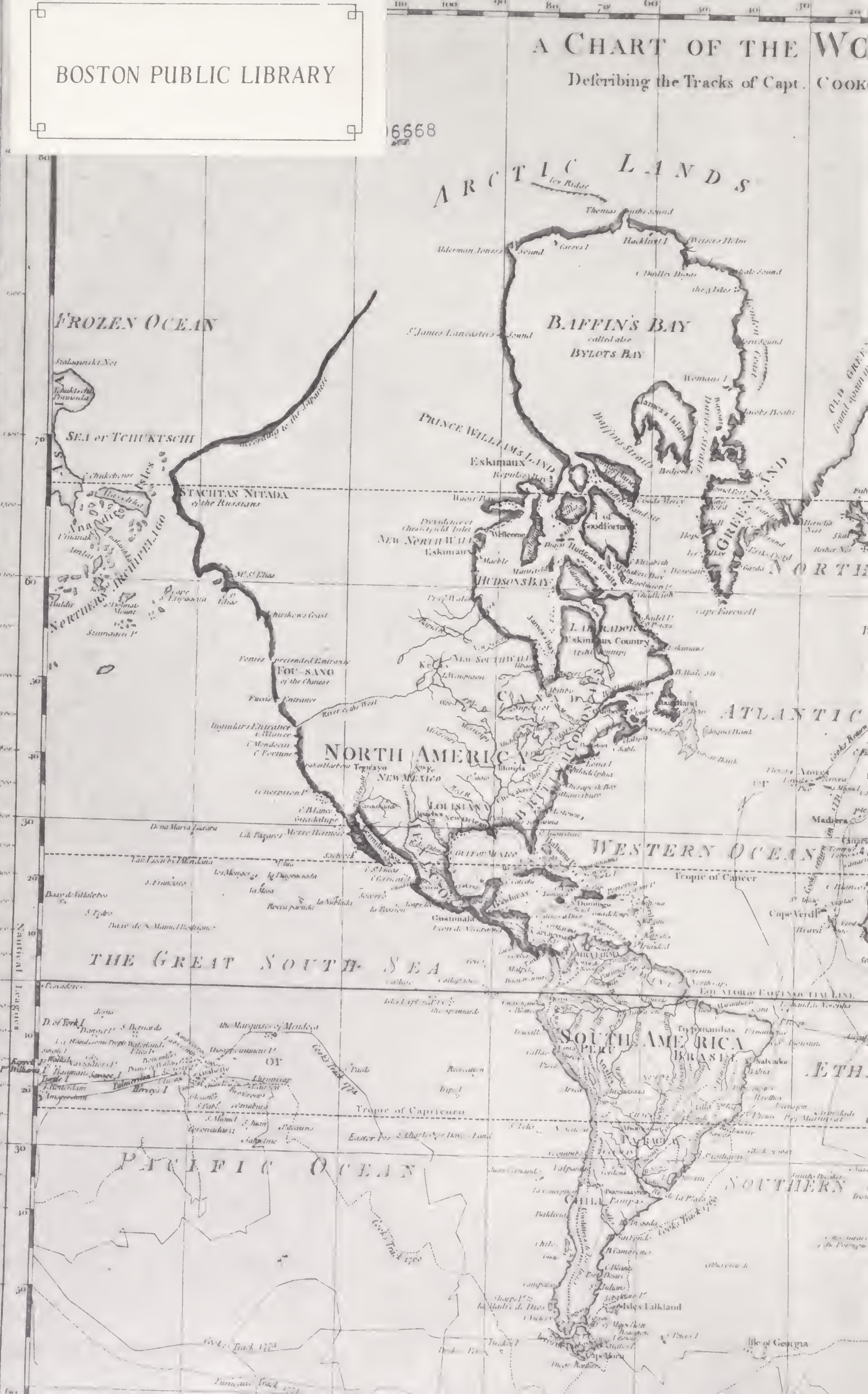
DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

6668

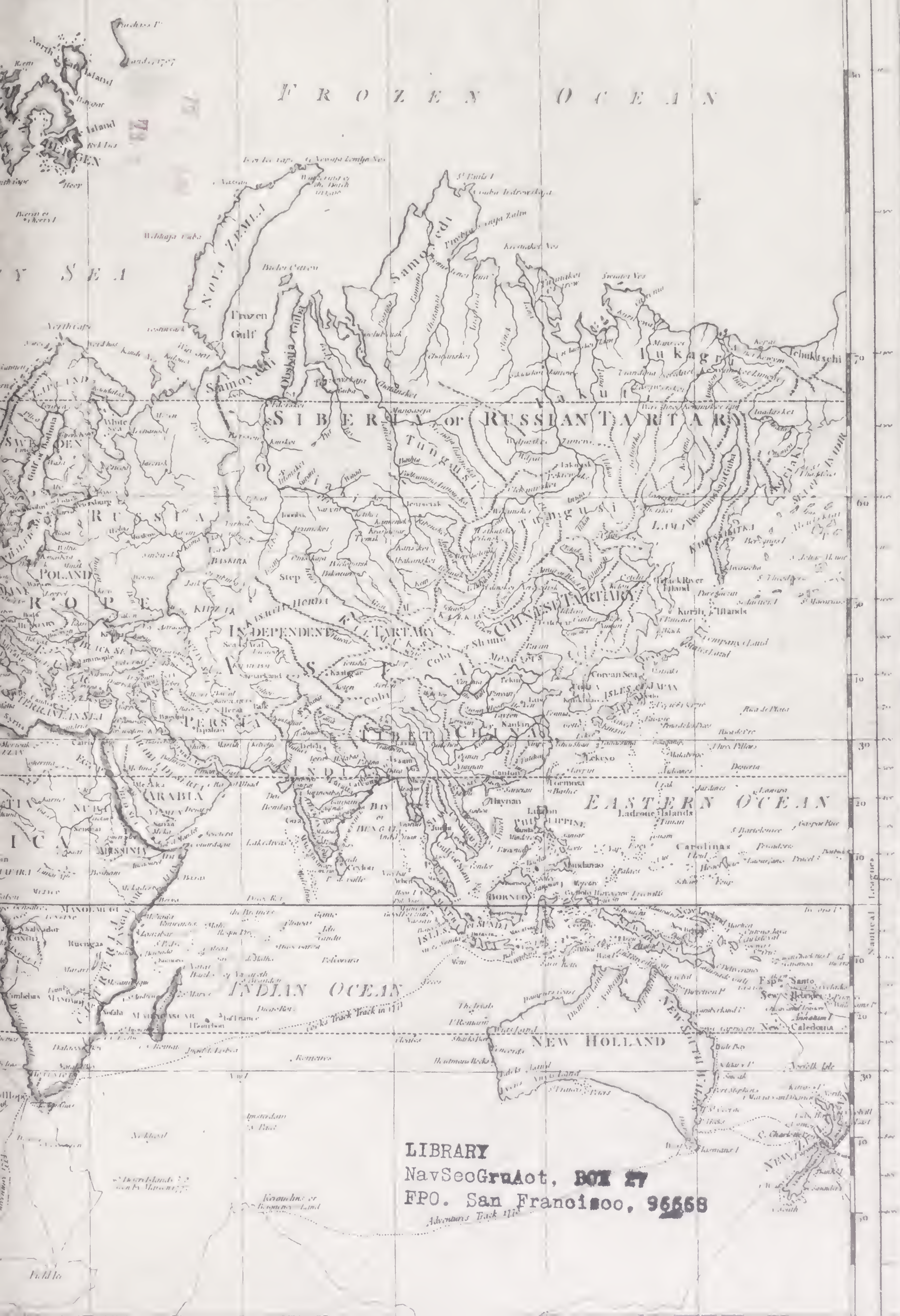
A CHART OF THE WO

Deſcribing the Tracks of Capt. COOK



MERCATOR'S PROJECTION.

69, 70, 71, and in 1772, 73, 74, 75, with the

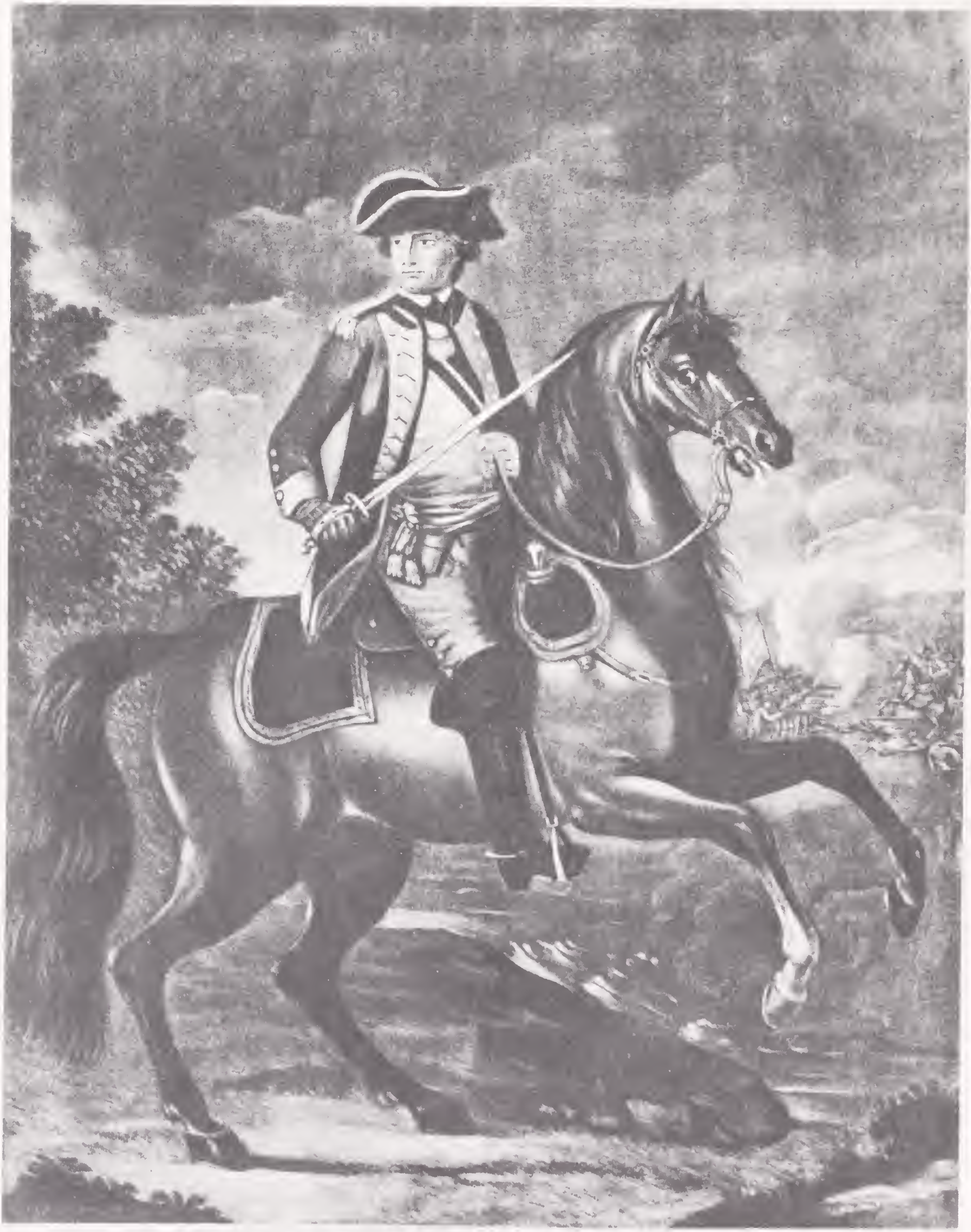


LIBRARY
NavSecGruAct, BOX 27
FPO. San Francisco, 96658

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

https://archive.org/details/navaldocumentsof02unit

NAVAL DOCUMENTS
OF
The American Revolution



Done from an Original, Drawn from the Life by Alex.r Campbell of Williamsburgh in Virginia

GEORGE WASHINGTON, Eſq.r

GENERAL and COMMANDER in CHIEF of the CONTINENTAL ARMY *in AMERICA*

Published as the Act directs, 9 Sept.r 1775 by C. Shepherd

NAVAL DOCUMENTS OF
The American Revolution

VOLUME 2

AMERICAN THEATRE: Sept. 3, 1775–Oct. 31, 1775
EUROPEAN THEATRE: Aug. 11, 1775–Oct. 31, 1775
AMERICAN THEATRE: Nov. 1, 1775–Dec. 7, 1775

WILLIAM BELL CLARK, Editor
For and in Collaboration with
The U.S. Navy Department

With a Foreword by
PRESIDENT LYNDON B. JOHNSON
And an Introduction by
REAR ADMIRAL ERNEST McNEILL ELLER, U.S.N. (Ret.)
Director of Naval History

WASHINGTON: 1966

L.C. Card No. 64–60087

E271
.U583
Vol. 2
GL

For sale by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office
Washington, D.C. 20402 - Price $8.50

NAVAL HISTORY DIVISION
SENIOR EDITORIAL STAFF

Rear Admiral Ernest McNeill Eller, U.S.N. (Ret.)
Rear Admiral F. Kent Loomis, U.S.N. (Ret.)
William James Morgan

ILLUSTRATIONS AND CHARTS

Commander Dermott V. Hickey, U.S.N.
W. Bart Greenwood

SECRETARY OF THE NAVY'S ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON NAVAL HISTORY

William E. Lingelbach (Deceased)
John D. Barnhart (Emeritus)
Samuel Flagg Bemis (Emeritus)
Waldo G. Leland (Deceased)
James P. Baxter, III
Francis L. Berkeley, Jr.
Julian P. Boyd
Marion V. Brewington
Jim Dan Hill
Elmer L. Kayser
John Haskell Kemble
Leonard W. Labaree
Richard W. Leopold
Allan Nevins
Walter Muir Whitehill

SPECIAL CONSULTANTS FOR *NAVAL DOCUMENTS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION*

L. H. Butterfield
Oliver Wendell Holmes
Howard H. Peckham

The Spirit of America is incredible. . . . God knows they are very inferiour in all human rescources. But a remote and difficult Country, and such a Spirit as now animates them, may do strange things. Our Victories can only complete our Ruin.

EDMUND BURKE
1775

. . . the Cause of Virtue and Liberty is Confined to no Continent or Climate, it comprehends within its capacious Limits, the Wise and good, however dispersed and seperated in Space or distance.

GEORGE WASHINGTON
1775

THE WHITE HOUSE
WASHINGTON

December 7, 1965

FOREWORD

On Independence Day, 1963, President Kennedy wrote in his Foreword of Volume 1, Naval Documents of the American Revolution, that contemporary documents "make amply clear the critical role played by sea power in the achievement of American independence."

This second Volume of the series also shows the all-pervading influence of the sea in operations ashore.

In its pages we see revealed a deepening understanding of this significant truth by George Washington, in command before Boston, and a growing perception that the power of the sea brings important advantages to combined operations.

We recognize and honor George Washington as the first General of the American Revolution without whose leadership the Colonies would have had little chance to win independence.

Few realize, however, that George Washington stands not only as the first general of our war for freedom, but also as the first strategist of the sea.

Indeed, without his clear comprehension of the meaning of the sea to ultimate victory, and his wise use of strength afloat, the Revolution would probably have failed despite his leadership ashore.

For example, these documents show that he formed the Colonies' first deep sea Navy even before Congress established the Continental Navy.

His handful of schooners, manned by courageous sailors, forecast what would happen six long years later when he at last obtained the large fleet he sought, won control of the seas and gained the decisive victory at Yorktown that brought independence.

INTRODUCTION

Only those who have sailed into horizons that ever recede can begin to comprehend the immensity of the sea or its power. That its influence upon history has been vast will not surprise them. A similar realization comes when one explores the oceans of documents we have assembled from throughout this country and overseas covering the influence of the sea in the American Revolution. This second volume of *Naval Documents of the American Revolution* follows in the wake of Volume 1 to make available more of this stirring story.

Those who understand the large role played by the U.S. Navy in the Nation's surge to world leadership of freedom and who see that role dramatically played for us in crises throughout the world today will find especially interesting the beginnings of our deep sea Navy portrayed in this volume. First came "George Washington's Navy" itself of small schooners, launched by John Glover's *Hannah* with a crew of hard bitten Yankee sailors enlisted in the Army.

A few weeks later Congress acted to establish a "Continental Navy." Beginning in October we find an increasing number of documents relating to the authorization and development of the national navy. This significant step was not without opposition as succinctly stated by Samuel Eliot Morison in his superb *The Oxford History of the American People*: "Congress, it must be admitted, had nerve to found a navy, as it did on 13 October 1775, not without opposition. Samuel Chase of Maryland said that it was 'the maddest idea in the world to think of building an American fleet'; but a Virginia delegate, Professor George Wythe, silenced him with an appeal to history. The Romans, he observed, built a fleet from scratch and managed to destroy Carthage."

The editor's Preface and the Introduction to Volume 1 explained our program, our catholic search and our editorial methods. These have continued for Volume 2 with few changes, but for convenience of readers we repeat in brief summary the highlights of the policy:

As stated in Volume 1, our editorial policy reveals itself in the text. We have sought to retain the spelling, punctuation and abbreviations of the original writer. Hence the editorial methodology is uncomplicated.

Document headings are our insertion unless quotation marks set off the heading indicating that it has been taken "as is" from the original manuscript.

To save space, superscriptions which repeat information in the heading are omitted or shortened, except in rare instances when the full one adds color or essential data to the document. For brevity we have used fewer of the latter than in Volume 1.

The standard [ ] indicates editorial insertions. On occasion (ordinarily in long entries), for clarity a paragraph break has been added where none existed in the manuscript.

Where only part of a letter has been selected, "[Extract]" appears at the top left of the entry. For continuing items such as legislative journals, ship logs, newspapers, or personal diaries which yield a number of individual items, it is clear that an entry on any given date is an extract from the source, hence we do not note it. Unpublished Crown copyright material in the Public Record Office, London, is reproduced by permission of the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office.

A brief highlight chronology for the period covered by Volumes 1 and 2 of this series is an added feature. Of more significance is a pictorial essay, "American Navigation During the Revolution," prepared at our request by an authority, and one of our advisors, Marion V. Brewington, Assistant Director, Peabody Museum, Salem, Massachusetts.

When Volume 1 appeared we had most of the manuscript of Volume 2 assembled by William Bell Clark. Since then the ever continuing search by all hands has uncovered new documents for his basic editing. We have also replaced many transcripts by originals that had made port, slightly modified our editorial policy as in more simplified headings, refined and added moderately to our large and unique collection of photographs of contemporary charts, maps, paintings, prints, cartoons, objects, and other iconographic items. Some of the richest additions have come from France under the able search of Madame Ulane Bonnel. Mr. and Mrs. Edwin A. Howe performed most valuable services in locating materials in the Public Record Office and other London depositories. They are representative of the hundreds of unselfish men and women who have assisted us. Their contributions spring from inherent interest in preserving the truth of the past that we may shape a better future, rather than from financial remuneration which has been mostly A.O.L. This dedication to learning alone, added to Mr. Clark's lifetime efforts, has made it possible for a handful of us in the project to produce this work. They multiply many times our hands and minds. Their contributions run through all that follows. We renew our warm appreciation to these helpful and generous friends, most of them named in the Introduction and Preface of Volume 1 and include among them others who have embarked to assist in Volume 2.

Professor Bernard P. Lebeau, U.S. Naval Academy, continued to render outstanding translations from the French. Additional welcome translation help came from the Office of Naval Intelligence where, through the fine cooperation of Miss Tatiana Sciugam, the following Naval Reserve officers, with recognized language ability, are doing excellent work for the project: Lieutenant Commander V. C. Guercio; Lieutenants Alfred Boulos, Russell Holmes, and Roland Reboussin; Lieutenant (junior grade) Jonathan Flowers.

Happily, we still have the same sound advice from our distinguished Advisory Committee whose names appear ahead of the Foreword. Also, our senior Editorial Staff has remained the same and fortunately only slight changes have occurred in the small group of devoted workers with us.

The following under the able direction of Dr. William J. Morgan have handled the search for original documents to replace transcripts and printed versions, the myriad editorial and composition details required to transfer an initial manuscript into the printed book, the painstaking reading and rereading of documents for textual accuracy, the selection and placement of illustrations, the processing of new materials, and shepherding the large work through the always helpful Government Printing Office: the very capable Lieutenant Richard H. Webber, his successor, Ensign Patrick A. Lyons; Chief Yeoman Frederick S. Coward; Yeoman Second Class Thomas E. Culbert; Frederick S. Hicks; Robert I. Campbell; and the uniquely devoted team, Mr. and Mrs. Henry J. Scheffenacker. In his brief tour of reserve duty we gained special profit from the perception and knowledge of Captain Francis L. Berkeley, Jr., USNR, one of our advisors.

Mr. W. Bart Greenwood with the charts and Commander Dermott V. Hickey and Lieutenant William F. Rope with the other illustrations have devoted a considerable portion of their busy hours to the project. Among their assistants the following have diverted hours from their normal duties to assist in an important way: Mr. Fred Meigs, Miss Mary F. Pickens, and Mr. Charles Weaver.

William Bell Clark steaming at flank speed has continued his phenomenal output, made possible only by his assiduous application, his skill and his uniquely prodigious knowledge of seagoing events of the American Revolution. Like others of us periodically he has found time to research for new documents with fruitful results. Primarily, however, he has worked indefatigably on the manuscript. Steadily as we send documents to him from collections long in hand, or from new ones uncovered, he has returned to us a flow of inserts for the basic manuscripts of Volumes 2 through 7 which we now hold. Ever forging ahead, he is an inspiration to the rest of us.

After reviewing part of the galleys of Volume 2, President Johnson has kindly taken time in his large and grave responsibilities to provide the Foreword as President Kennedy did for Volume 1. Conning the mighty Ship of State through the reefs and shoals and typhoons of our time, he must perceive daily the ceaseless influence of the sea interwoven through America's many other strengths and needs. As he said in the Spring of 1965:

> "The sea and ships are an integral part of this country's past, present, and future."

His perception, like that of President Kennedy, follows in straight course that of the Father of our Country. And in perceiving the far reaching power of the sea, like President George Washington, he has understood its benefits as extending not solely to the United States but to all men.

In 1780 Washington said: "In any operation and under all circumstances a decisive Naval superiority is to be considered as a fundamental principle—and the basis upon which every hope of success Must ultimately depend."

Much earlier, however, as readers will see in this volume, on 6 September 1775, writing to the "Inhabitants of Bermuda," George Washington stated the even broader meaning for mankind in words that ring with the true spirit of

America and with the gales that sweep across the free unchained sea which knows no iron curtain nor imprisoning walls:

> "As Descendants of Freemen and Heirs with us of the same Glorious Inheritance, we flatter ourselves that tho' divided by our Situation, we are firmly united in Sentiment; the Cause of Virtue and Liberty is Confined to no Continent or Climate, it comprehends within its capacious Limits, the Wise and good, however dispersed and separated in Space or distance."

EDITOR'S PREFACE

The genesis of the Continental Navy is revealed in the pages of this second volume of *Naval Documents of the American Revolution.* The volume embraces all early legislative steps in creating the first Continental Fleet, and establishing its rules and regulations; purchase and conversion of various merchant ships and brigs into armed vessels, and selection of a Commander in Chief, and a number of officers. Highlighting these achievements is the raising of the Grand Union flag on board the ship *Alfred,* by the senior lieutenant of the fleet, John Paul Jones. Legislation in the Continental Congress also establishes the legality of prize taking, either by Continent or Colony, of British war vessels and transports engaged in "the present cruel and unjust war," and the measures for trial and condemnation. Expansion to unrestricted capture of all British ships or vessels remains for future volumes to disclose.

This volume, however, encompasses far more than resolves and resolutions of Congress or Provincial bodies. It contains accounts of the initial success of George Washington's armed schooners in New England waters, including the capture by John Manley of the richly-laden ordnance brig *Nancy,* and the abortive raid on the island of St. John (present day Prince Edward Island) by two of His Excellency's over-zealous captains. It describes the taking of another St. John's, on the river Richelieu, and Montreal, on the road to Quebec, and the inception of Arnold's arduous march through the Maine and lower Canadian wildernesses towards the same objective. Included also is the sordid tale of the British burning of the little town of Falmouth (now Portland), Maine, and the Bermuda exploit, by two American schooners, of stealing the gunpowder from that island's royal magazine. There are likewise the records of naval forces raised in six Colonies for the protection of long coastlines, and the success of one of them, with military aid, in driving British vessels of war from the harbor of Charleston, South Carolina. Letters from royal governors, dated on shipboard, describe their plight in being chased from their respective capitals.

Consequences of the final step of the Continental Association—barring shipment of any cargo to Great Britain or her dominion effective September 10, 1775—are outlined in numerous documents and letters. Venturesome efforts by government or individual, after that date, to answer the growing need for gunpowder, saltpetre, arms and ammunition, by sending vessels to France or the foreign West Indies under special permission depict various results; some ships successful, others falling into enemy hands.

From the British side in American waters come lists of prizes taken, journals of long and, many times, fruitless pursuits of fleeing American vessels; disheartening letters from admirals and captains; and pleas for clearer instructions. From the Admiralty in London, goaded by the King and Secretary of State, issue letters demanding impossible steps to be taken by the commanders in America, and ordering Channel cruisers to intercept vessels with gunpowder and arms from Dutch, French and Spanish ports, bound, or suspected to be bound, for use of the Rebels. The recall of Admiral Graves and the dispatch of his successor, Admiral Shuldham, come within the scope of this volume, along with countless orders, by "his Majesty's pleasure," to seize all ships owned by the rebellious Colonies or any of their inhabitants. Growing determination to crush the rebellion is apparent in the instructions to navy and dockyards to speed commissioning of vessels of war; in the efforts to hire troops from the German princes and even from the Czarina of Russia; and in the decision to send an expedition against the Southern Colonies upon the representation of Governor Martin of North Carolina that a loyalist force would arise to support it.

These British activities were remarkably well understood and recorded in the manuscripts from French archives appearing throughout the European Theatre section of the volume, where, likewise, British concern over the attitude of France is fully apparent.

The editorial policy and the format of Volume 2 follow closely those of Volume 1. The material is divided into the American and European Theatres to solve the problem of time lapse because of slowness of communication. For this volume, the arrangement is

American Theatre: September 3, 1775–October 31, 1775
European Theatre: August 11, 1775–October 31, 1775
American Theatre: November 1, 1775–December 7, 1775

In each Theatre the sequence is from north to south, and documents and letters are presented in chronological order. Each day is identified in bold face type, and the beginning of each week is indicated by the word "Sunday." Ships' journals are adjusted from sea time to standard time, to reconcile them with letters relating to the same period or event. Extracts from letters and documents are made where the rest of the contents is not relevant to maritime matters. Every effort is exerted to discover the original manuscript, or a facsimile. Where this search fails printed documents are used. Printed material, however, has been utilized in lieu of original documents where there is definite evidence of scholarly workmanship, such as L. H. Butterfield's *The Diary and Autobiography of John Adams* and Worthington C. Ford's *Journals of the Continental Congress.* For more detailed explanation of the editorial policy, refer to the Introduction and Preface for Volume 1.

The editor wishes again to express his appreciation to the long list of individuals and depositories set forth in Volume 1, and to add a few more, whose contributions have since come to his attention:

Archie Motley, Manuscript Librarian, and Mrs. Paul M. Rymer, Curator of Prints, Chicago Historical Society.

W. H. Bond, Librarian, The Houghton Library, Harvard University, Cambridge.

Lawrence C. Wroth, former Librarian, John Carter Brown Library, Providence.

Robert F. Cayton, Librarian, Marietta College, Marietta, Ohio.

Edwin H. Hunt, Archivist, State of New Hampshire, Concord.

779-922 O - 66 - 2

DEPOSITORY LOCATION ABBREVIATIONS[1]

AAS	American Antiquarian Society, Worcester
AMAE	Archives Du Ministère Des Affaires Étrangères, Paris
APL	Service historique de la Marine Archives du Port de Lorient, Lorient
APS	American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia
Bda. Arch.	Bermuda Archives, Hamilton, Bermuda
BHS	Beverly Historical Society, Beverly, Massachusetts
BM	British Museum, London
ChHS	Chicago Historical Society, Chicago
CL	William L. Clements Library, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor
ConnHS	Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford
ConnSL	Connecticut State Library, Hartford
CUL	Columbia University Library, New York
CW	Colonial Williamsburg, Williamsburg
DAC	Dominion (Public) Archives of Canada, Ottawa
DARL	Daughters of the American Revolution Library, Washington
DLAR	David Library of the American Revolution, Washington Crossing, Pennsylvania
EI	Essex Institute, Salem, Massachusetts
FDRL	Franklin D. Roosevelt Library, Hyde Park, New York
HL	Hayes Library, Edenton, North Carolina
HSD	Historical Society of Delaware, Wilmington
HSP	Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia
HU	Harvard University Library, Cambridge
HUL	Henry E. Huntington Library, San Marino, California
JCBL	John Carter Brown Library, Providence
LC	Library of Congress, Washington
MarbHS	Marblehead Historical Society, Marblehead, Massachusetts
Mass. Arch.	Massachusetts Archives, Boston
MassHS	Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston
MCL	Marietta College Library, Marietta, Ohio
Md.Arch.	Maryland Archives (Hall of Records), Annapolis
MdHS	Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore
MeHS	Maine Historical Society, Portland
MHA	Marine Historical Association, Mystic, Connecticut
MNHP	Morristown National Historical Park, Morristown, New Jersey

Mor. Arch.	Moravian Archives, Winston-Salem, North Carolina
NA	National Archives, Washington
NCDAH	North Carolina Department of Archives and History, Raleigh
NHA	Nantucket Historical Association, Nantucket, Massachusetts
NHCHS	New Haven Colony Historical Society, New Haven
NHS	Newport Historical Society, Newport
NLCHS	New London County Historical Society, New London
NMM	National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, England
N.S. Arch.	Nova Scotia Archives, Halifax
NYHS	New-York Historical Society, New York
NYPL	New York Public Library, New York
NYSL	New York State Library, Albany
Pa. Arch.	Pennsylvania Archives, Harrisburg
PM	Peabody Museum, Salem, Massachusetts
PML	Pierpont Morgan Library, New York
PRO	Public Record Office, London
PUL	Princeton University Library, Princeton
R.I. Arch.	Rhode Island Archives, Providence
RIHS	Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence
SCHS	South Carolina Historical Society, Charleston
UNCL	University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill, North Carolina
USNAM	US Naval Academy Museum, Annapolis, Maryland
UVL	University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville
VHS	Virginia Historical Society, Richmond
VSL	Virginia State Library, Richmond
WPL	Public Library, Whitehaven, England
WSL	William Salt Library, Stafford, England
YUL	Yale University Library, New Haven

[1] The list includes only those depositories from which manuscript selections appear in Volumes 1 and 2. Our collection includes materials from a number of other depositories which will appear in later volumes. The Descriptive List of Illustrations includes additional sources from which only graphic material has been used in Volume 2.

CONTENTS

Foreword ix

Introduction xi

Editor's Preface xv

Depository Location Abbreviations xix

Descriptive List of Illustrations xxiii

Some Events of Note in the Period Covered by Volumes 1 and 2 . . xxxix

American Theatre, Sept. 3, 1775–Oct. 31, 1775 1

European Theatre, Aug. 11, 1775–Oct. 31, 1775 669

"American Navigation During the Revolution" 803

American Theatre, Nov. 1, 1775–Dec. 7, 1775 829

Appendices

A. Accounts for Sundry Expenses Relative to the Captured Ordnance Brig *Nancy* 1337

B. Records of the Port of Roanoke, North Carolina 1345

C. Accounts of William Watson, Washington's Agent at Plymouth, for Outfitting the Continental Schooner *Harrison* and the Continental Brig *Washington* in the Fall of 1775 . . 1363

D. "An Account of Ships and Vessels seized, and brought into Port by his Majesty's Squadron in North America under the Command of Vice Admiral Graves, between the 1st of June & the 31st of December 1775" 1373

E. Bills for Outfitting Washington's four Schooners at Beverly . 1379

F. The Journal of Robert Barwick During the Canadian Campaign 1387

Bibliography 1401

Index 1407

DESCRIPTIVE LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Page

A Chart of the World Upon Mercator's Projection . . . . Endsheets
From *The American Atlas*, Thomas Jefferys (William Faden, compiler), London, 1776. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

General George Washington . . . . Frontispiece
Mezzotint, by an unidentified engraver after "an Original Drawn from the Life by Alexr. Campbell, of Williamsburgh in Virginia," published by C. Shepherd, London, September 9, 1775. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A Map of the coastline of the British Colonies in North America . . . XLIV
By an unidentified cartographer and engraver, published by John Kitchell, London, undated but probably contemporary. (Courtesy of The British Museum, London. British Crown Copyright.)

A brace of British naval boarding pistols, of the Revolutionary period 9
(Courtesy of Mr. Hamilton Cochran, Wallingford, Pennsylvania.)

Cutaway port profile of a British ship-of-the-line (first rate), with four views of smaller vessels 20
Line engravings, by Andrew Bell, published in the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* (first edition), London, 1768. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A letter of Captain Nicholson Broughton to George Washington, September 7, 1775. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.) 37

An allegory, symbolizing the American Colonies, Peace and Britannia 52
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, published as the frontispiece to the *London Magazine*, London, 1775. (Courtesy of The British Museum, London. British Crown Copyright.)

A view of Port Royal and Kingston, Jamaica 64
Line engraving, by F. Cary, published by John Fielding, *et al.*, in *The European Magazine*, London, October, 1782. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

Copy of Instructions to Captain Abraham Whipple from the Committee of Safety of the Rhode Island General Assembly, September 11, 1775, with his acknowledgment of them. (Courtesy of The Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.) 77

Page

William Legge, Second Earl of Dartmouth 86
Portrait in oils, by Nathaniel Hone, 1777. (Courtesy of the Trustees of Dartmouth College, Hanover, New Hampshire.)

A Chart of the coast of North and South Carolina 103
By an unidentified engraver, from a survey of 1770 by Nicholas Pocock, published in *Atlas Amériquain Septentrional*, Georges L. Le Rouge, Paris, 1778–1792. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Extract from Purdie's *The Virginia Gazette*, September 15, 1775 . . . 112

A View of Charleston, South Carolina 118
Painting in oils, by Thomas Leech, 1774. (Courtesy of The Museum of Early Southern Decorative Arts, Winston-Salem, North Carolina.)

A view of Curaçao, Dutch West Indies, with shipping in the harbor . . 118
Painting in water colors, by an unidentified artist, *c.* 1780. (Courtesy of Ned. Hist. Scheepvaart Museum, Amsterdam.)

A "Map of the Maritime Parts of Virginia Exhibiting the Seat of War and of Ld Dunmore's depredations in that Colony" 124
Engraved by Robert Aitken after an otherwise unidentified "P.E.D." (possibly Pierre E. DuSimitière), published in *The Pennsylvania Magazine*, Philadelphia, April, 1776. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Log entries of HM Sloop-of-War *Tamar*, September 14–18, 1775 . . 141
(Courtesy of the Public Record Office, London. Adm. 51/968.)

A letter of George Washington to John Langdon, September 21, 1775 170
(Courtesy of the Henry E. Huntington Library and Art Gallery, San Marino, California.)

"A Plan of the Town of Newbern", North Carolina 185
Manuscript map, by Claude Joseph Sauthier, 1769. (Courtesy of Tryon Palace, New Bern, North Carolina.)

Extracts from "The Midnight Consultations, or, A Trip to Boston." . 211
A mock-heroic poem, written in 1775. From *The Poems of Philip Freneau*, Philadelphia, 1786. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Log entries of HM Sloop-of-War *Viper*, September 26–29, 1775. (Courtesy of the Public Record Office, London. Adm. 51/1039.) . 230

"A New and Accurate Map of Quebec and its Boundaries" 237
By an unidentified cartographer and engraver, published in *The Universal Magazine*, London, July, 1781. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

Page

Major General John Burgoyne 251
Line engraving, by Thomas Cook, published by John Fielding in *The European Magazine*, London, February, 1786. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

Major General Sir William Howe 251
Line engraving, by John Goldar after Robert Dodd, published in *The History of the War with America*, etc., John Andrews, London, 1785–1786. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

Major General Sir Henry Clinton 251
Line engraving, by Thomas Cook, published by John Fielding in *The European Magazine*, London, April, 1786. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

Money of the Revolutionary period 288
A three dollar bill of the Continental Congress, 1775. (Courtesy of The Money Museum, Detroit, Michigan.)
A five dollar bill of the New York Provincial Congress, 1775. (Courtesy of Mr. Frederick S. Hicks, Alexandria, Virginia.)
A coin of the reign of George III, of unknown denomination. (Courtesy of Tryon Palace, New Bern, North Carolina.)
A five pound note of the North Carolina Assembly, 1771. (Courtesy of Tryon Palace, New Bern, North Carolina.)

Christopher Gadsden 310
Portrait in oils, by Rembrandt Peale, *c.* 1795–1797. (Courtesy of Independence National Historical Park, Philadelphia.)

John Hancock 313
Mezzotint, by an unidentified engraver after Littleford, which may be a fictitious name, a not uncommon occurrence in the period, and published by C. Shepherd, London, October 25, 1775. (Courtesy of the Henry Francis duPont Winterthur Museum, Winterthur, Delaware.)

An "Exact Plan of General Gage's Lines on Boston Neck in America" . 325
By an unidentified cartographer and engraver, published in *The Hibernian Magazine*, Dublin, September, 1775. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

Major General Thomas Gage 335
Portrait in oils, by John Singleton Copley, *c.* 1768–1769. (Courtesy of Mrs. Ronald V. C. Bodley, Newburyport, Massachusetts.)

"A Dose for the Tories" 344
An anonymous poem, originally printed in Ireland and reprinted in the American colonies in 1775. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Page

A View of Fort Royal, Martinique, and the Roadstead 353
Line engraving, by Jeanne F. Ozanne after Nicolas Ozanne, the original drawing dated 1780. (Courtesy of The Mariners Museum, Newport News, Virginia.)

Sheer draft and a section from the body plan of HMS *Rose*, 20 . . 364–65
(Courtesy of the Trustees of the National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, England.)

A View of HMS *Rose*, 20 364
Detail from a larger aquatint, by Dominic Serres after Captain Sir James Wallace, published by The Admiralty, London, in the *Atlantic Neptune*, under the direction of Joseph F. W. DesBarres, 1763–1784; this view was issued on April 2, 1778. (Courtesy of The Mariners Museum, Newport News, Virginia.)

A letter of George Benson to Nicholas Brown, October 9, 1775 . . . 377
(Courtesy of The John Carter Brown Library, Brown University, Providence.)

"A Plan of the City of New York & its Environs" 380
Engraved by P. Andrews, from the cartography of John Montresor, published by Andrew Dury, London, 1775. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A letter of Nicholas Cooke to George Washington, October 10, 1775 . 389
(Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A Map of New Jersey 403
Engraved and published by William Faden, London, December 1, 1777, from the cartography of Bernard Ratzer. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Major General Artemas Ward 406
Portrait in oils, by Charles Willson Peale, *c*. 1794–1795. (Courtesy of Independence National Historical Park, Philadelphia.)

"The Contrast." 414
An allegorical view depicting the difference between the harshness of the scene on the left, where the American colonies are represented as a cow being drained of her blood, and the serenity of that to the right, the cow garlanded and standing on a yoke while being milked. It is intended as an appeal for conciliatory measures toward the colonies in the interests of British trade. By an unidentified engraver, *c*. 1775. (Courtesy of The British Museum, London. British Crown Copyright.)

Minutes of a Meeting of the Town Council of Newport, Rhode Island, October 12, 1775 423
(Courtesy of The Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.)

Page

Brick hearth, as installed on board a small American armed vessel of the Revolutionary period 432
(Courtesy of The Smithsonian Institution, Washington.)

A View of Quebec from the St. Lawrence River 439
Line engraving, by Royce, published as an illustration in *The History of America*, etc., William Russell, London, 1778. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

Governor Sir Guy Carleton 439
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, published in *The Hibernian Magazine*, Dublin, August, 1782. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

John Adams 444
Portrait in oils, by John Singleton Copley, *c*. 1783. (Courtesy of The Fogg Art Museum, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts.)

A Map of Connecticut and Rhode Island 453
By an unidentified cartographer and engraver, published in *The Universal Magazine*, London, October, 1780. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)
Inset: A View of New London, Connecticut 453
Pen-and-ink sketch, by an unidentified artist, *c*. 1776. (Facsimile in the Navy Department Library, Washington.)

"A Newe Map of North & South Carolina, & Georgia." 458
Engraved by Robert Aitken, from an unidentified cartographer, published in *The Pennsylvania Magazine*, Philadelphia, June, 1776. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A letter of Colonel John Glover to George Washington, October 15, 1775 460
(Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Colonel John Glover 473
Silhouette, by an unidentified artist, date unknown but probably contemporary. (Courtesy of the Peabody Museum, Salem, Massachusetts.)

Examples of typical cannon of the Revolutionary period, as mounted on board a small American armed vessel. (Top) A 12-pounder bow chaser; (Bottom) a 9-pounder 481
(Courtesy of The Smithsonian Institution, Washington.)

Colonel Joseph Reed 493
Stipple engraving, by an otherwise unidentified "B.B.E.", published by R. Wilkinson, London, May 15, 1783. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

Page

Governor Jonathan Trumbull and Mrs. Trumbull 497
Portrait in oils, by John Trumbull, the subjects' son, 1775. (Courtesy of the Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford.)

Whitehead Hicks 507
Portrait in oils, by John Singleton Copley, date unknown. (Courtesy of the Museum of the City of New York, New York.)

A View of Philadelphia from the East 510
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, 1778. (Courtesy of the Henry Francis duPont Winterthur Museum, Winterthur, Delaware.)

A broadside proclamation of Governor Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut, imposing a ban on the exportation by water from that colony, until June 1, 1776, of an enumerated list of provisions, New Haven, October 19, 1775 522
(Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Brigadier General Richard Montgomery 532
Portrait in oils, by Charles Willson Peale, *c.* 1785, probably after a miniature in oils by an unknown artist. (Courtesy of Independence National Historical Park, Philadelphia.)

Peyton Randolph 543
Portrait in oils, by John Wollaston, date unknown. (Courtesy of the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond.)

"A Plan of New Haven and Harbour 1775" 552
Manuscript map, by Ezra Stiles. (Courtesy of the New Haven Colony Historical Society, New Haven.)

A Plan of Philadelphia 560
By an unidentified engraver, from the cartography of Benjamin Easburn, published by Andrew Dury, London, November 4, 1776. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Typical edged weapons of the Revolutionary period 566
English boarding axe. (Courtesy of Mr. Hamilton Cochran, Wallingford, Pennsylvania.)
English hunting sword, used by Marine officers. (Courtesy of The Smithsonian Institution, Washington.)
German Grenadier's sword, used by Marine non-commissioned officers. (Courtesy of The Smithsonian Institution, Washington.)

A British war vessel (sixth rate) on the building ways 580
Painting in oils, by John Cleveley, 1752. (Courtesy of the Trustees of the National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, England.)

A model of a 64-gun British ship-of-the-line, *c.* 1775 580
(Courtesy of the Trustees of the National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, England.)

Page

"A Map of Falmouth Neck, As It Was When Destroyed By Mowatt, October 18th 1775" 591
Originally drawn by Captain Lemuel Moody, apparently an eyewitness to the burning of what is now Portland, Maine. By an unidentified lithographer, published as an illustration in *The History of Portland*, William Willis, Portland, 1831–1833. (Courtesy of the Maine Historical Society, Portland.)

"An Express Just arrived from General Washington" 594
Two accounts, in one broadside, of the burning of Falmouth (present-day Portland), Maine, by a small British force under Lieutenant Henry Mowat, RN, on October 18, 1775. Addressed to Deputy Governor Nicholas Cooke of Rhode Island on October 24, 1775, an apparent typographical error dates the report as received by General Washington from Falmouth two days prior to the event it describes. (Courtesy of the Boston Public Library, Boston.)

A letter of Lord Dunmore to Wilson Miles Cary, October 24, 1775 . 598
(Courtesy of the Henry E. Huntington Library and Art Gallery, San Marino, California.)

"Six-Pence A Day" 610
One of a number of British anti-recruiting satires, the view showing an emaciated British private being shot at by two Americans, both their caps inscribed, "Death or Liberty". The Britisher is being appealed to by his pregnant wife and three small children, while two members of "the lowest Trades", a chairman and a coachman, stand at the left. Engraved and published by William Humphrey, London, October 26, 1775. (Courtesy of The British Museum, London. British Crown Copyright.)

"A Compleat Map of the West Indies" 615
By an unidentified engraver, from the cartography of Samuel Dunn, published by Robert Sayer, London, January 10, 1774. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A View of Portsmouth, New Hampshire 618
Aquatint, by an unidentified engraver, published in the *Atlantic Neptune* by The Admiralty, London, under the direction of Joseph F. W. DesBarres, 1763–1784; this view was issued in 1781. (Courtesy of the I. N. Phelps Stokes Collection, Prints Division, The New York Public Library, New York.)

"Plan of the Town of St. Augustine the Capital of East Florida" . . . 632
Engraved by Thomas Jefferys, published in the *North American Atlas*, William Faden, London, 1777. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A 32-pounder British cannon of the Revolutionary period, at Fort Frederica National Monument, Georgia 632
(Courtesy of the National Park Service.)

Page

A letter of William Watson to George Washington, October 30, 1775 . 643
(Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Commodore Marriot Arbuthnot 656
Mezzotint, by Charles H. Hodges after John Rising, 1792. (Courtesy of the Trustees of the National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, England.)

A Map of Europe, "divided into it's Empires, Kingdoms, Provinces, &c. by J. Palairet, Geographer", with improvements and additions by L. Delarochette 668
By an unidentified engraver, published by Carington Bowles, London, undated but probably contemporary. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A Map of "The River Avon From the Severn to the Citty of Bristoll" . 675
By an unidentified cartographer and engraver, published in *Great Britain's Coasting Pilot*, compiled by Captain Greenvile Collins, London, 1785. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Edmund Burke 677
Mezzotint, by James Watson after Sir Joshua Reynolds, published by Robert Sayer, London, May 1, 1771. (Courtesy of the Pierpont Morgan Library, New York.)

A View of the Basin at Le Havre, France 680
Line engraving, by V. le Gouaz after Nicolas Ozanne, date unknown. Included in the scene are two ships careened, one of them in the process of "breaming" (having her bottom cleaned). Another vessel is shown on the stocks and still another is being retimbered and caulked. (Courtesy of the Musée de la Marine, Paris.)

Letterbook copy of a letter from Philip Stephens to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves, August 22, 1775 683
(Courtesy of the Public Record Office, London. Adm. 2/550.)

George III 688
Portrait in oils, from the studio of Sir William Beechey, date unknown. (Courtesy of the National Portrait Gallery, London.)

"The Council of the Rulers, & the Elders against the Tribe of ye Americanites" 693
The view shows the Speaker attempting to call the House of Commons to order while, on the wall, a map of North America bursts into flame; in the lefthand foreground, Lord North slips money to an unidentified figure. By an unidentified engraver, published by W. Gillman, Rochester, England, 1775. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A letter of Captain Richard Pearson, RN, to Philip Stephens, August 31, 1775 696
(Courtesy of the Public Record Office, London. Adm. 1/2302.)

Page

Count de Guines 698
Mezzotint, by an unidentified engraver, London, 1774. (Estampes Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.)

A View of a dockyard at Southampton, England, by moonlight . . 707
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, published by Carington Bowles, London, May 19, 1783. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A View of HMS *Phoenix*, 44, in chase of a French privateer 710
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, published by Carington Bowles, London, April 16, 1781. (Courtesy of Colonial Williamsburg, Williamsburg, Virginia.)

"A Perspective View of the Cities of London & Westminster" . . . 714
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, published by John Fielding, *et al.*, in *The European Magazine*, London, December, 1782. (Courtesy of The Mariners Museum, Newport News, Virginia.)

A broadside petition, "which was to have been delivered to His Majesty the 14th of July, by the Lord Mayor and Livery of London" 717
The petition, a copy of which was brought by the ship *Samson* "in 8 Weeks from London" to New York, was reprinted there on September 8, 1775. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A View of Deptford Dockyard, England 720
Line engraving, by William Woollett after Richard Paton and John H. Mortimer, London, February 14, 1775. (Courtesy of The British Museum, London. British Crown Copyright.)

A Map of France, "divided into Military Governments" 725
By an unidentified engraver, from the cartography of Samuel Dunn, published by Robert Sayer, London, January 10, 1774. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

"Private Signals for knowing each other, to be observed by the Ships and Vessels under the Command of the [British] Admiral commanding in chief in America", September 22, 1775 (contemporary copy). (Courtesy of the Hall of Records, Annapolis, Maryland) 728

A View of Portsmouth, England 734
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, published by Carington Bowles, London, March 2, 1773. (Courtesy of The Mariners Museum, Newport News, Virginia.)

Lord George Germain 738
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, published in *The European Magazine*, London, September, 1785. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

Page

John Montagu, Fourth Earl of Sandwich 738
Mezzotint, by Valentine Green after Johann Zoffany (or Zauffely), published by the engraver, London, August 30, 1774. (Courtesy of The Victoria and Albert Museum, London.)

Rear Admiral Molyneux Shuldham 741
Mezzotint, by William Dickinson after Sir Nathaniel Dance, London, 1780. (Courtesy of the Trustees of the National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, England.)

A "Draught of Portsmouth Harbour [England], shewing the number and disposition of the harbour moorings with the sands, shoals, and depth of water, 1774" 746
By an unidentified cartographer and engraver, published in an unspecified English source. (Courtesy of The British Museum, London. British Crown Copyright.)

A View of Dublin 748
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, published in the *Lady's Magazine*, London, October, 1774. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

"The British Channel including the Coasts of England and France" . . 751
By an unidentified cartographer and engraver, published in *History of the War with America*, etc., John Andrews, London, 1785–1786. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

Extracts from an edict of King Christian VII of Denmark, prohibiting the exportation of munitions in Danish vessels to any Danish colonies in America, October 4, 1775. (Courtesy of the Public Record Office, London. Sp. 75/131.) 759

A View of Chatham Dockyard, England 766
Line engraving, by Pierre C. Canot after Richard Paton and John H. Mortimer, London, February 14, 1775. (Courtesy of The British Museum, London. British Crown Copyright.)

Lord George Germain 770
A caricature of the British Secretary of State for the Colonies, an unpopular figure in Great Britain and widely reviled for his alleged cowardice at the Battle of Minden in 1759. By an unidentified engraver, date unknown but probably contemporary. (Courtesy of The Lewis Walpole Library, Farmington, Connecticut.)

"A General Map of the Southern British Colonies in America" . . . 773
Engraved by Bernard Romans, from the cartography of deBrahm, *et al.*, published by Robert Sayer and John Bennett in *The American Military Pocket Atlas*, London, October 15, 1776. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A View of a Mast House at Blackwall, England 780
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, published in *The*

Page

Universal Magazine, London, June, 1795. From such structures as these, large sailing vessels of the period received their masts as they were secured alongside, below the projecting catwalk shown at the top of the house. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

"An Accurate Map of England and Wales" 784
By an unidentified engraver, from the cartography of Eman Bowen, published by Robert Sayer and John Bennett, *et al.*, London, June 1, 1777. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Charles Gravier, Count de Vergennes 787
Line engraving, by Thomas Holloway after Antoine F. Callet, published in *The European Magazine*, London, March, 1786. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

"A Compleat Map of North-Carolina" 794
Engraved by L. Bayly (a pseudonym for John Collet), published by L. Hooper, London, May 1, 1770. (Courtesy of Tryon Palace, New Bern, North Carolina.)

"American Navigation during the Revolution" 801–25
(Illustrations for this essay are all by courtesy of the Peabody Museum, Salem, Massachusetts, unless otherwise indicated in the caption.)

A Map of the Western Hemisphere 828
By an unidentified engraver, from the cartography of L. R. P. Charlevoix, M. de la Condamine, *et al.*, published in *Atlas Amériquain Septentrional*, Georges L. Le Rouge, Paris, 1778–1792. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

"Carleton's Defeat, and Arnold's Success." 847
A broadside report, from La Prairie, Quebec, announcing the surrender of "the fortress of St. John's to our army" under the command of Colonel Benedict Arnold, dated November 3, 1775. (Courtesy of The New-York Historical Society, New York.)

A View of St. John's, Quebec 849
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver after a drawing by Lieutenant Henry Rudyard of the Royal Engineers, published by William Lane, London, January 1, 1789. (Collections of the Curator of the Navy Department, Washington.)

The English Pilot, etc. (Fourth Book), London, 1773, showing its title page and one of its illustrations, "The Harbour of Casco Bay, And Islands Adjacent" 854
(Courtesy of the Peabody Museum, Salem, Massachusetts.)

Vavious plotting instruments, *c.* 1780, including an ivory scale and sector used in solving problems in trigonometry and logarithms . 854
(Courtesy of the Peabody Museum, Salem, Massachusetts.)

Page

"A Map of the Present Seat of War on the Borders of Canada." . . 868
Engraved by Robert Aitken, after an unidentified cartographer, published in *The Pennsylvania Magazine*, Philadelphia, October, 1775. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

"A portage Bill of the Voige in the Schooner *Britaney* to the West-indies & Back to Newbury port again" 880
(Courtesy of the Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Boston.)

Major General Philip Schuyler 892
Miniature portrait in oils, by John Trumbull, 1792. (Courtesy of the Trumbull Collection, Yale University Art Gallery, New Haven.)

William Bartlett 892
Portrait in oils, by an unidentified artist, date unknown. (Courtesy of the Peabody Museum, Salem, Massachusetts.)

Stephen Hopkins 908
Detail, from the painting in oils of the signing of the Declaration of Independence, by John Trumbull, *c.* 1789–1796. (Courtesy of The Architect of the Capitol, Washington. Photo courtesy of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A broadside proclamation of the Earl of Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, imposing martial law in that colony, and declaring "all indented Servants, Negroes, or others, (appertaining to Rebels,) free that are able and willing to bear Arms, they joining His Majesty's Troops as soon as may be, for the more speedily reducing this Colony to a proper Sense of their Duty" 921
This proclamation was issued on November 7, 1775, on board the British ship *William*, to which Dunmore had previously fled for refuge. (Courtesy of the Tracy W. McGregor Library of the University of Virginia, Charlottesville.)

A model of the 74-gun British ship-of-the-line *Ajax*, 1767 941
(Courtesy of the Trustees of the National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, England.)

Silas Deane 954
Miniature portrait in oils, on ivory, attributed to Charles Willson Peale, *c.* 1776. (Courtesy of The Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford.)

A model of a 12-gun British revenue cutter, *c.* 1778 974
(Courtesy of the U.S. Naval Academy Museum, Annapolis, Maryland.)

A Map of "The Most Inhabited Part of New England" 986
By an unidentified cartographer and engraver, published by Carington Bowles, London, undated but probably contemporary. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Page

Samuel Adams 999
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, published in *The Hibernian Magazine*, Dublin, February, 1776. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

Benjamin Franklin 1012
Portrait in oils, by David Martin, 1767. (The White House Collection, Washington.)

A Map of the World, "laid down from the latest observations" . . . 1034
By an unidentified cartographer and engraver, published by Carington Bowles, London, May 15, 1780. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

"A Perspective View of Montreal in Canada" 1055
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, published in the Supplement to *The Universal Magazine*, London, July-December, 1765. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

A British seven-barrelled flintlock volley-gun, invented by James Wilson and made by Henry Nock, London 1085
(In the Armouries, H. M. Tower of London, courtesy of the Master of the Armouries, London. British Crown Copyright.)

A bullet mold of the Revolutionary period 1085
(Courtesy of the Museum of the Society of the Cincinnati, Washington.)

A British ¾-pounder swivel gun of the Revolutionary period . . . 1085
(Courtesy of The Smithsonian Institution, Washington.)

A broadside proclamation of Governor Sir Guy Carleton of Canada, expelling from the City of Quebec all those residents who "have contumaciously refused to enroll their Names in the Militia Lists, and to take up Arms in Conjunction with their Fellow Citizens" for the city's defense, Quebec, November 22, 1775. (Courtesy of The New-York Historical Society, New York.) 1097

A ship's gun and carriage of the Revolutionary period 1110
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, published in *A Treatise of Mathematical Instruments*, John Robertson, London, 1775. (Courtesy of The Navy Department Library, Washington.)

Bar and round shot of the Revolutionary period 1110
(Courtesy of The New-York Historical Society, New York.)

A model of a 22-gun British sloop-of-war, *c.* 1780 1121
(Courtesy of the U.S. Naval Academy Museum, Annapolis, Maryland.)

"A General Map of the Northern British Colonies", showing the "Seat of War" there 1126
By an unidentified engraver, from the cartography of Major Holland, *et al.*, published by Robert Sayer and John Bennett, London, August 14, 1776. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Page

Views of the Entrance to New York Harbor 1147
Aquatints, by an unidentified engraver, published in the *Atlantic Neptune* by The Admiralty, London, under the direction of Joseph F. W. DesBarres, 1763–1784; these views were issued in 1777. (Courtesy of The Mariners Museum, Newport News, Virginia.)

Extracts from a letter, Major General Philip Schuyler to George Washington, November 28, 1775. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.) 1172

A table of provision allowances for crews of Continental Navy vessels, *c.* 1775 1179
(Courtesy of the Hall of Records, Annapolis, Maryland.)

Broadside address, dated November 29, 1775, to Governor William Franklin (Benjamin Franklin's son) from the Representatives of the New Jersey General Assembly, seeking to assure him of his personal safety, and that "There is Nothing we desire with greater Anxiety than a Reconciliation with our Parent State on Constitutional Principles" 1191
Despite his parentage, Governor Franklin remained a confirmed Loyalist throughout the Revolution. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A View of Boston and the Harbor 1201
Pen-and-ink drawing, by an unidentified artist, 1775. (Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

A Chart of the Entrance to Charleston Harbor, South Carolina . . . 1212
Manuscript chart, by Philip (not otherwise identified), December 30, 1776. (Courtesy of the William L. Clements Library, the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.)

British gunners' calipers of the Revolutionary period 1223
(Courtesy of the John M. Browning Memorial Museum, Rock Island Arsenal, Rock Island, Illinois. U.S. Army Photograph.)

A cannon "worm" of the Revolutionary period 1228
(Courtesy of The New-York Historical Society, New York.)

"A Draught of the Harbor & River of Piscataqua With the Island's of Shoal's" 1243
Anonymous manuscript chart, undated but probably contemporary. (Courtesy of the William L. Clements Library, the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor.)

A letter of Jonathan Glover to George Washington, December 3, 1775 . 1246
(Collections of The Library of Congress, Washington.)

Plan of the lower deck and starboard profile of HM Sloop-of-War *Viper*, 10 1252–53
(Courtesy of the Trustees of the National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, England.)

Page

Extracts from a letter, Elbridge Gerry to John Adams, December 4, 1775 1262
(Courtesy of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston.)

Broadside appeal from Governor William Tryon addressed, through Mayor Whitehead Hicks of New York City, "To the Inhabitants of the Colony of New-York", expressing his wish that "some Measure may be speedily adopted" looking toward "the Cultivation of a sincere Reconciliation and Friendship, which might yet be improved for the Purpose of restoring the general Tranquility and Security of the Empire." 1271
This appeal was issued on December 4, 1775, on board the British packet ship *Dutchess of Gordon*, to which Tryon had transferred on October 30 from the packet *Halifax*, both vessels being in New York Harbor. (Courtesy of The New-York Historical Society, New York.)

Colonel Benedict Arnold 1279
Mezzotint, by an unidentified engraver, published by Thomas Hart, London, 1776. The portrait shows a part of the City of Quebec in the left-hand background. (Courtesy of the John Carter Brown Library, Brown University, Providence.)

Log entries of HMS *Fowey*, December 4–5, 1775 1289
(Courtesy of the Public Record Office, London. Adm. 51/375.)

A View of the State House, Philadelphia 1294
Line engraving, by an unidentified engraver, published in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, London, September, 1752. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

A View of Cape François, Santo Domingo 1298
Line engraving, by Jeanne F. Ozanne after Nicolas Ozanne, the original drawing dated 1780. (Courtesy of The Mariners Museum, Newport News, Virginia.)

A model of the 12-gun Continental Sloop-of-War *Providence*, date unknown 1306
(Courtesy of The Mariners Museum, Newport News, Virginia.)

Leg irons, handcuffs and a "cat", all of the Revolutionary period . . . 1318
(Courtesy of the Peabody Museum, Salem, Massachusetts.)

Extract from the Instructions to Richard Harrison from the Council of Safety of Maryland, Annapolis, December 7, 1775, relative to his obtaining munitions and other supplies in Martinique 1328
(Courtesy of the Hall of Records, Annapolis, Maryland.)

Page

Henry Laurens 1332

Portrait in oils, by John Singleton Copley, 1782. (Courtesy of the National Portrait Gallery, The Smithsonian Institution, Washington.)

Extracts from the "Records of the Port of Roanoke, North Carolina", 1771–1776 1344

(The James Iredell Papers, courtesy of the Southern Historical Collection, the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill.)

A Map showing "the Wilderness through which General Arnold marched to Quebec" 1386

Engraved by Neele, after an unidentified cartographer, published in *The Life of George Washington*, John Marshall, London, 1806. (Courtesy of the Frederick S. Hicks Collection, Washington.)

SOME EVENTS OF NOTE IN THE PERIOD COVERED BY VOLUMES 1 AND 2

1774

Dec. 1	Continental Association goes into effect, banning importation of British goods into the colonies after February 1, 1775.
Dec. 3	HMS *Scarborough* arrives at Boston with Order in Council prohibiting exportation of munitions to the colonies.
Dec. 9–10	Patriots remove cannon and gunpowder from Fort George, Newport, to Providence.
Dec. 13	British Admiralty authorizes 16,000 men, including 4,284 Marines, for North American Station for coming year.
Dec. 14	Colonials storm Fort William and Mary, New Hampshire, and, after a few shots from the garrison, seize munitions.

1775

Jan. 23	London merchants petition House of Commons to "apply such healing remedies as can alone restore and establish the commerce between Great Britain and her colonies on a permanent foundation."
Feb. 2	Ship *James* arrives at New York from Glasgow; a popular uprising prevents the landing of her cargo.
Feb. 16	Armed patriots in Savannah, Georgia, carry off molasses and sugar previously seized by Collector of Customs.
Feb. 26	British troops thwarted in attempt to take away ordnance stored at Salem, Massachusetts.
Mar. 8	House of Commons passes New England Restraining Act.
Mar. 20	States General of the Netherlands prohibits exportation of military stores to American colonies.
Mar. 21	Patriots at Charleston, South Carolina, seize munitions from public stores and gunpowder from the magazine.
Mar. 22	Edmund Burke's famous conciliation speech in the House of Commons.
Apr. 15	British troops from HM Schooner *Diana* land at Fort Pownal, Penobscot River, Maine, and remove arms and ammunition.
Apr. 19	Battles of Lexington and Concord initiated by water transport in ships' boats; final stage of British retreat covered by HMS *Somerset*'s guns.
Apr. 20	Party from HM Schooner *Magdalen* removes gunpowder from Williamsburg, Virginia.
May 10	Ticonderoga captured by Colonels Ethan Allen and Benedict Arnold.
	Second Continental Congress meets at Philadelphia.

1775

May 11	Major Philip Skene, Royalist sympathizer, captured at Skenesboro (now Whitehall), New York; his boat is seized and named *Liberty*.
May 12	Crown Point, on strategic Lake Champlain, is captured by colonials.
May 18	Colonel Benedict Arnold's men capture St. John's on the Sorrel River, Quebec; a sloop is taken and named *Enterprise*.
May 27	Boat attack made on two Boston harbor islands; stock is destroyed, and HM Schooner *Diana* burned.
May 31	"Mecklenburg Resolves" in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, declare British laws null and void.
June 2	Governor Josiah Martin of North Carolina flees New Bern to HM Sloop *Cruizer* in the Cape Fear River.
June 8	Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, flees from Williamsburg to HMS *Fowey* off Yorktown.
June 12	HM armed tender *Margaretta* engaged and taken by Jeremiah O'Brien and his men off Machias, Maine.
June 15	George Washington appointed Commander-in-Chief, Continental Army.
	Rhode Island, first colony to do so, commissions two sloops for its "Navy."
June 16	Sloop *Diana*, tender to HMS *Rose*, driven ashore by Rhode Island sloop *Katy*, Captain Abraham Whipple.
June 17	Battle of Bunker Hill; British troops supported by gunfire from the fleet.
July 3	General Washington assumes command of Continental Army at Cambridge, Massachusetts.
July 18	Continental Congress resolves that each colony provide armed vessels to defend harbors and sea coast.
	Fort Johnston, North Carolina, attacked and burned by colonials.
July 31	Patriot boat expedition burns Boston lighthouse.
Aug. 2	Major General Thomas Gage ordered home; relieved by Major General William Howe.
Aug. 4	General Washington urges Rhode Island to send armed vessel to seize Bermuda's gunpowder.
Aug. 7	South Carolina sloop *Commerce* captures *Betsey* with large quantity of gunpowder off St. Augustine.
Aug. 8	HM Sloop *Falcon*, attempting to capture a schooner in harbor, bombards Gloucester, Massachusetts.
Aug. 11	Rear Admiral Gayton ordered to station ships in lower Bahama Islands "to intercept and seize North American Vessels" which have been secretly loading "great Quantities of Arms & Ammunition."

1775	
Aug. 22	Lord North concludes that "if America is ever brought to own the authority of Great Britain, it must be by the Fleet, but . . . a Large land force is necessary to render our Naval operations effectual."
Aug. 23	Royal Proclamation for "suppressing Rebellion and Sedition" published in London.
Aug. 24	HMS *Asia* fires upon New York but fails to prevent seizure of "King's cannon" by patriots.
Aug. 26	Rhode Island instructs its delegates in Congress to urge creation of a Continental Navy.
Aug. 29	British warship ordered to African east coast to seize American vessels trading in area.
Aug. 30	HMS *Rose* exchanges fire with patriots at Stonington, Connecticut.
Sept. 2	General Washington directs Colonel John Glover of Marblehead to convert fishing vessels into armed ships to prey upon British supplies entering Boston harbor.
Sept. 5	Captain Nicholson Broughton, in Washington's armed schooner *Hannah*, sails from Beverly, Massachusetts, and two days later captures *Unity* with naval stores.
Sept. 10	Continental Association forbids exports to Great Britain or British West Indies after this date.
Sept. 12	Continental Congress reconvenes at Philadelphia; Georgia delegation present for first time.
Sept. 14	Colonel Arnold ordered by Washington to command an expedition against Quebec.
Sept. 15	Lord William Campbell, Governor of South Carolina, flees to HMS *Tamar* off Charleston.
Sept. 29	Admiralty orders Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to return to England.
Oct. 4	Under British pressure, King Christian VII of Denmark forbids Danish ships to carry ammunition or other "warlike armaments" to American colonies.
Oct. 5	Continental Congress appoints committee to prepare plan for intercepting two vessels bound for Canada with munitions.
Oct. 7	Bristol, Rhode Island, bombarded by British warships for refusal to supply provisions.
	Vice Admiral James Young, commanding Leeward Islands Station, complains that American vessels are obtaining munitions from Martinique, French West Indies.
Oct. 10	Prize Agents appointed by Washington to dispose of prizes taken by armed schooners.
Oct. 13	Continental Congress enacts first naval legislation; Naval Committee is appointed to provide two armed vessels.

1775

Oct. 18	Falmouth (present-day Portland), Maine, bombarded by British squadron for refusal to give up arms. Governor William Tryon of New York takes refuge on board ship *Halifax*, New York harbor.
Oct. 20	North Carolina resolves to send vessels from Edenton, New Bern and Wilmington to procure arms and ammunition.
Oct. 30	Continental Congress authorizes four armed vessels "for the protection and defence of the united Colonies"; vessels were *Alfred*, *Columbus*, *Andrew Doria* and *Cabot*—first ships of the Continental Navy.
Nov. 1	Massachusetts authorizes privateer commissions and prize courts.
Nov. 5	Esek Hopkins of Rhode Island appointed by Congress to command the Continental Fleet.
Nov. 6	Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*, Captain William Coit, carries two prizes into Plymouth, Massachusetts.
Nov. 7	Governor Dunmore proclaims martial law in Virginia; on November 17, he offers freedom to slaves who pledge allegiance to the Crown.
Nov. 10	Congress votes to raise two battalions of Continental Marines.
Nov. 13	Montreal surrenders to General Montgomery.
Nov. 17	Captains Broughton of Washington's armed vessel *Hancock*, and Selman of *Franklin*, make unauthorized raid on Charlottetown, St. Johns Island (present-day Prince Edward Island).
Nov. 25	Continental Congress authorizes privateering.
Nov. 28	Continental Congress adopts first "Rules for the Regulation of the Navy of the United Colonies," largely drafted by John Adams. Washington's armed schooner *Lee*, Captain John Manley, captures British ordnance brig *Nancy*.
Nov. 29	Continental Congress appoints Committee of Secret Correspondence, "for the sole purpose of corresponding with our friends in Great Britain, Ireland, and other parts of the world."
Dec. 2	Continental Congress orders commissions printed "for the Captains and Commanders of the ships of war in the service of the United Colonies."
Dec. 3	Lieutenant John Paul Jones raises "Grand Union" flag for the first time on board *Alfred* at Philadelphia. (Exact date has long been disputed; there is also evidence that it was on December 7.) Rhode Island sloop *Katy*, Captain Abraham Whipple, arrives Philadelphia and is taken into Continental Navy as *Providence*.

1775

Dec. 4 Washington's armed brigantine *Washington*, Captain Sion Martindale, captured off Cape Ann, Massachusetts, by HMS *Fowey*.

Map of the coastline of the British colonies in North America, date unknown.

AMERICAN THEATRE

From September 3, 1775, to October 31, 1775

AMERICAN THEATRE

From September 3, 1775, to October 31, 1775

SUMMARY

The Delegates to the Continental Congress, Georgia now included, were journeying towards Philadelphia as August ended and September began. They had adjourned on August 1, 1775, to reconvene on September 5. In the month elapsing there had been no governing body to guide the destinies of the United Colonies, but each Provincial Congress or Committee of Safety had functioned well.

The army surrounding Boston had been strengthened by reinforcements from Pennsylvania and Virginia. While not yet ready to attack, it was set to repel any enemy effort to break out of its confined lines. A second army, of newly-raised regiments from New York, Pennsylvania, Connecticut and New Jersey, was poised for an invasion of Canada by water ways of Lake Champlain and the Kennebec.

Local military forces of considerable strength were coping well with five royal governors, who had sought to stem the rising tide of American militarism. Wentworth, of New Hampshire, and Martin, of North Carolina, had fled to safety on board ships of war; Campbell, of South Carolina, was preparing for a similar flight; Dunmore, of Virginia, was pinned down in Norfolk, supported by the guns of British Naval vessels, and Tryon, of New York, sat uneasily in Manhattan, backed also by the formidable cannon of a 64 riding in the Hudson.

Optimism was in the air for all save the merchants to whom the tenth day of September loomed ominously ahead – the last day upon which exports from American ports for Great Britain and her domains could be shipped. Wheat, flour, corn, from New York, Pennsylvania and Maryland; tobacco from Virginia and North Carolina, and rice and indigo from South Carolina and Georgia, were being rushed by cart and lighter to the shipping points, each merchant striving to meet the inexorable dead-line, set by Congress in October 1774, and reiterated forcibly at adjournment in August, 1775.

The British situation in Boston had remained static. No offensive moves had been made because it seemed best, in the minds of four generals, to pursue a policy of safety, hold the lines and wait for the heavy reinforcements expected to arrive for a Spring campaign. Also, the lesson learned on the slopes of Breed's Hill in June had had a sobering effect upon the British military mind. Likewise, accounts filtering through to the American army indicated a lack of harmony between the military and naval commanders.

Acutely aware of the colonial need for all forms of military stores, General Washington undertook the conversion of small vessels to armed cruisers in Massachusetts ports for the purpose of intercepting "Vessels, laden with Soldiers, Arms, Ammunition, or Provisions" destined for the British. Soldiers with sea experience were ordered to man the cruisers. The *Hannah,* first of "Washington's Navy," put to sea on September 5th.

Increased interest in naval affairs was also demonstrated by Congress, which, acting upon a report that two unescorted munition ships were bound from England to Quebec, resolved on October 13th to fit out two swift vessels, "to cruize eastward, for intercepting such transports as may be laden with warlike stores and other supplies" for the British. This was the first naval legislation enacted by Congress and, as such, is a truly significant event in the genesis of American naval power.

3 Sept. 1775 (Sunday)

ORDERS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON TO REUBEN COLBURN [1]

Head Quarters at Cambridge, September 3, 1775.

You are to go with all Expedition to Gardnerstone upon the River Kenebeck and without Delay proceed to The Constructing of Two Hundred Batteaus, to row with Four Oars each. Two Paddles and Two setting poles to be also provided for each Batteau.

You are to Engage a Company of Twenty Men consisting of Artificers, Carpenters, and Guides to go under your Command to Assist in such Services as you, and they, may be called upon to Execute:

You are to purchase Five Hundred Bushells of Indian Corn, to provide the Workmen employ'd in Building The Batteaus:

You are to bespeak all The Pork and Flour, you can from the Inhabitants upon the River Kennebeck, and a Commissary will be immediately sent from the Commissary General, to agree, and pay for the same; you will also acquaint The Inhabitants, that The Commissary will have Orders to purchase Sixty Barrells of Salted Beef, of Two hundred and Twenty pounds each Barrell.

You are to receive Forty Shillings Lawfull Money for each Batteau, with the Oars, Paddles, and Setting poles included, out of which you are also to pay The Artificers and for all the Provisions, Nails &ca. they shall expend.

---

[1] John C. Fitzpatrick, ed., *The Writings of George Washington* (Washington, 1931–44), III, 471. Hereafter cited as Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington.*

SIMEON POTTER TO LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM TURNER MILLER [1]

[Extract] Bristol Septr 3th 1775

But what figuer would Our Government made had it not been for me who was the Sole progeter in the Scheem in Procuering the Powder, and what Thanks have I had for atvancing 1000 Dollers to purches it at a time When thear was not a Doller in the tresurea nether Culd the tresurey hyer it upon aney termes & I atvanced it in Johaneses by which the Goverme[nt] Ganid 10 p. Ct & the powder purchesed [10] pr Ct Cheper than aney Sence & this Goverment would not have had a Cornel of Powder now if it hadent been for me and what thanks do you think I have had [f]or all this, Why truley for asken for the Same Sort of money as I atvanced I am Culd a Torey, and refused aney other pay but paper, I have been against the Pasin Sum Extravent Acct & Bilding Men of war (at Lest for the present) and [have] shewn my Self Very Desieros of Compremisin the Onhappea Diferance between Grate Briton & this Cuntrea upon the first good Opening when it Culd be Dun In a Constetuneal way, & who Ever is not for Settling it, I have Declared as Inemies to thear Cuntrea, this Ill minded people has taken the atvantag of and Reperesented me as Enemical to the Common Co[u]se But let them put thear hands upon their harts and Say who is Enemical to thear Cuntrea thay or me, who would Ruen thear Cuntrea by a Long & Expencive warr, and by Multen the Goverment in pasen Extravent Accts because thay may git thear one [own] past in the Same way, And by Esuean fluds of paper Currence to pay off the Solderea and not take proper Methods to Esuea it upon a Good footen and to Coule it in Seasonable to Keep the Credit of it up – I have been Told in publick Companey by one of the Cummetea of warr (or of Safty) That I was two ritch, that thay was Determined to put me upon a Level with the rest of Mancoind, this is the princeples I fear two Maney gos upon But I Sea non that Dus busines for this Goverment But try to git as much as thay Can,

1. Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts, RIHS.

Jonathan Trumbull to Matthew Griswold[1]

Sir Lebanon 3d Septr 1775

I received your's of yesterday by Mr Mervin, observe the Contents, have ordered a Meeting of my Council, on the Morrow Shall take the matter of your Security and Defense, into Consideration; and thereon shall make such Orders as I hope may be necessary and Acceptable – Should have been glad of your Assistance but conclude your Attendance is called to the Superiour Court at Hartford; the last I heard of our Enemies, they were at the N W Point of Fisher's Island – On Friday morning [September 1] Two Tenders about 12 or 1 O.clo – came into the Habour at Stonington sounding the Depth of Water, they came so near as to be spoken to, but made no intelligble Answer – They soon withdrew – The Man badly wounded in the Attack there is in a fair way to recover – The Damages done the Houses not so great as was at first Apprehended. –

Shall send the Answer to yr request to Majr [Jonathan] Latimer at New London, where you may expect to find it on Tuesday Morning – I hope the utmost Care and Watchfulness will be used to prevent Ravage and Damages from them, who rise up against us to Deprive us of Our Substance, as well as our Liberties – I am, [&c.]

Jonth Trumbull

The Honble Matthew Griswold, or in his Absence, to The Gentlemen of the Comittee at Lyme

1. YUL. Trumbull was Governor of Connecticut.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *Mercury*[1]

Sepr 1775 Remarks On Bd His Majt. Ship *Mercury* [off Norfolk]

Sunday 3d At 4 A M Moor Mod[era]t between Do and Noon Fresh Breezes and fair W[eathe]r

Employd Breaking up the holds & Starting the remainder of the water and Sending the Empty Casks on Shore got the Main Yard Rigged out redy for getting the guns out at Noon Came Alongside a Sloop for the Guns &c

P M got 18 of the Guns into the Above Sloop and the Shott and hauld the Sloop off to an Anchor, Empd Starting our water and Sending the Casks on Shore, Came Down and anchored here His Majts Sloop *Otter*

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1866.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE[1]

Septemr 1775 Elizabeth River [Virginia]

Sunday 3 at 9 A M took up the Sheet Anchor & stowd him and hove in on the small Bower and new moored the Ship. During the Gale much damage was done, many Vessels being on shore, others dismasted and some entirely lost. We lost in the Gale Six Hogsheads & two Puncheons compleatly hooped, washed off the watering Wharf.

at 2 P M unmoored, at 4 Weighed & run down close to the *Mercury* as did the *William* in order to protect and assist her. The *William* moored a Cables length below her, we about half a Cables length above her.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

4 Sept.

MINUTES OF THE ROYAL COUNCIL OF NOVA SCOTIA[1]

At a Council holden at Halifax on the 4th of September 1775

Present

His Excellency The Governor The Honorable Jonathan Belcher, Richard Bulkeley, Henry Newton, John Butler, James Burrow, Counsellors

The Governor laid before The Council a letter from Mr [Joseph] Winniett & Mr [Thomas] Williams Magistrates at Annapolis [Royal] giving account of a Sloop belonging to the Pirates of Machias, having landed a number of Men at St John's River where they burnt the Fort & Barracks & took a Brig of 120 Tons loaded with Sheep, Oxen &ca for the King's Forces at Boston, which Brig they took away threatning an attack on Annapolis & therefore requesting that The Governor wou'd take such Measures as may be necessary for their security. And Sempill one of the Owners of the Brigantine & David Ross one of the Navigators, both of whom had been on board the Vessell when she was taken having been examin'd & having Asserted & corroborated the relation of the facts set forth in the foregoing letter; It was,

Resolv'd, that application be made to Capn [Edward] Le Cras Commander of His Majesty's Ships in this Harbour that he wou'd Order His Majesty's Ship *Tartar* to proceed as soon as may be to Annapolis & there give such Countenance & Protection to that place as may be consistent with his Orders. And further it was

Resolved that application be made to The Admiral requesting that for the safety of the Province he wou'd Order two Sloops of War to be kept Cruizing in the Bay of Fundy.

And it was further thought proper that the following Proclamation be publish'd Vizt

By His Excellency Francis Legge Esqr Captain General & Governor in Chief in & over His Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia & it's dependencies Vice Admiral of the same &c &c &c

A Proclamation

Whereas by certain and positive accounts; it appears that a descent has been made on St John's River by Rebells from Machias who have seized & carried away a Vessell laden with Cattle & committed other Hostilities there; & whereas other parts of this Province are threatned with the same depredations – I have therefore thought fit with the Advice of His Majesty's Council to publish this Proclamation hereby declaring that from the date hereof the Militia of this Province will be deem'd subject to & be Govern'd by an Act of this Province entitled "an Act for the better regulating the Militia on actual Service in the time of War." Of which all Persons concern'd are to take due Notice. Given &c &c &c (sign'd) FRAN^S^ LEGGE

1. Minutes of the Executive Council of Nova Scotia, January 2, 1775 to October 6, 1783. Public Archives of Nova Scotia, Halifax, N.S. Hereafter cited as Council Minutes, N.S. Arch.

RICHARD BULKELEY TO JOSEPH WINNIETT AND THOMAS WILLIAMS [1]

[Extract]

Gentlemen Secys Office Halifax 4th September 1775.

The Governor has receiv'd your letter respecting the depredations and Hostilities committed on St Johns River, also the Copy of a letter from some of the Rebels of Machias to the Justices on that River, which were laid before the Council, on which it was Resolv'd that application; be made to the Officer Commanding His Majestys Ships in this Harbour, that His Majestys Ship the *Tartar* may be directed to proceed as soon as may be to Annapolis, and give such Countenance and protection to that place, as shall be in his power.

Also that the Admiral be requested to Station two Sloops of War in the Bay of Fundy there to Cruise.

Enclos'd are two Newspapers containing Proclamations, to which you will pay due attention.

Rich^d^ Bulkeley.

---

[1] Council Letter Book, 221, N.S. Arch. Bulkeley was secretary of the Nova Scotia Council. Winniett and Williams were residents of Annapolis Royal.

FRANCIS LEGGE TO GENERAL THOMAS GAGE [1]

Sir. Nova Scotia Halifax 4th September 1775

I have the honor of transmitting the Copy of a letter relating an Account of Hostilities and depredations committed on St Johns River in this Province, the truth of which was confirm'd before me in Council, by the Evidence of one of the Owners of a Brigantine which was taken, and one of the Navigators, who were both on Board at that time, there is also the Copy of a letter, wrote by certain persons, said to belong to Machias, to the Magestrates on that River, from whence, and from all Accounts, it appears that these depredations, & those which are threatned, are to Terrify and prevent the people of this Province, from providing or sending any supplies to the King's Forces at Boston, & that untill there is a sufficient Force, to Awe these Rebels & to Countenance the people well dispos'd, all supplies will be prevented and Cutt off, & the Province from actual Rebels and disaffected persons will be expos'd to imminent danger; as there can be little or no dependance on the greater part of the Militia who are too well dispos'd to the Cause of their Countrymen.

It was therefore resolv'd in Council, that Application shoud be made to the Admiral, that he woud Order two Sloops of War to the Bay of Fundy for the protection of those parts of this Province. I have the Honor to be &c.

(Sign'd) Fran^{s} Legge.

---

1. Council Letter Book, 222, N.S. Arch. Legge was Royal Governor of Nova Scotia.

Boston Gazette, MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 4, 1775

Watertown, September 4.

Early last Wednesday morning [August 30] the *Rose* Man of War, with three Tenders, was observed chasing several small Vessels into the Harbour of Stonington, supposed to be from Block Island; one of the Inhabitants being down on the shore with a Trumpet, attempting to pilot the Vessels into the Harbour, was ordered by one of the Tenders to desist, or he would fire on the town; he returned for Answer, he might do as he pleased. Immediately the Tender ran alongside of the Wharves, and fired a whole Broadside on the Town and People, which was returned by a Volley of Small Arms from the People, and after exchanging several vollies, the Tender bore away and join'd the man of war and two Tenders, and before Ten oClock the *Rose* ship of war and the three Tenders were close within 60 or 80 Rods of the Wharves, and began a heavy Fire on the Town and Inhabitants until the Middle of the Day, when they ceased for two Hours; in which Interval Application was made to know the reasons of these Hostilities, Answer was returned, that they began the first Fire on him, (than which nothing can be more false) and after about two Hours, the fire began again, and continued till Night. – Thursday Morning they took sundry Vessels out of the Harbour, one from Surranam belonging to Patuxet with Molasses, and appeared as if going into New-London. It is supposed there hath been no Stock yet taken from Block-Island. It is surprizing that during this whole Action there was only one man wounded, it is feared mortally. Our People killed two Men and wounded several others belonging to the Man of War and Tenders. – There is 250 Men now arrived and are on Block-Island, for the Purpose of guarding the Stock.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 1775 Sepr 4

The General now sent the following Answer to the Admirals Letter of the 1st instant.[2]

In Consequence all the Carpenters and Caulkers of the Ships were immediately employed in fitting the *Symmetry* Transport and *Spitfire* Sloop, under the Direction of Lieut. [Henry] Mowat Commander of the *Canceaux,* whom the Admiral designed for the Command of the Expedition.

There appearing no probability of manning the Fleet at Boston, either by pressing or Voluntiers, as the Trade of the Colonies was almost, and would soon be entirely, at an end, the Admiral being unwilling to leave any means unessayed for so desirable an Object, now applied, through captain Le Cras, by the Way of Halifax, to the Governor of Newfoundland for the purpose.

---

[1] The Conduct of Vice Admiral Samuel Graves in North America in 1774, 1775 and January 1776, British Museum, Mss. 14038 and 14039; I, 116–117. Hereafter cited as Graves's Conduct, BM. Graves was Vice Admiral of the White and Commander-in-Chief on the North American Station.

[2] See Gage to Graves, September 4.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

(Copy) Boston September 4th 1775.

Sir, In your Letter of the 1st Instant you apply to me for Men, Ordnance and Vessels, together with a small Detachment from the Royal Regiment of Artillery, and a Detachment of other Troops under the Command of a Steady Experienced Officer, as you purpose to lay waste such Sea Ports Towns in the New-England Governments as are not likely to be useful to His Majesty's Forces, and to Destroy all the Vessels within the Harbours.

I shall readily supply you as far as is in my Power to do, but if by Men you mean Sailors the Transports are already very poorly Manned, many of them out, and more going out to procure Articles Necessary for the Maintenance and Subsistence of the Garrison. The Commanding Officer of Artillery has Orders to give you an account of such Quantitys of Ordnance and Stores as he shall be able to furnish, and it's necessary to be informed of the Places to be Attacked before any Judgement can be formed of the Number of Troops that will be required for such a service

The *Symmetry* and *Spitfire* you may fit up as you please, but as the Transports here are few, of Course few Carpenters can be had from them, I will enquire of them what Number they can provide, and of the Officer Commanding the Royal Artillery, whether the Artillery Carpenters can be taken off the work they are upon.

It is to be wished that something of this kind had been proposed at an earlier Period, when it would have been more in my Power to have furnished the Supplys you demand, however I shall do all I am able in the present Moment, to forward the Plan you have formed, you have been acquainted with the Projects of the People to the Eastward from Casco Bay to Machias to make some Attack upon Nova Scotia, I hope the Naval Force in the Bay of Fundy and at Halifax will Effectually prevent all attempts of that Nature. I am with the greatest Regard and Esteem Sir &ca

1. Gage Papers, CL; copy in Graves's Conduct, I, 116–117, BM. Gage was Royal Governor of Massachusetts and commanded British military forces in North America.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO FRANCIS LEGGE [1]

Sir, *Preston* Boston 4 Sepr 1775

I have received your Excellency's Letters August 15 and 16 with Copies of Lieutt Governor Franklyn's and Mr Dechamps inclosed. It was certainly a proper measure to send the *Senegal* to the Bay of Fundy, and Captain [Edward] Medows acted very right in not leaving Halifax Harbour upon the uncertain information given by Captain Duddingstone.

By the latest Accounts from Windsor and Annapolis [Royal] I do not find there is a pirate in the Bay, the one thought to be about the Bason of Minas is at Mechias, from whence I have no Doubt the Rebels will give your Excellency's Government what disturbance they can. I am greatly concerned to find you have those amongst you who are not to be trusted. However your Excellency may rely upon having every Support in my Power.

I beg leave to introduce to your Acquaintance Captain Le Cras of his Majs Ship *Somerset*, who is gone to Halifax to refit a leaky Ship; This Gentleman is a very active and experienced Officer, and I am persuaded your Excellency will have great Pleasure in carrying on his Majs Service with him, as he will readily co-operate in and pursue such Measures for the general Safety as shall be judged adviseable on any Emergency.

I have sent the *Merlin* with Convoy to the Bay of Fundy, so that there are now two large Sloops and two armed Schooners there, and as the *Tartar* will go to Annapolis, I have not sent the *Scarborough* as I at first intended. His Majesty's Ships shall keep on the Coast as long as possible, but your Excellency must be sensible how extremely difficult it will be to prevent Insults from the Rebels with Ships alone. I am therefore in hopes, should you not have sufficient Succours from General [Thomas] Gage, that a good Body of Militia will be found whose fidelity can be depended on. I am &c Sam^{l} Graves

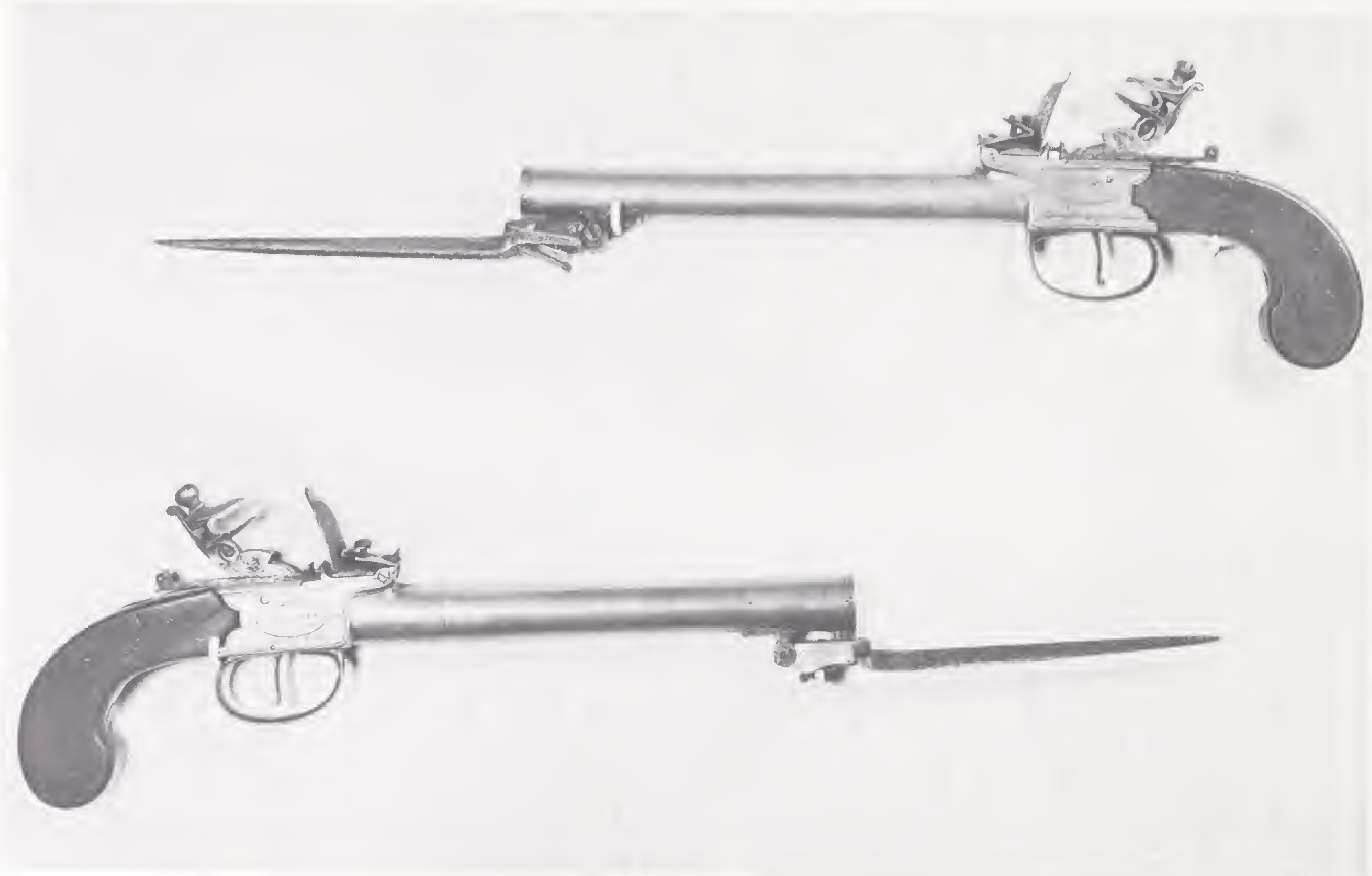
1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 84–85, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO REAR ADMIRAL ROBERT DUFF [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 4 Sepr 1775

Your known Zeal for his Majesty's Service encourages me to make known to you the Condition of the King's Squadron under my Command with respect to men, and to hope for such Assistance as you can afford.

Besides the common losses by Sickness and by Desertions which have lately much prevailed, we have been unfortunate in having a great many good men



A brace of British boarding pistols of the Revolutionary period.

taken prisoners by the Rebels, and some killed and wounded, which has so reduced our Numbers that I am sometimes under the necessity of manning the Sloops and smaller Vessels from the large Ships; but these have generally so many detached on Harbour Duty, that they can ill afford to be further weakened; and although ever since I have had the honor to command on this Station we have endeavoured by pressing to Keep compleat yet the Ships are still many short of Complement.

I should not have troubled you on this Occasion had we the usual Resources of Merchantships to get Men from, but Commerce on this Coast will very soon be in a manner annihilated, The Congress forbidding what the restraining Acts permit; and I am persuaded you are too well acquainted with the Dispositions of these People to doubt their paying implicit obedience to Congressional Directions; so that there is almost a certainty of our losing men, and little or no prospect of replacing them in the ordinary Method. The Kings Authority is entirely at an End throughout the Continent, except in Canada, Nova Scotia and the Floridas; even Georgia has sent Delegates to the Congress and entered deeply into the Rebellion. The Spirit of Revolt begins also to be discovered in Nova Scotia. It is almost certain that something is planning against that Government, but whether by way of Insult and Depredation or of a more serious Nature is not yet known; however I have sent the *Somerset* to Halifax for its Security, and hope to effectually prevent any Designs the Rebels may have from taking effect against the King's Yard and Stores.

The Rebels have armed Vessels on the Coast, who at present confine their Operations to stoping Supplies coming to us from the Bay of Fundy, and we have Reports of many Pirates of Force being out; but are only certain of those from Mechias, and from Providence near Rhode Island. I believe by this time not a Ship on the Coast can get supplies, or refreshments of any kind, but what are taken by force or Stratagem, At New York excepted where the *Asia* is allowed what is sufficient for herself. The New England Contracts are broke up, those to the Southward I suppose will soon fail. Already we have received Supplies from England, and our sole reliance for Provisions must be from thence.

Our situation the approaching winter will be truly critical as the Ships will be exposed to the Insults, and, if frozen up, to the Attacks of the most ungenerous and implacable Enemy; but under all these disadvantages if we can but get Men, and they continue healthy, we shall do tolerably well.

I flatter myself that as your situation enables you to get young healthy fellows, you will be so good to send me as many as can be spared, and if you can add a few Marines, when you return to England, it will be doubly serving us, at a time when his Majs Service requires our utmost Exertions.

I do not exactly know who will have the Honour to deliver you this Letter, having directed Captain Le Cras to send it by the first Sloop or Schooner that could be got ready at Halifax, for at Boston I have not a Vessel of any kind to spare, which makes me wish the Kings Service may admit of your ordering one of your Squadron to bring the men to Boston. It is farther necessary to acquaint you that the Lighthouse at Boston, and those on Thatchers Island, commonly called Cape Ann lights, are destroyed; that no lights will be shewn this Winter, and that all Ships coming this way must beware of false Lights, and also have an Eye on the Conduct of any Pilots they follow or may take on board; an Attempt has been already made to mislead one of the Transports coming to Boston.

I beg you to accept my hearty Congratulations on your promotion, and my sincerest Wishes for your Health and safe return to England, which I suppose will begin as customary the beginning of November. I am &c.

Sam^{l} Graves

---

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 86–88, BM. Duff was Commander-in-Chief on the Newfoundland Station.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN EDWARD LE CRAS, H.M.S. *Somerset*, HALIFAX [1]

Sir *Preston* at Boston 4 Sepr 1775,

Herewith you will receive a Letter for Rear Admiral Duff at Newfoundland, requesting, at his going away, to let me have what Seamen and Marines he can conveniently spare, the former I suppose may be had, or at least young healthy Fishermen, at the breaking up of the Season. I would have you send the Letter to the Admiral either by the *Savage* or *Hinchinbrook*, as you shall think best; and if the *Hinchinbrook* goes put the *Savage*'s Guns into her and let that Sloop take the four Pounders, if you think them too heavy for the Schooner. The sooner one of them sails the better, and order the Officer to return to Halifax from whence you will either send him on to Boston or otherwise as shall then be found best for the Service.

I am informed the Congress have given an Appointment of Admiral to a Mr [Jeremiah] OBrien at Mechias, that this Admiral has increased his Squadron to six Sail including the *Diligent*, and that some Plan is certainly forming against Nova Scotia, but at what place he means to begin first is not yet known.

The Rebels have many friends in that Government, Persons of property and influence, and capable of doing great Mischief, but I hope the Governor will get a good body of loyal Militia on the Western Coast of his Government, and that with our Assistance the Rebels will be disappointed in their Views. But we must be attentive and vigilant. These and other Circumstances have determined me to let you winter at Halifax and to put the *Savage* and *Cruizer* under your Command, and I am satisfied you will give the utmost Dispatch to the Ships fitting out, and not suffer any of them to lie unnecessarily in Port. I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves

---

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 85–86, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO LIEUTENANT WILLIAM HUNTER, H.M. BRIG *Gaspee* [1]

Whereas it appears to me from your Letter August 6, 1775, that in pursuance of a requisition from General [Guy] Carleton for that purpose, you have proceeded to Montreal in his Majesty's Brig under your Command to co-operate with his Majs Land forces in the Defence of the Province: You are hereby required and directed to remain on that Service as long as Governor Carleton, or the Commanding Officer at Quebec for the time being, shall think necessary for the purpose aforementioned, or until you receive my further Orders; And you are to afford every Assistance in your Power for the King's Service.

Given under my hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston 4 Sepr 1775

Sam^l Graves

[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 88, BM.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Rose*, CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE [1]

Septr 1775 Moor'd in Rhode Island Harbour

Monday 4 at 11 A M Anchd in Rhode Island Harbr 9 fm soft bottom, Moor'd N E and S W found riding here H M Ship *Glasgow* [P.M.] came in and Anchor'd all our prizes, except a small Hay Schooner, which put into New London in distress and was taken by the Rebels with Wm Hayes Seaman, and 3 Black Men.

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 4, 1775

Newport, September 4.

A sloop was lately carried into Boston, with live-stock from Connecticut, which was taken by a cruiser, which vessel and cargo was condemned in Boston as forfeited; the Captain of which left Boston last Tuesday [August 29].[1] . . .

[1] The sloop *Polly*, Samuel Perkins, master, from New Haven for Barbados, with cattle, horses and corn, taken by the *Kingsfisher*, August 3, 1775, and condemned and sold in Boston. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–39, BM.

MINUTES OF THE CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Lebanon] Monday, 4 September.

On information by letter from Maj. [Jonathan] Lattimer, that one of the vessels lately taken by Cap. Wallace of the *Rose* man-of-war &c. at Stonington was by stress of weather drove back to New London with one white man a petty officer, and three negroes on board, and were in his custody, and asking directions to dispose of them &c. And by other information it appears, that two of the negroes belong to D. Gov. Cook of R. Island, and were lately seized and robb'd from him with and on board a vessel, by said Wallace, and that the other belonged to one Cap. Collins. And on consideration voted and ordered, the major give information to the owner of the vessel and on his request deliver her up to him, and send the white man to the goal at Windham and the three negroes to the care of and to be employed for the present by Cap. [Robert] Niles at Norwich, who is fixing out a small armed vessel [2] &c., until the Governor shall advise D. Gov. Cook of the matter, that they may, on proper notice, be returned to their owners.

[1] Charles J. Hoadly, ed., *Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, 1636–1776* (Hartford, 1850–90), XV, 124. Hereafter cited as Hoadly, ed., *Connecticut Records.*

[2] The Connecticut schooner *Spy*.

MORGAN LEWIS TO MAJOR SAMUEL BLACHLEY WEBB [1]

[Extract] New York, 4th September, 1775.

You doubtless have by this time heard that the *Asia* Ship of War, Ct [George] Vandeput, has fired eight and twenty cannon, besides grape and cannister shot, into our City in consequence of our People's moving some cannon from off the Battery by virtue of an order from the P[rovincial] Congress. *Our* People returned the salute with their musquetry, by which means one of their People was killed and (as we supposed) several others were wounded. Three of *our* People were wounded, none killed. But how will you be surprised when I inform you that our pusillanimous Congress, notwithstanding these daring Insults, have been driven by their fears to a compromise, and have promised to supply the ship as usual with provisions. But we have more virtue out of Doors, than in the Cabinet. The People, roused by a just sense of their Injuries, have burnt two long boats that were seen coming from the Man of War, and yesterday had the pleasure of taking a large sloop with twelve Tories on board, who were supplying one of the Transports with provisions for Boston. The scene was really diverting, and our taking her with so much ease rather Providential. – A very heavy gale came on Saturday evening [September 2] which lasted till Sunday morning at ten o'clock, about which time the sloop parted her cables, and the wind blowing hard up the River, after several fruitless attempts to reach the *Asia,* she bore away before it. Our People immediately pursued her in small boats. The *Asia*'s tender with about 70 marines besides seamen pursued her. But Vandeput, seeing us mounting some twelve pounders upon two sloops and manning them very strong, guessed at our Intentions and prudently hove out a signal for the Tender's return, which to our great mortification she instantly obeyed. After a ten miles chase they came up with the Boat, and altho' every man on board was doubly armed, took her without exchanging a single shot. When they got her to the shore, it being very wet and cold, their compassion induced them to set her on fire, by way of warming the Passengers Fingers.

---

[1] Worthington C. Ford, comp. and ed., *Correspondence and Journals of Samuel Blachley Webb* (New York, 1893), I, 101–103. Hereafter cited as Ford, comp. and ed., *Webb Papers.*

JOSEPH BELTON TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Gentlemen, Not long since having laid a plan under your consideration, and have not since been able to obtain your Oppinions on the same. Wheather you have judged that some conciliatory plan will soon be adopted, for which reason there will be no occasion, to encourage any harsh, or destructive meathod whatever, if so there is no more to be said. But if otherwise you have concluded, that the plan itself might prove abortive, either through the inability of the undertaker, or the imperfection of the plan itself, and you by encouraging it with the publick's money, would become liable to be censured by the publick for so doing, which to remove as well as all other Objections; I will now assert what I will undertake to Perform, which is as follows, (viz.) I will make a Machine by the help of which, I will carry a loaded cannon, two or three miles up or down any of our harbours without any other assistance, and all the way there should nothing appear above the surface much larger than a man's hat, and by attracting [*sic* contracting] my Machine, would wholely decend under warter for some time, and by expanding, would rise to the surface at pleasure, and by this means, to avoid any discovery when I had arrived within an hundred and fifty, or two hundred yards of a Ship, I could decend under the surface, and go along side of her bottom against which, I could discharge the Cannon, that should be prov'd large enough to send a ball through any ships side. Now perhaps Gentlemen, there will many Queries arise in your minds, as how should I be able to stop myself, in a rapid tide with all this Machinery? To which I answer, that I would have a small Grapling, which by leting go, I could stop when and where I pleased. But how should I be able to see or discover any thing? I would have a thick clear glass in front, and my head just touching the top of my Machine, so that when my eyes was just at the surface, all the Machine that would naturally be above would not be larger than what I have before mentioned, and it would be only requisite now and then to see, that I was floating in a true direction for the object I had in view, and the rest of the time, I might be immerged more, so as not to appear larger than a man's fist, so by this means begining to float in the Eavening at a large distance, just keeping my object in view, which being large I could easily do, when they on board could not possably discover any thing of me, and if I found that I floated too fast, and was likely to get up before it was dark, and by that means be liable to be discovered, I would drop my grapling and ride by it, till I thought proper to proceede, by this means droping up with the tide, when I had come with in an hundred yards of the ship, I would drop my grapling and by pay-out line gently drop up under the wake of her Bowsprit, and under her bows, and so long side; and chouse what part I thought most condusive to effect my purpose. But how should I be able to move myself with all this Machinery? I would have fins like fixed at my feet, & arms which by pushing from me would naturally expand and take large hold of the water, and when drawn to me would attract & take little or none, by this means I could move considerable fast, & even venture to stem a small tide. And perhaps you may think that one gun would not be sufficient. To which I reply, that two or three may be convey'd in the same box, & all discharged by the same lock. And you may think that by any accident I should suddenly immerge myself I should thereby be liable to be drowned, to which I answer, that the little pipe, which need not exceed two or three inches in length, through which I have a communication with the air, at the top of this I would have a valve, which should be kept about half open with a feable spring, which by any sudden immersion the natural pressure of the warter, would shet perfectly tite, and only take in a spoonfull or two, but allowing I had at sundry times, taken in considerable warter, I could be expanding, & keeping a little motion with my feet, raise myself higher above the surface than common, & by turning a cock just below my chin, I would let out all the warter. For the part which my body was in, it being the part which I expanded, should be perfect tite of itself, and should have no communication with the appartment of my head, so that a person in one of these Machines need never be in danger of drowning. As hearing as well as seeing might in the night be advantagious, so likewise I would have a small doar in front, which I could open & shut at pleasure, by which I could hear perfectly well. But to conclude as experiments will speak plainer than words, and being conscious of my own abillities, I will engage to shew experimental all that I have herein asserted, and upon my non performance, I will become obligated to reimburse all that you may advance; so that the whole expence should then fall upon myself, and not the publick. And if I performed according to what is asserted, then I should be intitled to such, as you thought my ingenuity and plan merrited, though at the same time Gentlemen, I can assure you, that I am not excited so much with the view of incuring premiums, as that of sarving my country in so glorious a cause. And would readily engage, after making a few experiments, to sink, or destroy, the admirals ship now in Boston, or any other ever so difficultly situated, as I can readily conceive, of several other destructive meathod might be pursued, some by the Machine only, & some by the Gun only, which I shall omit at present, but shall be allways ready to inlarge on, and would likewise prepare similar Machines, for as many men as there were Ships of force, and after they had become acquainted with the Machine and the effects of it, by makeing several experiments, we would all retire to where the ships were, and each man pitch upon a ship, & at a proper time attempt to sink; each man his ship, which I can prove might be put in execution at the same minute of time, though there might be twenty or thirty ships, & to lay in different parts of the harbour, which if this plan succeeded so well as to effect the destruction of the ships, the whole army of course, would very easily fall into our hands, & those ministerial tooles, who are now impowered, and authorized, to take the heads of our land, & drag them to an ignominious death. I say these very tooles would now fall into our hands to be held out to the redemtion of Great Britain. Methinks this nuse would appear to our King, as the hand writing did to the grand monarch of old, conscious guilt, of shedding the innocent Blood of his loyal people, would now instantly seize him, convulsive terrour shake his whole frame, chilling horrour freeze his blood, (perhaps never more to circulate,) dire dismay & confusion overtake his wicked Counsellors, be the happy means of opening the eyes of the deluded people, and work out a glorious revolution in favour of us now distressed Americans, fix perminent our Liberties, reestablish that union which once so happily subsisted between the Parent state and these her Colonies, so great, so noble an undertaken, has often almost reduc'd me to dispare, but being ever supported with the conscious knowledge, that the overruling hand of Providence, attends all the actions of men, and to mannifest its power, it has often been pleased to make use of small and obscure means, to effect wondrous revolutions, in defecting armies that were engageed in a wrong cause, (even so small as the sling of a stone.) Which to be maid anyway enstrumental, of effecting so glorious a revolution, is of itself abundant reward. And as the Plan is form'd not to shed Blood, or to trifle with the lives of men, but merely to destroy some floating, wooden engines, which are sent to our distruction, Methinks Saints and Angles would encourage such a plan, and Heaven itself smile upon it, and if that is for it, who can be against it. Pardon, Gentlemen, the intrusion of these so natural reflections; at the same time, permit

me, to beg your candid sentiments upon what is here disclosed, which will be acknowledged as a favour by Your most Obediant [&c.] Joseph Belton.
Dated Philadelphia, Sept. 4th, 1775.

---

1. Samuel Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives.* (Philadelphia, 1852–56 and Harrisburg, 1874–19—), 1st series, IV, 650–652. Hereafter cited as Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives.*

Minutes of the Baltimore Committee [1]

The Committee again met P.M. on the 4th Septr 1775

A Memorial was laid before the Committee by Mr Jonathan Hudson, representing, that a New Ship, which he had built at Anamassic on the Eastern Shore, was attempted to be launched on the 20th August, but had miscarried therein, that the said Vessell being chartered by Mr Kelly, and a Cargo of Wheat now purchased by him, and ready to load said Vessell; He prayed for Indulgence to load the said Cargo after the 10th of Septemr, provided it could not be done sooner –

The Committee having considered the Memorial of Mr Hudson, and the Difficulty of his Case by the above Misfortune, agreed to grant the Prayer of his Memorial, And that the said Memorialist should be allowed ten Working days to load the said Ship, after she shall be ready to recieve her Cargo onboard –

Two Memorials were then laid before the Committee by Mr Samuel Purviance Junr,[2] and Mr David Stewart, setting forth, as by said Memorials will appear, which being taken into Consideration, it was

Resolved, That the Prayers of said Memorials be complied with, under the same Restrictions, as were allowed to Mr Jonathan Hudson under similar Circumstances, and Messrs Isaac Griest, Ab. Vanbibber, S. C. Davy, and Thos Elliot are appointed to superintend this Business in the same Manner as in the Case of Mr Hudson, and said Gentlemen are directed to lay before the Committee, which shall meet on Monday next, a true and full Account of all such Lading, as shall be procured for said Vessells before the 10th Day of this Month –

---

1. Baltimore Committee, LC.
2. *Ibid.*, at a meeting on September 11, 1775, Mr. Purviance "reported to the Committee that the Vessel particularized in his Memorial, was lost when coming round from Philadelphia to this Town."

Deposition of James Reid [1]

The Deposition of Jas. Reid of the City of Annapolis who being duly sworn, saith that on or about the 29th Day of Augt: in Conversation with a certain Wm. Gordon, who had a Warrt to serve on Robt. Ridge at the suit of Wm. Nevin, that said Gordon informed this Deponent, that at the Time he served the said Warrt. on Ridge, he heard Ridge say that Wm. Nevin had wrote a Letter to Lord Dunmore, offering his Service to his Ldsp in any thing that lay in his power, acquainting him of the Situation of the City & where he might land his forces, and that the said ridge further said, that he knew something further of sd Nevin, which he would discover & tell, upon being properly called upon
[September 4, 1775] [2] James Reid

---

1. Red Book, IV, Md. Arch.
2. Approximate date.

DEPOSITION OF WILLIAM GORDON [1]

The Depo of Wm Gordon, who being duly sworn, saith that some time last week Wm Nevin having sworn the Wrt agt Robt Ridge, this Dept. by a Constable served the warrt that at which Time he heard Robt Ridge say that he would not give Bl, but would go to Jail, and that He the said Ridge said he would not [blurred], for he never wrote Letters to Ld. Dunmore, informing him or others to Land – and upon this Depo asking him, what he meant by those Insinuations, he said that Wm Nevin had wrote to Ld. D. informing him that it would be a good place to land his Forces abt 1 mile above Thomas Pt & that he also would be there & make a Fire as a Signal to show him the Spot if he knew when he would come – This Depo further sayth that he asked Ridge upon what authority he made those Assertions, who enformed that Nevin wanted Robinson the Governor's [blurred] man to carry the Ltr, who refused upon Ridge's informing him of the Contents. –

[September 4, 1775] [2] W^{m} Gordon

---

1. Red Book, I, Md. Arch.
2. Approximate date.

WILSON MILES CARY TO ALEXANDER PURDIE, PRINTER OF THE *Virginia Gazette* [1]

Mr. Purdie,

You will be pleased, through your paper, to return capt. Squires, of his majesty's ship *Otter,* my warmest thanks for his very kind hospital treatment of my two slaves Aaron and Johnny, from the county of King and Queen, during their stay on board his ship. The publick may be informed, that upon notice given me that they were on board, I applied by my overseer on wednesday last, through mr. [Andrew] Sprowle, and obtained leave to search for them; but as the captain had taken them upon a cruise, they were not then to be found. Providentially, however, on saturday evening, during the gust, a tender was drove on our shore, upon Back river, commanded by Matthew Squires, esq; in which came on shore the two fellows above-mentioned, with a number of other people, who immediately ran off into the woods. On sunday morning, two of my neighbours brought into me Aaron, taken up near the wreck; and in the evening, Johnny was delivered me from the captain's division. I herewith send you some depositions, taken in the presence of gentlemen of reputation in town, which I beg the favour of you to publish in your next paper. The originals may be seen at any time.

Wilson Miles Cary.

Hampton, September 4, 1775.

[First enclosure]

The deposition of Archibald Campbell and Angus Fisher, being of lawful age, depose and say, that on the 24th of August last they were impressed from the ship *Thomas*, James Crawford master, and put on board a tender belonging to the *Otter* sloop of war, Matthew Squires, esq; commander; and when they went on board the tender, there were three negro men, and one mulatto, two of which (Aaron and Johnny, since taken) are claimed by Wilson Miles Cary, esq;

and are the same negroes that came on board the tender. The mulatto man, named Joe Harris, escaped from the tender after she was cast away, and appears to be the property of mr. Henry King of Hampton. And these deponents farther say not.

Archibald Campbell.
his
Angus X Fisher.
mark

Elizabeth City, ss. SWORN to before us, September 4, 1775.

Walter M'Clurg.
Henry King.

[Second enclosure]

The deposition of George Gray, gunner of the sloop *Otter,* being of lawful age, deposeth and sayeth, that between six and eight weeks ago, while the *Otter* sloop of war, commanded by Matthew Squires, esq; lay in York river, there came on board the said sloop two negroes, Aaron and Johnny, who have been employed by capt. Squires, and were cast away in a tender with the said Squires on saturday the 2d of this instant. They have been since claimed by Wilson Miles Cary, esq; and are the same negroes that were on board the *Otter* sloop of war.—This deponent farther sayeth, that about a month ago, a small mulatto man, by the name of Joe Harris, came on board the said sloop of war, who he believes was entered on the ship's books, and has been employed by capt. Squires on board the tender as pilot; he was in the tender with capt. Squires when cast away, the 2d instant. And farther this deponent sayeth not.

George Gray.

Elizabeth City ss. SWORN to before us, September 4, 1775.

Walter M'Clurg.
Henry King.

---

1. Purdie's *Virginia Gazette,* Supplement, September 8, 1775. Cary was Naval Officer for the Lower James River. Purdie published one of the *Virginia Gazettes.*

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *Mercury* [1]

Sepr 1775 Remarks On Bd His Majt. Ship *Mercury* [off Norfolk]

Monday 4th A M Empd Breaking up the Ground Tear & sending the Casks on Shore Loosd Sails to Dry hauld the Sloop Alongside & got part of the Guners Stores into her

Little wind Entermixt with Calm and fair W[eathe]r P M got the wood Staves and Iron Hoops into the Sloop Unbent the sails hauld the Sloop off into the Stream got a Schooner a Longside and put the two Inner Best B[owe]r Cables inner Sheet Cable and Spair Cable on board her, At 8 Cleard the Decks of Lumber and Set the watch at 10 Christopher Nelson Seaman Jumpd Over Board and got on Shore fired Seven Musquetts at him Sent Som Men on Shore to look After him but could Not find him

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1866.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH [1]

September 1775 In Rebellion Road So Carolina

[Monday] 4 A M unmoored Ship Shifted our Birth further down the road and Moored a Cable each way in 6 fm Water the high Steeple in Charles Town W B N Fort Johnson S W and Sullivans Isld E ½ S ½ a Mile

at 2 P M came on board the boat from Market who Informed us of an Armed Schooner Comming down ½ past clear'd Ship At 3 the Armed Schooner boarded a Sloop from Georgia bound to St Augustine put in here in distress & Carred her up to Town

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/968. *Tamar* frequently spelled *Tamer* in contemporary documents.

5 Sept.

"A LETTER FROM HALIFAX, DATED SEPT. 5" [1]

By a letter from a Gentleman at Boston, we are informed that an armed sloop from the eastern part of New England, with 40 men on board, had taken the brigantine *Loyal Briton,* at St. John's river, in the bay of Fundy, laden with oxen, sheep, &c. from Boston. Also that the Americans had burnt his Majesty's fort at the mouth of the river, and carried off three soldiers with their arms and provisions.

[1] *London Chronicle,* November 14 to November 16, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lively*, CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP [1]

Septr 1775 Thatchers Island S S W 5 Leags

Tuesdy 5 at ½ past 5 P M Fired a Shott and brot to a Brig Sent the Boat on board found her to be from Pescataway with Lumber bound to St Vincents Sent a Petty Officer & 3 Men onboard her & took her hands out [2]

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/546.

[2] The *Unity*, owned by John Langdon of Portsmouth, N.H., was recaptured September 7 by the armed schooner *Hannah*, Captain Nicholson Broughton, of Washington's fleet.

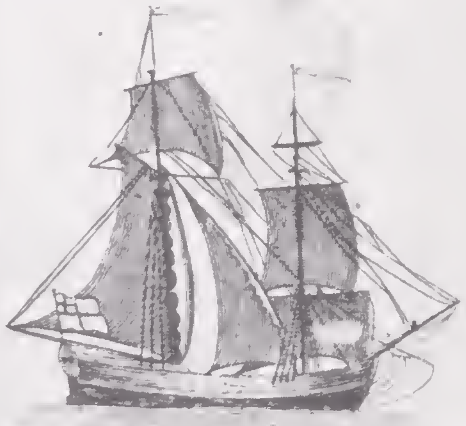
CAPTAIN JOHN COLLINS, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Copy *Nautilus* in Nantasket Road the 5th of September 1775.

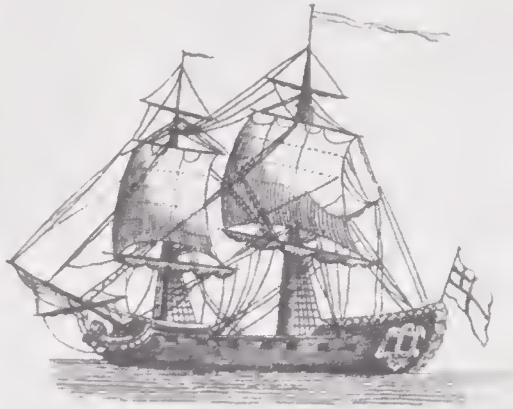
Sir In pursuance of your Orders of the 11th of June, after sending the Transports to Boston, Entered Delaware Bay the 20th July, the 22d Anchored off Newcastle in the River, as the best Situation for inspecting the Trade, and having Command of the Town, did by that means obtain Refreshments, two of the Congress being Inhabitants, yet the Spirit of Opposition at Philadelphia and the Country round was such, that they expressed great dissatisfaction at my being there, and were ready to enter into any violent Act that should be pointed out to them, this with the intricate Navigation of upwards of 30 Leagues from the Sea, and being solely at the Mercy of a Philadelphia Pilot, kept us in a constant

Plate CCLXIV.

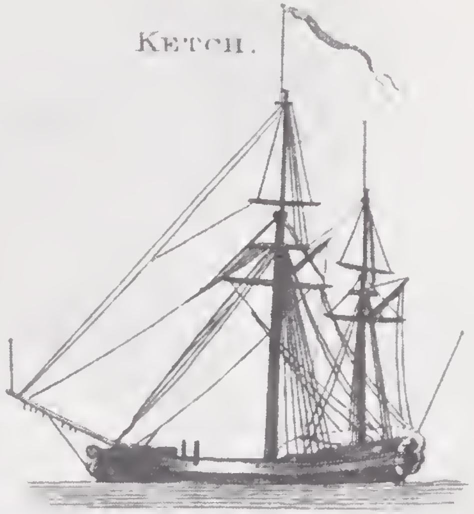
BRIG or BRIGANTINE.



SNOW.



KETCH.



SLOOP.

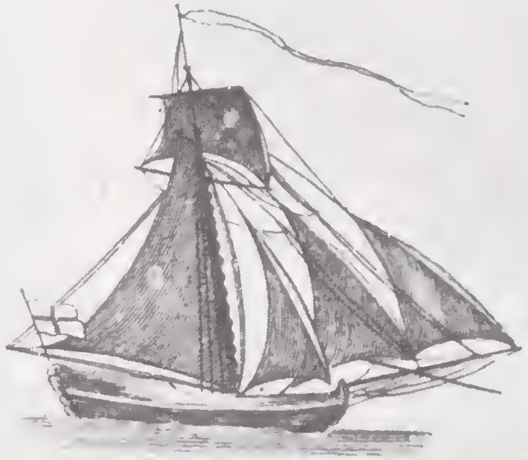
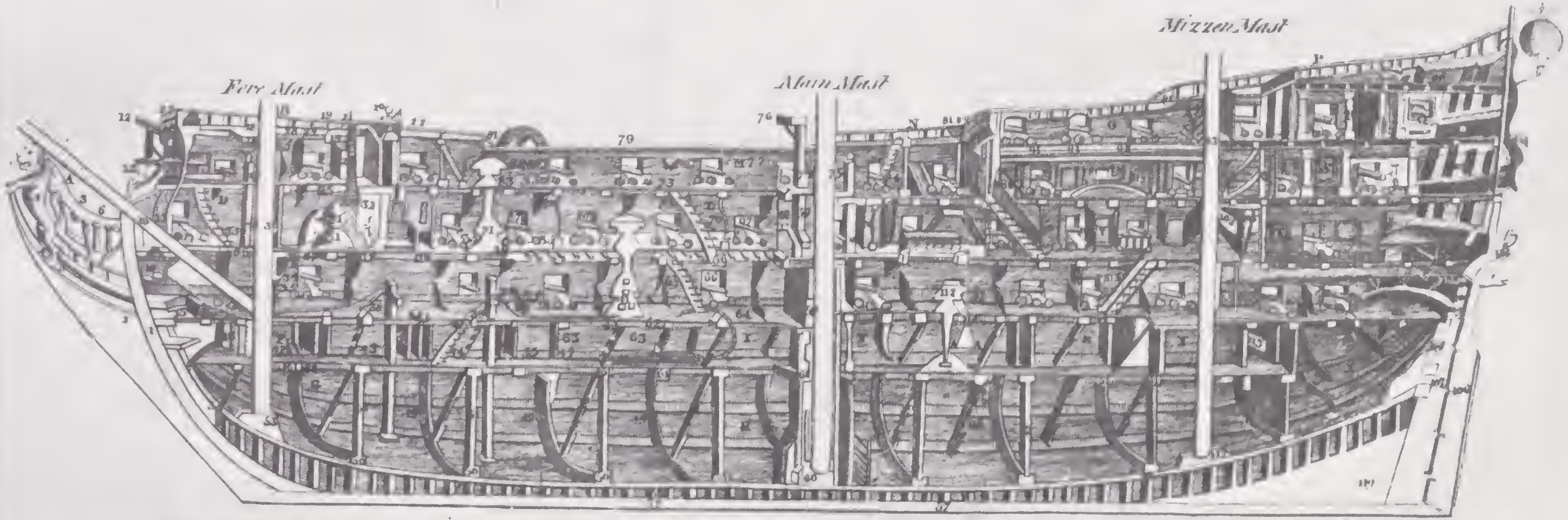


Fig. 1. The Section of a First Rate Ship of War, Shewing its various Timbers and Apartments



alarm, but I was daily in expectation of some Reinforcement from You, Sir, or at least a Schooner by whom we might have made our Situation known. – On the 13th of August at Night, as I have been informed, the Ship *Hope* passed us with a fresh of Wind and strong Flood Tide, with Major [Christopher] French, [a] 1st Lieutenant and a Volunteer, with Packages of Military Cloathing on board; [2] upon hailing, they told the Officer on Deck, that they had nothing but Ballast in, and was Eleven Weeks from Ireland: had I had the least intimation from the Major or his Party of their Situation, should certainly have slip'd and followed her up, but at the time I was acquainted with it, twas too late for me to demand Restitution, they were then in the Hands of the Philadelphians who were determined to support this hostile Act, had my Orders permitted me to have Attacked the Town. Have ever since endeavored to prevent any future fraud by making every Vessel Anchor; as I had but one Eight Oar'd Boat, the others being of insufficient Force to prevent being run away with, it was a very difficult and tedious task, as the Trade carried on in the Delaware at this time is equal to all the rest in America, and this to a great City of 50,000 Inhabitants, with several other Towns near to its Banks; this delay made them talk high, my Seizing the *Tryall* Schooner belonging to one of their Committee, Mr Miffling, and a Sloop with Coffee, gave them a pretext, and brought them all in Arms; the Son of the Owner who I had given leave to come onboard, after giving him my reason for Stopping the Schooner, desired he might be permitted to speak with the Master, which I granted; sent Lieutenant Browne onboard after him, who on his going away heard him confirm that the People were in Arms, and that 4,000 had offered their Service to his father to make the Attack, and that some Lives should be lost on the occasion; I wanted no confirmation of their readiness or Numbers to remove any one Single Deck Ship, and therefore with the general Voice of my Officers, thought it most adviseable for the good of His Majesty's Service not to put it to the trial, but to make the best of our way to Boston with our Prizes, and make a Report of the Situation and preparations making at Philadelphia to oppose his Majesty's Arms.

At this time by our Purser's Account and others, two row Gallies carrying one 18 Pounder in the Bow and 40 Men each, including Twenty Rowers, Seven more finished, and to be compleated to Twenty as soon as possible; an Establishment of £90,000 is appropriated for Building and Manning them during the open Season: their Trade stops the 10th of September, and the Seamen will be taken up for that Service and Artillery &ca – Two fire Ships Compleat, near four hundred Sail of Shipping, about Thirty of them from 4 to 500 Tons burthen, several of them with Ports to take Guns in, with about 2000 Seamen; Twelve Pieces of Cannon mounted in the Market Place from 12 to 24 Pounders ready to be carried to any Spot by the Sailors and one Company of Artillery; Twenty large Cannon in a tier and Carriages ready for Mounting them; Three Battalions making about 2200 Men well Cloathed and Armed for the Guard of the Town; and I am told that from the Entrance of the Capes to the Town, not less than 3 or 4000 more meet and exercise Twice a Week, at Glocester Point they have Triangles almost finished, which 'tis supposed will effectually stop up the Passage of the Narrows, and may be effected in one Tide.

I am satisfied Sir, that if a sufficient Force can be spared to enforce Obedience from the Town, 'twould be a means, from the great Number of People of Consequence residing there, and many Friends that dare not at this time shew themselves with their very great Attachment to the Town of Philadelphia, of making the Colony of Pennsylvania very quiet, and a great Number might be Recruited for His Majesty's Service. The Taxes Levied by the Congress, has caused no little dissatisfaction, for they say if they are to pay Taxes why not to the King, and save the Cutting of their Countrymen's throats; there being a great Number of Old England People in the Province, Emigrants and Servants from Ireland, that would with some little Encouragement join, but now Kept under by the Congress, and their violent Partizans: A Squadron would remove the first and Checque the Spirit of the Latter, and I should be very glad to have the Honour of shewing the Way. I am Sir, [&c.]

(Sign'd) John Collins.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.
2. Collins' date is wrong; see Minutes of Pennsylvania Committee of Safety for August 12, 1775; Volume 1, 1125–1126.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 5 [September]

The *Nautilus* returned from the Delaware, where an Army Transport had passed in the Night, gone up to Philadelphia, and fallen into the hands of the Rebels.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 117, BM.

JOSEPH WANTON TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N. [1]

(Copy) Newport September 5th 1775.

Sir The Town Council communicated your Letter to the Inhabitants at a Town Meeting held on the 29th of last Month and as the President of the Council has since informed me, took the same into consideration and as they had no knowledge of the Acts of the last Assembly declared they would not take any part in the Matter; And I have the satisfaction to inform you that from the best information I am able to obtain they have not directly nor indirectly been aiding or Assisting in the removal of any of the Stock from the Islands in the Bay; And the Town this Day at a very full Meeting by a large Majority have resolved not to send a Memorial to the Congress which at a former Meeting had been Ordered. I am with respect Sir [&c.]

J. Wanton

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485. Wanton was Royal Governor of Rhode Island.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

[Extract] Lebanon 5th September 1775

We are infested by Ministerial Ships and Transports – I gave your Commissary General a Narrative yesterday – beg leave to refer to him, for the haste of this express – Our Coasts are kept in continual Alarm, Three Ships of War with thirteen other Vessels of divers sorts were seen off Fisher's Island and in the Sound yesterday, they have gained no provisions from the Main – have heard nothing from Montaug or any part of Long-Island – New London is in great fears, and Stonington expect another Attack – I have Ordered The New raised Levies to Guard and defend those two places, and the Coasts as far as Connecticut River – there are likewise four Companies of them beyond the river for Defence in those parts – This appears absolutely necessary for their Security at present – Hope this use of them 'till these dangers are over, will neither injure nor hinder any of your Operations. –

Whether these are the same Ships your Excellency noticed us off remains uncertain – Yesterday Ordered the best intelligence to be gained to render that matter more certain.

Lords day morning [September 3] constrained by the Weather came into the Harbour at New London, a Schooner taken by the *Rose*, Capt Wallace at Stonington four hands on board One a White Man sent to Windham Goal, the Other Three Negroes, two belonging to Govr Cook, & one to Newport Ordered to be returned to their Masters – And The Schooner to her Owner.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

William Tryon to Lord Dartmouth [1]

My Lord, New York 5th Septr 1775

As I was on Long Island at the time of the disturbances in this city occasioned by the citizens removing in the night of the 23rd of last month Twenty one peices of Ordnance, nine pounders, that were mounted on the Battery under Fort George I transmit to your Lordship copies of the correspondence that passed between the Mayor of the City and Captn Vandeput of his Majesty's Ship *Asia* on the occasion as the best evidence I can collect of that affair.

On my receiving intelligence the twenty fourth in the evening of what had passed, that a mob had searched my house the same evening though they said for Captn [Edward] Foy, and that a party of Provincials had been on Long Island in quest both of Captain Foy & myself, I nevertheless the next morning came into Town and got together (not in Council) as many of the Gentlemen of the Council as were on the spot, and proposed to them to meet the principal inhabitants of the city and country that were in Town in the Council Room at the City Hall, Including the corporation, Provincial officers, Committees and Provincial Congress, in order to persuade them to desist from carrying things to farther extremities. This measure considering the high ferment of peoples minds, my friends approved of and I met the Gentlemen the next morning accordingly. When after lamenting the present unhappy controversy, and alarming situation to which the public affairs of the Country was reduced I recommended to them for the present public safety, that the Guns taken from the battery might remain on the Common That no further attempt should be made on the Kings Stores as I was confident a fresh attempt would produce fresh disturbances & endanger the city as Captain Vandeput had those stores under his protection and must do his Duty. That the town should furnish the Kings ship with fresh provisions, but to prevent disorder the Boats from the city might carry the provision on Board. I urged how important it was to their own Interest to preserve a temperate conduct, and not wantonly to draw down calamity upon themselves but wait the determination of Great Britain, as some further plan of accomodation might be held out for the ground of a reconciliation. Since I knew it was the warmest wish of the Royal Breast to see us again a happy and united people. This was nearly the substance of what I said to them. I was heard with Temper and attention. The city has remained quiet since, and fresh provisions are to be delivered on the Governors Island for the *Asia*.

I sent Captn Vandeput a letter the 25th a copy of which is herewith enclosed to inform him of my intention to meet the principal Inhabitants of the Country Since which there has been no direct communication between the *Asia* and the Town. A Boat which carried only some milk on Board was burnt on her return to shore as was last Sunday [September 3] a country Sloop for having put some provisions on Board of the man of war. Such is the rage of the present animosity. For further particulars of our Situation I beg leave to refer you to Captn Foy, who from the Frenzy of the times has been pursued and drove from this distracted Country.

At least one third of the citizens have moved with their effects out of Town and many of the Inhabitants will shortly experience the distresses of necessity and want. I am, with great Respect, My Lord [&c.]

W^m^ Tryon

---

1. E. B. O'Callaghan, ed., *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New-York* (Albany, 1856–1887), VIII, 631–632. Hereafter cited as O'Callaghan, ed., *Colonial New York*. Tryon was Royal Governor of New York.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Martis 9 HO. A.M. September 5th, 1775.

Dr. McClean of this city, attending at the door, requested the sense of this committee whether he be at liberty to supply the ship *Asia* with drugs and medicines as he has heretofore done.

Agreed, That Dr. McClean be at liberty to supply the said ship with drugs and medicines in the same manner, and under the like restrictions that Mr. [Abraham] Lott is directed to observe in supplying the said ship with beer and water.

The committee having ordered some of the persons now in custody, and who were taken on board of the sloop commanded by one Dop, seized (by order of the Provincial Congress) last Sunday [September 3] by Col. [John] Lasher, proceeded to the examination of Daniel Rivers, one of them. Henry Acker, Jr. next examined; Abraham Freeligh next examined; Timothy Doughty next examined.

Ordered, That the letter of application from William McAdam, for a permit for the sloop *Jean*, to proceed to sea, and the inventory of her lading sent into Congress, and the short notes of examination of David Morris, the pilot, be delivered to the committee of the city of New-York, as a matter within their particular province, to which they are competent; and that the said committee be informed that David Morris, a pilot, is a material witness to be examined with respect to the sloop *Jean*.

---

1. *Journals of the Provincial Congress, Provincial Convention, Committee of Safety and Council of Safety of the State of New-York, 1775–1776–1777* (Albany, 1842), I, 138. Hereafter cited as *New York Provincial Congress*.

GILBERT BARKLY TO SIR GREY COOPER [1]

[Extract] [Philadelphia] 5th September 1775

Sir Since my last 10th. Ultimo, a large Schooner with Arms, and military stores is taken by a man of war in the river delaware, with which she has proceeded to Boston: [2] a Small Vessel with Ten ton's of gunpouder came up the river the night before the schooner was taken whether it was part of her cargo or not I cannot say, but I am told the pouder is marked with the French kings mark: [3] this confirms me in the Certainty of what I wrote in my letter 10th. Ultimo, and should the unhappy differences continue, a watchful eye must be keept on the Ports of that Perfidious Nation, who's professions of friendship cannot be depended on, nor are the dutch, or hardly any other Nation, when intrest prompts their Subjects to adventure.

---

1. Sir Henry Barkly Papers, Collection of Mrs. Mona Macmillan of Long Whittenham, Berkshire, England; printed in *Pennsylvania Magazine of History & Biography*, LXXXV, 17, 18.
2. The schooner *Tryal*, James Warden, master, taken by H.M. Sloop *Nautilus*. See Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.
3. The small vessel was probably the one described by James Biddle, in the draft of a memorial he prepared in memory of his brother Nicholas. It reads "Mr. Biddle was applied to for the purpose [to secure powder] and dispatch'd with a pilot boat to Hispaniola which he procured a Cargo of powder with which he return'd in a very short time. Soon after he was appointed to the Command of the *Franklin* Galley then just built." Nicholas Biddle Papers, HSP.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *Mercury* [1]

Sepr 1775 Rem[ark]s on Bo His Majts Ship *Mercury* [off Norfolk]

Tuesday 5th A M got all the Spair Sails & Banding Do into a Schooner, Empd Breaking up the ground Teer and Starting the water and Sending the Casks on Shore and getting the Iron Ballast out of the Fish Room Forward

Little wind and fair W[eathe]r P M Empd Triming the Shingle Ballast forward got the End of the *Otters* Cable on bd and began heaving to try to heave the Ship off but Could Not

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1866.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH [1]

September 1775 In Rebellion Road, So Carolina

[Tuesday] 5 A M People Variously Employed First pt Modt. & Cloudy Middle & latter Squally with rain at 7 PM. unmoored & hove in to ½ a Cable on the Small Br & Got Springs ready on an Information that the Provincials was Dertimined to Surprise the Ship if Possible

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM ERVEN [1]

[Extract] Charles Town So Carolina 5th September 1775—

Yesterday our Grenadier Company Commanded by Capt. B. Elliott were detached into Rebellion Road in order to take certain deserters from on board a Sloop lying under protection of the *Tamar* Man of War – the deserters it seems had fled on board the Man of War but Capt Elliott brought the Sloop up to Charles Town this is the vessel which took in part of Capt [Richard] Maitland's Cargo for St Augustine & put in here in distress—

---

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, I, 196, 197. Laurens was president of the South Carolina Council of Safety and chairman of the South Carolina General Committee.

HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON [1]

[Extract] Charles Town 5th Septem. 1775—

. . . We are not under the least doubt of your ability to defeat any Plots which [Moses] Kirkland may have concerted against Fort Charlotte or Augusta, & since you have thus seriously entered upon a contest with him, it will be absolutely necessary to subdue him, or drive him out of the Country . . .

We have Resolved to equip three Schooners to be mounted with two Nine pounders each, for defence of this Harbour & have named Commissioners for the purpose – Captains [Edward] Blake [Clement] Lempriere & [Benjamin] Tucker – We have also Ordered the Militia throughout the Colony to be held in readiness as in time of Alarm . . .

---

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, I, 197–199. Drayton was a prominent South Carolina patriot who became president of the South Carolina Provincial Congress on November 1, 1775.

6 Sept.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lively*, CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP [1]

Septr 1775 Thatchers Island W N W Dis 7 Miles
Wendy 6 at 10 Mand & Arm'd the Pinnace & sent her ahead in Chace of a Sloop at 2 P M sent the Pinnace onbd of a Sloop from St Lucia bound to Cape Ann with Cocoa Took the Men out of her [2]

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/546.
2. As this sloop was not carried into Boston for trial, Bishop's reference to taking out her men probably refers to impressments.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO NICHOLAS COOKE [1]

[Extract] Camp at Cambridge, September 6, 1775.

Sir: Your Favor of the 30th August and 2d Inst. are duly received; The Concurrence of the Committee in the Bermuda Voyage is very agreeable and I hope will prove a happy Earnest of its Success; Inclosed is a Letter to the Inhabitants of that Island of the tenor you have Suggested; but I shall depend upon Capt. [Abraham] Whipple's not making use of it, except in Case of real Necessity.

I am to acknowledge your kind assistance to Capt. Bayler in his late Errand, and must desire you to make known to Messrs. Clark & Nightingale, that I am very sensible of the Patriotic and disinterested Part they have acted on this Occasion. . . .

The Removal of the Stock from the Coast and Islands, will I hope have its Effect, in sending the Minesterial Plunderers empty home. We have yet no Accounts of the last Fleet, except 6, who return'd from Louisburgh with Coal, a few Days ago.

I need not mention to you the vast Importance of gaining Intelligence of the Enemy's Motions and Designs as early as possible; The great saving to the Continent both of Blood and Money; a Detection of our secret and most Dangerous Enemies, with innumerable other Advantages, would result from the Interception of their Correspondence at this Juncture; I have therefore thought Proper to propose to you the Seizing the Mail by the next Packet; She is Hourly expected from England; her Force of Men and Guns inconsiderable; none but Swivels and only mann'd with 18 men.

If the Vessel proposed to go to Bermuda should cruize for a few Days off Sandy Hook, I have no Doubt she would fall in with her; In which Case she might with little or no Delay land the Mail, in order to be forwarded to me and proceed on her Voyage; But if there are any material Objections to this Mode, I am still so anxious upon the Subject, that I would have it tried with another Vessel at the Continental Expence and will for that end direct, that any charge which may accrue in this Service shall be paid by the Paymaster here, upon being duly liquidated.

It will be necessary that some person well acquainted with the Packets should be on Board our Vessel, or the Stopping inward bound Vessels indiscriminately will give the Alarm and she may be apprised of her Danger; The choice of a proper Officer with the care of providing a suitable Vessel &c. I must leave to you. should it meet with the desired Success there can be no doubt the Honble. Continental Congress will distinguish and Reward the officer and men who shall have done so essential a Service; Nor shall I fail in making known to them how much the Public Service is indebted to you for your Zeal and Activity on all occasions. I am Sir &ca.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, III, 476–478. Nicholas Cooke was Deputy Governor of Rhode Island.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO THE INHABITANTS OF BERMUDA [1]

Camp at Cambridge 3 Miles from Boston,
September 6, 1775.

Gentn: In the great Conflict, which agitates this Continent, I cannot doubt but the Assertors of Freedom and the Rights of the Constitution, are possessed of your most favorable Regards and Wishes for Success. As Descendents of Freemen and Heirs with us of the same Glorious Inheritance, we flatter ourselves that tho' divided by our Situation, we are firmly united in Sentiment; the Cause of Virtue and Liberty is Confined to no Continent or Climate, it comprehends within its capacious Limits, the Wise and good, however dispersed and seperated in Space or distance. You need not be informed, that Violence and Rapacity of a tyrannick Ministry, have forced the Citizens of America, your Brother Colonists, into Arms; We equally detest and lament the Prevalence of those Councils, which have led to the Effusion of so much human Blood and left us no Alternative but a Civil War or a base Submission. The wise disposer of all Events has hitherto smiled upon our virtuous Efforts; Those Mercenary Troops, a few of whom lately boasted of Subjugating this vast Continent, have been check'd in their earliest Ravages and are now actually encircled in a small Space; their Arms disgraced, and Suffering all the Calamities of a Siege. The Virtue, Spirit, and Union of the Provinces leave them nothing to fear, but the Want of Amunition, The applications of our Enemies to foreign States and their Vigilance upon our Coast, are the only Efforts they have made against us with Success. Under those Circumstances, and with these Sentiments we have turned our Eyes to you Gentlemen for Relief, We are informed there is a very large Magazine in your Island under a very feeble Guard; We would not wish to involve you in an Opposition, in which from your Situation, we should be unable to support you: – We knew not therefore to what Extent to sollicit your Assistance in availing ourselves of this Supply; – but if your Favor and Friendship to North America and its Liberties have not been misrepresented, I persuade myself you may, consistent with your own Safety, promote and further this Scheme, so as to give it the fairest prospect of Success. Be assured, that in this Case, the whole Power and Execution of my Influence will be made with the Honble. Continental Congress, that your Island may not only be Supplied with Provisions, but experience every other Mark of Affection and Friendship, which the grateful Citizens of a free Country can bestow on its Brethren and Benefactors. I am &c.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* III, 475, 476.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL [1]

Gentlemen Camp at Cambridge Septemr 6. 1775

The Bearer has under his Guard Seven Prisoners 5 taken at the Light House some Time ago, and Two yesterday. He is ordered to take the Direction of the Honourable Board as to the Disposal of them. –

I have the Honour to be Gentlemen [&c.]

Jos Reed Secrety

[Endorsed] In Council Sept 6th 1775

Read & ordered that the Captain of the P. Guard be ordered to carry the sd Prisoners to Taunton Goal There to remain till further Order –

P. Morton Dpy Secry

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 73. Reed was an aide and secretary to George Washington.

GEORGE HUSSEY TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL [1]

To the Honble his majs Council now Sitting at Watertown

The petetion of George Hussey Jur of Nauntucket humbley sheweth that your petetoner is owner of several Vesels that have bin employed in the whale fishing business, but by reason of a resolve that lately pased by the Genll Court all whale vessels are prohebeted from going to sea on that business without a permit from sd. Court or a Commette that should be appointed for that purpos, Your pertitiner is further informed that a Resolve is since pased said Court which has impower'd this honble Council to give a permits for Vessels to proseed on a whaleing Voige under sertain restrictions, your pertetioner therefore prays Yr honours to grant him permits for four Vessels to proseed on the whaleing business under such restrictions and regelations as you in your wisdom Shall think fit, as in duty bound shall ever pray

Watertown Septr the 6th 1775 George Hussey Jnr

[Endorsed] In Council Septr 6th 1775 Read & ordered that the Petitioner have leave to send such of his Vessels to Sea in the whaling Business, as he shall give sufficient Bonds for their faithfully complying with a Resolve of the General Court, to have their Oyl & Bone landed in some port in this Colony, other than Boston or Nantucket.

P Morton Dpy Secry

---

[1] Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 71.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

SIR *Preston* Boston September 6, 1775

In my last Letter dated August 17th I mentioned the Appointment of the honorable Captain Tollemache to the Command of the *Scorpion*, and my intention to send that Sloop to relieve the *Cruizer*. Captain Tollemache sailed accordingly the 23d with the *Palliser* Transport under his Convoy with Directions to put into her all the Cannon and Ordnance Stores at Fort Johnson in North Carolina. I sent Orders likewise for the *Tamer* to call at Cape Fear, and proceed in Company with the *Cruizer* and the Transport to Boston.

On the 25th the *Scarborough, Canceaux* armed Ship and *Spinckes* Tender anchored at Nantasket; Governor [John] Wentworth came in the *Scarborough* from his Government.

On the 26th the *Lively* returned from convoying the *Charming Nancy* Transport over St Georges Bank, and his Majesty's Sloop *Hunter* arrived from England. By Captain [Thomas] Mackenzie I received their Lordship's Orders to take him under my Command.

On the 27th the *Savage* Sloop arrived from New Providence, and the next day the *Charlotte* hired Sloop returned from carrying Dispatches along the Continent as low as Charles Town, and over to New Providence. By Captain [Hugh]

Bromedge I received Letters from Lieutenant [William] Grant of the *St John* Schooner, who sailed from [New] Providence to Georgia the 22d May; from that time until his Departure in the middle of July for [New] Providence again, I find he has been pretty usefully employed at St Augustine and Savannah, And that having no opportunity of Conveyance to Boston, he had acquainted you with his proceedings by Letter dated St John, Cockspur Road June 19, 1775. Upon his Arrival at [New] Providence Captain Bromedge (in pursuance of my directions) sent him to Pensacola to bring back Governor [Mountfort] Browne. Lieut. Grants Letters contain very long Accounts of the People of Georgia's Proceedings in sending Delagates to the Congress, tumultuously assembling in the Cause of Liberty, threatning those who do not join them, and even vowing to destroy the *St John* Schooner. But we are so accustomed to this language that I will not trouble you with the relation of what Mr Grant experienced at Savannah.

On the 28th I ordered the *Lively* to cruize from Piscatagua to the Isle of Shoals and Cape Anne; and the *Savage* from Cape Ann to Cape Cod in Boston Bay. The new *Halifax* Schooner arrived the 1st instant from Halifax, she is an exceeding commodious, fine Vessel with many good Qualities, but I find much too large for her low Complement, therefore at present I allow her Commander to bear ten Supernumeraries, for with less than forty men she cannot safely be navigated. I hope their Lordships will be pleased to increase her Establishment to that number of Men. Immediately on her Arrival I ordered Lieut. [John] Dela Touche to cruize in the Bay of Boston. On the third Instant some Transports arrived from Quebec with live Cattle and Forage for the Army; I received a Letter from Lieut. [William] Hunter acquainting me that being at Quebec to compleat his provisions, General Carleton had requested him to proceed up the River to assist the Kings Land forces against the Rebels, which he immediately complied with. I inclose a Copy of General Carletons Letter to Lieutenant Hunter. By a Vessel on the point of sailing from hence to Quebec I sent an Order to Lieut. Hunter to remain in the River and assist Governor Carleton to the utmost of his power, until he received further Orders. The Wind for several days blowing strong easterly prevented the *Lively, Savage*, and *Halifax* from getting out of Nantasket Road till Yesterday.

When the *Charlotte* hired Sloop returned from [New] Providence I received Intelligence that a quantity of Gunpowder, many fine Cannon, Mortars, Howitzers, Shells, Shot, and other Ordnance Stores on the Island, would certainly be removed to the Continent if not secured. I therefore proposed to General Gage to send Transports to bring away the whole immediately; the General consented; Two Transports were ordered for this Service, I manned the *Falcon* from the *Preston*, ordered Captain [John] Linzee with the Transports on this Duty, and he sailed with the other Ships the 5th instant from Nantasket.

The 4th I wrote a Letter to Rear Admiral Duff at Newfoundland generally informing him of the Situation of the Kings Affairs on this Continent, of the destruction of Cape Anne and Boston Lighthouse, that it was suspected Gunpowder, Arms, and Ammunition were smugled into North America from the Islands of St Peter and Miquelon, that the King's Squadron under my Command was in want of Seamen, and proposed to Mr Duff on his leaving the Station to send me as many young healthy Fishermen as he could, and part of his Marines. I sent this Letter by the *Savage* to Captain [Edward] Le Cras at Halifax with Directions either to send that Sloop or the *Hinchinbrook* with it to Newfoundland, which he should find fittest for that Service.

Last Night the *Nautilus* anchored in Nantasket Road, and I received a Letter from Captain [John] Collins (a Copy of which is inclosed). Extremely concerned to find the *Hope*, with Major [Christopher] French and the Cloathing of the 22d Regiment had passed the *Nautilus* without farther Notice than common hailing;* tho' Captain Collins was stationed in the Delaware to strictly examine all Vessels he met with; And dissatisfied with him for leaving his Station without Orders, because the Rebels were making preparations and boasting they would attack the Kings Ships; for these reasons and apprehending bad consequences to his Majestys Service, if such Conduct passed without publick Reprehension, I have ordered Captain Collins to be forthwith tried at a Court Martial.

The *Scarborough* came from Piscatagua principally with a Ship which arrived there from the Grenades, the Master of whom upon being questioned said he had Guns in the Hold; Captain Barkley detained him, but it appears that this Vessel was formerly his Majesty's Sloop *Albany*, upon her being sold to the Merchants was in 1771 fitted out for a Privateer, afterwards turned into a Guineaman and her Guns put into the hold with the Shot, Carriages &c, and where they are now said to remain. Captain Barkley has libelled this Ship in the Admiralty Court; in the mean time the Cargo shall be taken out and the Vessel searched. I am &c.

Sam. Graves

*[Graves's Note:] whereby she went up to Philadelphia & fell into the hands of the rebels.

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 117–119, BM. Philip Stephens was Secretary of the British Admiralty.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir Lebanon 6th September 1775

I have received no further intelligence concerning the Ships which infest our Coasts – it is most probable they are not those your Excellency Notified to me. –[2]

This afternoon received Intelligence from Mr [Nathaniel] Shaw of New London, That he had by Capt [George] Champlin who arrived and landed safe at New London last Evening [3] about Three Tons of Powder for this Colony – I have Ordered it to Norwich, excepting a present supply for our Armed Sloops. –

Please to give me directions relative to such part thereof as may be thought fit to be spared for your Camp – I have the Honor to be most respectfully Sir [&c.]

Jonth Trumbull

[1] Collection of Autographs and Letters left to Cabell Gwathmey, UVL.

[2] See Washington to Trumbull, August 23, 1775, Volume 1, 1212.

[3] In the brig *Nancy*.

Connecticut Journal, Wednesday, September 6, 1775

New-Haven, September 6.

Last Sunday came to Town from Boston Capts. [Samuel] Perkins and [Amos] Munson, belonging to this Port: – The former was taken outward bound, and the latter inward bound, about 3 Weeks ago, in the Sound, by some Ministerial Cruiser, and carried into Boston.[1]

---

[1] The sloop *Polly,* Captain Samuel Perkins, from New Haven for Barbados, with a cargo of cattle, horses and corn, was taken by H.M. Sloop *Kingsfisher;* the sloop *Cherry,* Captain Amos Munson, with a cargo of molasses and sugar, was taken by H.M.S. *Rose.* The sloop *Polly* was condemned and sold in Boston, and the sloop *Cherry,* with her cargo, was bought for the British army. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

Minutes of the New York Committee of Safety[1]

[New York] Die Mercurii, 9 HO. A.M. September 6th, 1775.

Ordered, That Mr. Thomas Grennell be, and he is hereby appointed a commissioner, (in addition to the number heretofore appointed,) to superintend the erecting and finishing the fortifications on Hudson's river, in the Highlands.

Ordered, That Peter Van Brugh Livingston, Esq. pay to Mr. William Bedlow, one of the commissioners, for erecting fortifications on the banks of Hudson's river, in the Highlands, the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds on account, to be expended in preparing necessaries and in erecting the said fortifications.

The committee having ordered the commanding officer at the barracks to cause the following persons, viz: Daniel Rivers, Abraham Freligh, Henry Acker and Peter Dop, all taken on board the sloop seized last Sunday by Col. [John] Lasher, to be brought before this Committee to be examined; also James Hicks and Thomas Cares, who were taken by the city guard last night, as they were landing from on board the packet.

Peter Dop, a lad of about fourteen years of age, was examined. Henry Acker, Abraham Freligh, and Daniel Rivers were duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists, by alderman Blagge, who came into the Committee for that purpose, and their examinations being taken in writing, they were discharged.

And thereupon an order was made to captain Beauman, requesting him to deliver one chest and one bed belonging to him, which was taken out of a sloop last Sunday.

Die Mercurii, 4 ho. P.M. Sept. 6, 1775.

The Committee proceeded to the examination of other of the prisoners taken on board the sloop last Sunday by Col. Lasher. – Martin, Simeon and Christian Dub were respectively examined, and after a severe reprimand from the chair, and also particular advice from many of the members, were respectively discharged.

---

[1] *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 139, 140.

Turbutt Francis to John Hancock[1]

Sir I received this Letter[2] on Saturday last [September 2] just as I was leaving Albany after compleating the business with the six Nations as I must go on slowly I think proper to send it by the Post but hope to be in Phila by Sunday next [September 10] at farthest, & on Tuesday be able to present to the Congress an Account of our proceedings I have the Honor to be Sr [&c.]

Turbutt Francis

Pawlous Hook Opposite [New] York Sepr 6th 1775—

[Endorsed] Read before Congress 13th Sept

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 122, NA. Hancock was president of the Continental Congress; Francis, one of the Indian Commissioners for the Northern Department.
2. Schuyler's letter of August 31, 1775, describing the imprudent conduct and killing of Remember Baker.

Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety [1]

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, September 6, 1775

Mr. Clement Biddle made proposals to the Board to furnish the Officers and Men to be employed on board the Armed Boats, with Provisions and Rum, or Beer in lieu of Rum, agreeable to the quality and quantity allowed them by a resolve of this Board the 1st instant, at a rate of ten pence half penny per Ration, or one day's allowance for a Man.

Resolved, That the Board accept the proposal of Mr. Biddle, and agree that he be appointed to furnish the Provisions and Rum, agreeable to the said resolve, at the said rate of ten-pence half penny per Ration.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records* (Harrisburg, 1852), X, 331. Hereafter cited as *Pennsylvania Colonial Records.*

Daniel Roberdeau to John Thomas [1]

Sir Philada Septr 6th 1775

Since my worthy friend Winn left me he has meet with the accident of having his mast struck with Lightning which (as he writes me a few days ago from Reedy Island) would oblige him to put into New York if he could get there otherwise he would return into our river for a new Stick [2]

He informed me fully of the Circumstances of my affairs and notwithstanding the Credit of 3, 6 & 9 months that he had left Orders with you to accomodate me in remittance as you should have it in power from money of his as he had not the least doubt of Receiving from the Gentlemen who gave bond when due. It would be no particular service to me to receive money early than due than from the Circumstances of time and the approaching inhospital Season, from these Considerations you will oblige me by as early and large a Remittance in Spanish milled Dollars by the first very good Conveyance if such offers before the Season is too far advanced, otherwise to remit in that way as the money becomes due. If possible give me also notice of your Remittances. Your zeal and friendship in serving me I shall acknowledge & am Sir [&c.]

Daniel Roberdeau

P.S. Being of the Committee of Safety for this province I can assure you with certainty that all Exports from hence will stop the 10th Instant except in Exchange of produce for Gunpowder Salt petre & Sulphur of the former 4 times as much of the latter & Brass Cannon & Muskets

Mr. John Thomas
Attorney to Isaac Lascelles Winn Esqr
Montego Bay, Jamaica

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 66f. Roberdeau was a Philadelphia merchant engaged in the West Indies trade. His was one of the letters found on board the brig *Sea Nymph,* Joseph Bradford, master, taken by H.M.S. *Mercury,* September 20, 1775.

[2] Henry Lascelles Wynne, master and owner of the sloop *Hannah,* with a cargo of rum and sugar, en route to London, put into Philadelphia for a meeting with Roberdeau. He was forced to continue to New York for his "new Stick" and, sailing from there, was intercepted by H.M.S. *Scarborough,* but was allowed to proceed. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

Daniel Roberdeau to Charles Sydebotham, Kingston, Jamaica, Merchant [1]

Sir Philada Septr 6th 1775

Since your favor I have had the pleasure of my worthy friend Winn's Company for eight & forty hours which together with my many avocations in publick life will excuse a more particular or early notice of your letter as he superceeded the necessity by information of the arrangement of my Affairs different from what you wrote as the change took place afterwards. I shall be glad to serve you here & am Sir [&c.]

Daniel Roberdeau

P.S you may rely on all Exports being excluded from hence afther the 10th Inst. except in exchange for Gun powder brass Cannon field pieces, Muskets, & Salt Petre & Sulphur, the former vizt Salt Petre to be 4 times as much in proportion to the latter. Being of the Committee of Safety for the Province I do not speak by hear say. –

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 66h. See also Roberdeau to John Thomas, this same date.

Robert Carter to William Lee [1]

[Extract] [September 6] [2]

River rose higher then, was ever known – and large Breaches were then, made, in all the Mill Dams in these parts – It is said that several Wharfs & Store-Houses at Norfolk, are totally demolished; that the *Mercury* Man of War there, is now lying in two feet water,[3] and that many ships & County Craft are much damaged – It began to rain on tuesday the 29th day of last month [August] & continued raining till sunday morn about 4 oClock – I refer you to the several provincial Gazettes [for ar]ticles of news inserted therein –

[1] Miscellaneous Letters to William Lee, VHS. First page missing. Lee, an American merchant, played an active role in London politics.

[2] *Ibid.,* the date is established by Lee's endorsement of the letter, "Virga. 6 Sept 1775 Honble. R. Carter rec'd April 1776."

[3] See journal of the *Mercury* for this period.

Master's Log of H.M.S. *Mercury* [1]

Sepr 1775 Rem[ark]s on Bd His Majts Ship *Mercury* [off Norfolk]

Wednesday 6th A M got the Carpenters Stores into a Schooner and Empd Clearing the After hold got Another Sloop Alongside and Put the provishons on Bd her, got up the ground Teer out of the After hold started it and Sent the Casks on Shore, Empd getting the Iron Ballast Into the Sloop

First part Little wind and fair Middl Calm P M Empd getting the Iron Ballast into the Above Mentioned Sloop and Som of our Bread at 6 Began to heave Uppon the *Otter*s Cable and our Own but Could Not heave the Ship off.

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 52/1866.

Vice Admiral James Young to Captain Francis Grant Gordon, H.M.S. *Argo* [1]

Whereas I have been informed (since the 30th August last, the date of the Order you will receive from me herewith) that the last Packet from England hath been lost in a Violent Gale of Wind at Barbadoes, but that the Mails containing the Letters She brought from England, have been saved; and are now lying at the Post Office at Barbadoes; you are therefore hereby required and directed, to deliver the Letter you will receive from me, herewith, to the Post Master at Barbadoes, and apply to him to deliver you, the Antigua Mail of Letters, which having received & likewise the Governors Answer to my Dispatch you are then notwithstanding former Orders, to return immediately, and without a moments loss of time to me at English Harbour, with said Mail of Letters.

But should you find on your Arrival at Barbadoes, that the intelligence given me is not true, or the Antigua Mail is already sent away from thence; you are then to proceed to the Island of Grenada; and fully execute my Order to you, dated the 30th August last, and in Addition thereto are hereby further required and directed in your way to English Harbour, to call in at St Pierres Bay in the Island of Martinique, and make strict search there and inquire after the Anchors and Cable left there in the Gale of Wind the 26th August last, by his Majesty's Sloop *Pomona,* and finding the same you are directed to take them up and receive them on board the Ship under your Command, but should you be informed, they have been already taken up by the French, you are then to apply to the Governor, to cause them to be delivered to you, and if Salvage is required for the taking them up, you are to give Bills for the Sum demanded upon His Majesty's Naval Officer at this Yard together with proper Vouchers for the same.

You are on no Account, to remain a longer time at any of the places you are directed to call at, than is absolutely necessary to execute the Business you are Ordered on; and are afterwards to use all possible expedition to join me at English Harbour, for which this shall be your Order.

Given under my Hand on board the *Portland* in English Harbour Antigua the 6th September 1775

By Command of the Admiral Geo. Lawford Jams. Young

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309. Young was Commander-in-Chief on the Leeward Islands Station.

---

7 Sept.

Captain Nicholson Broughton to George Washington [1]

Glouster September 7, 1775

To his Excellency George Washington Esq Captain General in and over the Confederate Army of the united Colonies in America

May it please your Excellency

I beg leave to acquaint your Excellency that I sailed from Beverly last Tuesday [September 5] at 10 oClock with a fair wind, proceeded on my Cruise; [2] on the same day about 5 oClock saw two ships of War, they gave me Chace, I made back towards Cape Ann but did not go in, next morning I saw a ship under my lee quarter she giving me Chace I run into Cape Ann harbour, I went out again that night about sunsett, and stood to the southward, next morning saw a ship under my lee quarter [3] I perceived her to be a large ship, I tack'd & stood back for the land, soon after I put about & stood towards her again and found her a ship of no force, I came up with her, hail'd & asked where she came from, was answer'd from Pescatugua, & bound to Boston, I told him he must bear away and go into Cape Ann, but being very loth I told him if he did not I should fire on him, on that he bore away and I have brought her safe into Cape Ann Harbour, and have deliver'd the ship and Prisoners into the hands & care of the Committee of Safety for this town of Glouster, and have desired them to send the Prisoners, under proper guard, to your Excellency for further orders

Also have sent the Captain of the ship we took for your Excellencys examination, and I shall proceed immediately in the further execution of your Excellencys orders And am your Excellencys [&c.]

Nicholasson Broughton

[1] Washington Papers, LC.
[2] See Washington's instructions to Broughton, September 2, 1775, Volume 1, 1287–1288.
[3] The *Unity*.

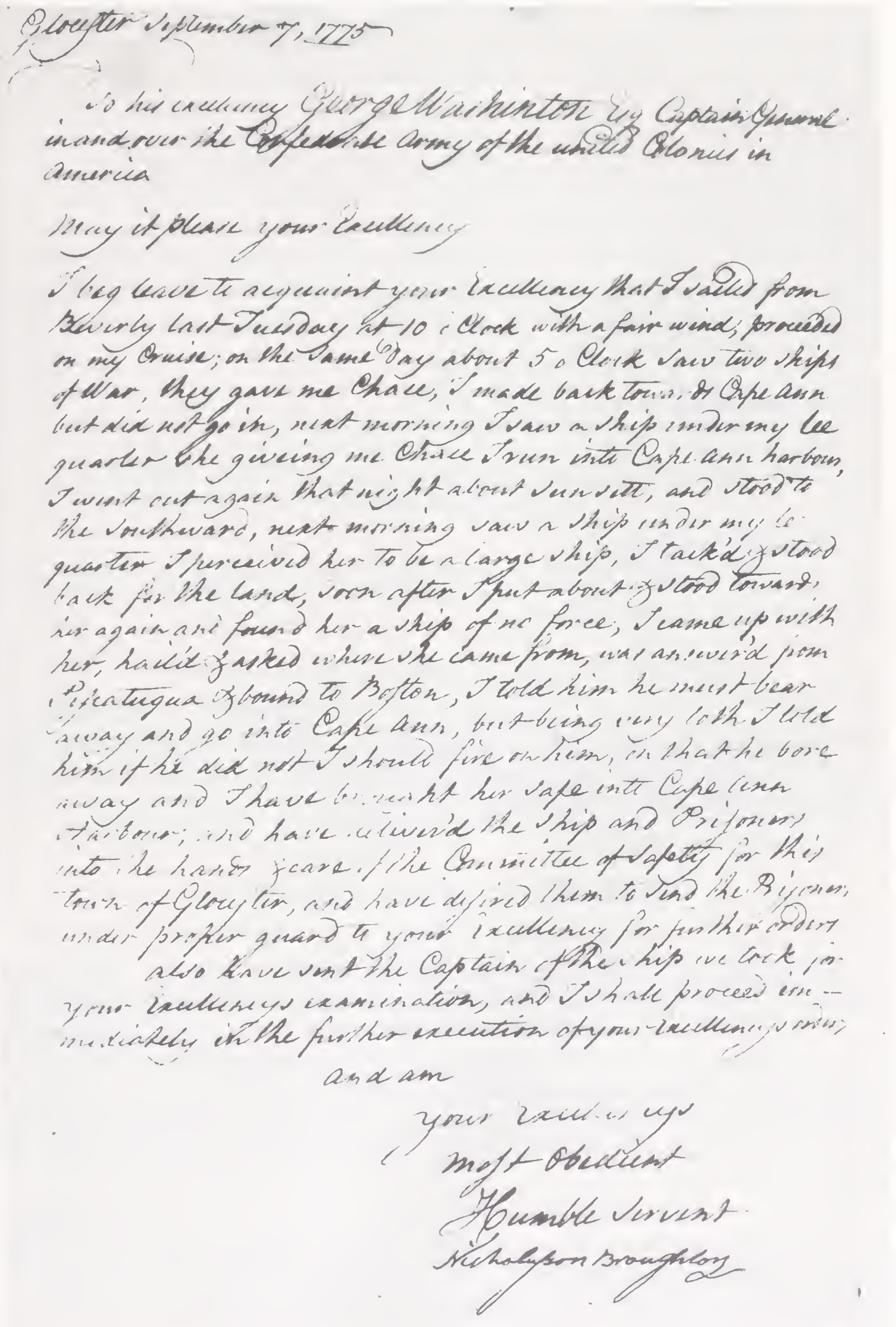
George Washington to John Hancock [1]

[Extract] Camp at Cambridge Sepr 7 1775

I propose to do myself the Honour of writing in a few Days fully and particularly on several Heads, to which I must now refer. In the mean Time I have only to inform the Congress that I have received a small Supply of 7000 lbs of Powder this Week from Rhode Island, and in a few Days expect 7 Tons of Lead and 500 Stand of Arms, being a Part of the same Importation; and to request that more Money may be forwarded with all Expedition, the military Chest being nearly exhausted. I am with greatest Respect Sir [&c.]

G° Washington

[1] John Hancock Papers, II, LC.



Gloucſter September 7, 1775

To his excellency George Washinton Esq Captain Generall
inand over the Confederate Army of the united Colonies in
america

May it please your Excellency

I beg leave to acquaint your Excellency that I sailed from
Beverly last Tuesday at 10 o Clock with a fair wind; proceeded
on my Cruise; on the Same Day about 5 o Clock saw two ships
of War, they gave me Chase, I made back towards Cape Ann
but did not go in, next morning I saw a Ship under my lee
quarter She giving me Chase I run into Cape Ann harbour,
I went out again that night about Sun sett, and stood to
the Southward, next morning saw a Ship under my lee
quarter I perceived her to be a large ship, I tack'd & stood
back for the land, soon after I put about & stood towards
her again and found her a ship of no force, I came up with
her, hail'd & asked where she came from, was answer'd from
Piscataqua & bound to Boſton, I told him he must bear
away and go into Cape Ann, but being very loth I told
him if he did not I should fire on him, on that he bore
away and I have brought her safe into Cape Ann
Harbour; and have deliver'd the Ship and Priſoners
into the hands & care of the Committee of Safety for this
town of Glouſter, and have deſired them to send the Priſoners
under proper guard to your Excellency for further orders
also have sent the Captain of the ship we took for
your Excellencys examination, and I shall proceed im-
mediately in the further execution of your Excellencys orders

and am

your Excellencys
moſt Obedient
Humble Servant
Nicholson Broughton

Captain Nicholson Broughton to George Washington, September 7, 1775.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO NATHANIEL TRACY, NEWBURYPORT [1]

Sir Camp at Cambridge Sept 7. 1775

Colo [John] Glover has just informed the General that there are 5 Vessells at Beverly & two at Newbury which were fitted out for another Purpose, but will answer the Present equally well – as they are completely equipp'd with Platforms, Wood, Water &c – It will be a saving both in Time & Expence to make Use of these, You will therefore be pleased in your Transaction of this Matter to consider these seven Vessells as a Part of the Transports, & only extend your Care to the Remainder.[2] Whatever Expence may have accrued in preparing any Vessells which will not be necessary by this Arrangement must be carried to the General Account. But you will be careful not to add any Thing to it after this Comes to hand – I am Sir Your [&c.]

J R

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. Transports for Benedict Arnold's expedition to Quebec via the Kennebec River.

New England Chronicle, THURSDAY, AUGUST 31 TO THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 7, 1775

Cambridge, September 7.

Governor Wentworth has left his Retreat at the Mouth of Piscataqua River, and taken Refuge in Boston.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 7 [September]

His Majesty's Sloop *Viper* (which arrived yesterday from England) was ordered to proceed as soon as possible to New York and her Captain to put himself under the Command of Captain Vandeput of the *Asia*.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 120, BM.

ELISHA COBB TO COLONEL JOSEPH OTIS [1]

Sir Wellfleet 7th Sept 1775

I herewith Send Thomas Sparks, Richd Caswell & Francis a Negro man taken in a Schooner who was supplying the Navy with fresh Provisions & refreshments, as you will see by the Papers herewith sent you,[2] as we are in a Defenceless State it would be best not to have this affair Publish'd in the Publick Papers. and the same Reason induces me to think it best to send these Persons to you, that you may secure them at Barnstable or send them to Head Quarters in Order that they may not be able to feed our Enemies or to take revenge by coming here with an arm'd Force – [&c.]

Elisha Cobb

P S the Negro belongs to Thomas Talbot of Salem Richard Caswell is an Apprentice to a Rope Maker in Boston after Examination perhaps you will think it advisable to send the Negro to his Master as he now [s]eems inclined to go there – yours &c

E. C–

P. S. I think it further necessary to inform you that Sparks hath been at the Cape several times and hath carried some fresh Provisions – said Sparks hath brought out several Persons belonging to the Cape that were press'd on board of the Enemy's Ships and hath landed them on the Cape –

---

1. Otis Collection, CUL.
2. See permits dated August 4 and 16, 1775, Volume 1, 1060, 1161.

CLARK & NIGHTINGALE, PROVIDENCE, TO COLONEL BENJAMIN LINCOLN [1]

Sir Providence Septr 7. 1775

We are favrd with yours of the 6th Inst. in answer to which we must inform you we wrote on the 3d by Capt [George] Baylor, wherein we mentioned General Washington's Sending up for the Powder & arms requesting they might be immediately sent down, which request we complyd with in hopes it would be agreeable to you & most conducive to the Public good We desired the General to settle the matter with you as soon as we could give him in the accounts, which has not been in our power to do as yet as the Captain has not been able to get his papers in order, One of us propose being down next week when we will end[e]avour to have all the papers ready for your Inspection We are with due respect Sir [&c.]

Clark & Nightingale

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 205, 80. Lincoln was a member of the Massachusetts Council.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO SILAS DEANE [1]

[Extract] New London, Sept. 7th, 1775

Capt. Champlin, in a small sloop of Shaw's, brought from the Mole all the *Macaroni*'s Powder, about four tons, arrived two days since; and [Captain William] Packwood tarries, expecting powder from France to the Mole every hour.

---

1. *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society,* II, 302. Deane was a Connecticut delegate in the Continental Congress. Saltonstall, member of a prominent New London family, was a colonel in the Connecticut militia.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Jovis, 9 HO. A.M. September 7th, 1775.

A letter from the commissioners for erecting fortifications in the Highlands, requesting the instructions of this Committee with regard to the plan and expense of the said fortifications.

Mr. [William] Bedlow, one of the commissioners, attending at the door, was called in and informed that it was the sense of this Committee to have a conference with the commissioners, and the engineer who is expected from Philadelphia, previous to the giving them any instructions.

The Committee having sent for the persons belonging to and taken on board the North river sloop last Sunday [September 3], proceeded to their examination. After some time spent therein,

Ordered, That they be taken back to jail, and there confined until further orders.

Thursday 4 o'clock P.M. September 7th, 1775.

Mr. Isaac Sears informed the committee that by an order from the General committee, he had been with several others in quest of Capt. Isaac L., Winn, who sailed in a sloop bound to the eastward, and suspected of a design of furnishing the army and navy with necessaries; that they overtook the said sloop above Hellgate, and that Capt. Winn requested to be examined by this Committee. Whereupon Mr. [John Morin] Scott and Mr. [Gilbert] Livingston were appointed to examine Capt. Winn, who reported that Capt. Winn had given them such sufficient satisfaction of his friendly disposition to the liberties of America, as induced them to believe the suspicions against him to be entirely groundless.

Capt. Winn informed the Committee that a paragraph had appeared in Mr. Holt's journal of this day, to his prejudice, and requested that a certificate be given to him certifying the sense of this Committee with respect to his conduct.

Thereupon a certificate was prepared, read and approved of, and ordered to be signed by the chairman and delivered to Capt. Winn.

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, during the recess of the Provincial Congress, September 7, 1775.

Whereas the necessities of the times have rendered it prudent to detain Captain Isaac L. Winn and his vessel for examination, and whereas an article has been inserted in Mr. Holt's *New-York Journal* of this day, that may be prejudicial to Captain Winn's reputation, it is hereby certified that, after full examination, this Committee is entirely satisfied that he still maintains his former well known friendly sentiments to the liberties of America; and that he is therefore fully and freely permitted to prosecute his intended voyage, without any interruption or molestation whatsoever; of which all the friends of America are requested to take due notice, and govern themselves towards him accordingly. By order;

John Haring, Chairman

Attest: Robert Bensan, Secretary.

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 141. The certificate is from Force, comp., *American Archives,* 4th, III, 884.

New York Journal, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 7, 1775

New York, September 7.

Friday Afternoon a Sloop with Dispatches from General Gage, lying near the Man of War, sent her Boat ashore with four Men and one Woman, who being observed by some of our People, they were all taken Prisoners and carried to the Guard House; the Woman was discharged, but the Men are detained for further Examination. The Boat was stove to Pieces on the Beach near Greenwich, and then burnt.

Tuesday se'nnight a small Sloop came down the North River from a Place called Little Esopus, and anchored along side the *Asia* Man of War, in order 'tis supposed to supply that Ship with Necessaries: A strict Watch was kept on her from that Day until Sunday Morning, when she set Sail and stood up the River, attended by an armed Sloop and some Boats from the *Asia*, but she was immediately pursued by a Number of Boats from the City, and soon taken, with 12 Men in her, who were committed to Gaol.

Since our last several vessels with provisions &c. have been stopped and detained by the man of war, who put his own price upon whatever he thought proper to take – on the other hand, several vessels which had been on board the man of war, have been seized by our people, the men examined; some were discharged and others confined, and the vessels destroyed. Twelve persons from one vessel were confined and still remain so.

Yesterday afternoon, two sloops, Captains Holley and Hazard, from New Fields or Poquanock, loaded with grain, flour, provisions, and live stock, came, down the sound to this city, and having no clearance or other necessary papers to produce, were taken into custody on suspicion of being intended for Boston or to fall into the hands of the men of war. In their defence they said, that the committee of Fairfield knew of and did not disapprove their design; and that the reason of their want of clearance &c. was that they could not obtain them in Connecticut, by reason of a an embargo there upon all vessels, and that they came to New York to clear out.

The same Evening, Information was given by two Sailors, that the Sloop *Hannah*, Capt. [Isaac L.] Winn, lying here some Time, but not entered, lately from the West Indies, via Philadelphia, where it is said he was not allowed to enter, had just sailed with a West India Cargo for Boston – The Committee was immediately called, but we have not yet heard the Result of their Deliberations.[1]

[1] See New York Committee of Safety Minutes, this date.

SAMUEL MORRIS TO CADWALADER MORRIS, JAMAICA [1]

My Dear Brother Philada Septemr 7. 1775

Capt Paplay I am told sails this day [2] I have nothing material to add to what I have already wrote you I wish I cou'd advise of some Vessells to your House – but as yet can hear of none – Mr [Robert] Morris is so busy that there is no speaking to him – the City was yesterday amused with Isaac Hunt & Doctor [John] Kearsly Paradded in a Cart through all the Streets to their great Mortification and unpitied by every person who saw them – their Crimes were speaking disrespectfully of the present Measures – the Doctor made some resistance and was wounded in the hand with a Bayonet – People are ripe for everything great confusion must of course follow—

Yours

S[1] M

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 66e. This letter was found on board the *Sea Nymph*, taken by H.M.S. *Mercury*.

[2] Captain John Papley of the snow *Proteus* which cleared the port of Philadelphia just ahead of the September 10, 1775 deadline.

PINKNEY'S *Virginia Gazette,* Thursday, September 7, 1775

Williamsburg.

The late heavy wind and rain have been productive of great mischief to the mills, corn, &c. &c. in and about this neighbourhood . . . We are informed that the devastation at Norfolk is inexpressible. Four or five and twenty sail of ves[sels] are run on shore there, many of which are irrecoverably gone. The *Mercury* ship of war is also aground, and it is thought will remain so for some time. One of the tenders, that was in the same predicament, is burnt by some of the people of Hampton, whom, we are told, have taken six of her men prisoners, among whom is the gunner. Master Squires, the *magnanimous* commander of this *mighty* vessel, nearly escaped. He was obliged to take shelter under the trees that *agreeable* night, and in the morning went in disguise to some negro's cabbin, from whom he borrowed a canoe, by which means he got off. We have intelligence likewise of a brig that was drove ashore on Curratuck, just beyond the Capes, which stove to pieces, when two passengers, and every hand on board, except the captain and an apprentice, perished. Messieurs Eilbeck and company have sustained great loss on account of this dreadful weather.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE [1]

Septemr 1775 Elizabeth River [Virginia]

Thursday 7 at 3 P M took in the end of the *Mercury*s stream Cable in order to assist her to heave off. At 4 began to heave at 5 She came off on which we gave her three cheers which She answerd. She moored in the Stream below us.

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *Mercury* [1]

Sepr 1775 Rem[ark]s on Bd His Majts Ship *Mercury* [off Norfolk]

Thursday 7th At 6 A M got Another Sloop Alongside and put the Remainder of the Iron Ballast and Bread on Bd her – First part Mod[era]t Breezes and fair Middl and Lattr Little wind and fair W[eathe]r

At 1 P M Carried out the Kedge Anchor to heave the Sheet Anchor and Cable out by Do hauld out the Sheet Anchor and backed it with the stream, got the End of the Stream Cable on Board the *Otter* and brought it to their Capston got a purchas on the Sheet and *otters* Cable and at ½ past 5 Began to heave on them at 6 the Ship goot off from the Shore got her into the Stream and moord.

[1] PRO, Admiralty 52/1866.

8 Sept.

JAMES LIVINGSTON TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Dear Sir, St Teresa Sepr 8th 1775.

It is with inexpressible Regret we are under the Necessity of demanding a Party of Men from your Army to cut off the necessary Communication between St Johns & Laprairie Chamblee &c Your Manifesto came safe to Hand, & dispatched them off to the different Parishes with all possible Care and Expedition. The Canadians are all Friends and a Spirit of Freedom seems to reign amongst them. Col [Ethan] Allen, Major [John] Brown, and myself set off this Morning with a Party of Canadians with Intention to go to your Army; but we having a Party of Indians waiting for us the same Side of the River, we thought it most prudent to retire, in order if possible, to raise a more considerable Party of Men. The Canadians, at any Rate, are determined not to take up Arms *against* you, but immediately upon the Arrival of a Party from your Army, I make no Doubt of joining you with a considerable Party of Canadians. Our Attempt in getting to your Army, and the Failure thereof, has deprived me of the Honour of seeing you for the present. We shall drop down the River Chamblee as far as my House, where a Number of Canadians are waiting for me, and expect a Party of your Men before they will stir. I shall notwithstanding keep up a Spirit of Faction amongst them, till I can hear what Advances you are making towards a general Attack upon St Johns. I had the pleasure of acquainting you in my former of the absolute Necessity of taking the armed Vessels at the Mouth of Sorrel River which will effectually prevent the Escape of the Troops of Chamblee & Montreal going to Quebec. There are still Provisions and warlike Stores on Board said Vessels, and apprehend the taking the same to be of as much Consequence, as blocking up the Communication between Montreal & St Johns &c. They are but slenderly manned, and make no Doubt a Dozen of Men might take one of them without Bloodshed. I can easily furnish any Party you may send with what Provisions they may want. We wait with the utmost Impatience your Answer, till when I am with sincere Wishes for the Success of your Arms. Yours &c

James Livingston

[Endorsed] Read in Congress Octr 9th 1775.

---

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 72–73, LC. Livingston was serving as a volunteer and was enlisting Canadians for the service. On November 20, 1775, he was commissioned colonel of the regiment he had raised, or was raising. Schuyler played a major role in the 1775–76 campaign against Canada.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK[1]

Dr Sir Isle aux Noix September 8th 1775. –

General [Richard] Montgomery having received the enclosed Information on the 25h ult:, And being justly apprehensive, that the Enemy's armed Vessels might get into the Lake, unless an immediate Movement was made to this Place, resolved to proceed with what Force he could carry, of which he advised me by Express, which I received at Albany, where I was attending at the Indian Conference, on Sunday the 27 Ult. I arrived very much indisposed at Tionderoga on the 30th And left it on the 31st, after having given the proper Orders for bringing up the Artillery &c &c &c, on the 4th instant I joined General Montgomery at Isle-La-Motte, where he had arrived the preceeding Day, having been detained by Adverse Winds and rainy Weather, On that Day we moved on, and arrived at this Place, And agreeable to a Request that had been made us, we fired three Cannon to give Notice to the Canadians of our Arrival, who were to collect on the Occasion. On the fifth, I drew a Declaration (a Copy of which is enclosed) & sent it amongst the Inhabitants, And as we judged, that going to St Johns weak as we were, (our Numbers not exceeding one Thousand) might have a good Effect on the Canadians and encourage them to join Us, we resolved upon the Measure, and accordingly landed our Provisions, Baggage &ca and Early on the 6th embarked, and without any Obstruction proceeded towards St Johns. When we arrived in Sight of and at the Distance of about two Miles, the Enemy began a Fire from their Fortress, but without doing any Damage, we approached half a Mile nearer & then landed without Opposition in a close deep Swamp, after being formed, we marched in the best Order we coud in Grounds marshy and covered with Woods, in Order to approach & Reconnoitre the Fortresses. Major [Thomas] Hobby & Capt [Matthew] Mead of the Con: Forces being on the left and a little advanced, were attacked in crossing a Creek by a Party of Indians, from whom they received a heavy Fire, but our Troops gallantly pressing on them, they soon gave Way & left us – the Ground, in this Reencounter we lost a Serjeant, a Corporal and three Privates killed, one Missing and Eight wounded, three of whom are since dead. – Besides these Major Hobby was shot thro the Thigh, but not dangerously and Capt Mead received a slight wound thro' the Shoulder, as did Lieut [Bezaleel] Brown in the Hand, Our Surviving wounded are in a fair Way of Recovery; Night now coming on we drew our Men together, and cast up a small Intrenchment to defend Ourselves in Case of an Attack in the Night. –

In the Evening, a Gentleman whose Name I am not at Liberty to commit to paper, came to me and gave me the following Account, – that there were no Regular Troops in Canada but the 26th Regiment, that all these, except fifty at Montreal, were at St Johns and Chamblee, that there were then at St Johns about one hundred Indians, that there was a considerable Body with Colo: [Guy] Johnson, that the Fortifications were compleat and strong and plentifully furnishd with Cannon, That The Vessel was launched & had one Mast in & the Other ready to raise; that she would be ready to sail in three or four Days and is to carry sixteen Guns, That he does not believe that our Army will be joined by one Canadian, that they wish to be neuter upon the Occasion, but if we should penetrate into Canada, it would not displease them provided their Persons and Properties were safe & we paid them in Gold and Silver for what we had; That in the Situation we were in, he judged it would be imprudent to attack St Johns & advised Us to send some Parties amongst the Inhabitants & the Remainder of the Army to retire to the Isle aux Noix, from whence we might have an Intercourse with La Praire. –

He told me that in the Afternoon's Engagement five Indians were killed & four badly wounded, besides several Others, the Condition of whose Wounds he did not know, & Capt Tyce of Johnstown, who was wounded in the Belly.

On the 7th in the Morning (having been undistured thro' the Night excepting by a few Shells which did no other Damage than slightly wounding Lt Mills) I called a Council of War of all the Field Officers present, to whom I communicated the Information I had received. –

I inclose a Copy of their Opinion, which being perfectly consonant to my own, I immediately ordered the Troops to embark & we retired to this Place without any Molestation, where we propose to secure Ourselves in the best Manner we can, so as to prevent the Enemy from going up the Lake & also to enable us to take the Advantage of any Events, that may happen in Canada, from whence I hope to hear in a Day or two from Col. [Ethan] Allen & Major [John] Brown, who went to deliver my Declaration. –

I cannot estimate the Obligations I lay under to General Montgomery, for the many important Services he has done & daily does, in which he has had little Assistance from me, as I have not enjoyed a Moments Health since I left Fort George & am now so low as not to be able to hold the Pen – Should we not be able to do any Thing decisively in Canada, I shall judge It best to move from this Place, which is a very wet & unhealthy Part of the Country, unless I receive your Orders to the Contrary. –

The Sloop we hear is in the River & has on Board besides Provisions & Other Stores, three Pieces of Field Artillery & two Mortars & we are joined by three hundred Connecticut Troops, & four hundred Yorkers, so that we are about seventeen hundred strong, with five Pieces of Cannon and two Mortars, I am Dear Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

[Endorsed] Read in Congress 18th Sept 1775

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 125–128, NA.

Essex Journal, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 8, 1775

Newbury Port, September 8.

By a Gentleman just arrived from Marblehead, we learn, that a ship which sailed from Portsmouth last Tuesday [September 5] bound for the West Indies, was taken by one of the piratical ships of war, viz. the *Lively*: and yesterday morning was retook by a Schooner from Marblehead, with a midshipman and six sailors on board, and carried into Cape-Ann, with a considerable quantity of fish, beef, &c. on board [1] There were also at the same time a Brig and Sloop taken and carried into Boston.

1. The *Unity*, taken en route to the West Indies, and retaken by Washington's schooner *Hannah*, Captain Nicholson Broughton.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lively*, CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP [1]

Septr 1775 Thatchers Island No 80 West Dist 33 Leags

Friday 8 at 3 A M brot too a Sloop from Newbury bound to Montserat took her Men out and sent an Officer & 5 Men onboard her at ½ past 5 Saw 4 Strange Sail to the S E. Send the Pinnace Mann'd & Arm'd ahead to Chace a Brig & a Ship at 9 fired a Gun at the Chace who Tack'd & Stood towards us ½ past 9 Tack'd Fired a Gun at a Brig to windward she bore down she provd to be Loaded with Lumber from Piscatague at 10 fired a Gun at a Sloop to Windward she bore down Sent the Boat onboard her.

She proved to be Loaded with Horses from Casco Bay for the West Indies Empd Exchanging the Prisoners [2]—

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/546.
2. The final prize was the sloop *Woolwich,* Benjamin Crocker, master, with lumber and horses, from Falmouth for Grenada. Part of the cargo was taken for the Army and the vessel condemned at Boston. The various other vessels taken are identified under date of September 11, 1775. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

George Washington to the Major and Brigadier Generals [1]

Gentlemen: Camp at Cambridge, September 8, 1775.

As I mean to call upon you in a day or two for your opinions upon a point of a very Interesting nature to the well being of the Continent in general, and this Colony in particular; I think it proper, indeed an incumbent duty on me previous to this meeting, to intimate to the end and design of it, that you may have time to consider the matter with that deliberation and attention which the Importance of it requires.

It is to know whether, in your judgment, we cannot make a successful attack upon the Troops in Boston, by means of Boats, coöperated by an attempt upon their Lines at Roxbury. The success of such an Enterprize depends, I well know, upon the all wise disposer of Events, and is not within the reach of human wisdom to foretell the Issue; but, if the prospect is fair, the undertaking is justifiable under the following, among other reasons which might be assigned.

The Season is now fast approaching when warm, and comfortable Barracks must be erected for the Security of the Troops, against the inclemency of the Winter; large and costly provision must be made in the article of Wood, for the Supply of the Army; and after all that can be done in this way, it is but too probable that Fences, Woods, Orchards, and even Houses themselves, will fall Sacrifices to the want of Fuel, before the end of the Winter. A very considerable difficulty, if not expence, must accrue on acct. of Cloathing for the Men now ingaged in the Service, and if they do not inlist again, this difficulty will be Increased to an almost insurmountable degree. Blankets I am inform'd are now much wanted, and not to be got, how then shall we be able to keep Soldiers to their duty, already impatient to get home, when they come to feel the Severity of Winter without proper Covering? If this Army should not Incline to engage for a longer term than the first of January, what then is to be the consequence, but that you must either be obliged to levy new Troops and thereby have two Setts (or partly so) in pay at the same time, or, by disbanding one set before you get the other, expose the Country to desolation, and the Cause perhaps to irretrievable Ruin. These things are not unknown to the Enemy, perhaps it is the very ground they are building on, if they are not waiting a reinforcement; and if they are waiting for succours, ought it not to give a Spur to the attempt? Our Powder (not much of which would be consumed in such an enterprize) without any certainty of Supply, is daily wasting. and to sum up the whole, in spite of every saving that can be made, the expence of supporting this Army will so far exceed any Idea that was form'd in Congress of it, that I do not know what will be the consequences.

These among many other reasons which might be assigned, induce me to wish a speedy finish of the dispute; but, to avoid these evils we are not to loose sight of the difficulties, the hazard, and the loss that may accompany the attempt, nor, what will be the probable consequences of a failure.

That every circumstance for and against this measure may be duely weighted, that there may be time for doing of it, and nothing of this Importance resolved on but after mature deliberation, I give this previous notice of the Intention of calling you together on Monday next, at Nine o'clock, at which time you are requested to attend at head Quarters. It is unnecessary I am perswaded, to recommend Secrecy, as the Success of the Enterprize, (if undertaken) must depend in a great measure upon the suddenness of the stroke. I am with the greatest esteem, etc.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* III, 483–485.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

(Copy) Boston September 8th 1775 –

Sir, By Letters I have lately received from Governor [Patrick] Tonyon, he acquaints me, that he has great Apprehensions for the Safety of St Augustine, and therefore begs any Succur that can be given him, I have some Time ago Ordered three Companies of the 16th Regiment to him, and am told by General [James] Grant that a Small Vessel will secure the Harbour, a large Ship not being able to pass the Bar, and I hope you will be able to give this Assistance. The Rebels have Seized one Ship with Ammunition bound to St Augustine, and Governor Tonyon is under apprehensions of others expected there, both on the Account of Government and of the Merchants.[2]

I have certain Advices by two Deserters, that about 1500 Men have Marched from Cambridge which are said to be gone to Canada, and by way of Newberry, but by that Route they may be intended for Nova Scotia; [3] I should therefore think it exceedingly necessary some small Vessel should be immediately sent to Watch their motions, and to use every Effort to Surprise, some of the Rebel Small Vessels, which would be by much the best Method to get Intelligence, which if the Officer should think certain, he might give Notice to the Ships of War in the Bay of Funday, and Intelligence may be sent by Land from Annapolis [Royal] to Halifax –

I should hope that the Naval Force you have in that Province would with timely Notice be able to defeat any Attempts the Rebels can make at Sea for a Descent there I am [&c.]

---

[1] Gage Papers, CL.

[2] See John Hatter's Journal, August 7, 1775, Volume 1, 1091–1092.

[3] Benedict Arnold's force bound for Quebec.

General Thomas Gage to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves[1]

(Copy) Boston September 8th 1775 –

Sir, I have the Honor to Transmit to you Copy of a letter from Mr [Benjamin] Hallowell to me,[2] its Contents I know little of, but as his Complaints are intirely of Officers in your Department, I have sent his letter to you, that you may make Enquirys into them as I am very certain you know nothing of them.

I am with Regard and Esteem – Sir, &ca,

---

[1] Gage Papers, CL.

[2] See Hallowell to Gage, September 2, 1775, Volume 1, 1292–1293.

Journal of H.M.S. *Rose*, Captain James Wallace[1]

Septr 1775 Moor'd in Rhode Island Harbour

Friday 8 A M came in the *Charlotte* T[ende]r with the Sloop *Neptune* from Turks Island with Sugar and Salt.[2]

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

[2] The *Neptune* was taken off New Haven. She was condemned and sold at Boston. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

Minutes of the Connecticut Committee of Safety[1]

[Lebanon] Friday 8 September, 1775.

Ezl Williams, Esqr, one of the committee to fix out the armed brig *Minerva* &c., moving to have the officers all appointed, as she is nearly ready &c. And this Board do appoint James Hopkins 1st Lieutenant, instead of [Thos.] Horsey, who has declined; Jehiel Tinker 2d Lieutenant in room of said Hopkins; Andrew Johonnot Steward, in room [of] Timo. Larrabe, sal'd; William Plummett Master; Wm. Warner Mate; Benj. Cranston, of Providence, Gunner. And ordered that she be supplied with 5 bbs of powder and ball suitable from N. London, to be delivered at Saybrook, and 300 weight of lead, from Weathersfield.

Voted, That Col. Jz. Huntington be desired to enquire about 12 blunderbusses bro't in by the master of the vessel who lately bro't in three tons of powder, on account of said N. Shaw for the Colony, and, if to be had at a reasonable rate, purchase the same for the use of the Colony's arm'd vessel, the *Spy*, under the command of Cap. [Robert] Niles.

Voted on motion, That an order be drawn on the Pay-Table for the sum of £ 100 in favor of Cap. Robt Niles of the armed vessel or schooner *Spy*, fixing out at Norwich, to be improved for the expence of fixing the same and paying the wages of the men &c., if any surplus there be: he giving his receipt for the same and proper bond for proper disposition of said sum and whatever money he may receive in capacity of captain of said vessel or schooner and well accounting for the same.

---

[1] Hoadly, ed., *Connecticut Records*, XV, 125, 127.

NATHANIEL SHAW, JR. TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL AND THE CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE [1]

Gentlemen, New London, September 8, 1775.

This will be handed to you by my brother Thomas who will show you two letters I have received from Guadeloupe relative to powder, and the steps I have taken to procure it. Capt. [William] P[ackwood] is now at Hispaniola, and Ships me about 3 tons which is landed, (say one ton here and two tons at Norwich Capt. [John] M[ackibbin] in a Brig, and Capt. [Elisha] Hinman in a Sloop sailed from here July for Martinico, and will purchase what they can.

I have received from the Treasury £ 3645, the money sent out in these 3 vessels with what powder I have delivered is £ 5000. L.M. If its your minds that we shall make provision to get the powder our deceased friend laid a plan for, I must begin in time, its difficult to get hard money, the importance of the object, I think is such that we had much better gitt three times as much as we think we shall want rather than fall short. Our Towns are all Destitute almost, and success in our present undertaking depends on it. And I can truly say that nothing in my power has been omitted.

I wrote my deceased friend E.P. the day we heard of the Battle of Bunker Hill that all the Interest I had of mine to lay out in powder, also all his own, and take up as much money on my credit as he could. His plan was good and by letter from my other friends they imagined he would succeed, For that reason he detained a vessel that I had sent him six weeks. His brother Josiah is a very promising young man, and I flatter myself we shall not be deceived. – have not to add only I think our armed vessells should be fitted as soon as possible. There is now two small Tenders at Montaug, not more than forty tons each, a few swivels, and about twenty hands each. I am, yours, Gentlemen, &c.

Nathaniel Shaw. Jun.

---

[1] Force Transcripts, LC. Shaw, a prominent New London merchant, procured gunpowder for the Connecticut forces.

JOSHUA T. DE ST. CROIX TO CHRISTOPHER CHAMPLIN [1]

Sr New London Sepr: 8 1775

sense my last by Capt Linsey these are to inform you that your Ship [2] is Sailed and got Clare of the Land last monday with a plesent brese at N:W all well thanks God when I Return to New York i shall Send your account nothing more at present from your frend [&c.]

Joshua T: DeSt. Croix

---

[1] Ships Papers, Ship *Peggy*, NHS.

[2] The ship *Peggy*, William Barron, master.

Connecticut Gazette, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 8, 1775

New London, September 8.

We mentioned in our last that the *Rose* Man of War, with her Fleet of Tenders and Prizes, lay near the West End of Fisher's Island – On Friday [September 1] between 3 & 4 o'clock, P.M. the whole, ten in Number, made

Sail, stretched across the Mouth of this Harbour, then bore away and went round the West End of Fisher's Island. About an Hour before they came to Sail they took a Sloop (Capt. M'Gibbon) bound out from this Harbour, with a Cargo of Horses, regularly cleared for Jamaica, whom they carried into Newport, where she still remains.[1] On Saturday one of the Men of War's Tenders got on Shagwagoneck Reef, when the Guns were taken out by another Tender, and she afterwards drifted on Plumb-Island.

Last Wednesday Se'nnight a two Mast Boat, with a Number of young Men and Women in her, went from this Place to Fisher's-Island, where they landed, and soon after a Tender came alongside of the Boat, when three of the Men who had been in her, returned on board, for the Protection of some Things they had left in her; but they were carried on board the *Rose* Man of War, and the Boat pillag'd of every Thing in her, (among which was a Parcel of Women's cloathing) they also stole from one of the Men two 40s. Bills, and five Dollars. On Application being made by the Father of one of the young Men and another Person, for their Discharge, they were only answered by captain [James] Wallace, with Oaths and Execrations, and threatened with being detained on board themselves.

---

[1] The sloop *Black Joke,* John Mackibbin, master, owned by Nathaniel Shaw, Jr. She was sent to Boston and there condemned and sold. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia Friday,] September 8th.

Resolved, That Capt. [Robert] White purchase of Mr. Binks, thirty Cartridge Boxes, for the use of the armed Boats.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 333.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO MILDRED & ROBERTS, LONDON [1]

Gent Balt[imor]e 8t Septr 1775

We wrote you the 29t Ulto Copy of which you have above. we hope Capt [William] Frost will have arriv'd Ere this goes to Hand. –[2]

A few Days more & Oppty to write will not be for England [3] we therefore take the Liberty to inclose you Invoices of the diff[eren]t Cargoes of produce we Shipp'd in which we were Concern'd, except Such as are already Settled for & must beg you'll write the difft Gent to hand you the Accot Sales & Curr[en]t of Such Cargoes as they have, the Ballances of which they are to remit to you. press them if they prove dillatory as 'twill Seldom be in our power to write them. when you receive their accot & any Oppty offers you'll please inclose them to us. The Invoice of the *Sidney*'s Cargo you have already. we expect it will yield a profit with the unlucky Ship we beg you'll act between us the Underwriters & Murray & Sons of Gib[raltar]. as you would do for yourselves. if M[urray] & S[on]s Charges are allow'd to be just we expect the Underwriters must pay them, [4] We See no probability of the present Disputes being at an End Soon & must therefore be much Oblig'd to you to Act for us in our Business on your Side the Water. –

Mr Robert Buchanan intends visiting New Orleans & Florida & will have Occasion perhaps to draw on you for as far as £100 Stg Should he you'll please pay due Honour to his drafts & place it to our Accot Inclosd you have Bills [of] Excha as at Bottom amotg to £533.1.8 Stg which when pd apply to our Credit. We are Gent [&c]

Edwd Wheeler on W. & R. Molleson for	£45. 0. 0
Nathan Beall on ditto	20. 0. 0
Danl & Sam Hughes & Co on Mildred & Roberts	60. 0. –
Ditto on ditto	100. 0. –
John Payton on Maurice Griffith	71. 13. 9
Thos Ewing on Allan Mastar & Co	173. 11. 3
Will Deakins junr on Thos Eden & Co	50. 0. –
David Lewis on James Russell	12. 16. 8
	£533. 1. 8

---

1. Letter Book of John Smith & Sons, Merchants of Baltimore, 1775–84, MdHS. Hereafter cited as Smith Letter Book, MdHS.
2. Frost was master of the 200 ton ship *Friendship*, which had arrived at Annapolis, June 12, 1775, and apparently was dispatched to London after July 19, 1775. See Appendix A, Volume 1, 1381.
3. The second stage of the Continental Association, September 10, 1775, prohibiting exports to the British Empire.
4. The ship *Sidney*, Thomas Drysdale, master, sailed from Baltimore December 22, 1774, with a cargo of wheat for Nice, in the kingdom of Sardinia. Just after clearing the Virginia Capes, she sprung a leak and put back into Norfolk harbor, where, in order to make repairs, it was necessary to remove part of her cargo. Drysdale had a dispute with the first mate, who left the ship. The captain's young brother-in-law, Joshua Barney, who, at fifteen years of age, was second mate, took over the post of first mate. A few days after the *Sidney* put out from Norfolk, Captain Drysdale fell ill, and died within a week. The command passed to Barney, who took the ship safely across the Atlantic, but a heavy gale as they were entering the Mediterranean so damaged the *Sidney*, that he was forced to put into Gibraltar. There he applied to Murray & Son, and, after a survey, the ship was found to require extensive repairs. These took three months before the vessel was fit to proceed; the firm of Murray & Son advancing £700 sterling for the work. Barney executed a Bottomry bond to that firm for the amount, reloaded his cargo of wheat and sailed for Nice. Letters from Gibraltar had advised Smith & Sons that the cargo was in good shape when the *Sidney* left that port. Mary Barney, ed., *A Biographical Memoir of the late Commodore Joshua Barney* (Boston, 1832), 11–16. Hereafter cited as Barney, ed., *Life of Joshua Barney*. See: Smith & Sons to Vierne & Veillon, Baltimore, September 22, 1775.

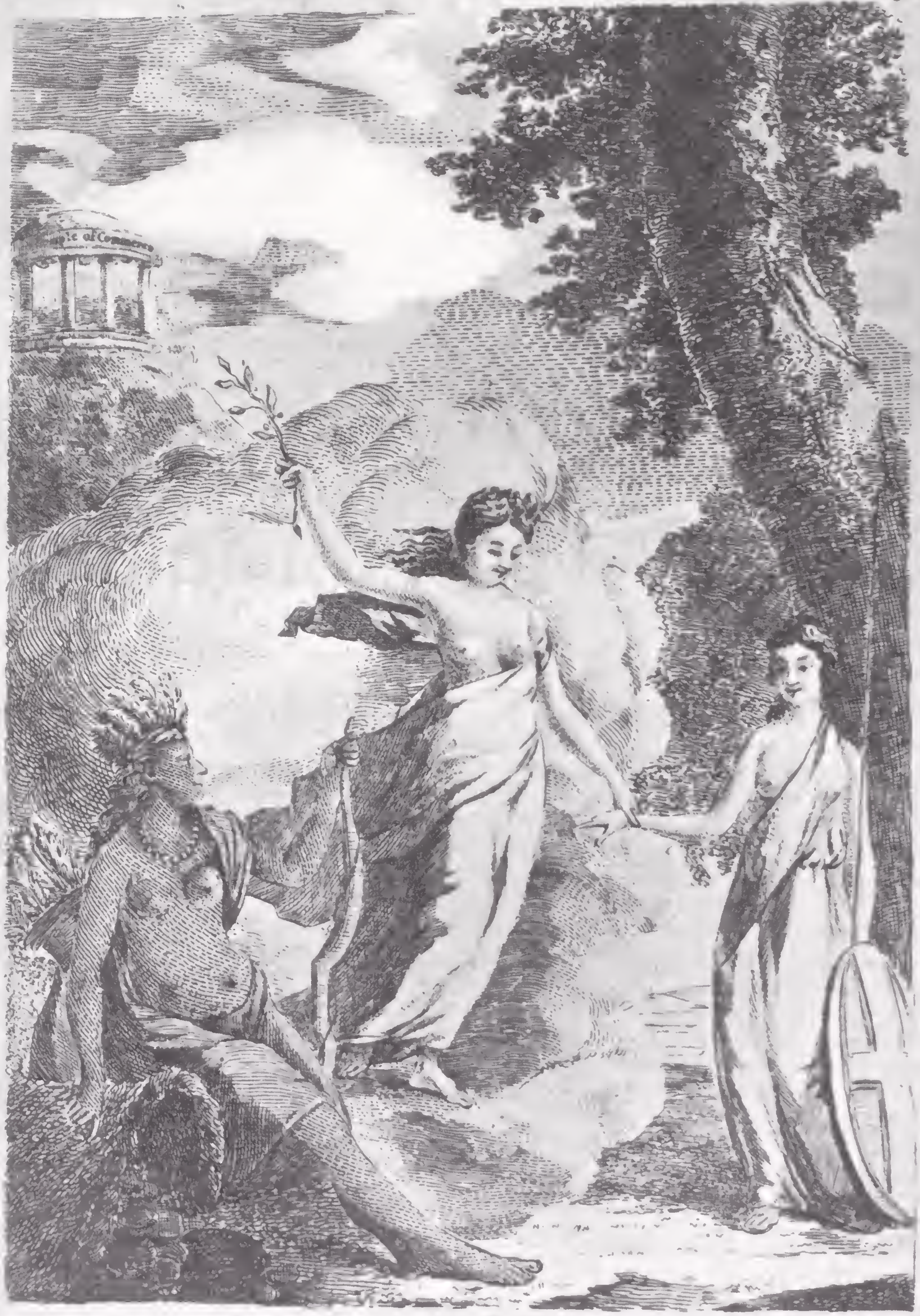
JOHN SMITH & SONS TO JOSEPH JONES & SON, BRISTOL, ENGLAND [1]

Gent Balt[imor]e 8t Septr 1775

We wrote you the 9t Ulto Since which are without your favours. we are inform'd by a Brig who left Bristol the 26t June [2] that Wheat was at a Stand ther[e], which has prevented us from Speculating on the New Wheat. Numbers have but we fear will Suffer from its not being Sufficiently dry. we were yesterday offer'd a Cargo at 3/10 Stg on Board but the above advices deterr'd us from doing any thing. – As 'twill be very Seldom (perhaps not at all) that we Shall have Oppty to write or receive any of your favours, we must beg you'll hand

FRONTISPIECE

Lon.Mag.1775.



When fell Debate & civil Wars shall cease,
Commerce shall spread her Sails o'er all the Seas.
ENGLAND unrivall'd in the liberal Arts,
Shall bear her Genius to remotest Parts,
Take to thy Breast, AMERICA again,
Thou may'st defy imperious FRANCE & SPAIN.

our Accot Sales & Accot Currt for the diff[eren]t Cargoes we Shiph'd you, to our friends Mildred & Roberts if any Opptys Should offer for this Country we expect you to hand us Copies that we may Settle your Accots – At present we See no probability of an Accomodation taking place between G.B. & America, for you may rest assur'd that this Country will Struggle hard for their Liberty. We wish you all Happiness & prosperity & are Gent [&c.]

---

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.
2. The brig *Mary*, Robert Wallace, master, which arrived from Bristol, August 31, 1775; see Appendix A, Volume 1, 1385.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO PARR, BULKELEY & CO., LISBON [1]

Gent Balt[imor]e 8t Septr 1775

Yours of the 10t 14t & 30t June & 3d July lays now before us. we Note what you have done in Regard of the Snow *Betsey* [2] are well pleas'd with her Sale. altho: it would been more profitable to us had She return'd as we could have loaded her for England before the 10th Inst at which time we Stop our ports against an[y] Export to any of the Dominions of G.B., our J.S. Junr expected his Accot Currt p Capt [William] Waud who is return'd, as 'twill be out of our power to write you Soon or perhaps to receive any of your favours we must beg you'll hand our Accot Sales & Accot Currt to Messr Mildred & Roberts & make them quick Remittances, but Should any Oppty offer for this Continent we expect you'll Send us Copies. we hope Ere this goes to hand you will have made Sale of our Cargoes, if not we think it will be for our Interest to Sell immediately as (we Say it in Confidence to you) 'tis more than probable Mercht[s] will run Risques & perhaps fill your port, – 'Tis impossible for us to execute Mr [Anthony] Gisperts Order, as there is not even a probability of an Accomodation taking place, determin'd we are to Support our Libertie as long as in our power, which Power England will find is not So weak as they expect. We wish you all Happiness & are Gent [&c.]

---

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.
2. Snow *Betsey*, William Waud, master, 100 tons, cleared out at Annapolis, December 29, 1774, with 1200 barrels of flour for Lisbon; see Appendix A, Volume 1, 1362.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO OLIVER POLLOCK, NEW ORLEANS MERCHANT [1]

Sir Balt[imor]e 8t Septr 1775

This will be handed you by Mr Robt Buchanan who goes to See Florida, & will most probably visit your place. perhaps his Stay may be longer than he now intends, & will, if So, have Occasion for more Money than he Carries with him. Should he, you'll please Supply him with as far as £100 Stg & take his draft on us for the Amot or on Messr Mildred & Roberts of London, which you may depend Shall meet with due Honour, we would preferr if Convenient to have it drawn for on us, but if 'tis not So Convenient, on our London friend will Serve. we are with Tenders of our best Services Your [&c.]

---

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO GEORGE C. FOX, BRISTOL, ENGLAND, MERCHANT [1]

Sir Balt[imor]e 8t Septr 1775

Yours of the 10t June lays now before us, we are Sorry the Bristol Market was glutted Capt R carried the Cargo of Corn & flour must have arriv'd at that time there. yours of the 6t April we never recd 'twas impossible it Should arrive in time but 'tis extraordinary it Should have miscarried. Hope your friends may have order'd it to Lisbon where it would have Yielded a Handsome profit. we hope when Trade returns to its usual Channell that we may be able to do Something to mutual Advantage, We are now advising our friend Mr Hugh Young of this place to address a Snow he has ready to Sail to you,[2] but are at a Loss not knowing what your Charges for forwarding are. – As 'twill be out of our power to write or receive your Answers we beg you'll render an Accot Sales & Accot Currt for the *Union*'s Cargo [3] to Mildred & Roberts. if Oppty Should offer we expect to hear from you. Our J.S. begs his Comps to Mrs Fox. We wish you all Happiness & are Sir [&c.]

---

[1] Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

[2] *Ibid.*, the snow *Baltimore,* Captain James Clark; see Smith to James White, September 12, 1775.

[3] The brig *Union*, 85 tons, David Ross, master, which cleared from Annapolis May 20, 1775, for Bristol, with a cargo of 4764 bushels of wheat and 263 barrels of flour. See Appendix A, Volume 1, 1370.

WILLIAM GOODWIN TO CHARLES RIDGELY [1]

Dr Sir [Baltimore] Sept. 8th 1775

Mr Giles Vessel will be here this Evening or to Morrow and wants 20 Tons of Pig Iron, she will be immediately ready to take in on her Arrival – Yr [&c.]

Wm Goodwin

---

[1] Ridgely Papers, MdHS.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Kingsfisher,* CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU [1]

Septr 1775 At Single Anchor in Hampton R[oad]

Friday 8 At 1 P M Weighed & Came to Sail At 4 Anchored Abreast of the Town of Norfolk in 5 fms H.M.S. *Mercury* & *Otter* riding here At 10 Came on bd Ld Dunmore Saluted him wth 11 Guns on his Coming on Bd & at his return

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M.S. *Mercury* [1]

Sepr 1775 Rem[ark]s on Bd His Majts Ship *Mercury* [off Norfolk]

Friday 8th A M Empd getting the Bread & Iron Ballast out of the Sloop, Stowed Som of the Iron Ballast in the After hold and Fish Room Anchored here the *Kings Fishers* Tender, Came on Bd. Lieut Graeham [2] Read his Order to Act As Captn and put Captn [John] Macartney Under areast pr. Order of Vice Admiral Graves—

First and Lattr parts Mod[era]t and fair Middl Light Airs and fair W[eathe]r

1 P M hauled the Above Sloop off and got Another Alongside Employed getting the Iron Ballast and Bread in and Stowing it a way.

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1866.
2. Lieutenant Alexander Graeme. See Graves to Stephens, August 17, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Mercury*, LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER GRAEME [1]

September 1775 Moored off Norfolk in Virginia

Friday 8 Modr & fair Wr at 11 A M I took the Command of his Majestys Ship *Mercury* and put Captn [John] McCartney under Arrest in Pursuance of an Order from Vice Adm [Samuel] Graves dated the 11th August 1775 found the People Empd getting the Iron Ballast & Bread out of a Sloop along side every thing having been put out of the Ship to lighten her when drove on Shore the 2d Instant

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/600.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 8, 1775

Williamsburg, September 8.

It is reported, and generally believed, that Lord Dunmore is called home, with what view we have not yet learned, but probably it is to render an account of his *sagacious* and *spirited* conduct in Virginia; which can hardly fail to attract the *admiration* of lord North and the Butonian juncto, so as to have his *eminent* services recompensed with some higher department in the state, perhaps lord Dartmouth's. His lordship has this satisfaction upon his departure, that he will leave the colony with the *universal consent* of the inhabitants, of all ranks and denominations.

It is reported at Norfolk, that the remainder of the troops which lord Dunmore expected from St. Augustine are taken and carried into Charlestown, a vessel having been fitted out from thence for the purpose.

By a gentleman from London, who came passenger in the ship *Baltimore*, bound for Maryland, we learn, that a certain major John Campbell, son in law to mons. St. Luke Le Corne, who was the French superintendent of Indian affairs in Canada, sailed for Quebeck about the middle of May last, with 40,000 l. from government to disperse among the Canadian Indians, to induce them to fall upon the colonies; and he is to be this fall at Michillimachinack, and the Illinois, to meet the different tribes of Indians.[1]

Every day last week it rained more or less, and sometimes continued chief part of the night; but on saturday [September 2] it never ceased pouring down, and towards noon the wind began to rise, which increased soon afterwards to a mere hurricane, it blowing most furiously from the N.E. till near 10 o'clock at night. Infinite damage has been done to the crops of corn and tobacco, much wheat spoiled in barns, a great number of trees blown down, and almost every milldam in the country given way. – Capt. Robertson and capt. M'Cunn, both lying at York town, bound for London, and laden with tobacco, were drove ashore, and must unload before they can be got off; but the *Prospect,* Norwood, likewise for London, with tobacco, had the good fortune to ride out the storm, and has received no injury. At Norfolk, all the small craft were drove ashore, besides some ships, which have been chiefly got off, except the *Mercury* man of war, capt. [John] M'Cartney, who lies in two feet water only; *and there may he stick fast, fast!* – Capt [Matthew] Squires, of the *Otter* sloop, going round to York in his tender, had very near perished in the storm, being cast away upon Back river, near Hampton; where his vessel was burnt by the people thereabouts, in return for his harbouring gentlemen's negroes, and suffering his sailors to steal poultry, hogs, &c. Two of the crew were runaway slaves from col. Wilson Miles Cary's quarters in *King & Queen,* who were taken soon after they got ashore; and his pilot, a mulatto man, was the property of Henry King, esq; of Hampton, with whom, after skulking in the woods about 48 hours, he found means to paddle off in a canoe.

From Hampton we learn, that they begin to receive melancholy accounts of the loss of lives, &c. in the late storm. Mr. Roberts's vessel, of Portsmouth, was castaway, and every soul on board perished, except the master and a boy. Two ships from Ireland are likewise lost.

Lord Dunmore, we hear, keeps cruising about, and at the time of the storm was up in James river, on a reconnoitring party.

---

1. The first three paragraphs are from Purdie's *Virginia Gazette,* Supplement, of this date.

South-Carolina and American General Gazette, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 1 TO FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 8, 1775

Charlestown, Sept. 8.

Yesterday arrived here in his Majesty's armed Ship *Cherokee,* from England, William Gerhard de Brahm, Esq; Surveyour General of the Southern-District of North-America, with his Family.

9 Sept.

CAPTAIN NICHOLSON BROUGHTON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir As there is several Matters of Complaint turnd up (since my Capture of the Ship *Unity*) against the Capt of sd Ship, I think proper to acquaint you of the Particulars, viz as follows – On my sending of an Officer on Board Sd Ship, his Treatment was such as I would rather have expected from a polite Enemy than a Friend to our Cause as Americans – I would acquaint your Excellency in the next Place, that there is on Board said Ship a much greater Quantity of Naval Stores than is customary to export from our Ports – There is likewise as I understand some considerable Quantity of Provisions, much more (in my Opinion) than is necessary for Ship's Crew. I would likewise inform your Excellency that the Capt contrary to the Resolves of our General Assembly has taken on Board a Considerable Quantity of raw Fish. And from those, And many other Circumstances, I conclude that Capt Flagg, was designd for the Port of Boston instead of any one of the West India Isles – From this Consideration Sir, I (with the greatest Deference to your own Judgement) should think it proper, that the ship should be remov'd to Beverly, as a Place of much greater Security, than her present Port; the Lumber which she has on Board is considerable & might be much easier remov'd to Head Quarters, for Service, from thence, than the present Port – I shall leave the Ship with the Committee of Safety, 'till further Orders – With the greatest Respect, I am Sir, [&c.]

Nicholasson Broughton

P.S. I would not neglect acquainting Your Excellency (in Excuse for my making a Short Stay Here,) that my first Lieuftenant Was accidentally wounded; for the Particulars of which, or the Circumstances relative to my takeing the Ship, your Excellency will be pleased to inquire of the Bearer –
Gloucester Sepr 9th 1775

1. Washington Papers, LC.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir Providence Septemr 9th 1775.

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Excellency's – Letter of the 6th instant, and to inform you that, Zealous to do every Thing in our Power to serve the common cause of America, the – Committee have determined, instead of the small armed Sloop, to send the large Vessel with Fifty Men upon the Bermuda Enterprise; with Orders to Capt. [Abraham] Whipple to cruize Ten Days off Sandy-Hook for the Packet expected from England; and if he is so fortunate as to meet her to put the Letters ashore at South-Hampton and send them by Express to your Excellency. – She will sail Wind and Weather permitting the Beginning of the Week.

There is in this Town a Mr Du Ville, a Frenchman, who hath made several Voyages from this Port during the last Four or Five Years, and is esteemed a Person every Way well qualified, and to be depended upon, for the Execution of the Plan he proposes. He was with Capt. [John Burroughs] Hopkins the last Voyage when he imported the Ammunition &c lately purchased of Messrs Clark & Nightingale for the Army; and hath brought with him a Set of Papers to qualify a Brigt as a French Bottom. – His Scheme is to proceed to Bayonne in France, where he is well acquainted, and there take in a Load of Powder, which he says can be effected in Three Days. This Dispatch will be so great that intelligence of the Vessel cannot be sent to England timely enough for any Measures to be taken to intercept her upon her Return. – I think the Plan practicable and likely to be attended with Success. – We have here a Brig, a fast Sailer, and otherwise a suitable Vessel for the Voyage, which will bring about Eighty Tons: And we will undertake to fit One Quarter of her, and to supply the Money to purchase One Quarter Part of that Quantity of Powder; which is the most we can do here.

I have written to Governor [Jonathan] Trumbull upon this Subject, and desired him, if the Plan meets with his Approbation, to dispatch a trusty Person to confer with you upon it, who can return through Providence and let me know the Result, so that we may immediately aquip the Vessel for the Voyage.

I have communicated to Messrs Clark & Nightingale – that Part of your Letter which related to them. They desire me to present to you their respectful Thanks for the polite Notice you have taken of them.

I have the Honor to be [&c.]

Nicho^{ls} Cooke

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Captain James Wallace, R.N., to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

(Copy) *Rose* Rhode Island Septr 9th 1775.

Sir, Intelligence being given me that the Assembly of Rhode Island had passed an Act for taking the Stock off the Islands with intent to prevent the Kings Forces from being Supplied, I wrote the inclosed Letter to the Town of Newport to prevent (if possible) their giving any Assistance. And as I was informed at the same time 250 Men were at Stonytown ready to embark to Block Island for that purpose – I got under way the 29th Ulto with His Majesty's Ship *Rose*, Tender and two Sloops whom I manned in Order to prevent them (leaving the *Glasgow* at Rhode Island) – About 7 o'Clock PM I saw a Sloop and Schooner off Block Island, gave Chace, lost them in the dark. Next Morning the 30th the Tenders Chaced these Vessels into Stonytown, the Tenders returned and acquainted me, the Town fired upon them. We stood in, the Tenders going ahead. One of the Tenders attempting to board a Vessel, a firing begun from the Town, the Tenders returned it, about this time we came to an Anchor off the South end of the Town – the Tender and the Town continuing the fire, About 10 Minutes after we were at an Anchor we received three or four Musket Shot from the Windmill, right abreast the Ship about 2 Cables and half distant, upon which I ordered one of our Guns to be fired into the Town, and waited some time expecting that would put a stop to it – They took no Notice but continued firing from all parts of the Town – Then we began and fired about 120 Shot during which time they sent off to me two Letters (which I send inclosed with my Answers) we took every Vessel that was afloat from the Warves, Consisting of a Schooner from Surinam loaded with Molasses and Sugar, a Schooner that was Employed carrying the Rebels over to Block Island to take the Stock, in this Vessel they left a Drum, two Firelocks and some Haversacks – a Schooner with Hay and two Sloops, they ceasing fire about an hour after we weighed and came further out in Company with the Vessels. At the beginning of this Action there was about 300 Rebels in the Town, at the latter end more than 3,000 Skulking behind Hills and Rocks and fences. All the Country about came in, We had three Men Wounded, can't learn what damage is done the Town. – New London and all the Coast is greatly alarmed and 500 Rebels were stop'd, that were under Orders for the Camp. On the 4th instant Arrived at Newport the Governor returned me the inclosed Answer from the Town to mine of the the 28th of August – it appears by this Town Meeting the late transactions have had such an effect as to almost destroy the Rebel faction, they passed a Vote to have nothing to do with the Continental Congress, and not to be concerned in taking away the Stock from the Islands in consequence of which upwards of 40 Rebel families have left the Town.

The 8th Arrived here the *Swan* from Convoying a Brigg clear of the Islands. We have just got an Account that one of the Schooners loaded with Hay we took at Stonytown and who parted from us in a gale of Wind off Fishers Island is seized at New London and the people made Prisoners.

The 30th Ulto the day or the day after the *Nautilis* Sailed from Philadelphia three Vessels Arrived there, one from Bermuda belonging to Philadelphia which had broke open in the Night and taken out of the Magazine of that Island 126 Barrels of Gunpowder, One from So Carolina with a quantity of Powder taken from a Storeship bound to Saint Augustine the third from St Croix with Arms and Powder, these three Cargoes supposed to be almost 19 Tons. I have the Honour to be [&c.]

Ja^{s} Wallace

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485. Wallace commanded a small British squadron in Rhode Island waters.

CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, H.M.S. *Asia*, TO ABRAHAM LOTT [1]

[Extract] New York 9th of Sept. 1775

Will you do me the favour to contradict a paragraph in Mr. *Holt*'s paper, in which he says that the man of war had stopped several vessels with provisions, and that we had set our *own price* upon whatsoever we chose *to take*? [2] The truth is, that we have not *taken* or *bought* any sort of provisions from any vessel, except three hundred oysters which I bought yesterday, and for which I gave the owner two shillings more than what he told me was the market price. The transport has, I believe, got a few fowls and ducks for their sea stock, not being able to procure any from the shore; but I am well assured, that whatever price was asked for them, was paid, and that the officer in the transport has receipts for whatever few things he has bought. I should not have taken notice of this, as I scarcely suppose any one who knows me would believe it; but I think it would be blame-worthy in any one not to contradict any such report, which, if credited, might serve to inflame.

---

1. *New York Gazette*, September 18, 1775. Mr. Hugh Gaine, the printer, was asked to insert it "with a view to correct a paragraph in Mr. *Holt*'s last week's *Journal*." Lott was a contractor for supplying British ships.
2. *New York Journal*, September 7, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Saturnii, 9 HO. A.M. September 9th, 1775.

It being represented to this Committee that Mr. William Becker, a citizen of this city, is confined in irons on board the *Asia* ship of war;

Ordered, That Messrs. [Isaac] Roosevelt and [James] Beekman wait on His Worship the Mayor, and request him to demand the immediate discharge of the said William Becker, and to assure Capt. Vandeput, that unless such discharge be immediately made, this Committee will take proper measures for resenting the indignity offered to this city, and the injury done to one of its inhabitants.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 143.

"Extract of a letter from Philadelphia, Sept. 9" [1]

A number of galliots and floating batteries, mounting from 18 to 32 pounders, carrying two latteen sails, and from 16 to 32 oars each, with a number of swivels, small arms, &c. are launched, and fit for immediate service; a boom is making to be laid across the harbour; our magazines are filled with military stores – great quantities are daily arriving, and every preparation is making here for carrying on a vigorous campaign.

[1] *London Evening Post*, November 9 to November 11, 1775.

Thomas Harper to Harper, Dick & Milligan, Kingston, Jamaica [1]

Gentn Philada Septr 9. 1775

Inclosed you have Bill Lading & Invoice for sundry Merchdz ship'd p the Briga *Sea Nymph* Joseph Bradford Mastr on our Joint Accots to your address which you will please to receive & dispose of to the best advantage

As very little provision will go from hence but what will be under your Notice we would advies you not to be very hasty in the Disposal of this Cargo you may be Assured no Vesslls with Goods will be allow'd to sail from hence after this day save those Adventurers who Import Powder,

Our frd Mr Howell sends a Pcell of Staves in hopes it will be the Means of Getting his Ship a freight, in that Case, you will please to pay the frt & Draw on him in our favr for the amot he may in future be a valuable Correspondant

If you have not purchased the Powder T H wrote you about we request you will do it on our Joint Accot to amot of 40 or 50 Bbls,

the Owners of the *Sea Nymph* address the freight Money to you if you can help her to a freight it will serve them and oblige us – We are, Gentn [&c.]

Tho^{s} Harper

By return of this Vessell Ship us what Good Sugars & Jamaica Hydes you can procure –

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 66i. One of the letters found on board the *Sea Nymph* when taken by H.M.S. *Mercury*.

Samuel Morris to Cadwalader Morris [1]

[Philadelphia] Septemr 9th 1775

I have now wrote by every Vessel that I have heard was going to your port those going this day (the last upon which any can go to the West Indies) affords me the only Oppoys I may for a long time have of writing you – the resolutions of the Congress will be most sacredly kept, and shou'd any one offer to break thro' them, the popular Vengeance will be shewn in an exemplary manner – this I mention to convince you that no Island British or Foreign will from this day be supplied with any comodities of this Country, untill the present Controversy is ended. – I am to the last degree distressed at the prospect that presents itself at the present Crisis; it is perhaps as important as ever was agitated, and big with consequences that may involve a great Empire in the most inextricable difficulties. – the Suspension of Trade with every part of the World will be attended with the most terrible Effects, and Plunge thousands who once lived in Affluence into the most poignant distress, – this great City will sensibly feel it; and what to do with those who have always maintained themselves by their daily labour is very difficult to say – some Employments must be found out for them, but of what nature is yet to be determined on – Upon this very day have a whole Continent shut up all their Trade and by this Step will Convince the World that they will Sacrafice everything in defence of the rights of Freemen – since the Creation of the World there has never been perhaps a more remarkable union in so large a Country and of so great a Number of People; by the lowest Calculations not less than three Millions – and is it to be supposed they will tamely surrender up their rights to any power on Earth – believe me they will not, and whatever you may hear of disunion do not attend to it as there is not one in a thousand in this Continent but will stake his Life in the Contest. – We have good information that Genl Schuyler has before this time proceeded to the Reduction of St. Johns with 7000 Men – this is the Key of Canada and if he succeeds, the Way will be open to Montreal and the Reduction of all Canada must inevitably follow – Genl Carlton has an Army at St Johns and Genl Schuyler it [is] imagined will have a bloody piece of Work of it before it is accomplished – the Regulars have not above 1000 there but strongly fortifyed – we now daily look for Intelligence from that Quarter. – but as after this day no Vessells will go for your Island, you will not be acquainted with any of our proceedings – this is Saturday and on Monday we shall not have 10 Sea Vessells in Port – the purchase of Flour, wheat &ca. is now ceased and the Price is now down to nothing – the Country People offer it on any Terms even at 11/ or 12/. and everything else in proportion – Corn 2/. wheat 4/ or 5/. but no purchasers appear. – Mr. Cuthbert carries this, going in Shield's old Brig consigned himself – Mr Morris's Brig is gone to Windward – Howell & Douglass's Brig is supposed will be lost and the *Cesar*, Miller, will not get away for sometime being entirely unloaded at Reedy Island. –[2] I wish I cou'd inform you of some Vessells to your Address – but there is none – I am half Mad at the Circumstance and hardly dare to trust myself with Thinking on it – you must be as calm as possible as it will be to no purpose to fret – I preach philosophy to you but do not practice it myself. – I confess it hurts me more than I can describe to see so many Vessells going out and none to your Shore. – I cannot help thinking rather hardly of two Houses here who have always flattered you with great support – I must think it cruel and especially at a time when there was so good a prospect of a Market. – I tremble at the Consequences of these Matters, but cannot paint my feelings so sensibly as you may easily conceive them to be on these most alarming occasions. –

Our Good Father now writes you also, the last perhaps that he may for a long time have an Oppo of writing you and informs you that we are all well.[3] –

there is only one matter that may possibly keep open some kind of a communication between your Island & us, but it is a way that notwithstanding all its Risks will be adopted by some adventurous Spirits amongst us. – it is this the Congress well considering that every Incouragment ought to be given to the Importation of Powder into the Colonies has agreed that every Importer of that Article shall be allowed a profit of £ 4 P hundred weight and have the Liberty of Exporting the Value of any quantity thereof in the Produce of this Country to the Country or Island from whence he has brought it – this with all Risks will be attempted as the Encouragement is great and the prospect of a market to any of the Islands after a little time will be much greater. – this Intelligence you may Rely on – Jos. Whitall told me of it and I believe will make some bold attempts towards affecting it – I wish something of the kind cou'd be adopted by you in conjunction with some persons of capital in your Place. – Willing & Morris in this Place wou'd be the best House to send it to here, as Mr. R[obert] Morris is one of the foremost in the Cause and wou'd do everything in his power to Effect it – however it is worth thinking of – I am pressed for time as the Vessells will be going in a few Hours and I must send a Copy of this by Blowers Brig in case of Miscarriage – Adieu – My Love to Tommy & Beleive me always Your most affe Brother Sam^{l} Morris

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 66e. One of a number of letters found on board the *Sea Nymph,* when taken by H.M.S. *Mercury.*
2. The ship *Caesar,* W. Miller, master, which cleared Philadelphia a few days before the writing of the above letter. *Pennsylvania Journal,* September 6, 1775.
3. A copy of Samuel Morris, Sr.'s letter of the same date, was also found on the *Sea Nymph.* It contains nothing of maritime interest.

John Ross to Archibald & Dugald Thomson, Kingston, Jamaica [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia 9th Septemr 1775.

Cou'd You but devise a Method of geting some Gun Powder sent here, You, or your Agent, shoud have liberty to carry off the Vallue in any of the Produce of these Colonies. – Therefore if you are disposed to Risque, and become Adventurers, And that you can command a clever handy fast Sailing Vessell to be employed in this Scheme – I shall Join you as farr as five hundred Pounds. – A Good Correspondent, in some of the French or Spanish Setlements coud Mannage the purchase of such quantity of the Powder as might be ordered from time to time, and am confident, the Advantage derived from such schemes woud prove an Object of Attention. Because, in the first Place, a very handsome Price is already fixed on, to be given for the Article wanted here, to encourage Adventurer's, [&] the State of your own wants in the Provision way, must determine what prospect of Advantage can be lookt for from the Return's – The success depends in a great Measure on the prudence & Mannagement of the Master of the Vessell. If he is known on this Coast, or in our River in Particular. It will be only Necessary to keep clear of any Ships of War and how soon the Pilote can be got on Board, Let him request of the Pilote to carry him to the first place of Safety (as Near Philada as the Situation & circumstan[ces] peculiare to his voyage will admit of.) And how soon he can get his Vessell to an Anchor, Let him go on Shore with the Pilote and apply to the Committee of any of the Provinces, or Countys, he can first meet, And upon giveing them information of his Cargo, they will immediately receive it on Accot of the Public, and give the Captain Receipt for the quantity delivered. – which Receipt he is to forward, or Bring to me, to enable me to get the Money – I wou'd not advise you to lose time in the Prosecution of this Plan shou'd you be disposed to Risque, At same time shoud you decline takeing any concern in this way – don't Make an improper use of this Part of my Correspondence. I beg your Sentiments however as soon as Possible for my government. – if it engages you[r] Attention, You might Possibley with prudence, Purchase or procure out of the Kings stores about a hundred (or 150.) Barrels, as if for some other scheme, And in a private Manner, dispatch some small Vessell immadiately therewith. – The returns coud be sent in a Larger, as soon as it came to hand. – Much Mannagement & secressie is Necessary in the Execution of this business – That being the case, the Purchase should be Made in Smals (& at certain Periods) to guard against every possible suspicion . . . I hope to have some liberty to Export in the Course of the Winter, and Shoud your situation encourage me, my attention shall in great Measure be governed by your return to this. – Wish however it suited you to adopt the Plan herein described, the Plan favouring of Mutual advantage, in case the Present contest shoud prove Lasting . . . I beg your Views may be conducted Privately and executed immadiatly after this gets to hand, Particularly if you shoud find it Practicable, to accomplish any of the purchase in your Island. – Posibley before the Ariveal of such Adventure as you may engage in, I may have it in my Power to cover your Interest & my own, if timeous Notice should come to my hand. – Don't however depend on this, what you Risque, shoud not exceed, what you woud chuse to hazard & Lose conveniently. Interest one half concern, but don't exceed [a] thousand or fifteen hundred pounds Cargo, on one Joint Accot I am [&c.]

Jn° Ross

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 66d. This letter also found on board the *Sea Nymph*.

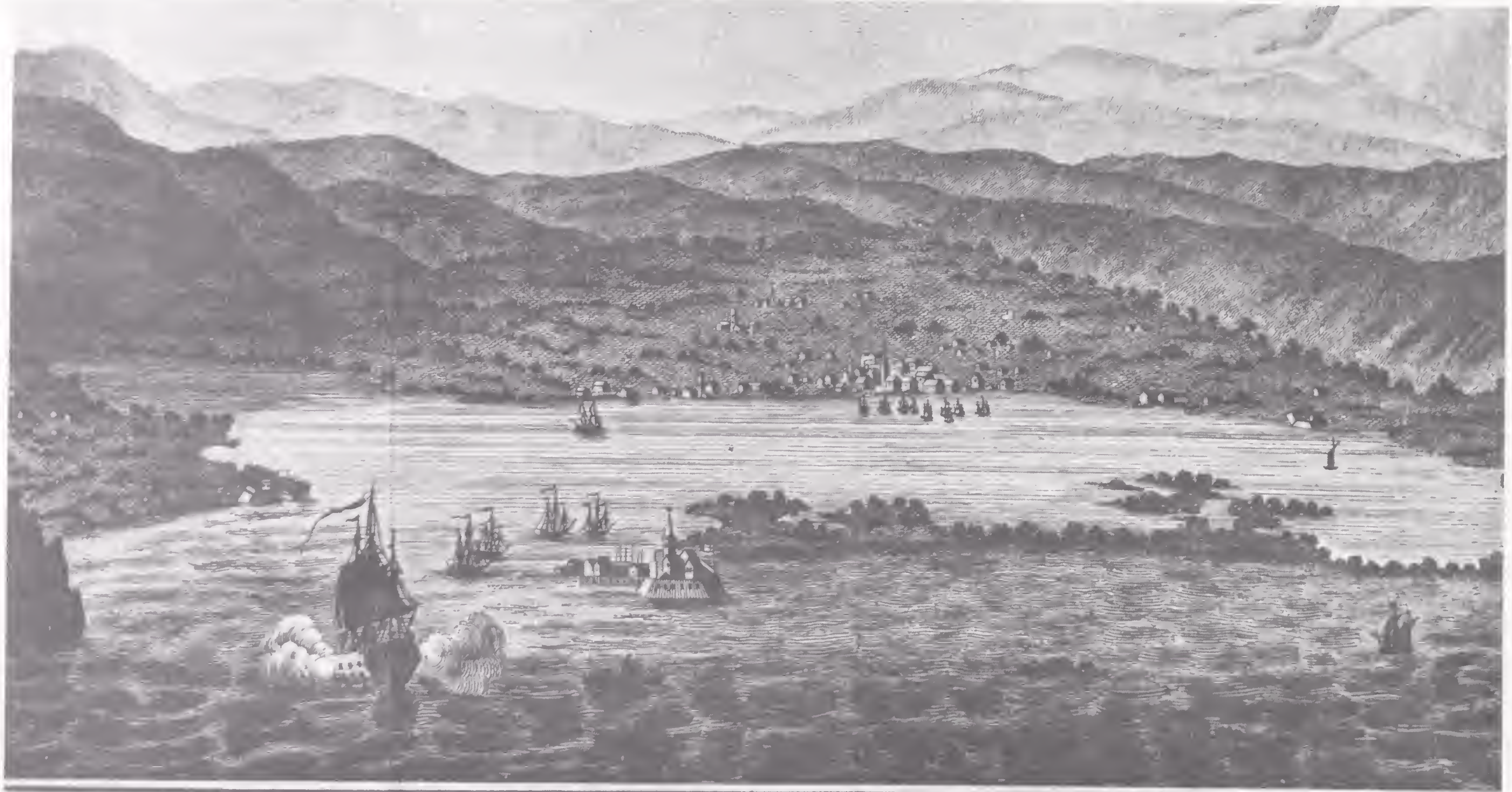
Autobiography of Charles Biddle [1]

[Philadelphia, September 9]

Congress had declared that, if the British Acts of Parliament they complained of were not repealed by this day, they would not, after it, export anything whatever to Great Britain, Ireland, or the West Indies. It was a very fine day. The river covered with ships and the wharves crowded with inhabitants was a pleasant sight, if you could look at it without reflecting on the occasion that drove the country into the measure. Several of the vessels had arrived but a few days before, two or three only the day before. They were unloaded and loaded with great dispatch – they had as many hands as could work night and day. It would, perhaps, have been better policy in Congress to have prohibited any trade to Great Britain or her possessions. We should then have kept many a gallant seaman that sailed in this fleet and never returned to America; for many of the vessels were sold abroad, and the crews not being able to return were obliged to enter into foreign service.[2] The trade should have been stopped, or the owners obliged to bring back the crews they sent out. I went to town, the day after the fleet sailed, on business; the wharf was clear of everything except a few melancholy looking people.

---

1. James S. Biddle, ed., *Autobiography of Charles Biddle Vice President of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, 1745–1812* (Philadelphia, 1883), 75–76. Hereafter cited as Biddle, ed., *Charles Biddle Autobiography*.



F. Car.

View of PORT ROYAL and KINGSTON HARBOUR in the Island of JAMAICA.

2. *Pennsylvania Journal*, September 13, 1775: "Saturday last [September 9] being the day, after which our exports to England, Ireland and West-Indies are to cease, agreeable to the resolution of the Honourable Continental Congress, all the vessels which were intended for sea (to the amount of 52) sailed from this place, and has left us with hardly a vessel in port. – Several of the above vessels arrived or were taken up and loaded within the last 48 hours."

ROBERT EDEN TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] Annapolis 9th Septr 1775

This will be delivered to your Lordship by my particular Freind the Recd Mr [Jonathan] Boucher,[2] whom I took the Liberty of mentioning in the most favourable Terms in my last – should that, by any Accident, which I scarcely apprehend, being in a very good Ship, never arrive, Mr Boucher, from having long been occasionally, a confidential Secretary to me, as well as from his own Knowledge of American Affairs in general and those of Virga & Maryd in particular, is exceeding able to give Your Lordship the fullest Information to any Questions you may propose. And should your Lordship have Occasion to employ him, you will find him a Man of Ability; and willing to do His Majesty any Service. – Leaving a comfortable Estate, and a good Living to avoid persecution here, I hope that from the different Recommendations he carries with him, he may procure at home some Church Preferment equal to his Merit.

I shall conclude with informing your Lordship that I propose to continue here as long as I can be of the least Service to His Majesty, unless driven away, or in danger of being seized as an Hostage. Boucher can communicate some Inducements I had to come away some time ago and my doubts thereon, which yet remain. Tomorrow is the last day of Our ports remaining Open. So that, exct by a few Ships yet to go, we shall have few Opportunities of writing – Your Lordships Dispatches by the June pacquet were opened before I received them – and if they contained any thing, (besides the late Acts, with the Letter on, and Order for Mourng for the Qn of Denmark) it was taken out.

I am with great Respect, My Lord [&c.]

Rob^t Eden

---

[1] Eden Transcripts, MdHS. Dartmouth was Secretary of State for the Colonies until November 1775 when he was appointed Lord Privy Seal. Eden was Royal Governor of Maryland.

[2] Extract from the Reminiscences of Jonathan Boucher, MdHS.: "On the 10th September, 1775, in company with Mr. Addison and his younger son, and a Mr. Braithwaite from Annapolis (attended also to the ship by my wife's younger brother and my sister) we left the Lodge, amidst the tears and cries of our slaves, and went on board a small schooner called the *Nell Gwyn*. Our accomodations here were but bad, and such, as I told my poor wife, as were, I feared, too ominous of the hardships she was about to encounter. She and I slept, I remember, on one of the miserable bunkers in the miserable cabin, with a piece of an old sail for our coverlid, and a small bag of hominy for our pillow . . . After a day and a night spent in this vessel we reached our destined ship, the *Choptank frigate*, then lying off Quantico. Here we stayed one day; and nothing material happened to us, save that here our two friends, Jack Addison and my sister, took their leave of us. At the mouth of the Potomac we stayed several days, and went often ashore, and were hospitably and genteely entertained by Mr. Wolstenholme. At length the wind came fair, and we sailed with a fine fresh breeze down the Chesapeak; and on the 20th of the month, just about sunset, in a charmingly fine evening, we lost sight of the capes of Virginia, never to see them more."

Dixon and Hunter's *Virginia Gazette,* Saturday, September 9, 1775

Williamsburg, September 9.

In the heavy storm of wind and rain, which came on last Saturday [September 2], and continued most part of the night, the *Mercury* man of war was drove from her station abreast of the town of Norfolk, and stuck fast aground in shoal water; it is thought she will not be got off without a great deal of trouble.[1] The *Otter's* tender went ashore in the night, near Hampton; a number of the inhabitants boarded her next day, secured the rigging, guns, &c. and then burnt the vessel. Six of the tender's men were made prisoners, but have since been released in consequence of some threats from the Governor.

---

[1] The *Mercury* had already been refloated. See the journal of H.M. Sloop *Otter* and the master's log of H.M.S. *Mercury,* September 7, 1775.

Captain Matthew Squire, R.N., to John Hunter Holt[1]

Sir, *Otter* sloop, Norfolk river, September 9, 1775.

You have in many papers lately taken the freedom to mention my name, and thereto added many falsities. I now declare, if I am ever again mentioned therein, with reflections on my character, I will most assuredly seize your person, and take you on board the *Otter*. I am &c.

Matthew Squire.

---

[1] Holt's *Virginia Gazette,* September 13, 1775.

---

10 Sept. (Sunday)

Major General Philip Schuyler to Lieutenant Colonel Rudolphus Ritzema[1]

Sir, Isle Aux Noix Sepr 10th 1775.

You will proceed with the Detachment under your Command to the Road leading from St Johns to La Praire, and post yourself in such a Manner as most effectually to cut off the Communication between the Garrison of St Johns and the Country. This will most probably be best effected by approaching that Post as near as the Enemies Artillery will admit.

You will be very watchful of the Garrison of Chamblee by Means of detached Parties from your main Body, or which is preferable, by some trusty Canadians, lest any Supplies of Provisions or Men should be thrown into St Johns. –

As you cannot march with entrenching Tools, you must purchase or borrow from our Friends in the Country, should you stand in Need of them.

Col. [Ethan] Allen and Major [John] Brown have Orders to request that Provisions may be brought to you, which must be punctually paid for, for which Purpose I have furnished you with the Sum of £318.1.10 in Gold.

Genl Montgomery will probably remain on the Ground where he lands you, till the eleventh towards Night. You will perhaps have it in your Power before that Time, to report your Situation, and the Reception you may have met with.

You will, as frequently, as Opportunity admits, furnish me with such Intelligence as may seem of Consequence by good Woodmen of your own Detachment, or by Canadians who are trusty.

I must recommend not only to you Sir but every Officer under your Command the strictest Attention to good Order, that our Friends may not suffer in their Property – that you cultivate the Friendship of the Canadians by all Manner of Means; and should any Person sustain Damage that you make him ample Satisfaction.

You will not fail to procure the best Accomodation for the Troops your Situation admits with Respect to Lodging, Medicines, & Refreshments. Some Rum also will be necessary, if to be had.

If possible you will endeavour to establish a Correspondence at Montreal. If any of our Friends in Canada will furnish you with the Cash necessary to carry on the Service, your Orders upon me in their Favour shall be duly honoured.

[Endorsed] Read in Congress Octr 9th 1775.

---

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 73–75, LC.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lively,* CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP [1]

Septr 1775 Thatchers Island W ½ S 43 Leags

Sundy 10 at ½ past 9 [P. M.] fired a Swivel & brot too a Schooner from Portsmo bound to Dartmo in England Sent a Petty officer & 3 Men to take Charge of her.[2]

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/546.
2. The schooner *Recourse,* Steel, master, which "being the property of Friends to Governmt had the Admiraltys leave to depart but was detained by Gen. Howe." Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON [1]

Dear Brother: Camp at Cambridge, September 10, 1775.

So little has happened since the date of my last, that I should scarce have given you the trouble of reading this Letter, did I not imagine that it might be some satisfaction to you to know that we are well and in no fear or dread of the Enemy. Being, in our own opinion at least, very securely Intrenched, and wishing for nothing more than to see the Enemy out of their strong holds, that the dispute may come to an Issue.

The inactive state we lye in is exceedingly disagreeable, especially as we can see no end to it, having had no advices lately from Great Britain to form a judgment upon.

In taking possession about a fortnight ago, of a Hill within point blank (Cannon) shott of the Enemy's Lines on Charles Town Neck we expected to bring on a general Action, especially as we had been threatened by reports from Boston several days before, that they (that is the Enemy) intended an Attack upon our Intrenchments, nothing, however, followed but a severe Cannonade for a day or two, and a Bombardment afterwards for the like time; which, however, did us no other damage, than to kill two or three men, and wound as many more. Both are now at an end, as they found that we disregarded their Fire and continued our Works 'till we had got them compleated.

Unless the Ministerial Troops in Boston are waiting for reinforcements, I cannot devise what they are staying there after; and why (as they affect to despise the Americans,) they do not come forth, and put an end to the contest at once. They suffer greatly for want of fresh Provisions, notwithstanding they have pillaged several Islands of a good many Sheep and Cattle. They are also scarce of Fuel, unless, (according to the acct. of one of their Deserters,) they mean to pull down Houses for Firing. In short, they are, from all accts. suffering all the Inconveniences of a Siege. It is true, by having the entire Command of the Sea, and a powerful Navy; and moreover, as they are now beginning to take all Vessells indiscriminately, we cannot stop their Supplies through that Channel; but their Succours in this way hath not been so powerful as to enable them to give the Common Soldiers much fresh meat as yet. By an Acct. from Boston of the 4th Instt. the Cattle lately brought in there, sold at publick auction from Fifteen to £34.10 Sterg. apiece; and the Sheep from 30/ to 36/ each; and that Fowls and every other Species of Fresh Provisions went in proportion. The expence of this, one would think, must soon tire them were it not that they intend to fix all the Expence of this War upon the Colonies, if they can, I suppose we shall add.

I am just sending off a Detachment of 1000 Men to Quebec, by the way of Kennebec River, to co-operate with General Schuyler who by this is, I expect, at or near St. Johns, on the North end of Lake Champlain; and may, for ought I know have determined the Fate of his Army and that of Canada, as he left Crown point the 31st of last Month for the Isle-au-Noix, (within 12 Miles of St. Johns, where Govr. Carleton's principal force lay.) If he should succeed there, he will soon after be in Montreal without opposition; and if the Detachment I am sending (though late in the season,) from hence should be able to get possession of Quebec, the Ministrys Plan, in respect to that Government will turn out finely.

I have only to add my love to my Sister and the little ones, and that I am with the greatest truth, Dr. Sir Yr. Most Affecte. Bror.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, III, 487–489.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM DUDDINGSTON, H.M.S. *Senegal* [1]

Whereas there is great Reason to apprehend the Rebels will make a Descent upon some part of Nova Scotia either to plunder and destroy along the Sea Coast or for more serious purposes; And whereas there is certain information that at Mechias they have a Number of Pyrate Vessels fitted and armed, which may either serve to cover an Embarkation or take and destroy Vessels trading to the Bay of Fundy; And whereas it is requisite that the utmost Care should be taken to prevent Attempts upon any part of Nova Scotia: You are hereby required and directed, notwithstanding any former Orders, to remain in the Bay of Fundy for the protection of our Vessels trading there and for the Security of the Province of Nova Scotia; And you are for these purposes to cruize off Mechias and between Pasamaquody and Grand Menan And in the Passage, which ever you think the most likely place to intercept the Rebel Vessels, but you are at Liberty to proceed to Annapolis or Windsor, or to any other part of the Bay, as you shall see best for the King's Service.

When you are in Want of Provisions you are to repair to Halifax, and having compleated return to your Station or otherwise as Captain Le Cras shall direct. You are at all times to send me an Account of your Proceedings; And you are also to correspond with Captain Le Cras and obey all Orders he may send you for his Majesty's Service, unless superseded by mine.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 10 September 1775

Sam[1] Graves.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 89–90, BM. Duddingston's name was variously spelled; often as Dudingston in Admiralty dispatches and records.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN EDWARD LE CRAS, H.M.S. *Somerset* [1]

Whereas during the Rebellion unfortunately subsisting in North America, It is probable a very considerable Reinforcement will be sent to his Majs Squadron under my Command, and the utmost Dispatch will therefore be required in careening and refitting his Majs Ships; And whereas I have by an Order dated this day directed you to remain at Halifax in his Majs Ships under your Command the ensuing Winter, as well for the purposes already mentioned as for the defence and protection of his Majs Yard and Stores against any Designs of the Rebels, and as much as in you lies for the Security of the whole province; And whereas for the above reasons I think it will be for the Honor and good of His Majesty's Service that you should wear a distinguishing Pendant, while you are employ'd upon a Service of so much importance to the Nation: You are therefore hereby required and directed to hoist and wear a broad Pendant on board his Majs Ship *Somerset* until further Order, or until you leave the Coast of Nova Scotia when you are to strike it.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 10 Sepr 1775

Sam Graves.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 89, BM.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] Sepr 10 1775

Particular Orders were . . . issued for Capt Le Cras whom the Admiral now appointed to wear a broad Pendant at Halifax, and for Captain Duddingstone of the *Senegal*, who was directed to obey the Orders of Commodore Le Cras and to winter in the Bay of Fundy from whence the *Hope* and *St Lawrence* Schooners returned this day with a Convoy of Vessels laden with live Stock, hay, &c. for the Army.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 121, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIE, H.M. SLOOP *Hunter* [1]

Whereas the Rebels have invaded his Majesty's Province of Canada, and taken the Kings Vessels on the Lakes; And his Excellency General Carleton hath required the Assistance of some of the Kings Squadron.

You are hereby required and directed to proceed in his Majesty's Sloop under your Command without a Moments Loss of time to Quebec, and on your Arrival you are to acquaint his Excellency the Governor, or the Commander in Chief of the sd Province for the time being, that you are ready to co-operate with and assist his Excellency against the Rebels to the utmost of your power, which you are hereby strictly required to do on every occasion. And you are to proceed to Montreal, or to any other part up and down the River as shall be thought best for the Kings Service, endeavouring in all things to demonstrate your Zeal for it by an active and steady discharge of your Duty. And his Majesty's Brig *Gaspee* being also stationed in the River St Lawrence for the purpose of co-operating with his Majestys Land Forces against the Rebels, you are hereby required and directed to give Lieut. [William] Hunter such Orders for his Guidance as the Kings Service may require.

You are both to remain stationed in the River St Lawrence for the purposes aforementioned until further Orders, giving me from time to time the most particular Accounts of your whole proceedings, with such further Remarks and Intelligence as are proper and necessary for me to be acquainted with. If at any time it shall become necessary or you shall be ordered to leave the River and go to any other part of this Continent, you are to be sure to compleat your Provisions at Quebec to four Months of all Species or as much as you can conveniently stow.

And you are further strictly ordered to be very particular in putting into Execution the Acts of Parliament for restraining the Trade of the Colonies, and all other Orders and Directions you have received, that the Rebels may have no Resources we can possibly deprive them of.

Given under my hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 10th September 1775

Sam Graves

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 121, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, H.M.S. *Asia* [1]

[Extract] *Preston* Boston 10 September 1775,

Sir Your Account of the Cannon being taken from the saluting Battery at New York, the death of one of your Boats Crew, and your firing upon the Town, gives me very great Concern. I cannot at present determine upon the propriety of your Conduct in this Affair, but must immediately advert to the probable consequences of it; And some of these will be the withholding Supplies of Provisions from the Kings Ships and using every secret and perhaps op[en] means to destroy or injure them. Should this be the case, I would have you acquaint the Mayor of New York for the Information of its Inhabitants that as his Majesty has been pleased to order a part of his Fleet to be stationed there for the protection of his dutiful and loyal Subjects and their property, and to support legal Authority, I hope they will take Care that it receives no insult, and that the proper persons be not hindered or molested in furnishing such Supplies of Provisions as shall be required for the Kings Ships as usual. If provisions are sent without further trouble I shall be happy; If on the contrary you find that by threats or persuasion, the Contractors Agent does not supply, and that pretences are formed to evade without giving a positive Denial; you are again to acquaint the Mayor that I do insist upon his Majesty's Ships receiving every Supply of Provisions they may want, paying for them at the customary reasonable Rates. And in Order to take away all pretences for refusing to furnish you with provisions, if the Contractors Agent does not serve the Navy, you are at liberty to contract with any other person or persons for that purpose on the usual terms, or at such a reasonable advance as these unfortunate times make absolutely necessary. And you are accordingly to draw Bills of Exchange on the Commissioners for victualling his Majesty's Navy for the amount of all such provisions as shall be so purchased and received on Board: It's being delivered on board in good Order to be the condition of payment. But if notwithstanding this moderation on your part they obstinately refuse to supply the Kings Ships, you are to send to the Mayor an Account of such Provisions as will then be necessary to compleat your proportion to four Months at whole allowance for your Complement, giving him Twenty four hours to return an Answer whether the Demand shall be complied with or not, and fix the third day for receiving the provisions and no longer. And you are also to inform him that if your requisition is not punctually attended to that at the expiration of the third day you will begin to fire upon the Town. Should Supplies be still withheld you are hereby required and directed to fire upon the House of that Traitor, [Isaac] Sears, which I am told stands very conspicuous, and beat it down, to convince the Inhabitants you will put your Threats into Execution.

And it being uncertain what Effect this Proceeding may have upon the Inhabitants, you are to provide against the worst by shortening your mens allowance of Provisions and keeping your Ship in the best condition possible for Action, least the City of New York should prefer you as Enemies rather than friends and fellow Subjects; and in case they oppose, and endeavour by firing from the Shore or from Shipping to distress or annoy you, or preparations are discovered to be making for that purpose; You are to intreat them to desist, and upon a Refusal take the speediest and most effectual methods in your power for your own Safety. And at first these I think will be to burn or sink every Vessel of consequence near to or about the Town, to suffer none to pass up or down the River, and, if it is possible to distinguish the Houses of Rebels, from those well affected to Government, to destroy them. I sincerely hope there will be no necessity for such severe usage. I trust the Inhabitants of New York will no longer suffer a few wicked Men to usurp the Government of, and bring destruction upon, the City and its Inhabitants; but, let what will be the Event, his Majesty shall not be refused supplies where 'tis possible for his Fleet to command them.

Supposing matters to be driven to Extremeties aforedescribed, your own discretion must govern your proceedings afterwards. Keep your Station as long as possible, as I shall send you another Ship soon, but should anything unforseen oblige you to leave the River you are to repair to Boston and either leave or not the smaller Ships on the Station as his Majesty's Service may be best promoted. I am &c

Sam Graves.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 121–122, BM.

General Thomas Gage to Lord Dunmore [1]

[Extract]

(Copy) Boston 10th September 1775–

My Lord, I have had the honor to receive your Lordships letter of the 22d August, and another without date by Mr [John] Connolly, and am sorry to find you are still in so disagreeable a Situation, and heartily wish it was in my Power to give you that assistance you want. Your Lordship is the best Judge, as to the probability you may have of raising Provincial Troops; should you have such athing in your Power, I don't doubt, Government will gladly defray your Expence: At present I can neither assist you with Men, Money, Arms or Ammunition, for I have them not to Spare; should you draw upon me I have not Cash to pay your Bills, and I have found it difficult to gather as much Money as would Pay the Subsistence of the Army, and that at a very great loss in Exchange. I daily expect Money from England, but no more than will defray the Subsistence, and Contingent expences of the Army, and very small Sums will in future be had for Bills here.

The Detachment of the 14th Regiment is so formed and Employed here, that they can't at present be Spared, and if they could they would be to your Lordship but as Marines, as I understand from the Situation of affairs in Virginia, and from what Mr Connoly tells me that there is no probability of landing the Men, there being no Fort or Strong hold to throw themselves into, and having neither Cannon or Ammunition. As for the Remainder of the 14th Regiment at St Augustine, they will not be able to leave it, without they are Relieved by three Companies of the 16th Regiment, I have long since Ordered there from Pensacola, but I have as yet had no Answer to my letter.

I would willingly send your Lordship a Transport, but at present there is scarce any unemployed, they are gon various ways in search of Subsistence for the Garrison, so that it is impossible now to spare one: I have had Applications from other Provinces Similar to your Lordships, but never have been able to Comply with them; as you have lately sent a Vessel home, and I suppose Represented your Situation: I hope you will soon from thence have the Assistance you want, and which, I am very sorry is not in my Power to give You, for I am not supplied in the manner your Lordship may Imagine. . . .

The Troops with your Lordship are to be fed by the Contractors from St Augustine; and any person your Lordship may appoint for that purpose must draw on the Contractors for Pay, who will not Pay you may be assured, if the Ration amounts to more than is allowed by Government; In case of difficulties, and where no Provision is to be had we must do as well as we can, but I am not allowed to purchase a single Ration, no Commissary is now Employed to feed the Troops, they are only to see the Contracts put in Execution. I am [&c.]

---

[1] Gage Papers, CL. John Murray, 4th Earl of Dunmore, was Royal Governor of Virginia.

JOHN MACPHERSON TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF THE SLOOP *Enterprise* [1]

Camp at Isle aux Noix 10 Septr 1775

The Commanding officer on board the sloop will receive on board her as a passenger Captain James Smith now at Crown point & land him where the officer is ordered to land the sloop's Cargo next voyage –

By order of the General
John Macpherson Aide de Camp

---

[1] Gunther Collections, ChHS. See Volume 1 for numerous references to both the *Enterprise* and the schooner *Liberty* which operated on Lake Champlain.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF CHARLES BIDDLE [1]

[Philadelphia, September 10]

. . . I was spoken to by Mr. [Samuel] Mifflin to go to France to purchase powder and arms . . . on the 10th of September, 1775, sailed in the brig *Chance,* Captain John Craig, for L'Orient [2] . . .

A schooner under the command of Capt. Ash sailed in company with us for Portugal. He was to dispose of his cargo there, and pay the net proceeds to me in France. We were armed so as to keep off any boat or small vessel, and my orders were to speak no vessel, if we could avoid it.

---

[1] Biddle, ed., *Charles Biddle Autobiography,* 75, 76.

[2] Captain Craig cleared ostensibly for Jamaica, according to the Custom House entry as printed in the *Pennsylvania Journal,* September 13, 1775.

WOOLSEY & SALMON TO DAVID GAUSSAN, THOMAS MCCABE AND GEORGE SALMON, DUBLIN [1]

[Extract] [Baltimore] 10th Septr 1775

the Quantity of wheat & Seed that Came to Market on the 7th & the Scarcety of Ships to take it in lowerd the prices: Wheat to 3/6 a 4/ flaxceed 3/6 a 4/ & flour 13/ & had there been handy Vessells that Could have been loaded in two Days here, we Suppose Six of them would have got 18d sterl p bushell freight & we think there must have been upwards of 20,000 bushells of Wheat not Sold. the Brig that Carries this takes 400 hhds Seed to Belfast, and we think as near as we Can Guess, there will be 500 Shipped to Different ports in England for want of a Vessell for Ireland. we shall write you again & give you fuller information.

this is the last day for Shipping and tho Sunday the town is all busy, that is them that are backward in Loading there Vessells fore the[y] will not get Liberty to Ship a Bushell tomorrow.

---

[1] Mercantile Letter Book of Woolsey & Salmon, Baltimore merchants, LC. Hereafter cited as Woolsey & Salmon Letter Book, LC.

CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE, R.N., TO HAMPTON TOWN COMMITTEE [1]

Gentlemen, Otter *Sloop,* Norfolk river, September 10, 1775.

Whereas a sloop tender, manned and armed on his majesty's service, was on Saturday the 2d instant, in a violent gale of wind, cast onshore in Back river, Elizabeth county, having on board the under mentioned king's stores, which the inhabitants of Hampton thought proper to seize; I am therefore to desire that the king's sloop, with all the stores belonging to her, be immediately returned, or the people of Hampton, who committed the outrage, must be answerable for the consequence. I am, gentlemen, your humble servant,

Matthew Squire.

Swivels 6; musquets 5; cutlasses 5; powder horns 2; cartouch boxes 2; swivel shot 36; seine and rope 1; an anchor and grapnel, with two cables and hawser; iron stove [1;] with some lead.

[1] Printed in Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette,* September 14, 1775; in Purdie's *Virginia Gazette,* September 15, and in Dixon and Hunter's *Virginia Gazette,* September 16, 1775.

THOMAS ROBERTS TO ST. GEORGE TUCKER [1]

[Extract] Virginia Norfolk Sepr 10th. 1775 –

Dear Sir I Recd yours Sometime Last Month & was Extreemly glad to hear that you had so fine a Passage & safe home among your Friends I Could Wish myself along with you, if Coul'd get their Easy. Every thing is in Grate Confusion & a Much Heavyer Cloud seemes to hang over us then when you was here, the Man of Wars Tender got Burnt the other Day at Hampton, & they seem to Threaten Verry Much,[2] one of the Captns. of the Man of War is Turn'd' out [3] & one Man of War more sent here she is Cal'd the *Kingfisher.* he seemes to Threaten a good Deal, God knows how Long the Town will Stand. for my Part I Coul'd wish my Self with You, & will Indeavour to get their if the times grow worse, Almost Every Body is moov'd their things out of Town, I have had the Misfortune in this Severe Gale on the 7 Day of this Instant to Loosse the Brigg & Cargo which is 1000 £ Sterg Loss I had the Good Luck to Save one of our Vessells in 13 fathoms Water, with upward of 100 hhds of Rum & Sugar, only some Little Loss of Sails But Seven People Perished in the Brigg the Captn & my Boy was Sav'd & they got a shore as they came in the Worl'd not the Least thing Sav'd out of her,[4] She would have made a Verry Grate Voiage if she had got in Safe, I have two Vessells now Laided & Sails Tomorrow, the Schooner, that Come in Last was but three Days before the Ports was Stop't & I Discharg'd her Load & Loaded hur Again. tho was oblig'd to be up Day & Night – Please to give my Compliments to all the Family . . .

Thomas Roberts

---

[1] Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW. Tucker was a prominent Bermuda resident.

[2] The tender of the *Otter;* see Matthew Squire to the Committee of Hampton, September 10, 1775.

[3] Captain John Macartney, placed under arrest by order of Vice Admiral Samuel Graves upon the complaint of Lord Dunmore.

[4] For a description of the storm, which also drove the *Mercury* ashore, see Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette,* September 7, 1775, and the master's log of H.M.S. *Mercury.*

11 Sept.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lively*, CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP [1]

Septr 1775	[In Boston Bay]
Mondy 11	at 7 A M Cape Ann N B W 7 Leags [P. M.] Fresh Breezes and clear Weather Running up to Boston in Company seven Sail [2] at 6 P M Light House W ½ N 4 Leags

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/546.

[2] The seven vessels, all loaded with lumber from "Newbury Falmouth and other Ports to the Eastward of Boston," and "Cleared for the British Islands in the West Indies," were brig *Joseph*, Enoch Pike, master; brig *Abigail*, Jno Wheelwright, master; ship *Two Brothers*, Elias Warner, master; brig *Unity*, Mark Fernauld, master; sloop *Betsey*, master not named; ship *Crisis*, John Salter, master; schooner *Recourse*, Steel, master. All were condemned and sold, the cargo of the brig *Unity* being taken for the use of the navy; the schooner *Recourse* remained at Boston. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–39, BM.

Boston Gazette, MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 11, 1775

Watertown, September 11.

A large Ship of about 300 Tons, laden with Lumber, &c. bound from Piscataqua for the West-Indies, which was lately taken by Capt. Bishop in the *Lively*, and ordered for Boston,[1] was on Friday last [September 8] retaken by a Privateer from Beverly, and carried into Cape Ann. The Master, one Midshipman, and 6 or 8 Sailors Prisoners arrived at Cambridge last Saturday.[2]

---

[1] The *Unity*.

[2] Retaken by the *Hannah*, Nicholson Broughton, commanding.

COURT-MARTIAL PROCEEDINGS AGAINST CAPTAIN JOHN COLLINS, R.N.[1]

At a Court Martial assembled and held on board His Majesty's Ship *Boyne*, at Boston in New England, the 11h day of September 1775.

Present

Brodrick Hartwell Esqr Commander of His Majesty's Ship *Boyne*, and Senior Captain of the King's Ships at Boston President

Captains Andrew Barkley
John Robinson
George Montagu
David Price Master & Commander
Who being all duly sworn

The Court pursuant to an Order from Vice Admiral Graves Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America, dated the 6h Instant proceeded to try Captain John Collins Commander of His Majesty's Sloop *Nautilus* upon a Charge exhibited against him by the said Commander in Chief Vizt That being stationed in the River Delaware last August with orders to prevent Smuggling the Importation of Arms and Ammunition, to carry into Execution the Acts restraining the Trade of the Colonies, and to strictly examine all Vessels, did in the Night of the 13h of the said Month, suffer the Ship *Hope* to pass up the Delaware without being examined, and without even an attempt to follow her whereby two Officers and some Cloaths of the 22d Regiment fell into the hands of the Rebels – and for leaving his Station in the Delaware contrary to the said Commander in Chiefs Orders – And the Court having examined all the Witnesses brought and maturely and deliberately weighed and considered the whole that the Prisoner had to offer in his defence are of opinion, that the Charges are proved in part, but in consideration of his good Character and it appearing to the Court before he had taken this Step of leaving his Station, that he had consulted his Officers, and their opinions being that it was for the good of His Majesty's Service, and from other favourable Circumstances: The Court do only adjudge him to be mulcted of Six Months Personal Pay, and to be reprimanded. And he is hereby adjudged to be mulcted of Six Months Personal Pay, and reprimanded accordingly.

Brodrick Hartwell
Andrew Barkley
J: Robinson
Geo: Montagu
David Pryce

Evan Nepean appointed to execute the Office of Judge Advocate on this Occasion.

---

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 35k.

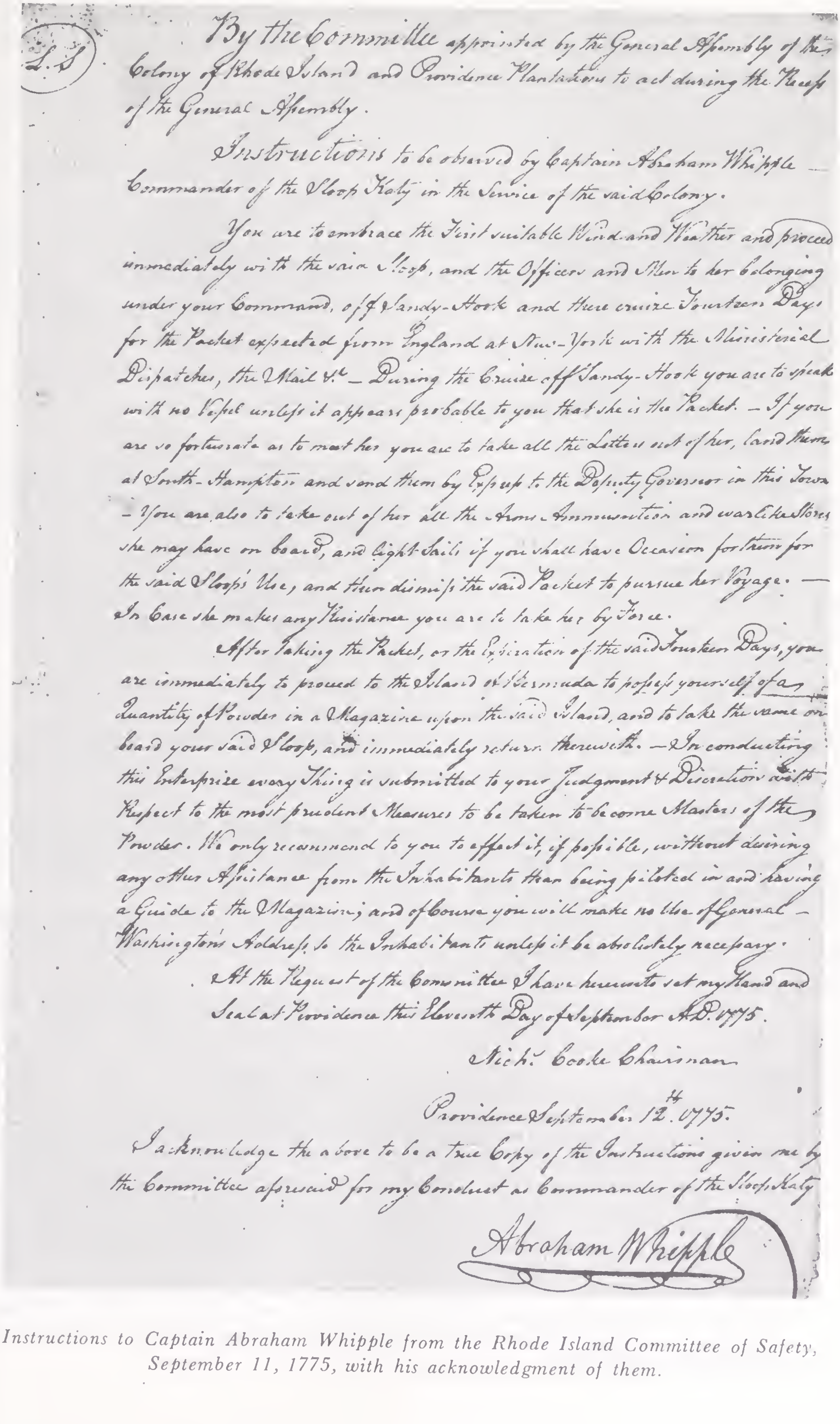
INSTRUCTIONS FROM NICHOLAS COOKE TO CAPTAIN ABRAHAM WHIPPLE [1]

By the Committee appointed by the General Assembly of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations to act during the Recess of the General Assembly.

Instructions to be observed by Captain Abraham Whipple – Commander of the Sloop *Katy* in the Service of the said Colony.

You are to embrace the First suitable Wind and Weather and proceed immediately with the said Sloop, and the Officers and Men to her belonging under your Command, off Sandy-Hook and there cruize Fourteen Days for the Packet expected from England at New-York with the Ministerial Dispatches, the Mail &c – During the Cruize off Sandy-Hook you are to speak with no Vessel unless it appears probable to you that she is the Packet. – If you are so fortunate as to meet her you are to take all the Letters out of her, land them at South-Hampton and send them by Express to the Deputy Governor in this Town. – You are also to take out of her all the Arms Ammunition and warlike Stores she may have on board, and light Sails if you shall have Occasion for them for the said Sloop's Use, and then dismiss the said Packet to pursue her Voyage. – In Case she makes any Resistance you are to take her by Force.

After taking the Packet, or the Expiration of the said Fourteen Days, you are immediately to proceed to the Island of Bermuda to possess yourself of a Quantity of Powder in a Magazine upon the said Island, and to take the same on board your said Sloop, and immediately return therewith. – In conducting this Enterprize every Thing is submitted to your Judgment & Discretion with Respect to the most prudent Measures to be taken to become Masters of the Powder. We only recommend to you to effect it, if possible, without desiring any other Assist-



L.S.

By the Committee appointed by the General Aſsembly of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations to act during the Receſs of the General Aſsembly.

Instructions to be observed by Captain Abraham Whipple — Commander of the Sloop Katy in the Service of the said Colony.

You are to embrace the First suitable Wind and Weather and proceed immediately with the said Sloop, and the Officers and Men to her belonging under your Command, off Sandy-Hook and there cruize Fourteen Days for the Packet expected from England at New-York with the Ministerial Dispatches, the Mail &c — During the Cruise off Sandy-Hook you are to speak with no Veſsel unleſs it appears probable to you that she is the Packet. — If you are so fortunate as to meet her you are to take all the Letters out of her, land them at South-Hampton and send them by Expreſs to the Deputy Governor in this Town — You are also to take out of her all the Arms Ammunition and warlike Stores she may have on board, and light Sails if you shall have Occasion for them for the said Sloops' Use, and then diſmiſs the said Packet to pursue her Voyage. — In Case she makes any Resistance you are to take her by Force.

After taking the Packet, or the Expiration of the said Fourteen Days, you are immediately to proceed to the Island of Bermuda to poſseſs yourself of a Quantity of Powder in a Magazine upon the said Island, and to take the same on board your said Sloop, and immediately return therewith. — In conducting this Enterprize every Thing is submitted to your Judgment & Discretion with Respect to the most prudent Measures to be taken to become Masters of the Powder. We only recommend to you to effect it, if poſsible, without desiring any other Aſsistance from the Inhabitants than being piloted in and having a Guide to the Magazine; and of Course you will make no Use of General Washington's Addreſs to the Inhabitants unleſs it be absolutely neceſsary.

At the Request of the Committee I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal at Providence this Eleventh Day of September A.D. 1775.

Nichs. Cooke Chairman

Providence September 12th 1775.

I acknowledge the above to be a true Copy of the Instructions given me by the Committee aforesaid for my Conduct as Commander of the Sloop Katy

Abraham Whipple

Instructions to Captain Abraham Whipple from the Rhode Island Committee of Safety, September 11, 1775, with his acknowledgment of them.

ance from the Inhabitants than being piloted in and having a Guide to the Magazine; and of Course you will make no Use of General Washington's Address to the Inhabitants unless it be absolutely necessary.

At the Request of the Committee I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal at Providence this Eleventh Day of September A.D. 1775.

Nich^{s} Cooke Chairman

Providence September 12th 1775.

I acknowledge the above to be a true Copy of the Instructions given me by the Committee aforesaid for my Conduct as Commander of the Sloop *Katy*

Abraham Whipple

---

1. Mss. Col., RIHS.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 11, 1775

Newport, September 11.

Capt. Evan Malbone, arrived here, in 54 days from London Derry in Ireland. . . . – Capt. Malbone was detained on board the *Rose* man of war till last Thursday, and his ship is still in her custody.

The fore part of last week, one of the men of war's tenders having taken a sloop from the West Indies, bound to Connecticut, a number of boats boarded the sloop, up the sound, and carried her in to her right owner, with 7 or 8 of the tender's men.[1]

Last Friday [September 8] the *Swan* sloop arrived here, from a cruize, and brought in several vessels, taken on the coast, in a legal trade.

The same day sailed, for Ireland, the brig *Britannia,* Capt. Fare, and the next day sailed, for the same place, the sloop *New-York Packet*, Capt. John Fryers.

The same day sailed, for London, the ship *Francis*, Capt. John Buckley, with whom went passengers Mr. Richard Smith, late of Boston, and family, Mr. Francis Rotch of Dartmouth, and Mr. Vassal.

The same day sailed, for London, the snow *Flora*, Capt. Thomas Forrester, with whom went passengers Capt. John Knowles, Mr. John Bell, and Mr. Gilbert Stuart, of this town.

All the above vessels, except the *Britannia*, were stopped by the men of war in this harbour, and are still detained contrary to acts of parliament. There are now upward of 20 sail of vessels, great and small, stopped by Capt. Wallace, and riding at anchor between Coaster's harbour and Brenton's-point.

---

[1] The Narrative of Captain Charles Bulkeley, for September 1775, covers this incident as follows: "In September 1775 I was from the West Indies bound to New London in the Sloop—Capt. Daniel Starr. We were captured by a tender belonging to the *Rose* Man of War off Block Island, and soon after it became calm, and remained so all that day and night. Just at night a Block Island boat with two men and a boy came off and within hail and they were ordered to keep off. I then ran out on the squaresail boom and jumped over board and swam to the boat and then went ashore on Block Island and arrived there in the night and manned that boat and got another boat to assist us to recapture the Sloop. We went off and lay until daylight and after day broke we discovered the Sloop and retook her and brot her in to New London." The Bulkeley manuscript is in NLCHS.

John Potter to Nicholas Cooke [1]

Sir S Kingston Sepr 11th 1775

I have between eight & nine hundred Sheep, in my possession which has been lately brought by our people, from New Shoreham, have endeavoured to put them from me to pasture, but can't prevail, to get any of them pastured in this Town, and as I am unable to pasture so great a Number of Sheep, Therefore by and with the advice of the principal Men of the Neighbourhood, have undertaken to send about Four hundred of them to and for the use of our Camp near Boston, and as the people who have undertaken to drive them, have not Money to bear their Expences & the expences of forwarding the Sheep to the Camp [ne]ither do they nor I know, who must be applied to, to [re]ceive the Sheep, must therefore request, & rely on you, to supply the people who drive the Sheep with Money, for defraying the Expences to and from the Camp, & also give them particular directions, who to deliver them to at the Camp, and should be very much obliged to you for directions relative to the Sheep, I yet have from New Shoreham, as I can't possibly pasture them long, nor get them pastured elsewhere must be obliged to forward them soon to the Camp, under your directions, begg you'd be so kind, as soon as may be to forward further Instructions to me about the Sheep, yet remaining in my possession – I am [&c.]

John Potter

---

[1] Nicholas Cooke Papers, RIHS.

Joseph Belton to the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety [1]

[Philadelphia] September 11th, 1775.

Permit me Gentlemen, once more to trouble you since you have thoughts of encourageing my plan by Premiums, or by giving a bounty upon every ship which I should distroy in any of our Harbours, either by sinking or burning, &c. Which bounty is to be twenty pounds upon every gun, which said Ship or Ships doth carry. And likewise, a further encouragement perhaps you will be willing to sertify (i.e.) If any Ship, or Ships, so sunk, should by any succeeding plan be rais'd & maid fit for service, you will become obligated to give a generous price for the same, or any part thereof which might be serviceable to the Country, all which and in what particular manner you will become obligated to encourage me; please to certify at large; and when communicated, will be acknowledged as a favour by

Your Humble Servant,

Joseph Belton.

P.S; As you have a number of armed boats to give in charge to such men, as has commanded by sea, I would readily engage in one of those in the defence of our Country, in which (I think) I could make several experiments that might be of infinite service, provided (I saw) I could imbrace this engagement without depriveing myself of the liberty of prosecuting my preconcepted plan. And as I am a Stranger to you Gentlemen, my Character (as well as that of my family) may be well known from Governour [Samuel] Ward, one of the Gentlemen Diligates from the province of Rhode Island.

Yours to serve,

J. Belton.

---

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 1st series, IV, 654.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO JOHN SPEAR [1]

Sir Balt[imor]e 11t Septr 1775

We inclose you Invoice & B.L. [Bill of Lading] of 132 Bbls flour Shipp'd by us in the Sloop *Industry* Stephen Pearce Master which you'll please Sell in any part of the West Indies & at what time you may think will be most to our Interest & [in]Vest the Nt proceeds in Cotton, Rum & Coffee, procure us for our Use, one Bble of the best pick'd Coffee. We wish you Success in your Voyage a pleasant passage & are Your [&c.]

---

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

---

12 Sept.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, H.M.S. *ROSE*, RHODE ISLAND [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 12 September 1775–

I have received your Letters August 9, 12, & 26, the first mentioning the Transports only, who, thro' your assistance brought the Army a comfortable Supply. The second accompanied the Rebel Letters; Those from [John] Adams and [Benjamin] Harrison no longer leave us a pretence to doubt the Intentions of this ungrateful people. I cannot sufficiently express how much I am pleased that we were so fortunate as to intercept them.

The Brig *Seaflower* shall undergo the severest Scrutiny, but as the Court of Admiralty, with which and a Customhouse, we are yet plagued, takes Cognizance of Breaches of Acts of Trade only, what can be done, after she is cleared, but to detain her? which I shall certainly do and the Master also.

The *Hunter* and *Viper* from England have brought A Parcel of Press Warrants, but I have accounts of some good Frigates coming out which may be daily expected. Provisions are also coming. I intend you shall have the *Bolton* armed Brig, and that the *Swan* shall come to Boston, therefore when the *Swan* sails leave but a months provisions in her, or as much as is necessary to bring her round without great Risque.

The Store Ship so long expected is not yet arrived; We are in want of many kinds of Stores, as well as Slops, Beds and Paper, which is the reason you have not been furnished with what was demanded; however let me know all the wants of your little Squadron, and they shall be supplied as soon as it is in my power.

Captain [David] Price has a Transport with him; the *Bolton* shall bring another; And, as for the first time, I appropriate them for the Fleet, I must desire you will fill them with Wood and Cattle, Sheep &c. Take from the Rebels when and where you can; but we will pay for every thing we have from known friends to Government.

The Squadron will be in want of Wood, can you command a Quantity? I am told many Vessels pass to Rhode Island laden, and that the Town now contains a great deal; it will give me much pleasure to find it so, for otherwise it is difficult to say where we shall get that necessary Article. But I must in confidence acquaint you that the General and I intend next month to send you a great many Transports, that, with some additional Force I shall also send, you may make a general Sweep from all the Islands, or wherever you can command, therefore I would not wish the loading the two Transports should prejudice what we meditate: Indeed I think with your usual management you may fill these for the Squadron without much noise; Send me what information you can of the Quantities of provisions and fuel you think we could procure by force or purchase this Winter, and whether Block Island or any other of the Islands can be so guarded all the Winter that our Stock may graze secure from the Rebels.

It is said General [Charles] Lee is gone to Canada, some say to Halifax. By intercepted Letters (Copy of one I inclose) we find that 7000 men are gone to Canada, that the whole province, Indians and all, are against us, and that that whole Country will be in the Rebels possession by the end of April; so sanguine are their Expectations! All their Letters agree that no Vessel will sail from the Continent after the 10th instant, so that I suppose a great many have already sailed. We have brought in many outward bound with Lumber, Horses, Fish &c. I will appoint some Vessel to cruize in the Sound the moment it is in my power. In the mean time attend to the information I send you of Vessels from abroad for Newbury Port and Dartmouth, which it seems are the favourite places for Vessels to push for.

Captain Vandeput has had the misfortune to have one of his men shot, in alarming the *Asia* upon the Rebels stealing the Guns from the saluting Battery. And he fired from the Ship, not I think to any great effect. This I apprehend has produced on their part a prohibition of supplying his Majestys Ships. I will have them furnished where it is to be had and they can command it, and have accordingly sent Captain Vandeput Orders to that Effect; therefore if he sends for assistance, you are to give him all in your power. I am &c

Sam. Graves.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 123–124, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO SAMUEL HOLLAND [1]

Sir *Preston* at Boston 12 Sepr 1775

Your Letter of the 27th of July, delivered to me this day, confirms my Opinion that we are risquing the Loss of all your Drawings, Plans, Instruments &c, and perhaps the Liberty if not the Lives of all concerned by continuing to prosecute the business of the Survey you are employ'd on: I have therefore ordered Captain Vandeput to receive on board the *Asia* all your Instruments, Plans, Drawings, Charts &c for their Security, in Order that the Publick may not lose the Benefit of your Labours purchased at so considerable an Expence.

It is impossible for me to spare the *Canceaux,* But Captain Vandeput is ordered upon your Requisition to give you every Assistance he can in getting your things on board, & also to receive such of the Gentlemen and People employed on the Survey as may prefer being secure in the Kings Ship to remaining among the Rebels. It is of very great consequence to send the abovemention'd Valuables immediately on board the *Asia.* You may assure yourself that Affairs are growing worse, and that hostilities will not continue to be carried so partially as at present.

When all your Matters are safe on board the *Asia* they can be removed at Leizure; and I shall gladly suit your Convenience in that or any thing in my Power. I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 90, BM. Holland, a Surveyor General, was working in the vicinity of Perth Amboy at this time.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston Sepr 12, 1775.

By Captain [David] Pryce of his Majesty's Sloop *Viper,* who arrived here the 6th instant from England, I have received their Lordships Order May 20, 1775, to send a Reinforcement of Ships and Vessels to Rear Admiral Duff upon his application, their Lordships Order June 20 Duplicate to take the *Viper* under my Command, your Letter June 24 on the subject of Press Warrants, with a List of such Captains and Commanders of his Majestys Ships and Vessels for whom Sixty seven Press Warrants are made out, and which number I have received, with four instructions, and some blank Press Warrants to be filled up and delivered as the Service may require; Your Letter the 24 inclosing an Act passed the last Session of Parliament, wherein a Clause of the 6th of Queen Anne is repealed which forbid the impressing of Seamen in America; And a Copy of a Letter from Mr Grant the Contractor concerning the furnishing provisions to his Majesty's Squadron under my Command in North America. I beg leave in this place generally to say that the utmost Attention and Obedience shall be paid to all their Lordships Commands signified to me in the several Orders and Letters abovementioned and I will endeavour to reply as distinctly to each as possible. And first with regard to Press Warran[ts.] I flatter myself that although we have missed no opportunity of getting Seamen, yet they have been constantly taken with that Moderation, and the Officers have so studiously avoided distressing any legal Trade, that neither their Lordships or the Parties immediately concerned will ever be troubled on that head. I am exceedingly happy however in receiving their Lordships authority for manning the Fleet by pressing, and I am satisfied it will give no small pleasure to the Captains and Lieutenants to whom I shall distribute the Warrants as the Kings Service may require: Such of them as from death or Removals of the Officers they are directed to, are become null, I shall not fail to send home by the first opportunity of a Kings Ship.

His Majesty's gracious intention to indulge the province of New York being entirely defeated by the Rebels taking possession of the City, overturning all legal Government, and compelling Adherence to the Designs of the Congress, will also prevent New York being a Rendezvous for his Majestys Fleet the ensuing Winter. I presume their Lordships are well informed that from the time the Ice begins to run until the River is again open in the Spring, and whether sooner or later depends wholely upon the Severity of the Winter, no Ship can lie in the River except a long side the wharf at New York. As things now are I cannot think of putting his Majestys Ships in the power of Rebels, therefore the *Asia* must leave that place when the Winter begins, and come to Boston. But as the Navigation of this River and the Delaware are shut up only a few months, their Lordships may depend that Ships shall be ready to enter them the moment it is possible to anchor with Safety in the Stream; and that in the mean time preparations shall be made, and measures concerted if possible, to prevent the Rebels receiving Succoirs from the Southern Colonies by the passes of Hudsons River in the Spring.

Neither of the four Frigates mentioned in your Letter are yet arrived; It is particularly unfortunate at this Juncture, for, exportation ceasing by order of Congress after the 10th instant, the Merchants have hurried out their Vessels from every part, and by good information I learn that no provisions are now shipped but in return for Powder.

From every Intelligence I get, and from the known disposition of this ungrateful people, I have not the least Doubt of their resisting until an effectual exertion of our power compels them to be just and obedient.

With this persuasion and having besides many reasons to apprehend an attempt to destroy Halifax Yard, and indeed overrun the whole province of Nova Scotia, on the 10th instant I ordered Captain Le Cras to remain at Halifax, and acquainted him that he should winter there for its greater Security, and to forward the Equipment of his Majesty's Ships. I need not mention how necessary such an active Officer is for this Service; In order to give weight to his Command I at the same time ordered him to wear a broad Pendant while he remained on that Service, but to strike it when he left the Coast of Nova Scotia. I trust their Lordships will approve my placing on that Station an Officer of Captain Le Cras' Experience, so well acquainted with the Country and Climate; therefore I cannot think of sending the *Somerset* to England this Fall.

Though the *Boyne* and *Asia* are by much too large for this Harbour, one at least must stay here this Winter. The Frigates and Sloops coming out are by no means sufficient to answer all the purposes of Government, several must immediately go to Savannah, South and North Carolina; Bermudas and [New] Providence should this Winter be kept in Order; a small Squadron must winter in the Bay of Fundy: Upon the whole, if the four Frigates and three Sloops you have mentioned are all that are to come to America, I cannot send home the large Ships. I shall moor them before the Town. One or two Frigates must lie in Nantasket; Sloops in other passes of this Harbour. Rhode Island and the Sound should be well guarded; the present force there is not sufficient by four Sail.

At Boston the Boat Duty is extremely hard; it will continue so all the Winter. In the large Ships we have many resources: we should have been greatly distressed this Summer without the assistance of their men and Stores. I do assure you, Sir, we are every way more harrassed than if on an Enemy's Coast; but my patience is nearly exhausted, and I will not much longer suffer the Rebels with Impunity to insult and annoy us. I will now finish this Letter and reply to that part of yours respecting provisions in my next. I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 125–127, BM.

Minutes of the New York Committee of Safety [1]

[New York] Tuesday, 4 ho. P.M. Sept. 12th, 1775.

Ordered, That Messrs. Jacobus Van Zandt, Henry Remsen and Lewis Pintard, be a committee to employ a vessel and despatch her with proper directions to purchase gunpowder and arms. And,

Ordered, That those gentlemen be supplied with four thousand pounds, by Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq. Treasurer of the Congress of this Colony for that purpose, and that a certified copy of this entry be a sufficient warrant to the said Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq. as Treasurer as aforesaid, to deliver to the gentlemen above named the sum of four thousand pounds for the purpose above mentioned.

New York Provincial Congress, I, 145.

John Smith & Sons to James White, London Merchant [1]

Sir Balt[imor]e 12t Septr 1775

Inclos'd you have Bill Lading for 21 Hhds flaxseed which Mr John Kearns of Alexandria has desir'd us to address to Some of our friends. we therefore take the Liberty to trouble you to pay the fr[eigh]t & reship it to any port in Ireland you may think best & order the proceeds into your own Hand, you have also Bill Lading of 60 Hhd Shipp'd in the Snow *Baltimore* Capt James Clark for Derry & Liverpool. Should She unload at Derry, Messr Patterson & fletcher will Sell the Seed & remit you the proceeds. If She proceeds to Liverpool, Mr [Hugh] Young the Owner has engag'd to Send it to our friend Lawton & Brown in Cork in the Said Snow, who will have the same Orders, you'll please Correspond with these Gent & take Care they make due Remittances. – Make Insurance on the 60 Hhds £100 Stg as p B[ill]. L[ading]. –

Mr Kearns means to place this Money in your Hand that you may Send him Goods to the Amot when Trade again Opens, perhaps he may want the Money Sooner if So he will draw for it. We are Sir [&c.]

---

[1] Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

Lord Dunmore to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

(Copy) Ship *William* in Elizabeth River
Sir by Norfolk 12 Septemr 1775.

I am favoured by the receipt of yours of the 7th and 9th of August by Captain Montagu of the *Kings Fisher.* When I wrote to you on the 17th of July I really did not mean or wish that Captain Macartney should be brought to a Court Martial my only desire was that he might be removed or Superceeded in his Command here tho' I do acknowledge on my reexamining the first part of my Letter that such an inference might be drawn from it as I think will admit of the Construction you have put on it, and therefore am much obliged to you for the attention you have been so good as [to] pay to it, at the same time I am really sorry for the disagreeable Consequences it has drawn upon Captain Macartney who is I realy believe as you describe him a most exceeding diligent, punctual good Officer and perfectly well qualified to Command any of his Majesty's Ships, but I am now of the Opinion I was then, that tho' capable of Commanding a Single Ship, when he has only to obey Orders, that he is very unequal in these exceeding difficult times to Command his Majesty's Squadron here in a very extensive Colony like this and where there is a very Artful, Subtle set of people to deal with as perhaps any on the Continent, and I realy believe the inprudencies he has been guilty of proceeded more from a want of knowledge of Mankind than from any bad intention, this being the case I hope you will not only reinstate him in his Ship but also in your former good Opinion. Capt. Squire who now Commands here I have been much obliged to for every mark of attention and I make no doubt he will do as much as can be expected in this very extensive Colony for the good of His Majesty's Service with the very small force under his Command.

I am much obliged to you for your good intention of reinforcing us here whenever it is in your power, I trust in God it may be soon for this unhappy Country is at present in a very deplorable State.

If you and the General were of my Opinion you would all come and Winter here as Nature will block up all the Northern Ports for three or four Months at least. I am Sir [&c.]

Dunmore.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

Josiah Martin to Lord Dartmouth [1]

[Extract] No Carolina *Cruizer* Sloop of War
My Lord in Cape Fear River Septr 12th 1775.

I do myself the honor of writing to Your Lordship by the present opportunity although I have nothing authentic to add to my late representations of the state of this Country, in relation to the disorders that now most unhappily prevail in it, as in all other the Provinces of this Continent, because I would not omit to give Your Lordship the latest advices, and that I know not, as my communication with Charles Town is totally cut off, when I may have opportunity to avail myself of the Packet or to communicate with Your Lordship by any other channel, if I miss this, that a Merchant Ship bound to Plymouth,[2] now affords me; it being the last vessel that will go from hence to England, until Peace is restored here, if the people permit in their present humour of conforming to the decrees of the Philadelphia Congress, and rejecting the favour that Government has shewn them by the exception of this Province in the Act restraining the Trade of many other of the Colonies.

P.S. I have the honor to transmit to Your Lordship a material piece of evidence agst Mr Day in the Deposition of Mr John Stephen Purser of the *Cruizer* Sloop of War. Your Lordship will also receive herewith two more Depositions of Masters of Ships with regard to Mr Ashes expedition to Fort Johnston.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/318, 427–433, LC Photocopy. Martin was Royal Governor of North Carolina.
2. Probably the *Unity*, Samuel Cooper, master.

William Legge, Second Earl of Dartmouth. By Nathaniel Hone, 1777

13 Sept.

GENERAL ORDER OF MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

After General Orders Camp at Isle aux Noix 13th Septr 1775.

The Artillery to be embarked tomorrow – The Guns & Mortars on board Batteaux and the Cariages in the Row-Galleys – The Army will move down the River on the day following – thirty six Barrels of Pork & 36 of Flower to be put on board the two Petiaugres – The Axes & other intrenching Tools to be also put on board those Petiaugres – The Schooner [*Liberty*] will proceed with the Army – Capt [William] Douglas & Lieut [Samuel] Lockwood will chuse out determined Volunteer Crews & good Rowers for the Gallies.

[1] Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 156, NA.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, H.M.S. *Asia* [1]

Whenever it may be in your Power, you are hereby required and directed to seize and keep in safe custody the Persons of any of the Delegates to the Congress at Philadelphia, and any of the Rebel General Officers, or [John Morin] Scot, [Isaac] Sears, Espinard [Leonard Lispenard] the Brewer at New York, who are some of the most active Leaders and Abettors of the Rebellion.

By narrowly watching the Ferries from New York to the Jersey's and Long Island, you will, if your Intentions are kept secret, most likely take some Prisoners of Consequence.

In Case of your seizing any of the People aforementioned, you are to send them to me by the most safe and expeditious Conveyance.

Given under my hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 13 Septr 1775

Sam^{l} Graves

[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 91, BM.

CAPTAIN DAVID PRYCE, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[*Viper,* Boston Harbor] Sepr 13 1775

I am very much distressed for petty Officers as well as Warrants; my Carpenter infirm and past Duty; my Gunner made from a Livery Servant, neither Seamen nor Gunner; my Master a Man in years, never an Officer before, made from A.B. on Board one of the Guard Ships, he then keeping a publick House at Gosport: Petty Officers I have but one, who owns himself mad at times. A Masters Mate I have not, nor any one can make a Boatswains Mate. I have not one person I could trust with the Charge of a Vessel, I might take, to bring her in.

I thought it my Duty to inform you of the real State of the Ship before she proceeded to Sea. I am &c

David Pryce.

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 127, BM.

EZEKIEL WILLIAMS TO THOMAS SEYMOUR AND OLIVER ELLSWORTH [1]

Wethersfield 13th Sepr. 1775

Messrs. Thos Seymour & Oliver Elsworth, Com[mit]tee &c

Gentn. We have expended for the Brigantine already about £530 pounds, have had an order for three hundred only, Mr. [Titus] Hosmer [2] has now sent up to me for the remainder of the Monies, beg the favour you would draw for Two hundred & thirty five pounds, as we are Certain some small Expences more will Arise. And send it by Mr. [Andrew] Jehonnet, & Also be so good as to take Mr. Jehonnet's &c Bond who is appointed Stuart for the Brig and let him have an order for £50 – which I suppose will be enough for the present Am Gentlemen very respectfully [&c.]

Ez^{l} Williams

---

1. Conn. Arch., 1st series, III, 488a, ConnSL.
2. Williams and Hosmer, along with Captain Giles Hall were appointed a committee to take up and employ the brig *Minerva* in the service of Connecticut. See Minutes of the Connecticut Council of Safety, August 3, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Mercurii, 9 HO. A.M., September 13th, 1775.

William Ritchie requests permission from the Committee of Safety to employ a small vessel commanded by himself in carrying provisions and such articles as may be wanted at the camp from this port, to be landed at Dartmouth, Sandwich, or such port as he may find most safe and convenient.

Ordered, That Mr. William Ritchie be at liberty to employ a small vessel commanded by himself in conveying such articles (except provisions) as may be wanted at the camp at Cambridge, to be landed at Dartmouth, Sandwich, or such other port as he may find most safe and convenient.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 146.

Constitutional Gazette, WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 13, 1775

New-York, September 13.

On Monday the following well known enemies to American Liberty, transported themselves from this city, in the *Rebecca and Frances* transport, Duncan Campbell, commander, in the service of Gen. Gage, for Boston, viz. Jonathan Simpson, merchant, and Samuel Waterhouse, addressers of Gage and [Thomas] Hutchinson, Doctor Benjamin Loring, late of Philadelphia, appointed house surgeon to one of the ministerial hospitals there, and Mr. Sheaf, also the famous, or rather infamous George O'Sullivan; they had on board 67 recruits, 10 women, and 14 children; the recruits were supposed to be procured by one Campbell, a surveyor, who went on board recommended by W[illiam] T[ryon] Esq; [1]

On Sunday last the *King Fisher* sailed for Virginia, in order to take on board Capt. M'Carty [John Macartney], commander of the *Mercury,* who is suspended on account of shewing (what they call) too much lenity to the rebels, for which he is to take his trial at Boston. This was the Captain who refused protection to a large body of run-away negroes from the town of Norfolk, who wanted to enter on board his ship; he received the public thanks of the magistrates of the town for his conduct, and this is supposed to be the cause of his present disgrace.

---

1. For the eventual fate of the *Rebecca & Frances,* see Worthington C. Ford, *et al.,* eds., *Journals of the Continental Congress* (Washington, 1904–37), III, 304, 305. Hereafter cited as Ford, ed., *JCC.*

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, September 13, 1775

A memorial from James Stewart and Samuel Jackson, owners of the ship *Friendship,* Thomas Jann, Master, was presented to the Congress and read, setting forth that the sd ship, on the 28 of August last, saild from Maryland with a cargo of Tobacco, but being overtaken by the late storm,[2] she was driven on shoals and much damaged, and got into Hampton Road, with the loss of all her masts; and praying that the memorialists may be allowed to unload sd ship, and that after being refitted, she may take the said cargo on board, and proceed on her voyage.

The Congress, taking into consideration the above memorial,

Resolved, That the sd cargo be unloaded under the inspection of the committee of Norfolk, and that the said ship, being refitted, be allowed to take sd cargo on board again, and proceed on her voyage; and in case, on examination, the sd ship is condemned as unfit for sea, that the sd cargo be put on board some other vessel, under the inspection of the Committee aforesaid and exported.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* II, 240, 247. While Congress was supposed to convene on September 5, there was not a quorum until September 13.
2. In a letter from Philadelphia, dated September 14, 1775, printed in the *Connecticut Courant,* Hartford, September 25, further losses in the storm are recorded thus: "The Ship *Minerva,* Capt. Ewing, from this Port, for Maryland, and the Ship *Hibernia,* from Ireland for this place, are both lost at the Capes of Virginia, in the late Gale. The *Friendship* Capt. Jan, lost all her Masts at Chesapeak."

RICHARD RILEY TO GEORGE GRAY [1]

Sir: – Marcushook, Sept. 13th, 1775.

I expect the Province boats will shortly be finished & their Station appointed. If it is to be above the Shiver de frees's, I apprehend they will be a partial defence, which ought not to be, as every person within the Limits of the Province is Intitled to a Provincial protection, the small as well as the great, which will not be the case with those below the station. With submission, every Frontier ought to be defended as long as possible, & not an Inch of ground given up that can be defended. If the Frontier is defended, of Course the City is also; but the City may be defended & the Frontier suffer. I am of opinion that the whole Fleet ought to be stationed at the Boundary of the Province, and then, if they are any Protection, every Person above them will Receive a Benefit. As to a Harbour, there is a large Island opposite, where they may be very safe, & I believe that provisions may be had cheaper. If they are stationed at the Fort, Chester & Marcushook may be Reduced to ashes before any Relief can be obtained, which would be a Considerable Loss, as all the Records & other publick papers of the County is their. I think it is matter worthy of Consideration, &

should be obliged to you to mention it to the board. And as to the persons mentioned for officers here, I believe [John] Moulder & [David] Ford would Answer the end, the first for Capt., the other for Lieuf't; but if the bord should think otherways, I shall be passive, as I have no friend to serve. I shall give you as true an Acc'tt of them as I am able, which is that they are sober men – men of Courage & activity, both bred to the water, & have both Commanded Shalloops. Ford is a very good seaman, & he tells me he has been in two sea actions. Moulder has not been to sea, I believe, but is very well acquainted with the management of a Vessel, a man of Conduct, & have both applyd for Births. I have nothing further to say Respecting them, and if persons may be had better Qualify'd for that service I will Readily agree, as it is the Public good that ought to be only attended to, and, as I observ'd before, I have not, nor desire to have, any friend to serve at the Publick expence. I remain Yours to serve,

Rich'd Riley.

[1] Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives,* 2d series, I, 550.

Dr. Archibald Campbell to St. George Tucker [1]

[Extract] Norfolk Septr 13th 1775

I find Bermuda and the Bahama's are look'd upon by the Congress as W. Indies Islands, and no Supplys to be allowed them – Our Custom House now admitts vessels from these Islands with regular Clearances with Salt &c to entry, which they once refused . . . our Ports are now Shutt up and no vessels to Sail, but a few that were indulged on Acott of the gale we had; among these is a Brigt of McAllester's, that will Sail in 5 or 6 days and call at Bermuda. Its generally immagind that the Ports will not be long Shutt, as its Said that unless the Ministry comes in to terms of Accomadation that they the Congress mean to open the Ports to all Nations in Six Moneths after their Meeting, Time will only discover what all this will end in . . .

[1] Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Tamar,* Captain Edward Thornbrough [1]

September 1775 In Rebellion Road So Carolina

[Wednesday] 13 P M sent the Cutter Armed on Board the *Swallow* Packet [2] and took the Mail out to presirve the Governors Letter[s] Do The Governor came on Board Saluted him with 15 Guns

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

[2] The *Swallow,* with the mail for Falmouth, sailed September 25, 1775. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

Henry Laurens to Colonel William Moultrie [1]

Sir, In Council of Safety. Charlestown, Sept. 13, 1775.

You are to detach one hundred and fifty men, under such command as you shall deem most proper for the service, to embark this night at a proper time of the tide, to proceed with the utmost secrecy, and land at a convenient place on James' Island. Mr. Verree and Mr. Wm. Gibbs will be at Captain Stone's, or in the neighbourhood, attending the landing, in order to conduct the Commanding officer to Fort Johnson, which he is to enter and take possession of, with as much secrecy and silence as possible; taking especial care that none belonging to the fort escape, and that no intelligence be given, but by his orders. When the officer, who shall be sent upon this service, is in possession of the fort, he is immediately to give notice to this Board, and wait for orders. Except only in case the man of war now lying in the Rebellion Road, should make an attempt to attack the fort, or proceed towards this town; when he is to do every thing in his power to prevent her progress. Captain Stone of James' Island, will order his company of militia to join the troops which you send; and the whole are to be detained till relieved by our order.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

William Moultrie, Esq. Colonel of the Second Regiment.

---

1. John Drayton, *Memoirs of the American Revolution, from its commencement to the year 1776, inclusive; as relating to the State of South-Carolina: and occasionally refering to the states of North-Carolina and Georgia* (Charleston, 1821), II, 44–45. Hereafter cited as Drayton, *American Revolution.*

GEORGE JAMES BRUERE TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

No 24 Bermuda Sept the 13th 1775

My Lord I was disappointed, of any oportunity of Conveyance, for any letters either to Your Lordship, or to General [Thomas] Gage, until the 3d of September; I had agreed with the Master of a Vessel to go to Boston, for fifty pounds, to carry my Despatchess and some live Stock to General Gage.

And just as the Sloop was getting under Sail, the Mate of the Vessel, I suppose having been tampered with, refused to go. However I put a Negro of my own and another Negro on board, and the Captain put to Sea in the evening, with only three negroes with him.

And some little time after, the Vessel got out of the Harbour, three Members of Assembly, and two of them were Delegates, mustering up any Common People, that they could readily meet with, to the Number of 16, or eighteen, went in a Boat, in pursuit of the vessel, in order to bring Her in again, or to take the Despatchess. Under pretence that the Sloop might have Rice or flour on board, notwithstanding they knew very well, that there was not any on board. As soon as I had information, that they were gone on that Villanous Errant, being on the Hill looking to the Sloop, I made a signal by a fire, from the Hill, which was agreed on, with the trusty old negro, and a good Pilot that I had sent with the Captain, to make Sail on Seeing a fire.

The Boat with the 16 or 18 People, did not return 'till after 12 o'Clock at night, or one in the morning, and gave out, that they had been on board, but found no Grain, and therefore let the Vessel go, but some of them said, that there was some blows, with the Captain of the Sloop, and one of the Young fellows, that went in the Boat; however I don['t] believe, that they got on board the Sloop, for it blew pretty fresh in Squals, and they Say, the Boat had like to have been lost.

The Revd Mr Lyttleton was to have gone in the Vessel, but did not come to Town in time, until it was night, and the Signal had been made, for the Vessel to make Sail, that the Boat might not get up to Her.

I sent Your Lordship intelligence as follows to be forwarded by General Gage, which I repeat, least any of my former letters, should be intercepted or that the Captain and my Negro in the Sloop, should have received any Damage, or the letters taken away by the People in the Boat.

On Monday in the night of the 14 of August, when many members of Assembly were come to Town, agreeable to Adjournment the Powder Magazine was broke into on Top just to let a man down, and the powder Room door, most Violently and Audaciously forced open from the inside, at the great hazard and risque of the Magazine blowing up, and about one hundred Barrels of powder stole and carried off; and it may be Supposed put on board of a Vessel, Called the *Lady Catherine,* belonging to Virginia, bound to Philadelphia, or a Schooner Called the *Charles Town and Savanna Packet,*[2] belonging to South Carolina, both these Vessels Sailed, from the west, end of these Islands, twenty miles or more from the Magazine, on Monday morning, but were seen on Tuesday morning, and pursued by the Custom House boat, which I ordered to be sent out, but she could not over take either of the Vessels, And it hath been Said, since that wicked affair was perpetrated, that the Country Whale boats towed the Vessels off. A large Reward was offered by Proclamation, as mentioned in my former letters, to any Person or Persons, that should make discovery &c, and bring any offender or offenders to Conviction.

I hope the Admiral,[3] will be able to Spare a frigat to come here and the General some of the Sick to Recruit, from the benefit of the Climate and other Conveniencys.

Otherwise I dont know what they may do, to the destruction of Myself the Chief Justice the Captain, and the few friends to Government. I sent the Negro fisherman, as good a Pilot, as any belonging to Bermuda, for the Purpose of bringin in a vessel in case they should send me.[4] I am My Lord [&c.]

George Ja^{s} Bruere

[Endorsed] R[eceived] 26th Jany 1776

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 37/36, 808. Bruere was Royal Governor of Bermuda.
2. The master of the *Lady Catherine* was George Ord; the master of the *Charles Town and Savannah Packet,* John Turner.
3. Vice Admiral Graves at Boston.
4. It would appear from this passage that if a frigate is sent to his relief, the negro pilot will return in it.

14 Sept.

New England Chronicle, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 7 TO THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 14, 1775

Cambridge, September 14.

A Ship of about 260 Tons, commanded by Capt. Flagg, laden with Lumber, &c. which sailed from Portsmouth, the Beginning of last Week, for the West-

Indies,[1] was met with and taken by the *Lively* Man of War, the Captain of which put two Officers and five Sailors on board her, in order to carry her to Boston. Soon after a Privateer from Beverly luckily came across the Ship, as she was going into Boston, retook and carried her into Cape-Ann. On Saturday last [September 9] the seven Prisoners taken on board the Prize, were brought to Town, and committed to the Care of the Main-Guard.[2]

---

1. The *Unity*.
2. See Nicholson Broughton's letters of September 7 and 9, 1775.

George Washington to Colonel Benedict Arnold [1]

By his Excellency George Washington Esquire, Commander in Chief of the Army of the United Colonies of North America.

To Colonel Benedict Arnold.

1. You are immediately on their March from Cambridge, to take the Command of the Detachment from the Continental Army against Quebeck & use all possible Expedition, as the Winter Season is now advancing, and the Success of this Enterprize (under God) depends wholly upon the Spirit with which it is pushed, and the favorable Disposition of the Canadians and Indians. –

2. When You come to Newbury Port you are to make all possible Enquiry what Men of War or Cruizers there may be on the Coast to which this Detachment may be exposed on their Voyage to Kennebeck River – and if You shall find that there is Danger of being intercepted You are not to proceed by Water, but by Land, taking Care on the one Hand not to be diverted by Light, & vague Reports, and on the other not to expose the Troops rashly to a danger which by many Judicious Persons has been deemed very considerable

3. You are by every Means in your Power, to endeavor to discover the Real Sentiments of the Canadians towards our Cause, & particularly as to this Expedition, Ever bearing in Mind, that if they are averse to it, & will not cooperate or at least willingly acquiesce it must fail of Success – In this Case You are by no Means to prosecute the Attempt, the Expence of the Expedition & the Disappointment are not to be put in Competition with the Dangerous Consequences which may ensue from irritating them against us, and detaching them from that Neutrality which they have adopted.

4. In Order to cherish those favorable Sentiments to the American Cause, that they have manifested, You are as soon as You arrive in their Country to disperse a Number of the Addresses You will have with You, particularly in those Parts where your Rout shall lay, & observe the strictest Discipline and good Order, by no Means suffering any Inhabitants to be abused or in any Manner injured, either in his Person or Property – punishing with Exemplary Severity every Person who shall transgress & making ample Compensation to the Party injured. –

5. You are to endeavour on the Other Hand to conciliate the Affections of those People and such Indians as You may meet with, by every Means in your Power, Convincing them that we come at the Request of many of their principal People, not as Robbers or to make War upon them, but as Friends and supporters of their Liberties as well as ours: And to give Efficacy to these Sentiments You

must carefully inculcate upon the Officers and Soldiers under your Command that not only the Good of their Country & their Honour but their Safety depends upon the Treatment of these People.

6. Check every Idea, & crush in its earliest Stage every Attempt to plunder, even those who are known to be Enemies to our Cause, it will create dreadful Apprehensions in our Friends, and when it is once begun none can tell where it will stop, I therefore again most expressly order that it be discouraged & punished in every Instance, without Distinction.

7. Whatever King's Stores You shall be so fortunate as to possess Yourself of, are to be secured for the Continental Use, agreeable to the Rules and Regulations of War published by the Honorable Congress, The Officers & Men may be assured that any extraordinary Services performed by them will be suitably rewarded. –

8. Spare neither Pains or Expence to gain all possible Intelligence on your March, to prevent Surprizes & Accidents of every Kind – & endeavour if possible to correspond with General [Philip] Schuyler so that You may act in Concert with him. This I think may be done by Means of the St. Francis Indians. –

9. In Case of a Union with General Schuyler, or if he should be in Canada upon your Arrival there, You are by no Means to consider Yourself as upon a seperate & independant Command, but are to put Yourself under him and follow his Directions – Upon this Occasion and all others I recommend most earnestly to avoid All Contention about Rank In such a Cause every Part is honorable, in which a Man can serve his Country. –

10. If Lord Chatham's Son should be in Canada, & in any Way fall in your Power, You are enjoined to treat him with all possible Deference and Respect. You cannot err in paying too much Honour to the Son of so Illustrious a Character & so true a Friend to America.[2] Any Other Prisoners who may fall into Your Hands, You will treat with as much Humanity & Kindness as may be consistent with your own safety and the Public Interest. Be very particular in restraining not only Your own Troops but the Indians from all Acts of Cruelty and Insult which will disgrace the American Arms – and irritate our Fellow Subjects against Us. –

11. You will be particularly careful to pay the full Value for all Provisions or other Accomodations, which the Canadians may provide for You on your March – By no Means press them or any of their Cattle into your Service, but amply compensate those who voluntarily assist You. For this Purpose You are provided with a Sum of Money in Specie, which You will use with as much Frugality and Oeconomy as Your Necessities and good Policy will admit keeping an Exact Account as possible of your Disbursements.

12. You are by every Opportunity to inform me of Your Progress, your Prospects & Intelligence & upon any Important Occurrence to dispatch an Express.

13. As the Season is now far advanced, You are to make all possible Dispatch, but if unforseen Difficulties should arise or if the Weather should become so severe as to render it Hazardous to proceed in Your own Judgment & that of your Principal Officers (whom You are to consult) – In that Case You are to return;

giving me as early Notice, as possible, that I may give You such Assistance as may be necessary --

14. As the Contempt of the Religion of a Country by ridiculing any of its Ceremonies or affronting its Ministers or Votaries has ever been deeply resented; You are to be particularly careful to restrain every Officer & Soldier from such Imprudence & Folly & to punish every Instance of It. – On the Other Hand as far as it lays in your Power You are to protect and support the Free Exercise of the Religion of the Country and the Undisturbed Enjoyment of the Rights of Conscious in religious Matters with Your utmost Influence & Authority –

Given under my Hand at Head Quarters Cambridge this 14th Day of September, One Thousand seven hundred & seventy five. –

Geo: Washington

(Copy)

---

1. MNHP.
2. Chatham's son sailed from Quebec in October 1775, a passenger in the ship *Pomona,* John Green, master.

General Thomas Gage to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

Sir, Boston 14th September 1775 –

The Flux that has raged so much amongst the Troops having required such Quantities of Rice to be consumed in the Hospitals, that we have but little remaining, and as it is an Article that will be greatly wanted, I should be very glad you would give Orders to the Officer Commanding the *St Lawrence* [2] (now going to St Augustine) to use every means he can to procure a Cargo of Rice, either at South Carolina or Georgia, or by any other means he may have in his Power, and to order it to this Port as soon as possible.

General Howe Complains that the Sloop sent to Guard the Mystick was Suddenly removed, by which that Avenue is left exposed to the Rebels, and desires some Vessel may be sent thither.

I would likewise inform you that I have Intelligence which I depend upon, of the Rebels fitting out Cruizers to Intercept our Supplys, and to Seize our Dispatches from Europe. They are Anxious to know what will be determined upon at home, and what Orders will be given in Consequence of the Events that have happened, as they mean to form their own Conduct accordingly. I hear of a Brig fitted at Middletown in Connecticut Just ready to Sail, quite new, and to carry Fourteen Guns.

News is come from New-York of the making Prisoner of Governor [William] Tryon. I should imagine if the Ferrys between that City and New Jersey, as also Long Island, were narrowly watched that means could be fallen upon to seize many Rebels of Consequence, passing to and from the City. The Delegates from the Eastward might it's said have been Seized with ease as well as Washington and Lee.

I am with Regard and Esteem, Sir &ca

---

1. Gage Papers, CL.
2. Lieutenant John Graves.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO COLONEL RHODES [1]

Mr Rhodes Sr Providence Septembr the 14 1775

I Received yours of yesterday and am Sory to find the Removing the Stock has met with so much obstruction the Expence must amount to much more than all the Stock is Worth if we had orderd the inhabitants to drove all the Stock into the Sea and the government a paid for it it would have been a great Saving to the government I would advise you to discharg all the men immediately but them that was inlisted Soldiers the Soldiers with their officers to Stay there for the protection of the island till further orders and that the owners of the Stock be advised to Bring of[f] all they have to Spare that is fit for Beef and market them as Soon as they can for fear of having them taken away and all the Rest of you to come of[f] the Island as Soon as possable this Seems to be the opinion of all the Committee present from Sr [&c.]

Nicholas Cooke

[Endorsed] Col Rhodes fm Govr Cooke Sept 14 1775 Affairs on Block Island
Coppy Letter to Colonel Rhodes at Block island Septembr 14

---

[1] Nicholas Cooke Papers, I, 19, RIHS.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

[Extract] Providence Septemr 14th 1775.

I am favoured with a Letter from Govr [Jonathan] Trumbull in Answer to mine proposing a Voyage to Bayonne, in which he informs me that the Council of the Colony of Connecticut are summoned to meet this Day to take the Scheme into Consideration. – This Sir is the Time to exert ourselves in sending to Europe for Powder, as the Vessels may perform their Voyages and return upon this Coast in the Winter, when the Enemy's Ships are unable to cruize. – I have written to our Delegates strongly recommending it to them to use their Influence that Measures may be taken to procure sufficient Quantities of that necessary Article. – I have also advised them to move in Congress for opening some Lead Mines immediately, as the depending upon a precarious Supply by sea when we have such Quantities in our own Country seems to me very preposterous. – And I believe the Article in this Way will cost us less Money than it can be imported for.

Capt. [Abraham] Whipple sailed on Tuesday [September 12] with Sixty-one Men on board his Vessel being clear and every Way in good Order. – I have given him Instructions to cruize Fourteen Days off Sandy-Hook for the Packet, and if he is so fortunate as to meet her to take her at all Events, to take out of her the Letters, Arms, Ammunition, and warlike Stores, and to land the Letters at South-Hampton and forward them—immediately by Express. – After the taking of the Packet or the Expiration of that Time he is immediately to proceed to Bermuda and, if possible, take the Powder into Possession without any Communication with the Inhabitants. – I have given it to him strictly in Charge not to make any Use of your Address unless in Case of absolute Necessity.

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS TO THE CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF THE PAY TABLE [1]

Gent, [Hartford] 14 Sepr A D 1775

Please to draw on the Treas[ur]y of the Colony in favr of Cap Robert Niles of the armed Schooner, *Spy,* for the sum of one hundred pounds, taking his Receipt, & also his sufficient Bond for the proper Disposition of this & whatever Money He may receive out of sd Treas[ur]y, in Capacity of Captain of sd Schooner, & his well accounting for the same, & Charge the Colony

By order of the Govr & Comte of Safety

W^{m} Williams Clerk

---

[1] Conn. Arch., 1st series, III, 481a, ConnSL.

MINUTES OF THE CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY [1]

Lebanon, Thursday, 14 September, 1775.

A motion by letter from the Honble Dep. Govr Cook of Rhode Island, proposing that this Colony join with them in sending to Bayonne for powder, and proposing a feasible way to obtain it by a French bottom and Frenchmen there &c., was considered; and on the whole advised, that his Honor the Governor make a complaisant answer and advise him that we have advanced and laid out so largely for that article, and so much exhausted, and having reason to expect a supply &c., that we cannot well proceed further at this time, and recommend to propose the measure to Genl Washington.

Then commissions were made out and written at large for the armed brig *Minerva,* viz. Giles Hall Captain, James Hopkins 1st Lieutenant, Thompson Phillips 2d Lieutenant, now so appointed instead of Jehiel Tinker who declined, and warrants for Wm. Plymert Master, Benja. Cranston Gunner, Wm. Warner Mate, and do appoint Andrew Jehonnot Steward, and a warrant for Grey Powers appointed Boatswain.

Allowed on account of Cap. Giles Hall, for 5 days service and expence on a journey thro' the sea coast towns in July last with others, to look out proper vessels to arm and furnish for defence of the coasts &c., £ 3 2 0. And the clerk drew an order on the Pay-Table for it.

Ordered, That 150 lb. of powder be delivered to Cap. Niles, for the use of the armed schooner *Spy,* under his command.

---

[1] Hoadly, ed., *Connecticut Records,* XV, 127, 130.

LETTER FROM AN OFFICER IN THE NEW YORK FORCES [1]

[Extract] The Carrying Place near Ticonderoga September 14, 1775

. . . I am in perfect good health, which I pray God to continue, till I can give a good account of that rascal Carleton, and his bloody backs – I call them so, not so much for the colour of their cloth, as for their base and savage conduct in suffering the head of the brave Capt. [Remember] Baker, to be severed from his body and fixed upon a pole at St. John's, where it now remains, as a monument of their savage tempers, and an incentive to us, bravely to revenge his death, or fall in the glorious attempt.

---

[1] *New York Journal,* September 28, 1775.

New York Journal, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 21, 1775

New York, September 14.

[Insert the Committee of Safety of New York's certificate of September 7 in behalf of Captain Isaac L. Winn]

As by the manner of expression in the above certificate, it may possibly be thought by strangers to the transaction, that the article inserted by the Printer in his paper, was the ground of the suspicion raised against Capt. Winn, and occasioned the pursuit, detention and examination of him and his vessel; the Printer therefore, who thinks *his Reputation* of as much importance both publick and private, as Capt. *Winn*'s, finds it necessary to inform the public, that the information against Capt. Winn, was given by one or two sailors who had belonged to the vessel, and the circumstance of his risking a vessel, loaded with a West India cargo, to Philadelphia, New York, and Newport, when she was bound to London, and especially when it was notorious, that the men of war in America, usually detained all the vessels they met with loaded with West India goods, gave credibility to the information, and strengthened the suspicion against Capt. Winn. Measures were taken to bring him and his vessel back, and they were actually in custody long before the Printer had published the article above refered to, which was a simple short account of the affair, as it was publickly reported at the time; and surely he could not be blameable for mentioning in his paper, a report which the Committee thought sufficiently credible to authorize their proceeding upon it; and as after examination it appeared to them, that Capt. Winn's character had received no blemish by the facts that had caused him to be suspected, neither could it be injured by mentioning those facts in a public paper.[1]

On Sunday last [September 10] his Majesty's ship the *King-Fisher* sailed for Virginia.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM, indicates that the *Scarborough* took the sloop *Hannah,* Henry Lascelles Wynne, master, from Jamaica and New York for London, and sent her into Boston, but that she was allowed to proceed on her voyage, her cargo unmolested. This is unquestionably the same vessel. However, both the *New York Journal* and the Committee of Safety designated Isaac L. Winn, master.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Thursday, September 14, 1775

Ordered, That the delegates for Pensylvania prepare and lay before the Congress to Morrow, an Account of the powder belonging to the Continent, received, and how it is disposed of, also an account of all the powder now in this city.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* II, 248, 249.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] September 14th.

Resolved, That the Chevaux de Frize be sunk in the river opposite the Fort, as has been agreed to; And that Capt. [Robert] White & Sam'l Morris, jun'r, be appointed a Committee to see the same done as soon as possible.

That the Boat built by Samuel Robins, be called the *Ranger*, & that Capt. James Montgomery take the command of her.

Resolved, That the Boat Built by John Rice, be called the *Dickinson,* And that he, the said John Rice take the Command of her.

That the Boat built by [Emanuel] Eyres, be called the *Congress,* And that Capt. John Hamilton take the command of said Boat.

Resolved, That Mr. John Nesbitt be appointed Pay Master to the Officers and Men to be employed on board the Armed Boats, and that he be allowed thirty Dollars P month for his services, and that this Committee pay for the Books, papers, &ca., that he may have occasion for in said service.

Resolved, That the Wages of the Lieutenants to be employed on Board the Armed Boats, be increased to fourteen Dollars P Month.

Resolved, That Mr. Benjamin Thompson be appointed Lieutenant to the Armed Boat called the *Experiment.*

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 334, 335.

RICHARD LLOYD TO JAMES HOLLYDAY [1]

[Extract] Farley Sept 14th 1775.

Sir/ Capt [Nathaniel] Falconer [2] is arrived at Phila In him came Passengers my Cousin Mazy and Harriett Anderson's [3] – Mr Ben: Galloway came also and I saw him at Town yesterday. I have no Ltre but he informd me my Cousi[ns] wish to see me soon – As no oppo[rtunity] offered Yesterday for Phila I could not writ them. suppo[se] I shall have a Ltre from Jno Cadwalader by the post. I am intending if Mr Cadwalader Does not offer his Coach, to request the Lent of Mr Ringgolds, for the purpose. B: Galloway Landed on Monday [September 11] Evening, at New Castle. He left London the 13th July and says, there was no talk of sending more Forces to America immediately. The General opinion was, that on Burgoines & the Forces getting to Boston every thing would be quiett. They had no advice when he came aw[ay] of the affair at Bunkers Hil[l] – There no [torn] [o]f withdrawg the Forces that he heard of – There were several Frigates fitting out but there Destination, not known. He tells me Dickey Lloyd is going to be married to a Miss Lee of the Isle of White a young Lady worth £20,000. He intends getting out of the [A]rmy and probably shall come over in a Twelve month [From] what I can learn from him the young Ladies, had not [received your] Letters –

1. Hollyday Papers, US Naval Papers, MdHS. Letter badly torn.
2. In the ship *Mary and Elizabeth* from London.
3. On May 25, 1775, Hollyday had written to Miss Maze Anderson to urge the sisters to come to America. Hollyday Papers, MdHS.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO PATTERSON & FLETCHER, LONDONDERRY [1]

Gent Balt[imor]e 14t Septr 1775

At the Recommendation of Mr Hugh Young we inclose you Bill Lading for 60 Hhds flaxseed, Shipp'd in his Snow the *Baltimore* Capt [James] Clark, if She discharges in Derry, you'll please Sell it to the best advantage. (we would not wish you to hasten the Sale), & remit the Nt proceeds to Mr James White in London for Accot of J. K. [John Kearns]. We are Gent [&c.]

---

[1] Smith Letter Book MdHS.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO LAWTON & BROWN, CORK [1]

Gent Balt[imor]e 14t Septr 1775

We inclose you B.L. [Bill of Lading] for 60 Hhds flaxseed, Shipp'd in the Snow *Baltimore* Capt [James] Clark. She touches at Derry. if Her Wheat is Sold there the flaxseed will also be Sold there, if not the Flaxseed will go to your Address in Cork you'll please to Sell it when you think it will be most to Advantage & remit the Nt proceeds to Mr James White in London for Accot of J. K. [John Kearns]. We are Gent [&c.]

---

[1] Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO MILDRED & ROBERTS, LONDON [1]

Gent Balt[imor]e 14th Septr 1775

We wrote you the 8t Inst inclosing Sundry Bills Amotg to £533.1.8 Stg which Hope will all be duly honour'd, even give a little time for Some of them rather than to return them, (if made Secure). We now inclose you Hugh Young's draft on John Brown of Liverpool for £350 Stg which when pd pass to our Credit. Bills are not to be had now or Should have made a much larger Remittance – We recd a Letter yesterday from Vierne & Veillon in which they mention their fear that the *Sidney* will be Condemn'd & that the Accot[s] of Murray & Son are very unjust. they Say we may depend our Interest Shall be taken as much Care of as if their own.[2] Should they be oblig'd to pay their Accots, you'll then procure them & recover from the Underwriters. we Shall lose very heavily by that Affair but we depend you'll do everything in your power to make it as light as possible We are Gent [&c.]

---

[1] Smith Letter Book, MdHS.
[2] See Smith & Sons to Vierne & Veillon, September 22, 1775.

PINKNEY'S *Virginia Gazette*, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 14, 1775

Williamsburg. [September 14].

The *little hornet* (alias *master Squire*) lately sent the following *courageous* letter to Mr. [John Hunter] Holt, printer of the *Norfolk Intelligencer.*[1] As it is one of those great productions which never fail to characterize a genius of the *first* magnitude, we, in justice to that *illustrious* captain, present it *verbatim* to our readers.

[Here is inserted Captain Squire's letter of September 9, 1775]

---

[1] Holt's paper was the *Virginia Gazette,* with a sub-title of *Norfolk Intelligencer.*

JAMES GILCHRIST TO ST. GEORGE TUCKER [1]

[Extract] Virginia, Norfolk Septem. 14. 1775

Your Soul would go nigh to melt with pity were you Now to look over this Harbour, not a Merchant Vessell to be seen but the unhappy Sufferers in the late violent Gale of wind – Blue Ensigns in plenty stream all over the River from Gosport to Town Point – The *Mercury* of 24 guns the *Otter* & *King-Fisher* of 18 Guns each, the Governour present Palace mounting 10 Guns, a large Ship of Selbecks to mount 22 Guns, besides Armd Schooners & Sloops, a large Bark, under Convoy of Lanes Armd Sloop are gone its said to St Augustin for the whole of the 14th Regt 100 whereof are here now . . . Mr Robt Christie from Baltimore Sentenced to pay a fine of £ 500 Stg & perpetuall Banishment from Maryland, is here also with his young Child & its Nurse on his way home – From some Complaints exhibited by Lord Dunmore to the Admiral against Capt [John] McCartney of the *Mercury,* that Gentleman is superseded & the Admirals Lieut has taken the Command pro. tempore – poor McCartney is soon to set out for Boston to give an Account of his Steward-ship – So much for the Royalists – Now for the Constitutionest –

The Commitee of Safety have divided the strength of this Province into Regular troops, Minute-Men & Militia – (Which do you think shall I become [Acting] faith neir a one, thanks to the Convention, who have exempted all the Natives of Great Britain from taking up Arms in this unhappy dispute) – a d———d long parenthesis – But no matter – Well, as I was saying, the Regulars are to consist of 1200 effective Men, to be raised, cloathd & paid at the publick Expence, the Minute Men are to consist of I know not well how many, but believe 6000, to be armd & uniformly regimented & to serve on Emergency the Militia Men to consist of all the remainder of the able body'd men in the Colony –

1. Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.

WALTER RITCHIE'S INSTRUCTIONS TO ROBERT CUNNINGHAM [1]

Sir Wilmington No Carolina – 14th Septemr 1775

You are to make the best of your way with the Ship *America* of which you are Master to Bridgetown in Barbadoes, and deliver your Cargo to Messrs William and John Thomson & Co. Merchants there, these Gentlemen are requested to use their best Interest to procure a full Freight for the *America* from Barbadoes to Britain or Ireland, and to accept of such a Freight provided she can be loaded in two Months from her arrival – should it be out of their power to get a Freight, they are to supply you with Cash Sufficient to buy a Cargo of 6 to 7000 Bushels Salt at the Island of Saltatudis, where you are to go for that purpose, furnishing yourself before you leave Barbadoes with all necessary information, that you may purchase the Salt at the cheapest rate, and get it on board in the least expensive manner, as it is probable the People you may have to deal with at Saltatudis are not over Scrupulous in making the most of Strangers, with the Cargo of Salt you are to proceed to this River Anchoring at Baldhead or any where below the Man of War until you are fully advised whether or not the Exportation is open to Britain. If the Port is open to export deliver your Cargo of Salt to Messrs William Thomson Imrie Dunn who are (with the direction and assistance of Mr Robert Gillies in Cross Creek) to load the *America* with a Cargo of Naval Stores &ca for Greenock. – Should the Port be still shut when you arrive below, you are only to take on board what provisions and necessarys you may want, and proceed with the Cargo of Salt to Cork in Ireland calling at the House of Richard Hare Esq'. where you'll get James Gammell & Cos orders to discharge there or to proceed to another Port, and you'll remember to write them by every opportunity that offers during the voyage. – Messrs William & John Thomson & Coy will supply you with Money to pay the Port-charges and other disbursements at Barbadoes. – I have only to observe to you, that the Utmost dispatch caution and frugality is requisite on your part to make this Voyage turn out any way tolerable, and I am hopeful you'll not be wanting in this respect – wishing you health and Success. – I am [&c.]

Walter Ritchie –

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/3680.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar,* EDWARD THORNBROUGH [1]

September 1775 In Rebellion Road So Carolina

[Thursday] 14 A M Longbt Watering First pt modr and Cloudy Middle & latter Squally with hard rain. at 9 P M Sent a Party of Armed Men about 30 in No And dismounted in Fort Johnson all the Cannon

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

DIARY OF CAPTAIN BARNARD ELLIOTT [1]

[Charleston, South Carolina]

14th 7br 1775 Lt Col: [Isaac] Motte Recd Orders from Col: [William] Moultrie to hold himself in readiness to march with the two companies of Granadiers & Marions light Infantry. Orders being Sent to Capt [Thomas] Pinckney & Elliott to be in readiness with their companies, they were accordingly drawn up, with Capt Marions Light Infantry, & about Eleven OClk at Night March'd from the Barracks with all possible silence, to Gadsden Wharf where they embarked on board the *Carolina & Georgia* Packet, when they had set sail, Col Motte called the Officers down into the Cabin & informed them, that his Orders were to take possession of Fort Johnson, that tho' there were but few Men in Garrison there, he was informed a reinforcement had been thrown in from the *Tamar,* that he should Order Lieut Mouat with a Detachmt from Cpt Pinckneys Granadiers, joined by the Cadets, as the forlorn hope; that they were to scale the Walls on the South Bastion, that he with Capt: Pi[n]ckneys Granadiers & Capt Marions Light Infantry should enter the Gates over the Ravelin, or force them, that Capt Elliott with his Granadiers, should enter into the lower Battery over the left flank. &c &c. this he order'd to be done with the greatest alertness & without the least noise; . . .

1. Laurens Collection, SCHS. Elliott was an officer of the 4th South Carolina Artillery.

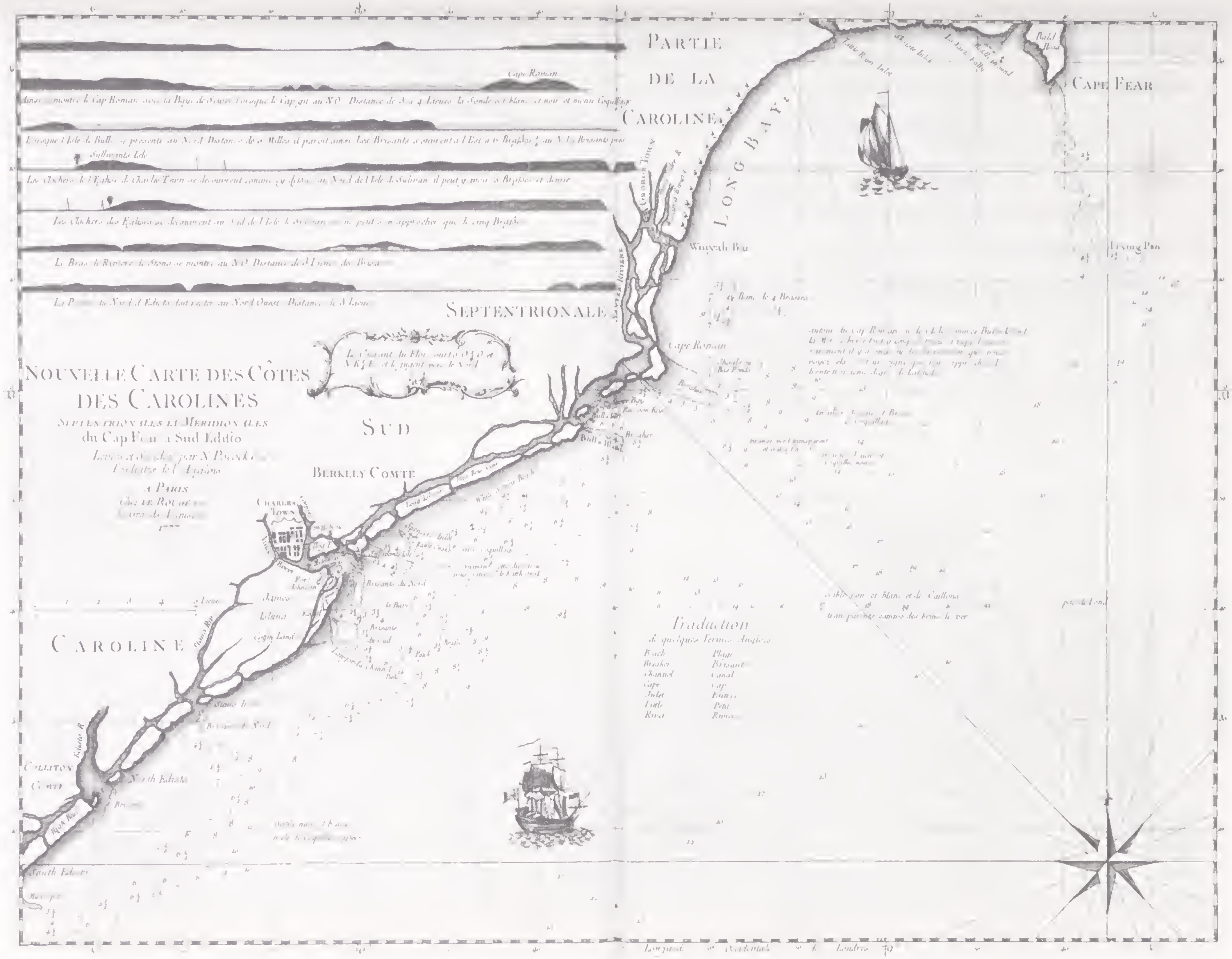


Chart of the coast of North and South Carolina, from a survey of 1770.

Patrick Tonyn to General Thomas Gage [1]

[Extract]

A Fellow, Lempriere, is to be rewarded in [South] Carolina, with a large Ship, mounting several Guns, for an act of Piracy committed off this Bar, he is to be stationed to cruise off Saint Marys River, to intercept whatever Vessels are coming to this Province.[2]

No opportunity having offered before to convey to your Excellency an account of this audacious attempt, I beg now to trouble you with it.

The 3d August in the afternoon, a Brig with Ordnance Stores, came off this Bar. The 4. the Provincial Vessel was sent to lighten the Brig, to bring as much powder out of her as she could stow. The Vessel returned the 5. with two hundred ninety three barrels of Gunpowder, the Brig being sufficiently lightened. The 6. being calm the Brig could not come into Port. The 7. in the morning at low water, a Sloop which was taken for a Negro Vessel, run on board the Brig, boarded with twenty six Men armed, took away a hundred and eleven barrels of the Kings powder, and some for the Merchants here. More powder would have been taken, but ten Soldiers were on board, as labourers without arms, to get the Ordnance stores out of the Brig: they grew angry, and began to plot, to seize some of the Pirates arms to drive them out of the Brig. The Pirates took the alarm, evacuated the Brig in confusion, leaving a part of their orders, signed Henry Laurens, and a draught on a Merchant, Mr. Broughton, in Charlestown for a thousand pounds Sterling, signed by the Commander Clement Lempriere, as they pretended in payment for the powder.

The instant I heard of this villainy, the provincial Vessel was equiped, with eight pieces of small ordnance, an officer and 30 Privats of the 14. Regiment, and sailed in pursuit of the Pirates: they arrived off Savannah Bar, a few hours after the Pirate Sloop got over it, and went the inland passage to Beaufort in [South] Carolina, from which Place she had sailed. In consequence of the Protest made by the Master of the Brig, the inclosed proclamation was issued; [3] I have tryed to get it inserted in the Georgia and Carolina papers, but cannot get it done: if your Excellency thinks it proper for the Boston Newspaper, you can do as you please. Since Lemprier has been off here, we have heard of two armed Schooners cruising. . . .

Sir James Wright has doubtless informed your Excellency, of the disaffection of Georgia, the Government being intirely wrested from him by Rebel Committee's.
St Augustine 14. Sepr 75

---

1. Intercepted letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 75–81, NA. Tonyn was Royal Governor of East Florida. His letter to Gage was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775. It was found, along with many other letters and papers, on board the brig *Betsey,* sent into Beverly by John Manley.
2. Tonyn's information was much in advance of the facts. Lempriere was appointed commander of the ship *Prosper* on November 14, 1775, and declined the appointment a week later.
3. Proclamation of August 21, 1775, Volume 1, 1199–1200.

PATRICK TONYN TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir, In a letter to General Gage of the 19. July last, I mentioned the *Savage* Sloop, and *Saint John* Schooner, stationed on this Coast, and the Island of Providence; that the *St John* has been here only once, the others not att all. They Harbour at [New] Providence, out of the way of action, in perfect quiet; when His Majesty's service, calls for their assistance in these Seas.

When the *St John* was here, it was a critical hour, in the Province of Georgia. Lt [William] Grant the Commander shew'd me a note, he had received from Sir James Wright, requesting to see him before he sailed, or that he would return again to Savanah. I had dispatches of consequence for Sr James Wright, which I desired him to take, advising him to return there, as the dissention, and disaffection were mounting to an extreme hight, between the Inhabitantnts in the interest of the Constitution, and the Rebelious. But, I requested of Mr Grant, to return to this Port, which he promised. My Object for it was, I had intelligence, that armed Cruisers, were out from [South] Carolina, to intercept, some Merchant Ships, coming to this Place, with Ordnance stores for His Majesty Garrison, and Powder for the Merchants. I intended on their appearance, the *St John* should go out out to protect them, untill the wind permitted them to come into the Harbour. If Mr Grant had returned, an act of Piracy which happened off this Bar, would not have been committed. A relation of which I have wrote to his Excellency General Gage, [2] and beg leave to enclose to you an extract of it. I also wrote to General Gage, some intelligence I had procured, of Gunpowder being run, from the West India Islands, to the Province of [South] Carolina.

A cruiser of considerable force, I am informed, is to be stationed, from Saint Mary River, the north boundery of this Province, to intercept whatever vessels, may be bound to this Province, and is to be commanded by [Clement] Lempriere, she is now equiping in Carolina.

The letters from England, for this Province by the last mail, I have had no account of, but I hear it has been wrote to some Gentlemen here, that they are put into the Man of War in Charlestown Harbour. I have no means to send for them, was I to send the Provincial Vessel, she can make no resistance, and would be taken by any of the Rebel cruisers.

From [South] Carolina a rebel Packetboat is established, that sails under a flag with liberty wrote upon it, to Philadelphia, and another to Savanah.

Our Coasts being intirely without defence, I thought you would be glad to have such information in maritim[e] affairs, as was in my power to give; at the same time I mean to draw your attention, to such services in these parts of His Majesty's Dominions, as may be thought requisit, when I shall rejoice most heartily, to have our Coasts cleared of such petty insignificant cruisers, which are able to do great mischief to defenceless Merchant Ships. I have the honour [&c.]

Pat: Tonyn

St Augustine 14. Sepr 75

P.S. I am told Cap Thornborough of the *Tamer*, lies at Charlestown in a total state of inactivity

---

1. Intercepted letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 29–32, NA. The letter, found on board the prize brig *Betsey*, was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775.
2. See Tonyn to Gage of this same date.

15 Sept.

JOURNAL OF COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD [1]

[Extract] [Newburyport, September 15]

Having received orders from his Excellency General Washington to march with the above detachment, I set out on Friday morning, the 15th of September from Cambridge; dined at Salem, where I procured two hundred pounds of ginger, and engaged a teamster to transport that and two hundred and seventy blankets, received from the Committee of Safety, by order of Major [Thomas] Mifflin, Quartermaster-General, to Newburyport, where I arrived at ten o'clock the same evening.

---

[1] Sparks Mss. No. 52, vol. II, HU. The journal from the above date to and including September 26, 1775 is in the hand of Arnold's secretary, Eleazer Oswald.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Scarborough*, CAPTAIN ANDREW BARKLEY [1]

Septr 75 Moored in Nantasket Road
Friday 15th A M stop'd a Sloop with Rum & Sugar from Jamaica,[2]

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/867.
[2] The sloop *Hannah*, Henry Lascelles Wynne, master, with rum and sugar, from Jamaica and New York, and bound to London. She was allowed to proceed upon her voyage. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO GENERAL THOMAS GAGE [1]

Sir Boston 15 September 1775

When Captain Tollemache [2] sailed I gave him Orders to seize any Rice Ship he met, and send her to Boston; he Carried the same orders to Captain Thornborough of the *Tamer;* I have Now directed the Commander of the *StLawrence* schooner to use every means in his power to procure a Cargo, agreeable to your Excellency's desire.I will place a Sloop to guard the Mystick when 'tis in My power, but your Excellency must be sensible I have not a sufficient number of small Vessels of War to answer every purpose of Government.

I thank your Excellency for the Intelligence of the Rebels design to intercept our Supplies, and seize our Dispatches from Europe. I am of opinion those from Government will in future come in Men of War, however I will endeavor to render the Navigation to Boston as secure as possible.

Before I had your Excellency's letter I had given Orders to Capt Vandeput, Not only to seize the Delegates and General Officers of the Rebels, but also the principal leaders of the Rebellion at New York.

The Schooner sails this day for St Augustine though her Service is much wanted here. Respecting the Rebels design upon Nova Scotia I can only repeat my assurances of making the best disposition in My power of the King's Ships to answer the variety of Services expected from them. I am with regard and esteem Sir [&c.] Sam[1] Graves.

1. Gage Papers, CL.
2. Commanding H.M. Sloop *Scorpion.*

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Lieutenant John Graves, H.M. Schooner *St. Lawrence* [1]

You are hereby required and directed to proceed in his Majestys Schooner under your Command to St Augustine in East Florida, and on your Arrival acquaint his Excellency Governor [Patrick] Tonyn that you are come to co-operate with him on the Kings Service, to assist his Majestys Land Forces to secure and defend that Garrison against the Rebels, to protect Trade carried on according to Act of Parliament, to suppress illegal Commerce, and to put into Execution the Acts of Parliament restraining the Trade of the Colonies: All which you are hereby strictly required to do, to the utmost of your power on every occasion. And whereas the Rebels in several parts of the Continent are fitting out armed Vessels to be employed against his Majesty, You are hereby required and directed to do your utmost to take seize, burn, sink and destroy all and every pyrate and Rebel where ever you meet them. And you are to do your utmost to seize and keep safe any of the Delegates from the Provinces to the Congress at Philadelphia, or Rebel General Officers, that you may meet with: giving me from time to time a particular Account of all your Proceedings as opportunity shall offer. And whereas there is a Contract at St Augustine for supplying his Majesty's Ships with Provisions, you are to take Care to compleat once a month at least, that upon any emergency you may not be caught unprovided. You are to be careful in the Expenditure of all your Stores, and cause the utmost frugality to be observed.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 15 September 1775

Sam Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 128, BM.

Proposal of Dr. John Connolly to General Thomas Gage [1]

[September 15] [2]

Proposals for raising An Army to the Westward and for effectually Obstructing a communication between the Southern and Northern Governments.–

As I have by direction from his Excellency Lord Dunmore prepared the Ohio Indians to act in Concert with me against his Majesty's Enemies in that Quarter, and have also dispatched intelligence to the different Officers of the Militia on the Frontiers of Augusta County in Virginia, giving them Lord Dunmore's Assurances (that such of them as shall hereafter evince their Loyalty to his Majesty by putting themselves under my Command when I should appear Amongst them with proper Authority for that purpose) of a confirmation of Titles to their Lands, and the quantity of three hundred Acres to all who take up Arms in the support of the Constitution when the present Rebellion subsided: I will undertake to penetrate through Virginia, and Join his Excellency Lord Dunmore at Alexandria early next Spring on the following Conditions, and Authority.–

1st That Your Excellency will give me a Commission to Act as Major Commandant of such Troops as I may raise and embody on the Frontiers, with a power to Command to the Westward, and of employing such serviceable French, and English Partisans, As I can engage by pecuniary rewards or otherwise. –

2dly That your Excellency will give Orders to Captain [Hugh] Lord at the Illinois to remove himself with the Garrison under his Command from Fort Gage to Detroit by the Ouabache bringing with him all the Artillary, stores &ta &ta to facilitate which undertaking he is to have Authority to Hire Boats, Horses, Frenchmen, Indians &ta &ta to proceed with all possible expedition on that Rout, as the Weather may occasionally permit, and to put himself under my Command on his Arrival at Detroit.–

3dly That the Comissary at Detroit shall be empowered to furnish such provisions, As I may Judge necessary for the good of the Service, and that the Commanding Officer shall be instructed to give every possible Assistance in encouraging the French and Indians of that Settlement to Join me.–

4thly That an Officer of Artillary be immediately sent with me to pursue such Rout, as I may find most expedient to gain Detroit, with Orders to have such pieces of light Ordnance As may be thought requisite for the Demolishing Fort Dunmore; and Fort Fincastle if resistance should be made by the Rebels in Possession of those Garrisons.

5thly That your Excellency will empower me to make such Reasonable presents to the Indian Cheifs and others, As may urge them to Act with Vigor in the execution of my Orders. –

6thly That Your Excellency will send to Lord Dunmore such Arms As may be spared in order to equip such Persons as may be willing to serve his Majesty at our Junction, in the Vicinity of Alexandria &ta &ta

If your Excellency Judge it expedient for the good of the Service to furnish me with the Authority And other requisites I have mentioned, I shall embrace the earliest Opportunity of Setting off for Canada and shall immediately dispatch Lord Dunmore's Armed Schooner (which now awaits my Commands) with an account of what your Excellency has done, and that I shall be ready (if practicable) to Join his Lordship by the 20th of April at Alexandria, where the Troops under my Command may Fortify themselves under the Cover of the men of War on that Station –

If on the contrary your Excellency should not Approve of what I propose, you will be good enough to Honor me with Your Dispatches to the Earl of Dunmore that I may return as early as possible. –

[Endorsed] A True Copy

---

1. U. S. Naval Papers, MdHS.
2. The date is approximated, as Connolly sailed for Virginia in Dunmore's armed schooner *Arundel* on September 20, 1775, and, according to a companion, was ten days in Boston; William Cowley to George Washington, October 4, 1775. Gage reported the scheme to Lord Dartmouth on September 20, 1775. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/92.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir Providence Septemr 15th 1775

I observe that in the Cambridge Paper of Yesterday – there is an Extract of a Letter from Bermuda to New York giving an Account that upwards of 100 Barrels of Powder had been taken out of the Magazine, supposed to have been done by a Vessel from – Philadelphia and another from South-Carolina. – This Intelligence appears to me to be true; and I beg to know your Excellency's Opinion of it as soon as possible, that if it be thought best to relinquish the Expedition I may recall Capt. [Abraham] Whipple as soon as his Cruize for the Packet is out. – His Station in this River is very necessary as Capt. [James] Wallace hath equipped a Sloop with Six and a Schooner with Four Carriage Guns who may be very troublesome here. I am [&c.]

Nicho^{ls} Cooke

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Rose,* CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE [1]

Septr 1775 Moor'd in Rhode Island Harbour

Friday 15 at 5 P M Join'd Co the *Charlotte* T[ende]r with the Sloop *Phenix*, Jno Sheridan Master from Philadelphia with 700 Barrels Flour,[2] at 8 came too in Rhode Island Harbr

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

[2] The *Phoenix* was bound to Jamaica. She was still under litigation in the Admiralty Court when Admiral Graves left Boston in January 1776. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

[Extract] Lebanon 15th September 1775

Stonington had been Attacked, and severely cannonaded and by divine Providence marvellously protected. –

New London and Stonington are still menaced by the Ministerial Ships and Troops, that the militia cannot be thought sufficient for their security – . . .

We are oblidged actually to raise more Men for their Security and for the Towns of New Haven and Lyme . . .

PS. The *Glasgow* and *Rose* Men of War are now at Newport, and threaten that on the Return of the *Swan* from Boston, probably with Men for the purpose they will attack New London and Stonington

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Veneris, 4 ho. P.M., Sept. 15th, 1775.

The committee unanimously agreed to consider their order of the twelfth inst. appointing a committee to procure gunpowder and arms, and after some time spent therein, they agreed to continue the said order with the following amendments, to wit:

Ordered, That Messrs. Jacobus Van Zandt, Henry Remsen and Lewis Pintard be a committee to employ a vessel and despatch her with proper directions to purchase gunpowder and arms. And

Ordered, That those gentlemen be supplied with four thousand pounds by Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq. Treasurer of the Congress of this Colony, for that purpose. And

Ordered, That those gentlemen give directions to purchase muskets and not more than seven hundred, if powder can be obtained, and to invest the residue of the money in gunpowder; and if muskets are not to be obtained then to lay out the whole money in gunpowder; if no gunpowder is to be had, that they direct the whole money to be laid out in muskets; if neither gunpowder nor muskets are to be obtained, that they direct the whole money to be laid out in saltpetre; if saltpetre cannot be purchased, that they direct twenty tons of lead to be purchased and the residue of the money invested in 2½ and 3 point blankets fit for a soldier to cover himself with or wrap himself in; and if blankets cannot be procured, that they direct the money to be invested in such coarse woollens as are fit for soldiers coats, the cloths to be blue, brown or drab colours. And

Ordered, That a certified copy of this entry be a sufficient warrant to the said Peter Van Brugh Livingston, Esq. as Treasurer as aforesaid, to deliver to the gentlemen before named the sum of four thousand pounds for the purposes above mentioned.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 148.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Friday, September 15, 1775

The Delegates from Georgia informed the Congress, that when the convention of that Colony agreed to enter into the general continental association, they resolved, among other things, "that if any vessels arrived from Gr Britain, between the sixth of July and the sixth of August, the goods imported should be stored and there remain until the Congress determined what should [be] done with them." – That during that time two vessels had arrived with goods, which were accordingly stored; they therefore desired the determination of the Congress on that matter.

The Congress taking this matter into consideration,

Resolved, That it be recommended to the convention of Georgia, to cause the cargoes, which have arrived there from Great Britain or Ireland, between the sixth day of July and the sixth day of August, at the election of the proprietors, either to be sent back or sold at public auction; that out of the monies arising from such sales, the proprietors or shippers, be paid the prime cost of the said cargoes, and all charges attending the same, and the overplus be retained by the said convention, and by them be applied towards putting their province into a posture of defence.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* II, 251, 252.

Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety[1]

[Philadelphia] September 15.

Commissions were this day signed by the President for the following Gentlemen as Captains, and dated as follows, viz't:

No. 1.	July 17, 1775,	for Henry Dougherty, of the	*Washington.*
2.	18,	for John Rice,	*Dickenson.*
3.	24,	for Charles Alexander,	*Chatham.*
4.	Aug't 1,	for Nicholas Biddle,	*Franklin.*
5.	2,	for John Hamilton,	*Congress.*
6.	3,	for Allen Moore,	*Effingham.*
7.	31,	for James Montgomery,	*Ranger.*

Resolved, That an order be drawn on Mr. Robert Morris in favour of Jno. Nicholson for One hundred and fifty-eight pounds, fifteen shillings, being for the payment of 28 Firelocks for the use of the armed Boats. . . .

Resolved, That Mr. Gibbs Jones be appointed a Lieutenant of the Armed Boat *Ranger,* Commanded by Capt. James Montgomery.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 335, 336.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Otter*, Captain Matthew Squire[1]

Septemr 1775 In Hampton Road
Friday 15 A M . . . seized on two Pilot boats belonging to Hampton as a reparation for the Tender they destroy'd.
[P. M.] Sailed hence his Majesty's Ship *Mercury*

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

Purdie's *Virginia Gazette,* Friday, September 15, 1775

Williamsburg, September 15.

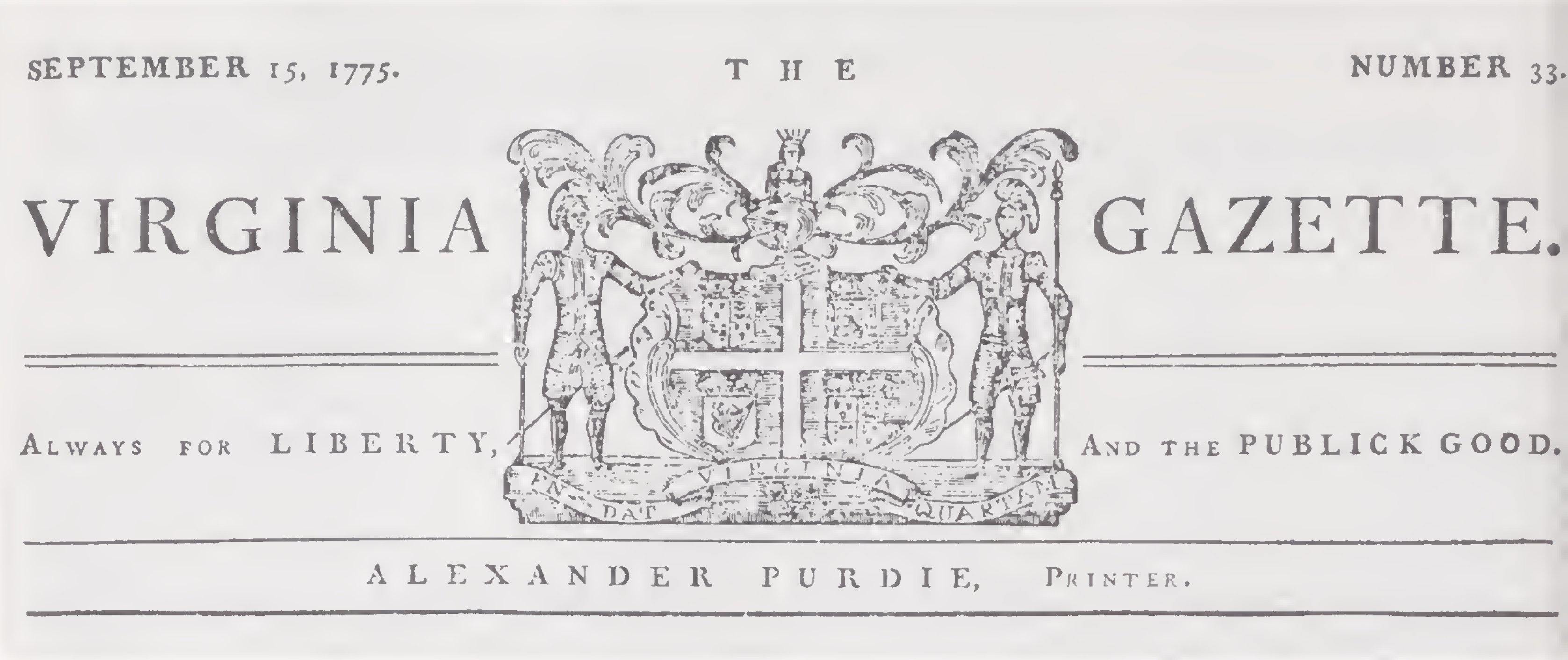
Last week capt. Squires sent the following impertinent letter, by a servant of lord Dunmore's, to the printer of the *Norfolk gazette.*

[Here is inserted Captain Squire's letter of September 9, 1775]

And on the day after the disaster which happened to his tender, which was chiefly manned with runaway negroes, he despatched the following letter to the committee of the town of Hampton,

[Here is inserted Captain Squire's letter of September 10, 1775]

The Hampton committee having thought proper, on monday last [September 11], to lay the above letter before the committee of this city, they represented to the commanding-officer of the volunteers here the necessity of sending down a sufficient force to protect the inhabitants of Hampton from any insult that might be offered to them by capt. Squire, who immediately communicated the same to the volunteers, when 100 men offered themselves, and next morning set out on their march to Hampton; where it is to be hoped, should the said Squire attempt any thing hostile against the people there, that they will be able to give a good account of him. And as to his requisition of the king's stores, &c. that were on board the tender, being delivered up to him, it will be time enough to settle accounts with him after he has made satisfaction to the owners of the several



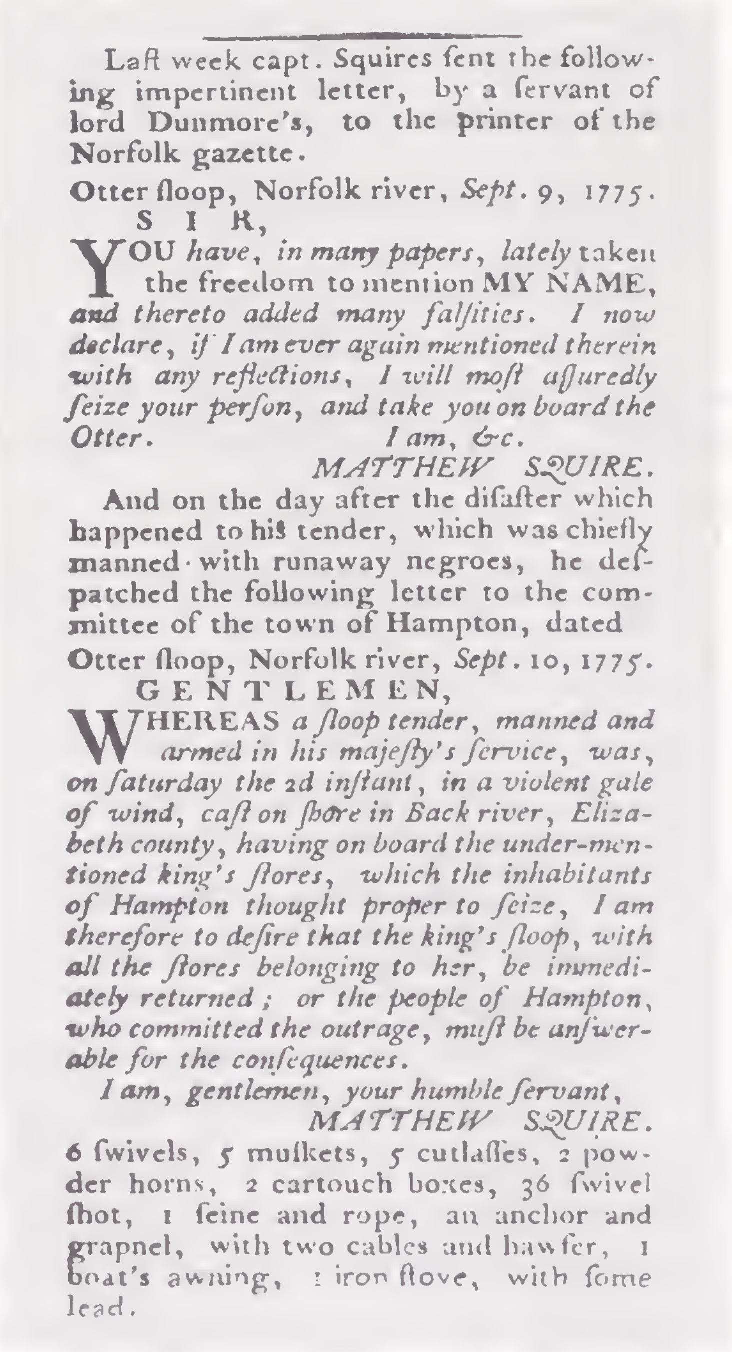
SEPTEMBER 15, 1775. THE NUMBER 33.

VIRGINIA GAZETTE.

ALWAYS FOR LIBERTY, AND THE PUBLICK GOOD.

ALEXANDER PURDIE, PRINTER.

EN DAT VIRGINIA QUARTAM



Laſt week capt. Squires ſent the following impertinent letter, by a ſervant of lord Dunmore's, to the printer of the Norfolk gazette.

Otter ſloop, Norfolk river, *Sept.* 9, 1775.

SIR,

YOU *have, in many papers, lately* taken the freedom to mention MY NAME, *and thereto added many falſities. I now declare, if I am ever again mentioned therein with any reflections, I will moſt aſſuredly ſeize your perſon, and take you on board the Otter. I am, &c.*

MATTHEW SQUIRE.

And on the day after the diſaſter which happened to his tender, which was chiefly manned with runaway negroes, he deſpatched the following letter to the committee of the town of Hampton, dated

Otter ſloop, Norfolk river, *Sept.* 10, 1775.

GENTLEMEN,

WHEREAS *a ſloop tender, manned and armed in his majeſty's ſervice, was, on ſaturday the 2d inſtant, in a violent gale of wind, caſt on ſhore in Back river, Elizabeth county, having on board the under-mentioned king's ſtores, which the inhabitants of Hampton thought proper to ſeize, I am therefore to deſire that the king's ſloop, with all the ſtores belonging to her, be immediately returned; or the people of Hampton, who committed the outrage, muſt be anſwerable for the conſequences.*

I am, gentlemen, your humble ſervant,

MATTHEW SQUIRE.

6 ſwivels, 5 muſkets, 5 cutlaſſes, 2 powder horns, 2 cartouch boxes, 36 ſwivel ſhot, 1 ſeine and rope, an anchor and grapnel, with two cables and hawſer, 1 boat's awning, 1 iron ſtove, with ſome lead.

slaves he has harboured (some of whom he now employs in the *king's service*) as well as for the number of robberies he has suffered to be committed, in hogs and poultry, from sundry plantations.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, SUPPLEMENT, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 15, 1775

Williamsburg, September 15.

A few days ago the *Kingfisher* sloop, capt. Montague, arrived at Norfolk, with lieutenant Graham [Alexander Graeme] on board, to take the command of his majesty's ship *Mercury*, capt. M'Cartney being put under arrest (for disobedience of orders, it is said) and is to be sent to Boston, to be tried by a courtmartial.

Lord Dunmore has received another reinforcement from St. Augustine, of no less than between 20 and 30 effective men, and soon expects to have his army augmented to 500; with which, we hear, he intends taking possession of his palace in this city, that he lately abandoned – *if not prevented by those he terms rebels.*

From Hampton we learn, that capt. Squire has fallen down to Hampton road, where he now lies, and has seized three passage-boats, with the negroes in them, by way of reprisal, he says, for the stores &c. taken out of his tender, when drove ashore in the late storm; which boats and negroes, it is likely, he intends taking into the king's service, to send out a-pirating for hogs, fowls, &c. – A very pretty occupation for the captain of one of his majesty's ships of war!

"WILLIAMSBURG, (VIRGINIA) SEPTEMBER 15" [1]

John Macartney Esq; late of his Majesty's ship *Mercury*, we are informed, is robbed of his commission by Lord Dunmore, because he would not agree in all his Lordship's measures. We understand that this amiable gentleman is to be sent to Boston, there to take his trial before a courtmartial – for what? – Because probably, he would not consent to be a sheep stealer, or a slave to those creatures of infamy, who pursue nothing but the destruction of this unhappy country.

[1] *Maryland Gazette,* Annapolis, October 5, 1775.

DIARY OF THE SALEM MORAVIAN CONGREGATION OF NORTH CAROLINA [1]

Sept. 15. We hear that the Congress at Hillsborough has adjourned. They made various *laws*, as they call them, among others that 1000 men should be enlisted in this County, to be posted in the seaboard counties; and that some 2000 *Minute Men* should be enrolled. Premiums were offered for certain goods if made in this country, for instance linen, woolen cloth, iron for needles, knitting needles, and so on.

[1] Adelaide L. Fries, ed., *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina* (Raleigh, 1925), II, 883. Hereafter cited as Fries, ed., *Moravians in North Carolina.*

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH [1]

September 1775	In Rebellion Road So Carolina
Friday 15	A M Empd Occasionally Do came on board his Excellency Lord William Campbell for the Safety of his Person lost on Shore at the Fort 6 lb of Musquet Ball fired a swivell Shott to bring too a Schooner – At 9 P M unmoored and hove into ⅓ of a Cable Sullivans Isld Et Fort Johnsons S W ½ W 1½ Miles Do kept the Ships Co under Arms All Night the American rebells having taken Possision of the Fort in No about 500

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

DIARY OF CAPTAIN BARNARD ELLIOTT [1]

[Charleston, September 15]

. . . about an hour after we set sail [from Gadsden's wharf] we crossed the harbour & came to an Anchor near the opposite shore not far from Captain Stones landing, it was with much difficulty that we disembarked, as we had but two small boats we could not land above fifteen men at a time, the Vessel being near half a Mile from the Shore & a long muddy flat, over which we partly draggd the boats, & then waded through the Water up to our Middless, this misfortune we attributed to the fear of the Captain who dreaded the consequence of being haused down by the tide under the Cannon of Fort Johnson, which he apprehended was in the enemies hands, when One half a Mile more eastward would have given us a safe & good landing, without being commanded by the much dreaded Cannon of the Fort or the *Tamar* Man of War. Being arrived as I said before within half a Mile of the Shore Capt: Pinckneys Granadiers were orderd first to land & possess themselves of the sea beach, to cover us in case any foes should offer to Oppose our landing, as soon as his company was landed Captain Elliotts Granadiers, embarked from on board the Vessel in the small boats, Col: [Isaac] Motte landed in One & Captain Elliott in the other, by this time the day began to dawn, Col. Motte called Captains Pinckney & Elliott & consulted with them whether it would be best to make an attempt upon the Fort before day with the troops that were landed, or to waite till the rest of the Granadiers & Marions Light Infantry should land, they advised that an assault should be immediately made, & that Capt: Marion should be order'd to march up with his Company, & Lieut: Shubrick with the Granadiers not yet landed, as soon as possible to their assistance, this being agreed on the following regulation was orderd. vizt – Lieutent Mouat with a Detachment of the Granadiers of the first Regiment, & the Cadets was order'd to scale the Wall of the South face of the South West Bastion, which having a Ladder already fixed to it might be perform'd without much difficulty, this detachmt accordingly march'd off to perform their orders. Col: Motte with the remaining Granadiers, commanded by Capt Pinckney followed the first detachmt & Capt. Elliott brought up the rear, when the troops came within half a Mile of the fort they took their separate routs, in Order to invest the fort on three sides at Once, the other side being washed by the Sea could not be attempted but by Boats, which was thought unnecessary. When Lieut: Mouatt came up to the Glaces he found the Gates open, and rushed in with his detachmt & took possession of the Garrison making prisoners of all he found within. Col: Motte with the Granadiers under Capt: Pinckney soon after enter'd the Gate taking possession of the Fort while Capt: Elliott with a detachment of his Granadiers scaled the Walls of the Barbet Battery, & took possession of it, he found all the Cannon, consisting of Seven twenty Six pounders, Twelve Eighteen pounders, One Twelve pounder and One Nine pounder, dismounted & thrown off the Platform, so that they were renderd useless for immediate service, but upon examining the touch holes found they were not spiked, this he informed Col: Motte of immediately, who at this time had the commander of the Fort before him to deliver up the Keys of the Magazine & Gates of the Fort, the Col: desired to be informed by him who had done this Mischief, he reply'd that the Men of Wars Men under the direction of the Governors Secretary, Capt. [Alexander] Innes had left the fort two hours ago, that they had enterd his room, made him a prisoner and he supposed they had done it, he then gave up the keys, Col: Motte committed him & the rest of the Garrison to Prison, & placed Centries, at the Gate of the Ravelin, the Inner Gate, on the Salient Iles of the Bastions, on the lower Battery, & at the Magazine, & kept a Captains Guard Mounted, which was relieved every 24 hours, the Relief were, for the Sentries every 2 hours. Not having any Engines to mount the heavy cannon, nothing could be done that day. Col: Motte dispatched Lieut: Shubrick off to the Council of Safety with an Account of his Expedition.

1. Laurens Collection, SCHS.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM CHARLESTOWN (SOUTH-CAROLINA) DATED SEPTEMBER 15, 1775." [1]

Our people have taken possession of Fort Johnston, where there are now between five and six hundred of our Provincials, who are in daily expectation of an attack from the man of war, one armed vessel, and two packets armed,[2] which are now in the road.

1. *Pennsylvania Evening Post,* October 5, 1775.
2. H.M. Sloop *Tamar,* H.M. Armed Vessel *Cherokee,* and the packet boats *Falmouth* and *Swallow.*

HENRY LAURENS TO LIEUTENANT COLONEL ISAAC MOTTE [1]

Sir.—We have already written to you this Evening to which we refer observing that instead of 150. mentioned in our Letter the reinforcement is to be 250 Rank & File—

Lieutt [John Allen] Walter has just delivered us your Letter of this date ½ past 6 oClock – in consequence of which we have hastened Capt [John] Cochran, & applied to Collo [William] Moultrie, to embark the intended reinforcement together with provisions & other necessary articles as Speedily as possible & we flatter our selves with hopes that the whole will reach you before Midnight & that you will be able to Mount some of the heaviest Cannon before Daylight – We have such confidence in you as to leave us no room to doubt your making a brave defence in case of an attack, & we are persuaded that you will do every thing that prudence will warrant to repel any force which may be brought against you.

We refer to Collo Moultrie more particular direction & heartily wish you success.

By order of the Council of Safety

Charles Town 15. Septem 1775—Friday Night 9 oClock P.

---

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* I, 280–281.

Henry Laurens to William Henry Drayton [1]

Sir – Charles Town 15 Septem. 1775.

Moses Kirkland came into Charles Town on Monday [September 11] late in the Evening & disguised, repaired immediately to the Governor at whose House he was accomodated with a Bed & from whence he embarked on Tuesday Morning in the *Tamar*'s Boat & got Safe on board that Man of War – these facts the General Committee were informed of [on] Wednesday – the Committee Examined a young Man one Bailey Chaney who was Said to have accompanied Kirkland & amidst heaps of Shuffling & prevarication they collected enough to confirm not only their belief of Kirkland's being actually on board the Man of War but also that His Excellency held a correspondence with our Enemies of a very different nature from that which he had endeavoured by various arts which he had to represent to us as the true motive of his writing to Fletchal & others of that party, in order however to obtain more Satisfactory proofs Some of the Gentlemen of the Army by a Stratagem which Succeeded to their wish procured Such from his own Mouth as were indubitable, the particulars of which we Shall inclose & refer you to – hence forward we can depend upon this Gentleman only as upon one who under the guise of Neutrality & even pretended friendship is devoted to work our destruction – tis not improbable he will of his own Accord Soon leave the Colony, if he has any feelings he must do so in preference to being looked in the Face by Gentlemen whom he has deceived & by whom he has been so clearly detected – be that as it may we judged it proper to Send a party of Men under the Command of Collo [Isaac] Motte to take possession of Fort Johnson which was effected before day light this Morning & the Garrison consisting of the impudent Gunner Walker & four other Men made prisoners – but Collo Motte reports that the Governor who was at the Fort yesterday had ordered a party of Sailors on Shore from the *Tamar* & by their means thrown the Cannon off the lower Battery & destroyed many of the Carriages

This Moment your Packet dated 11th Inst by the hands of Fields Pardue was delivered to us – We approve of the measures you have taken & you may clearly perceive that even in instances where you have not been altogether clear & explicit in your advices we have imputed the deficiency to the right Cause & put the most favourable construction on all your Acts. Kirkland has eluded all your Schemes, but we will not yet think him out of our Reach tis possible we may

Still bring him to answer for his misdeeds – his Companions Robinson, Brown & Cunningham's we hope will be taken or driven out of the Colony by you.[2]

[1] Laurens Collection, No. 29, Letters of the Council of Safety, SCHS.

[2] Laurens continued his letter the following day. The conclusion will be found under September 16, 1775.

ARTHUR MIDDLETON TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON [1]

[Extract] [Charleston, September 15] [2]

Dear Sir Tho' jaded, sleepy, & stupified I cannot help acknowledging the receipt of your favour from head Quarters of the 11th inst. You put me in mind of Cicero Parthiens after the Surrender of Pindenissum, you may say with him "take it however as a Certainty, that no one could do more than I have done with such an Army." I hope you will do great matters with your great Guns, & I wish your Second in Command was not quite so sleepy, it is a pity you had not roused him with a discharge [3] – If you should not find it hot enough up your way, pray hasten down for in all probability we shall have warm work here 'ere long – It is confidently said Transports & Frigates will be here soon – Colo [Henry] Laurens writes you & I suppose will acquaint you with our late Transactions – Fort Johnson is in our hands, & garrisoned with 150 men, which will be re'inforc'd this night. I wrote out a curious dialogue which Laurens will inclose you, it was the production of a Trick plaid upon our Solomon. Your friend K[irkland] is actually on board the *Tamar*, I yesterday moved that the Gov. by whose Assistance he escaped, should be taken into Custody & offered in Exchange for K. but could not carry the point, it is not however improbable that he may yet be nab'd, if he does not take care of himself.

Three Schooners are to be armed for the defence of our Trade, &c. and this is only a beginning to our Marine, & I do not despair of our getting Batteries, & very soon provided you will come & give us a little Assistance; so the *Tamar* must be upon her good Behaviour – I do not write you explicitly but wish to awaken your Curiosity & make you hasten your Business & hurry down to lend us a hand

[Alexander] Innes has followed his sword on board the man of war, & [William] Wragg has actually taken Physick at his Country retreat. I am told [Dr. Alexander] Garden made him up plenty of Febrifuge – Some of our Thunderers marched to the Bastions this day, & more will move off Tomorrow, so that we may have one or two Batterys compleat in a day or two in a word we begin to seem in earnest at last. How long the Spirit will continue I know not.

[Addressed] The Honble William Henry Drayton Esq at the Camp By Express

[1] *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* XXVII, 113, 114.

[2] Date established by Laurens' letter of September 15–16, 1775.

[3] Probably referring to Drayton's companion, Rev. William Tennent.

PATRICK TONYN TO LORD DUNMORE [1]

[Extract]

Copy [St. Augustine, Sept. 15] [2]

Should any of His Majesty's Ships be stationed in these parts, and Your Lordship by any means have access to them in their passage hither; could Your

(*Top*) *Charleston, South Carolina, 1774.* (*Bottom*) *Curaçao, c. 1780*

Lordship desire them to speak to the Man of War in Charlestown Harbour, to get the Mail from England, which brought the Letters belonging to this Province, the beginning of August, and deliver them here, it would be doing us great Service and Kindness. I have no Vessel to send for them, that would not be taken by the Carolina Cruisers.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/555.
2. Date is approximated. This letter was an enclosure in Tonyn's letter to Lord Dartmouth dated September 15, 1775.

16 Sept.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM . . . . ., ISLE AUX–NOIX, DATED SEPTEMBER 16, 1775." [1]

On Sunday the ninth [*sic* 10th] we again set out, and about Ten in the Evening arrived at the Place where we tarried the Night when we were up before; and then setting out to march to Chambli, just as we came to the Breast Work that we before had thrown up, we received a very heavy Fire from two Batteaus that were on the Lake, with Swivel and Grape Shot, and at the same Time from the Savages on the Shore: Our armed Boats perceiving the Fire on the Lake, fired three Twelve Pounders, one of which took the Enemy's principal Batteau directly in the Bow, and tore her from Stem to Stern: She immediately sunk, with all the Men in her, amounting to 35. We then proceeded on to the Breast Work, where we killed their chief Interpreter and one Indian. We received no Hurt at all. In the Morning we saw their armed Schooner of 180 Tons, carrying twelve Nine Pounders, coming towards us; we then thought it expedient to return to the Island, until we could have more Artillery with us, which we now have got, with a great Number of Bomb Shells, Mortars, &c. &c. &c. We are now immediately to embark a third Time, and are determined to take the Schooner and the Fort at all Events.

1. *New York Gazette,* October 9, 1775.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION [1]

Saturday 16 [September 1775] This morning the whole detachment arrived, dispatch'd three Boats to Kennebec, Isle of Shoals & along Shore, to look out for men of War & Cruisers with Orders to give us the earliest intelligence If they discover any on the Coast – and procured a Quantity of small Swords &c.
NN. Contrary Winds.

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 308, LC.

LIEUTENANT JOHN KNIGHT, R.N., TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL [1]

Northampton 16th Septr 1775

Lieutenant John Knight late Commander of His Majestys Schooner *Diligent* detain'd at Machias in July last, begs leave to entreat of the Honble Gentlemen of the Council, to extend the limits of his Parole, which will infinitely oblige him –

One of his Gentlemen was left exceedingly Ill in Health at Worcester on our March up, and Still remains dangerously so – hope the Gentlemen will give Directions that proper care be taken of him.

Lieut Knight wishes to have his bounds extended as far as where the Sick Person is.

John Knight

[Endorsed] In Council Septr 22d 1775 Read & ordered that the Petition be dismissed –

Perez Morton Dpy Secy

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 103.

Officers of H.M. Sloop *Falcon* to the Massachusetts Council [1]

Honble Gentlemen – We officers of His Majestys ship *Falcon*, Prisoners under close confinement in Northampton Gaol; Beg leave to sollicit the Honorable council for a mitigation of their sufferings, by allowing them to partake of the same treatment experienced by the other prisoners at this place; as we are not conscious to have merited by any part of our behaviour an exclusion from the like indulgences, being neither principals nor advisers of the measures which has thrown us into this unhappy situation, We therefore flatter ourselves, when you Gentlemen, have taken the same into consideration, You will please to relax the severity of your orders concerning us; which will much oblige Honble Gentlemen [&c.]

Rob^{t} Arnold Master
Justin Budd Gunner
W^{m} Broughton } Midshipmen
Philobeth Domett }

[Northampton] the 16th Septr 1775

[Endorsed] Sept 22d 1775, Read by the major part of the Council & ordered that an Order go to the Keeper of the Gaol in Northampton, directing him to grant the said Robert Arnold, William Broughton & Philobeth Domett Liberation from close confinement, & that they be allowed to go any where, within the Limits of the Town of Northampton, & be under the Inspection of the Selectmen of said Town, who are authorized upon their or either of their presuming to pass the Limits of their parole, to order such of them into close confinement again, till further Order.

Perez Morton Dpy Secy

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 104. The Council order omits the name of the gunner Justin Budd, which may have been deliberate, or an accidental omission on the part of the deputy secretary in issuing the order.

Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety [1]

[Philadelphia], September 16th.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, That all Pilots of the Bay and River Delaware, ought to use their utmost endeavours to avoid going or being taken on Board British ships of war or armed vessels, during the present struggle for Liberty.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that all Pilots of the Bay and River Delaware, ought to lay up their Boats on or before the 20th day of September inst., and cautiously avoid going on any navigable water or other place on Land or Water, where they may probably fall within the Power of British Men of War, armed Vessells or Boats, or within the Power of Men landed from such.

Resolved, That any Pilot or other person who shall conduct or bring any British Man of war, Armed Vessell, Boat or other Craft, up the Bay of Delaware, shall, on being released from that service, forthwith repair to this Committee, there to prove by such means as may be in his power, that he was compelled by force into that service, and such pilot or other person not appearing to this Board within five days after his first Landing, unless put on shoar at too great a distance, shall be considered as having Voluntarily performed the said service.

Resolved, That any pilot, or other person acting as a Pilot, in Delaware Bay & River, who shall refuse or neglect to lay up his Boat or Craft, or who shall put himself in the way of being forcibly taken on board the King's Ships, or who shall voluntarily serve, or offer to serve or instruct them in the navigation of the said Bay and River, shall on proof thereof made to this Board, be deemed an Enemy to American Liberty, a Traytor to his Country, and as such published and held forth to the Public.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the Pilots of the Bay and River Delaware should remain on shore at Cape Henlopen or Cape May, until such Merchants Vessells as arrive send their Boats on shore for a Pilot, when one may repair on Board, provided there is not any Man of War in sight, or in the said Bay and River, but if there is, the Captains of such Merchantman must do the best they can for the safety of their Ships, as no Pilots must go on Board in such case.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee that the owners of such Ships as are brought up during the time these resolves remain in force, ought to allow such reasonable additional Pilotage as the Board of Wardens may fix, towards bearing the Pilots expence down to the Cape by Land.

F. Resolved, That it is necessary for this Board to be contantly and early informed when any Men of-War, armed Vessells, Boats or Crafts arrive at the Capes of Delaware; and therefore, That Mr. Henry Fisher, of Lewis Town, be appointed on this service, for which a Reasonable Reward, proportioned to his trouble, loss of time, and actual expences, shall hereafter be allowed him. And that the following be his instructions:

Instructions from the Committee of Safety at Philadelphia, to Mr. Henry Fisher at Lewis Town.

> You are immediately to repair down to Lewis Town, and remain there constantly, (until discharged from this service,) for the purpose of giving advice to this Board of Every Brittish Man of-War or armed Vessel that may arrive at the Capes of Delaware. We deliver you herewith, an order from the Board of Wardens to the keeper of the Light House, directing him to make such signals by Day and Night, on discovering any Ship or Vessell standing in for the Land as you and he may agree on, and you must immediately repair to the properest place for discovering what they are, and when you are con-

vinced of the arrival of one or more Men of-War intending up this River, you are to send us advice thereof, either by Land or Water, as you conceive best, mentioning the number of the Enemy Ships; and their force and manner of proceeding, as nearly as you can ascertain these circumstances; when you send intelligence by water, you should avoid sending Pilots, or persons that can serve as Pilots to the Enemy, lest they fall within their power.

F. Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the Buoys in the Bay of Delaware ought to be taken up immediately, and that the Wardens of the Port be desired to give orders for its being done, and to give orders to the keeper of the light to make such Signals by Day or night, as Mr. Henry Fisher and he may agree on, upon seeing Vessells Standing inwards.

F. Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that Six Six pound cannon be lent to the inhabitants of Lewis Town and Pilot Town, near Cape Henlopen, with Ammunition for the Same, to defend themselves from any Hostile attacks; they giving Security to return the Cannon on demand, and in expectation that the Committee of Safety for the three Lower Counties will repay the quantity of Ammunition, or its value in Money, in a reasonable time.

Resolved, That it is the Opinion of this Committee, that if any Pilot, or Pilot Boat, should be wanted for especial or particular purposes, during the time these Resolves remain in Force, application should be made to this Board, who will grant a Certificate to the Pilot or Person employed, on finding the Public good is connected with his Service.

Resolved, That Mr. [Robert] White & Mr. R't Morris, apply to the Board of Wardens for the taking up the Buoys, agreeable to the preceding Resolutions.

Resolved, That Mr. Samuel Morris and Mr. Robert White, furnish an Estimate of the Cost of the Boats and Chevaux de Frize.

Resolved, That Mr. Robert Morris and Mr. Tho's Wharton furnish an Estimate of the cost of Powder, Salt petre, Fire Arms, &ca., that they have purchased and sent for.

Mr. John Ross, Merchant, made application to this Board to be appointed Muster Master of the officers and Men to be employ'd on board the armed Boats, and informs this Board that he will undertake, for the good of the Service, to do the said duty of Muster Master, Gratis.

Resolved, That Mr. Ross be appointed Muster Master, agreeable to the preceding minute.

Deliver'd Mr. Henry Fisher his instructions from this Board, and the Resolves of this day, marked F.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 336–339.

DIXON AND HUNTER'S *Virginia Gazette*, SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 16, 1775

Williamsburg, September 16.

In our last we mentioned the burning of a man of war's tender near Hampton, and other circumstances relative to the affair, but find the account is erroneous, and that we were misinformed. The vessel was the property of Captain [Henry] Collins, and the men belonging to the *Magdalen*. Captain Squires and some of his people were on board at the time the vessel reached the shore, but all left her except the gunner, the pilot and a private man, who took to their boat next day, and carried every thing they wanted, except the guns, the vessel's tackle, and furniture, which they gave to one Fin, near whose house she was. None of the men were molested, but treated with much civility. Ruth, the pilot, an American, was only secured as a witness against several notorious *sheep-stealers.*

COMMITTEE OF ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY, AND THE TOWN OF HAMPTON TO CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE [1]

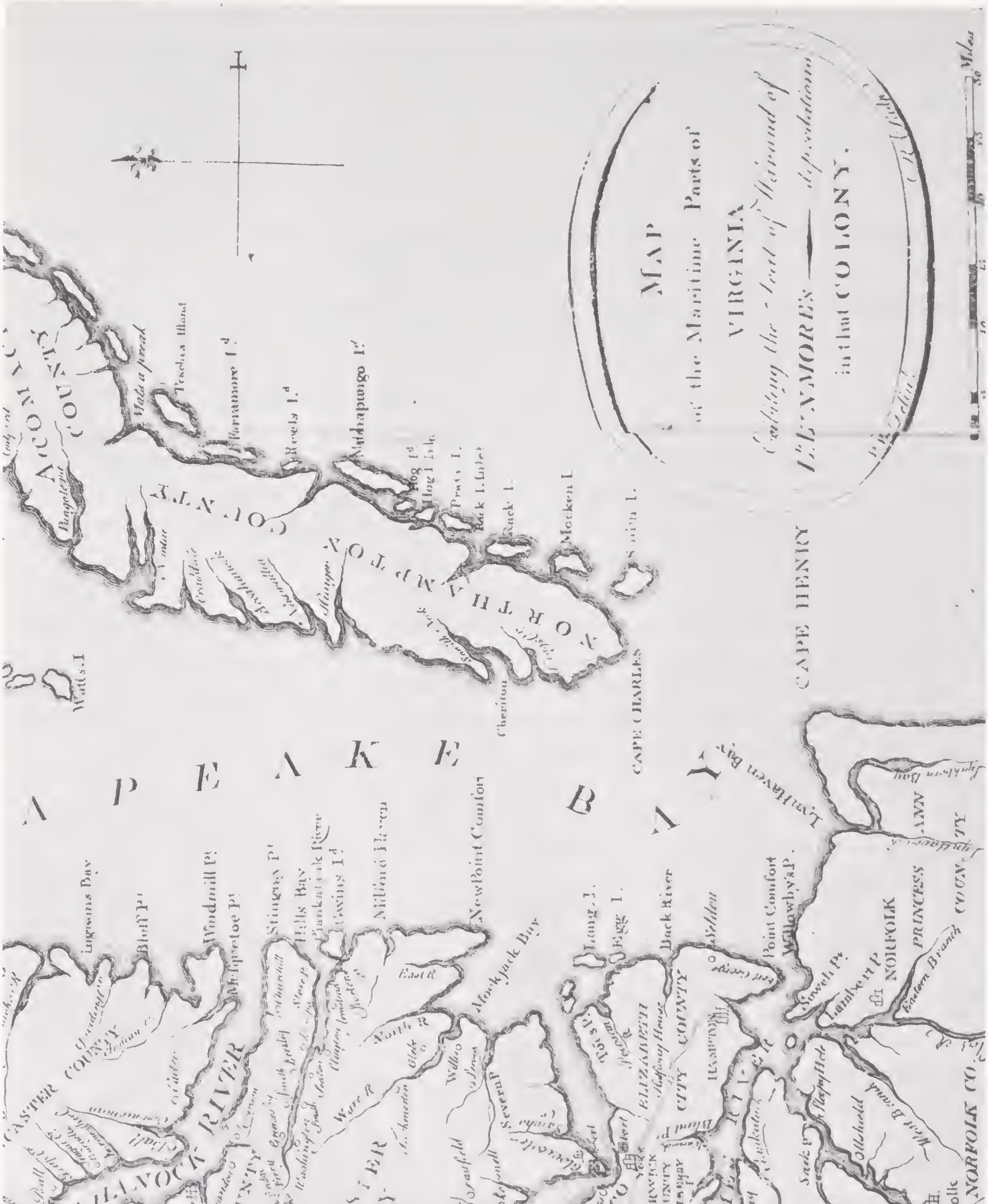
To Matthew Squire, esq; commander of his majesty's ship *Otter,* lying in Hampton road.

Sir, Hampton, September 16, 1775.

Yours of the 10th instant, directed to the committee of the town of Hampton, reciting, "that a sloop tender on his majesty's service was on the 2d instant cast on shore near this place, having on board some of the king's stores, which you say were seized by the inhabitants, and demanding an immediate return of the same, or that the people of Hampton must answer the consequences of such outrage," was this day laid before them, who, knowing the above recital to be injurious and untrue, think proper here to mention the facts relative to this matter: The sloop, we apprehend, was not in his majesty's service, as we are well assured that you were on a pillaging or pleasuring party; and although it gives us pain to use indelicate expressions, yet the treatment received from you calls for a state of the facts in the simple language of truth, however harsh it may sound. To your own heart we appeal for the candour with which we have stated them; to that heart which drove you into the woods in the most tempestuous weather, in one of the darkest nights, to avoid the much injured and innocent inhabitants of this county, who had never threatened or ill used you, and who would, at that time, have received you, we are assured, with humanity and civility, had you made yourself and situation known to them. Neither the vessel or stores were seized by the inhabitants of Hampton; the gunner, one mr. Gray, and the pilot, one mr. Ruth, who were employed by you on this party, are men, we hope, who will still assert the truth. From them divers of our members were informed, that the vessel and stores, together with a good seine (which you, without cause, so hastily deserted) were given up as irrecoverably lost, by the officers, and some of the proprietors, to one Finn, near whose house you were drove on shore, as a reward, for his entertaining you, &c. with respect and decency.

The threats of a person whose conduct hath evinced that he was not only capable, but desirous, of doing us, in our then defenceless state, the greatest injustice, we confess, were somewhat alarming; but, with the greatest pleasure, we can inform you, our apprehensions are now removed.

Although we know we cannot legally be called to account for that which you are pleased to style an outrage, and notwithstanding we have hitherto by you been treated with iniquity, we will, as far as in our power lies, do you right upon just and equitable terms.


MAP
of the Maritime Parts of
VIRGINIA
Exhibiting the Seat of War and of
LD. DUNMORE'S depredations
in that COLONY.
R. Sellar Sculp.
Miles
CHESAPEAKE BAY
NORTHAMPTON COUNTY
ACCOMACK COUNTY
CAPE CHARLES
CAPE HENRY
Watts I.
Matchapungo Id.
Hog Id.
Smith I.
Cheriton
Lynhaven Bay
RAPPAHANOCK RIVER
YORK RIVER
JAMES RIVER
LANCASTER COUNTY
MIDDLESEX COUNTY
GLOUCESTER COUNTY
JAMES CITY COUNTY
YORK CO.
WARWICK COUNTY
ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY
WILLIAMSBURG
HAMPTON
NORFOLK
PRINCESS ANN COUNTY
NORFOLK CO.
NANSEMOND COUNTY
ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY
Suffolk
Point Comfort
Willoughby's P.
Back River
Mockjack Bay
New Point Comfort
Milford Haven
Windmill Pt.
Stingray Pt.
Gwins Id.
ESSEX COUNTY

First. We, on behalf of this community, require from you the restitution of a certain *Joseph Harris,* the property of a gentleman of our town, and all other our slaves whom you may have on board; which said *Harris,* as well as other slaves, hath been long harboured, and often employed, with your knowledge (as appeared to us by the confession of Ruth and others, and as is well known to all your men) in pillaging us, under cover of night, of our sheep and other live-stock.

Secondly. We require that you will send on shore all boats, with their hands, and every other thing you have detained on this occasion.

And Lastly. That you shall not, by your own arbitrary authority, undertake to insult, molest, interrupt, or detain, the persons or property of any one passing to and from this town, as you have frequently done for some time past.

Upon complying with those requisitions, we will endeavour to procure every article left on our shore, and shall be ready to deliver them to your pilot and gunner, of whose good behaviour we have had some proofs. We are, &c.

The committee of Elizabeth City county and town of Hampton.

[1] Purdie's *Virginia Gazette,* September 22, 1775.

RESOLUTION OF THE COMMITTEE OF ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY, AND THE TOWN OF HAMPTON [1]

At a meeting of the committee of Elizabeth City county and town of Hampton, September 16, 1775.

Resolved unanimously, That the most hearty thanks of this committee, and all those whom they represent, are justly due to major James Innes, the other gentlemen officers, and to the several volunteer companies now under their command, for so expeditiously and cheerfully marching to our assistance and defence on the alarm occasioned by the threats and several insolent letters of a certain *Matthew Squire,* commander of his majesty's ship the *Otter;* and that this committee, for themselves and constituents, do accordingly present their most hearty and cordial thanks to the said very worthy gentleman and their companies.

W. R. W. Curle, chairman.

[1] Purdie's *Virginia Gazette,* September 22, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H. M. SLOOP *TAMAR,* CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH,[1]

September 1775	In Rebellion Road, So Carolina
[Saturday] 16	at 7 A M Weighed And made Sail up towards the Fort but little Wind and the Tide of Ebb running Strong Obliged us to bring up as before P M Weighed & dropt further down the road

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON [1]

16th Septem. [1775] last Night a packet arrived from Capt Pearis who was at Congaree with four Cherokees who were waiting for you – Mr Pearis laments your delay, represents the anxiety of the Indians & fears bad consequences will follow if they should return without seeing you or some person to Talk to them in your Stead – this appears to be a matter of great moment & will require your immediate attention – we need not inform you of the contempt in which Indians hold the Man who deceives them & they scarcely know a difference & never will make the distinction when their friendship is Courted, between, disappointment & deceipt – Cameron too will exult & repeat his Slanders, we therefore recommend this business to your most Serious attention.

last night also the Governor who was on board the man of War sent Capt [Alexander] Innes to demand at Fort Johnson –

What Troops are in the Fort? Ans? American Troops

who Commands them? Ans. By what Authority do you ask it?

By the Governors. the Governor desires to know by what Authority you took possession of this Fort? Ans. By the express Command of the Council of Safety –

The Man of War & *Cherokee* Guard Ship are nevertheless Still at Anchor in the Road We have reinforced the Garrison by an addition of 250 Rank & File – Some volunteers are gone down & we have hopes that by this hour Collo Motte has remounted his Cannon, Carriages & other necessary articles having been Sent for that purpose before Midnight –

the *Swallow* Packet arrived three days ago the Letters were long detained & we learn in general that the King & Administration are determined to reinforce Gen Gage & also to throw Troops into all the Colonies –

We repeat our good wishes for your health & continued Success –

By order of the Council of Safety

H L Presidt

P.S. I have paid the express £25 send by him 12 Association papers two Quires of writing paper a Letter from Mr [Arthur] Middleton this will be Sealed first by a Wafer the Cover by a Wafer & Wax & my Cypher plainly impressed on both – [2]

---

1. Laurens Collection, No. 29, Letters of the Council of Safety, SCHS.
2. Conclusion of Laurens' letter of September 15.

DR. CHARLES DRAYTON TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON [1]

[Extract] Charlestown, Septr 16th 1775.

My dear Brother I received your favour of the 11th inst. and have not time to congratulate you on your military behaviour, & but little more than to request that you will endeavour to encompass your ends without bloodshed.

I can no more at present than make you acquainted with two or three pieces of news in general – [Moses] Kirkland is on board the Man of War (the *Tamar*) – one [Bailey] Cheyney who came down with him as his friend & Guard was before the Committee – afterwards Capt [Adam] McDonald of the Provincials disguised like a Cracker took Cheyney with him about nine o'clock at night to Ld. Wm's (Lord William Campbell) & by the result of the conversation his trepanned Lordship advises the back Country people not to take up arms unless they think they are full strong enough – if they think they are they may: & that they will be soon relieved by troops expected to be here soon – [Alexander] Innis has been ordered out of Town some days ago, & is on board the man of war (the *Tamar*).

The Governor detained the Mail about 24 hours in his possession – he has returned to the man of war – at the same time had the Cannon at Fort Johnson dismounted – the Provincials about 200 are in possession of it. Some Letters by Packet say that 10 Transports and 2 Frigates are getting ready for this place, or will sail in a few days after the Packet, for the news had hardly time to spread yet. – Innes was sent to the Fort last night to learn what troops had possession of it, & by whose orders and who commanded – he was truly informed, they were busy in remounting the cannon yesterday, & as the *Cherokee,* an armed sloop that brought in De Bram,[2] and a barge were reconnoitring yesterday a brush was expected last night, & accordingly a reinforcement was sent there. – Three Schooners are to be armed, & Williamson's Vessel is the first of our Naval Institution. She wears the long pennant; the other two are not yet determined (tardissime) – Butler's when it returns from Philadelphia will, it is intended, be another – People in Great Britain uneasy at Bunker's Hill. But in the spring tumults & insurrections are dreaded – I Am

My Dear Brother [&c.] CHARLES DRAYTON

---

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* XXVII, 136, 137.
2. John William Gerard de Brahm.

DIARY OF CAPTAIN BARNARD ELLIOTT [1]

[Charleston, 16th September]

on the day following [the capture of Fort Johnson] a detachment of the Chas Town Artillery company under the command of Lt Heyward arrived with a Gin & other impliments for remounting the Cannon, the day being far advanced before things were in readyness for Work only three Cannon were mounted by the Artillery company, and as they were under orders to return that Night to Chas Town Capt Elliott undertook to remount the Cannon with his Granadiers, in this Work he was greately Assisted by Capt: Cochran, who was constantly present till the whole was remounted, but before this happend an engagemt had like to have taken place with the *Tamar,* the Night that the three Guns only were remounted, the *Tamar* weighd Anchor with the *Cherokee*, a Sloop of War and One of the Packets (the *Swallow*) saild up, and about the Dawn of the Morn came within point blank Shot of the fort, from the intelligence we recd of the Council of Safety and the appearance of the Man of War & her Consorts we had not the least doubt, but an engagemt would take place, as our three Cannon would have no success against the force that was to come against us, the Col: Orderd that When the Enemy began to fire, the troops should withdraw under the Cover of the fort, leaving the fort between our troops & the fire of the *Tamar,* and that wh ever they landed any Men, as the Cannon of the Enemy could not then play upon us without destroying their own men, we should then make an attack upon them; this was the Order but the Man of War either for Want of a favourable Wind, or some other motive, Veer'd about, and took her old Station at a Random Shot from the Battery.—As Soon as we had our Guns on the East flank of the Battery remounted, & pointed toward her, she Weighed Anchor, and gently dropt down with the Ebb Tyde to the lower most point of Sullivans Island, the *Cherokee,* and Packet following her example, where they now all lay out of the reach of our

Cannon. Every thing being now Regulated, Guards establishd, Centry's fixed, Parole & Counter sign'd [*sic* signs] given out with daily Orders by Coll: Motte our commandant, are as follows. vizt

16th 7ber Parole Effingham—Counter Sign Boston.

The Detachment just arrived from Chas Town under the command of Major [Owen] Roberts, to encamp on the left of the fort & within the Tabby Work, fronting the river, taking care to order a Quarter Guard & a Serjt & 12 Men as a rear Guard. One Subaltern 1 Serjt 1 Corporal & 20 Men to take possession of the rising ground to the left of the Tabby Work – This Party to be relieved every 24 hours. An Officer from Major Roberts's Detachment to attend every day on the commanding officer in the Fort for his Orders.

The Troop to beat at eight oclock in the Morning & the Taptoo at Nine OClock in the Evening. The roll to be call'd every morning at Troop beating and at retreat Beating in the Evening.

---

1. Henry Laurens Collection, SCHS.

17 Sept. (Sunday)

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Tartar,* CAPTAIN EDWARD MEDOWS [1]

Septer 1775 Capt Sable N B W Dist 6 Leags

Sunday 17 P M at 4 brought too hoisted out the Cutter, Sent an officer in her on board a Sloop from Martinaco bound to Penobsket took 3 Men out of the Sloop & Sent a petty officer & 4 Men on board to take charge of her hoisted in the Cutter, at 8 took the Sloop in tow And made sail [2]

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/972.
2. The sloop *Tartar,* Isaac Soames, master, with molasses, sugar and flour. She was carried into Halifax. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION [1]

Sunday 17.

[September 1775] Head Winds, & thick Weather – made preparation[s] to embark –

---

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 308, LC.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THOMAS EVERARD [1]

[Extract] Camp at Cambridge, September 17, 1775.

The Enemy and we are very near Neighbours. Our advanced Works are not more than five or 600 Yards from theirs, and the main body of the two Armies scarce a Mile. We see every thing that passes, and that is all we can do, as they keep close on the two Peninsulas of Boston and Charlestown, both of which are surrounded with Ships of War, Floating Batteries, &c. and the narrow necks of Land leading into them fortified in such a manner as not to be forced without a very considerable Slaughter, if practicable at all.

---

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* III, 498, 499.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, H.M.S. *Rose* [1]

Preston Boston 17 Septr 1775,

Sir With great Pleasure I have received and read your Account of the action with the Rebels at Stony town: I very much approve of your Conduct, and am happy to learn the good Effects resulting from it.

The Rebels are fortifying their Sea Port Towns, and are endeavouring to equip a Naval Force; they will really become formidable from their unwearied Application and from remaining unmolested: therefore I can no longer forbear to take such measures on this occasion, however disagreeable and dangerous, as his Majesty's Honour, the safety of the Squadron and Army in America and my own Duty requires. To this end you will receive the inclosed Order; and I desire that in obeying it, you will endeavour to distinguish as much as possible his Majesty's loyal Subjects from his inveterate Enemies and Subverters of legal Authority and good Government.

I observe you have manned two Sloops, and though I am satisfied how necessary small Vessels are for the Service you are employ'd on, yet the Ships with me are in such want of men, that I am obliged to take your Supernumeries, I consent however to your reserving twenty above your Complement, which with what you raise in future will make the *Rose* tolerably well manned.

I send Lieutt. [Thomas] Graves in the *Bolton* Brig to reinforce your little Squadron, and will replace the *Swan* with another Sloop as soon as possible. A Letter from Governor Bruere Yesterday confirmed the Account you have given of the Robbery at Bermudas. We knew of the Powder being taken from the Storeship bound to St Augustine, but Sir James Wright hoped that the Carolinians intended it to fulfill their Indian Engagements, and that it would not have been sent to the Rebel Army. The Vessel with Arms from St Croix is bad News indeed.

I hear the *Alderney* and *Raven* Sloops are on their passage to me from England; by these Vessels we may expect I think the ultimate Determination of Great Britain with respect to her rebellious Colonies. In the mean time we must endeavour to annoy and distress them to the utmost: You may expect to hear we have begun to the Eastward, but I would not have such Intention mentioned for obvious Reasons. I suppose you will not suffer them to carry off your Hay Sloop with impunity, but I desire you will be cautious of engaging with the shore where the Dangers are so disproportioned to the expected Advantages.

We are and shall be in want of good Pilots for the Sound, Nantucket Shoals, and indeed for the whole Coast. Such as you can meet with I would have detained, and, if they will serve voluntarily, they shall immediately commence Pay.

I am &c Sam^{l} Graves.

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 92–93, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES'S ORDER TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE [1]

Whereas many Rebel armed Vessels infest the Coast of America particularly about Providence, Rhode Island, Long Island, Long Island Sound, Mechias and the Bay of Fundy, who have already taken two of his Majestys Schooners and several Trading Vessels; And whereas there are undoubted preparations to put to Sea a Naval force to oppose his Majestys Arms, in the like rebellious manner as they have done by Land: You are therefore hereby required and directed to use every means in your power to take, burn, sink and destroy all and every Pirate or Rebel you meet in Arms whether on Shore or at Sea; And you are to do your utmost to lay waste and destroy every Town or Place from whence Pirates are fitted out, or shall presume to harbour or shelter them, together with all the Vessels of what kind soever therein; Protecting and defending all People who shall upon your Summons return to their Duty and give immediate Proofs of their Sencerity by aiding and assisting you to their utmost, or by otherwise taking an active part against his Majesty's Enemies. And you are to give Orders accordingly to the Captains and Commanders of his Majesty's Ship[s] and Vessels under your Command.

Given under my hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 17 September 1775. Sam^{l} Graves

---

1. Graves's Conduct I, 128–129, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES'S ORDER TO CAPTAIN JOHN COLLINS, H.M. SLOOP *Nautilus* [1]

You are hereby required and directed to proceed in his Majesty's Sloop under your Command to the River Delaware, where, by stationing yourself occasionally in the River and cruizing as opportunity shall offer between the Capes or on the Coast, you are to exert your utmost Endeavours to carry into execution the Acts of Parliament restraining the Trade of the Colonies and to prevent the importation of Gunpowder Arms and Ammunition and every kind of illegal Commerce or Communication agreeably to the several Orders you have received.

And whereas almost the whole Continent is in open Rebellion against his Majesty, and the Rebels have fitted out armed Vessels, and are endeavouring to equip a naval force to oppose and annoy the King's Ships; You are hereby required and directed to take, sink, burn and destroy every American armed Vessel you meet with not in the immediate Service of his Majesty, or commissioned by his Majesty's Governors of any of the Provinces under his Hand and Seal for the express purpose of defending themselves against, and to annoy, the Rebels.

You are to seize all Ships and Vessels laden with Provisions, Wheat, Flour, Rice, Rum, Salt, Melasses. Lumber or Grain of any kind, whether they are in breach of any Act of Trade or not, sending or bringing them to Boston or Rhode Island which shall be most convenient. And you are also to seize and detain all Vessels laden or in part laden with Hemp, Cordage Canvas, Sails, Cables, Anchors or any other sort of naval Stores coming to America. You are to endeavour to procure Supplies of Provisions from the Contractors at Philadelphia; and, if that cannot be effected, you are, when you have only two months on board, to repair to New York to compleat; and if Supplies cannot be had from thence you are to join me at Boston.

In case you are supplied with provisions at [New] York or Philadelphia, you are to continue on your Station as long as the Season will admit of your cruizing or lying with safety in the River, and then return to Boston. But should you at any time seize a Vessel or Vessels that cannot with prudence be manned from your Sloop, you are at liberty to convoy them to Rhode Island, and having delivered them into the Charge of the Commanding Officer there you are to return again to your Station or otherwise as shall appear to you best for the King's Service or as the Commanding Officer at Rhode Island shall direct.

Given under my Hand on Board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 17 Sepr 1775 Sam[1] Graves.

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 129–130, BM.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. ARMED VESSEL *Canceaux* [1]

Sept 75 Remarks in Boston Harbor

Sunday 17 P M a Smart Cannonade from the Lines at Boston Neck on the Rebels and the Rebels on them in which the Rebels hove their Shot four hundred Yards within our lines

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Swan,* CAPTAIN JAMES AYSCOUGH [1]

September 1775 At Single Anchor in Seaconnet Passage

Sunday 17th Sent the Tender into Tarporlin Cove to bring a brigg at ½ past the Tender Return'd with the Brigg found her to be from Whaling Belonging to New York, sent a Petty Officer & 6 Men on Bd to take Charge of her In getting the Brigg out, they were fird at by a Number of Armed Men which was returnd by the Tender

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/960.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Mercury,* LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER GRAEME [1]

Sepr 1775 Cape Henry No 2/3 Wst Distc 14 Leags & 2 Miles

Sunday 17 at 6 A M wore Ship at 10 saw a Sloop bearing N E b E at 11 Do Shortened Sail and brot too with the Main YSls to the Mast hoisted the Cutter out and sent her on Board the Above Sloop Do seized her for his Majy sent a Petty Officer & 3 Men on Board [2] ½ past 1 P M hoisted the Cutter in and made Sail

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/600.

[2] The sloop *Harlequin,* Billings Thropp, master, from Newport to Carolina with onions, cheese and potatoes. She was condemned and sold in Boston. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

DANIEL DESAUSSURE TO HENRY LAURENS [1]

Sir Beaufort 17th Septemr 1775.

Inclosed you have a Return of the Subscribers to the Association, there are a few that have not yet signed owing to their Residence on Remote Islands in the Parish & have not been at either places when sent about to be signed, but we know their Chearfullness in the Common Cause – Mr Leechmer, our Collector, is the only person that has Refused to sign, but he has given the Committee proper assurances – they coud wish to have a Line from the Committee of Enteligeance Respecting Mr Shaw. –

I am with Esteem. Sir [&c.] D.: DeSaussure

---

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* I, 284.

18 Sept.

Journal of Eleazer Oswald on the Quebec Expedition[1]

Monday 18 – [September 1775] The whole Detachment embarked – One of the boats just return'd, & informs the Coast is quite clear –

---

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 308, LC.

George Washington in Account with the United States[1]

1775 Sep. 18 To The Exps. of Myself and Party in reconnoitring the South & West shore of Boston Harbor [£] 16.6.4

---

1. *Fac Simile of Washington's Accounts From June, 1775, to June, 1783* (Washington, 1833), 5.

George Washington to Nicholas Cooke[1]

[Extract] Camp at Camridge Septemr 18. 1775

Sir. Your Favours of the 9, 15, & 15 Inst. have been duly received: The Readiness of the Committee to cooperate with me in procuring the most authentick Intelligence & dispatching Captn [Abraham] Whipple for this Purpose, is peculiarly satisfactory, & I flatter myself will be attended not only with Success, but with the happiest Consequence to the publick Cause – I should immediately have sent you Notice of the Paragraph in the Philada Paper (which is all the Account I have of the taking the Powder at Bermudas) but I supposed it had come to your Hands, before it reached ours: I am inclined to think it sufficient to suspend Captn Whipples Voyage at least till further Intelligence is procured from Philada as it is scarecely supposable the Vessels would have left any Quantity behind worth the Risque & Expence of such a Voyage. – As this Enterprize will therefore most probably be laid aside for the present it may be proper for Capt. Whipple to keep his Station a few days longer for the Packet. It must be remembered they generally have long Passages, & we are very sure she has not yet arrived at Boston, nor do I find she is expected there. –

The Voyage to Bayonne is what I should much approve & recommend, The Person sent to Govr Trumbull has not yet called upon me; but the Scheme appears so feasible, that I should be glad to see it executed, at the same time I must add that I am in some doubt as to the Extent of my Powers to appropriate the publick Money here to this Purpose. I could wish you would communicate it to the Congress, for which you will have Time sufficient, & I make no doubt of their Concurrence. In fact the State of our Treasury here at present is so low that it would be impracticable to be of any Service to the Expedition if all other Objections were obviated . . .

Sir [&c.]

G° Washington

---

1. *Autograph Letters of George Washington: From the collection of Frederick S. Peck* (Barrington, R.I., 1932).

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Fowey*, CAPTAIN GEORGE MONTAGU [1]

September 1775 Moored with Springs on our Cables in Chas Town River

Monday 18. at 1 P M double reefed Topsails, and furled them in a Bunt, fired some shot at the Rebels, And they fired One from Winter's Hill, which fell short of us,

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/375.

CONDEMNATION PROCEEDINGS AGAINST THE BRIGANTINE *Industry* [1]

Province of the Massachusetts Bay Court of Vice Admiralty at Boston

Before the Honble Nathl Hatch Esqr Deputy Judge, Surrogate, & Commissary of Said Court

Be it remembered that on the Eighteenth day of September in the year of Lord 1775 & in the fifteenth year of the reign of his Majesty George the third of Great Britain & King – John De la Touch[e] Esqr Commander of his Majesty's Armd Schooner the *Halifax* & a Commissioned officer of his Majestys Fleet, & an officer of his Majesty's Customs who prosecutes as well in Behalf of his said Majesty as for himself comes into Court, & Libel, propounds, & gives the said Court to Understand, & be Informed, That on the twelfth day of Sepr Instant, he seized as forfeited, at Sea, to wit off the Harbour of Plymouth in said Province of the Massachusetts Bay, The Brigantine *Industry,* whereof John McFarland was then Master, together with her Boat, Sails, Rigging, Cables, Anchors, Tackel, Apparel, Furniture & appurtananances; and also one hundred barrells Tarr, Four Thousand of Staves—Eighteen Casks Pearl-Ashes & Three hundred & thirty five Casks Sperma-Cati & Whale Oil – For that the said Tarr Staves, Pearl Ashes, & oyl, were since the first day of July last laden, & taken on Board the said Brigantine in the said Province of the Massachusetts Bay, without any Bond or Bonds having been given as by Law required with Condition that said goods so loaded on board said Vessell as aforesaid should not be landed or put on Shore at or upon any Land port, or place, other than & Except some port or place within the Kingdom of Great Britain or Ireland, or some of the British Islands of the West Indies; and the said Goods were found on board said Vessel without any Certificate that such Bond or Bonds has been given: And for that also the said Staves Oyl, Pearl Ashes & Tarr were Laden on board the said Brigantine in the said Province without any Bond having been first given in the penal Sum of One

Thousand pounds Sterling as by Law required with Condition, That said Staves & Oyl should not be landed at any port of Europe to the Northward of Cape Finistere except in Great Britain or Ireland, & without any such Bond having been first legally given that the said Pearl ashes & Tarr should [one completely blurred line] Plantations – All which is contrary to Law & to the Statutes in such cases made & Provided; By means whereof & by force of the same Statutes, The said Brigantine, with her Boat & all other her appurtanances aforesaid and all the said Goods & Articles on board her as aforesaid are forfeited & to be divided paid & apply'd in Manner following; to wit after deducting the charges of prosecution from the gross produ[ce] of the [same] one moiety of the net produce to be paid [into] the hands of the Collector of his majestys customs for the port or place, where said forfeiture shall be recover'd for the use of his Majesty, his Heirs & Successors & the other moiety to him who seiz'd & now Informs & sues for the same; Subject to such further Distribution as by Law appointed –

Wherefore as this is a Matter properly within the Jurisdiction of this Honble Court, the said Jno De. la. Touche prays the advisement of the Court in the premises; & that the proper process may Issue thereon & that by Virtue thereof the said Brige & all her sd Appu[rts] & all the sd Goods & Articles on board her may be taken into Custody by the Marshall of said Court, & on due proceedings had [blurred] that the same may be Decree of this Honble Court be adjudged to be & remain forfeited & to be divided paid & applyed in Man[ner] & to the uses aforesaid.

Sam^l^ Fitch Advo Genl & for the proponant

Sepr 21, 1775. Filed and allowed and order'd that the Said Brigantine *Industry* and appurtanances & Cargo be Arrested and taken into Custody by the marshal of this Court, and kept in safe custody, and that all persons claiming property therein be Cited to appear at a Court of Vice Admiralty to be held at Boston on the 30th day of September instant at ten of the Clock in the forenoon and sh[ew cause] (if any they have) why the same should not [be] decreed forfeit.[2]

Nath^l^ Hatch D Judge

---

1. Winslow Papers, DAC.
2. The *Industry* was condemned and sold. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN, DATED EDGARTON (MARTHAS VINEYARD) SEPT. 18 1775." [1]

On the 16th Instant, his Majesty's ship *Swan*, Capt. James Ascough, lay at Homes's Hole to Anchor, with a Tender. Said Tender being observed to take on board a number of Marines from the ship, and pursue several boats as they passed, and frequently running backward and forward by the Point of said Harbour, the People suspecting they were on no good Design, kept a Guard with about twelve Men, to watch their Motions; said Tender discovering three Men leaning on a fence near my house, they stood for the shore, as near as they could, and instantly fired two Guns, about 2 pounders, with Grape Shot, which was followed immediately with several volleys of small Arms from the Marines, which put the women and children in great confusion. – Said Guard running direct for the shore, the Tender instantly stood off, and before they could get to the shore by reason of a pond, she was out of shot. Altho' the shot flew very thick, a number of Women and Children escaped without hurt.

1. *Boston Gazette,* Watertown, September 25, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Swan,* CAPTAIN JAMES AYSCOUGH [1]

September 1775 Seconnet Passage Dist 2 Leagues

Monday 18th Sent the Tender and two whale Boats to speak with a Brigg Lying in Seaconnett Passage Spoke with the Brigg found her to be from Rhode Island Bd to Cork after Returning from the Brigg the Tender & Boats was fir'd at by Arm'd Men from amongst the Rocks. at Noon Returnd to the Ship

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/960.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 18, 1775

Newport, September 18.

Several small vessels, which had been most unrighteously taken by the ships of war on this station, were last Monday [September 11] stripped of every rag of sails, all their rigging except the shrouds, all their small stores, cables and anchors, turned adrift, and drove ashore on Goat Island &c. These vessels, we understand, belonged to poor, laborious people, the whole support of whose families depended on what they made by freighting wood, &c.—

Last Monday the *Swan* sloop sailed to convoy several vessels to Boston, which had been taken in and off this port, viz. a sloop from Connecticut, bound to the West-Indies, with horses, &c. a schooner from the West-Indies, taken out of Stonington; and a large sloop from Jamaica, which had been to New-York sailed from thence under pretence of going to England, and pretended to put in here for a mast; [1] and another sloop, with salt and some sugar, from the West-Indies.

Last Thursday [September 14] sailed, the ship *Francis,* Capt. Buckley, and snow *Flora,* Capt. Forrester, for London; the ship *Jacob,* Capt. Cornell, and ship *Cleopatra,* Capt. Fitch, for Whaling; but were all obliged to return into this harbour. – The above vessels were convoyed, as far as they went, by the *Rose,* Capt. [James] Wallace, who kept out till Friday night, when he brought in a large sloop loaded with flour, &c. from Philadelphia, which he took near Block Island.[2]

1. A note by the editor of the *New York Journal,* in reprinting this paragraph, identifies "the sloop here meant, is Capt. Wynn's." See Daniel Roberdeau to John Thomas, September 6, 1775, with footnote.
2. The sloop *Phoenix,* John Sheridan, master, with flour, sugar and pig iron, for Jamaica. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

NATHANIEL SHAW, JR. TO THOMAS & ISAAC WHARTON, PHILADELPHIA [1]

Gentlemen New London Septemr 18th 1775

I received yours 10th Inst Inclosing Invoice and Bill Lading for the Flower Shipt by [William] Harris and [Edward] Chapple, who are Arived Safe. Observe Capt [George] Champlin is Arived from Leaganes but as he has no Property in his hands belonging to the Owners of the Schooner only the Vessell I will not Meddle with her, the Cargoe I Advanc'd for them was About £1000 and I have Two Thousand pounds worth of Sugar their in Boston in Philip Dumaresque hands and I make no Doubt but I shall be able to git the Money Unless Dumarisq Should prove Dishonest – Capt Jona Leeds writes me that he Expects to Sail by the 1st of this Month, and if he Calls on your Coast would have you give the Pilits such Order & Directions as you would were the Property your Own for I think it best for all Vessells from Forreign Ports to Git in were Ever they Can. I expect also his Bro Wm Leeds from Guadalupe will Call on you & would have you give the Same Directions for him, he is in the Schooner *Pompey,* Jonan is in a Large Schooner Cal'd the *Defiance* & if he gits in before the Schooner Champlin comes in leaves Phila & Leeds Assures you they have not Shipt me the Whole of my Interest Exclusive of what I putt on Board of Capt Champlin I would have her Attach'd for the Ballance if its more than £200 and Leeds approves of it. But in Case he thinks they mean to be Honest I would not do it. I shall sett out tomorrow for the Camp att Roxbury and its more than Probable, I may Come to Phila. on my Returns and hope I shall be Able to Procure Adams Letters wich I have never Seen.

Am very Sorry for the Accident to the Sugar & Coffee & dare say you'l do the best you Can with it, and as to the Article of Melasses am Certain it will Command a Good Price before Next Spring. I Expect you'l give me the Earliest advice of Either of my Vessells Ariving. Both Leeds & Champlins Familys are well. I am Gentlemen [&c.]

Nathaniel Shaw Jun^{r}

1. Shaw Letter Book, YUL.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Lunae, 9 HO. A.M. September 18th, 1775.

A report of the resolves of the committee of Kingston, in Ulster county, of the fifth inst. and of the report made thereon to the said committee on the sixth inst. were read and filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

At a meeting of the committee of the town of Kingston, on Tuesday the fifth day of September, 1775:

Egbert Dumond reported to this committee that he was credibly informed that Christian Bergen, Jr's sloop, of Dutchess county, now lying near the east shore of Hudson's river, is now taking a freight on board, in order to supply the King's troops, or the men of war now lying at New-York.

Resolved, That it be recommended, and it is hereby accordingly recommended that Capt. John Elmendorph, with a sufficient number of men belonging to his company, or any other, go and take the said sloop and bring her to the landing of this town at Roundout creek.

At a meeting of the committee of the town of Kingston, on Wednesday the sixth day of September, 1775.

Capt. John Elmendorph reported to the committee that he and the men who went with him had taken the above said sloop *Sarah* of Christian Bergen, Jr.

and brought her safe to the Esopus landing, agreeable to the above resolve; and also delivered an inventory of what they found on board the said sloop, to wit:

2 anchors, and 2 old cables; 1 old main sheet; 1 old gib sheet; 1 small feather bed; 3 old blankets; 1 small fire tongs; 1 small iron pot and trammel; 6 ropes belonging to her sheets, &c.; 1 small auger; 1 sheet block.

Ordered, That the above sloop be laid up, and that her rigging and goods above specified be under the care of Mr. Tunis Houghtaling, until such time as it shall be otherwise ordered by the Provincial Congress, the Committee of Safety or this committee; and that the above proceedings be transmitted to the Committee of Safety now sitting at New-York.

A true copy from the minutes.

Joseph Gasherie, Clerk.

A Letter from the said committee of Kingston, in Ulster county, covering their proceedings relating to Bergh's sloop, was also read and filed.

A draft of a letter to the committee of Kingston, in Ulster county, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety, New-York, September 18th 1775

Gentlemen – The resolves of the committee of Kingston, of fifth current, are before us; in answer to the letter accompanying the same resolves all we can say is, that as the evidence relating to the fact of Bergh's sloop loading, or intending to load, to supply our enemies, must lay with you, we shall leave the matter entirely to your direction.

We are, gentlemen, [&c.]

To Johannis Sleght, Chairman of the Committee of Kingston.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 150–151.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Monday, September 18, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved,* that a secret Committee be appointed to contract and agree for the importation and delivery of any quantities of gunpowder, not exceeding, in the whole five hundred tons.

That in case such a quantity of gunpowder cannot be obtained, then to contract for the importation of as much saltpetre with a proportionable quantity of sulphur, as with the powder they may procure will make up the quantity of five hundred tons.

That the said committee be impowered to procure forty brass field pieces, six pounders.

That the said Committee be empowered to contract for the importation and delivery of any number not exceeding twenty thousand good plain double bridled musquet locks.

That the said Committee be empowered to contract for the importation of ten thousand stand of good arms.

That the said Committee be enabled to draw orders on the continental treasurers for sufficient sums of money to defray the expence of such contracts.

That the sd Committee consist of nine, five of whom to be a quorum.

That the business be conducted with as much secresy as the nature of the service will possibly admit.

Resolved, That this Congress will to Morrow proceed to the election of the said Committee.

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC*, II, 253, 254.

DIARY OF RICHARD SMITH [1]

[Philadelphia] Monday 18 [September].

Motion to appoint a Comee to procure 500 Ton of Gunpowder, from abroad, together with 10,000 Stand of Arms 20,000 Gun Locks &c with power to draw on the Continental Treasury for the Amount, was carried by Vote, the Payment in Produce was opposed & the further Consideration postponed –

[1] Diary of Richard Smith, LC. Smith was a New Jersey delegate in the Continental Congress.

DIARY OF JOHN ADAMS [1]

1775 Septr. 18. Monday.

This Morning John McPherson Esq.[2] came to my Lodging, and requested to speak with me in Private. He is the Owner of a very handsome Country Seat, about five Miles out of this City: is the Father of Mr. McPherson, an Aid de Camp to General Schuyler.[3] He has been a Captain of a Privateer, and made a Fortune in that Way the last War. Is reputed to be well skilled in naval Affairs. – He proposes great Things. Is sanguine, confident, positive, that he can take or burn every Man of War, in America. – It is a Secret he says. But he will communicate it to any one Member of Congress upon Condition, that it be not divulged during his Life at all, nor after his Death but for the Service of this Country. He says it is as certain as that he shall die, that he can burn any Ship.[4]

[1] L. H. Butterfield, ed., *The Adams Papers*, Series 1, *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams* (Cambridge, Mass., 1961), II, 176. Hereafter cited as Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams.*

[2] Captain John Macpherson, an eccentric, who in his later years lost his fortune and became a pensioner of the Society for the Relief of Poor and Distressed Masters of Ships, their Widows and Children. He died in 1793.

[3] John Macpherson, Jr., killed in the attack upon Quebec, December 31, 1775.

[4] See Journal of Congress, October 16 and 20, 1775.

GEORGE WOOLSEY TO GEORGE SALMON, DUBLIN [1]

[Extract] [Baltimore] 18th Septr 1775

I wrote you Under the 10th Via Belfast this goes by Youngs snow Via Derry, & a Coppy by Capt Egar Via Falmouth.[2] the[y] are the last Vessells to Sail but one, which one will not be ready some days, & as I have now wrote to no person but your Self, would advise you to write to all our friends. I shall not write a Word of Pollliticks as that might have the letters Stopped, and its the Same Case with every person, so you must Depend upon what the News tells you. be sure when you write our friends to request them giveing Earley orders and Sending out their own Vessells if Matters, are likely to be settled in the Spring – if matters are to be Settled then, you may be sure Early orders here will put it in my power to Make my purchase by Contrect before any other person may have an order, and that by sending out their own or Charterd Vessells, it will prevent their being Disapointed, besides it will prevent Complaints of bad Vessells or high freights; there has not a Single penyworth been shiped Since the 10th but before that there was hardly a Craft that would Carry 200 barrells fitt to go to Sea, that was not loaded for the West Indies &c and the Same in Philadelphia at present only three or four square rigged Vessells here, and we Suppose in two days there will be but two, & when one of them will go we Cannot tell, the other is bound to London by whome we shall write again, & after that Vessell, we know not when we shall have Another opportunity. the price of wheat & Seed was 3/6 when the purchases Ended, at which price a Great dale was purchased – tho the Generall price was 5/ for wheat & 6/ for Seed during the purchase some flour has been sold for 10/6 & we think it Cannot be much higher. however we are Convinced if a person wanted those Articles & would Advertize 4/ for wheat or seed & 12/ for flour, that he would get Enough so you se[e] how matters are alterd here. tho there is such Quantitys of those Articles Shipped of[f] All-ready yet, I am well Convinced there are now as much of them, as ever was after harvest at any one Season before – No letter lately from you nor no Acct of the Schooner.[3] if she Comes here I know not what will be done with her however Something Must, but I could wish you may have it in your power to Sell her, or do in Some manner with her that she May not Come Immediately here. Still in Debt and pushed for money however I do as well as I can . . .

Seed Shipped from this	1130
Alexandria for England Suppose	50
Some say 1000 from Norfolk but Suppose	500
Philada	5000
none from New York	
	6680

---

1. Woolsey & Salmon Letter Book, LC.
2. Snow *Baltimore,* James Clark, master. Captain Egar is not further identified.
3. Schooner *Industry.*

CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE, R.N., TO LORD DUNMORE [1]

My Lord, *Otter* Sloop, Hampton Road, 18 Sept. [17]75.

I last night secured a Man that was coming Passenger from the Eastern Shore, who appears to me to be a great Rascal, two of my Men know him well, and are ready to make Oath that they saw him near York, and at Hampton, raising men to fight against the King, he was always in Company with one Trotter, who was present at Robbing your Palace of the Arms. I have therefore

Prest him to raise men for the *Otter*. He says he was going for North Carolina, has a Horse & Saddle on board the Passage Boat that brings you this, which I think your Lordship had better order to be sent on shore to Mr Sprowles I am My Lord [&c.]

M^w^ Squire.

1. *Aspinwall Papers* (Boston, 1871), Part II, 750.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH [1]

September 1775 In Rebellion Road So Carolina

[Monday] 18 A M Sent Men on Shore on Sullivans Island to cut down the Wood to prevent the Provincials from raising a Battery on it fired to cover our Men One Six Pounder Shotted and Sevin Swivels with round and Grape –

P M came a boat from C Feare from Governor [Josiah] Martin with Letter

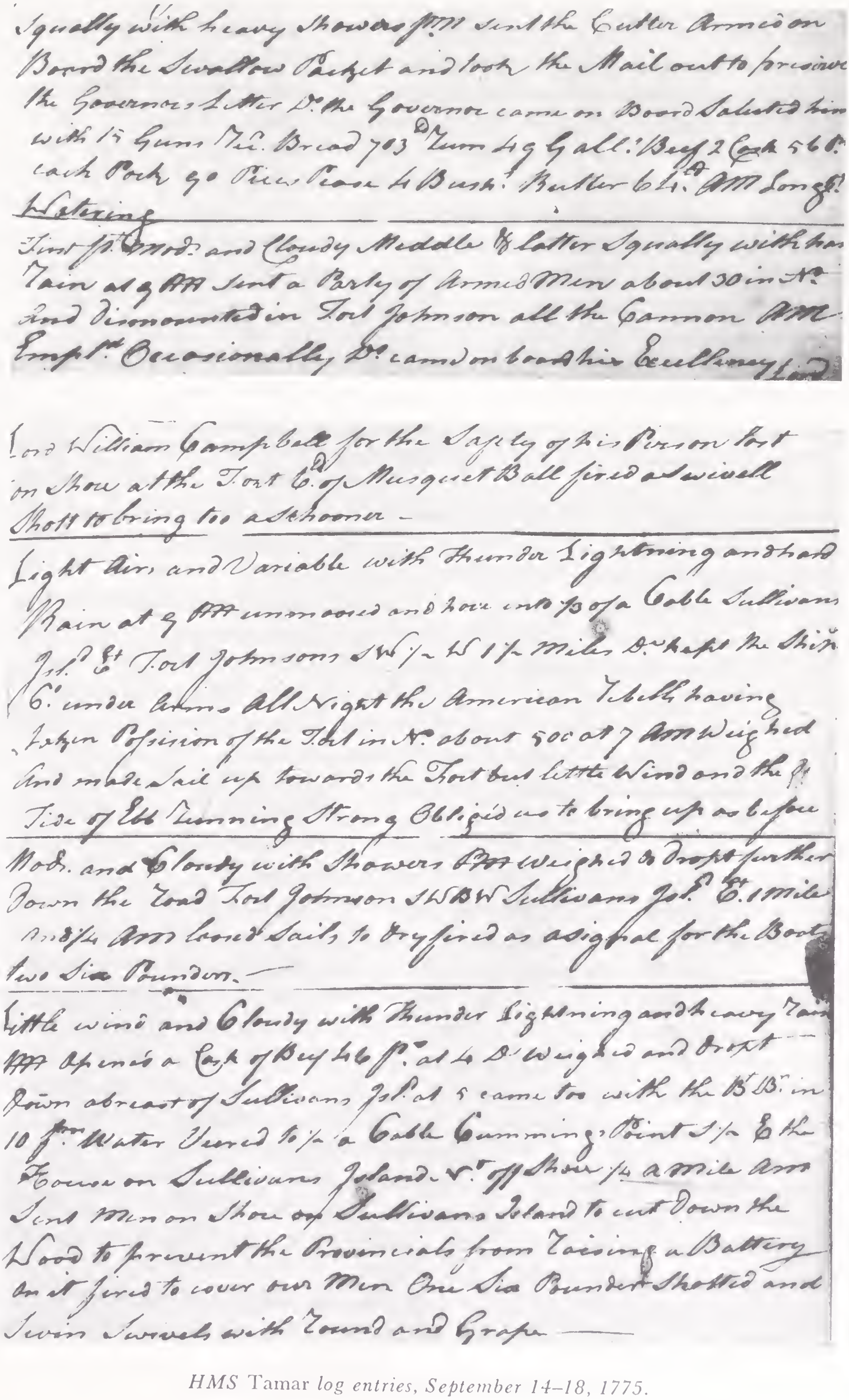
1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

HENRY LAURENS TO THE SOUTH CAROLINA DELEGATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

Gentlemen – Charles Town So Carolina 18 Septem 1775

As we have business of very great importance to lay before you, which we think will merit the consideration of the Representatives of the United Colonies we are fortunate in meeting with the present opportunity for its conveyance by Mr Hindson who has promised not only to deliver our dispatches into your own hands but also to communicate a verbal message which cannot be so well imparted in any other manner.

Recent transactions of a most dangerous tendency in the interior parts of this Colony, the treachery of our Governor who has been pursuing the Steps of Mr. [Josiah] Martin nearly as his situation would allow him, our late intelligence respecting the Indians & the unhappy differences which now subsist among the Inhabitants of Charles Town render this application for your advice & assistance absolutely indispensible. We had for some time entertained suspicions of the conduct of L. Wm. Campbell, but a late circumstance has furnished us with positive proof of his disengenuity & intention to undo us by stealth. His Lordship had not only shown a fair face when waited upon, but had in the most condescending terms invited Gentlemen to call on him in order to give him opportunity for expressing his good wishes to the Colony while he was at the same time privately spiriting up the people on our Frontiers to oppose our Association & to hold themselves in readiness to act in Arms against the Colony – after having received reiterated accounts of the increasing discontents of those people, together with assurances that they were instigated by the Emissaries of the British Administration & supported by the promises of Royal favour, this Council judged it expedient to send proper persons to explain to them, the causes & nature of the dispute subsisting between Great Britain & the Colonies to endeavour to reconcile their minds to an Union in defence of their common rights; for these good purposes



Squally with heavy Showers PM sent the Cutter Armed on
Board the Swallow Packet and took the Mail out to preserve
the Governors Letter D° the Governor came on Board Saluted him
with 15 Guns Rec.d Bread 703 lb Rum 49 Gall.s Beef 2 Cask 56 P.s
each Pork 90 Pieces Pease 4 Bush.l Butter 6 lb AM Empl.d
Watering

First pt. Mod.e and Cloudy Middle & latter Squally with hea
Rain at 9 AM sent a Party of Armed Men about 30 in No.
and dismounted in Fort Johnson all the Cannon AM
Empl.d Occasionally D° came on board his Excellency Lord

Lord William Campbell for the Safety of his Person lost
on Shore at the Fort C.d of Musquet Ball fired a swivell
Shott to bring too a Schooner —

Light Airs and Variable with Thunder Lightning and hard
Rain at 9 AM unmoored and hove into 1/3 of a Cable Sullivans
Isl.d E.t Fort Johnsons SW 1/2 W 1 1/2 Miles D° kept the Ship
&c. under Arms All Night the American Rebells having
taken Possession of the Fort in No. about 500 at 7 AM Weighed
and made Sail up towards the Fort but little Wind and the 1st
Tide of Ebb Running Strong Obliged us to bring up as before

Mod.e and Cloudy with Showers PM Weighed & dropt further
Down the Road Fort Johnson SWBW Sullivans Isl.d E.t 1 Mile
and 1/2 AM loosed Sails to dry fired as a signal for the Boats
two Six Pounders —

Little wind and Cloudy with Thunder Lightning and heavy Rain
PM Opened a Cask of Beef 46 P.s at 4 D° Weighed and Dropt
Down abreast of Sullivans Isl.d at 5 came too with the B.t B.r in
10 fm. Water Veered to 1/2 a Cable Cummings Point S 1/2 E the
House on Sullivans Island N.t off Shore 1/4 a Mile AM
Sent Men on Shore on Sullivans Island to cut Down the
Wood to prevent the Provincials from Raising a Battery
on it fired to cover our Men One Six Pounder Shotted and
Seven Swivels with Round and Grape —

HMS Tamar *log entries, September 14–18, 1775.*

The Honble. Mr [William Henry] Drayton & the Reverend Mr [William] Tennent were sent into those parts where the disaffected were most powerful & most numerous & although their progress has been attended with many salutary effects yet particular characters and their abettors continued so irrectionable that it was found necessary to abandon the mild modes of persuasion & to have recourse to the use of Arms which they had first taken up – we have now 1200. men of the Regiment of Rangers & Militia under the direction of Mr. Drayton at Ninety Six we hope he will be able to suppress all opposition or at least to drive away the ringleaders of it. – among the head of our opponents was Capt Moses Kirkland who may with great justice be denominated a Traitor. – he had actually taken a Commission in the service of the Colony, & had enlisted a Company of Rangers whom he afterwards incited to Mutiny & Desert. this Man after having threatened the destruction of Augusta & Recapture of Fort Charlotte in vain attempted to make a stand with his adherents & being closely pursued fled in disguises to Charles Town, which he entered by night took sanctuary in the Governor's House & was by His Lordship's means conveyed on board the *Tamar* Sloop of War. – A report of this fact was soon brought to the Gen. Committee which happened to be sitting & a discovery was made of a person who had been one of Kirkland's Company of Rangers & had attended him in his flight, this person being Committed to the Guard was made use of by some of the Officers of our Troops to carry on a stratagem the result of which you will learn from one of the inclosed papers marked "Minutes of a Conversation." The Committee upon this discovery demanded a sight of the Letters which the Governor had just received from Administration by the *Swallow* Packet. His Lordship preemptorily refused to comply but in the course of conversation acknowledged that Ships & Troops were to be sent from England to all the Colonies & might be shortly expected; the next Evening he gave orders for dismantling Fort Johnson which was in part performed by men from on board the *Tamar* who dismounted all the Guns on the lower Battery & broke many of the Carriages, after which His Excellency dissolved the Assembly & without assigning any reasons in public, retired on board that Man of War where he has ever since remained & from certain circumstances we believe he means to remove his family to the same place. – fortunately the Seamen neglected to spike the Cannon we have therefore taken possession of the Fort & remounted them – the Garrison now consists of about 400. of our new raised Troops commanded there by Collo [Isaac] Motte we intend to persevere in repairing the Fort & will put it in the best posture of defence. We also intend to fortify the Harbour as effectually as our circumstances will admit of – tis possible the Man of War may interrupt our proceedings, in such Case we shall be under a necessity of attempting to take or destroy her. – here we are at a loss to know to what lengths each Colony will be warranted by the Voice of America in opposing & resisting the King's Officers in general & the British Marine, tho' such opposition should be necessary for the very existence of a Colony & support of the Common Cause. –

Our Provincial Congress in June last Resolved that Officers in the two Regiments of Foot in Colony Pay should when acting in Conjunction with Officers of the Militia of equal Commissions take Rank & precedence of these without regard to dates of Commissions – this Regulation gave no Umbrage till lately, when we judged it necessary to Issue an Order for compelling many delinquents to do equal duty with their fellow Citizens in the Militia *then* a general Clamour was *raised*, petitions & Remonstrances from the "12 United Companies" of Volunteers were sent in, to this board & to the General Committee & the dispute was carried to so great a height as to threaten an overthrow of our Association, temperate measures have however pacified many of the well meaning honest people who have been misled by the contrivances of false friends, nevertheless there remains no inconsiderable degree of ferment & dissatisfaction – to this untoward circumstance add, the unfavourable accounts which we have received from the Indians, the danger which we are always exposed to & more especially at this time from domestic Insurrection the expectation of British Troops & Ships of War with other incidents hereafter to be mentioned & you will agree that we have before us a very unpleasant prospect. We have been informed that you have granted 1000 Men to North Carolina on Accot. of the disturbance in that Colony, be that as it may surely we in this weaker part stand more in need of an Army of Observation & General Officers to Command all our forces, at the general charge of the Colonies: we would if time had permitted have applied to North Carolina & Georgia to have joined us in an application for such an Army, & we now recommend it to your serious consideration & enjoin you to Address the General Congress upon this subject & to use your endeavors for obtaining such defence for us, without which Carolina & Georgia will be involved in such difficulties as may & probably will greatly injure the common Interests of America. We particularly request you to consider of proper measures for Regulating the Militia & to procure a strong recommendation on this head from the Congress.

the Judges have refused to do business in their departments, hence the Courts are shut up, the Custom House may soon follow the example & we rather suspect it from an application which Mr Haliday has made for leave to retire from the province altho' he has assured us that he will leave a Deputy. We have used our utmost endeavours & gone to very great expence for procuring ammunition, we were stimulated to the Act upon Lofthouse's Vessel at Augustine Bar by our hearty desire to supply the common Stock on your side, we rejoice to learn that you now have abundance We have also in our Magazine enough to serve our present purposes & no bad prospect of receiving additional quantaties very speedily – *but none to spare* – Nothing would be more acceptable to us than two or three thousand stand of good Arms is it possible to obtain such & so many from Philadelphia? if it is, we recommend it as a most essential service–

Your letter of the 3d August with Resolutions of the 1st came duly to hand, perhaps after a Post Office is established, the Congress will find it necessary to open the American ports to Foreigners & to pursue the most vigorous measures in our Infant state, by Sea as well as Land neither of which in our opinion can be effected if the Doctrine of abandoning our Sea Coasts should prevail – & We must not conclude without intreating you to consider of proper measures for the keeping the Militia in due subordination & procuring a strong recommendation, on this head from the Congress. – By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens. President.

Henry Middleton
Thomas Lynch
Chris. Gadsden
John Rutledge
Ed. Rutledge Esquires, Delegates for So Carolina in General Congress Philad.

[P.S.] We have just received a private Information that Moses Kirkland is to be put on board this Sloop after she is over the Bar – he is to proceed to General [Thomas] Gage & apply for Men & Ammunition to enable him to recover his ground & to distress us in the back Country — We have laid a plan for having him safely landed at George Town if that should fail, the Committee or Council of Safety at New York will be informed of his arrival & of his intended Schemes we hope in such case they will detain him for your directions & that you will give such as shall put it out of his power to do us any further mischief – to return him to Carolina in order to be tried by a Court Martial will be best. – Inclosed you will find a Copy of our late Order concerning the Militia

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* I, 285–290.

Henry Laurens to John Laurens, London [1]

[Extract] [Charleston] 18 Septemr 1775
p *Swallow Packet*

The King's Officers have been disarmed – Capt [Alexander] Innis banished – Mr Roussell confined to his own House – Wm Wragg to his Plantations near Dorchester – Lord William [Campbell] is gone on board the *Tamar* Man of War – the House of Assembly dissolved – the Judges have shut up their Courts of Law – the Custom House will probably Soon follow the example – Fort Johnson is taken into the hands of the people Garrisond by 400, of the new raised Troops commanded by Collo [Isaac] Motte – New Batteries they Say are to be raised & Vessels equipped for defence of the Harbour –

1. Henry Laurens Letter Book, 1774–75, SCHS.

Henry Tucker Jr. to St. George Tucker [1]

[Extract] [Bermuda] Monday Forenoon [September 18] [2]

Dear S. George The *Scorpion* Sloop of War, commanded by The Honble Capt [John] Tollemache & a Transport arriv'd here yesterday from Boston – they have discretional Orders to stay here, if they think proper, or to proceed to Carolina – I have not yet seen the Captain, who is sick, but din'd Yesterday at the Governor's [3] with one of the Lieutenants – he says there has been no Action since that of the 17th of June, in which the Regulars had 92 Officers & 1000 Privates kill'd & wounded – Many of the Latter have since dy'd – The Loss of the Provincials was at least double – he did not know either of the Governor's Sons particularly except Dick, who is lately gone Home – he was oblig'd to leave America on Account of his Health. the Lieutenant cou'd not tell whether it was George or Jack that fell in the last Engagement, but had heard that one of them had been so unfortunate as to lose his Life upon that Occasion – the other he has since seen, who by his Description appears to be George from what Doctor [Archibald] Campbell writes you. I think it is beyond a Doubt that it is Jack – poor Fellow! I am sincerely griev'd for him, and shou'd have been equally so for George, had he met with the same untimely Fate – There were no Troops arriv'd at Boston, nor had they receiv'd any Answer to the Dispatches sent by the General in Consequence of the last Battle – but the Lieutenant says they spoke with a ship from Londonderry a few Days ago,[4] who inform'd them that 20,000 Russians and a like Number of English Troops were coming out & may be minutely expected at Boston – they intend to make up an Army of 50,000 Men, so that America, it is probable, will soon be delug'd with Blood & the Sword alone must determine the present unhappy Contest – they have now a great Plenty of fresh Provisions & Firing [wood] at Boston & every thing also very cheap –

1. Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.
2. Date set by the following extract from the journal of H.M. Sloop *Scorpion,* PRO, Admiralty 51/872: "Septemr 1775, Sunday 17, at 3 A M fir'd 2 Guns as a Signal for a Pilot ½ past 10 Pilot came on board . . . at 1 P M came too with the Bt. Br. in 7 fms. in St Georges Harbour . . . at 4 Verr'd away and Moored abreast of the Town."
3. George James Bruere, Governor of Bermuda.
4. According to the journal of the *Scorpion,* the ship from Londonderry was spoken August 28, 1775. PRO, Admiralty 51/872.

---

19 Sept.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Dear Sir, Sepr 19th 1775 Camp near St Johns

I take the Opportunity of *Fulmore's* [A] Return with the Oneidas to acquaint you of our Arrival here on the 17th in the Evening. Yesterday Morning I marched with 500 Men to the North Side of St Johns where we found a Party of the King's Troops with Field Pieces. This Party had beaten off Major [John] Brown [B] a Few Hours before who had imprudently thrown himself in their Way depending on our more early Arrival, which thro the Dilatariness of our young Troops could not be sooner affected. The Enemy after an ill directed Fire for some Minutes retired with Precipitation, & lucky for them they did; for had we known their Situation which the Thickness of the Woods prevented our finding out till it was too late, there would not a Man of them have returned. The old Story of *Treachery* spread among the Men, as soon as we saw the Enemy, we were trepanned drawn under the Guns of the Fort and what not.

The *Woodsmen* [C] were not so expert at forming as I expected, and too many of them hung back. Had we kept Silence at first before we were discovered, we should have gotten a Field Piece or two. I have left the 500 Men at the *joining* [D] *of the two Roads.* This Day I have sent them entrenching Tools. Things seem to go well among the Canadians. It is strongly reported that the Kings Stores are embarked at Montreal in order to be removed. I have sent Col. [Ethan] Allen to Chamblee in Order to raise a Corps. Send me Money as fast as possible my Dear General. Guy Johnson & [Daniel] Clause have represented us as beggarly Miscreants who have Nothing to give away to the Indians, nor to pay for what we get. Fulmore will give you an Account of our Council.

I have great Dependance on your Presence at Tyonderoga to administer to our many Wants. I most earnestly hope this may find you relieved from the Acuteness of your Pain! A perfect Cure in so short a Time can hardly be expected.

Believe me my dear Sir [&c.]

Richard Montgomery.

P.S. On the 17th at Night Major Brown intercepted eight Carts going to the Fort, laden with Rum & Gun Carriages for the Vessels. Those Things were hid in the Woods, and were not recovered by the Enemy on Brown's discomfiture.

A – *Fulmore* an Indian Interpreter who attended the Deputies of the six Nations to Caghnawagas.
B – *Major Brown* I had sent on the 14th with 100 of our Men and about 34 Canadians towards Chamblee to keep up the Spirits of the Canadians, and to join the Army at St Johns as soon as it should arrive there
C – *Woodsmen* I suppose the New Hampshire People and green Mountain Corps.
D [2] – *Joining of the Roads* which lead to Chamblee, and Longuille opposite to Montreal.

---

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 251–253, LC.
2. The four notes A, B, C and D were made by Schuyler as explanations in the copy he sent to Congress.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION [1]

Tuesday 19. – [September 1775] Weigh'd Anchor at 7 oClock A.M., & at Noon all the Transports being 11. in Number, got safe out of the Harbour, except the Schooner, *Swallow* which run on the Rocks, & could not be got off this Tide, took all the men from on board her except Twelve, including Capt Scott, whom I ordered to follow us as fast as possible – As soon as our Fleet passed the Bar, Orderd the Captain of each Vessell to be furnished with a Copy of the following Signals, which are to be hoisted on board the Schooner *Broad Bay*, Captain James Clarkson, who is to lead the Van. –

1st Signal – For speaking with the whole Fleet – Ensign at Main Top-Mast head –

2d Signal For Chasing a Sail, Ensign at Fore topmast head. –

3d Signal – For heaving too – Lanthorn at Mast head & two Guns if Head on Shore, & three Guns if Head off Shore. –

4th Signal – For making Sail in the night – Lanthorn at Mast head & 4 Guns –

5th Signal – In the day for making Sail, Jack at foretopmast head. For dispersing & every Vessell making the nearest Harbour. – Ensign at Main peek –

6th Signal For boarding any Vessell – Jack at Main Top-mast Head, and the whole Fleet to draw up in a line as Near as possible –
NB. No guns to be fir'd without Orders – This being done bore away for Kennebec, Wind W.S.W. about 4 oClock. P.M. brought too & spoke with two fishing Schooners, who could give us no intelligence – The Weather came on thick & foggy – continued a N.N.E. course till 12 oClock at night, when we hove too with Head off Shore, of Wood Island and at 2 oClock next morning made the signal for heaving too, with head on shore.

[1] John Hancock Papers, III, 308–310, LC.

BENEDICT ARNOLD TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL [1]

Dear Sir I have only One minute to tell you, we are at last embarked, with a fair Wind & Clear Coast, I am much obliged to you for your Letter by Mr. Thomas—

I have Added to Our Provission four Quintals Fish & two Hhds Rum—

I wish you health – Happyness & Evry Success in your Department & am with much Esteem [&c.]

B Arnold

NB. [Newbury] Port 19 Sept 1775

[1] Charles G. Slack Autograph Collection, MCL. Trumbull was commissary-general of the Continental Army.

STEPHEN HOOPER TO COATES & REYNELL, PHILADELPHIA [1]

Esteem'd Friends Newbury Port Sept 19th 1775
Reynell & Coates [2]

My Last Salutes were paid you under 30th June since which I have received your esteem'd of the 7th July, which should have answer'd immediately had Occasion call'd & as I have Occaison now to write you, on some Real Business I shall make some Observations in said Letter by heartily thanking you for the Advancem[en]t you were pleas'd to make on Capt [William] Willcombs Cargoe, as well as for your Attachment to my Interest in storing said Cargoe for a Price & I must now entreat, that you keep it in Store untill it will obtain 2/ which must very soon be the Case, if the present Contest continues. – Capt Willcombs Disburstments I think are very extravagant; his Sail Makers Bill, exceeds the first Bill she had of that Sort, & I cannot account for it as no New Sails were made for her, but doubt not, you've obtain'd it as cheap as possible: I think your Charge of Commission is reasonable, even if you had not made the Advance, & if those Advances are now detrimental to you, would have you sell as much Molasses as will reimburse you, & keep the Remainder untill further Orders. No doubt you have heard in this, of the Scho[one]r *Woodbridge* Capt [John] Williamson, being carried into Boston, & has been tried by a Court of Admiralty, & acquitted, & the last Advice Mr White was selling the Cargoe,[3] Flour at 22/ & Corn at 6/ should that be the Case, & you complied with my Orders (of which I have not been inform'd) I shall make something by the Adventure, but that is a poor Consolation, for the Disappointment of the Flour; My Friends at

Baltimore ship'd me, 13 Blls for my own Use which safely arriv'd here in a Vessell loaded with Corn by which Means, my Family, will be ample provided for – I hope soon to hear from you of Capt Willcombs Arrival in Falmouth & should he return to your Place, would have him, take on Board, all the Molasses I may have left, after deducting enought to pay your Ballance, & lay with the same on Board untill the Season grows bad, & then proceed hither, provided you can get the Vessell & Cargoe insured at a reasonable Rate, as I imagine the Risque will be, but small, when the Season Advances, as the Cruisers cannot keep out much longer on this Coast, indeed the Risque now is not very great, if Care is taken by the Comm[amder]s to keep a good look out, & run by Night, or in dark Weather as Vessels arrive daily, who conduct in that Manner, & keep far to the Eastward, indeed but 2 Vessells have been intercepted that were destin'd for this Port, & one of them, was Mr Whites –

I have within these few Days received Advice from Capt [Eleazer] Johnson of his Arrival in the West Indies, & to an agreable Markett, & as his Orders will admitt of his coming home late in the fall, he writes me the Prospect of making a Voyage is very great, & he is at some Loss wither to take on a Cargoe for this Place or proceed with a freight to France; but as I have wrote him, such Encouraging Circumstances, how to conduct himself on the Coast, & the Profitts he will make if he gets in Safe, I am well convinced he will proceed for this Place, with his Hold, only full of Molasses, & perhaps light Produce between Decks, which will put his Vessell in such a Trim as to enable him, to keep clear of most of their Vessells, she is very remarkable for Sailing, especially by the Wind, for when she was building, we had strong Suspicions of a french War, & we built her for a Privateer & she answers the Expectation as to her Sailing, for even Log Loaded the *Lively* Man of War; chas'd her 20 Leagues & never gain'd upon her a Mile, untill the Wind veered & bro't the *Lively* to Windward of her, when she with great Difficulty came up with her; I have thus given you her true Character, that if you can obtain Insurance upon her, you may be enabled to effect it on more reasonable Terms, as its Certainly less Risque on such a Vessell than common Merchantmen, she is well fitted, having two Sutes of Sales on Board, one of them entirely New, as many Light Sales, as a Brig can sett to Advantage, & rigging sufficient to keep them & the Spars in their proper Places, extreamly well manned, & a Capable Comm[ande]r who is well acquainted with the Coast from Nova Scotia to Cape Ann, & I have order'd him to keep far to the Eastward, & if he is chas'd to put to Sea, if he cannot make a Harbour, so that he might not be caught within 3 Leagues of the Land, & you may depend every Care will be taken to avoid a Capture, under these Circumstances, if the Gentlemen of your City, have an Inclination, to take Part of the Risque at a reasonable Premium, please to obtain the following Sums – £ 1200 Currency on the Brig *Dalton* Eleazer Johnson Junr Master, Valued at 1600 £ Currency, & £2000 on her Cargoe, & Valued at £3,000 Currency; at & from Point Petre in Guardaloop, to Newbury Port, with Liberty to put into any Harbour, on the Continent for Safety, – I mean to have her insured against all Risque whatever, – If the Master can obtain Cannon & Ammunition in the West Indies, I expect he will make her of considerable Force, sufficient at Least to defend himself from any Tender, but this I cannot warrant. he writes me he shall not sail untill the last of this Month or beggining of October, by the Time he may be on the Coast the Men of War, will be cautious of keeping at Sea –

I refer you to Capt Rogers who is at your Place & probably Mr Tracey & many others, will be there, who know what I have said of the Brig, to be true, therefore hope you will obtain the Insurance on reasonable Terms, in doing which you will greatly oblige Your Esteem'd Friend

Stephen Hooper

---

1. Feinstone Collection, DLAR.
2. The merchant partnership was "Coates & Reynell", not "Reynell & Coates" as Hooper addressed them.
3. The *Woodbridge* was not acquitted, but was condemned and sold. She had been taken by H.M. Sloop *Merlin,* when bound from Philadelphia to Newburyport, with a cargo of flour, bread, bran, and corn. See Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

PERMIT BY GEORGE WASHINGTON TO PROCURE POWDER FROM THE WEST INDIES [1]

Camp at Cambridge, Septr 19th 1775.

By his Excellency George Washington Esqr Commander in Chief of the Armies of the United Provinces of North America

Whereas the Necessities of the Army under my Command for Amunition are so great as to require all Possible Supplies, and Messrs Clark and Nightingale Merchants of Providence, having represented to me, that they will at their own Risque, undertake to procure from the West-Indies or elsewhere, such Quantities as may be purchased, provided they obtain my Permission for this Purpose, I do therefore hereby make known to all Committees and other Persons whatsoever, that the Voyage now proposed by the Sloop *Fly* and the Sloop *Neptune* are for the above purpose and undertaken with my Privity and approbation, under such Restrictions and Engagements, as the Honorable Govr. Cooke of Rhode Island shall think proper, to prevent the same from being perverted to any other Purpose than that above Specified. And I do recommend it to all Committees & other Persons, not only to forbear molesting or intercepting them on the Voyage aforesaid, but to give them all Assistance and Countenance in their Power.

1. Washington Papers, Varick Transcripts, LC.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Copy/ Boston 19th September 1775.

Sir, I have the honor to inclose you Copy of a Letter I have received from Major [John] Tupper, whereby you will see that from various Accidents the Marines under his Command have suffered very much and are exceedingly in want of Officers, and particularly Captains; I am therefore Obliged to Apply to you for the discharge of Captain Stretch, from on Board the *Boyne,* where Major Tupper tells me there is no Command for a Captain, that he may join the Corps of Marines doing duty under my Command. –

I am, Sir &ca

1. Gage Papers, CL.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO GENERAL THOMAS GAGE [1]

Sir Boston 19 September 1775.

I have the Honor of both your Excellency's letters of this day – Major [John] Tupper applied to me to exchange Captain Lieutenant Stretch for a Subaltern Officer of Marines, and I immediately Consented but it appears the Major did not receive my Letter of the 16th 'till this Morning, of which I hope he has acquainted your Excellency. – I have ordered Captain Lieutenant Stretch to be disembarked.

Any spare boat I have is at your Excellency's Service, those taken from the Inhabitants being upon our Charge of Stores it will be Necessary for Mr Scott to give a Receipt, for the one he shall have an Order for upon applying to My Secretary. I am, Sir, [&c.]

Sam^l Graves.

[1] Gage Papers, CL.

LIEUTENANT JAMES HOPKINS' RECEIPT FOR POWDER FOR THE CONNECTICUT BRIGANTINE *Minerva* [1]

Received of Nathaniel Shaw Junr Five hundred & two pound & three quarters of Powder for Use of the Brigantine *Minervey* Giles Hall Master ——— p
New London Sepr 19th 1775. James Hopkins

10 Casks as follows

137.15	13. 2¼
145.15	56½. 9¾
82½. 8¾	37. 4¾
36½. 4¾	20½. 3¼
32¼. 4¾	
13. 2¼	573¼ 70½
	70½
	502¼ [2]

N.B. Lieut Hopkins Came directly from the Govr wth a Verble order

[1] Shaw Collection, Packet No. 3, YUL.

[2] An error in subtraction; the correct total should be 502¾ pounds as in body of receipt.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

Sir Tyconderoga Septr 19th 1775

Since my last of the 8th Inst which I had the Honour to write from Isle aux Noix, my disorder (proceeding from a Bilious Fever & violent rheumatic Pains) encreased so much and reduced me so very low that it was thought necessary that I should return to this place to try, if possible to recover, which I hope with the assistance I have here will be soon accomplished.

In my last I gave you an Account of our Operations to the date thereof. I shall now continue it 'till the Day on which I came away—On the 9th I received a Letter from Canada without Signature, but which I know to be written by Mr James Livingston Copy inclosed No 1; As I had thro' other Channels a

Corroboration of the Inteligence contained in the former part of this Letter. I resolved, as I had not yet my Artillery, to dispatch 500 Men into Canada, and gave orders on the 9th. for their embarkation on the 10th with an additional number of about 300 to cover their landing and bring back the Boats, Copy of my Instructions to the commanding Officer inclosed No 2. For the Event of this intended Expedition, see No 3, which was drawn and delivered me by one of the Party, and from what I can learn is just.

This Body returned on Monday the Eleventh. On Tuesday the twelfth I found I had upwards of 600 sick; Waterbery's Regiment being reduced to less than 500. General Montgomery (for I was too ill to leave my Bed) perceived however with pleasure, that the Men were unable to bear the Reproach of their late unbecoming Behaviour, and taking the advantage of this happy Return to a sense of their Duty, on the 13th I issued the Orders contained in the Paper number four. The 14th proved rainy and retarded the Embarkation of the Cannon. On this Day Col. Allen arived and made the Report No 5, and I found myself so much better that I had hopes of moving with the Army; but by 10 at night, my Disorder reattacked me with double violence, and every fair prospect of a speedy Recovery vanished. Great part of the 15th rainy, the embarkation much retarded by it. On the same day I received a Letter, of which No 6 is a Copy. On the 16th I was put into a covered Boat and left Isle aux Noix, and as it rained part of the Day, I do not suppose that General Montgomery could move until the 17th which proved fair.

The mode of the intended Attack on St Johns &c: as judged best, both by General Montgomery & myself, is as follows: To land as near the Fort as we did the first time we went down; the two row Gallies carrying a twelve Pounder each & well manned; the Sloop and Schooner, and ten Batteaus with picked men to lay in the River, ready to attack the Enemy's Schooner (which is compleated & carries 16 Guns) in case she should attempt to destroy our Boats, or get to the southward of them, & thereby effectually cut off all communication between this place and the Army. After this naval Arrangement (which will take 350 Men) 500 men to be sent as a Corps of Observation to intercept any Succours between St. Johns and Chamblee, & to keep as near the former as possible; two hundred Men in a Breastwork at the proposed Landing to cover the Boats and secure a Retreat for the Men in the Vessels and Boats, should the Enemy's Vessel be too many for them; the remainder of the Army to invest the Place, and make the Approaches, and erect the Batteries.

You will perceive Sir, by No 3, that some of the Enemys Boats fired on our People; Capt [William] Douglas, who commended one of the armed Boats, pointed and fired a twelve pounder, loaded with Ball and Grape Shot at them, and we have Accounts that about thirty of the unfriendly Canadians were killed or drowned. In the first engagemt on the 7th we killed them 6 Indians, two Caehnewagas, as many Mohawks (Danil and William a bastard Son of Sir William Johnson) one Canassadaga & one Huron; and we are informed by a Caehnewaga and Huron whom I left at Isle aux Noix, that not an Indian remains at St Johns, & which I believe to be true – The four Deputies sent by the six Nations to request the Canadian Indians to remain neuter were not returned when I left Isle aux

Noix. I have taken the Liberty to desire General Montgomery to make a present in the name of the Congress to the Canadian Indians if he should think it necessary.

Since the affair of the 10th the Army at Isle aux Noix which then consisted of 1394 Effectives, all Ranks included has been reinforced by Capt Livingstons Company of New Yorkers nearly compleat, on the 16th by Col: [Seth] Warner whom I met an hour after my departure with 170 green Mountain Boys (being the first that had appeared of that boasted Corps) he left this with about 50 more, but they mutinyed, and the remainder are at Crown Point; Capt Allen's Compy of the same Corps arived here last night (every Man of which was raised in Connecticut) about 100 Men of Col: Bradles from New Hampshire (which Corps was to have been up a fortnight before, the remainder, 150 of that Body were yet to come) joined, the 16 at night, and I suppose the Artillery Company under Capt [John] Lamb will join them to day; these last were indispensably necessary, as we had none that knew any thing of the matter; so that the whole reinforcement consists of about 400. – Yesterday I sent off 60 of [James] Eastons, and 140 more are just embarking, this is the whole of that Corps. About 125 of the first New York Battalion will embark early tomorrow together with the Company of Green Mountain Boys consisting of about 70.

Two hundred and sixty of the 3d New York Battalion remain here which I will forward on as soon as I can procure Craft, which is building slowly, as most of the Carpenters are gone home sick.

I am so feeble that altho' I have much to say about the sick, Musters, Accounts & other Matters, I feel myself under the necessity of confining me to such only, which I humbly conceive more immediately require the Attention of Congress.

If we succeed what Troops are to remain in Canada? How are they to be engaged for that service? The like for those at this Post, which at all events must have a Garrison, weaker or stronger, as matters may turn out in Canada.

The Weather already begins to be cold, the Troops in three Weeks more will with great difficulty, be able to stand it, thinly & poorly as they are clad; how are they to be supplyed?

What kind of Conduct am I to pursue with the Canadians respecting Civil Matters (for I hope to join the Army as soon as I am in the least restored).

Where shall I get Gold & Silver to pay for necessaries for the Army? Paper of any kind not having the least Currency in Canada? I wish a considerable Sum in Specie was immediately sent to Mr [Jonathan] Trumbull the Pay-Master.

Please to let me know what I am to do with the Artificers taken out of the Troops. See my Letter of the 26th July 9th Paragraph. I also wish an answer to the second Paragraph of that of the 6th, also to the 4th of the same, respecting an Hospital, in which I find there will be several Mates necessarily employed, as our Sick are so very numerous.

I wish for some Resolution of Congress agreeable to my Letter of 31st July, as Mr Phelps still contines to act in conjunction with Mr Livingston, which must necessarily be introductory of Confusion, of which I fear there is too much already; one only should be employed as Chief in the Office, and the other may continue subordinate, for both are wanted.

Should we meet with a Repulse, am I to prepare Timber for Vessels of superiour Strength to the Enemy's against next Spring?

Perhaps other Matters of importance may have escaped my attention; should I recollect any, I will do myself the Honour to communicate them to you. I am Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

[Endorsed] Read in [Continental] Congress 9th Octr 1775

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 140–145, NA.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Martis, 9 HO. A. M. September 19th, 1775.

His Worship the Mayor of the city of New-York, attending at the door, was called in, and informed this Committee that His Excellency Gov. [William] Tryon sent for him yesterday and informed him, that he received a letter from Lord Dartmouth, informing him that orders had been given to the commanders of His Majesty's ships in America, that in case any more troops should be raised, or any fortifications erected, or any of His Majesty's stores taken, that the commanders of the ships of war should consider such cities or places in a state of rebellion.

The estimate of the expenses of erecting fortifications in the Highlands, delivered in yesterday P.M. by B. Romans, was read and filed.

A draft of a letter to the Hon. the Continental Congress, to cover three plans and an estimate of the fortifications erecting at the Highlands, and the copies of the correspondence between this committee and Gen. [David] Wooster [2] on that subject was read and approved . . .

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the Chairman. and transmitted, with the copies therein mentioned.

A draft of a letter to Beverly Robinson, Esq. was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

> In Committee of Safety, New-York, Sept. 19th, 1775.
>
> Sir – By order of the Continental Congress, founded on the necessities of the present times, the Provincial Congress of this Colony has undertaken to erect a fortification on your land, opposite to the West Point, in the Highlands. As the Provincial Congress by no means intend to invade private property, this Committee, in their recess, have thought proper to request you to put a reasonable price upon the whole point of dry land, or island, called Martelair's Rock island; which price, if they approve of it, they are ready to pay you for it.
>
> We are, sir, [&c.]
>
> To Beverly Robinson, Esq. at his seat in the Highlands.

Die Martis, 4 ho. P.M. September 19th, 1775.

Ordered, That Messrs. John Sloss Hobart and Gilbert Livingston be a subcommittee to wait on His Excellency the Governor, to inform him that His Worship the Mayor signified to this Committee, this day, that His Excellency told him he had received a letter from Lord Dartmouth, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, informing him, that orders had been given to the commanders of His Majesty's ships in America, that in case any more troops should be raised, or any fortifications erected, or any of His Majesty's stores taken, the commanders of the ships of war should consider such cities or places in a state of rebellion; and to acquaint His Excellency that the terms of their information from Mr. Mayor are extremely ambiguous and require an explanation; and that, therefore, His Excellency be requested by the said sub-committee to furnish this Committee with an extract of that part of Lord Dartmouth's letter; and in case he should not be willing to give such extract, that he would be pleased to furnish the said sub-committee with the exact purport of that part of the said letter which relates to the above mentioned subject.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 151–153.
2. General Wooster had asked to supply a company of guards.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS[1]

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, September 19, 1775

Agreeable to the order of the day the Congress proceeded to the election of nine to compose a committee for the purpose expressed in the resolve of yesterday. The votes being taken the following gentlemen were duly elected, viz: Mr [Thomas] Willing, Doctr [Benjamin] Franklin, Mr [Philip] Livingston, Mr [John] Alsop, Mr [Silas] Deane, Mr [John] Dickinson, Mr [John] Langdon, Mr [Thomas] McKean, and Mr [Samuel] Ward.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* II, 255.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY[1]

[Philadelphia] September 19th

Resolved, That Capt. John Moulder be appointed to the Command of one of the Armed Boats.

Resolved, That Capt. James Blair be appointed to the Command of one of the Armed Boats.

Resolved, That Capt. Robert Eyres be appointed to the Command of one of the Armed Boats.

Resolved, That the following Gentlemen be appointed Lieutenants on board the Armed Boats:

Jeremiah Simmons,	James Allen,
John Chatham,	George Garland.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 339.

THOMAS DAVIS, JR. TO ST. GEORGE TUCKER[1]

[Extract] Norfolk 19th 7ber [September] 1775

Ld Dunmore, this mad Montague & Squire[2] every now & then send an old Woman or two out of Town, that are afraid of having their Brains addled with the Noise of the Cannon – We shall have less 'tis to be hoped. Squire will let no Boats pass from Hampton to this Place, ever since the Hamptonians routed him, & set his Vessel on Fire.

I fear that every Person, that can afford it, will be under the Necessity of moving his Family out of Norfolk, as its likely this will be a Garrison-Town.

Two Gent. from So Carolina say that the Carolinians have taken Governor [Josiah] Martin & some Officers Prisoners.[3] No late News from the Northward: the last mentions that the Provincials are in high Spirits, & happy under their Officers. – The ministerial Troops are in a cruel Situation, & dying thro' Want.

Troops are raising agreably to the Ordinance I have sent you, both in the Regulars & Minute Service with the greatest Expedition.

---

1. Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.
2. Captains respectively of H.M.S. *Fowey* and *Otter*.
3. An erroneous report.

Captain Edward Thornbrough, R.N., to Henry Laurens [1]

Sir, *Tamer* Sloop, Rebellion Road. So. Carolina, 19th Sept. 1775.

In answer to your letter of this day, I have only to say, that I could not offer such an affront to your judgment, as to give reasons for my *conduct*, which I think must be obvious to you; and you may be assured, that while I have the honour of commanding one of his Majesty's ships, I am determined to have the assistance of a pilot, and every necessary supply, *by force*, if I cannot obtain them in an *amicable* way, which I shall ever *prefer*.

I am Sir, [&c.]

Edwd. Thornbrough.

---

1. Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 91, 92.

Henry Laurens to the Saxe Gotha Committee [1]

[Extract] Charles Town. 19. Septem. 1775

The public have taken Fort Johnson into their hands & Garrisoned it with 400 Men – the Governor without assigning any public reason is gone on board the *Tamar* Man of War, the General Committee have recommend to the Council of Safety the Immediate fortifying the Harbour of Charles Town – tis more than possible that Moses Kirkland will be in the hands of his Country men within forty days – We have room to expect pacific propositions Suddenly from Great Britain on the contrary Ships of War & Troops are destined for the Harbours & Towns all along the Continent & no doubt we Shall receive a due proportion – if the number Should be proportioned to our passt provocations we Shall not have the fewest – I am with great regard Gentlemen [&c.]

---

1. Laurens Collection, SCHS.

Henry Laurens to Captain Hindson [1]

Sir – Charles Town, 19th Septemr 1775

Inclosed is the Packet for the Delegates from South Carolina at Philadelphia which we mentioned to you yesterday we recommend it to your Special care to be delivered into the hands of one of those Gentlemen –

Touching Moses Kirkland we refer to our late conversation on that Subject generally & have now to add that we will indempnify Capt Little if you Shall find it necessary to go into George Town to deliver him to the Committee there with Special orders to hold him in Safe Custody till delivered to us – we will pay any reasonable Sum for loss of time & Insure the Sloop together with Such reward as you may agree to give & as this is a matter which almost equally concerns all the Colonies we hope Capt Little will not hesitate. We heartily wish you a good Voyage & thank you for your good disposition towards us – By order of the Council of Safety

---

1. Laurens Collection, No. 29, Letters of the Council of Safety, SCHS.

TEN NEW ENGLAND SHIPMASTERS TO THE RHODE ISLAND GENERAL ASSEMBLY [1]

Point Petre Guadaloupe, 19th Septr. 1775

Gentlemen The mutual Obligations we are under to promote the Welfare of the Community to which we belong we hope will apologize for & Justify us in giving you the following account. Vizt On the 12th Inst Capt Stanton Hazard arrived here from Newport Rhode Island which place, he says he left the 26th July last not long after his arrival we were inform'd of his being loaded with Spermaceti Candles, Flour &c. & that he was design'd to Sell & load here & proceed to the Coast of Africa. what quantity of flour he has on board we are not able to determine, but were assured by Mr. Soubies, as principal A Merchant as any in this place, who was treating with him for the purchase of his cargoe, that he offer'd him Sixty Bbls for Sale, adding that he must not Sell the whole of his Flour as he should want it for his own use, but upon Mr. Soubies being inform'd, that Capt. Hazards plan of Operation was in Opposition to the Spirit & welfare of his Country, & to the express prohibition of the Continental Congress, he declin'd having any connection with him or his Cargoe; the 15th Instant we sent Capt Hazard a Note requesting his attendance on shore the next Morning at nine oClock to give us some Satisfaction in this matter, with which he complied acknowledged the facts: As to the Flour, he said the exportation of it from Newport was approv'd by the Community, that he bought it in the Open Markett with a profess'd design of shipping it, that he publickly took it on board & no Objections were made, as to his plan of procedure, which we suppose prohibited by the second Article passed by the Continental Congress the 20th Oct 1774, Capt Hazard plead that said Article must have been design'd to extend no farther than to fixing out Vessells for the Coast of Africa directly from, & importing Slaves directly back to our own ports, as by the subsequent part of said 2d Article, we are forbid dealing with those that are concern'd in said Trade, but the Congress do put Countenance upon our trading with the french, who are concern'd in that Trade, that this construction was not of his own making to justify his present procedure, but was the light in which it was universally received throughout the extent of his acquaintance, & by the province of Rhode Island & Town of Newport in particular that Mr [Samuel] Ward who was at that Time a Member of the Continental Congress declar'd to him, that this was the Sense in which they meant said second Article should operate & no other, tho Mr Ward had some scruples in his own Mind relative to the legality of said Trade under any Circumstances whatever, that in consequence of said construction several Vessells had already fitted out for the West Indies Islands, there to sell their Cargoes, take in others & proceed upon the African Trade, & that the Community looked upon every Man at liberty to use his pleasure in this Matter, that he bought his Stores of one of the Committee of Safety for the Town of Newport with whom he had several conferences relative to the African Trade in which said Gentleman had heretofore been concern'd, that his plan of Operation was publickly known, & universally approv'd of in Newport, that the Odds between fixing out immediately from Newport or from the West Indies for the African Trade was very considerable & as great a Sacrifice as any Man was called upon to make to the present Cause: However Gentlemen we apprehend Capt Hazard must have been mistaken relative to the design of said 2d Article & that he has misrepresented the Construction & Spirit of the People of Rhode Island in this matter, the 2d Article above referr'd to runs thus, Vizt "That we will neither import nor purchase any Slave imported after the first day of December next, after which Time we will wholly discountenance the Slave Trade, & will neither be concern'd in it ourselves, nor will we hire our Vessells nor sell our Commoditys nor manufactories to those who are concernd in it; ["] We apprehend Gentlemen that the order not to hire our Vessels nor sell our Commoditys or Manufactories to those who are concern'd in this Trade is just as extensive as the prohibition of importation, i.e. Extends to the members of the same Community in their dealings with each other, but cannot with propriety be supposed to extend to the members of another Community over whom they never had Jurisdiction, & by whose conduct in this matter they are not affected, to suppose they meant to prohibit the fixing out from or importing Slaves into their own Ports only, while their Members are left at full liberty to import them to every other part of the World, would not only be diametrically opposite the literal declaration & obvious meaning of said second Article, after which Time we will wholly discountenance the Slave Trade &c, but implies each Members discharge from all obligation to the Community immediately after their getting out of their respective Ports –

On Saturday Capt Hazard promised to give us a Certificate under his hand importing the whole of what he had said relative to the Exportation of Flour, the Circumstances of his shipping it, being publick, the approbation of the People of Rhode Island, his present plan of procedure, his Conference with Mr Ward, the Names of several Gentlemen of the Committee of Newport with whom he had several Conferences on the above matter, & who were full in his Opinion as above related, it was also at that Time agreed that Capt [Jonathan] Parsons, should receive the above mentioned Certificate, which Capt Hazard promised to deliver him the next Monday morning Accordingly on Monday Morning, Capt Parsons wrote a Note & sent it by his Mate to Capt Hazard, of which the following is a Coppy: "Capt Parsons presents his Compliments to Capt Hazard & in his own Name & the Name of the English Masters present, begs the favor of Capt Hazard's sending by the bearer the Certificate he promised them last Saturday["] but as Capt Hazard was not up when the Note got on board, his Mate took the Note & carried it below, & return'd with this Answer to Capt Parson's Mate, from Capt Hazard Vizt that he need not wait, as Capt Hazard would send an Answer in his own Boat, but said answer has not yet arrived; since the above Matter has transpired we have treated Capt Hazard with that Contempt & Detestation which every Traitor to the rights of his Country deserves; it has been & still is in our power to add to his punishment by depriving him of his Vessell & Cargoe, as the least intimation of his having flour on board would effect it, but we never mean to leave it in any Man's power to Tax us with Actions that are purely illnatur'd, we only mean to do our utmost to preserve to ourselves & posterity, those privelidges, which we never mean to part with but at the expense of our lives & to discountenance & detest the Foes of God & Man –

We are Gentlemen with Sentiments of Esteem Your Brethern & Fellow Sufferers in the Common Cause

Samuel Whitmarch of Boston
Edward Allen of Sallem
Jonathan Parsons of Newbury P[ort]
Wm Leeds of new Lond[on]
Eleazer Johnson of Newbur[y] p[ort]
William Waterman of Provid[ence]
William Nichols of Newy Por[t]
Jaccob Comstock of Smithfield
Tristram Coffin of Newbury Port
William Titcomb of Newbury Port

P S it is rumourd that Capt Hazards Vessell belongs to one George Rome whose Character is well known on the Continent.

1. Misc. Mss., RIHS.

20 Sept.

Protest of Lemuel Brooks [1]

Province of Nova-Scotia, Halifax ss

To all whom it may concern, by this public instrument of protest be it known and made manifest, That on the twentieth day of September, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, before me, James Brenton, Notary and Tabellion Public, by Royal authority, admitted and sworn, and now dwelling at Halifax aforesaid, personally came Lemuel Brooks, late master of the Sloop *Neptune*,[2] of, and belonging to Connecticut, and made this his protest, in manner and form following, viz:

That, some time in the month of May last, he sailed in said sloop from New-Haven, in the Colony of Connecticut, bound to St. Martins, where he arrived and took on board a lading of sugars and of salt, from Salterudas; that on the sixth of August last he sailed in said sloop from St. Martins with said cargo, bound to New York; that on the sixth of September, being off Montauk-Point, on Long-Island, which bore from north about four leagues distance, he was boarded by two sloops, or tenders, belonging to his Majesty's Ships *Rose*, James Wallis, Esq., commander, and *Glasgow*, Captain [Tyringham] Howe, commanded, who took out his mate, and all his hands, which they removed on board the tenders; and the next day carried the said sloop into Newport, Rhode-Island, where this protestor was ordered on board the *Rose*, and examined in regard to his cargo, of which he gave a full account. That this protestor requested leave of Captain Wallis that he might be permitted to go on shore, which was absolutely refused him, and he was, thereupon, ordered on board his own sloop, where he was detained a prisoner until the eleventh, following, when he was forcibly taken out and put on board a schooner which had been seized, and was ordered to Boston; that, on the 12th of September, being in Boston Bay, in said schooner, the protestor was ordered and taken on board his Majesty's Sloop *Hunter,* Captain McKenzie, then bound to Halifax, where this protestor arrived on the twentieth instant, and was soon after his arrival allowed his liberty by said Captain McKenzie, and came on shore at Halifax, where the protestor now is; of all which the said Lemuel Brooks, the said protestor, hath desired me to make a publick act.

Wherefore I, the said Notary, at the request aforesaid, have, and do hereby, solemnly protest against the said James Wallis and Howe, Captains of said Ships *Rose* and *Glasgow,* and all concerned in the seizing, taking, and detaining the said Sloop *Neptune* and her cargo, and for all unlawful restraint of the liberty of said protestor, and for all costs, damages, and expenses, that have or may accrue for and by reason thereof.

This done and protested at Halifax aforesaid, the day and year first abovementioned, the said protestor making solemn oath to the truth of the premises.[3]

J. Brenton, Notary Publick

---

1. Force Transcripts, LC.
2. Journal of H. M. S. *Rose,* Friday, September 8, 1775: "A.M. came in the *Charlotte* Jr. with the Sloop *Neptune* from Turks Island with Sugar and Salt." PRO, Admiralty 51/804.
3. The *Neptune* was condemned and sold in the Admiralty Court at Boston. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

Colonel Ethan Allen to Brigadier General Richard Montgomery [1]

Excellent Sir, I am now in the Parish of St Tuors four Leagues from Sorel to the South, have 250 Canadians under Arms. As I march they gather fast. These are the Object of taking the Vessels in Sorel, and Genl Carleton. These objects I pass by to assist the Army beseiging St Johns. If the Place be taken the Country is ours. If we miscarry in this, all other acthievements will profit but little. I am fearful our Army May be sickly & that the Siege may be hard, therefore chuse to assist in conquering St Johns, which of Consequence conquers the whole. You may rely on it I shall join you in about three Days with five Hundred or more Canadian Volunteers. I could raise one or two Thousand in a Week's Time, but will first visit the Army with a less Number, & if necessary will go again recruiting. Those that used to be Enemies to our Cause, come Cap in Hand to me, and *I swear by the Lord* I can raise three Times the Number of our Army in Canada provided you continue the Siege. All depends on that, it is with the Advise of the Officers with me that I speedily repair to the Army. God grant you Wisdom Fortitude & every Accomplishment of a victorious General. The Eyes of all America, nay of all Europe are or will be on the Economy of this Army – the Consequences attending it. I am [&c.]

Sept 20th 1775. Ethan Allen.

P.S. I have purchased 4 Hogsheads of Rum & sent a Sergeant with a small Party to deliver it at Head Quarters and Mr Levingston & others under him will provide what fresh Beef you need. As to Bread & Flour, I am forwarding what I can. You may rely on my utmost Attention to this Object, as well as raising Auxilleries. I [k]now the Ground is swampy & bad raising Batteries, but pray let no Object of obstruction be insurmountable. The Glory of a Victory which will be attended with such important Consequences will crown all our Fatigues, Wishes, and Labours. To fail of Victory will be our eternal Disgrace, but to obtain it will elevate us on the Wings of Fame.

Yours &c Ethan Allen.

[Endorsed] Read before Congress Octr 9th 1775

---

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 220–222, LC.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION [1]

Wednesday 20th. – [September 1775] Made sail again early in the morning. Weather still continues very thick & foggy, attended with Rain, and at 9 oClock A.M. arrived safe in the mouth of Arowsick, with all our Fleet, except three, without the least molestation from the Enemy – Anchored about six Hours at Eels Eddy, sent on shore for some Refreshment, as many of the people were extremely Sea-sick on the passage – Weighed Anchor & proceeded up the River as far as George Town, where we lay all Night, where one of our Fleet, Vizt Captain [blank] over took us.

---

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 310, LC.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Wednesday, September 20, 1775 Afternoon

The Proceedings of the Committee of Inspection for Deer-Island, relative to the taking a Sloop and Schooner, supposed to be in the Service of our Enemies, was read, and committed to Col. Godfrey, Mr. Wood, Capt. Foster, Capt. Stone, and Capt. Batchelor, who were directed to confer with the Gentlemen who presented the same, and report what is proper to be done thereon.

---

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] Boston September 20th 1775.

(No 37)

Governor [George James] Bruere has sent Intelligence of Vessels from the Continent going to Bermuda, and carrying away a Quantity of Powder from the Magazine, which some of the Islanders had assisted in forceing in the Night. There was a suspicion that some Attempt of the kind would be made upon the Island of New-Providence, and an armed Schooner with a Transport are Sailed to bring away the Artillery and Ammunition from that Island, and other Ships are Sent to North-Carolina to bring off the Artillery in Fort-Johnson. I hope to Send Some aid in a short time to Bermuda. We hear that the Colonies have fitted out several armed Vessels and sent them to Europe and the West Indies in Search of Ammunition, and there is Advice that a Privateer from South Carolina had plundered an Ordnance Ship off the Barr of St Augustine, where she was bound with Military Stores.

A body of about 1200 Men was detached some Days ago from the Rebel Army as we learn towards Canada, by way of the Chaudiere. They marched to Newbery where they embarked in Sloops and Schooners and as they gave out were to proceed up the Kennebec as high as Fort Halifax. It is impossible without a Defection of the Canadians that they can succeed in any attempt against that Province; and Admiral [Samuel] Graves assures me, that there is a Frigate with two armed Schooners besides some armed Transports in the Bay of Fundy, and the *Somerset* of Sixty Guns at Halifax, should they attempt Nova-Scotia. I mean shortly to send Lieutenant Colonel [Joseph] Gorcham to Halifax with all the Men of his own Corps and Colonel McLean's and two Companys of the 14th Regiment, which with the Recruits expected there from Newfoundland, three Companys of the 65th stationed there joined to the Militia of the Place, will together make a good Body for the Defence of Halifax.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/92.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 20 Sept 1775

The *Halifax* sailed on a Cruize in Boston bay. Captain [Thomas] Bishop of the *Lively* received Orders, after having convoyed the Transports for fuel both in going and returning and given them proper directions, to return and cruize from Piscatagua to Cape Cod, anchoring at Nantasket once a Fortnight for further instructions, and at all times to see any of the loaden Transports safe into the Road.[2]

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 130, BM.
2. *Ibid.*, the last sentence appears under date September 21.

MINUTES OF THE RHODE ISLAND RECESS COMMITTEE [1]

At a Meeting of the Committee Appointed by the General Assembly to act During the Recess of the Assembly, held at the Council Chamber in Providence on the 20th day of Septr A D 1775

The Honble Nicho Cook Esqr
Present Ambrose Page Esqr — Mr John Smith
Jona Randle Esqr — Col. John Mathewson
Mr John Jenckes — Daniel Mowry junr
& John Dexter Esqr

Whereas his honr the Deputy Govr hath Recd Inteligence from Genl Washington that The powder in the Magazine at Bermudas hath been Taken away by Some vessel from the Continent of America, By Means whereof it appears highly Necessary that this Committee Give notice thereof To Capt Abraham Whipple now Cruising of[f] Sandy hook To prevent his Intended voyage to Bermudas afd

Therefore voted that Capt John Grimes Commander of the Packet *Washington* Sail as soon as may be (in the night[)] to Sea, and Cruise of[f] Sandy Hook if 'tis agreeable to his Instructions in order to Speak With Said Whipple and Deliver him Instructions from the Chairman of this Committee But Should the Said Grimes not fall in with Said whipple, by the 27th Day of this Instant Sept he is To Return Immediately to providence

---

[1] "Revolutionary Correspondence of Governor Nicholas Cooke," *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society,* New Series, XXXVI, 273, 274. Hereafter cited as "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings.*

NICHOLAS COOKE TO CAPTAIN JOHN GRIMES [1]

Providence Sept 20. 1775

On recept of this you are to Proceede Directly out to Sea in the Night on your arivall of[f] Block Island then and not till then Open this letter, In there, is your Order, and follow the Same, from Me &c

Nicho^ls Cooke

[Enclosures]

Capt Grimes You Being Commander of the Packet—*Washington* on the Opening these Orders You are to Proceed Directly of[f] Sandy Hook in Order to Meet Capt Abraham Whipple who is Crusing of[f] and on these [there] If you do not Meet him Directly You are To Continue Your Cruse of[f] and on Keeping out of Sight The Hook and Strik from Sight of Long Island Southward as far as the Egg harbour & back Until you find him. If You do not find him by the 27. of This Month, Not Meeting him you are to return Directly home but in Case You Meet Capt Whipple you are to abide with him and follow his order &c Delivering him This Letter Directed him Providence Sept 20. 1775.

Sr. Providence Septr 20th 1775

as you order ware To Cruse off of Sandy Hook the Space of fourteen Days in order to Speak with the packet and Then proceed to Bromoda & there to proceed according to your Orders heretofore given; But having Recd undoubted Intiliogence That the powder &c at that place are already Taken away by order of the Committe these are therefore to Oder You to Continue Your Cruse for the Space Ten days Longer to gether with Capt Grimes in order to Take the Packet – and then To Return To Providence: Capt Grimes by whom I Send This Letter is ordered To continue & Cruse with You To the End of your Cruse and Thn Return in Company [unfinished].

---

[1] "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings,* New Series, XXXVI, 273–275. Grimes commanded the Rhode Island armed sloop *Washington.*

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

[Extract] Ticonderoga September 20th 1775

The mode of the intended Attack on St. Johns &c as judged best both by General Montgomery and myself was as follows; to land as near the Fort as we did the first Time we went down. The two Row Galleys carrying a twelve Pounder each and well manned The Sloop [*Enterprise*] & Schooner [*Liberty*] and ten Batteaus with picked Men to lay in the River, ready to attack the Enemy's Schooner (which is Compleat and carried 16 guns) in Case she should attempt to destroy our Boats or get to the Southward of them & thereby effectually cut off all Communication between this Place and the Army – After this Naval Arrangement (which will take 350 Men) 500 Men to be sent as a Corps of Observation to intercept any Succours between St. Johns and Chambley, and to keep as near the former as possible two hundred Men at the proposed Landing to cover the Boats and secure a Retreat for the Men in the Vessels and Boats should the Enemy's Vessel be too many for them, the remainder of the Army to invest the Place make the Approaches and erect the batteries. –

You will perceive by No 5 that some of the Enemy's Boats fired on our People, Capt. [William] Douglass who commands one of our armed Boats pointed and fired a twelve Pounder loaded with Balls and Grape Shot at them & we have Accounts that about thirty of the Unfriendly Canadians were killed or drowned –

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

MEMOIRS OF WILLIAM SMITH [1]

[New York] Tuesday 20 Septr.

Govr Tryon after dinner at my House, informed me that . . . Orders are issued to the Navy Officers to consider such Towns in Rebellion, as seize the King's stores, raise Works, or Maltreat the Governors, and he authorizes me to make this Public, that the Citizins may be on their Guard, to preserve the City from the Indiscretion both of the Mob & the Men of War. – He had, he said, given a hint of this to the Mayor. – I think it was prudent & friendly, and yet he apprehends, that it may administer to confuse.

[1] William H. W. Sabine, ed., *Historical Memoirs from 16 March 1763 to 9 July 1776 of William Smith, Historian of the Province of New York, Member of the Governor's Council and last Chief Justice of That Province under the Crown* (New York, 1956), 241, 242. Hereafter cited as Sabine, ed., *Memoirs of William Smith.*

JOHN HANCOCK TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Sir, [Philadelphia] Septr 20th 1775.

Your Letter of the 8th Inst was recd yesterday, and laid before the Congress. I am directed to express their Approbation of your Conduct, as stated in your Letter. Your taking Possession of the Isle au Noix, and the proposed Measures, for preventing the Enemies Vessels from entering the Lake, appear to them highly expedient and necessary.

The Congress have such a Sense of the Importance of that Post, as to wish it may not be abandoned without the most mature Consideration, or the most pressing Necessity.

They view the Expedition entrusted to your Care as of the greatest Consequence to the General Cause and as they clearly foresee, that its Influence whether successful, or otherwise, will be great and extensive. They are desirous that Nothing necessary to give it a fortunate Issue, may be omitted.

They have ordered all the Forces raised in New York, immediately to join you; and those under Genl [David] Wooster to march immediately to Albany, from whence if you should think such Reinforcement necessary, you will be pleased to order them.

Should you stand in Need of farther Reinforcement, the Congress desire you will apply to Genl Washington.

The Congress repose the highest Confidence in the Abilities, the Zeal, and the Alacrity of the Officers, and Forces employed on this Expedition. They are determined to spare neither Men, nor Money; and should the Canadians remain neuter, flatter themselves, that the Enterprize will be crowned with Success, notwithstanding the great and various Difficulties, to which it has been, and still is exposed.

It is with great Concern that the Congress hear of your Indisposition. They desire me to assure you of their warmest Wishes for your Recovery; and to request, that in discharging the Duties of your Station, you will not omit the Attention due to the Re-establishment of your Health. By Order of the Congress – I am &c

John Hancock, Prest,[2]

---

1. Papers CC (Letter Books of the President of Congress), 12A, NA.
2. Schuyler's letter was received in Congress on September 18; considered on September 19, and a committee appointed to draft a reply. The journal of Congress for September 20, reads: "The Committee appointed to prepare a letter to Genl Schuyler, brought in the same, which was read and approved, Ordered, That it be signed by the president and forwarded." Ford, ed., *JCC,* II, 255–256.

PETITION OF DELAWARE RIVER PILOTS TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

To the Committee of Safety for the City of Philadelphia, The Petition of John Adams and Others Humbly Sheweth:

That, Your Petitioners being a body of Pilots who reside in this city find themselves included in the Resolves of this Committee, dated 16th September, Inst., concerning the directions for the Pilots of the Bay and River Delaware.

That By these resolves, your Petitioners, many of whom have large families, find themselves destitute of their usual means of obtaining support for themselves and families; Their only business being that of Piloting.

That their residence being so far from the Cape, your Petitioners have not the Advantages (allowed by the Committee, to the rest of the Pilotts who reside at the Capes,) of following their Business as expressed by the 5th of the Resolves above mentioned.

That your Petitioners are well-wishers to America, and are willing to risk their lives in support and Defence of her Liberties, Provided their Families are secured from Poverty, and Misery, which Your Petitioners are justly apprehensive will be the case in pursuance of the Resolves aforesaid, Your Petitioners having not where withall to maintain them.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray –

That this Committee will be pleased to allow to your Petitioners (they being as they humbly conceive by the nature of their Business as Pilotts fitt for the charge by them desired) The Care and Management of two of the Gallies which are to be fitted out for the Defence of the City; which will be considered by your Petitioners as a sufficient compensation for the loss of their Business and as a Maintenance for their families.

And in Case This their Petition shall be granted, Your Petitioners will and do hereby engage to man the said Gallies out of the Body of your said Petitioners; or in Case your Petitioners shall not be sufficient of themselves to man the said Gallies, they do engage to find a sufficient number of effective men to compleat the Quantity necessary.

Or in Case this Committee shall not think it proper to allow the Prayer of this Petition as above expressed, Your Petitioners humbly pray that they may be allowed to Fish or Oyster for the Support of their families, the produce of which they do engage shall be sold in Publick Market, that the Community may enjoy and partake of the benefits of their Fishery.

And your petitioners do engage, That in Case this their last Petition shall be granted – That they will, as far as in them lays, avoid and shun any Ship or Vessel that may come in sight during the time they are employed in Fishing as aforesaid; and they do promise –

That rather than they will bring up or come in the way of any Ship of Warr or Armed Vessell they will run their boats ashore and make their Escape in the best manner they can –

In humble Confidence of the Prayer of their Petition being allowed, Your Petitioners, as in Duty bound, shall every pray.

Philadelphia, *20th September*, 1775.

John Adams,
Wm. Marshall,
Abraham Marshall,
Miles Gerrard,
W. White,
Wm. Downs,
Michl. Dawson,
James Steward,
Henry Tuder,
Daniel Gorton,
John Schneider,
Charles Richards,
Henry Shillinger,
Daniel Shillinger,
William Moleston,
Yelverton Taylor,
Nathaniel Philip,
William Ross,
James Roberts,
Nehemiah Maull,
Joseph Gamble,
Matthew Strong.

---

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 2nd Series, I, 376–377.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia Wednesday] September 20, 1775

Resolved, That Richard Wells, Pilot, be permitted to go to the Capes with his Boat, with a caution to him to avoid going or being taken on board any man-of-Warr or other British armed vessell.

Resolved, That Daniel Murphy, Pilot, be permitted to take down the River & Bay of Delaware, the Brig't. *Nancy*, Capt. Douglass, belonging to Messrs. Howell & Douglass; and that the said Murphy avoid going or being taken on board any Man-of-War, or other British armed Vessel.

Colo. [John] Dickinson, agreeable to a resolve of the Congress, applyed to this board for a State of the account of Powder between this board & the Congress, when he was furnished with following account:

The Continental Congress in Account with the Commitee of Safety for the Province of Pennsylvania.

DR.

1775		*lbs*
Aug't. 2d.	To Sundry Casks of Powder deliver'd to Patrick Henry, Esq'r, wt.,	2, 044
11.	To Sundry Casks of Powder sent to General Schuyler in 1 Waggon,	2, 136
Sep'r. 4.	To Sundry Casks of Powder sent to General Washington in 2 Waggons,	4, 012
	To damaged powder that was receiv'd of Cap't. Markoe,	
		8, 217
	Balance of Power due the Congress,	803½
		9, 020½

CR.

1775		
July 31st.	By Sundry Casks of Powder receiv'd from Capt. Markoe, wt.,	3, 995½
Aug't. 19.	By Sundry Casks of Powder receiv'd from Major Sam'l Mifflin,	3, 225
Aug't. 26.	By Sundry Casks of Powder imported in the *Lady* [*Catherine*], Capt. [George] Ord, from Bermuda	1, 800
		9, 020½

N.B. There is upwards of 7 cwt. of the powder imported from Bermuda that is not fit for use.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 340–341.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Mercury*, LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER GRAEME [1]

Sepr 1775 Cape Henry So 82 55m Wst

Wednesday 20 A M at ½ past 7 spoke a Brig from Philadelphia bound to Jamaica with bread & flour [2] Do wore Ship and brought too with the Main Top Sail to the Mast hoisted out the Cutter & sent her on board her sent a Mate & six hands on board hoisted the Cutter in & made Sail the Brig & Sloop in Co

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/600.

2. The brig *Sea Nymph,* Joseph Bradford, master, with flour, iron and leather. The cargo was sold in Boston, and the brig bought by the crown and armed in October 1775. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM. See Admiral Graves's letter to Philip Stephens, November 22, 1775, regarding letters taken from the *Sea Nymph*.

HOLT'S *Virginia Gazette*, WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 20, 1775

Norfolk, September 20.

We are informed from good authority that a system of justice similar to that adopted against the devoted town of Boston, is likely to be established in this colony, by the renowned Commodore of the Virginia fleet. He has, in the course of this week, as a reprisal for the loss of his tender, seized every vessel belonging to Hampton that came within his reach, and thereby rendered himself the terror of all the small craft and fishing boats in this river; especially the latter, having brought some of them under his stern, by a discharge of his cannon at them. He has likewise seized a vessel belonging to the Eastern shore, and having honoured the passengers so far with his notice, as to receive them on board his own vessel, took the liberty of sending one of their horses as a present to L—d Dunmore.[1] This act of GENEROSITY we doubt not, will gain him considerable interest with his Lordship, it being an instance of his industry in distressing a people who have of late become so obnoxious to his Excellency for their spirited behaviour. We hope that those who have lived under and enjoyed the blessings of the British constitution, will not continue tame spectators of such flagrant violations of its most salutary laws in defence of private property. The crimes daily committed by this plunderer we would not willingly brand with the odious name of piracy, but we are confident they come under those offences to which the English laws have denied the benefit of clergy.

We are just informed that he sent, some days ago, a message to the inhabitants of Hampton, with a proposal that if they would return the stores, &c. taken on board the tender, he would molest them no longer, but retire peaceably to his old station. This proposition being taken under consideration by the principal inhabitants, an answer was returned promising a compliance with the Captain's request, provided he would deliver up a negro slave belonging to Mr. Henry King, who has long acted as a pilot to the *Otter*; but this the honest Captain, as well on account of the fellow's knowledge of the rivers as his singular ATTACHMENT and LOYALTY to his sovereign, refused, and, after damning the IMPUDENCE of these people in demanding his Ethiopian director, swore he would make them no other reply than what his cannon could give them; Accordingly he has taken his station between the two bars to be more convenient for the business.

---

[1] See Squire's letter to Dunmore, September 18, 1775.

WILLIAM CAMPBELL TO GENERAL THOMAS GAGE [1]

Sir *Tamer* in Rebelion Road 20th Sept 1775

I did myself the Honor to write to Your Excellency by the only two opportunities that offer'd since my Urrival in this Province Capt Tollemache & Mr Logie & was in hopes His Majst Service to the Northward would have permitted some little attention to have been Paid to the Southern Provinces. I have now only to acquaint Your Excellency that this Province has for some time been in a State of open Rebellion, & after undergoing many mortifications, & insults I was at last obliged a few days ago to take refuge on board the *Tamer,* & leave the

Officers of the Crown disarmed, & confined to Charles Town. The Bearer of this Mr [Moses] Kirkland was a Lieut of Militia in the back part of this Country, I know him to be a Man who has great influence there & by his Attachment to Government he has I fear sacrificed his all, he has acquainted me with the particulars of the Plan he means to communicate to Your Excellency & I am convinced if the execution is not delay'd too long, he may be made very useful in this & neighbouring Provinces Georgia & No Carolina I have the Honor [&c.]

William Campbell

1. Intercepted letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 87–88, NA. William Campbell was Royal Governor of South Carolina. His letter to Gage was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775. It was found, along with many other letters and papers, on board the prize brig *Betsey,* sent into Beverly by John Manley.

COMMITTEE OF ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S PARISH, SOUTH CAROLINA, TO HENRY LAURENS [1]

Sir St Bartholomew parish 20 Sepr 1775.

Your Letter of the 19th Instant Relative to the Threats of Capt [Edward] Thornbrough of the *Tamar* Sloop of War, by the Post came to hand this day; when We immediately made Copies thereof & sent to the Committees of Beaufort, Prince Williams, & St Peters's Parishes which we hope will Reach those places to morrow night having an immediate Oppty. We are [&c.]

Phil Smith Wm Mills
Joseph Glover Chas Shepheard

P.S. All proper Intelligence of said Threats is given at all the proper places in our Parish.

1. Emmet Autograph Collection, NYPL.

---

21 Sept.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION [1]

Thursday 21. [September 1775] Weigh'd Anchor at 5. A.M. after sailing a few miles discover'd the other two of our Fleet coming through Sheepscut Creeck, they having run past the mouth of Arowsick the day before – Left the Transports in the River. Wind & Tide unfavourable & proceeded as far as Gardeners Town.

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 311, LC.

JOHN WENTWORTH TO THEODORE ATKINSON [1]

[Extract] Gosport, September 21, 1775.

Sir – Being just arrived at the Shoals, and pressed for time, I can only desire that the Enclosed Proclamation for prorogueing the General Court to the 24th of April next, may be forthwith published and made effectual to its intent . . .

I am, in haste, dear Sir, [&c.]

J' Wentworth.

1. Nathaniel Bouton, ed., *Provincial Papers: Documents and Records Relating to the Province of New Hampshire from 1764 to 1776* (Nashua, 1873), VII, 393. Hereafter cited as Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire.* Wentworth was Royal Governor of New Hampshire. Theodore Atkinson was secretary of the Governor's Council.

New England Chronicle, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 14 TO THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 21, 1775

Cambridge, September 21.

Five or six impressed Seamen, we are informed, had the good Fortune to make their Escape from the Enemy last Monday Night [September 18]. One of them informs that the Sailors on board the Men of War are very sickly, and almost all of them very feeble and greatly emaciated, owing to bad Provisions.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN LANGDON [1]

Sir, Camp at Cambridge September 21 1775

E'er this you must have heard of the taking, and retaking of your Ship; and of my ordering it to be delivered up to your Agent. – I have promised the Officers, to wit. Captn [Nicholson] Broughton, Lieut [John] Glover [Jr.], & another Subaltern whose name I cannot recollect [2] that I would recommd them to your notice & compensation. – I should have done the same thing in behalf of the Men (for you must know the Vessell which retook yours was fitted out at the Publick expence, & manned with Soldiers for a particular Expedition) but for their exceeding ill behaviour upon that occasion – I was obliged to send for, and bring them here Prisoners instead of prosecuting a scheme I had in view with the People of Hallifax, & I hope to bestow a reward of a different kind upon them for their Mutinous behaviour. – With very great esteem, I am &c.

[Endorsed] To the Owner of the Ship *Unity*

[1] HUL. John Langdon was New Hampshire delegate in the Continental Congress, and owner of the ship *Unity*.

[2] Lieutenant John Devereaux.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Thursday, September 21, 1775 Afternoon

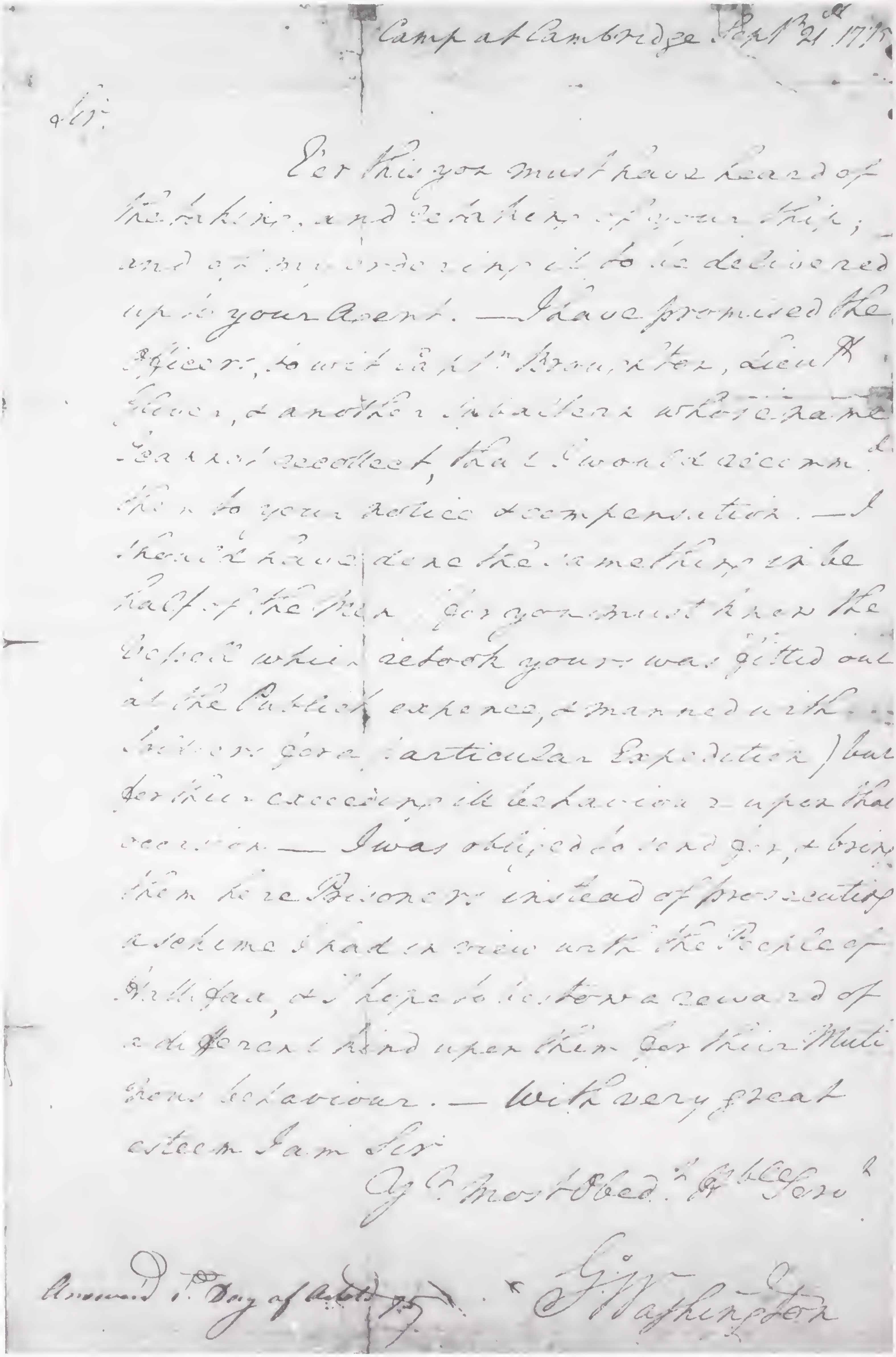
A Petition of David Bradish, for himself, and in Behalf of a Number of the Inhabitants of the Town of Falmouth, praying that this Court would direct them what to do with fifty white Pine Masts, taken from Capt. Thomas Coulson, was read and committed to Mr. Hall, Col. Grout, and Mr. Woodbridge.

A Petition of Samuel Noyes, for himself and in Behalf of a Number of the Inhabitants of the Town of Falmouth, praying this Court to direct them what to do with a Boat, and seven white Pine Masts and Bowsprits, taken from Capt. Thomas Coulson, was read and committed to the Committee last chosen.

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP, H.M.S. *Lively* [1]

The Transports named in the inclosed List being appointed under the direction of Captain Payne of the Royal Irish to procure Wood from any of the Islands in Penobscot Bay, and Brigadier General [James] Robertson having furnished



Camp at Cambridge Sepr 21st 1775

Sir,

Ere this you must have heard of
the taking, and retaking of your Ship,
and of my ordering it to be delivered
up to your Agent. — I have promised the
Officers, to wit Captn Broughton, Lieut
Glover, & another Subaltern whose name
I cannot recollect, that I would recommd
them to your notice & compensation. — I
should have done the same thing with the
half of the Men (for you must know the
Vessell which retook yours was fitted out
at the Publick expence, & manned with
Soldiers for a particular Expedition) but
for their exceeding ill behaviour upon that
occasion. — I was obliged to send for, & bring
them here Prisoners instead of prosecuting
a scheme I had in view with the People of
Hallifax, & I hope to bestow a reward of
a different kind upon them for their Mutinous
behaviour. — With very great
esteem I am Sir

Yr most Obedt Hble Servt

G Washington

Answered 1st Day of Octob 75

George Washington to John Langdon, September 21, 1775.

Captain Payne with Instructions for his Guidance, I send you a Copy thereof for your information; And you are hereby required and directed to take the said Transports under your care, and proceed with them accordingly to Long Island, or to any of the Islands in the Bay where Captain Payne and yourself shall judge most likely to procure the greatest Quantity of Wood. In order to strengthen the Convoy, and that the Garrison may not be disappointed of so useful an Article as firing, the *Spy* Transport is armed and commanded by Lieut. Hartwell, and the Quarter Master General adds an armed Sloop; you are to take the whole under your Command, and give Lieutt Hartwell and the Master of the Sloop such Orders as you think will best answer the end of protecting the Transports while they are taking the Wood on board.

Should it be found impossible to load the Transports in the Bay, and you find it necessary for all or a part of them to proceed to Nova Scotia, you are to see them safe out of the Bay, and order Lieutt Hartwell in the *Spy* to convoy them to Halifax, and when they are laden to return with them to Boston. You are then to return and cruize from Pascatagua to Cape Cod, and put in Execution my Orders to you of the 28th of last month, anchoring at Nantasket once a Fortnight for further Orders, unless any extraordinary Business should require you to come in sooner.

If any of the Transports should be laden in the Bay, you are to see them safe into Nantasket Road, and then return as above directed.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 21 Sepr 1775.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 92, BM.

General Thomas Gage to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

Copy, Boston September 21st 1775.–

Sir, I have just received intelligence that one [Nathaniel] Shaw [Jr.], the principal Merchant of New London, has contracted with the Government of Connecticut for Powder, which he gets from Cape Fransois, – Ten Thousand pounds weight have got in, & two more Vessels expected every day. they land it on the back of Long Island by means of Boats, bring it over to the east side, & there cross the Sound, The Vessel lately sent in with Lumber, Horses, Hoops, & Staves, belongs to said Shaw, and its supposed was bound to the Cape on the same Errand, of getting Powder, tho' cleared out for Jamaica,[2]

I am Sir &ca–

1. Gage Papers, CL.
2. Sloop *Black Joke,* John Mackibbin master, from New London for Jamaica, sent in by H.M.S. *Rose,* and later condemned and sold. See Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

New York Journal, Thursday, September 21, 1775

On Tuesday Evening [September 19] the Amboy Stage Boat in returning to this City with Passengers, was brought to, by the *Asia* Man of War's boat, and Capt. [Ensign Edward] Tiley, an Officer belonging to Gen. [David] Wooster's Regiment, taken out and carried on board the Man of War, with a box of Papers in his Custody, also 3 Guns which were on board the Stage Boat. The Pretence for this felonious piratical Outrage, is said to be the detention of a suspected Person, who is on his parole of Honour in Gen. Wooster's Camp. This Person having been observed to follow at a Distance, a load of Powder on its Way to the Camp at Cambridge, was taken into Custody by the Rifle Men and carried to General Washington, who not finding any Evidence against him, sent him to Gen. Wooster, who at his Request, permitted Capt. Tiley to go for him to Bordon Town for a Box of Papers, which he said would clear his Character, and prove him to be a true Friend of the Liberties of America. It is imagined, that on his Intelligence, Capt. Tiley was detained. If so, it will be but Justice to retaliate on him any ill Usage Capt. Tiley may receive.

EBENEZER HAZARD TO SILAS DEANE [1]

[Extract] N. York, Sept. 21st, 1775.

Last Tuesday evening [September 19] the Man of War stopped the Amboy stage and took out an Ensign Tiley, of Gen. [David] Wooster's troops, and a box. The former had the care of the latter, which was supposed to contain dispatches from Congress; but herein they were baulked. The papers relate only to an estate belonging to a prisoner of Gen. Wooster's. It is said Mr. Tiley is in irons. I can't learn what his crime is.

[1] *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, II, 305, 306.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Jovis, 9 Ho. A.M. September 21st, 1775.

Ordered, That the sloop *Francis*, William Ritchie master, belonging to Mr. William Lowther, bound for Edenton, in North Carolina, be permitted to sail with her lading on board, as reported to this Committee.

Ordered, That Mr. Isaac Day be permitted to go on board of the ship *Asia* to deliver a letter to Capt. Vandeput.

[1] *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 153.

Maryland Gazette, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 28, 1775

Annapolis, September 21.

We are sorry to inform the public, that the late storm on the 2nd instant, so destructive here, was succeeded by another at sea, on Sunday the 10th, which continued much longer, and was very violent. – The ship *Annapolis*, James Hanrick, master, carried away all her masts, in long. 67°, 00′, lat. 37°, 58′, – was two days in great distress – then met with, and was assisted by a schooner from Bristol, Capt. Stetson, for Baltimore,[1] who with great humanity continued by the ship till she got up jury masts – the schooner was distressed for provisions when she fell in with the *Annapolis*, who happily relieved her.

By Capt. Stetson, of the schooner above-mentioned, just arrived at Baltimore, we are since informed, that Capt. Hanrick, on a consultation with his officers and crew, all of whom, though many hurt by the falling of masts, rigging, &c. were in very good spirits, was determined to proceed to Europe with the ship, which was in good condition as to her hull, and worked well under her jury masts. – Capt. Stetson left the *Annapolis* with a fair wind on Monday evening the 18th instant, in lat. 38, 4, long. 72, 50, standing to the Eastward.

On Tuesday the 19th, the brig *Two Brothers*, Capt. Brewster, for Philadelphia, came up with the ship, and took off all the passengers, amongst whom were the honourable George Steuart and his son, Lloyd Dulany, Esq, and Lady, George Digges, Edmund Price, and Alexander C. Hanson, Esqrs. all of the province, who all landed at Philadelphia, on Friday the 22nd inst. in perfect good health. – Capt. Brewster left capt Hanrick about 150 miles to the eastward of Delaware capes, bound for the first port he could make, . . .

---

1. Captain Isaiah Stetson, master of the schooner *Ninety-Two* which had cleared for Bristol from Maryland May 3, 1775.

"THOUSANDS" TO JOHN PINKNEY, PRINTER OF THE *Virginia Gazette* [1]

Mr. Pinkney, [Williamsburg, September 21]

If you can, please to inform us why the *Mercury* man of war, which has so long been the terror of Norfolk, and a refuge to our slaves, is not yet burnt, notwithstanding she has been ten days and upwards upon her broadside. We, sir, who live at a distance, are at a loss how to account for the strange remissness of the inhabitants of Norfolk in neglecting to seize the opportunity which Heaven has kindly thrown in their way. Surely the interest of the mayor, who, from his letters to [John] Macartney, seems to prefer the friendship of that deceitful enemy to the welfare of the town over which he presides, must have prevented the noble rage of the citizens from bursting forth in vengeance upon that accursed vessel, which they now have in their power to sacrifice for the captain's bloody threats to destroy their town. We can by no means attribute the omission to a partiality in the inhabitants of Norfolk to the avowed enemies of our country; nor can we suppose them so far destitute of courage as to be afraid to make the attempt. But let the cause be what it will, we do inform them, through the channel of your intelligence, that unless they immediately perform this act, so ardently wished for by their countrymen, and so easily to be effected, that Thousands are resolved to burn the devoted vessel, even if the consequence of it should be the total ruin of Norfolk.

Thousands.

---

[1] Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette*, September 21, 1775.

ANONYMOUS LETTER TO JOHN PINKNEY [1]

Mr. Pinkney, [Williamsburg, September 21]

We are highly pleased with the conduct of the people of South Carolina, who have taken the troops destined for Virginia from Saint Augustine, and think ourselves the more obliged to those brave Carolinians,[2] as those troops were to have been a reinforcement to the sixty men who have been so very formidable to the towns of Norfolk, Portsmouth, and Gosport. What might have been the consequence had they arrived! But to be serious: How long will the inhabitants of those Towns suffer themselves to be so shamefully insulted by l — d D —— e [Lord Dunmore] and the Captains of the men of war? To what is it owing that their committees have so unaccountably acquitted some late extraordinary delinquents? Is it to a want of zeal in the glorious cause, or of spirit to prosecute it? But we trust that the people of Norfolk will remove our doubts and jealousies, and wipe off every stain on their characters, by making a proper use of the golden opportunity Heaven has now afforded them. To do this nothing is requisite but a little spirit, with some address and ingenuity in the application of it. A number of small vessels may be easily fitted out as fire ships, and may be used with almost certainty of success, and without the least risk of lives on our part. Nor can the most loyal of his majesty's subjects condemn this measure, since it is but a proper chastisement of the most despicable tools of his greatest enemies; nor can humanity forbid it, because it is dictated by some of its first feelings, an honest indignation, and the love of our country, and is enjoined by the first law of nature.

When king, lords, and commons, have combined to enslave us; when a corrupt and abandoned Parliament have voted their lives and fortunes at the service of a perfidious, cruel, and bloody administration, in the execution of their wicked plan; when, in consequence of this, fleets and armies are sent against us, which have pillaged our coasts, bombarded our towns, and but for the glorious intrepedity of our countrymen, under the particular favour and protection of the Almighty, would have spread desolation throughout our land; when we consider the damnable plot that has been laid against us, of stirring up the Canadians and Indians to attack us on our frontiers, and our slaves and tories within the body of our country, whilst their fleets were to lay waste our coasts; and when we have seen this plan recommended in a pamphlet written by an accursed pensioner, Doctor [Samuel] Johnson, by the order of the minister, and under the particular patronage of the king; when we consider these things, who can hesitate a moment to declare that we ought to do all in our power to be revenged on such an administration, and to hurl down destruction on all the infernal tools? Let not our countrymen think that captain Macartney deserves more indulgence than captain Squire, or lord Dunmore: He, like captain Montague, has taken upon himself to interfere with the civil power, has impudently supposed that his presence could awe a committee, and protect a culprit, and has wickedly threatened to fire on a defenceless town. But let captain Macartney know, that whenever he lands in Virginia he is amenable to the laws of Virginia, which may punish him as a trespasser, rioter, or murderer, or as a rebel, if he should, like l — d D ——— e and Squire, attempt to raise an insurrection; and we would have all those tools of government to know, that, whenever they return to England, we shall try the full force of the English laws against all such offences as they have or shall commit here. The American governors shall severely answer for their conduct in the King's Bench, and judges shall remember the fate of Epsom and Dudley.[3]

---

1. Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette*, September 21, 1775.
2. This was a false report; no troops going to reinforce Lord Dunmore were intercepted.
3. Sir Richard Epsom and Sir Edmund Dudley were executed by order of Henry VIII, in August 1510, being convicted of constructive treason.

HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON [1]

[Extract] Charles Town. 21st Septemr 1775

We are called together by an alarming account which threatens the destruction of this Town by three Frigates & a Bomb Ketch we hope it may prove a groundless report – but it becomes us to act instantly as if it was real – We Shall be glad to hear that you have established peace & quietness on our backs & of your outset for Charles Town as Soon after as you please

By order of the Council

[Endorsed] Copy to W H Drayton 21st should have been the 20th.

---

[1] Laurens Collection, No. 29, Letters of the Council of Safety, SCHS.

22 Sept.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION [1]

Friday 22.
[September 1775]

This morning arrived three of the Transports – were employ'd the whole of the daye in forwarding on the men, provisions, Batteaus &c. to Fort Western – Engag'd two Caulkers, some Guides and assistants – At 4 P.M. arrived the Schooner *Swallow*, which run on the Rocks at Newbury, she brings intelligence that the *Houghton*, Captain Somersby, with 120 Men & the *Eagle* Capt Maby with 84 Men, were aground fifteen miles down the River – Engag'd the *Swallow* & a number of Men to go to their releif. –

---

[1] John Hancock Papers, III, 311, LC.

GENERAL ORDERS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

[Extract] Head Quarters, Cambridge, September 22, 1775.
Parole Lynn Countersign Marblehead

The undernamed Prisoners, try'd by a General Court Martial for "Mutiny, Riot and Disobedience of orders," are severally guilty of the Crimes, wherewith they are accused, and the Court upon due Consideration of the Evidence, do adjudge that the prisoner Joseph Seales [Searle] receive thirty-nine Lashes upon his bare back and be drum'd out of the Army, and that the prisoners, John Gillard, Jacob Smallwood, John Peltro[w], Samuel Grant, Hugh Renny, James Jeffery, Charles Alcrain, Samuel Hannis, Charles Pearce, James Williams, John Kelly, John Bryan and Philip Florence, do each of them receive Twenty Lashes upon his bare back and be drum'd out of the army – The Prisoners Lawrence Blake, Samuel Bodin, John Besom, Benj. Bartholomew, Francis Ellis, Joseph Lawrence, John Sharp, John Poor, Joseph Fessenden, John Foster, John Lee, Lawrence Bartlet, Philip Greatey, Peter Neivelle, Samuel Parsons, Jeremiah Dailey, Francis Greater, Richd Pendrick, Robert Hooper, Anthony Lewis, Nicholas Ogleby, and Thomas Metyard [Melzard]; be fin'd Twenty Shillings lawful money each.

Joseph Foster, Joseph Laurence and Joseph Tessenden, being recommended by the Court Martial, as proper objects of mercy, The Commander in Chief is pleased to remit their fine, and to order the sentence upon all the others, to be put in Execution at Guard mounting, tomorrow morning – Those upon Prospect-Hill to receive their punishment there; the rest at the main Guard.[2]

---

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* III, 514, 515.
2. The foregoing were the mutinous crew of the *Hannah,* referred to in Washington's letter to Langdon, on September 21, and mentioned in the letter from a gentleman in Cambridge, September 14, 1775. The men all came from Colonel John Glover's Marblehead regiment, from the following companies: Nicholson Broughton's, 10; Thomas Grant's, 8; William Courtiss's, 3; Francis Symond's, 3; John Glover, Jr's, 2; Joel Smith's, 2; William Blackler's, 2; and unidentified, 7. Total 36. The identifications were made from *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* (Boston, 1896–1908).

Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives [1]

[Watertown] Friday, September 22, 1775.

A Petition of the Committee of Inspection of the Town of Bristol, praying the Direction of this Court with respect to the Sloop *Sally,* taken from one Andrew Johnson, was read, and committed to Mr. Hall, Col. Grout, and Mr. Woodbridge.

AFTERNOON

A Petition of John Riordan, praying a Permit to send his Sloop to the Island of St. Croix, was read, and committed to the Committee on Trade.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

Josiah Quincy to John Adams [1]

[Extract] Sept 22d 1775.

In my former Letter I said, that "the Harbor [of Boston] might be blocked up; and both Seamen and Soldiers made Prisoners at Discretion"; which seems to you incredible: – Please, to read at your Leasure the following Explanation: – There are but two Channels, through which Ships of Burthen can pass to and from Boston: – One of them runs between the west Head of Long Island, and the Moon, (so called) and is about a Mile across: – This Channel is too shallow for any Ships of War above 20 Guns: – The other runs between the east Head of Long Island, and the south Point of Deer Island; and is about a Mile & half from Side to Side: – This, the only Channel through which capital Ships can pass, leads (outward bound) through the Narrows (so called) between Gallop's Island and Lovel's Island; where the Channel is not wider, than the Length of a 50 Gun Ship. – In the opening between Gallops Island & George's Island, is Nantasket Road; where, *one,* is always, and at present, *five* Men of War are stationed, to gaurd the Narrows from being stop'd up:

Upon the foregoing Facts, I thus reason:

The Moon Island communicates with Squantum Neck; at low Water, almost dry shod: A defensible Fort, therefore, upon Squantum, may be so placed, as to secure a Retreat not only from the Moon, but from Squantum to the Main: – one upon the east Head of the Moon, and another, if found necessary, upon the west

Head of Long Island, secures the Passage between, and covers a Retreat from the *Latter* to the *Former:* Another upon the *Summit* in the middle of Long Island covers the Shore on each Side; so, as that no Force can land without being greatly anoyed, if not entirely prevented. Another strong Battery from 20 to 40 Peices of heavy Cannon at the east Head of Long Island; commands, not only the Ship Channel, but the Narrows, and Nantasket Road, so that no Ship can remain there with Safety; and consequently, by sinking Hulks in the Narrows we might prevent any Ship of Force from going out or coming in. – If the Passage thro' the Narrows is not stop'd, I am sensible, a Ship with a fresh Gale of Wind, and flood or Ebb Tide, which is rapid between Long Island & deer Island, might run through without any great Hazard; but, after the east Head of Long Island is fortified, I can forsee Nothing to hinder, the Narrows being reduced to such a Draught of Water, as that, no Vessel of any considerable Force, can pass through there – This, being effected; as I said above, both Seamen and Soldiers, if they dont escape, by a timely Flight, must become Prisoners at Discretion.

I have been told, there is in one of the English Magazines, an accurate Draft of the Harbor: – If you can procure it, upon Examination, you may determin[e], the Distance and Depth of Water between the Islands aforesd with Precision; and consequently, whether such a Scheme is practicable or not.

I have thought, and said from the Beginning, that *Row Gallies* must be our first mode of Defence by Sea; it gives me therefore, Pleasure to hear, our worthy Friend Doctr F[rankli]n is employed in constructing some for the City of Phildia: – I wish I had the same Employment here; for I am very sure, twenty of them, under proper Direction, would have taken or destroyed all those Cruisers and Cutters, that have infested, and done so much Damage in the Vineyard & long Island Sounds in the Course of the Summer past; besides, being a safe Convoy to our Provision Vessels. – When I first proposed the Scheme to our Comtee of Safety, it was objected, that, we had no Body skilled in the Construction of them: Afterwards I heard of a Ship Carpenter, just escaped from Boston, who had been several Years a Prisoner in a turkish Row Galley, and had formed a compleat three feet Model of one: – It was then objected, that, heavy Cannon, and Powder were wanting: – An insuperable Objection, most certainly; which I hope will soon be removed.

Several Vessels have lately arrived in Boston from England; but the News they bring is industriously secreted: – The sullen Silence, and dejected Countenances of the Officers, give Rise to various Conjectures: – God grant: the Truth may be a Dissolution of a venal P–t, a disbanded Army, and an Order for the Ships and Troops here to return imediately Home.

1. Adams Papers, MassHS. Materials drawn from the Adams Papers in Massachusetts Historical Society are copyrighted and are printed by special permission of the Society.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

(Copy) Boston 22d September 1775.

Sir, Having occasion to send Eleven Transports to sea, which go under the Convoy of Captain [Thomas] Bishop; and as it is absolutely necessary such a number of Ships should have an Agent, to Command them, I am to beg you will

Order Lieutenant Parry to take this Business upon him, as I have but One Agent in Port, who is fully employed in the Direction of the Transports in the Harbour.

I am with great Regard and Esteem—Sir, &ca.

---

[1] Gage Papers, CL.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO GENERAL THOMAS GAGE [1]

Sir Boston 22 Septem. 1775

I have ordered Lieutenant Hartwell with two Midshipmen and twenty Seamen on board the *Spy* for the greater Security of the Transports under Captain [Thomas] Bishop's Convoy And I beg leave to recommend Mr Hartwell for the direction of them this Cruize instead of Lieut Parrey for whom I have some other Service

I am Sir [&c.]

Sam^{l} Graves.

---

[1] Gage Papers, CL.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston Sept 22. 1775–

By your Letter June 24, inclosing a Copy of Mr Grants Letter to the Victualling Board, I am acquainted that their Lordships desire to know by the first Conveyance what is the State of my Provisions for the Squadron, what further Supplies may be necessary, and when and where I would have them sent.

In my Letter August 19 I mentioned generally our Situation and Dependence with respect to Provisions, and I wrote somewhat more particularly to the Victualling Board, a Copy of which is now inclosed.

I inclose also an account of Provisions belonging to the Contractor in Store at Boston for the use of the Fleet. But it must be remembered that we have no reliance on that Scheme of baking Bread this Winter at Boston. Wood is and will be too scarce and dear, it is now from six to eight Dollars a Cord; and I really do not believe it will be possible for the Agent to bake either Loaves or Biscuit, whatever he may think. It will be difficult to provide Fuel to brew Spruce Beer for the Squadron; but this they may depend upon having both here and at Halifax.

I do not find the New York people have yet refused to give the *Asia* Provisions. It is thought Philadelphia and the Carolinas will not furnish much longer. The Ships at Virginia still get Supplies. At Rhode Island the Contract has totally failed. At Quebec provisions are dear, but the few Ships that go there will get what is required.

But although his Majesty's Ships to the Southward are furnished with provisions at present, may it not be to prevent Supplies being sent from England, in order by discontinuing suddenly in the middle of Winter to involve the Squadron in the deepest distress ? The resolves of the Congress respecting nonimportation &c will greatly impede our having provisions regularly. Upon the whole I beg leave to offer it as my opinion that we should not rely upon the Continent of North America for Supplies of Provisions this Winter. Their Lordships have already been pleased to order a proportion of 5000 men for four Months, except Spirits, to be sent here without Delay. The Ships that come to America in future may bring what they can conveniently stow; and we are provided until the end of February if the *Friendship* Victualler, one of the first four, arrives safe. I should be glad that our Supplies may be sent to Rhode Island, Halifax, or Boston; And, if their Lordships please, the Transports may be ordered to go to either of these places as Winds and Weather may suit.

Being on the Subject of provisions it indispensably becomes my Duty to represent to their Lordships that the custom of supplying New England Rum to his Majesty's Ships is in my humble opinion highly prejudicial to the State. The use of it destroys the Health and Faculties of the People, and debilitates them surprizinzly. The Seamen always continue healthy and active when drinking spruce Beer; but in a few days after New England Rum is served, although mixed with four or five Waters, the Hospital is crouded with sick, and those on board are pallid, weak, and incapable of doing half their Duty. I appeal to the Captains of the Squadron that this is always the Consequence of their Crews having New England Rum. It is indeed beyond Contradiction. At present the Want of fuel will in some measure prevent distilling; But it is a melancholy Consideration that the Seamen in his Majesty's Service must use the most pernicious of all Liquors, and that too often in its very worst State. Upon Inquiry I find that the current price of Rum at Boston from the Windward Islands has been from 22d to two Shillings sterling p Gallon by the single Cask, and that good Jamaica Rum never exceeds half a Crown a Gallon, but has been generally sold at two Shillings and three pence. I therefore earnesty hope their Lordships will be pleased to take this matter into Consideration, and that in all future Contracts, good merchantable Rum from the West India Islands may be furnished to the Squadron and not less than six months old. I am &c

Sam^l Graves.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 130–132, BM.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Nautilus,* Captain John Collins [1]

September 1775 Block Island N N E 5 or 6 Leagues

Friday 22 at 6 A M saw a sail gave Chace to her TKd at 11 Wore Spoke a New York Pilot Boat, hauld our Wind & Chacd a Brig to the Wrd fired a 6 Pr and a Swivel to bring them too. at Noon Brot Too . . . P M Spoke a Brig from Jamaica. Sent a Petty Officer & 4 Men on board and a Petty Officer & 4 Men on board the New York Pilot Boat at 3 Wore and made Sail Saw the Land N b W 3 Leagues. Squally Wr Close Reft the Topsails at 6 Fresh Gales & Do Wr with Rain got down F G Yds and handed Mz Ts ½ pst 7 Handed F Sl at 9 lost sight of the Brig & Sloop.[2]

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/629.
2. Both prizes reached Boston. They were both from Jamaica for New York; the New York Pilot Boat was the brig *Polly,* Joseph Lee, master, with rum, sugar and ginger. She was condemned and sold. The brig was the *St. James,* David Huntington, master, with rum, sugar and coffee. Her cargo was bought for the army; her hull condemned but not sold. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Veneris, 9 Ho. A.M. September 22d, 1775.

A letter of John Weatherhead, dated the 17th September, put under cover, directed to this Committee, was read and filed. He therein mentions sundry reports, which he says have been propagated and are injurious to his character, and declares that said reports are not true.

A certificate of Capt. Vandeput, dated the 3d inst. certifying that John Weatherhead did not give him the intelligence that the guns were to be removed from the Battery on the 23d ulto. was read and filed.

The humble Petition of Christian Bergh, Jun., Adam Bergh, David Dop, John Dop, and Timothy Doughty, sheweth:

That the abovesaid petitioners, have been confined almost these three weeks, upon their own expense, and their families at home being unable to maintain themselves, because of their infancy, and in consequence must suffer. Then their maintenance depends entirely upon your petitioners' industry, whereof you cannot be entirely unacquainted. We, your petitioners, have likewise understood that the gentlemen of the Committee have waited for evidence from our parts, to prove a crime against us. But we are sensible none cannot be brought in truth; and, besides, it seems to us, if there was any, they might have been here before now, for which reason we pray to be discharged.

Supposing we had committed a crime against your resolves, it was before the resolves came in force, and we were likewise unacquainted of it; and, also, we think we have been sufficiently punished for it, according to your resolves; for the first offence is three months' imprisonment; and Dop's sloop they have burned, and Bergh's sloop the *Esopus* people fetched and sold at vendue, for the use of the Congress, as we have been credibly informed.

---

[1] *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 154. The petition of Christian Bergh, Jr., *et al.,* is from Peter Force, comp., *American Archives,* Fourth Series (Washington, 1837–53), III, 907–908. Hereafter cited as Force, comp., *American Archives.*

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] Thursday, September 22nd.

Resolved, That John Lambert, a Pilot, be permitted to pilot down the River and Bay of Delaware, from New-Castle, the Ship *Peace and plenty,* Capt. McKenzie, and he is warned by this Committee to avoid going or being taken on board any Man of War, or other British armed Vessells.

Resolved, That Luke Shields be permitted to take his Boat down to the Capes, and there to lay her up.

Resolved, That Captain Samuel Davidson be appointed to the Command of one of the Armed Boats.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 341, 342.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO JOSEPH JONES & SON, BRISTOL [1]

Sirs Balt[imor]e 22nd Septr 1775

Your 21st & 27t June & 13t July now lays before us, & are very Sorry your Market was So much glutted. Hope that it will take an advantagios Turn, altho: we think it improbable as immense Quantities of the New Wheat has been Shipp'd, at present every kind of Business is at an End here. not a Grain of any kind Shipping nor will there be any, the People are turning to Industry. Spinning Wheels going in every House. New Manufactories Sitting up daily. Necessity on this Occasion will make us that we Shall not have So much Occasion for the Manufactories of G.B. again this has been one of the finest years known for Flax & Hemp. immense Quantities of Linen will be made. the Nailing Business is already began & we think in a Short time they will be able to Sell as low as in England, Every Man from 16 to 60 are become Soldiers. we have a great plenty of Amunition & Arms Salt petre Works are Set up in every County & Some made equal to any ever imported –

In your 13t July you Seem to think we ought not to Charge you with the Expence of our J.S. Journey to Oxford, have therefore credited your Accot therewith altho: 'twas an Extra: Expence attending the loading as had we bot it here, the diff. of price would have been much more than that Sum, however 'tis of Small Consequence. we hear the *J* & *P* [2] had arriv'd after a Short passage. you find fault at the fr[eigh]t, pray ask Mr Pennington whether he did not pay 13d for T. Washington's Ship when we charg'd but 12d, make Enquiry & you'll find maney Ships from this place at 14d & Some at 15d p B[arrel]. but none at that Time or Since under 13d indeed at the very time we c[oul]d have got 13½d p B but wish'd to carry on our Connexion with you. we believe too if you enquire you'll find our Cargo considerably Cheaper than any bot at the Same time in every thing we Act'd for the best & doubt not you do the Same, 'twas with difficulty we persuaded W. Smith to accept the 13d, You Say 20 days is too Short to unload in. you know well the Expence of your Port that unless great dispatch is given nothing can be made by Ships however for 4 or 5 days we wd make no Accot, by her detention last Voyage She made Scarce any thing & 'tis owing to that, we can make two Voyages to Lisbon to One to your place, we are Sorry you misunderstood us when we Said the Cargo wd be on joint Accot. W. S. insisted on having ⅓ indeed we expected you would be better pleas'd to h[ave] but a third. we are Glad there is no probability of American Ships being Seiz'd, 'tis but to guard against the worst. – We hope the Reason given for the rise in freight pd will be Satisfactory indeed we do not think Ships can afford to go to Bristol under 13d 'tis So expensive a port. We are Gent [&c.]

[P.S.] The Hercules [3] who arriv'd with the *J.* & *P.* will convince you what were the freights given here

---

[1] Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

[2] The ship *Jenny* & *Polly,* 100 tons, Thomas Johnson, master, which cleared Annapolis June 1, 1775, for Bristol with a cargo of 5,868 bushels of wheat, 1,443 barrels of flour and 5,464 staves and heading. See Appendix A, Volume 1, 1371.

[3] *Ibid.*, the ship *Hercules,* 140 tons, John Norwood, master, which had cleared from Annapolis May 8, 1775, for Bristol, with a cargo of 6,000 bushels of wheat, 910 barrels of flour and 2,000 staves and heading.

John Smith & Sons to Vierne & Veillon, Nice[1]

Gent

Balt[imor]e 22nd Septr 1775

Above you have triplicate of our Last Via London, & now have before us yours of the 3d June. Note its Contents. are Surpriz'd that the Cargo was not in good Order for by our Letters from Gib[raltar] it was good when leaving that port, we observe the Trouble you were like to have with Murray who from every Accot is a very great Rascal. Hope you have been able to make good the Plea of [Joshua] Barneys Minority. we think it a good One & doubt not your Magistrate will have Seen through his Behaviour & Settled the Accot to your approbation. we make Sure the Cargo will not Cost, which gives us no little pleasure, as we Should be extremely Sorry that you Should be Sufferers on this Occasion 'Tis true the *Sidney* was old, but till this Voyage had carried her Cargoes Safe & always made Short passages, & from the Accot we have from the Boatswain who has return'd from her, would have gone Safe now but for the Captns Death. we Shall think it very hard if She is condemn'd, we presume if She is, that Murray must take her for the Charges he has against the Ship. for the Expences he charges against the Cargo we Suppose you will be only oblig'd to pay a part, whatever you do pay you'll have your Accots properly authenticated & Send them to Messr Mildred & Roberts who with your friends will undoubtedly recover it from the Insurers, they we are Sure must pay whatever Expence attended her in Gib[raltar], if proper protests are made out, you'll take Care to get from Murray the protest enter'd in Gib[raltar] & every other that may be necessary to Settle the Accot with the Underwriters. we Suppose you have remitted the freight as order'd & doubt not you'll make the proper Remittances when in Cash for the Cargo,[2] At present no Business is doing owing to our Ports being Stopp'd by the English against an Export to foreign Ports, & we have agreed not to Ship any to them 'till they repeal certain Taxes which we think they have no Right to lay. when our Trade again returns to its wonted Channell we Hope for your Correspondence 'till then we are your [&c.]

---

[1] Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

[2] From Joshua Barney's account, Murray was not a rascal, but a valued friend, and the merchants at Nice, to whom the cargo of the *Sidney* was consigned were the "real villains in the piece." After early promises to pay the Murray bills, they then refused on the grounds that as Barney was a minor his bond was illegal. Part of the cargo had been landed when the refusal was communicated to him, so Barney clamped down the hatches and kept the remainder of the wheat onboard. This brought an order to appear before the Governor, who had him jailed, and threatened to confiscate the ship, but with a promise of release for the young mariner if he would permit the remaining cargo to be landed. Concluding that to sit in prison would not help the situation, Barney agreed to the demand; was freed, went on board the *Sidney* and claiming that a promise under duress was not binding, still refused to open the hatches. The Governor sent an officer and soldiers, whereupon Barney took his whole crew ashore, and surrendered the ship, with the British flag still flying. Then, with the younger Murray, he crossed the Alps to Milan, then the capital of Sardinia, and laid his case before Sir William Lynch, the British Ambassador. An appeal by the Ambassador to the Sardinian Court brought quick results, and Barney, with Murray, returned in triumph to Nice, where a subdued Governor gave him possession of the *Sydney*, and Vierne & Veillon hastened to discharge the Murray bond. Whereupon the remainder of the cargo was landed, and Barney sailed from Nice in June. Barney, ed., *Life of Joshua Barney*, 16–22.

WILLIAM REYNOLDS TO GEORGE F. NORTON [1]

Dear Norton Virginia Septemr 22d 1775

I wrote you the 16th July P Capt Miller since which I have never had the happiness of receiving a letter from you the last letter I recd from you was wrote 18th March upwards of six Months since, so good an opportunity offering as Mr Nelson I am really at a loss to account for your silence I do assure you a letter from you wou'd have been a Consolation under the greivous Afflictions we labour under. Capt. Robertson being detained by an unfortunate Accident owing to a violent Gust we have had I cannot omit writing you a few lines to Accompany the papers which will inform you of what is passing here. the communication being stop'd we shall be at a loss to hear what the great Men on your side the water are about I can inform you we have as vile a Character existing with us as it is possible to describe except his bosom friend the All[mighty] G[eorge] You will readily conclude it to be Ld D[unmore] I mean, he tried every Stratagem to get his Amiable Lady away, pointed to her danger, while she was in the utmost security with a people who admited her Virtues & pitied her Connexion with a Man who has not one good quality to recommend him, he tried persuasion with her & found it disagreeable to her Ladyship to leave him & at last almost forced her & his family to go in a small Schooner that was so leaky while in this River that they cou'd hardly keep her above water & I fear will never reach England,[2] after her departure he went to Norfolk & there seas'd a large West India Ship & had her commodiously fitted up, the Atty the Tool to his Vices was all this while framing excuses to leave Williamsbg at length he advertized he shou'd leave the Colony & took his family about a fortnight since onboard his Ld Ship where I wou'd wish to drop the Curtain over this Scene of wickedness, evile as it may appear to you I do assure you it is too true. if you shou'd have any opportunity I shou'd be glad to hear from you, pray present Mrs Reynolds's & my respectfull complemts to your Mamah. We sincerely wish you all the happiness possible & if those unhappy differences shou'd continued so as to prevent any further Correspondence, be assured I shall ever retain the warmest regard for you & your Connexions. I am [&c.]

1. William Reynolds Letter Book, LC.
2. His Majesty's Schooner *Magdalen*.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 22, 1775

Williamsburg, September 22.

Lord Dunmore, we hear, has at last determined to stop all communication between this place and Norfolk by water, as well as between Norfolk and Hampton; which is a measure perfectly consistent with his lordship's usual *generosity*, and *wise system of politicks*. It is said Likewise, that he is intrenching his *chosen band* at Gosport, from whence he will issue out his *decrees*, as *Darius did of old*.

We hear that the *renowned* capt. Squire, of his majesty's sloop *Otter*, is gone up the bay for Baltimore in Maryland; *on his old trade*, it is to be presumed, of negro-catching, pillaging farms and plantations of their stock, and other *illustrious* *actions* highly becoming a *squire* in the king's navy. Some say, his errand was to watch for a quantity of gunpowder intended for this colony; but that *valuable* is now safely landed, where he dare not come to *smell it.*

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Kingsfisher,* CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU [1]

Septr 1775	Moored in Elizbth River Virginia Abreast the Town of Norfolk
Friday 22	At 10 A M Man'd & Armd the Boats sent them along side of the Wharf after a Brig & Schooner Laden with Bread & Flour At Noon the Boats retd after anchoring the above Vessels under our Stern At 1 P M 21 Guns to Commemorate the Anniversary of his Majestys Coronation Discharged the above Vessels

---

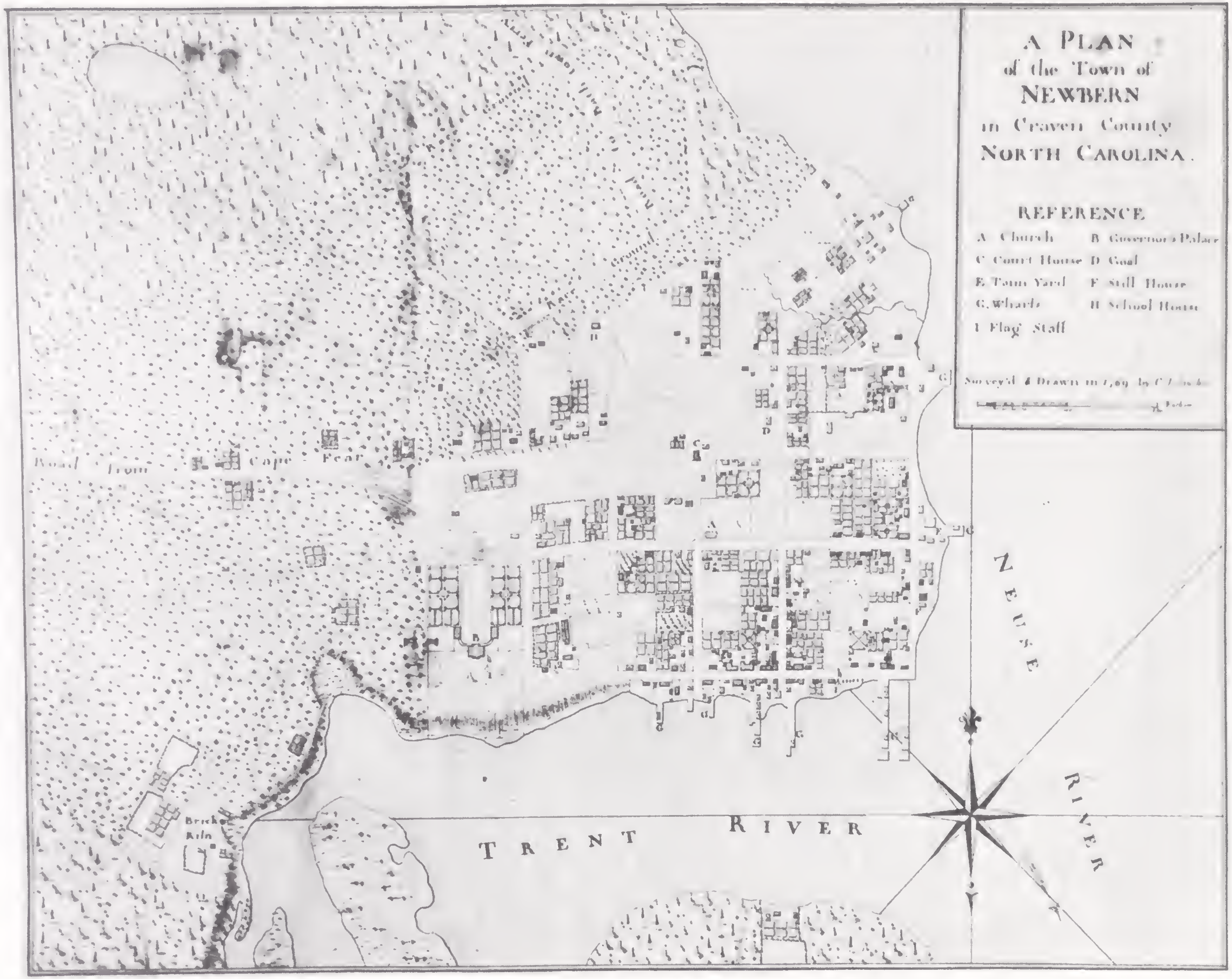
1. PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

INTELLIGENCE FROM NEW BERN, NORTH CAROLINA, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 22, 1775 [1]

This week will ever be remembered as the most remarkable epoch in the annals of this Country, for the discovery of the grand repository and dark *depositum* of Governour Martin's infernal magazine, which, with cool deliberation, he intended to deal out, in missive weapons of death, to the good people of this Province. In the Palace garden, and under a fine bed of cabbages, was discovered and dug up a barrel containing about three bushels of gunpowder; in the Palace cellar was also dug up two quarter-casks of the same commodity – the casks quite new, and marked R. B. In the Palace garden was also dug up about one thousand weight of musket balls, lately cast; about five hundred weight of iron swivel balls; a large quantity of small shot, lead, iron, worms for the cannon, with swabs, rammers, artillery boxes, matches, and the whole apparatus for his park of artillery, which he would have certainly mounted at the Palace, had not the appearance of the people of the Town of Newbern, on his attempting to move the Palace guns, driven him from the trenches before he had made them quite tenable. It is said his Excellency, the night before he took his precipitate flight from the Palace, buried these engines of death, as they might remain in places of safety till he or his creatures might have an opportunity to use them. The Palace cannon, it is said, were spiked up after his Excellency left the Palace, by a person who, no doubt, will be obliged to answer for his conduct. As it is improbable the Governour could procure these deadly weapons without assistance, the Committee of this Town and County are using their utmost diligence to discover the authors of so black a treachery.

---

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, III, 773.



Map of New Bern, North Carolina, 1769.

South-Carolina and American General Gazette, Friday, September 15 to Friday, September 22, 1775

Charlestown, September 22.

On Friday last, in the Afternoon, his Excellency, the Governour [Lord William Campbell] went on board the *Tamer* man of war, lying in Rebellion Road, and has not since been in town.

23 Sept.

Intelligence from Halifax, Nova Scotia, September 23, 1775 [1]

Yesterday a schooner arrived, with two tons of tea, from Bristol; the liberty boys immediately committed it to the sea. They have strong assurances of assistance from the Provincial Army, therefore it is to be feared that His Majesty's yard, stores and munition in this Province, will be destroyed. The *Tartar* Frigate is here, to protect them; and the master shipwrights, caulkers, joiners, house-carpenters, smiths, briglayers and labourers, form a militia, and mount guard every night for the protection of the yard, &c. The inhabitants begin to grow very warm, therefore suppose it will not be long before they find the Militia some military employment. Our Governour has wrote to Boston for assistance, but has received for answer, that they have more work cut out there than they have hands to complete, therefore no help can be expected from thence. We have been continually supplying the Army at Boston with fresh provisions, hay, corn, &c., but the case is so much altered that nothing is suffered to be sent them from hence.

[1] Force, comp., *American Archives,* 4th, III, 780.

Journal of Eleazer Oswald on the Quebec Expedition [1]

Saturday 23. [September 1775]	Embarked the Men & sent them on to Fort Western, with their Batteaus laden with provisions – All the Vessells weigh'd Anchor & stood up the River, and Anchored about 5 miles short of Fort Western, the Water not permitting them to go up higher—At 6.' P.M. Arrived at Howards at Fort Western.

[1] John Hancock Papers, III, 311–312, LC.

Journal of Private Phineas Ingalls [1]

[Camp before Boston] Sept. 23

About 9 twelve Marblehead men are to be whipped – 20 lashes each. One only was whipped.

[1] *Essex Institute Historical Collections* (Salem, 1917), LIII, 87. Ingalls was in Benjamin Farnum's company, from Andover, Mass.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

(Copy) Boston September 23d 1775.

Sir, Having sometome ago had Occasion to send Lieutenant Duncan Campbell in a Transport to New-York, to receive on board Emigrants from Scotland; in which he has not been so Successful as was hoped, and as he alledges Occasioned by want of proper Assistance on the Arrival of those Vessels; which he has explained to me in a Letter, aCopy of which I have now the Honor to Inclose you. I don't doubt that Captain [George] Vandeput had good Reasons for his Conduct in this Business, but as I intend immediately to send Lieutenant Campbell back to New-York on the same Service, I should be glad you would send Captain Vandeput directions to give him all the Assistance in his Power to effect the Business he is sent upon.

From what has been this Day discovered, the Rebels may possibly begin some work this Night on Dorchester Point; I shall therefore be Obliged to you to Order a Boat to Watch them as nearly as the Tide will Admit, and if the Officer make any discovery to make it known as soon as possible.

I am with the greatest Regard and Esteem, Sir, &ca

---

[1] Gage Papers, CL.

AFFIDAVIT OF JOSHUA HOW, SAMUEL THOMPSON AND BODWELL HEUSE [1]

(Copy)
City of New York Ss

Joshua How, Samuel Thompson and Bodwell Hews being severally and duly sworn upon the holy Evanglist of Almighty God depose and say, that on or about the 12th of July last, they were each of them at a place called the New Slip in New York and observed a Barge belonging to the *Asia* Man of War come up the Slip and it being proposed to take the Barge and Crew, Ensign [Edward] Tyley [Tilley] opposed it, telling the People there had been no Orders from the General nor from the Congress for any such thing, and advised them, not to meddle with the Barge or her people unless in their own defence, if attacked, but not being able to prevent it, he with his little party secured the Barge's People and conducted them up to General [David] Wooster and soon returned being joined by a larger party with Orders, to see the Barge put into the water again and all the Arms and every thing belonging to her replaced – With much difficulty he got the Barge into the water & then left her & was not present when the Barge was burned.

Joshua How
Samuel Thompson
Bodwell Heuse

Sworn this 23d of Septr 1775 Before me B^{n} Blagge Justice of the Peace

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

AFFIDAVIT OF JOHN HAULEY AND OTHERS [1]

(Copy)
City of New York ss

John Hawley, Jeremiah Parmalee, George Fearal, Robert Tallmadge, Stephn Merchat & Justis Woods being severally and duly sworn before the Holy Evangalist of Almighty God despose and say that on or about the twelfth day of July last they were of the party, ordered by General Wooster to join Ensign Tyley [Edward Tilley] & party in order to replace the *Asia*'s Barge and Arms &ca belonging to her, from whence she was taken by the populace – When we got to the New Ship [Slip] we found that the people had drawn the Barge, as we judge, about a hundred Yards up the Street, after some difficulty we got the Barge into the Water, in the whole of the affair Ensign Tyley did every thing in his power to safe the Barge from Mischief and to deliver her safe into the water when that was accomplised he with the rest of the party left the place and were not present when the Barge was burned.

John Hauley	Robert Tallmadge
Jeremiah Parmele	Stephen Marchant
George Fearral	Justis Woods

Sworn this 23d day of Septemr 1775 Before Bn Blagge Justice of the Peace

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID WOOSTER TO CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, R.N.[1]

(Copy) New York Septr 23rd 1775

Sir, I understand that you have detained on board your Ship Ensign Edward Tyley, on suspicion of his being aiding and assisting in burning the Barge belonging to the *Asia*, on or about the 12th of July last. It was an unhappy piece of business and much against my mind. But upon hearing the particulars I doubt not you will be convinced that Mr Tyley not only had no hand in it, but exerted his utmost efforts to prevent it. At that time I had a quantity of Provisions in a Store on that Slip, where there was a small guard, kept under the care of Ensign Tyley. The Sloop which brought the Provisions lay at that place, the Master of which seeing the Barge come in there, suspected they had a design against him, and with the advice of a number of People who had collected, was determined to take the Barge with the men in her. I understood in the time of it, both from Ensign Tyley and the Bargemen that Tyley did every thing in his power to prevent it, but finding it impossible to withstand the torrent, he escorted the men to me – Upon hearing of this affair from him, and the Bargemen (who among other things told me that they did not know but they should have lost their lives had it not been for Ensign Tyley [)], I ordered Ensign Tyley with a large party to conduct the men back, to put the Barge into the Water and to see every thing that belonged to her was returned, for what happened afterwards I must refer to you the inclosed Affidavits,[2] and when you have duly considered of the affair with all its circumstances – I flatter myself that from your wonted candour and generosity, you will liberate Mr Tyley and you will much oblige [&c.]

Dav^{d} Wooster

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.
2. See two affidavits of this date.

Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety [1]

[Philadelphia] September 23rd

Resolved, That Edward Chamberlain be appointed Master-at-Arms, and Armourer for the armed Boats, and that he be allowed fourteen Dollars *P* Month for his services.

Deliver'd an order to Cap't [John] Hamilton, on Robert Towers, Commiss'y:

For 2 Cartridges for a 24 pounder.

24 ditto for Musketts.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 343.

Dixon and Hunter's *Virginia Gazette*, Saturday, September 23, 1775

Williamsburg, Sept. 23.

The *Mercury* man of war is sailed under the command of Lieutenant Graham [Alexander Graeme] of the Admiral's ship, having on board Capt. [John] Macartney under arrest, to be conducted to Boston, and tried by court-martial. What the charge is against him we have not been able to learn.

It is said the *Kingfisher* remains at Norfolk, and the *Otter* lies off Newport News. We hear they make a practice of stopping passage boats, &c. take the people on board, put them in irons, and otherwise insult and abuse them before they are suffered to depart. – One hundred volunteers from the camp are stationed at Hampton to watch the motions of the tenders, and prevent their committing any outrages at or near that place.

The number of regulars with Lord Dunmore, which lately composed the garrison of St. Augustine (being part of the 14th regiment, under command of Lieutenant Colonel William Dalrymple) does not exceed 80 effective men; the other part we have reason to believe is at Boston, where, in all probability, their assistance is, or will be, so absolutely requisite, that we need not be under any apprehension they will be sent to this colony.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Tamar*, Captain Edward Thornbrough [1]

September 1775 In Rebellion Road So Carolina –

[Saturday] 23 P M detained the *Polly* Schooner Stone Master [2] on Account of her having Shott on Board

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.
2. The *Polly* was owned by Messrs. Stone and Duvall and Benjamin and Isaac Huger. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

HENRY LAURENS TO THE BEAUFORT COMMITTEE OF INSPECTION [1]

Gentlemen Charles Town. 23. Septem. 1775 –

The delay of an answer to yours of the 18th Ulto to has been occasioned by our waiting for a plan & Estimate of the repairs necessary for your Fort Lyttleton which we requested Capt. [John] Joiner to procure, but we have not yet received it, when we receive them we shall give that subject the consideration which is due to it. –

The present circumstances of this Colony renders it absolutely indispensable that we should detain the two Thousand Weight of Gun Powder which we had lodged under your protection for the order of the Council of Safety in Georgia & we desire you will not part with it until you hear further from us – we shall write to that Board at Savanna by the next mail & we flatter ourselves with hopes that no order will appear on you for said powder before we have obtained their concurrence be that as it may we request you not to part with it before we have interchanged another Letter on the subject –

As to the 400 l[b] Powder which you detained pr your Chairman's Rect – we can only say that it added to 600 l[b] formerly detained by Collo [Stephen] Bull, the amount by far exceeds a due proportion of the whole Colony Magazine compared with other parts of the Colony, but we make no doubt of your economy & strict watchfulness to prevent misapplication of any part of an article upon which our safety from attacks even by our domestic foes may so immediately depend, &c.

[1] *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* I, 303.

HENRY LAURENS TO COLONEL STEPHEN BULL [1]

[Extract] Charles Town. 23. Septem 1775

We desire to avoid particularly adding to the disagreeable Subject of any Supposed censure on your conduct for detaining a part of the public Gun powder being persuaded that your Motives were laudable & we hope you will forget that Subject –

We are Sorry however to inform you that the whole 1000 lb weight detained for your district is an over proportion of the public Stock compared with the necessary demands from other parts of the Colony – in these circumstances we have judged it an indispensable duty, that we Should further expostulate with our friends in Georgia before we part with the twenty Barrels detained for them at Beaufort –

The Governor continues on board the *Tamar* we are told that Moses Kirkland is gone to St Augustine by Sea & last Night the Officers of the *Tamar* Seized a Schooner belonging to Messrs Stone & Duval [2] under pretence that She had Warlike Stores on board because part of her Balast was Iron Shot which the Owners had made use of for that purpose in the present & a former Vessel for many years past – Our difficulties Seem to be increasing at this unlucky juncture when our friends & those whom we Supposed to be with us are Spliting into factions & withdrawing their hands from the public Service – nevertheless we must

Struggle on & as our Cause is good Still Strive to Surmount every obstacle & we Shall get Safely through – By order of the Council of Safety

---

1. Laurens Collection, SCHS.
2. The schooner *Polly*, from Santee for Charleston, Shuldham's prize, April 24, 1776. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LAURENS, LONDON [1]

[Extract] Charleston, S.C. 23d Septemr 1775

My Dear Child I trouble you with the inclosed Copy of my Letter the 18th Inst by the *Swallow* Packet because we are told She is gone to Boston with dispatches from Lord William . . .

My hands are so very full of employments & my mind so much engaged, as will not admit of my writing so fully as I had intended by this conveyance – let it Suffice that I tell you our people after talking of various offensive & defensive plans without bringing any thing to maturity except trifles in the first Class from whence they can never reap either honor or profit, are now upon the exploded Scheme of Stopping up the Channels called Lawford's & the Ship in order to keep out Ships of War, a Scheme which I formerly opposed with great Success & which I Shall still contend against although I have little ground to hope for Success, because they have revived a motion in a Committee which was reprobated in a Congress – the former may consist of 30 or 40 – the latter contained near 200 Members. – the measure in my Idea proposes too much or too little – if they Stop the Bar effectually this Town & the most valuable part of the Country will be ruined – if they fail we Shall incur a vast fruitless expence & be exposed to ridicule & censure through future ages – & in neither case can we ward off the vengeance of Great Britain if She is foolishly determined to hurt herself by punishing us for Such foolish conduct – the Door which we Shall Shut will be a Sufficient punishment to us, but there is another through which She may enter & increase our calamity – I wish for the happy time when every avenue Shall be again opened to our mutual advantage – . . .

[P:S:] My Compliments to Mr and Mrs Deans & tell the old Lady that her favorite Lord William is making Machines on board the *Tamar* poor Lord William His Administration of Government has afforded him no Satisfaction in this Colony.

---

1. Henry Laurens Letter Book, 1774–75, 145, 146, SCHS.

SIR JAMES WRIGHT TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] Savannah in Georgia the 23rd of Septr 1775.
No 59

My Lord, On the 17th instant a Vessell arrived here from London, one *Rainier* on Board of which was 250 barrells of Gun Powder, great part of it I am Informed is His Majestys, being the Annual Present for the Indians sent out to Mr. Stuart the Superintendant, and the rest is the Property of Persons Concerned in the Indian Trade, the whole of which Immediately on the Ships arrival at Tybee was seized upon and taken out by the Liberty People here and brought up to town in Great Triumph.

P.S. Inclosed are some Depositions relative to the Taking away the Gun Powder out of Maitland's Ship,[2] which Could not be got Sooner, the Reason is Mentioned.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/664. Printed in *Collections of the Georgia Historical Society,* III, 212–214. Wright was Royal Governor of Georgia.
2. The ship *Phillipa.*

24 Sept. (Sunday)

Narrative of Colonel Ethan Allen [1]

[Longueuil, Canada, September 24]

On the morning of the 24th day of September, I set out with my guard of about eighty men, from Longueil, to go to La Prairie; from whence I determined to go to Genl. Montgomery's camp; but had not advanced two miles before I met with Major [John] Brown, who has since been advanced to the rank of a Colonel, who desired me to halt, saying that he had something of importance to communicate to me and my confidants; upon which I halted the party, and went into an house, and took a private room with him and several of my associates, where Col. Brown proposed that, "Provided I would return to Longueil and procure some canoes, so as to cross the river St. Lawrence a little north of Montreal, he would cross it a little to the south of the town, with near two hundred men, as he had boats sufficient; and that we would make ourselves masters of Montreal."— This plan was readily adopted by me and those in council; and in consequence of which I returned to Longueil, collected a few canoes, and added about thirty English Americans to my party, and crossed the river in the night of the 24th, agreeable to the before proposed plan.

---

1. *A Narrative of the Captivity of Col. Ethan Allen* (Albany, 1814), 15, 16. Hereafter cited as *Ethan Allen.*

Journal of Eleazer Oswald on the Quebec Expedition [1]

Sunday 24
[September 1775]

Dispatch'd Lieutenant [Archibald] Steel with six Men in two birch Canoes to Chaudiere pond, to Reconnoitre, & get all the intelligence he possibly can from the Indians, who I am informed are hunting there & also Lieutenant Church & seven men with a surveyor & pilot to take the exact courses & distances to the Dead River. –

---

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 312, LC.

Narrative of Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

[Boston] 1775 Sepr 24

The Emigrations to North America being at this period very great and notorious, the Admiral, who considered all private men coming from any other Country at such a time to the Colonies as Enemies to Great Britain, sent Directions to the Captains on the several Stations for seizing all Emigrants, and giving the Officers of his Majesty's Army the utmost assistance in enlisting them, . . .

He likewise issued special Orders to the Commanders of Pacquet Boats for using circumspection and guarding against the prize of their Mails.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 132, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, H.M.S. *Asia,* NEW YORK [1]

[Extract] *Preston* Boston Sepr 24. 1775

Sir Inclosed you will receive an Extract of a Letter to me from General Gage, with a Copy of one inclosed to his Excellency from Lieutt Duncan Campbell, representing that you refused him assistance to enlist Emigrants, for the Kings Army.[2] On this Occasion I must refer you to my Letter of the 18th July, and desire you will send me your Reasons for not assisting Lieutt Campbell according to my Orders. At present it appears to me that if the two Ships with Emigrants had been compelled to anchor close to the *Asia*, and you had given proper Countenance to the Land Officers, a considerable Number of Recruits would have been raised for his Majesty's Service.

I send you an Order respecting such Vessels as may in future arrive from Great Britain or Ireland with Emigrants. It is not necessary I am sure to acquaint you that men from any other Country coming to America must be considered as Enemies to Great Britain, and treated accordingly, by being immediately seized, and, if practicable, sent here.

Mr Shank delivered me your Letter of the 10th instant. I have also received another dated the 5th by the *Gage* Sloop.[3] The Report of the Master of the Brig from Liverpool is not true, Ships were fitting out in England and several are hourly expected.

Bad as the State of the Kings Affairs are in your Neighbourhood I am obliged to you for your circumstantial Account of them, and desire you will seize every Occasion to send me Intelligence of what is doing, for now almost every Event becomes of Consequence. I am &c.

Sam^{l} Graves

---

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 93, BM.
2. See Gage's letter of September 23, 1775.
3. Vandeput's letters of September 5 and 10 were not preserved either in Graves's Conduct, BM, or in PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, H.M.S. *Asia,* NEW YORK [1]

Whereas General Gage has ordered Lieutt Duncan Campbell to New York to raise Recruits for the Army among the Emigrants already arrived, and from those expected from Great Britain and Ireland; and his Excellency having requested the assistance of the Kings Squadron therein.

You are hereby required and directed to give the said Lieutt Campbell, and any other Officer employ'd in the Service of raising Recruits for the Army at Boston, every necessary and proper Assistance in your power; and you are hereby required and directed when any Ship or Vessel shall in future arrive from Great Britain or Ireland with Emigrants, to send such Ship or Vessel with as much Dispatch as possible to Boston, without allowing any of the Emigrants to land at New York; And if it shall be inconvenient to send them all the Way to Boston, by reason of taking away the Sloop that convoys them too long from her Station, you may direct them to be delivered into the Care of the Commanding Officer at Rhode Island, who will forward them to me at Boston.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 24th Sepr 1775.

Sam^{l} Graves.

[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 93–94, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO MIDSHIPMAN JACOB LOBB [1]

You will herewith receive three Dispatches for the Commanding Officers of his Majs Ships at Rhode Island and New York, And you are hereby required and directed to proceed in his Majesty's hired Sloop under your Command with all possible Expedition and deliver them.

Captain [James] Wallace will direct you whether it is safest to proceed through the Sound, or with out all, to New York: And as soon as you have received on board Captain [George] Vandeputs Letters for me you are to make the utmost Dispatch to Rhode Island again, where Captain Wallace will give you Letters for Boston and direct you to proceed on.

Avoid speaking with every thing except you are certain it is a Man of War, and always keep your Dispatches slung with a Weight, that in case you should unfortunately be taken, they may be thrown overboard, and not fall into the hands of Rebels.

You must be vigilant and attentive, and carefully commit to writing every thing that occurs during your Voyage, and deliver to me a fair Copy thereof upon your Return.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 24th Sepr 1775

Sam^{l} Graves

To Mr Jacob Lobb Commander of his Majs Hired Sloop The *Charlotte*

[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 94, BM.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lively*, CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP [1]

September 1775	Moored in Nantasket Road
Sunday 24	Moderate Breezes and fair Weather Unmoored Ship at ½ past 9 A M weighd & Came to Sail with 11 Transports 2 Sloops & 2 Schooners [2]

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/546.

[2] Under convoy of the *Lively*, bound to Penobscot for wood.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Viper*, LIEUTENANT SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Septr 1775 In Homes's Hole Marthas Vineyard

Sunday 24th At 8 [A. M.] brought along side 2 Sloops sent A Petty Officer & 2 Men in the *Two Brothers* to Boston [2] & fitted out the other for a tender P M sent the Tender to Cruize off

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/1039.
2. The *Three Brothers* (not the *Two Brothers*), Isaac Easton, master, with cider, cheese and onions, was condemned and sold at Boston. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE [1]

September 1775 Off Cape Henry

Sunday 24 At 8 A M weigh'd, Run up and anchord off Sewells Point. – fired two shot at a Ship & a Brig and brought them too Impress'd one Man from each. The One bound to Bristol, the other to Glascow. –

at 3 P M fired two shot and brought too two boats which we seized. The one with 2 Puncheons of Rum, 1 Tierce of sugar and some Coffee on board, the other with Bees Wax. Sent them up to Portsmouth.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

LORD DUNMORE TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] The Ship *William* in Elizabeth River Virginia 24th September 1775.
(No 31)

My Lord Since my last of the 12th of July the Convention of this Colony have been Sitting where I am informed, they have had many differences, some for very violent Measures others for less violent; they are at last come to the resolutions contained in their proceedings here inclosed, the Substance of which is that they have appointed a Committee of Safety, as I understand to be held at Hanover Town, in the County of the same Name, consisting of the following Members Vizt The Honorable John Page, one of His Majesty's Council, Edmond Pendleton, Chairman of the Committee, George Mason, Paul Carrington, James Mercer, and Richard Bland all Lawyers, Dudley Digges, Comptroller of His Majesty's Customs for York River, Thomas Luwell Lee, William Cabell, Carter Braxton, and John Tabb, Country Gentlemen.

They have also ordered 1020 Regulars Rank and file with Officers in proportion to be immediately embodied, and these are to be Commanded by a certain Patrick Henry, who I informed your Lordship in a former letter (No 27) had robbed His Majesty's Receiver General. They have likewise ordered 425 Rifle Men, that is Hunters who make use of a Rifle instead of a Smooth bore Musket, these are intended to Act and defend them against the Indians, and are ordered to take possession of the three Posts I occupied last year on the Ohio, Vizt Fort Dunmore, Fort Fincastle, and Fort Pleasant at the Mouth of the great Kanahawa; and they have ordered 8600 Minute Men, a term I am unacquainted with, which they have adopted from the New England Provinces . . .

I have been informed that your Lordship, or some of His Majesty's Servants had intrusted a certain Mr [Thomas] Nelson [Jr.] (Son of Mr Nelson President of His Majesty's Council and Secretary of this Colony) with some dispatches for me, which in place of delivering to me, when he arrived, (tho' I was within a few Miles of him) he carried to the Committee at Hampton, who refusing to receive them he then offered them to the Committee at York (the Town where his father resides) who also refusing to receive them, he has delivered them to the Committee of Safety, since which I have heard nothing of them. . . .

I wait with great impatience for a full Answer to my former letters (Nos 26, 27, 28, 29 and 30;) which I trust in God will releive me from the very dissagreeable Situation I now find myself in, Surrounded with Enemies, and Seeing them every day grow more formidable, both as to Numbers and discipline, without a Single instruction how to Act, or force to Annoy them; and what hurts me more than any thing, is to See those that I am sure, would most willingly have espoused His Majesty's interest, now bearing Arms against him, because they have no place of refuge to fly to; and I make no doubt, without, I am both enabled, and instructed to Act soon, that the Indians, whoes talk I send you, (No 5) as well as those whoes Address I here inclose (No. 6) to your Lordship, will, if not immediately employed in His Majesty's Service, take part with the Rebells. . . .

As the People, who are continually applying to me for protection, will be obliged to join the Rebells, unless they have some place of refuge to fly to, I intend to take them on board the Ships, untill I receive instructions from your Lordship, in what manner I am to Act. . . .

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

---

25 Sept.

Narrative of Colonel Ethan Allen[1]

[Montreal, September 25]

My whole party, at this time, consisted of about one hundred and ten men, near eighty of whom were Canadians. We were the most of the night crossing the river, as we had so few canoes that they had to pass and re-pass three times, to carry my party across. Soon after day-break, I set a guard between me and the town with special orders to let no person whatever pass or re-pass them, and another guard on the other end of the road, with like directions; in the mean time, I reconnoitered the best ground to make a defence, expecting Col. Brown's party was landed on the other side of the town, he having the day before, agreed to give three huzzas with his men early in the morning, which signal I was to return, that we might each know that both parties were landed; but the sun, by this time, being near two hours high, and the sign failing, I began to conclude myself to be in a premunire, and would have crossed the river back again, but I knew the enemy would have discovered such an attempt; and, as there could not more than one third part of my troops cross at one time, the other two thirds would of course fall into their hands. This I could not reconcile to my own feelings as a man, much less as an officer: I therefore concluded to maintain the ground, if possible, and all to fare alike. In consequence of this resolution, I dispatched two messengers, one to La Prairie, to Col. Brown, and the other to L'Assomption, a French settlement, to Mr. Walker, who was in our interest, requesting their speedy assistance, giving them, at the same time, to understand my critical situation: In the mean time, sundry persons came to my guards, pretending to be friends, but were by them taken prisoners and brought to me. These I ordered to confinement, till their friendship could be farther confirmed; for I was jealous they were spies, as they proved to be afterwards: One of the principal of them making his escape, exposed the weakness of my party, which was the final cause of my misfortune; for I have been since informed that Mr. Walker, agreeable to my desire, exerted himself, and had raised a considerable number of men for my assistance, which brought him into difficulty afterwards; but, upon hearing of my misfortune, he disbanded them again.

The town of Montreal was in a great tumult. Gen. Carlton and the royal party, made every preparation to go on board their vessels of force, as I was afterwards informed, but the spy, escaping from my guard to the town, occasioned an alteration in their policy, and emboldened Gen. Carlton to send the force, which he had there collected, out against me. I had previously chosen my ground, but when I saw the number of the enemy, as they sallied out of the town, I perceived it would be a day of trouble, if not of rebuke; but I had no chance to flee, as Montreal was situated on an island, and the river St. Lawrence cut off my communication to Gen. Montgomery's camp. I encouraged my soldiery to bravely defend themselves, that we should soon have help, and that we should be able to keep the ground, if no more – This, and much more, I affirmed with the greatest seeming assurance, and which in reality I thought to be in some degree probable.

The enemy consisted of not more than forty regular troops, together with a mixed multitude, chiefly Canadians, with a number of English who lived in the town, and some Indians; in all to the number of near five hundred.

The reader will notice that most of my party were Canadians; indeed, it was a motley parcel of soldiery which composed both parties. However, the enemy began the attack from wood-piles, ditches, buildings, and such-like places, at a considerable distance, and I returned the fire from a situation more than equally advantageous. The attack began between two and three of the clock in the afternoon, just before which I ordered a volunteer by the name of Richard Young, with a detachment of men as a flank guard, which, under the cover of the bank of the river, could not only annoy the enemy, but at the same time, serve as a flank guard to the left of the main body.

The fire continued for some time on both sides; and I was confident that such a remote method of attack could not carry the ground, provided it should be continued till night: But near half of the body of the enemy began to flank round to my right; upon which I ordered a volunteer, by the name of John Dugan, who had lived many years in Canada, and understood the French language, to detach about fifty of the Canadians, and post himself at an advantageous ditch, which was on my right, to prevent my being surrounded: He advanced with the detachment, but, instead of occupying the post, made his escape, as did likewise Mr. Young upon the left, with their detachments. I soon perceived that the enemy was in possession of the ground, which Dugan should have occupied. At this time I had but about forty-five men with me, some of whom were wounded; the enemy kept closing round me, nor was it in my power to prevent it; by which means, my situation, which was advantageous in the first part of the attack, ceased to be so in the last, and, being almost entirely surrounded with such vast unequal numbers, I ordered a retreat, but found that those of the enemy who were of the country, and their Indians, could run as fast as my men, though the regulars could not. Thus I retreated near a mile, and some of the enemy, with the savages, kept flanking me, and others crowded hard in the rear. In fine, I expected, in a very short time, to try the world of spirits: for I was apprehensive that no quarter would be given to me, and therefore had determined to sell my life as dear as I could. One of the enemy's officers, boldly pressing in the rear, discharged his fusee at me; the ball whistled near me, as did many others that day. I returned the salute, and missed him, as running had put us both out of breath; for I conclude we were not frightened; I then saluted him with my tongue in a harsh manner, and told him that, inasmuch as his numbers were so far superior to mine, I would surrender, provided I could be treated with honor, and be assured of good quarter for myself and the men who were with me; and he answered I should; another officer, coming up directly after, confirmed the treaty; upon which I agreed to surrender with my party, which then consisted of thirty-one effective men, and seven wounded. I ordered them to ground their arms, which they did.

The officer I capitulated with, then directed me and my party to advance towards him, which was done; I handed him my sword, and in half a minute after, a savage, part of whose head was shaved, being almost naked and painted, with feathers intermixed with the hair of the other side of his head, came running to me with an incredible swiftness; he seemed to advance with more than mortal speed; as he approached near me, his hellish visage was beyond all description; snakes' eyes appear innocent in comparison of his; his features distorted; malice, death, murder, and the wrath of devils and damned spirits are the emblems of his countenance; and, in less than twelve feet of me, presented his firelock; at the instant of his present, I twitched the officer, to whom I gave my sword, between me and the savage; but he flew round with great fury, trying to single me out to shoot me without killing the officer; but by this time I was near as nimble as he, keeping the officer in such a position that his danger was my defence; but, in less than half a minute, I was attacked by just such another imp of hell: Then I made the officer fly round with incredible velocity, for a few seconds of time, when I perceived a Canadian, who had lost one eye, as appeared afterwards, taking my part against the savages; and in an instant an Irishman came to my assistance with a fixed bayonet, and drove away the fiends, swearing by Jasus he would kill them. This tragic scene composed my mind. The escaping from so awful a death made even imprisonment happy; the more so as my conquerors on the field treated me with great civility and politeness.

The regular officers said that they were very happy to see Col. Allen: I answered them, that I should rather chose to have seen them at Gen. Montgomery's camp. The gentlemen replied, that they gave full credit to what I said, and, as I walked to the town, which was, as I should guess, more than two miles, a British officer walking at my right hand, and one of the French noblesse at my left; the latter of which, in the action, had his eye brow carried away by a glancing shot, but was nevertheless very merry and facetious, and no abuse was offered me till I came to the barrack-yard, at Montreal, where I met general [Richard] Prescott, who asked me my name, which I told him: He then asked me, whether I was that Col. Allen who took Ticonderoga. I told him I was the very man: Then he shook his cane over my head, calling many hard names, among which he frequently used the word rebel, and put himself in a great rage. I told him he would do well not to cane me, for I was not accustomed to it, and shook my fist at him, telling him that was the beetle of mortality for him, if he offered to strike; upon which Capt. M'Cloud of the British, pulled him by the skirt and whispered to him, as he afterwards told me, to this import: that it was inconsistent with his honor to strike a prisoner. He then ordered a sergeant's command with fixed bayonets to come forward, and kill thirteen Canadians, which were included in the treaty aforesaid.

It cut me to the heart to see the Canadians in so hard a case, in consequence of their having been true to me; they were wringing their hands, saying their prayers, as I concluded, and expected immediate death. I therefore stepped between the executioners and the Canadians, opened my clothes, and told General Prescott to thrust his bayonet into my breast, for I was the sole cause of the Canadians taking up arms.

The guard in the mean time, rolling their eye balls from the General to me, as though impatiently waiting his dread commands to sheath their bayonets in my heart; I could however plainly discern, that he was in a suspence and quandary about the matter: This gave me additional hopes of succeeding; for my design was not to die, but to save the Canadians by a finesse. The general stood a minute, when he made me the following reply: "I will not execute you now, but you shall grace a halter at Tyburn, God damn you."

I remember I disdained his mentioning such a place; I was, notwithstanding, a little pleased with the expression, as it significantly conveyed to me the idea of postponing the present appearance of death; besides, his sentence was by no means final, as to "gracing a halter," although I had anxiety about it after I landed in England, as the reader will find in the course of this history. Gen. Prescott then ordered one of his officers to take me on board the *Gaspee* schooner of war, and confine me, hands and feet, in irons, which was done the same afternoon I was taken.

The action continued an hour and three quarters, by the watch, and I know not to this day how many of my men were killed, though I am certain there were but few! if I remember right, seven were wounded; one of them, William Stewart, by name, was wounded by a savage with a tomahawk, after he was taken prisoner and disarmed, but was rescued by some of the generous enemy; and so far recovered of his wounds, that he afterwards went with the other prisoners to England.

Of the enemy were killed, a Major Carden, who had been wounded in eleven different battles, and an eminent merchant, Patterson, of Montreal, and some others, but I never knew their whole loss, as their accounts were different. I am apprehensive that it is rare, that so much ammunition was expended, and so little execution done by it; though such of my party as stood the ground, behaved with great fortitude, much exceeding that of the enemy, but were not the best of marksmen, and, I am apprehensive, were all killed or taken; the wounded were all put into the hospital at Montreal, and those that were not, were put on board of different vessels in the river, and shackled together by pairs, viz. two men fastened together by one hand cuff, being closely fixed to one wrist of each of them, and treated with the greatest severity, nay as criminals.

I now come to the description of the irons, which were put on me: The hand-cuff was of a common size and form, but my leg irons, I should imagine would weigh thirty pounds; the bar was eight feet long, and very substantial; the shackles which encompassed my ancles, were very tight. I was told by the officer who put them on, that it was the king's plate, and I heard other of their officers say that it would weigh forty weight. The irons were so close upon my ancles, that I could not lie down in any other manner than on my back. I was put into the lowest and most wretched part of the vessel, where I got the favor of a chest to sit on; the same answered for my bed at night;

[1] *Ethan Allen,* 16–28.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION [1]

Monday 25. [September 1775] Dispatch'd the three Companies of Rifliers with 45 days Provisions under command of Captain [Daniel] Morgan, as an advanc'd party, with orders to proceed to the great carrying place & to cut a road over to the Dead River – About 3 oClock. P.M. Lieutenant Gray arrivd with a number of Manifestos, & a Letter from Colo Read.

[1] John Hancock Papers, III, 312, LC.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Fort Weston Sepr 25th 1775.

May it please your Excellency,

My last of the 19th Inst. from Newbury Port, advising of the Embarkation of the Troops, I make no Doubt, your Excellency received. The same Day we left Newbury, and arrived safe in the River next Morning, except a small Vessel which run on the Rocks, but is since off, without Damage and arrived safe. I found the Batteaus compleated, but many of them smaller than the Directions given, and very badly built – of Course I have been obliged to order twenty more to bring on the Remainder of the Provisions which will be finished in three Days. Many of the Vessels were detained in the River by running aground, and head Winds, which delayed us a Day or two. The 23d Inst. I dispatched Lieut [Archibald] Steel of Capt. [Matthew] Smith's Company with 6 Men in two Birch Canoes to Chaudiere Pond to reconnoitre and get all the Intelligence he possibly could from the Indians who I find are hunting there. The same Day I dispatched Lieutt Church and seven Men with a Surveyor & Pilot to take the Exact Courses and Distances to the Dead River so called, a Branch of the Kennebec, and yesterday the three Companies of Rifle-Men under the Command of Capt. [Daniel] Morgan embarked with forty five Days Provisions as an advanced Party to clear the Roads over the carrying Places. Col: Green [Christopher Greene] & Major [Timothy] Bigelow march today with the second Division of three Companies. Major Meggs [Return Jonathan Meigs] goes off tomorrow with the third Division, and Col: [Roger] Enos the next Day, with the Remainder.

As soon as the whole are embarked, I propose taking a Birch Canoe, and joining the advanced Party. I have found it necessary to divide the Detachment for the Conveniency of passing the Carrying the [*sic*] Places, at the first of which there are some Carriages to be procured. I design Chaudiere Pond as a general Rendesvouze, and from thence to march in a Body.

Inclosed is a Letter to Mr Coburn, from the Party sent to Quebec, by which your Excellency will see all the Intelligence I have received. I have conversed with the Party, who saw only one Indian, one Nattaries, a Native of Norridgwalk, a noted Villain, and very little Credit, I am told is to be given to his Information.

The Indians with Higgens set out by Land, and are not yet arrived. I have engaged a Number of good Pilots, and believe by the best Information I can procure, we shall be able to perform the March in twenty Days. The Distance about 180 Miles.

I intended Col: Green should have gone on with the first Division of one Company of Rifle-men, and two Companies of Musketeers. This was objected to by the Captains of the Rifle-Companies, who insist on being commanded by no other Person than Capt. Morgan and myself. This Capt. Morgan tells me was your Excellency's Intention. But as I was not made acquainted with it before I came away, I should be very glad of particular Instructions on that Head, that I may give Satisfaction to the Field Officers with me. There is at present the greatest Harmony among the Officers, and no Accident happened, except the Loss of one Man; supposed to be wilfully shot by a private, who is now taking his Trial by a Court Martial.

Major [Thomas] Mifflin could not send Money for the Batteaus, the Commissary has been obliged to pay for them with one Hundred Pounds I have lent him, out of the Pay received for the Month of Sepr, and has been obliged to draw an Order in Favour of the Bearer Mr John Wood who has engaged to deliver this to your Excellency. I have promised him his Time & Expences paid. I should be glad the Manifestoes might be forwarded by him if not sent by the last Intelligence from Genl Schuyler, to whom I intend sending one of the Indians as soon as they arrive.

I have the Honour to be &c

B. Arnold.

P.S. Since writing the foregoing I have received a Letter from Col: [Joseph] Reed with the Manifesto's – and the Court Martial have condemned the Man who shot the other to be hanged, which Sentence I have approved, but have respited him, until your Excellency Pleasure in the Matter be known, and design sending him back in one of the Transports. Enclosed are all the Papers relative to the Matter, with his Confession at the Gallows before respited.

The three first Divisions of my Detachment are gone forward – the last goes tomorrow, when I shall join Capt. Morgan as soon as possible, and am &c

B. Arnold.

1. John Hancock Papers, II, 49–51, LC.

Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives [1]

[Watertown] Monday, September 25, 1775.

A Memorial of Elisha Cobb, relative to a Schooner brought into Wellfleet-Bay, [2] was read and committed to Col. Godfrey, and Col. Orne, with such as the honorable Board may join.

AFTERNOON

Dr Gunn and Capt. Morton were appointed on the Committee to consider the Proceedings of the Committee on Deer-Island, in the Room of Mr. Wood and Capt. Stone, absent.

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

[2] The Petition of "Elisha Cobb humbly sheweth, that on the 7th Inst Thomas Sparks in a Schooner belonging to John Webb of Boston, Came into Wellfleet Bay with orders from Adml Graves, to catch fish, and purchase fresh provisions for sd Graves's Family: being informed that sd Sparks the trip before had carried off some poultry and sauce, and being apprehensive that further mischief might ensue from sd Sparks's being at Liberty to pursue his orders, I order'd Capt Jos: Smith of the Troops raised for the Defence of the Sea Coasts, to bring sd Schooner into the Harbour, which he did. I then order'd sd Schooner to be hauled up, and her Sails unbent, where she now is: the same Day sent sd Sparks with his orders and other papers to Col. Jos: Otis of Barnstable for further orders, and also his Crew vizt a white lad named Richard Caswell belong to Boston, and a Negroe man named Francis belong to Thomas Tolbert of Salem, all which is submitted to your Honors further direction." Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 151.

Nicholas Brown to Captain Silvanus Jenckes [1]

Sir Providence Sepr 25, 1775 –

As the Danger of Coming into this place is very grait on Accot of the Many ships & Cutters the Enemey hath now Crewsing we Would have you Land What Goods you have of Ours Eighther Powder Arms or Dry Goods or Duck at East Hampton,[2] & Order them aCross to sag Harbore, from thence to be forwarded to the Care of Mr Lefingwell of Norwich, there is One Esq Forster or his Son at Sag harbor that May be Apply'd to or wrote to to take Care of & forward all Our Goods to Norwich, We trust you'l give your Utmost Attntion for Our Interest, that the whol be Trans Acted in the Most sale & Cheepes Manner It Can be done

If Brother Jno Brown has Order'd his Affairs to Any particiler person, who you may think best to Transact the whole you have Liberty to Imploy him.

[1] Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.

[2] See John Jenckes to Esek Hopkins, July 3, 1775, Volume 1, 808.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 25, 1775

Newport, September 25.

Last Monday [September 18] the ship *Swan* returned into this harbour, from convoying several vessels toward Boston, and brought in a whaling brig, belonging to New York, which she took out of Holmes's hole.

Yesterday sailed, on a cruise to the eastward, the ships *Rose* and *Swan*, with 4 tenders, and carried with them a sloop, Capt. Dean, loaded with flour, bread, &c. to send to Boston. Remain in our road, the *Glasgow*, with 2 brigs, and 2 sloops, prizes.

CAPTAIN ROBERT NILES TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL [1]

Hond. Sir Norwich Septr 25th 1775

I Recd. the Hundred Pounds Sent from your Honor by Esqr. B[enjamin] Huntington and have Expended almost the whole of it and it is by no means Sufficient to take up the Necessary Bills Incurred already I have Shipped a few Men and Paid the first Months Wages but have More Demands to a Considerable Amount to answer and must be Impeded for want of Cash unless Relieved soon I must therefore beg of your Honor to give the Necessary order to the Treasurer for about three Hundred Pounds more which will Enable me to take up the Bills Incurred Pay the Rest of the Men when Shipt and also to Pay for the Duck for the Sails which is Come to hand and Making up. The Duck Cost about £78 . . 0 . . 0 York Money I shall be Ready to go down the River about Wensday or Thirsday next and Make a Small Cruise but shall not depend upon Going far for want of Men, no more than nine being as Yet Shiped Including officers, but hope soon to make up our Complement when we Appear Equipt for Sailing &c. Commissions will be Necessary before Sailing that our Duty & Trust may [be] known and Executed.[2]

I am with great Truth & Respect [&c.]

Rob^{t} Niles

---

[1] Conn. Arch., 1st series, III, 496a, ConnSL.

[2] For the Connecticut schooner *Spy*.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Lunae 9 HO. A.M. September 25th, 1775.

Francis James, one of the pilots sent out by order of the [Provincial] Congress to observe any fleet that might be approaching any part of this Colony, being returned, gave information that on the 21st inst. they saw several ships, which came out of Boston harbour, steering westward, and the journal kept on board, was delivered in and filed. Thereupon a letter to the committee of East and South-Hampton, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety For the Colony of New-York,
September 25th, 1775.

Gentlemen – One of our boats (employed to watch the motions of the fleet and army at Boston,) is just arrived from the eastward, and informs us, that

> on the 21st inst. in the morning, off the harbour of Chatham, near Cape Cod, they saw a large ship of war standing to the westward; and about three hours after, they saw four ships, one brig and 1 schooner, all standing the same course, over the shoals. Our boatmen could not, with any safety, go near enough to make a perfect discovery, but we apprehend they are part of a fleet destined for Suffolk county, for the purpose of getting more stock. We give you this notice to the end that you may be prepared to protect the stock and prevent their being taken off, if possible . . . Please send copies of this by express, to the committees of Southhold and Shelter island.

New-York, September 25, 1775.

The Petition of Timothy Doughty, John Dop, and others, dated this day, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

Gentlemen of the Committee of Safety:

Sirs: Our petition of the 21st [2] of this month, wherein was contained our grievances, we fear is not come to your hands, wherefore we take this opportunity to acquaint you, gentlemen, of our distress. We have already been confined three weeks, and the reason of it is, we hear, that you have sent for evidence to our parts, which we think is a sufficient time for such evidence to have been here, if there was any. Gentlemen, we beg you would consider our case as your own, and do by others as you would be done by, for therein a man fulfilleth the law of God. We will endeavour to set forth the unhappy condition we are in, confined to a room, which indeed we think a great hardship; spending our money at a great rate, more than our ability will allow; deprived from our business and our families, and our children are not yet capable of maintaining themselves; there are no less than twenty-one children belonging to three of us here confined, and the eldest not exceeding twelve years. Besides, the *Esopus* people have took Christian and Adam Bergh's sloop from their landing, and, as we are credibly informed, have sold her for the use of the Congress, and God knows whether they have not stripped their families of all; Dop's sloop is burned, with a great many of our wearing apparel; all which has been done before we are brought to trial, and before it is known whether we are guilty of any crime; and, farther, we all have taken very bad colds. If the witnesses have not yet come, we beg you would bring us before you as soon as these shall come to your hands; possibly we may give you satisfaction ourselves.

From your humble servants,

Christian Bergh, Jr., Adam Bergh,
Timothy Doughty, David Dop.
John Dop,

To the Committee of Safety at New-York.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 156, 154–155. The petition of Timothy Doughty, *et al.*, is from Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, III, 910–911.
2. See Minutes of the New York Committee of Safety, September 22, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Monday, September 25, 1775

The Delegates from Pensylvania produced an accot of the powder imported, and how it has been disposed of.

---

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 261, 262.

JOHN ADAMS' NOTES OF DEBATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

1775 Monday. Sept. 24 [i.e. 25].

An Uneasiness, among some of the Members concerning a Contract with Willing & Morris, for Powder, by which the House, without any Risque at all will make a clear Profit of 12,000£ at least.

Dyer and Deane spoke in public, Lewis to me in private about it. All think it exorbitant.

S. Adams desired that the Resolve of Congress, upon which the Contract was founded might be read: he did not recollect it.

De Hart. One of the Contractors, Willing, declared to this Congress that he looked upon the Contract to be that the first Cost should be insured to them, not the 14£ a Barrell for the Powder.

R. R. Livingston. I never will vote to ratify the Contract in the sense that Morris understands it.

Willing. I am a Member of the House, a Party to the Contract, but was not privy to the Bargain. I never saw the Contract, untill I saw it in Dr. Franklins Hand. I think it ensures only the first Cost. My Partner thinks it ensures the whole. He says that Mr. Rutledge said at the Time, that Congress should have nothing to do with Sea risque. The Committee of this City offered 19£. I would wish to have nothing to do with the Contract: but to leave it to my Partner, who is a Man of Reason and Generosity, to explain the Contract with the Gentlemen who made it with him.

J. Rutledge. Congress was to run no Risque only vs. Men of War and Customhouse officers. I was surprized this Morning to hear that Mr. Morris understood it otherwise. If he wont execute a Bond, such as We shall draw, I shall not be at a loss what to do.

Johnson. An hundred Ton of Powder was wanted.

Ross. In Case of its Arrival Congress was to pay £14. If Men of War, or Custom house officers, should get it, Congress was to pay first Cost only as I understood it.

Zubly. We are highly favoured. 14£ We are to give if We get the Powder: and 14£ if We dont get it. I understand Persons enough will contract to supply Powder at 15£ and run all risques.

Willing. Sorry any Gentlemen should be severe. Mr. Morris's Character is such that he cannot deserve it.

Lynch. If Morris will execute the Bond, well, if not the Committee will report.

Deane. It is very well that this matter has been moved and that so much has been said upon it.

Dyer. There are not Ten Men in the Colony I come from, who are worth so much Money as will be made clear by this Contract.

Ross. What has this Matter to [do with] the present debate, whether Connecticutt Men are worth much or no. It proves there are no Men there whose Capital or Credit are equal to such Contracts. That is all.

Harrison. The Contract is made and the Money paid. How can We get it back?

Johnson. Let us consider the Prudence of this Contract. If it had not been made Morris would have got 19£, and not have set forward a second Adventure.

Gadsden. Understands the Contract as Morris does, and yet thinks it a prudent one, because Morris would have got 19£.

1. Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams,* II, 183–184.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] September 25th

Resolved, That Isaac Rotch, Pilot, be permitted to Pilot down the River and Bay of Delaware, the Brig't *Sally* Warren Lisle, Nichol, Mr., which vessell put into Christian[a] in distress, the said Isaac Rotch, Pilot, is caution'd to avoid going or being taken on board any Ship of War, or other British armed Vessell.

Resolved, That George Jackson, Pilot, be permitted to Pilot down the River and Bay of Delaware the Sloop *Adventure*, Benj'n Clark, M'r, and he the said Pilot, is hereby caution'd to avoid going or being taken on board any Ship of war, or other British Armed Vessell.

Resolved, That an order be drawn on Michael Hillegas, Esq., Treasurer to this Board, in favor of Mr. Robert White, for the sum of two thousand Pounds, being towards the payment of the building the armed Boats and Chevaux de Frize, which order was accordingly drawn and signed by Samuel Morris, Pres'dt pro. tem'y.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 344.

Pennsylvania Packet, MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 25, 1775

Philadelphia, Sept. 25.

On Friday [September 22] arrived here Captain Bruster [1] from London . . . he spoke in lat. 30:43 . . . the ship *Annapolis*, Captain Hendricks,[2] from Maryland for London, dismasted, from on board whom he took the following passengers, Lloyd Dulany, Esq; and Lady, Dr. Stuart and son, Mr. Brice, Mr. Hanson, and Mr. Diggs.

1. Captain Peter Brewster, of the brig *Two Brothers.*
2. Captain James Hanrick.

DIARY OF JOHN ADAMS [1]

[Philadelphia] 1775. Septr. 25. Monday.

Rode out of Town and dined with Mr. [John] Macpherson. He has the most elegant Seat in Pensilvania, a clever Scotch Wife and two pretty daughters. His Seat is on the Banks of Schuylkill.

He has been Nine Times wounded in Battle. An old Sea Commander, made a Fortune by Privateering. An Arm twice shot off, shot thro the Leg. &c. – He renews his Proposals of taking or burning Ships.[2]

Spent the Evening with [Thomas] Lynch at the City Tavern. He thinks the Row Gallies and Vesseau de Frize inadequate to the Expence.

---

[1] Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, II, 183.

[2] Macpherson's claims captured Adams' imagination, as will be noted in a letter of October 20, 1775, written to James Warren.

WILLIAM GOODWIN TO CAPTAIN CHARLES RIDGELY [1]

Dr Sir Balto 25th Septem. 1775

I have been with Mr Clarke & Mr Hudson neither of which can pay any thing just now. Clarke will pay during this Week, Hudson will let me know to morrow what day he can pay, it will be sometime this week – I shall wait on them both again and will immediately let You know the Day they fix on – Dick brings the News Papers which contain every thing we have here; Hanricks Passengers are got into Philadelphia in another Vessel, his having sprunk aleak or lost her Masts, both Accts. are reported here.[2]

Giles vessel is now going off with only ten Tons of Iron the Skipper says she will be down again the last of this week – Holts vessel is still here, but I have seen Mr D Lux this minute and he tells me she is to have no Iron – I shall see the Skipper this afternoon and will let him know it. Yr [&c]

W^m Goodwin

Billy Smith is Sending every Day or two for the Money for the Nails, may I get as much of Hudson or Clarke & pay him

---

[1] Ridgely Papers, MdHS.

[2] See *Maryland Gazette*, September 28, 1775.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO GEORGE C. FOX, BRISTOL, ENGLAND, MERCHANT [1]

Sir Balt[imor]e 25 Septr 1775

Yours of the 17th July lays now before us. it not a little astonishes us that your friends think we charge more than the real Cost of the Corn, however they are unacquainted with us, perhaps if they were not, they would think otherwise. to Satisfy them we inclose you Mr [Jonathan] Hudson's Accot of the Corn & Mess Vanbibber & Crockets Coroboration [*Sic*] of the then existing prices. as to the Quotation of the Philada price we know nothing. it would not be amiss to examin[e] what was the real Cost from that place. however that is immaterial to us. thus far we have to assure you that it was bot on the lowest terms, for what was Shipp'd by Messr V & Co was bot on Shore & an Expence of 1½d p B[ushel] attended the reshipping. 'twas but a trifling Affair we Shippd it purely to oblige you as we made Sure of losing at least our Commissions. you mention Your friends being largely embark'd in the Corn Trade & that it will be our Interest to cultivate their friendship. we Shall be glad to receive the Commands of our friends but see no Means to do Business where our Honour is the least Suspected.

We shall be well pleasd to hear that the *Union* proceeded to Lisbon, as the prices were very good there.[2] We are Sir [&c.]

N B. Trade is entirely at a Stand here now

---

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.
2. See letter of September 8, 1775, Smith to Fox.

THOMAS SHIRLEY TO VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG [1]

A Copy Dominica 25th Sepr 1775.

Sir I had the honor to receive your Letter together with the inclosure relative to the Nonexportation of Powder and Ammunition, and as soon as I conveniently could, I issued my Proclamation, thereby prohibiting for a limited time the Exportation of those articles from this Island.

I beg leave Sir to embrace this occasion of congratulating you upon your arrival on this station, and hope I may flatter myself that we shall soon have the honour of seeing you here, In the mean time I beg leave to have the honor of subscribing myself Sir [&c.]

Thos Shirley.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 53c. Shirley was Royal Governor of Dominica.

EDWARD HAY TO VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG [1]

A Copy Barbados 25th September 1775.

Sir. I have the honour to receive your Letter of 30th Augt by Capt. [Francis Grant] Gordon, Commander of His Majestys' Ship *Argo*, to acquaint me that you have certain intelligence, that several Vessels belonging to North America, go to the Dutch French, & Spanish Islands in these Seas, and offer unlimited prices for Gunpowder & other Warlike Stores; and that you are apprehensive that many of the North American Vessels, which trade to His Majestys' Caribbee Islands, may use the like endeavours to purchase Gunpowder &c. in these Islands and that the great prices offered may tempt private adventurers to run risks, to the great detriment of His Majestys' Service, at a time when the North Americans are in open rebellion.

To prevent any pernicious Trafick of this nature, in this Island, I will, in compliance with your request, immediately issue a proclamation to forbid the shipping Gunpowder, or other Warlike Stores, either Coastwise, or otherwise, by any Ships or Vessels whatever for the Space of Six months; and I will take the first opportunity of laying your Letter before His Majesty's Council of this Island, for their advice what other steps may be necessary to be taken, to prevent such projects. But I do not apprehend that there is or has been for any time past any considerable quantity of Powder in private hands here; however it may prevent any future Speculations of this kind.

I received yesterday a Letter from Mr Bruyere, Governor of Bermudas, a Copy of which I think it right to send you, though I understand the same person who brought mine delivered a Letter likewise to Captain Gordon. The man who brought it seems either very much frightened, or disturbed in his brain; I could not make head or tail of his verbal Account, only that the whole Island was in a

State of Rebellion. The Governor's Letter does not intimate so much, only that the Scheme of carrying away the Powder was formed by a correspondence between some few of the Island and those on the Continent. But it shews to what length the North Americans are disposed to go in their wicked pursuits, I have the honour to be Sir [&c.]

NB. It does not appear that any Vessel of the Name of *Charles Town & Savannah* Packet John Turner Master hath arrived here since the 15th August.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309. A copy without the "NB" is in PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122. Hay was Royal Governor of Barbados.

26 Sept.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION [1]

Tuesday 26. [September 1775] The Second Division, consisting of three Companies, Vizt [Jonas] Hubbards, [John] Tophams, & [Simeon] Thayers under the command of Colo Green embark'd – James Mc Cormick a private in Capt [William] Goodrichs company, tried by a Court Martial for the Murder of Reuben Bishop a Serjeant in Capt Williams's Company & receiv'd Sentence of death, but respited 'till his Excellency, General Washingtons pleasure be known, & Order'd to Head Quarters – A number of our men Employed in bringing up provisions &c. – Wrote his Excellency General Washington,[2] & dispatch'd back, five of the Transports.

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 313, LC.
2. This, of course, was Arnold's letter of September 25, 1775.

IVORY HOVEY TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT [1]

To the Honourable the Councel & the house of Representitives of the Colloney of the Massachusetts bay in General Court assembled at watertown Sepr 26 1775

the Petition of Ivory Hovey in Behalf of Nine Destricts in the County of Lincoln Laying between pernopskett & Machias, whereas there has been two vessells taken from frenchmans bay & one from Crambory Island abt Septr 1st 1775 by a Number of men from deer Island Commanded by Joseph patrick & Captn Wm Reed & where by there orders Conducted to Deer Island since that one vessell has been Taken Laden with west India goods from the west Indias Consignd to some person in portsmouth, – there is great Reason to Believe they will be daley droping in & as the inhabitants are aprehensive it will not onley be attended with Great Espence but a Great Inconveaninncy being so farr Removed from the seat of Gove[rnm]ent to be oblig'd to make Report to this honourable Court your Petitioner in Behalf of his Constituants humbly prays that this honourable Court would apoint a Committee of Inspection or that they may have the Liberty to Choose a Committee of Inspection themselves & that the Committee shall have full power to Detain vessells Acting Contrary to the Resolves [of] Congress or to Acquitt vessells acting agreeab[le] to Resolves of the Congress & your petitioner will ever pray

Ivory Hovey

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 159.

Journal of H.M.S. *Cerberus*, Captain John Symons [1]

Sept. 1775	Moor'd at Boston
Tuesday 26th	At 2 A M sounded 10 fms at 6 Made Sail at 8 Boston Light House W ½ So 2 or 3 Lgs at 9 fired a Gun & made the Signal for a pilot to carry the Ship up the Harbour at ½ past 11 Saluted the Adl at Noon Anchd with the Bt Br in 6 fm Vered away & Moor'd with a Cable each way fort point S W b S North Battery N W b N

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/181.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Philip Stephens [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 26 Sepr 1775.

On the 8th instant the *Savage* put back with three Vessels seized under the restraining Act for the Northern Colonies. On the 10th the *Hope* and *St Lawrence* Schooners arrived from the Bay of Fundy with a Convoy of Transports with forage for the Army.

Governor Carleton applied to me some time in July last for two of his Majestys Sloops of War, and an additional Number of Shipwrights and Seamen, in order to build Vessels and regain the Navigation of the Lakes and drive out the Rebels, who had invaded the province of Canada. I was under the necessity of acquainting his Excellency that it was then entirely out of my power to assist him. General Carleton has since picked up the *Gaspee*, and on the *Hunter*s Arrival I immediately determined to lend that Sloop to him also, but the Head of her foremast being sprung, and she wanting other repairs besides a new Mast, she did not sail till the 12th instant. I have given Captain Mackenzie Orders to proceed without a moments loss of time to Quebec, and there co-operate with and assist Governor Carleton to the utmost of his power against the Rebels, to take the *Gaspee* under his Command, and to remain in the River St Lawrence until further orders. The *Savage* sailed the same time for Halifax.

I inclose the Sentence of a Court Martial held the 11th instant on Captain Collins, whom I instantly restored to the Command of the *Nautilus*. I cannot avoid expressing my disapprobation of the Court, considering mulcting an Officer for breach of Orders, where there has been no peculation, to be an improper Punishment. And it will give me Satisfaction, if their Lordships, viewing this Matter in the same light, are pleased to indulge me with remitting the Fine.

The four New England Governments being absolutely at War with us, it is no longer safe to attempt carrying on the Survey under the direction of Captain [Samuel] Holland, and apprehending that gentleman and those employed under him, with their Plans, Charts and Instruments &ca to be in great danger of being seized by the Rebels, Notwithstanding their Labours are for the general good of

THE

MIDNIGHT CONSULTATIONS, OR, A TRIP TO BOSTON.

Publiſhed in New York, *September* 1775. by *J. Anderſon.*

PART I.

UNBLEST are they whom Fate's too heavy hand
Confines through life to ſome ſmall ſpeck of land ;
More wretched they whom heaven inſpires to roam,
Yet languiſh out their lives, and die at home.—
Heaven gave to man this wide extended round,
No climes confine him and no oceans bound ;
Heaven gave him foreſt, mountain, vale, and plain,
And bade him vanquiſh, if he could, the main ;
But ſordid cares our ſhort-liv'd race confine,
Some toil at trades, ſome labour in the mine,
The miſer hoards, and guards his ſhining ſtore,
The ſun ſtill riſes where he roſe before—

Firſt, GAGE we ſaw—a crimſon chair of ſtate
Receiv'd the honour of his Honour's weight,
This man of ſtraw the regal purple bound,
But dullneſs, deepeſt dullneſs, hover'd round.
NEXT *Graves*, who wields the trident of the brine,
The tall arch-captain of the embattled line
All gloomy ſate—mumbling of flame and fire,
Balls, cannon, ſhips, and all their damn'd attire ;
Well pleas'd to live in never-ending hum,
But empty as the interior of his drum.

Mankind, I have wrote to Captain Holland at Perth Amboy, and directed him to put the abovementioned Articles on board the *Asia* for Security; I have directed Captain Vandeput to receive all the Surveyors on board the *Asia* if they desire it; and, as soon as I hear from Captain Holland, I shall order those borne on the *Canceaux*'s Books to be discharged.

I received a Letter from Captain Vandeput the 9th instant, to which I returned an Answer next day, I inclose an extract of Captain Vandeputs Letter and a Copy of my Answer.

Having been obliged to send the *Kingsfisher* to Virginia I ordered Captain Pryce on the *Viper* on the 13th instant to proceed over the Shoals with a Transport to Rhode Island, and, leaving her with Captain Wallace, to go on through the Sound to New York, and put himself under the Command of Captain Vandeput, He accordingly fell down to Nantasket the 13th. By the *Viper* I sent Orders to Captain Wallace to put the supernumerary Marines and Seamen on board the *Rose* and *Glasgow* into the *Swan,* and to send that Sloop with them to Boston. I have ordered Lieutenant Thomas Graves in the *Bolton* Brig to put himself under the Command of Captain Wallace, and to sail with another Transport in Company of the *Viper.*

I transmit an Extract of a Letter from General Gage expressing his desire for a Schooner to go to St Augustine. I immediately appointed the *St Lawrence* to that Service.

On the 14th I ordered Captain Vandeput strictly to watch the Ferries from New York to the Jerseys and Long Island, and endeavour to seize any of the Delegates to the Congress, the Rebel General Officers, and most active abettors of the Rebellion of what Degree soever. Their Lordships may probably desire to know the general Tenor of my Orders respecting the Rebels, to the Captains of the Squadron, I therefore inclose a Copy of those given the 22d August to the Honorable Captain Tollemache upon his going to North Carolina; and of the 17th of September to Captain Collins of the *Nautilus* on his return to the Delaware; The same day I ordered Capt. Wallace not only to take or destroy Rebels at Sea, but to lay waste and set fire to those Towns on the Sea Coast that shelter pyrates, or from whence any are fitted out, constantly protecting and defending his Majesty's faithful Subjects and their property where ever they can be distinguished.

The Wind blowing easterly prevented the *Viper, Bolton,* and Transports from sailing according to their Orders. On the 17th at Night I received a Letter from Captain Pryce of his Majesty's Sloop *Viper,* a Copy of which is inclosed. In consequence whereof I ordered the Surgeons of his Majesty's Ships that happened to be at Nantasket to examine Captain Pryce; I transmit a Copy of their Report. Being myself perfectly satisfied of his Unfitness to serve from great age and infirmities, I consented to his quitting the Command of the *Viper,* the present Juncture requiring active men capable of bearing the Fatigue of those Vessels.

I have already acquainted you in my Letter August 17th that Lieut. Graeme of the *Preston* was sent to put Captain Macartney in Arrest, and to command the *Mercury* by order; that Ship not being arrived, and the *Viper* detained only by contrary Winds from sailing with Orders of great Consequence to Captains

Wallace and Vandeput, and that Sloop being also much wanted with the *Asia* at New York; I thought it would in all events be best for the Kings Service to appoint a Commander to her, I therefore gave a Commission to my Nephew Lieut. Samuel Graves of the *Preston*. But as I am well apprized of the irregularity of this measure, I beg leave to observe that I should not have put in the second Lieutenant of the *Preston,* had I not been certain of a Vacancy for the first; the Charge against Captain Macartney being of that nature not to be tried abroad with Satisfaction to all parties, nor without great Detriment to the Kings Service. I beg, Sir, you will be so good to represent to their Lordships that I do not mean by this appointment to establish a precedent, and that I shall strictly observe the Regulations they have been pleased to make; but that in truth, considering this Step to be most advantageous to the Kings Service, I have ventured upon it; and I shall hold myself under very great Obligations to their Lordships, if they are pleased to confirm my Nephew's Appointment to the *Viper*.

I have appointed Mr Edward Sneyd Midshipman on board the *Preston* to be third Lieutenant of her, and removed the former third Lieutenant to second.

I inclose a Copy of a Letter to me from Captain Wallace and of the papers referred to therein. I cannot sufficiently express my Satisfaction with his Alertness and Zeal for the Cause of his Country against the Rebels. I have sent the *Bolton* Brig to him with a few Howitzers &c, acquainting him at the same time that he must not suffer the New Londoners to carry off the Schooner and Hay with impunity. I flatter myself the Connecticutians will soon repent the preferring to make War against their Sovereign rather than continuing peaceable and obedient. If I am erring in pursuing, as far as I can, severe measures against his Majesty's rebellious Subjects, I hope it will appear they have not been hastily adopted; that the losses his Majesty's Squadron and Army have already suffered, and the determination of the Rebels to destroy us at all opportunities, do fully justify the most rigorous punishment that can be inflicted; and that I cannot in conscience do otherwise consistent with my Duty to his Majesty and my Country.

Governor Wentworth desiring to be landed in any part within his Government, to prorogue the General Assembly of the Province of New Hampshire, sailed the 20th instant in the *Hope* Schooner to the Isle of Shoals, from whence his Excellency returned to Boston this day, and Lieutenant [George] Dawson brought with him two Vessels seized for coasting contrary to Law.

Ten Sail of Transports being got ready to go to Penobscot Bay to get fuel for the Garrison; upon the Generals application for Convoy to them I appointed the *Lively*; but one Ship not being thought sufficient the General armed the *Spy* Transport, and a Sloop: On board the first I have put a Lieutenant, two Midshipmen and 19 Men from the *Boyne*, and manned the Sloop out of the other Ships. On the 20th the *Lively* sailed with this Convoy; together with the *Nautilus, Viper, Bolton, St Lawrence* and *Halifax;* and the Transports for Rhode Island.

Finding the people of Great Britain and Ireland continue migrating to the Colonies, and the Kings Army here being in want of Recruits, I directed Captain Vandeput by an Order dated the 24th instant upon the arrival of any Ship or Vessel at New York with Emigrants from Great Britain or Ireland not to suffer one of them to land, but to send the Ship or Vessel round to Boston.

The *Charlotte* hired Sloop sailed the 24th with Dispatches to the Southward.

I am this moment acquainted that a Frigate is coming up, I therefore close this Letter in full expectation of the most interesting Accounts from Great Britain. I am &c

Sam[1] Graves.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 132–135, BM.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *VIPER*, LIEUTENANT SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Septr 1775	In Tarpaulin Cove
Tuesday 26th	at 3 P M Came to Anchor with the Small bower in Tarpaulin Cove in 7½ fm water Veered ⅓ Cable Assaulted by the Rebels from their Trenches with Swivel Shot & rifles Fired several shot at the Rebells the *Bolton* Fired Shot & Hoits at 8 Veerd to ½ a Cable

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/1039.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

[Extract] Providence September 26th 1775

In consequence of your Letter of the 18th instant we have sent our small armed Vessel with Orders to Capt. [Abraham] Whipple to relinquish the Voyage to Bermuda, and to prolong his Cruise for the Packet to the Sixth Day of October.

Agreeable to your advise I have communicated the proposed Adventure to Bayonne to the [Continental] Congress, and most heartily wish it may be pursued, as the Ability and Integrity of Du Ville are perfectly relied upon here. – The following Extract from Govr Trumbull's Letter to me of the 18th instant will inform you of his Sentiments respecting the Enterprise, and of his Reasons for declining to take a Part in it, – "In mine of the 11th instt in Answer to your esteemed Favour of the 9th I acquainted you with my purpose to lay your Letter before my Council on Thursday the, 14. which I did. They approve your Proposition, the Way appears to them promising. At the same time we have advanced Money so largely for that Article, and have great Reason to expect a Supply in a similar Method, that they judge it not expedient for us to proceed farther at this Time. It is an Article that requires our Attention, and wish every Method that appears – probable to obtain it may be pursued. I hope General Washington will hearken to your Application, and suitably encourage and promote your generous Design."

. . . Since the sailing of the small Vessel I observe in the New York Paper that a Packet is arrived there from Falmouth which I take it to be the same that Capt. Whipple was sent after. If so the Opportunity is lost; but by extending his cruise a little longer he may have a Chance for the August packet.

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL [1]

[Extract] Providence Septemr 26th 1775

Your Favour of the 18th instant hath been duly received. In Compliance with which I give you the following Extract from General Washington's Letter to me of the same Date. "The Voyage to Bayonne is what I should much approve and recommend. The Person sent to Gov. Trumbull hath not yet called upon me; but the Scheme appears so feasable that I should be glad to see it executed. At the same Time I must add that I am in some Doubt as to the Extent of my Powers to appropriate the publick Monies here to this Purpose. I could wish you would communicate it to the [Continental] Congress for which you'll have Time sufficient and I make no Doubt of their Concurrence. In Fact the State of our Treasury here is so low that it would be impracticable to be of any Service to the Expedition, if all other Objections were obviated" – I have accordingly laid the Proposal before the Congress.

Capt. [Sion] Martindale of our Brigade who left Cambridge Yesterday informs us that he received a Letter dated last Thursday [September 21] from an Officer in the Detachment destined for Quebec informing him that they were then 14 Miles up the River Kennebeck.

[1] "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings*, New Series, XXXVI, 276, 277.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia 26th September

I am greatly obliged to you for your favor of August the 29th, and you may be assured I shall pay great attention to it. When I mentioned securing the entrance of the harbour of Boston, it was more in the way of wishing it could be done, than as conceiving it very practicable. However the reasons you assign are most conclusive against the attempt.

[1] Washington Papers, LC. Lee was a Virginia delegate in the Continental Congress.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] September 26th.

Deliver'd to Lieut. Gibbs Jones, for the armed Boat *Ranger*, two Brass Howitzers, which were made by Mr. King.

Deliver'd an order to Edward Chamberlain, Master at Arms, on Mr. Robert Towers, Commissary:

For 28 Muskets, made by Nicholson.
28 Cartridge Boxes, made by Binks.
20 Round of Cartridge for each Musket.

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 346.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO MILDRED & ROBERTS, LONDON [1]

Gent Balt[imor]e 26 Septr 1775

We wrote you the 14t Inst inclosing H[ugh] Y[oung]'s drafts on J. Brown of Liverpool we now Send you Henry Kelly's two Bills on Woldridge & Shelly of

London for £200 Stg which when pd pass to our Credit Business of every Kind is now at a Stand, & every Body making ready to receive the worst. we have laid a great Stock of Amunition & very Soon will have a Sufficiency of Arms. we expect to have our Towns knock'd down & are well assur'd of a hearty Welcome in the Country. Manufacturs begin to flourish. Our Trade will be much injurd unless a Reconciliation Soon takes place We are [&c.]

[1] Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LAURENS, LONDON[1]

[Extract] [Charleston] 26 Septemr 1775

Yesterday I put the Question after three hours debate for Stopping the Ship & Lawford's Channel's by means of Sinking Schooners, & it was carried in the affirmative 32 against 14. – I could not have thought after the clear & Sensible declarations made by Capt Thos. Tucker who twice Surveyed the breadth & depth of each Channel that so great a Majority would have been found in favour of a measure which he & many other Skilful Men have declared, will prove ineffectual & will be attended with a vast expence & which had been in May or June last [been] discountenanced by a much larger Majority – I Said nothing till the Question had been put & carried – then I observed that although so great a Majority had appeared for the Question, I was not ashamed to own that I remained in my former opinion, that I had listned to the debates with great attention but had heard nothing new, nothing [&] nothing that would induce me to alter my Sentiments – that if the Barr Should be effectually Stoped up, this Town & the most valuable part of the Country would be ruined, if ineffectually, the projectors would be Standing Subjects for ridicule & contempt – that the effectual Stopping the Bar besides vastly depreciating the value of our Lands would not protect us against the Arm of England if She was Seriously disposed to Stretch it over us – that many of these who had Spoke & more who had Voted for the Measure had judged as blind Men do of Colours – I Should rejoice to find my Self mistaken in my own judgement, but that as the history of so important an Act would be transmitted through the World & to posterity I was desirous that it Should be known (although I was not obliged to give my Vote) on which Side of the question I had been – I was desirous also that my Children Should know it & finally that however I might appear from Such declarations to be an Adversary the Committee Should find me a generous one – I would not oppose the question of the project Since it had been Resolved upon by a Majority. – but that I could not believe the people at large would be pleased with it. –

Now for the execution of this mighty work – a Committee is appointed among whom are the most Strenuous votaries – Mr Tenant, Mr. Jno. Edwards & Collo [George Gabriel] Powell, with three or four others whose Names I cannot recollect – it behoves them at least to make Some attempt, but already the good Parson Says the Council of Safety must first take the Man of War which lies in Rebellion Road – in aword I believe he had not Sat down & counted the Cost nor had he well considered consequences before he had determined upon the measure & that it will like many other of his Schemes fall to the Ground. –

I am just returned from General Commee. after a sitting from ½ past 8 to near 3 oClock – three Hours of the time was Spent on a Motion that the general Commee. do Resolve that it is necessary to authorize the Commee for Stopping up the Ship & Lawfords Channels to take destroy or drive away the Ships of War near Sullivants Island – the Sub Commee had represented the impracticability of carrying the first intended measure into execution while those Ships lay there – after much debate I put the question – which was lost 33 to 16 – down went the Remora [2] as the parson calls it, to the Channels & up went his passions & Ill breeding – Gentlemen who were against the measure for attacking the Man of War, consented to Submit the Subject to a new Debate on Friday – this is a kind of sporting which is not warranted by good Sense or Sound policy – If the proposed measure was a good one, it ought not to have been opposed – if bad – it ought not to have the chance of a Second experiment – this Strange versatility confirms my observations that many had judged of the Scheme as blind Men do of Colours & that we were reduced to the circumstances of Boys who had wantonly embarked in a Boat & launched into deep Water without a paddle – if the proposition for attacking the Men of War Should be agreed to, upon a reconsideration on Friday, I very much doubt whether the Resolution will be carried into effect – if a Serious attempt is made there will be bloody work – the *Tamar* is as well prepared as Such a Crazy Boat can be – the *Cherokee* is fitted for defence & so is a fine Schooner which the Man of War lately Seized for that very purpose. –

We have just received intelligence that the Georgians have Seized Seven Thousand pounds of Gun Powder on board of Rainiers Vessel for the use of the Colonies –

---

1. Henry Laurens Letter Book, 1774–75, SCHS.
2. The remora are sucking fish, generally associated with or attached to sharks or whales. The allusion here is not clear.

---

27 Sept.

JAMES LIVINGSTON TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY [1]

Dear Sir The Camp at Point Olivie near Chamblee Sepr 27th 1775.

I have sent you four Men who will engage to bring two or three Pieces of Cannon down the Rapids in a Batteau at Night. This is of great Consequence, and while you are bombarding the Fort at St Johns we may do the like at Chamblee. A small Guard might be sent to Mr Hazens [Moses Hazen] in Case they should be attacked by Batteaus from St Johns. Col. Allen crossed over from Lingale the Day before yesterday to attack the Town with a Party of his Men & Canadians. Genl Prescott hearing of his coming engaged a Number of People from the suburbs at a Half Joha a Man to go out agt Allen. They met near a League from Town where a smart Engagement insued, which lasted upwards of two Hours. They had two Field Pieces, and our Party after a long Engagement were obliged to retire, tho the Enemy by all Accounts came off second best. I have sent of[f] Mr Ohara [Henry O'Hara] Express to Longale to learn the true State of this Battle. The Canadians that have returned to me from the Battle agree in general that Mr Allen is either dead or taken Prisoner. This, if true, is a Blow upon us. Tomorrow we propose to have a Consultation at Longale. Our greatest Misfortune is the Want of Ammunition Mr Allen should never have attempted to attack the Town without my Knowledge, or acquainting me of his Design, as I had it in my Power to furnish him with a Number of Men. This Retreat of our Men may be a Hurt to us and weaken our Party. I have just sent down the River for a Reinforcement, and will keep them ready against the Arrival of your Cannon. I could wish to make a bold Push agt the Town, tho Nothing can be done without Cannon. I hope your Batteries are ready to play against St Johns by this Time. If you write to the Congress soon, you will be kind enough to recommend me to them as your Goodness may direct you. When-ever my Country calls upon me to its Assistance, I shall be always ready to do my Duty. I could wish this Province was already united to the others, and can't expect much Peace till that takes Place. I am with greatest Esteem yours &c

James Livingston

---

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 88–89, LC.

Journal of Eleazer Oswald on the Quebec Expedition [1]

Wednesday 27 – [September 1775] The third Division consisting of four Companies Vizt Oliver Hanchits, [Samuel] Wards, [Henry] Dearborns, & Goodricks [William Goodrich's] under Command of Major [Return Jonathan] Meigs embarked – Sent down a number of Boats to bring up all the flour from below, & sent to the Commissary to forward all the Batteauz, &c.–

---

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 313, LC.

New Hampshire Committee of Safety to Captain Titus Salter [1]

In Committee of Safety, Exeter, Sep. 27th, 1775.

You are hereby directed to take Command of the Batteries on Pierce's & Sevey's Islands and keep a constant Guard at each with your Company, taking Care to exercise them in the handling & management of Cannon & such other Exercises as you shall think necessary to make them Capable of doing their Duty at said Fortifications. You are not to suffer any Vessel to pass said Fortifications up the River without a Permit from the Committee of Safety of Portsmouth, except such Vessels as you are satisfied are only on a fair Trade. And if any armed Vessel shall attempt to pass without such permit, you are to prevent the Same by firing upon & destroying Such Vessel if necessary. But in all Cases where time will admit of taking the advice of the said Committee of Portsmouth, you are to do it, and not fire on any Vessel that shall come into the Harbour without their advice & Consent if you have Time to obtain the Same.

---

1. *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society,* VII, 18.

Newburyport Committee of Safety to the Massachusetts Provincial Congress [1]

The Committee of Safety for the Town of Newbury Port, beg Leave to represent, that the Harbour of this Town, is so obstructed by Nature, & so blocked up by certain Piers, which have been sunk at the Mouth of it, that it is fitted for,

& is already become an Assylum for many Vessells, who seek to avoid the Piratical Ships of our Enemies: Yet as there are many small armed Vessells, which are cruising along all the shores of the Province, & frequently crossing this Bay: many Vessells some loaded with Provisions, & some with Fuel & Lumber, have been taken before they coud reach the Mouth of this Harbour, & sent to Boston, this we humbly conceive might in a great Measure be prevented, & this Bay, as well as Harbour, be safe from these depredations, if an Armed Vessell, was stationed in this River, which shou'd occasionally Cruise from Cape Ann, to Cape Elizabeth: many other Advantages cou'd arise from such a Guard to this Part of the Coast; it would be a great security to the several Harbours, between the two Capes beforementioned, for by sometimes taking a Station at the Isle of Shoals, she wou'd command most of these Harbours & prevent their being annoy'd, by Vessells belonging to the Enemy, unless they were of superior Force; & we think we may add too, without Vaunting of much superior Force, New large Vessells of Force, cannot come very near this, & some other Harbours in this Bay, without great Hazard, nor can their Stay, be of any Continuance, so that the Risque from them, wou'd be small & doubtless many more Vessells from our Friends in the other Governments, wou'd visit us, than now do – some Powder Vessells, are already expected here, others wou'd go for the same Purpose, if this Measure took Place – large Quantities of Lumber, Flour & Grain might conveniently & safely be bro't here, for the use of the Army, & perhaps they might be supplied thro' this Course, with more Ease, safety & Convenience, & with less Expence than thro' any other Channel –

The said Committee, woud further represent to your Honours, that impressed with these Ideas, the Inhabitants of this Town, are ready to engage in such an Undertaking – It is not in their Power to fit out & employ a Vessell of sufficient Force, at their own Expence, they have already greatly exerted themselves, in their own Defence, & in the common Cause, the Mercantile Part of the Town, only, will receive a Peculiar Benefit, & that as their foreign Commerce is cut off, in a small Proportion to the Public – but we will be at all the Trouble attending it; we can procure a Vessell, & Commander & Men on suitable Encouragement & there are now in the pay of the Government, two Companies stationed in the Towns of Newbury & Newbury Port, out of which Companies, it is probable, a large Part of the necessary Complement wou'd readily engage. – & we can also find, if necessary eight or ten Carriage Guns, a number of Swivels, & a small Quantity of Powder & Provissions – the Committee, with the Leave of the Court, attend to, & Direct the Motions of such a Vessell, so that she shall neither remain inactive, nor run into needless Danger. – Upon the whole, we beg leave to submit this our Proposal, to your wise Consideration, trusting that we will at least stand excused, for our good Intentions, & as in Duty bound, will ever Pray –

Newburyport 27th Septr 1775.

P order & in behalf of said Committee

Will^{m} Coombs

[Endorsed] In the House of Representatives Sept 29, 1775 Ordered, That Coll [Ebenezer] Thayer Mr. [William] Philips and Mr [John] Pitts, be a Committee to consider the foregoing Memorial and Report –

1. Mass. Arch, vol. 180, 163, 164.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lively*, CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP [1]

Septemb 1775 At Single Anchor under Fox Island [2]

Wednesdy 27th at 3 P M fired a Gun p Signal to speak with one of the Sloops under Convoy, at 6 made the Signal for Convoy to prepare to Anchor at 7 came too with the best Bower in 7 Fath. Long Island Head N b W; Wt End of Fox Island W S W the Mouth of Fox Island Harbour, South

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/546.

[2] The present Vinal Haven Island, at the mouth of Penobscot Bay.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

(Copy) Boston September 27th 1775.

Sir, Since Conversing with you this Morning on the Subject of the Rebels Embarking a Number of Men at Newberry, I have again considered that matter, and think it absolutely Necessary you should Immediately send some Ships of War to look after them. It is possible they may be some Days about Kennebeck, or Mechias to try to Augment their Force, and to procure more Boats, to land their Men in the Province of Nova Scotia, which I hope your Ships will have in their Power to prevent, by keeping a Watchful Eye over them.

I am with the greatest Regard and Esteem. Sir, &ca

---

[1] Gage Papers, CL.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] September 27th.

Resolved, That Doct'r Benjamin Rush be appointed Physician & Surgeon to the armed Boats, and that the Commanding Officers of the Boats be informed that they apply to him for themselves and People for Assistance in case of need.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 347.

HENRY FISHER AND DELAWARE BAY PILOTS TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Gentlemen, According to your Resolves, the Pilots belonging to Cape Henlopen, have laid up their Boats, and are determined not to brake through them; if you will make the Pilots of Philadelphia doe the same, for it is very hard to see your Pilots come down and take the Bread out of their mouths, for as long as you admit them to fetch their Boats with them, they will do the like; we are informed that there are some of them that are determined to look out as usual, therefore we pray that you would take our case in hand, and lay some further Restriction on them; we are very sorry that we are obliged to trouble you, but hope that the case will be a sufficient Excuse. We are, with due Respect, [&c.]

Lewis Town, September 27th, 1775.

Henry Fisher, John Learmonth,
Luke Shield, Jun., Samuel Edwards.

---

[1] Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives,* 1st series, IV, 664.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, September 27, 1775

A memorial of Samuel and Robert Purviance, was presented and read, setting forth, that they had chartered a vessel to carry a load of wheat, that the sd vessel in going from Philad to Chester Town, [Maryland] was lost in the late storm, by which he was prevented from exporting, before the 10 of Septr, the cargo which he had actually purchased; and therefore praying for liberty to export the said Cargo to a foreign port.

Ordered, to lie on the table.

Certain resolutions of the commee of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, respecting an application made to them by a Captn, for leave to take a cargo of flour to Gloucester, in Massachusetts bay, were laid before the Congress and read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.[2]

---

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 264.

[2] John Adams' notes of debates in Congress cover both the above matters.

JOHN ADAMS' NOTES OF DEBATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] 1775. Septr. 27.

Willing in favour of Mr. Purveyances Petition. *Harrison* vs. it.

Willing thinks the Non Exportation sufficiently hard upon the Farmer, the Merchant and the Tradesman, but will not arraign the Propriety of the Measure.

Nelson. If We give these Indulgences, I know not where they will end. Sees not why the Merchant should be indulged more than the Farmer.

Harrison. It is the Merchant in England that is to suffer.

Lynch. They meant gain and they ought to bear the Loss.

Sherman. Another Reason. The Cargo is Provisions and will probably fall into the Hands of the Enemy.

R. R. Livingston. There is no Resolve of Congress vs. exporting to foreign Ports. We shall not give License to deceit, by clearing out for England.

Lynch. Moves that the Committee of this City, be desired to enquire whether Deans Vessell taken at Block Island and another at Cape Codd,[2] were not sent on Purpose to supply the Enemy.

Reed. The Committee of this City have enquired of the owners of one Vessell. The owners produc'd their Letter Books, and were ready to swear. The Conduct of the Captain is yet suspicious. Thinks the other Enquiry very proper.

Lee. Thinks Lynches Motion proper. Thinks the conduct detestible Parricide – to supply those who have Arms in their Hands to deprive us of the best Rights of human Nature. The honest Seamen ought to be examined, and they may give Evidence vs. the guilty.

Hancock. Deane belongs to Boston. He came from W. Ind[ies] and was seized here, and released. Loaded with flour and went out.

---

[1] Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams,* II, 186–187.

[2] The vessels referred to were the sloop *Phoenix* and the schooner *Woodbridge.* See the journal of H.M.S. *Rose,* June 25, 1775, Volume 1, 750–751, and the journal of H.M. Sloop *Merlin,* July 31, 1775, Volume 1, 1016.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE [1]

Septemr 1775 Off Cape Henry

Wednesday 27 A M fired two Musquets & brought too a Sloop from Norfolk for York River with Rum, Sugar & Chocolate which we seized At 4 P M weighed & came to sail. at 7 [A]nchored in 4 fathom water off Portsmouth and steadied with the small Bower under foot

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

HENRY LAURENS TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON [1]

[Extract] Charles Town 27th Septem 1775

LeDespenser Packet arrived here from Falmonth with advices from London to the 3d August – Accounts in brief are the Administration were sending more Troops and ships of War to America determd to persevere in the execution of their plan – General Gage in his Acct of the Bunker Hill affair of the 17th June transmitted to Lord Dartmouth owns about 1056 of the Kings Troops Killed & Wounded & his number of Officers rather exceeds our early advices – We have heard nothing since the first of August from our Delegates [attending the Continental Congress].

---

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* II, 18.

DAVID GOULD TO THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY [1]

Illustrious Patriots./

If the most pressing necessity shall not be deemed a sufficient apology for the singularity of this address; I own myself unable to make any; and must submit to your censure. –

Perhaps it may be no easy task to determine why the unhappy are solicitous to conceal their infelicity; but certain it is, that this Propensity is so powerful; where any degree of delicacy presides in the mind: that every Person in the least acquainted with the human heart must be thoroughly convin'd of its distress when compel'd to proclaim it. –

It is of but little consequence: Gentlemen for you to be inform'd that in the early part of my life I quit the Land of my nativity, and pass'd a number of years in the West Indies; where the desire of independence enabled me to combat all the infirmities peculiar to that fatal Climate, till persevering diligence in the practice of medicine, had put me in possession of (what I tho't) a modest sufficiency for every future Care. –

My unambitious views being thus satisfied, and the distresses which began to threaten my native Country (to which I feel every faculty of my soul indissolubly united [)] determined me to return & share its destiny. – Accordingly all my property was shiped at different times, and on different Bottoms to North America, in one of which I took Passage myself; and after a most miserable &

length[y] Voiage replete with inexpressible hazard and hardship I arrived at Boston a few days before General Gage; where I received the Melancholy news, that by ship-wreck & some other accidents to which Maritime affairs are liable, almost every shilling of my hard earn'd acquisitions was utterly lost. –

With a heavy & almost disponding heart, I proceeded to New Jersey where I have two Children; and after spending some time with them, resolved to try my fortune once more among the Islands; in pursuance of this resolution on the 20th of March, I took shipping at New York & Eleven days after was cast away at Cape Hatteras; from whence with much difficulty I got to Georgia; and being depriv'd by this accident of the very inconsiderable all, sav'd from my former misfortunes, have not had it in my Power to make a second attempt; and Consequently have ever since been a distitute unhappy Wanderer, without a home. –

But the laudable preperations which are making for the preservation & defence of every sacred and valuable enjoyment, gives me leave to hope I may be yet rendered useful to society; and not intirely thrown by in the meridian of life, as a Worthless member in the Community. – I am not such a novice as to be ignorant of the obstacles which impede the success of a stranger destitute of friends, interest, and acquaintance; and that employments are procured more easily by those who are more fortunate, but Gentlemen: let me beg you will oppose to those difficulties, the truely Pitiable situation to which I am reduc'd; and let this consideration excite you; generously to Imagine what it is impossible to discribe; the exquisite feelings of a Person of sensibility; accoustomed to the Joys of society & the Conveniences of life; by fatal Mischances; at once secluded from both, Oblig'd to exist the Child of dayly dependence, and compel'd by the indispensable call of nature to accept the unpleasant Condition. – (vile debasing necessity), the universal benevolence of which your Characters bespeak you Possess'd; Join'd with these reflections; I flatter myself will supply the place of acquaintance, interest & friends. –

Permit me Gentlemen; to inform you farther; that in the last War I spent several years in the service of my Country (chiefly in Character;) and during my residence in the Indies served in a similar Capacity, for the verity of this I have sufficient vouchers; & should think myself happy in an opportunity of submitting them to the inspection of your Patriotick and honourable Board. –

Now Gentlemen: If on perusing this paper you shou'd think proper in any manner to honour me with your Commands, I shall endeavour to evince my gratitude by discharging any trust reposed in me, to the best of my abilities & with the utmost integrity.

But on the Contrary: if my suit is fruitless, and I am given over a Prey to despair; I hope humanity & goodness of heart will induce you to Pardon this trouble & presumtion of a stranger; and forget the author who cou'd never have been put on this expedient but as his last resources. I have the honour to be with all Possible Respect: Worthy & Respectable Gentlemen [&c.]

David Gould [2]

P.S. Any Commands directed to the care of Doctr John Budd will be immediately obeyed.

Chas Town 27 Sept 1775

---

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* II, 21–23.
2. A David Gould was hospital surgeon in Virginia, September 8, 1777, and senior surgeon there October 11, 1779. He died July 12, 1781. Francis B. Heitman, *Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army During the War of the Revolution April 1775 to December 1783,* 254.

28 Sept.

MINUTES OF THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL OF NOVA SCOTIA [1]

At a Council holden at Halifax on the 28th of September 1775

Read the Extract of a Letter from General Gage to the Governor dated the 5th of Septemr: as follows Vizt

> The Admiral has not so many Vessells in the Bay of Fundy that the Rebells from this Province will not have an opportunity to land there, but to Guard against the worst some temporary Work may be thrown up & additions may be made to the Old Works on the Citadel Hill as you shall judge best & in some manner to fortify & entrench about the Navy Yard. I think this will be better than Captain [William] Spry's proposal of Blockhouses which may be easily fired & wou'd not be finish'd this Season –

And the Engineer Capn. Spry attending and being call'd in & having answer'd several Questions proposed – It was Consider'd, That the Nature of the Ground being Rocky in most places wou'd not admit of an intrenchment, also that the frost & rains attending the Season coming on wou'd interrupt & prevent such Work from being compleated that therefore the only practicable fortification woud be by Temporary Blockhouses & Pallisadoes. And it was Resolved that the Engineer do immediately proceed to fortify the Navy Yard in that manner; which may be defended by the People of the Town & afford a retreat for them.

And in respect of fortifying the Citadel Hill it was consider'd that the Season is now too far advanced to undertake anything, especially considering the great want of Workmen & troops for the defence of it –

And on further consideration of the most secure & effectual measure for the defence of the Town:

The Governor proposed for the consideration of the Council the means of Collecting a force to the Number of One thousand Men to be provided with Pay & Provisions: which was unanimously Agreed to & approv'd of & further Resolv'd that the four Companies of Light Infantry now forming at Lunenburg be Order'd immediately for this Town, & that Mr. E[nsign] be order'd to send these Troops to Halifax in the most Expeditious manner. Also that one hundred Men from the Township of Clare & Yarmouth & the two light Infantry Companies from King's County do March immediately to Halifax.

---

1. Council Minutes, N.S. Arch.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

[Extract] Camp near St Johns Septr 28th 1775.

Since my last of the 24th we have – opened a Battery of two twelve pounders, upon the Ship yards & Schooner – She was obliged immediately to haul near the warf, or rather as near the north end of the Fort as she could go – This Battery is screened from the guns of the Fort by an Epaulment in a good measures.

[1] Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 206, NA.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION [1]

Thursday 28. [September 1775] Part of the fourth & last Division, Mc Cobbs & Scotts Companies, embarked – Capt Williams Company being left for Batteaus, Oars, paddles &c. – Sent for Colo [Roger] Enos & the Commissary to come up from Coburns, with all the men & Batteaus – Ordered the Sick, & Criminal on board the *Broad-Bay*, Captain Clarkson with stores &c. –

[1] John Hancock Papers, III, 313, 314, LC.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lively*, CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP [1]

September 1775 At Single Anchor under Fox Island

Thursday 28 A M sent the *Spy* armed Vessel, one Transport & 2 Sloops into Fox Island Harbour to get off Wood; Do got about 20 Cord P M sent the Boats to Assist getting Wood on Board the Transport [2]

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/546.

[2] The fleet of vessels, under protection of the *Lively*, continued in Penobscot River and Bay, cutting and loading wood, until November 8, 1775, with no incident of moment recorded in the *Lively*'s Journal.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO NATHANIEL TRACY [1]

Dear Sir Fort Weston [Western] 28 Sepr 1775

This will be handed you by Capt Clarkson, who will Acquaint you with the Particulars of Our Voyage, which has ben Very troublesom, Indeed, to Capt Clarkson I am under many obligations, for his Activity Vigilan[ce] & Care, of the Whole fleet. both On Our Passage, & Since Our Arival here, for Which he may very posably be blamed by Some of the other Captains, but has reaily Merrited much, & it will Allways give me a sensable pleasure to hear of his wellfare & Success – as I think him Very Deserving

I must Imbrace this Operty to Acknowlidge the Many favrs receivd from you at Newb[er]ye & am with my best respects to Mrs Tracy you[r] Broths & Mr Jackeson &c Dr Sir yours

B Arnold

[1] Benedict Arnold's Letter Book, MeHS. Hereafter cited as Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO COMMITTEE ON FORTIFICATIONS [1]

In Committee of Safety, Exeter, Sept 28th, 1775.

To the Committee appointed to Build Batterys to command the passage in Piscataqua River:

Gentlemen: It is Tho't expedient to lay a Boom across the River from Peirce's to Seevey's Island, Strong enough to hinder the passage of Vessels, if possible. Therefore you are desired to take such condemned Masts as you can find most proper for the occasion, and fit a Boom for the aforesaid purpose, by securing them with Iron, in such manner & place as you shall Judge best to answer the purpose.

---

[1] *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society,* VII, 19.

GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS, COMMITTEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Glouster September 28, 1775

To his Excellency George Washington Esq Captain General in and over the American Army of the united Colonies

May it please your Excellency

We the Committee of Safety for the town of Glouster beg leave to represent to your Excellency

That yesterday morning a Brig [2] was discover'd at anker within Thatchers Island – Captains Somes & Smith in a boat went alongside and asked where from, and where bound, was answer'd from Quebec for [St.] Eustatia, they asked what they did there, the answer was they wanted Water – Sd Somes & Smith taking them to be enemies came ashore, and invited men to go off in boats and Seize her, which they did, and Mesrs Isaac Pool & Samuel Wonson was very Active and assisted much in bringing the Vessel into Sandy-Bay, which is on the easterly part of our Cape ann, and found on board her 68 sheep, and 45 oxen, which we have brought ashore to graze –

Captain [William] Wallace who was Master of the Brig with Ten of his men we now send up to your Excellency by the Conduct of Lieut Daniel Lane and wait your Excellencys orders & are Your Excellencys [&c.]

John Stevens Chairman

Capt Isaac Somes mentioned above will wait on your Excellency with Capt Wallace's Instructions which his owners gave him at Quebec

Mr. Isaac Pool mentioned above we are informed has got a parcel of Letters & papers that was found in the Brig and has carried them off without letting the Committee know of them, but we suppose he intends to wait on your Excellency with the same.[3]

---

[1] Mass. Arch., vol. 206, 383.

[2] The brigantine *Dolphin.*

[3] See "Extract of a letter from the Camp at Cambridge, Octo. 1, 1775." *Pennsylvania Journal,* October 11, 1775.

SIMON GROSS TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT[1]

To the honourable the Councl & the house of Representitives of the Colloney of the Massachusets bay in General Court Assembled at Wattertown Septr 28th 1775 –

The Petition of Simon Gross Late master of the sloop *Salley* humbly sheweth, that on Augt 30th 1775 I was under sail in s[d] sloop Between Gouldsborough & Mount desart & to Load Staves at Mount desert for Cork in Ireland as I well Knew I was Acting within the Limited time of the grand Congress & at Nin[e] oclock in the morning I was boarded on the Starboard side by Capt William Reed who Commanded thirty [men] in the Boats well arm'd & they Conducted my sloop to a harbour in Frenchmans bay after which I beg'd they would alowe me time to go on shore to gett my self some Cloaths But they only alowed me one hour to be on shore but time would not do because I was Eight miles from my lodgin[gs] therefore as I was under gard I was oblig'd to Come away with out Cash or Cloths only what I had on my back & was Carrid on board the sloop again & Conducted to Deer Island & from there they orderd me on board a small boat to Proceed to Nubury & after a passage of Eight days we arived at Newbury & from thence to wattertown all which Charges that aCur'd has been ever since I not only suffred by Expences but being by then publickly deem'd a Prisoner but I hope this honourable Court will View the thing in its true Light as I here humbly beg Leave here to show that is to say the sloop *salley* some time ago Commanded by one Squire Crabtree perform'd in sd sloop two voyages to Anapolis Royall with lumber this your Petitioner Knew nothing of there fore pray this honourable Court would pleas to Consider that I am not to be Accountable for another mans transgresions therefore pray this honourable Court to view me Right that I should have Loaded before the 10th of Septr & should have been at sea by the 8th Septr further more your petitioner prays this honourable house would take it into their wise Consideration that during the time they Brought me a prisoner from home that I may have my Expences Return'd me aGain as no person Can say I was Acting Contrary to ords of the Grand Congress your petitioner has been Detain'd from home ever since the 30th Augt Last – your petitioner further Accquaints this honourable house that I am not able to Losse so Great an Expence having Nothing to Support me but an Imployment of any Gentelmen who may think I merrit their favour further more honored house & assembly your petitioner Being Stop'd of a Lawfull voyage aGreable to the Act of the Grand Continental Congress your petitioner has no Reason to doubt but this Honourable assembly will take my Expence in their wise Consideration as I being out of all sort of Imployment & Know Stand Ready to aid & assist my Cuntrys Cause by Sea or Land as your petitioner Being in duty Bound shall Every pray –

Simon Gross

[Endorsed] The Comee appointed to consider the Petition of Simon Gross have attended that Service & beg Leave to report – Your Committee having heard the Petitioner upon the Subject matter of his Petition & duly considered the same are of Opinion said Petition ought to be dismiss'd

Ephm Starkweather p Ord[2]

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 173, 174.
2. Probably dated September 30, on which date the committee was appointed.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Thursday, September 28, 1775.

The Committee on the Procedings of the Committee of Inspection of Deer-Island, relative to the Schooner *Nightingale* and Sloop *Sally*, reported a State of facts; and also two Resolves, directing the Committees at Deer-Island to release and discharge the Schooner *Nightingale,* belonging to Jonathan Rich.

Read and not accepted; and Ordered to be recommitted.

The other was accepted, and is as follows, viz.

Resolved, (That whereas the Committee of Safety and Correspondence of Deer-Island, did on the 30th of August last, take into Custody the Sloop *Sally,* belonging to Nathan Jones) that the said Committee be, and they hereby are directed to detain, and take proper Care of said Sloop *Sally*, until the further order of this Court.

A Petition of Ivory Hovey, in Behalf of three Districts in the County of Lincoln, praying that this Court would appoint (or give said Districts liberty to choose) a Committee to be empowered to detain Vessels acting contrary to the Resolves of Congress, &c.

Read and committed to Mr. Sullivan, Major Sewall, and Col. Thompson.

AFTERNOON

A Petition of Ivory Hovey, in Behalf of nine Districts in the County of Lincoln, lying between Machias and Penobscot, praying the Court to consider the Danger to which they are exposed by the British Men of War, &c. and grant them some protection, was read, and committed to Capt. Parker, Mr. Whitney, and Col. Thompson.

Ordered, That Col. [Azor] Orne, Mr. Story, Mr. Cooper, Col. Thompson, Mr. Sullivan, Col. Grout, and Mr. Jewett, be a Committee to consider the expediency of fitting out a number of Armed Vessels.

Moses Gill, . . brought down the Report on the Petition of Elisha Cobb.

Ordered, That the Schooner mentioned in said Petition be detained where she now is, with her Tackle and Stores on board, until the further order of the General Court.

---

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

JAMES WARREN TO SAMUEL ADAMS [1]

[Extract] Watertown, Sepr 28, 1775

Wallace at Newport makes great Havock among the Trade and sends whole Fleets to Boston. our Machias Admiral has been and Burnt the Fort on St. John's River, took away all the Cannon, six or seven, and has taken a Vessel Bound to Boston with thirty head Cattle, seventy Sheep, some Swine, 2000 lbs. Butter and Cheese, seventy Dollars, six watches, some English Goods.

---

[1] *Warren-Adams Letters, Being Chiefly a Correspondence among John Adams, Samuel Adams and James Warren . . . 1743–1814* (Boston, 1917–1925), II, 419–420. Hereafter cited as *Warren-Adams Letters.* Warren was Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, while Samuel Adams served as a Massachusetts delegate in the Continental Congress. The part of Warren's letter beginning "our Machias Admiral" was

printed in the *Pennsylvania Evening Post*, October 7, 1775, as "Extract of a letter from Watertown dated Sept. 28, 1775."

COLONEL JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON TO JABEZ HUNTINGTON [1]

Hond Sir Roxbury Camp Fryday Morning [Sepr 28 1775] [2]

This Moment hear that a Brig from Quebeck loaded with Stock on Deck and supposed Flour in the Hole has fallen into the Hands of our Country Men at Cape Ann and another from New Providence with Turtle & Fruit is taken at Marblehead [3] they were both bound for Boston and it is said were drove by the Violence of the Wind so near the above mentioned Places as to fall a Prey into our Hands. I have but a Minutes Time to write and my Fingers Cold as it is hardly Sunrise, Your affectionate son

Jed Huntington

[1] Huntington Papers, ConnHS.
[2] Date endorsed by the recipient.
[3] The *Dolphin* and the *Industry*, respectively.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO GEORGE BRUERE [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 28th Sepr 1775.

Captain [Andrew] Barkley of his Majs Ship *Scarborough* at the Entrance of this Harbour opened your Excellency's Letter, and immediately laid it before me, whereby I am informed that One hundred Barrels of Gunpowder are forcibly taken from the Magazine at Bermudas and carried away in Vessels supposed to be bound to Philadelphia or South Carolina. I am informed from other hands that there is at Bermudas 40 pieces of Cannon besides a Number of fine Ordnance in the Forts round the Island, and that there is reason to apprehend the Rebels will endeavour to seize them; but I am persuaded your Excellency will do your utmost to prevent any farther Depredations, until I can send a Ship of War for the Support of legal Authority and the preservation of the Kings Stores within your Excellency's Government.

I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves

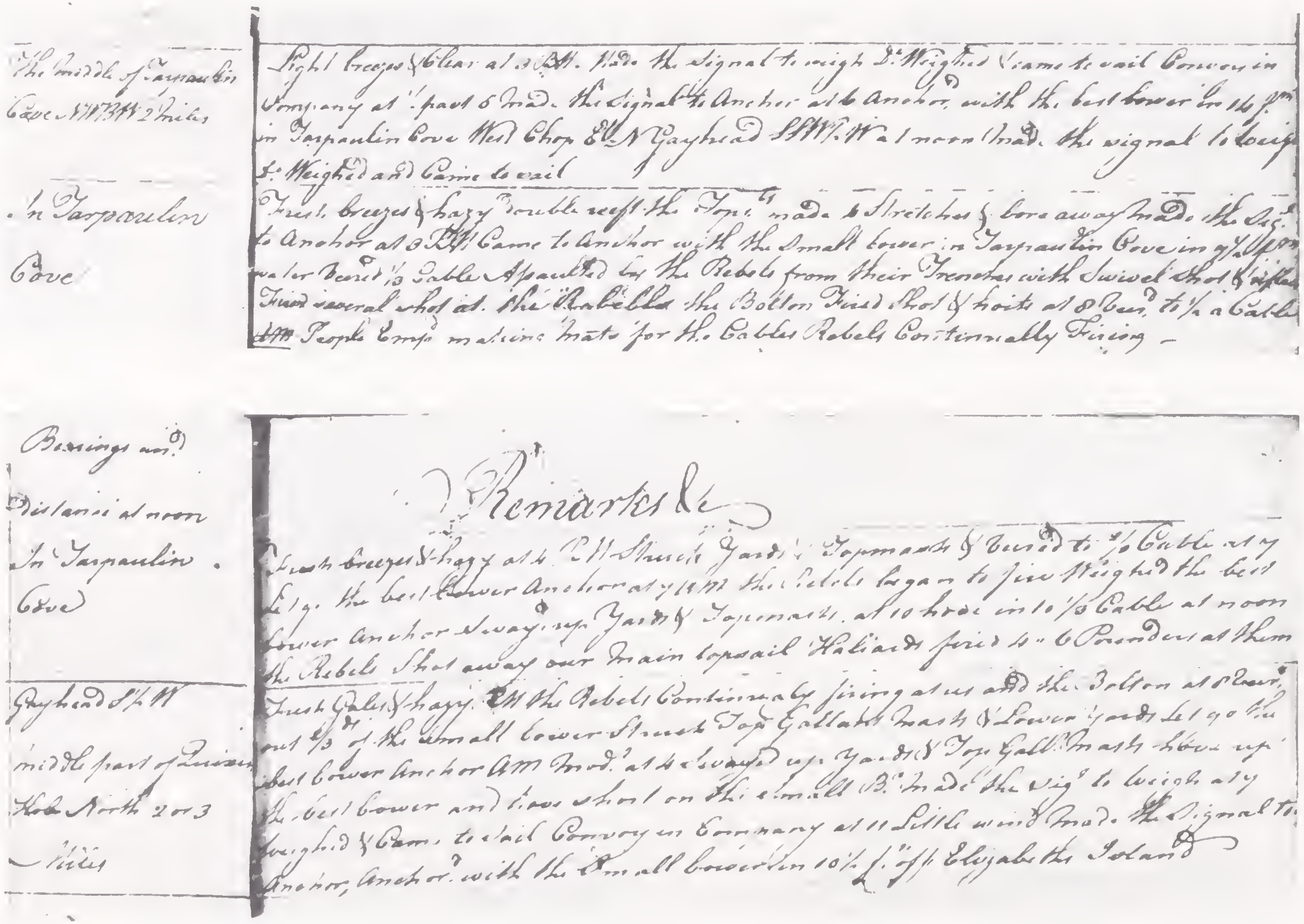
[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 95, BM.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 28 [September]

An Armed Schooner arrived last Night from Rhode Island with a Sloop loaden with Flour from Philadelphia for the Rebels in Massachusets Bay. Captain Wallace acquainted the Admiral she was taken in Seconnet passage going to Swanzea,[2] and that the armed Schooner was the Vessel which had carried the Rebel Companies over to Block Island to take off the Stock, and being chased by the *Rose* into Stonytown was taken from the Wharf; adding that such Vessels being proper for the Rivers and Creeks thereabout he had put four 3 Pounders and eight Swivels into her, and lent her to the *Glasgow* for a Tender.

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 135–136, BM.
[2] Sloop *Phoenix*, John Sheridan, master.



The middle of Tarpaulin Cove NWBW 2 Miles

Light breezes & Clear at 3 PM. Made the signal to weigh D°. Weighed & came to sail Convoy in Company at ½ past 6 made the signal to Anchor at 6 Anchored with the best bower in 14 fm in Tarpaulin Cove West Chop ENE N Gayhead SWbW. W at noon made the signal to weigh D°. Weighed and Came to sail

In Tarpaulin Cove

Fresh breezes & hazy double reeft the Topsails made 6 Stretches & bore away made the Sig.l to Anchor at 3 PM Came to Anchor with the Small bower in Tarpaulin Cove in 7 fm water Veer'd ⅓ Cable Assaulted by the Rebels from their Trenches with Swivel Shot & Rifles Fired several shot at the Rebels the Bolton Fired Shot & hoists at 8 Veer'd to ½ a Cable AM People Emp.d making Matts for the Cables Rebels Continually Firing –

Bearings and Distance at noon

In Tarpaulin Cove

Remarks &c

Fresh breezes & hazy at 4 PM Struck Yards & Topmasts & Veer'd to ⅔ Cable at 7 D° the best bower Anchor at 7 AM the Rebels began to fire Weighed the best bower Anchor Swayed up Yards & Topmasts at 10 Veer'd in to ⅓ Cable at noon the Rebels Shot away our Main topsail Haliards fired 4 – 6 Pounders at them

Gayhead SbW middle part of Quisin Hole North 2 or 3 Miles

Fresh Gales & hazy PM the Rebels Continually firing at us and the Bolton at 8 Veer'd out ⅔ds of the small bower Struck Top Gallant masts & Lower yards Let go the best bower Anchor AM Moor'd at 4 Swayed up Yards & Top Gall.t masts Hove up the best bower and hove short on the small B.r made the Sig.l to weigh at 7 Weighed & Came to sail Convoy in Company at 11 Little wind made the Signal to Anchor, Anchor'd with the Small bower in 10½ f.m off Elizabeths Island

HMS Viper *log entries, September 26–29, 1775.*

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Viper*, LIEUTENANT SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Septr 1775 In Tarpaulin Cove
Thursdy 28 at 7 A M the Rebels began to fire Weighed the best bower Anchor Swayd up Yards & Topmasts, at 10 hove into ⅓ Cable at noon the Rebels Shot away our Main topsail Haliards fired 4 6 Pounders at them
P M the Rebels Continualy firing at us and the *Bolton*

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/1039.

CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir *Rose* Rhode Island Septr 28, 1775.

Upon my Arrival here from a Cruize found his Majesty's Ship *Nautilus* with two Brigs from the West Indies which she had taken. The *Swan* being upon a Cruize; the petty Officers and trusty men belonging to his Majesty's Ships here being absent on Duty; The Collector wanting to send the Custom house money; and other Vessels necessary to be sent round (of which inclosed I send a List); I thought it for his Majesty's Service to give them all into the Charge of Captain [John] Collins of the *Nautilus* to convoy safe round: His having proper Pilots, his Draught of Water, all make him the fittest for this Service, and from the Appearance of the Weather it will only stop him a few days from following your Orders. Intelligence from very good Authority. 4 Rebel Vessels lying at New London

Middleton Brig	14 Guns 6 pounders	wth Swivels
New London Schr	10 Guns	
Providence Sloop	14 Guns	
Do Do	4 Guns	

They get into Rivers where they can run up into Shallow Water that there's no pursuing them. I don't find they have ventured out to Sea yet. The Brig from Whaling, with Oil, Captain Ayscough brought in because she fired upon him in Holmes Hole.[2] I am &c

Jas Wallace.

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 94–95, BM.

[2] The brig *Sally*, John Darling, master, bound for Nantucket. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

MINUTES OF THE RHODE ISLAND COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

At a Meeting of the Committee appointed to act during the Recess of the General Assembly held at the Court House in Providence on Thursday Sept 28th 1775

Voted that the Chairman be requested to write to General Washington for Directions respecting the Soldiers now upon Block Island; that if the General shall think proper that they march to Cambridge the Chairman give Orders for their immediately marching: And that the Soldiers remain upon Block Island until further Orders from the Committee.

Voted That the Sloop *Neptune* proposed by Messrs Clarke and Nightingale to be sent to the West Indies for Powder be permitted to go with Ballast & Honey only; and that she be not allowed to bring back any Goods or Merchandize excepting Arms & Ammunition. In Case the said Vessel be sold in the West Indies the Proceeds of her are to be invested in Arms & Ammunition and brought Home in some other Vessel; who shall not be permitted to bring any other Goods or Merchandize than as aforesaid.[2]

[1] RIHS.

[2] This paragraph is crossed out in the minutes.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

Sir, Ticonderoga Sepr 28th 1775.

I am this Moment honoured with your Favour of the 20th Inst. The honorable Congress have my warmest Acknowledgments, and they may rest assured that Nothing on my Part shall be wanting to inforce that Success they so earnestly wish, and I hope soon to congratulate them on it. Whilst I deprecate the untimely Misfortune, which prevents me from sharing in the immediate Glory, it was perhaps inflicted in such a critical Hour to serve the Common Cause, for if I had not arrived here, even on the very Day I did, as sure as God lives, the Army would have starved. The Letters I have been obliged to write to several officers, I have been under the Necessity of couching in Terms that I should have been ashamed of, did not Necessity apologize for me. In twenty two Days 538 Barr: of Provisions only had been sent across Lake George, and two Hundred and sixty Men, which take as many Batteaus as would have carryed two Hundred Barrels more, and not an Ounce had been sent from this Place, Except twenty Days Allowance for about 230 Men who had left this after me and before my Return here. In six Days since my Arrival, five Hundred and forty two Barrels have been brought over Lake George, and two Hundred Men with only the same Boats – And have sent to the Army three Batteaus with Rum and Artillery stores two Hundred & eighty nine Barrels of Provisions, and 395 Men with 20 Days Provision each. The horrid Anxiety I suffered from this dreadful Situation of the Army is now abated; and I hope for so sufficient a Restoration as to enable me to join them.

I do not think I shall have Occasion for Genl Wooster's Regiment, as I only wait for Batteaus to send on five Hundred New Yorkers that I now have here, and which I suppose will soon embark, as the Wind is now favourable for Craft to come from St Johns and which I expect with Impatience.

The Troops from Connecticut have not been mustered—They made Objections, which tho not satisfactory to me, I was under a Necessity of yielding to. I forsee a Variety of Difficulties in settling Accounts not only with them but every other Corps. They are however surmountable, and I believe that I have found a Plan which will answer the Purpose, and which I shall do myself the Honour to lay before Congress on a future Day. –

Inclose your Honour a Copy of my last, which as I did not send by Express may be detained. That of the 19th I hope is come to Hand.

It is Pity there is no Post between New York & Albany. I believe it would be no public Expence.

I am, honored Sir, [&c.]

Ph. Schuyler.

[Endorsed] Read in Congress Octr 5th 1775.

---

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 80, 81, LC.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Jovis, 9 HO. A.M. September 28, 1775.

Mr. Berrien applied to the Committee with sundry letters from the commissioners at the Highlands, by which it appears they want labourers.

Ordered, That Mr. John Berrien be authorized to procure fifty able-bodied men, good labourers, at wages not exceeding 50s per month each, besides their provisions, to proceed immediately to assist in erecting the fortifications on the banks of Hudson's river, in the Highlands; that he procure as many of them who have and will take arms with them as he conveniently can; that he order and direct at least twelve carriage guns to be mounted there immediately, and provided with shot, carriages, rammers, sponges and every other necessary for the use of the said guns. And

Ordered, That Mr. Gabriel W. Ludlow, deliver to Mr. John Berrien two hundred weight of gunpowder for the use of the people at the said fortifications.

Die Jovis, 4 P.M. Sept. 28th, 1775.

A letter from Samuel Bayard and others, dated 25th September, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

> At Constitution Fort, Monday 25th Sept. 1775
>
> Gentlemen—We received last night a letter from Mr. [John] Berrien, informing us that the plan for building the fortification, with the estimation of the expenses, was transmitted to the Continental Congress. We should have esteemed ourselves happy had we been consulted on this subject before it had been sent forward. It was easy for one of our body to have waited upon the Committe of Safety, to have given them full satisfaction relative to the situation of the ground, which it is not possible for them to know by the plan. We conceive that an operation of this kind is intended for the defence of the Colony and for the advantage of America in general. If we are right in our conjecture, Mr. [Bernard] Romans' plan is not sufficient—it will only be a temporary expedient to prevent vessels going up the river, and should the fortification fall into the hands of the ministerial troops it will prove the ruin of the Province. Therefore it was not possible for him to give you any calculation relative to the whole expense, as it will be absolutely necessary to extend the works; and the place, we are convinced, may be made impregnable, and the expense not enormous. It appears to us that it would have been much better to have calculated the amount of what it would cost, than to be obliged hereafter to apply a second time to the Continental Con-

gress. However, we submit our ideas to your judgment. It is our duty to be faithful to the important charge committed to our care, as we will not be answerable for measures we cannot conduct; therefore request the favour of you, gentlemen, to inform us whether we are under Mr. Roman's direction, or whether he is obliged to consult with us upon the measures to be pursued. You cannot blame us for this request, as the safety, honour and interest of our country, and its future welfare, depend upon this important post. We think it our duty to give you a hint which seems to merit your consideration, viz: Gov. Tryon, Mr. William Bayard and Major Bayard,[2] have been up in our neighbourhood; his Excellency did not say any thing, but both the Bayards examined Capt. Palmer, our captain, with great scrutiny, in the presence of his Excellency, about the fortification, the nature of the ground, the state it was in, how many guns were mounted and how many men watched. This happened on Saturday, at Haverstraw. We shall keep a look out, for we expect them near to us. Will it not be prudent that we should have a guard. The minute men at New-Windsor want powder; they are ready to come to our assistance if they had it. We ought to have powder and shot for our guns as we shall mount six this week, nine-pounders. We are, with respect, gentlemen, [&c.]

Saml Bayard. William Bedlow, John Hanson.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 157.
2. Colonel William Bayard and Major Robert Bayard had been officers in the pre-Revolutionary militia, and were Loyalists.

Diary of Richard Smith [1]

[Philadelphia] Thursday 28 Septr

No Congress – the Members dined by Invitation on Board of the Row Gallies which sailed down to the Chevaux de Frize near Mud Island & up to Point no Point – I amused myself all the Morning in the du Simitiere's curious Museum –

---

1. LC.

Diary of John Adams [1]

1775. Sept. 28. Thursday.

The Congress, and the Assembly of this Province were invited to make an Excursion upon Delaware River in the new Row Gallies built by the Committee of Safety of this Colony. About Ten in the Morning We all embarked. The Names of the Gallies are the *Washington*, the *Effingham*, the *Franklin*, the *Dickenson*, the *Otter*, the *Bull Dog*, and one more, whose Name I have forgot.[2] We passed down the River by Glocester where the Vesseau de Frize are. These a[re] Frames of Timber to be fill'd with Stones and sunk, in three Rowes, in the Channell.

I went in the *Bull Dog* Captn. [Charles] Alexander Commander. Mr. [Michael] Hillegas, Mr. Owen Biddle, and Mr. [David] Rittenhouse, and Capt. [Nathaniel] Faulkner [Falconer] were with me. Hillegas is one of our Continental Treasurers, is a great Musician – talks perpetually of the Forte and Piano, of Handell &c. and Songs and Tunes. He plays upon the Fiddle.

Rittenhouse is a Mechannic, a Mathematician, a Philosopher and an Astronomer.

Biddle is said to be a great Mathematician. Both are Members of the American Philosophical Society. . . .

Our Intention was to have gone down to the Fort but the Winds and Tide being unfavourable We returned by the City and went up the River to Point no Point, a pretty Place. On our Return Dr. [Benjamin] Rush, Dr. [John Joachim][3] Zubly, and Counciller Ross, Brother of George Ross, joined us.[4]

---

1. Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams,* II, 187.
2. There was no galley called the *Otter.* This was probably the *Ranger,* and the forgotten one, the *Chatham.*
3. All first names in brackets are editor's insertions.
4. On the following day, September 29, John Jay wrote of this trip to his wife: "The Congress spent yesterday in festivity. The Committee of Safety [of Philadelphia] were so polite as to invite them to make a little voyage in their Gondolas as far as the fort which is about 12 miles from the City. Each Galley had its company and each company entertained with variety of musick, &c, &c. We proceeded six or eight miles down the River when the tide being spent and the wind unfavorable, we backed about and with a fine breeze returned, passed the City and landed six miles above the town at a pretty little place called Parr's Villa." Henry P. Johnston, ed., *The Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay* (New York, 1890), I, 36–37.

DIARY OF CHRISTOPHER MARSHALL [1]

[Philadelphia] 28 [September 1775]. About one, went down to [the] wharf to see the gondolas sail by, the delegates being aboard, with a great number of others. Two of them, about Masters' wharf, each carried away a mast.

---

1. William Duane, ed., *Extracts from the Diary of Christopher Marshall Kept in Philadelphia and Lancaster, during the American Revolution, 1774–1781* (Albany, 1877), 44. Hereafter cited as Duane, ed., *Marshall's Diary.*

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar,* CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH [1]

September 1775 In Rebellion Road So Carolina

[Thursday] 28 P M Weighed and Made Sail and fired a Gun as a Signal to the *Cherokee* [2] At 4 Anchored with the Bt Br in 5 fm Water off Commings Point to intercept about 30 Armed rebells which were in 3 Canoes at 5 Weighed and Made Sail but little Wind and low Water the Ship touched the Ground let go an Anchor and carried out the Kedge and hauser hauld her off Weighed and Made Sail fired 2 Six Pound Shott at the afore mentioned rebells which made them retreat to the Fort at 8 Came too with the Small Br in 10 fm Water Veered to a ½ Cable Commings Point S the house on Sullivans Island N B E ⅓ of a Mile

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.
2. *Ibid.,* H.M. Armed Vessel *Cherokee* had joined the *Tamar* in Charleston harbor on September 7, 1775.

JOHN BROWN TO CAPTAIN JOHN LINZEE, H.M.S. *Falcon* [1]

Sir New Providence 28 Sepr 1775

I have communicated General Gages Letter to me concerning Shipping the Guns, Powder, Shot, and Ordnance Stores belonging to this place, to the Counsil, and after our duly considering the same we are of opinion that it will be extreemly improper to dismantle the Forts here at this time, and therefore do not propose sending off the Guns, Powder or Stores or any part of them. I am Sir [&c.]

John Brown

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 152, BM. Brown was president of the Council of the Bahama Islands.

29 Sept.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO CAPTAIN FARNSWORTH [1]

Sir Fort Weston [Western] 29 Sept 1775

You will forward On all the Provisions here as fast as posable to Fort Halifax, & Such as the Battoes Cannot carry on, Order Stored there, you will have Two, or thre People left to Assist you, the Sick you will Order On board the *broad Bay* Capt Clarkson to be returned to Newbury the Peas at Colburn Secure & leave untill the Event of this expedition is known Forward On All the New Battoes Poles Oars Pitch Nails &c that is or shall be procurd & As soon as you Can Join the Detachmt

Leave particular Directions wth Mr Howard to take Care the Goods left I am Sir [&c.]

B Arnold

---

[1] Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION [1]

Friday 29. [September 1775] Set out in a Birch Canoe about Noon – left Colo [Roger] Enos with Capt Williams's Compy to bring up the Rear, with the Provisions behind – Our Canoe proves very leaky, stop'd at Vassalborough, Eight miles above Fort Western, & chang'd her for Another, and having gone about 12 miles, lodg'd Six miles short of Fort Hallifax –

---

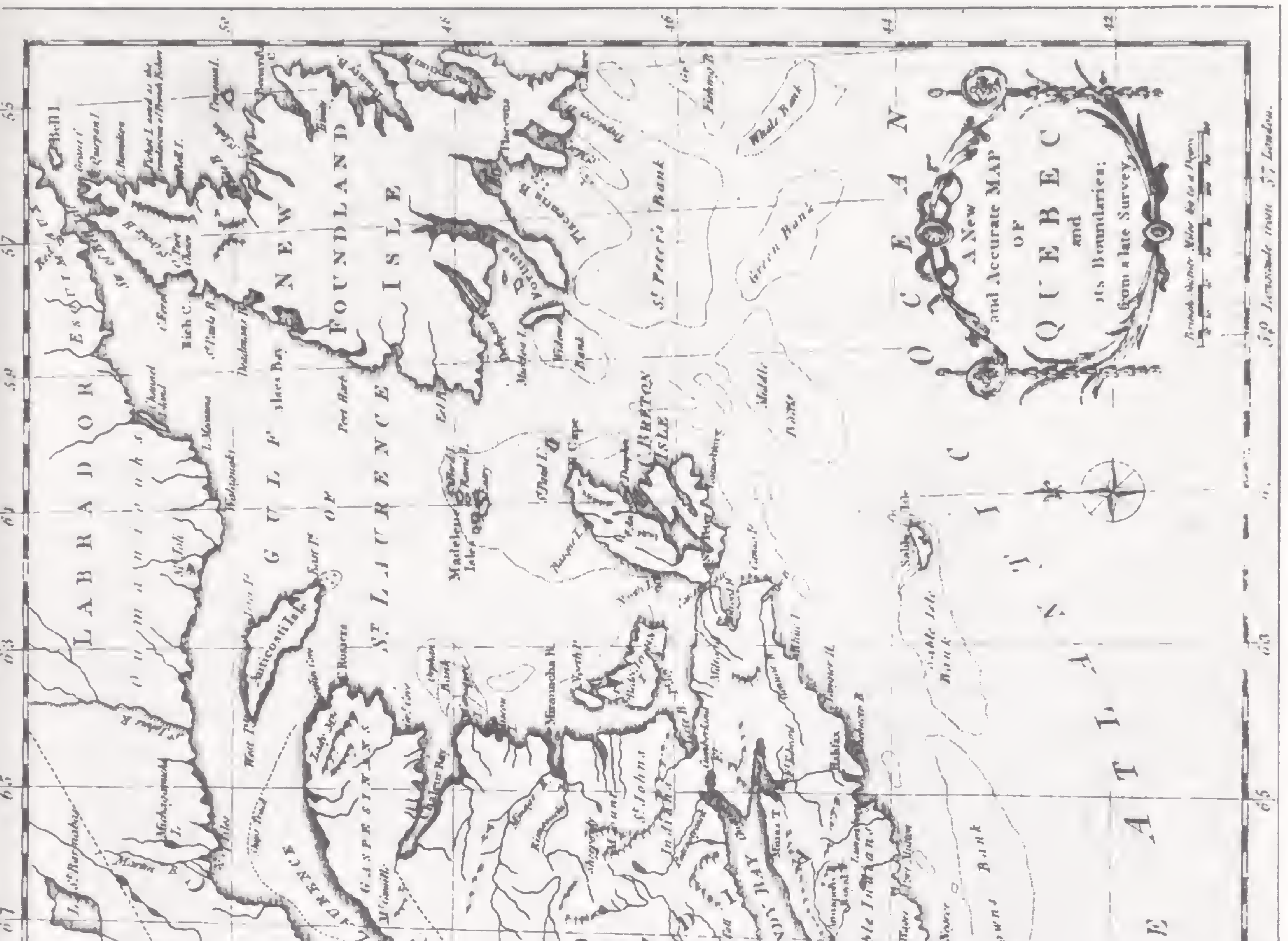
[1] John Hancock Papers, III, 314, LC.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Friday, September 29, 1775.

A Petition of Ivory Hovey committed to the Committee appointed to consider the Propriety of fixing out Armed Vessels for the Defence of our Sea-Coast, the Committee to whom it was first referred, being excused from that Service.

A Memorial of the Committee of Safety of the Town of Salem, proposing that an Armed Vessel should be established, to cruise from Cape-Ann to Cape Elizabeth, for Purposes therein mentioned, was read, and committed to Col. Thayer, Mr. Phillips, and Mr. Pitts.



A New
and Accurate MAP
OF
QUEBEC
and
its Boundaries;
from a late Survey.
British Statute Miles 69 to a Degree
Longitude West from London
LABRADOR or ESKIMAUX
GULF OF St LAURENCE
NEW FOUNDLAND ISLE
Anticosti Isle
GASPESSIANS
RIVER St LAURENCE
CAPE BRETON ISLE
Madelaine Isles
St Peter's Bank
Green Bank
Whale Bank
Banquereau
Sable Isle
Browns Bank
FUNDY BAY
NOVA SCOTIA
St Johns
NEW HAMPSHIRE
MASSACHUSETS
CONNECTICUT
Boston
C. Cod
Nantucket
Marthas Vineyard
Champlain Lake
Quebec
Montreal
THE ATLANTIC OCEAN

Ordered, That the report of the Committee on the Proceedings of the Committee at Deer-Island, relative to the schooner *Nightingale,* together with all the Papers relative thereto, be committed to Mr. Phillips, Mr. Gerry, Col. Thurston, Col. Barret, Mr. Sullivan, Deacon Rawson, and Mr. Jewett.

Ordered, That Col. Orne, Mr. Hopkins, and Mr. Cooper, be a Committee to wait on his Excellency General Washington, and consult him on the Expediency of fitting out Armed Vessels, and to Enquire if any Powder can be spared for that Purpose.

---

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 29 [September]

The *Cerberus* was ordered to man a Scow, stationed at Roxbury Neck, which before was done by the *Preston* and *Fowey;* and the latter Ship went down the Harbour to sail in a few days for Halifax.

The *Hope* Schooner, after many Caulkings and Patchings the last year, was grown so crazy and leaky that it was necessary to lay her ashore to be repaired, which was now done, but the Admiral, being unwilling the Crew should remain idle, ordered the whole (except a few to look after the *Hope*) to go aboard the *Symmetry* an armed Transport, which had been some time fitting for the intended expedition under Lieutenant [Henry] Mowat; and such of the *Hopes* Stores as her Commander thought necessary the Admiral directed him to take into the *Symmetry.*

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 136, BM.

ORDERLY BOOK OF MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE [1]

September 29, 1775. A Detachment of One Captain, Two Subns Two Sergeants and Fifty Rank & File from the Two Battalions of Marines to hold themselves in Readiness to embark to morrow morning when Ordered.[2]

[1] Falmouth Collection, MeHS.

[2] To report on board the transport *Symmetry* for an expedition under the command of Lieutenant Henry Mowat.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

[Extract] Providence Septemr 29th 1775.

The Packet sent out to countermand Capt. [Abraham] Whipple's Voyage to Bermuda cruised until the 27th instant, and then returned without being able to see him – I think it probable that Capt. Whipple had gained Intelligence of the Arrival of the Packet at New-York, and pursued his Voyage before the Time limited for the Expiration of his Cruise.

We are informed that Six Transports, with some Ships of War, are now in the Vineyard Sound, designed, without Doubt, to procure another Supply of fresh Stock.

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO JABEZ, BENJAMIN AND SAMUEL HUNTINGTON [1]

Gentlemen Lebanon Septr 29th – 1775

Please to consult and advise me what you think proper on the within Letter [2] – Whether to Draw and for what Sum – your Answer by the Bearer or by my Wife on her return will oblige Gentlen [&.]

Jonth Trumbull

---

1. Conn. Arch., 1st series, III, 496b, ConnSL.
2. Robert Niles' letter of September 25, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Veneris, 9 HO. A.M. September 29th, 1775.

Mr. Bernard Romans, attending at the door, was admitted; he delivered in proposals to contract for erecting the fortifications begun on the banks of Hudson's river, in the Highlands, which were read and filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

> I will propose to undertake that the whole work be done by me for £5,000, the ordnance only excepted; that I may have the whole management under my direction and accept the work already done, at the rate expressed in my own estimate, and the tools necessary, already purchased at the cost; that the commissioners only have the trouble of supervising my execution and answering the orders I draw from time to time in favour of the workmen and furnishers of materials, and that £150 or £200 be advanced to be applied to such incidental matters as are immediately wanted and do not occur directly to the memory, and especially to furnish the people with articles they may want, as blankets, &c. and perhaps some small advance to encourage them to enter into the service.

Ordered, The consideration of the said proposals be postponed till to-morrow.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 159, 160.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Friday, September 29, 1775

Intimation being given to Congress that a quantity of powder was arrived,

On motion, Ordered, That the Commee appointed to procure powder do make enquiry whether any powder is arrived and if so to purchase it for the use of the Continent.

Upon motion made,

Resolved, That a Committee of three members of this Congress be appointed to repair immediately to the camp at Cambridge, to confer with General Washington, and with the governor of Connecticut, and the lieut-Governor of Rhode Island, the council of Massachusetts, and the President of the convention of New Hampshire, and such other persons as to the said Committee shall seem proper, touching the most effectual method of continuing, supporting, and regulating a continental army.

Resolved, That the appointment of the sd committee be deferred till to Morrow.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 264, 265.

JOHN MACPHERSON TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Gentlemen My being permited to go down with the Galleys yesterday, gave me an opportunity of makeing some remarks & my beleiveing it a duty to offer to your consideration what I think may be of service to the Country, makes me lay those remarks before you. The flatness of there bottoms, makes them roll so much when there is anny sea, that shot fired [by] them, cannot be certainly directed; [th]ere rolling so much, may be prevented [by] puting keels on them; which I would advise of this shape [——],[2] such a keel, & there Ruders made about two foot broader, I think will make them stay, turn to the windward very well, but if they should be found still slack in the Stays, a small lateen sail, on the tafferel, with the other alterations I am persuaded will make answer the end – I am respectfully, Gentlemen &c.

John Macpherson –

Mount Pleasant Sepr. 29th 1775

[1] Committee of Safety, Navy Papers, Pa. Arch.

[2] Writer's rough drawing of the keel.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] September 29th

A Memorial to the Assembly was this day drawn up, Read, and agreed to, with an Estimate of the Moneys expended and to be expended for the use of this Province, and are as follows:

> They beg leave, also, to represent to the House, that there apears to be an immediate necessity for constructing a magazine or Magazines to receive the Powder already in the Province, and such as may arrive hereafter; large quantitys are shortly expected, and there is no place where it can be stored with Safety, or any way guarded against accidents, which that article, from its nature, must be exposed to, and which is of Considerable moment to prevent.
>
> Your Committee beg leave to represent, that it will be necessary to appoint a Commodore, or Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Boats, which has been delayed hitherto, out of respect to you Honourable House.
>
> Signed, B. Franklin.

An Estimate of Moneys already expended and to be expended for the Defence of the Province of Pennsylvania, Submitted to the Honorable House of Assembly by the Committee of Safety, September 29th, 1775:

Remitted to different parts of Europe, by Sundry conveyances, for the purchase of Arms, Ammunition & Medecines,	[£]20, 300	0	0
13 Armed Boats or Gondolos, Built, armed and equipped; estimated at £550 each,	7, 150	0	0

17 Cheveaux-De-Frize, or defensive Machines, to be sunk in the River Delaware, to prevent Enemy ships coming against the City of Philadelphia, at £100 each,	1, 700	0	0
Cannon and Grape Shot bought,	522	0	0
Small Arms Bought,	119	0	0
26 Howtizers for the Boats,	169	00	0
Swivel Guns, Small Arms, &ca. for do	2, 500	00	0
3 months Pay and victualing 53 Men in each Armed Boat, including officers, Estimated at £202 6 3 p month each Boat, is	7, 890	3	9
Besides the money actually remitted for the purchase of ammunition and arms, Credits are given to the agents employed in that service to draw on London and this place to the extent of Ten Thousand pounds, if they can obtain the articles wanted, and remittances must soon be made to answer these credits, Some Members of this Committee having pledged their private credits on behalf of the Public,	10, 000	0	0
Freights of Sundry ships employed to bring the arms and ammunition, with the Commissions of a Factor sent in each ship to make the purchase; this article cannot be exactly ascertained, but the quantity being considerable may be reasonably supposed at	4, 000	0	0

Expence of building a Magazine or Magazines, with other charges and Expences that may be expected to arise if this most unhappy contest continues.

N.B. – It should be observed that the great expence appears by this Estimate to be for Arms and Ammunition, and these are worth the full sum they will cost, or might at this time be disposed of to profit.

Resolved, That the Boat Built by Wark. Coats be called the *Burk*.

That the Boat Built by Wm. Williams be call'd the *Hancock*.

That the Boat Built by [Simon] Sherlock be call'd the *Camden*.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 347–351.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 29, 1775

Williamsburg, September 29.

Last Wednesday morning [September 27] 100 volunteers from this city, under the command of Major [Francis] Eppes, marched for Hampton, agreeable to the recommendation of the Hon. Committee of Safety, to replace those formerly sent down, who are returned, without having had the pleasure of *shaking hands* with capt. Squire, or so much as seeing any of the *ministerial trumpery*.

By the brigantine *Polly*, capt. [John] Barrett, from St. Kitts, we learn that a certain William Priddis, a merchant of that island, sent last July a sloop with provisions for the ministerial troops at Boston; and, in the captain's hearing, declared, that he would supply them with every thing that lay in his power: But, as for the Americans, they might starve and be d——d. This said rascal Priddis (who by the bye, it seems has some *negro blood* in him) is possessed of a very large estate, which he has got solely by the American trade, and not many years ago, when at the northward, received the kindest usage, from many gentlemen of distinction.

Last week the *Richmond* packet was seized in Norfolk harbour, just after the passengers got on shore, by some banditti from the *Kingfisher* sloop, capt. [James] Montague. After rifling the passengers trunks, they went off, taking with them a middling of bacon, one pig, two hunting shirts, a tomahawk, two fowling pieces, and a silver hilted sword.

A few days before, mr. Joseph Middleton, of Annapolis, in Maryland, with his wife and family, being on a visit to some relations in Norfolk, they were brought to by capt. Montague, who, after much insulting language, ordered them ashore in his boat, and made prize of their vessel, worth 150L a valuable negro man in her belonging to mr. Middleton's brother, four mattrasses, one bed and furniture, a blue shirt, a case of cherry rum, seven swivel guns and one musket. Some time after, mr. Middleton went on board the man of war, to demand his vessel, &c. when the *valiant captain*, with the usual insolence of the *small gentry* in the navy, *damn'd him for a rebel,* and said, had it not been for his wife and children, he would have sent him to Boston *in irons,* pointing to some that were lying upon deck.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Kingsfisher*, Captain James Montagu [1]

Septr 1775 Moored in Elizbth River Virginia Abreast the Town of Norfolk

Friday 29 Sent the Tender out a Cruize [2]

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/506.
2. According to Mary Barney, who heard the story from the lips of her father-in-law, Joshua Barney (Barney, ed., *Life of Joshua Barney,* p. 26), Barney was stopped just within the Virginia capes by H.M.S. *Kingsfisher.* His interception was likely by the tender which had gone a cruizing as above. Mary Barney's account reads: "He entered the Chesapeake Bay on the 1st of October, and was soon afterwards boarded by an officer from the British Sloop of war '*Kingsfisher,*' who, after searching his ship and taking possession of all the letters and the few arms that were found on board, gave him the exciting information that his countrymen were in a state of *rebellion*, and that two battles had already been fought, at Lexington, and Bunker's Hill. Barney literally 'devoured' the intelligence 'with greedy ear,' and was scarcely restrained by the presence of His Majesty's loyal officers, and the gaping mouths of the '*Kingsfisher,*' from making such an exhibition of his own 'rebellious' spirit, as would in all probability have subjected him to detention, at least, if not to severe punishment; but fortunately for him, his discretion prevailed, and he was permitted to proceed. He had been too little at home from the period of his twelfth year, to hear much of the rumbling which so long preceded the great political storm now at hand; and if the idea of a revolution had ever entered his mind, it was as of some far distant future event, the glories of which might have been faintly shadowed to his youthful fancy, but never with such distinctness, even in his wildest dream of ambition, as to leave the impression of his own participation. But here it was, – just beginning to develope its teeming dangers and honors, at the very moment that he himself was bursting into the first vigor of youth, and panting for opportunities of distinction. Could it be true? And would he indeed have a chance of drawing a sword in the service of his country? – If he could have added wings to his ship, or fleetness to the breeze that was wafting her gently along the smooth surface of the Chesapeake, the days that intervened before he stood upon the shore of his native city would have been converted into minutes – so eager was he to hear a confirmation of the news."

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH [1]

September 1775	In Rebellion Road So Carolina
[Friday] 29.	P M at ½ past 10 received an Information that the rebells were to Attack the Ships Cleared Ship and Kept under arms all Night

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

SOUTH CAROLINA GENERAL COMMITTEE TO LORD WILLIAM CAMPBELL [1]

[Charleston] Sept. 29th, 1775.

May it please your Excellency,

It is with great concern we find that for some days past, your Excellency has been pleased to withdraw yourself from Charlestown, the seat of your Government, and have retired on board the King's ship. The inconveniences which must unavoidably arise to the people, deprived by this step, of that access to your Excellency, which is absolutely necessary for transacting public affairs, is apparent; and we submit to your Excellency's consideration, whether the retirement of our Governor to a King's ship, in this time of general disquietude, when the minds of the people are filled with the greatest apprehensions for their safety, may not increase their alarm, and excite jealousies of some premeditated design against them.

We, therefore, entreat, that your Excellency will return to Charlestown, the usual place of residence of the Governor of South-Carolina; and, your Excellency may be assured, that whilst, agreeable to your repeated and solemn declarations, your Excellency shall take no active part against the good people of this Colony, in the present arduous struggle for the preservation of their civil liberties, we will, to the utmost of our power, secure to your Excellency that safety and respect for your person and character, which the inhabitants of Carolina have ever wished to show to the representative of their Sovereign.

By order of the General Committee.

Henry Laurens, President

To Lord William Campbell, Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over his Majesty's Province of South-Carolina, &c. on board his Majesty's Sloop *Tamer*, in Rebellion road.

---

[1] Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 92–93. Also printed in *South Carolina Gazette*, October 3, 1775.

HENRY LAURENS TO LADY CAMPBELL [1]

Madam I am ordered by the C[ouncil] of S[afety] to acquaint Your Ladyship that such a Message by the hands of two Gentlemen was sent this afternoon to Ld. W[illiam] C[ampbell] intreating His Excellency to return to C[harles] T[own] – as the Council have hopes will induce his Ldship to gratify the wishes of the People & that nothing but the expectation of seeing His Ldship in Charles Town to Morrow has prevented their giving such orders as would have secured Your Ldyship, a safe passage to the *Tamar* witht. hindrance or trouble.

If his Excy the Gov declines the Invitation which is sent Your Ladshp may rest assured that I will immedly apply for the Order & send it to Yr Ldship if granted Copy to Lady Willm Campbell 29 Septr 1775

---

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* II, 25–26.

South Carolina and American General Gazette, FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 22 TO FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 29, 1775

Charlestown, September 29.

On Sunday last [September 24] arrived here the *Le Despenser* Packetboat, Capt. Pond, with the August Mail, after a Passage of seven Weeks from Falmouth; in her came Passenger, Mr. John Faucheraud Grimké, Son of Mr. John Paul Grimké, of this Town.

FREDERICK GEORGE MULCASTER TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES GRANT [1]

[Extract] St Augustine Sepr 29th 1775

Our Neighbours are exceeding riotous, Wm Hen[r]y Drayton & Parson Tennant, the leaders in [South] Carolina, [Henry] Laurens Presdt of the Genl Committee, the Publick officers are disarmed & confined to Chas Town, Geo Ronpell confined to his House for having presumed to open the Mail on board the Man of War, & they had the insolence to go to Ld Wm Campbell & ask to see the contents of his Letters from Ld Dartmouth. . . . Ld Wm has disolved the Assembly & is also gone on board the *Tamer.* the Rebels have taken possession of Fort Johnston & upon Lady Wm Campbell comeing do[w]n in a boat to go to see her Husband, these Gentry fired at her & made her return to Chas Town. . . .

The *Cherokee* Sloop of War with Mr De Brahm on board arrived at Chas Town the 7th of Sep[r after] a Passage of Ten Weeks. – Mrs De Brahm died 15 Hours [after] her arrival – the Capt of the *Tamer* has taken the *Cherokee* under his Charge – so De Brahm will be already in a squabble as she was sent out to assist him in his Survey this acct is from De Brahm to Govr [Patrick] Tonyn – . . .

I have heard the *Cherokee* is a fine Sloop but has only 8 Guns on board altho she can carry many more, she is as large as any of the Sloops of War in the Service.

---

[1] Intercepted letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 123–139, NA. This letter was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775. It was found, along with other letters and papers, on board the prize brig *Betsey,* sent into Beverly by John Manley.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM BERMUDA DATED SEPTR 29TH 1775." [1]

The unhappy Disputes between Great Britain and America not only affect us with the utmost regret at the Calamities of our fellow Subjects, but are likely to involve us in Distresses scarcely inferior to their's. – Our Legislature, allarmed at the dreadful aspect of approaching Famine, passed a Law in May last, prohibiting the Exportation of any kind of Provisions untill all obstructions to supplies from America should be removed. An Application was made soon after to the Continental Congress representing our Situation, and requesting some

Relaxation of their Commercial Restrictions in favor of a people incapable of injuring, or of serving them, and solely dependant on them for supplies for at least Nine Months in the Year. In Expectation of obtaining the Indulgence we sued for, the Legislature was induced in the Middle of August to suspend the operation of some part of the Law, untill the tenth of September, as there was a considerable Quantity of Rice in the Country the property of Non Inhabitants – Which being less saleable than other provisions was permitted to be exported. But no provisions, whatsoever, the property of persons residing in the Island were permitted to be exported. –

On the third Instant the Inhabitants of St Georges were allarmed by a Report that a Vessel that had sailed that Day had been privately loaded with provisions in express Violation of the Law of the Country, and despatched by the Governor to Boston – The Committee of St Georges, appointed by the Law to search all suspected Vessels, immediately procured a Boat and with some others went out in pursuit of her – They got on board about eleven O:Clock at Night at the Distance of five or six Leagues from the Land – Upon searching there were no provisions found on board as had been represented to the Committee. There was reason however to suspect that the Vessel was dispatched with some sinister Intent from the secret Manner in which she had been sent off, because nothing of the kind could be proved. she was permitted to proceed on the Voyage without any Molestation whatsoever – The Captains name is Lightbourne – The Sloop I believe belongs to one Sawyer of Newbury in New England – He told the Committee that he was bound to New York. – This Transaction has been construed as a most flagrant opposition to Government, and will, no Doubt, be represented in that Light, in England. –[2]

There wanted nothing to confirm the apparent Justice of such a Representation but an Incident which happened last Night and this Morning. The *Scorpion* Sloop of War commanded by the honourable Captain [John] Tollemache, with a Transport, arrived about a fortnight past, from Boston – We were at a loss to know the Reason of such an unexpected Visit; altho' we could not help forming some Conjectures concerning the Occasion of it. The last Evening Intelligence was received at Somerset Bridge, that a Shallop with a party of Men from on board the *Scorpion,* completely armed, and under the Command of an officer had left St Georges in the Afternoon – The place of her Destination was suspected to be Ely's Harbour – *As there was reason to apprehend that they come in quest of Provisions, a party of Gentlemen immediately assembled, and sent on board a Schooner, which had just arrived from Charlestown with a Load of Rice, to secure her Sails, Boom and Rudder, that she might not be carried off. Another party repaired to Bethell's Island where there was a considerable Quantity of Rice, Bread & Flour in a Warehouse, in order to secure that too. Soon after the Shallop arrived, and the Officer waited on the Captain of the Schooner to purchase the Cargoe, which was refused – Upon his Return several Gentlemen were deputed from the Number of those assembled on the Island, which were by that Time near 100 well armed, to demand the Reason of such an hostile Appearance in a place where the utmost Tranquility had reigned before. The officer very politely told them he came up to purchase a Cargoe of Provisions on the Account of

Government – The Gentlemen replied that if it was intended for Exportation there was an express Law of the Country against it. The Officer assured them that he knew not of such a Law, and that he acted only in obedience to express Command. As there was no reason to apprehend that under the present Circumstances, any person would supply them, the Company for the most part dispersed – Some few remained to observe that no Violence was offered to the Provisions on board the Schooner, or on the Island. In the morning the Officer with his attendants went on board the Schooner, demanded the Sails &c, and Told the Captain that he had express orders to sieze the Schooner & Provisions for the Service of Government, if he would not sell them to him. This he was preparing to execute when a party of Gentlemen went on board and obstinately refused to permit the vessel to be removed from her Moorings, or any of the Rice to be taken off, against the Consent of the Master.* The Officer then went off with his Attendants to St Georges, telling the Gentlemen he would bring the whole Force of the *Scorpion* to carry the Point. He was assured that an equal Force could be raised at a Moment's Warning to repel any lawless Invasion of the property of an Individual, or to prevent an arbitrary Violation of an express Act of the Legislature of the Island. If they have not more wit in their anger than to attempt to execute their Design by Force, we may expect the Honor of another Visit this Evening or to morrow – but we shall brave the Stings of the *Scorpion* whilst we act in Defence of the Liberties of Mankind, and the Laws of our Country – The Rice is all on shore except fifty Barrels, which will be landed, before they can possibly return, and conveyed to some place of Security, unles our hourses are no more sacred than our Vessels from the Hands of arbitrary Rapine. Thus, you see we are not exempted from attempts at Despotic Oppression, since every petty Tyrant in Commission dares to usurp the power of infringing the most sacred Laws! –[3]

1. Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.
2. See Bruere's letter to Dartmouth, September 13, 1775.
3. This is a rough draft of a letter apparently designed by the Tuckers for publication in America. The text between asterisks in the manuscript is crossed out.

30 Sept.

DIARY OF SIMEON PERKINS, LIVERPOOL, NOVA SCOTIA [1]

Saturday, Sept. 30th [1775]. [Robert] Ambrose arrives from Halifax. He has news that the Admiral orders ships at Halifax to take, burn, sink and destroy all cities, towns, vessels, and boats belonging to the Continent, except Quebec and Nova Scotia. A number of vessels have been taken to Halifax.

1. Harold A. Innis, ed., *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1766–1780* (Toronto, 1948), p. 101.

JOURNAL OF ELEAZER OSWALD ON THE QUEBEC EXPEDITION [1]

Saturday 30. –
[September 1775] At 6 oClock A.M. crossed the Six mile Falls, & at 10 arrived at Fort Hallifax, where I found Captains [Henry] Derbern [Dearborn] & [William] Goodrich's Companies just passing the carrying place, which is about 60 Rods over –

Course of the River from Fort Western to Fort Hallifax N.N.E. distance 18 Miles – At 2. P.M. dined at Crosiers, & hir'd him with his Team to carry our Baggage over Land about five miles, to avoid the Ripples & Quick Water above the Falls, which are very dangerous & difficult to pass – At 5. P.M. left the Landing place & proceeded up the River about two miles, where we overtook Major [Return Jonathan] Meigs & party, with whom we Encamped – Whole distance this day 13 Miles – Course N. –

---

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 314, 315, LC.

George Washington to John Hancock [1]

Sir Camp at Cambridge Sept 30th 1775

The Revd Mr [Samuel] Kirkland the Bearer of this having been introduced to the Honbl Congress can need no particular Recommendation from me: But as he now wishes to have the Affairs of his Mission & publick Employ put upon some suitable Footing, I cannot but intimate my Sense of the Importance of his Station, & the great Advantages which have & may result to the United Colonies from his Situation being made respectable –

All Accounts agree that much of the favourable Disposition shewn by the Indians may be ascribed to his Labour & Influences. He has accompanied a Chief of the Oneidos to this Camp, which I have endeavoured to make agreeable to him both by Civility & some small Presents. Mr Kirkland being also in some Necessity for Money to bear his travelling Charges & other Expences I have supplied him with £32 lawful Money—

I cannot but congratulate the honour[able] Congress on the happy Temper of the Canadians & Indians our Accounts of which are now fully confirmed by some intercepted Letters from Officers in Canada to General Gage and others in Boston, which were found on Board the Vessel lately taken going into Boston with a Donation of Cattle & other fresh Provisions for the Ministerial Army [2]

I have the Honour to be [&c.]

G° Washington

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of George Washington), 152, I, 175–176, NA.
2. The brigantine *Dolphin*, carried into Gloucester.

William Tudor to John Adams [1]

[Extract] Cambridge 30th Sept 1775

The Manoeuvers of the Camp has afforded nothing important for a month past. The Works at plough'd Hill are finish'd, but are useless, because we have not Powder to annoy the Enemy & if we had, it would be an idle Expence of it to expend it in Cannonading at such a Distance. The Enemy have fir'd from their different Works 2000 Cannon Balls & 300 Bombs, without killing ten men of ours.

When Orders were given for 1100 men under Col. [Benedict] Arnold to march for Quebec, the men offer'd so readily, that 5 Times the Number might have been draughted for this laborious & hazardous March, had they been wanted.

We were in anxious Suspense, during their Passage from Newbury to Kennebeck; We have Accounts since of their safe Arrival in Kennebeck River, & are now only solicitous to hear of the successful Movements of General [Philip] Sc[h]uyler.

The Lovers of Turtle in the Camp are like to be indulg'd with a feast of it, by the Marblehead men this Week taking a Schooner belonging to Lewis Gray bound from New Providence to Boston, loaded with Turtle & Fruit. This is no very great Acquisition for Us, but will be a severe Disappointment to our ministerial beseig'd Enemy. The next Day some Boats from Cape Ann took a more valuable Prize, in the Capture of a Brig sent by Genl [Guy] Carleton to Boston from Quebec, with 45 horned Cattle & 60 Sheep on board, & the Hold full of Wheat. This is but a small Retaliation for the dayly Piratical Acts of [Samuel] Graves's Squadron. There is scarce a Vessel that escapes the Clutches of the Cutters & Men of War that infest the Coast. The Week before last they carried eleven sail of Vessels into Boston, where after the Formality of a Trial in an Admiralty Court, they are confiscated, to the Use of Graves & his Harpies. – Notwithstanding these continual Depredations, our Assembly will not be prevail'd to fit out Privateers. The Delicacy is absurd surely . . .

The Carphenters are all at Work here, building 20 flat bottom Boats, which are to carry 50 men, & which with 250 Whale Boats, which it is said are ordered here, can carry 3000 Men. There are 3 floating Batteries which carry 1 nine pounder & 2 six Pounders each, besides, Swivells & small Arms. They are man'd with 30 Hands apiece; From these & some other Preparations it is conjecturd, some great Attempt will be made before the Winter sets in. . . .

---

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN TO JOHN LANGDON AND JOSIAH BARTLETT [1]

[Extract] Camp on Winter Hill Septemr 30th 1775

I suppose General Washington has wrote you of the Detachmt under Colo [Benedict] Arnold having Safely arrived at Kenebeck more than a week Since and that one of our Privateers has taken a vessel from Canada for Boston Laden with provisions with a number of Letters on board to General Gage & others in Boston which plainly Declare that the Canadians are too much on our Side for them to Expect assistance from the Quarter – . . .[2]

---

1. Captain J. G. M. Stone Private Collection, Annapolis. Bartlett was a New Hampshire delegate in the Continental Congress.
2. The brigantine *Dolphin*, taken by Gloucester fishermen, not by a privateer.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Saturday, September 30, 1775.

Charles Chauncy, Esq, brought down a Letter from the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of Marblehead, relative to the Capture of a Vessel belonging to New Providence, and a State of Facts reported thereon by a Committee from the honourable Board, viz

The Committee appointed to take into Consideration the Letter from the Committee of Correspondence of Marblehead, beg Leave to report Facts:

That by the Log Book it appears, that the schooner *Industry* (being the Schooner mentioned in said Letter) Francis Butler, Master, sailed from Boston for New-Providence, July 24, 1775; arrived at [New] Providence, August 25; sailed again from [New] Providence for Boston, September 6, and came into Marblehead, September 27, 1775. And by the best Accounts we can at present obtain, she has the following Cargo, viz.

About one Hundred and Fifty Turtle (one Hundred and fifty to one Hundred and eighty, as the Mate says)
Nineteen Barrels of Limes.
One Thousand four Hundred Lemmons (two Thousand as the Master says)
Two Thousand one Hundred Oranges (twelve Hundred as the Master says)
Cash, three or four Hundred Dollars, and thirty or forty number'd Chests or Packages opened.

Josiah King
Mr. Josiah Clark, and Owners.
Capt. Butler,

The Clearance Papers are for Salem, but the Log Book says for Boston. Capt. Butler says, that he made Signal of Distress, but our Boats would not speak with him. The Master told the Mate, as was said to the Captain's Face, "That it was a bad Affair, being in our hands," and was angry about the Delivery of the Log Book. The Master says, that he was fired at in the Bay, near the Light-House. He says, that he would have run the Vessel upon the Rocks, rather than have falled into our Hands; but says, he was bound to Salem.

Josiah Nottage, Junr. Mate, says, That the Permit or Pass, from the Admiral at Boston, was to go to New-Providence, and return to Boston; but that in the Harbour, they took the pass from Butler, and gave a Receipt for it. Says, that she was bound to Salem; that Lewis Gray, had about thirty or forty Dollars on Board, and the Captain about three or four Hundred Dollars. That he expected a Man of War in Marblehead harbour; spoke with no Armed Vessel in the Bay; heard several Guns, but does not know whether any were fired at them or not. The Captain says, that he was fired at by a Brig and Tender, in the Bay; that he (the Captain) had both a Pass and Permit – but the Pass was taken from him, and a receipt given, but had it not about him; one Hundred and eighty Pieces of Eight, belonging to Capt. Daniel Martin, in Boston, and a little Cash belonging to himself.

In Council, September 29, 1775. Read and accepted; and thereupon, Ordered, That Charles Chauncy, Esq; and Joseph Palmer Esq; with such as the honorable House shall join, be a Committee to take the foregoing Matter under Consideration, and report what is proper to be done with the said Vessel and Cargo.

Read and concurr'd; and Col. Orne, Mr. Gerry, and Mr. Sullivan are joined.

[AFTERNOON]

In the House of Representatives Sept 30. 1775

Ordered, That Coll Orne, Mr Gerry and Mr Sullivan, with such as the Hon Board may join, be a Committee to consider the circumstances of the Capture of a Brigantine bound from Quebec to Boston, and carried into Cape Ann, and report what is proper to be done thereon –

Sent up for Concurrence
J Warren Spkr

In Council Octor 2d 1775

Read & concurred & Charles Chauncy & Joseph Palmer Esqrs are joined –

---

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch. The last order in the journal is also found in Mass. Arch., vol. 206, 384.

GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Copy. Boston 30th September, 1775. –

Sir, His Majesty having, thought proper to Order me to repair to England immediately, and to Appoint General Howe to Command during my Absence in obedience to these Commands, I shall embark as soon as possible; but As I know the great use you have for His Majesty's Ships, I will not distress you by an Application for a Ship of War to carry me and have therefore Ordered a transport to be got in readyness with all expedition, and shall be Obliged to you for a Convoy as far as may be Necessary,

I am with the greatest Regard, and Esteem. Sir, [&c.]

---

1. Gage Papers, CL.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO GENERAL THOMAS GAGE [1]

Sir, Boston 30 September 1775.

Your Excellency may depend upon a Convoy over Saint Georges Bank, or further, if necessary, with every other Assistance the Squadron can give. – My Barge is always at your Excellency's Service, and I am really concerned it is not in my power to appoint a Man of War to carry You to England. I have the Honor to be with great regard and esteem. Sir, [&c.]

Sam^{l} Graves.

---

1. Gage Papers, CL.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 30 [September, 1775]

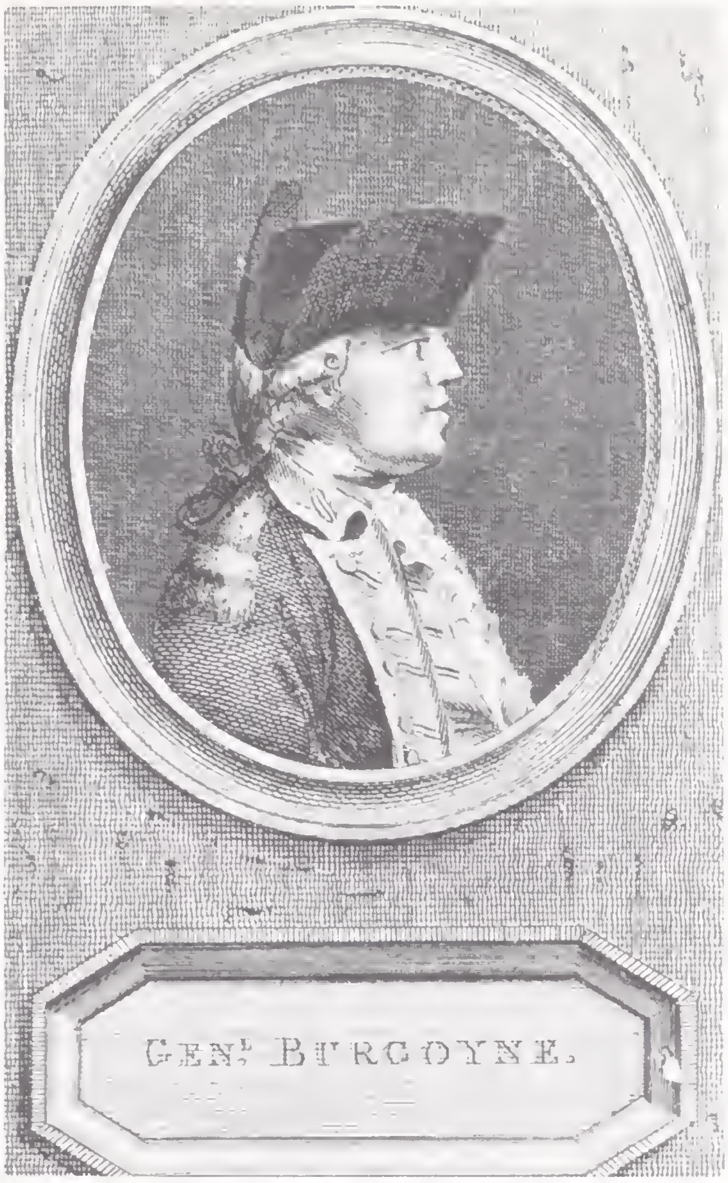
General Gage notified to the Admiral his intention of going to England, and requested a Convoy to see him clear of the Land, which the Admiral immediately assured him, should be ready at his own time, offered his Excellency every accomodation for embarking, and expressed a concern that he could not appoint a Ship of the Squadron to carry him.

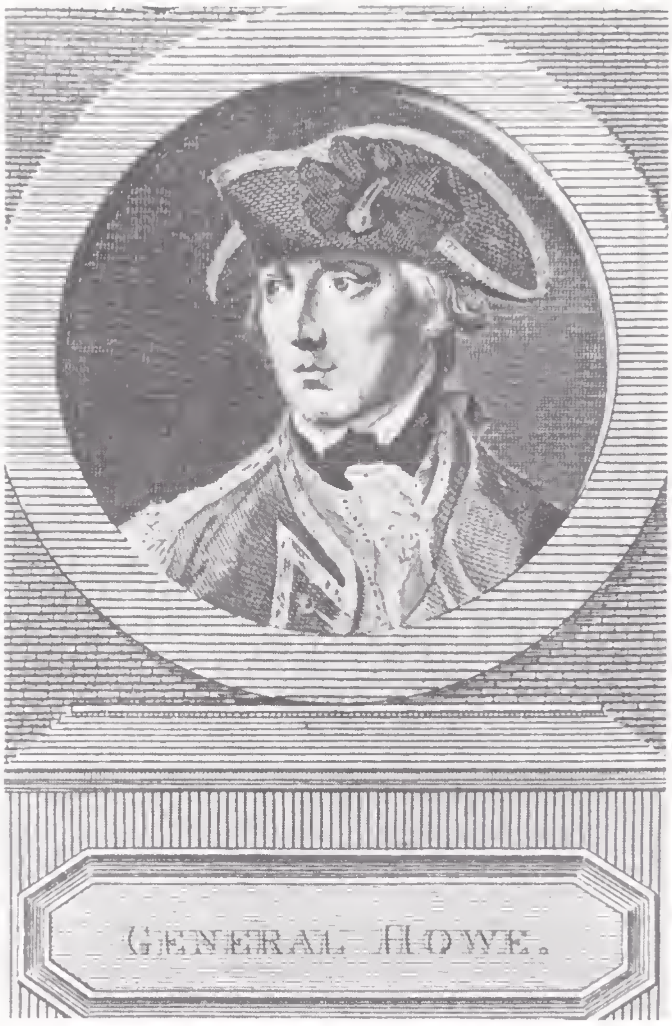
The *Mercury*, coming into Boston, met with, took, and brought in a Vessel loaden with flour, bread, iron, harness and other things.

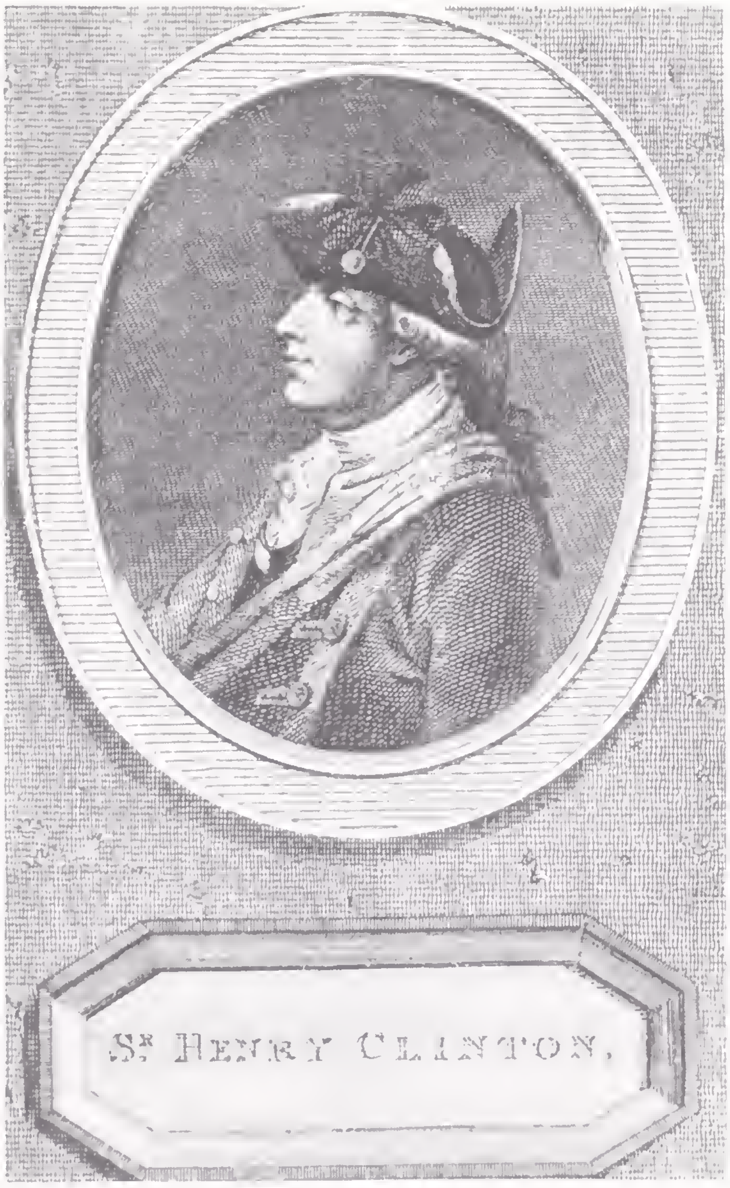
The same day the Admiral wrote to Governor Legge and Captain Wallace upon the subject of provisions and fuel, matters of great consequence at this time that created many difficulties.

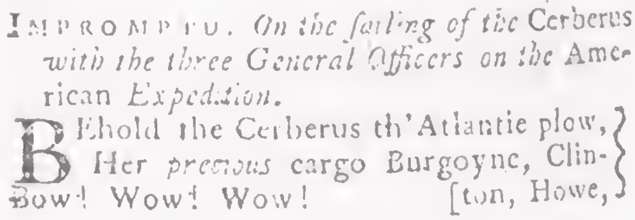
---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 136, BM.


GENL. BURGOYNE.


GENERAL HOWE.


Sr. HENRY CLINTON.



IMPROMPTU. *On the sailing of the Cerberus with the three General Officers on the American Expedition.*

BEhold the Cerberus th'Atlantic plow,
Her *precious* cargo Burgoyne, Clinton, Howe,
Bow! Wow! Wow!

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO FRANCIS LEGGE [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 30th Sepr 1775

I have the Honor of your Excellency's Letters August 27th and 28th and of the 4th & 11th instant with their Inclosures. I am particularly obliged to your Excellency for pointing out so clearly the Scarcity likely to happen in the Province of Nova Scotia by our drawing from thence too large Supplies of Cattle and other Stock. Many of the Inhabitants of Boston have fitted out Vessels and entreated permission to go to Nova Scotia to procure fresh Provisions; hitherto they have not been refused, and it would have the Appearance of Cruelty to deny them, but as they have all been wanting in that respect due to your Excellency, and, under pretence of furnishing the Navy, have perhaps obtained Indulgences they were otherwise not intitled to, I beg leave to assure you that altho' the Tenor of Passes hath been generally to procure fresh Stock for the Army and Navy, they have been granted under a Supposition that Nova Scotia was benefited by the Trade, and with a View to supply our Market, and not for the particular Use of the Fleet. Whatever we may wish to have in future for the Fleet I will make particular Applications for to your Excellency, and I suppose the General will do the same for the Army; And with respect to all those who now have my pass, your Excellency will be the best Judge how far they can be indulged, but no part is for the Fleet.

Your Excellency may depend that a proper force shall be stationed in the Bay of Fundy to protect the Coast and Inhabitants from any Insults or Depredations of the Rebels. I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 95–96, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN EDWARD LE CRAS, H.M.S. *Somerset*, HALIFAX [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 30 Sepr 1775

I have received by the Pacquet your Letters of the 13th and 15th instant together with the Inclosures therein mentioned. And by the Store Ship which arrived the 29th your Letters of the 17th 18th and 21st instant and Duplicates of your Dispatches by the Pacquet. My time is so much taken up at present that I cannot reply so fully as I wish to do, and shall therefore only speak to those points that require dispatch, until another opportunity. In all cases of Seizures where the Cargo or Hull cannot be libelled with a tolerable Prospect of being condemned, it is best to allow the Vessel to be unladen and the Cargo sold for the Owners, reserving a preference of the whole or any part for the Kings Service. In some Cases I have taken Bond, but principally where known disaffected people have been proprietors; so that your having a Bond for the Salt is as much as at present can be done. With respect to the Vessel, I think it best to let her remain where she is, unless the property in her is changed to more friendly people, or that you find she cannot legally be prevented from navigating. And now I am on the subject of Captures, I must acquaint you that although Government is sending out great reinforcements to the Fleet, I have not yet received more enlarged operating powers than I was before possessed of, so that the Acts of Parliament must be your general Guide where a special Order from me does not direct otherwise, and also except in urgent and very flagrant Cases.

I approve of your precautions and of the Orders given for the Security of the Yard, and desire you will cause them to be punctually observed without respect of persons. This is a time when the utmost precision is necessary and the most exact Discipline should be enforced.

Too much praise cannot be given to your diligence in equipping the *Somerset*, and the attention you have at the same time bestowed on the Kings Yard, which from your Report is indeed in bad condition, and it can never be otherwise when its Government is lodged in three persons generally unequal to the Task separately or collectively, and always invested with very abridged powers. I shall therefore depend on your putting every thing in the best Order possible before Winter and in seeing as much justice done to the King as you can.

It is surely defeating the intention of the Legislature of Great Britain to suffer Emigrants from New England since the Rebellion to enjoy the Priviledges of the other Inhabitants of Nova Scotia, and their Assembly might I think have obliged all such to be residents a year or two, and to have given some proof of their Loyalty, before they should be capable of carrying on any Commerce by Sea. And it is also to be wished Registers were not so indiscriminately granted, but it is difficult to say how or where the line could be drawn.

As you wish for another Ship, and perhaps Mr O'Brien may go that way, I have sent you the *Fowey* to be hove down, repaired, new sheathed and fitted again with all possible Dispatch.

I am glad the *Savage* is sailed for Newfoundland.

The arrival of the *Mercury* obliges me to detain the *Fowey* a few days longer, so that [you will] receive this by the Pacquet; and I will if possible write to you again by Captain Montagu. I am &c.

Sam^{l} Graves

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 136–137, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, H.M.S. *Rose*, RHODE ISLAND [1]

Sir *Preston*, Boston, 30 Sepr 1775.

A Vessel will be freighted by [John Mansfield] of Newport with Fuel and Victual, and will purposely throw herself in the Way of some of your Ships to be seized. And it will be necessary, to preserve the Master from the Resentment of his Countrymen on his Return, to put on the Appearance of compelling him to come to Boston; but it will be proper also to take out some of the People and send yours instead, as the Crew may not be depended on. I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves

---

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 96, BM.

Military Stores Imported in the Sloop *Fly*[1]

Amount of Military Stores imported in the Sloop Fly in Septr 1775 by Clark & Nightingale vizt –

Sold to his Excellency George Washington Esqr	£3316. 15. 4
do the Committee of this Town [Providence]	318. 3 –
do the do of Rehoboth & Warren	45. 15 –
do to the Town of Coventry	25. – –
do to diftt Persons 7 Musquets	21. 9 –
	£3727. 2. 4

---

[1] R.I. Arch.

Benjamin Huntington to Jonathan Trumbull[1]

Norwich Septr 30th 1775

I have been with Capt. [Robert] Niles and Seen his Estimate of the Expence on the schooner *Spy* and find that the Bills Incurred and Wages of the Men and Cost of Provisions &c will not fall very much Short of £300 – and at his Desire I do hereby Recommend Mr. Noah Hidden as a Trusty Man to bring The Money from the Treasury –

Benj Huntington

N.B. Capt Niles Cannot Ship one Man more for want of Money to Advance for the first Months Pay –

To the Honble Jonth Trumbull Esqr[2]

---

[1] Conn. Arch., 1st series, III, 496b, ConnSL.

[2] This letter is in answer to Trumbull's of September 29, 1775.

Minutes of the New York Committee of Safety[1]

[New York] Die Sabati, 9 Ho. A.M. September 30th 1775.

Mr. Bernard Romans attending at the door, was called in. The Committee conversed with him on the subject of his being an engineer at the fortifications on the banks of Hudson's river in the Highlands, and Mr. Romans withdrew. After some time spent therein, Mr. Romans was called in, and the Chairman by order of the Committee, informed Mr. Romans that the Committee would not contract with him for building the said fortifications; that he should be paid for his services as an engineer; that as the Continental Congress was sitting and the Provincial Congress to meet in a few days, the Committee could not make any proposal of, or any answer to, establishing him as an engineer, during the unhappy controversy in America; but that if his merits in the pressent business should appear to be such as to recommend him, it would be an advantage to his reputation; and that should the controversy unfortunately continue long, it was probable his future services might be wanted; that the Committee had been informed that twelve shillings a day sterling (and not twenty shillings sterling as he alleged,) was the value of the pay and perquisites of an engineer on the British establishment; but that the infancy and present circumstances of the country will not admit of allowing pay equal to that given in old settled States; that the Committee could not encourage him to expect more than the pay of a colonel in the Continental army, and that only for the present; but that this proposal shall not stand in the way of any better provision for him, if the Continental Congress should think proper to make any better; and that as he stood in need of cash, he should have an order on the Treasurer of the Congress of this Colony for some money. Thereupon,

Ordered, That Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq., Treasurer of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, advance to Bernard Romans as engineer at the fortifications in the Highlands, the sum of twenty pounds on account.

A draft of a letter to the agents for erecting the fortifications in the Highlands was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety, for the Colony of New-York, In the recess of the Congress of the Colony, New-York,

Sept. 30th, 1775.

Gentlemen — We were favoured with yours of the 25th inst. In answer thereto we beg leave to observe that Mr. Romans was brought to assist in planning and directing the fortifications by your advice and request. The estimate and plans he delivered to us, we sent to the Continental Congress with a letter mentioning that at least fifteen hundred pounds beyond the estimate might be necessary for incidental charges exclusive of cannon. Mr. Romans is now to proceed to you and give you his best advice and assistance as an engineer.

The Congress of this Colony will meet next week. We also soon expect directions from the Continental Congress, and in the meantime we hope the works may be carried on with all your joint wisdom, advice and assistance.

We are, gentlemen, [&c.]

To Messrs. Samuel Bayard, William Bedlow and John Hanson, at the Highlands.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 160–161.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Saturday, September 30, 1775

The Congress proceeded to the election of a Committee and a committee being appointed to examine the ballots reported that Mr. [Thomas] Lynch and Doctr [Benjamin] Franklin were duly elected by a majority of Ballots, and that two other members had an equal number,

The Congress taking into consideration the report of the Committee on motion made,

Resolved, That the Congress proceed to the choice of a third person by ballot, and that this Rule be observed in all similar cases.

Accordingly, the ballots being taken and examined, the Committee of examination reported, that Mr. [Benjamin] Harrison is duly elected.

Resolved, That Mr Lynch, Doctr Franklin and Mr Harrison be the Committee for the purpose expressed in the resolution of yesterday.[2]

Upon motion made,

Resolved, That a committee of five members be appointed to draw up Instructions for the above committee.

The ballots being taken, the following persons were elected: Mr. J[ohn] Rutledge, Mr. [Richard Henry] Lee, Mr. [Thomas] Johnson, Mr. R[obert] R. Livingston, and Mr. Saml Adams.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the president write to General Washington, to inform him of the resolution of Congress, appointing a Committee to wait on him, in order to consult with him, touching the most effectual method of continuing, supporting, and regulating a continental army.

That a like letter be written to the Govr of Connecticut, and to request him, in case he cannot himself attend, that he will appoint a proper person to represent that colony, to confer with the Committee of Congress on the subjects entrusted to them.

That a like letter be written to the council of Massachusetts Bay, and to the lieut-Governor of Rhode Island, and to the president of the convention of New Hampshire.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 266, 267.
2. See resolution of September 29, 1775.

DIARY OF RICHARD SMITH [1]

[Philadelphia] Saturday 30 Septr [1775]

A Comee of 3 viz [Benjamin] Harrison, [Benjamin] Franklin & [Thomas] Lynch was appointed by Ballot to proceed to the Camp at Cambridge – Harrison & [Eliphalet] Dyer had an equal Number of Votes, the Question was taken Whether the Comee shall consist of 3 or 4 – it was carried for 3. then the Vote was passed for a 3d Committee Man when Harrison was chosen – A Comee of 5 was chosen to draw up Instructions for those Gentlemen – . . . An Application was made to the Congress by Capt John MacPherson offering to destroy all the British Fleet at Boston if permitted – postponed [2]

---

1. Diary of Richard Smith, LC.
2. *Ibid.*, a footnote written later by Smith reads: "I believe he was afterwards permitted to go & that he came back without effectg any Thing."

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] September 30th.

Resolved, That as the Boats of War are now equipped and partly manned for service, and there is a probability that we may be reduced to the unhappy necessity of using them in the Defence of this City, and on inquiry it being found impracticable either to purchase, or have made, any Fire arms in proper time for our Defence, it is therefore, earnestly Recommended to those associators who have the Provincial Arms in their Possession, to Deliver them to our Commissary, Robert Towers, that they may be employed in that necessary service, and it is desired that Colo. [John] Dickinson, Colo. [Daniel] Roberdeau & Colo. [John]

Cadwallader, apply to the Captains of their Respective Battalions for a list of the names of those Associators who have possession of the said Arms, in order that our Commissary may apply to them for the same.

Resolved, That the Inhabitants of Lewis & Pilot Towns be supplied with the following quantity of Ammunition, which they are to Repay when Demanded by this Committee, Vizt:

200 Pounds of Gun Powder,
600 Pounds of Lead,
20 Round of Grape Shot, } for 9 Pounders.
12 Round of Cannon Ball, }

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 351, 352.

CHRISTOPHER MARSHALL TO AN UNIDENTIFIED CORRESPONDENT[1]

[Extract] Philad Septr 30th 1775–

On the 2d Instant in the night, and next morning we had a hard gale of wind from N.E. to S.E. which occasioned a prodigious high Tide So that a number of Stores on the wharffs were overflowed, and great quantitys of Sugar, Salt &c were lost and damaged and we hear of great Devastation in many parts of the Country . . . by the washing away of banks, overflowing of meadows, Carrying away bridges, mill-dams mills, Stores and Spoiling of the roads &c &c

we have also accot from Reedy Island that a number of vessells being there outward bound, parted their Cables and drove on Shore on the Marshes at high water, where Some of them must be Unloaded before their got off, . . .

Capt [Nathaniel] Falconer is Just arrived from London, by him we have papers to the 13th July, which are filed with the regular advices from America to the 1st of June, as also with a great Number of Lyes, with regard to affaires on this Continent, – They have an Account of the appointment of General Washington: of taking the Army at Cambridge into the Continental pay, &c. by the papers &c it dont appear that any more troops are Coming out to this Country, they having Only 7000 in Ireland, & 9000 in England for their own defence, and are apprehensive of a visit from the Spaniards: but its sd several Frigates already had saild and more for Sailing: the Ministry having determined to beat down our towns: to starve us in a plentiful Country: or force us to build a fleet to protect our trade: Capt Mckenzy is arrived at New Castle from Newry with 150 Passengers, says the news of the battle at Bunkers hill was arrived in Ireland; the 9th Instant being the day, after which our exports to England, Ireland and West Indies were to cease, Agreeable to the resolutions of the Honourable Continental Congress, all the vessells which were intended for Sea (to the amount of 52) Saild from this place, & has left us with hardly a vessel in port, – Several of the above vessels arrived or were taken up and loaded within the last 48 hours: . . .

From Virginia their is shocking Accounts of the damage done by the last Storm of wind & rain, how that most of the mill dams are broke, the Corn laid almost level with the ground and their fodder distroyed: many vessels and ships ashore and damaged at Norfolk, Hampton & York, amongst which the *Mercury* man of war broke from her station a breast of the town of Norfolk & stuck fast a ground in shoal waters its sd she will not be got off without a deal of trouble, the *Otter's* tender went ashoar in the night, near Hampton: a number of the inhabitants boarded her next day, secured the riggen, guns &c. and then burnt the vessel. Six of the tenders men were made prisoners, but have since been released in Consequence of some threats from the Governor, & that he, Lord Dunmore, keeps Cruising about (wandering like Cain) & at the time of Late Storm was up in James River, on a Reconnitring party: . . . .

From North Carolina is Melancholy Accounts of the effects of the late gale of wind, its said that about 50 Sail are Cast away upon that Coast: near 150 lives being lost at the Bar & 13 in one Neighbourhood at Matamuskeet &c &c

---

1. Christopher Marshall's Letter Book, HSP.

Common Hall of the Borough of Norfolk to Lord Dunmore [1]

(Copy) To His Excellency the Right Honble John Earl of Dunmore, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.

We his Majesty's faithful Subjects the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of the Borough of Norfolk in Common Hall assembled, beg leave to represent to your Lordship, that on this day a Party of Men under the command of Captain [Matthew] Squire of the *Otter* Sloop of War lying in this harbour, landed in the most public part of this Borough in the most daring manner, and in open violation of the peace and good order, Seized on the Printing-Utensils belonging to an Inhabitant of this Town as also the Persons of two of his Family.

We beg leave to represent to your Lordship, that this Act is both illegal and riotous, and that together with a Musquet-ball fired into the Town yesterday from on board the *King Fisher* has greatly alarmed and incensed the Inhabitants, and has occasioned a great number of the Women and Children to abandon this Borough, and that if these arbitrary Proceedings pass unnoticed by your Lordship as Chief Magistrate of this Colony that none of the Inhabitants are Safe from insult and abuse. We therefore as our duty represent this Matter to your Lordship for you interposition.

We my Lord as Men, and as a Common Hall have ever preserved the peace of this Town, and have never prevented the Ships of War and others from being supply'd with Provisions or any other Necessaries, and have Carefully avoided offering any insult to any of His Majesty's Servants. We had therefore hoped that the Inhabitants would never have been molested in their lawful business. We are Sorry however to have it in our power to State this fact to your Lordship which we must and do think a gross violation of all that Men and Freemen can hold dear.

Allow us to observe to your Lordship, that if the Inhabitants had been disposed to repel insult, that they were Sufficiently able either to have cut off or taken Prisoners the Small Party that came on Shore, and this we hope is another Proof of their peaceable intentions.

We the Mayor, Alderman and Common Council of the Borough of Norfolk, do most earnestly entreat your Lordship, that the Captains of the Men of War may not reduce the Inhabitants to the dreadful alternative of defending their

Persons, or tamely suffering themselves to be abused; and to request that your Lordship will interpose your Authority to put a final Stop to such violent infringements of our rights, and to order the Persons Seized on by Captain Squire to be immediately put on Shore, and the property to be replaced from whence it was taken.

Norfolk Borough September 30th 1775

By order of the Common Hall

Jn° Boush T:C:

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

LORD DUNMORE TO THE TOWN HALL OF THE BOROUGH OF NORFOLK [1]

(Copy) To the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of the Borough of Norfolk in Common Hall assembled – [September 30]

Gentlemen I was an Eye Witness to a Party belonging to the *Otter* Sloop of War landing at the time and place you mention, and did see them bring off two of the Printers Servants, together with his Printing Utensils, and I do realy think they could not have rendered the Borough of Norfolk or the Country adjacent to it, a more essential Service than [to] deprive them of the means of poisining the minds of the People, and exciting in them a Spirit of Rebellion and Sedition, and by that means drawing inevitable ruin and destruction on themselves and Country.

As to the illegalety of the Act, some of you in this very Common Hall Assembled ought to blush when you make use of the expression, as you cannot but be Conscious that you have by every means in your power, totally subverted the Laws and Constitution, and have been the Aiders and Abettors in throwing off all Allegiance to that Majesty's Crown and Government to whom you profess yourselves faithfull Subjects. As to the Musquet Ball being fired into the Town, I believe there is not a Man in it that is not Satisfied it was an accident, and such a one as I hope will not happen again.

With regard to your having ever preserved the peace in your Town, there is very recent proof of the Contrary [2]

Your not repelling the insult (as you call it) or taking prissoners the small party that was on Shore, I impute to some other reason (from your Drums beating to Arms, during the greatest part of the time which the party was on Shore) than to your peaceable intentions.

As to your last requisition, I do assure you that every means in my power shall be employed, both with the Navy and Army, to preserve the peace good order and happiness of the Inhabitants of the Borough of Norfolk, so long as they behave themselves as Faithfull Subjects to His Majesty; and I expect at the same time, that, if an individual shall behave himself as your Printer has done by aspersing the Characters of His Majesty's Servants and others, in the most false and Scandalous manner, and being the instigator of Treason and Rebellion, and you do not take proper Steps to restrain such offenders, that you will not be surprised if the Military power interposes to prevent the tottall dissolution of all decencey, Order and good Government; But I promise you on my Honor, that, if the Printer will put himself and Servants under my protection, that they shall not meet with the least insult, and shall be permitted to print every occurrance that happens during these unhappy disputes between the Mother Country and her Colonies, he confining himself to truth, and representing matters in a fair Candid impartial manner on both sides; this I hope will convince you that I had nothing more in view, when I requested Captain [Matthew] Squire to Seize the Tipes, than, that the unhappy deluded Publick might no longer remain in the Dark concerning the present contest, but that they should be furnished with a fair representation of facts, which I know never would happen, if the Press was to remain under the Controul of its present Dictators.

(Signed) Dunmore

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.
2. *Ibid.*, [note by Dunmore on copy sent to Lord Dartmouth] "Mr John Schaw whom Lord Dunmore appointed Deputy Commassary for Supplying the Troops here with Provisions was Seized (for acting as such) by the Mobb in the middle of the Town, was beat, and bruised in a most Cruel manner, and then had all his Cloaths toare from his back, with an intention to have tarred and fethered him, but some of His friends fortunately meeting him interposed, which enabled him to make his escape from that and probably from Death with which they threatened him. – As an other proof of their *ever* having preserved the Peace of the Town See Doctr Alexr Gordons letter (Marked A) a Gentleman of Note in the place, and of the Strictest Veracity."

Lord William Campbell to Henry Laurens [1]

Sir, *Tamer*, Rebellion Road, September 30th.

I have received a message, signed by you, from a set of people who style themselves a General Committee. The presumption of such an address, from a body assembled by no legal authority, and whom I must consider as in actual and open rebellion against their Sovereign, can only be equalled by the outrages, which obliged me to take refuge on board the King's ships in the harbour.

It deserves no answer, nor should I have given it any, but to mark the hardiness with which you have advanced, that I could so far forget my duty to my Sovereign and my country, as to promise I would take no active part in bringing the subverters of our glorious constitution, and the real liberties of the people, to a sense of their duty. The unmanly acts that have already been used to prejudice me in the general opinion, may still be employed by that Committee; but I never will return to Charlestown, till I can support the King's authority, and protect his faithful and loyal subjects.

Whenever the people of this province will put it in my power to render them essential service, I will, with pleasure, embrace the opportunity; and think it, a very happy one. I am, Sir, Your most humble servant,

William Campbell.

---

1. Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 93, 94. Also printed in *South Carolina Gazette*, October 3, 1775.

Henry Laurens to Captain Edward Thornbrough, R.N.[1]

Sir, State-House [Charleston], Sept. 30, 1775

This Afternoon one of your Officers brought up a paper from on board the *Tamar*, addressed to Henry Laurens, Esq; – It appeared to have been intended as an Answer to a Message from the General Committee to his Excellency the Governor – it had no Signature* but the Officer declared he brought it from Lord William Campbell.

We find that, upon your Officer's return to his Boat, he was much insulted by some Persons, at present unknown. We hereby express our concern at such a Proceeding, which we absolutely disavow; And we assure you, that all possible Inquiry shall be made into this unwarrantable behaviour, in order that Satisfaction may be obtained for the insult.

By Order of the General Committee.

Henry Laurens, Chairman

*[Printer's endorsement] The Day following the Governour sent another copy, with his signature annexed.

---

[1] *South Carolina Gazette*, October 3, 1775.

Henry Laurens to Captain Edward Thornbrough, R.N.[1]

Sir, [Charleston, September 30] [2]

In answer to your Letter of Yesterday's Date the General Committee think proper to inform you, that they have not refused a Supply of Provisions to the King's Ships in this Harbour, nor have they taken one Step to prevent their Watering. The hostile Dispositions which the Commander of those Ships has for some Time past shewn towards this Colony, by imprisoning its Pilots, affording [Sanctuary] to a Traitor, Seizing its Seamen, dismantling its principal Fortification, stopping private Property, and firing upon the Persons of its Inhabitants who were not only peacable but unarmed, and driven from the Shore, do make it necessary, in their Opinion, to alter the Mode of Supply. And as you have declared, that you do not mean to leave the Station, it can be no Disadvantage to His Majesty's Ships to receive their Provisions from Day to Day in this warm Climate.

You are pleased to assert, that we have taken the absolute Government of this Province into our Hands. Let it Suffice as an Answer to you, Sir, that we deny the Charge – But you may depend we shall notwithstanding any Threats take every necessary Step in our Power for securing our Property and preserving Peace and good Order in this His Majesty's Government.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President

---

[1] *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, IX, 181, 182.

[2] The date is approximated. Thornbrough dismounted the cannon in Fort Johnson on September 14; Governor Campbell fled to the *Tamar* the next day; South Carolina troops took possession of Fort Johnson on September 16, and the *Tamar*, from then on was kept ready for an attack, and her journal indicates some firing upon boats. The minutes of the Charles-Town General Committee, on October 2, indicates a letter to Thornbrough was sent September 30, 1775.

William Young to Vice Admiral James Young [1]

A Copy Grenada: 30h Sepr 1775

Sir I have just now received by the *Argo* Frigate the honor of your letter of the 30th August and will not fail taking the proper steps to prevent the North American Rebels being supplied with Gunpowder and other Warlike stores from the Islands under my Command, I have the honor to be Sir [&c.]

William Young

---

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 53c. William Young was Royal Governor of Grenada.

1 Oct. (Sunday)

Letter from the Camp at Cambridge [1]

[Extract] Oct. 1, 1775

In the course of this week, two vessels laden with provisions, &c. have been taken from the enemy. One of them is a brig from Quebec laden with cattle,[2] &c. a donation from the tories in Quebec to the ministerial troops at Boston, but will now be more properly applied. This last was taken by some men from Cape Ann, with musquets in open boats – There are several intercepted letters, one of them contains the following paragraph, which must give great pleasure to every friend of his country, as it confirms the accounts we have had of the temper of the Canadians. The letter is from [Thomas G]amble, Deputy Quarter Master General to Maj. [William] Sher[r]iff, dated Quebec, Sept. 6, "the rebels have taken post at Port Au Fare, and an invasion of the province is expected; should that take place, I am apt to think the Canadians will lay down their arms and not fire a shot. Their minds are all poisoned by emissaries from New England, and the damn'd rascals of merchants here, and at Montreal; General Carleton is (I believe) afraid to order out the militia, least they should refuse to obey. In short, the Quebec bill is of no use, on the contrary, the Canadians talk of that d——d, abused, Word Liberty." There are other letters of the same import.

The General has directed three vessels to be armed and manned, to intercept the transports daily arriving at Boston with provisions, &c. The people of this province, particularly on the coast, are much pleased with it, and we expect to derive no small advantage from it.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Journal*, October 11, 1775.
[2] The *Dolphin*.

James Warren to John Adams [1]

[Extract] Watertown, October 1, 1775

A strong S.W. wind put into Marblehead last week a New Providence man,[2] with a large number of turtle, etc. etc. They boarded, took and carryed him to Salem, and prevented the scoundrels from enjoying and feasting on callipee, callipack, and a desert of pine apples, etc. A few fisher men also have taken a brigantine[3] from Quebec with cattle, sheep, oatmeal, etc., a present from the

Tory merchants, etc. to the sick and wounded in Boston, and some forage for the Light horse. She is carried in to Cape Ann. There are two letters from one Gamble, an officer, one to General [Thomas] Gage, the other to Sherriff, which tell them that they are to expect no aid to Government from there; that [Guy] Carleton dare not issue his orders to the militia, supposing they could not be obeyed; that the Canadians, poisoned from New England, had got in use the damned abused word Liberty. I can't recollect the time she sailed, her bills [of] lading dated September 5, but the master says that Carlton has had no success in recruiting. He went off the night he came away, for St. Johns, with about seventy five ragamuffins, the whole posse he could collect; that there were at Quebec 10,000 barrels powder. I long for them more than turtle or pine apples. [Benedict] Arnold was last Monday [September 25] with his detachment, sixty miles up Kennebeck, every thing as it should be. We please ourselves with fine prospects of success. I say nothing about St. Johns, etc. presuming you know as much or more about it than I do. . . .

I must write General Court news, and plans on foot for fixing armed Vessels, animated by our late success.

---

1. *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 121–123.
2. The schooner *Industry.*
3. The *Dolphin.*

MAJOR GENERAL THOMAS GAGE TO CREAN BRUSH [1]

By his Excellency the Honorable Thomas Gage Captain General & Governor in chief in and over his Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay and Vice Admiral of the same General & Commander in chief of all his Majesty's Forces in North America &c &c &c

To Crean Brush Esquire

Whereas there are large Quantities of Goods Wares & Merchandize Chattels & Effects of considerable value left in the Town of Boston by Persons who have thought proper to depart therefrom which are lodged in dwelling Houses and in Shops & Storehouses adjoining to or making part of dwelling houses

And whereas there is great reason to apprehend and the Inhabitants have expressed some fears concerning the safety of such Goods especially as great part of the Houses will necessarily be occupied by his Majesty's Troops and the followers of the Army as Barracks during the Winter Season. To quiet the fears of the Inhabitants & more especially to take all due care for the preservation of such Goods Wares & Merchandize I have thought fit & do hereby authorize & appoint you the said Crean Brush to take and receive into your care all such Goods Chattels and Effects as may be voluntarily delivered into your Charge by the Owners of such Goods or the Person or Persons whose care they may be left in on your giving Receipts for the sáme. And you are to take all due care thereof and to deliver said Goods when called upon to those to whom you shall have given Receipts for the same For all which Services you are to receive ten Shillings Sterling p day

Given under my hand and Seal at Head Quarters in Boston the first day of October one thousand Seven hundred & seventy five in the fifteenth Year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third by the grace of God of Great Britain France & Ireland King defender of the Faith and so forth

Tho^s^ Gage

By his Excellency's
command Sam Kemble

[Endorsed] A true Copy attest Seth Loring Clerk in the Secys Office.

---

1. Revolutionary War Prize Cases, "No. 2, The *Elizabeth* and Cargo, Wentworth, Appellant," Record of the Court of Appeals in Cases of Capture, 1776–1787, No. 47, NA.

General Thomas Gage to Lord Dartmouth [1]

[Extract] Boston October 1st 1775.
Separate

By Letters lately from Halifax Governor [Francis] Legge informs me that upwards of 400–Persons have associated themselves there in defence of Government. The *Fowey* Ship of War is ordered there and takes, Lieutenant Colonel [Joseph] Goreham with some Recruits of his own and [Allan] McLeans Corps and two Companys of the 14th under Convoy; so that I hope with the Associators, a Body will be formed of above Six hundred Men at Halifax, exclusive of the *Somerset* and *Fowey* Ships of War I wrote there long since about intrenching the Heights above the Dock-yard and the Citadel Hill, but have no Account what has been done in it.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/92.

Captain John Macartney, R.N., to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

(Copy) *Mercury* in Boston Harbour 1st October 1775.

Sir Agreable to your Order of the 13th of August founded upon a Complaint against me on the 17th of July last by His Excellency Lord Dunmore Governor of Virginia, I was Superceeded in my Command of His Majesty's Ship *Mercury* by the first Lieutenant of His Majesty's Ship *Preston* Mr Alexander Graeme at Norfolk in Virginia on the 8th of September and immediately put under an Arrest; I must therefore beg you will be pleased to Order a Court Martial (as soon as I am able to attend one, being at present in a very weak state of health, owing to a long dangerous fit of illness and anxiety of mind, which when I recover a little from I shall make you acquainted with) to enquire into my Conduct and to support the Dignity of the Navy in general, and the honor of your Flag in particular (who sent me.) – His Excellency by a Copy of his Complaint which you was pleased to send me refers the particulars of my Conduct to Captain [George] Montagu of the *Fowey*. I hope, Sir, you will Order his Strictures upon that head to be sent to me that I may be the better able to answer for myself, and I can make no doubt but that his Lordship has supported his first (base) Charge by sending you every particular of my behaviour, which I must also beg you will be pleased to send me.

I am Sir [&c.]

John Macartney

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JOHN MACARTNEY, R.N.[1]

(Copy) Boston 1st October 1775.

Sir I have received your Letter of this Day's Date acquainting me with Your being at present in a weak State of health owing to a dangerous fit of illness and anxiety of mind, and desiring I will order a Court Martial as soon as you are able to attend one, to enquire into your Conduct in consequence of the Complaint against you from Lord Dunmore.

The method of proceeding in this delicate affair that, upon consideration shall appear to me most for the Honor of all concerned, and best for the King's Service at this Critical Juncture, I shall readily follow; I send you a Copy of my Letter to Captain [George] Montagu on his arrival at Boston from Virginia, of his answer, of my Letter to Lord Dunmore on the receipt of his accusation against You, and of his Lordship's Answer – These and what you have already received contain the whole of this Affair that has come to my knowledge, And I most sincerely assure You that I shall experience infinite Satisfaction to find You blameless. I am Sir [&c.]

Sam[1] Graves.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Swan*, CAPTAIN JAMES AYSCOUGH [1]

Octor 1775	at Sing. Anc Point Ju[dith] E N E Dist 5 or 6 Leags
Sundy 1st	The tender Gave Chace to a Schooner Tackd Ship Do. the Schooner Run a shore, Work'd Close under Block Island And Came to an Anchor in 13 fms Water our Tender the *Roses* Small Tender & all Boats Employ'd Lightning the Schooner to gett her off.[2]

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/960.
2. The schooner *Union*, "from whaling Taken at Block Island where the Crew scuttled & deserted her." Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

JOURNAL OF H. M. S. *Rose*, CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE[1]

October 1775	At Single Anchr in Rhode Isld Harbr Light H. SWBW
Sunday 1	2 PM Spoke the Schooner *Rose*, Bunker Mastr with 300 Bs Oil [2] sent her into Rhode Island 12 PM Anchd in Rhode Island Harbour

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/804.
2. The *Rose*, Solomon Bunker, master, was sent to Boston, but was there liberated to proceed to Nantucket. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

ROBERT EDEN TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] Annapolis – 1st Octr 1775

[I] refer Your Lordship to my Information by the *Choptank Frigate,* since whose Sailing nothing extraordinary has happened here, except that, in Consequence of a Pilot Boat belonging to this City having been seized, for having Swivels on board, & other Causes, by the *King-Fisher,* about ten days ago, at the Capes, Some few, but a very few, of the most violent here, made at Attempt, on Wednesday last, the 27th Ulto to collect the people of the City together, in Order to drive, or cart, out of the Town all the Tories, as they term those who will not muster, nor sign the Association. They were, I believe, partly incited to this by a Publication, that came down on Tuesday Night, (the same Evening they recieved the Account of the Seizure of Middletons Boat) in a pensylvania Paper, *Bradfords Journal* – which I have enclosed to Mr Wm Eden; who will send it to Your Lordship, shoud you not have got it, and wish to see it, together with some other weekly papers.– I must however– do the Gentlemen of the Town; & the Citizens, the Justice to say that, on my Speaking to many of them, and desiring their Attendance, they made a Point of being present at the meeting under Liberty Tree, and with Spirit, Resolution, and Threats of Force, totally overset a mad-headed Scheme, set on foot by only eight or nine very worthless idle Fellows, and I hope have put an End to any future internal Attempts of a similar Nature in this City. –

---

1. Eden Transcripts, MdHS.

ANONYMOUS LETTER TO CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU, R.N.[1]

Sir A Informer is such a mean despcable Caracter that I shudder to think that I Should be branded by such a Name, yet when I reflect that what I am doing is self disinterested and I only mean it to advantage of my Country, it lays easy on my Mind I think its now high time that every friend to Britain was exerting their utmost abilities (according to their different Stations in Life) to annoy by every possible means these Damned Rebels to the british Governmt Animated by these Sentiments I cannot think of seeing a Vessel fitted out by Noted Rebels for the purpose of bringing in Powder for the Enemies of our King without acquainting you of it.

The Vessel I mean is a small Schooner laying at Oranges wharf, she has a square Tuck painted Yallow a White bottom, black waisted with a Woman head, She was formerly the property of a Mr Hargroves. – She is fitting out by Hencocks Ambassador Capt. Dean and some other principal Rebels, I think they mean to Cruize with her off our Capes for a Vessel that is expected with Powder the property of a Rebel who had some Rum justly siezed the other Day, should you be so good as to sieze this Vilian Dean with his Vessel (for he is to go in her) it will give a great deal of satisfaction to your friends. The taking that Rascal Holts printing Materials from him yesterday give our party Infinite satisfaction we have not been so intoxicated with joy since Bunkers Hill affair –

We could not refrain from exulting notwithstanding the Verrifieng appearance of the ill Regulated Rebels; I could Number Thirty of them under Arms as I pass'd them, when the Soldiers had done about half their business, but these were all officers, they could not get but eight Privates and these were Mustered after the Soldiers were gone. The unconcernedness with which the Soldiers did their business is much applauded – In the mean time wishing success to the British Army and Navy.

I am Sir [&c.]

Norfolk 1st October 1775 – (a Copy)

1. US Revolution, LC.

"Extract of a letter from Norfolk, October 1." [1]

Yesterday came ashore about 15 of the King's soldiers, and marched up to the printing-office, out of which they took all the types and part of the press, and carried them on board the new ship *Eilbeck*, in presence, I suppose, of between two and three hundred spectators, without meeting with the least molestation; and upon the drums beating up and down the town, there were only about 35 men to arms. They say they want to print a few papers themselves; that they looked upon the press not to be free, and had a mind to publish something in vindication of their own characters. But as they have only part of the press, and no ink as yet, it is out of their power to do any thing in the printing business. They have got neither of the compositors, but I understand their is a printer on board the *Otter*. Mr. Cumming the book-binder, was pressed on board, but is admitted ashore at times: He says Capt. [Matthew] Squire was very angry they did not get Mr. [John Hunter] Holt who happened to be in the house the whole time they were searching, but luckily made his escape, notwithstanding the office was guarded all round. Mr. Cumming also informs, that the Captain says he will return every thing in safe order to the office, after he answers his ends, which, he says, will be in about three weeks – It was extremely melancholy to hear the cries of the women and children in the streets; most of the families are moving out of town, with the greatest expedition; the carts have been going all this day.

[1] Dixon and Hunter's *Virginia Gazette*, October 7, 1775.

---

2 Oct.

Portsmouth Committee of Safety to George Washington [1]

May it please your Excellency

The ship *Prince George*, Richard Emms, Master which Left Bristol the 19th July Last Loaded with 1880 barrells & 24 half barrells of Flour for the supply of General [Thomas] Gage's Army Was taken possesion of by our people this day as she enterd the Harbour, which the Master Says was thro' Mistake – We think it our duty to acquaint your Excellency with this Matter & that we have orderd the ship to the Wharfe haveing unbent her Sails & appointed a sufficient Guard on board to prevent any embezzelment the Master yesterday Morning, Spoke with the *Raven* sloop of war from England bound to Boston which had been out ten Weeks [2] this Comittee have examin'd all the Letters and Papers, brought by Capt. Emms & find they Contain nothing Material –

I am With due respect By order of the Committee of Safety Sir [&c.]

H. Wentworth Chairman

Portsmo 2d Octor 1775

---

1. Washington Papers, LC. Copy in John Hancock Papers, LC.
2. From journal of H.M. Sloop *Raven:* "at 9 (A M) spoke with the *Prince George* from Bristol."; noontime position, October 1, 1775, "Cape Ann N 46 E 13 leagues"; PRO, Admiralty 51/771.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO JAMES WARREN [1]

Sir Pursuant to the Declaration I had the Honour of Communicating to you and the other Gentlemen last Saturday [September 30] from his Excellency, he has directed 3 Vessels to be immediately equipped: – But as he gave the Several Captures to the Disposal of the General Court it may be necessary for them to Signify in some proper way that these Vessels are to be at the Direction of the General or such as he shall appoint: Which may prevent any Obstacles arising with the Committees or other Persons with whom the Management of this Business is intrusted. I am most respectfully Sir, [&c.]

J R

Cambridge Octbr 2nd 1775

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JAMES WARREN TO STEPHEN COLLINS [1]

[Extract] Watertown, Oct. 2d, 1775

The People at Marblehead have taken a Vessel from New Providence with Turtle and other delicacies the produce of that Island and designed for the delicate palates of the Rebels in Boston, but by a S: West Wind forced into Marblehead. The People of Cape Ann have taken a Brigantine from Quebec for Boston with Cattle, Sheep, Oatmeal, and some Forage for the Rebel army and Carried her into that place. The armed Vessel at Machias have destroyed the remains of the fort at St. John's River, brought off some Cannon and taken a Brigantine from Nova Scotia for Boston with Stock, &c. Coll. Arnold was eight days ago sixty miles up Kennebeck with his detachment for Quebec, all in high Spirits and well provided, so that we have the most pleasing prospects of Success in Canada. Two letters were found on Board the Brigantine from Quebec wrote by one Gamble, who chartered her. he is an Officer in the Army and Intimately acquainted with Gage. one Letter is to Gage, the other to Maj. [William] Sherriff, telling them that no Aid is to be Expected to Government from that Quarter, that Carleton dare not Issue his Orders to the Militia, supposeing they would not be obeyed, and that the Canadians, poisoned from N. England, had got the use of that damned Abused word Liberty.

---

1. Emmett Autograph Collection, NYPL, where the draft is not identified as to recipient. Collins left Watertown, on September 4, having spent much time there in the company of Warren. He had been particularly recommended to Warren by John Adams.

REPORT ON THE CREW AND PASSENGERS OF THE *Dolphin*[1]

The Comtee appointed for that purpose have inquir'd into the designs & Circumstances of Capt Wallace of a Briga from Quebec bound for Boston & carried into Gloucester, and also of his Mariners & passengers. and are of Opinion that no Advantage can possibly A[ccru]e [to] the public from a detention of any of them, and that they may without any Inconveneince be immediately dischargd from their present confinement

B Greenleaf pr Ordr

[Endorsed]

In Council Octor 2d 1775 Read & accepted & by the major part of the Council ordered that the sd Capt Wallace, & his sd Mariners & Passengers be immediately discharged from their present confinement to go at large.

P Morton Depy Secry

---

[1] Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 119a.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES[1]

[Watertown] Monday, October 2, 1775

Afternoon

A Petition of William Holland, praying that he may have liberty to fit out his Brigantine as a Privateer, and he himself commissioned as Master thereof, was read, and committed to Mr. Pitts, Colonel Thompson, and Captain Morton.

A Letter from Joseph Reed, Esq., Secretary to His Excellency General Washington, relative to the disposal of the Vessels which have been taken from our enemies, was read, and committed to Major Hawley, Colonel Orne, and Mr. Hopkins.[2]

The Committee on the Representation to this Court by the Commee of Safety for Newbury port report that a Commee to be joynd by such as the honorable Board shall appoint wait on General Washington to acquaint him with the Subject matter of the Representation made by the Commee of Safety of Newbury port so he may determine whether it will not work to the publick Interest to take the Vessel therein referd to into the continental Service.

Read & accepted. Sent up for Concurrence

J Warren Spkr[3]

---

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

[2] See Reed's letter of October 1, 1775. Washington Papers, LC.

[3] Last paragraph taken from Mass Arch., 180, 165.

Boston Gazette, MONDAY, OCTOBER 2, 1775

Watertown, October 2.

Last Week, a Brig from New Providence with Turtle and Fruit, was taken by our People, and carried into Cape Ann. Also,

A Brig from Quebec with cattle and sheep, sent as a present from Gov. Charlton, to Gage. She sail'd from Quebec with 62 head of cattle, besides sheep, 17 of the former were lost by bad weather, the remaining 45, together with 65 sheep, are safe landed at Cape Ann.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO GENERAL THOMAS GAGE [1]

Sir Boston 2d October 1775

Your Excellency having determined to Send some Men to Halifax for its protection gives me great pleasure; I informed you the day before yesterday the *Fowey* was going there – Captain [George] Montagu shall take the Transport under his protection and sail immediately if you will be pleased to Send me the name of the Vessel and Master that I may insert them in Captain Montagu's Order. I am Sir, [&c.]

Sam^{l} Graves.

---

[1] Gage Papers, CL; an undated copy in Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 95, BM.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, OCTOBER 2, 1775

Newport, October 2.

Last Monday [September 25] arrived here, from Boston, in 5 days, the ship *Nautilus,* and brought in a brig, Capt. Sage, from Jamaica, and a New-York pilot-boat.

Last Saturday [September 30] arrived here, from Boston, the *Viper* ship of 12 guns, and a brig of 6 guns, with two large transports, supposed to be in quest of live stock; it is said these vessels attempted to take stock off the Vineyard, but were disappointed by the assembling of a number of armed men.

On Friday the *Nautilus,* with 2 tenders, sailed, to convoy 4 brigs to Boston; the next day one of the brigs, Capt. Benj. Bowers, being near the shore of Dartmouth, was boarded by a number of Provincials and carried into Bedford. After she was boarded, one of the ship's tenders came up, fired two broadsides, and grappled her; the people on board lying close till the tender was fast, when they rose and fired a number of small arms into her, which 'twas thought killed and wounded a number of the people; upon which the tender cut her fasts, and made off.

Last Tuesday night a party of the American army, under Col. [Benjamin] Tupper, went on Governor's Island, near the castle, in Massachusetts Bay, and brought off 13 fat cattle, and 2 of the light horse, and returned to Cambridge the next morning with their booty, without suffering the least damage. They also burnt all the buildings thereon, with a considerable quantity of hay.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO THE COMMITTEE OF THE PAY TABLE [1]

To The Gentlemen Comittee Lebanon 2nd Octr 1775
of Pay-Pay [*sic* Pay Table]

It is difficult to call together The Comtee of Safety You'l See by what is contained herein the Method I [have] Taken and That the lowest Sum Necessary to have the *Spy* to go out is £150 [2] – Therefore

Please to give an Order On the Treasurer To deliver Mr Noah Hidden of Norwich The Sum of One Hundred and fifty pounds Lawful Money Bills, to be paid To Capt Robert Niles, for the benefit, of the Schooner *Spy*. I am Gentlemen [&c.]

Jon^th^ Trumbull

[Endorsed] Hartford Octr 3d 1775. Recd of Pay Table Comtee an Order on Treasurer [John] Lawrence for One Hundred & Fifty pounds for Capt Robert Niles, to carry the Avails to him – p: Noah Hidden

---

[1] Conn. Arch., 1st Series, IX, 497, ConnSL.

[2] Enclosing his correspondence with Jabez, Samuel and Benjamin Huntington.

JABEZ AND SAMUEL HUNTINGTON TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL [1]

Hond Sir [2] Norwich Octor 2, 1775

We think Capt [Robert] Niles Cannot do with Less at present than One hundred & fifty pounds which is Submitted p[er] Your Humbl Servts

Jz Huntington
Sam^el^ Huntington

---

[1] Conn. Arch., 1st Series, IX, 496b, ConnSL.

[2] On September 29, 1775, Trumbull forwarded a letter of September 25 from Niles, requesting £300 pounds. The governor requested advice as to whether to draw and how much, addressing the three Huntingtons, Jabez, Samuel and Benjamin, at Norwich. Benjamin replied September 30, urging that the full amount requested be sent to Niles. See correspondence under these dates.

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Lunae. October 2d, 1775.

Thomas Henderson attending at the door, was called in and examined relating to the snow *Georgia*: says that Capt. Cole, and another gentleman who came to this port with the said Capt. Cole, informed him that a letter for the captain of the *Asia* was sent on board of the brig *Juno*, the vessel they were in, from the snow *Georgia*; that a boat from the *Asia* afterwards came near and then the letter was sent for on board of the *Georgia*; that soon after some trunks were taken out of the snow *Georgia* and sent off in the *Asia*'s barge; that he the examinant has interrogated Capt. [Thomas] Bolton of the snow *Georgia*, who after some conversation acknowledged that he had brought over a gentleman who went from his vessel on board a boat from the *Asia* with his baggage, and that Capt. Bolton said that he believed that passenger belonged to the army, and that he did not know his name.

Miss Janet Clarke being also examined, says that she was a passenger in the snow *Georgia*; that she understood that John Buchannan, Jr. of Greenock was owner of the snow; that she paid her passage to him; that from hearsay she understood that Walter and Thomas Buchannan were owners, but does not certainly know it; that a man of war's barge came on board of the snow *Georgia*; that she did not see any passenger leave the snow *Georgia* in that barge; she understood that John Buchannan, Jr. was owner of part of vessel and cargo; that a passenger came in the snow, who was called captain; his name is Thomas Peters; she supposes he is in the King's service; that Mr. Archibald Lunde and Mr. [Walter] Spence were cabin passengers, and one Mr. Campbell and one Mr. Gordon a parson; heard in Greenock that Mr. Lunde owned part of the cargo of the snow *Georgia,* and that they were to be landed in Georgia; she understoood that Spence was a merchant and Mr. Campbell a lawyer.

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 161.

Bernard Romans' Estimate for Completing the Highland Forts [1]

[Extract]

Estimate of the expense that will accrue in the finishing the fortifications in the Highlands, laid before the Committee of Safety in New-York, on the 2d October, 1775.

[Details omitted]
Total £4695 4 4

The above is exclusive of ropes, &c. to raise the guns, as well as some other incidental requisites, such as transport of stores, and tools to be made by the blacksmith on the premises; as also, 150,000 bricks, the price of which I am entirely ignorant of.

B. Romans, Engineer.

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* II, 102–103.

Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety [1]

[Philadelphia] Monday, October 2nd.

This Day the Commissions for the undermention'd Officers appointed on Board the Armed Boats, were Signed by the President and dated as follows, Vizt:

September	19th, 1775.	No. 8.	James Blair, Captain of the *Burke.*
	20,	9.	Richard Eyres, Captain of the *Camden.*
	21,	10.	Samuel Davidson, Captain of the *Warren.*
	22,	11.	John Moulder, Captain of the *Hancock.*
October	2,	12.	Alexander Henderson, Captain of the *Bull Dog.*
August	29,	1.	Nathan Boyce, Lieutenant of the *Washington.*
	30,	2.	Robert Pomeroy, Lieut. of the *Bull Dog.*
September	1,	3.	Hugh Montgomery, Lieut. of the *Congress.*
	2,	4.	Thomas Houston, Lieut. of the *Franklin.*
	15,	5.	Gibbs Jones, Lieut. of the *Ranger.*
	18,	6.	James Allen, Lieut. of the *Dickinson.*
	19,	7.	Jeremiah Simmons, Lieut. of the *Warren.*
	20,	8.	John Chatham, Lieut. of the *Burke.*
	21,	9.	George Garland, Lieut. of the *Camden.*
	23,	10.	Benjamin Thompson, Lieut. of the *Experiment.*
	25,	11.	David Ford, Lieut. of the *Hancock.*

Mr. Pomeroy this day resigned his Office as Lieutenant on Board the Armed Boat *Bull Dog,* in consequence of this Boards refusing to appoint him Commander of said Boat.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 352, 353.

GEORGE WOOLSEY TO GEORGE SALMON, DUBLIN [1]

[Baltimore] 2 Octr

I wrote you the 18th last month to which be referd since then none of your favours which Surprises me a little as thers a Vessell lately from Belfast & another from Newry arrived to the Northward of this and opportunitys are now So Scarce you should miss none. this goes by Capt Creamer Via London he is the last Vessell here for England and I do not Expect any other Opportunity from this to you but a brig that has Servants from Galloway to T. Ewing & I think she will go home in Ballast [2] – there is now here that brig with Servants, Luxes [3] Brig from London with Servants besides Severall that belongs to Other Vessells that are gon. I suppose will make 200 unsold and Very few purchases for them – D Stewart has Still some on hand

You may tell Mr [James] Sherrad that I have got five pieces of the Goods that ware Stole, but am fearfull the other is lost. publick news I can give you none for fear of my letter being Stopped therefore you must be Contented with what the paper tells you

I shall write you by the *Galloway* brig if She proceeds home. I have now Wrote Jno Wright of Liverpool & the Holloways of Emsworth. I find the Holloways are Correspondents of Courtenays of Course as you know him to be Artfull at promising I would have you get Willcocks of Cork to recommend us to those people. Indeed Willcocks has promised to do so. I think if orders ware here now to purchase & Store that any Quantity of wheat could be got a[t]4/ and flour a 12/ on Giving notice to the Country people tho the price now is only nominall for those Articles and hardly any Comes in. I would Advise you if thers any prospect of our troubles being Settled to Endeavour all you Can on our friends giveing Early orders.

1. Woolsey & Salmon Letter Book, LC. George Salmon, a member of the firm in Ireland, was "druming up" business.
2. The brig *Juliana,* Walter Burke, master, with thirty-two servants, entered October 1, 1775. Port of Entry Books, 1745–1775, MdHS.
3. William Lux, Baltimore merchant.

WOOLSEY & SALMON TO MERCHANTS IN EMSWORTH AND LIVERPOOL [1]

Thos & Joes Holloway & Co – Emsworth [Baltimore] 2 Octr
Jno Wright–Liverpool P Capt Cramer

We had the pleasure of writing you (the first 26th April the last 12th Augt) to which plase be referd. since then none of your favours. the Vessell that Carries this is the last opportunity we shall have from this for England, for Some time, therefore Cannot avoid Writeing you a few lines, tho we have little to Say, as all business is at a Stand and likely to Continue so. & pollitick we Cannot mention as our letters would be Stopped if we did. therefore shall lave you to the Newspaper for that Article. by the 10th of last month there was 100,000 bushells of New wheat Shipped from this town, Mostly for England. at present little wheat or flour Comes in, price merely nominall, but we think a large Quanty of Either Articles might be got a 4/ & 12/ on Giveing notice to the Countrey. if there was any prospect of Matters being Settled in that Case the sooner a purchase is begun the better as thers no doubt if matters are Settled in the Spring, of Numbers of orders being out.

---

[1] Woolsey & Salmon Letter Book, LC.

MINUTES OF THE ACCOMAC COUNTY, VIRGINIA, COMMITTEE OF OBSERVATION [1]

At a meeting of the Committee of Accomack County, at the Court-House, October 2, 1775: It having been represented to this Committee, at a former meeting, that Arthur Upshaw, of this County, Gentleman, and a Member of this Committee, had sent out a vessel, loaded with grain, for the West Indies, since the 10th of last month, contrary to the Resolves of the Continental Association; this day the said Upshaw sent a letter by his son, acknowledging the notice, and confessing that his said vessel had sailed since the 10th of last month. And upon reading and considering the said letter, and hearing several witnesses upon oath, it appears that the said Upshaw has been some months past forwarding the said vessel for the sea; that he cleared her out the 20th of July last, for the British West-Indies, with grain, long before she was finished; that by sickness of his workmen afterwards, and other unexpected delays, he found he could not get her ready time enough, but that he was determined, at all events, she should sail; that after the 10th of last month, and before she did sail, sundry of the inhabitants of this County (one of them a Member of this Committee) waited on him, and cautioned him against sending out his vessel, as a step exceedingly disagreeable to the people; that he promised that company she should not sail till the Committee met, and he would wait on them. A day being accordingly appointed, sundry Members met, but not a sufficient number to form a Committee; that the said Upshaw having that day attended, according to promise, said he expected his vessel was then sailed, as he had given his master orders to sail the first fair wind.

Resolved, unanimously, That the said Upshaw, by sending out the said vessel, has violated the Continental Association, and that his case be published in the *Virginia Gazette*, agreeable to the Resolve of the Eleventh Article of the said Association.

Southy Simpson, Chairman. John Powell, Clerk.

---

[1] Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, III, 935.

ALEXANDER GORDON TO ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, NORFOLK [1]

Sir, The Allegiance I owe to my Sovereign as a Subject, and the discharge of my Duty to this Community as a Citizen, call upon me in this time of General

Distraction to inform the Magestrates of this borough what I presume is highly proper for the present peace of the place they should be Acquainted with; And what I mentioned to you And to the deputy Attorney Mr Claiborne yesterday together in the Street with that View.

I told you both, what I had myself heard and what I had been told by Another person of Veracity respecting the Dreadfully Alarming Menaces Openly thrown Out even by Men in the Magestracy against the persons the property & the peace of his Majestys good Subjects the inhabitants of this Borough, whose minds we all know have for Some time past been in the utmost Distraction and Distress without Any Apparent reason we know of – I am therefore desireous that you would lay this letter befor the Common Hall. – ** perhaps it may give some insight into the true but hitherto unknown Causes of their Panick.

I heard* Colonel Joseph Hutchings Swear and Several times repeat, in the hearing of Women, Children & the Nigroes, as they past him, that that very night he would Make One to Drive the Scoundrels Out of Town that would not take up Arms; and I was told by Mrs Ross, who herself was frighten'd Almost to Death at hearing of it, and hastening to Abandon her house & her business, that James Nicolson had told his Aunt Mrs Hutchings by way of persuasive, she being unwilling to leave her house without any necessity she knew of, That They were Resolved he Said, to Set fire to the Town and burn the Scoundrels Out of it, that would not take up Arms, or Words to that effect.

I am sr [&c.]

Octr 2. 1775. Alex^{r} Gordon

**This was laid before the Common Hall but the Majority being of the same kidney with Joseph Hutchings the person complained of no notice was taken of it.

*Col. of the minute men, & one of the first Magistrates of the Burough.[2]

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

[2] Following the text of this letter, at asterisks (on a copy sent to Dartmouth), Dunmore has added two notes.

DAIRY OF THE SALEM MORAVIAN CONGREGATION OF NORTH CAROLINA [1]

[Oct. 2 1775]

The New Englanders have good hopes of conquering Canada . . . The Canadians tried to call out the Delawares, Shawanoes, etc., against this Province, but they were not so minded, and last month Congress made a Treaty with them at Pittsburg.

All connection with the West Indies is broken off, indeed no ships are sailing. Letters to Europe have to go by the Packet-boat, and will not go free.

[1] Fries, ed., *Moravians in North Carolina*, II, 888.

MINUTES OF THE WEST FLORIDA COUNCIL [1]

At a Council held in the Council Chamber at Pensacola the 2d of October 1775.

Present

His Excellency Governor Chester

The Honble	William Clifton Ch.J. James Bruce David Hodge Charles Stuart	Philip Livingston, Jun. Alex. Dickson William Johnstone	Esquires

The Board Recommend that the Commanding Officer of the Troops be requested to send a party of Men to the Eastward on Rose Island and one to the Westward to make Signals on the appearance of a Fleet and to give the Alarm – Major Dickson being present in Council promised to give the necessary Orders for that purpose and also that such Guns as may be thought useless at the Red Cliffs and Rose Island be brought up to Town and Mounted . . .

His Excellency then put the following Question to the Board. —

Question. Whether from the information before the Board you think it necessary that Works be undertaken for the defence of this place – The Board were unanimously of opinion works should be undertaken.

2nd What are the necessary works to be undertaken to make this fort defenceable against Musquetry – The Board are of opinion that the Engineer be requested to report in writing the works he thinks Necessary to be undertaken. Major Dickson present in Council said that he would request the Engineer to make the above Report Accordingly. And then the Board Adjourned.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/634, LC Photocopy.

Thomas Hutchins to Major Alexander Dickson [1]

Sir In Consequence of your Request it is my opinion that the Works most essential to be erected to make the Fort and Block Houses at Pensacola perfectly defencible against Musquetry are the following Vizt –

1st a Line of Pickets to be extended from the East to the West Extremity of the Fort fronting the Water to prevent a Surprise from Boats &c –

2d Two Musquet Proof Breast Works to be erected on the rising Ground in the rear of the aforementioned Pickets to oppose the Landing of an Enemy.

3d Three Cavaliers one on each Angle of the Fort as well to assist the Block Houses in flanking the Works as to prevent an Enemy from Scaling.

4th One or two Cannon Six or three pounders in each Block House.

I am with the greatest Respect Sir [&c.]

Thomas Hutchins
a Engineer

Pensacola 2d October 1775.
Major Dickson Commanding the Troops in West Florida.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/634, LC Photocopy.

3 Oct.

THOMAS THOMPSON TO JOHN LANGDON [1]

Dear Sir Portsmouth Octr 3d 1775

Agreeable to my promise, I am determind to write you by every oppy when any thing here Transpires worthy notice, Yesterday by a mistkate a Ship run into this Harbour (taking it for Boston) which has onboard 1900 Bbl Phila Flour on Government Acct [2] it was Purchased by the Contractors at Bristol taken out of one Ship and weighd and Shipd Imeadeatly in this which Left Bristol 16 July Nothing new by her gives an act Mr [Henry] Crugher of New York arived at Bristol 2 day before they Saild, the night before they came into this Harbour they spoke with the *Raven*. Sloop of war 10 weeks from Plymouth, – the flour is come very seasonably not a Baker in Tow[n] had one Barrel; I belive we shall make free to use it, the Committee are now debateing the matter tis the greatest mistake ever heard of. but very fortunate for this Town – Some Fisherman within the Shoals told the Capt this was Boston harbour. being all strangers he never found the mistake until he was under the musel of our Guns, You may gues His Surprize he is a very uninteligent being, the mate whom I know very well is a Smart Young man which we depend on: the Capts Conduct, by his acct is Truely Laughable – 14 day before he Saw the Land one continued Seane of Drunkenness I wish they may Send many such Captain for my part and all keep as bad a reckoning, gives acct of 9 Ships in London Loading bread and flour and was to Sail about Same time – and some few Troops for Boston,: I have recived . . a Leter from Flag. who informs me the Committe of Cape Ann Trust on his going with the ship to Sea or to Beaverley. fearing it will be resented in the Town [3] I wr[o]t him for answer. it would be Expected that Committee Should use there utmost endavour to preserve that Ship and Cargo. She was now in Safiety and not to move her [to Beverley] until he had your directions. but if they would move her to Beverley . . he must Submit to the power that Ruld but not to move her on his own acct all Friend Joynes in Compts with Yours Sincerly

T Thompson

O Whipple desires your Care of the Inclosed and will answer to you the Postage

---

[1] Captain J. G. M. Stone Private Collection, Annapolis.

[2] The ship *Prince George*, Richard Emmes, master.

[3] The ship *Unity*, Captain Flagg, the property of Langdon, and taken on her voyage to the West Indies by the frigate *Lively*. She was recaptured by Captain Nicholson Broughton, in the armed schooner *Hannah*, sailing under a commission from Washington, and carried into Gloucester, where a mutiny ensued on board the *Hannah* when Washington ordered her release.

New Hampshire Gazette, TUESDAY, OCTOBER 3, 1775

Portsmouth, Octo. 3.

Last Thursday [September 28] a Brig being seen, hovering off Marblehead, Cape-Ann, &c. the People on Shore sent a Boat to know who she was; and on finding her a Provision Vessel from Quebec, bound for Boston, man'd out some arm'd Boats, and brought her in; Forty Head of Cattle, a great Number of Sheep and

Poultry of all Kinds, were found on board. – This, though a valuable acquisition, was not the most pleasing part of her Cargo – for on further Examination, Letters was found from Governor Carleton, and other officers at Quebec, to General Gage, &c.[1]

---

[1] The *Dolphin*.

Joseph Williams to William Coit, Norwich Merchant [1]

[Extract] Cambridge Oct 3d 1775

Dr Sir, I Recd by Mr Andrus, this day a Load of goods, which Appears to be in good order, but as you Sent them without an Invoice, Letter, or Rect I Cannot Say recd Agreeable to Invoice, the Lemmons you Sent I fear Came in a bad time As their is a vessel taken at Capean[n], Loaded with fruit, from Newprovidence,[2] & the fruit Expected here daily, but Shall doo the best I Can with them,— . . .

flatt bottom boats are Still building very fast here & Shall Soon have Enough to go into Boston —

in haste, with much Esteem [&c.]

Jos Williams

Mr. William Coit –
Mercht Norwich

---

[1] Trumbull Papers, YUL.

[2] The schooner *Industry*

Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives [1]

[Watertown] Tuesday, October 3, 1775

Samuel Holten, Esq; brought down the Report of the Committee on the Representation from Newbury Port, [relative to fitting out an Armed Vessel there,] with the following Vote of Council thereon, viz.

In Council October 3, 1775.

Read and concurr'd, and *Ordered*, That Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq; with such as the honorable House shall join, be a Committee for the Purpose expressed in the above Report.

Read and concurr'd, and Col. Orne, and Mr. Pitts, are joined.

Ordered, That the Committee appointed to consider the Proceedings of the Committee of Inspection of Deer-Island, relative to the Schooner *Nightingale*, be directed to sit forthwith.

Afternoon

Walter Spooner, Esq; brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to consider what was proper to be done with the two Vessels lately taken and carried, one into Cape-Ann, and the other into Marblehead.

Ordered, That a Message go to the honorable Board, desiring them to send down all the Papers that relate to the Capture of the two Vessels aforesaid.

Ordered, That Mr. Hall, Mr. Caldwell, and Deacon Gould, be on the Committee to consider the Proceedings of the Committee of Deer-Island, in the Room of Mr. Jewet, Deacon Rawson, and Mr. Gerry, excused.

Charles Chauncy, Esq; brought down the Papers relative to the two Captures; and at the same Time informed the House, that the honorable Board had agreed to the further Assignment of Friday next, at Ten o'Clock, for the Choice of Civil Officers.

The Report of the Committee appointed by both Houses, to consider the Capture and Disposal of the Schooner *Industry* (Francis Butler Master) and her Cargo, was read, amended and accepted, and is as follows, viz.

Resolved, That the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of Marblehead be, and they hereby are directed to return an Inventory of the said Cargo to this Court on Oath, and cause said Cargo to be sold at public vendue, and after paying the necessary Charges of taking Care of said Vessel and Cargo, and the Sale of the same, that they bring, or cause to be brought the Remainder of the Money that said Cargo may sell for into the public Treasury of this Colony, taking the Treasurer's Receipt for the same there to be held 'till further Order of the General Assembly of this Colony; that the Money on board, said to be the Property of some Inhabitants of Boston, be also delivered to the said Treasurer, taking his Receipt therefor, that this Court may have Opportunity to determine on the Propriety of delivering the same whenever the Owners shall appear.

And it is further *Resolved,* That the Committee of Correspondence be directed to have the said Schooner apprized by three Persons under Oath, and that they make Return of said apprizement to this Court, as soon as may be; and that the same Schooner be delivered to the Order of his Excellency General Washington, for him to improve as an Armed Vessel, he giving his Recipt for the same; Duplicate of which shall be lodged in said Treasurer's Office.

It is also further *Resolved,* That the Men who were present, aiding and assisting in the Capture of said Vessel, shall be allowed out of the publick Treasury, such Sums as this Court shall hereafter determine; they proving by a Certificate from said Committee, to the Satisfaction of this Court, that they were so assisting.

The Report of the Committee appointed by both Houses to consider the Capture and Disposal of the Brigantine *Dolphin,* William Wallace, master, was read, amended, and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

Resolved, That the Committee of Safety for the Town of Glocester, be, and they hereby are directed to deliver the Master of said Vessel, his Wearing Apparel, and Cabin Furniture; and that they also deliver the Mate and Foremast Hands thereof, any small Property or Adventure that they may have on Board: And that the said Committee of Safety, as soon as may be, return a true Inventory of the said Cargo to this Court, under Oath, and that they cause the same, except what is to be delivered as aforesaid to be sold at public Vendue, and to bring, or cause to be brought, the Money the same may produce into the public Treasury of this Colony and take the Treasurer's Receipt for the same, there to be held 'till some further Order of the General Court

And it is further *Resolved,* That the said Committee of Safety, be directed to have the same Brigantine apprized by three Men, under Oath, and that they may make Return of said Apprizement to this Court, as soon as may be: And that the said Brigantine be deliverd to his Excellency General Washington's Order, for him to improve her as an Armed Vessel for defence of the Country he giving his Receipt for the same accordingly; a Duplicate of which Receipt said Committee is directed to lodge in the Treasurer's Office aforesaid

And it is also *Resolved,* That there shall be allowed out of the public Treasury to those Persons who were present and assisting in the Capture of said Vessel such Sum as this Court shall hereafter determine, they proving by a Certificate from said Committee, or otherwise to the Satisfaction of this Court, that they were so assisting.

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

General Thomas Gage to Philip Stephens [1]

Sir Boston 3d October 1775

I am to acknowledge your letter of the 5th Augst delivered to Me by Lieut. Coll Collins, sent by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, to take the command of the Marine Forces on shore here. I have to thank their Lordships for the late promotions made in that Corps, in consequence of the Vacancies that happened on the 17th June last; and in justice to the Marine Officers under my command (who have on all occasions distinguished themselves) I can't refuse transmitting the inclosed Memorial, which I beg you to lay before their Lordships, hoping the present Vacancies may be filled up, by the Officers now doing duty here.

I must observe to You, that in the account transmitted home of the Action on the 17th June, Major Short is there mentioned in mistake, instead of Major [John] Tupper, who was that day in the field, and commanded the Corps of Marines after the death of Major [John] Pitcairn, and deserves the thanks given to the other Field Officers.[2] I am [&c.]

[1] Gage Papers, CL.

[2] See John Tupper's letter of June 24, 1775, Volume 1, 745–746.

Diary of Timothy Newell [1]

[Boston] 3d October.

This morning two bomb Ketches and several armed vessels with some soldiers sailed on a secret expedition,[2] it is said to demand a Ship belonging to Portsmouth, retaken by our whale boats, and carried into Cape Ann [3] – also to demand of that town 40 seamen which they took from the man of war [4] – if not delivered in 24 hours to bombard the town.

[1] "Newell's Journal," *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 4th series, I, 268.

[2] A squadron under Lieutenant Henry Mowat, which later destroyed Falmouth.

[3] Newell refers to the *Unity*, taken in September by Captain Nicholson Broughton in the *Hannah*.

[4] Taken when the boats of H. M. Sloop *Falcon* attempted to cut out a schooner from Gloucester harbor.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 3 October 1775

His Majesty's Ship *Cerberus* arrived the 26th of last month, and Captain [John] Symonds delivered to me the following Orders and Letters: Vizt Their Lordship's Order July 24, 1775, to stop all Ships bound to and from America, and search them for Letters, mentioning two Ships lately sailed from the Downs suspected to carry Letters from Persons in England, who secretly hold a traiterous Correspondence with the Rebels; Their Lordships Order August 2d to take the *Cerberus* under my command; Your Letter June 25 Duplicate, acknowledging the Receipt of my Letters by Mr Nicholls and Captain Chads; your Letter August 2d with an Extract of a Letter from his Majesty's Envoy at Lisbon and a Copy of a Letter from Mr Strickland at Gibraltar; your Letter August 3d answering in detail such of mine as required it, and inclosing a Scheme of the Naval force intended to be employed on the Coast of North America; And your three Letters August 5th that Lieut. Col. Collins is appointed to command the Marines at Boston; to cause six second Lieutenants of Marines to be landed from the *Cerberus* and follow Major [John] Tuppers Orders; and inclosing their Lordships Order above mentioned relative to stopping and searching all Ships coming to or going from America.

The *Nautilus* sailed the 20th of last month for the Delaware, where I hope Captain [John] Collins will fall in with the *Mary and Elizabeth,* and *Pensilvania Pacquet;* and it being a Rule to open and read all Letters, I am sure if the above Vessels are met Captain Collins will narrowly examine the Letters on board them, and bring those to me that contain any matter tending to aid or abet the Rebels, or that give material information of their proceedings.[2]

I am perfectly satisfied with their Lordship's determination about compensating the Commander and Crew of the late *Diana* for their losses.

The flat bottommed Boats will be of infinite Service; and their Lordships attention in ordering out Coals for the use of the Squadron has relieved me from great anxiety on that head.

The intended reinforcement to the Squadron will I hope enable me to perform every thing that can be expected from the Fleet. It has been entirely out of my power to send a Ship to South Carolina; the various pressing Services to the Northward have given full employment to every Vessel I had, and knowing the *Tamer*'s bad Condition I ordered her to Boston, not doubting that I should soon be able to send a Ship in her room. I will endeavour to have Orders ready for Captain [Christopher] Atkins by the Time he arrives at Charles Town.

The *Boyne* and *Asia* shall go home upon the arrival of any two of the 50 and 44 Gun Ships: I have already mentioned the *Somerset* being intended to remain this Winter at Halifax. The province of Nova Scotia contains many disaffected people, Natives and New Englanders; I have reason to apprehend an attempt to destroy his Majesty's Yard and Stores in which the Rebels from the Eastern part of Newhampshire would be sure of assistance, not only from the Town and Country people, but even from the Artificers of the Yard, who I am told are mostly of this province. It is indeed a very serious consideration that those employed in the King's Yard are so intimately connected with Rebels that barely by not working they might throw us into many difficulties; I dare not suggest what such a Set of Fanatics are further capable of. When Commissioner Arbuthnot arrives, and I can send him a proper force for the security of the naval Yard and Stores, the *Somerset* shall return to England, and I hope their Lordships will approve of this Resolution.

My Letters August 17 and 22 of last month contain every thing I can say about the quantity of provisions I now have, and my dependance for future supplies. With respect to Stores I will carefully observe their Lordships directions to send in my future Letters the Quantities and Species that may be necessary for the Squadron.

The necessity being urgent for having the *Fowey* repaired and new sheathed, I was exceeding glad of the *Cerberus* to take her place in Charles Town River, that she might go to Halifax; And General Gage having upon my application, in consequence of their Lordships Orders, embarked some Soldiers on board a Transport to be carried to Halifax for the Security of his Majestys Naval Yard, Captain Montagu takes the Transport under his Convoy; They are already at Nantasket and will sail the moment the Wind is fair.

The *Adventure* Store Ship arrived at Halifax the 27th of August, and the next day Captain Le Cras began to unload her, which was done by the 6th of next month; It took four days more to put on board again the Stores ordered to be brought here: The Lieut: of the Store Ship having charge of the whole to be delivered to the S[t]orekeeper at Halifax unavoidably occasioned some delay; Captain Le Cras was obliged to lend Mr Hallum seventeen men, and with that help he at length arrived at Boston the 29th of Sepr and I had then the Honor to receive their Lordships Order May 29 to take the *Adventure* under my Command, their Lordships Order May 22 to send a Reinforcement of Ships and Vessels to Rear Admiral [Robert] Duff upon his application; and your Letter May 30 containing the establishment of the said Storeship.

Their Lordships having been pleased to express their approbation of my proceedings demands my most respectful Acknowledgements. On every occasion I shall zealously endeavour to do what appears best for the Kings Service, and always yield a ready and punctual obedience to their Lordships Commands. I am &c

Sam. Graves

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 137–140, BM.
2. See Dartmouth to the Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty, July 21, 1775, Volume 1, 1332–1333.

COLONEL JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON TO JABEZ HUNTINGTON [1]

[Extract] Roxbury Camp Octor 3 1775

A Ship of 28 Guns arrived this Morning others of the same Size or near it have lately Come in probably they are to keep this Station the Winter and the larger Ships to go Home. Six Sailors deserted the *Scarborough* last Night they say there are only Eighteen Hands on board her besides pressed Men

---

1. Huntington Papers, ConnHS.

JAMES BOWDOIN TO COLONEL JOSIAH QUINCY[1]

[Extract] [Middleborough] Oct. 3, 1775

Dr. Sir, Col. Quincy; . . . In return for the news communicated by your letter I wld. communicate some to you if I could. Whether the following be such to you, you can best tell. You have heard of Col Gother [?] [Gorham] in the Newfoundland, Governors arrival lately at Boston from England. His business hereof I have been informed is to raise and command a Regiment of Rangers to distress his country men. My informant is one Clifford, who was Pilot of sd. ship of war (Capt. Price)[2] in which Mr Gorham came passenger and arrived in Boston about three weeks ago. The Pilot was master of a vessel coming this way from Newfoundland and in Georges bank was pressed by Price into his service as Pilot. He says that he was informed at the land that a great number of Irishmen about 700 had been enlisted as Rangers to serve against the d—d rebels of New England, and supposes that these are for a part of Gorhams regiment. The ship you mention going into Boston full of men (not red coats) are probably part of them . . . .

Several Men of War Transports are gone up the sound. On their way they put into Holme's Hole and by threatening to cannonade the town forced the inhabitants to give them a few Sheep. They also cannonaded Tarpaulin Cove but without effect.

They had taken among others a vessel of Col. Bowers from Jamaica and a Brig of Harry Bowers from the same place with a valuable cargo. The latter got ashore at Elizabeth Island and one of the Tenders came after but was so warmly received by the Company stationed there that she was obliged to make off, and our people have since carried the Brig safely off into Dartmouth with 6 or 7 prisoners . . . .

---

[1] Amelia Forbes Emerson, *Early History of Naushon Island* (1935), 265–266.

[2] David Pryce, of H. M. sloop *Viper*, arrived at Boston September 6, 1775, and, because of ill health, was relieved of command a few weeks later. See Graves to Stephens, September 12 and 26, 1775. Graves's Conduct, I, 125–127; 132–135, BM.

MINUTES OF THE RHODE ISLAND COMMITTEE OF SAFETY[1]

At a Meeting of the Committee appointed to act during the Recess of the General Assembly held at Providence on the Third Day of October A D 1775.

Voted That Nicholas Power Captain of the Fifth Company of Minute Men in Providence and Benjamin Tallman Capt. of the 2d Co of Minute Men in said Town do immediately with as many Men as they can inlist not exceeding Sixty Men in the whole, go on board the Sloop *Washington* and proceed immediately to Rhode Island and there in the most suitable Place land with the said Men and use their utmost Endeavours to prevent the Enemy from getting any Stock from Rhode Island. And in Case any Attempts be made to land any Men to take off Stock that they attack and beat them off. They being subject to the Orders of the Superior Officer appointed by the Committee.

Committee adjourned until to Morrow Morning 8 o'Clock

---

[1] Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts, RIHS.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES [1]

[Newport] October 3.

On Monday Eveng. last [October 2], the Men o' War being drawn down to Brentons Point to steal Stock to carry to Boston, two or 300 Men (about 50 Armed) went down into the Neck, & by Ten o'Clock drove off the Stock, near a hundred Head of Cattle, with Sheep &c & brought them up the Island. [James] Wallace threatened but did not fire on them. The Brentons' Stock was refused—they are Tories.

---

[1] Franklin Bowditch Dexter, ed., *The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles, D.D., LL.D.* (New York, 1901), I, 620. Hereafter cited as Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles.*

MINUTES OF THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[New York] Die Martis, 9 HO. October 3 A.M., 1775.

Capt. John Hamilton, from Liverpool, being called in, gave the following information, to wit:

That he sailed from Liverpool the 8th of August last, and arrived here last night; says that it was reported and believed at Liverpool, and that he saw it in the London papers, that 30 battalions and 4 squadrons of dragoons, in all 10,000 men were to embark at Embden for Boston; that a part of their baggage was already at Embden. That some transports were already arrived at Embden. That by the common report, they were to sail the middle of August. That they were to be commanded by a General Officer of their own country.

Extract of a letter dated Falmouth, July 26th, 1775.

> It is confidently said that 10,000 Hanoverians, and some regiments from Great Britain, are to be sent out to Boston, as a reinforcement to Gen. Gage's army; that Gen. Gage is to be recalled, at his own request, and Sir Jeffrey Amherst is to succeed him.

Ordered, That a copy thereof, and also a copy of the extract of a letter from Falmouth, be transmitted to the Continental Congress.[2]

Captain Thomas Bolton, master of the snow *Georgia,* being at the door, was called in and examined. He produced the register of the snow, says that the greatest part of the cargo belongs to the owners of the ship: that Archiband Lunde is on board as a factor, and [Walter] Spence, as he thinks, came out to take care of his own goods. Capt. Bolton also produced a manifest of his cargo: that one Mr. [Thomas] Peters from Glasgow, was a passenger on board of his vessel and went on board of the *Asia;* that Peters is about 26 years of age; that he does not know his business. Capt. Bolton also produced copies of the bills of lading and his instructions from his owners. Capt. Bolton was ordered to withdraw.

After some time spent in consideration of the papers and Information received about the snow *Georgia,*

Ordered, That Mr. Thomas Buchannan, Mr. Archibald Lunde and Mr. Spence attend this committee at three o'clock this afternoon, and that Mr. Thomas Buchannan be requested to bring with him the seven letters mentioned in the list of letters, from on board of the said snow, directed to him and his partner.

The Committee adjourned until 3 o'clock, this afternoon.

3 ho. P.M. October 3d, 1775.

Mr. Thomas Buchannan attended with seven letters to himself and company and to the co-partners severally; six of them, at his request, were read publicly, and the other read by a committee of two gentlemen.

Mr. Archibald Lunde, attending at the door, was called in and examined, and produced the invoice of his goods; declares that he does not know of any gunpowder on board; that he knew Thomas Peters, a merchant in Virginia; that after the *Asia's* boat came to the vessel, he declared he was an ensign in one of the regiments at Boston.

Mr. Walter Spence, attending at the door, was called in and examined, and produced the invoice of his cargo; declared that he did not know of any gunpowder on board.[3]

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 161–162.
2. The Hanoverians numbered 2,635 men, instead of ten thousand, and were sent not to America, but to Gibraltar and Minorca to relieve a like number of British troops. German troops did not arrive in America until the next year.
3. The Committee of Safety adjourned on October 3, 1775, with this business unfinished, and referred it to the Provincial Congress, which convened on October 4, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, October 3, 1775

One of the Delegates for Rhode Island laid before the Congress a part of the Instructions given them by the House of Magistrates, Aug. 26, 1775, in these words, viz: –

> [Here is inserted the preamble and resolution of the Rhode Island General Assembly recommending the building of a fleet at continental expense] [2]

Upon motion, *Resolved,* That the Congress will on Friday next take the above into consideration.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 274, 275.
2. See Volume 1, 1236.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, October 3rd.

Deliver'd Cap't. [James] Montgomery of the *Ranger*, an order to receive from Robert Towers, Commissary:

1 Box of Ammunition for an 18 Pound Cannon.
4 pounds Powder.
20 Round Grape Shot for the Cohorns.
40 Rounds of Cartridges for the Swivels.
And shot in proportion for the whole.

Upon application from the Continental Congress, to know if the Board had occasion for a number of Carbines & Pistols they had made, It is

Resolved, That this Board will take the said Carbines and Pistols for the use of the Armed Boats, provided they are suitable for that purpose.

Resolved, That Mr. Owen Biddle apply to George Taylor, Esq'r. for one Ton of Swivel Shot, which is to be made immediately and sent to this City.

Resolved, That John Webb be appointed Lieutenant to one of the Armed Boats.

Resolved, That John Hennessey be appointed Lieutenant on Board the Armed Boat *Effingham*, Commanded by Cap't. Allen Moore.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 353, 354.

LIEUTENANT JOHN GRAVES, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES

Sir *St Lawrence* St Augustin Octbr the 3d 1775

I send you, this by Mr Lane master of the *Otter* Sloop, who is carrying some troops to Virginia

we made the land the Eleventh day after our Sailing from Nantaskett, & considering that neither the master or my self was ever here before, the[re] cou'd not be any better Land fall, as we were Steering Right for the Light house when we made the Shore a few Leags to the Norward of the harbour; we got a pilot off, that evening but did not get into the harbour untill two the next day, and Very luckey for us we did as the[re] came on a blowing dirty night after we got in the Barr here is a Most Shocking one; but 8 foot at Low water and twelve at high and not above the lenght of two Large Ships a cross, from Breaker to Breaker, it is all a white flat sand here yet the diffrent kind of Orange trees is loaded with fruit, the[y] are not Quite Ripe, I wish I Coud Convey Some of them to you Just as the[y] are with their fruit on the[y] look so buitifull – I cannot help complaining of my midshipman Being taken from me at boston, as captn [Broderick] Hartwell had no [Ri]te to demand him, for he was my proper one, he got himself dischargd out of the *Boyne* into this schooner by choice, and perfectly satisfied, untill I told him of his neglect of Duty at Annapolis Royal, when by his not turning out in his watch at four in the morning, I lost my boatswain and four men, and at such a time as that when I did not know when I shoud fall inn with the pirate [Jeremiah] Obrien, it was Enough to Vex any officer that had any Regard for his Caracter, and I think if every midshipman is indulged to go to what Ship the[y] please when the[y] think them selves a grieved, it was more than ever I coud do when I was in that station – there is no Contractor for the Navy, but shall be supply'd by the Army Contractor, there is fresh Beef here at three pence pr pound and Very good the Governor as well as my Self, thinks it will be right to supply the people with fresh beef in the harbour to preserve the Salt as there is not much in store; if the butcher will take bills on the Victualling officer the Contractor at boston, –

my old mainsail and Fore Sail is giving way in Several places, and if I can Replace them here I think it will be best as the old will convert into Hammocks, that the people is in much want off and I coue'd not get any at boston, none of the men that came from the *preston* brought any with them if I meet with your approbation in what I do for the best, I am happy and am Dear Sir [&c.]

Jn° Graves

1. Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 183–186, NA. This letter was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775. It was found, along with many other letters and papers, on board the brig *Betsey*, a prize sent into Beverly by John Manley.

FREDERICK GEORGE MULCASTER TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES GRANT [1]

[Extract] Snt Augustine 3d Octbr 1775

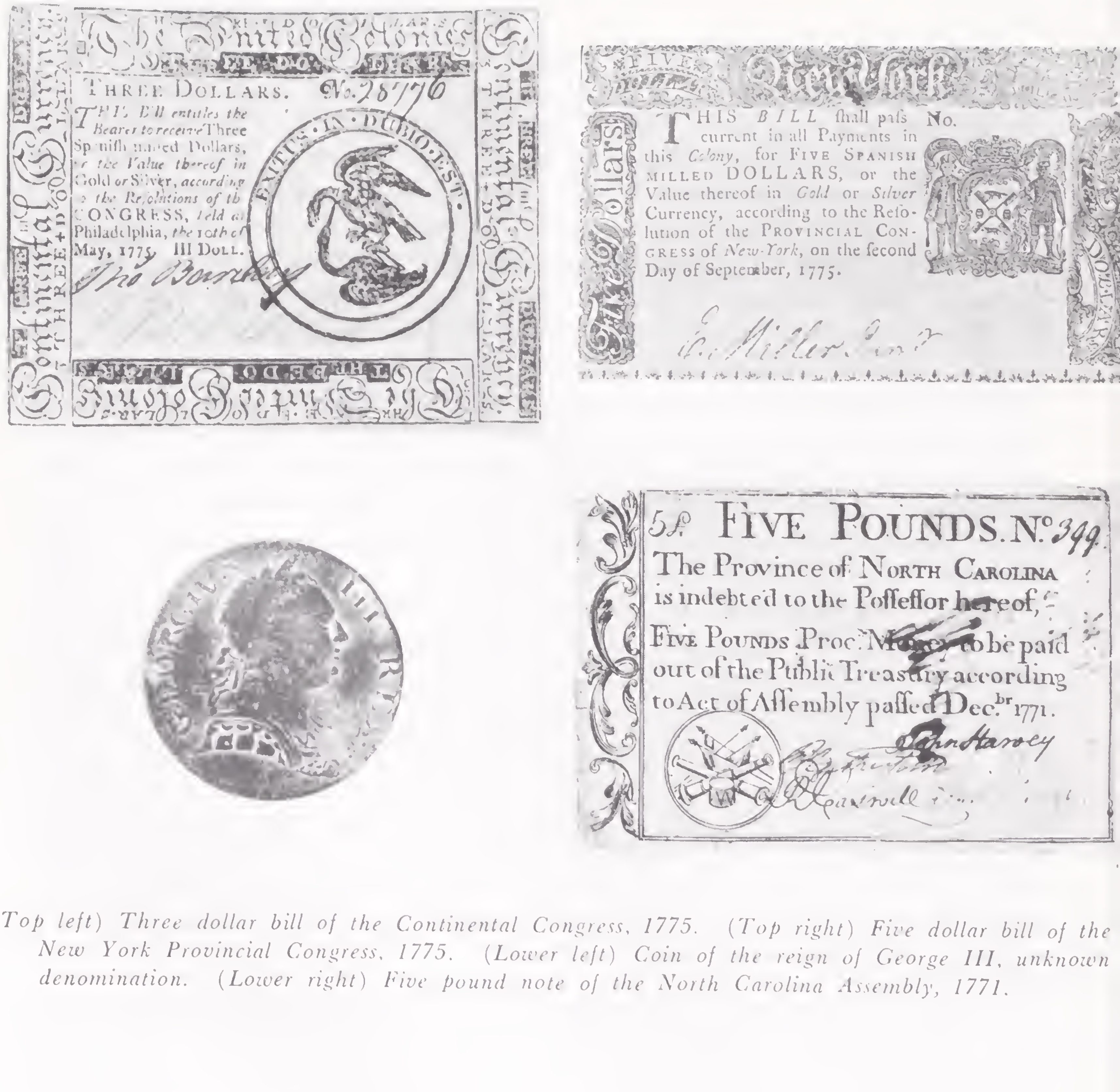
. . . the day before Yesterday a Man of war Schooner appeared off – the Pilot imediately went out & was put on board, it blew fresh & she stood off & on the remainder of the day & Night. Yesterday she came in with the flood tide without the least difficulty, the wind being to the Eastwd you Sir very well know throws a heavy sea upon our Bar, but not withstanding she did not even touch, & Lt [John] Graves who commands her told me she then drew Nine foot water – had she been in need of assistance, there is here (belonging to Government) a Sixteen Oar'd Launch – a Deck'd Schooner of about fourteen Ton, & a Stout open boat, wou'd have been ready to have lightened her, but for Vessels of that Burdthen there is no such need wanting; she rides safe at an Anchor opposite the Chief Justices Door – I have also a Decked Boat which is always ready, & the Pilots have my leave to command her at a moments warning for the publick use, & you may be assured she wou'd have been out had occasion been necessary, indeed I did not dream that such assistance wou'd be even thought off for vessells of that Burthen, till I got yr Letter which makes me imagine that this barr is held to the Nd as a bug Bear; it was formerly so, only by the Jealousy of our Two Neighbouring Collonies for fear we shoud out do them in their own produce of Rice & Indigo. – I hope now Men of Wars Men will have a better oppinion of it, in truth it is done great injustice to. – The Govr Lt Brown of the 14th & myself not above Two Months ago sounded it with the Pilots, we had Seven foot at low Water, the tide runs five, which gives Twelve at high the *St Lawrence* came in at three Qurs flood – when I write to you I'm confident you will believe me, as I mean only to say what Yr Excelly may assert – in favor of a Province once under yr protection, & we find now you have still at heart – the *St Lawrence*'s log Book will proofe this. – she is infinitely necessary here, for neither Provisions, Correspondance, or any thing what ever is to be obtained at this Place without such assistance

1. Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, 193–208, NA. The letter, found on board the prize brig *Betsey*, was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775.

PATRICK TONYN TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir, On the 14. of last month I had the honour to write to you, which letter is now on board the Transport with Troops for Virginia, and this will go by the same opportunity.

Yesterday the *Saint Lawrence* Schooner arrived in this Harbour, she will be of great use to this Province, I am very thankfull to you for this mark of



The United Colonies

THREE DOLLARS. No. 28776

THIS Bill entitles the Bearer to receive Three Spanish milled Dollars, or the Value thereof in Gold or Silver, according to the Resolutions of the CONGRESS, held at Philadelphia, the 10th of May, 1775. III Doll.

EXITUS IN DUBIO EST.

Continental Currency

New-York

Five Dollars

THIS BILL ſhall paſs current in all Payments in this Colony, for FIVE SPANISH MILLED DOLLARS, or the Value thereof in Gold or Silver Currency, according to the Reſolution of the PROVINCIAL CONGRESS of New-York, on the ſecond Day of September, 1775. No.

5£ FIVE POUNDS. No. 399.

The Province of NORTH CAROLINA is indebted to the Poſſeſſor ~~hereof~~, FIVE POUNDS Proc. ~~Money~~ to be paid out of the Public Treasury according to Act of Aſſembly paſſed Dec.br 1771.

John Harvey

(Top left) Three dollar bill of the Continental Congress, 1775. (Top right) Five dollar bill of the New York Provincial Congress, 1775. (Lower left) Coin of the reign of George III, unknown denomination. (Lower right) Five pound note of the North Carolina Assembly, 1771.

your attention to His Majesty's service in this Province, I shall endeavour to make the service here, as agreeable to Captain [John] Graves as possible.

I have the honour [&c.]

Pat. Tonyn

St Augustine 3d Octr 75

---

[1] Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 145, NA. The letter, one of many found on board the prize brig *Betsey,* was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775.

---

4 Oct.

George Washington to Major General Philip Schuyler [1]

[Extract] Camp at Cambridge, October 4, 1775.

About eighth Days ago a Brig from Quebec to Boston, was taken and brought into Cape Ann.[2] By some intercepted Letters from Captain [Thomas] Gamble to General Gage and Major [William] Sheriff, the Account of the Temper of the Canadians in the American Cause is fully confirmed. The Captain says, that if Quebec should be attacked before Carleton can throw himself into it, there will be a Surrender without firing a Shot. We most anxiously hope you will find sufficient Employ for Carleton at St. Johns and its Neighbourhood.

---

[1] Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 4–6.

[2] The *Industry.*

Colonel Joseph Reed to the Committees of Salem and Gloucester [1]

Gentlemen, Camp at Cambridge Octo 4 1775

I am directed by his Excellency General Washington to inform you that he has referr'd the Disposal of the Cargo of the Vessel lately taken within your District to the General Court of this Colony, to whom he has also recommended the brave Captors for a suitable Compensation. He now proposes to equip the Vessels as Ships of War & immediately to Send them on a Cruize, or if these Vessels are not fit for the Service to exchange them for others. For which Purpose he has dispatched Colo [John] Glover, & as it will not only be a Protection for the Coast but probably greatly distress the Enemy, his Excellency requests your kind Assistance to Colo Glover in managing this Business –

I am, by His Excellency's Orders most respectfully, Gentlemen &c.

J R

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC. The Salem committee had charge of the schooner *Industry,* which, while brought into Marblehead, had been taken around to Salem harbor. The Gloucester committee was in charge of the brig *Dolphin.*

Colonel Joseph Reed to Colonel John Glover [1]

Sir The Vote of the General Court is at length received but upon such Terms & in Such a Manner; that his Excellency the General does not chuse to meddle with either of the Vessels – [2]

You will therefore on Receipt of this take up two other Vessels the most suitable for our Purpose upon the best Terms you can – let them be prime Sailors, put them into the best Order & loose no Time – A great Number of Transports are hourly expected at Boston from England and elsewhere—If you cannot equip them with Guns Suitable from Salem – by going to Newbury Port you may find not only a suitable Vessel but have your Choice of Guns for the Purpose.

As you may have more men upon your Hands than you will be able to manage Mr Moyland the Muster Master General is associated with you in this Business & whatever Engagements are entered into by you & Mr Moyland when you may happen to be together or by either in Case one goes to Newbury the General will fully ratify & Confirm – I am Sir, [&c.]

J R

Head Quarters Cambridge Octo 4 1775 –

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. Washington's refusal to utilize either the brig *Dolphin* at Gloucester, or the schooner *Industry* at Marblehead, can probably be attributed to the action of the Massachusetts General Court, requiring him to sign receipts for the vessels, thus implying they were being leased to him, with ownership still vested in the General Court.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN GLOVER AND STEPHEN MOYLAN [1]

Camp at Cambridge, October 4, 1775.

His Excellency having resolved to equip two armed Vessels, has impowered you to negotiate this Business, in which the following Directions are to be observed.

1st. That the Vessels be approved Sailors and as well found as possible.

2nd. That you have an Appraisement made of them, by indifferent People, to be returned to Head Quarters.

3rd. That you agree, at as reasonable a rate as you can, for the Hire of the Vessels, and if possible procure the Cannon and Swivels on Loan; and if not, purchase them at the cheapest Rate per Month.

4th. If you cannot equip them suitably at Salem or Marblehead, one of you to proceed to Newbury Port, where there are several Vessels and Sundry Cannon provided suitable for this Purpose.

5th. You are as soon as possible, to send down proper Directions for the Making of the Cartridges, and providing Ammunition, and a List of what will be wanted.

6th. You are to nominate some suitable Person at Cape-Ann, Marblehead and each other Place, where any Prizes may be sent, as an Agent, to take Care of such Prizes, instructing him to give as early Information as possible of all Captures and the List of the Cargoes, as far as he can do it from Papers. These Persons when nominated by you, to receive Instructions from Head Quarters. You are also to settle with them the Terms and let them be Persons of approved good Character, and known Substance. All agreements &c to be put in writing.

7th. All Contracts entered into by you jointly when together, or separately, in Case one should go to Newbury, the General will ratify and confirm.

8th. As soon as either of the vessels are in such Forwardness as to be ready to sail in a few Days, you are to send Notice to Head Quarters, that the Officers and Men may march down. I am, Gentn. etc.,

Joseph Reed

---

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 6–7. Moylan was Muster Master General.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Wednesday, October 4, 1775.

Whereas some Persons in order to break through the [Continental] Association, enter'd into by the Continental Congress in Behalf of their Constituents, and to contravene the Resolutions of the late Congress of this Colony have ordered their Vessels into the Eastern Parts of this Province, and the good People there have been at great Expence and Trouble in coming to and attending on the General Court, to take necessary Orders for the Disposal of such Vessels by them so taken into Custody:

And whereas, to ease the People of this Expence, it becomes necessary, in the present Exigency of publick Affairs, to have a more certain Enquiry made into the Reason of such Captures, before the General Court – shall take them under Consideration.

It is therefore Resolved, That Samuel Jordan, Esq; Daniel Merritt, Alexander Campbell, William Nichols, John Bayne, John Springer, Joseph Wood, James Richardson, Adams Cogswell, Thomas Stinson, and John Bateman, be a Committee, untill the further Order of this or some future General Court of this Colony, to examine into the Reason and Justness of the Capture of any Vessel or Vessels that may be taken in Custody by any Committee of Inspection, Safety, or Correspondence, of any Town, Place, or District, or other Person, between Penobscot and Machias. and may order any Vessel or Vessels so taken to be discharged or held, according to the Nature of the Charge, and Provided always, That when any Committee of Inspection, Safety or Correspondence, of any Town, District, or Place, within the Limits aforesaid, or any Owner, or Master of any Vessel so taken and determined, shall be aggrieved at the Determination of said Committee by this Court appointed, such Committee of any Town, Place or District, or Owner or Master of any such Vessel or Vessels may bring their Cause, at their own Expence, before the General Court of this Colony; where they shall be heard, and have the Order or Determination of said Committee by this Court appointed reversed, if the same shall appear to said Court to be unreasonable and unjust.

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

MASSACHUSETTS PROVINCIAL CONGRESS COMMITTEE REPORT [1]

The Committee of both Houses appointed to wait on General Washington to acquaint him with the Subject Matter of the Representation made by the Committee of Safety of Newburyport have attended that Service, and are inform'd by his Excellency that it is his purpose to have [some] armed Vessells fitted out immediately on the Pay of the Continent for the purpose of cruising along the Coast – That he intends to furnish Men for this business from the Army, as he has a sufficient Number Qualified, therefore he therefore declines taking the vessell referd to in the aforementiond Representation into the Continental Service.

B Greenleaf pr Order

In Council Octor 4th 1775 –
Read & accepted – sent down for Concurrence

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

---

1. Mass Arch. vol. 180, 165a, 165b.

MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir./ Watertown Octor 4th 1775

In the Brigantine *Dolphin* Lately carried into Gloucester, the two Women accompanying this were Passengers. There names are Margaret Roberts & Mary Knap – They say they have Husbands belonging to the 59th Regt of Genl [Thomas] Gage's Army – And are desirous of seeing them—I am therefore directed by the Board, to recommend to your Exy to permit them and 2 Children, to pass your Lines, in order to their proceeding into Boston –

By order of the Council

P Morton Dpy Secry

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 122.

JOURNAL OF H. M. SLOOP *Raven,* CAPTAIN JOHN STANHOPE [1]

Octr 1775
Wednesday 4

The So end of the Town [of Boston] S W. Castle William S E at 7 A M weighed and came to Sail standing for the Harbour at 4 P M Saluted Vice Adml [Samuel] Greaves wth 13 Guns at 5 Do came too abreast of the Town, Veered and moored with a Cable each way, found riding here His Majestys Ships *Preston, Mercury* with Store Ships delivered three Casks of Money –

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/771.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 4 [October]

This day, by his Majesty's Sloop *Raven*, Captain [John] Stanhope from England, the Admiral received his first Orders (dated the 6th of July) to carry on such operations upon the sea coasts of the four governmen[ts] in New England as he should judge most proper for suppressing the rebellion now openly avowed and supported in those colonies, and to detain untill his Majts pleasure should be known all ships & vessels belonging to the inhabitants of those colonies, such only excepted as he shd find, upon good evidence & information, to be bona fide the property of persons who had in no shape been concerned in the rebellious proceedings within those colonies & had given proof of their attachment to the constitution by refusing to concur in the unwarrantable measures which had been adopted to subvert [it,] to make such a disposition of the fleet, as that, without crippling the force necessary for the service where he commanded in person, a small squadron might be stationed in New York, in Delaware bay, in Chesapeak bay, and within the bar of Charlestown, giving the commanders instructions to prevent any commerce between the colonies of New York, New Jersey, Pensylvania, Virginia Maryland and the Carolinas, and any other places than Great Britain, Ireland or his Majs islands in the West Indies, including Bermudas and the Bahamas; to search every vessel going into and coming out of any of the Ports of those Colonies, and to seize and detain them in every case in which they should make discovery of contraband trade, or conveyance of arms and ammunition or military stores of any kind; to receive on board and accomodate the Governors or other officers compelled by the violences of the people to seek such an azylum, and to afford every protection to his Majesty's subjects who might require it; and further to cause it to be publickly signified in all such Seaport towns as were accessible to the kings ships that if any violences should hereafter be offered therein to officers of the Crown or peaceably disposed subjects, or bodies of men raised & armed or military works erected, or attempts made to seize or destroy public magazines of arms ammunition or other stores, it would be the duty of the commanders of each of the Squadrons after such signification to proceed by the most vigourous methods against the said town as in open rebellion. The Admiral however had anticipated these orders, upwards of four months at his own peril.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 140–141, BM.

William Cowley to George Washington [1]

May it please your Excellency [Rhode Island, October 4] [2]

Sir. I hope you will please to pardon my taking the liberty of laying these few lines before your excellency, but if I had not I should have thought it would have been doing a great injustice to my conscience, & I think every well meaning man who is a real friend to liberty would join in my sentiments to stop such outragious actions & rebellious works which are going to be put into execution please your Excellency I lived along with Major John Connelly of Fort Pitt have done this two years last July he was obliged to retire from Fort Pitt the Inhabitants had a suspicion of his being an enemy to his country from thence I went with him down to Plymouth in Virginia where he got on Board his Excellency Lord Dunmores ship the *Royal William* where we staid fourteen days & from thence he saild in his Lordships Tender the *Arundel* for Boston with dispatches to General [Thomas] Gage from Lord Dunmore [3] there we staid ten days from thence we saild to Newport Rhode Island conveyed by the *Viper* sloop of War of 12 guns commanded by Capt Thomas Greaves [4] & from Rhode Island is to be conveyed to New York & there the *Viper* parts with her & she is to Portsmouth by herself. As I was one day with the Major in the State room just after we left Boston he asked me if I was willing to go with him into the Indian Country as he had been with General Gage to get a commission & orders to go into the Indian Countrys to raise the Indians & the French & there is some part of the royal Irish I think he said at Fort Chartres & they have orders from General Gage to join him & he told me they had nine twelve pounders. But as soon as he gets into Virginia & settles his business with his Lordship as he dares not go up the country he intends to take his Lordships Tender & to go to St Augustine & there to get guides to convey him through the Cherokees nation & from thence to the Shawneys mineoes & Delaways but he is to get Commissions from Lord Dunmore for Capt White Eyes & Cornstalk & other of the chiefs & to make them Presents he intends to stay at the Detroit all winter in order to get Boats & Canoes built to bring his Forces up the Ohio & the Cannon the first place he intends to fall upon is Fort Pitt & to take That & then he says that he thinks that most part of that quarter will join him as he says he has orders to give them three hundred acres of land to each man that will join him. and another scheme he told me he was going to put into execution that is in regard to convicts & indentured servants to set them at their liberty & to give them land to join him & when he has taken Fort Pitt he intends to proceed down for Alexandria & there he is to be reinforced by said Dunmore & some men of War & then to sweep all the Country before him. As your Excellency knows what state that Country is in & I thought it most fitting to disclose it to your Excellency I wrote the letter in Rhode Island to send down lest I could not have had the opportunity of getting from the vessel but I made my escape one night by great chance & a young man that was pressed on Board who is now with his parents in Rhode Island which the Major wanted to go along with him I left all my cloaths & all that I had on Board but that is nothing so I could be of any service to my country & I hope every well meaning man god will reward for so doing I hope your Excellency will excuse my Freedom but I could not be at rest till I had disclosed the matter to your Excellency. please to permit me to subscribe myself, [&c.]

William Cowley

1. William H. Browne, ed., *Archives of Maryland* (Baltimore, 1892), XI, 93–94. Hereafter cited as Browne, ed., *Arch. of Md.*
2. The date is approximated.
3. Dunmore's letter was written August 22, 1775, and is in the Gage Papers, CL. Reporting to Lord Dartmouth on September 20, 1775, Gage states: "Lord Dunmore has sent here a provincial Major by the Name of Conoly [Dr. John Connelly], in whom his Lordship puts great Confidence, to impart a Project of raising the People of the Detroit and other Settlers in the interior Country, who with Indians and the two Companys of the 18th Regiment at the Ilinois, might make a Diversion on the Frontiers of Pensylvania and Virginia. If his Lordship is able to make a stand at the same time in the lower parts of the Country the Project will be of great use, and I will do all I can to promote it's success. I have wrote to General Carleton upon it, and sent Lord Dunmore Letters for the Commanding Officer and Deputy Indian Agent at the Detroit, and also for Captain [Hugh] Lord of the 18th Regiment, ordering him to move the Companys of said Regiment from the Ilinois to the Detroit, and Lord Dunmore will make the best Use of these Letters for the Execution of his Plan." PRO. Colonial Office, 5/195.
4. The *Viper*, Captain Samuel, not Thomas Graves, sailed from Boston on the afternoon of September 20, 1775, in company with the "*Aurrendel* Schooner," and arrived off Newport ten days later. Cowley's escape from the *Arundel* must have taken place prior to October 5, when she sailed for New York. Apparently she was still in port when he wrote. PRO, Admiralty 51/1059.

ACCOUNT OF RHODE ISLAND AGAINST THE UNITED COLONIES FOR ARMS AND AMMUNITION [1]

The United Colonies to the Coloney of Rhode Island Dr

To 9964. lb of Powder a 15£ p C	1494 . . 12 . .
To. 142 C . . 0 q . . 8 w of Lead. 42s a 36/pC	255 . . 14 . . 7
To 17500. Flints. 24/ a 26/ pr m	14 . . . .
	£1764 . . 6 . . 7

Providence October 4th 1775.

James Angell one of the
Committee of War Like Stores

To Six 24. pound & Six Eighteen pound Cannon with their Cariages Lent to the Army. and 120. Twenty four pound Shot

---

[1] Miscellaneous Collection, RIHS.

RHODE ISLAND RECESS COMMITTEE TO ESEK HOPKINS AND WILLIAM WEST[1]

By the Committee appointed by the General Assembly of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantation to act during the Recess of the General Assembly.

To Eseck Hopkins and William West Esquire Greeting.

Whereas this Committee have received Information that a Number of Transports have arrived at Newport and demanded a Quantity of Live-Stock of the Inhabitants for the Supply of the Enemy in Boston, with Threats of taking the same in Case of Refusal by Force: And whereas for preventing the Enemy from being supplied Orders have been issued for Five Companies of Minute Men from the County of Providence and Part of the Militia in Tiverton & Little Compton to proceed to Rhode Island; of which Forces this Committee have appointed and do hereby appoint you the said Eseck Hopkins Commander in Chief, as they have done and do also hereby of the Militia in the County of Newport; of which you are hereby empowered to raise the whole or a Part as Occasion shall require; and the Officers and Soldiers of the said Companies of Minute-Men, of the Militia of Tiverton & Little Compton and of the Remainder of the Militia in the County of Newport are hereby required to yield all due Obedience to you in that Capacity in the Execution of this Commission and Instructions And this Committee have appointed and do hereby appoint you the said William West the next or second Commandg Officer of the said Forces; You are hereby instructed to proceed forthwith to Rhode Island and with the said Forces under your Command you are to use your utmost Endeavours, by all prudent Ways and Means, to prevent any Live-Stock from being taken off from said Island for the Use of the Ministerial Army an[d] Navy in America: And in Case of an Attempt to land of a Body of Men from the Ships there to take off any Live-Stock, or in Case of any Attack made upon the Inhabitants of this Colony you are with the said Forces under your Command or such Part of them as you shall deem sufficient, to resist, expel, kill and destroy them in Order to preserve the Interest of His Majesty's good Subjects in these Parts. – In Case you shall meet with any Obstruction in the Execution of this Commission and Instructions you are hereby empowered and directed to cause all and every Persons and Person so obstructing to be apprehended & secured. – You are also empowered and directed to take up any Officers or Men belonging to the Ships of War and Transports in the ministerial Service whom you may find on Shore in this Colony. – As this Committee have received Information that George Rome of Newport Merchant hath greatly assisted the Enemy and proved himself entirely inimical to the Liberties of America you are also empowered and directed to cause him to be apprehended. – And all Persons you shall so cause to be taken up you are to send to Providence under a sufficient Guard that they may be dealt with according to their Demerits. – You are also empowered to dismiss any Part of the said Troops as you shall think proper. – You are also to follow such further Instructions and Orders as you shall from Time to Time receive from the Deputy Governor or this Committee. And for your so doing this shall be your sufficient Warrant.

At the Request of the said Committee I have hereunto set my Hand and caused the Seal of the Colony to be affixed this Fourth Day of October A.D. 1775.

By Order Henry Ward Secry

1. Rhode Island Mss., vol. XII, 121, RIHS.

Journal of the New York Provincial Congress [1]

[New York] Die Mercurii, 9 HO. A.M. October 4th, 1775.

Mr. [Isaac] Sears moved, and was seconded by Mr. Henry Williams, in the words following, to wit: "Whereas, upon information to the Committee of Safety from Thomas Buchannan, that the snow *Georgia,* Capt. [Thomas] Bolton, from Greenock in Scotland, with some passengers for this place and a cargo of dry goods for Georgia, was arrived at the Hook in distress, and that the captain desired leave to land his passengers and refit his vessel, the Committee gave leave for that purpose: And whereas it since appears by the captain's orders, the bills of lading, and a letter to said Thomas Buchannan & Co. that the said cargo of dry goods were to be landed at this place if the people would receive them, I move that it be

Resolved, That the above said snow *Georgia* be not permitted to break bulk in this Colony, and that she be ordered, as soon as fitted for sea, to depart this port, and return with her cargo from whence she came."

Mr. [Abraham] Walton then moved (and was seconded by Mr. [Isaac] Low) for the following amendment to Mr. Sears' motion, to wit: that the words, "and return with her cargo from whence she came," be struck out, and instead thereof, the words, "with her cargo without delay," be inserted; And debates arising on the proposed amendment, it was carried in the negative . . .

Ordered, therefore, That the proposed amendment be rejected.

The question being then put on Mr. Sears' motion, it was carried in the affirmative, unanimously.

Resolved, therefore, That the snow *Georgia* be not permitted to break bulk in this Colony, and that she be ordered, as soon as fitted for sea, to depart this port and return with her cargo from whence she came.

The petition of Godfrey Haines, Timothy Doughty, John Dob, Adam Bergh, Christian Bergh, Jr. and David Dob was read; they thereby pray to be brought to an immediate trial or released from their confinement.[2]

A draft of a letter to the Continental Congress, to cover a copy of Capt. John Hamilton's information, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

> Provincial Congress For the Colony of New-York
> Oct. 3d, 1775.[3]
>
> Sir — The enclosed state of information is of such a nature that it is conceived highly proper to communicate it with all despatch to the Congress.
>
> I am, sir, your humble servant, By order.
>
> To the Hon. John Hancock, President.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the President, and transmitted, with the said information and extract of a letter from Falmouth.

Ordered, That a like letter be engrossed and signed by the President, and with a copy of the said information, and extract of a letter, transmitted to Gen. Washington.

The proposal of a merchant of New-York to load 500 barrels of flour to Hispaniola, and to bring in return five tons of gunpowder, was read.

A draft of a letter to the Continental Congress to accompany the said proposal, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

> In Provincial Congress, At New-York,
> Oct. 4th, 1775.
>
> Gentlemen — We take the liberty to enclose a proposal made by a merchant of New-York, for obtaining gunpowder.
>
> As we are not competent to give permission for the voyage proposed, we submit the same to you, and request your directions as soon as possible.
>
> We are, most respectfully, gentlemen, Your most obedient humble servants. By order.
>
> To the Hon. the Continental Congress.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the President, and with a copy of the said proposal be transmitted.[4]

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 165–166.
2. The petitioners, all of whom were charged with collaboration with the enemy in furnishing supplies to His Majesty's Ship *Asia*, had made two previous attempts to be tried or discharged. This latest effort, dated City Hall, October 4, 1775, read: "As there are six of us confined in jail by your order, charged with misdemeanors, we should take it kind of you if you would bring us to immediate trial, or provide for us in our confinement, as we have not wherewithal to support ourselves." Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, III, 1267.
3. From the date of the letter, it is likely that it was composed in the Committee of Safety before adjournment on October 3. For Hamilton's information and the letter from Falmouth, see the Minutes of the Committee of Safety for October 3, 1775.

4. This letter was received by the Continental Congress on October 9. The proposal was not identified by the name of the merchant; it was dated September 27, 1775, and read as follows: "About the 1st of July last I sailed from this place bound to Martinico and Guadaloupe, amongst the French Islands, provided with necessary letters and interest, with the sole intention of procuring a quantity of gunpowder and ammunition for the use of this Colony; but on my arrival at those places, found that the whole that could be procured had been bought and shipped off in one or two vessels from this place and Philadelphia. During my stay at Martinico, as I was particularly recommended to and connected with George Mitchell, Esq.; the English agent, a principal merchant there, and interpreter to the Governour; he, in confidence, informed me that several of their merchantmen that had sailed for old France, and were expected to return about the last of October or the first of November, had carried out large orders for powder, and that he expected a large quantity, the most of which would fall under his management and disposal, and proposed to supply me with any quantity; and previously to my entering into a contract with him, he obtained permission of the Governour for my vessel to return there and trade without molestation. In consequence of which he engaged to deliver me five tons or upwards, on condition of my return with my vessel-load of flour, about five hundred barrels. I therefore request, as you are a member of the Provincial Congress, if you think proper to lay this matter before them, to submit the importance of it to their consideration; and should they think proper to encourage my completing this contract, and grant me a permission to load for that purpose, you are authorized to assure them an ample security shall be given for the faithful performance of it; that the same shall be put into execution with the greatest despatch, secrecy, and safety, being provided with the completest vessel for that purpose, and every other matter necessary to ensure success." Force, comp., *American Archives,* 4th, III, 944.

Thomas Randall & Son to Etienne Girard [1]

Sir New York October 4th 1775

Since your departure have only had once the pleasure of receiving a Line from you – but have since heard of your Sailing for Port au Prince from whence I hope these will find you arrived at Orleans, and shall Address you there.

If you have not made your Sales there and have Bought any Indigo for this Place or Furrs, would Advise your Selling them, if you can without Loss. Indigo is dull here and Furrs are wanted, but if you have gone so far in Purchasing a Cargo of said Articles, you may proceed here observing to be carefull of Avoiding a Man of War or Cutter, but if you have not taken any steps for coming this way we would Advise you to Load with Lumber and go to Hispaniola and if the Proffits on a French Cargo to Missis[si]ppi are good and tempting you may return to Orleans – but if they are not and times are good here (which you will undoubtedly hear) Load with Mollasses or the Best Brown Sugars (or none) and to keep the Vessel by the Stern you may put in the Cabbin Coffee to be bought @ 18 [?] D and proceed here and by your Arrival perhaps times may be Settled and we may get A bigger Vessel for that Trade or any other good one – if you go back from Hispaniola to Orleans think if you can get Indigo @ 7/D and Furrs cheap it will be best to proceed Home at all events – but if those Articles are Scarce and dear, Load once more with Lumber and go to Hispaniola and from thence get the above mentioned Articles and Come home – hope you will be so good as to keep us Informed of your Transactions and movements that we may Insure – we shall Continue to write to you by all Oppertunities and am Sir [&c.]

Thos Randall & Son

---

[1] Stephen Girard Papers, Letters Received, 1769–1782, APS. Obtained through the courtesy of Mr. Harry G. Schad, Philadelphia.

Constitutional Gazette, WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 4, 1775

New-York, October 4,

By Capt. Little, in eleven days from Charleston, South-Carolina, we are informed, that on the 15th of September, the commander of his Majesty's ship *Tamur*, and another armed vessel [1] pressed two of Capt, Little's men, and two passengers, likewise hands out of all the vessels they could come at, on purpose to assist them in taking the cannon from Fort Johnson,[2] but could not effect their design; the *Tamer*'s barge, with a number of armed men went on shore, spiked up some of the cannon, and threw the carriages over the walls; next morning before day about 500 of the militia took possession of the Fort, and in a few hours had several of the guns mounted again; the Fort is in good repair; the *Tamer* and the armed vessel very prudently withdrew from the reach of the cannon, and fell further down the harbour, where they now lay: The Governor [3] is on board one of them.

---

[1] The *Cherokee*.

[2] Fort Johnson, in Charleston harbor.

[3] Lord Campbell.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, October 4, 1775

Permission granted for the Sloop *Bentham*, William Moore, Master, with a parcel of sea stores enumerated to proceed to S[out]h Carolina.

---

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 276.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, October 4th, 1775

This Day Commissions were signed for the undermention'd Gentlemen, appointed as Lieutenants on Board the Armed Boats, and Dated as follows:

1775 October 3rd, No. 12, John Webb, Lieutenant of the *Bull Dog*.
4th, " 13, John Hennessey, Lieu't. of the *Effingham*.

Agreeable to orders given the Master at Arms yesterday, to examine the Carbines and Pistols offered this Board by the Congress, he Reports, that he has examined the said Arms, and finds them bad & unfit for the service they were wanted for by this Board.

The Petitions from the Pilots presented to this Board, had this Day a second Reading, and having been well Considered, It is the opinion of this Board that their Petition cannot be granted.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 354, 355.

---

5 Oct.

JOURNAL OF H. M. SLOOP *Hunter*, CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIE [1]

Octr 1775 [Off the St. Lawrence]
Thursdy 5 at 6 PM Spoke the *Pomena* John Green Master with dispatches for England [2]

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/466.
2. Passengers on board the *Pomona* included Lord Pitt, eldest son of the Earl of Chatham, and also a son of Thomas Pownall, member of Parliament.

INVENTORY OF THE CARGO OF THE SCHOONER *Industry* [1]

An Inventory of the Schooner *Industry* Cargo

Francis Buller Master Lately From New Providence bound to Boston Taken at Marblehead September 27. 1775 now Laying in Salem at Mr Miles Wards Wharf

23 Casks Contg 100 Turtle
12 Casks of Limes. . . .
1000 Oringes or thier Abouts.
1000 Lemmons or thier Abouts

Salem October. 5. 1775

Wm Doliber
Jonathan Glover } Committee
John Reed

Essex ss. Octr 5. 1775. Messrs William Dolliber, Jonathan Glover & John Reed personally appearing before me, severally swore that the foregoing is a just & true inventory of the cargo of the schooner *Industry;* according to their best discernment.

Timothy Pickering junr. Justice of the Peace

[1] Mass. Arch., vol. 292, 692.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO THE PORTSMOUTH COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Gentn. [Cambridge] October 5, 1775.

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your favor of the 2d Inst.; informing me that the Ship *Prince George* Capt. Emms, from Bristol to Boston, with Flour for the Enemy, by a mistake of her Captain and the Spirited Conduct of some of the Inhabitants was now in your Possession.

I cannot but consider this as a most Providential Event, the State of this Army being alone defective in that Article, it would therefore highly Conduce to the Public Interest and to our relief, to forward it hither as soon as possible, which I apprehend may be done with Safety and ease by Water as far as Salem or Marblehead; in the mean time I will communicate the Matter to the Continental Congress for their Direction: as to the Compensation to be made the Captors and the determination of what Property arises by the Capture, and in whom Vested.

What ever Expenses may accrue in Complying with the above Request and whatever risque may be run by the Carriage by Water I will engage; but as I do not learn there are any of the Enemy's Ships on the Coast, I hope the Risque is very small.

I am &c.

[1] Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 15, 16.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

[Extract] Camp at Cambridge, October 5, 1775

I shall now beg leave to request the determination of Congress as to the Property and disposal of such Vessels and Cargoes as are designed for the Supply of the Enemy and may fall into our Hands. there has been an event of this kind at Portsmouth; as by the Inclosure No. 3,[2] in which I have directed the Cargo to be brought hither for the use of the Army, reserving the Settlement of any Claims of Capture to the decision of the Congress. As there are many unfortunate Individuals also, whose property has been Confiscated by the Enemy, I would humbly suggest to the Consideration of Congress, the humanity of applying in part, or in the whole such Captures to the relief of those Sufferers, after Compensating the Expence of the Captors and for their Activity and Spirit. I am the more induced to request this determination may be speedy, as I have directed 3 Vessels to be equipped in order to cut off the Supplies, and from a Number of Vessels arriving, it may become an Object of some Importance. In the disposal of these Captures for the Encouragement of the Officers and Men, I have allowed them ⅓ of the Cargo, except Military Stores, which, with the Vessels, are to be reserved for the Public Use. I hope my Plan as well as the Execution will be favoured with the approbation of Congress.

One Mr. Fisk, an intelligent Person, came out of Boston the 3d Instant, and gives us the following Advices – That a Fleet consisting of a 64 & 20 Gun Ship, 2 Sloops of 18 Guns, 2 Transports with 600 Men were to sail from Boston as yesterday – That they took on Board two Mortars, four Howitzers, and other Artillery calculated for the Bombardment of a Town. Their Destination was kept a profound Secret. –[3] That an Express Sloop of War which left England the 8th August arrived 4 Days ago – that Genl Gage is recalled, and last Sunday resigned his Command to Genl How – that Lord [Hugh] Piercy, Col: [Francis] Smith and other Officers who were at Lexington are ordered Home with Gage – that 6 Ships of the Line and two Cutters were comeing out under Sr Peter Dennis – that 5 Regiments and 1000 Marines are ordered out, and may be expected in 3 or 4 Weeks. No Prospect of Accomodation, but the Ministry determined to push the War to the utmost.[4]

I have an Express from Col: Arnold and herewith send a Copy of his Letter, and an Inclosure No 4 & 5.[5] I am happy in finding he meets with no Discouragement. . . . The Capt. of the Brig from Quebec for Boston [6] informs me there is no Suspicion of any such Expedition, & that if Carlton is not drove from St Johns, so as to be obliged to throw himself into Quebec, it must fall into our Hands, as it is left without a Regular Soldier, and many of the Inhabitants most favourably disposd to the American Cause – that there is the largest Stock of Ammunition ever collected in America.

In the above Vessel some Letters were also found from an Officer at Quebec to Genl Gage, and Major [William] Sheriff at Boston, containing such an Account of the Temper of the Canadians, as cannot but afford the highest Satisfaction.

---

1. John Hancock Papers, II, LC. Printed in Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 9–13. The letter was read in Congress on October 23, and endorsed, "That part of this

letter which relates to the capture of a vessel in N. Hampshire referred to the committee appointed to bring in regulations for navy."

2. The enclosure was the letter of October 2, 1775, from the Portsmouth Committee of Safety, announcing the seizure of the ship *Prince George*.
3. Mr. Fisk was misinformed as to the size of the squadron sailing from Boston. It was the expedition under Lieutenant Henry Mowat, which later in the month destroyed Falmouth. See Graves to Stephens, October 9, 1775.
4. H. M. Sloop *Raven* arrived at Boston on October 4 with dispatches for both Gage and Vice Admiral Samuel Graves, but Gage's recall had been received earlier by H.M.S. *Cerberus*, which arrived September 26, 1775. The fleet Washington reported as coming out of England was the expedition under Sir Peter Parker, not Dennis.
5. Arnold's letter of September 25, 1775.
6. Captain Wallace, of the brig *Dolphin*.

George Washington to the New York Committee of Safety [1]

Gentn: Camp at Cambridge, October 5, 1775.

By an Intelligent Person from Boston the 3d Inst. I am informed that a Fleet consisting of one 64, one 20 Gun Ship, 2 Sloops of 18 Guns, two Transports with 600 Men, were to sail from Boston as Yesterday, their Destination a profound secret; that they took on board 2 mortars and 4 Howitzers with other Artillery, calculated for the Bombardment of a Town. I have thought proper to apprize every Considerable Town on the Coast of this Armament that they may be upon their guard.

Should I receive any further Account of their Destination, it shall be forwarded.[2]

The same Person also informs that an Express Sloop arrived 4 Days before from England at Boston, which she left the 8th of August. Genl. Gage and most of the officers who were at Lexington, are recalled and Sail this day, General [William] Howe succeeds to the Command, 6 Ships of the Line and 2 Cutters under Sir Peter Dennis [Parker] are coming out, Five Regiments and 1000 Marines may be expected at Boston in 3 or 4 Weeks; No prospect of Accomodation, but on the other Hand, every appearance of the War being pushed with the utmost Vigour.

I am Gentn. etc.

[1] Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 16, 17.

[2] The first two paragraphs of this letter were printed (not *verbatim*) in the *Pennsylvania Gazette,* Philadelphia, October 18, 1775.

Colonel Joseph Reed to Jonathan Trumbull [1]

Sir by a Person from Boston the day before yesterday we learn, that a small fleet consisting of a 64 gun ship a 20 gun 2 sloops of 18 guns 2 Transports & about 600 Men Saild as yesterday – they took on board 2 Mortars 4 howitzers & other artillery from which we suspect they intend to bombard some town on the Coast.

Gen. Gage is recalld, Gen. How[e] Comands in his place. We have some late accts from England but see no prospect of an accomodation. Gen. Gage's acct of Bunkers hill is returned & corresponds pretty much with ours as to killd &

wounded. you will please to forward the Inclosed for the Commissary Genl with all expedition [2] & believe me Sir [&c.]

Camp at Cambridge Octr 5th 1775

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] Joseph Trumbull, Commissary General of Stores for the Continental army.

New England Chronicle, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 28 TO THURSDAY, OCTOBER 5, 1775

Cambridge, October 5

Last Monday [October 2] arrived in Piscataqua River a ship from England, intended for Boston.[1] It appears that the Day before her Arrival she was in Company with the *Raven*, Man of War, bound to the same Place, but parted with her in the Night. Meeting with a Fisherman, to the Eastward of Cape-Ann, the Crew requested some Directions what Course to steer for Boston; the *honest* Fisherman, pointing towards Piscataqua River, tells them, *there is Boston*. The Crew shape their Course accordingly, and soon very *luckily* found themselves, with their Ship and Cargoe, under the Guns of a Battery lately built by the People of New Hampshire. The Commander of the Battery, with a Number of Men, very *humanely* goes on board to their Assistance, and offers to pilot the Ship up to Portsmouth. I can't go there—says the Captain of the Ship—I am bound to Boston. But you must, replies the other; And immediately ordered her to be got under Way, and soon carried her safe into a Wharf, where she was taken proper Care of by the People of Portsmouth. She had been out 11 Weeks from Bristol in England, and had on board 1800 Barrels and 400 Half Barrels of Flour, for the Use of the beseiged Army in Boston.

[1] The ship *Prince George*.

JOSEPH PATRICK TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT [1]

To The Honourable the Council & House of Representatives In Watertown Assembled October the: 5: 1775 –

The Petition of Joseph Patrick Humbly Sheweth.

that where as He himself and a Number of others Did on August the 30th 1775 take Into Custody two Vessels the one Belonging to Nathan Jones the Other to Jonathan Rich Which has Ocationed a great exspence; to your Petitioner and others this to your Honours must Appear evident when they are Informed that it is now all ready thirty days since he himself & five others 3 at Newbury Port and 2 here, besides 2 evidences – the one of which has been entir[e]ly maintain'd by him –. the other some Part of the time and also 9 men to take care and g[ua]rd Said Vessels –. these have been maintain'd by him and one or 2 more; All which exspence your Petitioner Humbly Prays you would take Into your Wise Considerations and Alow to him as much your Honours In Your Great Wisdoms may think Proper And Your Petitioner as In duty Bound shall ever Pray &c –.

Joseph Patrick

Watertown October the 5 1775

N B It may be rememberd that the 7 have traveled Above 250 miles –.

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 187.

IVORY HOVEY TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT [1]

To the Honourable the Counsel & the House of Representitives, of the Colony of the Massachusets bay

[Watertown] Octor 5th 1775

The potition of Ivory Hovey in behalf of his Constitiants, humbly prays, – (that whereas Powder Cannot be Obtained to fix out priviteers in the Eastern Settlements, at the Expence of the Colony at present), your potitiner therefore prays, that the Committees Appointed by this Honourable Court for the Eastern districts may, be direct[ed] to take into their Cair, the vessel or vessels that are allready Detaind, in their districts by this Honourable Court, and that thay be autherizd (If thay Can precure the Necessaries at their own Expence to fix them out as priviteers, your petitioners forthermore pray, (as it will be attended with a great expence to Send up to this Honourable Court, & thay Should fix Said vessels out), that your Honoures would be pleasd to graint him, Two Commissions to be left a Blank & that the Committee may appoint Commander, whome thay Shall think, most Capable, & worthy, of Such a Trust, forthermore, your potitiner should be glad, off your written Orders, that is to say, [illegible] weather the Commanders, of the Vessels, Shall take all British, Nova Scotia, or Newfoundland, Bottoms, assisting our UnNatural Enimies with Supplys, that the Commanders may Justly know how far their Commissions ext[end] your potitiner prays that your Honours be pleasd to dispach him with their orders as Soon as may be; which he will Strictly Obay, and your potitiner as in duty bound will ever pray –

Ivory Hovey

Your P[etitio]ner f[a]rthermore prays that either of his Constituants may have Liberty of sending when they may think proper for Powder provoided He, or they first obtain a permit from the Committee whom your Honrs have appointed in the eastern Districts.

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 182.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Thursday, October 5, 1775.
Afternoon.

A Petition of Ivory Hovey, praying that the Committee for the Eastern Districts, may be impowered to fit out certain Vessels therein mentioned, as Privateers, &c – read and committed to Mr. Hopkins, Capt. Morton, and Col. Thompson.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

JOSIAH NOTTAGE JR. AND OTHERS TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT [1]

To the Honb the Council, the Hon the House of Representatives of the Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay, in General Court Assembled, at Watertown Octor [5] 1775 [2]

Josiah Nottage junr for himself & in behalf of Benjamin Babbidge Gemell Clark & Thos Leverett humbly Shews –

That your Petitioners were all Mariners, and ship'd on board the Schooner *Industry,* on a Voyage from New Providence, bound to Boston, lately taken & carried into Marblehead. Your Petitioner, Josiah Nottage junr was ship'd on board the said Schooner in the Capacity of Mate, on the 18th Day of July last, at 5/ Sterg pr Month Wages, and received one month's pay – The said Clark & Babbidge ship'd on board as foremast Hands on the 10th Day of July last, at the wages of 48/ Stng pr month, and received one month's pay – The said Leverett ship'd on board as foremast hand – the 2d Day of Septr last, and has recd nothing

And by a Resolve of this Hon Court the said Schooner is delivered into the service of the Continent, and the said Cargo is directed to be sold at public Auction, and the Proceeds thereof ordered to be paid into the public Treasury of this Colony – Which Resolve your Honors are Sensible deprives the Petitioners of the common mode of Obtaining their just Demands upon the said Schooner for their Wages – They are not conscious of having done any thing unfriendly to the Liberties of America, or to have counteracted any of her wise Councils: If they have, they are certain it was without design.

They beg leave to represent to your Honors that they are now thrown out of Employ, are destitute of money, or the means of Obtaining it, and have nothing to depend upon, to soften the riguor of an approaching Winter, but your Honors Justice in granting them that hire to which thier Labours have entitled them – Which they humbly request this Honb Court to do, and as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c

Josiah Nottage Junr in behalf of himself
Benj^{a} Babbidge Gimell Clark & Tho^{s} Leveret

---

[1] Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 179, 179a.

[2] The date of the petition would be shortly after the decision of October 3 to offer the vessel to Washington. The Journals of the General Court show no action upon it.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 5 [October]

The *Nautilus* came in from Rhode Island, being sent by Captain Wallace as Convoy to Boston, who wrote by her intelligence of the enemy having four privateers ready for Sea at New London.

---

[1] Grave's Conduct, I, 140, BM.

MINUTES OF THE RHODE ISLAND COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Providence] Octor 5 The Come met

Voted That Captain Esek Hopkins Draw one Hundred & fifty pounds Lawfull money, out of the General Treasury in order to Victual the Minute Men &c now under his Command Bound on Rhode Island, in Order to prevent the Men of Warr & Transports, now in the Harbour from takeing of Stock off the Island & that he Account [to] Government for the same –

Voted, That Eseck Hopkins Esqr be appointed Commander in Chief and William West Esqr next or second commanding Officer of the Troops ordered upon Rhode Island to secure the Live Stock &c there: And that the Instructions to them be approved and his Honor the Deputy Governor be requested to sign and cause the Colony Seal to be affixed to them.

1. Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts, RIHS.

Major General Philip Schuyler to John Hancock [1]

Sir/ Tionderoga October 5th, 1775.

Yesterday Morning I received a Letter from General [Richard] Montgomery inclosing sundry Papers, Copies of which No 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. – together with Copy of another Letter No 6 received this Morning and which was written before that marked No 1. I now do myself the Honor to transmit you.[2]

I am very apprehensive of disagreeable Consequences arising from Mr. [Ethan] Allen's Imprudence. I always dreaded his Impatience of Subordination, and it was not till after a solemn Promise made me in the Presence of several Officers that he would demean himself properly that I would permit him to attend the Army. Nor would I have consented then had not his Solicitations been backed by several Officers

By the enclosed Return No 7 – Congress will perceive what Troops have joined the Army since I left it and what Provisions &Ca. have been forwarded to It, – the Canadians destroy great Quantities of Provisions, and much Waste is comitted by our People, In Despight of every Order issued to prevent It, – the Expence of this Article will amaze Congress, however if the issuing Commissaries had done their Duty and Obeyed the Orders that were given them by the Commissary General or me, I should have had it in my Power to have detected every Quarter Master or Other who has drawn greater Quantities of Provision than what was due, and the Regiments might have been charged with it.

Such Crouds of sick are daily returning from the Army that altho' I had Thoughts of leaving General Wooster's Corps at Albany, I have found it necessary to order them up, –

I wish I could comply with General Montgomery's Requisition for Ammunition, But I have not an Ounce of Powder that I can Command nor do I expect any unless the New York Congress can send me some to whom I wrote on the 29th Ult. by Express and beged they would send five Tuns if they could in Row Boats that no Delay might be made.

The PayMaster General is now here and very much indisposed indeed, he proposed to resign the Employment, as he is apprehensive that he will not be able again to cross the Lakes. – I am fully convinced that it will be the Case, but as a New Appointment during this Campaign, will be introductory of Confusion, I have requested him to return to Albany & have taken the Liberty to Give him an Order to appoint a Deputy

The Pay master General's Appointment I understand will not afford of his Paying a Deputy I mention this that Congress may signify their Pleasure on the Subject.

Should Congress approve of having the Troops that are, or have been employed in this Department paid by Rolls drawn in the Form of the inclosed, It will be necessary, that I should be furnished with the Accounts of what Pay only has been advanced to them, for which Purpose an Order should go to the Governor of Connecticut, Massachusetts Bay Congress, that of New York and that of New Hampshire to furnish me with the Accounts, specifying the Persons Names to whom Money has been advanced by their Order.

On farther Consideration, I find this Order will be necessary even if Congress should not think proper to adopt my Mode of Payment, for I labour under Difficulties in Complying with Applications for Money as I do not know but I may overrun the Mark.

The first One hundred thousand Dollars issued to Mr [Jonathan] Trumbull are expended, and as I shall have large Calls on me from Canada and other Quarters I beg leave to mention the Necessity there is of a fresh supply to the Military Chest in this Department.

I am rather better than when I did Myself the Honor to write you last, having Yesterday for the first Time ventured to ride out two or three hundred Yards.

Should I receive Your Orders to engage Troops for the Winter Services, I propose to give the offers of Commissions to the Officers of the Army as they stand in Rank (unless your direct otherwise) Which I hope will be agreeable I am Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

[Endorsed] read before Congress 16 Octr. 1775

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 191–193, NA.
2. The various numbered enclosures are: Montgomery's letters of September 20 and 28, 1775; James Livingston's letter of September 27; Seth Warner's of the 27th Timothy Bedel's of September 18, and return of men and provisions of October 5, 1775.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Thursday, October 5, 1775

Sundry letters recd from London were laid before Congress. On motion,

Resolved, That a Committee of three be appointed to prepare a plan for intercepting two vessels, which are on their way to Canada, loaded with Arms and powder, and that the committee proceed on this business immediately.[2]

The comee appointed to prepare a plan for intercepting the two vessels bound to Canada, brought in their report, which being read,

Resolved, That a letter be sent by Express to Genl Washington, to inform him, that they [Congress] having recd certain intelligence of the sailing of two north country built Brigs, of no force, from England, on the 11 of August last, loaded with arms, powder, and other stores, for Quebec, without a convoy, which it being of importance to intercept, that he apply to the council of Massachusetts bay, for the two armed vessels in their service,[3] and despatch the same, with a sufficient number of people, stores, &c. particularly a number of oars, in order, if possible, to intercept sd two Brigs and their cargoes, and secure the same for the use of the continent; Also, any other transports laden with ammunition, cloathing, or other stores, for the use of the ministerial army or navy in America, and secure them in the most convenient places for the purpose abovementioned; that he give the commander or commanders such instructions as are necessary, as also proper encouragement to the marines and seamen, that shall be sent on this enterprize, which instructions, &c., are to be delivered to the commander or commanders sealed up, with orders not to open the same until out of sight of land, on account of secresy.

That a letter be wrote to sd honble council, to put sd vessels under the General's command and direction, and to furnish him instantly with every necessary in their power, at the expence of the Continent.

Also that the General be directed to employ sd vessels and others, if he judge necessary, to effect the purposes aforesd; informing the General that the Rhode Island and Connecticut vessels of force will be sent directly after them to their assistance.

That a letter be wrote to Govr Cooke, informing him of the above, and desiring him to despatch one or both the armed vessels of the colony of Rhode Island on the same service, and that he take the precautions abovementioned.

Also that a letter be wrote to Govr Trumbull, requesting of him the largest vessel in the service of the colony of Connecticut, to be sent on the enterprize aforesaid, acquainting him with the above particulars and recommending the same precautions.

That the encouragement recommended by this Congress to be given shall be, on this occasion, that the master, officers and seamen, shall be intitled to one half of the value of the prizes by them taken, the wages they receive from the respective colonies notwithstanding.

That the sd ships and vessels of war to be on the continental risque and pay, during their being so employed.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 278–279.
2. John Adams, in his Autobiography (*The Works of John Adams*, III, 6–8; hereafter cited as Adams, *John Adams*), presents an interesting account of the debate centering around the resolutions of that day, as follows:

> The secretary has omitted to insert the names of this committee on the journals, but as my memory has recorded them, they were Mr. Deane, Mr. Langdon, and myself, three members who had expressed much zeal in favor of the motion. As a considerable part of my time, in the course of my profession, had been spent upon the sea-coast of Massachusetts, in attending the courts and lawsuits at Plymouth, Barnstable, Martha's Vineyard, to the southward, and in the counties of Essex, York, and Cumberland to the eastward, I had conversed much with the gentlemen who conducted our cod and whale fisheries, as well as the other navigation of the country, and had heard much of the activity, enterprise, patience, perseverance, and daring intrepidity of our seamen. I had formed a confident opinion that, if they were once let loose upon the ocean, they would contribute greatly to the relief of our wants, as well as to the distress of the enemy. I became therefore at once an ardent advocate for this motion, which we carried, not without great difficulty. The opposition to it was very loud and vehement. Some of my own colleagues appeared greatly alarmed at it, and Mr. Edward Rutledge never displayed so much eloquence as against it. He never appeared to me to discover so much information and sagacity, which convinced me that he had been instructed out-of-doors by some of the most knowing merchants and statesmen in Philadelphia. It would require too much time and

space to give this debate at large, if any memory could attempt it. Mine cannot. It was, however, represented as the most wild, visionary, mad project that ever had been imagined. It was an infant, taking a mad bull by his horns; and what was more profound and remote, it was said it would ruin the character, and corrupt the morals of all our seamen. It would make them selfish, piratical, mercenary, bent wholly upon plunder, &c. &c. These formidable arguments and this terrible rhetoric were answered by us by the best reasons we could allege, and the great advantages of distressing the enemy, supplying ourselves, and beginning a system of maritime and naval operations, were represented in colors as glowing and animating. The vote was carried, the committee went out, returned very soon, and brought in the report in these words:

Here Adams inserted the long resolution of that day.

[3] The Massachusetts armed vessels, to which the committee referred, were the schooner *Diligent* and sloop *Machias Liberty*, commanded respectively by Jeremiah O'Brien and Benjamin Foster. Washington, as will be noted later, reported that Massachusetts had no vessels available for the enterprise since *Diligent* and *Machias Liberty* were based on Machias, and only nominally under the direction of the Massachusetts General Court.

John Adams' Notes of Debates in the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Octr. 5.

Gadsden. I wish we may confine ourselves to one Point. Let the Point be whether We shall shut up all our Ports, and be all on a footing. The Ministry will answer their End, if We let the Custom houses be open, in N. Y., N. C., the lower Counties and Georgia. They will divide us. One Colony will envy another, and be jealous. Mankind act by their feelings. Rice sold for £3 – it wont sell now for 30s. We have rich and poor there as in other Colonies. We know that the excepted Colonies dont want to take Advantage of the others.

Zubly. Q. whether the Custom houses be stopped, and the Trade opened to all the World. The object is so great that I would not discuss it, on Horse back, riding Post haste. It requires the debate of a Week. We are lifting up a Rod – if you dont repeal the Acts, We will open our Ports.

Nations as well as Individuals are sometimes intoxicated. It is fair to give them Notice. If We give them Warning, they will take Warning. They will send Ships out. Whether they can stop our Trade, is the Question. N. England I leave out of the Question. N.Y. is stopped by one Ship. Philadelphia says her Trade is in the Power of the fleet. V[irginia] and Maryland, is within the Capes of Virginia. N. Carolina is accessible. Only one good Harbour, Cape Fear. In G[eorgia] We have several Harbours, but a small naval Force may oppose or destroy all the naval Force of Georgia.

The Navy can stop our Harbours and distress our Trade. Therefore it is impracticable, to open our Ports.

The Q. is whether we must have Trade or not. We cant do without Trade. We must have Trade. It is prudent not to put Virtue to too serious a Test. I would use American Virtue, as sparingly as possible lest We wear it out.

Are We sure one Cano will come to trade? Has any Merchant received a Letter from Abroad, that they will come. Very doubtfull and precarious whether any French or Spanish Vessell would be cleared out to America. It is a Breach of the Treaty of Peace. The Spaniards may be too lazy to come to America. They may be supplied from Sicily. It is precarious, and dilatory – extreamly dangerous – and pernicious.

Christopher Gadsden. By Rembrandt Peale, c. 1795–97.

I am clearly vs. any Proposition to open our Ports to all the World. It is not prudent to threaten.

The People of England will take it we design to break off, to separate. We have Friends in Eng. who have taken this up, upon virtuous Principles.

Lee. I will follow Mr. Gadsden and simplify the Proposition, and confine it to the Q. whether the Custom houses shall be shut? If they are open, the excepted Colonies may trade, others not, which will be unequal. The Consequence Jealousy, Division and Ruin. I would have all suffer equally. But We should have some Offices, set up, where Bonds should be given that Supplies shall not go to our Enemies.

[1] Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams,* II, 192–194.

JOHN HANCOCK TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir, Philadelphia, Octobr 5th 1775

The Congress having this day Rec'd certain Intelligence of the Sailing of Two North Country built Brigantines, of no Force, from England on the 11th of August last, loaded with Six Thousand Stand of Arms, a large Quantity of Powder other Stores for Quebec, without Convoy, and as it is of great importance if possible to intercept them, I am order'd by the Congress to Give you this information, and to Desire you immediately to Apply to the Council of the Massachusetts Bay for Two Arm'd Vessells in this Service, and Dispatch the same, with a sufficient Number of people, Stores &c particularly a Number of Oars in order if possible to intercept said Brigantines and their Cargoes, and secure the same for the Use of the Continent –. It is also their Desire that you Give orders to the Commanders of the Vessells you Send on this Service to Seize and take any other Transports laden with Ammunition, Cloathing, or other Stores for the Use of the Ministerial Army or Navy in America which they may meet with, & Secure them in the most convenient places for the use of the Continent –

That you Give the Commander or Commanders such instructions as are necessary, and also proper incouragement to the Marines and Seamen that shall be Sent on this Enterprize. That the instructions you shall Give be Deliver'd to the Commander or Commanders Sealed up, with Orders not to Open the same untill out of Sight of Land on Accott of Secrecy – If the Vessells in the Service of Massachusetts Bay can be Readily obtain'd you are to Employ them, and others if you shall think necessary, to Effect the purposes aforesaid; if they cannot, then you will Employ such as can be soonest fitted out – At the same time I am directed to inform you that the Rhode Island and Connecticutt Vessells of Force, if possible, will be directly sent after to the Assistance of those you Send out, for which purpose I write by order of Congress to those Governmts by this Conveyance –

For the Encouragement of the Men employ'd in this Service, I am to inform you that the Congress have Determin'd that on this Occasion, the Master, Officers and Seamen shall be entitled to one half of the Value of the Prizes by them taken, the Wages they Receive from their respective Colonies notwithstanding –

It is further resolved that the Ships or Vessells of War employ'd in this Service are to be on the Continental Risque and pay during their being thus Employ'd –

For further Intelligence I Refer you to the Inclos'd, which have not Time to Copy, as I am order'd to Dispatch the Express immedeatly – I have the honour to be, [&c.]

John Hancock, Presidt

The Inclos'd please to order to be Deld to the Council of Massats Bay –

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOHN HANCOCK TO THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS [1]

Gentlemen Philada Oct 5th 1775

It having been represented to the Congress that you have, in the employ of the Colony of Massachusetts-Bay, two armed vessels; and a particular service being recommended to General Washington, the prosecution of which will require those vessels, I am directed by the Congress to inform you, that Genl Washington is instructed to make application to you for those vessels; and I am particularly authorized to desire you will put said vessels for this service, under the General's Command, and direction, and that you furnish him instantly with every necessary in your power at the expence of the Continent: – and in Case those armed Vessels cannot be employed in this service, you are earnestly requested to afford your utmost assistance in every matter that the General may have occasion to apply to you upon, in the prosecution of the public service. I have the honour to be [&c.]

John Hancock, President

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

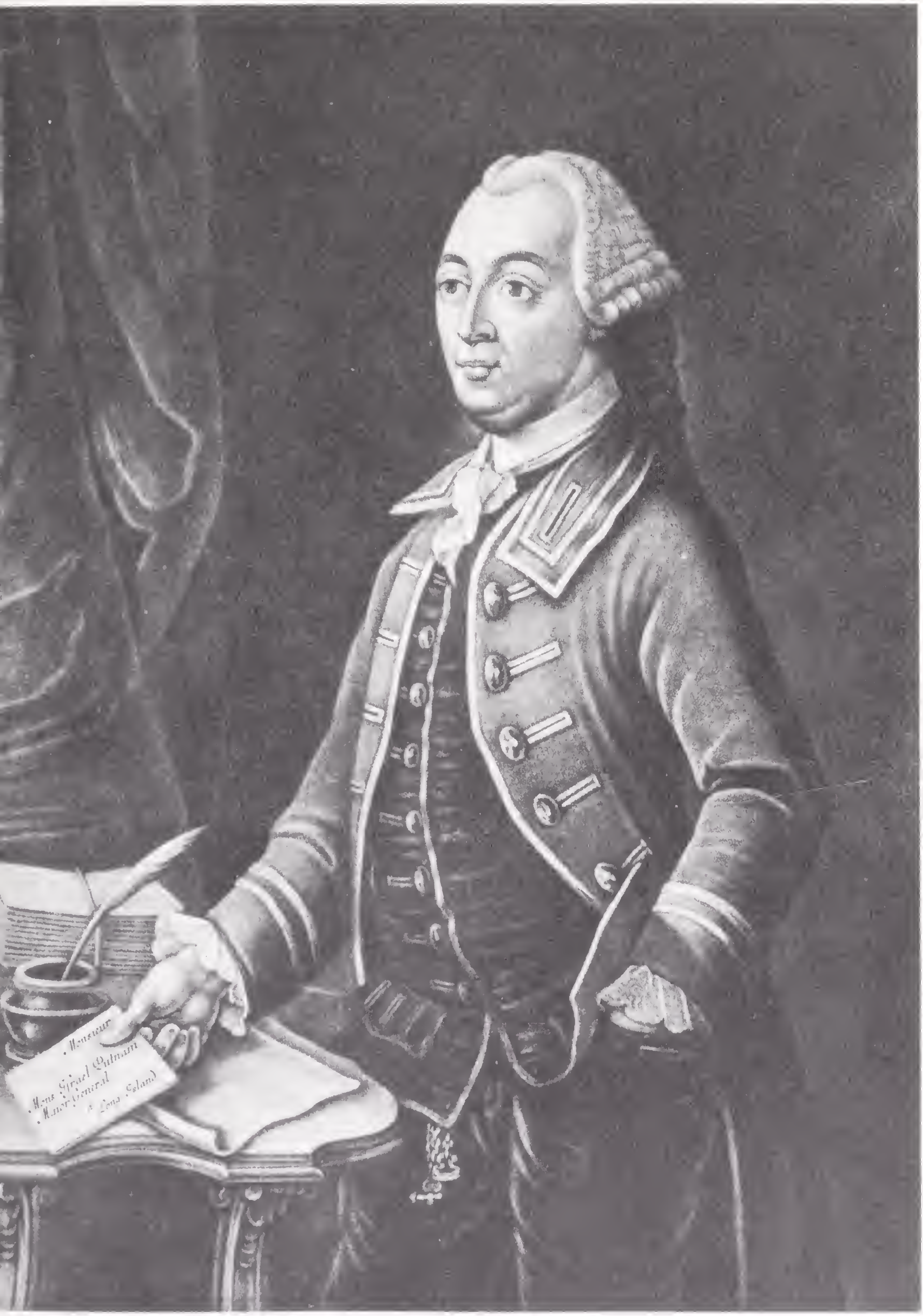
JOHN HANCOCK TO NICHOLAS COOKE [1]

Sir Philada Octr 5 1775

The Congress having received certain intelligence of the sailing of two north Country built Brigs of no force from England on the 11 of August last loaded with 6000 Stand of Arms and a large quantity of powder & other Stores for Quebec without a convoy: and it being of importance if possible to intercept them, I am directed by Congress to desire you with all possible expedition to dispatch the armed vessels of the Colony of Rhode island on this Service that the vessels you dispatch be Supplied with a Sufficient number of men, stores &c and particularly with oars: That you give the commander or commanders Such instructions as are necessary as also proper encouragement to the Marines & Seamen that shall be sent on this enterprize, which instructions &c are to be delivered to the commander or commanders Sealed up with orders not to open the same until out of sight of land on account of Secrecy

As there is also advice that a large quantity of Brass ordinance military stores & provisions are sending out to Boston, you are to give orders to seize all transports laden with ammunition cloathing or other stores for the use of the Ministerial Army or Navy in America; and that the said vessels with their cargoes when taken be secured in the most convenient places for the use of the Continent.

For the encouragement of the Men employed in this service I am ordered to inform you that the Congress have resolved that the Master, Officers and



John Hancock. By an unidentified engraver after Littleford, 1775.

Seamen shall be entitled to one half of the value of the prizes by them taken, the wages they receive from the Colony notwithstanding.

The ships or vessels of War are to be on the Continental risque & pay during their being thus employed.

On this subject I have wrote to General Washington & desired him to dispatch one or More vessels from Massachusetts bay on this Service. I have the honour to be, &c

John Hancock Presidt

1. "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings,* New Series, XXXVI, 277–278.

Diary of Samuel Ward [1]

5th [October]. Congress according to the order of the day went into a Committee of the whole, etc. After some debate a member produced a number of letters from England, which were read, and Captain Read, just arrived, [2] and the gentleman to whom the letters were written, desired to attend the Congress. Expresses sent to General Washington, Governor Cooke and Governor Trumbull, to send our several vessels to intercept two transports with powder, etc. Encouragement given to the men, etc. The vessels to go on the service to be at the risk of the Continent.

1. "Diary of Governor Samuel Ward Delegate from Rhode Island in Continental Congress, 1774–1776," *The Magazine of American History* (New York and Chicago, 1877), I, Part II, 551.
2. Thomas Read was master of the ship *Aurora*, from London.

Samuel Ward to Nicholas Cooke [1]

Sir Philadelphia 5th Oct. 1775

I laid that Part of your Honors Letter relative to the proposed Voyage and your first Letter upon the same Subject before the Comee of Secresy & I am instructed to acquaint you. That they approve of the Plan and in Behalf of the united Colonies agree to advance a sufficient Sum of continental Money to purchase sixty or eighty Tons of good Gun Powder as suits you best, to run the Risque of the Money & Powder the Persons intrusted behaving with Fidelity and to give the same Commissions & Freight which they give to other Persons for the like Service which you may rely upon to be a handsome Compensation for the Service: The money shall be paid to your Order on Sight, The Committee make it a Rule when they advance Money to take good Bonds for the faithful Performance of the Contract on the Part of those who receive it, your Honor will be pleased to take such Bonds if you should advance the Money for the Voyage until we can replace it with continental money; the Bonds must be made payable to Thomas Willing Benjamin Franklin Philip Livingston John Alsop Silas Dean, John Dickerson, John Langdon Thomas McKean & Samuel Ward Esqrs in Trust for & to the use of the thirteen united Colonies in North America; The Condition that the money shall be faithfully laid out in France for good Gunpowder upon the best Terms & delivered to the above Comee for the use of the sd united Colonies in some Part of the Colonies of Rhode Island or Connecticut the Danger of the Seas & Enemies excepted: If the whole Quantity of Gun Powder cannot be got the Comee would have as much Salt Petre with a proportionate Quantity of Sulphur to manufacture with it purchased as will make up the proposed Quantity of Powder the Bonds may specify that & also that if the Powder Salt Petre & Sulphur cannot be had as above directed that the Money shall be returned to the Comee abovesd.

The Comee would have waited for your particular Terms upon which the Voyage should have been undertaken but thought it would occasion a Delay of several Weeks & probably frustrate the Voyage, they therefore directed Me to propose to your Honor if hard money or good Bills of Exchange can be got, immediately to procure the same & dispatch the Vessel as soon as possible

It is expected that Provisions will be allowed to be exported to foreign Countries agreable to the non exportation Agreement, if so the Money may be laid out here in flour at a low Rate.

If the Voyage cannot be undertaken without the Moneys being first sent from hence or if any other unforseen Event retards it let Capt Hopkins come here immediately or acquaint us with it in any other Way & every thing reasonable on our Parts shall be done to expedite the Voyage I have the Honor to be in Behalf of the Committee of Secresy Sir [&c.]

Sam Ward

P.S. This Comee will if good fire Arms & Gunlocks are to be had at the Place proposed to go to advance the Money for two thousand stands of good Arms & five thousand good double bridled Gunlocks. Nothing of this matter ought to transpire save to the concerned if these last articles are engaged for the Bonds must contain the matter

[1] "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings,* New Series, XXXVI, 278–280.

PINKNEY'S *Virginia Gazette,* Thursday, October 5, 1775

Williamsburg [October 5].

A few days ago lord Dunmore, in consequence of a piece in the *Norfolk Intelligencer,* commanded about a dozen of his men to go and seize the publisher of that paper, as also all his materials. The printer fortunately escaped, but they succeeded in their other attempt, and carried every article belonging to him on board the man of war. – Shameful as the proceedings of these *harpies* were, we forbear, at present, to insert a single syllable against the people of Norfolk; time, however, will evince whether they acted in this affair becoming the character of freemen, or whether pusillanimity had not too great a share in their conduct.

Lord Dunmore, we hear, has, in a taunting manner, promised the inhabitants of Norfolk that they shall sustain no great injury by the loss of their printer, as he will execute any thing in that way for them which they may please to send to him. But here, too, his lordship may fail, as it is reported he did in a certain other duty; though probably, by sending for his *Minden hero* (his old *speech writer,* &c. &c.) [1] he may procure some aid. – Suppose, then, [Edward] Foy to be his *foreman,* would not [Matthew] Squire make an excellent *printer's devil?*

We learn that two of the Norfolk printer's workmen were also taken on board the man of war, but are since released.[2]

1. Lord George Germain, accused of cowardice at the battle of Minden in 1759.
2. An erroneous report. Donald McDonald and Alexander Cameron continued to work for Lord Dunmore until his return to England.

LORD DUNMORE TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

(No 32) The Ship *William* by Norfolk
My Lord Virginia 5th October 1775. –

Since writing to your Lordship by Mr [John] Randolph His Majesty's Attorney General for this Colony, I have been Strongly Solicited by a great Number of Gentlemen well disposed to His Majesty's Government to Erect the King's Standard, and that they (and thousands more they are persuaded) would flock to it immediately, they allege that this is the only means by which they can be Secured from the danger, with which they are hourly threatened by the Rebels; I could have had no difficulty of directly complying with their request, but the want of Arms and Ammunition to supply them with; I have advised them (without giving them any particular reason) to remain as quiet as possible for a Short time, when I hope I shall be in a Situation to give them more effectual support.

The Public prints of this little dirty Borough of Norfolk, has for some time past been wholelly employed in exciting, in the minds of all Ranks of People the Spirit of Sedition and Rebellion by the grosest missrepresentation of facts, both public and private; that they might do no further Mischief I sent a Small party on Shore, on Saturday last [September 30] at Noon and brought off their press Tipes, Paper, Ink, two of the Printers and all the Utensils, and am now going to have a Press for the King on board one of the Ships I have lately taken into His Majesty's Service for the reception of the remainder of the 14th Regiment whoes arrival I look for with great impatience every hour. My having Seized their Press &c produced the inclosed papers No 1 & 2.[2]

I am just now well informed that the Ordnance I mentioned to your Lordship in my letter No 28. that the Rebells had Seized belonging to His Majesty are now Mounting on field Carriges at Williamsburg and a great number of Ball casting for them at their foundaries, and that they have just now received by Land from Baltimore in Maryland three and twenty hundred Weight of Gunpowder which they got from the West Indies; the Men of War have three tenders out now Cruising for two Schooners and a Sloop that I have intelligence of that are expected from the same quarter with powder, two of which are bound to Baltimore, the other for this Colony one of the former is Armed; thus My Lord do I see every hour His Majesty's Enemies puting themselves in the best posture of defence possible, without having it in my power to give them the least interruption, and I give your Lordship leave to judge if this is not to the greatest degree gauling, when certain too that a very small force well applied now would not only effectually frustrate all their Schemes for the present, but soon reduce the whole of his Southern part of His Majesty's Continent to a proper State of Submission; I do beg and intreat your Lordship that I may not long remain an inactive Spectator of such unwarrantable proceedings.

Mr Collins of His Majesty's Armed Schooner the *Magdalen* before he left this place had Seized a Small Sloop which was condemned in the Court of Admiralty but the People had orders from their Committees not to purchase her, she was left here with me together with another under the same predicament, by Mr Collins when he was ordered Home, I have ever since employed them as tenders Cruizing for Powder and Smugling Vessells, this Sloop in a very violent Gail of Wind that happened a Short time ago was drove on Shore near Hampton a Small Village up a Creek where nothing but small Craft can go, with an Officer and Six Men or eight Men on board, who to Save themselves were obliged to take to the Woods, the Officer very narrowly escaped with some of the People but several of the others were taken and thrown in to Goal, and after undergoing many examinations by these Committee Men were discharged as they proved that they had been pressed some Short time before, they took out of the Sloop Six of His Majesty's Swivells a Scene [seine] &c &c and then burnt Her; We have demanded Satisfaction of the People at Hampton for the Sloop and desired that the King's Stores might be returned, to all which they have given us a positive refusal; their Port is now blocked up and we have taken two of their Boats and shall not permit a Vessell to pass or repass till they return the Stores &c, they have called to their assistance between two and three hundred of their Shirt men Alias Rebels. I am [&c.]

Dunmore

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.
2. See Common Hall of Norfolk to Dunmore and his reply, September 30, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE WILMINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY[1]

October 5th 1775.

At an Occasinal Meeting of the Committee

Present Corns Harnett, Chairman. Timoy Bloodworth. A. Lillington. Jno Devan, John Hollingsworth James Moore. A. Ronaldson. Will Wilkinson. William Ewans. Will Campbell. John Ancrum. Wm Purviance. Adam Boyd Caleb Grainger.

Whereas it appears to this Committee, that several Vessels, loaded & cleared out by the Officers of His Majesty's Customs, are still remaining in this River;

Resolved, that every Vessel now in the River of C. Fear, loaded & Cleared out as above (before the 10th day of Septr last,) do proceed on their Respective Voyages within Ten days from this date.

---

1. Secretary of State Papers (Committee of Safety 1774–1776), NCDAH.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *St. John*, LIEUTENANT WILLIAM GRANT[1]

October 1775 Moord in Pensacola harbour

Tuesday 3 Fresh breezes and cloudy Wr Received on board orders to proceed to Sea At 6 oc Weighed and came to Sail Came on board a pilot past the Bar in safety At 9 blockhouse on Rose Island NbW 4 or 5 Leagues – Schooner very leaky – makes 6 Inches of Water Pr hour – Received on board Captain Hunt his mate and Negroes who were cast a way at the Entrance of the Misissippi River a Vessel belonging to Providence & requested a passage by the Governor

Gales and cloudy – Came up and spoke with a Sloop from Dalphisse Island bound to Pensacola – find the Vessel to make much Water At 2 PM parted Company with the said Sloop

Wednesdy 4 Reefed the mainsail a great head Sea Hard Gales and dark cloudy Wr at ½ past 2 PM discoverd the Vessel to be much by the head, and found the water was over the platform in the Hould found she was water Logged; Got the Iron ballast and every thing that could be removed aft haud down the head sails – Ripped up the platform and some of the Ceiling – got the buckets down the fore hatchway and Keep bailing her, and both pumps Continually going. At 4 begin to gain a little on her – at 6 oc the Officers and Men under my Command represented to me by Letter the dangerous situation of the Vessel, the Impossibility of keeping her to the Wind for regaining the Barr of Pensacola and requesting of me to bear a way for some place thats most convenient to get her repaird; Being thus Cir[cums]tanced the water running in the hould like Streams, and having sprung our main and fore boomb, and carryed part of our Rigging, Sails, blocks, [a]nd &c and being destitute of every Kind of Store – thought it most prudent for the Safety of our schooner to Keep her easy as the wind would permit the people constantly bailing –

Thursday 5 Wt. Key of the Portugasses So 37 East 106 Leagues At 11 [A.M.] she rather gaind on us – Shortnd sail to bail her – At 12 Strong gales and Hard rain with thick Weather handed the Topsails Shortned sail [so] much Water forward and it having no passage aft to the pumps baild her. – Shipped much Water.[2]

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4330.
2. *Ibid.*, the *St. John* finally reached New Providence in the Bahamas on October 23, 1775, where she was under repair through the balance of the year.

Minutes of the West Florida Council [1]

At a Council held in the Council Chamber
at Pensacola the 5th day of October 1775

Present

His Excellency Governor Chester

The Honorable	William Clifton Ch. J.	Philip Livingston Jun	Esquires
	James Bruce	Alexr Dickson	
	David Hodge	William Johnstone	

His Excellency informed the Board that he had called them together at the request of Major Dickson who delivered him a Letter acquainting him that agreeable to the Recommendation of his Excellency and the Board contained in the Minute of the 2d Instant he had sent a small party to the Eastward on Rose Island and another to the Westward as far as the River Perdido to alarm and give the earliest Notice to the Posts at the Red Cliffs and Rose Island and the Town of Pensacola in Case of any Vessels being off the Coast and in Case they make the Signal for any number of Vessels, they had his Orders to return to Pensacola to give him every information in their Power Major Dickson in his Letter also acquaints His Excellency that he had inclosed to him Mr [Thomas] Hutchins opinion what works would be necessary to make this Fort defencible against Musquetry which he had promised to request of him as mentioned in the Minutes of the 2d Instant . . .

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/634, LC Photocopy.

6 Oct.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Camp South Side St Johns.
Octr 6th 1775.

Dear General,

Your Dilligence and Foresight have saved us from the Difficulties that threatned us. We are no longer afraid of starving. I wait now with Impatience for the Arrival of those Troops mentioned in your last, and which I believe from the Number of Boats on the Way will soon be here to take the advantageous Post I formerly spoke of on a Hill to the Westward. Since my last I have had some Proposals of an Accomodation through the Channel of the Caghnawagas from the formidable St Luke le Corne and other principal Inhabitants of Montreal. Tomorrow is appointed for a Conference at Lapraire. I have sent Major [John] Brown to manage it. Macpherson goes with him, and Mr Livingston of Chamblee will attend. The Result of this Negotiation I hope soon to make you acquainted with. Mr St Luke's Character gives me all the Reason in the World to be on my Guard against him. I shall insist on some substantial Proof of his Sincerity. Mr Livingston some Days ago took Post at Mr [Moses] Hazen's House with near 250 Canadians. They are erecting a Battery there which seems to make the Garrison very uneasy. Yesterday they attacked them with their Row Galley but were beaten back without Loss on the Side of the Canadians. No certain Intelligence yet of Arnold's Arrival, tho there are flying Reports to that Purpose. I wish he was at Quebec with all my Heart, I believe there is Nothing to oppose him. I am extremely happy that you have sent for more Powder. I believe we have not more than two Tons & a Half. This I am afraid will not do. Send as many Men as you possibly can furnish with Provisions. I am greatly in Want of them. Our Feebleness has intimidated the Canadians from embarking in so uncertain an Adventure. Were I strong enough to send 500 Men to Montreal, it would certainly declare for us, at least I have great Reason to think. The miserable Weather we have had, has distressed us much, but I hope it is now over.

Let the hard Cash come up as soon as possible, that our Reputation may hold good. Mr Carleton is not departed, as I informed you.

We want both Iron & Steel, & Turners Tools. The large Mortar is ready to play. I am &c

Richard Montgomery.

I shall send some more Boats in a few Days.
[Endorsed] Read [in Continental Congress] Octr 31st

1. John Hancock Papers, III, LC. Another copy enclosed in Schuyler to Congress, October 11, 1775; Papers CC (Leters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, II, 314, 315, NA.

Colonel Samuel Mott to Jonathan Trumbull [1]

Sir Camp Before St Johns October 6th 1775

Ever since the Seventeenth of Last month we have Laid Siege to this Place, tis a very Difficult Place to Come at, as it is almost Surrounded with Sunken Swamps & Marshy ground, Many Small Occurrences have Happen'd During the Siege which I Cannot recapitulate, the Enemy it is Thought have fired 600 Bomshels besides numbers of Cannon Shot & Showers of Grape shot, but we have Lost but about a Dozn men by them all – They Played very severely on us when we were Erecting our Battery's I was for three Days Successively where the Shot & Shells Came & the grape Shot ratled round me Like hail, But a Good God has Preserv'd me – I had Several times the Dirt Spatterd all over me by the Shells & shot but None have hitherto hit me, the Extreme rainy Season & our very wet and Muddy Camp makes it much unhealthy, some Days ago I was orderd to Go round & Reconnoitre on the Northwest part of the fort, where we are Going to Erect a Gun Battery in order to make a Breach & storm the place If it Can be Conquerd no other way (which I Look upon the Attempt Dangerous & The Event Dubious) In going to Reconnotre I Crawld up within Musket Shot of the Enemy's Batterys & observ'd their Movements; in Doing of which I was Oblig'd more than once to be knee Deep in water & it being rainy I Was wet from head to foot from Early in the Morning till ten o'Clock at Night by which I got a great Cold & have not been well Since, I have been Laid Up for Several Days from business only that I keep about, but find it too Hard for my Constitution, Colo [Ethan] Allen has been very Servicable in bringing In the Cannadians & Indians, But being Encouraged by some others, he Has rather Contrary to his own Judgment Cross'd the River about five Miles below Montreal with only about 30, New Englan'd men & 70 Cannadian Friends 100 in the whole & Intended to Augment his Number of Cannadians & if Possible get Possession of Montreal, But he was the Next Morning Met by St Luke Lucorn with about 400 Regulars & french Tories – They Over Power'd Allen, & he is Either kill'd or Taken with About 20 of His men (which was a Severe stroke to us) he however made some havock he Stood his ground firing till they Surrounded him altho his men forsook him, The Town Major of Montreal with some other of the most potent Tories were kill'd in the Engagement. –

On the 3rd Instant, There was a Severe Engagement Between the french whigs On one Side & the french Tories & Regulars on the Other side, at Chamble about 13 miles from this place, The Tory Party had the Advantage as they fired about Fifty Cannon shot on our Whigs when they had only small arms to Defend With They Lost Several men on Each side, The Whigs maintaind their ground; In Short tis a Melancholly Prospect to see, that all Cannada is in one Continued Scene of War & Bloodshed, if we Dont Carry our Point we have brought Cannada into the Most Deplorable Situation Possible to Conceive, as those people Who have Taken arms in our favour with their Wifes & Children will be Left to Cruelty without Mercy; & any of our army will hardly Escape with Safety Tis amazing to me that the Colony's should have so Little Sense of the Importance of This Expedition as not to give us a good Large Army, well Furnish'd in Due Season, which Indeed would have nearly Setled the Controversy, but we have never yet been 2000 Strong Exclusive of our friends of Cannada, altho' we Assume to ourselves all the Airs of a potent Army. on the 4th Instant the Enemy hauld off an Armed Vessel to the East side, when with her and a Large Schooner & the Cannon Of The fort, They began a heavy Cannonading & Bombarding on our Camp And Batterys But principally Aim'd at a Party of about 200 or 250 of our Cannadian friends who are Intrenching themselves on the East Side on which Our Gundaloes & Battery's Returnd the fire & the Cannadians Pour'd in a fire Of Musquetry, on the Enemy, & a party from our Camp Commanded by Colo [Timothy] Bedel, Likewise Came up & fired upon them, which made the Enemy Retire To their Den, the firing of Cannon & Musquetry was warm for about half An hour, our Cannadian friends Maintain'd their ground & kill'd some of The Enemy with the Loss of only one man Slightly wounded with a grapeshot

I have been present with the General at a Congress & Treaty with the Indians where the Heads of all the Seven Nations of Cannada were present & matters Were Conducted with Great Solemnity & to the Mutual Satisfaction of all

Yesterday St Luke Lucorn (that Arch Devil Incarnate who has Butcher'd hundreds men women & Children of our Colony, in the Late war in the Most Inhuman Manner) who has Ever been a head & Leader of the Cannadians and All the Indians, now finding that Notwithstanding all his Wiles & falsehoods The Indians & More than half the Cannadians are become friendly to Us, He has now sent a Message to us Desiring a Conference with us, the General has agreed to a Conference to be held at LePraire tomorrow Major Brown & the Aide Camp on our Side, & that wretch St Luke with the Principal Leaders of the Tory faction of Montreal on the other side, Tis a very Delicate Embassy & the Consequences will better manifest the Event, than it Can Be Guess'd, – The Indians of all the Tribes & the Cannadians who Joyn Us have all Learn'd English Enough to say Liberty, & Bostonian, and All Call themselves Yankee's, the Indians Boast much of it, & will smite On their Breasts Saying, 'me yankee,' –

It is very Grievous to me that General Schuyler is not here I had a very Good understanding with Him & a Good agreement in all the Modes of Prosecuting the Expedition but to my Sorrow & the Embarrassment Of the Service there is not that good understanding as I Could wish now General Montgomrys Chief Confident is one Colo [Donald] Campbell a Scotchman who Has been an Officer in the Regulars & is now Depy Qr Mr Genl & very profane I should be Very sorry to Inform your Honr that there is Scarcely a word heard from Head Quarters without some Oaths & Curses on Every Occation, but I Vallue Myself on the Righteousness of the Cause, & hope in God for Success.

I have no Great Opinion of Montgomry's Generalship altho I believe him To be a Man of Courage that is but a small (tho' Essensial) Qualification of a General, for all the Pretensions of New York there has not been One Head Colo of a Regiment, seen in the Army this year, & out of Their 3500 Men we have never had more than 600 Down here, until within this 4 Days there has Come between 2 & 300 more, I Recollect nothing more Material, The firing goes on now pretty Briskly the Enemy are very Strongly fortified, The Event of Each Day Can only be told or even Guess'd at the Close of it, I am Sir with all Defference & Respect [&c.]

Sam[1] Mott

---

1. Trumbull Papers, vol. 4, 174a–174d, ConnSL.

George Washington in Account with the United States [1]

[Extract]
1775
Oct 6 To Expens of Myself & Party visitg the Shores about Chelsea
[£] 8.5.6

---

1. *Fac Simile of Washington's Accounts From June, 1775 to June, 1783* (Washington, 1833), 7.

Journal of the Massachusetts Council [1]

[Watertown] Friday, October 6, 1775

A Letter from Thomas Crandon and Nathaniel Hammond of Dartmouth. Acquainting the Hon Board of an Allarm upon Nashawn Island, and several Companies repaired there, to there Assistance, and at the time they were their, Capt [John] Collins in a Sloop of war, came down the sound with four Brigantines and a Tender in the night on the 29th of September, One of sd Brigs got on Shore upon Nonnemesset Island, after a Trial found they could not get her off. – The owner of said Brigantine Mr [Henry] Bowers, with the men belonging to the Sloop of war, took to their Boat, and sot out for Homess hole, in order to get Assistance from aBoard a Man of War, In the Interim, our Soldiery having notice of her being on Shore, went and took possession of her, and have brought her to Dartmouth, where they have her safe under a strong Guard.

A letter from the Committee of Correspondence of Dartmouth acquainting the Honourable Board that on the Thirty'h Ultimo, the Militia at Marthas Vineyard made Six Men Prisoners belonging to the *Nautilus* Ship of War, Capt Collins Commander which Men were sent to us this day by the Committee of Correspondence at Holmess Hole, and upon examination find they were actualy Engaged in the Service of the Enemies of America – Also Inform you that on the same day a Brigantine from Jamaica Laden with Rum, Sugar, and Cotton, the Property of Messrs Henry Bowerss was retaken and sent in here. &c

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 33.

Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives [1]

[Watertown] Friday, October 6, 1775.

Ordered, That Mr. Pitts, Col. Sayer, and Deacon Cheever, with such as the honorable Board may join, be a Committee to consider a Letter from Messieurs Thomas Cranden, and Nathaniel Hammond, relative to a Brigantine lately taken and carried into Dartmouth; also a Letter from the Committee of Correspondence of Dartmouth, dated October 1st, relative to the same Brigantine, and to six Prisoners, taken at Martha's-Vineyard, and brought to this Town.

[Endorsed] In Council, October 6, 1775: Read and concurred; and Walter Spooner and Moses Gill, Esquires, are joined.

A Petition of Joseph Patrick, praying an Allowance for the Expence of himself, and a Number of other Persons, in taking and securing two Vessels at the Eastward, was read, and committed to Mr. Hopkins, Capt. Batchelor, and Mr. Whitney.

The Committee on the Petition of Ivory Hovey, entered October 5th, reported.

The Report was ordered to lie on the Table 'till the Committee appointed to consider the Expediency of fitting out a Number of Armed Vessels, should report, who were enjoined to sit; and Mr. Gerry and Capt. Foster, were appointed to said Committee, in the Room of Col. Grout, and Mr. Jewet, absent,

Afternoon

Ordered, That Capt. Cutter, be on the Committee to consider the Expediency of fitting out Armed Vessels, in the Room of Mr. Sullivan.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE UPON THE PETITION OF IVORY HOVEY [1]

In the House of Representatives Oct. 6 1775.

Resolvd that the Committee appointed by this Court for the Districts between Penobscott & Machias, be and hereby are allowd to permit as many Persons, within their Limits, as they shall think proper, to fit out Privateers and the sd Comee are also hereby directed to commissionate such Officers as they shall judge suitable for the above Purpose. And the sd Commee are further more permitted to take the Sloop *Sally,* now in the Care of the Commee of Safety at Deer Island and improve the same as a Privateer, till the further Order of this Court. And the sd Commee hereby have liberty to take such Methods as they shall judge convenient to procure Powder, and other necessary military Stores; they strictly adhereing to the Resolves of the Continental Congress [2]

[1] Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 183.

[2] The report was read in the Massachusetts House of Representatives on the above date, but was ordered to lie on the table until the General Court had completed its business upon the expediency of fitting out armed vessels.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 6 [October]

Lieutenant [Henry] Mowats little Squadron being now ready the Admiral ordered an Officer and seven men to be lent to the *Canceaux* from the *Scarborough* and ten from the *Boyne.* The *Symmetry* and *Spitfire* requiring a great deal of Carpenters Work to be done to them to receive the Mortars Shells and other Artillery Stores, and these being obtained with much difficulty at different periods notwithstanding the Admiral made several applications for them in person to the General, much more time was consumed in this Equipment than if the Business had received that ready assistance from all concerned which such an Undertaking might expect and required: and the taking Artillery Stores quietly off by Night, to prevent our intentions being discovered, occasioned also additional delay. As to the Naval Stores and Provisions wanted, they had been early supplied from the men of war.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 140–141, BM.

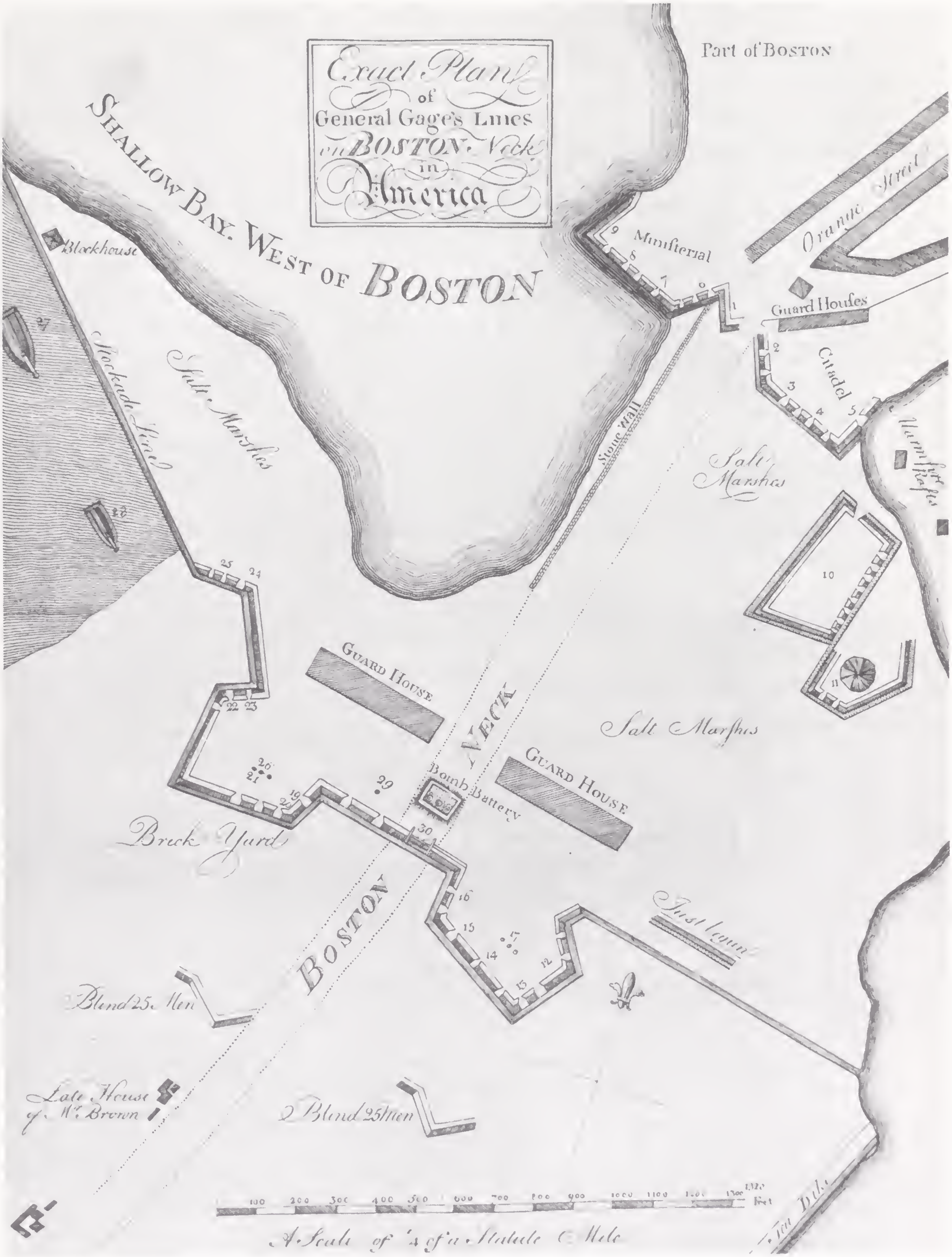
VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO LIEUTENANT HENRY MOWAT, H.M. ARMED VESSEL *Canceaux*[1]

Whereas the four New England Governments are in open an avowed Rebellion against his Majesty, and they have been daring enough to make Seizures of several of his Majesty's Ships and Vessels, and to send the Crews to Prison, and have also have fired upon killed and wounded many of the Kings Subjects serving on board his Majesty's Ships; And whereas there is undoubted Intelligence of their fortifying their Sea Ports, and of their determination to cut off and destroy his Majesty's Subjects serving in his Fleet and Army whenever it is in their Power.

And whereas I have caused the *Symmetry* Transport and *Spitfire* Sloop to be armed and fitted in the best manner the Situation of our Affairs would admit in order to proceed along the Coast, and lay waste burn and destroy such Seaport Towns as are accessible to his Majesty's Ships; And whereas from your having been employed many years on the Survey of the Coast to the Eastward of this Harbour, you cannot but be qualified to carry on this Service from your knowledge of all the Harbours, Bays, Creeks, Shoals, and having full confidence in your integrity, Loyalty and Naval Experience, and in particular for your late spirited and judicious Conduct at Falmouth, I have thought proper that you should command on this Expedition: You are therefore hereby required and directed to take the *Symmetry* and *Spitfire* under your Command together with his Majesty's Schooner *Halifax*, and proceed with them as soon as possible to Cape Anne Harbour, that Town having fired in the month of August last upon his Majesty's Sloop *Falcon*, wounded her People and taken many Prisoners; you are to burn destroy and lay waste the said Town together with all Vessels and Craft in the Harbour that cannot with Ease be brought away. Having performed this Service you are to take the advantage of Wind and Weather, or any other favorable Circumstances, to fall upon and destroy any other Towns or places within the Limits aforesaid, and all Vessels or Craft to seize and destroy.

My Design is to chastize Marblehead, Salem, Newbury Port, Cape Anne Harbour, Portsmouth, Ipswich, Saco, Falmouth in Casco Bay, and particularly Mechias where the *Marguerítta* was taken, the Officer commanding her killed, and the People made Prisoners, and where the *Diligent* Schooner was seized and the Officers and Crew carried Prisoners up the Country, and where preparations I am informed are now making to invade the Province of Nova Scotia.

You are to go to all or to as many of the above named Places as you can, and make the most vigorous Efforts to burn the Towns, and destroy the Shipping


Exact Plan of General Gage's Lines on BOSTON Neck in America
Part of BOSTON
SHALLOW BAY. WEST OF BOSTON
Blockhouse
Stockade Line
Salt Marshes
Ministerial
Orange Street
Guard Houses
Citadel
Stone Wall
Salt Marshes
Salt Marshes
GUARD HOUSE
GUARD HOUSE
BOSTON NECK
Bomb Battery
Brick Yard
Just begun
Blend 25 Men
2 Blend 25 Men
Late House of Mr. Brown
A Scale of ¼ of a Statute Mile
100 200 300 400 500 600 700 800 900 1000 1100 1200 1300 1320 Feet
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30

in the Harbours. And as the Number of Marines you carry in the Vessels are too few to land and maintain any Post, you are to be careful not to risque their Lives or the Lives of any of your People by attempting where there is not great probability of Success, but to content yourself with falling upon the Rebels, doing what you can with Expedition and coming away before they can assemble to cut off your Retreat, and never risque your Ships aground or where you cannot put to Sea at all times of Tide, Wind permitting.

You are to bestow your whole attention to annoying the Rebels and the Security of your own Vessels; to observe in all your operations the strictest discipline, not to suffer plundering upon any Account, as I will make an Example of whoever shall presume to be guilty of it.

Whenever you can distinguish the persons or property of those who have taken no part in the rebellion and have given proofs of their Attachment to the Constituti[on] by refusing to concur in the unwarrantable measures that have been adopted to subvert it, you are to protect and defend them to the utmost of your power.

I leave entirely to your own discretion where to go and when to return, relying upon your Zeal for his Majesty's Service and the good of your Country for the steady and effectual Execution of these Orders.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 6. of October 1775

Sam^{l} Graves.

By Command of the Admiral
G. Gefferina.

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 141–143, BM.

Master's Log of H.M. Armed Vessel *Canceaux* [1]

Octr 1775 Do [Moord in Boston Harbour]
Friday 6 this Morning there was a brisk cannading from Boston neck to the Rebels and the Rebels on them a Corporal of the 63 Regt Killed – Do Wear PM Employed Embarking troops on board of the *Simmentry* [*Symmetry*] and *Spitfire* armed vessels

[1] PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

General Thomas Gage to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

(Copy) Boston October 6th 1775.

Sir, I beg leave to Inform you that if the Ship *Pallas* can be got ready by Sunday [October 8] I intend to Embark, therefore beg the Convoy may be ready by that Day, and that you will Order the Number of Men required by the Agent for the Ship, to be on Board, and I hope they will be such good Seamen as may be depended on and not any of the Prisoners I am with great Regard and Esteem Sir [&c.]

[1] Gage Papers, CL.

George Burson to Nicholas Brown [1]

Sir Newport Octor 6–1775 –

I Wrote you a few lines by Mr Angel at present nothing is done in this Truely Distressd Town but removing the unhappy Women & Children to the Internal part of the Island, together with all th[e] Effects Which the Hurry & Confusion will admit, the Brentons & Rome were yesterday recd on board the Man of Warr – the former being sent for by Wallace, from which & other Circumstances, it was verily thought a Cannonade from all the Ships (say 3 Men of Warr) 1 Privateer Brig & 2 Transports) wou'd begin before Night this Created a scene too affecting to be Describ'd, – Women & Children hastning from what was thot Impending ruin with all the marks of Terror in their Countenan[c]es, Mean While our Friend from Providence &c With a number of armed Inhabitants proceded to the Neck from Whence they Drove abot 60 Head Cattle & abot as many Sheep tho within Gun shot of the Enemy – last Night a Compy from Prov: were Quarterd at Dudleys Farm – The Torries appear not a little Intimidated & it was with Difficulty that a Mob was prevented from Gratifying their rage on the Obnoxious Cole & Thurston, both of Whom were brot before the Committee, but were Dismissd & waited on to their respective Houses the former by Capt Hopkins, & the latter by some Gent: of this Town, – am Just Informed that the Doctor of the *Rose* is taken under Guard by some of our assisting friends – Wallace is much Enraged his rancour Boils with (I had almost said) Infernal fury – No Ferry boats are sufferd to pass one attempted last Night when the passengers were taken by Wallace, & the Boat put ashore Dismasted – a sloop Shard the same fate, E[ndeavo]urd to sail with some Goods – the Bearer Waiting – am in Greatest Haste Most respectfully yours

Geo. Burson

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.

Journal of the New York Provincial Congress [1]

[New York] Die Veneris, 10 HO. A.M. October 6th, 1775.

Capt. Robert Wallace attending at the door, was called in. He informs that he sailed from Baltimore, in Maryland, with the brig *Mary*, on the 14th of September; that the brig was cleared out on the ninth, was loaded before the tenth, and passed the Capes on the 23d; that she is loaded with wheat, flour, and sixty casks of flaxseed; that her owners live in Baltimore, and she is bound to Falmouth, in Britain; that he put in here in distress, to save his life and the cargo; that his vessel was brought to by the *Asia;* that Capt. Vandeput had pressed six of his hands; and that the brig *Mary* now lies along side of the *Asia.* Capt. Wallace prays leave to refit his vessel.

Ordered, That Robert Wallace, Master of the brig *Mary* from Baltimore, bound to Great Britain, be permitted to bring the said brig up into the East river, in order to be refitted, and if necessary for that purpose, to unload her.

A draft of a letter to the Continental Congress, informing the state of the brig *Mary*, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 6th, 1775.

Gentlemen—Capt. Robert Wallace, in the brig *Mary*, sailed from Baltimore, in Maryland, the 14th of September last; cleared out the 9th, was loaded before the 10th, and passed the Capes on the 23d; she is bound to Falmouth for orders, and put in here by distress, and wants repairs; her cargo consists of wheat and flour, and sixty casks of flaxseed; she was brought to by the *Asia*, ship of war in our harbour, who has pressed six of his men, but has promised to return them, or supply him with others in their stead. The captain of this brig has applied to us for leave to come into this harbour to unload and refit, and when she is repaired she may be allowed to prosecute her intended voyage. From principles of humanity we consented to his coming to unload and repair; but shall give no further order until we are favoured with your sentiments on the subject, as it may possibly be construed a breach of the regulations of the last Congress relative to exportations.

We are respectfully, gentlemen, Your most obedient humble servts. By order.
To the Honourable the Continental Congress.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted by the messenger to Philadelphia.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 167–168.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Friday, October 6, 1775

Two letters from Genl [Philip] Schuyler, dated Ticonderoga, 25 and 28 Septr, with enclosures were recd and read.

On motion made,

Resolved, That it be recommended to the several provincial Assemblies or Conventions and councils or committees of safety, to arrest and secure every person in their respective colonies, whose going at large may, in their opinion, endanger the safety of the colony, or the liberties of America.[2]

Ordered, That an authentic Copy of the above be by the delegates transmitted to proper persons in their respective colonies.

On motion made

Resolved, That the Committee appointed by this Congress for the importation of powder, export, agreeable to the continental Association, as much provisions or other produce of these colonies, as they shall judge expedient for the purchase of arms and ammunition.

The Congress took into consideration the letter from New York, respecting the fortifications ordered to be erected on Hudson's River, and after some debate

Resolved, That a Committee of three be appointed to take the same into consideration and report to Morrow morning their opinion of the answer proper to be sent to the Convention of New York.[3]

The ballots being taken the following gentlemen were chosen, viz: Mr [John] Morton, Mr [Silas] Deane, and Mr R[obert R.] Livingston.

The Committee appointed to prepare a plan for intercepting the vessels coming out with arms and ammunition brot in their report, which was read:

Ordered, To lie on the table, for the perusal of the members.

Resolved that the consideration of the resolve submitted by the delegates of Rhode Island, which was referred to this day, was put off till to Morrow.[4]

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 279–291.
2. John Adams, in his notes of debates supplies the following for the discussion of this resolution on October 6:

> *Chase.* I dont think the Resolution goes far enough. Ld. Dunmore has been many Months committing Hostilities vs. Virginia, and has extended his Piracies to Maryland. I wish he had been seized, by the Colony months ago. They would have received the Thanks of all North America. Is it practicable now? Have the Committee any naval Force? This order will be a mere Piece of Paper. Is there a Power in the Committee to raise and pay a naval Force? Is it to be done at the Expence of the Continent. Have they Ships or Men?
>
> *Lee.* I wish Congress would advise Virginia and Maryland to raise a force by sea to destroy Lord Dunmore's power. He is fond of his bottle, and may be taken by land, but ought to be taken at all events.

Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, II, 194.

3. Letter of September 19, 1775, which, according to endorsement was read in the Continental Congress on September 22, but not acted upon October 6.
4. The resolution of the Rhode Island Assembly of August 26, 1775, recommending a Continental fleet, had been introduced into the Congress two days before.

NARRATIVE OF WILLING, MORRIS & CO'S. CONTRACTS WITH THE SECRET COMMITTEE OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Extract] [Philadelphia, September 19–October 6, 1775] [2]

In Septr 1775 Willing Morris & Co entered into a Contract with the Secret Committee and received 45000 Dollars in advance thereon, Mr Wm Duncan a Worthy Active Young Gentleman of the City of Philada was jointly Concerned in this Contract tho not named. We bought the Ship *Duke of York*[3] Capt Higgins & sent her for Hamburg in Ballast the said Mr Duncan going passenger in order to execute the Contract carrying with him bills drawn by Willing Morris & Co in order to make the purchases. But Willing Morris & Co having supplyed Bills on London at different times to a considerable Amount for the Public use, & not being able to buy others to replace their Money in Europe; made application for leave to Export Provisions (during the time of the prohibition) on the Continental Account . . . the design being to replace for WM & Co in Europe the Money they had drawn for, to serve the Public and the Money Mr Duncan was to lay out in Hamburg . . . but it unfortunately happened that the Ship *Duke of York* Cap Higgins has never been heard of & Mr Duncan must have perished in her. this of course prevented the execution of this Contract

---

1. Robert Morris Papers, HUL.
2. These dates are arbitrary, the first being the day the Secret Committee was elected, and the latter, the day the Committee was permitted to export as much provision or other products as expedient for the purchase of arms and ammunition.
3. The *Duke of York*, a ship of ninety tons, was purchased from Blair McClenachan, a Philadelphia merchant. She was an old vessel, having been built in 1765, and, until acquired by McClenachan on December 3, 1774, had been called the *Mercury*. Ships' Registers, HSP.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] October 6th. 1775

A Warrant and directions for John Ross, Gentleman, was this Day drawn up and approved of, and is as follows:

In Committee of Safety.

To John Ross, Gentlemen

You are hereby appointed Muster Master of the Forces belonging to the Pennsylvania fleet, and authorized to exercise all such powers as may be necessary for the Effectual Discharge of the said office. You are to repair on Board and visit each Boat in the Fleet, once at least in every month, and oftener if occasion should require, or if directed by this Committee. You are there to require the articles signed by the Boat's Company, and carefully to call over their Names, view each of them separately, examine whether they be actually fit for their Respective Duty, and see that their Numbers, Conditions, and abilities, agree with the Returns made by the Captains, and faithfully certify the same on the said Returns. You are also to compare all Draughts and Orders made on the Paymaster by the Captains in favour of the Officers and Privates belonging to the Boats, examine whether the time which they have been in the Service be truly stated, with their ranks, and certify the same accordingly. And all officers and others belonging to the Pennsylvania Fleet, are hereby strictly enjoined & required at all Times to admit and receive you on board the Boats, and suffer you to proceed in the Duties above specified, without Hindrance or Molestation; And for your so doing this shall be your Warrant.

A Warrant and Directions for John Maxwell Nesbitt, Gentleman, was this day drawn up and approved of, and is as follows:

In Committee of Safety.

To John Maxwell Nesbitt, Gentleman:

You are hereby appointed Paymaster of the Pennsylvania Fleet, and impower'd to do all such Matters and things as may be necessary in the Execution of the said Office. You are regularly to pay all Draughts and orders made on you by the Captains of the armed Boats in favour of the Officers and Privates employed in the Service of the said Boats, which are properly certified by the Muster Master, having strict regard to the Rates fixed and Published by this Committee for the Pay of the said Officers and Privates respectively, And keeping exact accounts and Receipts of all sums of Money by you paid away, and the Names of the Persons to whom, & the Purposes for which they were disbursed; And for your so doing this shall be your Warrant.

Upon Motion,

It is agreed by the Board, That an officer be appointed to receive the Indents from the Captains and officers of the Boats, and to procure the necessary articles for fitting the armed Boats, as Ships Husband for the Fleet.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 355–357.

7 Oct.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Tartar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD MEDOWS [1]

October	Moored at Annapolis Royal [Nova Scotia]
Saturday 7	AM fir'd a 9 pr & made the Signal for Weighg at ½ past Weigd & Came to Sail in Compy wth 6 sail of transports & Sloop *Tartar* At Noon Employd Working out of the Gutt.[2]

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/972.

[2] *Ibid.*, the *Tartar* was giving the convoy an escort toward Boston, and parted with the transports and *Tartar* sloop on October 10, 1775.

CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir *Lively* Penobscot Bay 7 October 1775

I take this Opportunity to acquaint you that I anchor'd under the Fox Islands with his Majesty's Ship under my Command and all the Convoy on the 27th Sepr at 7 P.M. the Wind S b E. It blew strong that Night and all the next day; the day following Captain Payne had a Conference with the People on shore, at first they appeared little inclined to let us have their Wood; but on our assuring them they should be satisfied for whatever we had from them, they soon grew more flexible, and we got off about 20 Cord, the rest that they had cut not being drawn out of the Woods; nor dare they hawl it out for fear of being destroyed by Col. [James] Cargill and his Ruffians from the Main; without we ordered them so to do, which Order we soon gave, and they promised to act accordingly; and the next day I anchored here (Long Island) with the Ships, where I found the People under the same Terror, but on our giving them every Assurance of our intention to pay for the Wood we had from them, with positive Directions to hawl their Wood to the Shore, they complied; and we have now two Ships loaded; two more will be finished Tomorrow and by Tuesday hope to finish three more, and by the end of the next Week we have a Prospect of getting them all loaded if not disturbed by a Visit from Cargill who we are told intends us that favor. As we have given these People the strongest Assurances that they shall be paid for their Wood before we leave them; and Capt. Payne not being provided with Cash or Goods sufficient for that purpose, I am at his request induced to send the Sloop (that brings this) to Boston with his Letters to General [James] Robertson, to forward to him by an armed Vessel and a Transport without loss of time money and goods to satisfy these People, and should the same not arrive by the time the Ships are loaded I shall be under the necessity of leaving the *Spy* here 'till the same arrives; These People are very poor and in great want of almost all the necessaries of life, and I must think it will be of the greatest Consequence to the Kings Service (so far as relates to a Supply of Wood for the Garrison at Boston) that the utmost Dispatch should be made in sending the money or articles Captain Payne has wrote for.

Last Night I was informed an Embarkation, on board which were 1500 Men under the Command of Col. Arnold, arrived at Kennebeck the end of last Week from the Eastward; and that they are gone up the River in Whale Boats and Batteaux and are destined for Canada: this Account may be relied on.

I have stoped a Schooner from Piscatagua to load Wood, which Schooner I intend bringing with me to Boston; And herewith you will receive the State and Condition of his Majesty's Ship under my Command I am &c

Tho^s Bishop.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 96–97, BM.

PORTSMOUTH COMMITTEE TO THE NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Gentlemen: – Committee Hall [Portsmouth] October 7, 1775.

On the 2d day of this month, the Ship *Prince George,* of which Richard Emmes is master put into this harbour from Bristol, bound to Boston, loaded with one thousand eight hundred and ninety-two barrels of flour. Upon notice of her arrival Lieutenant Thomas Pickering with a boat and hands, by order of Captain Titus Salter, went on board, and finding the said provisions were intended for the use of Gage's Army, he took her into possession, and brought her up to this Town, and unbent the sails, and applied to this Committee, on the 3d day of this month. Messrs. S. Sherburne, P. Long and G. Wentworth, all of this Committee, were appointed to unload her; and as the Town is in great want of flour, they were desired to make sale of fifty barrels for cash, and to supply the fort therewith; but before they had accomplished it, the vote was reconsidered, and ordered that no part of the cargo should be taken out till the advice of the Committee of Safety for the Province was taken thereupon. And we wrote at the same time to General Washington, advising him of the capture; to which we have received the inclosed answer, by which he requests the whole may be sent up to him, as the Army is in want of it, and he will be accountable for it. We also represent to you, that this Town is destitute of flour; that not a barrel is to be bought, at any rate, for the supply of the forts and inhabitants; and at best six hundred barrels should be reserved for their use, and to be sold for the cash only. Your advice is requested by us in respect to the disposal of this cargo, and we would wish it as speedily as possible, for our government. You will perceive, by General Washington's letter that an armament is fitting out at Boston, upon some expedition, and, as he suspects, to bombard some Towns on the Coast; we are not without great suspicion that the enemy have an intention upon this Town. With the advice of Captain Worthen, we have thought proper to order Captain Robert Parker to enlist forty-four men immediately, to be stationed at the fort on Seavy's Island, for the present defence of that fort for one month; which we hope will meet with your approbation, as we have been induced thereto wholly for the publick safety. We have appointed John Penhallow, John Wendal and George King, Esqs. to wait upon you, and to confer fully with you on such matters as may regard the general safety. I am, Gentlemen, in behalf of the Committee, [&c.]

H. Wentworth, chairman.

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire,* VII, 618; similar letter sent to the New York Committee of Safety, October 5, 1775.

Colonel Joseph Reed to Stephen Moylan [1]

Dr Sir As the Management of the Flour at Portsmouth may be attended with some Difficulty unless some Person goes there by Appointment of the General – I have wrote to the Chairman of the Committee of Portsmouth which is left open for your Perusal – If you think that without any Inconvenience to the other Matter you can go to Portsmouth, it is thought best you should & Settle the Matter on the best Terms consistent with the Letter & direct the Transportation in the Manner most proper & safe –

If you meet with any Difficulty you will inform us as soon as possible – I am in haste, your &c J R

Camp at Cambridge Octo 7 1775

Stephen Moylan Esq at Salem or Marblehead –

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

Colonel Joseph Reed to Hunking Wentworth [1]

Sir Camp at Cambridge October 7th 1775

The General fearing he shall give you & the other Gentlemen of the Committee too much Trouble has directed me to inform you that he has dispatch'd Mr Moylan Muster Master General of the Army to negotiate the Transportation of the Flour, [2] he will give a Receipt for it, so that any Directions of the Congress with Regard to any Compensation for Capture may be fully complied with, should any such Claim be made. – The Vessel &c. his Excelly thinks should remain under your Care till the Determination of Congress is had. –

You will therefore Sir, oblige the General & promote the Service by giving Mr Moylan all the Assistance you can. He has directed me to make his respectful Compliments to yourself and the other Gentlemen of the Committee –

We have yet no farther Intelligence of the sailing of the Fleet mentioned in the General's Letter of the . If there had been an Account at Boston of the Capture of this Vessel, we should have supposed an Attack upon you was meditated, but by a Deserter who came out yesterday we learn that this Event had not then reached Boston. – I am Sir, by Order of his Excelly [&c.]

Jos: Reed Secrty

---

[1] André de Coppet Autograph Collection, PUL. Wentworth was chairman of the Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Committee.

[2] The barrels of flour on the ship *Prince George*.

Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives [1]

[Watertown] Saturday, October 7, 1775.

Samuel Holten, Esq; brought down the Report of a Committee of both Houses, on the Petition of Thomas Crandon and Nathaniel Hammond; and also on the Application made by the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of Dartmouth, viz.

That Four of the Prisoners therein named, viz. Edward Webb, Thomas Newman, Charles Clark and John Wooden, be forthwith sent to some Goal in this Colony, there to be confined until the further Order of this Court; and the other two appearing to be impress'd Men, viz. Benjamin Bowers and John Burn therefore report that they be discharged – Also report, that the Brigantine mentioned by said Committee, said to be the Property of Henry Bowers and Henry Bowers, jun. be forthwith discharged, and delivered to the said Bowers, or their order.

[Endorsed] In Council October 6 [*sic* 7], 1775.

Read and accepted, and thereupon Resolved, That the said Edward Webb, Thomas Newman, Charles Clark and John Wooden be forthwith sent to some Goal in this Colony, there to be confined until the further Order of this Court; and that the said Benjamin Bowers and John Bivin be forthwith discharged.

And it is further Resolved, That the said Brigantine be forthwith discharged, and delivered to Messrs. Henry Bowers and Henry Bowers, jun. who are the rightful Owners thereof.

---

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

General Thomas Gage to Lord Dartmouth [1]

[Extract] Boston October 7th 1775.
(No 40.)

A few armed Vessels with an hundred Troops on Board are gone to annoy the Coast under the Command of Lieutenant Mouatt [Mowat] of the Navy, and it's hoped they will make many Prizes of Boats and Ships that are in the several Harbours, and have brought Supplys to the Rebels; and have also enabled them to stop Refreshments coming to Boston.

We have now thirty Eight Transports out for Forrage and Fuel, whose Return we wait for with Impatience, as the Season grows late to procure large Quantitys from the Eastward; and we must make another Trip to the Bay of Fundy for Hay.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/92.

Captain John Macartney, R.N., to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

(Copy) *Mercury* at Boston Octo. 7, 1775

Sir I am honoured with your favor of the 1st instt inclosing A Copy of your Letter to Captain Montagu on his arrival at Boston from Virginia and of his answer; of your Letter to Lord Dunmore on the receipt of his accusation against me, and of his Lordships answer, and I cannot enough express my acknowledgements of your generous open and candid proceedings on this affair. I beg leave to lay before You the peculiar embarrassment of my situation. His Excellency Lord Dunmore in his letter to you of the 17th of July last has thought proper to charge me with Crimes of the most heinous nature, such as highly Concern my Honor, my Life and Property; in Consequence of which you were pleased to suspend me from the Command of His Majesty's Ship *Mercury*. His Lordship however in his letter to you of the 12th of September has thought proper to contradict the essential points of his accusations.

GENERAL THE HON^{BLE}. THO^S GAGE
OB^T 1788

Major General Thomas Gage. By John Singleton Copley, c. 1768–69.

As this Affair is of so Singular and delicate a Nature wherein My honor and Character are so deeply Concerned, I am to beg that you will be pleased to order me home to England that I may at a publick Court Martial vindicate my Conduct in Virginia and support my honor and Character as an Officer. I am further to beg that as my health is Much impaired owing to my Confinement and anxiety of Mind, that you will be pleased to give me leave to go to England as Soon as possible. I have the Honor to be Sir [&c.]

John Macartney

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JOHN MACARTNEY, R.N.[1]

(Copy) *Preston* Boston 7 October 1775

Sir In answer to your Letter to Me of this day I am to acquaint You that as the *Mercury* will very Soon go to Sea I think you had better be onboard the *Preston* where I have ordered you to be received and Victualed until I Can Send you to England in one of His Majesty's Ships. In the mean time you are to be checqued on the *Mercury*'s Books and not discharged. I am Sir [&c.]

Sam Graves.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

JUSTIN BUDD TO THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL [1]

Honble Gentlemen The Subscriber an officer belonging to the *Falcon*,[2] being under the closest confinement in North-hampton Goal prays you will please to tak into consideration his very disagreeable situation, and allow him the same indulgence with his brother officers – I know it is cruly said that I once broke my parole, but I can assure you Gentlemen, that report is false, it being never tender'd to me; that I made my escape, I own to be true, and I then thought it no crime to fly from the like confinement – I again beg leave to address the Honble Council, & intreat they will please indulge me with my request, as I feel myself severely punished for my past unthinking step. I am [&c.]

Justin Budd

Goal at North-Hampton the 7th October 1775

[Endorsed] Octor 12th 1775 – Read [of] by the Major part of the Council and to be dismissed

Perez Morton Dpy Secy

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 148.
2. H.M. Sloop *Falcon*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Rose*, CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE [1]

October 1775	At Single Anchor off Bristol the Church E N E
Saturdy 7	AM at 10 fir'd a Gun and made Sigl to Weigh. Little Wind and hazy at 1 PM weighd and came to Sail In Co the *Glascow, Swan, Bolton*, 4 Tenders 2 Transports 3 Schooners and 3 Sloops, ½ past 6 Anchd off the Town of Bristol 3½ fm as did the Squadn at 8 fir'd into the Town

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Swan*, CAPTAIN JAMES AYSCOUGH [1]

Octr 1775 at An An[chor] in Bristo[l] abreast of [the] Town with Springs [on] the Cables

Satudy 7 Weigh'd & Came to sail In Company with *Rose, Glasgow, Bolton,* Tenders [2] Transports, 2 Schooners & 3 Sloopes Running up the River at 7 Came in Bristol Harbour, & Got a Spring out & began Fireing on the town [a]s did the *Rose* *Bolton* & Tenders at 9 ceased Fireing

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/960.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES [1]

[Newport, October 4 to 7]

Wednesday 4th Inst Brig. Gen. Esek Hopkins with about 300 [400] Troops marched on to Rhode Island & came to Newport. Of these 150 were raised in Little Compton & Tiverton in nine Hours. They were ordered by Dep. Gov. Cook to protect the Stock on this Island. They encamped at Mr Dudlys Mr Banisters & Mr Irishs on the Hill about a Mile out of Town. Then marched & drew up in order on the Parade. Two Tories Ned Cole & Ned Thurston were apprehended & bro't before the General in the Court House, tho' not by his Order. He bro't them out to the Head of the Battalion, & declared he should not take up any of the Inhabitants of the Town, & so dismissed them. But he would apprehend all the Men o' Wars Men & Foreigners factors buying Things for [Thomas] Gage: accordg the Doctor of the *Swan,* & a man detected in bringing round Goods from Boston & selling them here, &c were apprehended, brot before the General & sent to Providence. The Brenton Stock was left on the Point, & the Men o'War & Transports drawn up close or near – but it being very rainy & stormy on Thursday the Men o'War had not took off the Stock tho' they had set Marines to guard it. These resolute brave Men 280 of them marched down into the neck on Thursdy & to the very extremity of it in the sight of the Men o' War & very near, & boldly bro't off 60 or 70 Head of Cattle, 100 Sheep, besides Hogs, Turkies &c It was expected that there would be Firing from the Ships & Landing Marines—but the Marines ran off—& they fired only two swivels. Our Forces returned to Town, & the Men o' War drew up close before the Town, & swore in great Wrath that he would fire upon the Town at Vh P.M. But he did not. However his Threatngs threw the Town into a general Panic and the Inhabitants immedy went to removg their Effects with Women & Children out of Town. The removing continued all Night, all Friday & Saturday both day & night. All Friday Wallace continued his Menaces, but fired not. On Saturday all the Ships and Transports sailed off to the northward towards Prudence or Bristol Ferry: but with what view is unknown. Additional Reinforcemts came in. & it was reported that a Detatchmt from the Army at Cambridge was expected here to day: and some suppose Wallace is gone round to the No End of the Isld to prevent their passing the Ferry – others that he is gone to take Stock off of Prudence. The Army here may be near 500 strong. They instantly marched for the north End of the Isld. or Prudence to watch the Men o' War.

An Express from Gov. Cook to Gen. Hopkins arrived this Morng bringing a Copy of a Letter from Gen. Washington, informing that a Detachmt of the Kings Troops with some ships of force lately sailed from Boston; doubtless to attack some Seaport, & therefore he notified Gov. Cook. The Expecta of Regular Troops, & also of Colony Troops, & the Anticipation of a Conflagration of the Town in their Rencounters, renewed the spirit of Removal in which Multitudes have been employed with the greatest Assiduity. The Evacuation is incredible! The perhaps Three hundred Houses on the Isld (exclusive of 1100 in Newport) are all filled. The poor Tories cant remove.

---

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles*, I, 620–623.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Glasgow*, CAPTAIN TYRINGHAM HOWE [1]

1775 Octr [Rhode Island Harbor]

Saturday 7 at 10. AM the Commodore [2] made the Signal for Sailing [P. M.] The Commodore made the Signal to prepare for action at 1 weigh'd & Came to sail in Compy the *Rose*, *Swan*, *Bolt*[*on*] Brigg & Tenders with 2 Transports & severall small Vessells at 7 the Ship got a ground in stays

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/398.
2. Captain James Wallace of the *Rose*.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO JEREMIAH WADSWORTH [1]

Sir – You are desired forthwith to furnish the Brig *Minerva* under the command of Capt Giles Hall with men & all necessary Provisions and Warlike Stores for a Cruise of Six Months making use of Such Stores as may be on hand of the Property of the Colony, and Purchase such as may be wanting, Consulting with Capt Hall about the Same as far as will be needful and in Case you Cannot obtain a quantity of Ball for said Cruise that will be Sufficient in any other Way you may apply to Capt John Deshon and Capt Niles for Some of the Ball Provided for the Schooner *Spy* and let them Immediately Provide for the *Spy* from the furnaces. You Will Please to act with all Possible Dispatch in this Business without Delay

Jonth Trumbull

Dated at Lebanon Octr 7th 1775

---

1. Louis F. Middlebrook, *History of Maritime Connecticut during the American Revolution 1775–1783* (Salem, 1925), I, 24. The original of this letter has not been found.

JOURNAL OF DAVID SAFFORD [1]

[Ticonderoga] Sept. 17. We embarked for St. John's, arrived the same day, and that night received five shot from the enemy.

Sept. 18. The enemy threw eight bomb shells, and fired 30 cannon, without doing us the least damage; we returned forty-four shot, (twelve pounders,) struck a Batteau, and an armed schooner several times: Received intelligence that Major Brown had an engagement with the enemy, and had taken eight waggons loaded with provisions.

Sept. 19. Both sides quiet.

Sept. 20. A batteau was sent out by the enemy as a spy, and drove back by Capt. [William] Douglass, who fired 4 twelve pounders at her, one of which took effect: Three head of horned cattle and 40 sheep taken by our troops at Chamblee: Three women took one of the enemy's serjeants, who was going through the country as a spy (in disguise) and brought him in a horse cart to our army: Between 10 and 11 at night a smart fire was received from the enemy.

Sept. 21. The fire from the enemy last night was occasioned by a party of their troops being repulsed who went to take some cattle and hogs, near Major Brown's encampment; 12 o'clock three French tories and one of the enemy's serjeants taken prisoners and brought into our camp; information is received that one of our scouting parties have taken 16 waggons loaded with provisions, rum, brandy, &c. At 2 o'clock the enemy renewed their fire, and we kept exchanging shot with them till night.

Sept. 22. The enemy kept firing alternately till sunset without doing us any damage, began a very heavy fire at 7 o'clock with balls, grape shot, and bombs one of our men killed.

Sept. 23. They kept up a brisk fire all day and threw between 30 and 40 shells; no damage done except one man slightly wounded; in the evening seven prisoners were brought into our camp.

Sept. 24. The enemy began to fire at sun rise, and continued all day without doing us any damage.

Sept. 25. They began their usual music this morning and continued all day; At five o'clock we fired four cannon, two shot of which went through the armed schooner, and 'tis supposed would have sunk her, if she had not been immediately warped on shore.

Sept. 26. At 4 o'clock in the afternoon, we fired four cannon, received a like compliment from the enemy; sustained no damage.

Sept. 27. A brisk fire on both sides the whole day, one of our gunners killed by a cannon ball from the enemy.

Sept. 28. Intelligence is received that Col. Allen, with about 80 men had engaged a body of 200 of the enemy, about two miles from Montreal that Col. Allen was either killed or taken prisoner, together with twenty of his men.

Sept. 29. The enemy fired a few shot this morning, and about nine o'clock at night a smart fire began on both sides, which continued till ten.

Sept. 30. No firing on either side.

Oct. 1st, 2d, and 3d. The enemy fired a few shot.

Oct. 4. A party of the French, who act in concert with our army, began an entrenchment on the east side of the lake, which the enemy perceiving, sent an armed sloop with troops on board to drive them off; but the French gave them so warm a deception [reception], that they were obliged to make a precipitate retreat back to St. John's, with the loss of about 20 men – The French had one man slightly wounded.

Oct. 5. No material occurrence.

Oct. 6. In the night we threw 6 bomb shells into St. John's, and had 31 in return without doing any damage.

Oct. 7. The enemy were playing their cannon on our troops this morning when I came away.[2]

---

1. *Connecticut Gazette,* New London, October 27, 1775.
2. *Ibid.*, "Last Saturday [October 21] Mr. David Safford arrived at Norwich, from the American camp, near St. John's, which Place he left the 7th Inst. He kept a Journal of the Proceedings of both Armies, as far as he was able, from the time our Army left Ticonderoga, to the time he left the Camp. Mr. Safford informs that it is generally believed Col. Allen is alive – that St. John's is surrounded and must soon surrender, as it is thought, their stock of provisions is nearly exhausted, and that the Canadians are much in our favour." Safford who was employed by the Connecticut troops to go post alternately between Ticonderoga and Norwich, happened to be at the former place when orders were received for the Army to proceed to Canada and lay seige to St. John's, and went along to see the issue.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Saturday, October 7, 1775

Agreeable to the order of the day the Congress resumed the consideration of the Resolution submitted by the Delegates of Rhode Island,[2] and

Upon motion, *Resolved,* That the consideration of it be deferred till Monday 16 Inst

The committee appointed to take into consideration the letter from the Convention of New York, respecting the fortifications ordered to be erected on Hudson's River, brought in their report, which being read, was agreed to, as follows:

That the provincial Convention of New York be directed immediately to render Hudson's river defensible; That in doing this they may be particularly attentive to form such works as may be finished before the winter sets in. That it is very doubtful whether any stone work can be properly made at this advanced season, it is therefore submitted to the judgment of the convention, whether it could not be more cheaply and expeditiously done by works of wood or fassines. If they should think otherwise, that they be directed to go on with the work in the way which they think best, since it is the opinion of this Congress that the work should by no means be neglected.

But if the work be already begun on the plan sent us, that they render such parts as can be first finished defensible, so that the labour be not thrown away, if an attack should be made before the whole can be finished.

That the convention be directed to enquire whether there are not some other places where small batteries might be erected, so as to annoy the enemy on their passage, particularly, a few heavy cannon at or near Moore's house, and at a point on the west shore, a little above Verplank's point.

That it be recommended to the said convention, to establish, at proper distances, posts to be ready to give intelligence to the country, in case of any invasion, or by signals to give alarms in case of danger, and that they confer with the Assembly of Connecticut, and Convention of New Jersey on the speediest manner of conveying intelligence in such cases, and receiving assistance when necessary.

That the convention be farther directed to take the most effectual method to obstruct the navigation of the said river, if, upon examination, they find it practicable.[3]

On motion made,

Resolved, That orders be sent to General Wooster, in case he has no orders to the contrary from General Schuyler, that he immediately return to the batteries erecting in the highlands, and there leave as many of his troops, as the conductors of the works shall think will be necessary for compleating them, and that he repair with the remainder to New York.

Resolved, that the Consideration of the resolve of Rhode Island be referred till next Monday week.[4]

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 281–283.
2. John Adams, in his notes of debates in the Continental Congress, provides a lively account of the discussion upon the Rhode Island resolution, when its consideration was begun on October 7, as follows:

> *Chase.* It is the maddest Idea in the World, to think of building an American Fleet. Its Latitude is wonderful. we should mortgage the whole Continent. Recollect the Intelligence on your Table – defend N. York – fortify upon Hudsons River.
>
> We should provide for gaining Intelligence – two swift sailing vessells.
>
> *Hopkins.* No Objection to putting off the Instructions from Rhode Island, provided it is to a future day.
>
> *Paine.* Seconds Chace's Motion, that it be put off to a future day Sine die.
>
> *Chace.* The Gentleman from Maryland never made such a Motion. I never use the Copulative. The Gentleman is very sarcastic, and thinks himself very sensible.
>
> *Zubly.* If the Plans of some gentlemen are to take Place, an American Fleet must be a Part of it – extravagant as it is.
>
> *Deane.* I wish it may be seriously debated. I dont think it romantic, at all.
>
> *J. Rutledge.* Move that some Gent. be appointed to prepare a Plan and Estimate of an American Fleet.
>
> *Zubly* seconds the Motion.
>
> *Gadsden.* I am against the Extensiveness of the Rhode Island Plan, but it is absolutely necessary that some Plan of Defence by Sea should be adopted.
>
> *J. Rutledge.* I shall not form a conclusive opinion till I hear the Arguments. I want to know how many Ships are to be built and what they will cost.
>
> *S. Adams.* The Committee cant make an Estimate untill they know how many Ships are to be built.
>
> *Zubly.* Rhode Island has taken the lead. I move that the Delegates of R. I. prepare a Plan, give us their opinion.
>
> *J. Adams.* The Motion is entirely out of order. The Subject is put off for a Week, and now a Motion is to appoint a Committee to consider the whole subject.
>
> *Zubly, Rutledge, Paine, Gadsden,* lightly skirmishing.
>
> *Deane.* It is like the Man that was appointed to tell the Dream and the Interpretation of it. The Expence is to be estimated, without knowing what Fleet there shall be, or whether any att all.
>
> *Gadsden.* The design is to throw it into Ridicule. It should be considered out of Respect to the Colony of R. Island who desired it.
>
> Determined against the appointment of a Committee.

Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams,* II, 198–199.

3. *Ibid.,* II, 199; John Adams' notes of debates also contain interesting discussions on the subject of fortifying the Hudson River.
4. This is a duplicate entry in the Journal; thus the day begins and ends with the postponement of consideration of the Rhode Island resolution until October 16, 1775.

JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia, Octr. 7th, 1775

If We must have Trade how shall We obtain it?

Our Country furnishes a vast abundance of materials for Commerce. Foreign Nations have great Deamnds for them. If We should publish an Invitation to any one Nation or more, or to all Nations, to send their ships here and let our Merchants inform theirs that We have Harbours where the Vessells can lie in Safety, I conjecture that many private foreign Adventurers would find Ways to send Cargoes here thro all the Risques without Convoys. At the Same Time our own Merchants would venture out with their Vessells and Cargoes, especially in Winter, and would run thro many Dangers, and in both these Ways together, I should hope We might be supplied with Necessaries.

All this however Supposes that We fortify and defend our own Harbours and Rivers. We may begin to do this. We may build Row Gallies, flatt bottomed Boats, floating Batteries, Whale Boats, Vesseaux de Frize, nay, Ships of War, how many, and how large I can't say. To talk of coping Suddenly with G.B. at sea would be Quixotism indeed, but the only Question with me is, can We defend our Harbours and Rivers? If We can We can trade.

1. *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 126–129.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] October 7th.

Resolved, That James Roberts, Pilot, be permitted to Pilot down the River & Bay of Delaware, the Brig't *Charlotte,* Capt. Parker; And he is warned by this Committee, to avoid going or being taken on Board any Man of War, or other British Armed Vessel.

Resolved, That Colo. Cadwalader be desired to deliver to the Master at Arms, what Muskets, with the Bayonets, he can spare out of a Number he has order'd to be made; And that this Board pay him four Pounds five shillings for each, being the price he agreed for.

Resolved, That the Master at Arms go to the different Smiths in and about this City, who are capable of making Fire Arms and Gun Locks, and desire them that are out of employ to attend this Board.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 357–358.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, SUPPLEMENT, FRIDAY, OCTOBER 6, 1775

Williamsburg, October 7.[1]

Last week a vessel from the West Indies, with a cargo of rum, sugar, &c. consigned to capt. Phripp of Norfolk, was seized by the *ministerial pirates,* and sent to Boston, for the use of their *brethren in wickedness* there; who now begin to stand in need of *artificial spirits,* to support their drooping courage.

And on saturday [September 30] between 2 and 3 o'clock after noon, an officer with 12 or 13 soldiers, and a few sailors, landed at the county wharw [*sic* wharf] in Norfolk, under cover of the men of war (who made every appearance of firing on the town, should the party be molested) and marched up the main street to mr. [John Hunter] Holt's printing-office, from whence, without the smallest opposition or resistance (although there were some hundred spectators) they deliberately carried off the types, and sundry other printing implements, with two of the workmen, and after getting to the water side with their booty gave three huzzas, in which they were joined by a crowd of negroes. A few spirited gentlemen in

Norfolk, justly incensed at so flagrant a breach of good order and the constitution, and highly resenting the conduct of *lord Dunmore* and the *navy gentry* (who have now commenced downright *pirates* and *banditti*) ordered the drum to be beat to arms, but were joined by few or none; so that it appears Norfolk is at present a very insecure place for the life or property of any individual, and is consequently deserted daily, by numbers of the inhabitants with their effects.

We hear that lord Dunmore is exceedingly offended with the Virginia printers, for *presuming* to furnish the publick with a faithful relation of occurrences, and now and then making a few strictures upn his lordship's own conduct, as well as that of some of his *delightful associates,* such as *Dicky Squire* and *little white-headed Montague.* Some of their actions have certainly deserved the severest reprehension, to say no worse; for which the printers appeal to the whole world, even *Fredy North* himself, and the immaculate *John Bute.* – It seems his lordship has it much at heart to destroy every channel of publick intelligence that is inimical to his designs upon the liberties of this country, alledging that they have *poisoned the minds of the people,* or, in other words, laid open to them the tyrannical designs of a weak and wicked ministry, which have been supported, *in character,* by most of their *slavish dependents.* It is to be hoped, however, that neither his lordship, nor any other person (however dignified) will have it in his power to succeed in so *diabolical a scheme,* only fit to be accomplished among *Turks,* and never could have been devised but by a person of the most unfriendly principles to the liberties of mankind.

We hear that a Press is soon to be set up on board the ship which lord Dunmore lately seized from mess. Eilbeck, Ross, & co. under his lordship's own immediate inspection, with *proper assistants;* so that we may soon expect to see the Gosport Chronicle, *published by authority,* which it is said is to contain occasionally, the commentaries of a certain *illustrious chief's* wars in *Vandalia,* some *curious anecdotes,* diverting *stories,* and a number of other *valuable* and *interesting* particulars, which no doubt will ensure to this *new publication* a very extensive circuit, and consequently redound to the *credit* and *interest* of its *noble proprietor.*

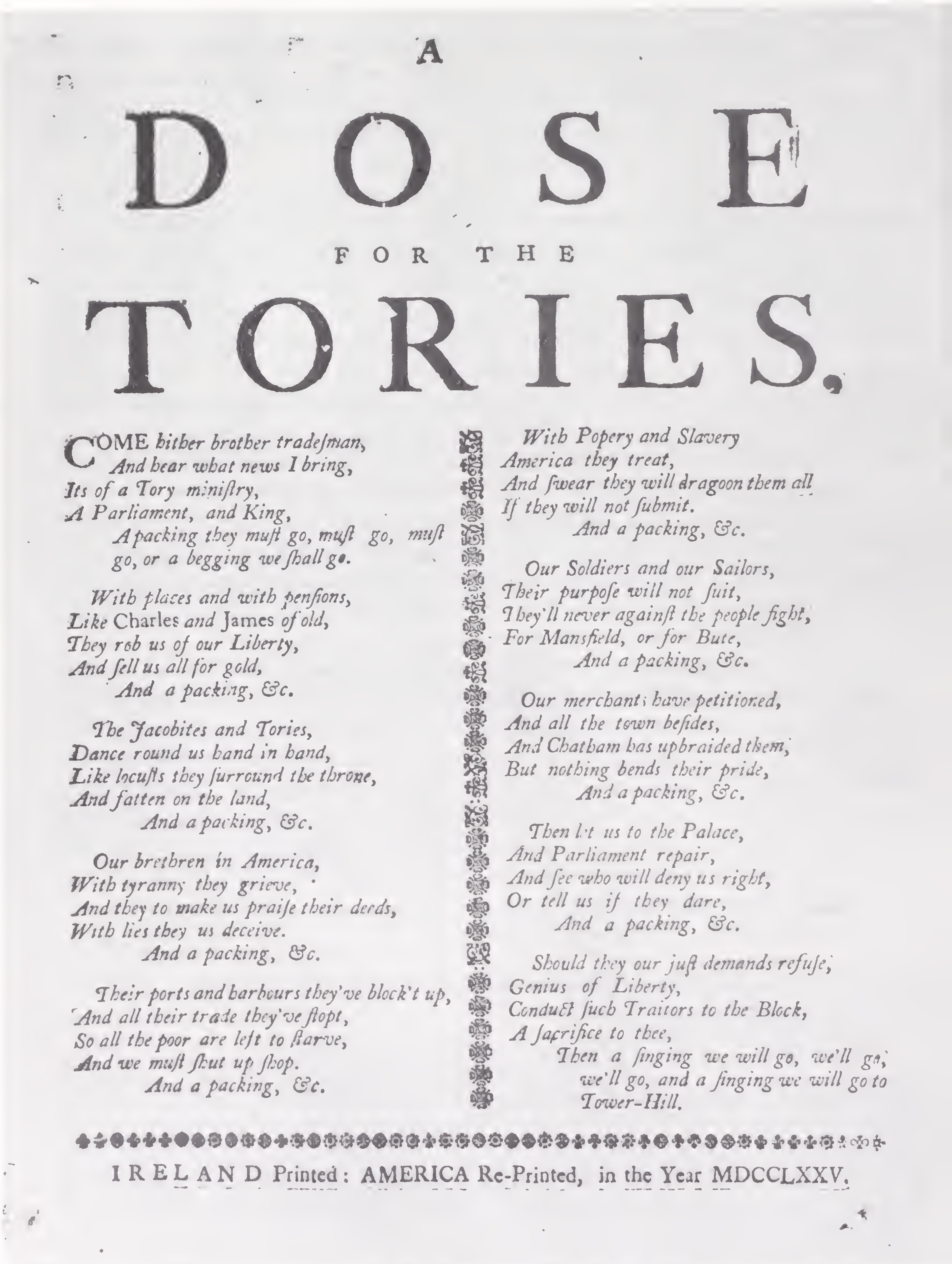
[1] The Supplement, though dated October 6, was not printed until the following day, October 7. Several items appeared under latter date.

DIXON AND HUNTER'S *Virginia Gazette,* SATURDAY, OCTOBER 7, 1775

Williamsburg, October 7.

The following extract of a letter from Norfolk [1] will serve to shew the distressed situation that town is unhappily reduced to by the wanton, unjust, and cruel behaviour of the tools of tyranny and oppression on board the ships of war in that harbour. Various reports have been in circulation here, within a few days past, of a manoeuvre of the soldiery on the 30th ult. and from the communication by water being obstructed, it is seldom we get intelligence from thence, but we are assured the letter contains an authentic account.

[1] See "Extract of a letter from Norfolk, October 1," which describes the taking of the type and part of the printing press of John Hunter Holt's newspaper.



A
DOSE
FOR THE
TORIES.

COME hither brother tradeſman,
And hear what news I bring,
Its of a Tory miniſtry,
A Parliament, and King,
A packing they muſt go, muſt go, muſt go, or a begging we ſhall go.

With places and with penſions,
Like Charles *and* James *of old,*
They rob us of our Liberty,
And ſell us all for gold,
And a packing, &c.

The Jacobites and Tories,
Dance round us hand in hand,
Like locuſts they ſurround the throne,
And fatten on the land,
And a packing, &c.

Our brethren in America,
With tyranny they grieve,
And they to make us praiſe their deeds,
With lies they us deceive.
And a packing, &c.

Their ports and harbours they've block't up,
And all their trade they've ſtopt,
So all the poor are left to ſtarve,
And we muſt ſhut up ſhop.
And a packing, &c.

With Popery and Slavery
America they treat,
And ſwear they will dragoon them all
If they will not ſubmit.
And a packing, &c.

Our Soldiers and our Sailors,
Their purpoſe will not ſuit,
They'll never againſt the people fight,
For Manſfield, or for Bute,
And a packing, &c.

Our merchants have petitioned,
And all the town beſides,
And Chatham has upbraided them,
But nothing bends their pride,
And a packing, &c.

Then let us to the Palace,
And Parliament repair,
And ſee who will deny us right,
Or tell us if they dare,
And a packing, &c.

Should they our juſt demands refuſe,
Genius of Liberty,
Conduct ſuch Traitors to the Block,
A ſacrifice to thee,
Then a ſinging we will go, we'll go, we'll go, and a ſinging we will go to Tower-Hill.

IRELAND Printed: AMERICA Re-Printed, in the Year MDCCLXXV.

JOSIAH MARTIN TO SAMUEL JOHNSTON [1]

Cruizer Sloop of War in Cape Fear River,
October 7th 1775.

Sir,

Notwithstanding the respect I have entertained for your private character, notwithstanding my repugnance to oppose to its merits your conduct in public and political transactions, during the present unnatural, unhappy and much to be lamented contest between Great Britain and her Colonies, which my long forbearance towards you must have evinced, you have reduced me to the necessity I wished to have avoided of choosing between the two disagreeable alternatives of testifying my disapprobation of your Conduct Officially, or taking upon myself the guilt of conniving at the undutifull behaviour of one of The King's Servants, which last being utterly inconsistent with my ideas of the duty I owe His Majesty, I cannot hesitate to make my election of the former however painfull my respect for Mr Johnston makes that decision.

I have seen with astonishment Your late appearance in the conspicuous character of Moderator of a popular Assembly unknown to the laws and constitution of this Province and summoned and convened by yourself. and I have seen with greater surprise if possible your acceptance of the appointment of Treasurer of the Northern District of this Colony, unconstitutionally, and contrary to all law and usage conferred upon you by this body of your own creation, on whose other acts so derogatory to the just authority of The King and so utterly subversive of the constitution of this Country I shall not here enlarge, although I do most sincerely and unceasingly deplore them. Your conduct in these instances Sir I am bound to consider such manifestations of your undutifulness to His Majesty and His Government, and such an avowal of your participation in the present fatal disorders of this Country as render it altogether unfit, and inconsistent with my duty to The King to permit you to continue Deputy Naval Officer of this Province: and I am to inform you that I have accordingly appointed Mr Archibald Neilson to supersede you as Deputy Naval Officer of this Colony, from which Office you are hereby suspended until His Majestys Royal Pleasure shall be known. I am Sir &c.

Jo. Martin

---

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/318, 673–675, LC Photocopy.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *CRUIZER*, CAPTAIN FRANCIS PARRY [1]

Octor 75	Moored off the Fort [Johnston]
Saturday 7th	seiz'd the Brig *Adventure* from St Ubes with salt; sent an officer & 4 men on bd the Brigg: [2]

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

[2] *Ibid.*, Parry did not record the libel against the *Adventure*, but reported on November 24, 1775, that "the brigg *Adventure* was sold."

MINUTES OF THE COMMITTEE OF SOMERSET AND PORTROYAL PARISHES, BERMUDA [1]

At a Meeting of the Committee appointed by the Parishes of Somerset and Portroyal to answer a Letter from Capt. Tollemache Commander of his majesty's Sloop *Scorpion* [2] to Richard Fowle & Nathaniel Bell Esquires, On Saturday the seventh Day of Octr 1775.

Present

Henry Tucker Junr	From Somerset	Henry Tucker Esqr	From Portroyal.
John Tucker		Nath. Bell Esqr	
Daniel Tucker		Richard Jennings	
Jona Outerbridge		John Jennings	
Thomas Fowle		Joseph Hinson	
Thomas Gilbert		Nath. Todd	
John Gilbert Esqr		St G. Tucker Esqr	

Resolved that in the Debates of this Committee one Person only shall speak at a Time and no Interruptions permitted.

Henry Tucker Esquire of Portroyal was chosen Chairman.

The Letter from Capt Tollemache dated Septr 30th 1775 was then produced and read.

Then Henry Tucker Esquire of Somerset produced Instructions from the Parish of Somerset in what manner the Said Letter should be answered

Then Henry Tucker Esquire of Portroyal informed the Committee that the Instructions received from the Parish of Port royal were generally to set forth the Facts relative to the Subject of Capt. Tollemache's Letter, and to join in an address to the Governor to call the Assembly immediately.

Mr. Robert Tucker one of the Committee of Inspection for Somerset Parish appointed in Obedience to the Vote of the Governor's Council & Assembly for the due Observation & inforcing of the Provision Act was called upon to declare what passed on board Capt. Conyers's Schooner on Fryday the 29th of Septr last who gave the Committee the following Information Viz:

Henry Tucker of Somerset informed the Committee that Information was received on Thursday Evg the 28th of Septr that a Shallop with armed Men had left St Georges that afternoon and was designed for Elis Harbour Where the[y] errived Some Time after Night [3] – The Circumstance of her coming at so unseasonable an Hour & in a hostile Manner generally alarmed the people & induced them to think that some improper Design was had against the Persons or Property of the People, particularly as Reports had circulated for many Days before that the *Scorpion* came to Ber[mud]a for the express Purpose of impressing Men from these Ilds – The People generally armed and prepared to oppose any illegal & arbitrary Attack and for no other Purpose whatever – In Order to reduce the Matter to a Certainty himself with Mr Jennings and Mr. G. Tucker were desired by the People to call on the Officers who were said to have the Direction of the Shallop & desire to be acquainted with the Purport of their coming at that unseasonable Hour & in a hostile Manner in appearance to Disturb the Peace of the People – That the officers expressed a Concern at the People havg taken the Alarm at the Manner of their coming in which they must own gave some Foundation for such Alarm, that they shou'd have been glad to have been applied to imedeately on their landing when they shou'd readily have given every Satisfaction in their Power to have composed the minds of the People that they then declared that they came with no Design of molesting any of the Inhabitants but for the sole Purpose of endeavouring to purchase the Cargo of the Schooner from So Car[olin]a comanded by Capt Conyers, that they had been at Capt Conyer's Ild for that Purpose but cou'd not see him as he was from Home. – They were then told that if any Person here had Power to Dispose of the Cargo it was one Mr Cole who was Passenger on bd the Schooner & the Place where he was to be met with – The Officers said they shou'd call on Mr Cole in the Morning for that Purpose – that the People were then satisfied with the Declarations of the Officers & imediately dispersed – that the Officers behaved with great Civility & Politeness & were thoroughly treated in the Same Manner themselves –

The above Information was confirmed by Messrs. John Jennings & Daniel Tucker.

Capt. Clement Conyers Senior part owner of the Schooner from Carolina next informed the Committee that on the morning of Fryday the 29th Ultimo, the Officers and Sailors from on board the *Scorpion* came on board his Schooner and asked for Mr Cole who coming on board immediately the Officers applied to him to purchase his Cargoe of Rice. Who replied that he could not sell it – as it belonged to persons in St Christophers who for aught he knew might be starving for want of it. The officer then said if he could not purchase it [illegible] he was commissioned by the Governor to take the Vessel and Cargo and carry them to Town – He then asked if there was any Owner of the Vessel, and was informed that himself (viz This Informant) was part owner thereof. The Officer then said he must take the Vessel to Town – This Informant replied that she should not be removed without his having good Security for her. – This Informant then came off and met Mr R:T: with some others going on board the Vessel & knows nothing further of the Transaction.

Mr Cole of Carolina a passenger onboard Capt Conyers's Schooner was next called upon who gave the following Information – Viz: That on Fryday the 29th Ultimo the officer from *Scorpion* came onboard the Schooner and demanded of him if he would dispose of the Cargoe on board the Schooner – He replied that he could not do it as it belonged to persons in St Christophers who might be starving for want of it for aught he knew. – The officer said he would pay him his own price for the Rice in Bills or Cash. Upon his refusing to dispose of the Cargoe the officer said he would seize it & carry it to Town by Force; and then ordered the Hatches to be shut and demanded the Sails – He also desired that the Rice which had been unladed should be put on board again. This Informant represented to them that Vessel being very leaky was unfit to go to Town with the Rice and desired that they would permit him to continue to unload. Soon After Mr Robert Tucker & Mr Daniel Hinson with Mr Josiah Young came on board, and asked what was the Matter. This Informant told them the Gentleman (Officers) came on board to prevent his unloading the Vessel & wanted to carry her with her Cargoe to Town – The Gentlemen from on shore replied that it should not be done as it was contrary to the Law of the Island; for if they wanted Provisions to carry off the Island the Legislature must be consulted, or words to that Effect. – Some other Conversation of no Consequence past soon after which The Officers went off saying they would bring the whole Force of the *Scorpion* to take the Rice.

Capt Clement Conyers Junr being next called upon in substance confirmed the Information of Mr Cole. With this addition that when the Officer ordered the Hatches to be shut he asked him whether he had taken the Charge of the Vessel on himself as in that Case she was in his power, – but represented that her being carryed out of the Harbour might be attended with bad Effects – The officer replied he wanted to have her Out – The Officer then told him he should have two Men on board to prevent any more Rice being Taken off. Which he replied he did not think he had any right to do, as he had made a legal Report and had a permit to land his Cargoe from the Ca: Ho: [Castle Harbor].

Mr Samuel Gutesbury next called upon confirmed in substance The Information of Capt: Clement Conyers Junior with whom he came off the Schooner – With this addition That the Officer when he said he must seize the Vessel & Cargoe; said That he should do it by order of the Governor for the Service of Government.

Mr Robert Tucker report[ed] That in the Morning observing that the Shallop that came up with the Officer &c the preceeding Evening had gone on board the Schooner he conceiving it to be his Duty to go on board requested Mr Daniel Hinson & Mr Josiah Young to accompany him. Upon coming on board he saw the Officers walking on the Quarter Deck talking with each other – Upon seeing only two or three Casks of Rice landed he conceived that Capt Conyers had met with some Obstruction in doing it. He then asked the Reason of his not unloading as he understood he intended to take his Cargoe out. Capt. Conyers replied that the Officers had ordered the Hatches to be laid & barred and the Tackles to be hooked up – He then replied that this was quite contrary to their Declaration of the Night before, That they had no Intention of offering any Molestation to any person in any respect whatever – That he looked upon it as unwarrantable & quite contrary to Law of the Country and that he would (if in Capt Conyer's place) order The Hatches to be unlaid & the Cargoe to be taken out. Lieut: Drew [4] immediately interfered whereupon this Informant asked him his Authority. He replied he had orders to buy the Cargoe, and if he could not buy it to seize it, and had seized it for Government. This Informant then asked him whether the Vessel was not legally entered. He replied – Yes – This Informant then insisted that it was illegal to obstruct the landing of the Cargoe after such Entry – Mr Whitworth [5] then asked why the Governmt. had not a right to seize Provisions when-ever they wanted it – This Informant then replied that those Provisions were detained by the Authority of an Act of the Legislature of the Island. – Lieut Drew still insisted that they had a Right to it & that they would carry the Vessel and Cargoe to Town. He answered that he should not have it for that the Inhabitants would never consent for The Rice to be taken away illegally. He then informed Lieut. Drew of the Occasion of making the Provision Act by which no Provisions could be exported without the Consent of the Legislative Body for that Purpose – That no person in the Island would refuse Provisions for the Ship's Use but that Agreeably to the Provision Act under the Authority of which he then acted they could not export any Provisions whatever except salt Provisions – Lieut.–Drew then said they wanted the Rice and they must have it – to which This Informant answered they should not without the Consent of the People – and upon seeing Mr Daniel Hinson going off the Vessel he called to him to make Haste and bring Assistance which he thought it his Duty to call for to prevent the Rice being carried away. Mr Whitworth expressed him-self sensible of the politeness he had been treated with the Evening before & went off Soon after without any Interruption [6] telling Mr Cole They might open their Hatches & go to work and observing that he hoped the people would think better of it, or else the *Scorpion* would make use of all her Force to obtain the Provisions. To which this Informant replied that without the Consent of the Legislature two or three *Scorpions* would not do.

Mr Josiah Young in Substance confirmed the Information of Mr Tucker.

A Letter to Capt Tollemache was voted—read and approved by a Majority. –

An address to the Govr to convene the general Assembly was also read and approved of.

Resolved – that it be an Instruction to the Committee appointed to join a Committee from Somerset Parish to answer the Letter from the Honourable Capt Tollemache, that they declare the strictest Allegiance to his Majesty's Government, and set forth that his Majestys subjects of these Islands have on all Occasions demeaned themselves as loyal faithful and liege Subjects of his present most gracious Majesty and his Predecessors, and that they have ever paid all due obedience to the Laws of the British Empire – That as Subjects thereof they are entitled to all the Rights Privileges and Immunitites which are claimed under the British Constitution. That the Right of personal Security and of personal Property are the inherent indefeasable Rights of every Englishman, which cannot be infringed without a manifest Violation of the first Principles of the Constitution. That the Inhabitants of these Islands being fully represented in the general Assembly are bound by all Laws enacted by the Legislature of this Island, which are not repugnant to the Laws of the Realm of Great Britain in as full and ample Manner as the subjects of his Majesty residing in Gr: Br: are by the Acts of the British Parliament. – That any attempt to invalidate or contravene the Authority of any Act of the Legislature of these Islands by any person or persons whatsoever within the Jurisdiction of the same, tends to stir up Seditions and Tumults among his Majesty's liege Subjects, and is pregnant of the most calamitous Events to the Community. – That it is the Duty of all Magistrates and Officers within these Islands to exert themselves to prevent any Violation of the Acts of the Legislature thereof, and that it is the indispensable Duty of every Individual within the same to obey such orders & Directions as the said Magistrates & Officers shall give in order to preserve the Laws of this Country sacred and inviolate – That an Attempt made on Fryday last by certain Officers and other persons under their Command belonging to his Majestys Sloop *Scorpion* commanded by the honorable Capt Tollemache to seize a Cargoe of Rice against the Consent of the person Intrusted with the Management and Disposal thereof, without any legal Authority whatsoever, was totally repugnant to the Rights of personal Property, and that the said Attempt being probably made with an Intention of exporting Provisions contrary to an Express

Act of the Legislature of this Island is a most flagrant Violation of the Rights of the people & of the legislative Body of these Islands, That it was therefore (as well as in Obedience to a Vote of the Governor Council & Assembly of these expressly passed for the preservation of the Act for the preventing the Exportation of Provisions) the bounden & indispensable Duty of all Magistrates and officers and other Inhabitants of these Islands to oppose the Execution of any Attempt by which the Security of the Lives and Properties of the good People of Bermuda may be endangered. That they also set forth that this Island being utterly dependant on North America for all Manner of Provisions, and the Continental Congress having included it in the Number of those Places to which they will not permit any Exports, self preservation directs us to retain all those Provisions we have in the Island at present as we have no Prospect of a future supply; but that having the utmost Confidence in the Wisdom & Prudence of our Representatives we will readily acquiesce in Their Determination but that we canont untill the Resolutions of that respectable Body shall be known submit to be stript of our Provisions on which in all Probability our very Existence might depend at the Discretion of any private person in open Violation of the Laws.

Resolved – That it be also an Instruction to the said Committee that an Address be presented to his Excy the Governor requesting him that no further Adjournment of the General Assembly be made, but that if it be thought convenient that an earlier Day than that which is at present fixed for their sitting be appointed.

Resolved, That it be an Instruction to the Representatives of this Parish that at the next sitting of the General Assembly they shall move for an humble dutiful and loyal Address to the Kings most excellent Majesty setting forth the calamitous Situation to which his Subjects in this Island are likely to be reduced by the present unhappy Disputes between the Mother Country and her Colonies, whereby the good people of this Island are threatened with the most dreadful Approaches of famine. That they also be instructed to set forth therein the Conduct of the good People of this Island in such a Light as to obviate any misrepresentations which have or might be made to his Majesty with respect thereto – And therefore imploring his Majesty's most gracious & favourable Interposition in behalf of his distressed Subjects, that Measures may be adopted for their Relief as to his royal [Excellency] shall seem proper.

To his Excy George James Bruere &c.

The humble Address of the Inhabitants of the Parishes of Somerset and Portroyal –

May it please your Excellency

We his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects the Inhabitants of the Parishes of Somerset and Portroyal being allarmed at the present unhappy Situation of this Island occasiond by some unfortunate Misunderstandings & Disputes between Capt Tollemache Commander of his Majestys Sloop *Scorpion* & the Inhabitants of these Parishes beg leave to entreat your Excellency That the General Assembly (if it should not be Convenient for them to be sooner convened) may not be adjourned to a more distant period than that at present appointed for this sitting In order that such Measures may be adopted by them as they in their Wisdom shall think proper for the Re-establishment of the Peace & Security of the good people of this Island – And if your Excy should not think proper to convene them before that Day that you will be pleased to give such orders & Directions as may in the Interim serve to promote those very desirable Objects.

---

1. Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.
2. The *Scorpion*'s arrival at Bermuda on September 17, 1775, had been an unscheduled stop. Under orders of August 22, 1775, from Vice Admiral Graves, she was to proceed from Boston to North Carolina, convoying the transport *Palliser*. The guns from Fort Johnston, at the mouth of Cape Fear river, were to be loaded on board the transport, and the *Scorpion* was to relieve the *Cruizer* on that station. Graves's Conduct, I, 112, BM. Journal of the *Scorpion*, PRO, Admiralty 51/872.
3. *Ibid.*, "Septemr 1775 Thursdy 28 P M sent the Lieut a Midshipman twelve Men and a pilot on an Expedition."
4. Lieutenant of the *Scorpion*.
5. Midshipman from the *Scorpion*.
6. "Septemr 1775 Friday P. M. Lieut Midn & Men returned." Journal of the *Scorpion*, PRO, Admiralty 51/872.

INTELLIGENCE FROM CAPTAIN FRANCIS GRANT GORDON, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG [1]

Intelligence given me, by Captain Francis Grant Gordon of His Majesty's Ship *Argo* Vizt 7h October 1775

During the time I stopped in St Pierres Bay, Martinique, to take up the *Pomonas* anchors and Cables Information was given me; that a Sloop belonging to Englishmen was then taking in Powder and other Warlike Stores, the Lieutenant went to examine her, and found an Englishman, who he supposed to be the Master, and four other Englishmen weighing the anchor, on his entrance a boat was sent for the Master but no one knew his name, they all seemed confused, and being asked for Pen and Ink to take the Sloops Name, the Man supposed to be the Master, said the Vessel was called the *Betsey,* that he came Mate of her from America, but that a new Master was appointed, whose Name he did not know, but believed it was something like Francois, he could not tell where she belonged to or where bound when a Frenchman came on board, said he was the Master, and flew into a violent passion for the Sloop being boarded, as he said she was a French Vessel (tho' no Insult was offered to any on board) and produced a Receipt in English, for a Vessel called the *William and James* of an old Date but refused shewing any other Papers relating to the Sloop, on which a Mate and two Men were left on board, with Orders not to meddle with any thing til the Lieutenant returned, who was sent to take the Men out of the Sloop and wait on the Govrenor of Port St Piere on the Island of Martinique to acquaint him with the particular circumstances that had happened and desire his permission to seize the Sloop, as she was taking in Powder and Arms for the Rebels in America, but the Governor refused hearing the Lieutenant, and said he would sell the Americans Powder, Arms, or any thing else they wanted, under the nose of any Englishman of War and desired the *Argo* would leave the Port immediately, and if any Englishman of War ever dared to board any Ship in that Port whether English or not, he would order the Forts to fire at, and sink them if possible.[2]

Benjamin Brown Master of the *Edward,* another American Sloop then in St Pierres Bay (laughing) said he was to have a French Master, to take in Powder and Arms for Ameri[ca] but wished that trade was over said, he spoke with the *Spy* Sloop at Sea with a Fleet of Transports bound to Rhode Island or Connecticut

F. Grant Gordon

a true Copy

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122.
2. The American version of this incident is given in "The Personal Narrative of Captain Luther Little Before, During, and After the Revolutionary War," published in *The Journal of American History* (New York, 1917), XI, 409–420. It reads as follows:

> Captain [Oliver] Porter was then there [Pamlico river], and loading for the West Indies. Being anxious lest I could not get an opportunity of getting away, I left Mr. [Thomas] Jones' before I was sufficiently able to work, and went on board the sloop [*Two Sisters*]. . . .
>
> We arrived at Martinique in fourteen days, where the committee of N. Carolina sent for powder and ball. While we lay here, we were obliged to observe the law which required us to have a French Captain on board. An English Frigate lay near, who sent her barge and Lieutenant on board to make prize of the sloop. The Lieutenant ordered the anchor up to tow her alongside the Frigate. Our French Captain drove him forward with a handspike, and would have knocked out his brains, had he not retreated.

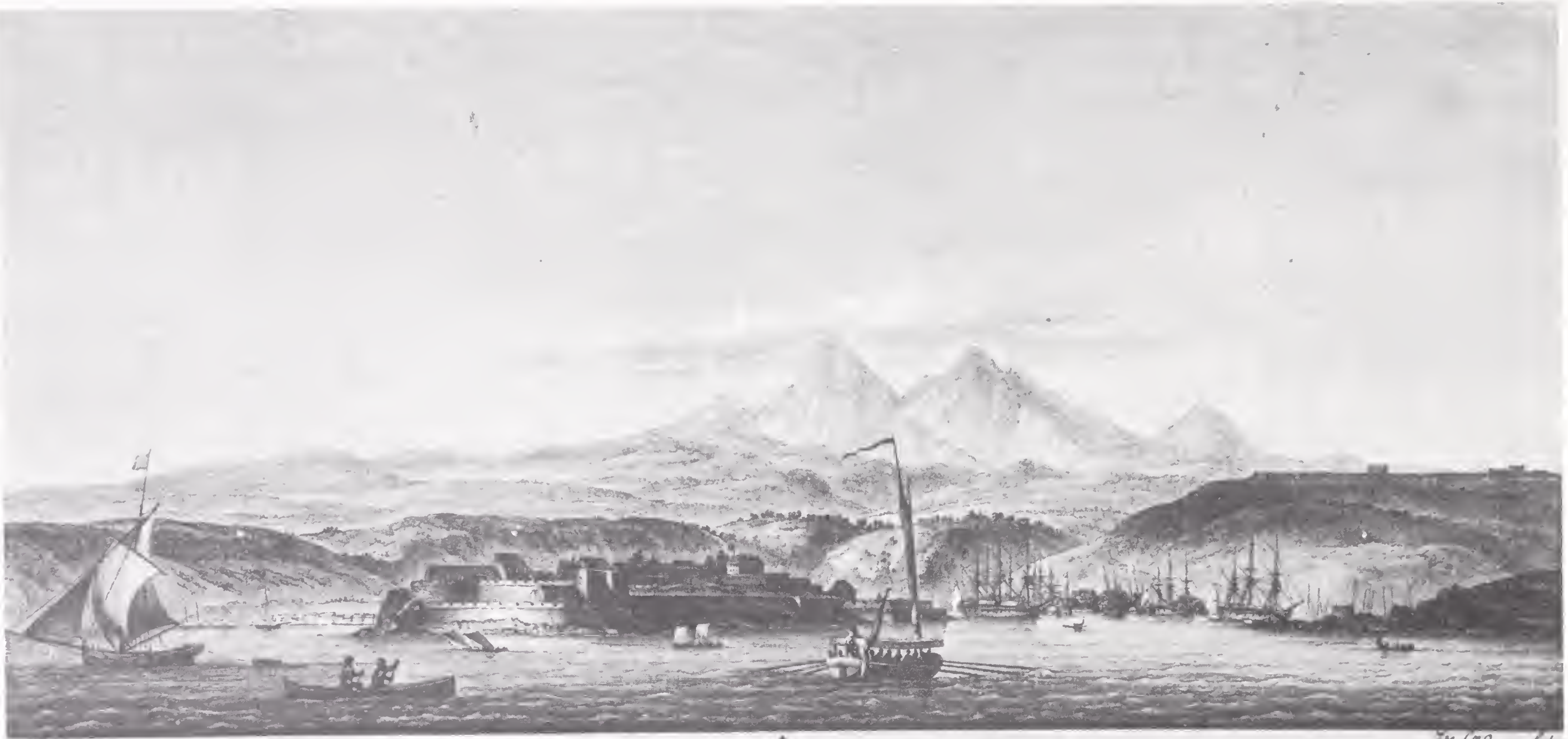
VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO COUNT DE NOZIÈRES, GOVERNOR OF GUADELOUPE AND MARTINIQUE [1]

Portland, English Harbour
(Copy) Antigua 7h October 1775

Sir By His Brittannick Majesty's Ship *Argo,* which arrived here this day from Martinique, where I had sent her, for the *Pomona*'s Anchors and Cables; left behind in the late Gale of Wind I am sorry to receive the information she brings me, that a most pernicious Trade is now carried on from thence; in order to supply Gunpowder and Warlike Stores, to the Rebellious Subjects of the King my Master, in America: By American Vessels, having a French Master put on board them; hoping by that means to secure them from being seized: however should any of our Ships of War meet the said Vessels at Sea your Excellency must know the nominal French Master cannot answer that purpose; as by the Law of nations, all such Commodities are contraband when carrying to nations at War, by any neutral power: and surely there is much greater reason they should be deemed so, when intended to supply the Rebellious Subjects of a friend an Ally.

I do not directly approve of Captain [Francis Grant] Gordons searching any of the Vessels in His most Christian Majestys Port of Martinique; but on his receiving such information as he did: Zeal for his Masters Service, might hurry a good Officer to do, what on cooler thoughts he would not: to the same cause I therefore attribute the impolite answer the Commandant at Martinique sent to Captain Gordon on his representing the Case to him and asking his permission to seize the Vessel.

I beg your Excellency will believe I shall always make it my Study to keep up and Cultivate, the good harmony and Friendship, that I hope still subsists between our respective Nations and I have no doubt, your Excellency entertains the same



N. Ozanne del.

J.^{ne} F.^{se} Ozanne sculp.

LE FORT ROYAL DANS L'ISLE DE LA MARTINIQUE
Vu du Mouillage.
Tiré d'un Recueil de différens Ports des Isles Antilles deſsinés en 1780,
Réunis à la Collection des Ports de France, gravés par le S^{r} Gouaz.

A Paris chez le Gouaz Graveur, rue S^{t} Hyacinte, la 1re porte à gauche par la Place S^{t} Michel.

friendly sentiments towards the accomplishment of which I flatter myself you will immediately put a stop to a trade so very pernicious and disgraceful.

Should any of his Britannick Majesty's Ships under my Command chance to meet at Sea any of the above described American Vessels (having Powder and Warlike Stores on board) they have my Express orders, forthwith to seize them; notwithstanding a French Nominal Master, may be on board the said Vessel, and call her his property.

Captain Gordon of the *Argo* will deliver this Letter and give any further information you may think necessary. I have the honor to be &[c]

James Young

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122. Count de Nozières was governor of Guadeloupe and Martinique.

8 Oct. (Sunday)

George Washington's Instructions to Captain Sion Martindale [1]

Instructions to Capt Sion Martingale [Martindale] Captain of the armed ~~Schooner the *Eagle*~~ [2] Brigg the *Washington*

1. You being appointed a Captain in the Army of the United Colonies of North America, are hereby directed to take the Command of a Detachment of said Army & proceed on Board the Armed ~~*Schooner*~~ Brigg called the ~~*Eagle*~~ *Washington* lately fitted & equipp'd with Arms, Amunition & Provisions at the Continental Expence.
2. You are to proceed as Commander of the said ~~Schooner~~ Brigg immediately on a Cruize against such Vessels as may be found on the High Seas or elsewhere bound inwards or outwards to or from Boston in the Service of the Ministerial Army & to take & seize all such Vessels laden with Soldiers, Arms, Ammunition or Provissions for or from Said Army or which you shall have good Reason to suspect are in such Service.
3. If you should be so Successful as to take any of said Vessels you are immediately to send them to the nearest & Safest Port to this Camp under a Careful Prize Master directing him to notify me by Express immediately of such Capture with all Particulars & there to await my farther Direction.
4. You are to be very particular & diligent in your search after all Letters or other Papers tending to discover the Designs of the Enemy or of any other Kind & to forward all such to me as soon as possible.
5. Whatever Prisoners you may take your are to treat with Kindness as far as is consistent with your own Safety – their private Stock of Money, & Apparel to be given them after being duly searched, and when they arrive at any Port you are to apply to the Committee or to any Officer of the Continental Army stationed at such Port for a Guard to bring them up to Head Quarters
6. For your own Encouragement & that of the other Officers & Men to Activity & Courage in their Service over & above your Pay in the continental Army you shall be intitled to one Third Part of the Cargo of every Vessel by you taken & sent into Port (military and naval Stores only excepted which with the

Vessels & Apparel are reserved for the publick Service) – which said third part is to be divided among the Officers & Men in the following Proportions –

Captain	6 shares
1st Lieutenant	5 ditto
2nd Lieutenant	4 ditto
Surgeon	4 Do
Ship's Master	3 Shares
Steward	2 do
Mate	1½ do
Gunner	1½ do
Boatswain	1½ do
Gunners Mate & Serjs	1½ do
Privates	1 Share each.

7. You are particularly charged to avoid any Engagement with any armed Vessel of the Enemy, tho' you may be equal in strength or may have some small Advantage; the Design of this Enterprise being to intercept the Supplies of the Enemy which will be defeated by your running into unnecessary Engagements.
8. As there may be other Vessels employed in the same Service with yourselves you are to fix upon proper Signals & your Stations being settled so as to take the greatest Range avoid cruizing on the same Ground – if you should happen to take Prizes in Sight of each other the Rules which take Place among private Ships of War are to be observed in the Distribution of the prize Money.
9. In Case of retaking the Vessel of any Friend to the American Cause – I will recommend it to such Person to make a suitable Compensation to them who have done such a Service – but such Vessels are not to be deemed as coming within the Directions respecting other Vessels.
10. You are to be extremely careful and frugal of your Ammunition – by no means to waste any of it in Salutes or for any Purpose but what is absolutely necessary.[3]

G° Washington

Head Quarters Cambridge – Octobr 8, 1775.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485, LC Photocopy. The document was found in Martindale's possession when the *Washington* was taken by H.M.S. *Fowey* on December 4, 1775.
2. *Eagle* seems to have been the name originally selected for the vessel which Washington intended to be a schooner. As will be seen subsequently, Martindale induced headquarters to alter the rig to that of a brig, and along with this alteration came the change in name.
3. This commission, the second issued by Washington for a naval vessel, is almost identical in text with that issued Nicholson Broughton on September 2, 1775. The only material change is in the addition of a surgeon to the complement, and an allowance to him of four prize shares.

JOHN WENTWORTH TO GENERAL THOMAS GAGE[1]

Sir, Boston 8th October 1775.

I have the Honour this moment to receive your Excellency's Letter informing me that the King had been pleased to order your Attendance in England to lay before his Majesty the particular State of this Country, also that Major General Carleton and Major General Howe, were appointed to the Command of his Majesty's Forces in the Districts respectively mentioned, during your absence; and referring my Correspondence accordingly, to which I shall pay the greatest Attention, and be very happy in Cooperating with those Major Generals in every Measure for his Majesty's service.

Permit me Sir to present my best wishes for your Excellency's safe & pleasant Passage to England, and that every describable circumstance may propitiate your Voyage. I have the Honor to be with the greatest Regard, Sir, [&c.]

J Wentworth

---

1. Gage Papers, CL.

LETTER FROM BOSTON [1]

[Extract] Oct. 8.

There are several vessels belonging to Philadelphia here, viz. Captains Dean, Doman, Bradford, Mullowny, Warden,[2] and Brig *Polly,* Hurst, for Madeira, besides about 50 sail more belonging to other ports, the West Indies, &c.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Packet,* November 6, 1775
2. These captains were John Sheridan, of the sloop *Phoenix,* Thomas Dowman, of the ship *Charming Peggy,* and Joseph Bradford, of the brig *Sea Nymph* (all on Graves's Prize List, II, 36–38, BM), John Mullowney, out of New York, James Warden of the schooner *Tryal* and G. Hurst, of the brig *Polly,* which cleared Philadelphia for Madeira just prior to July 24, 1775.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N.[1]

By Samuel Graves Esqr Vice Admiral of the White and Commander in chief of His Maj's Ships and Vessels employed and to be employ'd in the River Saint Lawrence &ca &ca

Whereas my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty have Ordered his Majesty's Ship the *Roebuck* to be one of the Squadron under my command employ'd in North America, to carry into execution the Acts of Parliament restraining the Trade of the Colonies to prevent the unlawful importation of Gun Powder, Arms and Ammunition to any part of North America, to annoy and distress the inhabitants of those Provinces who are in actual Rebellion against the King, and to defend and protect the persons and property and the lawful Commerce of his Majesty's faithful subjects; You are hereby required and directed to observe the following Instructions for your conduct upon whatever station I may have occasion to employ you.

1st

You are always to acquaint the Governor for his Majesty's of the province wherein you may be stationed with your arrival and from time to time consult with him in what manner the ship you command may be best employed for the Protection of his Majesty's faithful Subjects, and their property, the Support of Legal authority of Government, and to answer such other purposes as the Exigencies of the times may make necessary, for the Good of the Kings Service; You are to give your utmost assistance according to the information and advice you may receive from the Governor, and use your best endeavour to employ the Kings Ship under your command very diligently towards answering the purposes before mentioned.

2d

And whereas by the 4th and 5th Articles of the Treaty of peace concluded at Paris the 10th Day of February 1763, it is Stipulated that the Province of Canada with all its dependencies, as well as the Island of Cape Breton, and all other Islands and Coasts in the Gulph and River Saint Lawrence, and all that depends upon them shall belong to the Crown of Great Britain, but his Majesty having by the Said 5th Article consented to leave the Subjects of the most Christian King the Liberty of Fishing in the Gulph of Saint Lawrence, upon condition that they do not exercise the Said Fishery, but at the distance of three Leagues from all the Coasts belonging to great Britain, as well those of the Continent, as those of the Islands situated in the Gulph of Saint Lawrence, and as the fishing out of the Said Gulph, it being thereby Stipulated that the Subjects of the most Christian King, shall not be permitted, to exercise the said Fishery but at the distance of fifteen Leagues from the Coasts of the Islands of Cape Briton, and that the Fishery upon the Coast of Nova Scotia or Acadia, and every where else out of the said Gulph, shall remain upon the footing of former Treaties; You are therefore to use your utmost care, diligence and attention that the Several Stipulations herein before mentioned, be duly and strictly performed, according to the tenor and intention thereof, as far as they may come within the Limits of your station, and also to guard and protect the Fishery of his Majesty's Subjects within those Limits, taking care to prevent the Subjects of France from Giving them any disturbance, by acts of violence, or injustice, or by any evasion contrary to the Spirit, and intention of the said treaties, and likewise to prevent the French from catching Fish, except within the distances and in the manner before mentioned.

3d

You are at the same time to be carefull that the subjects of his the most Christian King, be permitted quietly and peaceably to enjoy the privilege of fishing within the distances herein before mentioned, and you are to use your best endeavors, to prevent his Majesty's subjects from giving them any disturbance by acts of violence or injustice, or by any Evasion contrary to the Spirit and intention of the Said Treaties; and whereas by the Said Treaty of Paris, possession of the Islands of St Peter and Miquelon has been given up to France, in case any Endeavors shall be used to carry on any illicit Trade from those Islands with any part of His Majesty's Dominions in North America within the Limits of your station, you are to be particularly attentive to the same and prevent all Communication between the Islands of Saint Peter and Miquelon, and any part of His Majesty's Dominions in North America, and from time to time to give me such information of the illicit Trade suspected to be carried on between the Said Islands and the Continent of North America, as may come to your Knowlege.

4th

When you shall be stationed where fisheries are carried on, you are not to take on board the Ship you command to be Transported abroad any Seamen or other than such as do belong to you, and as you are not to lend any of your Ships company to any of the Fishing Vessels, so neither are you to suffer to be taken on board the Ship you command any Sort of Fish, either by way of Merchantdize, freight, or otherwise, excepting what be necessary for the use and Spending of your Ships Company.

5th

And whereas several Persons who have made Settlements, and formed establishments with a view of carrying on Sedentary Fisheries, on those parts of Quebec and Nova Scotia which lie on the Western side of the Gulph of St Lawrence, have been greatly obstructed and discouraged in the prosecution of their Laudable views by the Abuses and irregularities which have been committed as well by their own Servants, as by American Vessels which resort thither from New England, and other parts, you are hereby required and directed in case you shall at any time be stationed in the Gulph of St Lawrence, or on the Coast of Nova Scotia and Quebec, to visit and give all the protection in your power to the several Fisheries established in the Bay of Chaleur and Gaspee, and other places on the said Coasts, and you are also hereby required and directed to repair occasionally to the Island of St John to protect the Fisheries which may be carrying on, and to assist the infant Colony established there.

6th

You are not to dismantle your Ship or lay her up during the Winter unless there shall be real necessity for so doing of which you are to inform me, and give a particular account of the Condition you put her in, the time of her laying up, and the nature of the weather during the Winter.

7th

You are to give the utmost aid and assistance in your power upon the Water to the officers of the Customs in the due and legal execution of the Laws Trade and Navigation, according to the due intent and meaning of said Laws, and the Several Acts of Parliament made in that behalf for the support of the King's Revenue.

8th

You are to cause your Ship to be supplied from time to time, with such provisions as may be needful by such persons, or the Agents of such Persons as may be under contract with the Commissioners of the Victualling for furnishing the Same to his Majesty's Ships and vessels, at such places as you may have occasion to touch at taking care to make timely application to the Said Contractor, or their Agents, for such Provisions accordingly, and whenever you are ordered to England you are not to take in more than shall be sufficient to complete what you have on board to three Months, upon penalty of making Good what damage his Majesty may Sustain by your Acting otherwise.

9th

Whereas great Liberty has been some times taken in Supplying Owners or Masters of Merchant Ships with Naval Stores from His Majestys Ships upon Slight occasion, which is a proceeding that may be attended with many inconveniencies to his Majesty's Service, you are hereby Strictly charged not to Spare any Stores from his Majesty's Ship under your command to any Merchant Ship or Vessel whatsoever unless it shall very evidently appear that such Ship or Vessel is in the utmost distress for the want thereof, that the Same cannot possibly be otherwise procured, and that the Ship you command can Spare them without inconveniency, and even in such case you are not to take Bond for the delivery of the like species but to take care that the Same be either paid for to you or that sufficient security be given, that payment shall be punctually made to his Majesty's Storekeeper if at Halifax or to the Treasurer of the Navy in England, and to take care that an account be transmitted by the very first opportunity to me, of any Stores that shall be so spared by You, to whom, and the particular reasons for the Same, and in case any monies are paid to you on that account, you are to pay the same into the hands of the Storekeeper in Halifax.

10th

You are to observe that no Bills will be allowed for work done to his Majesty's Ship under your command between one refitting and another, unless some unavoidable accident, or the Service you are employed on, make the same absolutely necessary, in which case you are always to cause it to be done, with as much frugality as possible, to take proper Vouchers and draw Bills for the Same as directed by the General printed instructions; but you are never to make any alterations in your Ship without my order, unless it be for her immediate preservation, or 'tis obviously necessary for the Security or defence of the Crew during the present Rebellion and in that case to acquaint me therewith if any Expence is thereby incurr'd to the Crown.

11th

The Commissioners of his Majestys Navy having represented to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that the expence of Cordage and Stores of all Sorts even at the Kings Yards abroad, appear to them to be very great, that they cannot help entertaining an opinion that there is carelessness in the use, and Management of them, and that Rigging is often condemned when it might last much longer, especially when they observe by the Journals delivered into their office, how very little some of the Stationed Ships appear to have been at sea; You are hereby Strictly charged to be very careful in the Management, and to use the utmost good Husbandry in the Expenditure of your Cordage, Rigging and other Stores, and to take care that none be condemned but when there shall be an absolute necessity for it.

12th

And Whereas it is highly necessary that you should be always as much as possible upon your Guard to prevent desertion you are never to suffer a Boat to go on shore from the Ship under your command witht [without] a petty officer in her, and whenever an officer goes on Shore upon Service, or his pleasure, the Same Caution is to be observed, and no Boat is to be kept waiting on any account, but as soon as the officer's appointed time, which he is to be enjoined to be very exact in keeping.

13th

And Whereas the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, have Signified that the Case relative to the importation of Bullion into his Majestys Colonies in North America in foreign Bottoms has been refered to the Attorney and Solicitor Generals, and that they have Given their opinion that by the true Construction of the 12th Charles the second; Ch. 18 and 7th and 8th of King William the third Bullion may be imported into the Plantations in foreign Bottoms, You are hereby required and directed not to Seize, or molest foreign Vessels bringing Bullion to any part of his Majesty's Dominion in North America, in like manner as has been heretofore used, but you are to convey them to Boston or to any port in possession of his Majesty's forces, and where the property may not fall into the hands of the Rebels untill my directions can be obtained concerning them.

14th

Whereas a New Settlement is forming and a Town building by his Majestys Subjects on Amelia Island on the Coast of East Florida, near the entrance of St Mary's River, You are hereby required in case you shall be stationed at [New] Providence and the Bahama Islands, to repair occasionally to the before mentioned Island, as the other Services on which you are employed will admit, and to give the Settlers there any protection and assistance they may stand in need of.

15th

And Whereas the King has thought fit to direct that a small part of his Forces stationed at St Augustine not exceeding Two Companies, shall do duty in the Forts of the Bahama Islands; You are hereby required and directed upon application from the commander in chief of his Majesty's Forces in North America for the time being to provide a passage for the said Forces and their Baggage on board the Ship you command to and from the said places as occasion may require, unless the Same should interfere with some other very essential Service, on which you may happen to be employed, at the time when the application is made in which case their transportation must be postponed 'till such very essential service shall be performed.

16th

Whereas it has been represented by Lord William Campbell late Governor of Nova Scotia, that the Revenue officers at Halifax have cause to suspect that an unfair use has sometimes been made of the Clause inserted in an Act of that Province: Whereby it is ordered that all Rum and other Spirits issued for the use of his Majesty's Ships, by the Contractors should be exempted from the Payment of the whole of the excise duties under certain Regulations, particularly that no part of what was shipped should be relanded, or sold within the Jurisdiction of that Province, In order therefore to prevent such abuse in future, you are hereby required and directed not to give any Certificate for Rum, or other Spirits received on board his Majesty's [ship] under your command when at Halifax, except for such Rum, or Spirits as shall be furnished by the Contractor of the Victualling or his Agent for the time being and the Quantity to be first certified from him to you before you sign any Certificate.

17th

The Commissioners of his Majesty's Navy have Signified to me that Men sent home from foreign Stations as Invalids having only written Certificates from the Surgeons of the Hospitals, which are not accompanied by the Ships Sick Ticket, whereby the public is put to great expense by their long continuance in the Hospitals in England before they can receive their wages, you are hereby required and directed in order to prevent invalids being sent home in this irregular manner in future to take particular care when any men are Discharged from his Majesty's Ship under your command unserviceable, that you transmit the proper pay Ticket and Certificate as directed by the Late Act of Parliament, to the Commissioners of his Majesty's Navy, and you are also directed when any Men belonging to his Majesty's Ship under your command are sent to the Hospital for cure in any part of the Continent, to send a duplicate Ticket properly filled up and Signed with them.

18th

You are further required and directed to cause your Purser to pay with Money for all such water as may from time to time be wanted for the use of His Majesty's Ship under your command; their Lordships having directed the Victualling Board to allow him on the passing his Accounts for all the Water he may so purchase, upon the Vouchers being approved by the commander in chief, and not otherwise, at the same time, I shall not allow of the Water being charged which you may use in brewing of Spruce Beer for the use of the Ship.

19th

And whereas the due performance of the Services aforementioned will depend in a Great Measure upon the Ship you command being at Sea as much as possible, you are to keep your Ship and Boats in constant readiness to attend such Service, and when Cruizing you are not to go into Port unnecessarily, nor to remain there longer than your wants, and necessaties or the public Service which may occasion your going thither, shall unavoidably require.

20th

You are to correspond with me at Boston & transmit to me by all opportunities an account of your proceedings, with the State and Condition of his Majesty's Ship under your command, together with such other accounts and Intelligence as you may judge necessary, to make me acquainted with and you are likewise to acknowledge in writing the receipt of all Letters, and Orders you may at any time receive from me on his Majesty's Service, mentioning the Date and purport thereof, and time of Receiving.

Given under my hand on board His Majesty's Ship *Preston* at Boston the 8th Octobr 1775

Sam[1] Graves

To Captain Hamond [2]
Commanding His Majs Ship the *Roebuck*
By Command of the Admiral
Geo Gefferina

---

1. Hamond Papers, Orders received, 1775–1776, UVL.
2. While this order was issued to Captain Hamond upon his arrival in American waters, it was actually a general order supplied each commanding officer upon arrival on the North American Station.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 8th [October, 1775]

However, maugre all impediments, the small Armament [under Lieutenant Henry Mowat] sailed on its operations from Boston on the 8th of October . . .

The same day a Transport having Troops on board for Halifax proceeded under convoy of the *Fowey* for that place. And a Lieutenant who commanded a Transport, which arrived Yesterday, reporting that he had been chased in the Bay by a Rebel Schooner, which from her appearance he guessed to be his Majesty's late Schooner *Diligent,* that the Rebels had taken some time ago at Mechias,[2] the Admiral thereupon ordered the *Nautilus*, as being by much the best going Vessel of any then at Boston and none other being so ready and in all respects so proper for this sudden Service, to put to Sea immediately in quest of the Rebels but to return in eight days to Nantasket, for according to her former destination she was to have sailed in two or three days for the River Delaware, of which the Admiral was never unmindful and where there was a necessity for a Ship of War.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 141–143, BM.
2. The pursuer of the transport was not the *"Diligent"* [*Diligence*], which never came that far west, but Washintgon's armed schooner *Hannah,* commanded by Captain Nicholson Broughton.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Rose,* CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE [1]

October 1775 Standing off and On between the Ferry's –
Sunday 8 A M was getting off Stock but the Rebels firing upon us was

Oblig'd to quit the Shore P M Employ'd getting Stock of[f] Hogg Island

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Swan,* CAPTAIN JAMES AYSCOUGH [1]

Octr 1775	At Single Anchor in the Stream [off Bristol]
Sunday 8	Saw a Number of Armed People Came Down & fired [o]n the Boats of the Fleet Getting stock off [fired] several Shot at them weigh'd & Came to sail Pr Signal As did the rest of the Fleet. Do Fird Several Shot at a Number of Arm'd People, Run in & Came to An anchor in 4 fms Water off Hogg Island Boats of the Fleet Employ'd Getting Stock off,

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/960.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Glasgow,* CAPTAIN TYRINGHAM HOWE [1]

1775 Octr	[Rhode Island Harbor]
Sunday 8	at 8 A M got the Ship off & Came too in 4 fathom Water at 1 P M weigh'd & Came to sail at 3 Came too in the Mouth of Bristol Harbour, sent the boats on shore for Stock at 7 the Boats returned

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/398.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES [1]

[Newport] October 8.

This Morng we heard that Capt Wallace with his Fleet fired on the To of Bristol last Night. An inhuman Wretch! The Surprize & hasty flight [of the Rev. W. Burt of Bristol] from the savage Canonade of Wallace undoubtedly occasion his Death [2]

[1] Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles,* I, 623.

[2] See Letter from Bristol, Rhode Island, to New York Correspondent, October 12, 1775.

DIARY OF CHRISTOPHER MARSHALL [1]

[Philadelphia] 8 [October, 1775]. About two, was brought to town, Christopher Carter with a number of letters from on board the brig *Black Prince.*

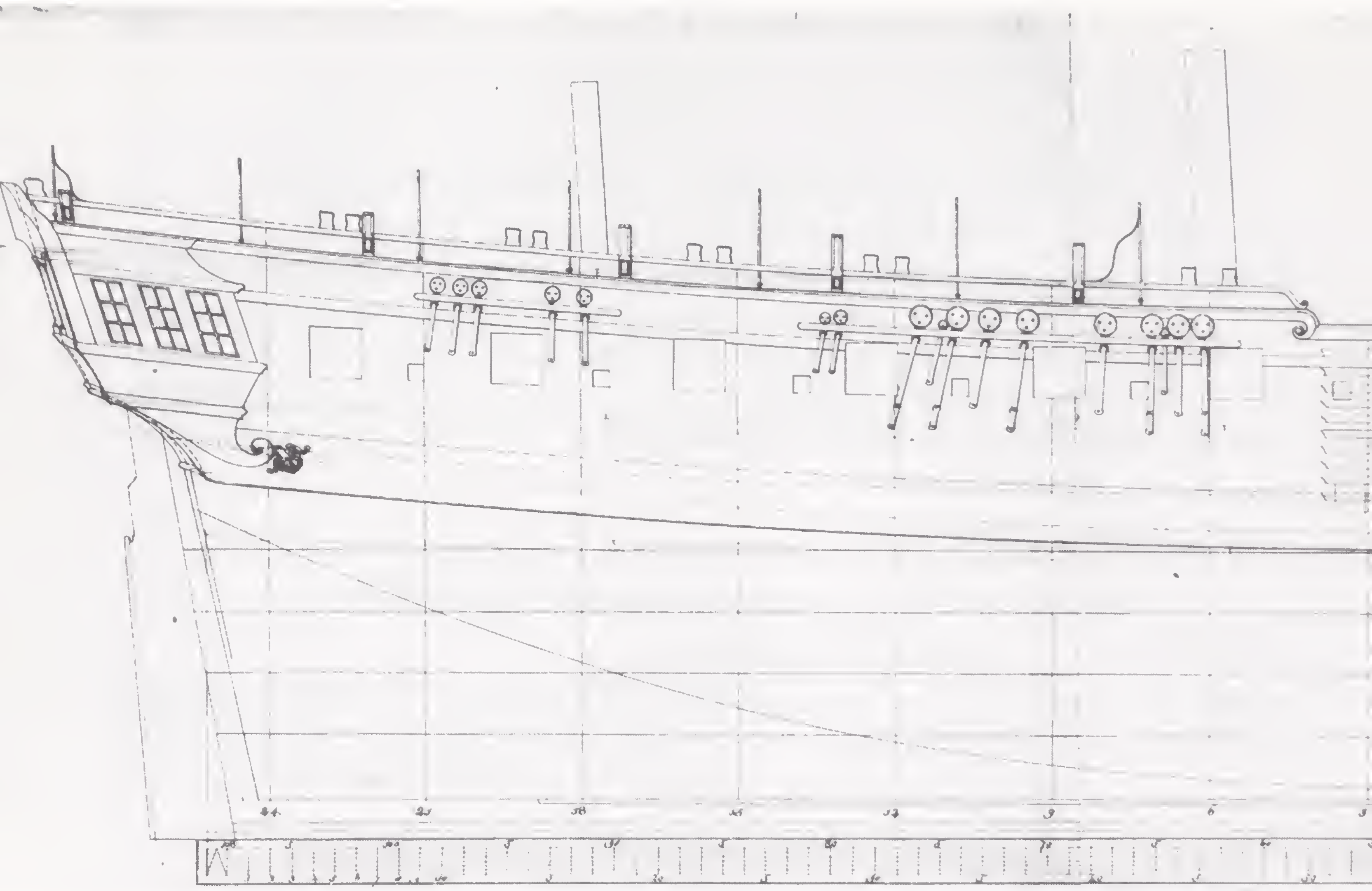
[1] Duane, ed., *Marshall's Diary,* 46.

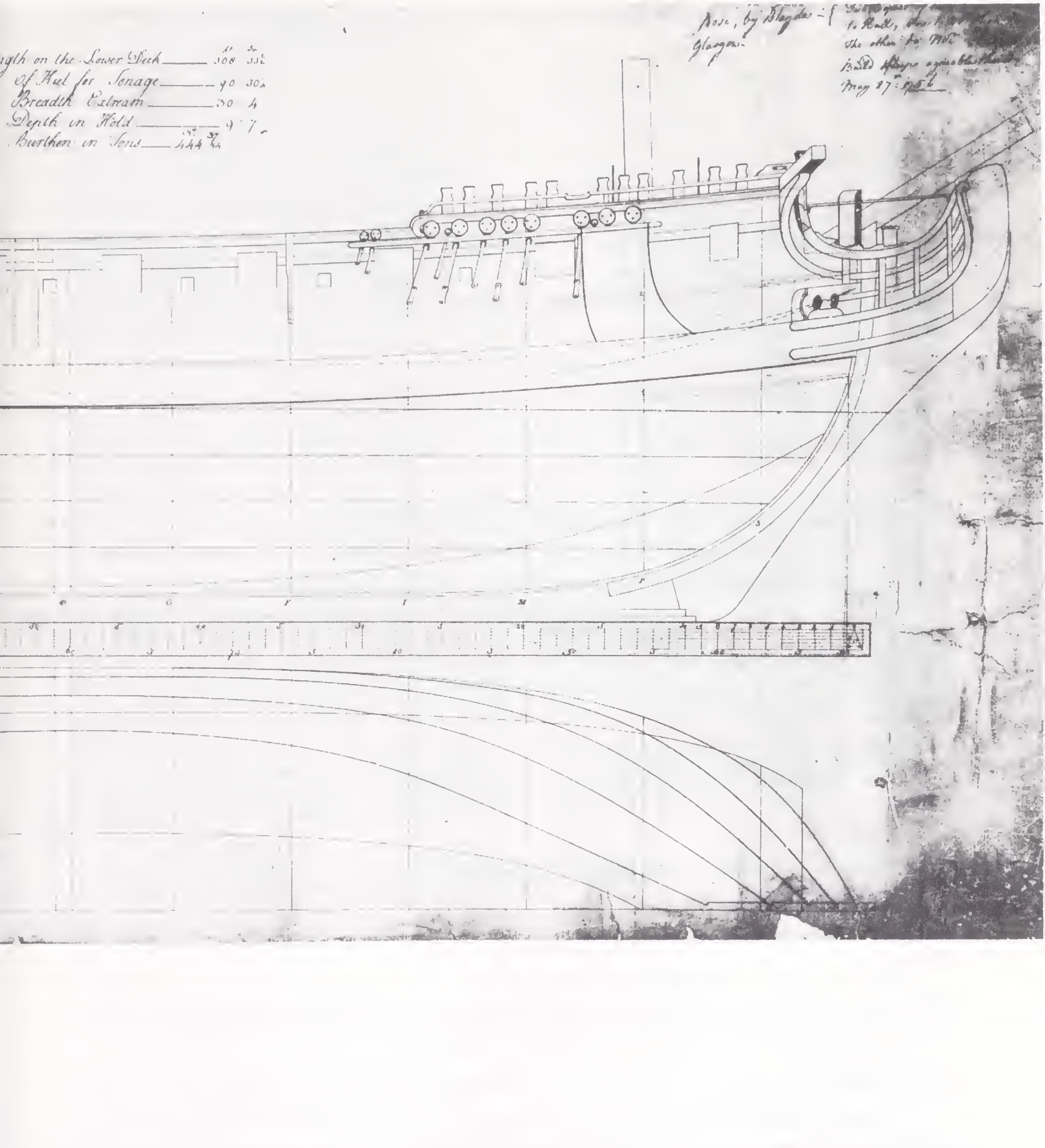
MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] October 8th.

Resolved, That Captain Peter Long be appointed Ship's Husband.

Resolved, That Mr. [John] Wharton & Colo. [Anthony] Wayne be a Committee to go to the Carpenters down Town, & that Mr. [Owen] Biddle & Mr. [Bernard] Dougherty be a Committee to go to the Carpenters up Town, and desire





(Top) Sheer draft of HMS Rose, *20. (Lower left) HMS* Rose. *By Dominic Serres after Sir James Wallace, 1778. (Lower right) Section from the body plan of HMS* Rose.

they would to-morrow morning assist, with all their hands, the getting a Float and taking down to Fort Island the Machines from Gloucester Shore.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 360.

JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN [1]

[Extract] [Philadelphia] October the 8, 1775

Can no Use be made of Rowe Gallies, with you? Eight or Ten are compleated here. Can they be used in the Vineyard Sound? Would not their heavy Metal demolish a Cruizer now and then? There is a Shipwright escaped from Boston, who [has] been several Years a Prisoner in a Turkish galley and has a Model of one. Coll. [Josiah] Quincy knows him – or I could procure you Directions from this Place to construct them.

---

1. *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 129–131.

VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO CAPTAIN FRANCIS GRANT GORDON, H.M.S. *Argo* [1]

By James Young Esqr Vice Admiral of the Red; and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels employed, and to be employed at Barbadoes, and the Leeward Islands and in the Sea adjacent.

You are hereby required and directed to proceed immediately with his Majesty's Ship *Argo,* under your Command to the Island Guadaloupe, and deliver the Letter you will herewith receive to the Count De Nosier; His most Christian Majesty's Governor General, of the Islands Martinique, Guadaloupe &c. and after you receive his Answer thereto; you are forthwith to return and join me in this Harbour; for which this shall be your Order.

Given under my Hand on board the *Portland* in English Harbour Antigua the 8th October 1775.

By Command of the Admiral Geo: Lawford.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309.

---

9 Oct.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Dear General Camp South Side St Johns Octr. 9th

This Evening I have been favored with Yours by Colonel [James] Clinton, Every Reinforcement is welcome, but I expected more Men in 14 Batteaus, I find My Numbers but little encreased as I seldom see any of those Return I send to Tionderoga – The two Barrels of Sugar turn out two Barrels of Flour – We now have here and at the Isle au Noix 300 Barrels of Pork and 328 Barrels of Flour, so that I think You may venture to send more Men than Provisions – The Season advances fast & we shall have a heavy Piece of Work to get our

Cannon to the Westward, where we must have a strong Post, as it is at a Distance from Support & near the Enemy. –

Our Conference with St Luke [la Corne] has ended in Smoke – He made the Indian deliver my Letter to Carleton who had it burnt without reading It. – the Indian told the Governor very honestly that he was sent to me by St Luke & Others – The Indians of Caghanawaga attended at La Prairie according to Appointment & are much displeased at the Trick put upon them by those Gentlemen – they seem to think St Luke was discovered in his Plan & dared not venture to carry it thro; – I hope We shall have more Powder!

The Enemy are exceedingly uneasy at the Post on the East Side & have made two ineffectual & indeed feeble Efforts to dislodge the Canadians. – The Battery there is not finished, they don't love work. –

I have been obliged to send them Assistance.

The very high Prices which Officers must pay here for every Thing brought from Tionderoga, are far above what their Scanty Pittance of Pay will allow of – I must request You will represent the peculiar Hardship of their Situation, which displaces them entirely from the Footing of the Troops, employed among their Friends in the Midst of a Plentiful Country – if their Pay can't be augmented a Gratuity may be made to them adequate to the Difficulties they labour under. It might extend to Subalterns and Captains – perhaps it may not be so absolutely necessary to go any higher up – & Indeed the Detachment in the Country & on the North Side live very well & by what I can find, Cheap. – & I am afraid I shall have a disagreeable Reckoning with some of them, concerning the Public Money. –

I send a considerable Corps of sick; Little Mischief since my last, one or two wounded.

Your Residence at Tionderoga has probably enabled us to keep our Ground, How much do the Public owe You for Your Attention & Activity! I am &c

Rich^{d} Montgomery

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 218–221, NA; enclosed in Schuyler to the Continental Congress, October 11, 1775.

PORTSMOUTH COMMITTEE TO THE NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Gentn Comtee Hall, Portsmo Octr 9th 1775.

In addition to what we wrote you the 7th Instant, We beg leave to mention the expediency of having a number of Men at the Batteries in case the Fleet mention'd in Genl Washington's Letter should be destined for this Port & have therefore given it in charge to the Comtee appointed to wait on you to request that a Number of men properly officerd & equipped (We think 200 may be sufficient) may forthwith be forwarded from the Towns not far distant from this in order to attend at the said Batteries till the destination of the said Fleet is known, I am, By order of the Comtee of Safety Gentln, [&c.]

H. Wentworth, Chairman.

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire,* VII, 620, 621.

Stephen Moylan and Colonel John Glover to George Washington [1]

Sir Salem 9th October 1775

We were too sanguine in our expectation[s] on saturday, which occasiond Mr Moylan to tell Mr Reed, that one of the Schooners would be ready for the sea on thursday next it is difficult to procure Carpenters to put them in the necessary order, we therefore think it will be saturday before the first will be ready to sail, on that day we wou'd recommend to your Excellency to order the Captain & his Company to set off – on the Wednesday ensuing we have no doubt, but that the other vessel will be properly fitted.

there has some difficultys occurd in the hire of these vessells, relative to the Manner in which they shoud be found. it is Customary for them to have but three sails, Mainsail foresail, & gib, these are sufficient for the Voyages they usually Make, the Owners justly remark, that were they to purchass the other sails Necessary for the present purpose, the hire of the vessells would be inadequate to the expence there are many objections made of a Smaller nature which we had no other method of Compromiseing than, agreeing, that on their part, they shall put their vessells in the same good order & Condition which they woud be obliged to do, were they hired to take in a Cargo for the West indies or elsewhere, & on ours, that what extra expence may accrue from the nature of their present employment, must be a publick Charge

Colonel Glover has given the strongest proofs of his good oppinion of the Schooner commanded by Captain [Nicholson] Broughton, he has ventured his brother & his favourite son on board of her,[2] however Lest any blame may lay with him, if any Misfortune shoud happen (which God avert) he will be pleasd to have the Captain & his Company removd to a vessell of better fame for Sailing,[3] we have for this purpose hired a schooner from Mr [Thomas] Stevens of Marblehead, She is noted for her good qualitys, & will be ready to take in the *Hannah*s Company & Stores in 12 or 14 days the extra Sails &c on board the Later will serve for her, she is taken up on the same terms with the other two, 4/p ton month or 5/4 Lawful money.

Your Excellency may be assured we have used our best diligence in transacting this business, which we will Continue to do in fitting them out appointing Agents, & in every Command you may please to honor us with – We the the honour[&c.]

Stephen Moylan John Glover

P.S. Yesterday afternoon about five o'Clock were seen comeing out of Boston Harbour, & this morning about six o'Clock off of Marblehead, two Large ships of War, a Schooner & a sloop, Steering a N.N.E. course, it is apprehended they are goeing to Portsmouth. Mr Moylan will Set out for that place to morrow

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The brother was actually a brother-in-law, Richard James, sailing master of the *Hannah*, and the son, John Glover, Jr., her first lieutenant.
3. Although the *Hannah* was to be replaced, she remained in Continental pay for some time after October 10, when she was driven ashore in Beverly Cove. Colonel John Glover's Colony Ledger, MarbHS, in Glover's account with the United Colonies reads, "To Schoor *Hannah* Portledge Bill Capt Broughton Late Commander [£]44–5–4; To the

heir of ditto Schoo. 78 tons a one Doller pr Ton pr month for two months & 21 days is 208 dollers a 6/ – [£]32–8–0." Assuming the *Hannah* was hired by Washington around August 15, her final discharge would have been about November 6, 1775.

Petition of Ichabod Jones to the Massachusetts Council [1]

The most humble Petition of Ichabod Jones late of Boston now a Prisoner in the gaol in Northampton in the county of Hampshire Sheweth That he was about the 22d of August last comitted to the said gaol by virtue of a warrant of comittment from your Honours upon a charge of Offences supposed to have been comitted by your Petitioner whereof you are Not unacquainted – and Your Petitioner beggs leave to Suggest that however criminal he May have been, Yet he perswaded himself that it is Not the intent of your honours that previous to his trial Your Petitioner should undergo any More affliction or Misery than is Absolutely Necessary in order to put it out of his Power (if he is an ill disposed person) to practice against his country and so to detain him that he may be forthcoming when he Shall be demanded to take such trial as the Laws of the land do or shall require –

Your Petitioner is an old man has been almost two months in close Confinement is Subject to Rheumatick and gouty disorders and as the season grows colder he finds them coming fast on him and the close confinement he is in (if long continud) will not only injure his health but endanger his life – he is ready in case your Honours would so far enlarge him as to indulge him the liberty of the Gaolers house and the prison yard to find any Security which your Honours Shall order that he will not go out of the limits of the prison yard, which is the favour and indulgence which he earnestly Supplicates your Honours to grant and order for him And he as in duty bound will ever pray –

October 9th 1775 Ichabod Jones

[Endorsed]

Octor 14th 1775 Read & by the major Part of the Council ordered, that the Prayer of the within Petition, be granted, on Condition the said Jones shall give Bond with one sufficient Surety, to the amount of two thousand Pounds, payable to the Colony Treasurer, to the use of the Colony, conditioned that the said Jones shall be forth coming when call'd upon by any future Order of this Council – And that the Sheriff of the County of Hampshire be impowered to take the said Bond & transmit it to the Treasurer's Office.

Perez Morton Depy Secy

[1] Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 150, 151.

Elbridge Gerry to Samuel Adams [1]

[Extract] Watertown, Oct. 9, 1775

My attention is directed to the fitting out of privateers, which I hope will make them swarm here. Is it not time to encourage individuals to exert themselves this way? General [Thomas] Gage before the commencement of hostilities destroyed or confiscated the provisions then collecting for the army, and can we hesitate at this time about the propriety of confiscating vessels employed by him to infest the coasts, or supply his troops, or can we doubt the propriety of encouraging individuals by giving them the advantage resulting from their reprisals, when it is certain that other plans will not meet with such success as will probably attend this?

If the continent should fit out a heavy ship or two, and increase them as circumstances shall admit, the colonies large privateers, and individuals small ones, surely we may soon expect to see the coast clear of cutters.

---

1. James T. Austin, *The Life of Elbridge Gerry* (Boston, 1828), I, 116, 117.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Monday, October 9, 1775

Mr. Sullivan, according to Order, reported the following, which was read, and accepted, viz.

May it please your Honors:

The House has just received Intelligence that there are now at Long Island, near Penobscot River, several Persons employed in cutting Wood, in order to supply our Enemies, the Ministerial Army, now in Possession of the Town of Boston; and that Admiral [Samuel] Greaves has sent a Number of armed Vessels to guard and protect the Providers and Carriers of said Wood. And as the Militia, with the Forces raised in this Colony to defend the Sea Coast are under the Command of your Honors, the House begs Leave to suggest to you the Necessity of your taking this Matter under Consideration; that your Honors may order such Reinforcements as you shall judge necessary. And the House further begs Leave to suggest that one Captain [David] Bradish, now in the Army, can give your Honors information of the above Facts.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Col. Orne, Mr. Pitts, Col. Sawyer, and Mr. Mills, be a Committee to wait upon the Majority of the honorable Council with the foregoing Message. [Endorsed] In Council, October 9, 1775; Read and by the major part of the Council, Ordered, That William Sever, Walter Spooner, and Moses Gill, Esqs., be a Committee to consider the merits thereof, and report.

Afternoon.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider the Expediency of fitting out armed Vessels was taken into Consideration. Read and accepted.

Whereas the unnatural Enemies of these Colonies have infested the Sea Coasts with armed Vessels, and are daily endeavouring to distress the Inhabitants, by plundering Live Stock, and making Captures of Provision and other Vessels, being the Property of said Inhabitants: And whereas the Grand Congress of America have resolved, "That each Colony at their own Expence, make such Provision by armed Vessels or otherwise, as their respective Assemblies, Conventions, or Committees of Safety shall judge expedient, and suitable to their Circumstances and Situations, for the Protection of their Harbours and Navigation on the Sea-Coasts, against all unlawful Invasions, Attacks and Depredations, from Cutters and Ships of War:" And whereas it is the Duty and Interest of each Colony to exert itself as well for the Purpose of keeping Supplies from the Enemy, as for those mentioned in the Resolve just recited.

Therefore, Resolved, That a Committee be now appointed to prepare and bring in a Bill for the Confiscation of all armed and other Vessels, that shall be taken and brought into this Colony, together with their Cargoes, Appurtenances, &c. which shall have been found making unlawful Invasions, Attacks or Depredations on our Sea Coasts or Navigation, or improved in supplying the Enemy with Provisions, &c. or employed by them in any other Respect whatever. – And that Provision be made in said Bill for encouraging such of the Inhabitants of this Colony, as shall for this Purpose be recommended by the Committees of Correspondence and Safety of the Town in which they shall dwell, to fit our armed Vessels under such Regulations as the General Court shall order; and that all Vessels and Cargoes that shall be taken by said Inhabitants or others, properly authorized to take the same, and that shall be legally condemned in this Colony, shall be the Property of the Captors, they paying the Charges of Condemnation. Also, that further Provision be made in said Bill for determining the Salvage that shall be allowed on such Vessels as shall be retaken from the Enemy before Condemnation; and for erecting a Court for the Trial and Condemnation of all Vessels, Cargoes, &c. as aforesaid, that shall be taken and brought into this Colony.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 9 October 1775.

A small Sloop from Bermuda anchored here the 28, and I received by the hands of a trusty Negroe a Letter from Governor [George] Bruere. I enclose a Copy of it [2]

You may perceive that the Rebels of the Continent are indefatigable in spreading their poison, and that even Bermudas and the Bahama Islands abound with men under their influence, who though liable to be crushed with a single Blow are yet daring enough to be guilty of Robbery and Rebellion. Governor Bruere does not mention it, but I am informed 40 pieces of Cannon are in Store at Bermuda besides a number of fine Ordnance in the Forts round the Island, and that there is reason to apprehend the Rebels will endeavour to carry them off. I have therefore acquainted Governor Bruere that I will send a Ship for the preservation of the Kings Stores, and the Support of his Majesty's Government there, the moment it is in my power, which I shall accordingly do.

The *Halifax* anchored at Nantasket the first inst and Lieut. Grame arrived from Virginia in the *Mercury*, with Captain Macartney under an Arrest in consequence of a Complaint against him by Lord Dunmore Governor of Virginia, of which Complaint I acquainted you in my Letter August 17th and transmitted Copies of Lord Dunmore's accusation, of my Answer, and of Captain George Montagu's Answer upon my requiring him to inform me of such Facts relative to Captain Macartney's misconduct as had come to his knowledge. I now inclose a Copy of another Letter to me from Lord Dunmore, two from Captain Macartney and my Answers; these contain the whole of this Business that I am acquainted with: It is at present impossible for his Lordship to come here to prosecute his Charge. The accusation is so controvertible that if a Court Martial was ordered to sit, in all likelihood from want of evidence no satisfactory Judgement could be given, and above all the Service at this Juncture not admitting of long trials, I have granted Captain Macartney's request to send him to England, there to be disposed of as their Lordships may think best. My Letter to Lord Dunmore on receiving his Lordship's accusation against Captain Macartney fully shewed the opinion I entertained of that Gentleman's abilities as an Officer; farther in justice to him I desire to represent that the Account of Proceedings on his passage to Virginia, transmitted to me before he knew of his suspension, met my entire approbation. I shall continue Lieutenant Grame acting by my order in the *Mercury,* and not discharge Captain Macartney until I am honoured with their Lordships Commands.

His Majesty's Sloop *Raven* arrived the 4th inst after a long and tedious passage from Plymouth; By Captain [John] Stanhope I received their Lordships Orders and your Letters agreeable to the inclosed List.

Finding that forbearing to punish the people of the four New England Governments, for their many rebellious and pyratical Acts, only encouraged them to go greater lengths, I determined to observe a different Conduct, and if possible destroy some of their Towns and Shipping. To this end I sent General Gage a Letter dated Sepr 1st a Copy of which and of his Answer is inclosed: many difficulties occurred in the procuring and equipping the *Symmetry* Transport and *Spitfire* Sloop with proper Stores for the Expedition, and, the weak State of the Garrison hardly allowing any Draughts to be made, General Gage could spare but One hundred Men, commanded by Captain Lieut. Forster of Marines with a subaltern Officer. The Command of the whole consisting of the Vessels as pr Margin I have given to Lieut. [Henry] Mowat of the *Canceaux* armed Ship, solely from his being well acquainted with the Pilotage of the Coast, where his operations are to be carried on. I have ordered him to take the Advantage of Wind and Weather and enter any of the Harbours to the Eastward of Boston, and if possible first to go to Cape Anne where the Rebels thought proper to fire upon the *Falcon* and where they took several of her Officers and Crew, and sent them prisoners in the Country; Lieut. Mowats Orders are to burn and lay waste the Towns and destroy the Shipping in Harbours when they cannot with Ease be taken away. This flying Squadron lay ready to depart when the *Raven* arrived. Their Lordships Orders by her coinciding exactly with what was then doing gave me great pleasure; The few little advantages the Rebels have had over us have given them confidence, and there is no doubt of his Majesty's Ships being fired upon and opposed in every place where the Rebels can do it with impunity or with a Shadow of success. I have ordered Mr Mowat to protect the person and property of his Majesty's loyal Subjects wherever they can be distinguished; And he sailed Yesterday the 8th instant from Nantasket.

Canceaux armed Ship
Hallifax armed Schr
Symmetry armed Transpt
Spitfire armed Sloop

On the 5th instant the *Nautilus* returned with three Brigs, two of them Captain Collins had taken,[3] and according to his Orders carried them to Rhode Island, from whence Captain [James] Wallace sent them to Boston; I inclose a Copy of Captain Wallace's Letter.

The *Fowey* sailed Yesterday for Halifax. The *Nautilus* is to cruize a few days in the Bay, where a Rebel Schooner last Saturday chaced and fired four Shot at one of the Transports coming in from Newfoundland.

General Gage being ordered to England takes his passage in the *Pallas* Transport. I have appointed the *Mercury* to convoy his Excellency over St George's Bank and I expect he will sail Tomorrow.

I have ordered the *Raven* to lie in Nantasket, and the *Scarborough* to come up to be caulked, which she is in great Want of.

Inclosed is the State and Condition and Disposition of his Majesty's Squadron under my Command and a State of the Hospital. I am Sir &c

Sam Graves

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 143–145, BM.
2. Bruere's letter of August 19, 1775. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122,350.
3. The two prizes taken by the *Nautilus* were the sloop *Polly*, George Walker, master, with coffee from the French West Indies to Philadelphia, and the schooner *Tryal*, James Warden, master, with coffee, cocoa and tin, from St. Eustatius for Philadelphia. Both vessels were condemned and sold in Boston. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

Disposition of Ships Under the Command of Vice Admiral Samuel Graves[1]

Rate	Ships	Commanders		Disposition
4	*Preston*	V. A. Graves Jno Robinson		Moor'd before the Town
3	*Boyne*	Bk Hartwell		Off Castle Island
6	*Scarbro*	Aw Barkley	Boston	At Nantasket
5	*Cerberus*	Jno Symons		betwn Chas Town & Boston
6	*Mercury*	Lt Graeme p order		
Slo.	*Raven*	Capt Jno Stanhope		Moor'd before the Town
Store-sp	*Adventure*	Lt Jno Hallum		Do Do
Schr	*Hope*	Geo. Dawson		haul'd ashore to be Caulk'd
6	*Rose*	Capt Js Wallace		At Rhode Island
"	*Glasgow*	Tyrm Howe		
Slo.	*Swan*	Js Ayscough		Ditto, Ordered to Boston
Brig	*Bolton*	Lt Thos Graves		
3	*Asia*	Capt Geo Vandeput		New York
Slo.	*Viper*	Saml Graves		On his Passage to Do
"	*Otter*	Matw Squire		At Virginia
"	*Kingsfisher*	Jas Montagu		Do
"	*Cruizer*	Fras Parry		No Carolina, Order'd to Boston
"	*Scorpion*	Hble Tollemache		Do
"	*Tamar*	Capt Ed Thornbro		At So Carolina, Order'd to Boston

Rate	Ships	Commanders	Disposition
Schr	*St. Lawrence*	Lt Jno Graves (1st)	At St Augustine
“	*St John*	Wm Grant	At the Bahama Islands
Slo.	*Falcon*	Capt Jno Linzee	Expected to arrive in about a Week from new Providence with two Transports with Ordce Stores
6	*Lively*	Thos Bishop	At Penobscot Bay with Transports sent for fuel
“	*Tartar*	Ed Medows	Bay of Fundy with Transports getting forage & fuel
Slo.	*Merlin*	W. C. Burnaby	
“	*Senegal*	Wm Dudingston	
3	*Somerset*	Ed LeCras	At Halifax
Schr	*Hinchingbrook*	Lt Alexr Ellis	
Slo	*Savage*	Capt Hu. Bromedge	Gone to Newfoundland
“	*Hunter*	Thos Mackenzie	Do Quebec
Brig	*Gaspee*	Lt Wm Hunter	At Montreal
6	*Fowey*	Capt Geo. Montagu	Gone to Halifax to Careen
Slo.	*Nautilus*	Jno Collins	Cruizing in Boston Bay
Ard Ship	*Canceaux*	Lt Hy Mowat	On an Expedition along the Eastern Coast against the Rebels.
Schr	*Halifax*	Jno De la Touche	

Preston Boston 9th Octr 1775

(A Copy)

Saml^l Graves

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 35.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. ARMED VESSEL *Canceaux* [1]

Octr 1775 Cape Code S E b S 3 Leagus

Monday 9th at 1 A M made Sail the great Brewster W S W at 3 hove too do Duble reeft the Top sails at 6 fresh gales and Squally close Reefs the Topsails handed the Mizon T S at 10 Cape Ann N N W 7 or 8 Leagues do bore up for Cap Code the *Halifax* Schooner Joind Company at 4 P M come too under the Beach of Cape Code Harbour in 18 fm Water Saw a Schooner under the Et Shore at anchor Sent the *Halifax* and *Spitfire* after her at 7 Saw the flashes of [several] guns between them at 10 the above vessels Joind us and Run the Schooner ashor

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Rose,* CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE [1]

October 1775 N W End of Ho[g] Island Et
Monday 9 6 A M weighd and came to Sail Co as before at 1 P M Standing off and on between Bristol & ferry the *Swan* run on board us caried away our Spritsl Yard and Jibb Boom

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Swan,* CAPTAIN JAMES AYSCOUGH [1]

Octr 1775 at Single Anchor in the Strea[m]
Mondy 9th [off Bristol] weigh'd & Came to sail as did the Rest of the Fleet Fir'd Several Shot of[f] Bristol Ferry working Backwards & Forewards, & Firing at the Ferrys Came too in 8 fms Water Bristol ferry E N E Distce of[f] Shore ½ a Mile –

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/960.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, OCTOBER 9, 1775

Newport, October 9.

By the motions of some of the men of war and transports, in this harbour, last Monday [October 2], it was suspected they intended to take off live stock from the farms on the south part of this island, called Brenton's Neck, the ensuing night; whereupon a number of persons went down in the evening and brought off about 1000 sheep and between 40 and 50 head of horned cattle from several farms: But there still remained a considerable number of cattle, sheap and hogs, on two farms belonging to Jahleel and Benjamin Brenton, great part of which 'tis supposed were by them there collected for and sold to the men of war, to be sent to Boston, for the express purpose of supplying our inveterate enemies. – The next day the ships took off, from said Brentons farms, about 25 head of cattle and 150 sheep; on Wednesday they took 5 or 6 more cattle. There being still left on the farms of James, Jahleel and Benjamin Brenton, between 60 and 70 head of cattle. On Wednesday, and Thursday morning, about 300 *Minute-men* arrived here from the county of Providence, Tiverton and Little Compton, under the command of the Cols. Eseck Hopkins and William Richmond, Esqrs; and as soon as they had refreshed themselves, they marched into the Neck, and brought off 66 horned cattle, some sheep, hogs, and poultry, the ships the same time lying within gun shot, and discharged several cannon at them, but without any effect.

This town having been threatened to be fired on from the men of war, on account of the armed force which made its appearance here, a great many of the inhabitants moved part of all their effects out; and many families have left the town. The carts, chaises, riding chairs, and trucks, were so numerous that the streets and roads were almost blocked up with them. Thursday and Friday being rainy and muddy, the poor women and children were much exposed in looking out for some place of safety; the people continued moving out very fast all Saturday and yesterday with their effects.

It is almost impossible to conceive what infamous rascally tricks have been made use of, to distress this town, by the abandoned set of ministerial tool here.

The ships in this harbour, last week seized several vessels, loaded with wood, from Long-Island; which vessels, we are well assured, had Capt. Wallace's permission to fetch wood for the supply of his town!

Saturday afternoon the ships *Rose, Glasgow* and *Swan,* a brig with 6 guns, and 1 or 2 small kind of bomb mortars, 3 or 4 tenders, 2 transports, and several wood-vessels, &c. making in all 15 sail, weighed anchor and went up the river, entered the harbour at Bristol, and demanded three hundred sheep, which not being complied with between 8 and 9 o'clock they began a he[a]vy fi[r]e on s[a]id town, and continued it upwards of an hour; [in] which time, a number of shot went through the houses of William Bradford, Esq; Capt. Ingraham, damaged the church a little, and several shops, stables, &c. The women and children, in great distress, (dark and rainy as it was) were obliged to leave their habitations, and seek shelter in the adjacent country. Between 9 and 10 o'clock, a committee was appointed to go on board, who settled the matter by giving or selling 40 sheep. In the small defenceless town of Bristol, were near 100 persons very sick, and dead, at the time of this firing, and are assured two sick people actually died of the night.

We hear the men of war have cut up a quantity of corn at Poposquash or Hog Island.

Early on Thursday morning sailed, the *Viper* sloop of war, wind N. E. supposed to be gone to New York.

George Benson to Nicholas Brown [1]

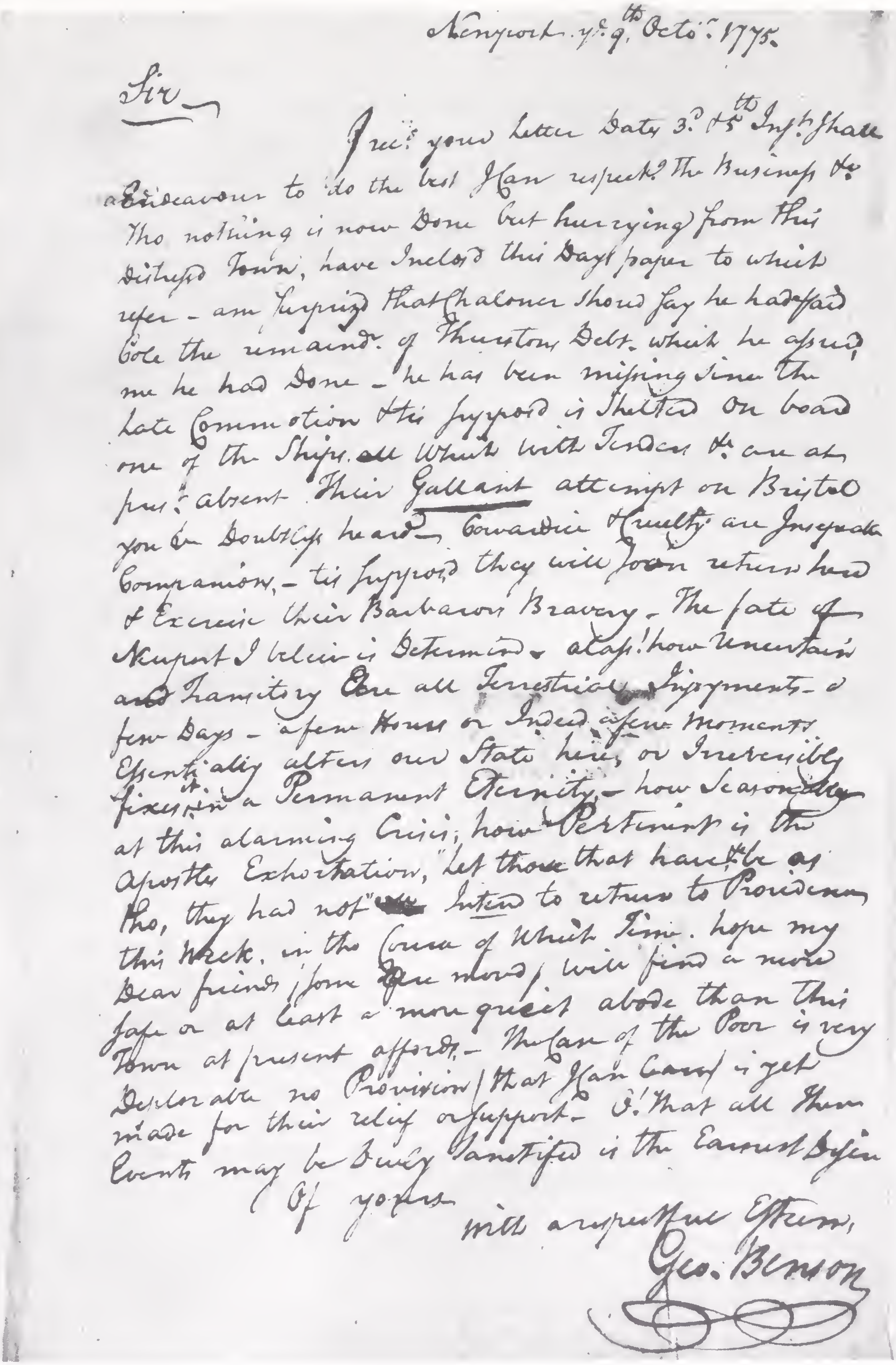
Sir – Newport. the 9th Octor 1775.

I recd your Letter Date 3d & 5th Inst shall Endeavour to do the best I Can respectg the Business &c Tho nothing is now Done but hurrying from this Distressd Town, have Inclosd this Days paper to which refer – am surprizd that Chaloner shoud say he had paid Cole the remaindr of Thurstons Debt, which he assur'd me he had Done – he has been missing since the Late Commotion & tis supposd is Shelterd on board one of the Ships Which with Tenders &c are at prest absent Their Gallant attempt on Bristol you've Doubtless heard – Cowardice & Cruelty are Insep[ar]able Companions, – tis suppos'd they will soon return here & Exercise their Barbarous Bravery – The fate of Newport I believe is Determind – alas! how Uncertain and Transitory Are all Terrestrial Injoyments – a few Days – a few Hours or Indeed a few moments Essentially alters our State here, or Irreversibly fixes it in a Permanent Eternity, – how Seasonably at this alarming Crisis, how Pertinent is the Apostles Exhortation, "Let those that have &c, be as tho' they had not" Intend to return to Providence this Week, in the Course of Which Time hope my Dear friends (some Are movd) will find a more safe or at least a more quiet abode than this Town at present affords, – The Case of the Poor is very Deplorable no Provision (that I Can learn) is yet made for their relief or support. O! That all These Events may be Duly Sanctified is the Earnest Desire Of yours [&c.]

Geo. Benson

---

[1] Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.



Newport. y^{e} 9th Octo^{r}. 1775.

Sir —

I rec^{d} your Letter Dated 3^{d} & 5th Inst. Shall
Endeavour to do the best I can respect^{g} the Business &c.
Tho nothing is now Done but hurrying from this
Distress'd Town, have Inclos'd this Days paper to which
refer — am Surpriz'd that Chaloner should Say he had paid
Cole the remaind^{r} of Thurstons Debt — which he assur'd
me he had Done — he has been missing since the
Late Commotion & tis Suppos'd is Shelter'd On board
one of the Ships. all Which with Tenders &c. are at
pres^{t} absent. Their Gallant attempt on Bristol
you be Doubtless heard — Cowardice & Cruelty are Inseparable
Companions — tis Suppos'd they will Soon return here
& Exercise their Barbarous Bravery — The fate of
Newport I believe is Determin'd — alas! how Uncertain
and Transitory Are all Terrestrial Enjoyments — a
few Days — a few Hours or Indeed a few Moments
Essentially alters our State here, or Irreversibly
fixes it in a Permanent Eternity — how Seasonable
at this alarming Crisis; how Pertinent is the
Apostles Exhortation, "Let those that have, be as
tho, they had not" [illegible] Intend to return to Providence
this Week. in the Course of Which Time. hope my
Dear friends (some are mov'd) will find a more
Safe or at least a more quiet abode than this
Town at present affords. — The Case of the Poor is very
Deplorable no Provision (that I can Learn) is yet
made for their relief or Support — O! that all these
Events may be Duly Sanctified is the Earnest Desire
Of yours
with a respectful Esteem,
Geo. Benson

George Benson to Nicholas Brown, October 9, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Lebanon] Octor 9th, 1775.

Capt. Hall, of the brig *Minerva,* at the request of the Continental Congress, is ordered on a cruise with said brig, which this committee hath given orders for in pursuance of the directions of Congress, as per Mr. President Hancock's letter of Octo 5th, 1775.

Capt. Jeremiah Wadsworth is appointed and directed to supply said brig with all the necessary provisions and warlike stores for said cruise, as per his orders appears.

Gave an order to Capt. Wadsworth on Mr. Nathll Shaw Junr, for six hundred wt. of powder for the use of the *Minerva* on her cruise, and also gave Capt. Wadsworth directions to furnish said brig with stores and provisions for six months.

Voted, That an order be drawn in favor of Capt. Niles on the Committee of the Pay-Table for one hundred and fifty pounds, for the use of the schooner *Spy.* Order given Octor 9th, by Mr. [Benjamin] Huntington,

---

[1] Hoadly, ed., *Connecticut Records,* XV, 131, 132.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir Lebanon 9th October 1775

Pursuant to request from the Continental Congress this day received have given orders to Capt Giles Hall Commander of the Brigantine *Minerva* to sail with all possible dispatch on a cruise to the River St Lawrence or thereabouts in quest of two vessels from England bound to Quebec with Arms, &c as I presume you will be fully advised of before this reaches you by the same express from the Continental Congress, and it is supposed sundry armed vessels will be dispatched from the Colonies of Massachusetts Bay and Rhode Island for the same purpose— This enterprize, as yet, remains a prefound secret with us and the orders are given to Capt Hall not to be opened untill he is out of sight of land. The *Minerva* will sail in a few days –

I am most respectfully Sir [&c.]

J T———l

---

[1] Trumbull Papers, vol. 29, 207–208, ConnSL.

NEWS ITEM FROM NORWICH, CONNECTICUT [1]

Norwich, October [9]

We are this moment informed, that a brig [from] New-York, loaded with flour for the use [of the] ministerial army at Boston,[2] ran ashore on Saturday last [October 7] on a reef of rocks off Stonington. – Capt. [Robert] Niles, of an armed vessel belonging to this town, is now along side and easing her of the cargo.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Packet,* October 23, 1775.

[2] The ship *Peggy,* William Barron, master.

New York Gazette, MONDAY, OCTOBER 9, 1775

New York, October 9

We hear that the Men of War at the East End of Long-Island, have taken four large Vessels, from the West-Indies bound to New-England, laden with West-India Produce, and sent them to Boston; three of them belong to Jerathmael Bower, of the Massachusetts-Bay, in which Mr. Bower has lost upwards of 10,000£. Lawful Money.

His Majesty's Sloop of War the *Viper*, arrived here last Saturday [October 7], in 30 Hours from Rhode-Island. She left England after the News arrived there of the Battle of Bunker's-Hill, is but 14 Days from Boston, and has brought Dispatches for all his Majesty's Governors on the Continent: We hear she is to sail in a few Days for the Southern Governments.

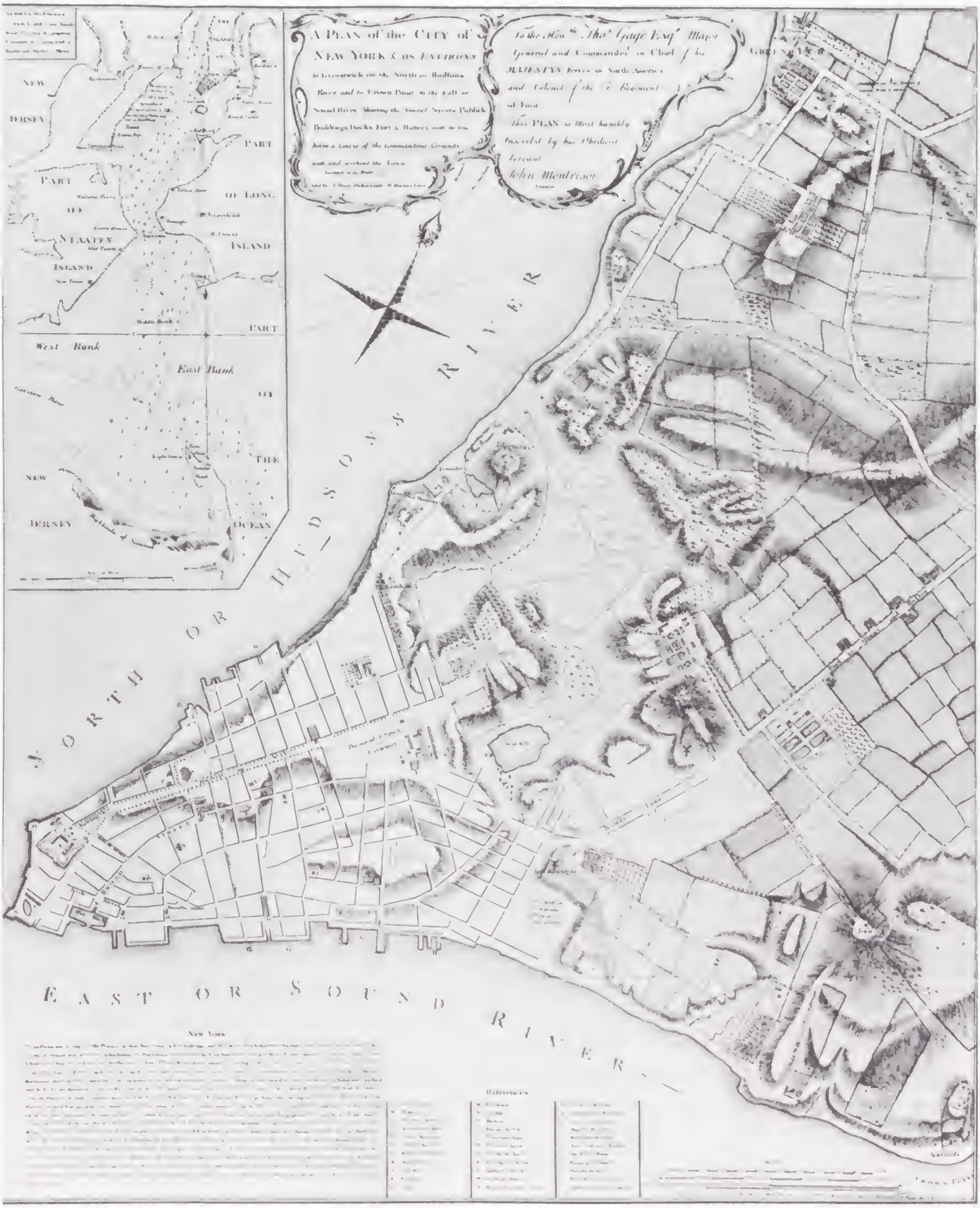
We are informed from undoubted Authority, that Lord William Campbell, Governor of South-Carolina, has fled with the utmost Precipitation, on board the Man of War in the Harbour. The committee of Charlestown having very fortunately discovered that his Excellency had employed one Cameron, an Indian Commissary in the interior Parts of that province, to engage the Indians in the Ministerial Service, who had actually inlisted 600 of them, and furnished them with every Necessary in order to Butcher the back Inhabitants. This Plan was discovered by a Gentleman who seized the Express on his Way from said Cameron to the Governor, whom he knew to be disaffected to the American Cause, and conveyed the Dispatches to the Provincial Committee. The above Gentleman disguised himself in a Drover's Habit, and attended the Express to the Governor's House, and heard the Conversation between them, and then discovered the whole Plot to the Committee.

We hear Capt. Wallace has made a Demand from the Inhabitants of New-port, of all the Live Stock they could spare from the Island. The Inhabitants had only three Days to consider of the Matter.

CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, H.M.S. *Asia*, TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Extract] New York 9th October 1775.

The town is at present much more quiet than it has been, those people who in consequence of our firing had removed to the Country are all returned, and such as are known to be friends to Government do not seem to be under so great apprehensions as they were a short time ago – I cannot pretend to say what occasions their present quiet, but it is thought by some that several of their principals are not so sanguine as they have been; they find that they have lost all their Friends in England, and it has been reported that they have met with a considerable loss at Saint Johns, but they keep every thing that is against themselves so secret, that the truth cannot be come at; All the Connecticut Rabble that were here are gone up the Country to join the rest, at the Isle aux Noix – Nothing transpires that is doing at the Continental Congress, only that we hear there has been a dispute amongst the Delegates whether Hancock or Randolph shall be President. [John] Adams denies having written the Letter that was intercepted, but they dont believe him – The 29th of last Month was the day on which the City Magistrates


A PLAN of the CITY of NEW YORK & its ENVIRONS
to Greenwich on the North or Hudsons River and to Crown Point on the East or Sound River Shewing the Several Streets Publick Buildings Docks Fort & Battery with the true Form & Course of the Commanding Grounds with and without the Town
To the Hon.ble Tho.s Gage Esq.r Major General and Commander in Chief of his MAJESTYS Forces in North America and Colonel of the 22d Regiment of Foot
This PLAN is Most humbly Inscribed by his Obedient Servant
John Montresor
NORTH OR HUDSONS RIVER
EAST OR SOUND RIVER
GREENWICH
NEW JERSEY
PART OF STATEN ISLAND
PART OF LONG ISLAND
PART OF THE OCEAN
West Bank
East Bank
NEW JERSEY
New York
References
Crown Point

Plan of New York City and Environs, 1775.

were Chosen, it was imagined that the Mob Party wou'd do every thing in their Power to get some of their Set Elected for this purpose Hand Bills were distributed about the day before with a list of those Men whom they recommended, and the *Sons of Liberty* were invited to meet on the Morning of Election, at the Liberty Pole this appeared like advertising for a Mob, but these proceedings availed nothing every thing went on very quietly and the Magistrates of the last Year were rechosen; Who, (tho I know not any thing they have ever done to deserve to be regarded) are yet much better than many who might have been put in their places – The Governor continues on shore unmolested, but I cannot help saying, that I wish he was on board; I send you Enclosed two Extracts from Letters from Lord Dartmouth to his Excellency which he transmitted to me about three weeks ago.

Captain [Samuel] Holland resides at Amboy in the Jersey's in which town I understand the people are in general well affected. He has sent to England his most valuable Drawings, should he make any Application to me I shall be sure to give him every possible Assistance.

I have this Morning received advice, which I believe to be certain, that Doctor Franklin, Mr [Thomas] Lynch of South Carolina and Colo [Benjamin] Harrison of Virginia have been sent from the Continental Congress as a Committee to Cambridge, it is pretended here, that they are gone with Orders to Washington to attack the King's Troops before the Reinforcements which are expected from Europe Arrive.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

State House [Philadelphia] Monday, October 9, 1775

On motion made, Resolved, That Mr. [James] Duane be appointed to apply to the Committee of Safety of this Province and request them to lend one ton of gun powder, which is to be sent to New York, and from thence, what of it can be spared, be by the provincial convention of New York immediately forwarded to Genl Schuyler.

A number of Letters from General Schuyler, with an enclosed letter from Genl Montgomery, and sundry other papers enclosed were laid before the Congress and read.

On motion made, *Resolved,* That a Comee of five members be appointed to take into consideration the letters from Genl Schuyler and the several matters therein contained, and report an answer.

The ballots being taken and examined the following members chosen, viz Mr John Adams, Mr Jno. Rutledge, Mr [Samuel] Chase, Mr R[obert R.] Livingston, and Mr [Silas] Deane.

A Letter from the Convention of N. York enclosing a proposal for procuring powder [2] was taken into consideration.

Resolved, that the same be referred to the secret powder Comee.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 284–286.
2. See the Journal of the New York Provincial Congress, October 4, 1775.

JOHN HANCOCK TO THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

Gentlemen – Philadelphia, October 9th, 1775.

Your letters of the 6th inst. have been laid before Congress; they have issued an order for one ton of powder to be sent to New-York. But I am directed to inform you, if you can with safety spare it, or any part, it is the wish of Congress, you immediately forward it to Gen. Schuyler.

In answer to your letter respecting the brigantine *Mary,* Capt. [Robert] Wallace, which put into your port to repair, I am ordered to acquaint you that the Congress recommend that she proceed on her voyage, with the cargo, after being refitted.

In consequence of your letter to Congress, enclosing a plan and estimate of the fort erecting on the Highlands of North river, I now enclose you the resolution of Congress thereon, to which I refer you. I also enclose you a resolve of Congress, respecting those who are in your opinion dangerous, by being at large, to which also refer you.

Your proposal enclosed, respecting the importation of gunpowder, is submitted to a committee; the resolution of Congress thereon shall be transmitted you

I have written to Gen. Wooster at Albany, by order of Congress, to proceed to the fort now building at North river, and there leave as many of his troops as the conductor of the works shall think necessary to expedite the works, and with the remainder to proceed to New-York and there remain.

By desire of your Delegates, I enclose you some extracts of letters from London laid before Congress. I am, gentlemen, [&c.]

John Hancock, Prest.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 171–172.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] October 9th.

Mr. [Thomas] Wharton, Colo. [Anthony] Wayne, Mr. [Owen] Biddle, & Mr. [Bernard] Dougherty, agreeable to a Resolve of Yesterday, Report that they went to the Carpenters up and down Town, and that they have muster'd a Number of hands, and gone down to Gloucester to assist floating the Machine for the obstruction of the Channel.

Several of the Captains of the armed Boats attending this Board, agreeable to orders, had directions, as an Encouragement for good Seamen to enter into the Service on board said Boats, to allow them such small sum in advance as a Majority of the Captains may agree on, over and above what is allowed them by this Board by the printed Pay list. And the Captains had a charge given them to push on with vigour and expedition the fitting and Manning their respective Boats, so that they may be in readiness to oppose any Hostile attacks at a moment's warning. At the same time, they were made acquainted that [Dr. Benjamin] Rush was appointed Surgeon & Physician to the armed Boats; that J[ohn] M[axwell] Nesbitt was appointed Pay Master, John Ross, Muster–Master; & Capt. Peter Long, Ship's Husband.[2]

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 360, 361.
2. Long's duties are described in the Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, October 12, 1775.

CONTRACT BETWEEN THE NEW YORK DELEGATES AND THE SECRET COMMITTEE OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

Philadelphia – Committee Chamber October 9th 1775. –

Be it rembered that it is agreed by & between the following persons to wit Philip Livingston John Alsop and Francis Lewis of the city of New-York merchants and Samuel Ward John Langdon Silas Deane Thomas Willing & Thomas M:Kean Esquires a Quorum of the Committee of Secrecy appointed by the Honble Continental Congress for the Thirteen United Colonies of North America that a voyage or voyages shall be forthwith undertaken for the speedy procuring fifty tonns of powder twelve brass six pounds cannon a thousand stand of good soldiers muskets & bayonets and two thousand good double-bridled gun-locks and in case all the powder mentioned cannot be obtained then as much saltpetre & sulphur as will make the quantity that may be deficient – that the vessel or vessels shall be chartered for the use of the continental Colonies afsd and a skilful & prudent supercargo or supercargoes employed by the said Philip Livingston John Alsop & Francis Lewis at the expence of the said Colonies and that the said supercargoes may be allowed five per cent commissions – that thirty six thousand dollars continental currency shall be forthwith advanced to them the said Messrs Livingston Alsop & Lewis for which they are hereafter to render an Account to the United Colonies who are to bear the whole risk of the afsd adventure and that the said Messrs Livingston Alsop & Lewis shall be allowed for their trouble five per cent commissions on the first cost of the afsd articles or as much of them as shall be delivered – All the articles mentioned are to be put on shore in some safe and convenient place in some of the United Colonies to the Eastward of Chesepeake-bay and notice of the place given as soon as conveniently may be to a Quorum of the Committee of Secrecy for the time being. Witness our hands the day & year aforesaid. –

Phil Livingston
Fran^{s} Lewis
John Alsop
Sam: Ward

John Langdon
Silas Deane
Tho^{s} Willing
Tho M:Kean

1. Rufus King Papers, vol. 84, NYHS.

COUNT DE NOZIÈRES TO VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG [1]

Pointe à Pitre Guadalupe
Copy/. 9th October 1775

Sir M. de Choiseul Commandant at Martinque in my absence has just given me an account of the improper and throughtless behavior engaged in by Mr. Grant Gordon commanding the English frigate *Argo* at anchor in St. Pierre road. This conduct compels me to make a formal protest and it places me in the position of requesting your Excellency for an explanation in order to know whether that Officer has been authorized to examine several ships anchored under the Cannon of the road, among them one flying the French Flag which he has caused to be lowered in order to substitute that of Great Britain.

This violent act can not have your approval, and I hope that Your Excellency will give Orders to the Officers commanding men of war, that in the future they will conduct themselves in such manner as to give no offense to the good understanding which ought to be maintained between our two nations, and that he will let me know his intentions in this regard, in order that I can give an account to my Court, I am unable to conceal from Your Excellency, that a repetition of this nature will compel me to close our Ports to English men of war, and to repel with force those who would undertake any enterprise contrary to the law and the honor of the Nation.

The event of Mr. Grant Gordon's irregular conduct occasioned a disturbance among the populace of St. Pierre, which without the presence of M. de Choiseul could have been difficult for the Officers, and for the English Sailors who found themselves ashore: It is of the utmost importance not to tolerate similar imprudences, and I flatter myself that Your Excellency will feel, like me, the extreme importance of it, and that he will cooperate with me toward the most secure means to continue the union and friendship which has reigned until now between the respective governments of these Colonies

I have the honor to be with the greatest esteem and the highest consideration, Sir [&c.]

Electe de Noziere

S. Ex. Mr Young, Admiral &ca &ca &ca

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 53h; translation.

---

10 Oct.

Minutes of the New Hampshire Committee of Safety [1]

[Exeter] Oct. 10th, 1775.

Received a Letter from the Committee of Portsmouth, informing of the Capture of the Ship *Prince George,* by a Sub Committee, with a Copy of Genl Washington's Letter to sd Committee, about the Cargo of said Ship.

Ordered George King, Esqr to take Charge of the Cargo of the Ship *Prince George,* & to deliver to Samuel Cutts, Esqr one hundred Bbls. of Flour, at such Times & in such Quantities as he may need it to Supply the Soldiers at the Batteries in Piscataqua Harbour.

---

1. *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society,* VII, 20.

Stephen Moylan to Tristram Dalton [1]

Sir I am impowerd by His Excellency General Washington to appoint Agents in the different ports, to take care of any prizes that may be sent in, by three Arm'd schooners fitted & now fitting out to distress the enemy in Boston, shoud any or either of Sd Schooners send in or bring in a prize into this Harbor of Newbury Port, you will please to take charge of her, & with all papers of whatsoever nature that may be found on board such prizes. you will immediately send of[f] an express, to Head Qrs & be governd by Such instructions as you will receive from thence, the terms on which you are to be compensated for your trouble are 2½ PCt on the sales of any Cargoe that you may have orders to dispose of in this port, & the same on the necessarys which the schooners may want from you, your puntual Compliance, is not at all doubted; & I hope the success the Schooners may have will make this matter worth your attention I am [&c.]

Newbury [Port] 10th October 1775 Stephen Moylan

1. Washington Papers, LC.

INTERLEAVED ALMANACS OF JOHN WHITE, SALEM [1]

Oct. 10, 1775.

A small Ship of War came in to our Harbour off the Watch-House Point and Fired on a Schooner which was armed by this Country.[2] We of this town carried down to the Point two Field Pieces and fired several shot at the Man of War, which obliged her as soon as the tide permitted to go off. No man killed on either side as we know of. David Newall's hand blowed off in loading one of our Cannon.

[1] *Essex Institute Historical Collections,* XLIX, 92.

[2] An account of this incident gathered from eye-witnesses is in Edwin M. Stone's *History of Beverly, Civil and Ecclesiastical from its Settlement in 1630 to 1842* (Boston, 1843), 64–66, and reads as follows:

> One morning in the autumn of 1775, a privateer schooner sailed from Beverly on a cruise. She had not been out long, when she was discovered by the British ship of war *Nautilus,* of twenty guns, who immediately bore down upon her. The superior force of the enemy induced the captain to put back. The chase was continued until he gained the harbor and grounded on the flats. It being ebb-tide, the *Nautilus* came to anchor outside the bar, and opened a fire on the town. The meeting-house being the most conspicuous object, several shots were aimed at it, one of which penetrated the chaise-house of Thomas Stephens, destroying his chaise, and another struck the chimney of a house on the opposite side of the street, scattering its fragments in every direction. This unceremonious assault proved too much for the equanimity of its patriotic occupant. He seized his musket, and rushing to the beach, returned the compliment with hearty good will. Immediately upon the commencement of firing, many females residing in exposed situations, hastily retired to places of greater security. There were some, however, who, "made of sterner stuff," paid little attention to this demonstration of hostility, and continued their domestic occupations as though nothing uncommon was going on. Of this class, was a good lady, the wife of a devoted friend to American freedom, who was at the moment engaged in preparing a batch of bread for the oven. The house she occupied was directly in the range of the meeting-house, and liable to be struck by every discharge. Her brother, anxious for her safety, came in, and informing her of the danger, desired her to take her child, and proceed by a circuitous route to a place beyond the reach of the enemy's guns, while he would rally a company to resist any attempt to land. To this she demurred; she felt no alarm. Besides, her oven was heating, the bread was nearly ready, and as to leaving before it was set in, she could not think of it! She was finally prevailed on to forego this resolution and retire. As she was passing around the south-eastern corner of the common, curiosity prevailed over apprehension, and, climbing upon the wall, she stood in full view of the enemy's vessel, surveying the scene, until a cannon-ball striking the earth near her, gave decided intimation that it was time to depart.
>
> The alarm spread rapidly, and soon men were seen with their fire-arms hurrying from every quarter to the defence of the landing. Among the earliest on the ground, was Col. Henry Herrick, an active member of the committee of correspondence, and whose patriotic spirit greatly contributed to the energetic action of the town in furnishing men and supplies for the army. The confusion of the moment did not

> make him forgetful of the dignity of his official character; and with characteristic regard for effect, and disregard of danger, he appeared on the beach in full military costume, a conspicuous mark for the enemy's aim. The commander of the *Nautilus* soon found himself in an awkward position. Owing to an unlucky choice of anchorage, the receding tide left his vessel aground, which careened so that he was unable to bring a single gun to bear. In the mean time, the citizens of Salem opened a fire upon her from the Hospital point, with several four and six pounders, while a number of good marksmen, concealed among the rocks on the Beverly side, rendered it hazardous for an officer or man to appear on deck. In this condition, without power to offer a single token of his good or ill will, he lay until dark, when, the tide floating his vessel, he weighed anchor and stood out to sea, carrying with him no very pleasant recollection of his introduction to the citizens of this town.

Interleaved Almanacs of William Wetmore, Salem [1]

October 10.

The *Nautilus* of 14 or 16 guns (6 lb) chased the Bevy Privateer in a Bevy harbr – & fired upon her after she had run aground and was stripped for abt 4 hours. The Salem people, to the no of 200 or more went down upon Salem Neck & were preparing to fire upon the Ship with their field pieces when she fired the first shot among a party of them wo were collected upon a hill. I was myself present. Our men then began to play their 4 lb guns & after making 8 or 10 shot apiece they levelled them well. The Ship fired several times at us but after our Guns began to play she fired but seldom, and hoisted sail to go off – when she got aground – she got off agn abt ½ after 7 P.M. – for 4 hours we fired upon her constantly & tis supposed that she recd some of our shot – We fired very badly many times.

[1] *Essex Institute Historical Collections,* XLIII, 117–118.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Nautilus,* Captain John Collins [1]

October 1775 — Half way Rock [Boston Bay] WbN½N 5 Miles

Tuesday 10 — Mod and fair Wr at 1 P M Tkd and Stood into Marble Head in Chace of a Schooner at ½ pt 3 Came too of[f] Beverly near the said Schoonr who had Slipt and ran onshore found her to be a Privateer belonging to the Rebels. Beverly Church N W b N ½ Mile Veerd ⅓ of a Cable, began to fire on the Schooner, seeing a Number of Rebels Assembled about her, getting things out of her. at 4 they had got 3 Pieces of Cannon & began to Play upon Us: also they firing with Small Arms. got a Spring on the Cable wh Broke. got a nother Spring. broke it in heaving. found the Ship grounded. Carried out a Stream Anchor, to heave the Ship of[f] as the Tide flowed. Cut the B.B. Cable & Spring. Stream Cable Left behind the Bt Br Anchor & Cable & Stream Anchor & Cable with the Bueys & Rope[s] – att which time the Rebels Kept fireing upon us with the Above Cannon & Small Arms. wh Shatterd our Rigging & Sails & Hull very much, as also some of our Shrouds Cutt by their Shott. Spritsail Topsail Yard Shot away in the Slings & Lost both yard & Sail as also a New top gallant Steering Sail Yard & Sail which was Likewise Lost Standing out to Sea

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/629.

APPRAISAL OF THE *Speedwell* [1]

we The Subscribers Being desiered By Coll John Glover to apprize the Schr *Speedwell* [2] of Seventy two Tuns Taken up for the Service of the united Colonies, (of America) Belonging to Mr Thos Grant of Marblehead, have Cearfully Examined the hull, her Age, the Sails Riggen Cables & Anchrs together – with the Boat Stores & C., as She Now Laws at Beverly wharfe do Value Saide Vessell in our Judgements to be worth Three Hundred Thirty one pounds Six Shillings & Eight pence £331,6,8

Jonathan Glover
Beverly Octb. 10, 1775 Edw^d^ Fettyplace

---

[1] Prizes and Captures, No. 25, LC.
[2] The armed schooner *Hancock* of Washington's fleet.

APPRAISAL OF THE *Eliza* [1]

we The Subscribers Being desiered by Coll John Glover to Apprize the Schr *Eliza* [2] of Sixty Tuns Taken up for the Service of the united Colonies (of America) Belonging to Mr Archable Seliman [Archibald Selman] of Marblehead have Cearfully Examined the hull her age, the Sails, Riggen, Cables & Anchrs together with the Boats Stores &C. as She now Lays at Beverly wharfe, do Value Saide Vessell in our Judgments, to be worth three Hundred pounds three Shillings and Eight pence – £300.3.8

Jonathan Glover
Beverly, Octb. 10, 1775 Edw^d^ Fettyplace

---

[1] Prizes and Captures, No. 13, LC.
[2] The armed schooner *Franklin* of Washington's fleet.

AN ORDERLY BOOK KEPT AT CAMBRIDGE IN 1775 [1]

Head Quarters Cambridge 10th Otr 1775

Parole Dartmouth – Counter Sign Essex

General [Nathanael] Greens Orders

The officers of the Rhoade Island Forces are Requested to Furnish Capt Martingale [2] with a Party for a Sea Expedition if a sufficient Number cant be got out of the three Regiments the Colonels officers of the other Regiments in general Greens Brigade are Desird to Suply the Remainder –

---

[1] American Manuscripts, 611, HSP.
[2] Sion Martindale commanding the armed brig *Washington* of Washington's fleet.

JOUNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Tuesday, October 10, 1775.

Mr. John Lowell then came in, and laid upon the Table the Resolve of this Court, appointing a Committee to examine into the Captures that may be carried into the Eastern Parts of the Colony.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That the Committee appointed to consider the Proceedings of the Committee of Deer-Island, relative to the Schooner *Nightingale,* sit thereon, and Report as soon as may be.

---

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

Narrative of Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

[Boston] Octr 10 1775

The *Mercury* sailed with Orders (after seeing General Gage over St George's Bank) to cruize for a month between Cape Anne and Cape Cod and then come up to Boston.

At this time a Vessel arrived from Quebec with Dispatches for the General and News of the Rebels having taken St Johns &c. Whereupon General Howe, to whom the command by Land had devolved, immediately ordered several Transports to get ready to sail for Quebec with a Detachment from the Garrison at Boston, and applied for a Convoy, and the Admiral appointed the *Cerberus* for that purpose, she having a few days before compleated her Provision, and being in all respects ready.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 146, BM.

David Cobb to Robert Treat Paine [1]

[Extract] Taunton October 10th 1775

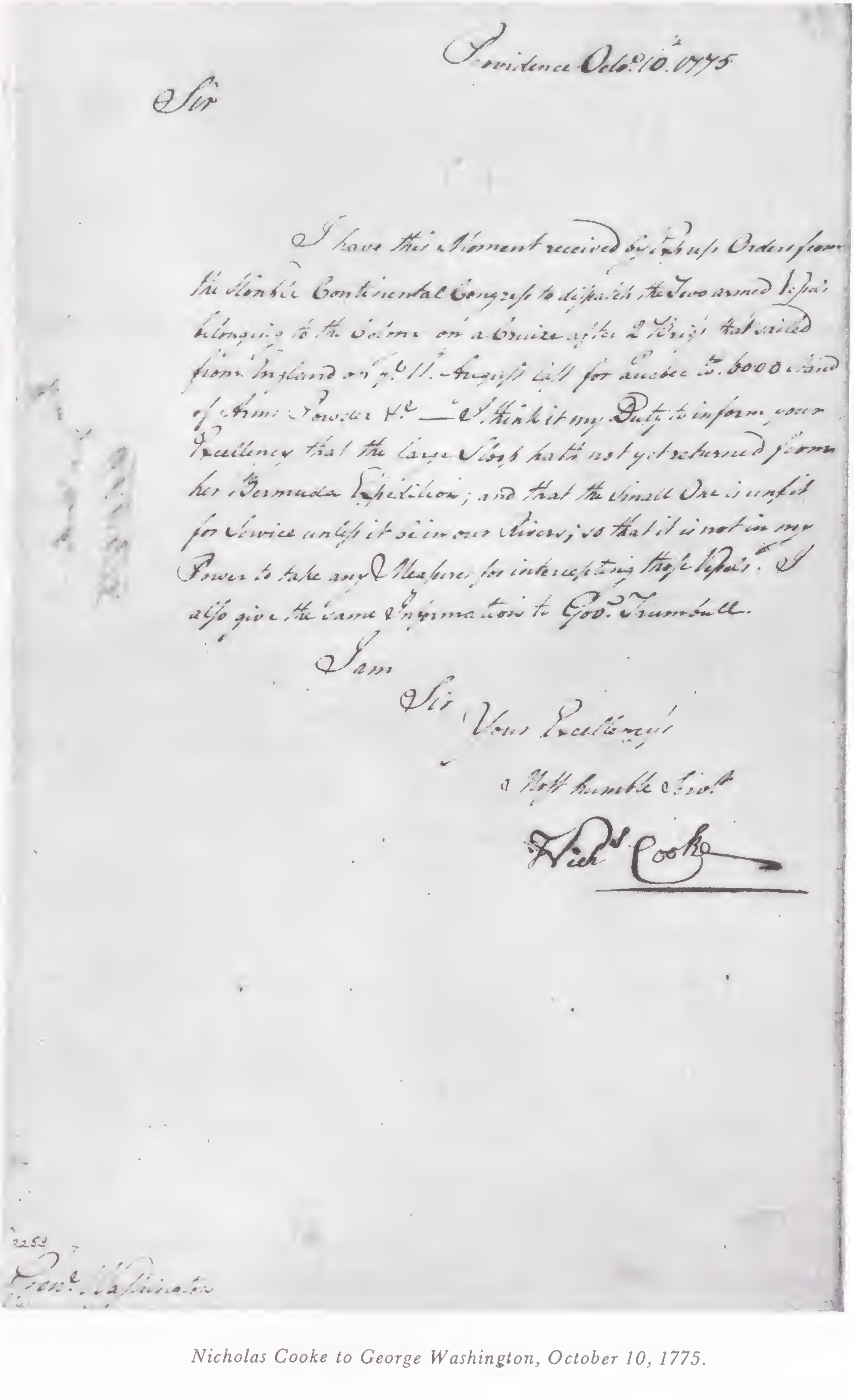
My Dear Sir I have receiv'd your two Letters from Philadelpa & am conscious of an omission in writing, but I dare say you'll not impute to neglect when you are inform'd that I have had neither sleep to my Eyes nor slumber to my Eyelids since you left Taunton.

A number of Men of War & Transports appear'd off Bristol last Saturday & there demanded a quantity of Cattle & Sheep, upon refusal of the Inhabitants (who by the bye, where then very sickley) they Cannon'd & Bomber'd the Town for three hours, but happely without distroying any lives, except Parson Burt, who died thro' fear, as is suppos'd, being found dead in his Cornfield the next morning; the Inhabitants being thus distress'd & terrefied desir'd the Ships to stop their fireing & they wou'd accomidate the matter, accordingly they consented to leave the Town if they wou'd give 'em 40 Sheep, which was accordingly comply'd with, thus ended this pritty d——ble affair – a fine precedent for the future to git provisions. – Our Friends & Famelies are at present all well . . . Salt Petre business I shall inform you more particular about hereafter; there is little or nothing done about [it], with us at present – Our public affairs you must be better informd of than I can possible do it . . . Remember me to the Deligates of this Provence.

David Cobb

---

1. Robert Treat Paine Papers, MassHS. Paine was a Massachusetts delegate in the Continental Congress.



Providence Octo. 10th 1775

Sir

I have this Moment received by Expreſs Orders from the Honble Continental Congreſs to diſpatch the Two armed Veſsels belonging to the Colony on a Cruize after 2 Brigs that sailed from England on ye 11th August last for Quebec with 6000 Stand of Arms Powder &c — I think it my Duty to inform your Excellency that the large Sloop hath not yet returned from her Bermuda Expedition; and that the Small One is unfit for Service unleſs it be in our Rivers; so that it is not in my Power to take any Meaſures for intercepting thoſe Veſsels. I alſo give the same Intimation to Govr. Trumbull.

I am
Sir
Your Excellency's
most humble Servt
Nichs Cooke

2253
Genl. Washington

Nicholas Cooke to George Washington, October 10, 1775.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir Providence Octo 10th 1775.

I have this Moment received by Express Orders from the Hon'ble Continental Congress to dispatch the Two armed Vessels belonging to the Colony [2] on a Cruize after 2 Brigs that sailed from England on the 11th August last for Quebec wth 6000 Stand of Arms Powder &c — I think it my Duty to inform your Excellency that the large Sloop hath not yet returned from her Bermuda Expedition; and that the Small One is unfit for Service unless it be in our Rivers; so that it is not in my Power to take any Measures for intercepting those Vessels. I also give the same Information to Gov. Trumbull. I am Sir [&c.]

Nich^{s} Cooke

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The armed vessels were the Rhode Island sloops *Katy* and *Washington*.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO THE RHODE ISLAND DELEGATES IN CONGRESS [1]

Gentlemen, Providence Oct 10th 1775.

I have just received a Letter by Express from Mr President Hancock with Orders to dispatch our armed Vessels to intercept Two Brig's from England to Quebec. Our large Vessel is upon a Voyage to Bermuda and the small One is unfit for the Service. I have given Information of this to Genl Washington & Gov. Trumbull that they may not make any Reliance upon our assisting in this important Expedition. – I have strongly recommended to the latter to employ their Colony Brig which is fitted and mounts 14 Carriage Guns in this Enterprize. I am not without Hopes however that the large Sloop will return in a Day or Two; in which Case I shall have her immediately cleaned and dispatch her. I am Gent. [&c.]

Nich^{s} Cooke

P.S. A great Number of Guns have been fired down the River this Morning. It is feared they are fired upon Newport.

S. Hopkins & S. Ward Esqrs

---

1. Nicholas Cooke Papers, vol. 1, RIHS.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Rose*, CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE [1]

October 1775 Abrest of Go[at] Island. –
Tuesday 10 10 A M made Sigl to Anchor Do Anchd Off Hope Island 5 fm Empd getting off Stock

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

TESTIMONY OF CAPTAIN WILLIAM THOMPSON BEFORE THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

New York October 10th 1775. –

Capt. William Thompson informs, that he left London the 13th of August & left Tarbay on the 19th – That it was generally reported in England that Troops were to go from Ireland to Boston; That five Regiments were the Number mentioned – That Transports were actually sailed to take in those Troops – That it was supposed the Troops were ready as they had been collecting from April –

That a Train of Artillery was shipping and in part shipped for America – That four Companies of Artillery are coming out therewith from London –

That a Brigantine was at Tarbay with Artillery Arms and Ammunition and that the Officer who had the Care of the Artillery &ca told him that they were destined for Quebec, & had on Board 10,000 Muskets, 300 Barrels of Gun powder, & six field pieces, three pounders, & a proportionable Quantity of Lead – That the Vessel with those Arms & Ammunition is a Small Brigantine about 100 or 110 Tons – That She was under Convoy of the *Lizard* of 28 Guns, who was to take her in Tow if necessary – That there were four Companies of Artillery with a Train above mentioned destined for America besides this Store Vessel –

That the Captain of the said Brigantine at Tarbay informed him that another Vessel with the like Quantity of Stores was to Sail for Virginia for the use of the Negroes there – but that the officer who had the Charge of those Arms &ca gave him no information of that matter

That he heard soon after the receipt of the News of Bunkers Hill that Hanoverian or Hessian Troops were to be sent for – That three Thousand Ton of Transports were taken up immediately after the Arrival of the Bunkers Hill News, & generally reported to be taken up for the Hanoverian Troops – That those Transports were not sailed to his Knowledge when he left Britain – That after the News of Bunkers Hill arrived, as many Members of parliament as could be Collected near London were called & consulted – that from what he heard at the Exchange the Voice of the Landed Interest seemed to be for the Measures of Administration & the Mercantile Interest against them – That there was not any talk of a Change of Administration – That the people were in Expectation of Overtures from the Congress – That it was generally reported that General [Thomas] Gage would be recalled as inactive & General [Jeffery] Amherst Sent to take the Command – That he counted Seventy two Vessels with Brooms at Mast head between Deptford & London Bridge besides many others to be sold – That they believed a Non exportation would take place in America That there were very great Complaints among the American Merchants and manufacturers of the Stagnation of Trade – That he heard nothing of the west India Merchants in particular – That the Ship Carpenters had chiefly abandoned the yards – That it was currently reported that the Manufacturers some of their people, and that one in the wollen Branch told him that he had discharged a dozen of his Hands – That there is discontent among the lower Class of people - That there had been a large demand for Wollens from Rusia and larger than usual, but that it was in a great Measure Satisfied; That the Rusian Demands has assisted to keep down the Murmurs of the people –

That there were orders to put ten Sail of Ships in Commission – That Stock had fallen a very little to wit half per Cent, & risen again ¼ Pr Cent.

That the News of Ticonderoga & Crown point being Seized had been long arrived & that the taking of those places was generally condemned –

That the appointments of the Generals Washington Lee Putnam &c.&c. and the Striking paper Money was known in London – That the Officers were tho't to be & spoken of as proper Men & good Officers; and that General Washington was spoken of in a very high Character as a General – That some people laughed at paper Money –

That there was money for paying Troops and many rich presents for the Indians on Board of the *Lizard* Frigate of War for Quebec –

That they had accounts of the Conduct of the people of Georgia & looked on the Union of the Colonies as compleat – That they had formerly been taught to believe that a handfull of Men could conquer the Colonies – That they say in England that if they do not conquer America now She will thro off all obedience & become a republic –

On the Tenth day of October 1775 Capt William Thompson was examined before the provincial Congress at New York – I then took notes of the Substance of his Information, which I read to him in Congress and he acknowledged that they were truly taken – The preceeding is a true Copy of the said Notes by me so taken and read to Mr Thompson in Congress – John M^c^Kesson Secry –

For Major General Schuyler

---

1. Schuyler Papers, vol. XVI, NYPL. This was not the first time Captain Thompson had provided intelligence. See Livingston to the New York delegates in the Continental Congress, June 14, 1775, Volume 1, 682–683.

MEMOIRS OF WILLIAM SMITH [1]

[New York] 10 Octr 1775

This Morning Mr. Tryon came over and informed Mr. [John] Plenderleath that last Night the King's Stores in the Garrett of the lower Barracks were carried away by armed Men in 12 Carts, & that he wished him to inform me of it – adding that he had demanded Restitution of the Magistrates & written to Capt Vanderput that he expected to be seized, in which case he wished him to execute his orders, & he expected a firing upon the Town. I went to the City Hall & called my Brother [Thomas Smith] out of the [Provincial] Congress. He said they were informed of the Transaction – That it was the Feat of a drunken Guard in the Barracks Commanded by Colo [John] Lasher as Capt. of the Grenadiers. That the Congress thought themselves ill used, & would order immediate Restitution. They did so and Restitution was made before 2 A.M. . . The Congress were unanimous on this Occasion & were some of them for breaking the Officers concerned in the work. . . . The Soldiers concerned in this Business had a Review on the Afternoon preceding it, & as a Proof of their being treated with Liquor, they mounted Guard in the lower Apartments of the very House in which the goods were and sent them to [Peter] Curtenius's the Provincial Commissary where they were less secure.

---

1. Sabine, ed., *Memoirs of William Smith.*

CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

(Copy) *Asia* New York Octor 10th 1775.

Sir, Having received a Letter of which the inclosed is a Copy, from David Wooster, One who commanded a Body of Men from Connecticut, at that time encamped about eight Miles from the City of New York, I take the earliest opportunity of transmitting a Copy of the same to you it relates, with the inclosed Affadavits to the Case of a Man whom I took out of a Passage Boat, and have detained on the Charge, of the Midshipman and Boats Crew belonging to the Pinnace, for having forcibly obliged them to go above a Mile to the House of the said Wooster, who thereupon gave the Orders which he sets forth in this Letter; the Prisoner whose Name is Edd Tiley says he is an Ensign in the Connecticut Militia, raised by the Governor and Assembly of that Province, and in his Justification affirms that having endeavour'd in vain to dissuade the Mob from Seizing the Boat, that his motive for taking the Crew to his Officer was to protect them from any Injury that might be done them by the People of the Town, what followed is I believe truly stated in Woosters Account, & by the Affadavits. Wooster's Letter I did not answer. But beg leave to refer the Case to you, and to have your Order about the Man. I am Sir [&c.]

Geo. Vandeput

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

THOMAS JEFFERSON TO FRANCIS EPPES [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia, Oct. 10th, 1775.

The ministry were determined to push the war with vigor, a measure in which they were fixed by the defeat of the Spaniards by the Moors. 90. brass cannon were embarked from the tower and may be hourly expected either at N. York or Boston. 2000 troops were to sail from Ireland about the 25th. Sep. These we have reason to beleive are destined for N. York. Commodore Shuldam was to sail about the same time with a great number of frigates and small vessels of war to be distributed among the middle colonies. He comes at the express and earnest intercessions of Ld. Dunmore, and the plan is to lay waste all the plantations on our river sides. Of this we gave immediate notice to our committee of safety by an express whom we dispatched hence last Friday [October 6], that if any defence could be provided on the rivers by fortifications or small vessels it might be done immediately. In the spring 10,000 men more are to come over. They are to be procured by taking away two thirds of the Garrison at Gibralter (who are to be replaced by some Hessians) by 2000 Highlanders and 5000 Roman Catholics whom they propose to raise in Ireland. Instead of the Roman Catholics however some of our accounts say foreigners are to be sent. Their plan is this. They are to take possession of New York and Albany, keeping up a communication between them by means of their vessels. Between Albany and St. John's they propose also to keep open the communication; and again between St. John's, Quebec, and Boston. By this means they expect Gage, Tryon and Carleton may distress us on every side acting in concert with one another. By means of Hudson's river they expect to cut off all correspondence between the Northern and Southern rivers.

[1] Julian P. Boyd, ed., *The Papers of Thomas Jefferson* (Princeton, 1952), I, 246–247. Hereafter cited as Boyd, ed., *Jefferson Papers*.

Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety [1]

[Philadelphia] October 10th.

Doct'r [Benjamin] Rush waited on this Board and informs that he cannot find a person that he thinks proper for the Station of Surgeon's Mate on Board the armed Boats, and that Doct'r [Samuel] Duffield will act with him as a Surgeon & Physician, and that they are content to take the pay of a Surgeon & Surgeon's Mate, between them, as a sufficient Sum for their Services.

Resolved, That Doct'r Duffield be appointed a Surgeon & Physician to the People employed on Board the Armed Boats; And that he and Doct'r Rush, agreeable to their own Agreement, have each 16 Dollars P month for their Services.

Capt. John Moulder of Marcus Hook, not thinking himself capable of the Command of the armed Boat he was appointed to, this Day Resigned his appointment.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records* X, 362.

Fees Received by Deputy Collector Samuel Chamberlaine, Port of Oxford, Maryland [1]

when recd	Masters names.	Vessels names. –	Fees. –			
1774 Oct 17th	Jas Thomas	Ship *Patience Success*	2.	17.	6.	
22.	Thos Robinson	Sloop *Polly*	1.	2.	6.	
24	Thos Coward	Ship *Chopt Frigate*	2.	17.	6.	
Nov 12.	Sam Wellman	Sloop *Phila Packet*	2.	5.	0.	
25.	Jas MLean	Ship *Crawford*	2.	12.	6.	
1775. Jan 3.	Thos Moore	Ship *Fortune*	2.	17.	6.	
13.	Richd Jones	Ship *Johnson*	2.	17.	6.	
14.	Lamb Wickes	Ship *Ceres*	2.	17.	6.	
15.	William Williams	Schr *Sukey*	2.	5.	0.	
Feby 18.	Josa Parsons	Schr *Hannah*	2.	5.	0.	
18.	Benja Cook	Schr *Hope*	2.	5.	0.	
18.	Rob Peacock	Ship *Matty*	2.	17.	6.	30. . 0. . 0.
Mar 14	James Small	Sloop *Swan*	2.	5.	0.	
April 5.	William Trippe	Schr *Two Brothers*	1.	2.	6.	
5.	William Paddison	Schr *Industry*	1.	2.	6.	
8.	Peter Maxwell	Sloop *Oxford*	1.	2.	6.	
11.	Richd Harden	Schr *Endeavour*	1.	2.	6.	
22.	James Longmuir	Ship *Baltimore*	2.	17.	6.	
25.	John Stewart	Ship *Oxford*	2.	12.	6.	
June 6.	James MLean	Ship *Crawford*	2.	12.	6.	
July 6.	Willm Paddison	Schr *Industry*	1.	2.	6.	

when recd	Masters names.	Vessels names. –	Fees. –			
1775						
Augt 4	Nichs Woolfe	Brig *Robt & Elisabeth*	2.	12.	6.	
10.	Willm Coward	Schr *Fanny*	1.	2.	6.	
24	Hugh Sherwood	Sloop *Polly*	1.	2.	6.	20. . 17. . 6
		Carried up				£50. . 17. . 6.
		Brought up				£50. . 17. . 6
Augt 28.	John Nicols	Ship *Albion*	2.	12.	6.	
Sep 6.	Peter Amiel	Ship *Ranger*	2.	12.	6.	
6.	Andrew Green	Ship *John & Bella*	2.	12.	6.	
9.	James Longmuir	Ship *Baltimore*	2.	12.	6.	
9.	Peter Maxwell	Sloop *Oxford*	1.	2.	6.	
9.	Rob Love	Ship *D of Richmond*	2.	12.	6.	
9.	Jas Thomas	Ship *Hanbury*	2.	12.	6.	
9.	Robt Peacock	Ship *Matty*	2.	12.	6.	
11.	Henry MLachlan	Brig *Pallas*	2.	12.	6.	22. . 2. . 6
						73. . 0. . 0.
		One third is				24. . 6. . 8.
		leaves				£48. . 13. . 4

---

1. Register of the Port of Oxford, MdHS. Benedict Calvert, Collector of Patuxent District, acknowledged on October 10, 1775 the receipt of the above sum as the "2/3 of all Fees."

Dr. Archibald Campbell to St. George Tucker [1]

Dear Sir Norfolk Octr 10th 1775

I write you last, by Capt Williams who Saild, about three weeks, as there has been no Arrivalls from your Island, I am Still without any Acctts from my famely, of whose wellfare I am very Solicitous to hear; –

I can not give you any more news from this than Mrs Campbell & Fanny will Communicate to you – The Situation of this Town is really precarious, Nothing less is talkd of by the Warm Patriots than destroying it, for fear it Should fall in to Lord Dunmore's hands, who I am told, momently expects, four or five hundred Men Should they arrive its imagind he will take immediate possestion at any rate property here is very insecure, Most of the Inhabitants have removed their effects, as they are equally allarmed, at the regulars or Provincialls being Masters of it. Our reguler Provincial Troops are I am told rised but, they meet with a good deal of Difficulty in rising Minute Men. if Matters are not Soon Accomodated, this will be a very disagreable Country to live in & I am determined tho I know my Interest will Suffer greatly to remove my Self this winter, and Hope to eat My Christmas Dinner with you. –

There is papers from England down to the 2d of August, there are five thousand Men more coming out & fifty Sail of Men of War, to be on the American Station and from all Accounts they mean to Inforce their Supremecy over the Colonys; On the other hand there is no Doubt but it was agitated in Congress to through [throw] of[f] their dependance on Great Brittain. – Nothing Material from the Norward, but what a few Papers I have inclosd will give you – You See our Press is Stopt by an Arbitrary Actt of Lord Dunmores, & of Coarse you loos your Norfolk Paper, but As his Lordship we hear intends to publish one Soon its to be hoped he will Supply Holts former Customers –[2]

I must again intreat you to have an Eye over Archies Education and See that he applys Closely My warmest respects to your father & famely & all friends & I am Dr Sir [&c.]

Arch^d^ Campbell

P.S. Should have write Billy Hall but I imagine he is by this time of[f] the Island

---

1. Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.
2. On September 30, upon Dunmore's orders, the press of John Hunter Holt, in Norfolk, was seized and carried on board one of Dunmore's ships.

ACCOUNT OF THE COLLECTOR OF THE PORT OF ROANOKE, NORTH CAROLINA [1]

[Extract]

Time of entry	October 2
Ship or Vessel's name	*Joseph*
Master's name	Empr Mosely
Kind of built	Do [Brig]
Tons	60
Men	7
where & when built.	No America 1762
where & when registered	This Port 20 Jany 1773
Names of the Owners.	Joseph Hewes
From whence	Liverpool
[Imports]	2400 bu Salt.

1. James Iredell Papers, vol. 4, UNCL. An abstract of all Entries and Clearances from the Port of Roanoke after December 1, 1774, will be found in Appendix B. This extract is from quarter ending October 10, 1775.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE ROYAL COUNCIL OF BERMUDA [1]

At a Council held at the Government House on Tuesday the 10th day of October 1775.

Present

His Excellency the Governor. –

The Hono'ble	George Forbes Esqr	Jonathan Burch Esqr
	Thomas Hunt Esqr	John Harvy Esqr
	Thomas Smith Esqr	Henry Tucker Esqr
	John Hinson Esqr	

His Excellency made the following Speech –

Gentlemen of the Council. –

I am sorry that I think it necessary to mention as a Prelude, the Insult that Government hath received by the breaking into the Magazine, and the Robbery of the Gun Powder in the Night of the 14th of August. –

And It is the greatest doubt with me if the like insult may not be repeated and some of His Majestys Cannon stole off in the like manner. –

I therefore as His Majestys Representative do give my Consent that Captain Tollemache, do take Charge of as many of His Majestys new Cannon as he may think proper and convenient to take with him – and I shall be glad to find all the Gentlemen of the same opinion.

George James Bruere –

Bermuda, St Georges
Tuesday 10th October 1775. –

The Board having Considered His Excellency's Speech Thought it most Advisable that the Hono'ble Captain Tollemache of His Majesty's Ship the *Scorpion* now lying in St Georges Harbour should be requested to remain with the Ship under his Command untill another of His Majestys Ships of War may arrive here – And that an Address be Presented to His Excellency requesting that he will be pleased to Represent the matter to Captain Tollemache & request him to remain here with his Ship untill the arrival of another Ship of War. Whereupon the Honoble Thomas Smith Jonathan Burch and Henry Tucker Esquires were appointed a Committee to prepare an Address accordingly.

The Board Adjournd 'till to Morrow

1. Proceedings of the Governor's Council, 295–297, Bda. Arch.

---

11 Oct.

NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sr Octr 11th 1775 –

The Committee of Safety for the Town of Portsmouth have represented to us that the Ship *Prince George* Capt Richard Emms Master from Bristol bound to Boston with Provisions for the Army there, is now in their Port & in their Custody, that they had represented the Matter to your Excellency, & that You had desired the whole Cargo might be forwarded to the Army under your Command — This Colony have upward of a hundred Soldiers stationed at the Batteries erecting in our Port, and often Two hundred more in a Day from the Country working on the Batteries and there is not, nor has there been for some Weeks past a single Barrel of Flour to be purchased within this Colony; We therefore thinking it necessary for the Promotion of the Common Cause have ordered a hundred Barrels of the Flour to be taken for the use of the said Soldiers, & doubt not it will Meet with Yr Excellencie's Approbation – And as the Town of Portsmouth is in great want of Bread, we should be exceeding glad if the Circumstances of the Army will admit of it, that about Five hundred Barrels of the Flour might be sold to the Inhabitants of said Portsmouth & the

Money desposited in the hands of some faithful Person until the Determination of the Continental Congress relative to the said Cargo may be known

The Sailors appear to be pleased with the Capture, but are uneasy about their Wages, & we would request your opinion whether or not they should be paid by the Sale of some Part of the Cargo.

We would also propose to your Excellencys Consideration whether the transporting the Flour round Cape Ann will not be dangerous; We conceive it more prudent to convey it in Small Vessels to Ipswich, tho the Land Carriage from thence is further than from Marblehead than to risque it round the Cape –

Your Excellencys Sentiments on these Matters will much oblige us— In behalf of the Committee – I am [&c.]

W^{m} Whipple Char P. T.

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

MINUTES OF THE PORTSMOUTH COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Committee Hall, Octr 11th, 1775.

Whereas a Letter has been rec'd this day from Joseph Reed Esqr Secretary to his Excellency Genl Washington, setting forth that he has given directions to Mr. Moylan Muster-Master General, to receive the Cargo of Flour on board the ship *Prince Geo.* Richard Emms, Master, and transport the same to head Quarters for the use of the army; and, Whereas the Commtee have applyed to the Provincial Comtee of Safety, who have represented to his Excellency the necessity of preserving a part of the said Cargo for the use of the Inhabitants of this Colony, in their present necessitous state, – an answer to which is not yet received: Therefore –

Voted, That there be forthwith delivered to the said Mr. Moylan twelve hundred & ninety barrells of Flour, part of the aforesaid Cargo, & that Messrs Geo. King, Joshua Wentworth, Saml Sherburne, Pearse Long & Geo. Wentworth be a Committee to assist the said Moylan in shipping the same.

By order of the Comtee of Safety.

H. Wentworth, Chairman.

---

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 620.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO STEPHEN MOYLAN AND COLONEL JOHN GLOVER [1]

Gentlemen, Yours of the 9th Inst. came Safely to hand – It is Some Dissappointment to us that the Vessels cannot be got ready sooner, as we have just received very important Advices respecting the Dispatch of a Number of Transports from England which may be hourly expected on the Coast. The General therefore directs that you will immediately set every Hand to Work that Can be procured & not a Moment of Time be lost in getting them ready. One of you will also proceed immediately to Newbury & take up a fourth Vessel on the Same Service, there are Carpenters, Guns &c, to be had there in plenty & let the Same Expedition be also used as to this Vessel – One Day [before] the Vessels are ready to Sail you will give us Notice that we may dispatch the Crews –

In the Equipment of the two first Vessels let the Agents lay in the Provissions for 6 Weeks with Water accordingly for 70 Men – Should Mr Moylan be gone to Portsmouth Colo Glover is directed to forward the Express with this Letter that he may immeidately return to Newbury Port to take up the 4th Vessel – Which he will do on the best Terms & let us know what he will want to equip the Vessel for the Sea. The General approves of the Steps taken respecting those already engaged – I am Gent [&c.]

J R

The Instructions for the Agents will be forwarded in a Day or two – Cambridge Octo 11. 1775 –
To Col Glover & Stephen Moylan Esqr Marble-head or Salem –

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Wednesday, October 11, 1775

The Committee on the Proceedings of the Committee of Deer-Island, relative to the Schooner *Nightingale,* reported. After Debate thereon, the Question was put, whether said Report be accepted; and it was pass'd in the negative.

It was then moved that a Committee be appointed to bring in a Resolve directing the said Committee of Deer-Island, to retain the Schooner above-mentioned in their Custody, 'till the further Order of this Court–and the question being put, (after much debate thereon) it pass'd in the negative.

It was then on a Motion made, Voted, That the Vote for Non-accepting of the above Report be re-considered, and that Four o'Clock in the Afternoon be assigned for a further Consideration thereof.

Afternoon.

Message from a Majority of the honorable Council, viz.

Gentlemen of the House of Representatives,

We have taken under Consideration your Message of the Ninth Instant, relative to certain armed Vessels at Long-Island, near Penobscot, to protect and guard those who are employed in cutting and transporting Wood to Boston, for the Use of the Ministerial Army; and after the strictest Enquiry, we find that there are now, or very lately have been, sixteen Vessels at Long-Island, one twenty Gun Ship, one of sixteen Guns, two Tenders, ten large Transports, and two Wood Sloops who are taking Wood from thence. And that Col. [James] Cargill had ten Days since, collected about five Hundred Men, with sixteen Days Provisions, and a sufficient Number of Boats to transport them from the Main to the said Island; that he apprehended he had a Force sufficient to prevent the Enemy's executing their Purpose. It does not therefore, appear to us necessary at present to make any further Provision.

Read and Ordered to lie.

The House resumed the Consideration of the Report of the Committee relative to the Schooner *Nightingale*. It was then moved that the same be now accepted, and the Question being put, it passed in the Negative.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Nautilus*, Captain John Collins [1]

October 1775 Thatchers Island NbE½ E. 3 Leagues

Wednesday 11 at 8 A M Halfway Rock N N W 2 M: at 5 Saw a Sail to the E.ward Made Sail & Gave Chace at 7 Brot too a Schooner from Barbadoes Laden w Cocao bound to Salem Put a Petty officer & 3 Men on board her [2] at 10 Made Sail & Took her in Tow P M Tkd Ship working up Boston Bay

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/629.
2. The schooner *Charming Polly*, John Guliker, master, from Cayenne, not Barbados, with cocoa, soap and Geneva wine. She was condemned and sold in Boston. Graves's Conduct, Prize List, II, 36–38, BM.

Master's Log of H.M. Armed Vessel *Canceaux* [1]

Octr 1775 Cape Elisabeth wood Island NW½ W 3 or 4 Leagus

Wednesday 11 at 1 A M Saw a Sail in the N E qr at 2 Saw ½ way rock bearg Wt 2 miles at 3 modr and Cloudy Tkd at 4 hove too with the head Sails to the mast at 5 Made Sail at 8 Cape Ann Light House NEbN 3 miles at 9 sitt Studding Sails Saw a Schoon to the Eterd Standing under the Cape made the *Halifax* [2] Sigl to Chace to the NE at 10 She brought too the chace She Proved a schooner with Salt all her People had Quite her Halbut Point SW 4 miles in Compeny as before fresh breezes and fair Wear at 4 [P.M.] in the 2d Reefs Topsails at Boer Island WNW 3 or 4 Leagus at 9 fresh breezes with thunder and Lightning all Round ship head to the Soerd

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.
2. The *Halifax* was one of the squadron under Lieutenant Henry Mowat, consisting of the *Canceaux*, armed transport *Symmetry*, armed sloop *Spitfire*, and brig *Halifax*. She had sailed from Boston on October 9, 1775. See Graves's Narrative, October 6 and 8, BM.

Narrative of Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

[*Preston*, Boston]

The next day [October 11] . . . it was suggested to the latter [Graves] that before the Transports could possibly get to the mouth of the River St Lawrence, Winter would be too far set in, and that Snow Storms would so endanger both Men and Vessels that it was very unlikely they should be able even to enter the River; And that therefore it was utterly improbable they should ever reach Quebec or even make their way back again to Boston, where the Cruizers already found the greatest difficulty in keeping their Stations. The excessive swift descent of the Tide in the River St Lawrence (the Ebb running for nine hours together and often after the rate of ten miles an hour, and the flood making but three hours) very greatly increased the peril and difficulty of the navigation, which were again augmented by the intense obscurity of Fogs, and the violent impetuosity of the N.W. Winds prevailing at that Season: all combining rendered the art of the Navigator useless; nor could the most skilful Pilot venture much beyond what the Sight would conduct him to. It would be impracticable to anchor, the strongest Cable being incapable of holding a Ship against the rapidity of the Tides, and to keep under Sail would be almost certain destruction; insomuch that Ships had been frequently obliged to quit the River from its inclement Coast and retreat across the Atlantic to Europe. Upon these Considerations the Admiral. whose Earnestness to send Succours had induced him to hold the *Cerberus* in readiness for that Service, thought it behoved him to take the opinion of Pilots and Seamen, & in particular to consult Captain [Broderick] Hartwell, who had commanded the *Neptune* under Sir Chas Saund[ers] at the Siege of Quebec, and was judged well acquainted with the River St Lawrence, and the time of the Winters setting in there. They all concurred in opinion: & the very experienced Officer just mentioned declared frankly that as the Transports could not be ready to sail for several days to come, they must arrive too late in the Gulph of St Lawrence to get up; that they would be in the utmost peril of being lost, and that, should nothing fatal happen to them, they would be obliged to run for England: he therefore strenuously advised the Admiral by no means to think of putting the Lives of so many men in such Jeopardy. Captain Macartney, who had wintered at Quebec, agreed with Captain Hartwell; And both urged so much and so strongly against the measure proposed that the Admiral at last adopted their Sentiments, and by Letter to General Howe communicated the same to him.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 146–148, BM.

Connecticut Journal, WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 11, 1775

New Haven, October 11.

Last Sunday, was conducted, into New-London by a Norwich Vessel, a Ship belonging to Virginia, which had been dismasted in the Storm of the 2d of September;[1] she has 8000 Bushels of Grain, on Board, which the Captain says he was carrying to England, but the Matter is to be enquired into[2]

[1] Ship *Peggy,* William Barron, master.

[2] *Connecticut Journal,* October 18, 1775; "The ship mentioned in our last, to be carried into New London, is gone from thence, with her cargo, to Norwich."

CHRISTIAN BERGH AND OTHERS TO THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS[1]

New-York Jail, October 11, 1775.

To the Gentlemen of the Congress.

The humble Petition of Timothy Doughty, Christian Bergh, Jun., and Adam Bergh, sheweth:

That your petitioners have been confined almost six weeks, expecting to be brought to trial for a certain misdemeanor laid to their charge; and your petitioners have expended all their money, and must now suffer, without they have a speedy delivery. Your said petitioners also have large families (of twenty children) at home, not able to maintain themselves, because of their infancy. Your petitioners therefore humbly pray that the Gentlemen of the Congress will take the same into consideration, and give your petitioners a speedy hearing, or at least permit your petitioners the liberty of the Town, so that they may go to their acquaintance, and obtain a living with them until such time as they shall be called upon to have their hearing. Your petitioners promise not to leave the Town till they shall be duly discharged; they also will appear every day at the Hall, if it is required; and your petitioners will ever pray.

Christian Bergh, Jun.,
Adam Bergh,
Timothy Doughty.

---

1. Force, comp., *American Archives,* 4th, III, 1016.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW JERSEY PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[Trenton] Wednesday, October 11, 1775.

This Congress having received information that, a few days since, a small vessel supposed to be a tender to some man of war, was taken near Barnagat, with three persons on board; and this information appearing to be true, this Congress think it proper that the said vessel be detained for the present, and that the persons taken on board be secured in some safe place in the County of Monmouth, until this Congress can obtain satisfactory information respecting those persons, their business and destination. And this Congress request the Committee of Monmouth to make diligent inquiry into the above matter, and to report to this Congress whatever discovery they may be able to obtain; of which the Secretary is ordered to give the said Congress notice.

---

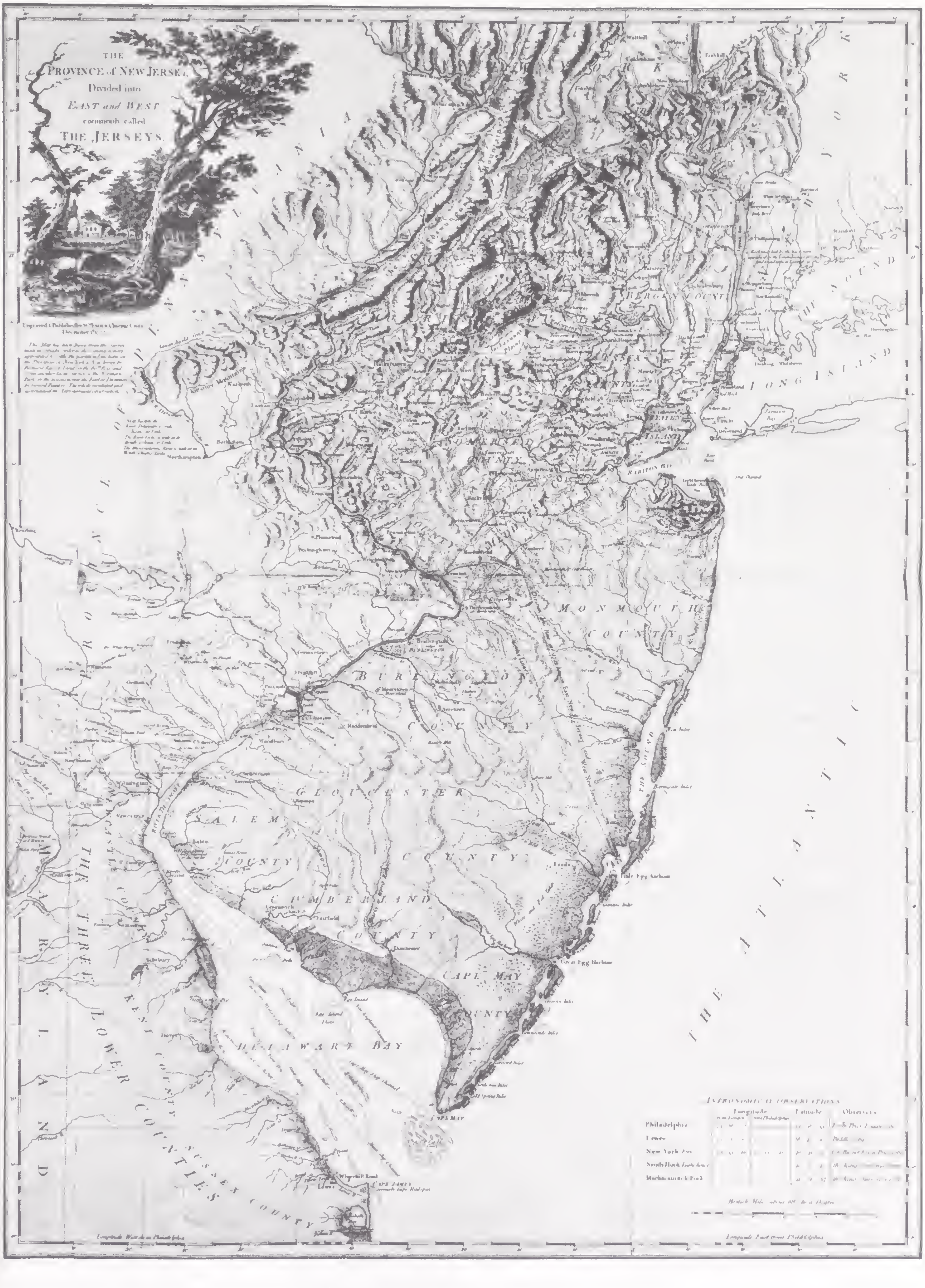
1. *Minutes of the Provincial Congress and the Council of Safety of the State of New Jersey* (Trenton, 1879), 204–206. Hereafter cited as *New Jersey Provincial Congress.*

JOHN HANCOCK TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Sir, Philada Octr 11th 1775.

The Congress have considered your Letters of the 19th and 29th of Sept last, and directed me to assure you, that they are very sensible of the Difficulties under which you labour, and your unremitted Dilligence to remove such as may in any wise obstruct the public service. They most heartily lament the Loss of your Health, as well on your own, as on Account of the Public, but find some Pleasure in thinking that you are not without Consolation, when you reflect, that the Obligations of your Country are Encreased in Proportion to the Sacrifices you make to her Interest. Their Concern for the Public is greatly alliviated by the Abilities and Zeal of Genl Montgomery, in which they cannot but place the highest Confidence.

The Congress see the Necessity of attending to the Situation of Canada, but trust that your Care and Prudence will render any Delegation from this Body unnecessary, at least for the present. What they expect from your Endeavours is, that the Canadians be induced to accede to an Union with these Colonies, and that they form from their several Parishes a Provincial Convention and send Delegates to this Congress. And as in the present unsettled State of that Country, a



Map of New Jersey, 1777.

regular Election can hardly be expected, we must acquiesce in the Choice of such Parishes and Districts as are disposed to join us.

You may assure them that we shall hold their Rights as dear as our own, and on their Union with us, exert out utmost Endeavours to obtain for them and their Posterity the Blessings of a free Government, and that Security to their Persons and Property, which is derived from the British Constitution. And you may further declare that we hold sacred the Rights of Conscience, and shall never molest them in the free Enjoyment of their Religion.

If our Arms should be crowned with Success, you will consult with your principal Officers about the Number of Troops that will be necessary for the Defence of Canada, and for the different Posts of Crown Point and Ticonderoga, and the best Method of procuring Men for those Services. If you should observe in the Canadians an inclination to take up arms, you may immediately, at the Expence of the Continent, raise a Regiment and appoint such officers as you conceive will be most agreeable to them, and serviceable to us.—The Congress will endeavour to attend to the Cloathing of your Troops, and approve of your design to purchase Woollens at Montreal, which they sincerely hope it may be in your Power to accomplish. You may depend upon their Compliance with all Contracts made by you for the Supply of the Troops under your Command.

The Establishment of a Civil Government in Canada is a Subject of great Consequence, and requires the most deliberate councils. The Temper, the Disposition and local Circumstances of our Brethern in that Colony must be known, before we can form a proper Judgment on so important a Question. You will endeavour therefore to collect the Sentiments of the most discreet and sensible among the principal Canadians and English on this Head, and communicate their opinion, with your remarks to the Congress.

It is the Determination of the Congress at all Events, to keep the Command of Lake Champlain. They would therefore have the most effectual Measures adopted for that Purpose; and, if our Enemies should be expelled Montreal, will exert their utmost Endeavours to secure the River St Lawrence, and prevent by Batteries, Vessels, and every other Obstruction the ministerial Troops from regaining the Possession of that Town.

The Congress approve of the Presents made to the Coghniwagas, also of the Disposition of the prisoners, and have borrowed one Ton of gun Powder from the Committee of Safety of this Colony, and directed it to be sent to the Provincial Convention of New York, with a request to transmit to you the whole, or such a Part of it, as they can spare: Nails will be supplied you, by the Convention of New York, when they receive your Direction on that Head. They, together with the Committee of Albany, and the Governor of Connecticut will on Application, furnish such Carpenters and Blacksmiths, as you may want over and above what may be procured from among the Troops. As for the Artificers taken from thence, you will pay them the customary Allowance if you think their Services entitle them to any Reward. The Congress are pleased with the Mode in which you propose to settle with and pay those, who took and garrisoned Crown Point, and desire that the Accounts may be transmitted to them as soon as possible.

Mr [Elisha] Phelps will be considered as Deputy to Mr Levingston [Walter Livingston] for the New York Department, and be paid as such at the Rate of forty Dollars per Month from his Entrance into the Service.

The Congress are greatly hurt at the Misconduct of a Part of the Troops, and hope they will take the earliest Opportunity to obliterate their Disgrace. It is their earnest Wish, that the strictest Discipline be observed; For, as on the one Hand, they are resolved to reward those, who deserve their Favour, so on the other, a Regard for their Country forbids them to overlook the Offences of such as neglect their Duty, or basely betray their trust.

I cannot conclude without assuring you, that the Congress are highly sensible of the Spirit, Activity, and Zeal, of Mr. James Levingston [Livingston], from which they cannot but promise themselves Advantages, that will be entitled to their earliest Recompense. I have the Honour to be &c

J H Prest

---

1. Papers CC (Letter Books of the President of Congress), 12A, IV, 13–16, NA.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] October 11th.

The following is a List of Military Stores agreed to by the Committee of Safety for each of the armed Boats; and the Commissary is directed to provide each of them accordingly, but if the full quantity of each article cannot be obtained, he is to furnish each Boat an equal proportion of what can be got.

4 Chests Powder
30 Round Shot.
10 Double Haded do.,
20 Chaint do.,
30 GGrape do.,
100 Swival Round,
15 Stand Small Arms,
15 Cartridge Boxes,
20 Cutlasses,
10 Pikes,
10 Pair of Pistols,
300 Musket Cartridges,
20 Pistol Do., [Cartridges]
500 Musket Balls loose,
2 Cohorns,
4 Powder Horns,
1 Cartridge Case,
1 Pouch Barrel,
4 Cheeses of Wadd,
Some tanned Hides for the Magazines.

Resolved, As it is necessary to keep the knowledge of the passage through the Chevaux De Frize as secret as possible, That the ten following Pilots be the only Persons permitted to Pilot Vessells through the said passage, And between this City and Chester, viz't:

William Marshall,
Daniel Gordon,
John Schneider,
William Molleston,
William Ross,
James Roberts,
Nehemiah Maull,
Joseph Gamble,
Matthew Strong,
Michael Dawson.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 362–363.

Pennsylvania Journal, WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 11, 1775

[Philadelphia, October 11.]

Since our last arrived here the Captains [Thomas] Reed and [John] Barry from London, by whom we have the following advices.

Major General Artemas Ward. By Charles Willson Peale, c. 1794-95.

London, August 1, 1775

The armourers in the Tower work sixteen hours (in the room of twelve) by order of the Board of Ordnance.

August 2. It is said Governor [James] Wright, of Georgia, is made prisoner by the people. (A Tory Lie.)[1]

The Americans seem to out number us in Generals, there appearing from several of their accounts to be the following, viz. General [Israel] Putnam, Gen. Pomroy [Seth Pomeroy], Gen. Washington, Gen. [Charles] Lee, Gen. [Artemas] Ward, and Gen. Doctor [Joseph] Warren, killed in the late engagements, besides other superior Commanders, as Col. Ethan Allen, at Ticonderoga, and Col. [Patrick] Henry, at Virginia, &c.&c.

August 3. The public may be assured, that by orders from *above,* a frigate of twenty-eight guns is fitting up at Woolwich, for sea, with all practicable speed, the officers cabins are upon the quarter deck, or in the gun-room, the great, or Captain's cabin is lined with crimson baize; she is otherwise prepared and decorated with every thing commodious and proper for her intended destination, which is *Virginia*, where she is to accomodate the governor Lord Dunmore, and *enable* him to receive deputations from the Council and Burgesses of that province, when assembled, with greater conveniency; she may also serve to receive delegations from the Caghnawaga Indians, to induce them to take up the hatchet, and boil the war-kettle – Lady Dunmore is just arrived in England, or it might have *enabled* her Ladyship, with equal propriety, and perhaps, with equal success, to have given balls on board, to the Planters Ladies upon the intervening days! – What a deep business! What a secrecy! What dispatch is necessary! Who can wonder at the many councils which have been lately held!

August 4. In consequence of General Gage's new Commission, the Patents of all the Governors of the Provinces in America, we hear, will be recalled, and others made out consonant thereto.

General Washington, who was lately appointed Generalissimo over the Provincials, has refused any Salary, and is to attend to the hazardous duty alloted him from principle only. A most noble example, and worthy of imitation in Great-Britain, particularly at this time; for if there were a few disinterested Patriots, like Washington, the Supplies of the Mother Country would soon lessen the national debt without any requisition from the Colonies.

Eight men of war, from forty to fifty guns each, are ordered for the American station; some ships now there being ordered home, as too large for the service.

A plan for reducing the rebellious Colony of New-England, and for the support of a legal Constitutional Government in America.

To fortify Boston, New York, and Philadelphia. –

To garrison each place with 3000 troops. –

To keep cruizing upon the American Coast three squadrons, each consisting of three 74 gun ships, three armed sloops, three schooners, three bomb vessels, and a battalion of Marines. – These three maritime pendulums moving upon the American Coast, would support the three garrisons, maintain the power of government, prevent illicit trade, and give full protection to fair and just Commerce. During the winter, two Squadrons of the fleet to rendezvous at St. Augustine, for reasons too obvious to mention. –

To disarm the Commercial Colonies. –

Upon petitioning Government, to receive any military force that may be necessary, during war, to supply a number of recruits only for army and navy. –

Martial law to be fixed in the Colony of Connecticut, till full submission is made to Government. –

All forfeited estates to be granted to loyal Americans.

Canadian troops to possess Connecticut till all Rebellion ceases. –

The cordon of forts from Quebec to the Mississippi, to be garrisoned from thence, and by the Indian subjects. –

All ships trading in America, to be registered as British ships, and registered in some English port, commanded by an Englishman. – One third of the crews natives of England. –

The Agent of each Colony resident in England, to be recommended by the Upper Assembly of each Colony, and paid by Government in England, from the American Revenue, the annual salary of 1500£. (A pretty plan of Slavery)

August 5. It is whispered that government has ordered Gen. Gage to offer five thousand pounds to any person or persons who will bring him Gen. Putnam's head; this has been privately communicated to most of the royalists in and about Boston, who could be confided in.[2]

By Capt. Barry [arrived in the ship *Black Prince*] we learn, that some of the transports sailed from England for Ireland the beginning of August, to take in the five regiments for America.

---

1. The parenthetical remark is by the editor of the *Pennsylvania Journal*.
2. The advices of Captains Read and Barry included a number of other items culled from London newspapers. These will be found in the European Theatre.

Pennsylvania Gazette, WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 11, 1775

Philadelphia, October 11.

Captain [Thomas] Read, from London, on the 24th ult. in Lat. 39:30, spoke the Ship *Peggy*, Capt. [William] Barron, out 19 Days from New-York, bound for Falmouth, who, on the 11th, lost his Main and mizenmasts, had his Boats stove, and lost most of his Water, which obliged him to put back. The Night after the Gale Captain Barron saw a Sloop almost sunk, with her Masts alongside, but could not perceive any Person on board.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Kingsfisher*, CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU [1]

Octobr 1775	Moored in Elizbth River Virginia Abreast the Town of Norfolk
Wednesday 11	PM Stopd A Schooner wth A Rebel in going for powder took him prisioner

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE [1]

October 1775	Elizabeth River [Virginia]
Wednesday 11	A M Seized a Sloop belonging to Portsmouth fitted her out as a Tender. Sent the Mate & 10 Men on board her.

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

MINUTES OF THE WILMINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

October 11th 1775.

At an Occassinal Meeting of the Committee

Mr Daniel Sutherland applied for leave to import a Cargo of Salt from the Wt Indies; Whereupon the question being put, this Committee declined giving any Opinion and refer'd it to the [Provincial] Committee of Safety. –

---

[1] Secretary of State Papers (Committee of Safety 1774–1776), NCDAH.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE ROYAL COUNCIL OF BERMUDA [1]

At a Council held at the Government House on Wednesday the 11th day of October 1775 –

Present

His Excellency the Governor

The Hono'ble George Forbes Esqr Jonathan Burch Esqr
Thomas Smith Esqr Henry Tucker Esqr
John Hinson Esquire

The Hono'ble Thomas Smith Esq[r] Reported from the Committee appointed Yesterday an Adress to His Excellency the Governor which was Read and contains as follows (vizt.)

August 31st 1775;
To His Excellency The Governor

The Address of His Majesty's Council of Bermuda. – May it please Your Excellency

We His Majesty's most faithful Subjects the Council of Bermuda have considered Your Excellency's Speech of Yesterday with all the Attention which the Importance of the matter recommended to us so justly demands. –

We assure Your Excellency We are still Affected with the deepest and most unfeigned Concern for the Robbery committed on the Powder Magazine, and tho' we are happy in reflecting that every Method was immediately taken for the Detection of the Perpetrators of that most atrocious and execreable Act – which the united Wisdom of the Legislature could suggest, Yet we at the same time Sincerely lament that the Offenders have hitherto remained undiscovered. –

We join with Your Excellency in Opinion that in our present defenceless State (arising principally from that most villainous Robbery) the utmost care shou'd be taken of the Cannon, but we rather beg leave to Advise that Your Excellency would be pleased [to] use Your Influence with Capt: Tollemache to continue here 'till he can be relieved by some other Vessel of War, and we are the more strongly induced to give this Measure a preference to that recommended by your Excellency, as a large, arm'd Sloop (supposed to be from some of the North American Colonies) has for several Days past been seen hovering about our Coast, – This Circumstance is truly alarming and gives us the greatest reason to imagine that some Attempt may be made against the Island, which, (should it even be with a Vessel of but small Force) for want of Powder and from the ruinous Condition our Fortifications are now in, we should be unable to defeat; We therefore flatter Ourselves that Captain Tollemache will readily comply with a request of this Nature from your Excellency, as it must not only tend to secure the Cannon alluded to in Your Excellency's Speech but also the Cannon on the several Forts and Fortifications, which we conceive to be in imminent Danger for the Reasons we have just mentioned. – By Order of the Board. –

October 11th 1775. – Geo: Forbes, President.

The said Address being Approved of,

It was Signed by the president of the board and by him Presented to His Excellency – His Excellency was thereupon Pleased to acquaint the board that a Copy of their Address accompanied with a Letter from himself should be delivered to Captain Tollemache to Morrow Morning

The Board Then Adjourned. –

---

1. Proceedings of the Governor's Council, 297–299, Bda. Arch.

Count de Nozières to Vice Admiral James Young [1]

Sir Point a Pitre, Guadeloupe, 11 October 1775

I have received the letter which Your Excellency did me the honor of writing, dated 7th October, which has been sent to me here by the frigate of his Britannic Majesty which has anchored at Basse Terre: By this dispatch you tell me that Captain [Grant] Gordon, commanding the frigate *Argo* having put into the harbor at St. Pierre in Martinique has reported that a very pernicious trade is taking place there, [the] furnishing [of] powder and other munitions of war to the colonials of New England.

I can assure Your Excellency that I have no knowledge of it, I gave my orders a long time ago that no one was to allow anything of that nature to leave our ports: But St. Pierre is a trading place where all the commodities of Europe are traded with every foreigner, without distinction; and it is quite possible that the merchant with only his own interest in view traded in some of these articles without my having any knowledge of it nor of their destination.

Your Excellency tells me in the second place that these kinds of merchandize were exported in American Ships, which had on board French masters, and that the vessels of his Britannic Majesty, which encountered them at sea, seized them as contraband.

I have the honor of replying on this subject to Your Excellency that, following our own laws, a French master would not be enough to characterize the vessel he commands as such it is necessary also that the greater part of the crew be composed of nationals, and that the ship be furnished with French sailing orders in good form and specifying its destination. Every ship in the state I have just described to Your Excellency could not be siezed by those of his Britannic Majesty without a clear infraction of maritime rights recognized among civilized nations unless however in the actual situation they are encountered in the vicinity of New England carrying munitions of war for that colony.

As for the improper action of Mr. Gordon in the roadstead at St. Pierre which M. de Choiseul has told me about, I refer to what I had the honor of writing to Your Excellency by the Signeur de Montaigu commander of His Most Christian Majesty's troops, I shall add only that Captain Gordon was not able to visit under any admissable grounds ships which anchor in a French roadstead, being under the protection of His Most Christian Majesty, this act of violence would not be suffered even in time of war in any neutral port, and Captain Gordon has carried his delinquency to the greatest excess by acting to haul down the colors of His Most Christian Majesty in order to substitute those of his Britannic Majesty.

Therefore, I can only approve the action followed by Count de Choiseul concerning the indiscreet request Captain Gordon made to him in regard to seizing ships in our ports: The imprudent acts of Captain Gordon cannot be excused in any case, not even under the special pretext of an utmost Zeal for the service of his Britannic Majesty and I am entirely persuaded that Your Excellency cannot think otherwise.

The desire I have of maintaining union and friendship, which, I hope still exists between our respective nations, will cause me to pay particular attention to the choice I make of the officers who can visit your ports, in order that their conduct cannot diminish the harmony which has always existed between the governments of these colonies, and I hope that Your Excellency will do the same in recommending to all those under his orders an equal prudence when they are in our ports.

I have the honor of being with the greatest esteem &c.

The Count de Noziere

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122; translation.

---

12 Oct.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Hunter*, Captain Thomas Mackenzie [1]

Octr 1775	Remarks &c at Quebec
Thursday 12	at 4 AM weighed and came to Sail under Single Reefd Topsls ½ past 8 came too with the Best Bower in 18 fathom water off the Town of Quebec Veerd away and Moored Ship a Cable each way the best Bower to the Noward and Small to the Soward found riding here an armd Ship and som[e] Transports and Merchtmen P M received several Men from the Merch't Vessels in clearing Ship for Action hove 3 Barrels and one half Barrel Overboard sent a Boat to row Guard

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/466.

NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THEIR DELEGATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Extract] In Committee of Safety, Exeter, Octr 12th, 1775.

Gentlemen – On the 2d of this Inst. the ship *Prince George,* Richard Emms, Master, from Bristol bound to Boston with 1892 Barrels of Flour for the use of General Gage's army, came into our Harbour & was boarded by a number of men under the command of Lieut. Pickering of the Matross Company, & Brot up to Portsmouth, where she is detained. Gen. Washington has been consulted concerning her and has desired that the Cargo may be sent to the army and has promised to write to the Congress for their directions in what manner the Cargo should be disposed of, and what should be allowed the Captors &c.

As there is not a Barrel of flour to be sold in this Colony, & we were under a necessity of taking a Hundred Barrels of the Flour for the support of our soldiers & workmen at the Battery erecting on Seavey's & Pierce's Islands, there being employed thereon upwards of a Hundred soliders besides workmen; which we have since represented to Gen. Washington with a proposal to sell 500 Barrels to the inhts of Portsmo & deposit the money safely until directions from the Congress should be obtained. . . .

Our Batteries are almost compleated. The work done on them will surpass your Imagination. Several hundreds of men from the Country round about having voluntarily labored thereon, a considerable part of the time since they were begun.

---

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire,* VII, 624.

APPRAISAL OF THE *Two Brothers* [1]

we The Subscribers Being desiered Collo John Glover to Apprize the Schr *two Brothers* [2] of Seventy four Tuns taken up for the Service of the united Colonies (of America) Belonging to Mr Thomas Steavens of Marblehead, have Cearfully Examined the hull her Age the Sails Riggen Cables & Anchrs together with the Boat Stores &c as She Now Lays at Beverly wharfe, do Value Saide Vessell in our Judgements to be worth three Hundred and Fifteen pounds Eight Shillings – £315:8:

Jonathan Glover
Beverly Octb. 12, 1775 Edw^{d} Fettyplace

---

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 267, LC.
2. The armed schooner *Lee* of Washington's fleet.

APPRAISAL OF THE *Hawk* [1]

we The Subscribers Being desiered By Collo John Glover to Apprize the Schr *Hawk* [2] of Sixty four Tuns taken up for the Service of the united Colonies (in America) Belonging to Mr John Twisdon of Marblehead, have Cearfully Examined the hull, her Age Sails Riggen Cables & Anchrs together with the Boat

Stores &c. as She now Lays at Beverly wharfe do Value Said Vessell in our Judgements to be worth three Hundred & forty pounds ten Shillings – £340.10.

Jonathan Glover
Beverly Octb. 12. 1775 Edw^{d} Fettyplace

---

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 141, LC.
2. The armed schooner *Warren* of Washington's fleet.

DEPOSITION OF WILLIAM COWLEY [1]

Middlesex sst Octr 12th 1775.

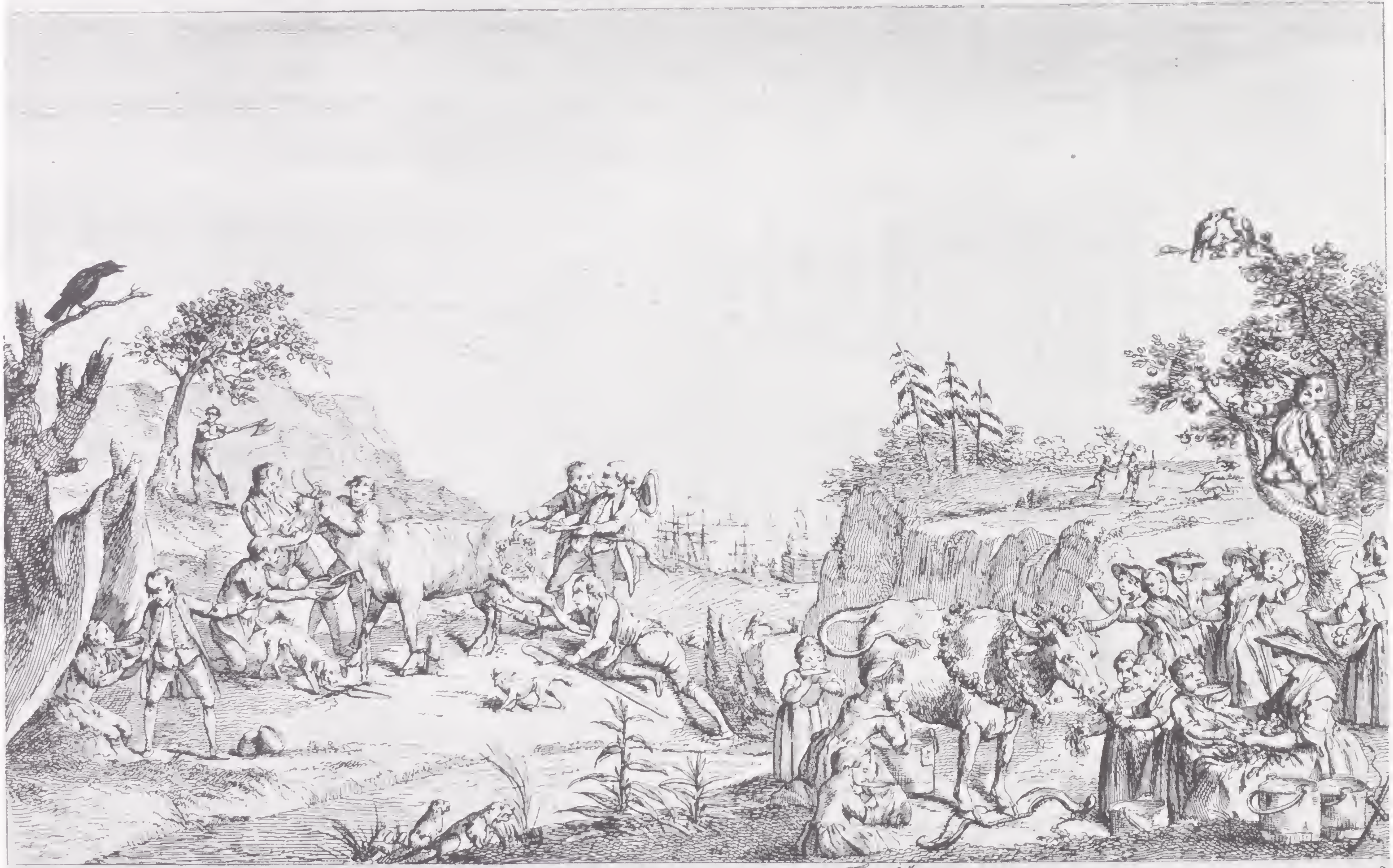
William Cowley of lawful Age, being duely sworn deposeth and saith that he has lived with Major John Conolly of Fort-Pitt in the Character of a Servant for two years last past – that the said Conolly was obliged to quit that Place fearing some Injury from the Inhabitants who suspected him of being an Enemy to his Country – that some Time in August last the said Conolly paid a Visit to Lord Dunmore on Board of his Lordship's Ship the *Royal William* then lying at Portsmouth in Virginia, and took this Deponent as his Servant – that the said Conolly stayed fourteen Days on Board of the said Ship and afterwards went to Boston in his Lordship's Tender *Arundel* with Dispatches to Genl Gage from Ld Dunmore where he was for the Space of ten Days – This Deponent further saith that after their Departure from thence the said Conolly asked this Deponent if he was willing to go with him into the Indian Country, told him that he had been with Genl Gage to get a Commission and Orders to go into the Indian Country to raise the Indians & French – that there was some Part of the Royal Irish (at Fort Charter's this Deponent thinks he said) who had in Command from Genl/Gage to join him, and who had nine twelve Pounders – that assoon as he had settled his Business with Lord Dunmore after his Return, he intended, as he dared not go Home thro the Heart of the Country to take his Lordship's Tender, go to St Augustine, there get guides to lead him through the Cherokee Nation, Shawanese, Mingo, & Delaware – that he was to get Commissions from Lord Dunmore for Capt. White Eyes, and Corn Stalk, and others of the Chiefs, and designed to make them Presents, in Order to encourage them to join him – that he intends to stay at Detroit this Winter to furnish himself with Boats & Canoes, to bring his Forces and Cannon up the Ohio River – that he then intends to attack Fort Pitt, after taking which he supposed all that Part of the World would join him, especially as he had Orders to give 300 Acres of Land to every Man that would enlist under him, – this Deponent further saith that the said Conolly informed him of another Scheme he had in View, namely to proclaim Freedom to all Convicts & indented Servants, then to march down to Alexandria in Virginia where he expects a Reinforcement from Lord Dunmore, and to meet with some Men of War, with which he intended to sweep the whole Country before him.

William Cowley.[2]

[Endorsed] William Cowley the Subscriber to the within Deposition made Oath to the Truth of the same before me

Ab^{m} Fuller Just Peace

THE CONTRAST.



Let us not Cut down the Tree to get at the Fruit.
Let us Stroke and not Stab the Cow; For her Milk, and not her Blood, can give us real Nourishment and Strength.

1. John Hancock Papers, vol. II, 58, LC; enclosed in Washington to Hancock, October 12, 1775.
2. See Cowley's letter to Washington, October 4, 1775.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

[Extract] Camp at Cambridge, Octr 12th 1775.

Before I was honoured with your Favour of the 5th Inst. I had given Orders for the equipment of some armed Vessels to intercept the Enemyies Supplies of Provisions & Ammunition. One of them was on a Cruize between Cape Ann & Cape Cod when the Express arrived. The others will be fit for the Sea in a few Days under the Command of Officers of the Continental Army, who are well recommended as Persons acquainted with the Sea, and capable of such a Service. Two of these will be immediately dispatched on this Duty, and every Particular mentioned in your Favour of the 5h Inst litterally complied with.

That the Honble Congress may have a more complete Idea of the Plan on which these Vessels are equipped, I enclose a Copy of the Instructions given to the Capt. now out (No 4)[2] These, with the additional Instructions directed, will be given to the Captains who go into the Mouth of St. Lawrence's River. As both Officers & Men most chearfully engage in the Service on the Terms mentioned in these Instructions, I fear that the proposed Encrease will create some Difficulty, by making a Difference between Men engaged on similar Service. I have therefore not yet communicated this Part of the Plan, but reserved an Extra Bounty as a Reward for extraordinary Activity. There are no armed Vessels in this Province, and Govr [Nicholas] Cooke informs me the Enterprize can receive no Assistance from him, as one of the armed Vessels of Rhode Island is on a long Cruize, and the other unfit for the Service. Nothing shall be omitted to secure Success. A fortunate Capture of an Ordnance Ship would give new Life to the Camp, and an immediate Turn to the Issue of the Campaign.

Our last Accounts from Col. Arnold are very favourable. He was proceeding with all Expedition, and I flatter myself making all Allowances, he will be at Quebec the 20h Inst., where, a Gentleman from Canada (Mr Brice) assures me, he will meet with no Resistance . . .

From the various Accounts received from Europe, there may be Reason to expect Troops will be landed at New York, or some other Middle Colony. I should be glad to know the Pleasure of the Congress whether upon such an Event it would be expected that a Part of this Army should be detached, or the internal Force of such Colony and its Neighbourhood be deemed sufficient, or whether in such Case I am to wait the particular Directions of Congress.

The Fleet mentioned in my last has been seen standing N.NE, so that we apprehend it is intended for some Part of this Province, or New-Hampshire, or possibly Quebec . . .[3]

A Person who has lately been a Servant to Major [John] Conolly a Tool of Lord Dunmore has given an Account of a Scheme to distress the Southern Provinces which appeared to me of sufficient Consequence to be immediately transmitted. I have therefore got it attested, and do myself the Honour of enclosing it No. 5.

1. John Hancock Papers, vol. II, 53–56, LC. Printed in Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 22–25.
2. The instructions to Nicholson Broughton, September 2, 1775.
3. The squadron under Lieutenant Henry Mowat. See Washington's letter of October 5, 1775.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN GLOVER [1]

Sir I was under Some Mistake with Respect to the Proportion of the two Vessels who advance farther – Their share of Prizes will be the Same, & any Special Service will be recommended to the Congress for farther Bounty – Therefore you need say nothing upon this Head – Lose no Time – every Thing depends upon Expedition – I am Sir, &c.

J R

Head Quarters [Cambridge] Octo 12 – 1775

[1] Washington Papers, LC

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO CAPTAIN NICHOLSON BROUGHTON [1]

Sir You are to recruit your present Crew to 70 Men including Officers but not out of the Companies stationed at Marblehead for the Security of the Coast without the Consent of the Committee. You will have further Instructions in a few days in the mean Time you are to follow the Orders of your Colonel. I am Sir [&c.]

J R

Head Quarters [Cambridge] Octo 12. 1775
Copy of Same to Capt. [John] Sellman –

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

New England Chronicle, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 28 TO THURSDAY, OCTOBER 12, 1775

Cambridge, October 12.

Last Tuesday [October 10] one of our Privateers from Beverly,[1] having been on a Cruize in the Bay, was followed, on her Return into Port, by the *Nautilus* Man of War. The Privateer run aground in a Cove a little without Beverly Harbour, where the People speedily assembled, stripped her, and carried her Guns, &c. ashore. The Man of War was soon within Gunshot, when she also got aground; she however let go an Anchor, and bringing her Broadside to bear, began to fire upon the Privateer. The People of Salem and Beverly soon returned the Compliment from a Number of Cannon on Shore, keeping up a warm and well directed Fire on the Man of War for 2 or 3 Hours, and it is supposed did her considerable Damage, and probably killed and wounded some of the Men; but before they could board her, which they were preparing to do, the Tide arose about 8 o'Clock in the Evening, when she cut her Cable, and got off. Some of her Shot struck one or two Buildings in Beverly; but no Lives were lost on our Side, and the Privateer damaged very little if any.

[1] The armed schooner *Hannah* of Washington's fleet.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Thursday, October 12, 1775.

It was moved, That the Vote of this House for a non-acceptance of the Committee's Report on the Proceedings of the Committee of Inspection of Deer-Island, relative to the Schooner *Nightingale*, be re-considered; and after a long Debate thereon, it was moved that the Question be determined by Yeas and Nays; and the Question being put; it passed in the Negative.

The question was then put; whether the House will reconsider the Vote for a non-acceptanace of said Report, and it passed in the Negative.

---

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE [1]

Sir Boston 12 October 1775

From different Conversations I have had on the subject of navigating in the River St Lawrence at this time of the year, and on the probability of Vessels getting to Quebec, I have been led to take the Opinions of Captains [Broderick] Hartwell and [John] Macartney upon the likelihood of the *Cerberus* and Transports arriving at Quebec, supposing they were now ready to depart: these Gentlemen assure and authorize me to say, the Attempt is extremely dangerous and that to persevere after getting into the River will be fatal to the whole, and that they look upon the Scheme to be impracticable: the reasons they have given me are so forcible, that I am intirely of their Opinion, and think it not adviseable to attempt it. I am Sir &c

Sam^{l} Graves

---

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 98, BM.

CAPTAIN JOHN COLLINS, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir *Nautilus* Boston Bay 12 Octr 1775

The 10th instant saw standing into Salem a Schooner, the one I supposed I was in quest after, and followed her into a little Bay near to Beverley Bar, in which she run ashore, and I got in as near as possible just within Grape; after firing some Shot they left her, as she was aground and very near the beach thought it best to endeavour setting her on fire, immediately hoisted out the Boats, and got Combustibles ready for that purpose, but by this time she was quite dry, and render'd it impracticable, and I continued firing a Number of Shots into her, this Alarm brought great Numbers of armed people to different Stations of Security and a smart fire of Musquetry and Swivels took Place, soon after a fire from Salem Side with three Pieces of Cannon, at different Stations, so well chosen that I could not see them with my Glass; and at such a distance as to put it out of my power to return the Complement with that effect I could have wished, so that after exchanging Shot for some time to no purpose, not being able to destroy the Schooner, thought it time to get under way which could not be effected but by bringing a Spring on the Cable to cast her, as the Wind blew on the Bank to which

I was very near, and obliged me to leave the Anchor; notwithstanding this precaution very soon after took the Ground, and, in this Situation received a great many Shot mostly in my Rigging and Sails, about 20 through the Hammacoes and Hull, one Gun dismounted, and a Swivel shot in two; one man has lost his Leg, and another wounded in the Side. 'tis very lucky they fired so high. I have sent in the *Charming Polly* Schooner with a foreign Cargo of Cocoa.[2] I am Sir &c

John Collins

---

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 97–98, BM.
2. See the journal of the *Nautilus,* October 11, 1775.

Stephen Sampson's Bill for Iron Work for the Armed Schooner *Harrison* of Washington's Fleet [1]

Dr The Schoonr. *Harrison* to Stephen Sampson for Sundry Iron Work

1775			
Octr 12	To 6 lb nails a 8d pr		4. . 4
	To 6 lb Speck a 7d pr	3. . 6	
	To 18½ [illegible] a 8d pr	12. . 4	
	To Strap for the mast 2/	2. . 0	
	To 12 thimbles 3/ 1 pr hinges 2/8	5. . 8	
	To 6 lb Speeks 3/6 6 lb Eye Bolts a 4/	7. . 6	
	To 19½ o Bolts a 7 pr	11. . 1	
	To 10 Rings a 1/2 pr	11. . 8	
	To 10 Straps	13. . 0	
	To 2 folocks /2 keays 2 Stapels	2. . 0	
	To 2 thimbels 1/4 munkystail 2/6	3. 10	
	To Large Pot Bail 3/4	3. . 4	
	To 24 hocks & thimbles a 1/8 pr	1. 14. . .	5. . 9. 11
	To hand Speeks Irond a 1/4 pr	10. . 8	
	To Swifel for Gun 6/	6. . 0	
	To 11 lb Balls 5/5 [illegible] 2 Swifels 6/	11. . 5	
	To tramel 4/8	4. . 8	
	To 8 Double & 8 Single hoops	3. . 0	
	To 10 Primen wires a 6/ pr	5. . 0	
	To 2 Copper Ladels a 4/ Pr	8. . 0	
	To 2 Double Wormers a 2/ pr	4. . 0	
	To 5 Single Ditto a 1/4 pr	6. . 8	
	To 7 Stapels 6 lb a [?]d pr	3. . 6	
	To 2d Bradds a 8 pr 1/4	1. . 4	
	To 30 folock & Revoton	7. . 6	
	To 4 thimbels a 6 pr	2. . 0	
	To 7 Ring Bolts 4/8	4. . 8	
	To 1 Iron Square 6/ Bolt a 6/8	12. . 8	
	To one trynel angle 6/8	6. . 8	
	To adds 5/4 mall 6/	11. . 4	
	To 8d nails 5/4 To 10 Speeks 5/10	11. . 2	
	To Ironing 6 Oars a 1/ pr	6. . 0	
	To 6 Stapels a 5d pr	2. . 6	

To 3 Copper Ladels a 3/8 pr	11..0	
To 10 Straps for the timbr[e] heads 1/10	18..4	
To 2 Corken Irons 4/	4..0	
To 1 maken & one Sharp Iron	4..0	
To one Craw 16 o	9..4	8.15..5
To hasp & Staples	1..0	
To fleck Fork 1/8 hammer 1/4	3..0	
To 3 o Bolts 1/9 To 30 bradds 2/	3..9	
To 35 Straps a 7d pr	1..0..4	
To 8 Bonds for the timbers 10/8	10..8	
To hasp & Stapels 1/2	1..2	
To 2 Straps for the gunwaill	5..0	
To 1 Candel Stick 10	0.10	
To drilling new touch hole in Cowhern 6/	6..0	
To 1 Strap for the Guns 1/4	1..4	
To 1 Boat hook 3/	3..0	
To tiller Iron 3/	3..0	
To 2 Large Stapels 1/6	1..6	
To 5 thimbels a 7d pr	2.11	
To 2 lb Bradds 1/4	1..4	3..4.10
		£ 17.14..6

The Schooners Debt Carred Over

[Page 2]

The Schoonr Dr. Brought Over		£ 17.14..6
To 2 Large hooks a 3/4	6..8	
To 1 Copper Ladel 4/	4..0	
To Dead Berin 4 Carriage guns	1..0..0	
To Transporting 4 Cannon from Midelborough 13 mils	1..0..0	
To 5 Carriages Redy Irons	15..0..0	17.10..8
		£ 35..5..2

Errors Excepte pr. Stephen Sampson

Recd. the Contents of Watson & Spooner p Stephen Sampson

[1] Prizes and Captures, No. 69, LC. This is an example of the itemized accounts for the *Harrison*, which, together with those for the armed brig *Washington*, were submitted to General Washington by William Watson, Continental Agent at Plymouth, along with his general account for both vessels on December 19, 1775. The general account will be found in Appendix C.

Master's Log of H.M. Armed Vessel *Canceaux*[1]

Remarks on Thursday 12 Octr. 1775

12 [Noon] Cape Elisabeth & Wood Island N W b W 3 leags

Fresh Breezes & hazey ½ past [8] Made Sail *Symmetry* brought too a Sloop wt Wood from New Medows.

[1] PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

NICHOLAS BROWN TO CHRISTOPHER LEFFINGWELL, NORWICH, CONNECTICUT, MERCHANT[1]

Sr Providence Oct. 12, 1775

The Bearer here of Mr Benja – Comstock & his Brother Capt Jos Comstock the latter of wch is lately from the West Indies with a small Vessel & Cargo now at your Place in wch we are some part Concernd The Prest State of the Enemys Crusers Abot this Collony are such that we think it not safe she should Come round Just Now – Any Advice or Assistance they May Stand In need of Given upon Applycation Will be graitfully Acknowledged by us, who are with offers of our best servises Your [&c.]

[1] Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.

LETTER FROM BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND, TO A NEW YORK CORRESPONDENT[1]

Dear Sir, Bristol, Oct. 12, 1775.

Having observed in the last *Newport Mercury*, an imperfect account relative to the conduct of his Majesty's ships, under the command of Capt. Wallace at Bristol, last Saturday night [October 7]. I embrace this opportunity to give you a true and particular detail of facts, that took place, from their anchoring in the harbour till they left the town. – – – On Saturday the 7th instant, P.M. appeared in sight of this harbour, a very formidable fleet, consisting of 16 sail, viz. three men of war, one bomb ketch, and other armed vessels, all which, excepting the *Glasgow* (who ran ashore at Paquash point) drew up in a line of battle, from one end of the town to the other: soon after they had moored, a barge came from the *Rose,* to the head of a wharf, with the Lieutenant, who asking if there were any gentlemen on the wharf? William Bradford being present, answered yes; whereupon the Lieutenant informed him, Captain Wallace had a demand to make on the town, and desired that two or three of the principal men, or magistrates of the town, would go on board his ship, within an hour, and hear his proposals, otherwise hostilities would be commenced against the town. the above gentleman replied as a magistrate, that, in his opinion, Capt. Wallace was under a greater obligation to come ashore, and make his demands known to the town, than for the magistrates to go on board his ship to hear them, and added, that if Capt. Wallace would come to the head of the wharf the next morning, he should be treated as a gentleman, and the town would consider of his demands; with this answer the Lieutenant returned on board the *Rose*. The inhabitants being made acquainted with the above conversation, repaired to the wharf, and waited with the utmost impatience for a reply from Capt. Wallace, till an hour had expired, when the whole fleet began a most heavy cannonading, and the bomb vessel to bombard, and heave shells and carcases into the town; which continued without intermission, an hour and an half.

In the mean time Col. [Stephen] Potter, in the hottest of the fire, went upon the head of the wharf, hailed the *Rose,* went on board and requested a cessation of hostilities, 'till the inhabitants might choose a committee to go on board and treat with Capt. Wallace; which request was complied with; and six hours were allowed for the above purpose. Col. Potter returned and made a report to the Committee of inspection, who chose a select committee to hear Capt. Wallace's demands, which, after they had gone on board, Capt. Wallace informed them were a supply of 200 sheep and 30 fat cattle. This demand, the Committee replied, it was impossible to comply with; for the country people had come in and drove off their stock, saving a few sheep and some milch cows.

After some hours had expired, during the negociation, without coming to any agreement, Captain Wallace told them, I have this one proposal to make, "If you will promise to supply me with 40 sheep, at or before twelve o'clock, I will assure you that another gun shall not be discharged." The committee, seeing themselves reduced to the distressing alternative, either to supply their most inveterate enemy with provisions, or devote to the flames the town, with all the goods, besides near 100 sick persons, who could not be removed without the utmost hazard of their lives; I say, seeing themselves reduced to this dreadful dilemma, of two evils reluctantly chose the least, by agreeing to supply them with 40 sheep at the time appointed, which was punctually performed.

The Rev. Mr. John Burt having been confined to his house by the camp distemper, when the cannonading began left his habitation, to seek some place of safety; and the next day was found dead in a neighbouring field. It is conjectured that being overcome with fear and fatigue, he fell down and was unable to raise himself up, and so expired. A child also of Capt. Timothy Ingraham, having been removed in the rain, died the next day.

What equally challenges our administration and gratitude to God is, that no more lives were lost, or persons hurt, by such an incessant and hot fire; the streets being full of men, women and children, the whole time; the shrieks of the women, the cries of the children, and groans of the sick, would have extorted a tear from even the eye of a Nero.—But I forbear—words can't describe the dreadful scene.

After the ships had received their supply, and stole about 90 cheeses, and some poultry, from Papaquash, they weighed anchor, and moored at Papaquash point; the next day (being Tuesday) they went into Bristol ferry way and fired a number of shot at the houses and people on each shore, where three of them got a ground; but the tide rising towards evening, they left us, and have not molested us since.

A great number of dwelling-houses &c. were shot through; but suffered very little damage. A cannon ball entered a distill-house, then passed through three hogsheads and barrels of rum, and spilt their contents.

[Footnote added by editor of the *New York Gazette*] The Rev. Mr. Burt was born in Boston, and having received a liberal education at Harvard College, he was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in Bristol, where he laboured in the work of the ministry 34 years. He was a gentleman of a respectable character.

1. *New York Gazette,* October 23, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE NEWPORT TOWN COUNCIL [1]

At a Town Council Newport October 12th 1775

Present	Ebenezer Richardson William Read Robert Taylor Thomas Freebody Daniel Halloway John Pitman	Esqrs Members of sd Town Council

Mr Francis Malbone have Informed said Town Council that he being on board his Majestys Ship *Rose* this day, James Wallace Esqr—Commander of said Ship informed him that he was Willing to Conferr with a Committee that Should be Appointed by the Town to Settle Affairs between the Inhabitants of the Town and Said Commanding officers of his said Majestys Ships that Peace may be Restored to the Said Inhabitants of said Town and the Said Commanders of said Ships and Companys

Whereupon the said Town Council in behalf of the Said Inhabitants have Appointed Job Bennet Esqr Messrs William Read Francis Malbone Simon Pease Robert Ferguson and John Malbone to Wait on Capt Wallace to Consult such Measures as they may think Necessary for the Service of the Town and they to Make Report of their Doing to the Said Town Council As Soon As Conveniently may be. Given under my hand by order and in Behalf of the Said Town Council

Witness Wm Coddington Council Clerk

1. Nicholas Cooke Papers, II, 18, RIHS.

BERNARD ROMANS TO THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

Honourable Gentlemen – Fort Constitution, October 12th, 1775.

By order from the Committee of Safety I am up here for the purpose of constructing this fort; said gentlemen gave me their words that I should be appointed principal engineer for this Province, with the rank and pay of colonel. As I have been now actually engaged in this work since the 29th August last, I should be glad to know the certainty of my appointment, and therefore humbly pray that my commission may be made and sent. I have left the pursuit of my own business, which was very considerable, and endangered my pension from the crown, by engaging in our great and common cause; these matters considered, I hope my request will be thought reasonable, and therefore complied with. I remain, with the utmost respect, [&c.]

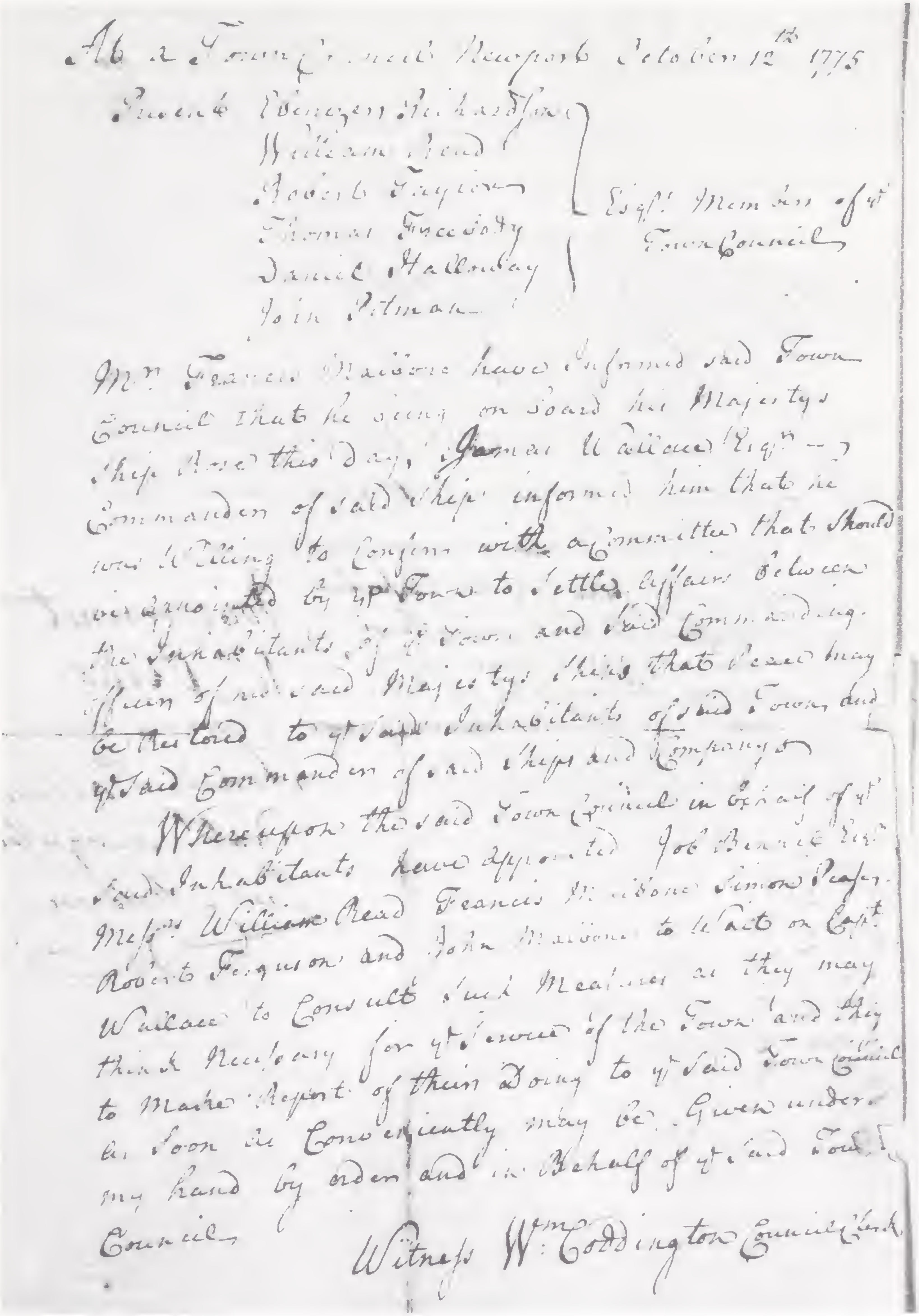
B. Romans.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 174.

NATHANIEL WOODHULL TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir New York, October 12th 1775.

Captain Thompson lately arrived from London was examined before the provincial Congress here—some parts of the Information he gave are important



At a Town Council Newport October 12th 1775

Present Ebenezer Richardson
William Read
Robert Taylor
Thomas Freebody
Daniel Halloday
John Pitman
Esqrs Members of ye Town Council

Mr Francis Malbone have informed said Town
Council that he being on board his Majestys
Ship Rose this Day, James Wallace Esqr --
Commander of said Ship informed him that he
was willing to Confer with a Committee that Should
be appointed by ye Town to Settle Affairs between
the Inhabitants of ye Town and said Commanding
Officers of his said Majestys Ships that Peace may
be Restored to ye said Inhabitants of said Town and
ye said Commander of said Ships and Company

Whereupon the said Town Council in behalf of ye
said Inhabitants have appointed Job Bennet Esqr
Messrs William Read Francis Malbone Simon Pease
Robert Ferguson and John Malbone to wait on Capt
Wallace to Consult such Measures as they may
think Necessary for ye Peace of the Town and they
to Make Report of their Doing to ye said Town Council
as soon as Conveniently may be. Given under
my hand by order and in Behalf of ye said Town
Council

Witness Wm Coddington Council Clerk

Minutes of a Meeting of the Newport, Rhode Island, Town Council, October 12, 1775.

& may not be fully known to you—I therefore take Liberty to enclose You notes of Mr Thompson's Information,[2] and have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect & Esteem [&c.]

Nath^{el} Woodhull Presidt

---

1. Washington Papers, LC. Woodhull was president of the New York Provincial Congress.
2. See Thompson's information, October 10, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[New York] Die Jovis 9 HO.A.M. October 12th, 1775.

Capt. John Lawrence being by request attending at the door, was called in and examined, and notes of his examination taken which were filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

> Capt. John Lawrence sailed from London the 2d of August; left Falmouth the 14th: says, he made it his business to get all the intelligence he could with respect to the intentions of Government against the Colonies. That 23 ships from 40 guns and under were fitting out for the American service, to relieve the ships which were deemed too large, which he understood were to be recalled. That they were not all to come out this fall on account of the carpenters leaving the yards; that he understood 5 regiments were to come from Ireland, 3 regiments from England and Scotland, and 5 companies of artillery; that a large quantity of ordnance was shipping for America, and that five transports with provisions were sailed for Boston before he sailed; that he understood the troops were destined for Boston; that he heard that 4 or 5 of the transports had sailed for Ireland, to take the troops on board before he sailed; that he saw 4000 stand of arms shipped for Quebec; that 2 brigs sailed out of the Downs in company with him laden with warlike stores; that they sailed without convoy; that they had a lieutenant on board each but no troops; that he understood the arms were for the use of the Canadians; that he did not hear of any troops going to Quebec; that he did not hear of any artillery or stores or troops were to be sent to the southern Colonies, or to this Province; that he understood that 10,000 tons of transports were taken up to go to Embden, and 16,000 Hessians and Hanoverians were intended for America; But whether they were to proceed immediately to America or touch in England was not certain; reports differing relative thereto. That the report of employing Hessians and Hanoverians took place before the account of Bunker Hill battle; that the people seemed to be much exasperated against the Americans on receiving the account of Bunker Hill that the merchants in general were opposed to the Americans; that they were much pleased on hearing that 15,000 of the provincials were killed and taken prisoners by about 1700 regulars; but when the true state of the battle arrived they made long faces; that he did not hear of their building any flat-bottomed boats; that the news of taking Ticonderoga, &c. was by no means relished; that it was supposed the Parliament would be called sooner than usual, on account of calling the Hessian and Hanoverian troops; that Capt. Effingham Lawrence told him that he had been informed by Lord [Henry] Gage, that they intended to make up their army in America to 30,000 men this fall;

that there was no complaint of the manufacturers wanting employ, and it was generally supposed that the administration kept them employed; that the people in general thought New-York worse than any of the other Colonies for disappointing them, not only by joining the other Colonies, but by acting more vigorously than the rest; that he heard there was more than ordinary demands for British goods by the Mediterranean; that the manufacturers in Ireland were quiet, but wished well to the Americans; that the people in England were anxious to hear from the Congress, expecting some offer of accomodation. That it was reported that on the news of Bunker Hill, the stocks fell a little, but afterwards rose again; that he heard of no disunion in the councils of administration; that great numbers of vessels were laid up in the Thames owing to the stopping of the American trade; that it was generally expected in England that the next news from America would be that Maj. [Philip] Skeene was hanged.

Ordered, That the master of the brigantine *Mary* have notice that he has leave to depart this Colony as soon as she is refitted and fit for sea.

A draft of a letter to the commissioners at the fortifications in the Highlands was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 12th, 1775.

Gentlemen—The enclosed resolution which we received last evening from the Continental Congress will show you the objects they have in view, with regard to the fortifications now building in the Highlands, and also their sentiments as to the necessity of fortifying several other places on the river. We desire that you would take the matters recommended by the Congress into consideration, without loss of time; go to the several places mentioned in the resolutions; give us your opinions as to the fortifications necessary to be built at these places, with an estimate of the expenses, and what will be wanting from this city to complete the works. You will take Mr. Romans to your assistance, and use all possible despatch in making your report to this Congress. We have only to add, that you conduct this business with as much secrecy as the nature of the transaction will admit.

We are, gentlemen, Your [&c.] By order.

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 171–174.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] October 12th –

Resolved, That Capt. Thomas Moore be appointed to the Command of the Boat *Hancock.*

Agreeable to an Order of the Board, Directions for Peter Long, Gentleman, as Ship's Husband to the Armed Boats was this day drawn up, approved of, and is as follows:

In Committee of Safety.

To Peter Long,

Gentleman: You are hereby appointed Ship's Husband to the Pennsylvania Fleet, and empower'd to do all such matters and things as may be necessary for the due Execution of the said Office.

You are to make known to all Commanders & other officers employed in the said Fleet, that they are to apply through you for all Stores and necessary's required for the Service. You are to receive their Indents or Lists of what is wanted, Report the same as often as necessary to this Committee, and when the approbation of the Board is obtained, You are to procure the sundry articles, of the best quality, each in its kind; and it is your particular Duty to buy them on the best terms in your power; You are to take each officers' receipt for the articles delivered to him, and you are to return the Bills or accounts of those you purchase for this Board, certify'd by you that the quantity's are what you received, and the prices what you agreed for, not being dearer than the Currant rates of each respective articles at the time of purchase.

You are empower'd to inspect and inquire on board the Fleet at least once in every month, and as much oftener as you may think necessary, whether all Stores and necessary's are taken proper care off, and not negelected, wasted or embezzled, and make Report according, as you find to this Board.

This Board, being ever desirous to serve the Public faithfully, so recommend the most prudent economy in the Outfits & Supplys of the Fleet; they must have every thing necessary, but avoid all expensive Superfluitys, and in the purchase of what is wanted, give a preference to such persons as are known to be Zealous supporters of the American cause, deviding the business amongst as many of such as can be done with conveniency, and consistantly with the public good.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 363–365.

John Adams to James Warren [1]

[Extract] [Philadelphia] Octr. 12, 1775

I have inclosed a Paper upon which I will make no Remark: But leave you to your own Conjectures – only I must absolutely insist that it be mentioned to nobody. It may gratify your Curiosity and give some Relief to your Cares.[2]

I most earnestly pray that all my Friends would exert themselves to furnish me with Intelligence of a particular Nature. I mean with a List of all the Depradations committed upon our Trade; a List of all the Vessels which have been taken by the Cutters, Cruizers, &c.; the Names of the Vessells, Masters, owners; Burthen of the Ship, the Nature of the Cargo's, and the Value of both. Nothing will contribute so much to facilitate Reprizals, as an exact Account of our Losses and Damages. I wish our General Court would take it up and examine it thoroughly.

1. *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 134, 135.
2. Outline of Proposal for Procuring Powder. See next entry.

Outline of Proposal for Procuring Powder[1]

[Philadelphia, October 12]

As the Article of Powder is much wanted to carry on the operations vs. the Ministerial Army, and as the british Ministry have taken Every Step that human Nature could devise to prevent the Americans obtaining so essential an Article; it is humbly Submitted to the wisdom of the Cont. Congress, whether it will not be prudent to Supply themselves with that Article at the Expence of the said Ministry by taking it wherever they can get it. It is therefore recommended that 2 Vessells properly mann'd be sent to the Island of Antigua one of which may anchor at old Road on the South Side of the said Island (where there are only a few Houses) in the Evening under Dutch Colours; passing for a Vessell bound on a forced Trade, to the French Islands; in the night they may land, and take away all the powder; there being not above one or two Persons, in the fort to prevent it. As soon as the Powder is obtained the Vessell may proceed down to Johnsons Point Fort, at the S.W. point of the Island; and take what is there; there being only a single Matross in the said Fort; the other Vessell must be commanded by a prudent Man, well acquainted with the Bar and Harbour at St. Johns; if any Man of War be anchored without the Bar; it will not be prudent to attempt any Thing, but should there be none; the Vessell may then go over the Bar, and anchor close under the fort; as is commonly the Custom. There are generally 10 or 12 Soldiers in James Fort Situated on a Point on the larboard Hand, Seven miles distant from the Town; the Magazine is in a hollow; on the Left hand just after entering the Gate, and commonly contains from 500 to 1000 Blls. of Powder, or more. 2 miles from thence to the northward is a Small fort called Corbresons point fort; and 2 miles from this northward is another Small fort called Dickensons bay fort, in either of which there is not above a Single Matross. All this Powder may be easily obtained without any Opposition, if conducted with Prudence; it will be necessary that the Captn should have some Money, to distribute among the Soldiers, to assist in taking it away; He may go into the Fort in the afternoon (and See how the Land lies) under pretence of Sailing that night, and thereby guide his operation.

The same Thing may be done by other Vessells at Montserrat, Nevis, Charles fort at Sandy point, St. Kitts, also at St. Martens; without any Risque.

I would advise the continental Congress to make a general Sweep of all the Powder, at St. Eustatius, it may first be taken and then paid for afterwards as the Dutch refuse to sell it to us; I am well persuaded the whole of this Plan may be executed, and that near 3000 Blls of powder may be obtained in the Course of 3 or 4 months.

---

[1] *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 135–136. Enclosed in John Adams to James Warren, October 12, 1775.

Contemporary List of the Pennsylvania Row Galleys[1]

Date of Commission	Commencement of Pay	Captains	Date of Commissions	Commencement of Pay	Lieutenants	Names of the Armed Boats	Built by
1775			1775				
July 17.	dd	1 Henry Dougherty	August 29th		1 Nathan Boyce	*Washington*	John Wharton
18.		2 John Rice	Septr 18		6 James Allen	*Dickinson*	John Rice
24.		3 Charles Alexander	Augt 30		2 {Robert Pomeroy resign'd}	*Chatham*	Casdrop
Augt 1.		4 Nicholas Biddle	Septr 2		4 Thomas Houston	*Franklin*	Emanuel Eyres
2.	dd	5 John Hamilton	Septemr 1st	dd	3 Hugh Montgomery	*Congress*	Emanuel Eyres
3.	dd	6 Allen Moore	Octr 3rd		13 [John] Hennessy	*Effingham*	Caswell
31.		7 James Montgomery	Septr 15th	dd	5 Gibbs Jones	*Ranger*	Saml Robins
~~Septr 4~~		~~Robert Eyres~~[2]	Septr 23d		10 Benjamin Thompson	*Experiment*	John Wharton
Septr 21st		10 Saml Davidson	Septr 19		7 Jeremiah Simmons	*Warrer.*	Marsh
Septr 19	dd	8 James Blair	Septr 20	dd	8 John Chatham	*Burke*	Warwick Coats
~~Septr 20~~		~~Samuel Davidson~~				~~*Chatham*~~	
Septr 29	dd	9 Richard Eyres	20th	dd	9 George Garland	*Camden*	Sherlock
Octr 12		[Thomas] Moore			11 David Ford	*Hancock*	Wm Williams
Septr 29		11 ~~John Moulder~~[3]	20th				
Octr 2	dd	12 Alexr Henderson	Octr 3		12 John Webb	*Bull Dog*	El Eyres

---

1. Committee of Safety, Navy Papers (January 3, 1775–July 29, 1776), Pa. Arch; endorsed "List of Galley Officers."
2. At the date of this return, October 12, 1775, no captain had been appointed by the Committee for the galley *Experiment*.
3. John Moulder refused appointment, and Thomas Moore was elected in his place.

CAPTAINS OF THE PENNSYLVANIA FLEET TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia, October 12]

The Memorial of the Captains belonging To the Pensylvania Fleet –

Sheweth that your Memorialists find by those Who have been down the River, that their Expences Are greater than they at first expected, and beg leave To reccomend it to your Serious consideration –

That the Officers belonging to the Boats Are too few for the number of men, and think a Second Leiutenant necessary –

That they find the 15th Article—Relative to Captures, disscourages the men from Entering into the Service freely. They therefor humbly Pray you to take the Above into your consideration

We your Memorialists remain – [&c.]

Alex^{r} Henderson
James Blair
H Dougherty
Charles Alexander
Nicholas Biddle
Jn^{o} Hamilton
Allen Moore
Rich^{d} Eyres
Sam^{l} Davison

---

[1] Simon Gratz Autograph Collection, Case 5, Box 27, HSP.

JOHN HUNTER HOLT TO THE PUBLIC [1]

Norfolk, October 12, 1775

The subscriber having been prevented from continuing his business, by a most unjustifiable stretch of arbitrary power, begs leave to inform the publick, that he has some expectations of procuring a new set of materials, which, if he should be so fortunate as to succeed in, will enable him once more to apprise his countrymen of the danger they may be in from the machinations and black designs of their common enemy. The particular place where the office will be erected is not yet fixed, but it will be so near Norfolk as to give an opportunity of receiving the earliest and most authentick information of the proceedings of the gentlemen of the army and navy, and of sounding the alarm whenever danger approaches. As his paper has hitherto been free and open to all parties, he intends to observe the same caution and impartiality in his future publications, and cannot but flatter himself that his conduct has been such as will entitle him to the future encouragement of his subscribers and the publick.

John Hunter Holt.

---

[1] Purdie's *Virginia Gazette,* October 13, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H. M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE [1]

October 1775 Elizabeth River [Virginia]
Thursday 12 A M Sailed hence the Sloop *Caroline* Pink on a Cruize

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Dear General, Camp near St.Johns Octr. 13th

Some Time ago I informed you of my Intentions to make my approaches on the West Side, as soon as the expected Reinforcement enabled me to undertake it. I had had a Road cut to the intended Ground & some Fascines made when I was informed by Major Brown that a general Dissatisfaction prevailed, that unless something was undertaken in a few Days there would be a Meeting, & that the universal Sense of the Army was to direct all our Intentions to the East Side. The Impatience of the Troops to get Home has prevented their seeing the Impossibility of undertaking this Business sooner, the Duty being hard for the Troops even on the present confined State of Operations.

When I mentioned my Intentions I did not consider I was at the Head of Troops who carry the Spirit of Freedom into the Field & think for themselves.

Upon considering the fatal Consequences which might flow from a Want of Subordination & Discipline should this ill Humour continue my unstable Authority over Troops of different Colonies, the Insufficiency of the military Law, & my own Want of Power to enforce it, weak as it is, I thought it expedient to call the Field officers together. Enclosed I have sent you the Result of our Deliberations.

I still suspect the Garrison intend an Elopement, and there is some Reason to think they are getting Flat Boats ready to go down the Rapids. This Intelligence is just come.

The Canadians who have befriended us begin to be exceedingly uneasy at their Situation should we not succeed. I have ventured to assure them, should any Accident oblige us to retire without effecting our Business, that I would take Care of all those who were afraid to remain in the Country.

You will see the Propriety of putting Tionderoga in a State of Defence against a Winter Coup de Main, which in my Opinion will be best effected by a Stockade, and also of having a Post at Crown Point. The Vessels should lie in Stockade also, the Garrison be well provided with Vegetables and every Thing necessary to make them comfortable; otherwise it will be difficult to keep them there; And such Preparation made for a naval Armament in the Spring that the Troops may move down to the Isle Aux Noix before Mr Carleton has Time to establish himself there should those unhappy Troubles continue. I am &c.

Rich^{d} Montgomery

[Endorsed] Read [in Continental Congress] Octr 31 [1775].

---

[1] John Hancock Papers, III, 263–264, LC; copy in Schuyler to Congress, October 14, 1775, Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 226,227, NA.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY'S REPORT OF HIS CONFERENCE WITH HIS OFFICERS [1]

I proposed establishing a battery of all our spare heavy Cannon on the rising ground exactly opposite the Stone house in the North redoubt, – (in the West face of which there is but one embrazure open) at the distance of about 100 yards, Securing this battery with a work Capable of being well defended by 200 Men. From this battery our approaches might be continued to the ditch, & by the time we arrive there, the fraze round the berm would be destroyed, the rampart in a ruinous state, & the large house (which is said to be their principal barrack) would be destroyed, as every Shot that missed the rampart must take the house. Two four pounders on the East Side would answer the end of seeing the west rampart in reverse, & thereby slackening the opposition of the enemy. By this mode of proceeding, if our ammunition held out, there would be in my opinion some prospect of success, notwithstanding the superior artillery of the Garrison, which could not be mounted in its proper place time enough to prevent the erection of our battery. The field Officers were to a man of opinion that my reasons were insufficient, being afraid the design'd ground was at this season too wet for approaches, & Strongly of opinion our heavy cannon on the east side would more effectually distress the enemy by annoying their buildings, the Fort having a Gentle slope to the river & which was urged as the strongest motive by destroying their Schooner. In vain I represented if every building was destroy'd, the garrison could not surrender without a probability of an assault, which could never arise from any attack on the opposite side of the river that the vessel could not be destroyed, because she would change her place in such a manner as to elude our batteries that we had little powder or time to throw away on experiments that I had a moral certainty they would find themselves mistaken & finally that they must take it upon themselves; for I would not oppose the general sence of the army, & should enforce the measure by every effort in my power.

I cannot help observing to how little purpose I am here. Were I not afraid the example would be too generally followed & that the publick service might suffer, I would not stay an hour at the head of Troops whose operations I cannot direct – I must say I have no hopes of Success from the garrisons wanting provisions.

Richard Montgomery

Camp near St. John's October 13th 1775

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 228, NA; enclosed in Montgomery to Schuyler, October 13, 1775.

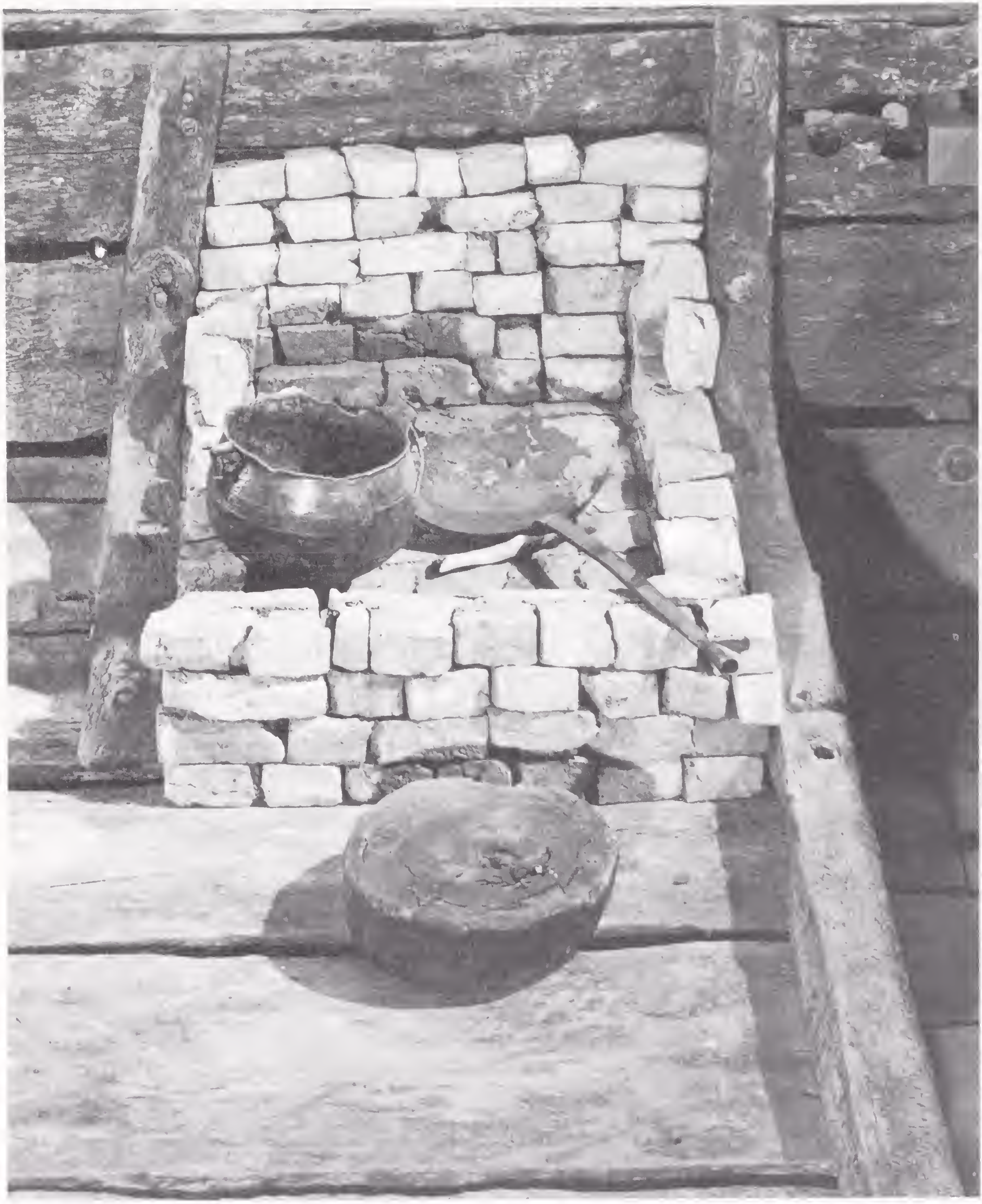
Colonel Benedict Arnold to George Washington [1]

Second Portage from Kennebec
to the Dead River. 13th Octor 1775

May it please your Excellency

A person going down the River presents the first Opportunity I have had of writing to your Excellency, since I left Fort Western, since which we have had a very fatigueing time, the Men in general not understanding Batteaus have been obliged to wade & haul them more than half way up the River – the last Division is just arrived – three Divisions are over the first Carrying place, & as the Men are in high Spirits, I make no doubt of reaching the River Chaudiere in Eight or Ten Days, the greatest difficulty being I hope already past.

We have now with us about twenty five days provisions for the whole Detachment, Consisting of about Nine hundred & fifty effective men. I intend making



Brick hearth on board a small American armed vessel of the Revolutionary period.

an exact return, but must defer it untill I come to Chaudiere – I have order'd the Commissary to hire people acquainted with the River & forward on the Provisions left behind (about 100 barrells) to the great Carrying place, to secure our retreat the expence will be Considerable, but when set in Competition with the Lives or Liberties of so many brave men, I think it trifling, & if we Succeed, the Provisions will not be lost.

I have had no intelligence from Genl [Philip] Schuyler or Canada, & expect none 'till I reach Chaudiere Pond, where I expect a Return of my Express, & to determine my plan of operation which as it is to be govern'd by Circumstances, I can say no more than if we are oblig'd to return I believe we shall have a sufficiency of provisions to reach this place where the Supply order'd the Commissary to send forward, will enable us to return on our way home so far that your Excellency will be able to relieve us, if we proceed on we shall have a sufficient Stock to reach the French Inhabitants (where we can be supplied) if not Quebec—

Your Excellency may possibly think we have been tardy in our march, as we have gained so Little, but when you Consider the badness & weight of the Batteaus, and large quantity's of Provisions &c. we have been obliged to force up against a very rapid Stream, where you would have taken the men for Amphibious Animals, as they were a great part of the time under water, add to this the great Fatigue in Portage – you will think I have pushed the men as fast as they could possibly bear, the Officers, Volunteers & Privates in General, have Acted with the greatest Spirit & Industry. I am–[&c.]

Bened^{t} Arnold

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 305–307, LC.

LETTER FROM REV. JACOB BAILEY [1]

[Extract] [Falmouth, October 13.]

On Friday, the 13th of October, the inhabitants were alarmed by the appearance (of a fleet) consisting of six sail, which passed the harbour, and stretched along the eastern shores; the wind blowing in heavy squalls from the north west.

1. Falmouth Collection, MeHS.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. ARMED VESSEL *Canceaux* [1]

Remarks Friday 13 Octr 1775

10 [A. M.] *Halifax* Chaced to the SW Strong Gales & Cloudy 3 [P. M.] Came too wh the best bower 18 Fm Mud Bottom in Townsend Booth bay So Part of Dama[ri]scover Island S b W Cukolds S W b W Et Pt Squirrel Isld about ½ a Mile N b E handed Sails wore to a Cable came in & Anchored wh Us the *Symmetry Spitfire* a Sloop & a Schooner Prizes

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir Portsmouth 13th Octobr 1775

I arrived here the 11th inst. & deliverd Colonel [Joseph] Reeds Letter to the Chairman of the Committee in Consequence of which he calld a meeting of the members, the result was, that they woud deliver to my care 1200 barrells of the flour, and let me know what woud be done, with the rest of the Cargo, when they received an Answer to a Letter they had wrote to your Excellency, in which (they inform me) they express the great want of that article in this province – As even a half a Loaf woud be better than no bread I told them I woud take immediate charge thereof, and yesterday I engaged two sloops, to begin the transportation, one of them will take in, this day.

I have engaged in behalf of the Continent to insure (against the enemy only) the Vessels, the Committee will appraise them, they are to receive one shilling Lawfull money p barrell, which at this season of the year is not extravagant,—I find by haveing had a few barrells weighed, they fall short 3 . . 4 . . & 5 pounds, of the weight Marked on them, & as it will probably become a Continental Charge, I have thought it best to have them all weighed, that the publick, or the Commisary into whose hands they fall, may not pay for more flour than they realy have

As there are people in this town inimicall to the Cause, I think best (in part) to keep it secret where this flour is to be Landed, the engagements I have made are, that they must proceed to Newbury, Ipswich, Cape Ann, salem or Marblehead, according to the orders, I shall give them when going to sea. A Coppy of these orders, I have the honor of inclosing to you, – I have appointed Trist. Dalton Esqr of Newbury agent for the Armed schooners, & any Prizes they may Carry into that port, & Colonel Joshua Wentworth for this Province, they are to obey all Orders they will receive from Headquarters I have the honor to be [&c.]

Stephen Moylan

P.S. Your Excellency will be pleasd to order, two hundred and forty Dollars to be sent me by the bearor, that I may pay the freight and other Charges attending this business –

[Enclosure]

Portsmouth 13th Octobr 1775

Instructions for Captain of the sloop

You are to proceed with the first fair wind to the Port of Salem, and deliver your Cargo Consisting of barrels of flour to the Care of Mr Hask. Darby at his Wharf, who will give you a receipt for the Same –

You are by no means to go farther out to Sea than is absolutely necessary for the preservation of your vessel & Cargo. Hugg the shore all the voige as much as possible, Avoid every vessel you See and make all the dispatch you possibly can –

by complying with these instructions, you will render the risque of the enemy trifeling, you will merit the Confidence of your Country, and you will be entitled to receive one shilling Lawfull money p barrell for your freight

Stephen Moylan

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

INSURANCE FORM FOR TRANSPORTATION OF CAPTURED FLOUR CARGO FROM PORTSMOUTH TO SALEM [1]

I Stephen Moylan Commissary General of Musters to the Army of the United Colonies, being impowerd by His Excellency George Washington Esqr Commander in Chief, to Negotiate the transportation of a Cargo of Flour, from this Port to any other Port or Ports on this Coast, And Whereas Captain [blank] of the Sloop [blank] has engaged to proceed to the Port of Salem with a Load of said flour on the following Conditions – that he is to receive one shilling, Lawfull Money for every barrell of flour he delivers to the Care of Mr Hask. Darby of Sd port

that his vessel is to be insured against the danger of being taken by the enemy in the prosecution of this voige – by Virtue of the power aforesaid; I do hereby insure said vessell in the sum of three hundred pounds Lawfull Money against the said risque

Stephen Moylan

Witness My hand Portsmouth the 13th October 1775

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

Sir I am to thank you for your Favour of the 4th Instt inclosing the Advices from England of 26t July & 8. August –

A few Days ago I apprized the Committee of New York of the sailing of a small Fleet from Boston with Artillery to bombard a Town. I did not then know that the Provincial Congress was s[i]tting or the Advice would have been directed to them. – I now Sir, beg Leave to acquaint you that the Fleet then mentioned has been seen standing N.N.E. So that we apprehend it is destined against some Town on the Coast of this Province, New Hampshire, or perhaps to Quebec.

We have no Occurrence in the Camp worthy of Notice: Both sides are making all Preparation for Winter. –

I am with the most respectful Regards to the Provincial Congress, Sir [&c.]

G° Washington

Camp at Cambridge Octr 13th 1775

---

1. HUL. Abbreviated copy in Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

Sir beg Leave to acquaint you that the Fleet I have mentioned has been standing N.N.E. So that we apprehend it is destined against some Towns on the Coast of this Province, New Hampshire, or perhaps to Quebec.

We have no Occurrence in the Camps worthy of notice: Both sides are making all Preparations for Winter.

I am with the most Respectfull Regards to the Provincial Congress Sir, [&c.]
G W

Camp at Cambridge Octo 13. 1775

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO NICHOLAS COOKE [1]

[Extract] [Camp at Cambridge, October 13]

I am favourd with yours of the 10th & am sorry it has so happened that the proposed Scheme of Intercepting the Enemy's Ordnance Stores cannot have your Assistance. The Experience your Officers & Men have had by an earlier Attention to Sea Service would have made them very acceptable on the proposed Enterprize –

The Fleet which sailed out of Boston a few Days ago & of which I apprized you on the 6th Inst has been seen standing N.N.E. From which we suppose they are destined against some Town of this Province or New Hampshire – or possibly to Quebec –

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON [1]

[Extract] Camp at Cambridge, October 13, 1775.

I have also, finding we were in no danger of a visit from our Neighbours, fitted, and am fitting out, several Privateers with Soldiers (who have been bred to the Sea) and have no doubt of making Captures of several of their Transports, some of which have already fallen into our hands laden with Provisions.

---

[1] Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 25–28.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.[1]

Instructions for Captn Bowen.

Sir, His Excelly having determined to equip an armed Vessel out of Plymouth has impowered you to negotiate this Business, in which you are to observe the followg Directions.

1. You are to inquire for Captn Daniel Adams who went down a few Days ago to set the Carpenters at Work upon his Schooner – you are to inquire in Plymouth what Character she has as a Sailor if not a good one take up one instead of her which can be well recommended if she is a Stranger in the Port & nothing said agst her proceed in fitting her out –

2. Apply to the Gentlemen of the Committee to nominate proper Persons to appraise the Vessel – the Appraisement when made to be sent to Head Quarters

3. The Hire of the Vessel to be agreed for with the Owner at a Sum not exceeding 5/Sterlg p Month – P Ton the Owner to fit her up with Sails suitable for the Service particularly Topsails.

4. You are to endeavour to get Guns both Carriage & Swivel at Plymouth upon Loan if possible – their Value to be paid – if left in the Service the General to pay for them –

5. You are assoon as possible to send down formers & proper Directions for making Cartrdiges suitable for the Guns –

6. Go by Water Town & apply to Col. [James] Warren to nominate a proper Person as Agent to procure Provisions for 1 Month for 50 Men & to manage such Prizes as may be sent in – instructing him to give as early information as possible of all Captures & a List of the Cargo as far as he can do it from Papers. This Person when fixed upon by you to receive farther Instructions from Head Quarters & to receive the same Commission as other Agents at Salem & Marblehead for the like Services – If Col. Warren is not at Water Town you must take the Advice of the Committee on this Business – He is to be a Person of approved good Character & known Substance. – All Agreements you make to be put in Writing

7. All Agreements made by you in this Service the General will ratify & confirm – You are to let us know by the first good Oppy what Prospects you have of getting the Vessel ready – & what Guns you can get

8. Keep a Journal of your Proceedings – & an Accot of all your Expences to be rendered on your Return –

Agent's Instructions [Camp at Cambridge] Oct. 13. 1775.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Colonel Joseph Reed to the Plymouth Committee [1]

Gentlemen The Bearer Captn [Ephraim] Bowen is despatchd by his Excelly General Washington to superintend the equipping of an armed Vessel to intercept the Enemy's Supplies – As he is somewhat of a Stranger the General begs your kind Assistance to him in this Business Particularly in procuring Guns suitable for the Vessel – We make no Apology for the Trouble we may give you as your Spirit & Zeal in the publick Cause make it unnecessary –

I am by his Excellys Order Gent, [&c.]

Camp Octr 13, 1775 Jos Reed Secy

1. FDRL. Contemporary copy in Washington Papers, LC.

Major General William Howe to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

Sir Boston 13 October 1775

In consequence of your Letter which I had the Honor to receive last night, respecting the dangers that would attend the *Cerberus* and Transports attempting the Navigation of the River St Lawrence at this late Season of the year, and giving such forcible Reasons for declaring the Measures proposed neither adviseable nor practicable, I have dropped the Idea of sending the Reinforcement to Quebec in that manner, and shall now endeavour to procure smaller Vessels for the reception of the Troops which are thought better calculated for the Service required.

My Success in this point is at present doubtful, but if it can be accomplished, I will do myself the Honor to confer with you further on the Subject, and am with great Regard and Esteem Sir &c

W. Howe

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 98–99, BM.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Sir Guy Carleton [1]

Sir *Preston* at Boston 13 Octr 1775

I take the Opportunity of a Schooner going to Quebec to acknowledge the Receipt of your Excellency's Letter of the 6th of September. General Howe has communicated to me his desire forthwith to send some Regiments to Quebec, and I had appointed the *Cerberus* to convoy the Transports thither, who would have sailed perhaps within a Week, but the Captains of the Squadron acquainted with the River St Lawrence are positive in declaring the Attempt is exceedingly dangerous, and that there is not the least probability of the Man of War and Transports getting to Quebec this Fall. General Howe is therefore endeavouring to get small Vessels in which I shall chearfully and readily assist.

Mr. [Robert] Duff at Newfoundland communicated to me your Application to him for Men. I am concerned it is not in either of our Powers to assist at a time that the King's Service under your Excellency's Care appears to require every possible Aid from all his Majesty's Servants

I hope the *Hunter* Sloop, small as she is, will arrive in time and prove of some Service to you this Winter, and that the *Lizard* with the Transport from England will get up without any Accident. I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 99, BM.

Narrative of Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

[Boston] Octr 13

Captain Collins of the *Nautilus* acquainted the Admiral that on the 10th instant he had chased and driven a Schooner on Shore near Beverly Bar and intended to set her on fire, but that while preparation was making for that purpose the tide left her, that he continued firing at her until great numbers of armed people came to her assistance, when he thought it best to leave her; that the *Nautilus* by casting the wrong way, obliged him to leave an Anchor behind, yet not without getting aground, and in that Situation receiving a number of Shot through her Hull Sails and Rigging and having two men wounded besides other Damage: That his Carpenter suspecting the head of his Main Mast to be sprung, he desired the Admiral would allow him time to lift his Rigging and examine all the Masts, which he had not an Opportunity of doing since he left England: and that he had met and convoyed in a Vessel with live Cattle and Carcases of Beef from Halifax for the Ships at Boston.

By this vessel the Admiral received Letters from Governor Legge and Commodore Le Cras; the former thanking the Admiral for his great care in protecting the Western Coast of Nova Scotia by keeping a Force in the Bay of Fundy, and desiring that the men of War might touch at Passamaquody; and the latter

(Top) The City of Quebec, 1778. (Bottom) Governor Sir Guy Carleton. By an unidentified engraver, 1782.

informing of the *Foweys* arrival at Halifax, whose Masts were found to be rotten, and that the *Somerset* had been hoven down, and was from the Wharf, wanting only a few inconsiderable Jobs to be done to compleat her for Service.

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 149, BM.

PROPOSED AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE TOWN OF NEWPORT AND CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N.[1]

Agreeable to the within Appointment [2] we waited on Capt Wallace who has given full assurance and his promise that on the Removall of the Armd Force now on the Island, that He will permit the Ferry Boats Market Boats & wood Vessells for the supply of the Town to pass and that He will not take any more Stock of[f] the Island of Rhode Island, on His receiving from the Town unmolested the Supplys of Beef Beer &c necessarys for his Ships and He further Promises that in case He shoud be under the Disagreeable necessity hereafter through any Breach of the Present agreement, that He will not fire upon the Town without giving the Inhabitants sufficient warning, although He has positive Instructions to destroy any Town when any armed Force appears Therefore the safety of the Town Depends on their withdrawing from it

Dated on board the *Rose*

Octor 13. 1775

Job Bennet Fran^{s} Malbone
W^{m} Read Rob^{t} Ferguson
Simon Pease Jn^{o} Malbone

[1] Nicholas Cooke Papers, II, 18, RIHS.
[2] See Minutes of the Newport Town Council, October 12, 1775.

Connecticut Courant, MONDAY, OCTOBER 16, 1775

New-London, October 13.

Last Monday [October 9] was brought in here by an armed Schooner in the service of this Colony, a large ship—[William] Barron, Master,[1] which she met with near Stonington. The Ship had on board 8000 bushels of wheat, which she took in at Baltimore, and cleared out from New York for Falmouth in England, but on the 10th of September, in Lat. 38, Long 65 met with a Gale of Wind, in which she was overset and lost her Main mast; after which, it is supposed she intended for Newport, but meeting with head Winds, they put into Stonington. She is owned by Christopher Champ[li]n, in Newport, and is said to be the same Vessel and Master which some months since cleared from Baltimore for Ireland, with a Load of Flour, and was taken by some of the King's Ships on this Station, and carried into Newport. She is gone, with her Cargo, to Norwich.

[1] The ship *Peggy*. See *Pennsylvania Gazette*, October 11, 1775.

WILLIAM TRYON TO WHITEHEAD HICKS [1]

Sir, New-York, October 13, 1775.

From undoubted Authority from the City of Philadelphia, and the Continental Congress have *recommended* it to the Provincial Congress, to seize or take up the officers of this Government, and particularly myself by Name: I am therefore to desire you will inform the Corporation and Citizens of this City, that I place my Security here in their Protection; that when that Confidence is withdrawn, by any Seizure of my Person, the Commander of his Majesty's Ships of War, in the harbour, will demand that the Inhabitants deliver me on board the Fleet; and, on Refusal, enforce the Demand with their whole Power: Therefore anxious to prevent, if possible, so great a Calamity to this City, as well as Inconvenience to myself, I am ready, should the Voice of the Citizens be unfavourable to my staying among them, immediately to embark on board the *Asia,* requesting that the Citizens will defeat every Attempt, that may be made, to hinder my Removal, with my Domestics and Effects, should that be their Wish, since I returned to this Province with every honourable Intention to serve them, consistent with my bounden Duty to my Sovereign. I am Sir, [&c.]

William Tryon

---

[1] *New York Gazette,* October 23, 1775. Hicks was mayor of New York City.

NEW YORK CITY GENERAL COMMITTEE TO WHITEHEAD HICKS [1]

Sir, Committee Chamber, New-York, Oct. 13, 1775.

The Committee have taken into Consideration the Letter your Worship received from his Excellency Governor [William] Tryon, of this Date. From unquestionable authority, they are assured that the Provincial Congress have received no Order or Recommendation to seize his Excellency's Person, or the Persons of any of the other Officers of this Government.

It is with Pleasure, Sir, we can assure you, as far as we can judge, that his Excellency's Conduct has given general Satisfaction to our Fellow Citizens; and, confiding in his friendly disposition towards the Inhabitants of this Colony, it is our earnest Wish that He will continue to reside among us.

I am, with much Respect, Your Worship's [&c.]

By Order of the General Committee

Henry Remsen, Dep. Chairman.

---

[1] *New York Gazette,* October 23, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[New York] Die Veneris, 9 HO. A.M. October 13th, 1775.

A letter from B[ernard] Romans, dated 12th inst., was read and filed; . . .

Ordered, That the same be taken into consideration when the proceedings of the Committee on that subject are read.

---

[1] *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 174–175.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Friday, October 13, 1775

A letter from Genl Washington, dated 5th of Octr, with sundry enclosed papers being recd was read.[2]

The Congress, taking into consideration the report of the Committee appointed to prepare a plan, for intercepting vessels coming out with stores and ammunition, and after some debate, *Resolved*, That a swift sailing vessel, to carry ten carriage guns, and a proportionable number of swivels, with eighty men, be fitted, with all possible despatch, for a cruise of three months, and that the commander be instructed to cruize eastward, for intercepting such transports as may be laden with warlike stores and other supplies for our enemies, and for such other purposes as the Congress shall direct.

That a Committee of three be appointed to prepare an estimate of the expence, and lay the same before the Congress, and to contract with proper persons to fit out the vessel.

Resolved, That another vessel be fitted out for the same purposes, and that the said committee report their opinion of a proper vessel, and also an estimate of the expence.

The ballots being taken and examined the following members were chosen, viz: Mr [Silas] Deane, Mr [John] Langdon, and Mr [Christopher] Gadsden.

Resolved, That the remainder of the report be referred for farther consideration to Monday next.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 293–294.
2. *Ibid.*, III, 293, endorsement on the letter: "That part of this letter wh relates to the capture of a vessel in New Hampshire referred to the committee appointed to bring in regulations for navy."

"NAUTICUS" TO PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY[1]

Gentlemen, Philadelphia, the 13th of Oct, 1775.

This informs you of a method I have considered of to defend this City against any Vessels that may come up this River with an intent to do it damage; whether my proposals may be of any advantage, I will not presume to say, I leave that to your superior knowledge, And to whose Province it alone belongs; However, as an American, I think it my duty to contribute to promote the American cause as far as my abilities extends against its Enemies.

First.

The narrowness of the River and the rapid tide, Is a great advantage to the Steering fire Vessels on board the Enemy, By which means they may be burnt or Terrified in such a manner as to occasion them to quit the River. There is nothing can be thought of that will be of so much Service as fire Vessels rightly mannaged.

Secondly.

The method of fitting them for that purpose should be consulted by those who have a knowledge of fire works, which is to be filled with such Combustables as to make a furious, Instantaneous flame, And also to have some solider fuel, which when fired, will continue the Fire furiously.

Thirdly.

This should be done in such manner, that the fire Vessel should not be turned a Drift, which I think may be Effected by an Iron fixed on the stem of the fire

Vessel, with a sharp point ragged, and to give the fire Vessel such way through the water as to be sufficient to peirce or enter the side of the Ship so far as not to draw, and to have it made to break short off by the force of the Tide, and then with a Chain, one end fast to the part in the Ship, and the other end fast in the eye-bolt fixed in a proper place in the fire Vessel, will bring her up alongside with a force, that will drive sharp points ragged into the Ship, and the fire Vessel will be fast fore and aft, in such a manner as the Enemy will be at a loss to find out, as all this may be fixed under water where they cannot see, which will put the Enemy in Great confusion; (Lett the Ships be Large or small they will all burn.) I shall employ my thoughts on what may be of further Advantage if this is worth your notice; and experiment of the above Scheme may be seen and properly demonstrated for a small expence. I am, Gentlemen, your most humble Servant,

Nauticus

There is other ways of making use of fire masheins, but what I have now given an account of will be the least suspected of any, and is most likely to answer the purpose.

Directed.
To the worthy members of the Committee of Safety in Philadelphia, and any other part of the English America.

1. Hazard, et al., eds., *Pennsylvania Archives,* 1st series, IV, 666–667.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia,] October 13th. [1775] – At a meeting of the Committee of Safety.

The Instructions for the Captains of the Boats were this day read by articles, most of them agreed to, and the others to be re-considered tomorrow.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 365.

JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN [1]

[Extract] [Philadelphia] Octr. 13, 1775

Yours of October 1 and 2d I received this morning . . .

Our accounts from Schuyler's Army are as agreable as yours from Arnold. We are in hourly Expectation.

Rejoice to hear of your Successes by Sea. Let [James] Cargill and [Jeremiah] Obrien be put into continental service immediately I pray.

We begin to feel a little of a Seafaring Inclination here.

The Powder at Quebec, will place us all upon the Top of the House . . .[2]

I believe We shall take some of the twenty Gun Ships before long. We must excite by Policy that kind of exalted Courage, which is ever victorious by sea and land – which is irresistable. The Saracens, had it – the Knights of Malta – the Assassins – Cromwell's soldiers and sailors. Nay, N. England men have ever had it hitherto. They never yet faild in an Attempt of any Kind.

1. *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 139, 140.
2. Adams refers to the resolution calling for interception of the powder ships headed for Quebec.

John Adams. By John Singleton Copley, c. 1783.

JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia, Octr. 13, 1775

Your obliging Favour of the fifth Inst. I this Moment received . . .

If We should invite "all the Maritime Powers of the World into our Ports," would any one of them come? At least, untill they should be convinced that We are able, and determined to fight it out with G.B. to the last? Are they yet convinced of this, or will they be very soon? Besides, if they should, Would it be Sound Policy in Us to admit them? Would it not be sounder to confine the Benefit and the Bargain to one or a few?

Is it not wiser to send our own Ships to all maritime Powers, and admit private adventurers from foreign Nations, if by any Means We can defend them against Cutters and Cruizers, or teach them to elude them. I have upon this Subject a System of my own but am not bigoted to it, nor to any other. You will oblige me vastly by your Sentiments at large.

---

[1] *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 136–139. This is Adams' second letter to James Warren of this date

---

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette,* FRIDAY, OCTOBER 13, 1775

Williamsburg, October 13.

We hear that lord Dunmore has just received a reinforcement of soldiers from St. Augustine, to complete his corps of *banditti* to the number of 500; and that, by and by, he expects five regiments of the *same story of trumpery* from England, with which, no doubt, he expects to perform deeds *worthy of his noble ancestors*

HENRY LAURENS TO BENJAMIN JENKINS [1]

Sir I am ordered by the Council of Safety to acknowledge the Rect of your Letter of the 10th Inst & to acquaint you that they have Issued the proper quantity of Gun Powder for the Colleton County Regiment & put it under the direction of Collo [Joseph] Glover to whom the Captains of the Militia & Volunteer Companies on Edisto Island must apply for their proportion.

Whenever you send a Boat, provided it shall be before the meeting of the Congress, the Council of Safety will order four four-pound Cannon together with a proper quantity of Corn Powder to be delivered for the service you point out, but they are informed that there are not any 4t Shot in Charles Town—perhaps you may think it best to postpone this business to the meeting of Congress [2] when other pieces of Cannon for which suitable shot may be found, may then be ordered.—I am Sir [&c.]

Charles Town 13 Octobr 1775.

---

[1] *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* II, 266.

[2] Delegates to the Second Provincial Congress of South Carolina had been elected in August; the Congress was to convene November 1, 1775.

---

14 Oct.

MACHIAS COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT [1]

Gentlemen, During the absence of Captn [Jeremiah] Obrien, the Committee of this place commissioned Captn Stephen Smith to take Charge of the Private-teer,

& bring in here the Brigg *Loyal Briton* owned by Messrs Archibald Wilson, James Anderson, John Greenlaw, David Black and John Semple who had sent her to St John's River in Nova Scotia to load with Cattle &c. for the Army at Boston; & upon Captn Smiths Arrival there, he found the said Brigg loaded & weighing Anchor. He thereupon took Immediate possession of her, without opposition and after taking the provision found in the Fort, burning the Fort, and taking a Coporal & two Privates, with two women & five Children he proceeded with his Prize & Prisoners, (Mr John Semple of Boston and David Ross the mate excepted, who found means to Escape), directly to this Place. An exact Inventory of the Goods taken in the Brigg and in the Fort we send enclosed. The Cattle, sheep, Hogs, smoked Salmon & Butter; we have divided among the people, who took them, except one third part reserved in the Hands of the Committee for publick use: The other things are all Stored, & await the orders of the General Court. The two private Soldiers, with their wives & Children, at their earnest request, we have sent back to St Johns, taking it for granted that they would be not only useless, but expensive lumber in the western parts of this Colony: William Miller the Pilot of the Brigg and three seamen are permitted to ship on board the Privateteer, and Captn Fredireck Sterling only, the Master of the Brigg, and the Corporal above-mentioned are sent to Court. Captn Sterling has much to say for himself, but his conduct is not altogether unexceptionable: All we can say is, that he is a North-Briton. We have given him part of his private venture, & reserve the rest 'till the pleasure of the General Court is known.

John Anderson Esqr was also on board the Brigg, as a passenger who was dismissed & suffered to return to his own Home, not because he appeared to be a cordial friend to the Cause, in which we have embarked our all, but because he belonged to another Province. Nothing material has since happened, for we can do but little. We now beg leave to return your honors our Humble & hearty thanks for the many favors already confered upon us, of which we shall ever retain the most grateful remembrance. It would give us the highest satisfaction to find ourselves able, thro' the Aid you have graciously given us, both in the Land & sea Service, to protect & support ourselves, without giving your Honors any further trouble: But such are our Necessitous circumstances, thro' the almost total failure of our commerce, upon which we have hitherto subsisted & by which we have rose to such magnitude, as to be in some measure worthy of your Honors attention, the Admiration of this Vast Continent and the dread of Halifax, and the brittish Navy, that we have no other alternative, but Either to "sink" – or to make a most humble and dutiful application to our avowed, beloved, & beneficent Guardians. We are therefore under the disagreeable necessity of adding: That we have drawn a bill upon your Honors in favor of Mr Wm Shey of Philadelphia for a Cargo of provisions, a Copy of which, together with the Letter of advice given with it; we send enclosed. We could not but View the arrival of this cargo of provision as a very remarkable interposition of Divine Providence, in our behalf, & thought ourselves indispensably bound to treat the benevolent Instrument by which it came, with honor, But purchase we could not, Lumber would not answer, and all the Cash we could collect in the whole place was but barely sufficient to pay the freight. To suffer this provision to depart from us, & go elsewhere, would have been the heighth of distraction, as we were then in want, and armed Plunderers infested all our coasts, and picked up all the provision they could find; and especially when we add, we had no prospect of either Quails or Manna. The sacred laws of self-preservation, therefore, deserved respect to Mr Shey, the tender obligations, that subsist between the Guardian & his beneficiary, & the Mutual affection of Indulgent parents & dutiful Children, all conspired to Justify; & even recommend a draught upon the General Court of the Colony. The bill is drawn, & a copy of it now lies before you. If it is duly honored, our Mills, our boards, our Shingles &c our houses and not to Mention the sloop *Mechias Liberty,* sloop *Unity,* the *Margeretta, Diligent, Tatamagouch,* or the *Infidel* reclaimed (once *Loyal Briton*) our all is yours, 'till the whole is repaid. This may soon be done, for we are both able & willing to pay the whole amount of said Bill in lumber, on Demand. If this bill is not Honored, we tremble at the consequence!

On this occassion we send Mr George Stillman, as our Representative, who was chosen by the Town for that purpose: And with him we send the Accounts of our expence, in burying the Dead, who fell in the day of battle, or died of the wounds they then received, in taking care of the wounded, & in supporting the prisoners & conveying them to Head Quarters, except the Doctrs Bill, & the persons who attended him, which we choose they should present themselves. The charges of those persons, who were lately at the General Court, & Mr Stephen Jones's we have sent as they brought them in to us. But all the rest we have examined, and Approved. We are heartily grieved to see our expences run so high, but we see no way to reduce them any lower without doing apparent injustice. We have other enormous expences among ourselves which we never mean to mention in the ears of Government, for the greater part of us have spent almost our whole time in public service Since the taking of the first Tender. We are but an handful & every publick exertion required the most of our strength. And were your Honors graciously to add, to your parental bounty in the land & Sea Service of this place, which we esteem a rich & signal favor, all the Prizes we have taken, we should still be sufferers. – we ask not a farthing more than we have merited; we expect, we are willing, to suffer with our brethren, for it is honorable & Glorious to suffer in this Cause. Your Honors are well Acquainted with our infant state, with our critical situation, & with all we have done in support of the invaluable priviledges of America, & Great Britain, and we rest assured that you will not permit us to suffer beyond Measure. . . .

We also beg leave to recommend to your Honors Notice the Widow McNiel & her orphan children who are left under very poor circumstances. Mr John Berry who has a family Ebenezar Beal of Old York, an old Man & Isaac Taft & James Cole, young men, may not be, perhaps, unworthy of Notice. These were all badly wounded, and it is doubtful whether they will ever be capable of business, as they were before, or not. The last mentioned is still confined. Before we conclude, we must observe, that on the 8th Instant Eleven Deserters from the *Somerset* at Halifax arrived here, who informed us that the *Tartar* & two Sloops of war are now up the Bay of Funday, & that a Schooner of 14 Carriage Guns & 50 men, was fitting out at Halifax in order to Join two other Tenders, and proceed directly against this place. – Eight of the said deserters are inlisted on board the

Sloop *Machias Liberty*. Should Armed Vessels come against us we should be in danger of falling a sacrifice, for we are very Scant of Powder; as almost all that was taken in the *Diligent* was destroy'd, Some body poured water into it privately. We earnestly beg therefore, that your Honors would please to send us more. –

We are Gentlemen most respectfully your most Dutiful & Humble Servants

By order of the Committee of Safety

Machias Octr 14th 1775 Ja^{s} Lyon Ch. M.

P.S. Mr Stillman is accompanied by Dr Willm Chaloner

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 138, 238–241.

ACCOUNT SUBMITTED IN CONNECTION WITH THE CAPTURE OF THE BRITISH SCHOONER *Margaretta* [1]

Dr Colony Massachusetts Bay for Sundry Expences on Wounded Men & Prisoners Taken in the *Marguerretta* armd Schooner (Viz)—	£	S	D
To Nathel Sinclair for 3½ mo Shop Rent & fuel for wounded Men	1	1	0
Ralph Hacock for a Schooner & Self to go to annapolis for Surgeon for Do	5	8	0
Bartholomew Bryant for washing for Do	2	3	4
Nathan Longfellow for Taking Ichabod Jones		6	
Bradbury Merill Making Cabbins for wounded Men & his keeping		5	8
Job Burnham for Boarding 3 wounded Men from the 19th of Augt 1775 To the 7th october 7 weeks a 36/	12	12	0
Do for washing Milk & Rum for Do	2	2	0
Love Kenney 3 Days guarding prisoner & keeping		17	
John Thomas for Making 2 pr breches for wounded		5	8
Amos Boynton for house Rent Nursing Veal Salmon fouls Rice washing & firing for John Berry 8 week a 16/4½	6	11	0
Jabez West 3 Days guarding Prisoners & Expences		17	
Joseph averell 13 Days attending 3 wounded men Night & Day a 4/8	2.	18	8
John Obrien for 35 Days on Express to the Congress To git information what Should be Done with the *Marguerretta* Tender & the Prisoners	7	0	0
Abial Sprague for Do Do	7	0	0
Wm Tupper for Trouble in taking Ichabod Jones		6	
Jones Dyer 3 Days guarding Prisoner & Expenses		17	
Obediah Hill 15 gallons Milk for Hospitall		15	
John Watt & Wm Brown for Making Cradles Cruches & 5 Coffins for wounded & Killed	3	12	0
Saml Milberry for attending James Coolbroth 2 Days 1¼ Capt for Do 1/6 Diging Grave for Do 6/		18	10
	£55	16	2

[Page 2]

Brought Over	£55	16	2
Jonas Farnworth 10 Days Time in going to annapolis after a Surgeon a 3/	1	10	0
To Horse hire after Do to Cornwallis 72 Miles		18	
To Man & Expence going after Do	1	7	
To my Board 10 Day in going		16	8
house Rent for wounded Prisoners		9	
Nathan Longfellow for attending wounded Men		4	8
To 2 Day Board & washing for Cole & Taft 2 woundd men		9	6
To Making Cabbins Boards & Jice & Nails for Do		15	10
To 8 Qts Milk & 25 times assisting the Doctr Dress the wounded		15	
To Baking 13 Times for Do		13	
To Rye Meal & Bear		3	
John Chaloner 19 Days attendance on Surgeon as pr a/c	4	8	8
Mess Smith & Stillmen Sundry Supplies for wounded Men as per accompt	9	9	6
George Walker 3 Days guarding Prisoners to Pleasant River & Expences		17	
Timothy Young Diging grave		6	
James Dillaway for Attending woundd from 27th of June–19th of Augt 53 Day a 4/	10	12	0
Committee For Sundrys advanced as per acct Rendered	9	11	5
Committee for Sundrys Supl'd the Wideow McNeel	1	8	9
Committee for Sundry supplies as pr act	13	15	6
	£124	6	8

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 138, 242–243. Sent undated to General Court October 14, 1775, in custody of George Stillman.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. ARMED VESSEL *Canceaux* [1]

Octr 1775 at Single anchor in Townsend Harbor Booth Bay

Saturday 14 at 4 A M wore ship Fresh gales cloas Reeft the Topsail at 8 handed the Top Sails Cape Elisabeth N N W Seguine Island N E b E Small Point N b W 3 miles—hove away for booth bay Strong gales and cloudy Wear at 3 P M anchord at the bottom of Townsend Harbour booth Bay So Part of Dammiscove Island S b W about ½ a mile veerd to ½ a cable the *Symmentry*, *Spitfire* and Sl[oop] and Schooner anchord Signal at 12 moor

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

ORDER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL RELEASING ICHABOD JONES FROM CLOSE CONFINEMENT [1]

Council Chamber [Watertown]

Octr 14. 1775 On the Petition of Ichabod Jones now a Prisoner in North Hampton Goal it is Ordered By the major part of the Council That the sd Jones be indulgd the Liberty of the Goalers house & the Prison Yard, On Condition that he the sd Jones together with his Son John Coffin Jones jointly & Severally execute a good and sufficient Bond for the sum of Two thousand pounds to be forfeited & paid to the Colony Treasurer for the Use of the Colony upon his the sd Ichabod Jones going out of the Limits of the sd House & Yard – And the Sheriff of the County of Hampshire is hereby directed to take said Bond & transmit the same to the Treasurers Office—

By their Honor's Command
Perez Morton Dpy Secy
James Prescott

Jed^h^ Foster	James Otis
Joseph Gerrish	W Sever
John Whitcomb	B. Greenleaf
Elda^d^ Taylor	W Spooner
S Holton	Caleb Cushing
Cha^s^ Chauncy	[J] Winthrop
B Smith	B Chadburn

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 152.

Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives [1]

[Watertown] Saturday, Oct. 14, 1775
Afternoon

The Bill for establishing a Number of Armed Vessels read the first time, and orderd to be read again on Tuesday next at ten o'Clock A M

---

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

Lieutenant Otho Holland Williams to Dr. Philip Thomas [1]

[Extract] Camp at Roxbury October 14th 1775

The Man of War commanded by Wallace Certainly fired on Bristor [Bristol] and took Twenty Sheep from the Inhabitants who did not as I before said drive them on board Bootless or without Booty. there is a parcel of d——d Tories in th[is] place & it's not of importance enough to be defended with much Expence

You have been inform'd I Suppose the *Lively* and some other Ships have fallen into our hands lately but this wants Confirmation and is now much Doubted, I was inform'd by General [Joseph] Spencer (with whom I din'd sunday last) that the Enemy had burnt Fallmouth a small Town on Kennabec River.

We are remarkably peaceable here now, the Enemy have not bestow'd us a Ball since friday the 6th of this Month, notwithstanding they were a little provoked a few Nights ago by two of our floating Batteries which put out of Cambridge River and fired upon the Town, it was said the Play House open'd that night in Boston & the Batteries were design'd to Interupt their Sport but unfortunately (the hands on Board endeavouring to outdo each other in Gunnery) one of the Cannon Bursting dangerously Wounded Eight or ten Men one of whom died next morning, the Battery was much Shattered but is refitted and tis said is design'd to give better Sport in a few days. I co'd talk with you about trivial

Matters if 'twas Convenient but have nothing more worth writing – My best Comp[liment]s to all friends Yrs affectionately

Otho Hd Williams

Doctr. Philip Thomas Fredk Town Maryland
favor of Captn Brown

---

1. Otho Holland Williams Papers, Letter Book No. 1, MdHS. Williams was first lieutenant of Michael Cresap's company of Virginia riflemen.

CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

(Copy) *Rose,* Rhode Island 14th Octor 1775.

Sir, I am honor'd with yours of the 12th 17th Ulto &ca by the *Viper* and *Bolton* who arrived here the 4th Inst with two Transports, a small Schooner for Virginia, and a Packet for York – The *Viper,* Schooner and Packet Sailed immediately for New York. I engaged the quantity of Stock necessary for the Transports and began taking it on board when intelligence flew thro' the Country. – Expresses sent off for the Rebel Camp. – The Rebel Governor Cooke of Providence raised the Country sent down 1500 Men to Newport to prevent us, However I got all that could be got notwithstanding their utmost efforts, And shall send the Transports loaded. – The Rebels stole into the Town in the Night and next Morning sent a party down to Brentons Neck where we had been taking off Stock, and what we left such as Milch Cows for the use of the Family, they took all away, not leaving a Chicken for the Women.

I sent to the Town and acquainted them they must get the Rebels away, or otherwise it would become my Duty to destroy them and the Town, they gave me the strongest Assurances they should leave the Town and actually did leave it after staying one Night and part of the next day, And quartered themselves two Miles distant, in this Instance it would have been hard upon the Town to have destroyed it, because it seemed that many of them could not help the Irruption of such a Banditti. Such numbers being sent from Camp and Country round about, and talking of making Newport a place of Arms by Fortifying it, and pretending to have brought 17 Pieces of Cannon from Camp, for that purpose, in Order to divert their attention, I got under Weigh with His Majesty's Ships, and stood up towards Bristol, came to an Anchor against it a little after 6 PM sent an Officer to Summon it to know if they would send any body to treat, gave them an hour to consider, and if they sent no answer in that time to Commence Hostilities, they Slighted our Summons, they returned no answer! this, together with their behaviour about a Month before (Bargaining for a quantity of Cattle of a Farmer opposite the Town, the people of the Town rose and drove away all my Cattle) determined me to fire upon them. At 8 oClock we begun, at 10 a Mr Potter came on board to Treat, he did not seem to have full powers, so desired some may be sent off that had, I asked them why they did not answer my Summons, that my intentions was friendly, that I only came to purchase Stock for the King's forces. – Had they given me fair Answers not a Gun would have been fired, however, since it was as it was, I demanded a quantity of Stock for the use of His Majesty, which I would pay for, – They hesitated and prevaricated much, said the Country people had drove it all off – I told them that would not do – they then told me they could get about 50 Sheep. – the Country being at this time greatly alarmed, Rebels flocking in from all quarters, – My intent being answer'd diverting them from making a place of Arms of Newport, – Accepted of the 50 Sheep and got them onboard. During this transaction the Rebels fired several Shot at us – In the Evening weighed and came to Sail, Anchored off Hogg Island, Next morning Ordered the *Swan* and two Tenders in to destroy Bristol Ferries, they made a Signal for a large Body of Rebels being there, stood in and fired a few Shot at them. One of our Tenders got aground, continued plying off and on, as we Tack'd being close in upon the Shore, the *Swan* ran aboard of us carried away our Jibboom and hurt the knee of the head we let go the Anchor, parted the Cable and run ashore, while we were in this situation we exchanged several Shot with the Rebels, The Water rising we got off after being two hours ashore, without any damage (we have now only three Cables in the Ship.) Weighed and Stood to some of the other Islands, Compleated the Transports and returned to Newport. Upon my Arrival several Gentlemen of the Town waited upon me, from the Town, acquainting me if I would spare the Town, and suffer the Ferry Boats and Markets to come to Town, they would engage to get the Rebels off the Island and Supply His Majesty's Ships with what they wanted, I answered it would be impossible to be at Peace while such a Body of Rebels hung over the Town if they would remove them off the Island and Supply the Kings Ships, I would consent to what they proposed 'till further Orders. This appears to me to be for the Kings Service and I am yet of Opinion it may be made a Post for the King.

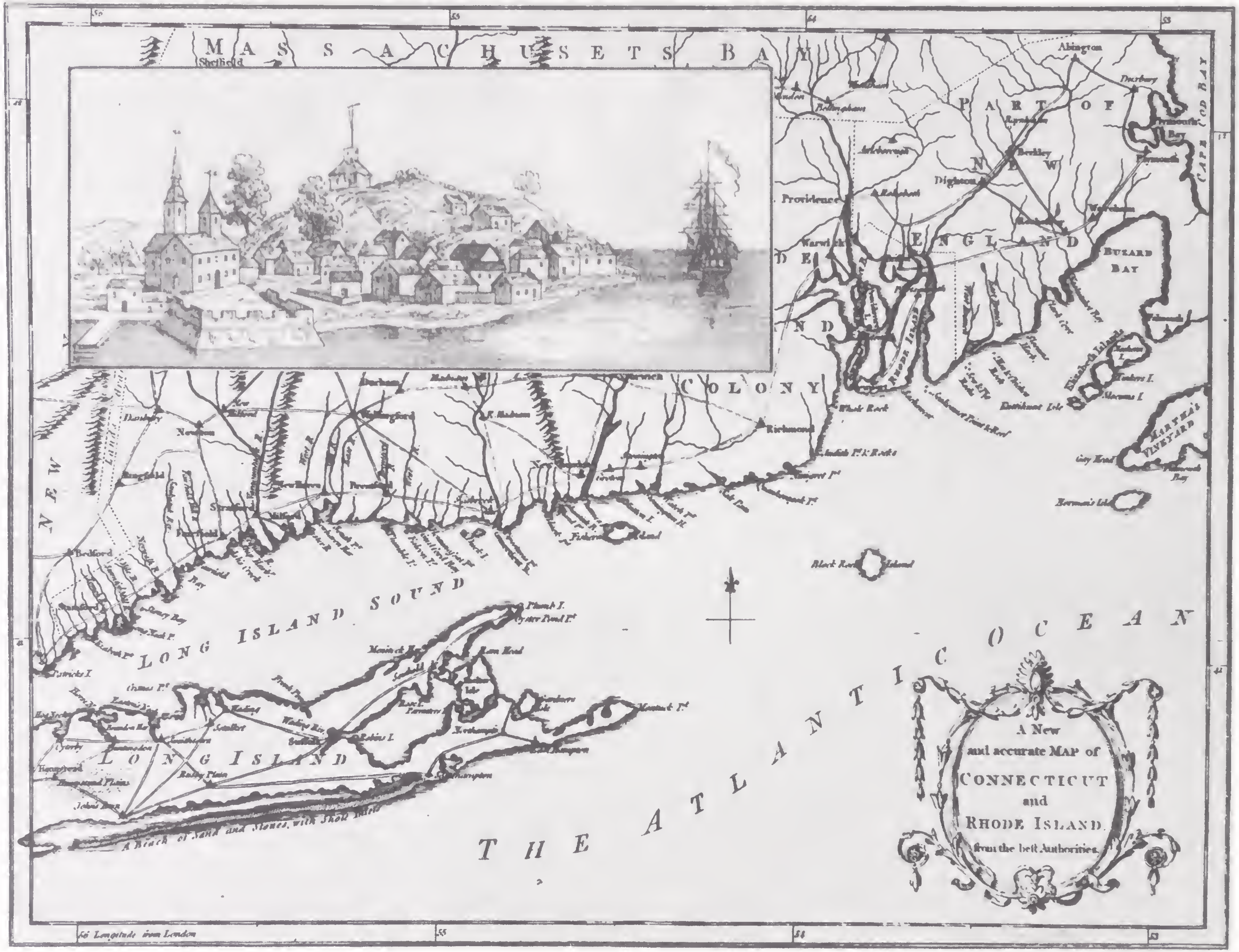
Most of the Wood used here comes from Long Island we take Vessels loaded, that's precarious, two or three Companies of Men as guards, while others cut, may get much. Rebel Vessels broke up will make more – In regard to Provisions, there's plenty to be got but it requires some force to protect while others get it, there's not an Island about here that has not 2 or 300 Men under Arms to defend the Stock, and they are very vigilant, some of them have Marched 50 Miles upon an Alarm.

A Deputation from the Town informs me the Officer commanding the Rebel Party that is about two Miles from the Town, demurs upon leaving the Island but promises not to come near the Town – I still insist upon their leaving the Island, – in consequence they have sent off to the Rebel Head Quarters to insist upon their being removed, and I am flattered if that should be refused, there's a number of them will take Arms to join any force may be sent to drive them off. They seem to think it hard they should be drove to draw the resentment of the whole Continent upon them, when there is none to give them Assistance. – however there is so much deceit in this Country and of which you are well acquainted that I need say no more upon that Subject.

You will see by the State and Condition of His Majesty's Ships the situation we are in for Provisions, we have had no regular Supply from the Contractor these four Months past, and he has declined having any thing to do with it, so if we don't settle some terms with the Town, we must depend upon ravaging the Country for Supplies. I have the honor to be [&c.]

James Wallace.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.



(Inset) New London, Connecticut, c. 1776.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

[Extract] Ticonderoga Octr 14th 1775

Sir I had just closed my Letter of yesterday when I had the Honor to receive Yours of the 9th enclosing the Resolution of Congress of the 14th Septr, and the alarming Intelligence contained in Yours of the 7th [2] – You may recollect Sir, that early after the Meeting of Congress I urged the Necessity of Securing Hudson's River, & assigned my Reasons for It. – [3]

I have been & still am so deeply impressed with the Necessity of doing it, that I saw with Chagrin, that It has been so long neglected; and I learnt with Pleasure, that a Fortification was at last began at Martlers Rock, but that is not the only Place, that ought to be secured, there are several Others both above and below, that ought equally to claim Attention, and immediately too, for should a Body of Forces be sent up Hudsons River and a Chain of Vessels stationed in all its Extent, It will undoubtedly greatly distress, if not totally ruin our Cause; The Indians Notwithstanding their Declarations will, in such a Case, in all Probability act against us. – the disaffected to our Cause will gain Strength, And many others thro' fear and the Principle of Self preservation, will either be neuter or join our foes, – to me Sir Every Object, as to Importance, sinks almost to Nothing, when put in Competition with this of securing Hudson's River. –

I hope Congress will pardon the Freedom with which I express Myself on this Occasion, The Danger of such an Operation on the Part of the Ministry is painted in such lively Colours on my Mind, That I could not avoid saying what I have done . . .

I have not heard a Word from St Johns since mine of yesterday, I am still in Hopes all will go well there, unless a Want of Ammunition takes Place. The New York Congress have wrote to Connecticut What the Result of their Application is, I do not yet know.

I should be extreamly happy if your good Wishes (on which I return You the most unfeigned Thanks) for the Restoration of my Health were realized, but unfortunately for me, I am so daily weakening by a Violent Lax & extreme Sweatings at Night, that I shall think it necessary to send for Dr [Samuel] Stringer to me, because I neither can (Consistent with the Public Weal) nor will I quit this Place to go Southward until our Affairs in Canada are decided. –

General Wooster having ordered a Court Martial at Fort George (of which I was informed only this Morning), which he by no Means had a Right to do, and apprehensive from that Extraordinary Conduct, that he might create Difficulties, If he should join the Army under General Montgomery (from which I cannot dissuade him, nor dare I order him to stay least the Regiment should refuse to go, which he says they would do), I thought it my Indispensable Duty to write him a Letter of which the inclosed is a Copy, and to which I received an Answer, Copy of which you have also inclosed. – I have since received Letters adviseing me that he has presumed to discharge Men of [Benjamin] Hinman's & [David] Waterbery's Regiments. I assure you Sir, that I feel these Insults from a General Officer with all that keen Sensibility that a Man of Honor ought, and I should be ashamed to mention them to Congress, But that the Critical Situation of our public Affairs at this Period require that I should sacrafice a just Resentment to them. – And I would wish to have it remembered that to that Cause only must be imputed That I have suffered a Personal Indignity to go unpunished. I am Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

[Endorsed] Read [in Congress] 31 Octr

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 222–225; copy in John Hancock Papers, III, LC.
2. The resolutions were routine. A deputy adjutant general and a surgeon were appointed for the Northern army; four hundred blank commissions were sent to be filled in by Schuyler.
3. News that the British troops were being sent to New York which brought about a heated discussion of plans to secure the Hudson.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[New York] Die Sabbati, 9 A.M. October 14th, 1775.

Francis James, owner of a pilot boat, named the *Bishop of Landaff*, lately employed in services to the eastward, was called in and examined. Thereupon,

Ordered, That the wardens of the port of New-York, do, on their oath of office, value the said pilot boat as she now lays, and return their valuation thereof, signed by themselves, to this Congress with all convenient speed.

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 175–176.

WHITEHEAD HICKS TO WILLIAM TRYON [1]

Sir, New-York, October 14, 1775.

Instantly upon the Receipt of your Excellency's Commands, signified by your Letter of Yesterday, I called the Magistrates and Assistants to a Common Council, upon its important Contents. The Members of the Corporation unanimously expressed themselves upon this Occasion in Terms of the strongest Affection and Confidence, respecting their Governor; and I am persuaded, Sir, that their Fellow Citizens (for I consulted as many Individuals without Doors, as the Time would permit) are utterly disinclined to your Removal from the Capital of your Province.

The City Committee, which is a very numerous Body of reputable Inhabitants, elected at a Convention of the whole Town, before your last Arrival, were immediately convened, upon my acquainting the Chairman with your Excellency's letter, and in a very little Time I had their Sentiments in Writing, under the Signature of their Chairman, which I now communicate, as a Confirmation of what it gives me the greatest Pleasure to declare, that the Citizens confiding in your friendship to a Colony which you have governed, with so much Reputation, earnestly desire you will still continue your Residence among us; and from the declaration and Temper of the People at large, I have not the least doubt of your enjoying the most ample Protection.

I have the Honour to be [&c.]

Whitehead Hicks.

1. *New York Gazette,* October 23, 1775.

William Tryon to Whitehead Hicks [1]

Sir, New-York, October 14, 1775.

I have received your Letter in Answer to my Application to the Corporation and Citizens, of Yesterday, to obtain their Assurances [either of] Protection while among them, or Security to remove on board the King's Ship; but as they have not authorized you, to pledge to me their Assurances of Security in either Case, my Duty in this Hour of Alarm, will not justify me to my Sovereign, in staying longer on Shore, without positive Declarations of their full Protection under every Circumstance.

I beg you will present my best Thanks to the Corporation and Citizens, for their affectionate and friendly Wishes towards me. I am, Sir [&c.]

William Tryon.

---

[1] *New York Gazette,* October 23, 1775.

Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety [1]

[Philadelphia] October 14th.

A Gentleman who signs "Nauticus," produced to this Board a plan of a Fire Ship for the destruction of Enemy's Ships, which was approved of, And Mr. [Andrew] Allen desired to Return the thanks of this Board to the author for his plan.[2]

Upon Motion, Colo. [Daniel] Roberdeau was desired by the Board to wait on the Managers of the Pennsylvania Hospital, and request from them the use of that Charity for the Wounded or Sick Men employed in the Armed Boats, and for information from them how long they might depend on that benefit, and on what terms.

Colo. Roberdeau having waited on the Managers of the Hospital Reports, That those Gentlemen very generously and readily agree to receive all Patients from the Public service, That may be recommended by this Board, and that they require no pay; but mentioned, That in Venereal Cases, it is usual for the Patient to pay three Pounds ten Shillings for his Cure.

Upon motion, *Resolved,* That the thanks of this Board be convey'd by Colo. Roberdeau to the Managers of the Hospital for their very generous determination in favour of such as may fall sick or be wounded in the Public Service of their Country.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 365–367.

[2] See "Nauticus" letter of October 13, 1775.

Dixon & Hunter's *Virginia Gazette,* Saturday, October 14, 1775

Williamsburg, October 14.

The Captain of the *Kingfisher* (a second Mad Montague) [1] it is said, lately seized upon, and forced on board his ship, an inhabitant of Norfolk, or Portsmouth, for some trivial offence; who, after calling a *court-martial,* and giving him a *fair trial* (as they were pleased to term it) passed sentence upon him to receive thirty nine lashes, which would have been executed, had not his Excellency the Governor, on being acquainted with this base and unmanly conduct, interposed, who severely reprimanded the tyrant Montague, sent the man ashore, and desired he would take out a peace warrant against him.

Capt. Macartney, of the *Mercury* man of war, has had his trial at Boston and was honourably acquitted; but he absolutely refuses to serve his Majesty any longer, unless appointed to the command of a ship of greater force.[2]

---

[1] Captain James Montagu, brother of Captain George Montagu, of H.M.S. *Fowey*.
[2] An erroneous report.

LORD DUNMORE TO WILSON MILES CARY [1]

Ship *William* off Norfolk.
14th October 1775 –

Sir As I have lately had many Complaints from the Merchants and Masters of Vessels belonging to Norfolk and Portsmouth that they cannot either enter or clear their Vessels at Hampton, without being exposed to the insults of a Lawless Set of Armed men that are Assembled there, I do therefore require you as Naval Officer of the lower district of James River to come around to reside at one of the above mentioned places, that His Majesty's Interest may not suffer, or the Laws of the Country be Obstructed, and where you will be under protection. I am Sir [&c.]

Dunmore

[1] HUL, HM 22511.

SIR JAMES WRIGHT TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] Savanah in Georgia the 14th of Octr 1775.

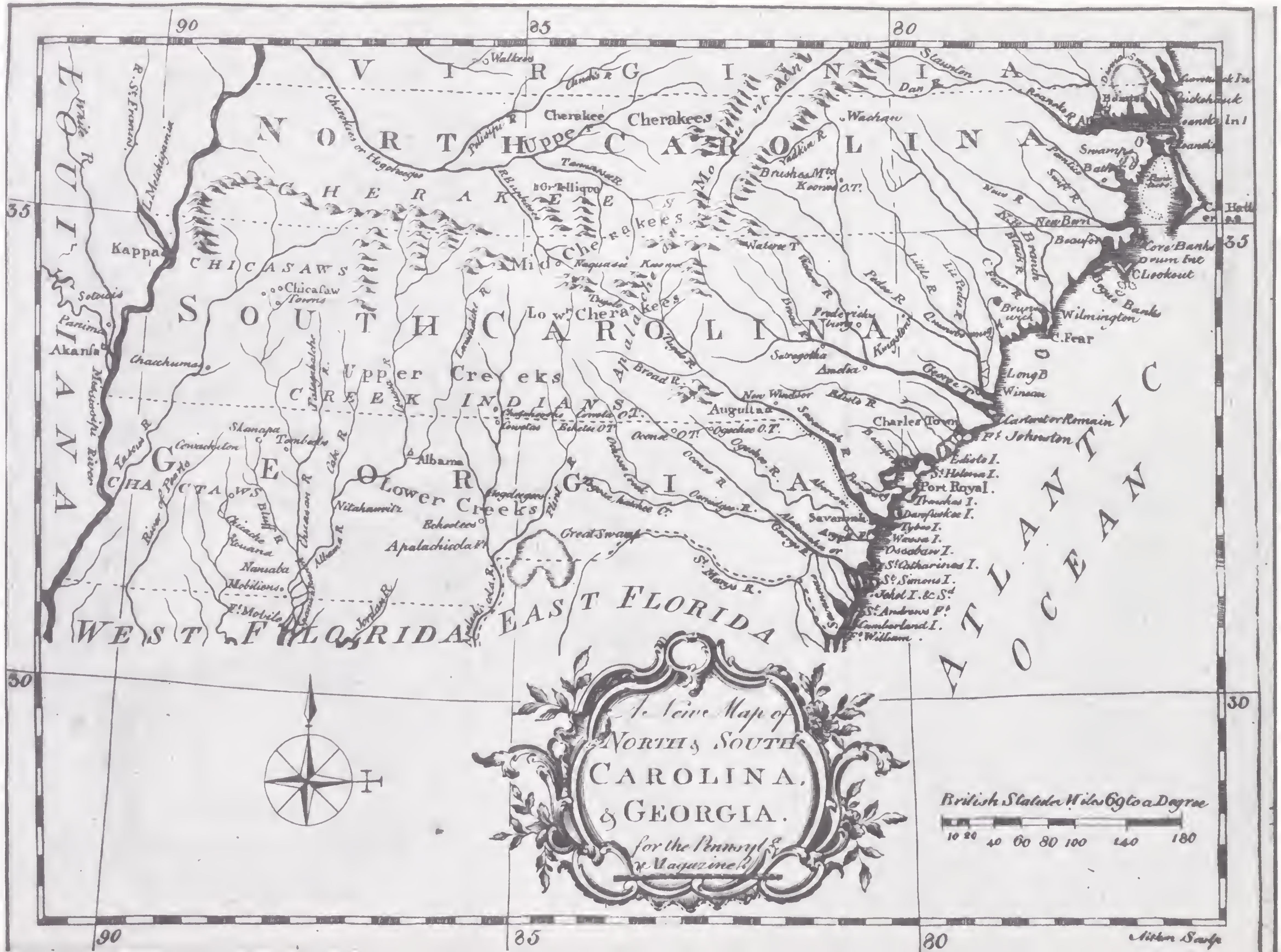
No. 61.

Whatever Letters Your Lordship may have thought Proper to write to me by the July and August Packets, Still remain with Lord Wm. Campbell on board his Majesty's Sloop *Tamer,* and I Can't Say how much longer they may Continue there, for his Lordship Cannot send them to me, nor have I any method of Sending for them with Safety. I Presume His Majesty's Cruizer which was ordered to this Province in February last, has been Employed *much more* for His *Majesty's Service* Elsewhere, than She could have been here in Preventing the Gun Powder from being taken away in the manner Your Lordship has been Informed of, and Giving other Assistance which She might Probably have done.

[1] *Collections of the Georgia Historical Society,* III, 215–217.

London Chronicle, TUESDAY, DECEMBER 12 TO THURSDAY, DECEMBER 14, 1775

A letter from St. John's, Antigua, dated Oct. 14, says, "The Captain of a frigate stationed here,[1] going past Martinico, where an English vessel lay, taking in arms for the Americans, went and ordered them to deliver them up to him, but the commander of the Martinico Fort, told him if he did not instantly sail he would sink him: He immediately sailed here and told the Admiral, who being sensible of his ill conduct in going into the French harbour to demand the arms, acquainted him he should have waited for the vessel at sea, and made a prize of


A New Map of
North & South
Carolina,
& Georgia.
for the Pennsylv.
Magazine.
British Statute Miles 69 to a Degree
10 20 40 60 80 100 140 180
Aitken Sculp
90
85
80
35
30
VIRGINIA
NORTH CAROLINA
SOUTH CAROLINA
GEORGIA
LOUISIANA
WEST FLORIDA
EAST FLORIDA
ATLANTIC OCEAN
CHEROKEES
CHICASAWS
CHACTAWS
Upper Creeks
CREEK INDIANS
Lower Creeks
Upper Cherakees
Mid. Cherakees
Low. Cherakees
Apalachian Mountains
Cherakee
Cherakees
Chicasaw Towns
Mississipi River
White R.
R. St. Francis
L. Missisippi
Kappa
Sotouis
Panima
Akansa
Chacchumas
Walkers
Staunton
Dan R.
Roanoke R.
Washaw
Yadkin R.
Brushes Mts.
Keowee O.T.
Swamp
Bath
Pamlico
Neuse R.
Swift R.
New Bern
N.E. Branch
Black R.
Beaufort
Core Banks
Drum Inlet
C. Lookout
Bogue Banks
Wilmington
Brunswick
C. Fear
C. Fear R.
Long B.
Winean
Little R.
Lit. Pedee R.
Pedee R.
Wateree R.
Broad R.
Frederiksburg
Kingston
Saxagotha
Amelia
George T.
New Windsor
Edisto R.
Charles Town
Carteret or Romain
Ft. Johnston
Edisto I.
St. Helena I.
Port Royal.
Trenches I.
Danfuskee I.
Tybee I.
Wassa I.
Ossabaw I.
St. Catharines I.
St. Simons I.
Jekyl I. & Sd.
St. Andrews Pt.
Cumberland I.
Ft. William
Savannah
Savannah R.
Augusta
Ogechee O.T.
Oconee O.T.
Oconee R.
Ogechee R.
Alatamaha or Georgia R.
St. Marys R.
Great Swamp
Flint R.
Coweta
Cusseta
Albama
Apalachicola Ft.
Nitahawitz
Tombecbe
Shanapa
Bluff R.
Chicasaw R.
Alibama R.
Mobilians
Nanaba
Ft. Mobile
Conchitton
River of Pearls
Yazoo R.
Jordan R.
Mobile R.
Pelisipi R.
Tanasee R.
Telliquo
Cherokees or Hogohegee
C. Hatteras
Currituck In.
Roanoke In.

her; and yesterday a schooner with some French Officers [came here] to know the reason for such a conduct,[2] [but as] yet we have not heard what answer has been given them."

1. H.M.S. *Argo*.
2. See de Noziere to James Young, October 9, 1775.

15 Oct. (Sunday)

LETTER FROM REV. JACOB BAILEY [1]

[Extract] [Falmouth, October 15.]

On Sunday a report prevailed in town that the fleet were at Townsend, and had taken a number of sheep from a neighboring island, and that in consequence of some opposition, one or two buildings were consumed by fire These reports induced the people to conclude that the design of this equipment was only to procure provisions for the forces in Boston, who were now represented as in a starving condition

1. Falmouth Collection, MeHS.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. ARMED VESSEL *Canceaux* [1]

Octr 1775 Portland Point the So head of going into Falmouth
Sunday 15th at 10 [A. M.] made the *Spitfire*s Signal to weigh Send two Boats Mand and Armed to Dammiscove Island for Stock at Noon Light airs and variable weighd and came to Sail as did the *Symmentry* [*Symmetry*] and two Prizes at 3 [P. M.] saw 5 whail Boats with 10 men in Each making twoward Dammiscove to cutt off our boats but the *Spitfire* got between them and the Island whin thay thought best to return back at 5 the Boats returned with Stock at 6 anchord in 22 fm water Cuckold Point SW b ½ S So Point of Dammescove Island S ½ E small breezes with Drizling rain

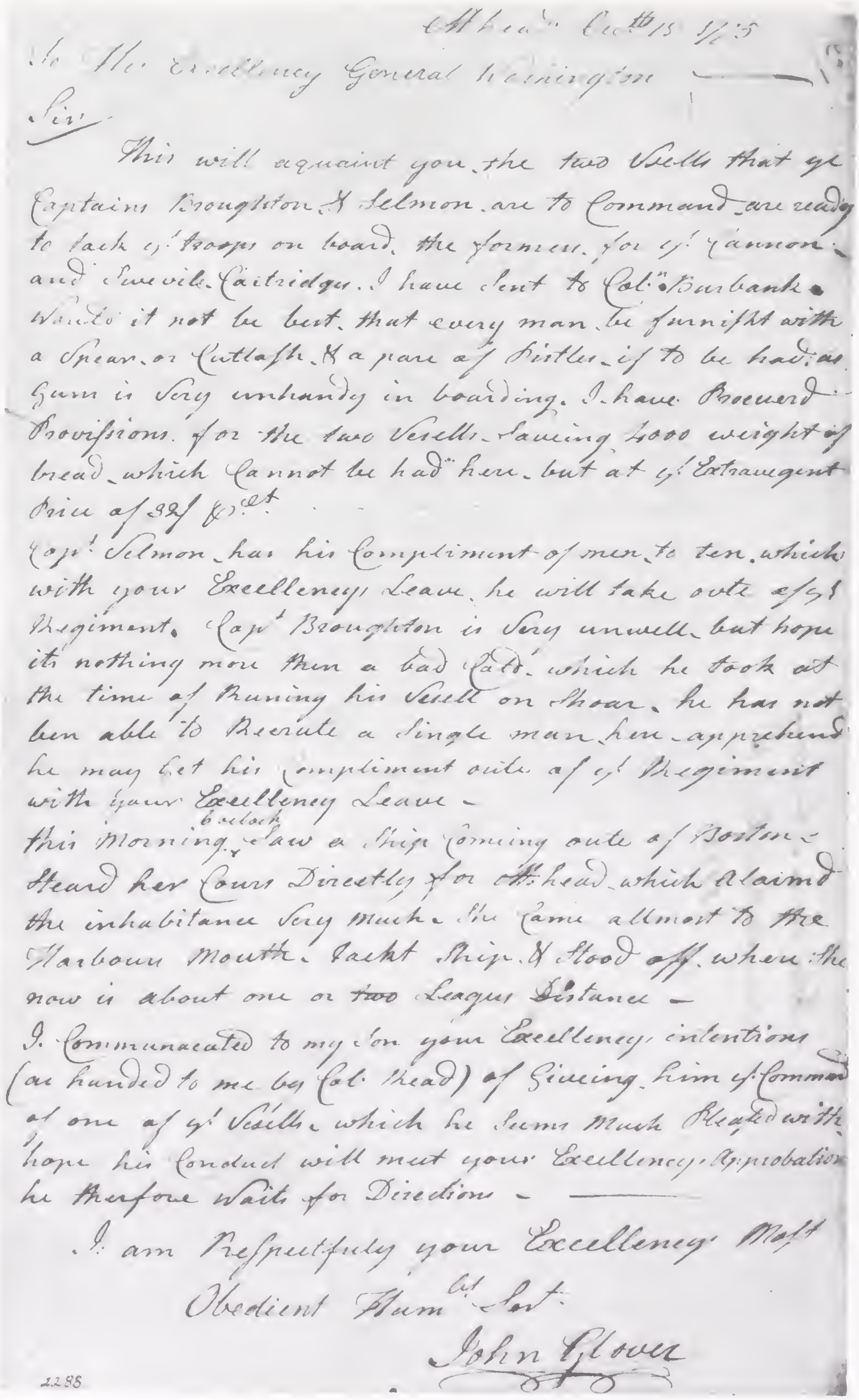
1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

COLONEL JOHN GLOVER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

M[arble]head Occtb 15 1775

Sir This will acquaint you the two Vsells that the Captains [Nicholson] Broughton, & Selmon [John Selman] are to Command, are ready to tack the troops on board, the formers, for the Cannon and Swevil Cartridges, I have Sent to Coln Burbank [William Burbeck]. Would it not be best, that every man be furnisht with a Spear, or Cutlast, & a pare of Pistles, if to be had, as guns is very unhandy in boarding. I have Procuerd Provisions for the two Vesells, Saving 4000 weight of bread, which Cannot be had here, but at the Extravegent price of 32s p ct [hdwt]

Capt Selmon has his Compliment of men, to ten, which with your Excellencys Leave, he will take oute of the Regiment. Capt Broughton is Very unwell, but hope its nothing more than a bad Cold, which he took at the time of Runing his



Mbhead Octo 15 1775

To His Excellency General Washington

Sir

This will aquaint you the two Vesells that ye Captains Broughton & Selmon are to Command are ready to tack ye troops on board. the former for ye Cannon and Swevils Cartridges. I have sent to Coln Burbank Would it not be best that every man be furnisht with a Spear or Cutlash & a pare of Pistles if to be had as Guns is very unhandy in boarding. I have Procuerd Provisions for the two Vesells Saveing 4000 weight of bread which Cannot be had here but at ye Extravegant Price of 32/ ⅌ Ct.

Capt Selmon has his Compliment of men to ten which with your Excellencys Leave he will take oute of ye Regiment. Capt Broughton is Very unwell but hope its nothing more then a bad Cold which he took at the time of Runing his Vesell on Shoar. he has not ben able to Recruite a single man here apprehend he may Get his Compliment oute of ye Regiment with your Excellency Leave –

this Morning 6 oclock Saw a Ship Comeing oute of Boston Steard her Cours Directly for Mbhead which Alaimd the inhabitance Very much. She Came allmost to the Harbour Mouth. Tackt Ship & Stood off. where she now is about one or two Leagues Distance –

I Communacated to my Son your Excellencys intentions (as handed to me by Col. Read) of Giveing him ye Command of one of ye Vesells which he Seems Much Pleased with hope his Conduct will meet your Excellencys Approbation he therefore Waits for Direction –

I am Respectfuly your Excellencys Most
Obedient Humbl Sert
John Glover

2288

Colonel John Glover to George Washington, October 15, 1775.

Vesell on Shoar, he has not ben able to Recrute a Single man, here, apprehend he may get his Compliment oute of the Regiment with your Excellency Leave – this Morning, 6 oclock Saw a Ship Comeing oute of Boston – Steard her Cours Directly for M. head, which Alarmd the inhabitance very much. She Came allmost to the Harbours Mouth, Tackt Ship, & Stood off, where She now is about one or two Leagus Distance –

I Communacated to my Son your Excellency's intentions (as handed to me by Col. Reed) of Giveing him the Command of one of the Vesells, which he Seems Much Pleased with, hope his Conduct will meet your Excellencys Approbation he therefore waits for Directions.—I am Respectfuly [&c.]

John Glover

1. Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO THE NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Gentn: Camp at Cambridge, October 15, 1775.

I was yesterday favored with yours of the 11th Inst., wherein the Necessities of the Town of Portsmouth and the Garrison there, for some Part of the late Capture of Flour are represented; Had I known their Situation I should have made the Application unnecessary, by directing Mr. Moylan on the Subject, They have my Chearful Consent, to take what is necessary, but perhaps somewhat less than 600 Barrels may Answer the present Exigence; As our mutual Wants are now known to each other, I shall leave it to you to reserve what Quantity, you think indispensably Necessary.

I do not see any Impropriety in paying the Seamen their Wages, out of the Sales of some part of the Cargo and make no doubt it will be approved in the Settlement of this Affair.

With respect to the Transportation of it to Marblehead or Salem by Water, I apprehend it must depend upon Circumstances such as the Enemy being upon the Coast &c., of all which Mr Moylan was directed to inform himself and then Act as should be best, The Expence of Land Carriage would be very Considerable and I wish to use all possible Oeconomy so as to be consistent with out Safety. You will Please to favor Mr Moylan with your Opinion on the Subject, to which he will pay a Suitable Regard. I am etc.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 31–32.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO STEPHEN MOYLAN [1]

Dear Sir. Your Favour of the 13t Inst came Safely to Hand, the General is pleased with your Proceedings & has given his Consent that the Committee should retain what Flour is absolutely necessary –

We are very anxious to hear of the Armed Vessels being ready for Sea. Every Day, nay every Hour is precious. It is now 14 Days Since they were set on Foot, Sure they cannot be much longer in preparing –

You will write if any Thing Material Occurs. I am [&c.]

J R

P.S. This Committee Seem to think the Transportation by Cape Ann dangerous – pray do not run any unnecessary Risques – if there are no Enemy Cruizers there can be no danger – At all Events consult with the provincial Committee & if you do not follow their Advice in sending it by Ipswich – give them your Reasons for not doing so – this is a proper Mark of Respect after what they have said – Your

vt Auth

240 Dollars sent by the Bearer of this –
Cambridge 15 October, 1775

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JOHN SYMONS, H.M.S. *Cerberus*[1]

You are hereby required and directed to proceed to Sea in his Majesty's Ship under your Command with all convenient Dispatch and cruize upon the Coast of the Provinces of Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire between Casco Bay and Cape Anne to protect his Majesty's faithful Subjects trading according to Law, and to distress and annoy the Rebels by all means in your Power according to the Orders herewith delivered. You are to anchor at Falmouth and in Piscatagua River, and, having given the publick Notice to the Inhabitants directed by my Order of Yesterday, You are to observe if any Fortifications are erecting, and having got what Intelligence you can of the Rebels proceedings act accordingly, as you shall think best for the King's Service. If you anchor at the Isle of Shoals you will probably pick up Refreshments for your People and Intelligence of what is doing at Portsmouth in New Hampshire.

And whereas Lieutt Mowat in the *Canceaux* armed Ship commands a small Expedition along the Coast within the limits of your Station, and whereon he is particularly employ'd from his thorough knowledge of the Coast and Harbours: In case of your meeting the Expedition you are to give Lieutt Mowat any Assistance he may want, but not take the Command, unless your interposition becomes absolutely necessary for the preservation or success of the whole, but by cruizing in the Offing cover the Expedition from unexpected Attacks of the Rebels by Sea. If nothing occasions your returning sooner you are to cruize a Month from this day and then return to Boston.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 15th October 1775.

Sam^l Graves

By Command of the Admiral
G. Gefferina.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 99–100, BM.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR[1]

Plymouth

Octo 15 [1775]. Went to Kingston to se Capt [Daniel] Adams, who promis'd to have his Vessell down to Plymouth, at 5, oClock. –

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

THOMAS GREENLEAF TO ROBERT TREAT PAINE, PHILADELPHIA [1]

[Extract]

It will be needless for me to Write long Paragraphs of News not knowing how nor when this will be Conveyed; Newport, Bristol, &c. Receive Daily Insults from Naval Force, which has been Augmented within these few Days to fifteen sail; after they arrived they began soon to Demand Stock from the neighbo[u]ring Towns, at Bristol in Particular, and in Consequence of their not Satisfying a Demand for three or four Hundred Sheep, &c. the Town was fired upon from the Ships under the Command of Captain [James] Wallace, which were arrayed front of the Town, for two or three Hours; finally an Inhabitant, by hailing, had Admittance on Board, who, to stop their Infernal Cruelty, Promised and Delivered them forty S[h]eep; the Firing then Ceased; Three Geese only fell Victims to Wallace's Despotic Power with all his Thunder Bolts, Damaged but few Houses.

Two large Row Gallies have within these few Days been launched in this Town, one Seventy odd, and the other 80 odd Keel, carrying between Thirty and Forty Oars each. It is hoped the plans these kind of Vessels are made to execute will be gloriously succeeded, as the Enemy by Water have it in their Power to do us far greater Mischief than those by Land at present. . . .

Providence, Oct 15th 1775. Thomas Greenleaf.

[1] Robert Treat Paine Papers, MassHS.

SAMUEL BAYARD AND WILLIAM BEDLOW TO NATHANIEL WOODHULL [1]

Sir. Martler's Rock, Oct. 15th, 1775.

Since we have had cannon mounted and colours hoisted on this fortification, we thought it necessary for every vessel passing by in the daytime, instead of sending their boat on shore, to hale them to lower the peak of their mainsail, as a token of their being friendly. We are now to acquaint you, that one Captain Robert North, passing by on this day, was hailed to lower his peak, which he refused to do. On being threatened with a shot, he replied, that was what he wanted; on this we sent an armed boat on board of him to bring him too, in order to Enquire his reason for refusing to do the same which he that instant saw another sloop to do; on our boats boarding of him, he told the people therein that he had a brace of pistols, and if that damned rascal (Capt. Bayard) did not produce an order to him from the Provincial Congress for the request we made, he would blow his brains out, with many more unfriendly expressions. We beg, sir, you will lay the above before the Honourable Provincial Congress, and if our conduct herein meet with their approbation, you'll will please to signify the same unto us.

We are, with respect, sir, [&c.]

Samual Bayard, William Bedlow.

[1] *New York Provincial Congress,* II, 89.

SILAS DEANE TO THOMAS MUMFORD[1]

[Extract] Philadelphia, Octo 15th, 1775.

The Congress have also appointed a Secret Committee for Supplying the Continent with certain Necessary Articles; of this I am one, and wish I could see you, or some other of my Connecticut Mercantile Friends, here, as it would be in my power, to help them, & in theirs to serve their Country, this [is] all I can give, on this head, & if you will come down, the Sooner, the better. A Naval Force, is a Favorite object of mine, & I have a prospect now, of carrying that point, having succeeded in getting Our Connecticut, & the Rhode Island Vessels into Continental pay; which motion I was seconded in beyond any expectations, and was further directed by Congress to lay before them an Estimate of the Cruisers on this coast. This I shall lay before them this Day, and am of your Opinion, that N. London harbor is well situated for the rendezvous of an American Navy; &, my Friend, is it not worth while, for N. London to labor, to obtain the advantages of such a Collection of Navigation spending their Money there? I think it prudent & adviseable, therefore, for you or some other to come instantly down here, by which you may undoubtedly procure an advantageous employment for your Navigation. –

P.S. Where is the *Maccaroni*, & how have you succeeded in procuring a most Necessary Article?[2] . . . Will a Battery on Winthrop's Neck, another on Mamecock, & a few Guns on the heights on the [eastern] Shore, secure that Harbor? How far up the Norwich River is their Sufficient Depth of Water for a Twenty Gun Ship?

[1] Ford, comp. and ed., *Webb Papers*, I, 107–110.

[2] A sloop sent to the West Indies for powder and arms.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY[1]

At a Meeting of the Committee of Safety At Fort Island

October 15th.

Present: Robert Morris, President pro temporary. Thomas Wharton, jun'r, Owen Biddle, George Grey, Robert White, Samuel Morris, jun'r, Bernard Dougherty.

The above mention'd members having come down in order to view the works errecting here, and to consult what other buildings, may be proper, find it necessary, that the men employed on Board the Boats, should have some Convenient place under cover, for dressing their victuals and drying themselves in bad weather, while employed at or near Fort Island. Therefore, it is

Resolved, That, provided this Board obtains permission from the Provin'l Commissioners, part of the House on said Island be partition'd off in the middle, and that a person be employed for that purpose, and to Carry up a Stack of Chimneys, and a Forge or Fire Places.

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 367.

EDMUND PENDLETON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE[1]

Dear Sir – Williamsburg, October 15, 1775.

I have by express, your obliging favour of the 5th; we were in some sort, prepared for the disagreeable intelligence of the small hopes of an accomodation, by reports and papers here intimating the same thing. Colonel [Richard] Corbin has a letter from a hand connected in some manner with Admon, that the plan was to withdraw all troops, and send men of war and cutters, to put a stop to all foreign trade, and that with each other, and so starve us into submission. If this is the case, perhaps [Molyneux] Shuldham may not bring troops. Our affairs may perhaps take another turn, when the Congress petition and the Virginia representation against Lord Dunmore, reaches the people there. These furious measures seem to have been suddenly adopted on the arrival of Lady Dunmore, no doubt with cargoes of aggravating letters and misrepresentation from our hero, and just after some fears of Admon respecting the Spaniards, were quieted by their loss among the Algerines; whatever be our state, I hope we shall meet it with fortitude. Had we arms and ammunition, it would give vigour to our measures. We hourly hoped to hear of the arrival of the necessaries, but now fear we shall be defeated. A villain has given Lord Dunmore information of it, and he has six or seven tenders plying out for it about the capes. What can such a parricide deserve? We have been sitting a month, and yet see no hopes of a recess; we are thin, and some present unwell. Colonel Thomas is among the healthy. Nine companies of regulars are here, and seem very clever men; others we hear are ready, and only wait to collect arms. Lord Dunmore's forces are only one hundred and sixty as yet, entrenched at Gosport, and supported by the ships drawn up before that and Norfolk. I have heard of no attempt of his since seizing the printer, and a ship with flour, from Baltimore, except sending a party to Sleepy Hole, in pursuit of some powder we had there, which he missed about three hours. Most of the inhabitants of Norfolk, except tories, have moved out their families and valuable effects. Lord Dunmore, it is said, is much afraid of the riflemen, and has all his vessels caulked up on the sides, above men's height, however, they may perhaps pay him a visit, ere long. The good news relative to General Schuyler, came as a reviving cordial after the other; nothing has yet happened more important in my opinion, than this event, if completed, as I hope it is before now. Pray present my affectionate compliments to your worthy brethren and the ladies. I am, with great regard, [&c.]

Edmd. Pendleton.

---

[1] Richard H. Lee, *Memoir of the Life of Richard Henry Lee and his Correspondence* (Philadelphia, 1825), II, 191, 192. Lee was a Virginia delegate in the Continental Congress.

ALEXANDER INNES TO PATRICK TONYN[1]

[Extract] *Cherokee* in Rebellion Road 15th Octr 1775

Sir, I did myself the honor to write to your Excellency by Colo. Kirkland some time ago; and at the same time sent all the packets that came by the two preceding Mails. I now convey to your Excellency those brought by Pond, & am at the same time to beg a thousand pardons for the liberty I took in opening your News papers, as by some neglect Lord Williams[2] were not sent and in our present forelorn situation you may judge how anxious we must be to read any thing from England. It was Committee like freedom, but we don't stick at higher Crimes then felony or breach of trust in this Province[3] – The Governor has left me very little interesting to say of affairs here, there are great divisions amongst the Leaders, & I firmly believe the majority of the people of Charles Town are against all their measures. . . .

The 2d of July Capt Tollemache sailed from this harbour for Boston, perfectly well informed of the state of this & the neighbouring Provinces of N. Carolina & Georgia with the strongest remonstrances from the three Governors both to Gen. Gage & the Admiral; and so little regard has been paid to them, that not even a line has been received from either. . . .

The *Cherokee* is a great acquisition to us, Cap. Ferguson with good sense, politeness, and skill in his profession has the warmest zeal for the good of the Service: he is none of those luke warm officers with which we have long been cursed, and we have only to regret his force is so unequal to his spirit. De Brahm[4] who he brought out has been plaguing us with his being impeded in carrying on the service he was order'd, but the Governor (who has moved from the *Tamer* to this ship) has cut him very short. A fine time to talk of his surveys of a Country that we are in a doubt to whom it may belong – I shall be happy on every occasion to receive your commands, & am with the most perfect Esteem & respect Sir [&c.]

Alex. Innes

N B I take the Liberty of inclosing under your Excellency's Cover a few lines to Mr [James] Penman to request his good offices to this poor skipper. I shall be much mortified if my old friend is the Malcontent you alude to.

His Excellency Governor Tonyn

I will not trouble your Excellency with Mr Penmans letter I have given it to the Master. —

---

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* III, 75–76.
2. Lord Campbell.
3. This sentence is a sarcastic reference to the actions of the provisional government of South Carolina.
4. De Brahm, Surveyor General of His Majesty's American dominions in the Southern District, had been "brought out" to Charleston in the *Cherokee,* which, by order issued April 6, 1775, had been fitted out for this purpose.

ALEXANDER INNES TO JAMES PENMAN[1]

Cherokee Arm'd Ship in Rebellion Road 15th Octr 75

Dear Penman I wrote you a long letter some time ago by the post, & a very few days after, because I did not chuse to be disarmed by a couple of rascals sent by the Committee, a Letter de Cachet was issued by that august body and signed by your old friend Peter Timothy, by which I was order'd to quit the Province in 24 hours, the time was enlarged to four days, & I took refuge under the wings of old Thornborough in the *Tamer.* The Governor was soon obliged to follow me, leaving a clear stage for your friend [Henry] Laurens, & his Associates. The day after I went on board the *Tamer,* arrived the *Cherokee* commanded by Lieutenant

Ferguson a noble spirited fine fellow. He brought out that old F—k Beggar De B—m for survey,[2] who wanted to get away when he found how things were, but avast hawling that rope Thornborough gave an order to Mr Ferguson to remain, against which De B. protested, & finding that would not do, he trusted to his connexions with some of the most violent rebels Edwards & Mr Parker, got leave from the Commee and landed his effects & suite: he had before offered his apartments to the Governor, which he now accepted, and fairly took possession, to the great mortification of De B. who had the assurance yesterday to write to the Governor he should again come on board, and turn him out for that was the plain English of it, & received aproper answer. We know but little what is doing in Town, they are much divided amongst themselves, & had we a respectable force here, we could soon alter things, but these Provinces are much neglected. You would see Mr Kirkland to whom I refer'd you for all news. I was so busy the morning he went off, with our English Dispatches, it was not in my power to write by him. Tell [Daniel] Chamier [Jr.] he is a shabby fellow only one letter I have received from him since he left Georgia – all his friends are well but d[amna]bly in the Dumps. To my astonishment I hear you are commenced aflaming Liberty Boy, is it possible who deserves the name of Oliver now James? For Gods sake dont let pique, or passion lead you to abet a set of as worthless miscreants as ever existed, but I beg your pardon I am saying two much when I know so Little, therefore shall only add whatever your political Tenets are I never can be less your Affect. Friend

Alex^{r} Innes

N. B. A poor Devil blown from the Northward loaded with Fruit & Cyder got in here by a miracle. The Men of war would not take the advantage of his misfortunes, but as we did not love the people of Charles Town well enough to send them apples, we thought of our E. Florida friends, and the Governor has desired me to recommend him to your good Offices as a Merchant. The poor man means to winter with you, & pick up a few pence along shore in his Little Bark if he can. His escape was a most providential one. He will tell you his own story and give you all the news to the Northward his name is John Wanton of the Sloop *Polly* & I pray God we may get him clear of this harbour. Hitherto he has had no communication with the Town. Walker the Gunner of Fort Johnston is sent with him by the Governor to help him in navigating his Vessell and I'l be obliged to you if you will shew the Gunner some little Count'nance while he stays at St Augustine, he is a rattling fellow but well affected to Government, for which your Charles Town friends Tarr'd & feather'd him some time ago. Remember me kindly to Chamier, and God Bless you both, not one scrape of apen from any Soul since I left England but James Mill. I had almost forgot to tell you Peter Timothy intercepted some Letters of Robin Wells to his Wife & open'd them. John Wells furnished with a large stick & the first time he met Timothy without saying a word he fell'd him to the Ground open'd his Jeans & beat him heartily to the great satisfaction of every body.

[Endorsed] Alexander Innes to Mr Penman 15 Octr 1775

[1] Letterbook I, VHS.

[2] De Brahm.

16 Oct.

Brook Watson to Benjamin Faneuil [1]

Dear Sir Montreal 16th Octr 1775

I have had the long wish'd for satisfaction of hearing from You at last on the 7th Inst I recd yours of August 14th and imeadiately desired my friend at Quebec to find Mr. Bliss and get from him Your Letter of the 13th which I recd the 14th Inst with an excuse of Mr Bliss that he had left it on Board with his Baggage. Your Letter in ansr to mine of April the 6th I have not recd, hence You may naturaly conceive me very unhappy concerning you and Mrs Fanueil but am now releived and happy to learn you had determined on going to winter in Nova Scotia because you will certainly be in safety there. the Admiral can never Suffer the Colonists to cross the Bay Fundy and Seize that Province nor can Public affairs Continue to be conducted as they have been hitherto. from the little knowledge I have of America, and of Millitary Operations, I do conceive General Gage cannot Winter at Boston and that ere this he will have determined to quit it because Should it remain longer undetermined it may not be in His Power to Quit Boston without quiting America, my meaning is that he cant Winter all his Troops at Halifax therefore Part of them must come to Quebec and it is Necessary to that end they should now be Embark'd or they will not get up the River, the *Hunter* Sloop of war is arrived at Quebec from Boston perhaps she may Bring some News of the Kind.

Your intention of Quitting America next Spring and with the fragments of your Fortune purchasing an Annuity for Your and Mrs Fanuiel's Lives, in case publick affairs shall not alter much for the better, I greatly approve, at the same time hope you will not have occasion to Carry it into execution Surely the Kingdom of Great Britain cannot much longer be Governd by such weak Councils and feable Efforts, she has scarcely got a secure Province in America as to this, it has long been on the brink of falling into the hands of the most despicable Wretches had not the Inhabitants of this Town gone out to meet Colonel Allen on Monday the 25th Ultimo the Town and principal part of the Province would now have been in their Hands, and that fellow would Probably have been Governor of Montreal, thank God that days Action turnd the minds of the Canadians and I have reason to hope the Province out of Danger at least for this Year and doubtless ample protection will be afforded it early in the next

as to the affairs of W & R [2] I have great Pleasure in telling you I have sent them home £40.000 Stg since my Arrival £32000 of which in Furs P the Ship *Pomena* Capt [John] Green which Saild from Quebec the 2d Inst. had it not been for the unhappy troubles which have reign'd this year, I should have sent Ten Thousand Pounds more, but I've reason to be Content and happy in having made a Voyage to America in 1775

The Province of Nova Scotia Stands much indebted to W & R and I should be happy to have it in my power, as it is my wish, to Visit it before my return to England but I conceive both the affairs of that Province and this demand my presence in London as soon as possible, for which reason it is my intention to leave Quebec in the Ship *Adamant* About the 10th of next Month Hoping to arrive about the 15th of Decr before Parliament shall be adjourn'd should my presence in Nova Scotia be absolutely necessary I shall in Discharge of my Duty visit it next Spring, at the same time I hope in God that may not be the Case for I ardently long for Peace and home.

Your friends Messrs Jona & Isaac Clarke would have done well had not these troubles followed them to this Province they have long had their Goods Packt, ready for embarking but I hope they will not be Obliged to ship them, our Friend Butler writes me he had resolved to go to London with his wife in the *Canadian* Capt Abbott – should that happen I hope you will get to Halifax before his departure and take Charge of W & R power of Attorney –

Pray make my Compliments and Affectionate regards known to Mrs. Fanueil and be Assured that I am Dear Sir [&c.]

Brook Watson

My friend Mr John Orillat of this City is now Prisoner with the Colonists, I esteem him much, and W & R have great Commercial Concerns with him and Partners Mr Foretier, the last news I had of him, he was at Ticonderoga now Dear Sir use your Interest with Genl Gage to have him Exchanged, get him relees'd and return'd to his family, Supply his wants and thereby render a Most Acceptable Service to Your Friend

Brook Watson

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 304–307, NA; an intercepted letter, enclosed in Schuyler to Hancock, November 19, 1775. A copy is in John Hancock Papers, III, LC.
2. Watson & Rashleigh, British merchants.

OFFICERS OF THE EASTERN REGIMENT, LINCOLN COUNTY, TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT [1]

To the Honble the Great and General Court of the Colony of the Massachusetts-bay now sitting at Watertown

The Officers of the Eastern regiment of Militia in the County of Lincoln, in a Council at Boothbay in said County met, October 16th 1775

Most humbly shew,

That at the beginning of the present war the townstocks of ammunition within their bounds were very insignificant; and many able & spirited men in the regiment were destitute of effective fire arms.

That every means possible in their circumstances have been tried to remedy these defects – and tried in vain.

That the frequent alarms, & consequent general musters of this regiment, arising from the restless attempts of our unnatural enemies, to which the busy & extensive sea-coast within our bounds, peculiarly exposes the inhabitants of this County, & especially the Eastern part of it, occasions a greater waste of ammunition here than in most places distant from the camp; & unavoidably produces a constant demand for it.

That, the appearance of a fleet in this harbour (which after three days stay, and various amusing movements, has magnified its valour by the burning of one dwelling-house – & carrying off about one hundred sheep – and this morning disappeared) has called out to use all the ammunition, which had not gone off with Col. [James] Cargill to Long island.

That the Expedition under Col. Cargill is like to spend all the Ammunition he has taken; and if so, this Regiment is like to be left destitute of an article without which this much endangered coast can never be defended; and with which tho' chearfully ready to lay down the price, they see no way to supply themselves.

That the Schooner *Britannia* of, & for Newbury-port, Wm Pierce Johnson, Master, arrived here yesterday, with a quantity of powder & arms from the West Indies; on the Account of the late Comee of Supplies of this Colony:

That the conveyance of said stores will be very hazardous while this coast continues to be harrassed as at present by the foe.

That, the inhabitants being ready chearfully to pay for what arms and ammunition may be supplied them, & as ready to use both in the defence of American Liberty, tho' even their lives be expended with them; Your petitioners pray that such part of the said cargo as to your Honor's may seem meet may be ordered to be delivered to Col. Cargill, for the use of the Militia of his regiment, they paying him for the same, & your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Signed in the absence of Col. Cargill in behalf & desire of the officers of the said Eastern regiment in the County of Lincoln by

Edw^{d} Emerson Major

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 204.

TIMOTHY LANGDON TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT [1]

Boothbay Octr 16th 1775

May it please your Honours

This day arrived here the Schooner *Britannia* William Pierce Johnson Master having on board a quantity of arms & ammunition which he sais is for the province Use, The great necessity there is for ammunition & arms in this County & the daily alarms we have had & are still subject too induces me to desire that some part of the ammunition that is on board the Schooner may be delivered to some suitable person for the use of the Companies stationed on the Eastern Shore

I have drawn from the Selectmen of this town what ammunition they cou'd spare. I have also rec'd from Coln [James] Cargill 25 lb of powder & ball in proportion for the use of my Company. But as part of my men are on an Expedition with the Coln (and as I have heard by common report have had an Engagement) & we have for this three days past been under alarm from the Enemy, Powder ammunition is so far expended that in case of a general attack (which I daily expect) we cannot make such a defence as our honour & interest requires us to do – I therefore (as Coln Cargill is now absent) humbly pray, that some of the ammunition may be left in this County for the use beforementioned, also that Capt Johnson may have orders that he deliver to any of the men of the stationd Companies a stand of arms they giving him a receipt for the same to be deducted out of their Wages. I am, may it please your Honours [&c.]

Tim° Langdon

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 205, 205a.

LETTER FROM REV. JACOB BAILEY [1]

[Extract] [Falmouth, October 16.]

On Monday morning, about nine, the same number of shipping appeared in the offing, and seemed by their motions approaching the harbour, the wind still continuing to blow hard from the north-west. About eleven we perceived them within Cape Elizabeth, and spreading all their canvass to secure the harbour, and at three they had beat up to Hog Island and came to anchor, almost a league from the town.

Soon after their coming to an anchor, we observed the barge from the Commodore rowing in pursuit of a small schooner, which, notwithstanding the discharge of several muskets and two cannon, escaped in safety to the town. The populace which were gazing by hundreds were immediately thrown into furious agitation by this incident, and vowed revenge with the utmost menace and caution.

The Committee, composed of tradesmen and persons of no property, prompted only for a flaming zeal for the liberty of their country, were not less enraged at this hostile appearance, and, to display their wisdom and courage, they ordered the company of guards to take possession, who in obedience to these instructions, stole safely down in the close of the evening to secure the cattle, to intimidate the tories and to observe the motions of the enemy.

[1] Falmouth Collection, MeHS.

LIEUTENANT HENRY MOWAT, R.N., TO THE PEOPLE OF FALMOUTH [1]

(Copy) *Canceaux* Falmouth 16th October 1775.

After so many premeditated Attacks on the legal Prerogatives of the best of Sovereigns After the repeated Instances you have experienced in Britain's long forbearance of the Rod of Correction; and the Merciful and Paternal extension of her Hands to embrace you, again and again, have been regarded as vain and nugatory. And in place of a dutiful and grateful return to your King and Parent state; you have been guilty of the most unpardonable Rebellion, supported by the Ambition of a set of designing men, whose insidious crews have cruelly imposed on the credulity of their fellow creatures, and at last have brought the whole into the same Dilemma; which leads me to feel not a little for the Innocent of them, in particular on the present occasion, having it in orders to execute a just Punishment on the Town of Falmouth: In the name of which Authority I previously warn you to remove without delay the Human Species out of the said town; for which purpose I give you the time of two hours, at the period of which, a Red pendant will be hoisted at the Maintopgallant Masthead with gun: but should your imprudence lead you to shew the least resistance, you will in that case free me of that Humanity, so strongly pointed out in my orders as well as my own Inclination. I also observe that all those who did upon a former occasion fly to the King's Ship under my Command for Protection, that the same door is now open and ready to receive them. The Officer who will deliver this letter I expect to return unmolested. I am &ca

H. Mowat.

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. ARMED VESSEL *Canceaux* [1]

Octr 1775 Hog Island Ledge

Monday 16 at 3 A M made the Signal to weigh at 4 weighd and come to Sail the afore said vessils in Company at 6 the *Halifax* Joind us at 8 Siguine W S W at 9 Siguine W b N½ N½ mile at Noon fresh breezes and fair Wear at 1 P M fresh breezes and clear Wear Employed running into Falmouth harbor at 3 came to in Hog Island road in 7 fm as did the *Symmentry*, *Halifax* and *Spitfire* with the two Prizes

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

"THE WRITER" TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE [1]

In Committee of Safety Ex[ete]r Octr 16th 1775

Sr If the enclosed meet you on the Road to the place of your duty where you have for some hours been waited for, you will determine whether your presence may be of Most Importance here or at Portsmouth & will conduct according – the Committee are of opinion that it is best to forward as much of the Flour as your Exigencies will admit of – & if a less quantity is detained than was proposed it will but be a proper return for his the Genls Politeness & Consession [2] therefore if you lessen the Quantity to be stopped by fifty bbls they will not contend with you –

In behalf of the Committee I have the honour to be [&c.]

The Writer

---

[1] Langdon Papers, Captain J. G. M. Stone Private Collection, Annapolis.

[2] The ship *Prince George*, with 1892 barrels of flour, had strayed into Portsmouth harbor on October 2, and Washington had ordered the cargo brought to Cambridge. Upon the intercession of the Portsmouth Committee, he had permitted one hundred barrels to be withheld for the population of that town.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN GLOVER AND STEPHEN MOYLAN, MARBLEHEAD [1]

Gentlemen Colo Glover's Letter of the 15th came Safe to hand – Capt Broughton & Capt Selliman [John Selman] have their Orders & must be immediately dispatched – The Price you mention for Bread is monstrous but there must be no delay. If the Flour is not come in from Portsmouth you must Do as well as you can but if it is we hope you need not submit to Such Terms – Let the Agent take Care to reserve a suitable Quantity for the Vessels when it does arrive – Capt [John] Glover [Jr.] will have the 7th Vessel fitted out – but the General fears he is too young, he has agreed to be second in Command under Manley for a little Time. The Experience he will gain will enable him to take the first Command afterwards with more Honour I am Gent, &c.

Cambridge Octo 16. 1775

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

Colonel John Glover. By an unidentified silhouettist, date unknown.

Additional Instructions from George Washington to Captain Nicholson Broughton [1]

Sir: Head Quarters, October 16, 1775.

The Honble Continental Congress having received Intelligence, that two North Country Brigantines of no Force, sailed from England some Time ago for Quebec, laden with 6000 Stands of Arms, a large Quantity of Powder and other Stores; you are hereby directed to make all possible Dispatch for the River St. Lawrence, and there to take such a Station as will best enable you to intercept the above Vessels.

2nd. You are also to seize and take any other Transports laden with Men, Ammunition, Clothing, or other Stores for the Use of the Ministerial Army or Navy, in America and secure them in such Places as may be most safe and convenient.

3rd. The other armed Schooner named the *Lynch* [2] and commanded by Captain Sellman, is to be under your general Command but you are to advise and concert with him the proper Stations and the proper Time to continue this Service.

4th. You are to endeavour, if possible, to discover whether the above Vessels have passed by. If they have, you are not to return; but keep the Station as long as the Season will admit. As there is a great Probability that Quebec will fall into our Hands in a very short Time, it may be expected that not only the above Ordnance Vessels; but others from Quebec and Montreal may come down and fall into our Hands.

5th. As there may be Men of War at Newfoundland, you are so to conduct as to prevent being discovered by them; or any Intelligence given of your Station.

6th. Whatever Vessels you may meet, bound in or out of the River St. Lawrence, which you have Reason to believe are in the Service of the ministerial Army or convoying any Stores to them of Provision, or of any other Nature, you are to endeavour to seize, though they should not be Transports regularly engaged by Government.

7th. For your Encouragement and that of the Officers and Men under your Command, you will receive one third Part of the Value of any Prizes you may take as well military Stores as the Hulls of such Vessels, nothing being excepted but the wearing Apparel and private Stock of the Captains, other Officers and Passengers of such Prizes.

8th. Should you meet with any Vessel, the Property of the Inhabitants of Canada, not employed in any Respect in the Service of the ministerial army, you are to treat such Vessel with all Kindness and by no Means suffer them to be injured or molested. I am, Sir, etc.[3]

---

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 33–34.
2. Confusion about the *Lynch* apparently existed in Washington's mind. John Selman's command was the *Franklin;* Broughton's, the *Hancock*. The *Lynch* was not commissioned until early in 1776.
3. Similar instructions, with the exception of the third paragraph, were issued October 16 to John Selman. He was told to consider Broughton as his commodore. Washington Papers, LC.

MAJOR SAMUEL BLACHLEY WEBB TO SILAS DEANE [1]

[Extract] Camp in Cambridge, Oct. 16th 1775

. . . in my last I mentioned the building the flat Bottom Boats which are now almost compleated and the men are daily exercising in them, such as learning to Row – paddle – land & clime a precipice & form immediately for Action, – they behave much beyond expectation, – this exercise will be of great service if ever we land on the shore of our Enemies, which it seems they much fear as they have hall'd another Frigate in the Bay back of Mount Whoredom.[2] – Doctr Franklin and the other Gentlemen arrived here last Evening, I have not yet seen them.[3]

---

[1] Ford, comp. and ed., *Webb Papers*, I, 110, 111.

[2] Here was training in all the essential elements of amphibious warfare which was destined to play such a major role in United States naval history.

[3] The Committee from the Continental Congress to confer with Washington and representatives of the New England colonies.

MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE TO SAMUEL WARD [1]

[Extract] Prospect Hill Octr 16, 1775

We have several Cutters cruising about Boston Bay and more fixing out dayly – I have man'd one with the Rhode Islanders entirely – Commanded by Capt Martindale – There has several Captures been taken – One Transport from England loaded with flour. She had 2,000 Barrels on Board [2]

---

[1] Greene Papers, CL. Ward was a Rhode Island delegate in the Continental Congress.

[2] The ship *Prince George*.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JOHN SYMONS, H.M.S. *Cerberus* [1]

Notwithstanding my Order to you of Yesterday to cruize as far as Cape Elizabeth and to look into Falmouth and Piscatagua, you are hereby required and directed to cruize between Cape Cod and Cape Ann[e] within the Bay, until I can send another Ship or Sloop there, when you are to proceed as I have directed in my Order of the 15th instant; And you are to be very careful to protect all Vessels bound to Boston and see them safe within the Light House.

By Command of the Admiral
G. Gefferina.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs
Ship *Preston* at Boston the 16 Octr
1775.

Sam[1] Graves

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 100, BM.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.[1]

[Plymouth]

16: [October] Waited on Wm Watson Esqr one of the Committee wth the letter, – Who engages to Supply the Provisions, & take Charg of any Prizes that may be sent in here. – Waited on the Committee wth the Letter from Head

Quarters Who engag'd to give their Assistance – Examined the Guns here & find 4 of abt 3 or 3¼ [lb] Seven Swivels & one Wall Piece. – Capt [Daniel] Adams tells me that the hire of his Vessell is to be the same as those at Salem &c.

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

MINUTES OF THE NEWPORT TOWN COUNCIL [1]

At A Town Council Newport October 16th 1775

Present	Ebenezer Richardson William Read Robert Taylor Thomas Freebody Daniel Holloway	Members of the Town Council

Whereas the Town Council have Drawn up a Remonstrance in Order to Lay before the Honoble Nicholas Cooke Esqr and others who are a Committee constituted by the General Assembly to Transact the Business of the Colony During their Recess Respecting the Difficulty and Distress the Inhabitants of this Town Labor under, The Town Council have therefore Appointed You Samuel Dyre and John Jepson Esqrs. and Mr John Malbone (son of Godfrey) to Wait on Said Committee with said Remonstrance and to Request the favor of them to Give this Town or General [Esek] Hopkins Such Directions and Advice respecting said affairs as they may Judge Necessary for the Well being of the Town but if His Honor Nicholas Cooke Esqr. should not be at Providence and you should think it Expedient to Proceed to Cambridge to wait on his Honor then you are Requested to Proceed there and Wait on him for his Advice Signed by Order and in Behalf of the Town Council,

Witness Wm Coddington Council Clerk.

---

1. "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings*, New Series, XXXVI, 280.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, OCTOBER 16, 1775

Newport, October 16.

Last Monday [October 9] the men of war, after firing on Bristol and Papaquash, went into the ferry way between Portsmouth and Bristol, and fired near 200 shot at the houses and people on each side; 3 shot struck the house of Capt. Earl near the ferry, which is all the damage done there that we hear of; 60 shot, we hear, were fired at the windmill, without hitting it. From thence some of the ships, tenders and transports, went and surrounded Gould-Island and took a few sheep; others went to Hope Island, and got 2 or 3 young cattle; thence they proceeded to Dutch-Island, in Narragansett-Bay; where were upwards of 100 rams, part of which some people from Narragansett took off, while the vessels lay there; the remainder, about 60, the enemy took away. On the whole this fleet, by cruising and firing about our bays and harbours, for near a fortnight, have got about 40 head of cattle great and small, and 180 sheep, including the cattle bought of the Brentons, and 60 rams; the 150 sheep mentioned in many papers of last Monday being a mistake; for we are well informed they got but 5 sheep from Brenton's neck.

The same day the *Glasgow* fired a number of cannon upon the town of Jamestown, without doing any damage, except beating one stone out of a house.

The men of war, tenders, &c. came down the bay and anchored in this harbour, last Thursday.

Within 14 days past the men of war have taken out, and cut away, the masts, bowsprits, &c. of a number of small sloops and ferry boats.

Last Friday in the afternoon a barge, with a number of hands from one of the ships in this harbour, landed at the N.W. part of this town, took a boat which lay haled up on the shore, and was carrying her off, when the owner got his musket, ran down to the shore, and fired upon the barge, but did no execution; upon which the *Glasgow*, and one of the tenders, fired several shot at the owner of said boat, but missed him. – A 9 pound shot, from the *Glasgow,* entered one side of Mr. Matthew Lawton's house on the Point, carried away a part of a beam inside, and fell down, without hurting any person.

Christopher Leffingwell and William Coit to Jonathan Trumbull [1]

Sir Norwich 16th October 1775

Last Week the Committee of Correspondence & Inspection of this Town having Notice of the Shipp *Peggy* Wm Baron Master With a Load of Wheat, being Brot by Capt [Robert] Niles to the Barr below the Landing (Capt Niles being Gone again on a Cruise) Thought the Ship & Cargo Still Within the Power of the Enemy (Were they to have Notice of her being there) also thinking it their Duty to Inquire into the Reason of her Coming into Stonington &C. they being also Made acquainted with her being the Same Ship & belonging to the Same Owners Which Lately Came into Newport & Was Seized & Carried with a Load of flour to Boston – Took the Liberty of Examining the Mate & Crew Of the Ship & upon a full hearing of them – Voted, That We the Subscribers be a Committee to procure Lighters to Lighten her & bring her up to the Landing to prevent her falling into the Enemys hands & to Notifie the Owner & Freighter thereof – This day the Freighters & Capt Niles Met at the Landing the Latter inform[e]d he had Orders from your Excellency & the Committee of Safety to Bring her up to the Barr & No farther untill further Orders – however as the Owners were Desirous of having her brought up to the Landing to Repair the Vessel, as the Inconvenience Could happen if She proves to be on a Smuggling Voyage – We have advised to her Coming up Agreeable to the Vote of the Committee & Wait Your Excellencys further order –

We shall only Remark that this Wheat is now as Near the Camp as it Can be Transported with Safety by Water – That it is found Somewhat Difficult procuring Bread for our Army & if by any Means it might be Stopped here without Injury to the Honest Owner, We Could wish it might – We must Also Say Nothing appeard of any Design of fraud from the Acct Given by Mate or People – the Master was Gone to N[ew]Port when We made the Inquiry – The Freighters Shew us a Memorandum from M [Christopher] Champlain of N Port the owner of the Ship Which they will undoubtedly Lay before your Excellency with their other Papers Our Not having any Notice of the Orders Given Capt Niles & the Danger the Ship & Cargo might be in We hope will Sufficiently apologize for the

Committee Looking into the Matter & beg Leave to Subscribe Your Excellencys [&c.]

Christ^{r} Leffingwell Will^{m} Coit [2]

---

1. Conn. Arch., 1st Series, I, 297a, 297b, ConnSL.
2. Merchant of Norwich, not to be confused with Captain William Coit of Washington's navy.

SAMUEL BAYARD AND WILLIAM BEDLOW TO NATHANIEL WOODHULL [1]

Sir Hudson's River, Octr. 16th, 1775.

Yours in Provincial Congress of the 12th inst. enclosing sundry resolutions of the Continental Congress, we yesterday received; and on consulting with Mr. Romans, the engineer, have made the several remarks thereon, which we now send you enclosed. As soon as time will permit, we shall view the place recommended, more strictly than we have had any opportunity to do. At present, the engineer informs us, he cannot give an estimate of the charge of a further work that may be necessary at Poopleop's Kill.

We shall exert ourselves in forwarding the work carrying on here, and every other order the Provincial Congress may command. We beg leave to request you will communicate this with the enclosed, unto the Honble. Provincial Congress. We are, sir, [&c.]

Saml. Bayard, William Bedlow.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* II, 89.

REMARKS BY BERNARD ROMANS [1]

Highlands, October 16th, 1775.

If it be considered that the season when this work was undertaken was very far advanced, I think that we are in as forward a situation as can be wished for, and I make no doubt but the work begun will in three weeks time be of sufficient strength to stand the brunt of as large a ship of rank as can come here, and two or three small fry.

Heavy cannon, such as of 18, 24 and 32 lb. seem to be all that is wanted. I think on Saturday next [October 21] to be able to mount from 12 to 18 cannon, 8 of which at least might be heavy ones. We are in a miserable timber country, even fascines are with more difficulty got than stones; of the last we have such plenty that in four days 150 perches of wall has been properly laid by 12 masons. We want more workmen, especially masons, and our [men] require a regulation prescribed to them, which it seems impossible to bring them under, until they be properly officered and distributed, each division having its proper department allotted.

It is not only the difficulty of getting timber, but we have fully experienced that the part of the work which is done in timber advances slower than the stone, by a degree beyond all comparison.

A battery at Moore's house seems, at present, to me entirely useless. I will examine further into this article.

The point on the west side above Verplanck's point, is too easy of access, and in the vicinity of many ill disposed people; besides this, it can be of little use. But at Poopoop's kill, opposite to Anthony's nose, it is a very important pass; the river narrow, commanded a great ways up and down, full of counter currents, and subject to almost constant fall winds; nor is there any anchorage at all, except close under the works to be erected. It is a very easy matter to establish posts for intelligence with the upper country and Connecticut; for the last I intend to go in person, in about two or three weeks time. With those in the Jerseys I am not so perfectly acquainted, but if the country people are well affected, I know the roads admit of the most expeditious intelligence, and of our receiving the readiest assistance.

I understand that it will be an easy matter to obstruct the navigation of the river, so as to confine it to 12 or 14 feet; and in that case it remains large enough for our use, and without new inventions and constructions the enemy can then do us very little hurt.

B. Romans, Engineer.

[Endorsed] Highlands, October 16th, 1775. We have considered the above remarks and fully concur in opinion with the engineer.

Samuel Bayard, William Bedlow.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 179–180. Engineer Romans made these remarks in answer to "report of a committee appointed to take into consideration the letters from New-York, and the plans for obstructing the navigation of Hudson's river."

New York Gazette, MONDAY, OCTOBER 16, 1775

New-York, October 16.

Since our last his Majesty's Sloop of War the *Viper,* sailed on a Cruize.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Monday, October 16, 1775

A letter from Genl Schuyler with sundry papers enclosed, dated 5 Octr, 1775, was read and the same being taken into Consideration

Resolved, That the sum of 200,000 dollars be sent to the deputy pay master general for the northern army.

That the delegates of Pennsylvania do immediately count and send forward the above sum under a guard.

On motion made, *Resolved,* That the ton of powder forwarded last week to New York, be immediately sent forward to Genl Schuyler.

On motion, *Resolved,* that Mr [Peyton] Randolph and Mr [Stephen] Hopkins be appointed to join Mr. J[ohn] Rutledge in order to wait on Mr. [John] McPherson and confer with him on the subject contained in his letter.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 295, 296.

Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety [1]

[Philadelphia] October 16th

The instructions for the Captains of the Armed Boats were this day gone through, approved of, and are as follows, Vizt:

General Instructions for the Commanders of the Provincial Armed Boats

1. Every Captain or other officer shall give strict attention, that the Boat he commands be kept clean and in good order at all times.

2. The officers of the Boats are to use the crew well, and to keep strict discipline among them.

3. Each Captain shall appoint all officers under the Rank of a Commission'd officer, and oblige them to perform diligently the duties of their station.

4. Every Captain and other officer shall be punctual in observing the orders he shall from time to time receive from the Commodore, Committee of Safety, or Assembly.

5. No powder to be expended for exercising either Great Guns or small arms, without orders from the Commodore, Committee of Safety, or Assembly, and only Swivel Guns or Musquets to be fired for signals, except in cases of immediate danger.

6. The Commodore shall order the crews, or each Captain his respective crew, to be exercised in the use of their Oars, great Guns, small arms, and pikes, as often as possible, without impeding the public service, or harrassing the Men too much.

7. The crew not to be suffered to go on Shore, or absent themselves from on board the Boats without leave from their officers, nor to disturb any inhabitants or settlements, on any pretence whatever.

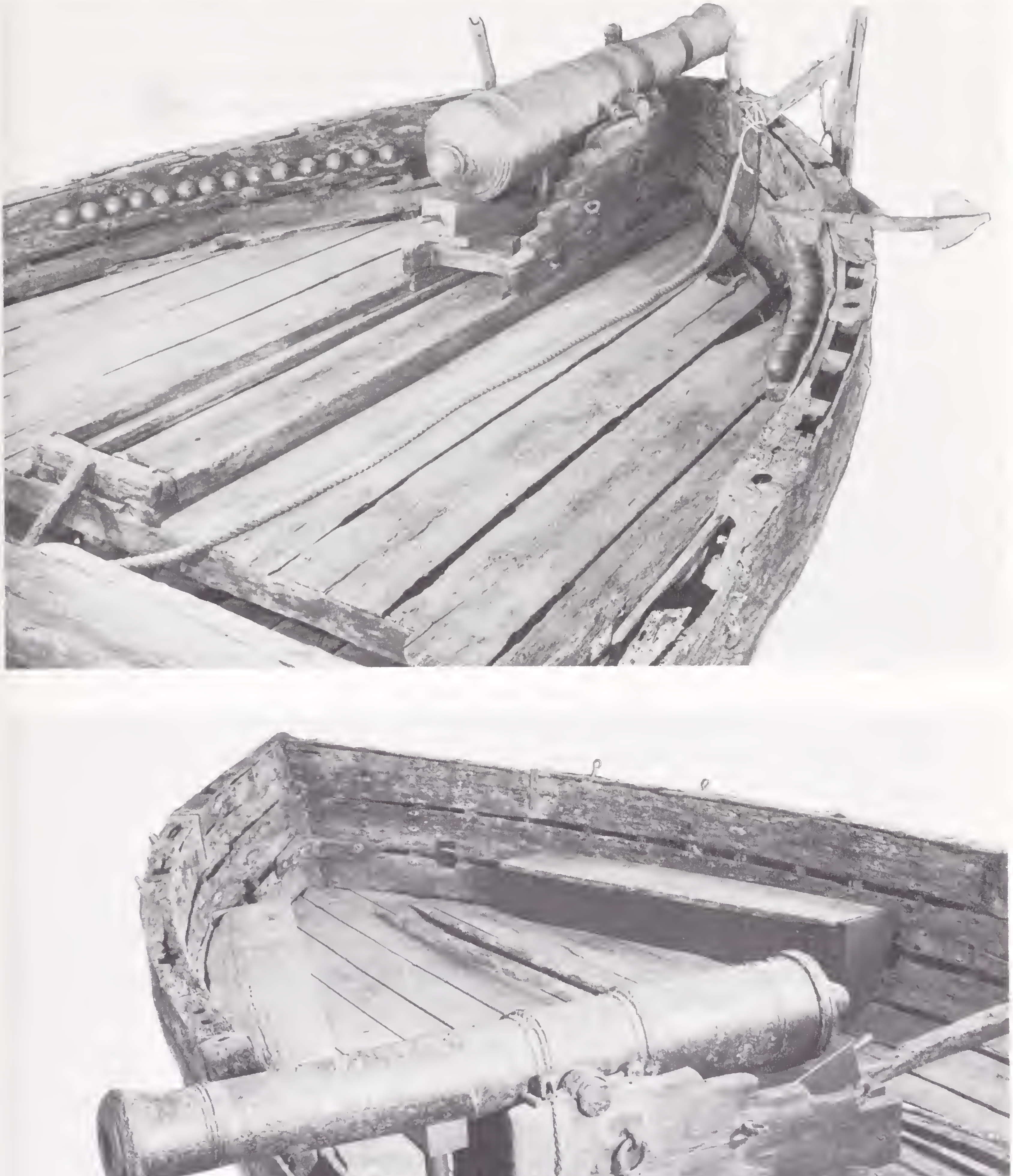
8. The Commodore or Commanding officer shall appoint proper Signals, copies of which shall be given to the Captains or Commanding officer of every Boat, to all which signals the officers are to pay due obedience and respect.

9. The Eldest officer present, where more boats are together than one, to act as Commodore, and have the Command of the whole.

10. When a Boat is below the city, the Commanding officer on board is to Examine all vessells bound up, whether the people on board are our friends or foes, and if they refuse satisfaction in these points they are to be considered as enemies.

11. The Officers of the Boats are to treat the Masters and crews of all vessells, both foreign and others, who have no hostile intentions against us, and who do not violate the Laws of the Continental Congress, or the rules and regulations of the Committee of safety or Assembly, with decency and good manners, nor are they to put them to unnecessary delay, or trouble, but if any should be in distress they are to lend them all reasonable assistance.

12. A Copy of the Articles, subscribed by the officers and men, shall be hung up in some public part of the Boat, for the perusal of the crew, to



Examples of typical cannon on board a small American armed vessel of the Revolutionary period.

whom they are to be read once every week, in an orderly manner, all the Officers, who can conveniently attend, to be present.

13. The Boats are not to leave any particular Station assigned them out of port, or when appointed to any duty, without orders from the Commodore, Committee of Safety, or Assembly.

14. The Captain of each Boat shall cause his Clerk to make out a Muster Roll of the crew of the boat which he Commands, with their names, stations on board, time of entering the Service, whether they are sickly or maimed, and what is their ailment, and if any of the crew should die or be discharged, specify the time thereof, all of which is to be returned to the Muster Master of the Boats, once every month, at least, or oftener if required by him.

15. No Captain or other officer shall discharge any of the Boat's crew without leave from the Commodore, Committee of Safety, or Assembly, unless he ships an equal number to those discharged immediately.

16. The Commander of each Boat is by ticket to certify to the Contractor from time to time, the number of Rations that are required for his Boat's crew; the Stewart of the boat is to receive the same from the Commissary upon producing the said ticket, and is to give his receipt and be accountable.

17. The Commander of each Boat is to examine into the quality of the Provisions, from time to time, and see that they be good and wholesome, and that the proper quantity be delivered out by the Steward, and in convenient messes.

18. If the quality of the provisions shall be objected to, the Captain of the Boat is to report the same to the contractor, or with a desire that they may be exchanged for such as are good and wholesome, but if the contractor is disatisfied with the report of the Captain, they are to have a survey made by two judicious and impartial freeholders, mutually chosen, who may determine the same if they agree, but if otherwise they are to call in an umpire, who shall decide upon the quality of said provisions; if they are condemned the contractor shall supply others to equal amount in kind, but if the judgment of the referrers should be otherwise, the men must receive them for their allowance.

19. No warrant officer or private, discharged from the service of the Boat he first ships in, shall be admitted in the service of any other Boat unless by mutual consent of the Commanders.

20. The Commanding Officer of each Boat constantly to enforce a due observance of all the articles signed and agreed to by the Officers and Men, for their regulation in this service.

21. In case of making Prisoners, it is recommended by the Committee of Safety to all the Officers and Men employed in the Pennsylvania fleet, to treat them with humanity, and such kindness as the public good will admit of.

22. It is recommended by the Committee of Safety, to all the Officers and men employed in the Pennsylvania Fleet, to attend the public worship of Almighty God as frequently as in their power.

23. If any of the King's Ships, Sloops, cutters, or other armed vessels, shall proceed up the River Delaware in a hostile manner, or with hostile intentions; if they attempt to pass the Machines now sunk, or hereafter to be

sunk in the River Delaware, or if they attempt to weigh those that are sunk, or obstruct the sinking of others that are, or may be ordered by the Committee of Safety or Assembly, or if they seize or attempt to seize any property of the Inhabitants of the United Colonies of America, or to molest, or destroy their property or persons, in any shape or manner whatever, the Officers and Men employed in this fleet, are hereby ordered to oppose all such proceedings and attempts, by whomsoever made, and to repel force by force, even to the taking, sinking, or destroying all such Ships, Sloops, cutters, armed vessells or other force, employed in such designs and attempts against the peace and security of the United Colonies.

Resolved, That William Bradford print one hundred Copies of the Instructions to the Captains of the armed Boats.

Resolved, That Mr. [Bernard] Dougherty & Mr. [George] Gray apply to the Provincial Commissioners for their approbation for this Board to fit up and erect Fire Places in the House on Fort Island, and to erect what other works they find necessary for the defence of this Province, and that they apply to John Palmer to erect the works, agreeable to the Resolve of yesterday.

By Order of the Board, an order was drawn on Robert Morris, Esq'r, in favour of Michael Dawson, for Nine Pounds, for his Services in delivering to the Pilots and a number of vessells at the Capes, Bay and River Delaware, the Resolves of this Committee for Regulating the Pilots.

On Motion,

Resolved, That six 18 pound Cannon be planted, on a Platform at Fort Island, for the defence of this Province; And a Forge for heating shot be erected; That a small Magazine for the safety of Ammunition be built, And that a Company of 2 officers, a Drum & Fife & 25 men, be employed for working the said Cannon. That Mr. Saml. Morris, jun'r. & Mr. Robert White, be a Committee to see these Resolves carried into execution.

Resolved, That the above Mention'd Company consist of one Captain, one Lieutenant, one Drum & Fife, and twenty five private Men, to be immediately raised as a Company of Artillery, and that they engage to serve this Province for twelve months; or if sooner discharged by this Board or Assembly; That said officers and men are to be paid one month's pay over and above the time they shall have actually served, And that the pay of the said officers be the same as officers of the same Rank employed by the Continental Congress, and the pay of the Privates to be six Dollars P month; and that every artificer that may be enlisted, and employed in their respective Trades for the service of this Province, be allowed three shillings and nine pence per day over and above their pay.

Resolved, That the Pilots mention'd in the Resolve of the 11th inst., be desired to attend this Board to-morrow morning, 9 o'Clock, with their Proposals for their being employed in the service of this Province as pilots.

Resolved, That three Hulks be purchased and sunk in the most convenient places for Defence of this River; That Mr. [John] Wharton & Colo. [Daniel] Roberdeau be a Committee to purchase said Hulks, And That Mr. [Robert] White and Mr. Samuel Morris fix upon the properest places for sinking them.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 367–371.

Pennsylvania Packet, Monday, October 16, 1775

Philadelphia, October 16.

Capt. [James] Robinson, of the ship *Nancy and Sukey* (who arrived in this port last Wednesday [October 11]) left London the 10th, the Downs the 14th, and Falmouth the 25th of August: He parted company with the *Lizard* frigate, of 28 guns, Capt. John Inglis, on the 22d of August, at Torbay.– The *Lizard* was ordered to Quebec, and had under her convoy a brigantine, Capt. Brown, who informed Capt. Robinson, that he had on board 6000 stand of small arms, several brass cannon, and a large quantity of gunpowder. Capt. Brown's vessel was so heavy a sailer, that the frigate was obliged to take her in tow coming down the channel. Capt. Brown informed Capt. Robinson, that a brigantine, under convoy of a frigate, had sailed for Virginia with arms and ammunition, but, by strong westerly winds, was forced to put back, and had gone into Spithead.

MINUTES OF THE WILMINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Monday, October 16th 1775.

On application from Captn McGill of the Sloop *Ranger*, for Permission to clear out his Sloop in Ballast, Order'd, that Captn McGill have leave to clear out for the Port of New York only, and that he be allowed to take on board any Quantity of Deer Skins he may Choose.

On application from Alex. Hostler, Order'd, That the Paper imported in Cap Weir's Vessel, (and now in the hands of Adam Boyd,) be sold at Vendue for the use of the Press only, or be immediately deliver'd to A. Hostler to be reship'd.[2]

---

[1] Secretary of State Papers (Committee of Safety 1774–1776), NCDAH.

[2] See Minutes of April 4, 1775, Volume 1, 168.

JOSIAH MARTIN TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] No Carolina *Cruizer* Sloop of War,
in Cape Fear River Octr 16th 1775.

Your Lordship may depend I will not fail in the strictest observance of His Majesty's commands to exert every endeavour, and to employ every means that shall be in my power to aid and support General Gage and Admiral Graves in all such operations, as they may think proper to undertake for carrying The King's orders into full execution, and restoring the authority of His Majesty's Government. at the same time, I grieve to be obliged to acknowledge to Your Lordship, that I have not the least power at present to assist their operations.

Mr Samuel Johnston having summoned and convened the late Congress at Hillsborough and presided therein; and having also accepted the Office of Treasurer of the northern District of this Colony under the appointment of this unconstitutional Assembly, of his own creation, in open violation of an Act of the Provincial Legislature, by which Treasurers are appointed, and actually existing, I have thought it high time, and indispensibly my duty to supersede him as Deputy Naval Officer of this Province,[2] and I have accordingly appointed Mr Archibald Neilson, a Gentleman well qualified by his knowledge, integrity, and good principles, to act in that Office until His Majesty's Pleasure shall be known he is indeed the only capable person, that in my present state cut off from all intercourse with the Country, I can appoint, or with whom I can communicate upon the subject. I do not think however, that I could, at any time, make a better choice in this Province,

It is possible also that the resentment of Mr John Ashe, occasioned by his disappointment of the chief command of the military establishment formed by the Provincial Congress will cause some division here: for it seems he and his friends are raising men of their own authority in opposition to Mr James Moore, his brother in law, who is appointed Military Chief under the Congress.

In cases of seizures made by The King's Ships it is to be apprehended, it will be very difficult, if not impracticable to form Courts of Vice Admiralty for their Tryal in this Province, as well as in other of the Colonies for want of communication with the proper Officers. in that event Your Lordship knows that Officers of the Navy will be exposed to prosecutions, for detaining, beyond a short limitation of time, Vessels they may seize under the late Act of Parliament restraining the Trade of some of the Colonies, which are thereby directed to be tried, as other seizures, in the Courts of Admiralty; unless in these special cases, and when the proceedings of such Courts shall be opposed, and obstructed, as will probably happen, some provision is made by law for their indemnification.

Mr. Alexander McGregor late Master of the Snow *Relief,* stranded here in the month of March last, gave me about a fortnight ago a detail of Captain [John] Collet's proceedings with regard to his Cargo upon which he laid in claim as a Salvager. and by this man's account, as well as from other circumstances that have come to my knowledge, I am bound to conclude that Mr Collet's conduct on the occasion was exceedingly injurious, and unjustifiable. I recommended to Captain Collet, on his first report of the case to me at New Bern, to take The Attorney General's opinion and advice for his rule and guide, and to be governed by them minutely, or he would certainly subject himself to prosecution, and very probably to great damages. he accordingly did advise with The Attorney General, I am informed, but followed nevertheless his own judgment; which by the representations of Mr McGregor, I fear was formed more upon views to his own gain and interest, than upon any principles of justice, equity, and charity; all of which the nature of the case ought to have excited in the strongest manner. I much lament My Lord that I have so much reason in this affair, and on other accounts to alter my favorable sentiments of Captain Collet, of whom, and of his principles, I was wont to think highly.

In a *North Carolina Gazette* of the 29th of September, Your Lordship will see a most pompous display of Discoveries of military stores in and about my house at New Bern, almost every article of which the Author of this abuse, I am persuaded, well knows to be old stores, deposited there by Governor Tryon after his expedition against the Regulators, which it seems, my Servants, in their abundant caution, had buried, as described in the News Papers, to keep them out of the hands of the Mob. of mine, or of my provision, there was nothing among them, but two kegs containing between forty and fifty pounds of Gunpowder (called quarter casks in the News Paper) which I had bought, and intended for saluting

The King's last birthday and which on my previous, and necessary departure from New Bern, I directed to be put away in some place of Security.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/318, 463–501, LC Photocopy.
2. *Ibid.*, 332, Samuel Johnston acknowledged his supersedure with a sharp letter on November 16, which stated in part: "I have this day had the honour of receiving your Excellency's Letter signifying that you had been pleased to suspend me from acting as Deputy to Mr Turner in the Naval Office, with the reasons for such removal, and it gives me pleasure that I do not find neglect of the duties of my Office in the Catalogue of my Crimes."

George James Bruere to Lord Dartmouth [1]

My Lord Bermuda 16 of October 1775

Captain Tollemache of the *Scorpion* Man of War, having very fortunately for us, touched at Bermuda, and came into St Georges Harbour, at the East end of these Islands, with a large transport with Him both intended for South Carolina.

Some days after his arrival, an american armed vessel, came to anchor at the west End far out of His reach or access, and spoke with the land we are informed, and then went off.

And We are very apprehensive, that She came for the Cannon that they might know to be in Store here. And to prevent any such design, as Captain Tollemache intended, and was obliged to proceed for Carolina, the first fair wind. and we should then be left defenceless; we were both of opinion, that it was much the best way for Captain Tollemache to take charge of the Cannon in Store, and put them on board His Tender or large Transport, to prevent the said Cannon to be Carried off, in the same maner as the powder was, and applyed against His Majestys army. We have delivered to Him thirty peices of Iron ordnance with the Carriages and stores, belonging to them &c which I doubt not but His Majesty and Your Lordship will approve of.

Jonathan Burch Esqr His Majestys Chief Justice in Bermuda, is the most worthy, to be recommended to His Majestys favor, for His Attention and good will to the King's Service, at this particular time of trouble and danger: He hath no Salary, and hath laboured in that imployment many years for nothing. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

George Ja^{s} Bruere

P S I hope Your Lordship will be graciously pleased, to take His Case into Your Consideration, and get Him some allowance from Home. as there are more Demands already, on the Kings lands here, than the produce, or Interest money amounts to.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 37/36.

---

17 Oct.

Francis Legge to Lord Dartmouth [1]

[Extract] Halifax Octor 17 1775.
No. 48

That by Colonel [Joseph] Gorham lately arrived here from Boston I am inform'd that Fifteen hundred of the Rebels had marched Eastward under the

Command of General [John] Thomas so called, that it was given out by the Rebels, that they intended a Descent on this Province as well as Canada, that their design was to destroy the Navy Yard here, & Cut off all supply of Wood, Hay, & Provision from the Troops at Boston.[2]

In this Emergency I am using my utmost Endeavour to protect this Province from Invasion. I have issued a Proclamation for putting the Military Laws of this Province in Execution, as the Rebels have made a Descent at St Johns River, & Burnt Fort Frederick and Seized on a Vessel there loaden with live Stock for the Troops in Boston.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 217/52, Nova Scotia Papers, DAC Photocopy.
2. Benedict Arnold's force headed for Quebec, not Halifax.

Letter from Rev. Jacob Bailey [1]

[Extract] [Falmouth, October 17.]

All however remained in profound peace and tranquility till eleven o'clock the next morning, when the sternmost ship got under sail and the rest in succession.

It was half after two before the Commodore weighed anchor, when the whole fleet stood directly up the river, and formed in line of battle before the town. We now plainly discovered one ship of twenty guns, one of sixteen, a large schooner of fourteen, a bomb sloop and two other armed vessels.

The Commodore, who proved to be Capt. Mowatt, had no sooner come to anchor and handed his sails, than he fitted out his barge, in which he dispatched an officer on shore, with a letter directed to the inhabitants of Falmouth. He landed at the lower end of King street, amid a prodigious assembly of people, which curiosity and expectation had drawn together from every quarter.

Some of the multitude appeared in arms, who united with the rest to convey the officer with uncommon parade and ceremony along the street to the Town House. His entrance was immediately followed by a confused mixture, which filled the apartment with noise and tumult

At length the officer being seated with the Committee; who took possession of the Judge's seat, and silence commanded, a letter was delivered and read by Mr. [John] Bradbury, a lawyer, but not without such a visible emotion as occasioned a tremor of his voice.

It is impossible to describe the amazement which prevailed upon reading this alarming declaration: a frightful consternation ran through the assembly, every heart was seized with terror, every countenance changed colour, and a profound silence ensued for several moments.

During the astonishment which had seized the multitude, I quitted the apartment of justice and became a spectator of what passed in the street, where nothing occurred but scenes of tumult, confusion, and bustle.

A number of considerate gentlemen, however, made choice of a committee, viz:, Brigadier [Jedediah] Preble, Dr. [Nathaniel] Coffin, and Mr. Pagan, to wait upon the Commodore. He received them with expressions of humanity, and even shed tears at the repetition of his orders. At the earnest entreaty of these gentlemen, he consented to suspend execution till sunrise, upon condition that the people would agree to deliver up a number of their arms. Upon the return of this committee the inhabitants assembled in the Court House, and readily complied with the requisition.

The arms being delivered to the Commodore about eight, he granted them a further respite till nine the next morning, and besides, engaged that, if the town would surrender their cannon and musketry, and give hostages for their future good behaviour, he would delay the execution of his orders till he could represent their situation to the Admiral, and intercede for their final deliverance.

At the same time Capt. Mowatt assured them that if any person should presume to escape by water during the night, he would immediately fire upon the town. When the committee returned the second time, they found the disposition in the people to assemble in the morning, but the zealous sons of liberty dispatched messengers into all the adjacent country and the inhabitants were beating drums, firing alarms, and mustering under arms for thirty miles round. Some companies entered Falmouth before midnight, and protested that if any compliance or submission was made, they would burn it to ashes.

And, that no provocation might be offered to Mowatt by persons of indiscretion a number of moderate gentlemen voluntarily engaged their services to parade the streets, and prevent any disorder that might arise.

1. Falmouth Collection, MeHS.

Narrative of Daniel Tucker of Falmouth [1]

[Falmouth, October 17.]

He returned again in October with five vessels under his command, two ships, two schooners and one sloop; they arrived and anchored in the lower harbour on the 16th and laid all night without any communication with the town, and the inhabitants were greatly terrified at the appearance of this hostile fleet, until it was ascertained that Captain Mowatt commanded the whole; on the morning of the 17th the fleet got under weigh in a calm and began to warp up toward the town with kedge anchors. About 8 oclock A.M. my master [Paul] Little came on horseback to the shop door, called me out, and told me he was going to Windham, and to be gone several days, and that he should send people to me with orders to pay for their labor &c. I then asked him if he knew the fleet was coming up, and that people in general were of opinion that it was coming with hostile intentions against the town; and he replied to me that Captain Mowatt had the command and there was no danger! He went to Windham and left me at 15 years of age with the care of both shops. The ships and vessels were until four o'clock P.M. before they got to their anchorage before the town, and the inhabitants generally were in a state of alarm, and many began to move out for safety. Mrs Little was very much frightened and began to think of moving, and sent me with two old looking glasses out to a place called Capiseack, when I had deposited the treasure, worth about five dollars!! and was about remounting my horse, a Windham man came by on a gallop, and told me the town was to be burned in two hours. I told him where Mr. Little was in Windham, and desired him to send him word, and he promised he would but did not. I rode into town with all speed, and found Mrs. Little with her children at the front door, ready to go; she delivered to me a bag with all her husbands money, books and papers, and with her children walked on to Mr Deering's farm. I then took all the money out of the shops, and all the gold and silver ware, and carried the whole and delivered it to her, and went into town with a charge to save all I could before Mr Little could get in: and with nobody to help me but the females I got every thing ready to load up carts, in expectation of Mr Littles arrival every minute; and at nearly midnight he had not arrived, and I was fortunate enough to get a man and horse to go after him at two oclock in the morning. This man found Mr Little in bed and asleep not knowing any thing of the distressed situation of the town.

When Mowatt had his fleet moved and ready to fire he sent his barge on shore with an officer under a flag of truce with a long letter to the committee that he had orders to set the town on fire immediately on his arrival; but he added, that from feelings of humanity he would take it upon himself so far to deviate from his orders as to allow two hours to remove the "human species." Immediately upon this official communication being read a respectable committee went on board the *Canceaux* and entered into a conference with Mowatt, and with much difficulty prevailed on him to defer his work of destruction till nine o'clock the next morning being the 18th day of October 1775. Mowatt having stated to the committee his only condition on which the town could be spared, and that was for the inhabitants to deliver up their arms and swear allegiance to his majesty King George the third; this condition being inadmissable the town was sacrificed to the cause of Liberty and Patriotism, as there was no other alternative.

1. Tucker Manuscripts, MeHS.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. ARMED VESSEL *Canceaux* [1]

Octr 1775 At single anchor with a spring on the cable the Entrance of the Town of Falmouth

Tuesday 17 A M Employed carring out warps to warpe the ship ahead at Noon warped close und hog Island Ledge at Noon Mod and clear At 1 P M fresh breezes and clear Wear at 2 made the sigl to weigh ½ Past weighd and came to Sail do made the Sigl a line ahead one cables lenth at 3 do come too aline ahead abreast of the Town of Falmouth at 5 do our boat wint on shor with an officer in her with a letter to the People of this Town ½ Past the boat returned ½ Past 5. 3 of the Towns People came on board in a shore Boat ½ Past [6] they wint on Shor at 8 the same men cam on board again with some Small Arms which they delivered up at 3¼ aft 8 they wint on Shor again do Ligh[t] airs and vareable at 12 fine clear Wear

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO PORTSMOUTH COMMITTEE [1]

Gentn In Committee of Safety, Octr 17th, 1775.

Joshua Wentworth, Esqr having appli'd to us for permission of a Vessel, addressed to him from Antigua, to return there, & we having deliberated on the matter, are of the opinion that it will not infringe upon the Continental Association if permission be granted accordingly, & have agreed that she be permitted to depart, provided the said Mr. Wentworth & the master give security to your satisfaction that no kind of merchandise be taken on board & no more Provisions than shall be necessary for the support of the hands in the Passage.

Committee of Portsmouth.

---

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire,* VII, 626.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN GLOVER, MARBLEHEAD [1]

Sir – We learn with a good deal of Concern that there is no Probability of the Vessels being got away for several days – & that in all Appearance the Remainder of the Vessels besides Capt Broughton & Capt Selliman will not be ready these 2 Weeks to which the long Delay already & frequent Disappointment makes us give some Credit – The General is much dissatisfied I cannot but think a Desire to secure particular Friends or particular Interests does mingle in the Management of these Vessels – The Number of Workmen we are told is inconsiderable – & in Short it is said in plain Terms, that it will be made a job of – I thought it proper to mention to you what has been said – & at all Events unless you can engage that the Vessels who are to remain at & about Cape Ann & that Coast shall be ready in 5 Days one must be got at Newbury Port as I cannot but think from all we hear that it would expedite this Business to have one Vessel fitted out from thence – Six Transports came into Boston Yesterday – If our Cruizers find themselves watched at Marblehead & Cape Ann they must run out in the Night & Cruize farther off. Should they take any Prizes they must send them to Plymouth or some other Town on that Coast – We are told that our Vessels make a Practice of running in every Night when they have been out & the Men come on Shore – This must be rectified – Capt Manley is to have one of the Vessels left for the Coast about Cape Ann – General Sullivan's Captain will have another – Manley's Vessel will be mann'd from your Regiment – I have said so much upon Dispatch that – I need Say no more than that if they are not soon at Sea we shall heartily repent it was ever undertaken – I this Morning paid Major [William] Lee 60 Dollars for Capt Broughton 40 for your Son. – & 30 to the third Lieutenant as a Compliment from Capt [John] Langdon for retaking his Vessel – The Men behaved so ill that nothing could be allowed them – I am Sir &c.

J R S—y—

Head Quarters Octo 17th 1775 –

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR. TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

[Plymouth, October 17.] [2]

May it Please Your Excellency

According to the Instructions recieved at Head Quarters, I went to Watertown, to Colo Warren, from thence proceeded for this town & Arriv'd on Saturday evening [October 14]; Capt Adams being out of town, I did not see him till yesterday Morning, when I went to Kingston where he was with his Vessell, he engagd to have her at Plymouth that evening which he performed The People here give the Vessel an Excellent Character as a Sailor; have this day set the Carpenters to Work on her, the Capt Says she will be ready in four or five days, if he is not oblig'd to wait for guns. –

I deliverd the Letter to the Committe, who promis'd me all the assistanc in their Power, There are Four Single Fortified Carriage guns here, which will carry about a 3 or 3¼[lb] Shott, & Seven Swivels of Different, Size Bores, one of which is Brass, one Excellent Wall piece (& two Cohorns if wanted), – there are several Single Fortified Guns of abt 6 & 8[lb] here. – The Committe are of Opinion that if these guns should not answer, that they may be had in Providence or Bristoll, which I think very probable, & as I am wel Acquainted there, if Yr Excellency pleases, will go there & procure them. – William Watson Esqr was Recommended, by Colo Warren as a Proper Person as Agent, to Procure provisions & take Charge of Prises, which he engages to do, & if required will get it from under his hand, Please to give me further Instructions as Soon as Possible — I am Yr Dutiful Servant

Ephraim Bowen, Jr.

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. *Ibid.*, Joseph Reed acknowledged this letter on October 17, as "your letter without date". However, Bowen, in his journal under date of October 17, stated: "Wrote to his Excellency Genl Washington concerning the Guns, vessell, &c." The letter must have been dispatched from Plymouth shortly after midnight to have arrived at Cambridge in time for lengthy acknowledgment the same day.

Colonel Joseph Reed to Captain Ephraim Bowen, Jr.[1]

Sir Your letter (without date)[2] is just come to hand – Capt Martindale will deliver you this with whom you can consult on the proper Guns to fit [Daniel] Adam's Schooner out. He is going down to fit out with your Assistance a Schooner belonging ¾ to George Ewing & ¼ to Capt [Benjamin] Wormwell provided you can agree with Wormwell. Martindale is to Command but Wormwell may Sail as Master if he chooses. This vessel is highly recommended here but you must make proper Inquiry about her & act accordingly –

If it is absolutely necessary to procure proper Guns at Providence & Bristol, you must go, but we have always found that when Gentlemen Sent upon this Business go among their Friends, they are apt to stay too long & are induced to favour their Friends in such Articles as may be wanted so as to delay the Business – I therefore think it necessary to give you this Caution –

Inclosed are Mr Watson's Instructions which you will please to deliver him – Pray consider that after the Guns are procured the Ammunition is to be provided, & no Cartridges can be made 'till you Send former – unless Ammunition is to be procured there – You will also please to bear in Mind that our, Situation as to Powder does not admit these Vessels being fitted out at all Points, nor will the Time Admit – Cap Martindale having been used to have a Vessel where nothing was wanted I fear will not make suitable Allowances – If Wormwell's Vessel should not be found to Answer or cannot be had but upon such Terms as you do not chuse to comply with & there is another there you may take her – Let the good of the Publick direct you both & that only – I am Sir &c.

J R

Capt. Adams does not go Captain, but has my Promise to go Master if he chuses – we send a Captain from hence – [Cambridge] Octo 17, 1775

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. *Ibid.*, Bowen's undated letter was written shortly after midnight on October 17, 1775.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO WILLIAM WATSON, PLYMOUTH [1]

Sir You being recommended to his Excelly as a proper Person to transact the Business of the several armed Vessels fitted out of Plymouth at the Continental Expense, will be pleased to consider the following as your Instructions –

1. That you immediately lay in Provisions on the best Terms for the Vessels now fitting or to be hereafter fitted of such articles only as are allowed in the Continental Army and in the same Proportion – as P inclosed Paper or as near as possible – [2]

2. When no special Order to the contrary you are never to put more than 1 Month's Provisions in each Vessel for 50 Men – Officers included –

3 – In making up your Accounts you are to remember that the Original Bills or Invoices are to be sent as Vouchers—that your own Account to be general & at the Bottom an Affidavit of the Justice of your Account. This is not done from any Jealousy or Suspicion but that the utmost Satisfaction may be given the Country & that all Agents may be on the Same Footing –

4. That in Case any Prizes are taken & sent in to Plymouth, you are immediately to inform yourself of the Quality & Value of the Cargo, Vessel &c as well as you can from Papers & send it up to the General – You are then to wait for farther Directions – If the Officers & Men appoint an Agent for their one third you are to permit him also to have a Copy of all Papers necessary to ascertain the Cargo, & when the Vessel is discharged give him a true Copy of the Cargo –

5 – All military Stores belong to the Continent & the Hulls of all Vessels so deemed that they may be applied to the Continental Service if necessary –

6. Whatever Advise you at any Time have of the Vessels, that is material you will Send up here by suitable Opportunities –

7. As there are other Vessels cruising besides those fitted out at Plymouth you are to Consider yourself as Agent for all Vessels fitted out at the Continental Expence, who shall have Occasion for Necessaries at Plymouth, or may send any Prizes into that Port –

8 – You will endeavour to lay in every Thing on the best Terms & send your Opinion as to the Disposal of Cargoes at your Place or elsewhere – in which it is hoped you will not be influenced by Interest as it is intended so to regulate the Sale of Cargoes as to make them most Advantageous to the Publick, & suitable Compensation in all Cases made to the Agents –

9. Your Commission will be regulated by the Agreements made at Marblehead & Salem for the same Services –

10. In Case of any Irregularity, Misconduct, or Negligence in the Officers of any Vessel, you are desired to give immediate Information to the General –

Colonel Joseph Reed. By an unidentified engraver, 1783.

11 – You are now & at all Times to use all possible Dispatch & not permit the Vessels when equipped to remain in Port –

By Order of his Excellency General Washington
Jos: Reed Scy

Head Quarters Octor 17: 1775

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.
[2] This list is in Prizes and Captures, LC.

Ration of Provisions for George Washington's Armed Vessels [1]

[Headquarters, October 17.] [2]

The following is the Ration of Provisions allowed by the Continental Congress to each Soldier – vizt

One pound Fresh Beef or ¾ of a pound of Pork, or one pound of Salt Fish p Diem
One pound of Bread or Flour p Diem
Three pints of peas or Beans p Week, or Vegetables equivalent, at 6/ L[awful] mo[ney] p Bushel for Pease or Beans
One pint of Milk p Man p Diem, when to be had
One half pint of Rice, or one pint of Indian Meal p Man p Week. –
One Quart of Spruce Beer p Man p Diem, or 9 Gall of Molasses p Company of 100 Men
3 [lb] Candles to 100 Men p Week, for Gaurds &c
24 lb of Soft or 8 lb of hard Soap for 100 Men p Week

One Ration of Salt, one ditto Fresh, & two Ditto Bread, to be delivered Monday Morning, Wednesday Morning the Same – Fryday Morning the Same & one ditto Salt Fish. –

as the Nature of the Land & Sea service is very different the following List of provision for one month to be Laid in for 50 men officers included, is Submitted to his Excellencys Consideration –

16 barrells of Bread, which will contain about 1500 pounds
5 barrells of Beeff – 240 lb p bar
2 barrells of PorkE – 220 lb p bar
400 lb of Rice about one quarter of a pound p day p man
4 bushells of Indian Meal, instead of milk &c –
25 bushells of Potatoes, instead of Peas & beans
one barrell of Melasses, to be used with the Rice for breakfast
one bushell of Salt
30 pounds of butter
20 pounds of Candles
25 pounds of Coffee
25 pounds of Chocolate
75 pounds of suggar
10 Gallons west ind Rum
} for the Officers. –
60 Gallons of Rum, instead of beer &c, about one gill p day p man rather 8 gills for 6 men

---

[1] Prizes and Captures, No. 415, LC.
[2] See Reed to Watson, October 17, 1775, for establishment of date.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Tuesday, October 17, 1775.

The House assign'd three o'Clock, P. M. for the second reading of the Bill respecting Armed Vessels.

Afternoon.

A Bill for the encouraging the fixing out armed Vessels. Read the second Time.

Upon a Motion, Ordered, That the further Consideration of this Bill be referr'd to Tomorrow Morning Nine o'Clock.

---

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO FRANCIS LEGGE [1]

Preston at Boston Octr 17, 1775

Sir I have had the Honour to receive your Excellency's Letter October 1. The Provisions on board the Victualler at Halifax are for the use of the Fleet alone, and had not my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty been extremely provident in timely sending Supplies the Kings Ships during the Winter would have been greatly distressed for Victuals; Your Excellency will therefore perceive I cannot consent to any other appropriation of the Provisions upon which we place our sole Dependance for Support; and that the Transports being sent to Halifax was purely for the Convenience of supplying the Ships there.

The King will undoubtedly be pleased to find such an attention to the Security of his Naval Yard and Stores at Halifax; I am satisfied your Excellency will readily contribute your utmost to a Service of such importance to his Majs Fleet; but I fear it is too late to begin even temporary Works, and that the principal Dependance must be on the Kings Ships in Halifax Harbour.

I shall continue a good Force in the Bay of Fundy, and Ships shall winter at Annapolis [Royal] and if possible at Windsor: By which means the Fears of the well disposed will I hope be removed, and the turbulent and disaffected deterred from attempting what must eventually involve them in destruction. There is I fear too much Communication between the Rebels of the Eastern parts of New England and the People of Nova Scotia. It would be of singular use to discover a few of the Principals concerned in aiding, abetting or advising the rebellious Proceedings now carrying on in New England Governments. It is high time to make Examples, in which your Excellency may always depend upon my utmost Assistance.

What you observe about the Men of War touching at Passamaquody is very proper and shall be attended to.

I acknowledge the Receipt of your Excellency's Dispatches to Lord Dartmouth in one Packet, which shall be transmitted by the first Opportunity. I am &c.

Sam^l Graves.

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 100–101, BM.

Diary of Lieutenant John Barker [1]

[Boston] 17th [October].

Last night the Rebels brought down Cambridge River two Gondolas with a Gun in each of 'em; they fired several shot at the encampment on the Common without doing any harm 'till at last one of their Guns burst and killed and wounded several of them.

[1] John Barker, *The British in Boston Being the Diary of Lieutenant John Barker of the King's Own Regiment from November 15, 1774 to May 31, 1776; With Notes by Elizabeth Ellery Dana* (Cambridge, 1924), 65. Hereafter cited as Barker, *Diary*.

Jonathan Trumbull to John Hancock [1]

Sir New Haven 17th Octor 1775

Your favour of the 5th Instant came Safe to hand the ninth by Express; pursuant to the desire of Congress, gave the necessary Orders for our largest Vessel (: which was the only one we had any way Suitable for the purpose:) to Sail Immediately on the proposd Cruise; but I am Sorry to Inform you, that on Attempting farther to prepare for the Voyage, find the Vessel not in a Condition to proceed on that Service, and wholly out of my power, after utmost endeavours, to comply with the desire of the Congress in this Respect, with Such dispatch as may be of any Service, which gives me great uneasiness. Govr [Nicholas] Cooke acquaints me also that their only Vessel fit for this Duty is absent upon a Cruise; I am advised however by General Washington that Two Vessels from Massachusetts Bay are Ordered on this Service. I am, [&c.]

Jonth Trumbull

[1] Papers CC (Connecticut State Papers), 66, I, 38, NA.

New York City General Committee to Whitehead Hicks [1]

Committee-Chamber [New York], October 17, 1775.

Sir, His Excellency Governor Tryon's second Letter to your Worship, of the 14th instant, has been laid before the Committee. We flattered ourselves that the sentiments of Respect expressed in Answer to his Excellency's last Letter to your Worship, and the Assurances that his Information from Philadelphia was ill-grounded, would have removed every Suspicion of Injury intended to his Person or Property.

We can with great Truth assure his Excellency, that we are not apprehensive of the least Danger to his Person or Property; and that he may rest assured, of all that Protection from us, and our Fellow-Citizens, which will be consistent with the great Principle of our Safety and Preservation: Declaring, at the same Time, that we have the utmost Confidence in his Excellency's Disposition to serve the true interest of this Colony, and that he will, by his wise and prudent Mediation, use his best Offices to restore that Harmony between Great-Britain and the Colonies so ardently wished for by us. The Committee therefore cannot but again express their most earnest Desire that his Excellency would continue his

Governor Jonathan Trumbull and Mrs. Trumbull. By John Trumbull, 1775.

Residence among a People, who have the most grateful sense of his upright and disinterested Administration.

We have the Pleasure to acquaint your Worship, that the above Letter was unanimously approved of in a full Committee And are, Sir, [&c.] (By order of the Committee)

Isaac Low, Chairman.

1. *New York Gazette,* October 23, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[New York] Die Martis, 9 HO.A.M. October 17th, 1775.

A draft of a letter to the Continental Congress was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

> In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 17th, 1775
>
> Sir— We have used all possible despatch to complete the fortifications on Hudson's river, and we expect they will be in such forwardness in about six weeks, as to have most of the cannon mounted. The commissioners have been directed to make the necessary inquiries respecting the other small batteries, and in the obstructing of the navigation of Hudson's river, mentioned by Congress in their order of the 7th inst. to which due attention shall be paid. We are of opinion that four companies of matrosses, consisting of at least eighty men each, will be wanted to occupy these forts when completed, and that one company at least should be immediately raised, that we may in time have more properly trained to the use of cannon, as the utility of our fortifications will much depend upon it.
>
> We are, &c.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the President, and . . . transmitted.

Messrs. John Griffith and Thomas Vardell, two of the wardens of the port of New-York, delivered in an estimate of the pilot boat named the *Bishop of Llandaff,* which was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

> New-York, Oct. 18th [*sic* 17th] 1775.
>
> We, the subscribers, have examined the pilot boat named the *Bishop of Landaff,* and find her to be worth the sum of four hundred and ninety-six pounds this currency.
>
> John Griffith,
> Thomas Vardell.

Robert North and Terboss, two of Hudson's river skippers, came into Congress, and complained of some disagreeable treatment which they received at the new fortifications.[2] Thereupon a draft of a letter to the said commissioners was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

> In Provincial Congress, New-York, Oct. 17th, 1775.
>
> Gentlemen— We have received complaints from sundry persons, with relation to the conduct of some among you, who have maltreated the com-

manders and passengers of vessels navigating Hudson's river, for not lowering the peak of their mainsail upon passing the fort. Those who have been provoked by this demand, complain that you should of your own authority, without the recommendation of the Congress, exact instances of respect from your fellow citizens. You must at once be sensible that so trivial a token, or the omission of it, can never mark out our friends from our foes, or answer any other valuable purpose. At the same time it is evident that great disgusts have arisen from the peremptory demand, and probably bloodshed may ensue. The Colonies have sufficiently suffered through punctilio, and we beg you will desist from exacting marks of submission or respect of any kind, until a plan which is now in agitation shall be completed, which may tend to obviate the future intentions of our foes to pierce into the interior of the Colony, through the natural communication which the river affords; to prevent this, is the intention of the fortification which you superintend, and therefore all signals from vessels going backwards and forwards should in our opinion be singly [or simply] confined to that object, and be by no means used as instances of complaisance to the Congress or its officers, when the peace and safety of the community so loudly forbid it.

We are, gentlemen, [&c.] By order.

Nath. Woodhull, President.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the president, and transmitted.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 176–178.
2. See Samuel Bayard and William Bradley to Nathaniel Woodhull, October 15, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, October 17, 1775

The Committee appointed to prepare an Estimate, &c. brought in their report,[2] which, being read was after some debate, re-committed.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 297.
2. The committee appointed October 13 to bring in an estimate of the expense of fitting out two vessels on Continental account.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] October 17th

Mr. Gray and Mr. Dougherty, agreeable to a Resolve of yesterday, waited on the Provincial Commissioners, who gave their hearty consent to this Board's erecting any works on the Province Island, that they may think proper and necessary for the defence of this Province.

Mr. John Palmer, agreeable to desire, attended this Board, and undertook the Mason work agreed to be carried on at Fort Island.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 371.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *St. Lawrence*, LIEUTENANT JOHN GRAVES [1]

Octbr 1775 Moord in St Augustine Harbour

Tuesday 17 Jno Vaughan and Alexander Mc Guillam took the Long boat from a Long Side and Run away with her [2]

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/4330.

[2] *Ibid.*, October 29, 1775; at the end of the month the boat was found on the shore where the two deserters had abandoned it.

18 Oct.

LETTER FROM REV. JACOB BAILEY [1]

[Extract] [Falmouth, October 18,]

The morning was calm clear and pleasant, without a breath of wind, and the town was crowded with people and carts from the country to assist in removing the goods and furniture of the inhabitants.

At exactly half an hour after nine the flag was hoisted at the top of the mast, and the cannon began to roar with incessant and tremendous fury.

The Commodore, perceiving the streets replete with people, oxen and horses, directed his men to fire over the tops of the houses, but this solemn exhibition struck the multitude into instant alarm and amazement. The oxen, terrified at the smoak and report of the guns ran with precipitation over the rocks, dashing every thing in pieces, and scattering large quantities of goods about the streets.

In a few minutes the whole town was involved in smoak and combustion.

About a thousand men in arms attended this scene of devastation, besides a prodigious number of both sexes, without attempting any repulsion.

The bombardment continued from half after nine till sunset, during which all the lower end and middle of the town was reduced to an heap of rubbish. Several houses in the back street and in the upper part, together with the church shared the same fate. The front of the Meeting house was torn to pieces by the bursting of a bomb, and the buildings which were left standing had their glass windows broken, and both walls and apartments terribly shattered.

In a word about three quarters of the town was consumed and between two and three hundred families who twenty four hours before enjoyed in tranquility their commodious habitations, were now in many instances destitute of a hut for themselves and families; and as a tedious winter was approaching they had before them a most gloomy and distressing prospect.

---

[1] Falmouth Collections, MeHS.

NARRATIVE OF DANIEL TUCKER OF FALMOUTH [1]

[Falmouth, October 18,]

During the night [of October 17] the people saved all they could. About 4 oclock in the morning Mr. Little got in with two stout teams which we loaded and sent out; and besides what we thus saved, the tide being up we loaded a gondola at Porter's wharf with West India goods, and sent it around the neck, and then left a great amount of Property to destruction. When the time drew near to nine o'clock, and the people generally had gone out of town, Col. John Waite came by our house and seeing Mr. Little in the house spoke like one in a fright, and said "Little! it is time to go; they will fire in a few minutes"; his answer was "I shall go directly;" and turning to me he said, "Daniel, you had better go." and I replied, "I shall go when you do." We soon started, we went through Federal street and around Sanfords Corner through Back street, and when I was almost abreast of the windmill that stood where Sam Husseys does now, Mowatt hoisted a red flag, and fired the first gun, and the shot whistled along between me and the old meeting house. The other vessels in the fleet having already commenced a spiteful fire, and continued it with very little cessation until six oclock P.M. The first house that was fired stood where Mr Gorham now keeps; the building burned down without communicating with any other; but it was but a short time before all the north part of the town was in a blaze. They landed in their boats from all their vessels at the same moment and threw torches into the doors and windows of the houses and stores, and then fled like cowards on board their little fleet. Among the public buildings were a handsome new Court House that stood where the north school house did, and the Episcopal Church that stood on the lot adjoining Mr Newhalls dwelling house. All the buildings on [blank] street, on Fore street, from Fort Burrows to Exchange street and on Middle Street as far as Jonah Cox's house, were burnt down, and a more melancholy sight or a more cowardly transaction I did not witness through the remainder of the war; and before it was over I was in three engagements at sea. Mowatt immediately withdrew his fleet from the town, and the next day sailed for Boston, which was then held and blocked by the English. Many people have blamed the inhabitants of Falmouth for not defending the town against so small a force: but the truth is it was not in their power, for there was not a cannon mounted in town at that time, and there was a great scarcity of powder. There was an old decayed fort and blockhouse where Mrs. Weeks house and garden is; this fortress was built in the resign of Queen Anne, and therefore was in a ruinous state by the dilapidation of time: the people all fled into the country in the beginning of winter which set in uncommonly early; they went out poor and had to live among a people as poor as themselves; and those that have occupied the stage of life from that time can form but a faint idea of what their ancestors suffered in those "times that tried men's (and women's) souls."

1. Tucker Manuscripts, MeHS.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. ARMED VESSEL *Canceaux* [1]

Octr 1775
Wednesday 18

At single anchor with a spring on the cable entrance of the Town of Falmouth from the NNW to the WSW at 4 AM do Wear Employed getting Everything reddy to Engage the Town at 8 do the same three men came on board again ½ Past they went on shor again at 9 Light airs & fair 35 miniuts [after] 9 made the signal to Engage 40 minuits after 9 a Smart fire begun from the *Canceaux Symmentry Halifax* and *Spitfire* which was keeped up by all at 10 several Houses was on fire the fire broke out with great violens in two or 3 houses of the Somost Part of the Town at Noon the fire begun to be general both in the Town and vessles but being calm the fire did Not Sprede as wished for at 1 P M Small breezis from the Soerd ½ Past the Town House and the English Church begun to burn a brisk fire was keeped up by all the squadron at 2 fresh breezis and hazey Wear being several detached houses to twoward the Soermost Part of the Town that culd not be set on fire from the shipping at 3 do the Lieut with thirty Seamen and Marines went on Shor to set them on fire whin on that Pece of duty they war attacked and fired upon by Numbers but by the alertness of that brisk officer keeped thim off and Performed the duty they war Sent upon at 4 they came on board without the loss of a man and only on[e] slighty wounded at 5 ceased firing as most of the Houses and all the Vessels at and about the Town were destroyed to the number 13 Sail two which got off which we took posession most Part was Loaded to and from the West Indes ½ Past made the Sigl to get under sail as we being the last ship that got under way as the rest got under way some tim befor Pr Sigl we was fired upon by Numbers from both sids of the water being little wind it was some time before we got out of rech of ther Musquetry which did us no dammished at 8 Anchor'd in hog Island road in 10 fm, water as did all the rest of the Squadron at 10 dark cloudy Wear with rain

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

New Hampshire Committee of Safety to George King [1]

Sr In Committee of Safety, Ex'r [Exeter], Oct'r 18th, 1775.

You are desired to Sell at 20 pr Cwt. a Quantity of the Flour lately put under your Care, not exceeding 300 bbls. to such Persons as appear as purchasers, taking Care that no person monopolize a large Quantity, & out of the money arising from the Sale, pay the Seamen of the Ship *Prince George*—Richard Emms, Master—the Wages that Shall appear due to them, agreeable to their original Contract, & keep in your Custody the Remainder of the Money until called for by this Committee, or the Congress of this Colony.

By order of the Committee. Chairman.

1. *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society,* VII, 22.

New Hampshire Committee of Safety to George Washington [1]

Sr. In Committee of Safety, Octr 18, 1775.

We have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yrs of the 15th Inst. & we are deeply sensible of your benevolence towards the Inhabitants of Portsmo.

We have consulted the Committee of that Town and concluded to forward the whole cargo except 400 barrels.

A person of integrity is appointed to weigh off & take an Account of the whole Cargo, to sell three hundred bbls. thereof, & to the Inhabitants of Portsmo, & out of the Proceeds to pay the sailors' wages.

Before the receipt of yrs, Mr. Moylan had settled the method of Transportation.

In behalf of the Committee [&c.]

---

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire,* VII, 620.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Wednesday, Octr 18 A D 1775

A Bill for the encourageing the fixing out armed Vessels further consider'd, agreeable to ordr – Read a third time and passed to be engross'd.

Afternoon

Charles Chauncy, Esqr brought down from the Honble Board the Account of Sales and neet Proceeds of the Schooner *Industry.*

---

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN EDWARD LE CRAS, R.N.[1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 18 October 1775.

As I think his Majesty's Service will be benefited by the Ships and Vessels employed in the Bay of Fundy being under the immediate direction of the Commodore at Halifax I inclose the necessary Orders for that purpose.

Every appearance of Accomodation between Great Britain and her Colonies is vanished; the latter have made their Election in War, which we are now carrying on against each other in the four New England Governments, with great Bitterness. I have not the least Doubt that most of the Southern Colonies will soon follow the Steps of their Brethren to the Northward, the same spirit of Rebellion diffusing itself through the whole Continent. What then becomes our Duty but with all possible Dispatch and Spirit to carry his Majesty's Commands into Execution by making the most vigorous Efforts to punish this ungrateful people and lay Waste their Country on the Sea Coast? I inclose an extract of a Letter from Governor [Francis] Legge for your information. As Passamaquody is not far from the Bay of Fundy, direct any Sloop or small Vessel you may have to call there occasionally, and get all possible intelligence of the Rebels intentions and proceedings.

The *Somerset* being compleated and the forwardness of the *Hinchinbrook* give me great Pleasure.

There is no Marine Cloathing here except Shirts and Stockings by the *Adventure,* of which you have no doubt reserved some at Halifax and can be supplied from thence.

The 1500 Men from Newbury Port, who were expected to be gone towards Halifax, went up Kennibeck River, and tis generally believed are for Quebec, from whence we have lately received very unfavourable Accounts.

I cannot close this Letter without assuring you of my entire Approbation of your Conduct with respect to the Ships and in the Yard, where I hope the very necessary regulations and order you have introduced will be punctually observed; I shall continue to rely upon your Zeal for the Service and your Discretion to pursue every measure for the publick Good, so far as your Authority and Influence may extend, in which you may depend upon my Countenance and Support; having nothing more at heart than to serve his Majesty faithfully myself, and to discourage and punish every attempt to the contrary in all other persons. I am &c

Sam. Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 150, BM.

Journal of Captain Ephraim Bowen, Jr.[1]

[Plymouth]

18 [October, 1775] Waiting For the Genls Answer. Attended the Schooner most of the Day – recd the Genls Answer, wth Mr Watsons instructions which I deliverd him –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Diary of Dr. Ezra Stiles [1]

[Newport] October 18.

Yesterday the Colony Troops on this Isld opened Trenches at Howlands Ferry at the N E Corner of the Isld. The To Council have sent off 3 Gentlemen to Gen. Washington & D. Govr Cooke at Cambridge to advise on the Removal of the Troops. This is a Tory Maneuvre to get the Troops away.

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles,* I, 625.

Major General Philip Schuyler to John Hancock [1]

Sir Wednesday Tyonderoga Octo: 18th

Since my last of the 5th instant, General Montgomery has favored me with several Letters, Extracts whereof I do myself the Honor to inclose You.[2]

The General's Complaint in No 1 that he wants Men is too well founded (the enclosed Return will shew how much the Army is reduced by Sickness &c.) at that time all the Men that I could send, were on the Wing to join him, and they arrived on the 9th as You will see by Number 2. It is too true that very few of the Men he sends to this Post return, the greater Part of them are so averse to going back, that they pretend Sickness & skulk about and some (Even Officers) go away without Leave, nor can I get the better of them, Altho I do not suffer a Ration of Provision to be issued, unless I countersign the Order, and the sick or pretended sick do not get half Allowance.

What little Money I have been able to procure at Albany, I have sent on – I fear the Want of Species will be fatal to Us, should every Thing else go will, the Canadians have suffered much by Paper Currency, and a burnt Child dreads the Fire. –

Two hundred and fifty three of General Wooster's Regiment came across Lake George on Sunday, but the General is not yet arrived and they do not chuse to move until he does. Do not chuse to move! Strange Language in an

Army, but the Irresistable Force of Necessity obliges me to put up with it. – This Morning I gave an Order to Lieut Colo: [Andrew] Ward to send a Subaltern, a Serjeant Corporal & twenty Privates, in two Batteaus to carry Powder, Artillery Stores and Rum, The Colo: (who is a Good Man) called upon Me to know If he would not be blamed by General Wooster for Obeying my Orders, I begged him to send the Men, & urged the Necessity, the Men I believe will condescend to go; I could give many Instances of a Similar Nature; But General Montgomery has most justly & Emphatically given the Reason, "Troops who carry the Spirit of Freedom into the Field & think for themselves" will not bear either Subordination or Discipline. –

If there is any Foundation in the Report that the Garrison intend quitting St Johns I conjecture It must arise from Intelligence that Mr Carlton may have received of Colonel Arnold's Approach, should the Garrison effect their Escape It may go hard with Arnold, whose Numbers in so long and fatiguing a March must be considerably diminished I have therefore reques[ted] General Montgomery to send immediate Intellige[nce] of his Situation and Prospects, that Colo: Arnold may Govern himself accordingly. –

I am deeply impressed with the Necessity of putting this Place in a proper Posture of Defence. – I have wrote on the Subject to Congress before, but I have now only 65 Effectives here (Exclusive of General Woosters) who are Insufficient for the Necessary Works carrying on. –

I cannot help observing that the Reasons General Montgomery gave in Support of his Opinion for having a Battery on the West Side, appears to me so Cogent, that I wonder the Council of War should be opposed to it; But he was certainly Right to acquiesce in their Determination, as I am morally sure If he had not, that the Men would have been troublesome. –

I have no Prospect of getting my Health reestablished at this Place, but in the present Critical Moment, I dare not leave It. Much very much is to be done, whether we succeed or fail in Canada, The Distance between this & Philadelphia Great, and the season so far advanced that the least Delays may be attended with the most fatal Consequences, I therefore humby submit It to Congress, If it would not be best, to send up a Committee with full Power to direct our future Operations, to me such a Measure appears highly necessary. –

General Wooster is just arrived here, as he was appointed a Major General by the Colony of Connecticut and that I did not know his Sentiments with Respect to the Rank he considered himself In, in the Continental Army, My Intentions were to have him to remain at this Post, but assuring me that his Regiment would not move without him and that Altho' he thought hard of being superseded Yet he would most readily put himself under the Command of General Montgomery, that his only Views were the Public Service and that no Obstructions of any kind would be given by him, This spirited & sensible Declaration I received with Inexpressible Satisfaction, and he moves to Morrow with the first Division of his Regiment.

Mr. [Gunning] Bedford has mustered such of the New York Troops, as he possibly could, they were so scattered that it was morally impossible he could see the whole he has done Every thing in his Power to fullfill his Duty, without being able to compleat It, the Reasons of this Failure are various; he will inform the Honorable Congress why the Connecticut Troops were not Mustered; – I have directed him to return to Philadelphia and report what has been done previous to his Departure I desired him to depute Mr Macpherson my Aide de Camp, In case It should be possible to make another Muster which I believe will hardly take Place this Campaign. – I am Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 210–213, NA.
2. Montgomery's letters of October 6, 9 and 13, 1775.

JOHN HANSON TO THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

Gentlemen – [Highlands] October the 18th, 1775.

I have taken the liberty to enclose to you the paper delivered to me by Mr. Yates, and Mr. Glen. Those gentlemen behaved with the greatest politeness, and I imagined that their observations would have been sufficient to have set every thing at the fort in proper order. As for my part, when I undertook that business, it was from pure love to my country, and to the rights of mankind, without any views of self-interest; and never expected any pay for what I did; and I believe that those who were joined with me acted from the strictest principals of honour. I can with truth say, that never any man was ill used passing that river, by any of us, unless he abused us; and then to receive but a small check, not equal to his demerits. It would have been acting genteel to have inquired into the complaint laid before Congress, before passing a censure upon the gentlemen at the fort, contained in the four first lines of your letter to them. When men act upon principle, and are placed at any particular post of consequence, and find themselves in a precarious situation, it naturally follows they must exercise their own judgment for the good of the post, and ought to be supported by those who placed them there; which has not been the case in this instance. An insult offered to them was offered to the Congress, and the abuse of the complainants in Congress ought not to have been permitted. Had the Congress answered our letter relative to the very thing complained of, this never would have happened. I must therefore request, gentlemen, the favour of the Congress to appoint somebody in my room, for I will never more go back to the fort. I am respectfully, gentlemen, [&c.]

John Hanson.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 180. See also Journal, October 17, 1775.

WHITEHEAD HICKS TO WILLIAM TRYON [1]

Sir, New-York, October 18, 1775.

When your Excellency's letter of Saturday [October 14] came to hand, the Day was so far spent, that I had no Prospect of an Opportunity to take the Sense of the Citizens upon it, till Monday, and then unfortunately, the Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the Committee I mentioned in my last Letter, and many of the members, were out of Town.

On Tuesday Morning they met and deliberated upon it, and had a second Convention for that Purpose in the Evening, and the Result of their Councils

Whitehead Hicks. By John Singleton Copley, date unknown.

appear in the written Answer they sent me, and which I now have the Honour to transmit to your Excellency.

Permit me to add, Sir, that the friendly and respectful Terms in which People of all Ranks express themselves, concerning your Excellency on this Occasion, and their anxiety at the Thought of your retiring from the Capital, are very satisfactory to the Corporation, & in particular to your Excellency's Most obedient humble servant,

Whitehead Hicks.

---

1. *New York Gazette,* October 23, 1775.

"The Intelligencer" to John and Samuel Adams [1]

[Extract] New York Wednesday Evening
Octbr. 18th 1775

There is a Report, by a Sloop from Connecticut River this Morning, that St. John's is taken, but whether true or not, is yet doubtful.[2]

The *Viper* sloop is daily stopping the Vessels and Boats from Sea & New Jersey. –

---

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.
2. The report was not true.

Journal of the New York Provincial Congress [1]

[New York] Die Mercurii, 9 HO. A.M.
October 18th, 1775.

Mr. Jacobus Van Zandt informed the Congress that in obedience to their parol instructions given to him in Congress yesterday, he had agreed with Francis James for the purchase of the pilot boat named the *Bishop of Landaff.* That the said Francis James on behalf of himself and the other owners of the said pilot boat, had disposed of her to him for the sum of four hundred and ninety-six pounds the value at which she has been appraised by two of the wardens of this port.

Ordered, That Peter Van Brugh Livingston, Esq. as Treasurer of this Congress, do immediately advance to Mr. Jacobus Van Zandt the said sum of four hundred and ninety-six pounds, to pay for the said pilot boat named the *Bishop of Landaff.*

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 178, 179.

Journal of the New Jersey Provincial Congress [1]

[Trenton] Wednesday, October 18, 1775.

The report from the Committee of the County of Monmouth, relative to the detention of a small sloop, supposed to be a tender to some ship of war, &c., with the several examinations respecting that matter, were read;

Resolved, That it be recommended to that Committee to publish an advertisement in the newspapers, describing the sloop, so that the owner may know where to apply; and that the men and arms found on board the said sloop, be taken proper care of by that Committee, until this Congress or the Committee of Safety, shall give further order therein.

---

[1] *New Jersey Provincial Congress,* 218.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS[1]

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, October 18, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved,* That a just and well authenticated account of the hostilities committed by the ministerial troops and navy in America since last March, be collected, with proper evidence of the truth of the facts related, the number and value of the buildings destroyed by them, also the number and value of the vessels inward and outward bound, which have been seized by them since that period, as near as the number and value can be ascertained; also the stock taken by them from different parts of the Continent.[2]

That a Committee of three be appointed for this purpose.

The members chosen, Mr [Silas] Deane, Mr John Adams, and Mr [George] Wythe.

---

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 298, 299.

[2] Resolution printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet,* Philadelphia, November 6, 1775, with the comment, "The above committee request the Printers of the several public papers in the United Colonies to insert the above for three or four weeks successively, and all persons possessed of any facts relative to, or that may throw light on the above subject, to transmit the same to them as early as possible."

JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN[1]

[Extract] [Philadelphia] Octr. 18, 1775

Let me close now with a matter of some Importance. Congress have appointed [Silas] Deane, [George] Wythe and your servant a Committee to collect a just Account of the Hostilities committed by the ministerial Troops and Navy, in America, since last March; with proper Evidence of the Truth of the Facts related, the Number and Value of the Buildings destroyed by them, also the Number and Value of the Vessells inward and outward bound, which have been Seized by them, since that Period, also the Stock taken by them from different Parts of the Continent: We shall write to the Assemblies of New England and Virginia at least, but we shall likewise write to many Individuals requesting their Assistance and to you among others. I wish you would think a little and consult with others concerning this Business for it nearly concerns our Province to have it well done.

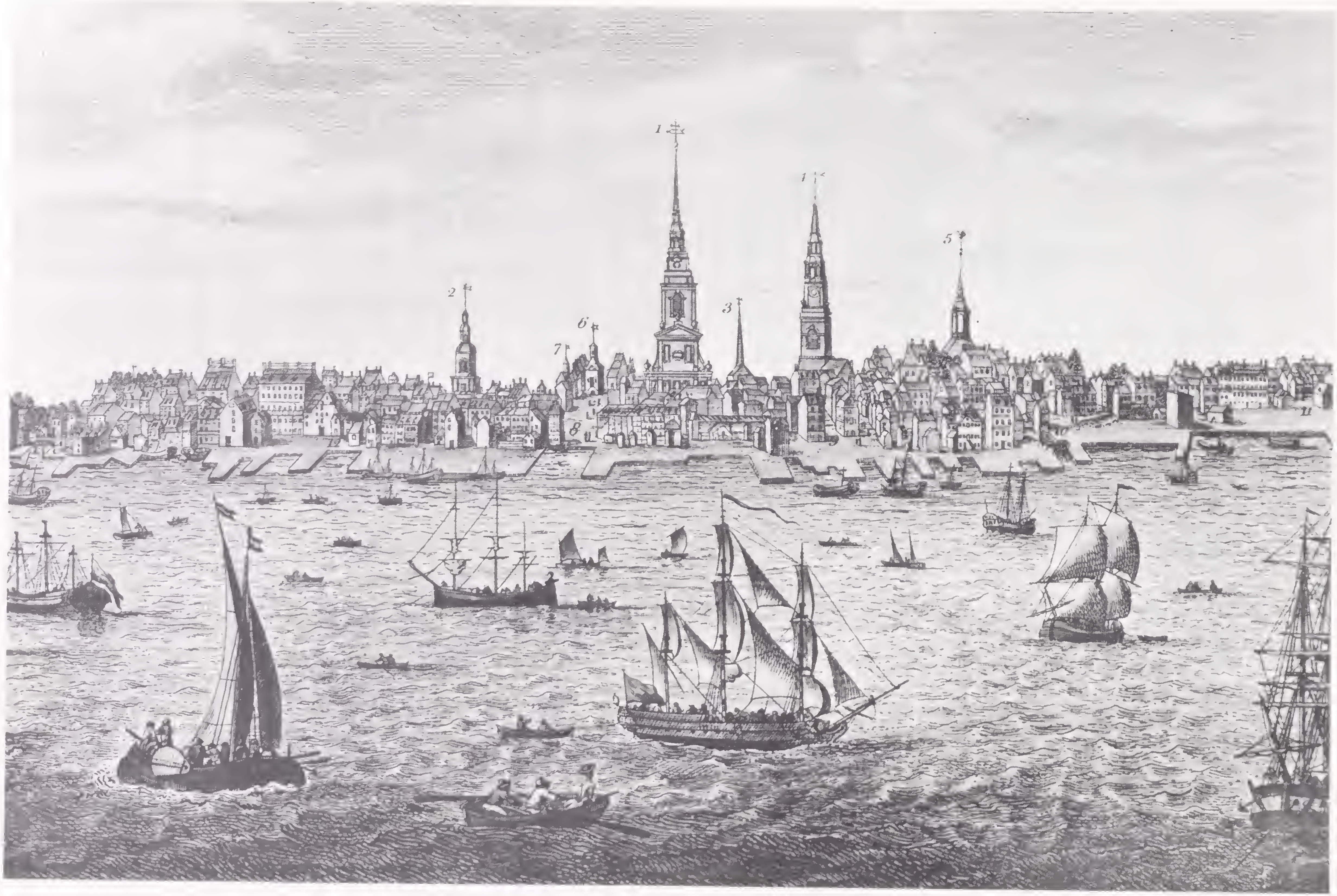
---

[1] *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 142–143.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY[1]

[Philadelphia] October 18th

The Pilots, agreeable to a Resolve of Yesterday, attended this Board, and proposes to enter into the pay of this Province as Pilots, at the Rate of ten Pounds per month, for the purpose of Piloting vessels through the Machines sunk near Fort



Philadelphia, 1778. 1. Christ Church. 2. State House. 3. Academy. 4. Presbyterian Church. 5. Dutch Calvinist Church. 6. Court House. 7. Quaker Meeting House.

Island; And they will attend to-morrow with their proposals of Pilotage, at so much per foot.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 371–372.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Kingsfisher*, CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU [1]

Octobr 1775 Moored in Elizbth River Virginia Abreast the Town of Norfolk

Wednesday 18 At 3 P M Man'd & Arm'd the Schooner At 4 Embarked on Bd A rebel Detachment of the 14 Regt wth ours & the *Otter*s Marines proceeded up the Etern Branch Landed at Newton Marched up to Kemples Landing At 11 They Marched Back & Arrived safe here after Destroying A No of Arms &ca & taking A No of Rebels prisioners at 8 The Troops Disembarked

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar,* CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH [1]

October 1775 In Rebellion Road So Carolina

[Wednesday] 18 P M fired Six Pounder Shott at a Boat from Fort Johnson which obliged them to Retreat

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

---

19 Oct.

BROOK WATSON TO MAJOR WILLIAM SHERRIFF, BOSTON [1]

Dear Sir, Montreal Octor 19th 1775.

I know your Goodness will pardon the Trouble I am giving & likely to give You, the Necessity of the Day will plead my Excuse, Will You take the Trouble to forward the inclosed Letters they are of Consequence to me, as well as to those to whom they are addressed.

I shall also take Leave to inform You that Mr John Orillat a French Gentleman of this Town for whom I have great Regard, & with whom I have extensive Commercial Concerns is now a Prisoner with the Rebels, by which his Family & Property suffer much. Will you my good Sir do me the kind Office to get him exchanged if possible, supply his Wants & return him to his Family & You will thereby render the most acceptable Service to Dear Sir [&c.]

Brook Watson

N B the last Letter from Mr Orillat was Dated Ticonderoga 29th Septr 1775 I hope to sail for London in ten Days

B W

---

1. An intercepted letter, enclosed in Schuyler to Hancock, November 18, 1775; Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 302, NA.

BROOK WATSON TO JOHN BUTLER [1]

Dear Sir Montreal 19th Octr 1775

I wrote you by the *Cillery* Capt Hardie from Quebec on the 18th ultimo Acknoledging receipt of your Esteemed favour of August the 19th when I made you acquainted with the unhappy Situation of this Province. I then wrote you fully concerning Kavanag'hs affairs and desired in Case any accident should prevent the *Canadian* from ariving, or that she should Load Fish for Europe that you would Charter a Vessel to send home Kavanaghs Oil and Furrs &c The *Adamant* did not Arrive at Quebec till after I had Charter'd a Ship to Carry home her intended Cargo. I had two Country Vessels with £32,000. Stg in Furrs on board waiting her Arrival at a time when the Bostonians were hourly expected to master the Province here. I thought it my Duty, and did Charter the Ship *Pomona* Capt [John] Green for £375. to Proceed with Furrs &c to London and she Sail'd from Quebec the 2d Ins it was my Intention to have gone home in her and had prepair'd every thing Accordingly but Alter'd my Mind and came off for Montreal the Morning she was to sail for London and I Confess to you that no one measure I ever took afforded one half the Satisfaction, this City and the Greatest Part of the Province would have fallen into the hands of the Colonists on the 25th of Last Month had not the Inhabitants marched out to meet and give them Battle they fought Conquered and saved the Province at least for a while. Colonel Allen who Commanded this despicable Party of Plunderers (they were promis'd the Plunder of the Town) was with most of his Wretches taken. He is now in Irons on board the *Gaspee*; this action Gave a Sudden turn to the Canadians who before were Nine tenths for the Bostonians, there are great Numbers now in arms for the King but the Enemy have Possession of the South side of the River as low as Verchere except the Garison of St Johns which they still Invest with little hopes on their side and little fear on ours of it being taken, the beginning of the Month I was much alarmed on receiving News from Boston that Halifax was taken, from this I was soon releived by your most welcome Letter of Septr the 1st which was soon followed by those of the 16 & 21st all which I now mean to answer – I doubt not the Trade of Halifax being dull but I shall be much disapointed in my Conjectures if it does not soon Mend. I think Genl Gage cant Winter at Boston, Consequently that he must soon send a part of his Troops to Halifax and the rest to this Province, where they are much Wanted for notwithstanding the Bostonians are not likely soon to take St Johns there is some danger of their geting this Town and Every other Part of this Province except Quebec unless its soon Suported by the Kings Troops, as to Your Province I am not under any Apprehension of its being over run by them they will never send Men [t]here Let their Success be ever so great, they cant support them the Winter and I further think all possobility of their succeeding will be Cut off by the Admirals orders to take and destroy all their Vessels. I am with you of opinion that if a Land War is to be Carried on, it had better be Conducted thro' this Country leaving the Navy to Manage their Sea Coast, I much fear the operations of the Army this Winter will prevent your going home with Mrs Butler, I am sorry Her Indisposition should make such a Voyage necessary, at the Same time I shall have Pleasure in seeing you there, should that be the Case I know not any Person in Halifax with whom you can Confide Watsons & Rashleigh's Power of Attorney Mr Faneuil writes me of his Intention to winter there with Mrs Faneuil should He arrive before your departure Pray make over our power to Him. I have wrote him a line on the Subject. should he not Arrive leave the Power lockt up with Your other Papers our accts &c The Ship *Adamant* is nearly Loaded with Oak Timber There will be some Furrs and Twenty odd Passengers for Her, its my design to Leave Quebec about the 10th of Next Month and I hope to be home before Parliament Adjourns for Chmass Holydays.

I have read your address to the King Loards and Commons and cant help admiring the delightfull Bull "we feel for our Mother Country of which many of us are Natives.["] Its a good one. tell my Friend Doctor Breynton I wrote him from Quebec on the 21 July last P the Cellery, and did hope he wd have given me a Line in Ans

Pray push home every shilling of remittance which you Can lay hands on for W and R at these Times of General want, will Stand much in need of it remember me to Mrs Butler, and beleive that I am Dear Sir [&c.]

Brook Watson

---

1. An intercepted letter, enclosed in Schuyler to Hancock, November 18, 1775; Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 308–311, NA; a contemporary copy in the John Hancock Papers, III, LC. Watson wrote a similar letter to Michael Francklin, Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia.

LIEUTENANT HENRY MOWAT, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

(Copy) *Canceaux* in Casco Bay 19th October 1775.

Sir, The fluctuating state of the winds and weather since my departure from Boston, have occasioned the delay of this Letter, as will appear in the following part of it. The morning after leaving the Harbour, the *Canceaux* with the other Vessels, were brought too off the entrance of Cape Ann Harbour, with an intention of going in the moment that the day appeared; but to my no small mortification a strong gale from the Northward reduced the Vessels under their low Sails, so much so, that the *Symmetry* and *Spitfire* went almost broadside to Leeward: finding myself in this situation, I judged it expedient to secure a Harbour, and accordingly directed the course for Cape Cod; where we anchor'd in the evening of that day. The next morning the wind shifting to the Southward of the West, we got under Sail, and at day break the following morning, we were close in with Cape Ann. Upon viewing the Town, Mr Grant the Artillery Officer, gave it as his opinion, that the houses stood too scattered to expect success, with the Ordnance and Stores of his department, and in particular from the small number of Carcases, and the uncertainty of their goodness. On considering the ill consequences of a disappointment in the first attempt of this expedition, and the advantage of encouragement it would afford the rebels, I thought it most prudent to make choice of an object, where the certainty was more secure; tho it was not without reluctance I passed this port, as your orders directed me there first, as well as the favourable opportunity of attempting Squam at the same time, which I certainly should have done, had the number of troops been sufficient to have landed. The proceeding morning the wind carried us off Cape Elizabeth, where we again were saluted with a second Northwester, which obliged us to take shelter in the evening of that day, under Squirrel Island in Townsend-bay, here we were detained a part of two days, and in the evening of the third, anchored at Hog Island road in Casco-bay: At four in the afternoon of the day following, the Vessels were all placed before the town of Falmouth without the least resistance: finding the people so disposed, I wrote them a letter (a copy of which I transmit with this) and sent Mr Fraser the Acting Lieutenant on shore to deliver it, which he did, and heard it read in the town house before a large number of the inhabitants; upon it being read, there was a profound silence, and it was desired to be read a second time, after which, the Chairman with many of the principal people, in particular those who had never joined in any part of the Rebellion, lamented and judged by the stile of the letter, that the punishment was very severe, and more so still, as the time limited was so very short, and that too with the night approaching. Mr Fraser seeing a general distress increase, among the women and children in the Streets, he gave to understand, that if they had any proposal to make to me, he would be the bearer of it, at the same time he could not take upon him to say that it would be received: Upon which they observed that upon his going on board if the boat did not return again in a few minutes, a Committee in the name of the Town would wait upon me, which they did; by name – Brigadier [Jedediah] Pribble [Preble], Doctor [Nathaniel] Coffin, and Mr Pegan merchant, deputed to know the nature of the chastisement, and to request that a longer time might be allowed them, as it was then just upon Sundown. I replied that from the nature of their crime they had not the least right to expect any lenity, and that the power in me vested, authorised me to distinguish those only who I was certain had never aided or assisted in their rebellions proceedings but notwithstanding that, the known Humanity of the British Nation encouraged me, to take so far upon me, that on condition that the people of Falmouth in general would in the course of the time that I had given them, deliver up all their Arms and Ammunition with such of themselves as I should make choice of, that I would in that case put off destroying the Town until the determination of the Commanders in Chief of the King's forces at Boston should be known, To this the Committee replied, that they would make my demand known to the people immediately, but that it would be impossible to accomplish it, without certain time being granted for the purpose of Assembling them: I observed, that if it was not in their power to do it compleatly this night, they surely could do a part, and therefore, if the town expected a longer time, so many of their Arms must be delivered onboard the *Canceaux* before Eight o'Clock with the Five Guns that I knew to be on Carriages in the Town, also the rest of the arms with Brigadier Pribble and such others as I should make choice of, to be forthcoming in the morning: at the same time considering this and every other indulgence void, upon the least hostile appearance of any kind whatsoever. The Committee declared that the guns on Carriages were removed out of the town on the first appearance of the shipping but that they would do, their utmost in bringing off as many arms as could be brought together in so short a time; On this promise I suffered them to go on shore, and before the hour of Eight they returned with Ten stand only – delivering them as a pledge of the faith of the Town in general, that nothing hostile should be offered, and that if my demand was not fully complied with by nine the next morning (which they beseeched me to grant them) as it would be impossible to clear the town of the women and children before that hour in case of noncompliance. This request I agreed to, and desired a Committee to be with me half an hour before the time limitted, to which they were punctual; when they declared that to their no small astonishment, they found that no part of the Inhabitants assembled in the morning, and that the whole town was then in the greatest confusion, with many women and children still remaining in it; as to themselves, they had only to implore time to go on shore and get out of the way, on which they took leave of the Ship with expressions of thankfulness for the lenity that had been shown—Perceiving women and children still in the town, I made it forty minutes after nine before the Signal was hoisted, which was done with a gun, at the same time the cannonade began from all the vessels and continued till six, by that time the body of the town was in one flame, which would have been the case much sooner, had the Wind favored in the forenoon as it did in the evening, and altho' a regular cannonade was kept up all the time, numbers of armed men were employed extinguishing the fire before it became general which made it absolutely necessary for some men to be landed, in order to set fire to the vessels, wharfs, storehouses, as well as to many parts of the town that escaped from the shells and carcases, notwithstanding they were executed with the greatest dexterity, to the no small credit of Mr Grant the artillery Officer, who employed his people, not only onboard, but on shore also, with a certain number of seamen from each of the Vessels, and a party of Marines, all under the command of Mr Fraser whose spirited conduct, and activity in the execution of that duty, does him every credit that could be expected from such a service, and indeed every man that was with him. And with equal justice I can say, that all the Officers and men on this command, shew'd the greatest readiness, and acted with the greatest composure and harmony in their respective duties; and with no less satisfaction I acquaint you, Sir, that notwithstanding the vast numbers of armed men that assembled in, and near the town on the occasion; Falmouth, with the Blockhouse and battery, the principal wharfs and storehouses, with eleven sail of vessels, at and near this town, several of which with cargoes, all laid into ashes, including a fine distillery, four vessels taken, all without the loss of one person, and only two slightly wounded, Mr Larkin Midshipman of the *Canceaux* and one Marine. At the same time I am sorry to say, that had we not been situated close to the town, we should without a doubt have found great difficulty in accomplishing this piece of service, as we soon experienced the insufficiency of the artillery stores, not only in goodness, but in quantity; the particulars of which shall at a more convenient opportunity be laid before you Sir, which I am sorry to observe will not reflect great credit on the ordnance store at Boston: And with equal concern I observe, that the want of a sufficient number of troops, has prevented an effectual sweep being made of all the arms and ammunition not only belonging to the town of Falmouth but also of many Islands and Villages in Casco-bay, which I am very certain could have been compleatly done with five hundred men – as well as numbers of Cattle and other fresh provisions equally useful, and not less distressing to this part of the country.

Our Carcases excepting a few belonging to the Howitzers are all expended, and these are rendered useless by the carriages being disabled which happened early in the Bombardment. The *Spitfire* Sloop is also much shattered, so that I shall be under the necessity of repairing to Nantasket to have these wants supplied before I can attempt any other place. The troops are also in great distress for want of necessarys, many of them having embarked without a second shirt, from which cause they are rendered incapable of their duty, and are falling sick very fast. My intention was to dispatch the *Halifax* immediately with this Letter, but having four vessels to man and take care of I consider it most prudent to keep our small force together till we are nearer. I have the honor to be with the highest respect Sir [&c.]

H. Mowat.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. ARMED VESSEL *Canceaux* [1]

Octr 1775
Thursday 19 at 8 A M fresh Breezes & rain at 10 do Sighted our Anchor & went farther up Hogg Island Road As did all the rest in Company the *Symmetry, Halifax, Spitfire,* with two Schooners & two Sloops Prizes [2] the fire Still Continues raging in the Town [P.M.] Fresh breezes with thick rainy Wear

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.
2. None of these prizes was listed by Admiral Graves, or his successor, Admiral Molyneux Shuldham. The *Canceaux*'s log states that the two sloops were missing in heavy gales off Cape Ann on October 25, but indicates that the two schooners, the one taken by the *Halifax* on October 11, and the other salvaged from Falmouth harbor, safely reached Nantasket road.

HUNKING WENTWORTH TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

May it please your Excellency Portsmo 19th October 1775.

We beg leave to acquaint you that an Express is just arrived here from Falmouth Casco bay informing us that on Monday last [October 16] came in there the *Canso* armed Ship Capt [Henry] Mouat [Mowat] together with a Schooner mounting 14 Guns a large Transport & two Sloops all full of Men, that they lay at the mouth of the Harbour till Tuesday following making Signals for some Person to come off to them which being taken no notice of by the Town, they weighed their Anchors & came up and lay between the Ferryways & Papudeck from whence they sent on Shore a Message acquainting the Inhabitants that they had orders to fire upon the Town In consequence of this Message a Committee went on board Capt Mouat—to whom he shewed his orders from the Admiral which were that in case the Inhabitants did not forthwith deliver up their Arms, and give Hostages for their future good behavior he was to destroy that Town & afterward proceed & destroy this Capt Mouat however acquainted the Com that in case they would deliver up part of their Arms that night he would give them till next Morning to consider of his requisition they accordingly sent on board 8 Musquets that Evening, At half after eight Yesterday this Express came away & heard a heavy firing all day afterward which began precisely at nine oClock –

We intreat your Excellencys patience while we assure you, that the People of this Province, and of this Town in particular, have exerted every Nerve to put this Port in a proper state of defence, but that all our precautions are to no effect, for want of a sufficient quantity of powder, our whole stock of which at present is only Seventeen Barrells. We have therefore despatched Mr Diung, who has orders To wait on your Excellency before he sleeps, to request the favor of your Excellency, to spare us as much powder, as you may think proper

I am very respectfully By order of the Comee of Safety Sir [&c.]

H Wentworth Chairman

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Stephen Moylan and Colonel John Glover to Colonel Joseph Reed [1]

Dear Sir, Salem 19th October, 1775.

Mr Moylan received your letter of this day with the money he had received at Portsmouth 260 dolls the evening of the day he last wrote you, this serves to acquaint his Excellency that Capt Broughton, & Capt Sillman will both be ready to sail tomorrow, the latter is in want of a Surgeon, which you will be pleased to have dispatched, as we believe it will be difficult to prevail on the Capt & crew to go without one, Enclosed is a letter from Doctor Bond to a gentleman of the profession who is willing to go on board—We shall deliver the letters you Enclosed to Mr Moylan, to each Capt on their departure the whole of the orders Colonel Glover Left with Colonel Burbank [2] have not been complyed with, particularly the musket cartridges flint, the musket balls, & buck Shot, for which Col Glover sent off an express last evening, do Sir, forward the Surgeon & those articles which may give work to Surgeons, immediately. Mr Moylan has the pleasure to inform his Excellency that the flour is all safe arrived, & we have the pleasure to assure you of our best regards—

Stephen Moylan John Glover.

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. Colonel William Burbeck.

Colonel Joseph Reed to Stephen Moylan [1]

Dr Sir Your Favours P Express & for Mr Wilson are received – The 260 Dollars was sent P Express as P Rect – but, to prevent any Disappointment the Sum you mentioned is now again Sent – You must make Inquiry & endeavour to get the former sum which has miss'd its way. – Let 200 Bbls of Flour be detained for the Use of the Vessels at Salem to be put in the Hands of the Agent. –

There is nothing to be gained by Sending Teams from hence, so that you had better employ those of the Country at the Price you mention, A Letter from you to the Committee of Ipswich I fancy will answer all your Purpose – We really have no Time this Morng

We have no News from St John's to be depended on – For Gods Sake, hurry off the Vessels that are to cruize – Transports without Convoy arrive every day at Boston The Phila Delegates are in Camp – Your Friend Mr [Thomas] Lynch will be glad to see you.[2] We must take another Oppy to write Mr [Joshua] Wentworth – I will do what I can for Wilson who I think has Merit. Your &c

Please to deliver the inclosed Letters for Selliman & Broughton to themselves –

Octr 19, 1775

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The Congressional Committee appointed to confer with Washington and representatives of the New England colonies at Cambridge.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO CAPTAIN NICHOLSON BROUGHTON [1]

Sir Head Quarters Octo 19. 1775 –

Besides the other two Brigs mentioned in your former Instructions, we have Advice, that another Brig laden with Arms & Ammunition, Saild the latter end of August for Quebec, under Convoy of the *Lizard* Man of War of Twenty eight Guns, so that you will be careful how you expose yourself to the risk of falling into their Hands – You may reasonably conclude, if you see a Brig under Convoy of Ship, that it is the abovementioned, and take Care accordingly – Capt. [Thomas] Reed of Phila Saild in Company with the two former, and it may be dependid upon that they are under no Convoy, and are of no Force –

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

New England Chronicle, THURSDAY, OCTOBER 12 TO THURSDAY, OCTOBER 19, 1775

Cambridge, October 19.

Since our last arrived in town the Honourable Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Lynch, and Benjamin Harrison, Esquires, from Philadelphia, a Committee from the Continental Congress; the Honourable Matthew Griswold, Esq; Deputy-Governor and [Nathaniel] Wales, Esq; of Connecticut; the Honourable Nicholas Cooke, Esq; Deputy-Governor and Commander in Chief of Rhode-Island; and the Hon. John Wentworth, Esq; President of the Provincial Congress of New-Hampshire.[1]

---

1. The general conference began at headquarters on October 18, and concluded October 22. On October 23 and 24, the three Congressional delegates conferred with General Washington. Naval matters were discussed in the general conference on October 22, and in the special conference on October 24. Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Thursday, October 19, 1775.

Ordered, That Mr. Wood, Mr. Rawson, and Mr. Cushing, be a Committee to carry up to the honourable Board the Bill for Encouraging the fitting out Armed Vessels.

---

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 19 [October]

The *Merlin* came in two or three days ago as Convoy to some Transports with fuel &c for the Garrison, an article that every mean was used to procure. And the *Falcon* returned Yesterday from New Providence, but without the Cannon or Artillery Stores which General Gage had desired might be shipped, the president of the Counsil writing to Captain Linzee . . . on the Subject.

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 151–152, BM.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.[1]

[Plymouth]

19 [October, 1775] Viewed & Examd wth Capt Martindale, Capt Wormwels Schooner, which find to be Suitable for the Service & Wrote to Head Qrs thereon. –

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR. TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED [1]

Esteem'd Sir – Plymouth 19th Octo 1775

Yours P Capt Martindale I recd Last Evening, & have consulted with him about the Guns & Conclude that they are Large enough for the Schooner, Shall get them on Board tomorrow morning. – you mentioned nothing about the Swivels to make up the Complement of Ten, as I wrote you there was Seven here, Should be glad to know your Pleasure concerning the Remainder nor whether it would be agreeable to have one or both of the Cohorns, – Mr Wm Watson One of the Committee tells me that the Powder may be had here for this Schooner of Adams's, as they have 1000 W. in this Town But advises that the General wou'd give a Line to the Committee thereon, to ease the minds of the People. As that Quantity is a Large Proportion for this Town I doubt not the Genl will Order it here, I have therefore Sent no formers, only desire that you would Send Papers for the Cartridges as there is no paper to be had here, The Schooner will be Compleat for Sea by Saturday Night So that if the men are here by that time every thing will be ready, Save the Cartridges, which can be made in a few hours, – Capt Adams Accepts the Birth of Master & Expects the Same terms as the other masters at Salem &c.

I have wth Capt Martindale this day Examined the Schooner of Wormwels, & find her to answer, Mr Watsons Says that ¾ of her are in the hands of the Commy & Expect the same terms as the Others for her, Shall Proceed tomorrow in Fitting her with all Possible Speed. Capt Martindale Says he is to have Twelve Carriage Guns & 16 or 20 Swivels. – Should be glad to know in What manner tis concluded to Fit this Vessell that I may be governd about the Cannon at Bristol. – I have no Friends in Providence or Bristol who can Reap any advantage in this Business, Thr'o my means & be asur'd that I would not Lose one moments time to the Detriment of the Cause in which I am engagd Capt Martindale Says he Should not desire So large a Number of Cannon, but finds the Vessell to be able to Carry them, & Doubts not of Giving a Good account of them – I have Sent Mr Harlow the Bearer on Purpose with this Letter, as I found the Vessell would be ready as Soon as the People could Possibly be here – Youl Please to Satisfy him for his Time, the Horse he rides is the one I rode, in Lieu of which I Beg You'l Order a Better, as it will be Impossible to make this dispatch to Bristol which will be requisite with him. – Since writing the above Capt Wormwel has been here & Says that he will not Let his Part of the Vessell under Six Shillings Lmo & as Adams Says he is to have but 5/4. am afraid it will cause some uneasiness if Wormwell has more, Shoud therefore Beg your Opinion in this Case, Therefore Shall do nothing towards fitting her till I know it – I am, Sr [&c.]

E Bowen —

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

AMBROSE PAGE TO NICHOLAS COOKE [1]

[Extract] Providence, October 19th, 1775.

Sir, – Here, nothing material has happened since your departure. But it seems there is a party in Newport endeavoring to get the troops re-called off the island, for reasons, in my opinion, not sufficient only for the flattering promises of Capt. [James] Wallace. He promising to let the wood and ferry-boats pass as vessels, and not to rob them of any stock on that island, and that he will not fire on the town without provocation, unless he is hereafter ordered, and then not without fore warning. In consideration of the above promises, he is to have the privilege of fresh meat and beer, &c., for his ships as usual. But his faith and promises have been of so little value to us, in this government, I hope they will not have much weight. It seems to be strongly reported that the majority of that town are against the troops being re-called, and if that be the case they must be under the necessity of going out also. The Tory party, and Wallace's fleet, will have the entire government of that town, and doubtless take that opportunity to rob all the islands in the bay. They don't pretend to say he promises for only the island of Newport. It seems to be the opinion of the principal inhabitants of this town, that a regiment at least ought to be stationed there, not only for the protection of the stock, but the friends of liberty also, which they hitherto scarcely dare show their sentiments.

Wallace is much nettled at what force is there at present. His connections are supposed to be the movers of the Town Council, and those concerned in this application, as we are informed . . .

Ambrose Page.

---

1. *Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society,* VI, 130, 131.

DIARY OF EZRA STILES [1]

[Newport] October 19.

Almost ceased removing. Three Quarters of the property & Inhabitants removed—most of the Shops shut up—many houses shut—many more with only one or two persons to keep them. For the fourt'night past as much as 40 or 50 Teams been daily employed, besides Horse Carts, & Boats. Col. [Esek] Hopkins wrote to Gen. Washington that there were five thousd Head of Cattle upon Rhode Isld besides Sheep & other stock which would fall into the Hands of the Enemy if the Troops were withdrawn. There are 36 Canon at Banisters or Head Quarters; they are busily employed in mounting them on Carriages. . . . There is some Talk of Wallace's being superseded or removed to another Station, and as vile an Officer comg in his Room.

[1] Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles,* I, 625–626.

THOMAS MUMFORD TO SILAS DEANE [1]

Dear Sir New Haven 19th October 1775

I wrote you last Post & inclosed you Coppy of a Contract made by Two of my Captains with Some Gentlemen at St Eustatia for fifty Tonns of Gun powder, I have Communicated the same to his Honor Our Govenreur & he gave me the inclos'd Letter to the Delegates, of the Honl Continental Congress, from this Colony — to what I wrote you in my Last I have only to add, that I depend agreeable to the Recemendation of his Honor the Governeur that the Delegates from this Colony will endeaveur to procure me permissions for as many Vessels & Cargoes to go out as will be necessary to purchase Said Powder & the sooner they are forwarded to me the more it will Oblige me, & I will thank you to procure for me (from the Congress) the Desired assistance of money, and any Security you may enter into for me I will endemnifie you for, I Leave you to enter into such engagements for me as you Judge Best & proper. I am Content to be under Obligation to Deliver this Powder On its Arrival to whoever the Congress Shall Direct, & if they think proper it may Come entirely on Acct of the united Colonies, my being allowed a Reasonable Reward for my Trouble in procuring & importing the same, I hope to hear from you Soon with the Determenation of Congress on this Matter—inclosed you have List of Our Nomination for Councllers, in which I Congratulate you on being one—

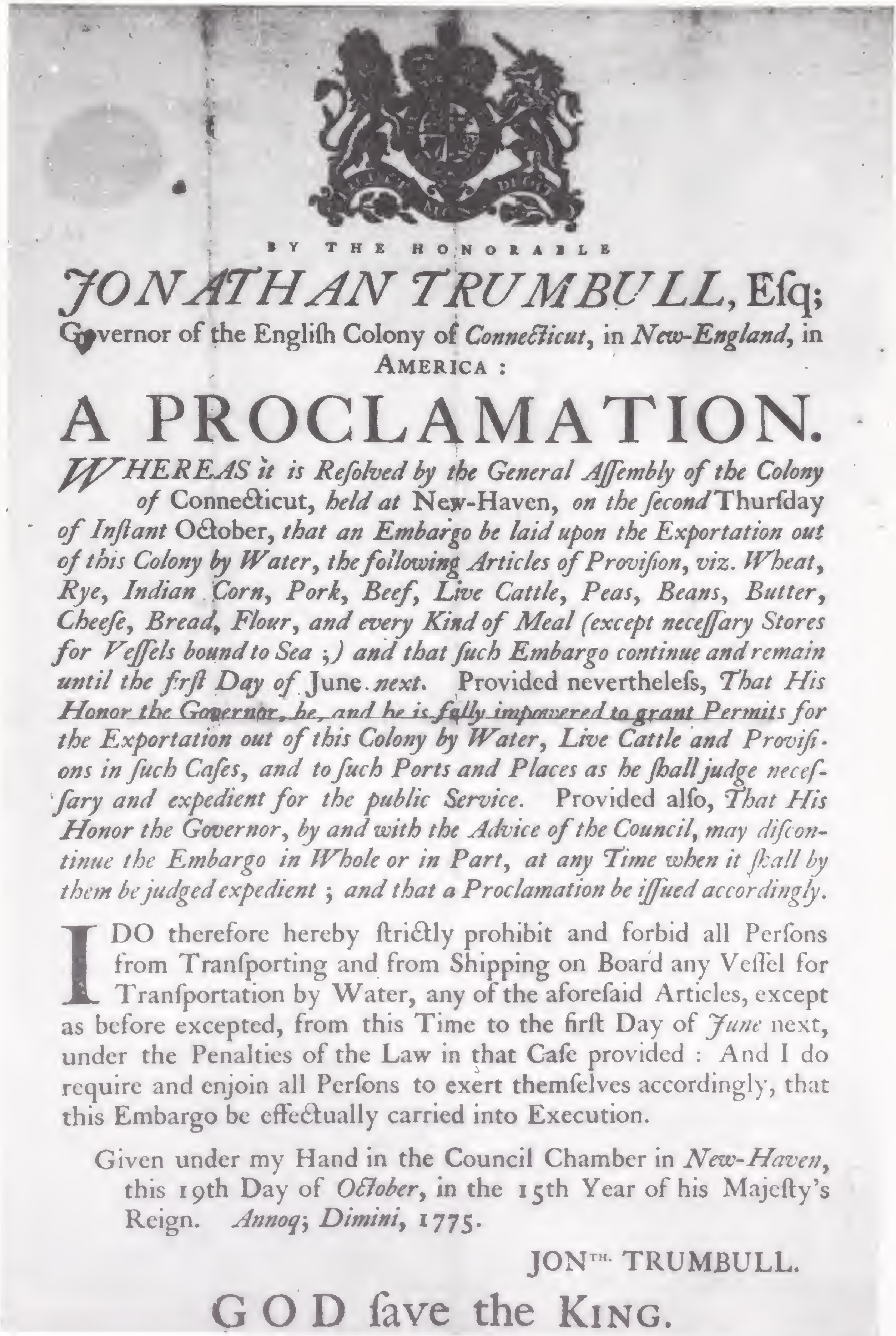
I have no more time therefore Cannot add but that I am [&c.]

Thos Mumford

[1] Deane Papers, ConnHS.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID WOOSTER [1]

Sir The Continental Congress having taken the six first Regiments raised this Year in the Colony of Connecticut (of which Yours is one) into the Pay & Service of the Associated Colonies at the earnest Request of the Honorable Delegates representing the Colony of Connecticut, and You having in a Variety of



BY THE HONORABLE

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Eſq;

Governor of the Engliſh Colony of *Connecticut*, in *New-England*, in
AMERICA :

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS it is Reſolved by the General Aſſembly of the Colony of Connecticut, *held at* New-Haven, *on the ſecond* Thurſday *of Inſtant* October, *that an Embargo be laid upon the Exportation out of this Colony by Water, the following Articles of Proviſion, viz. Wheat, Rye, Indian Corn, Pork, Beef, Live Cattle, Peas, Beans, Butter, Cheeſe, Bread, Flour, and every Kind of Meal (except neceſſary Stores for Veſſels bound to Sea ;) and that ſuch Embargo continue and remain until the firſt Day of* June *next.* Provided neverthleſs, *That His Honor the Governor, be, and he is fully impowered to grant Permits for the Exportation out of this Colony by Water, Live Cattle and Proviſions in ſuch Caſes, and to ſuch Ports and Places as he ſhall judge neceſſary and expedient for the public Service.* Provided alſo, *That His Honor the Governor, by and with the Advice of the Council, may diſcontinue the Embargo in Whole or in Part, at any Time when it ſhall by them be judged expedient ; and that a Proclamation be iſſued accordingly.*

I DO therefore hereby ſtrictly prohibit and forbid all Perſons from Tranſporting and from Shipping on Board any Veſſel for Tranſportation by Water, any of the aforeſaid Articles, except as before excepted, from this Time to the firſt Day of *June* next, under the Penalties of the Law in that Caſe provided : And I do require and enjoin all Perſons to exert themſelves accordingly, that this Embargo be effectually carried into Execution.

Given under my Hand in the Council Chamber in *New-Haven*, this 19th Day of *October*, in the 15th Year of his Majeſty's Reign. *Annoq; Dimini*, 1775.

JON$^{\text{TH.}}$ TRUMBULL.

GOD ſave the KING.

Instances obeyed the Orders of Congress who have conferred on You the Rank of Brigadier General in the Army of the Associated Colonies, I was taught to believe that You considered Yourself as such both from what I have above Observed and from Your Declarations to me Yesterday, but I am just now informed That You have called a General Court Martial at Fort George on Your Way up here, a Conduct which I cannot account for unless You consider Yourself my Superior, and that cannot be in Virtue of your Appointment by Congress, by which You are a Younger Brigadier General than Mr Montgomery, And unless You consider Yourself as such, I cannot consistent with the Duty I owe the Public Permit You to join that Part of the Army now under Brigadier General Montgomery's Command, least a Confusion and Disagreement should arise that might prove fatal to our Operations in Canada. You will therefore Sir please to give me Your explicit Answer to this Question; Whether You consider Yourself and your Regiment in the Service of the Associated Colonies & Yourself a Younger Brigadier General in that Service than Mr Montgomery or not? that no Misapprehensions or Misrepresentations may hereafter arise. I am Sir, [&c.]

Tyonderoga 19th October '75 Ph: Schuyler

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 230–231, NA.

BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID WOOSTER TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Sir In Answer to Your Favour of this Day, give me Leave to acquaint You, that immediately upon my Receiving the Continental Articles of War, I gave them out to the different Captains & Commanders of Companies in my Regiment, but they universally declined signing them, of Consequence in the Discipline of the Troops under my Command, I was obliged to continue in the Use of the Law Martial of Connecticut, under which they were raised, Which I certainly had a Right to do, by Virtue of my Commission from that Colony, Upon the same Principle I ordered a General Court Martial at Fort George, which, whether right, or not, was never designed in the least, to contradict or counteract Your Authority, as Commander in Chief of the Troops upon this Department. –

With Regard to the other Question, My Appointment in the Continental Army, You are sensible could not be very agreeable to me, Notwithstanding which, I never should have continued in that Service, had I not determined to observe the Rules of the Army; No Sir, I have the Cause of my Country too much at Heart, to attempt to make any Difficulty or Uneasiness in the Army upon whom the Success of an Enterprize of almost infinite Importance to the Country is now depending – I shall consider my Rank in the Army, what my Commission from the Continental Congress makes it, and I shall not attempt to dispute the Command with General Montgomery at St Johns. – As to my Regiment, I consider them, as what they really are, according to the Tenor of their Inlistments and Compact with the Colony of Connecticut, by whom they were raised, and now acting in Conjunction with the Troops of the Other Colonies, in the Service and for the Defence of the Associated Colonies in General. You may depend Sir that

I shall exert my self as much as possible to promote the strictest Union and Harmony among both Officers and Soldiers in the Army, & use every Means in my Power to give Success to the Expedition. – I am Sir, [&c.]

Tyonderoga 19th Octor 1775 – Dav^{d} Wooster.

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 234, 235, NA.

New York Journal, THURSDAY, OCTOBER 19, 1775

New-York, October 19.

We hear from Rhode Island, that Col. Esek Hopkins, a brave and experienced officer, is arrived there, at the town of Bristol, with 700 men, sent by General Washington in order to protect the inhabitants from the Piratical incursions of a Captain Wallace, and other Free-Booters, acting under the pretended authority of a set of Traitors, aiming to establish a tyrannical government on the ruins of the English Constitution.

This Pirate, Wallace, having presumed, in a cowardly dependance on his lawless force, to demand the property of the inhabitants, and like other Robbers, threatening them with destruction in case of refusal, which threat he inforced, by murderously and treasonably firing a number of shot against the town of Bristol, the inhabitants of which, sent on board the said Pirate, a Committee to expostulate with him on the baseness and villany of his conduct. – In his vindication, he shewed them the orders of the more atrocious and bloody Traitors, under whose authority he acted, by which he was directed to fire upon, murder and destroy every town or city, where there should be the least appearance of men in arms, in order to defend their rights and liberties; and he told them, that in case there should be the appearance of men in arms, in opposition to His illegal demands, he should certainly fire upon them. After he had by threats, extorted from, and robbed the inhabitants of as much of their property as they were, on such a sudden demand, able to produce, Col. Hopkins and his forces arrived, and on being told Wallace's menace of firing upon the town, in case of the appearance in it of men in arms, he let the people know his orders from the General, which were, at all events to prevent the Pirates from landing, or receiving supplies from the shore; and that instead of being intimidated from defending their property, by fear of the town being fired upon, they might be assured he would destroy the town, rather than the Pirates should land in, or draw supplies or advantage from it.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[New York] Die Jovis, 9 HO. A.M. October 19th, 1775.

A draft of instructions to the superintendents at the fortifications in the Highlands, respecting vessels passing the said fortifications, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

Gentlemen— In Provincial Congress, New-York, Oct. 19, 1775.

We are favoured with yours of the 15th inst. and are pleased with your activity in forwarding the fort and works under your charge in the Highlands.

To obviate all disputes relative to your conduct, it is our desire that you would dispense with the ceremony of vessels lowering their peak as they pass the fort; we think it cannot answer the purpose of detecting the foe, and that for the future you would observe the following rules:

1. In general we do not apprehend any danger can arise from vessels coming from the northward; you may therefore let them pass unmolested unless you shall have evidence on oath, or a certificate from some committee previously given, that they are intended to supply the ministerial army or navy with succours or necessaries, in which case you are to detain them until you can give the Congress or the Committee of Safety notice thereof, together with such evidence or certificate and receive their orders.

2. You will permit all vessels from the southward to bass by unmolested, unless you shall have good reason to suspect that they are prosecuting designs, inimical to the general cause, and in such case you will prevent them from proceeding until you shall be satisfied that they have no such designs.

3. We recommend it to the superintendents of the fort, and also to the inhabitants of the Colony by their general conduct, to use their endeavours to cultivate a good understanding with each other. Being confident that the superintendents will not permit those employed under them to use illiberal language to persons navigating the river, and that they will in the exercise of their office give as little trouble to the inhabitants of the Colony as is possible.

We are respectfully, gentlemen, [&c.] By order. To the Commissioners at the fortifications in the Highlands.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the President, and transmitted.

Ordered, That Timothy Doughty and all the other prisoners now in the jail, by order of the Committee of Safety, be brought down before this Congress tomorrow morning to be heard, and that Col. McDougall be requested to furnish a sufficient guard for that purpose.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 180–181.

NARRATIVE OF ANDREW ELLIOT [1]

[June 25, 1775–October 19, 1775] [2]

Governor Tryon arrived from England soon after this [3] and every thing respecting the Custom House went on Quietly; as it was found by experience that any stoppage of Trade would be immediately felt severely and the Collector from the time the Custom House had been locked up and as long as he remained at New York always carried the Seals of Office about him and Publickly declared, if he was obliged to leave the place, for to ensure personal safety, he would carry off the Seals or destroy them. In the Fall of the Year 1775, Governor Tryon received private Information that he and all the Officers of Goverment and the Revenue were to be made Prisonirs and sent to a Neighbouring Province; Governor Tryon convened such of them as were named in this information, they immediately agreed to go on board Ship except the Collector, who told them his situation was different from theirs, all Civil Authority had been for some time taken out of their hands. but that he had still been allowed to Act in his station because the Present Rulers found it their Interest as their Ships without his Clearances could not pass the Two Men of War stationed at New York, besides he did not think any personal risque could excuse his not acting agreeable to the Acts of Trade until they were suspended by Parliamint or stopped by Violence, which he must submit to. The Governor and Kings Attorney &ca accordingly went on board Ship [4] . . . The Collector was waited upon by a deputation from the New York Congress the day after the Governor left the City, to know if he intended going, He answered No, if proper obedience was sti[ll] paid to the Acts of Trade and he and his Family protected, this was promised and punctually complyed with and a Guard set over the Custom House: The Collector giving his Word of Honor, not to remove or cause to be removed any of the Papers or Books belonging to the Custom House or Receiver Generals Office, which were kept in the same House with the Custom House.

1. Andrew Elliot Papers, Box 1, Folder 6, NYSL. Elliot was Collector of the Port of New York.
2. Dates fixed by the arrival of Tryon—"Arrived here Govr Tryon" (June 25), Journal of His Majesty's sloop *Kingsfisher,* PRO, Admiralty 51/506; also: "The Collector was waited upon by a deputation from the New York Congress" (October 19, 1775), Narrative of Andrew Elliot.
3. The reference is to a mob threat to the Custom House, the closing of its doors and the seizure of its keys, followed by restoration of the keys and reopening of the House.
4. Tryon fled to the packet *Halifax* on October 18, 1775.

WILLIAM TRYON TO WHITEHEAD HICKS [1]

Sir, On board the *Halifax* Packet, Oct. 19th 1775.

Finding your Letter of Yesterday insufficient: for that Security I requested from the Corporation and Citizens, and objectionable for the Mode in which you obtained the Sense of the Inhabitants, my Duty directed me for the present Instant, to remove on board this Ship; where I shall be ready to do such Business of the Country, as the Situation of the Times will permit. The Citizens, as well as the Inhabitants of the Province, may be assured of my Inclination to embrace every Means in my Power to restore the Peace, good Order and Authority of Government. I am, Sir, [&c.]

William Tryon.

1. *New York Gazette,* October 23, 1775.

H. C. SCHWEINIZ TO BROTHER JOHN GRAFF [1]

[Extract] Bethlehem, 19th Oct. 1775

Usually we write one letter per month with the Paquet Boat, and enclose a short extract of your report: so meanwhile I will do the same with your mail, particularly the accounts of the Unit [2] . . . we have done likewise with our balance of accounts, since in this critical time not much else is advisable, expecially since it is well known that here as well as in England, letters are opened, and therefore most of the captains that still put out from England refuse to take along letters, let alone packages, in order to be in no way exposed; our last letters, which contained little more than the Weeklies, came with the August Paquet from England.

---

[1] Mor. Arch.; translation.
[2] Graff was one of the leaders of the Moravian colony in North Carolina.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Thursday, October 19, 1775

The committee appointed [2] to wait upon Captn Macpherson reported that they have executed that service and upon conversing with him do apprehend, that the scheme he mentions is in their opinion feasible and that he ought to repair to the camp.

On motion made, *Resolved,* That he be requested immediately to repair to the camp at Cambridge, and confer with General Washington, and that the Comee who waited on Captn McPherson do prepare a letter to the general on this subject and report the same.

---

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 300.
[2] Appointed October 16, 1775.

COMMITTEE OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO THE COMMITTEES OF SAFETY OF ALL COLONIES [1]

(Circular) Philadelphia, 19 Oct. 1775

Sir – The Continental Congress having been pleased to appoint us a committee for collecting an account of the hostilities committed by the Ministerial troops and navy in America, since last March, with proper evidence of the truth of the facts related, the number and value of the buildings destroyed, and of the vessels, inward and outward bound, seized by them, as nearly as can be ascertained; and also, the stock taken by them from different parts of the Continent, as you may see by the resolve enclosed [2]; we entreat the assistance of the Convention of your Colony in this business, that we may be enabled to perform what is required of us, in the manner and with the expedition Congress expects; and to that end, that you will be pleased to furnish us with the necessary materials, sending to us clear, distinct, full and circumstantial details of the hostile and destructive acts, and the captures or seizures and depredations in your Colony, and accurate estimates of the loss and damage, with the solemn examinations of witnesses and other papers and documents, officially authenticated. We are, sir [&c.]

Silas Deane,
John Adams,
George Wythe.

---

[1] *New York Provincial Congress,* II, 19.
[2] Resolve of October 18, 1775.

JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN [1]

Dr. Sir, – [Philadelphia] Octr. 19, 1775

What Think you of an American Fleet? I don't Mean 100 ships of the Line, by a Fleet, but I suppose this Term may be applied to any naval Force consisting of several Vessells, tho the Number, the Weight of Metal, or the Quantity of Tonnage may be small.

The Expence would be very great – true. But the Expence might be born and perhaps the Profits and Benefits to be obtained by it, would be a Compensation. A naval Force might be created which would do something. It would destroy Single Cutter and Cruisers. It might destroy small Corvets or Fleets of these like [James] Wallace's at R. Island and Ld. Dunmores at Virginia. It might oblige our Enemies to sail in Fleets. For two or three Vessells of 36 and twenty Guns, well armed and manned might attack and carry a 64 or a 70 or a 50 Gun Ship.

But there is a great Objection to this. All the Trade of Pennsylvania, the Lower Counties, a great Part of Maryland and N. Jersey Sails in between the Capes of Delaware Bay. And if a strong Fleet should be posted in that Bay, Superiour to our Fleet it might obstruct all the Trade of this River.

Further the Trade of Virginia and the rest of Maryland floats into Chesapeak Bay between the Capes of Henry and Charles where a Fleet might stop all. Besides Virginia and Maryland have no Navigation of their own nor any Carpenters to build ships. Their whole Trade is carried on in British Bottoms by British, most of it by North British Merchants. These Circumstances distinguish them quite from New England, where the Inlets are innumerable and the Navigation all their own.

They agree that a Fleet, would protect and secure the Trade of New England but deny that it would that of the Southern Colonies.

Will it not be difficult to persuade them then to bear the Expence of building a Fleet, merely for N. England. We are Speculating now about Things at a Distance. Should we be driven to a War at all Points, a Fleet a public Fleet as well as privateers might make prey enough of the Trade of our Enemies to make it worth while.

[1] *Warren-Adams Letters*, I, 145, 146.

JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN [1]

Dr. Sir, – Philadelphia Octr. 19, 1775.

I want to be with you, Tête à Tête, to canvass, and discuss the complicated subject of Trade. I say nothing of private Consultations or public Debates, upon this important Head. When I write you Letters you must expect nothing from me but unconnected Scraps and broken Hints. Continual Successions of Company allow me Time only to Scrawl a Page of Paper, without Thought.

Shall we hush the Trade of the whole Continent and not permit a Vessell to go out of our Harbours except from one Colony to another? How long will or can our People bear this? I say they can bear it forever. If Parliament should build a Wall of Brass, at low Water Mark, We might live and be happy. We must change our Habits, our Prejudices our Palates, our Taste in Dress, Furniture, Equipage, Architecture, etc., but We can live and be happy. But the Question is whether our People have Virtue enough to be mere Husbandmen, Mechanicks and Soldiers? That they have not Virtue enough to bear it always I take for granted. How long then will their Virtue last? till next Spring? If We Stop all Trade G.B.I. and W.I. will not be furnished with any Thing.

Shall We then give Permission for our Vessells to go to foreign Nations, if they can escape the Men of War? Can they escape the Men of War? How many will escape in Proportion? If any Escape, will they not venture to Britain, Ireland, and W.I. in defyance of our Association? If they do not will not the British Dominions furnish themselves with our Produce from foreign Ports, and thereby avoid that Distress, which We expect will overtake them? Will not the W.I. Islands especially, who cannot exist without our Provisions for 6 Months, unless Glou[cester (?) and] Walker were ignorant.

If we should invite other maritime Powers, or private adventures from foreign Nations to come here, Will they venture? They run the risque of escaping Men of War, and the Dangers of an unknown Coast. Maps and Charts may give Strangers a confused Idea of the Geography of our Country, and of the Principal Inlets of Harbours, Rivers, Creeks, Coves, Islands, etc., but without skillful Pilots, the danger of Shipwreck will be 10 to one.

This vast object is never out of my Mind. Help me to grapple it. The W.I., Barbadoes particularly, begin, We are told Here by a late Vessel, to be terrified out of their Wits.

---

1. *Warren-Adams Letters,* I,146, 147.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter*, CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE [1]

October 1775	Elizabeth River [Virginia]
Thursday 19	A M . . . at 10 arrived here the *Betsey* Sloop & *Unicorn* Snow with part of the 14th Regiment from St. Augustine

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Kingsfisher,* CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU [1]

Octobr 1775	Moored in Elizbth River Virginia Abreast the Town of Norfolk
Thursday 19	P M At 8 Sent our Marines & A party of Seamen in Quest of Powder & Ammunition At 10 They Retd after Discharging A No of Arms taking 7 Boxes of Tea & stop'd A Sloop wth Rum on Bd –

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

HENRY LAURENS TO COLONEL WILLIAM MOULTRIE [1]

Sir – I am ordered by the Council of Safety to desire you will immediately order an e[n]quiry to be made howmany Seamen are inlisted in the Regiments of Foot, & to make a return of the names & numbers of the whole to Morrow. & to enquire of such Seamen if they are willing to change the service by acting on board the Colony Schooners where their pay will be considerably advanced – I am Sir [&c.]

Charles Town 19th October 1775.

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* III, 6.

SAMUEL HUNTING TO NATHANIEL SHAW, JR.[1]

Sr Cape Fransway Octbr 19th 1775 –

I have now an Opportunity to write to you by Capt [Joseph] Latham who expects to sail in two Days & can inform you that I am in good Health; but have been very Low in spirits for sometime past but am now quite discouraged, about answering the End we came out after, as it is in as great Demand here as I believe it is in N. America –

some small Quantity has arrived & has been sold at 5 Livrs & 5 Lvrs 10 Sous for particulars in this Respect inquire of Capt Latham. —

I am very sorry to inform you that we have got very Little to bring home with us; altho' Capt P[ackwoo]d has tried every Method & taken all the Pains that a Man possibly can, but has not been able to answer his End. –

I recvd a Letter from Capt P ——— at the Mole the 7th Inst at which time he was well in Health – he wrote me Orders to Leave the Cape so as to be at the Mole the 25th Inst as he determined to Sail by the Last of this Month at all Events – I have Nothing particular to write further but remain Sr [&c.]

Sam^{l} Huntting

P. S. Spermaceti Candles are very Plenty here & will not fetch 4½ Bits taking Coffee in Exchange for pay – & I believe they will not fetch 4 Bits tho' they have not been offer'd at that Price as we had no Orders to Sell under 4½ Bits – I am inform'd that Capt P ——— has upwards of Two Hundred Boxes on hand about 12 Days past —.

S. H.

1. Shaw Papers, YUL.

VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO COUNT DE NOZIÈRES [1]

(Copy) English Harbour Antigua 19h October 1775

Sir I deferred answering your Excellencys letter expecting the return of the *Argo* Frigate, which I ordered the 7h Instant to carry a Letter from me to your Excellency at Guadaloupe, she is not yet returned back, but I hope you have got the Letter I sent by her; By which you will find; that I concur with you, in a desire of keeping up the Friendly correspondence that has hitherto subsisted between the Government of these Colonies; That I disapproved; of what Captain Gordon did; and thought he had been too precipitate which must be sufficient to inform you; it was not by any directions of mine he had acted.

By what your Excellency writes me; I perceive you have been greatly misinformed of the particulars of this affair; especially about Capt Gordons boarding several Vessels; and in particular one under French Colours which he had struck; and hoisted English in their stead. You will see by the Account in writing, which Captain Gordon delivered to me on his arrival here (a Copy of which I have now inclosed you) that he had only boarded one Vessel, that she was an American; and had all English Subjects on board her, and she had no French Colours, therefore of consequence he could not strike them. The behaviour of Monsieur Choiseul with the Message he sent off to Captain Gordon, I find has likewise been concealled from your Excellency.

Your Officer being desirous of returning immediately to Guadaloupe apprehending you might be gone from thence before his return occasions my answering your Letter before the *Argo* arrives; and to assure your Excellency nothing shall be wanting on my part; to keep up the so much desired Harmony between the two Nations. I have the honor to be &[c]

James Young

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 53f.

---

20 Oct.

Orders From Day & Scott, Windsor, Nova Scotia, to Isaac Danks [1]

Captain Isaac Danks, you are to proceed Immediately With the Schooner *Falmouth Packet* now Under your Command, to Boston, taking Care to keep under the protection of the Man of War, who Convoys you; When at Boston you are to wait on William Sherriff Esqr the Deputy Quarter Master General, Whose Orders, you are afterwards Implicitly to follow. Respecting the Cargo, on Board of you, plase to Observe the following Instruction –

1st Eight Bundles of Hay Stowed in the Hold and two Barrels of Potatoes, are to be Delivered to Daniel Chamier Esqr Commissary General.

2dly the Fifteen Oxen togather with the Remainder of the Hay are to be Delivered to the Order of Major Sherriff

3dly Two Barrels of Patotoes are to be Delivered to Major Martin of the Royal Artillery.

4thly The Patotoes and Turnips which are lose In the Hold you are to Acquaint Major Shirreff there of and Deliver them to his Order; provided he wants them, either for himself, Friends or Hospital; If he Does not want them you must dispose of them, and pay the proceeds Into the Hands of Mr Archibald Cunningham.

I sincerely wish you prosperous Voyage and your Real friend

Day & Scott

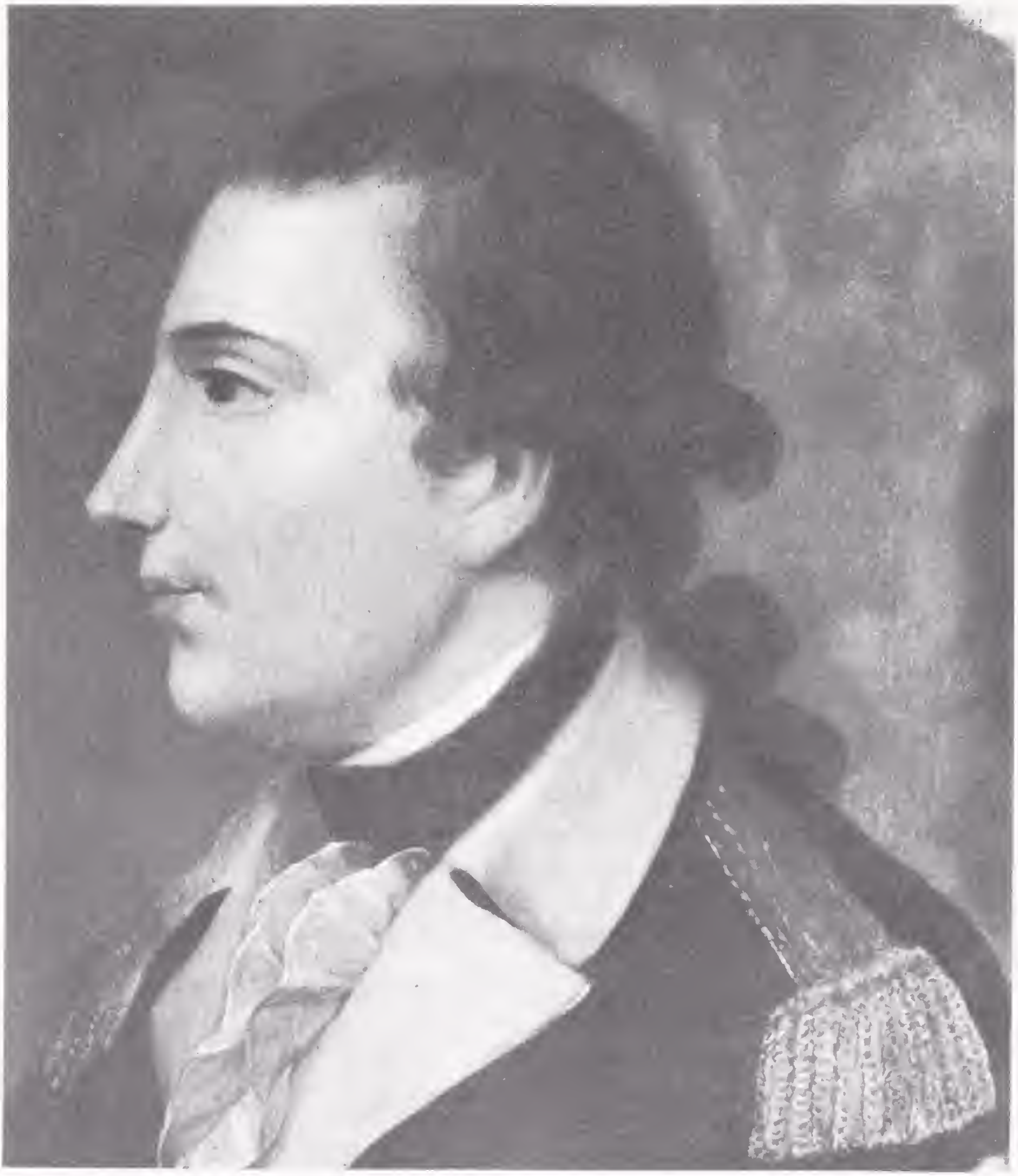
October 20th 1775 Cumberland

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 138, 249.

Brigadier General Richard Montgomery to Major General Philip Schuyler [1]

Dear General, Camp before St Johns Octr 20th

I have the pleasure to acquaint You with the Surrender of Chamblee to Major [John] Brown & Major [Henry Beekman] Livingston which Last headed about three hundred Canadians – we had not above 50 of our Troops, Indeed It was the plan of the Canadians, who Carried down The Artillery past the Fort of



Brigadier General Richard Montgomery. By Charles Willson Peale, c. 1785.

St Johns in Batteaus – I Send You the Colours of the 7th Regt and a List of Stores Taken – Major Brown assures me we have Gotten 6 Tons of Powder, which with the Blessing of God will Finish this Business here – Major Brown offer'd his Service on this occasion – upon this & all other occasions I have found him active & Intelligent—

The Enemys Schooner is Sunk – they have not been very Anxious To Save her. Else they might Easily have Protracted her fate – I must now think unless Some unlucky accident befalls us we shall accomplish our Business here as I shall Set to work in earnest on this Side the water – the troops in high Spirits Col. [Seth] Warner has had a little Brush with a party from Montreal The Enemy retired with the loss of 5 Prisoners & Some killed, Some of the Prisoners (Canadians) are dangerous Enemys & must be taken Care of La Mouche one of them, The Caghnawagas have Desired 100 men from us, I have Complied with their Request, and am Glad to find they put So much Confidence In us. and are So much afraid of Mr Carlton, not That I think they had any thing to Apprehend He has Too much business on his hands already To wish to make more enemies—

I Shall Endeavour by means of the Chamble Garrison to obtain better Treatment for Allen & The other Prisoners as well Canadians as our own Troops.

I shall Send off the Prisoners as Soon as Possible – their number of Women & Quantity of Baggage is Astonishing –

Be so Good as to let Capt [Marinus] Willet Return with his Company immediately, if it can be done – He Conducts the Prisoners –

The Commanding Officer at St Johns has been So polite as to let our Batteaus pass to the Head of the rapids in order to take in the Baggage of the Chamble garrison – he behaved very Genteelly to Lt [Samuel] Lockwood of Waterburys [regiment] who Went in with the request, from Majr [J.] Stopford The Majr is a man of Family in Ireland –

But one man Killed Since my last.

Let us have rum my Dear General else we Shall never be able to go thro our business –

I am much Chagrined at Your relapse that You may Speedily recover Your Health is the Ardent wish of Your Sincere & Affectionate [&c.]

Rich^{d} Montgomery

Major Brown has brought the Colours of the 7th Regt which I have the honour to transmit to You –

Before Capt [John] Lambs Company of Artillery arrived I was obliged to appoint officers & Men to that Service – they are Still necessary. I promised to use my influence for an addition to their pay. I hope the Congress will Indulge me in this particular

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 250–252, NA. Part of this letter headed "Extract of a letter from General Montgomery, dated Camp before St. John's, Oct. 20, 1775," was printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet,* November 6, 1775.

Captain Noble Benedict to the Reverend Ebenezer Baldwin, Danbury, Connecticut [1]

Sir Camp before St Johns 20th Octr 1775

This is the 33d day that we have been in this disagreeable situation, but I flatter myself that our Continuance on this ground is but short. The season is advancing, which will either drive us Northward, or Southward, to habitations more comfortable. have the happiness to inform you that yesterday the Fort at Chamblee was surrendered to us without the loss of one man on our side 70 odd regulars was taken Prisoners & about 94 women & children, which transaction gives new life and vigour to our Troops; and adds Courage to the Canadians, whose spirits have drooped by the Misconduct of Cl [Ethan] Allen, in Attacking Montreal with so Small party that he and his men were allmost intirely cut off, which doubtless you have heard.

The Canadians I think I may venture to Assert are Quite full on our Side, and the Indians likewise; whose Friendship we have taken unwearied pains to obtain; but to return to this Hornets Nest at St Johns, which still continues obstinate, we in the first Place built a Bomb battery about 100 rods South of the Fort which appears to annoy them considerable, we then built a gun battery to the Southward of that, but does not have the desired effect. then we built a gun battery on the east side of the River off against the Fort, within 100 rods of them, in plain sight, at which battery we have kept a continual fire at their water Craft (which consist of large scows Gondolas & other Small Craft) till they are so disanabled That we have nothing to fear from them. likewise at their houses which by their appearance is rendered very uncomfortable to them. We are about building on the North side off them another battery. when the whole comes to be opened upon them, on all sides, I think the dogs must Surrender or find it very hot weather. we have more or less Cannonading or bombarding every day, but thro the blessing of God we have onely lost 4 men by their Shot & Shells. Our Army is in good health in General and in fine Spirits. nothing to Obstruct us from traveling thro Canady but this little foutre Place, which I doubt not but in a few days we shall be master off. and walk triumphant into Moreal w[h]ere Part of army will winter. to keep the Canadians in spirits wether we succeed or not, doubtless a part will Tarry in Canady this winter.

I am very hearty myself and my company that is remaining with me. my respects to my wife and family. & compliments to all Friends & Neighbors. I am Sir [&c.]

Noble Benedict

---

[1] YUL. Benedict was captain of a company in Colonel David Waterbury's 5th Connecticut Regiment.

Letter from Canada to a New York Correspondent [1]

[Extract] Camp before St. John's, Oct. 20, 1775.

I have the Satisfaction to inform you that Fort Chamblee surrendered the 18th instant, to Major [John] Brown. Inclosed I send you a List of the Officers, Soldiers, and Stores, taken at Chamblee. Your Brother is gone to Long Geel,[2] where they have had a small Skirmish with 150 Canadians, and have taken five of them prisoners.

A List of Prisoners taken at Chamblee.

Major Stopford,
Captain Price,
Captain Goodwin,
Lieutenant Hamen,
Lieutenant Shuttleworth,
Lieutenant Harrison,
Captain Alge, of the Schooner.
Commissary M'Colough,
A Surgeon,
76 Privates,

An Inventory of Stores taken at Chamblee.

80	Barrels Flour,
11	Ditto Rice,
7	Ditto Pease,
6	Ditto Butter,
134	Ditto Pork, (7 damaged)
124	Ditto Gun Powder,
300	Swivel Shot,
1	Box Musket Shot.
6564	Musket Cartridges,
150	French Arms,
3	Royal Mortars,
61	Shells,
500	Hand Granadoes,
83	Stands Royal Fusileer Muskets,
83	Accroutrement for ditto,

Naval Stores for 3 Vessels.

---

1. *Constitutional Gazette,* New York, November 4, 1775.
2. Longueuil.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. ARMED VESSEL *Canceaux* [1]

Octr 1775 At single anchor in do [Hog Island] Road

Friday 20 AM do Wear very coald the fire Still conti[nues] employed voriously ½ past 4 PM came on board a flagg a treus from the Town of Falmouth ½ Past they returned on Shor the fire Still continues in the Town

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

REUBEN FOGG TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir: I would inform your Excellency that on tuesday the 17th Instant about five oclock after noon there was draw'd up before the Town of Falmouth two ships one sloop & an armed schooner of War and the 18th about Nine oclock in the morning fird on the Town and in a short time the town was set on fire by the Ships and by twelve or one oclock near three Quarters of the town was in flames some of the Men from the Ships Landed and the Militia being Rais'd for the defence of the Town drove them back to the Ships & one Baptist John Armstrong Fled to Lieut. Josiah Libby who commanded a party of men & surrendered himself to them and says he chooses to fight for America. I now send him to head Quarters to be examined by your Excelency & say what service he shall be put to I send him by Mr Charles Morris & Jonathan Libby two of the men he fled to.[2]

From your most Obedient Humble Servt

Scarborough October 20th 1775 Reuben Fogg

P.S. I hope yr Excelency will be more fully informd of the unhappy affair than I am capeably off at present.

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 163.
2. *Ibid.*, "[This prisoner was received by Washington who referred the case to the Provincial Congress. This latter body set the man at liberty.]"

MATTHEW GRISWOLD TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL [1]

Sr. Cambridge Octr 20th 1775 –

I have to Acquaint Your Honr That an Express arrived at Head quarters from Portsmouth Informing that on Monday last [October 16] two or three armd Vesells. Sundry Transports all full of men arrivd. at Falmouth in Casco Bay from Boston (being part of the Ministerial force): with orders to Destroy That Town with Portsmouth in Case the Inhabitants Refusd to Deliver up their Arms, give hostages &c.: That upon [a] Truce. the Inhabitants Deliverd to the Chief Comm[odore] of the Ships Eight Musquets and had time to Consider till Nine of the Clock Next Morning. – That the Post came away half after Eight: That Just about Nine he heard a heavy firing towards that place supposd the People had Rejected the Terms and that the Cruel orders were carrying into Execution.

Govr Cook has also Recd advice that Capt Wallace has Recd orders to do the Same to any of the Towns in Rhode Island & Connectc where any arm'd force appears to oppose the Ministerial Troops: what Precaution is proper to be taken for the Protection of our Colony Your Honr and the Honble Genll Assembly will Consider: – Its: Supposd not Expedient at present to Communicate the Matters Transacted by the Comtee &c. Conven'd here without Special Leave –

Some of our Connectc officers are very Desirous that Some Further Provision Might be made for the Sick People in the army belonging to our Colony—I am with great Respect [&c.]

Matth^{w} Griswold

---

1. YUL. Griswold, Deputy Governor of Connecticut, was representing that colony at the conference attended by a Committee of Congress, representatives of the New England colonies, and George Washington.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR., PLYMOUTH [1]

Sir Head Quarters Octo 20 1775

Your Favour this Day came to Hand. Your Conduct in fitting out the Vessels is much approved by his Excelly who is particularly pleased with your Dispatch – Colo [James] Warren has wrote to [Benjamin] Wormwell about his Demand of 8d more than others, which I hope he will retract, otherwise you must endeavour to procure another as we are resolved to submit to no Demands that Appear to be unreasonable. The difference to him is Small, but as we must pay the Same to others, & in that Case the Difference to the Publick will be considerable – I think you had better take the Swivels, but we would not have the Vessel delayed for the Sake of making up her Compliment of Ten – Advise with Capt Martingale about the Cohorns, if he thinks they will be Serviceable you can take one or both – Inclosed is a Letter to the Committee about the Powder – The Cartridge Paper will be sent immediately – Capt Adams will have the same Terms as other Masters out of Salem & Marblehead –

I shall dispatch Capt Coit assoon as possible, but the General would have you Stay `till the Vessels are equipped & Sailed – If it is not absolutely necessary for Capt Martingale to return to Camp before he sails he can stay to superintend the Workmen &c – I cautioned him against an extravagant Outset but I fear his former Ideas upon the Subject are insuperable there certainly can be no occasion for such a Number of Guns, unless he means to go without Powder for them as we cannot Spare so much of that Article as such an outset would require – We think 8 or at the most 10 Six pounders quite sufficient with 10 or 12 Swivels -- Inclosed is a Letter to the Committee at Bristol which may be of some Use in procuring the Guns if you are obliged to go there for that Purpose – By what I mentioned in my former Letter I only meant to give you a Caution as we have been very unfortunate in sending Persons to do Business where their Connections lay – It will be best for you to pay all contingent Expences, if you have not current Cash Mr Watson the Agent will supply you, & his Draught here upon me for these Expences or any other attending the Vessels will be honor'd – If the Committee of Plymouth claim a Property in the Vessel notwithstanding she is to be employed on the Publick Service you must agree with them as with private Persons on the best Terms you can—

Pray forward both Vessels assoon as possible, & in your next let me know when Martingale's Vessel will be ready – if he wants Ammunition from hence let us know in Time that none be lost in fitting out these Articles – I am Sir [&c.]

Jos Reed Secy

P.S. By all Means caution Capt Martingale against a large Outset – The Design is to intercept the Enemy's Supplies, not to look out for the Enemy's Armed Vessels –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Colonel Joseph Reed to the Plymouth Committee [1]

Gentlemen I am desired by his Excellency General Washington to acquaint you that the Publick Service requiring a Number of armed Vessels to be fitted, to intercept the Enemy's Supplies: & the Distance making the Transportation of Ammunition tedious, you will render the General a most Acceptable Service, & much promote the Publick Interests, if you will supply, out of your Town Stock or otherwise, the Powder necessary for the Service. The General will either replace it or pay for it, as may be most Agreeable to you. Any other Service you may render Capt Bowen in this Affair will be kindly accepted,

I am by his Excellency's Order, Gent &c.

J R. Sy –

Head Quarters Octo 20th 1775

1. Washington Papers, LC.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO THE BRISTOL COMMITTEE [1]

Gentlemen His Excelly General Washington has directed me to acquaint you, that conceiving it would be of publick Service to fit out some Armed Vessels, he is equipping Two at Plymouth, designed to intercept the Enemy's Supplies. It may perhaps be Necessary for Capt Bowen to apply to you for Some Guns if so, it will much oblige the General, & promote the publick Service, if you would furnish him with such as he may want, & you can Spare. Any other Assistance which he may crave, we doubt not you will chearfully give, as we are embarked in one great & Common Cause – I am Gent, by his Excellys direction [&c.]

J R Sy

Camp at Cambridge Octo 20th 1775 –

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN GLOVER AND STEPHEN MOYLAN, SALEM [1]

Gentlemen Head Quarters Octo 20 1775

Your Favour of yesterday was duly received: the 260 Dollars Mr Moylan will keep till he returns & then pay it to the Commissary General – I sent for Colo [William] Burbeck who makes some excuse that he could not get the Order ready, but promises it shall be this day Completed –

I also sent for Dr Spofford who agrees to go if his Colonel does not object to it. He is now gone to consult him & if he determines to go I shall dispatch him immediately –

You will remember Gentlemen that the Vessels will want a part of this Flour. You will therefore be pleased to retain as much as will be necessary for this Purpose. P.M. 6 oClock After pursuing Dr Spofford all Day to get his decisive Answer I have at last got it, that he will go, & is preparing, so that I hope he will be with you some time tomorrow –

We have Accounts that the small Squadron which sailed sometime ago is bombarding Falmouth & Portsmouth – Our Vessels must be careful how they fall in with them – Please to fix upon some particular Colour for a Flag – & a Signal, by which our Vessels may know one another – What do you think of a Flag with a White Ground, a Tree in the Middle – the Motto (*Appeal to Heaven*) – This is the Flag of our floating Batteries – We are fitting out two Vessels at Plymouth & when I next hear from you on this Subject I will let them know the Flag & the Signal, that we may distinguish our Friends from our Foes. You will hasten the Equipment of the other two Vessels as fast as possible –

Be pleased to purchase ½ Doz Reams of the best Writing Paper to be had at Salem or Marblehead, & send it down here P first Oppy –

If you think any Good Purpose would be answered by it, you can send out Colonel Glover's Schooner 'till the Substitute is got ready – I am Gent [&c.]

J R Sy

Colo Glover does not Notice the Receipt of Capt [John] Langdon's present to the Officers who retook his ship – Don't let it be forgot in your next –

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO MAJOR BENJAMIN TUPPER [1]

Whereas Information has been given to me, that two Vessels the one belonging to Holmes & the other to Coffin both Persons of known Enmity to the United Colonies are now laying at Martha's Vineyard, intending to proceed to Boston with their Cargoes for the Benefit & Refreshment of the ministerial Troops there – These are therefore to require you to seize the said Vessels, with their Cargoes, & Secure them in the Safest & nearest Port to the Camp for the Use of the United Colonies, and all Persons, Friends [of] their Country & the Cause of America, are desired to aid & assist you in the said Enterprize – for which they shall be reasonably rewarded out of the Said Vessels – Given under my Hand at Head Quarters Cambridge Octor the Twentieth Anno Domini 1775 –

G W

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

JAMES WARREN TO JOHN ADAMS [1]

[Extract] Watertown, October 20, 1775

The committee of Congress arrived here last Sunday [October 15]. Colonel [Benjamin] Harrison went through the town without my seeing him. Doctor [Benjamin] Franklin and Mr. [Thomas] Lynch stop'd at Davis. I waited on them, and they came over and drank coffee with us. The next day I dined with them all at Head quarters, and yesterday they and the general officers, and the gentlemen of character from the southward on a visit here, were entertained by the House at [Nathaniel] Coolidge's, on the best dinner we could get for them, turtle, codfish, etc. Every kind of civility and mark of respect is shewn them here, and if they don't leave us better satisfied than they came to us, it will not be our faults. From the little conversation I have had with them, which has been as much as could be got in a crowd, I presume they will. I am much pleased with them. Doctor Franklin, who[m] I never saw before, appears venerable in the characters of a gentleman, a physician, and statesman. I think Mr. Lynch very sensible and judicious, and all of them firmly attached to the good cause, and I flatter myself their zeal will not be abated by this visit . . .

Several armed vessels are fixing by the General, and we have passed a bill to encourage individuals to fix out others. We have just received an account that they have been cannonading Falmouth, Casco Bay, and that Wallace, the pirate at Newport, has insisted on the removal of the troops from Rhode Island, or he will destroy Newport, and shewn instructions to the Committee there to destroy four towns, among which are Plymouth and Machias. The others I can't learn. This account the Governour, Cooke, has just received.

---

[1] *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 149–155.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 20 [October]

Reports were now industriously spread that the Rebels would certainly soon attack Boston on all Sides; that great preparations were making up Mistick

River, that in the Night time Boats were to come close along Shore by Dorchester Point, and crossing Gallows Creek enter the Town on that Side, where they thought it least defended. The Knowledge of the Rebels being very numerous in the Neighbourhood of Boston, and of their having collected some hundred of Whale Boats in the Rivers and at different parts of the Bay, perhaps made such Rumours be more attended to. Be that as it may; The *Falcon* hawled into the Creek as far as she could, and the *Nautilus* did the same at the mouth of the River leading to Mistick. Both these Sloops at that time were in a manner useless as Cruizers. The *Nautilus* had all her Rigging and Masts to examine; her Sails wanted mending, and the Vessel many Repairs, and had many sick people: The *Falcon* was rather in worse plight with respect to Sails and Rigging, having had a great deal of bad weather going to and coming from [New] Providence, but she was more considerably so in point of men, being upwards of twenty Seamen short of Complement besides near as many sick on board and at the Hospital. But although these Sloops were not then in a Condition to go to Sea, they were of Service in the Harbour while the Alarm of being attacked lasted: At the same time they were employed in refitting, and their sick and fatigued people had time to recover.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 152, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO FRANCIS LEGGE [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 20th Octr 1775

My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty having been pleased to direct that his Majesty's Squadron serving in America shall be supplied with fresh Meat at all Opportunities, I have directed the Agent to the Contractor to purchase Cattle Sheep and Hay, wherever they can be had. In consequence whereof he sends to Halifax the Brig *William*, James McEwen, Master, and I shall be greatly obliged to your Excellency to allow what Cattle Sheep and Hay can be purchased, to be shipped on board the said Brig for the use of his Majs Squadron at Boston. I send also two Transports one to bring Essence of Spruce and Wood, the other Stores for the Squadron, and I have desired that what Hay can be procured may be put into the Transports. It may be necessary to repeat to your Excellency that I shall constantly observe this Method of Application for what shall be wanted for the Kings Ships, and that all other applications in the name of the Squadron must be for private purposes. I am &c

Sam[l] Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 101, BM.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.[1]

Plymouth

20 [October, 1775], Got the Ramers & Spunges &c. for the Guns, – Went to Marshfield abt 10 miles to Look for a Vessell but found none Suitable.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

Sir Tionderoga 20th October 1775.

Since doing Myself the Honor to write You this Morning, by the Gentlemen who brought Your Dispatches, two very material Matters have occurred to me, and I send this by Express to overtake the Gentlemen.

I have unfortunately too, too much Reason to apprehend that very few of the Troops to the Northward will engage to remain in Canada, should we succeed; what is to be done in such a Case, – the Season is too far advanced to raise Troops below, & should they refuse to reinlist how dreadful the Consequences.

From whence are the Troops in Canada (on a Supposition that we succeed and they willing to remain) to be supplied with Ammunition, as Mr Carlton; will most certainly destroy all, should he be obliged to quit the Country, & we shall have none left.

These Matters I humbly conceive require the immediate Attention of Congress. I am Sir [&c.]

Ph. Schuyler

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 238, NA.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[New York] Die Veneris, 9 HO. A.M. October 20th, 1775.

In pursuance of the order of yesterday, Timothy Doughty, a prisoner, being brought to the door, was called in. The letter from the chairman of the committee of Dutchess county, and all the affidavits and proofs against the said Timothy Doughty were read in his presence; and the said Timothy Doughty who declined a trial by the committee of the county where he resides, and put himself, as to all the charges against him, on this Congress, was fully heard in his denial of the charges against him, and his defence, and ordered to withdraw; and the Congress came to a determination thereon in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, Oct. 20th, 1775.

The Congress having taken the case of Timothy Doughty, now a prisoner before them, into their serious consideration, do determine, that notwithstanding his constant denial of the matters laid to his charge, they are of opinion that the said Timothy Doughty hath formerly entertained designs and opinions inimical to the great cause of American liberty, and been a principal instigator of the disturbances which have of late prevailed in the county of Dutchess, and that therefore he hath merited the hardships and sufferings which he hath sustained during his imprisonment. Nevertheless as he did continue in prison when he had an opportunity to escape, and did voluntarily repose himself upon the equity of this Congress, and hath farther promised that he will for the future demean himself in a peaceable and orderly manner, the Congress do resolve to acquit the said Timothy Doughty from any further punishment and recommend it to their constituents to receive him again as a member of the community.

The said Timothy Doughty was thereupon called in and the determination of the Congress read to him, and by order of Congress a certified copy thereof was delivered to him, and he was thereupon discharged.

Ordered, That another certified copy thereof be delivered to the chairman of the committee of Dutchess county.

Mr. Jonathan Lawrence of the city of New-York, being highly recommended to this Congress for his great vigilance, activity, care, prudence, skill, management, and unremitted industry, as a proper person for a commissioner to carry on and forward, with the utmost despatch and vigour, the fortifications erecting on the banks of Hudson's river in the Highlands, in this Colony, and that he is cheerfully willing to undertake that service:

Ordered, That the said Jonathan Lawrence be appointed a commissioner for that purpose, in the stead and to supply the place of Mr. John Hanson, whose private affairs have obliged him to decline that servi[c]e.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 181–183.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Friday, October 20, 1775

The Comee appointed to prepare a letter to the Genl to be sent by Captn McPherson reported the same, which was read and agreed to.

On motion made, *Resolved*, that an order be drawn on the treasurers in favour of the Captn J. Macpherson for the sum of three hundred dollars.

Resolved, That three hundred dollars be paid to Captain John Macpherson, to defray the expences of his journey to the camp, he to be accountable.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 301.

JOHN HANCOCK TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir, Philada 20. Octr 1775

Captn John Macpherson having informed the Congress, that he had invented a method, by which with their leave, he would take or destroy every ministerial armed vessel in North America, they appointed Govr [Stephen] Hopkins, Mr [Peyton] Randolph & Mr J[ohn] Rutledge to confer with him on the subject, for he would not consent to communicate the secret to any but a committee & you. These Gentlemen reported, that the scheme in theory appeared practicable, and that though its success could not be relied on without experiment, they thought it well worth attempting on the fleet in & about Boston harbour, their destruction being an object of the utmost consequence. The Congress have therefore directed Capt Macpherson to repair immediately to Cambridge. They recommend this Matter to your particular attention & request, that if you view it in the light, which the Committee did you will give him all the support & assistance in your power & furnish him with every thing which he may require for this service—I am Sir [&c.]

John Hancock Presidt –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Peyton Randolph. By John Wollaston, date unknown.

JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN [1]

Dr. Sir, – [Philadelphia] Octr. 20, 1775

The Bearer of this is John McPherson Esq. He is a Genius – an old Sea Warriour, Nine or ten Times wounded in Sea Fights.

He has a son in the Service – Aid de Camp to Schuyler – a very sensible Man.

Of Mr. McPherson's Errand to the Camp ask no Questions and I will tell you no false News. It will make a Noise in Time – but for the present for Gods sake let not a Word be said.

I hope all our Friends who have Opportunity will shew him Respect.

[1] *Warren-Adams Letters*, I, 156.

JOURNAL OF THE PENNSYLVANIA ASSEMBLY [1]

[Philadelphia] Friday, October 20, 1775

Upon motion,

The House took into Consideration Part of the Memorial from the Committee of Safety recommending the Appointment of a Commodore or Commander in Chief of the armed Boats provided for the Defence of this City and River, and after some time spent therein,

Resolved, That it is their opinion such an Officer is at this Time necessary, and that it be referred to the Committee of Safety to consider of, and report to the House, a person Proper for the Service.

[1] Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 8th series, VIII, 7312. This is printed, and erroneously referred to as "In Congress," in John Almon, ed., *The Remembrancer or Impartial Repository of Public Events* [1776] (London, 1776), Part I, 121. Hereafter cited as Almon, ed., *Remembrancer*.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] October 20th.

Upon application of Messrs. Wharton & Humphreys, for a sum of money towards the payment of two armed Boats they built,

An order was drawn by order of the Board, on Michael Hillegas, Esq'r., in their favor for two hundred and fifty Pounds.

The Pilots attended this day, and offer'd to undertake the service they were to be appointed to, at the Rate of seven pounds ten shillings pr month, and will attend again tomorrow to know the sence of this Board as to their proposals.

Edward Chamberlain, Master at Arms, Certifies that Capt. Henry Dougherty receiv'd on Board his Boat Eleven Muskets, bought of Nathaniel Monro, at 90s pr piece.

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 373–375.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM PHILADELPHIA, OCT. 20." [1]

By a gentleman just arrived from the Jerseys, we are favoured with the following intelligence, which he received yesterday about noon from Mr. ———, a young Gentlemen of character, who lives about 25 miles from the sea-side, viz

That a transport vessel, from whence, or where bound, not certainly known, was on shore at Brigantine Beach, (about 60 miles from this city) on Tuesday afternoon last [October 17],[2] that a Captain, Lieutenant and Serjeant, of regulars, had come to shore on the Beach, and offered a large sum in half johanneses to a man there, to put them on board a man of war, which they apprehended not to be far distant, which was refused.[3]

At the same time several sailors came on shore, who said they had been pressed on board, and informed, that some barrels of gunpowder, with the small arms, were hove overboard, with some soldiers clothing; the vessel was left on a careen, with the sand nearly up to her quarter deck:—The sailors left the beach, and come over to the main, when it is said, they took to the woods.

---

1. *London Chronicle,* January 4 to January 6, 1776. The *Chronicle* erroneously dated the letter October 30.
2. The transport ship *Rebecca and Francis,* George Hastings, master.
3. Captain Duncan Campbell and Lieutenant James Smith Sims, of the Royal Highland Regiment of Emigrants. See *Pennsylvania Evening Post,* October 24, and Journal of the Continental Congress, October 25, 1775.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, SUPPLEMENT, FRIDAY, OCTOBER 20, 1775

Williamsburg, October 20.

Yesterday the Committee of Safety received advice, by express, that two vessels had arrived in Hampton road with a reinforcement of soldiers for lord Dunmore, said to amount to about 200 men. They are the troops which his lordship sent for to St. Augustine, and which, in our last, were said then to have arrived, some vessels having been seen coming in which were supposed to be those expected by lord Dunmore.

Last wednesday [October 18] lord Dunmore, with 140 men, went upon an expedition to Kemp's landing, in Princess Anne county, about ten miles from Norfolk, in a number of boats, and one of the men of war's tenders. They landed at a place called Newtown, two miles below, about dusk, and immediately marched up to Kemp's, where they broke open a blacksmith's shop, and destroyed about 50 muskets, which he had to repair, then fell to pillaging a number of other houses, and, by some means or other, got into their possession two officers in the minute service, and four private men. The chief object of this *notable expedition* was to intercept a quantity of gunpowder *lately imported,* which luckily had been carried off some time before, and is now safely lodged, out of the reach of lord Dunmore, and all *his gang.*

THOMAS ROBERTS TO ST. GEORGE TUCKER [1]

Dear Sir/ Virginia Norfolk Octr 20th 1775 –

These will Meet you & all our friends I hope in a Much Better Situation then we are in at Present, this Morning we have had About 200 More Soulders from St Augusteen the Remaining part of the Regiment, I have but Little news to Write you & that Not Verry Agreeable to you I Suppose, Every thing here in the Gratest Confusion Imaginable, all our Fighting Men is all Gone off. Pore Thos Mathews is Taken on Board the Man of War, one of our Minuit Men, &

four Others this Week, two of the Robinsons A Brother Chip of yours is one of them which I Suppose you know,[2] they do Say their is Near 1200 Men at Williamsburg & 500 a Suffolk 400 Do a Camps [Kemp's] Landing, & Some at Smithfield & Hampton But What Quanty I Can't Tell. I wish I was with you & all my Family out of the Noise Which shall be Some time this Winter if his Honour will Permit me to Pass,

their is Nothing to be done here now, nor we Can't Collect our Debts, they seem to Laugh at you if you ask for Money now a Days We have had no Late News from England But Expect Every Day some, the Man of War has Distroy'd & Taken all the Amunition in & Near Norfolk, this is all the News I have Please give my Compliments to Mrs Campbell & Mrs Gilchrist & Children, Likewise your Fathers Family all, & I Remain [&c.]

Thomas Roberts

---

1. Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.
2. Captain Thomas Matthews of the Virginia militia, and William Robinson, a delegate from Princess Anne County to the Virginia Assembly, had been seized in Norfolk.

LETTER FROM NORFOLK, VIRGINIA, TO A CORRESPONDENT IN ABERDEEN, SCOTLAND[1]

[Extract] Oct. 20, 1775.

All our ports are shut up by the men of war, so that no vessel is allowed to go from one river to another. This day two vessels arrived here with a number of Soldiers. Not a day passes but they are searching for arms, ammunition, &c. and have taken prisoners, and secured on board the ships, several Gentlemen whom they suspect to have been most active on the American side of the question. Most of the inhabitants have abandoned this town; most of the houses and shops are empty, and if there is not a speedy settlement, the whole of this Province must be ruined.

---

1. *Lloyd's Evening Post and British Chronicle*, December 25 to December 27, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H. M. SLOOP *Kingsfisher*, CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU[1]

Octobr 1775 Moored in Elizbth River Virginia Abreast the Town of Norfolk

Friday 20 At 4 PM sent the Marines & some Seamen to Norfolk At 5 They Retd wth Six peices of Ordinance At 10 sent the Same on Shore & took Some powder At 7 they Retd wth 37 Casks of Holland Gin Sent the Tender out A Cruize

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

JOURNAL OF THE NORTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL COUNCIL[1]

[Johnston County] Friday October 20th 1775

Resolved, That Abner Nash, and James Coor Esquires, or either of them, be impowered to Charter one or more Vessels, and agree with Masters and Sea men at the port of New Bern, and load the same to such parts as they shall judge expedient, and with such Articles they may think proper; not exceeding the sum of One thousand pounds, proclamation money, in order to procure Arms and Ammunition, for the use and Protection of this province, the same to be at the Hazard, risk, and Expence of this province

Resolved, That Mr President, And Richard Quince, and John Forster esquires, or either of them; be impowered to Charter one or more Vessels and agree with Masters and Sea men at the port of Wilmington and load the same to such parts as they shall judge expedient, and with such Articles, they may think proper; not exceeding the sum of one thousand pounds Proclamation Money in order to procure Arms and Ammunition for the use and protection of this province, the same to be at the hazard, risk and Expence of this province.

Resolved, That Whitmill Hill, esquire, be impowered to Charter a Vessel, and agree with one or more Masters and Seamen at the port of Edenton, and load the same to such parts as he shall judge expedient and with such Articles as he may think proper not exceeding the sum of One thousand pounds Proclamation Money in Order to procure Arms and Ammunition for the use and protection of this province, the same to be at the hazard, risk and Expence of this province

1. Secretary of State Papers, Box 306, NCDAH.

21 Oct.

Stephen Hooper to Coates & Reynell, Philadelphia [1]

Esteem'd Friends Newbury Port Octor 21st 1775 –

Reynell & Coates I have now before me, your kind Letter of the 5th covering a Duplicate of what you wrote me p Saml White together with an Invoice of sundry Goods, ship'd me by his Vessell, for which am obliged, & shall carefully examine the Invoice, & note the same to your Creditt – the Sail Makers Bill on the *Industry*, does not appear so extravagant as I at first imagin'd, & the particulars afford me a Sattisfaction. I am much obliged to you, for the Sketch of my Account from your Books, by which I find your Advances on [William] Willcombs Cargoe exceed my Expectations, & your kind Intentions to promote my Interest in this Adventure, are too conspicuous to admitt of a Doubt, in my Mind; & I hope you have not as yet suffer'd in any Respect on my Acct rather than that should take Place, I would have you dispose of as much Molasses as will ballance your Acct & from every Appearance I should wish to have the remainder lay in Store untill further Orders, unless you discover an Appearance of Danger of its being destroy'd by our unnatural Enemies, which God forbid: – I am very sensible that Large Quantities have been thrown into your City, but as it appears to me, our Commerce is now at an End, & the Consumption of that Article is exceeding great & of Course the Demand will soon run the Prices up to at least 2/–, If not, should our Affairs take a sudden turn, I should be glad to have that Molasses here, with which I could make a sure Profitt, before any fresh Importations from the Islands, could possibly take Place, as I am convinced there is not more than sufficient of that Article in this Colony, to answer the Demand of the ensuing Six Months, & but very little expected; these Reasons convince me that it would be prudent to keep it for a Price. I am glad to hear of Willcombs Arrival in Falmouth, & that he was design'd for Barcelona which should he arrive there, will afford a better Chance for obtaining a further Employ for the Vessell, or for the Sale of her, in some Parts of the Streights, than in England, & I now imagine he will not return to you again, but pursue the Plan of freighting his Vessell untill he can dispose of her. – I am sorry to find the Underwriters with you, so averse to take on Pollicys, bound this Way, surely they have not an Idea of the Difficulties which will attend the Cruisers guarding this Coast; as they have no Harbour but Boston that they could presume to lay in; & the boisterous Season is too great for them to keep at Sea; which induces me to think the Risque is not half so great as they imagine & I really expected they would not have refus'd 12 PCt on the *Dalton* & Cargoe but as the Capitall is large, & the Prospect of her Voyage being able to afford a good Premium, I conclude to have the several Sums mention'd in my last, cover'd at 20 pCt if it cannot otherwise be done, but since I wrote you, I have seen an extract of a Letter from a young Gen[tlema]n who served Me 7 years in my Store, dated at Point Petre 15th Sept wherein he says, that Capt [Eleazer] Johnson was bound home, but that he could not sail from thence untill the first of Novr that the Season may be far advanc'd when he arriv'd on the Coast, which will bring him a Month Later than I at first imagin'd, tho' this [Fact] is agreable to what I wrote him under 2d Augt which Letter suppos'd must have got to hand. – I am glad to find Willcomb laid in so largely of Provisions, as that Article must be scarce & high all over Europe. – I observe the Reason for Willcombs taking from you so much Money, which is obvious to me. My Brother [Samuel] White is yet detain'd in Boston & no Prospect of his getting out, as all Communication is Stopp'd on both Sides, but now & then, a few run away in Boats in the Night; I find he has sold his Cargoe & obtain'd the Money. The unexpected Advance on Bills on London, have induc'd me to inclose you a Dr'ft for £ 300 sterling, that if you sh'd have Occasion to advance the Premium on the *Dalton*, I would not intrude too much on your Goodness of which I have had repeated Instances, or if you should not have Occasion to make that Use of the Money, it will serve to Lessen the Sum you are already in Advance for me. This Sett was sent to Boston for Sale, when the unhappy Battle of Lexington commenced, wch caused such Confusion that no Person was willing to purchase, it has therefore remain'd a Blank ever since, not having had Occasion to make Use of it, my Friends in London are appriz'd of its Date, & you may with Safety indorse it, & the next Post will hand you the second & Third of the Sett: –

Since Willcomb sail'd, I had a Brig arrived at Baltimore from the West Indies with a Load of Molasses, which neated me there 21d Currency, free of every Charge even the Duties, & she took in 7,000 Bushells Wheat a 5/3, & saild for Falmouth the 6th Sept consign'd to my Friends Champion Dickason & Co of London; should she arrive in Safety, I doubt not of a fortunate Adventure in her, as the Crops in Europe have fallen very short – I am sorry to find a Prospect of a Prohibition on Provisions with you, as we plac'd much Dependence on the Severity of our Winters to have bro't in large Quantities of Flour into this Province, a Plan for which, has been in Contemplation by a few of my Acquaintance, to Join in a Compy & to take up, abt 6 fishing Schooners, prime Sailors, to proceed in Rotation, either to Philadelphia or Baltimore as the Risque to either Place may appear lest, & to continue all Winter, by which Means we were in Hopes of collecting f[ro]m 6 to 10,000 Barrells before March expir'd, the Profitts on which, would be very handsome, add to which it wd greatly serve the Inhabitants of this Part of the Colony, who will certainly want that Article very much before the Spring opens, but from the Hint you gave me, we must at present put a Stop to our Proceedings untill we can have further Advice, relative to this Matter; Should the underwriters appear backward in taking a Risque on Johnson at 20 pCt you may venture a little higher rather than not have it done, as her Voyage will afford a 50 pCt Premium, but this *sub Rosa* – therefore in Hopes of soon hearing from you, that this matter is finish'd to Sattisfaction, I subscribe myself, with Wishes of Health & a peaceable Enjoyment of our Possessions Your esteem'd Friend

Stephen Hooper –

[P.S.] [Andrew] Giddings Just arrived here in safety from your Port; left [Edward] Wigglesworth 3 days past who does not yet appear –

1. Feinstone Collection, DLAR. Although Hooper addressed the partnership as "Reynell & Coates" the firm's name was "Coates & Reynell."

NICHOLAS COOKE TO THE NEWPORT TOWN COUNCIL [1]

Gentlemen Cambridge October 21st 1775

Your Application to me by Messrs [Samuel] Dyre, [John] Jepson, and [John] Malbone engaged my utmost Attention; and I embraced the Opportunity of taking the Advice of a Committee of the Honble the Continental Congress, now sitting here, upon the important subject of it. They unanimously gave their Opinion that the Inhabitants of Newport should supply the Ships of War with Beer and fresh Provisions as usual provided Wallace complies with the Terms he hath offered; and that the Troops should be removed out of the Town. They are also unanimously of Opinion that the Troops ought to remain on the Island. I have written to this Effect to General Hopkins; and have also submitted to him to remove the Troops at a greater Distance from the Town if he shall think the Service will not suffer by it.

I am also to inform you that an Express arrived Yesterday at Head Quarters from Portsmouth, advising that on Tuesday last [October 17] a Naval Force supposed to be the Fleet from Boston consisting of one 64, One 20, Two 18 with a Bomb-Ketch or Two and a large Transport or Two full of Men appeared off Falmouth Casco-bay and demanded of the Inhabitants that they should deliver up their Arms & give Hostages for their future good Behavior. Upon Condition of this Delivery of Part of them the same Evening he gave them to the next Day to consider of the Proposal. They accordingly delivered him 8 Muskets. He showed the Committee his Orders which were positive to destroy the Town, and also the Town of Portsmouth, in Case they should refuse to comply with the Terms offered. A very heavy Cannonading was heard the next Day at Falmouth. I give you this Information that you may consider what Probability there is of your being treated in a similar Manner. I am, Gentlemen, &c.

Nich^{s} Cooke

1. "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings,* New Series, XXXVI, 280–281.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO COLONEL ESEK HOPKINS [1]

Sir, – Cambridge, October 21st, 1775

Messrs. S. Dyre, J. Jepson, and J. Malbone, have waited upon me with a Memorial from the Town Council of Newport, setting forth the deep distresses of that town, and pressing in the strongest terms for the removal of the troops. I laid the application before the Committee of the Continental Congress, now sitting here, who unanimously gave their advice that the inhabitants should supply Wallace with beer and fresh provisions for the use of the ships, as usual, upon his complying with the terms offered on his part; and that the troops should be kept out of the town of Newport. They were, also, unanimously of opinion that the troops should remain on the island. I accordingly recommend to you to keep the troops out of the town so long as Wallace shall keep his promise, and make no attempt upon it. As the inhabitants are under the greatest anxiety, I submit it to your judgment whether or not it will be consistent with the service and prudent to remove the troops to a further distance from the town. If it can be done with safety, I recommend it in order to quiet the minds of the people.

An express came to General Washington, yesterday, from Portsmouth, with advice that a naval force from Boston had appeared off Falmouth, Casco Bay, and demanded of the inhabitants the surrender of their arms and hostages for their future good behaviour. He offered, upon their delivering up part of their arms the same evening, to allow them to the next day to consider of the demands. They accordingly delivered him eight muskets. The next day a very heavy firing was heard upon Falmouth. The commander of the fleet showed his orders to the committee, which were to destroy the town, and Portsmouth, in case they should refuse to comply with the demand. To me it appears highly probable that Newport and the other sea-port towns, may soon expect a similar treatment.

1. *Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society*, VI, 131–132.

PAUL ALLEN TO NICHOLAS COOKE [1]

Hon'd Sir – Head Quarters October 21st 1775 –

Inclosed I send you a Copy of my order to Mr Wilbour, who Lives on Rooms Farm on this Island, the reason for my takeing this method, was, that I found from Experance that many Supplys were brot from the Farm to his House in Town, and then caried abord the Ships

have Sent Similar Orders to Slochom that Lives on Andrew Olivers Farm in Tivertown and Pearce that Lives on Tom Hutcherson Farm on Cannanicut – Desire to Know Whether it meets with your Approbation, as also of your Advise to know what to do with Benja Tears who I have here under Confinement for Suspition of his being unfreindly, and for Supplying his Majestys Ships with Some Stock & Provisions

and whether it would not be best to take Bally that goes in the Custon-House Boat as he is as Mischeavous as any One, prehaps in Newport

I am at Your Honors Command, P. ordr Genll [Esek] Hopkins

Paul Allen

P. Allen Expects to be at Home before he Ships [2]

[1] FDRL.
[2] Allen was Cooke's son-in-law and was about to depart for the West Indies in an attempt to obtain gunpowder.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Saturday, October 21, 1775.

Upon a Motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. Walker, Mr. Jewett, Col. Lovell, Col. Otis, and Mr. Story, be a Committee to consider the State of a Schooner belonging to George Erving and Captain Wormwell, and her Cargo, and report concerning the disposal of three Quarters of the Cargo, viz. That belonging to said Erving.[2]

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.
[2] See Reed to Bowen, October 20, 1775.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.[1]

Plymouth

21 [October, 1775]. Procured the Water Casks & Got them filled, rained all day –

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES [1]

[Newport] October 21.

Things quiet in Town The Men o' Wars pple not suffered to come ashore or have Provision.

[1] Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles*, I, 626.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM NEW-HAVEN, IN AMERICA, OCT. 21." [1]

Last Sunday [October 15] was conducted into New London, by a Norwich Vessel, a Ship belonging to Virginia, which had been dismasted in the Storm of the 2d of September; she has 8000 Bushels of Grain on board, which the Captain says he was carrying to England, but the Matter will be enquired into.[2]

[1] *Public Advertiser*, London, January 1, 1776.
[2] The ship *Peggy*, William Barron, master. See *Connecticut Courant*, October 16, 1775.

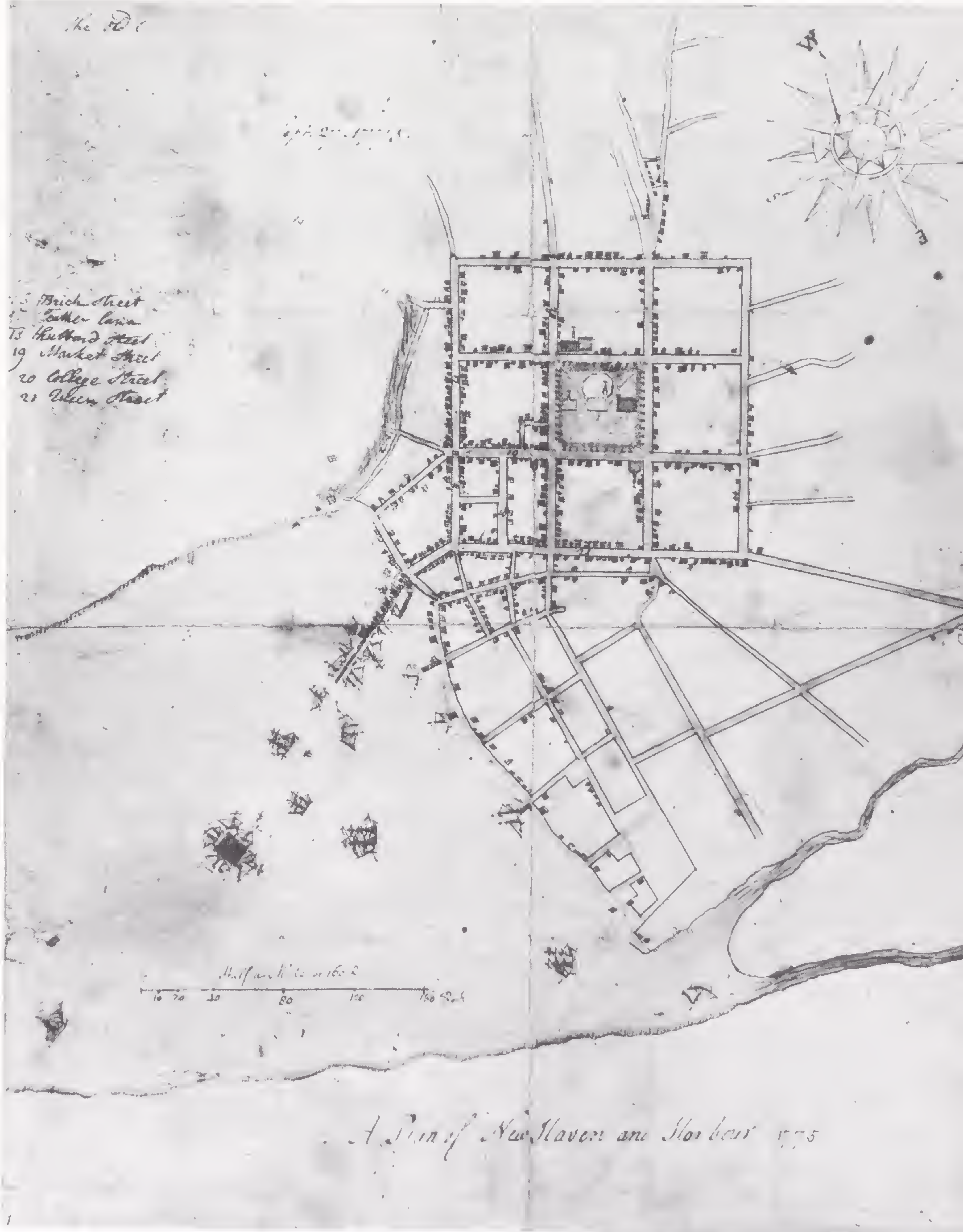
MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

Sir Tionderoga October 21st. 1775.

At four O'Clock this Afternoon I had the Honour to receive your Letter of the 12th Instant.

I should have been extreamly happy, If Congress had been in Sentiment with me on the Necessity of a Delegation from that respectable Body to this Place, a Necessity which to me appears to be absolute.

A General Sir, who commands an Army in which Discipline and Subordination is established and prevails, and every Corps of which considers Itself under his immediate Command, can devote the greatest Proportion of his Time uninterruptedly to weigh every Measure that It may be necessary for him to pursue in Order to compleat the Wishes of his Superiors; Unfortunately for me I have seldom, very seldom indeed had half an Hour to Myself in any Period of this



Manuscript map of New Haven, Connecticut. By Ezra Stiles, 1775.

Campaign. Judge of my Situation at this Moment; General [David] Worster's Regiment detained here for three Days by violent Gales and heavy Rains, are now in Doubt whether they will proceed to the Army at St Johns, The General's Secretary and his Chaplain inform me, that many of the Officers & most of the Men, apprehend being detained in Canada all Winter; that they may be prevented by Frost from returning; that they will perish with Cold or Sickness; that if the Army should be under the Necessity of retreating from St Johns, many must fall a Sacrifice to the Enemy, as there will not be Boats suffici[ent] to bring them away, (altho' we really have Craft sufficient for a Thousand more than the Army consists of); That none but the General, his Secre[tary] and Champlain have any Inclination to proceed.

The Weather is now clearing, the Wind favourable and I wait in the most distressing Anxiety for the Morrow, to see the Event.

I shall dispatch a Copy of your Letter to General Montgomery, for him to Execute such of the Orders It contains as relate to the Affairs of Canada &c. I am happy that Congress has so just a Sense of that Gentleman's Abilities and Zeal his being in this Army has been the Source of vas[t] Consolation to me. I hope his Health will be continued to him that he may be enabled to support that Variety of Fatigue both of Mind and Body to which he is every moment exposed.

Were it possible to foresee the Result of our Operations at St Johns, I should be able to determine if it was necessary to build any Vesse[ls] of War on Lake Champlain, at present I am at a Loss what to do, but least any Detrimen[t] should arise to the Public from the Dilemma [I] am In, If it is the Intention of Congress to prepare Timber for constructing such Vessels without waiting the Event of our Operations, the Difference of Time it will take in, my sending t[o] New York for Carpenters or Congress sending ther[e] on Receipt of this and ordering them up, cannot be much, permit me however to observe that all that can be done this Fall will be to hew the Timber and prepare Roads to draw It out in Winter, so that the Shipwrights may begin their Work in April, I say this is all that can be done, for no Plank are to be had here, & if there was, Winter is so severe in this Latitude that no Building could be carried on.

If the Tun of Powder mentioned in Your Letter should be sent here, it will be vastly short of what this Garrison and Fort George ought to have should we be unfortunate at St Johns. – Should we succeed, a vastly greater Quantity will be wanted in Canada. –

Congress mentions a Garrison for Crown Point, I suppose that is founded on a Supposition that there is a Fortification at that Place, Whereas in Fact there is none. It may be possible this Fall to enclose the Barracks with a Pickett, but that is the most that can be done. And very much is wanted here, more (unless Canada should be ours) than can be at any Rate compleated this Campaign.[2]

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 242–244, NA; a copy in John Hancock Papers, III, LC.
2. Schuyler continued this letter for several days, and subsequent entries will appear under the dates written.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[New York] Die Sabbati, 9 HO. A.M. October 21st, 1775.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the proceedings of the Committe of Safety on the afternoon of the fifteenth day of September last.

On reading the order appointing Jacobus Van Zandt, Lewis Pintard and Henry Remsen a committee for the purposes therein mentioned, and to furnish them with £4,000, the Congress requested information what was done with the money, and what contract was made for importing the articles mentioned in that order.

The Congress was then informed by Mr. Van Zandt, that the £4,000 is sent out on the account and risk of the Provincial Congress, and whatever profits arise on said goods the Congress are to have the benefit of; that a vessel is chartered by Messrs. Jacobus Van Zandt, Henry Remsen and Lewis Pintard, to go to sundry places to obtain those goods for the sum of £550 sterling, payable on delivery of the said goods in any place within particular limits for that purpose mentioned in the charter party; but that in case of her being seized or taken on her voyage the owner of the vessel is to receive £300 sterling for her; that the vessel is to lay 40 working days to receive her cargo, after which she is to receive 40s per day demurrage; that whatever room may be in the vessel after the goods ordered by the freighters for the benefit of this Congress are laded on board, the owner or owners of the vessel have the liberty to fill up with any goods on their own account, without any deduction from the freight agreed for.

The Congress having received the above information approve of the proceedings of the Committee of Safety therein, and direct that an entry be made that the Congress does approve of the contract made by Messrs. Jacobus Van Zandt, Lewis Pintard and Henry Remsen, on behalf of the Congress; and that in the opinion of this Congress the said contract is a judicious, good contract, and on behalf of the Congress.

[1] *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 183.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Saturday, October 21, 1775

A letter from Genl Washington dated 12 Octr with sundry enclose. was laid before the Congress and read.[2]

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 302.

[2] The enclosures included copies of the orders given Captain Nicholson Broughton. This was the first time Congress had seen these orders. See Washington to Broughton, Volume 1, 1287–1289.

JOHN ADAMS' NOTES OF DEBATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] October 21, 1775

Saturday. *Zubly*. We can't do without powder, intelligence, drugs. Georgia must have an Indian war, if they can't supply the Indians. The Creeks and Cherokees are in our Province; we must have Indian trade. Four millions have been spent in six months. We have been successful, but we have gained little;

all the power of Great Britain, it is true, has gained very little. New England has been at great expense, so has New York; Pennsylvania has spent a hundred thousand pounds of their money, to fortify their river; Virginia as much; North Carolina a great deal; South Carolina have issued a million. Eighteen millions of dollars is an enormous sum of money; whenever your money fails you fail too. We are to pay six millions now, twelve millions more presently, and have no trade. I would bear the character of a madman, or that of an emissary of Lord North, rather than believe it possible to pay eighteen millions of dollars without trade. Can we make bricks without straw? We can live upon acorns; but will we?

Wythe . . . Commerce, whether we consider it in an economical, a moral, or political light, appears to be a great good; civility and charity, as well as knowledge, are promoted by it. The *auri sacra fames* is a fine subject for philosophers and orators to display themselves upon; but the abuse of a thing is not an argument against it. If the gentleman was possessed of the philosopher's stone, or Fortunatus's cap, would he not oblige the continent with the use of it? Why should not America have a navy? No maritime power near the sea-coast can be safe without it. It is no chimera. The Romans suddenly built one in their Carthaginian war. Why may not we lay a foundation for it? We abound with firs, iron ore, tar, pitch, turpentine; we have all the materials for construction of a navy. No country exceeds us in felicity of climate or fertility of soil. America is one of the wings upon which the British eagle has soared to the skies. I am sanguine and enthusiastical enough to wish and to hope that it will be sung, that America *inter nubila condit.*

British navy will never be able to effect our destruction. Before the days of Minos, nations round the Archipelago carried on piratical wars. The Moors carry on such wars now, but the pillars of Hercules are their *ne plus ultra.* We are too far off for Britain to carry on a piratical war. We shall, sometime or other, rise, superior to all the difficulties they may throw in our way. I wont say, there is none that doeth good in Britain, no, not one; but I will say, she has not righteous persons enough to save their State. They hold those things honorable which please them, and those for just which profit them. I know of no instance where a Colony has revolted, and a foreign nation has interposed to subdue them; but many to the contrary. If France and Spain should furnish ships and soldiers, England must pay them. Where are her finances? Why should we divert our people from commerce, and banish our seamen? Our petition may be declared to be received graciously, and promised to be laid before Parliament, but we can expect no success from it. Have they ever condescended to take notice of you? Rapine, depopulation, burning, murder. Turn your eyes to Concord, Lexington, Charlestown, Bristol, New York; there you see the character of Ministry and Parliament. We shall distress our enemies by stopping trade; granted. But how will the small quantities we shall be able to export supply our enemies? Tricks may be practised. If desire of gain prevails with merchants, so does caution against risks.

Gadsden. I wish we could keep to a point. I have heard the two gentlemen with a great deal of pleasure. I have argued for opening our ports, but am for shutting them until we hear the event of our petition to the King, and longer until Congress shall determine otherwise. I am for a navy too, and I think that shutting our ports for a time will help us to a navy. If we leave our ports open, warm men will have their ships seized and moderate ones will be favored.

Lee. When you hoist out a glimmering of hope that the people are to be furnished from abroad, you give a check to your own manufactures.

Chase. A glove has been offered by the gentleman from Georgia, and I beg leave to discharge my promise to that gentleman, to answer his arguments. My position was this; that the gentleman's system would end in the total destruction of American liberty. I never shall dispute self-evident propositions.

The present state of things requires reconciliation or means to carry on war. Intelligence we must have; we must have powder and shot; we must support the credit of our money. You must have a navy to carry on the war. You can't have a navy says the gentleman. What is the consequence? I say, that we must submit. Great Britain, with twenty ships, can destroy all our trade, and ravage our seacoast; can block up all your harbors, prevent your getting powder. What is the consequence? That we should submit. You can't trade with nobody; you must trade with somebody; you can't trade with anybody but Great Britain, therefore, I say, we must submit. We can't trade with foreigners, the gentleman said. The whole train of his reasoning proved that we must break our whole association, as to exports and imports. If we trade with Great Britain, will she furnish us with powder and arms? Our exports are about three millions; would Britain permit us to export to her, and receive cash in return? It would impoverish and ruin Great Britain. They will never permit a trade on our side, without a trade on theirs. Gentlemen from New York would not permit tobacco and naval stores to be sent to Great Britain; nothing that will support their naval power or revenue. But will not this break the Union? Would three Colonies stop their staple when the other Colonies exported theirs? Fifteen hundred seamen are employed by the tobacco Colonies – one hundred and twenty-five sail of British ships; but you may drop your staple, your tobacco; but it is difficult to alter old habits. We have a great number of female slaves that are best employed about tobacco. North Carolina cannot, will not, give up their staple. The gentleman from Georgia was for trading with Great Britain and all the world. He says we can't trade with any nation but Britain therefore we must trade with Britain alone. What trade shall we have, if we exclude Britain, Ireland, West Indies, British and foreign? Eastern Provinces might carry it on with a small fleet, if their harbors were fortified. Southern Colonies cannot. Eastern Colonies can't carry on their trade to that extent, without a naval power to protect them, not only on the coast, but on the ocean, and to the port of their destination. The same force that would assist the Eastern Colonies, would be of little service to us in summer time; it must be a small, narrow, and limited trade.

The best instrument we have, is our opposition by commerce. If we take into consideration Great Britain in all her glory; Commons voted eighteen, twenty millions last war; eighty thousand seamen, from her trade alone; her strength is all artificial, from her trade alone. Imports from Great Britain to the United Colonies are three millions per annum; fifteen millions to all the world; one fifth; three quarters is British manufactures. A thousand British vessels are employed in American trade; twelve thousand sailors; all out of employ. What a stroke! I don't take into view Ireland or West Indies. Colonies generally indebted about one year's importation; the revenue of tobacco alone half a million, if paid. North Britain enter less than the quantity, and don't pay what they bought; it employs a great number of manufacturers; reexported abroad, is a million; it is more. Eighty thousand hogsheads are reexported, and it pays British debts. The re-export employs ships, sailors, freight, commissions, insurance.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 499–502.

FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE TO LANDON CARTER [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia Octr 21st 1775

my dear Col. I received your Letter with great pleasure, tho contrary to your expectation it paid postage to the hated Post office. as the constitutional post now goes regularly, we may with a safe conscience say how d'ye to each other. It gives me concern to hear that you are withdrawing from public business; upon my word, this is not a time for men of abilities with good intentions to be only spectators, if we cant do all the good we cou'd wish, let us at least endeavour to prevent all the mischief in our power. Your good friend Ld Dunmore is endeavouring to raise all the powers on earth to demolish poor Virginia. We have advice, that at his earnest sollicitation a fleet may be expected this fall to ravage our defenceless plantations & burn our little Towns, And we have lately discover'd a plot of his & [John] Connolly's, which is to be executed in the following manner. Conolly despairing of getting up the Country through Virga or the Carolina's, is to go to St Augustine from thence to the Creeks & Cherokees, and through all the tribes to Detroit, by general [Thomas] Gage's commission he is to have the Garrison & Cannon of that place, & the assistance of the french at that settlement with all these he is to form an army in the spring, & march to Pittsburgh, from thence to Alexandria, proclaiming freedom to all servants that will enlist; there he is to be joined by Dunmore with the fleet & troops from England & march through the Country . . . We have given the earliest intelligence of these schemes to our Com. of safety, & hope with their endeavours assisted by the Carolinas & Georgia, that Conolly may be intercepted this fall or winter. Our military operations this campaign have been very languid from the want of powder, but we still hope our success in Canada will be such, as to cut a figure for the first essay, such measures have been taken, as give us good reason to expect a plentifull supply of that necessary article before the next spring, and then we shall be in readiness to receive the very warm attack, which from all our advices, the Ministry are preparing for us, but least then we shou'd fail in being supply'd from abroad, every man shou'd exert himself in making saltpetre. Your several plantations wou'd furnish a good deal & you know the process is easy. with plenty of powder the Victory is surely ours. –

1. F. L. Lee Letters, VHS. Lee was a Virginia delegate in the Continental Congress.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] October 21st

The Pilots attended this day, when they agreed to enter into the Service of this Province, at the rate of Six pounds p Month, for the purpose of Piloting all Vessels from Chester through the Machines sunk near Fort Island to this City, and from this City to Chester; when it was unanimously

Resolved, That Michael Dawson, James Roberts, Joseph Gamble, William Molleston, Daniel Gordon, William Marshall, Nehemiah Maule, John Snyder, Matthew Strong, and William Ross, Pilots, be employed in the above services, at the said Rate of Six pounds p Month. And that Mr. [George] Clymer, Mr. [Robert] White, Mr. [John] Nixon, Mr. [Thomas] Wharton [jr.], and Mr. [James] Mease, or any three of them, be a Committee to draw up Instructions for the Pilots, and the form of the Oath they are to take, And that the said Committee are to have the whole direction of the said Pilots and the services they are to perform.

Capt. William Bradford having informed the Vice President that Major Wescott of New Jersey, was arrived in this City, with the Captain of a Transport Ship lately Cast away on Brig't Beach, near Egg Harbour, he order'd the Committee to be Summon'd, when the following Members appear'd:

Robert Morris, James Mease, George Clymer, George Taylor, Bernard Dougherty, Alexander Wilcocks, James Biddle, Andrew Allen, John Montgomery, Thomas Wharton, jun'r, Owen Biddle, Michael Swoope, John Cadwalader, Daniel Roberdeau, George Ross.

Capt. George Hastings, late Commander of the above mention'd Transport, being brought before the Committee, gave the following intelligence:

That he was Master of the Ship *Rebecca & Francis*, of two hundred and ninety-three tons Burthen, owned in London by James Mather; that he left Boston the 5th of October, for New York, with two Commission'd Officers—Capt. Duncan Campbell, and Lieut. Symes; two Sergeants, named Hugh Morrison and William Forster, and twenty-one privates, belonging to a Regiment Raising in America; That he understood they were going to New York, for the purpose of Recruiting; that last Monday Morning, before day, the weather being hazy, the Ship *Rebecca and Francis* Struck on the Shore at Brigantine Beach, where she is Stranded; That Capt. Campbell parted with him at the Beach on Tuesday Evening, and he supposes made the best of his way to New York, in Some Boat; but did not see him go into any boat, as it was Dark when he left his Tent; That Lieut. Symes went away Tuesday about noon, in a Small Boat, with an Elderly Man, dressed like a Fisherman; That they had on Board Sixty Firelocks, with Bayonets and Cartouch Boxes, and two Barrels and a half of Powder, all which were thrown into the Sea; That on the 20th July last, the said Capt. Campbell Sail'd with him from Boston to New York, and Carried between 50 and Sixty recruits from New York to Boston; That the said Capt. Campbell had been in the 42nd Regim't, lived in Duchess County, New York Government, and has a wife and children there; That he, the Capt. of the Vessel, was not order'd to apply to any person at New York, but to lie under the protection of the *Asia* Ship of War; That Capt. Campbell frequently sent the Boat ashore for the Recruits that were raised for him; That the Soldiers now brought in said Ship were some of those enlisted at New York, & carried by Capt. Campbell to Boston in July last.

That General Gage and the Officers of the 48th & 59th Regt's are going home in a Transport Vessel of 16 Guns.

That Bills of £100 St'g sold in Boston for £80. That no men of War or Troops had gone to Quebec; Neither had they an account of an Expedition against Quebec, but there was a talk of one against Halifax.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 375–379.

Military Stores & Ammunition Put on Board the Gondolas [1]

[Philadelphia, Saturday, October 21, 1775] [2]

The *Experiment* Capn [Benjamin] Thom[p]son

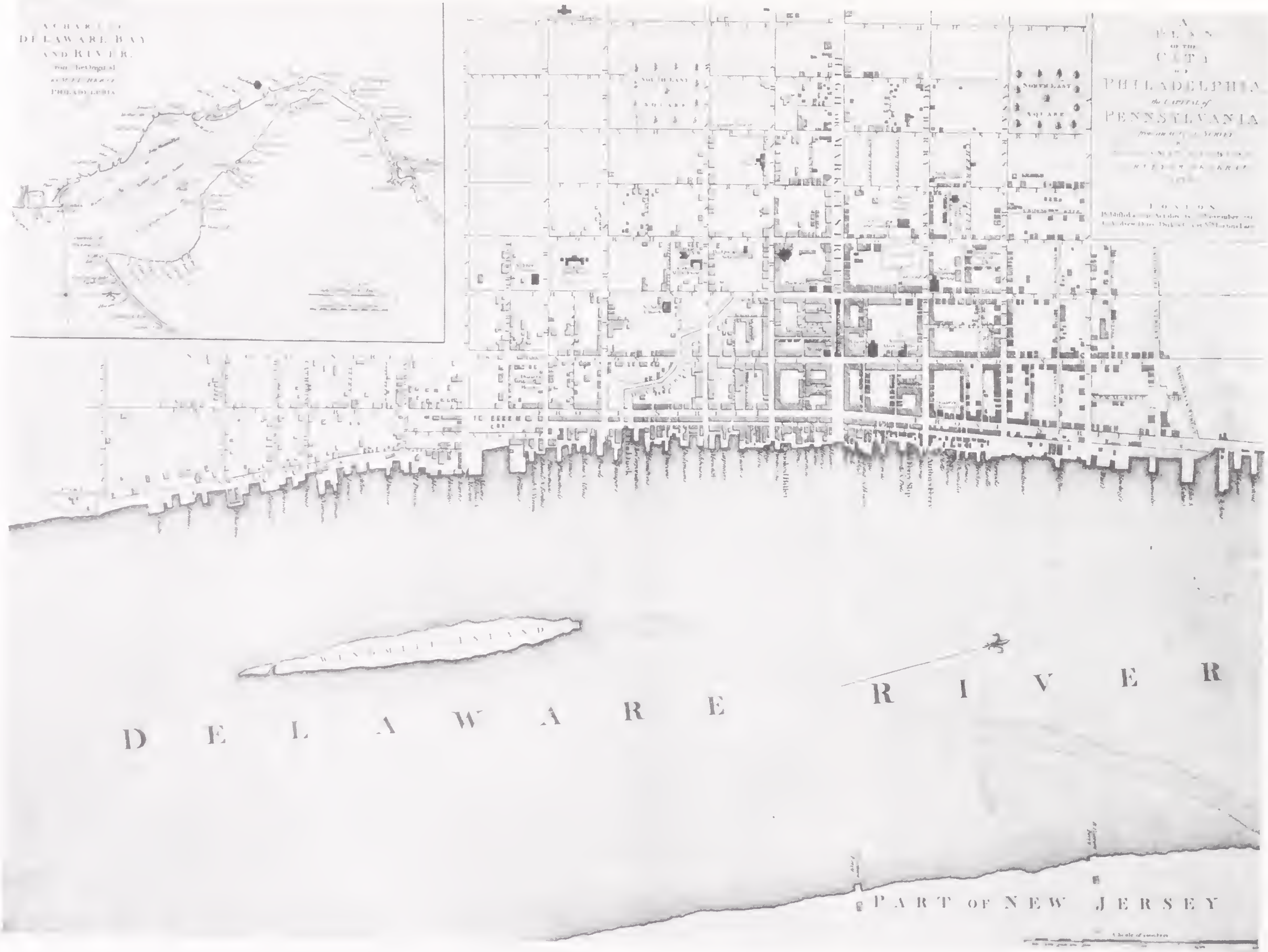
50	18 Pr	round Shot
100	do	Wadds
2	do	Rammers & Sponges
2	do	Wadd Hooks & Ladles
2	do	Cartridge Boxes
1	do	Bed & Quine [Quoin]
2		Powder Horns Bitts & priming Irons
2		Iron Crows
2		Hand Spikes
4		Match Stocks
3		Lanthorns

10	lb Match
1	Lead Apron
15	Cutlasses
8	Cross Barr shot
60	Grape do
50	lb Partridge do
1	Budge Bbl
1	Wadd Hook for Swivels
10	Pikes
4	Boxes 18 pr 32 Cartridges 4½ lb
	100 Swivel do ⅙

Franklin Capn [Nicholas] Biddle

50	24 Pr	round Shot
40	do	Wadds
1	do	Rammer & Sponge
1	do	Wadd Hook & Ladle
2	do	Cartridge Boxes
2		Horn Bitts & Wires
1		Iron Crow
2		Hand Spikes
2		Lanthorns
2		Match Stocks
1		Bed & Quine
2		Rammers
1		Wadd Hook for Swivels
15		Cutlasses

7	Cross Barr Shot
80	lb 1¼ Grape Shot
50	lb Partridge Shot
1	Budge Barrel
2	Pr Pistols
10	lb Match
1	Bed & Quine
1	Tomkin
1	Box 24 Pr 8 Cartridges each 8⅓ lb
3	do 24 do do 6
	80 do Swivels ⅙
	20 do Swivels ⅙
10	Pikes



Plan of Philadelphia, 1776.

Washington Capn [Henry] Dougherty

53 32 pr Round Shot
2 do Rammers & Sponges
2 do Ladles & Wadd Hooks
2 do Cartridge Boxes
2 Horns, Bitts & priming Irons
1 Iron Crow
2 Hand Spikes
10 lb Match
2 Lanthorns
1 Quine
8 Wadds
4 Match Stocks

1 Apron Lead
1 Budge Barrel
80 lb 1¼ Grape Shot
50 lb Partridge do
9 Cross Barrs
10 Pikes
15 Cutlasses
1 pr Pistols
1 Box 32 pr 8 Cartridges 11 lb Powder
do 24 do 6
100 do Swivel ⅙

Bull-Dog Capn [Alexander] Henderson

50 18 Pr Round Shot
100 do Wadds
2 do Rammer & Sponges
2 do Wadd Hooks & Ladles
2 do Cartridge Boxes
1 Bed & Quine
1 Lead Apron
3 Horns, Bitts & priming Irons
2 Iron Crows
2 Hand Spikes
4 Match Stocks
3 Lanthorns
10 lb Slow Match
8 Cross Barr Shot
144 Grape Shot lb 1¼
1 Fuimer [Former]
12 Hand Grenades

1 Hammer
2 Swivel Guns
16 do Shot
1 Budge Barrel
2 Bitts
10 & 5 Cutlasses
50 lb Partridge Shot
10 Pikes
1 Tomkin
4 Boxes 18 Pr 32 cartridges 4½ lb
80 do Swivel ⅙
20 do Cow Horns [Cohorns] ⅙

Congress Capn [John] Hamilton

50 24 Pr Round Shot
22 do Wadds
2 do Rammer & Sponges
2 do Wadd Hook & Ladles
2 do Cartridge Cases
1 Quine
2 Horn Bitts & Wire
1 Iron Crow
2 Hand Spikes
4 Match Stocks
4 Lanthorns
1 Lead Apron
10 Pikes

6 Cross Barr Shot
50 lb Partridge Shot
60 1¼ lb Grape Shot
1 Budge Barrel
10 & 5 Cutlasses
10 lb Slow Match
1 Pair Pistols
6 Rammers & Wadds Swivels
2 Boxes Powder 24 Pr 16 Cartridges 8¼
2 do do 16 do 6
80 Swivel ⅙
20 do ⅙

Dickinson Capn [John] Rice

50 24 Pr Round Shot
30 do Wadds
1 do Wadd Hook & Ladle
1 do Rammer & Sponge
2 do Cartridge Cases
2 Horn Bitts & Wires
1 Iron Crow
2 Hand Spikes
2 Lanthorns
2 Match Stocks
10 lb Match

4 Rammers & 1 Worm for Swivels
10 Pikes & 1 Budge Barrel
70 1¼ lb Grape Shot
50 lb Partridge do
15 Granades
1 pair Pistols
1 Lead Apron
4 Boxes 24 Pr 32 Cartridges 2:8⅓ lb
2:6⅙
100 Swivel do ⅙

Effingham Capn [Allen] Moore

50 18 Pr Round Shot
40 do Wadds
1 do Rammer & Sponge
1 do Wadd Hook & Ladle
2 do Cartridge Boxes
3 Horns, Bitts & Wire
2 Hand Spikes
1 Iron Crow
2 Lanthorns
2 Match Stocks
8 Cross Barr Shot

60 Grape do
50 lb Partridge do
15 Cutlasses
1 Budge Barrel
10 lb Match
1 Lead Apron
20 Swivel Cartridges
10 Pikes
1 Box Pow. 18 Pr 8 Cartridges 6⅓
3 Boxe do 24 Do 4¼
80 Swivel ⅙

Hancock Capn Tho[ma]s Moore

50 18 Pr Round Shot
50 do Wadds
2 do Rammers & Sponges
2 do Wadd Hook & Ladles
2 Cartridge Cases
1 Quine
2 Horns Bitts & Wires
1 Crow
2 Hand Spikes
4 Match Stocks
2 Lanthorns

1 Lead Apron
15 Cutlasses
1 Pair Pistols
10 lb Match
60 Grape Shot
50 lb Partridge Shot
8 Cross Barr do
10 Pikes
4 Boxes 18 Pr 32 Cartridges 4½ lb
100 Swivels do ⅙

Burke Capn [James] Blair

50 18 Pr Round Shot
8 do Cross Barr
20 do Wadds
2 do Wadd Hooks & Ladles
2 do Rammers & Sponges
2 do Cartridge Boxes
2 Lanthorns
2 Horn Bitts & Wires
2 Hand Spikes
1 Iron Crow
1 Lead Apron
1 Tomkin
1 Quine
2 Match Stocks
10 lb Match
10 Pikes
15 Cutlasses
1 Pair Pistoles
4 Boxes 18 Pr 32 Cartridges Powder 6 lb
80 Swivel ⅙
20 do ⅙

Chatham Capn [Charles] Alexander

50 24 Pr Round Shot
10 do Cross Barr Do
30 do Wadds
1 do Rammer & Sponge
1 do Wadd Hook & Ladle
2 do Cartridge Cases
4 Horn Bitts & Wires
2 Iron Crows
2 Hand Spikes
2 Lanthorns
1 Lead Apron
10 Pikes
3 Match Stocks
15 Hand Granades
2 Sheep Skins
100 lb Partridge Shot
60 1½ Grape do
30 Landgridge [langrage]
1 Ammunition Chest
10 lb Match
1 Budge Bbl
15 Cutlasses & 1 Pair Pistols
4 Boxes 24 Pr 32 Cartridges 16 lb
120 Swivels do ⅙

Ranger Capn [James] Montgomery

50 18 Pr Round Shot
8 do Cross Barr
30 do Wadds
2 do Rammers & Sponges
2 do Wadd Hooks & Ladles
2 do Cartridge Cases
1 Quine
1 Lead Apron
1 Iron Crow
4 Hand Spikes
2 Lanthorns
4 Horns Bitts & Wires
2 Match Stocks
10 lb Match
4 Rammers & 1 Hook for Swivels
12 & 3 Cutlesses
60 1½ lb Grape Shot
50 lb Partridge do
2 Boxes Powder 18 Pr 16 cartridges 6⅓ lb
46 Do Swivel ⅙
Case Powder 4
2 Boxes Powder 18 Pr 16 Cartridges 4½
1 Budge Barrel
6 Lead Apron for Swivel Weighting 4 lb
1 Pair Pistols
15 Hand Granades
70 Swivel Cartridges ⅙
10 Pikes

Campden [*Camden*] Capn [Richard] Eyres

50 18 Pr Round Shot
8 do Cross Barr
20 do Wadds
2 do Wadd Hook & Ladles
2 do Rammers & Sponges
3 do Cartridge Cases
2 Lanthorns
4 Horns Bitts & Wires
2 Hand Spikes
1 Iron Crow
1 Lead Apron
1 Tomkin
10 & 5 Cutlasses

10 Pikes
1 Budge Bbl
1 Quine
4 Match Stocks
10 lb Match
2 Rammer & 1 Wadd Hook for Swivels
8 Double Head Shot
60 1¼ lb Grape Shot
50 lb Partridge Shot
4 Boxes 18 Pr 32 Cartridges 4½ lb
80 Swivel do
20 do ⅙

Warren Capn [Samuel] Davidson

50 18 Pr Round Shot
8 do Cross Barr do
2 do Rammers & Sponges
2 do Wadd Hooks & Ladles
3 do Cartridge Cases
1 Quine
1 Lead Apron
2 Horns Bitts & Wire
1 Iron Crow
2 Hand Spikes
2 Match Stocks
2 Lanthorns

10 lb Match
1 worm & 2 Swivel Rammers
1 Budge Barrel
10 & 5 Cutlasses
60: 1½ lb Grape Shot
50 lb Partridge do
10 Pikes
15 Hand Granades
14 lb Lead for Aprons
2 Boxes 18 Pr 16 Cartridges 4½ lb
2 do 16 do 4½
100 Swivel ⅙

[Endorsed] Account of Stores &c on board the Several Gondolas by Robt Towers, Commis.

---

1. Pa. Arch.
2. The date is approximated. Instructions to supply certain military stores to all thirteen gondolas were issued by the Committee of Safety to Commissary Towers on October 11, 1775. Each gondola lists fifteen cutlasses, and the Committee of Safety records the purchase, on October 20, of 195 cutlasses. None of the gondolas, according to the foregoing returns, carried any muskets, and the Committee minutes for October 23 report the delivery of various quantities of firelocks to each gondola. Hence, the return would have been made on either October 21 or 22, and, as the latter date was Sunday, it is probable that Towers' report was prepared on Saturday, October 21.

DIXON AND HUNTER'S *Virginia Gazette*, SATURDAY, OCTOBER 21, 1775

Williamsburg, October 21.

Some time last week Lord Dunmore was alarmed with information that 19 pieces of cannon were fitted up, and would be soon placed on the wharves, &c. in Norfolk, to annoy the ships of war, and that a number of men were daily expected from Williamsburg, who were to fire them from behind hogsheads filled with sand. Yesterday se'nnight [October 13], in consequence of the above intelligence, his

Lordship sent ashore a party of soldiers, under command of two officers, who marched through Norfolk to the place where the cannon were, destroyed 17 of them, and carried off two for their own use, without molestation. The above cannon we are confident were never intended for such a purpose; on the contrary, they belonged to sundry private Gentlemen, who had them removed there for safety.

Two companies of regulars are just arrived, viz: Capt. John Fleming's from Henrico, and Capt. Robert Ballard's from Mecklenburg.

We hear from Norfolk, that Capt. Matthews, of the Norfolk minute-men, Mr. William Robinson and Mr. John Hancock, have been taken prisoners by Lord Dunmore, but for what we cannot learn.

A large sloop from St. Eustatia, mounting 16 six pounders and a number of swivels, is said to be gone up the bay with a large quantity of gunpowder. Mr. [John] Goodrich of Portsmouth, whose vessel Lord Dunmore suspects of having brought in a supply of that article lately, is confined in irons on board a man of war.

22 Oct. (Sunday)

NARRATIVE OF CAPTAIN JOHN SELMAN[1]

[Beverly, October 22, 1775]

At Cambridge I was ordered by Gen'l Washington to take the command of a detachment of said army and proceed on board the Schooner *Franklin,* on the 16th October 1775 his instructions and additional instructions, I send you a true copy of them. Before we sailed from Beverly I think it was a Mr. Morris [Stephen Moylan] an aid to Gen'l Washington came to me and asked for those instructions that he might see them, which I had receivd and was sealed and on the subscription p[a]rt was wrote (not to be opened till out of sight of land) I delivered them into his hand he immediately returned them to me, he had the same interview with Commodore Broughton, I believe in the same way. I remark on this that General Washington might be suspicious, this being the first enterprise of this nature with sealed orders, might start the mind, but the horrors of death in all its forms would not have opperated to have broke a seal or denyed a duty[2] – as to the time of sailing from Beverly I cannot say positively but I believe the 20th or 21st October.[3]

---

[1] John Selman to Elbridge Gerry, March 18, 1813, printed in *Salem Gazette,* July 22, 1856.

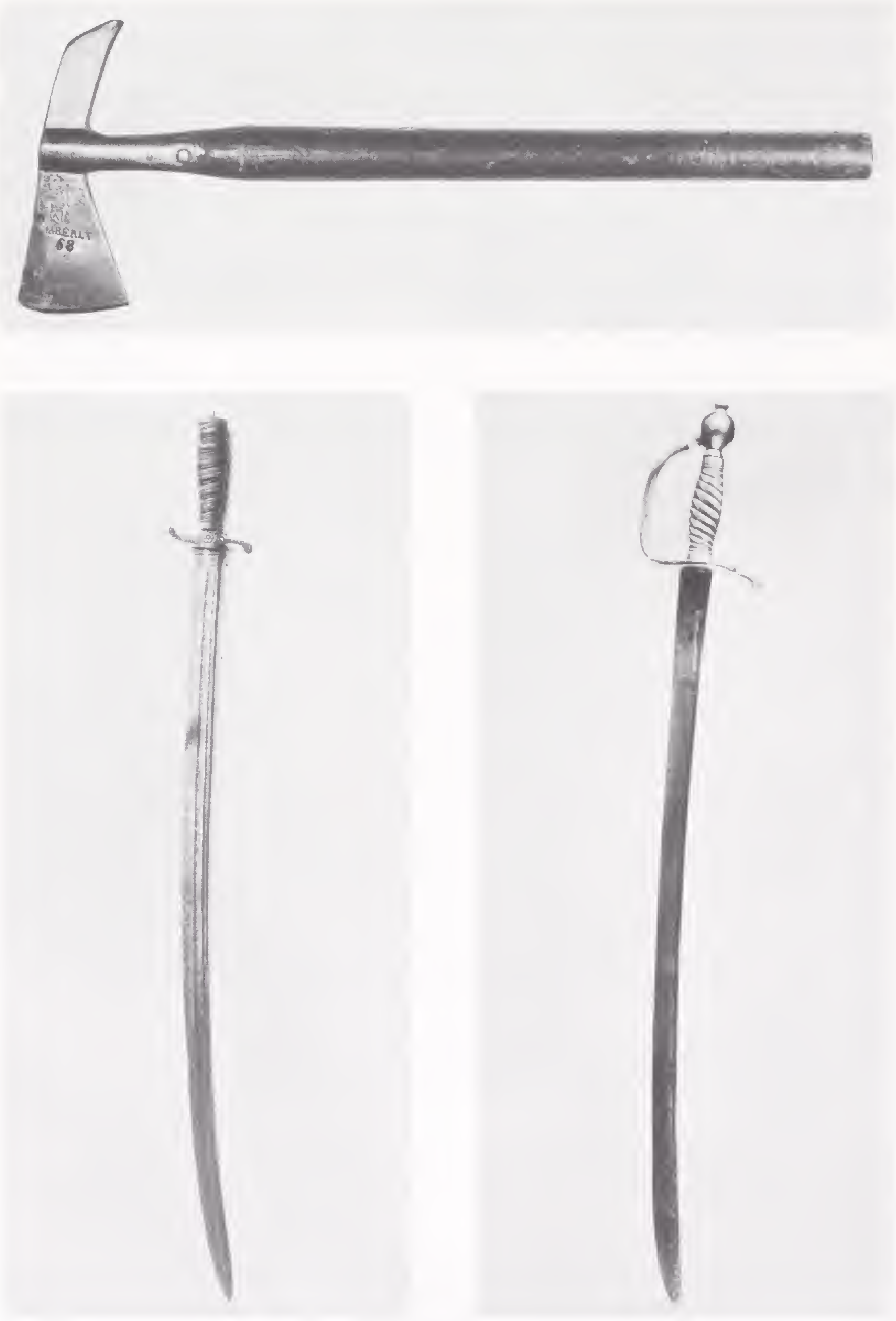
[2] The letters were sent by Colonel Reed to Moylan on October 19, who reported the same day that the letters would be delivered "to each Capt on their departure." Washington Papers, LC.

[3] The sailing date was October 22, 1775; see Moylan's and Glover's letter of this date.

STEPHEN MOYLAN AND COLONEL JOHN GLOVER TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED[1]

Dear sir Beverly October [22][2] 1775

The Schooners Commanded by Captains Broughton & Sillman [John Selman] Saild this morning, as they had none but their old Colours, we appointed them a signal, that they may Know each other by, & be known to their friends – the ensign up to the Main topping Lift, –



(Top) English boarding axe. (Bottom left) English sword, used by Marine officers. (Bottom right) German sword, used by Marine non-commissioned officers.

you will please to order the Crew of the Schooner to be mannd out of General sullivans Brigade, to hold themselves in readiness for embarking next thursday, the Sooner that is done the better, as they may prepare what Necessarys they may have occasion for, & not delay in Looking out for them here, and as the Marblehead Gentry Will go home, it will be best to send them of[f] tomorrow, & we shall Stand a better Chance of being able to Collect them on Thursday, indeed the Captains of both schooners shoud be here to Superintend the Work

Mr. Moylan has orderd 200 bars of the Flour that was at Ipswich to this place, for the use of the Navy, it Saves some miles of Land carriage, that, at Salem, being nearer Camp.

Colonel Glover has received the present which Capt. [John] Langdon made to the Officers on board the Schooner he thinks it very genteel,

Please to send the following articles immediatly 40 Spears 300 Sorted Swivel Shot, & some Match rope 2 Signal Flaggs, 50lb Chocolate 50 lb Coffee 112lb Sugar & Small firkin of butter, We are with great regard Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan John Glover

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. This letter, well edited, appeared in Force, comp., *American Archives,* 4th, III, 1134, under date of October 21. The original letter is dated "Beverly October 1775", and Colonel Reed, in acknowledging it on October 25, called it "your favour of blank date." From the contents of this October 25 letter, it is apparent the proper date of the above should be October 22.

George Washington's Instructions to Captain William Coit [1]

Head Quarters, October 22, 1775.

1. You being already appointed a Captain in the Army of the United Colonies of North America, are hereby directed to take the Command of a Detachment of said Army and proceed on board the army schooner *Harrison;* lately fitted out and equipped with Arms, Ammunition and Provisions at the Continental Expence.

2. You are to proceed as Commander of said Schooner immediately on a Cruize against such Vessels as may be found on the High Seas or elswhere bound inwards or outwards to or from Boston in the Service of the ministerial Army and to take and Seize all such Vessels laden with Soldiers, Arms, Ammunition or Provisions for or from said Army or which you shall have good Reason to suspect are in such Service.

3. If you should be so Successful as to take any of said Vessels you are immediately to send them to the nearest and Safest Port to this Camp under a Careful Prize Master directing him to notify me by Express immediately of such Capture with all Particulars, and there to wait my farther directions.

4. You are to be very particular and diligent in your Search after all Letters or other Papers tending to discover the Designs of the Enemy or of any other Kind and to forward all such to me as soon as possible.

5. Whatever Prisoners you may take you are to treat with Kindness and Humanity as fas as is Consistent with your own Safety; their pri[mutilated] after being duly Searched, and when they Arrive at any Port you are to apply to the

Committee or to any Officer of the Continental Army Stationed at Such Port for a Guard to bring them up to Head Quarters.

6. For your own encouragement and that of the other Officers and Men to Activity and Courage in this Service over and above your Pay in the Continental Army you shall be intitled to one third Part of the Cargo of every Vessel by you taken and sent into Port (military and naval Stores only excepted, which the Vessels and Apparel are reserved for the Public Service), which said Third Part is to be divided among the Officers and Men in the following Proportions:

Shares, Captain 6, 1st. Lieutenant 5, 2nd. Lieutenant 4, Surgeon 4, Ship's Master 3, Steward 2, Mate 1½, Gunner 1½, Boatswain 1½, Gunners Mate and Sergeants 1½, Privates 1 each.

7. You are particularly charged to avoid any Engagement with any Vessel of the Enemy, tho' you may be equal in Strength or may [mutilated] have some small advantage. The Design of the Enterprise being to intercept the supplies of the Enemy, which will be defeated by your running into unnecessary Engagements. In this your own Discretion and Prudence must Govern.

8. As there may be other Vessels employed in this Same service with yourselves you are to fix upon proper Signals and your Stations being Settled so as to take the greatest Range avoid cruizing on the same Grounds; if you should happen to take prizes in sight of each other the Rules which take Place among private Ships of War are to be observed in the Distribution of the Prize Money.

9. In case of retaking the Vessel of any Friend to the American Cause, I will recommend it to Such Persons to make a suitable Compensation to those who have done such a Service, but [mutilated].

10. You are to be extremely careful and frugal of your ammunition, by no means to waste any of it in Salutes for any Purpose but what is absolutely necessary.

[G. Washington]

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 37–39.

MINUTES OF A CONFERENCE OF CONGRESSIONAL DELEGATES AND OTHERS WITH GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

October 22, 1775.

The Committee then proceeded to the Consideration of such Matters as have been mentioned in the Generals Letters to the Congress upon which no Order had been made

2. What Distinctions are necessary to be made between Vessels & Cargoes taken by the armed Vessels in the Pay of the Continent & those taken by Individuals. Should not the fitting out Privateers by Individuals be done under some Authority & Accidental Captures subject to some Regulations to prevent Piracies & other capital Abuses, which may arise?

Agreed that the General Court ought properly to take Cognizance of all armed Vessels fitted out by Individuals in this Province & that Commissions should be granted in such Cases; at least that Captures be made under some Authority. That Captures made by armed Vessels in the Pay of the Continent be disposed of by the General for the publick Use, untill the Continental Congress give farther Direction. –

---

1. Washington Papers, LC. This was a "Conference of the Delegates of the Hon. Continental Congress, the Deputy Governours of Connecticut & Rhode Island, the Committee of Council of Massachusetts Bay with General Washington begun at Head Quarters Cambridge October 18, 1775 & continued to the 22d of the same Month."

JAMES WARREN TO JOHN ADAMS [1]

[Watertown] The 22d [October]

We have just heard that the pirates on the Eastern shore have destroyed two-thirds of Falmouth burnt down, and have orders to destroy every sea port from Boston to Pemmaquid. This is savage and barbarous in the highest stage. What can we wait for now? What more can we want to justifie any step to take, kill and destroy, to refuse them any refreshments, to apprehend our enemies, to confiscate their goods and estates, to open our ports to foreigners, and if practicable to form alliances, etc., etc.

I shall endeavour to see and form a judgment of your plan as soon as I can procure the chart. The row gallies you have at Philadelphia may be very serviceable in smooth water, but if I am rightly informed would not do in a sea. No doubt such might be constructed as would, but I am inclined to think that our cannon armed Vessels, especially as we can be so superiour in men, and are more used to them, will answer the purpose better, if we choose such as sail well.

---

1. *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 149–155. This is the conclusion of the letter Warren began on October 20, 1775.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 22 [October]

The Admiral received a Letter from Captain [James] Wallace acquainting him that the *Viper, Bolton,* two Transports, a Schooner for Virginia and a Packet for New York arrived at Rhode Island the 4th instant; that the *Viper,* Schooner and *Charlotte* Packuet sailed immediately for New York; that he had engaged a Quantity of Stock for the Transports, and notwithstanding the Rebel Governor [Nicholas] Cooke of Providence sent down 1500 men to prevent it he had got some off. He also acquainted the Admiral with his firing upon the Town of Bristol, and with his Endeavours to remove the Rebels in Arms from Rhode Island; that there was not an Island round him but had two or three hundred men under arms to defend it; & that the people were vigilant, some of them coming 50 miles upon an Alarm; but that there was plenty of provision to be got with a sufficient force; that he had had no regular Supply from the Contract[or] for 4 months past, and that if he could not settle some terms with the Town, he must depend upon ravaging the Country for Supplies.

Captain Wallace in another Letter acknowledged the Receipt of the Admirals Order of the 17th of September to burn, sink and destroy; and of other Orders.

Several two decked Ships and Frigates having by the admiralty been ordered to America, some of which it was imagined must very soon arrive, and perhaps be already at Halifax, the Admiral now gave leave for the *Somerset* to return fr[om] thence to England; but he enjoined Captain Le Cras on his sailing from that Port, to leave all his Marines, and as many Seamen and Stores behind as he could spare.

Never had Ships been more eagerly wished for than at this period to intercept the Rebels outward and homeward bound Vessels, who were carrying on a most pernicious Traffic with the French and Dutch, injurious to the Kings Service in America and beneficial to themselves by bringing in not only Arms and Ammunition, but other Articles of equal importance to them, and without which they could not keep an Army together, nor of Course continue the War. The few Ships with the Admiral were continually on Service either cruizing or with Convoys, their coming into Harbour even was no relaxation, for, if not immediately hurried out again and abridged of time to take in their provisions and Stores, a part of their men was generally lent to other Ships, and the rest were sure of a great deal of Employment in Boats. So urgent were the Kings affairs and so inadequate had been the force to that time in America that it was worn down by Excess of Duty and Hardship. The following List contains the Additions to and Decrease of the Squadron since the arrival of the *Nautilus* and *Falcon* a few days before the Battle of Lexington

Added and time when fit for Service.			Decrease and the occasion thereof.	
1775			1774	
Jany	23	*Diana* Schooner	Novr 5.	*St Lawrence* gone to England.
May	20	*Charlotte* Advice Boat	1775	
July	17	*St Lawrence* Schooner	Feby	*Halifax* lost.
Sepr	1	*Halifax* Schooner	May	*Diana* burnt.
	17	*Bolton* Brig	June	*Magdalen* gone to England.
			July	*Diligent* Taken.

Reinforcements from England within the time aforementioned

Name	Guns	Complemt·	When arrived	
Otter	16	100	April	23d
Merlin	16	100	May	23d
Senegal	14	100		30th
Scorpion	14	100	July	28th
Viper	10	80	Sepr	6th
Cerberus	28	160		26th
Raven	14	100	Octr	4th

Of these the *Otter* was sent to Virginia, The *Scorpion* as soon as she could be caulked and refitted sailed for North Carolina The *Viper* went to New York, And the *Raven* remained in Nantasket until the following Month, when she was ordered to Georgia. The *Merlin*, *Senegal* and *Cerberus* therefore were the only Vessels of those abovementioned that were of Service in the joint operations of the Squadron and Army at Boston.

The Condition in which the *Scorpion* and *Viper* arrived is partly described in their Captains Letters to the Admiral; hitherto almost all the small Ships and Sloops that came from England had been in want of men, caulking, and repairs.

All the Sailmakers that could be got were now employed in repairing old and making new Sails for the *Nautilus* and *Falcon;* as by reason of the Demands coming for these and other Stores from the Ships at Rhode Island, and the *Swan* being lately arrived in a manner destitute, the Storeship could not furnish Sails enough, nor indeed many other articles that were wanted.

The Admiral at this time not only ordered what Stores and Tackle had been requested for the Ships at Rhode Island to be supplied, but also directed a further quantity of the most useful Articles; to the end that those Ships might be able to maintain that important Post all the Winter: And the *Swan* was ordered to be caulked, victualled and stored with the utmost expedition that she might return to Rhode Island as soon as possible, & convoy the transports going with these supplies.

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 152–154, BM

Diary of Lieutenant John Barker [1]

[Boston] 22d [October]

The *Swan* Capn. Ayscough came in from Rhode Island, bringing two Prizes and convoying two Transports laden with provisions. . . .

The *Nautilus* Capn. Collins came in; in chase of a Privateer [2] she drove her ashore and run aground herself, but got off again with the lost of 1 Man killed and 1 wounded; coming into this harbour she run aground again, and was with great difficulty got off in two days; she now lays between this Peninsula and Noddles Island: there was a ship lay higher up the Mystick some time ago for a day or two, 'till the Adl. finding she was necessary there took her way.

[1] Barker, *Diary*, 65.

[2] The vessel "run aground" was the armed schooner *Hannah,* Captain Nicholson Broughton, of Washington's Fleet.

Captain Ephraim Bowen, Jr. to Colonel Joseph Reed [1]

Hond Sir – Plymouth 22nd Octo 1775

When I wrote you last, I omitted the Match Rope, (which is not to be had here, as I expected) Which I would have you Send P the first Opportunity as the Schooner will be obligd to wait for it. –

This will be handed you P. Capt Wormswell who complys with the Terms the other Vessells are hired on; he goes to Sollicit a First or Second Lieuts Birth which if you would please to give him will greatly Oblige Capt [Sion] Martindale, as he is well acquainted with the Vessell & Bears a Good Character, – We are now at Work on the Vessell & hope the dispatch we Shall make in this Vessell will be No Less Pleasing to the Genl than the Former – Capt Martindale is Anxious to please the Genl & Says he will go to no unnecessary Expence, Especially in the

Article of Powder, as he is Sensible of the Scarcity of it – but hopes to give entire Satisfaction, to his Excellency, as does Yr Very humble Servt

Eph^{m} Bowen J^{r}

NB. We hope to get this Vessell Equip'd by Sunday next –
To Colo Jos Reed Secy

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Journal of Captain Ephraim Bowen, Jr.[1]

[Plymouth]

22 [October, 1775]. Waiting for the Return of the Express from Head-Qrs who Arrived Just before night

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Charter Agreement for the Armed Schooner *Harrison* of Washington's Fleet[1]

This Charterparty, Made & Concluded on this Twenty Second day of October, One Thousand, Seven hundred, & Seventy Five, by & between Daniel Adams, Mariner, part Owner of the Schooner *Harrison* Burthen about Sixty Four Tons, now lying at the Wharf in Plimouth, on the one part, & Ephraim Bowen (In behalf of his Excellency Genl Washington) on the other part. –

Witnesseth, that the Said Danl Adams, on his part doth hereby promise, Immediately to fix Said Schooner, with all needful Sails, (perticularly Topsails) Riging, a good Long Boat, Cables, Anchors, Tackel & all appertinances, Strong & Sufficient to perform a Cruise any where between Cape Codd & Cape Ann, Or elsewhere, which Said Vessell, Said Adams hereby lets or hires to Said Bowen for Said Services, for the Consideration below Express'd. and the Hull, sails, Riging, boat, spars, tackel & appertinances of all kinds belonging to Said Vessell needful for Said Voyage during the Same, to repair & keep in Repair at his Expence. –

And the Said Ephraim Bowen, hirer of the Said Schooner, promises (in behalf of Said Genl Washington) to pay Said Daniel Adams Five Shillings & four pence P Ton P month & so in proportion for less time than a month during the time She is employ'd, also Said Ephraim Bowen does promise to pay all officers, marines & Sailors Wages; Pilotage, and all charge of Victualing the People during Said Cruise, & to pay all extraordinary expence that may accrue, as fiting the Sd Vessel as a Cruiser. The hire to commence the sixteenth day of this Inst October,[2] & to continue untill discharg'd by his Excellency the General. – And in case the Said Vessell is Lost, in Said Service, the Said Ephraim Bowen, promises (in behalf of his Excellency Genl Washington) to pay for her as She may be aprised, by the Persons appointed for that Purpose, and that Apprisement to be binding on both parties. To the true performance of all which the Said Parties bind themselves each to the other in the Penal Sum of One hundred pounds L[awful] M[one]y And they have hereunto Set their hands & Seals the day first Mentioned.–

N. B. The Vessell & appertinances is Valued at One hundred Seventy Pounds Lmy of Massachusetts – If the other Vessels employ'd by his Excellency Genl Washington, are Supply'd with Topsails at his expense, Then Capt. Adams to be allowd for his main Topsail

Daniel Adams Ephraim Bowen

Sign'd, Seald, & Deliverd in Presence of us
Tho^s S^o Howland Eph^m Spooner

---

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 75, LC.
2. *Ibid.*, Nos. 73 and 71. From two bills, dated October 19, it is evident that work on the schooner had begun the day hire commenced. These are "Octobr the 19th to Benjamin Richard To 1 day and a halfs work at 3s pr day on bord the Schooner *Harrison;*" and "octobr the 19 ad 1775 To Lemuel Drew to 3 days and ½ Work at 4/8 . . . at Laying platform and Sundres on bord the Schooner *Triton* [original name of the *Harrison*.]"

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

[Ticonderoga] Sunday Octo: 22d

The Wind at South is so violent that no Boat can cross from this to Fort George I therefore detain the Express.

One o'Clock General Worsters [David Wooster's] Regiment is just sailed, they are gone with the greatest Reluctance. The Parson has been indefatigable to persuade them to move, they consist of three hundred & thirty five Officers included, Ninety Eight havin[g] returned home discharged between Albany & Fo[rt] George & fifty one sick & sham sick are left here.

There are still many more Cannon, here th[an] can be mounted, I propose sending the spare on[es] to Fort George, unless Congress should disapprove of [it.]

I had forgot to observe that in the Order of Congress which directs me to consult with my Principal Officers as to the Number of Troops & [the] best Method of procuring what will be necessary for the Defence of Canada, should we obtain it, an[d] for the Posts of Crown Point and Ticonderoga Nothing is said of the Pay; I conclude that their Intention is that It should remain as at present, But I really beleive that many Officers will refuse to remain in the Service on Account of the Pay which is so small that they cannot sub[sist] upon it like Gentlemen.[2]

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 244–245, NA; a copy in John Hancock Papers, III, LC.
2. The continuation of the letter will be found under date of October 25, 1775.

COLONEL ALEXANDER MCDOUGALL TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN, CAMBRIDGE [1]

[Extract] New-York, October 22, 1775.

The *Viper*, sloop-of-war, has aped the piratical conduct of the Ministerial ships to the eastward, by taking several of our vessels, inward bound, without so much as the least colour of their having violated any of the acts of trade. Nothing can more clearly manifest the absurdity and injustice of the present measures against this distressed Country, than the violations of those acts which they contend ought to bind the *Americans*, and which they come to enforce against them by every artifice their wicked hearts can suggest. Will a *God* of justice suffer such matchless wickedness to pass with impunity? Surely he will not.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, III, 1138.

CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU, R.N., TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH NAVAL OFFICE, LONDON [1]

A Duplicate *Kingsfisher* Norfolk Virginia the 22nd October 1775

Gentlemen The 27th of September last I drew Bills on you in favour of George Hastings of the Ship *Rebecca and Frances* Transport, for Stores purchased for the Boatswain & Carpenter, and have here inclosed you a Duplicate of the Vouchers for the same. – I am Gentlemen [&c.]

1. Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.

LORD DUNMORE TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] The Ship *William* off Norfolk
(No. 33) October 22d 1775. -

Since I wrote your Lordship we have not been altogether inactive, for on the 15th Instant, I landed with between 70 and 80 Men (which was all we could Spare to take with us) some little distance from this in the Night, and Marched about a Mile and a half up the Country, where we destroyed 17 pieces of Ordinance and brought of[f] two more, that the Rebels had carried from the Town of Norfolk, and concealed there. On the 17th we landed again about eight Miles from this and Marched between two and three Miles up the Country where I had information of a Number of more Guns, and here they had collected about 200 of their Shirt men, who all fled to the Woods, and at this place we found some Small Arms and Ammunition, but could not find the Guns. On the 19th We landed again and Marched about two Miles up the Country, and there destroyed Ten Guns, and brought off Six. On the 20th we landed again and brought off Six more Guns, and Yesterday we landed again and brought off Ten Guns and Two Cohorns, and between fifty and Sixty small Arms and a great quantity of Ball of all Sorts and Sizes, which I believe is all the Military Stores in this Neighbourhood that could be of any Service to the Rebels; I should do manifest injustice to our little Corps if I did not inform your Lordship, that upon all these occasions both Officers and Soldiers behaved with that order and Spirit that does them honor; I can assure your Lordship that landing in this manner has discouraged exceedingly the Rebels, and has raised the Spirits of the friends of Government so much that they are offering their Services from all quarters; on one of the expeditions there were Seven prisoners taken of which Number I have detained two, the one is the Delegate [William] Robinson, the other is a certain Captn [Thomas] Mathews of the Minute men, whose examination I herewith send your Lordship. (No 2).

In my letter No. 32, I informed your Lordship of the situation of the Town of Hampton, the place of residence of His Majesty's Officers of the Customs of the lower district of James River, but the Rebels as I informed your Lordship had possession of it and would not permit the Merchants, or Masters of Vessells, either to enter or Clear out; finding that the Custom House Officers were not permitted to do business there I ordered them by letter to move immediately to this place, where they would be protected by the Men of War, Mr Mitchel the Collector with his books and papers made his escape in the Night and Arrived here Yesterday in the Morning; Mr [Wilson Miles] Cary the Naval Officer declares he is an Officer belonging to the Country and not to the Crown, the other Mr Bradley the Comptroller I expect will come if he can make his escape, if Mr Carey or his Deputy does not come I shall appoint another in his place. I am [&c.]

Dunmore

---

1. PRO. Colonial Office, 5/1353.

23 Oct.

MINUTES OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Exeter] 23d [October].

On the Report that a Fleet was expected to attack the Capital of the Colony, the Committee was desired to repair thither in order to take into their Consideration what was necessary immediately to be done.

---

1. *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society,* VII, 23.

MINUTES OF A CONFERENCE OF CONGRESSIONAL DELEGATES AND OTHERS WITH GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

[Cambridge] October 23d 1775

The Delegates now proceeded to confer with General Washington as well on sundry Matters mentioned in his Letters to the Congress upon which no Order had been made as also upon other Matters occurring in the Course of this Business–and . . .

3. In what Light are Vessels which are made Captures of with their Cargoes to be considered? that is what Part is to be assigned the Captors in the pay of the Continent & where Vessels are fitted out at publick Expence & how is the Residue of the Vessel & Cargo to be disposed of–

The instructions given by the General to the armed Vessels now out being considered were approved, except that one third of the whole Capture be allowed the Officers & Men without any Reserve–

4. What is to be done with Prisoners taken in Transports by Vessels either in the Continental Pay or others? are they to be detained as Prisoners or released? if the former what Distinctions are to be made between those taken by the Continental Vessel & others In Respect to the Generals Cognizance of them is meant?

Agreed That all Persons taken in Arms on Board any Prize be deemed Prisoners at the Disposal of the General as well such Prizes as are taken by Vessels fitted out in the Pay of the Continent as others – That all Vessels employed merely as Transports & unarmed with their Crews be set at Liberty upon giving Security to return to Europe but that this Indulgence be not extended longer than to the 1st April next. . . .

21. Six Vessels (armed) are now fitted out & fitting upon the best Terms to intercept the Enemy's Supplies – will this be agreeable to the Congress?
Agreed that this Committee approve of this scheme & recommend it to the Congress? [2]

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. *Ibid.*, a memorandum of some of the results of the conference reads:

> Resolutions of the Conference
> That Captures made by Armed Vessels in the pay of the Continent be disposed of by the General for the publick use untill the Continental Congress give farther directions.
> Resolves of the Delegates from Congress in conference
> The Instructions given by the General to the Armed Vessels being now considered and approved, Except that one third of the whole Capture be Allowed the Officers & men without any Reserve.
> That all Vessels employed as Transports & unarmed with their Crews be set at liberty upon giving Security to return to Europe, but that this Indulgence be Extended no longer than to the 7 of April next.

BRIGADIER GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE TO SAMUEL WARD [1]

[Extract] Prospect Hill October 23 1775

. . . An Express arrived from Casco Bay last Evening that brings an account that the Enemy had been firing a Day or two upon Falmouth what has been the consequence we have not yet learnt, the Enimy had orders to burn Falmouth and Portsmouth unless the Inhabitants would deliver up their Arms and give Hostages for their future good behavior – The Enemys' conduct fulfills the Scripture "Whose tender Mercies are Cruelties" Will not this brutal conduct rouse a spirit of Indignation throughout America – Such a shocking scene as was Exhibited at Bristol you cannot conceive of – The People of Newport are all moveing into the Country – The Night after Wallace returned from Bristol the confusion in Newport was near equal to what it was there – The Inhabitants Carted out there Goods and furniture and stord them in Barns & out Houses all about the Island, they must sustain very great losses from the confusion and disorder the Goods were mov'd in – Capt Escek Hopkins commands a party of about two hundred men Stationed there by order of Govenor Cook Capt Wallace has made the Inhabitants the following proposition if they will supply his Vessels with fresh Provisions Beer &[c] and remove the Troop off the Island he will spare the Town, but if they dont comply with these conditions he has positive Orders to lay the Town in Ashes, which he is determined to execute What will be the Event God only knows – There is a Committee from Newport down here to see Govenor Cook to get an Order for the Removal of the Troops and Liberty to furnish the Ships with fresh Provisions – The Committee are Capt John Jepson Mr John Malbone & Sam Dyer Esqr The matter was laid before the Continental Committee who advisd to furnishing the Ships with fresh Provisions, but not to remove the Troops off the Islands – Which I suppose will take place Accordingly – But there appears a strange hobble in our Gait, here we are at Loggerheads at other places only Sparring and others again in perfect Tranquillity – Here we are cuting them off from geting fresh Provisions and removing the Stock from the Islands which amounts to an entire Depopulation – While at New-york, Philadelphia and many other parts of America their Ships are supplied with every thing they stand in Need on and live in the midst of peace and plenty – If we are to be consider'd as one People and they as a common Enimy upon what Principles are they so differently treated in different Governments – O! could the Continental Congress behold the distreses and wretched condition of the poor Inhabitants driven from the Seaport Towns, it must, it would kindle a blaze of Indignation against those Commisiond Pirates and Licensed Robbers – that they would find no rest or Abideing Place in America –

1. Greene Papers, CL.

Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives [1]

[Watertown] Monday, Octr 23, 1775

Resolved, That Capt. William Johnson, of the Schooner *Britannia,* chartered by the Committee of Supplies of this Colony, and now said to be arrived at Townsend, near Kennebeck River, be, and he hereby is directed to deliver to Tristram Dalton, Esq., or order, for supplying the Truckmaster of Penobscot, four half-barrels of Powder; he paying for the same five Shillings per pound.

[Endorsed] In Council, Octr 23 1775 Read and concur'd.

Upon a motion, Ordered, That Mr. Jones, Mr. Moody, and Mr. Webster, be a Committee to consider the propriety and expediency of giving order that any part of the cargo of Powder and Arms lately arrived at Boothbay, in the Schooner *Britannia,* should remain in that part of the Government.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

William Molineux's Account of the Removal of the Cannon from Fort Pownall [1]

Watertown 23 Octo '75

The followg is an Account of the Manner which the Cannon & Spare Arms were taken from Fort Pownall on the 14th April '75 by an Order from Genl Gage, directed to Thos Goldthwait Esq Commander of said Fort.

On Friday Eveng the 13th Apl, came into penobscott river a Top sail Schooner which Anchor'd near Fort Pownall, which myself and others took to be a Merchantman going up the River to purchase Lumber – and early next Morng we saw Another Schooner which came too & Anchord near the Former. soon after came ashore some Sailors from the first mentiond Vessel to beg some Milk for their Breakfast's and said they were going up the River to get lumber – presently after came on Shore an Officer who enquir'd for the Commander of the Fort and on seeing him presented an Order from Genl Gage, for the Cannon & spare Arms – he then return'd on board and immediately appeard a large Number of Soldiers on the Deck, (which before was not seen) who directly got into Boats and came ashore & March'd into the Fort and went to work in Getting out the Cannon &c wch was carry'd on board – I am Convinc'd at that time 'twas not in Colo. Goldthwait's power to have resisted them, with the least Degree of Success – having only 6 or 8 Men in the Fort and but half a Barrl powder which the Gunner show me in the Magazine – I further declare that I remain'd at said Fort 'till the news came of the Battle at Lexington – immediately on which (tho' late at Night) Colo Goldthwait dispatch'd a Number of Men in his Barge to go 20 Miles up the River and advise the people of the News – and recommend to them, to immediately Call a Meeting, to consider what was most Eligable to be done – the Meeting was accordingly hel'd the 6 day of May when Colo Goldthwait presided as Moderator thereof. – I attended the Meeting myself, and found, that after Colo Goldthwait's Conduct was represented to them, that they were Universally satisfy'd wch they manafested by a General Vote – during the whole of the above transactions I was at the Fort, and look'd on Colo Goldthwait to be a Strong Advocate for the Liberties of his Country

W Molineux

the above if requir'd, am ready to make Oath to

I would further add, that the Officers which Commanded the party, said that if Colo G't refus'd delivering the above Cannon &c. 'twas his Orders to destroy the Fort &c immediately

W M

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 211a, 211b.

Boston Gazette, MONDAY, OCTOBER 23, 1775

Watertown, October 23.

By a Gentleman who came to Town Yesterday from Falmouth, Casco Bay, we are informed, that Capt. Mowatt, and another Ship with two Transports arrived there on Monday last [October 16]; soon after Capt. Mowatt went on Shore with a Flag of Truce; informing them that his Orders, which he read in the Town House there was immediately to demolish that Town, (and yet they did not seize him) On which the Inhabitants, sick and well began to remove as fast as possible with their effects, and on Tuesday morning he began to bombard the Town, and set it on Fire, which was near three Quarters consumed when our Informant came through one Part of it on Wednesday last.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Mercury*, LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER GRAEME [1]

Octr 1775
Monday 23 Boston Light N ½ Wt Distce 2 or 3 Miles saw a Sail Standing to the S W gave Chase fired 2 Swivels & 9 Nine Pounders Shotted at her to bring too a Brig Modt & hazey Wr spoke a brig from Phalmo with wine and fruit bound to Marblehead, sent a Masters Mate & six hands to carry her to Boston

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/600.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.[1]

[Plymouth]

23 Monday [October, 1775]. Put all the Provision & Stores ab[d] the Schooner *Putnam*. Set the Carpenters at Work on the Brig also the Rigers

1. Washington Papers, LC.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES [1]

[Newport] October 23.

The 3 Gentlemen sent by the Town Council to D. Govr Cook to advise on the present State of this To returned this Afternoon, with a Letter from Gov. Cook dated at Cambridge the 21st Inst. in which he advises that upon the Advice of the Committe of the Continental Congress now sitting at Cambridge, Wallace shd be supplied with Provisions on Condition of sufferg the Ferry & Wood Boats to pass freely:—that the Troops stationed here should continue on the Isld, but out of Town: that by Express received the day before from Piscataqua, they were informed that several Ships & Transports with Kings Troops appeared in Casco Bay & demanded of the To of Falmo a surrendg of their Arms with Hostages for Fidelity, & shewed Orders for destroying that To & Portsmouth upon Refusal; that 8 Muskets were surrendered and no more – whereupon on Tuesday last the Ships began a heavy Canonade on the To of Falmouth.

[1] Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles,* I, 626.

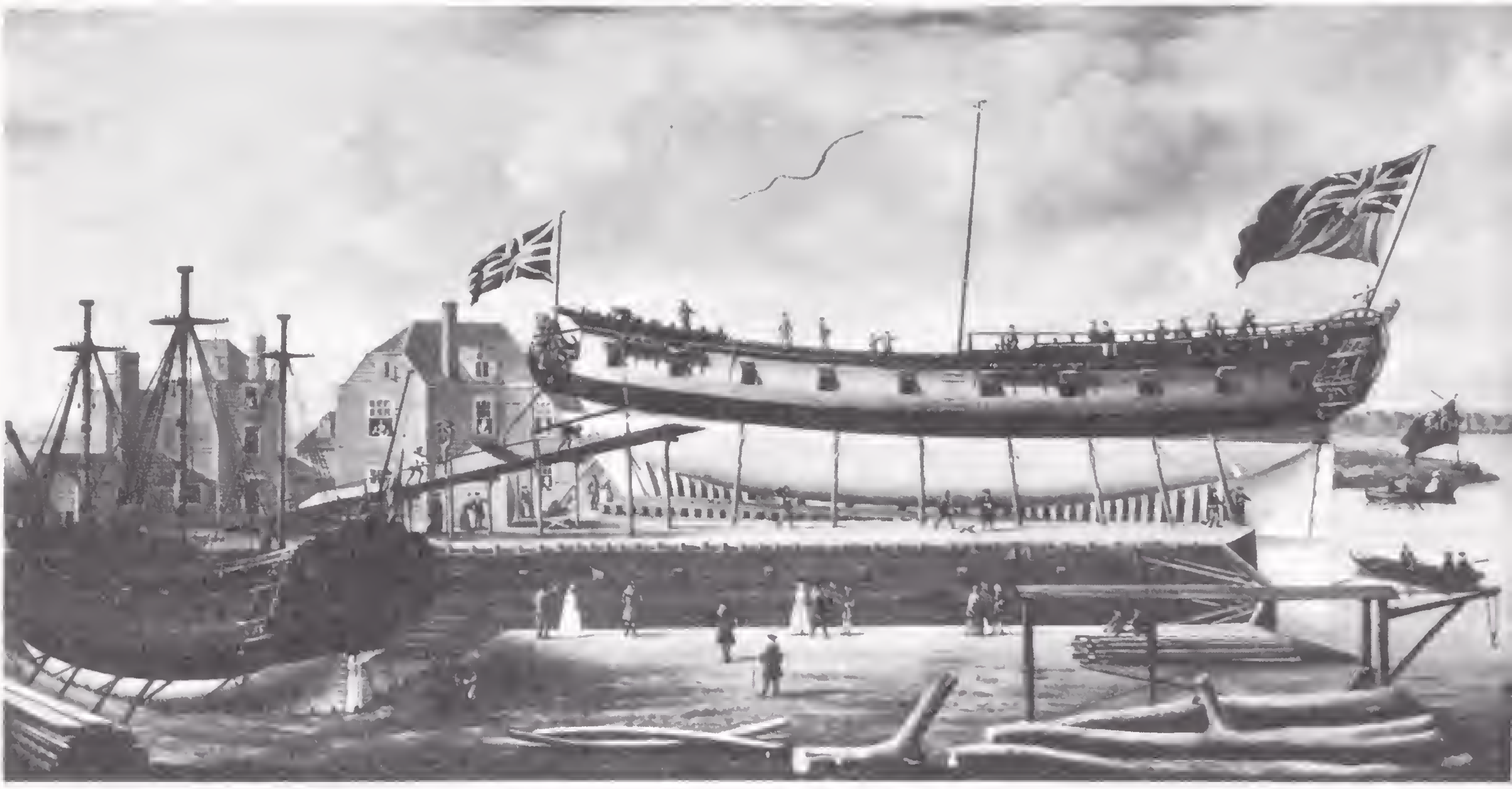
Newport Mercury, MONDAY, OCTOBER 23, 1775

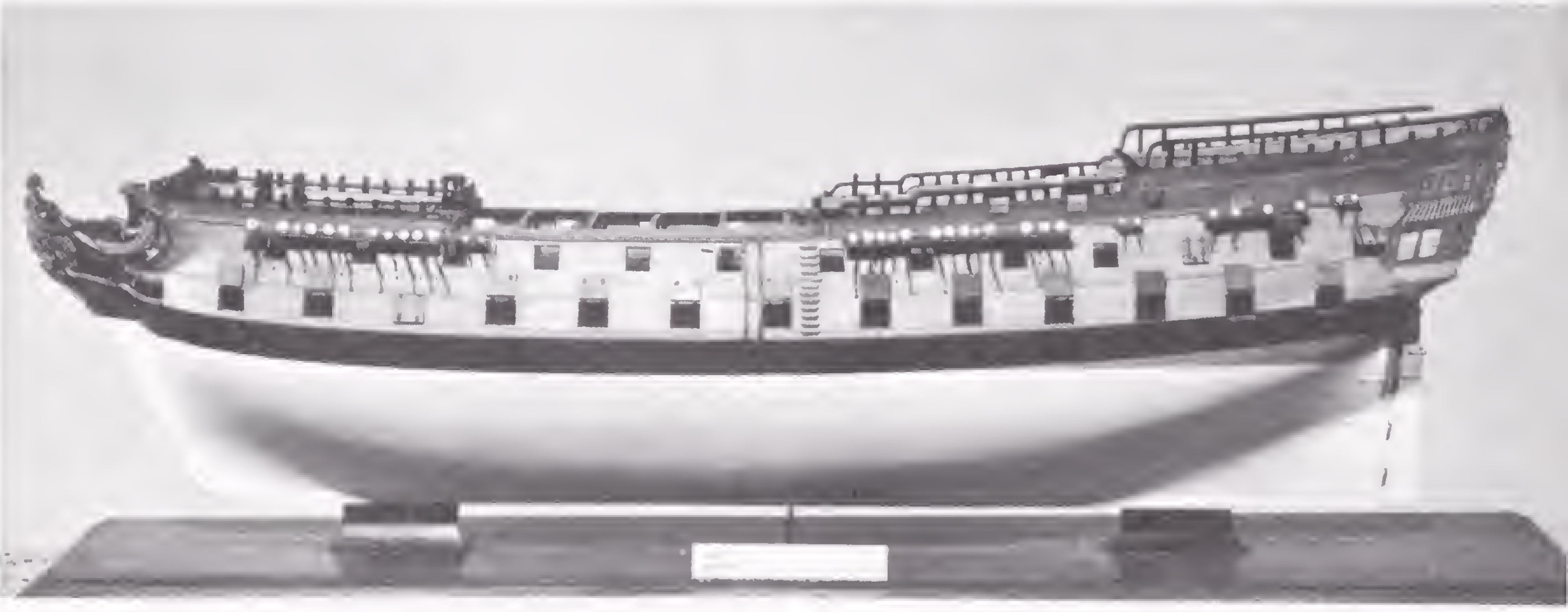
Newport, October 23

Last Monday [October 16] the *Swan,* Capt. Ayscough sailed for Boston, with 2 transport ships, several wood vessels, &c. The *Swan,* it is said, is to proceed from Boston to England. The above vessels carried round the live-stock that was bought of the Brentons, that which was extorted from Bristol, the Rams taken from Dutch Island, &c. which 'tis thought is all the supply of that kind the ministerial forces will ever receive from this quarter, as the sea-coasts of this colony are now pretty well guarded.

By a letter from a gentleman at Falmouth, Massachusetts-Bay, to his friend in this town, dated Oct. 9, we learn, that 14 sail of transport ships were then in Penobscot Bay, in quest of wood and other necessaries; that Col. [James] Cargill with a body of men had gone in search of them, and 'twas hoped he would prevent their getting any supplies. – Perhaps it was this fleet returned to Boston, last week, which occasioned the report of a number of ships and troops having arrived there from England.

The men of war, in this harbour, having made a very arbitrary and wanton use of their power, in stopping ferry-boats, taking out passengers, turning the boats adrift, cutting away their masts, &c. – The owners of the ferries (whose boats were obliged to pass the ships) have laid up their boats, so that there is no passing the Western ferries, from and to this town, in the usual way; also a number of wood-boats, having been stopped, had their wood taken, stripped of their sails, rigging, &c. has occasioned all the others to be laid up, or imployed some other way, so that there is no wood brought to this town, by water, at present.





(*Top*) *A vessel of war on the building ways. By John Cleveley, 1752.* (*Bottom*) *British ship-of-the-line, 64, c. 1775.*

New York Gazette, MONDAY, OCTOBER 23, 1775

New-York, October 23.

Last Friday Night [October 20], John Bates, arrived here in a small Schooner, from North-Carolina, and acquaints us, That the Wednesday before he saw a Ship lying ashore on her Beam Ends at Brigantine Inlet, about half a Mile to the Southward of Little Egg Harbour, with her Head on Shore; that the same Evening, a Boat came out of Cranberry Inlet, with some People in her, three of whom appeared like Gentlemen, and said they had been a Gunning, but their Ammunition being out, they would be glad of a Passage to New-York; Capt. Bates took them on board, but soon after the Wind came a Head, he was obliged to put about and take Shelter in Cranberry Inlet, where the next Morning his Company was taken from him by Capt. Loverman and a Party of his Men from Egg Harbour, who informed Mr. Bates he had taken all the Rest of the Crew, and that the Ship they belonged to was a Transport, and that he understood the Captain's Name was Thompson [1]

We have since heard the Ship above-mentioned was from Boston, was cast away Yesterday Week, bound here, had 13 Women on board, one of which is come to this Town; that the Crew are saved, but the Ship gone to Pieces.

---

[1] Captain George Hastings, of the transport *Rebecca & Francis.*

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] October 23rd.

Resolved, That Capt. [Peter] Long be order'd to buy a Quantity of half Price Boards, and send them to Fort Island, for the purpose of building a leantoo shed against the inside of the Fort Wall, sufficient to cover two or three hundred Men in bad weather.

Robert Towers, Commissary, Reports . . . That he has deliver'd to the undermention'd Captains of the armed Boats, the following Firelocks, viz't:

13 Firelocks to Captain [Henry] Dougherty, of the *Washington.*
15 ditto to Capt. [Charles] Alexander, of the *Chatham.*
15 ditto to Capt. [Allen] Moore, of the *Effingham.*
15 ditto to Capt. [Samuel] Davidson, of the *Warren.*
15 ditto to Capt. [James] Blair, of the *Burke.*
15 ditto to Capt. [James] Montgomery, of the *Ranger.*
15 ditto to Capt. [John] Hamilton, of the *Congress.*
15 ditto to Capt. [Richard] Eyres, of the *Camden.*
2 ditto to Capt. Thomas Moore, of the *Hancock.*
2 ditto to Capt. [John] Rice, of the *Dickinson.*
6 ditto to Capt. [Alexander] Henderson, of the *Bull Dog.*
8 ditto to Capt. [Nicholas] Biddle, of the *Franklin.*

Upon application of Capt. Peter Long, Ship's Husband, for a sum of Money for the payment of a Number of Small articles he had occasion to purchase for the use of the Armed Boats,[2] By Order of the Board an order was drawn on Michael Hillegas, Esq'r, Treasurer, in his favour for one hundred pounds.

This Board having taken into their Consideration (by desire of the Hon'ble Assembly) the appointment of a Commodore to command the Fleet, Capt. Thomas Reed was named, And after full consideration of his Merits, and enquiring into his character and Qualifications, it was

Resolved, That the said Capt. Thomas Read be recommended as a proper person to be appointed by the Honorable House of Assembly to that Important Station.

Resolved, That the Commodore to the Armed Boats be allowed a Clerk, and that the said Clerk be allowed Nine Dollars p Month for his Services.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 378–379.
2. In the Gratz Autograph Collection, HSP, is an undated letter from Biddle to Long, which reads: "Sir Please to Pay the Bearer Michael Mingham for 8 and half Cord of Oak and two and a quarter of Hickory Wood which he has delivered on Liberty Island for use of the fleet."

JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN [1]

[Extract] [Philadelphia] Octr. 23, 1775

You will receive a Letter from a Comtee. whose Business it is to prepare a compleat Narrative of the War – at least of the Murders, Robberies, Piracies, Treasons, Felonies, Villanies, etc. of the Army and Navy. Mr. [George] Wythe who is one, is a Virginian, a Lawyer of high Rank at the Bar, a great Schollar, a most indefatigable Man and a staunch Virginian, to all appearance.

You will observe the Vote limits Us to last March. This was done without design and I dont intend to be so limited; and therefore I hope the two Houses will appoint a Committee upon a larger Scale and collect Facts at least from the Port Bill, i.e. the time when it took place. I hope neither Time, Trouble nor Expence will be spared upon this Occasion; that an Account of the Expence will be kept by the Province; and altho I have no authority to say it will be paid, yet I believe it will by the Continent.

---

1. *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 159, 160.

Pennsylvania Packet, MONDAY, OCTOBER 23, 1775

Philadelphia, October 23.

Last Monday morning [October 16] before day, a transport ship, Captain Hastings, was stranded on Brigantine Beach, on the coast of New-Jersey. She had on board Capt. Duncan Campbel, Lieut. Sims, two Serjeants, and twenty-one Privates, bound from Boston, as they say, for New-York, as a recruiting party. The Captain and Lieutenant got off the Beach on Tuesday in a small boat, and are supposed to have gone towards Amboy, but 'tis expected they will be taken. Captain Hastings, with three of the soldiers, were brought here last Saturday under a guard. The rest of the soldiers will be secured. Before they quitted the vessel they threw overboard several pieces of cannon belonging to the vessel, 60 muskets and two and an-half barrels of powder. The vessel left Boston the 5th of October, in company with a 20 gun ship and one transport with some troops bound for Halifax. No other ships of war or troops had sailed. General Gage was to sail in a day or two in a merchant ship of 16 guns. The 48th and 59th regiments being greatly reduced, the privates are incorporated into other regiments and their officers going home. The object of Col. Arnold's expedition was not known at Boston, but supposed to be destined against Halifax.

Minutes of the Baltimore Committee [1]

Octr 23

[Arrived] Joshua Barney, Ship *Sidney*, Gibraltar, Jno Smith & Sons [owners].[2]

---

[1] Baltimore Committee, LC.

[2] See Journal of H.M. Sloop *Kingsfisher*, September 29, 1775; also Barney, ed., *Life of Joshua Barney*, 27–28, which reads:

> When at last he landed, and saw and heard on every hand the din of preparation, and listened to the groups of old and young as they recounted at corners and public places the story of his country's wrongs, and the long catalogue of British tyranny and injustice, his heart grew big, his whole frame dilated – he felt himself already a *Commodore!* – and glowing with the pride of this anticipated promotion, he suddenly, and unannounced, presented himself in the counting-house of the plain, plodding, sour old merchant, who owned 'the good ship *Sidney*,' – The old gentleman raised his eyes from the leger (the mysterious pages of which he was intently studying,) and fixed them with an inquisitive stare upon the young intruder. – 'Who are *you*, sir?' at length escaped from him, in a tone of surly impatience. – 'I am *Joshua Barney*, master of your ship, just arrived!' – 'Master of *my ship*, are you, sir? and how dare *you*, sir, an *apprentice boy*, presume to take command of a ship of *mine?*' – The 'apprentice boy' turned upon him a look of calm disdain, and throwing upon the desk before him the ship's papers and other documents of the voyage which he had brought in his hand – 'Read these!' said he, and without further reply walked to the window, where he amused himself in looking at the various individuals that passed to and fro. – The merchant in the meantime took up the bundle of papers, pulled down his spectacles from the top of his head, and was soon profoundly interested in the perusal. – The operation was slow – time wore away, and Barney's patience began to wear with it: – he had counted every brick in the opposite house, and read every sign, backwards and forwards, anagrammatizing the names, as far as he could see them up and down street – he coughed – walked to the fire – trod upon the toes of the great watch-dog that lay stretched before it, and knocked down the poker. – Everything has its end – the last paper was at length read, and carefully refolded: the old gentleman lifted his spectacles once more above his forehead, and rising from his seat with an agility that little belonged to his ordinary motions, he advanced to the young seaman, seized his hand, and giving it a hearty shake with both his own, exclaimed, '*Captain Barney*, you are welcome home, sir! I am *glad* to see you! I congratulate you heartily upon your safe return! your conduct meets my cordial approbation, sir, and I am proud to find that I have so deserving a young man in my employ. – Take a seat, sir; we shall see what's to be done immediately!' – The compellation with which the venerable merchant commenced this flattering address, was more soothing than all the rest of the compliment: – to be called 'captain,' by one who had the legitimate right to bestow such titles, was indeed an honor to be prized; it wiped away all remembrance of his insulting reception, and when the business of the interview was finished, he made his retiring bow in the firm persuasion that John Smith was one of the first merchants in the world!
>
> Thus ended this truly eventful voyage – the ship had been absent nearly nine months, during the last eight of which Barney had been her commander, though at the moment of his arrival but sixteen years and three months old. He had already gone through scenes, and triumphed over difficulties, such as occur to few seamen in the course of a long life spent in navigation.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Kingfisher,* CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU [1]

October 1775 Moored in Elizbth River Virginia Abreast the Town of Norfolk—

Monday 23 AM Delivered the Rum to the Owner out of the Sloop as he Brot his Clearance but Keept the Sloop the owner being A Rebel

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

LIEUTENANT JOHN FERGUSSON, R.N., TO WILLIAM PRICE [1]

Sir Rebellion Road 23rd Octor 1775

Please to Supply His Majesty's Armed Ship *Cherokee* under my Command with the Undermentioned Species of Provissions Viz

Bread	One Thousand pound
Rum	Fifty Gallons
Beef	Fifty } Tierces
Pork	Ninety } Tierces
Butter	One Hundred & forty pounds

I am Sir [&c.]

Jn° Fergusson

To Mr William Price Agent for Supplyin His Majesty's Ships with Provissions

---

[1] Emmet Autograph Collection, NYPL.

CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH, R.N., TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

(Copy) [2] *Tamer* Rebellion Road South Carolina 23d October 1775.

Sir As I have not had an opportunity of corresponding with Admiral Graves since the 29h of June I think it necessary to desire you will be pleased to acquaint their Lordships with some steps I have taken at the earnest desire of the Right Honble Lord William Campbell Governor of this Province on the 7h of September Lieut Fergusson arrived here with His Majesty's armed Ship *Cherokee;* and notwithstanding the particular service she was intended for it was thought necessary I should detain her in this port and the Governor being of opinion that her small Complement of Men was not sufficient for the Service that might be required of her; I have ordered Lieutenant Fergusson to procure for the Service 20 able bodied Men, and to bear them on the Books of the Ship he commands as Supernumeraries for Victuals and Wages. I have also procured Pilots for both Ships as well for their Safety as to assist any of His Majesty's Ships in entering this port the people of Charles Town having strictly ordered their Pilots not to go out of the Harbour.

On the 24h September I seized and have detained a very fine Schooner that had on board a hun[dred] Cannon Shot I understanding she chiefly belongs to an Officer in the Rebel Army and as they have actually armed Schooners in this Port it is said with an intention to attack His Majesty's Ships have more readily detained the above mentioned Schooner as it was by the Governors desire who was then on board for safety thinking her exceedingly fit for that purpose.

I shall not trouble their Lordships with the state of His Majesty's Subjects in this Province as his Excellency will give the Secretary of State a more particular Account than I am capable of. And am &c

Edward Thornborough

---

1. PRO. Colonial Office, 5/122, 44b.
2. The copy which was transmitted to Lord George Germain, Secretary of State for the Colonies.

VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

[Endorsed] COPY of a letter from Vice Adml Young Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships & Vessels at the Leeward Islands, to Mr Stephens dated on board the *Portland* in English Harbour Antigua 23d October 1775.

The 7th of October arrived at English Harbour. Captn Gordon in His Majts Ship *Argo*, and brought answers to the Letters I had wrote to the Governors &c. of all His Majesty's Carribbee Islands Copies of which are inclosed; as is likewise Copies of two Letters, (deliver'd to Captn Gordon at Barbados) from the Governor of Bermuda, setting forth the Powder Magazine at said Island, had been broke open, in the Night of the 14th of Augt last, and upwards of one hundred barrels of Powder (the greater part of what was there) was stolen, and carried off, either to Philadelphia, or South Carolina, as he supposes.

I have likewise transmitted herewith, for the further information of Government, Copy of Intelligence given me by Captn Gordon, of a new mode of carrying on a Contraband Trade, from the French Islands to North America, by American Vessels, loading Powder & warlike Stores, at the French Ports and then taking on board a French nominal Master who (in case of Examination at Sea) is to produce a fictitious Bill of Sale for the Vessel and call her his Property; In consequence of this intelligence I immediately order'd Captn Gordon of the *Argo* to proceed to the Island of Guadaloupe, and deliver'd a Letter from me (Copy of which I have likewise inclosed) To the Count De Nosier, His Most Christian Majesty's Govr General of all the (French) Windward Caribee Islands to acquaint him with the Information I had receiv'd, of the above very disgraceful & infamous Traffick, & desired he may immediately put a stop thereto. And I flatter myself their Lordships will approve of my doing so.

I have further transmitted, Copy of a Printed Paper, numbers of which, (I am informed) have been circulated (by the American Masters of Vessels) amongst the trading People in these Islands, to induce them to supply Gunpowder & Warlike Stores to the North American Rebels.[2] I am &c

Jam^{s} Young

P.S. Before Captn Gordon was arrived at Guadaloupe with my Dispatch. The County De Nosier (His most Christian Majesty's Governor General &c.) had forwarded me the inclosed Letter, mark'd No 11 to which I have return'd an Answer as P Copy herewith, mark'd No 12. Captn Gordon is not return'd from Guadaloupe, with the Count De Nosier's Answer to my Letter, so that I cannot by the present Opportunity acquaint their Lordships with the final result of this matter.

J. Y.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 53b.
2. Circular of a resolution of Congress, dated July 15, 1775, with Admiral Young's endorsement under date of October 23, 1775:

> Whereas the Government of Great Britain hath prohibited the exportation of Arms & Ammunition, to any of the Plantations, and endeavoured to prevent other Nations from supplying us. Resolved – That for the better furnishing these Colonies with the necessary means of defending their Right, every Vessel importing Gunpowder, Salt petre, Sulphur (provided they bring with the Sulphur four times as much Salt-petre) brass field pieces, or good Musquets fitted with bayonets, within Nine Months from the date of this resolution, shall be permitted to load & export Provisions to the value of such Powder, Arms & Stores as aforesaid, the non-exportation agreement notwithstanding, and it is recommended to the Committees of the several Provinces, to inspect the Arms & Military Stores so imported, and to estimate a generous price for the same according to their goodness, and permit the importer of such Powder, Arms & other Military Stores as aforesaid, to export the value thereof & no more, on provisions of any kind.
>
> A true Copy from the Minutes
> Charles Thompson, Secretary
>
> [Endorsed, October 23, 1775] The above is a copy of a printed paper circulated among the Trading People of these Islands, to induce them to supply Gunpowder &ca to the North Americans. [signed] Jam^s^ Young.

PRO, Colonial Office, 5/22, 53g.

DISPOSITION OF SHIPS UNDER THE COMMAND OF VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG AT BARBADOS AND THE LEEWARD ISLANDS [1]

23d October 1775.

Ships.	Commander.	Where Stationed &c.
Portland	Vice Admiral Young Capt Thos Dumaresq	English Harbour Antigua: Fitting for Sea.
Argo	Fras G. Gordon	8th Octor 1775. Ordered to Guadaloupe, and on his Arrival there, to deliver a Letter to the Count De Nosier, His Most Christian Majts Governor General of the Islands Martinique, Guadaloupe, &c. to procure his Answer thereto, & then return to English Harbour.
Hind.	Willm Garnier	English Harbour Antigua, Fitting for Sea.
Lynx.	Alexr Scott	24th July 1775. Ordered to Dominica, St Vincent, Grenada, and Tobago, to enquire into the State of Trade &c. and to consult with the Governors of the different Islands, in what manner the Sloop may be best employ'd in guarding the said Islands, protecting their Trade, &c. and to continue in [that] Service till the 24th Octor next, then return to English Harbour. 14th Augt Order in Addition to the foregoing, to search all Vessels he may fall in with, that are bound to North America, and Strictly to examine whether they have on board any Gunpowder or

Ships.	Commander.	Where Stationed &c.
		other Warlike Stores, and should any such be found on board, to seize said Vessels and bring them forthwith to English Harbour.
Pomona	Heny Byrne	English Harbour Antigua. Fitting for Sea.

Jam^s Young

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309.

24 Oct.

INHABITANTS OF NORTH YARMOUTH TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

May it please your Excellency

We the Inhabitants of North Yarmouth and New Glocester in the County of Cumberland beg Leave to acquaint your Excellency that We in these and the neighbouring Towns are greatly alarmed and distressed by the Desolation of a great Part of the Town of Falmouth which was on Wednesday last [October 18] cannonaded and set on Fire by some of his Majestys Ships of War, the Particulars of which we suppose your Excellency has already received some other Way. We have been informed their Design was next to assault and destroy North Yarmouth. But that which gives us the most painful Apprehensions is, a Jealousy that their Design is to take Possession of Falmouth Neck and fortify an Eminence there from which we judge it woud be most difficult if not impracticable to dislodge them. In this Case they woud enjoy a most commodius Harbour for their Ships & be able to annoy and distress the defenceless Country around them at pleasure. We woud further inform your Excellency that we are weak and unprovided with Artillery and military Stores in this Part of the Country and shoud they erect a Fortress and garrison it with Troops as we have supposed, we judge that unless we are assisted by some of your Army or other Ways we must be obliged to fly with our Families or submit to their superiour Power. And as to the Importance of this Part of the Colony to the others we refer your Excellency to others who are acquainted therewith and can fully inform you. Certain it is that from this Part of the Country may be carried Plenty of Fuel Timber &c. and large Stocks of all Kinds of Cattle which woud be most serviceable to our Enemies if they shoud once get Possession of this Part of the Colony, and thus they might be greatly assisted in carrying on Hostilities against other Places. In these distressing Circumstances, we woud commend Ourselves to your Excellencys Attention and Compassion, referring the Matter to your Wisdom whether you will not judge it expedient to take Possession of the said Eminence in Falmouth and fortify and garrison it with some of the Forces under your Command, which woud at the same Time prevent such another terrible Ruin as has befallen great Part of that Town and also guard the other Parts of this Part of the Colony from Ravages and Devastations. But if your Excellency shoud not judge this to be expedient yet we woud pray your Excellency to afford us such Assistance of Men & military Stores as your Excellency shall judge proper; that we may not be exposed every Hour to be plunderd burnt and destroyed, or be forced naked and helpless to leave our Settlements and Habitations and fly for shelter to some other Parts of the Country.

Thus have we briefly and imperfectly ventur'd to lay before your Excellency our distressed Scituation and the Anxiety of Mind we are in, not doubting but your Excellency will judge our Case worthy your Attention and that your Benevolences to the distressed tho they may be utterly unknown to you will influence you to do your Endeavours to afford us that Assistance which you shall think we stand in Need of. For further Information we beg Leave to refer your Excellency to Dr Edward Russell the Bearer hereof a Gentleman that resides in North Yarmouth and is capable of giving your Excellency any further Intelligence you shall need. —

We beg Leave to subscribe Ourselves your Excellencys [&c.] North Yarmouth Octor 24. 1775.

A Copy—

1. MeHS.

Jeremiah Powell to the Massachusetts General Court [1]

North Yarmouth Octor 24. 1775.

To the Honourable Council, and to the Honourable House of Representatives of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay –

May it please your Honours –

Last Evening came up to this Town from the *Halifax* armed Schooner, belonging to a Fleet, viz the *Canceaux* the *Semitry* & the *Spitfire*, lying in Hog Island Road under the Command of Capt Mowit Three men Deserters from said Schooner, who ran away with the Yawl belonging to said Schooner, from a watering Place on Hog Island where they with one man more under the Command of a Midshipman were sent on Shore to take in Water – They came & delivered themselves up to some of our Militia who were at work erecting a Battery on the Shore – And give us the following Intelligence That on Monday the 16th Current the sd Fleet arrived in Casco Bay. That the same Day their Orders were read to them which were to burn, sink & Destroy every Thing to the Eastward of Boston that they cou'd not conveniently carry off with them. That Tuesday the Fleet went up to Falmouth & came too in a Line before the Town – That Wednesday Morning about 9, o'Clock they began to fire upon the Town, and about 2 Hours after the Fire began Boats were sent on Shore to fire the Houses by hand – that the men went on Shore unarmed, and to their apprehension not more than 20 were on Shore at ony one Time. Further they say, that the greater part of the Buildings that were burnt were fired by Hand – The mens names are Charles Stuart Quarter Master, John Elliot and Daniel Streetland Foremastmen, the two first taken out of Vessels which they took, & are now detained in Boston Harbour, & the last impressed out of a Schooner at Halifax – The men give a fair and honest Acct of themselves and agree very well in their Relation of the fore mentioned Facts – We have sent them to the Committee of Scarborough to be forwarded to the General Court of Watertown, where when they arrive your Honors will have Opportunity for further Examination as may be tho't proper – The Yawl in which they made their Escape is now in our keeping, and should be glad to receive Orders what shall be done with her.

I am your Honours most obedient and most humble Servant

Jer: Powell Chairman of the Committee of Safety

[Endorsed] In Council Octor 28th 1775 Read & sent down

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 138, 252.

Master's Log of His Majesty's Armed Vessel *Canceaux* [1]

Octr 1775 Portland point N b W ½ W

Tuesday 24 A M light airs & variable at 8 fired a gun made the signal for sailing at 11 weig'd & came too sail at Noon boats ahead towing the ship off shore – [P.M.] Towing off shore with *Symmetry Halifax* & *Spitfire* – two Schooners & two Sloops Prizes at 4 C. Elizabeth W b N ½ N 1 mile at 6 Wood Island N W b W 3 Leagues do in 1st & 2nd Rft Top Sails. Fresh Gales & Clear at 12 Close Rfd Tsls H F T Sail

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

Stephen Moylan to Colonel Joseph Reed [1]

Dear Sir Beverly 24th Octobr 1775

I am much obliged to you that you take notice of my Letter p Wilson, & doubt not he will answer yours & my expectation, I wish with all my soul that these two vessells were dispatchd chiefly for the publick Service, & allso that I may have the pleasure of seeing my friends Mr Lynch & Col. Harrison, I want much to be introduced to Doctor Franklin, for whom I have many years a vast veneration, I think they will be off on thursday evening [October 26] if they are, I will be with you on Friday

Col. [John] Glover showed me a Letter of yours which has mortified him much, I realy & sincerely believe he has the cause much at heart, & that he has don his best, (in the fitting out these four last vessells), for the publick Service you Cannot Conceive the difficulty the trouble & the delay there is in procureing the thousand things necessary for one of these vessels, I dare say one of them might be fitted in Philadelphia or New york in three days, because you would know where to apply for the different articles but here you must Search all over Salem Marblehead Danvers & Beverly for every Little thing that is wanting I must add to these, the Jobbing of the Carpenters, who are to be sure the Idlest Scoundrels in nature, If I coud have procured others, I shoud have dismissd the whole Gang of them last Friday, & such religious rascalls are they, that we Coud not prevail on them to work on the Sabbath I have stuck very close to them since, & what by Scolding & Crying Shame for their torylike disposition in retarding the work, I think they mend something –

there is one reason, & I think a Substantial one, why a person born in the same town or neighbourhood shoud not be employed on publick affairs of this nature in that town or neighbourhood, it is that the Spirit of equality which reigns thro' this Country, will make him affraid of exerting that authority Necessary [for] the expediteing his business, he must shake eve[ry] Man by the hand, & desire, beg, & pray, do brother, do my freind, do such a thing, whereas a few hearty damns from a person who did not Care a damn for them woud have a much better effect, this I know by experience, for your future government – indeed I coud give other reasons, but I think this sufficient —

I hope the Field Depys will not depart before I have the pleasure to see them, my Compliments to those of them that I am acquainted with, & believe me with great esteem Dr Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan

My best respects attend his Excellency pray order the articles wrote for yesterday to be forwarded without delay I shan't send my Sensible boy any more express, but as he goes to town on some business of my own, I desire he may Call on you & if you have any commands, I dare say he will wait for them

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

George Washington to John Hancock [1]

No 10. Camp at Cambridge, October 24. 1775.

Sir, My Conjecture of the Destination of the late Squadron from Boston in my last has been unhappily verified by an Outrage exceeding in Barbarity & Cruelty every hostile Act practised among civilized Nations. I have inclosed the Account given me by Mr [Pearson] Jones a Gentleman of the Town of Falmouth of the Destruction of that increasing & flourishing Village. He is a very great Sufferer & informs me that the Time allowed for the Removal of Effects was so small that valuable Property of all kinds & to a great Amount has been destroyed. The Orders shewn by the Captain for this horrid Procedure by which it appears the same Desolation is meditated upon all the Towns on the Coast made it my Duty to communicate it as quickly & extensively as possible. – As Portsmouth was the next Place to which he proposed to go, General [John] Sulivan was permitted to go up & give them his Assistance & Advice to ward off the Blow. I flatter myself the like Event will not happen there, as they have a Fortification of some Strength & a Vessel has arrived at a Place called Sheepscot with 1500 lb of Powder.

The Gentlemen of the Congress have nearly finished their Business, but as they write by this Opportunity I must beg Leave to refer you to their Letter for what concerns their Commission.

We have had no Occurrence of any Consequence in the Camp since I had the Honour of addressing you last, – But expect every Hour to hear that Newport has shared the Fate of unhappy Falmouth. I have the Honour to be [&c.]

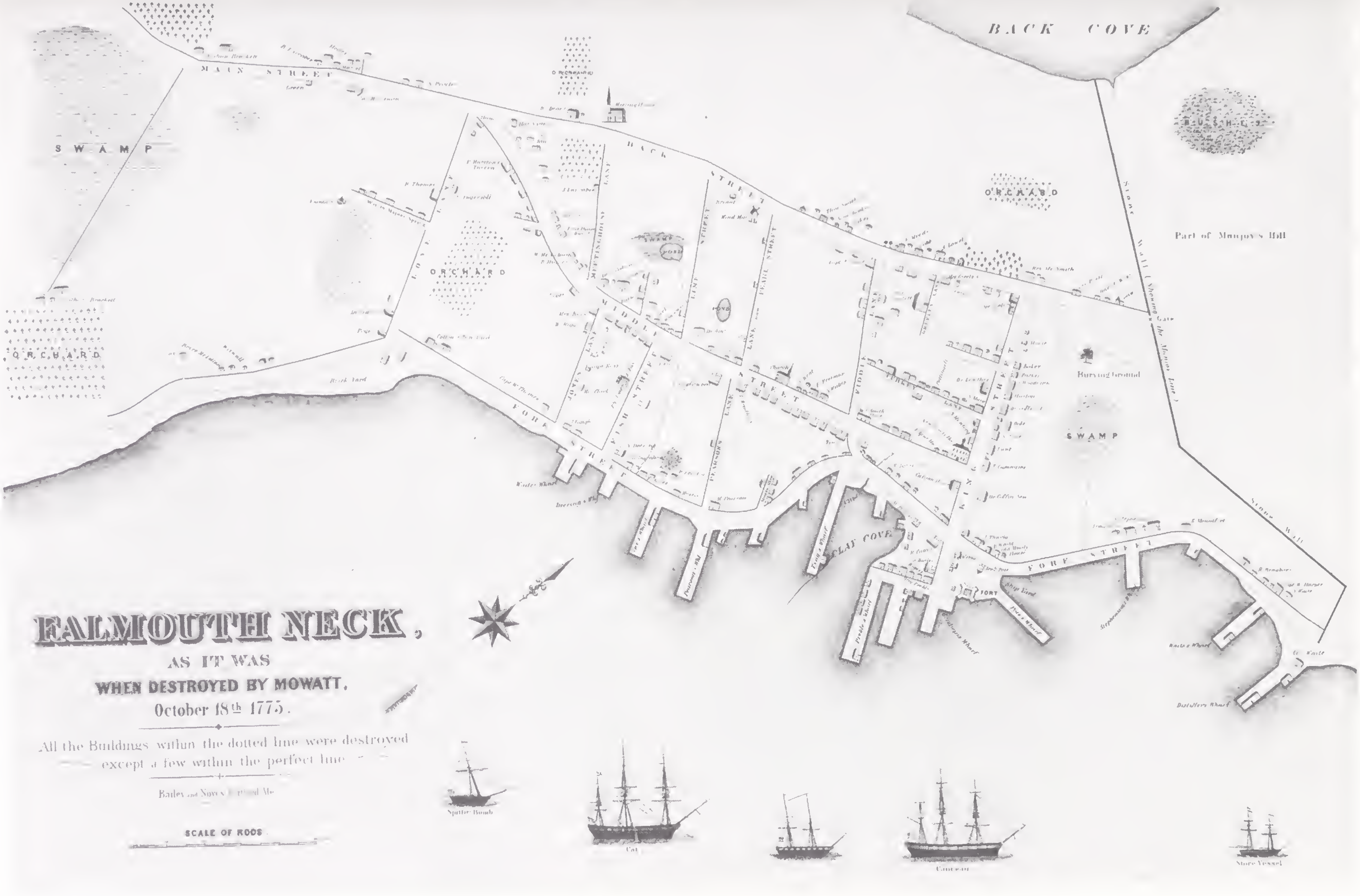
G° Washington

[1] Papers CC (Letters of George Washington), 152, I, 241–242, NA.

Pearson Jones' Certificate Concerning the Burning of Falmouth [1]

Cambridge 24th Octr 1775.

Falmouth Monday 16. October 1775, The *Canceaux* Ship of 16 Guns Commanded by Capt Mowatt, a large Ship, Schooner and a Sloop Armed, an-



Map of Falmouth (Portland), Maine, at the time of its burning in October, 1775.

chored before the Town the 17th at 3 P.M. they weigh'd & came up and anchored within Gun Shott and immediately Capt Mowatt sent a Letter on Shore to the Town, giving them two Hours to move their Families out, as he had Orders to Fire the Town; The Town immediately choose a Committee of three Gentlemen and sent them on Board, to know the reason of that Town's being sett on Fire, he returned for Answer that his orders were to set fire on all the Sea Port Towns between Boston and Halifax and that he Expected New York was then Burnt to ashes; [2] he further sayed that when he received orders from the Admiral he desired that he might shew some favor to the Town of Falmouth, which the admiral Granted (I suppose as Capt Mowatt was under particular obligations to some Gentn in Falmouth, for Civilities shewn him when in Captivity amongst them) which favor was to spare the Town till 9 oclock Wednesday Morning, in case we would send off Eight Small Arms, which the Town immediately did. Wednesday Morning being the 18th, the Committee went on Board Capt Mowatt again in order to save the Town, he said he would save the Town, till he heard from the Admiral, in case we would send off four Carriage Guns, deliver up all our Small Arms, ammunition &c and send Four Gentlemen of the Town as Hostages, which the Town would not do, at half past Nine in the Morning he began to fire from the four Armed Vessels, and in five Minutes set fire to Several Houses; – he continued firing till after dark the same day, which consumed the largest part of the Town. – he farther informed the Committee, that he should proceed to Portsmouth and Destroy that Place also

The foregoing is as near the Facts as I am able to remember, as Witness my hand,

Signed, Pearson Jones.

---

1. Washington Papers, LC; enclosed in Washington to Hancock, October 24, 1775.
2. Commenting in the *Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronical,* XLV, 598 (London, 1775), the editor, Sylvanus Urban, wrote: "We forbear to reason upon this fact till it is better authenticated; only this we may be permitted to remark, that it either cannot be true, or the reasons for this severe order are concealed."

Agreement Between George Washington and John Fisk [1]

Articles of agreement between George Washington Esqr Commander in Chief of the Continental Army, for himself and his successors in the said command, and John Fisk, witness,

That the said George Washington doth hereby bind himself, to receive of the said John Fisk, any Quantity of Powder not exceeding twenty Tons; for each Pound of which he engages to pay the said Fisk, four Shillings lawful Money provided that the said Powder shall be delivered by the said Fisk at Newbury Port, or some Port convenient to the Camp at Cambridge, in good order & of good Quality, on or before the first day of April 1776: That the said John Fisk doth on his part bind himself, to use his utmost endeavours to procure the said Twenty Tons, or, if not the whole compliment, such Part thereof as he may be able to obtain: that he will deliver the same when procured at Newbury Port, or some other Port convenient to the Camp at Cambridge, in good order and of a good Quality, at or before the Time above mentioned.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our Hands this 24th day of October 1775.

G Washington. John Fisk.

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Tuesday, Octr 24th 1775

Mr Speaker communicated a Letter from a Number of Gentlemen at Falmouth, giving an Account of an Attack upon it, and of the Desolation the Enemy had made by fire.

Read and sent up –

Benjn White, Esqr brought down a Memorial from Saml Stanwood, Chairman of the Committee of Safety and Correspondence of Brunswick Bowdoinham and Topsham, representing that nine Sale of Vessels, with a clearance from Nantucket, had arriv'd in Kennebeck River for Wood and Provisions, without licence from any Committee, and that they had order'd the Vessels to be stop'd and hawl'd up – till they can receive the Ordr of Court respecting them

Read, and committed to Mr Durfey, Mr. Woodbridge Deacon Plympton, Colo Lovel, and Colo Orne

A Letter from Timothy Langdon, of Boothbay inclosing a Petition from Majr Edward Emerson in behalf and at the desire of the Officers of the eastern Regiment in the County of Lincoln, setting forth their deficiency in Arms and Ammunition, and praying that part of the Cargo of Powder and Arms lately arriv'd there in the Schooner *Brittannia,* may be ordd for the Use of Colo Cargill's Regiment.

Read, and committed to the Committee appoint'd to consider the Expediency of ordering that any part of the Powder & Arms, arriv'd at Boothbay, should remain in the eastern part of the Province. –

Afternoon

A Petition of Jerathmeel Bowers, setting forth that one John Shardon on board Capt: Wallace's Ship, has a family on shore that need [his care and assistance] that Cap Wallace has endeavour'd to tempt him to pilot his ship up the River – and therefore prays to be redeemed by a Man from Tauton Goal.

Read and committed to Colo Godfrey, Mr Starkweather, and Colo Thompson.

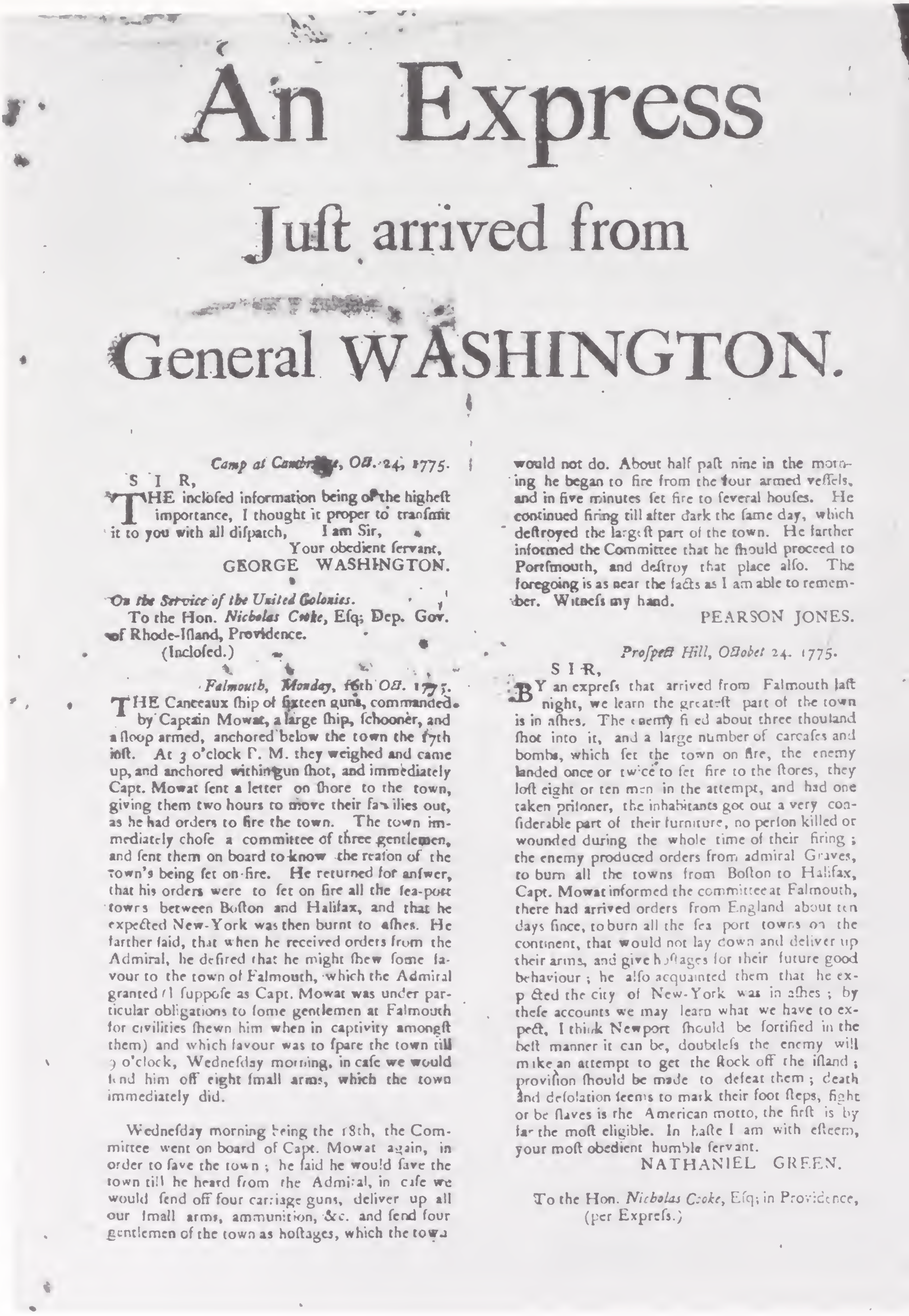
---

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE TO NICHOLAS COOKE [1]

Sir: Prospect-Hill, October 24, 1775.

By an express that arrived from Falmouth last night, we learn the greatest part of the Town is in ashes. The enemy fired above three thousand shot into it, and a large number of carcasses and bombs, which sat the Town on fire. The enemy landed once or twice, to set fire to the stores; they lost eight or ten men in the attempt, and had one taken prisoner. The inhabitants got out a very



An Express

Juſt arrived from

General WASHINGTON.

Camp at Cambridge, Oct. 24, 1775.

S I R,

THE incloſed information being of the higheſt importance, I thought it proper to tranſmit it to you with all diſpatch, I am Sir,

Your obedient ſervant,
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

On the Service of the United Colonies.
To the Hon. *Nicholas Cooke*, Eſq; Dep. Gov. of Rhode-Iſland, Providence.
(Incloſed.)

Falmouth, Monday, 16th Oct. 1775.

THE Canceaux ſhip of ſixteen guns, commanded by Captain Mowat, a large ſhip, ſchooner, and a ſloop armed, anchored below the town the 17th inſt. At 3 o'clock P. M. they weighed and came up, and anchored within gun ſhot, and immediately Capt. Mowat ſent a letter on ſhore to the town, giving them two hours to move their families out, as he had orders to fire the town. The town immediately choſe a committee of three gentlemen, and ſent them on board to know the reaſon of the town's being ſet on fire. He returned for anſwer, that his orders were to ſet on fire all the ſea-port towns between Boſton and Halifax, and that he expected New-York was then burnt to aſhes. He farther ſaid, that when he received orders from the Admiral, he deſired that he might ſhew ſome favour to the town of Falmouth, which the Admiral granted (I ſuppoſe as Capt. Mowat was under particular obligations to ſome gentlemen at Falmouth for civilities ſhewn him when in captivity amongſt them) and which favour was to ſpare the town till 9 o'clock, Wedneſday morning, in caſe we would ſend him off eight ſmall arms, which the town immediately did.

Wedneſday morning being the 18th, the Committee went on board of Capt. Mowat again, in order to ſave the town; he ſaid he would ſave the town till he heard from the Admiral, in caſe we would ſend off four carriage guns, deliver up all our ſmall arms, ammunition, &c. and ſend four gentlemen of the town as hoſtages, which the town would not do. About half paſt nine in the morning he began to fire from the four armed veſſels, and in five minutes ſet fire to ſeveral houſes. He continued firing till after dark the ſame day, which deſtroyed the largeſt part of the town. He farther informed the Committee that he ſhould proceed to Portſmouth, and deſtroy that place alſo. The foregoing is as near the facts as I am able to remember. Witneſs my hand.

PEARSON JONES.

Proſpect Hill, October 24. 1775.

S I R,

BY an expreſs that arrived from Falmouth laſt night, we learn the greateſt part of the town is in aſhes. The enemy fired about three thouſand ſhot into it, and a large number of carcaſes and bombs, which ſet the town on fire, the enemy landed once or twice to ſet fire to the ſtores, they loſt eight or ten men in the attempt, and had one taken priſoner, the inhabitants got out a very conſiderable part of their furniture, no perſon killed or wounded during the whole time of their firing; the enemy produced orders from admiral Graves, to burn all the towns from Boſton to Halifax, Capt. Mowat informed the committee at Falmouth, there had arrived orders from England about ten days ſince, to burn all the ſea port towns on the continent, that would not lay down and deliver up their arms, and give hoſtages for their future good behaviour; he alſo acquainted them that he expected the city of New-York was in aſhes; by theſe accounts we may learn what we have to expect, I think Newport ſhould be fortified in the beſt manner it can be, doubtleſs the enemy will make an attempt to get the ſtock off the iſland; proviſion ſhould be made to defeat them; death and deſolation ſeems to mark their foot ſteps, fight or be ſlaves is the American motto, the firſt is by far the moſt eligible. In haſte I am with eſteem, your moſt obedient humble ſervant.

NATHANIEL GREEN.

To the Hon. *Nicholas Cooke*, Eſq; in Providence,
(per Expreſs.)

considerable part of their furniture; no person killed or wounded during the whole time of their firing. The enemy produced orders from Admiral Graves, to burn all the Towns from Boston to Halifax. Captain Mowat informed the Committee at Falmouth, that there had arrived orders from England, about ten days since, to burn all the sea-port Towns upon the Continent, that would not lay down and deliver up their arms, and give hostages for their future good behaviour. He also acquainted them, that he expected the City of New York was in ashes. By these accounts we may learn what we have to expect. I think Newport should be fortified in the best manner it can be. Doubtless the enemy will make an attempt to get the stock off the island. Provisions should be made to defeat them. Death and desolation seem to mark their footsteps. Fight or be slaves! is the American motto. The first is by far the most eligible. In haste, I am, &c.

Nathaniel Greene.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, III, 1168.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.[1]

[En route to Bristol]

24 [October, 1775]. Waiting for Capt [William] Coit till 4 oClk P M – who not being arrivd & the Guns Likely to be waited for – for the Brig. Set out for Bristol, got 13 miles this evening

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[New York] Die Martis, 9 HO. A.M.
October 24th, 1775.

Ordered, That Mr. Low, Mr. Van Derbilt and Mr. Roosevelt, be a committee to make inquiry, and plan a proper voyage for the pilot boat, the *Bishop of Landaff,* and report thereon to this Congress with all convenient speed.

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 183, 184.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW JERSEY PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[Trenton] Tuesday, October 24, 1775.

A memorial was presented to this Congress from Ichabod B. Barnett, Esquire, of Elizabeth Town, setting forth that, in the month of March last, he was advertised by the Committee of Elizabeth Town, as inimical to the liberties of his Country, for assisting Messrs. Robert and John Murray in landing certain goods out of the ship *Beulah;* that ever before, and since landing the said goods, he hath been ready and willing to render any service to his Country, on the present occasion, in his power; and that he hath in no wise contravened the public good, except in that particular instance for which he is heartily sorry, and prays an acquittal from his former censure – and it appearing to this Congress that the behaviour of the said Ichabod B. Barnett, since the above transaction, hath by no means been unfriendly to the liberties of this Country; and he having manifested a suitable penitence for his behaviour in the above matter, *it is unanimously resolved,* That the memorialist ought to be restored to the favourable regard of his Country, and he is accordingly restored to all the civil and commercial privileges which he heretofore enjoyed in this Colony.

[1] *New Jersey Provincial Congress,* 224, 227–228.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, October 24th

Resolved, That a Second Lieutenant be appointed to each of the Armed Boats, whose pay shall be twelve Dollars p month.

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 380–381.

SAMUEL WARD TO HENRY WARD [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia 24th Octr 1775

This Morning one Duncan Campbell at first an half pay Officer lately promised a Compy Commd who married in this Province and setled in Dutchess County in N. York was brought before the Comee of Safety of this Province; He and one Sims a Lieut under him and a Sarjunt and about twenty Privates were on Board a Transport from Boston which was cast away at little Egg harbor; they were going to N. York to enlist Men for Genl Howe; the Wretch had sometime ago enlisted 60 Men and carried them to Boston, and had engaged a Number of others in the County he lived in. It is said that he has £ 1500 in Cash with him; a Parcel of Guns and Powder they have thrown over board; the Guns we hope to get again . . .

With Regard to the Voyage [to Bordeaux for powder] proposed by the Depy Govr, I have wrote to his Honor twice by Order of the secret Comee of which I am Chairman and every thing necessary upon our Part is ready and I hope the Voyage is undertaken before this time.

I have seen the Examinations of Capt Campbell, his Lieut. and some Marines; the Privates swear or at least say but I think swear that the Capt and Officers promised them 200 Acres of good cultivated Land each out of the forfeited Estates; Campbell denies this: his Instrus from Genl Gage, which I have also seen, amongst other Things directs him to encourage the Scotch and other Nations to enter into the Kings Service; the Regiment to which he belongs is 72d now raising called the royal fensible Americans.

[1] Bernhard Knollenberg, ed., *Correspondence of Governor Samuel Ward May 1775–March 1776* (Providence, 1952), 112–114. Hereafter cited as Knollenberg, ed., *Ward Papers.*

THOMAS JEFFERSON TO FRANCIS EPPES [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia, Oct. 24, 1775

A small vessel was the other day cast away on the Jersey shore (she was one of the transports which had some time ago brought over troops to Boston), on board of which were a captain, with his subordinate officers and marines, amounting to 23 in all, and also a Duncan Campbell, who was going to recruit men at New York for General Gage, he having some time before undertaken the same business in the same place, and actually carried off 60 men. The marines and their officers were all taken immediately, except their captain and the recruiting gentlemen; these pushed off in a little boat, and coasted it to Long Island, where they got on board a sloop which was to have sailed in an hour, when the party sent after them came upon them. They were brought to this city this morning, the marines having been here some time.

---

1. Boyd, ed., *Jefferson Papers*, I, 248–249. Jefferson had received a somewhat garbled account of the shipwreck of the *Rebecca* & *Francis*.

Pennsylvania Evening Post, Tuesday, October 24, 1775

Philadelphia, October 24 [1775].

The fifteenth instant, at three o'clock in the morning, the transport ship *Rachel and Francis*,[1] Capt. Hastings, was stranded upon Brigantine beach, on the coast of New-Jersey. She had on board Capt. Duncan Campbell, Lieut. [James Smith] Sims, two serjeants and twenty-one privates, belonging to his Majesty's ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT OF EMIGRANTS, bound from Boston (they say) to New-York, as a recruiting party. The Capt. and Lieut. got off the beach the next day, in a small boat, and went towards New-York, in order to get on board the *Asia* man of war, which they would have effected, if they had not been prevented by the zeal and activity of Lieut. Loveland of Egg-Harbour; who, after a tedious pursuit of one day and two nights, took them on board a boat at Cranberry inlet, about thirty-five miles from New-York, in which he was assisted by Lieut Cook with six men, from an adjacent county, his own party being wore out with fatigue. They did not seem greatly alarmed when first taken, but Sims said he would pay handsomely to be carried to New-York. As some of the privates are known to have been formerly in this city, one of them a servant, and another a soldier, it is supposed they were selected as fit persons to inveigle servants and others into the ministerial service. Captain Hastings, and three of the soldiers, were conducted here last Saturday [October 21] evening under a guard. The rest of the soldiers, and the Captain and Lieutenant were brought here this day. Before they quitted the vessel, they threw overboard several pieces of cannon belonging to it, sixty muskets, and two barrels and a half of powder. The vessel left Boston the fifth of October, in company with a twenty gun ship, and one transport with some troops bound for Halifax. No other ships of war or troops had sailed.

---

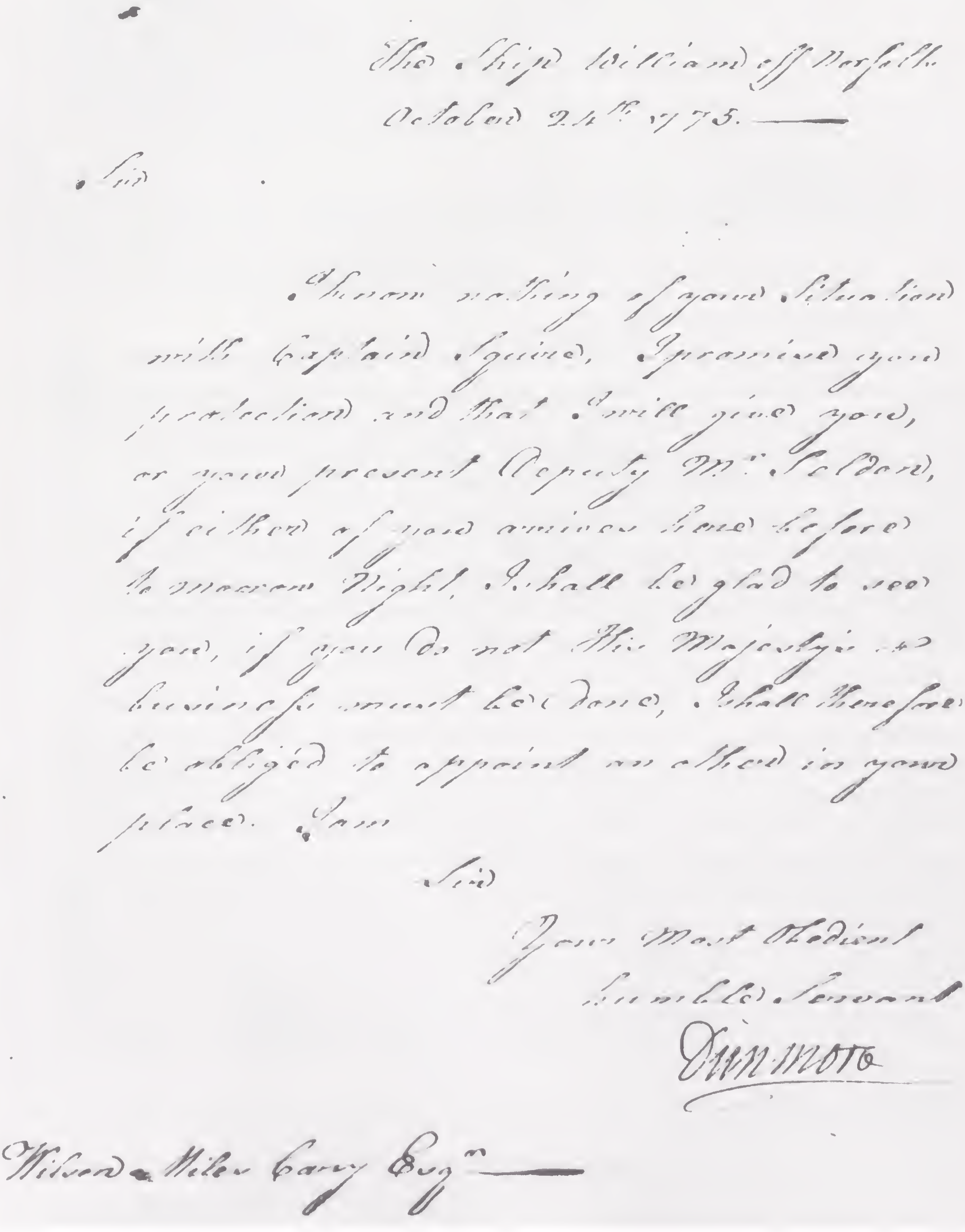
1. The *Rebecca* & *Francis*.

Lord Dunmore to Wilson Miles Cary [1]

The Ship *William* off Norfolk
October 24th '775. –

Sir

I know nothing of your Situation with Captain Squire, I promise you protection and that I will give you, or your present Deputy, Mr Seldon, if either of



The Ship William off Norfolk
October 24th 1775.—

Sir

I know nothing of your Situation with Captain Squire, I promise you protection and that I will give you, or your present Deputy Mr. Selden, if either of you arrives here before to morrow Night, I shall be glad to see you, if you do not His Majesty's business must be done, I shall therefore be obliged to appoint another in your place. I am

Sir

Your Most Obedient
humble Servant
Dunmore

Wilson Miles Cary Esqr.—

Lord Dunmore to Wilson Miles Cary, October 24, 1775.

you arrives here before to morrow Night, I shall be glad to see you, if you do not His Majesty's business must be done, I shall therefore be obliged to appoint an other in your place. I am Sir [&c.]

Dunmore

1. HUL.

Patrick Tonyn to Lord Dartmouth [1]

[Extract]
No 32.

My Lord, That all imaginable assistance may be given, with as much encouragement as possible, towards increasing the lumber trade, for the benefit of the Islelands in the West Indies, as well as, to advance, the Shiping of Naval Stores, from the northern parts of this Province: it is now absolutely necessary, my Lord, to establish a Pilot for St Mary River.

I have therefore my Lord appointed William Woodland to act as Pilot for that River, I have told him his Salary shall be, for the present equal to the Salary of the second Pilot of this Port.

I have also purchased a small Schooner, fit for this purpose of Pilotage, for which, I am to pay Sixty pounds.

St Augustine 24 Octr 75

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/555.

---

25 Oct.

Letter from Quebec [1]

[Extract] October 25, 1775.

We have here a man of war's snow and an armed brig belonging to the navy, under the command of a Lieutenant, and three or four armed vessels with about three hundred seamen on board, taken up by General Carleton, and we hear there is another man of war on her passage in the river. There are several passengers going for England in the ships that are now sailing from here. Some of them will give very unfavourable accounts of our situation; but you need not give much credit to what they say, for their tale will be suggested by their fears. [Thomas] Walker has been taken up, by order of General Carleton, for corresponding with the Rebels, and spiriting up the Canadians to take up arms against Government. He is in irons on board the *Gaspee,* armed vessel, together with the New-England Colonel [Ethan] Allen, Major [Moses] Hezen, and Captain Turner.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives,* 4th, III, 1185.

Tristram Dalton to Elbridge Gerry [1]

Newburyport October 25th 1775

Sir

Mr Plumer returned this Afternoon with 500 Flints – for which I will pay — Also a Resolve of the General Assembly, for Capt W Johnson of the Schooner *Britania,* to deliver me four half Barrells of Powder for the Use of the [Truck]

House at Penobscot. But Alas! p a Packett Mr Cross will deliver You you'll see the Resolve must be in Vain –

The Supply of this Or at least 2 or 3 half Barrells appears to me so absolutely necessary to support our miraculous Union with the Indians, that I should have dispatched Plumer back tomorrow on the same Errand – But finding Mr Cross intends being with you as soon, I have desired him to Make immediate Application for this Powder – And If possible to be procured to forward here by Saturday Morning – I will reserve in my Hands the fifty pounds You mentioned in the Resolve to be the Price, & send down on Receipt of the Powder – The Vessell will be ready to go to Sea by Saturday 11 oClock – Should the Province have no Powder – I think General Washington would spare it on having the Case represented – For how would it appear to our new Allies, When We cannot furnish them with a little Powder absolutely essential to their Subsistance and Defence? – Youll favor me with an Answer immediately whether I may rely on this Essential Article or no – As the Vessell may b[e] detained on Uncertainty – I am compleating the Invoices made out by Mr Prebble, which will hand You As soon as finished – I refer you to Mr Cross for my Sentiments of that as well as the Agent Who is to deal with the Indians –

Mr Craft delivered me your Favors of 23 Currant – General Sullivan had sent an Express to Johnson for his Powder which suppose is on the Road – I therefore had only to let him Mr Craft know this – I wish Johnson had enough to supply all Our Wants – We have daily Applications for Powder – some in real Distress – particularly Beverly – To Portsmouth in their present Danger We have spared, tho' almost guilty of Sacriledge to Ourselves –

This Town is doing every Thing in their Power to serve themselves – filling up the Channell building a floating Battey -- Fire Rafts – Entrenchments &c for which I refer to Mr Cross

In haste Your [&c.]
Tristram Dalton

[You'll] forward me Orders what shall be done with the Schooner, As Capt Johnson may probably wait at Townsend for Orders how to proceed Which would add Expence to the already bad Voyage

1. Elbridge Gerry Papers, Folder 1772–1779, MassHS.

Colonel Joseph Reed to Colonel John Glover and Stephen Moylan [1]

Gentlemen Head Quarters Octor 25th 1775

Your favour of blank Date came Safe to Hand – We are much pleased that Capts [Nicholson] Broughton & Selliman are Sailed not only on Account of their probably meeting with greater Success in their Destination but on that of a piece of Intelligence we lately had from Boston, viz—That a Transport with 1200 Bbls of Powder on board without Convoy or Force has been missing Some Time & they expect has fallen into our Hands – Capt Coit with his Company marched to Plymouth yesterday we expect they will be out by Friday Some Time – There will be a large Schooner Carrying 10 Carriage Guns fitted out there by Sunday – I have given them the Signals. Capt Adams was with me to Night, I hope to get him & his Men off by Friday Morning [October 27]

Enclosed you have the Instructions for the Agents Signed by the General which you will please to send to each of them nominated that Way—they are exactly the same as those sent to Plymouth – I have given Yesterday to Capt. [John] Glover [Jr.] Orders for the Things mentioned in your Letters which I hope he will procure as I have not Time to go after them myself –

Transports arrive every Day – We would wish you to apprize Capt Manly & Capt Adams of their preserving a good Understanding with each other & settling their Signals &c – As Adams is well Acquainted with the Coast farther Eastward than Cape Ann it may perhaps not be amiss for him to go there – I shall direct him to advise with you on this & other Subjects & am Gentlemen [&c.]

J R Sy

We think you had best fix the Commissaries [*sic* Commissions] with the Agents & so make the Instructions comformable where you are, & to those at a Distance make them refer to these others which will put all on a Footing. It will be best to put any Agreements in Writing –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

William Tudor to John Adams [1]

[Extract] Cambridge 25th Octr 1775

About 10 Days ago two floating Batteries were ordered down Cambridge River to fire into the Enemy's Camp on Boston Common & alarm the Troops there.[2] It had the expected Effect, but was attended with an unfortunate Circumstance. A 9 Pounder the Sixth Time it was discharg'd burst, & very badly wounded 7 of the Men. It reduc'd the Batterie to a perfect Wreck. She was however brought off with her Remaining Guns &c The Enemy never return'd the Fire. One of our Men died of his Wounds next Morning & one since.

The Enemy have been very quiet in their movements for some Time. We have 16 or 20 flat bottom Boats which carry 80 men each finish'd & the Carpenters are at Work on others. What they are intended for is not yet known. The Conjecture is that they are design'd for a Descent on Boston. –

We had an Express yesterday from Falmouth Casco Bay who brings News that a Number of the Enemy's Ships were in that Harbour, the Capt of which after informing the Inhabts that they must deliver Up all their Arms & give Hostages for their peaceable Behaviour, & allowing them 24 Hours to comply or he should fire the Town. At the Expiration of the Time set, finding they would not comply with the Demand, began a most infernal Connonade & Bombardment on the Town which destroy'd two thirds of it. After the Ships had burnt 2 or 300 Houses & drove 2000 People into the Woods they fell down – & it was Suppos'd were going to Portsmouth. As they had inform'd the People of Falmouth that they were to visit that place next & make the same Requisition, a Non Complyance with which would be attended with a Bombardment And that every Seaport Town on the Continent was to be visited for the like kind Purpose. These being the

Orders from our most gracious King. Surely it is become Time that we had a French Fleet to protect our Coasts – On Land we can defend Ourselves. –

The General Voice is throw open our Ports wide to all the World – & If we must be Slaves, Let Us be the Slaves of France Spain Turkey, rather than the Slaves of ungrateful Britain.

---

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.
2. See Diary of Lieutenant John Barker, October 17, 1775.

Thomas Goldthwait and Others to the Massachusetts General Court [1]

[Wednesday, October 25, 1775] [2]

To the Honourable the General Assembly of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay

The Petition of Thomas Goldthwait Esq & others late of the Garrison of Fort Pownall

Humbly shews

That your Petitioners served in the said Garrison from the first day of June 1774 for the time they inlisted for or untill the said Garrison was dismissed agreable to the establishment made for the said Garrison by the general assembly of the Province at Salem the last year and your petitioners having received no pay for their said service excepting only what has been advanced them by the officers of said garrison and are in great want thereof. – Your petitioners therefore humbly pray your honours to take their case into consideration and order them their pay.

And your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray. &c.

Isaac Chester
his
Joseph X Pitcher
mark
William Pratt

Nathanl Couzen
his
Daniel X Harris
mark
Henry Goldthwait
his
John X Evans
mark

Tho. Goldthwait
Thos Fletcher
Josha Treat

W Crawford
Fra. Archibald jun
his
Timo X Pratt
mark
his
Jacob X Clifford junr
mark
Obadiah Moor

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 211.
2. Date established by action upon it that day in Council.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Wednesday, Octr 25th – 1775

On the Petition of Thomas Goldthwait, Esqr and others –

Resolved that there be paid out of the publick Treasury of the Colony, to the non-commission'd Officers and Soldiers nam'd in a Pay Roll herewith exhibited, the Sum of Three hundred and thirty eight Pounds, in full for their Services – And that the Treasurer of said Colony is directed to pay to each of said Officers and Soldiers nam'd in said Pay Roll Cap: Goldthwait and Jonathan Lowder, Gunner, excepted, the Sums mention'd against each of their names, and take their several Receipts for the same, or Orders from under their own hands, which sums are agreable to the establishment for one year last past.

Upon a Motion, Order'd, that Mr. Morton, Cap: Bragdon Mr Sewell, Colo Thompson, and Mr Hovey, be a Committee to make enquiry into the Conduct of Cap: Goldthwait and the Gunner at Fort Pownal.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

JOSIAH QUINCY TO JOHN ADAMS [1]

[Extract] [Braintree] Octr 25th 1775.

I received a Card from our Friend Doctr [Benjamin] Franklin, assuring me a friendly Visit before he returns to Philadelphia – If he can spare Time to take a View of the Harbor I hope to convince him of the Practicability of stoping up the Narrows, and forcing our Enemies to ask our Leave to return home. If you can procure, & send me a Model, or at least a perfect Draft of the Machine you mention for obstructing the Passage of Vessels up the River Delaware, with explicit Directions how to sink & secure them from being weighed or destroyed by the Enemies Ships, it would greatly facilitate the same valuable Purposes here, not only in the Narrows, but also in the Lighthouse Channel, which in the narrowest Part, is not much if anything above half a Mile wide: – Could the Depth of Water be reduced there, so as to prevent Line of battle Ships from entering this Harbor, we might, for the future, bid Defiance to our Enemies. But, you shall hear more from me, after I have conversed fully with Doctr Franklin upon the Subject, which is, to me, of much more Importance, than I had any Conception of 'till I read what you have wrote upon it; and especially, since the cannonading our maritime Towns, and the Destruction of *Falmouth* demonstrates, the malicious Purpose of our Enemies to execute, their unrelenting Vengeance by every Means in their Power.

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.

WILLIAM GORDON TO JOHN ADAMS [1]

[Extract] Jamaica Plains Octr 25 '75

Pray how many more burnings of towns are we to be abused with by the British Barbarians, ere the long suffering of the Congress is concluded, & every manly exertion of power & wisdom is to be exercised in opposing our Enemies!

By a Captain arrived from one of the French ports we are told, that the French are ready to trade with us, & to defend such trade. The Buccanners of America made a great noise in times past; let the Congress give out letters of m[arque] to take all British bottoms, & we shall soon acquire a greater reputation & a better. West India & East India ships will make good men of war. The British sailors, who might be taken, would be likely to join us upon receiving proper encouragement; the single men might be married among us; the married might go back to their [own] Country after a while. The West India property belongs in general to English merchants, the planters being [to a] man over head & ears in debt to them. If the Merchants will support the ministry, we have a right [to th]eir property when we can catch it, that we may support ourselves.

[1] Adams Papers, MassHS.

Master's Log of His Majesty's Armed Vessel *Canceaux* [1]

Octr 1775 At Single Anchor Entce Cape Codd Harbor

Wednesday 25 at 3 A M Heard the report of Several Musquets to windward made the Signal to shorten sail at 7 Saw Pidgeon Hill N W b W five Leagues – the two Sloop Prizes was missing lay too under the Mizzen & fore stay sail hauld Fore & Main Tack on board stood to the S W Strong Gales Saw a Ship of War to Sd standing to the Northd Strong Gales & Clear ½ past noon made Signal for all Cruise[r]s ½ past Do to bear away for Cape Cod Harbor at 3 Race point S E b E 6 miles at 4 Made Signal to anchor ½ past anchor'd 20 fm to the Sd of the Beach of the Harbor in Company *Symmetry Halifax* & *Spitfire* & two Schooner Prizes

[1] PRO, Admiralty 52/1637.

Nicholas Cooke to George Washington [1]

Sir, – Providence, October 25th, 1775.

Capt. Whipple returned here from his voyage to Bermuda, on Friday last [October 20]. He had received authentic intelligence of the arrival of the packet at New York before the first time limited for his cruise was expired, and immediately sailed for Bermuda. He had light flattering winds for several days, and when near the island met with a violent gale, which drove him three or four degrees to the southward, which occasioned his having a long passage. He put in at the west end of the island where the inhabitants, taking him to be an armed vessel belonging to the King, were thrown into the utmost confusion, and the women and children fled into the country. But upon showing them his commission and instructions, were satisfied and treated him with great cordiality and friendship. They informed him that upon the powder being removed, the Governor had given General Gage an account of the part they had taken in the transaction, who had dispatched a sloop-of-war and a transport of 600 tone, to take all the provisions sent to the island. They then lay at Georgetown, and treated the islanders as rebels. Capt. Whipple had five of the King's Council on board his sloop, who all assured him that the inhabitants were friends to the American cause, and heartily disposed to serve it. As the assistance they gave in the removal of the powder hath made them obnoxious to the enemy, and reduced them to a disagreeable situation, I think they ought to be treated with every mark of friendship. I submit to your Excellency the propriety of your representing their case to the Continental Congress, and recommending them to favour. – We are fitting out Capt. Whipple for a cruise to the eastward with all possible expedition, which I hope will prove more fortunate than his last. I am, with acknowledgement for the polite treatment I received from you at Cambridge, and with great respect, Sir, [&c.]

Nich's Cooke.

P.S. I enclose your address to the inhabitants of Bermuda.

[1] *Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society,* VI, 132, 133.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRIAM BOWEN, JR.[1]

[Bristol]

25 [October, 1775]. Set out & Reachd Bristol by 5 oClock, Waited on the Committee, who told me the Guns belongd to Capt [Simeon] Potter, & that he might dispose of them at his Pleasure.

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK[1]

[Ticonderoga] Octo: 25th

I beg Leave to remind Congress of the necessi[ty] of an immediate Attention to what I said in m[ine] of the 5th instant respecting the paying of the Troop[s,] at least so far as concerns those who are willing to receive the Continental Pay here, or at such P[lace] where they may be discharged or reinlist, when Soldiers find that they must return home withou[t] their Pay, or are not paid off when asked to rein[list,] they will seldom reinlist in the Service; for the Susp[icions] of Men are very much in Proportion to their Ignorance. – And I assure You that many are now discharged naked & penny less, who may have Money due to them, and which I would readily take the Trouble to pay or cause to be paid, if I could ascertain what was their due Some who are discharged are now offering their Wages for two Thirds of It.[2]

[1] Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 143, NA; a copy in John Hancock Papers, III, LC. Continuation of letter begun October 21.

[2] The conclusion of the letter will be found under date of October 26, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Asia,* CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT[1]

October 1775 Moord between the Battery & Oyster Island

Wednesdy 25 Fresh Breezes & fine Wr P M Arriv'd the *King Fisher*s tender

Thursday 26 A M sent some Arms & Amunition on board her for Lord Dunmore at Noon she Sailed for Virginia

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/67.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, October 25, 1775

The Commee of Safety of Pensylvania laid before the Congress sundry papers, being enclosed, instructions given by G[eneral] Gage to one Duncan Campbell of Duchess County N.York, an examination of sundry persons who came from Boston in the Transport *Rebecca and Frances*, Hastings, master, and who upon the vessels being cast away on Brigantine Beach, were seized by order of Sd Comee of Safety and are now in safe custody in this city.

The Instructions to Capt Duncan Campbell from Genl Gage which were found on sd Campbell were read and ordered to be published.

Also the examination of sd Campbell and others was read.

Ordered, That a copy of them be forwarded to the Convention of N.York with a recommendation to them to seize a Mr Grant, who, it is said, is employed in raising recruits in that Colony.

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 305, 306.

JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES WARREN [1]

[Extract] [Philadelphia] Octr. 25th, 1775

Pray inform me if [Jeremiah] Obrian and Carghill were or were not commissioned by some Vote of the general Court – and whether they cant be put into the Continental service. An order is gone to Genl. Washington to that Purpose if it can be done.

[1] *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 163, 164.

A LETTER FROM MARTINIQUE [1]

[Extract] Martinico, October 25.

A few days ago an English frigate cast anchor in the harbour of Fort-Royal, under the cannon of the fort, and sent some armed men in her boats to seize a New-England vessel which lay in that harbour, whose crew they made prisoners, then plundered the vessel, and afterwards left her to the mercy of the waves. – The Count de Nozieres being then at Guadaloupe, the Sieur de Sablonet, commandant in his absence at Fort Royal, failed not to take upon him to punish this violation of the law of nations by firing on the English frigate, which, after this expedition, sailed for St. Pierre, where there were then a dozen ships belonging to New-England. The frigate anchored, without ceremony, also in that port, and dispatched her boats to visit the ships which she suspected to be laden with warlike ammunition; but as they met with resistance from the first they attempted to board, the inhabitants of St. Pierre defended the English Americans, and having armed themselves, took the boats, with their crews, and the men were conveyed ashore, notwithstanding all their resistance; some of them were wounded on this occasion.

The Count de Choiseul-Meuze, second in command at Martinico, and then chief in the absence of the general, immediately went to the storehouse where the English were detained, and after sharply upbraiding them for so manifest an infraction of the law of nations, he sent a detachment on board the English frigate, and caused it to be signified to the commander, that he would not release his men till such time as he had repaired the injury which had been done; this was accompanied with an express order to put to sea immediately after; and the more efficaciously to decide the matter, he instantly set about preparing the battery of St. Martha, and threatening to sink the English frigate, if she deferred giving the satisfaction which was demanded. The firmness of our commandant had its effects on the captain, who speedily performed what was desired, and then weighed anchor, after having received his boats and his men.[2]

1. Almon, ed., *Remembrancer* [1776], Part I, 316, 317.
2. For other versions of this affair, see the correspondence between Vice Admiral James Young and the Count de Nozières, October 7, 9 and 11, 1775.

---

26 Oct.

MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE TO COLONEL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL [1]

[Extract] Camp on Winter Hill Oct. 26

You will have heard long before this of the inhuman busyness of Falmouth – the tragedy acted by these hell hounds of an execrable Ministry with a more accursed Tyrant at their head now calls out for decision, for Heaven' sake, My Dr Sir, let your city no longer hold the honest in suspense by these shilly shally mode of conduct, is this a time when whole communities are laid waste by the Dogs of War to address or suffer addresses to be presented to the delegate of an infernal Dynasty, can any man in his senses suppose that Tryon who cannot hold his commission by any other tenure but that of contriving by fraud or force to suborn the freedom of this Continent be dup'd by his professions? You are, it seems, afraid of your town, in the first place I do not believe that they dare fire upon it, but if it was earnestly their intention You have I think, the means of preventing it, Seize by one bold stroke the Tryon and all his associates then, assure the Capt of the Man of War that the first House he sets on fire shall be the funeral pile of his Excellency, and you ought really to execute your threats.

1. MeHS Collections (Copy).

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO MAJOR BENJAMIN TUPPER [1]

Sir The General thanks you for your Care & Diligence in the Enterprize – the Success of which we are just now informed of – You will endeavour to get the Vessels to Plymouth as soon as possible – where you will find Mr Watson who is Agent for the Continent & will advance you what Moneys may be necessary for the Satisfaction of those who have assisted you – The General will notice you himself as it would be indelicate to leave that to yourself – You will then put those Vessels and the Cargoes in the Hands of Mr Watson who will take Care of them 'till farther Orders –

We Apprehend that with Care and a Good Pilot you may get safe to Plymouth, Wishing you Success I remain Sir &c.

J R Sy

Camp at Cambridge Octo 26. 1775

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Colonel Joseph Reed to William Watson [1]

Sir Major [Benjamin] Tupper will deliver you two Vessels late belonging to Tories in Boston which are taken and detaind by the General's Order's together with their Cargoes & other Property of which the Major will give you an Account – Such articles as are perishable, you will immediately dispose of to the best Advantage – & take Care of the Vessels 'till farther Orders. – If Major Tupper could immediately man the Brig from Plymouth & be equipped without Loss of Time in sending backwards & forwards here for Ammunition the General would not object to his going out on a Cruize with her for a Month or 6 Weeks – but if it cannot be done in a few Days the Season is too far advanced for this Purpose – We suppose that the Vessels & Cargoes being put into your Hands will enable you to advance such Moneys as Majr Tupper think necessary to reward those who have assisted in the Enterprize which we desire you would do – I am Sir in Haste &c.

J R

Octo 26. 1775. Camp at Cambridge

You will please to advise the General of your Proceeding hereupon as soon as possible.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

George Washington to Major General Philip Schuyler [1]

[Extract] Camp at Cambridge, October 26, 1775.

We have had no Event of any Consequence in our Camp for some Time, our whole Attention being taken up with Preparations for the Winter, and forming the new Army, in which many Difficulties occur. The Enemy expect considerable Reinforcements this Winter and from all Accounts are garrisoning Gibraltar and other Places with foreign Troops, in order to bring the former garrisons to America. The Ministry have begun the Destruction of our Sea Port Towns, by burning a flourishing Town of about 300 Houses to the Eastward called Falmouth. This they Effected with every Circumstance of Cruelty and Barbarity, which Revenge and Malice could suggest. We expect every Moment to hear other Places have been attempted and have been better prepared for their Reception.

The more I reflect upon the Importance of your Expedition, the greater is my Concern, least it should sink under insuperable Difficulties. I look upon the Interests and Salvation of our bleeding Country in a great Degree to depend upon your Success. I know you feel it's Importance as connected not only with your own Honour and Happiness; but the publick Wellfare, so that you can want no Incitements to press on, if it be possible. My anxiety suggests some Doubts, which your better Acquaintance with the Country will enable you to remove. Would it not have been practicable to pass St John's, leaving Force enough for a Blockade; or if you could not spare the Men, passing it wholly, possessing yourselves of Montreal, and the surrounding Country? Would not St. John's have fallen of Course or what would have been the probable Consequences? Believe me, dear General, I do not mean to imply the smallest Doubt of the Propriety of your Operations, or of those of Mr. Montgomery, for whom I have a great Respect. – I too well know the absurdity of judging upon a military Operation, when you are without the Knowledge of it's concomitant Circumstances. I only mean it as a matter of Curiosity, and to suggest to you my imperfect Idea on the subject. I am with the utmost truth and Regard, etc.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 45–47.

Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives [1]

[Watertown] Thursday, October 26, 1775

Upon a Motion, Ordered, That Colo Thompson, Colo Woodbridge, Mr Hopkins, & Colonel Norton, be added to the Committee for considering the expediency of ordering that any part of the Powder and Arms lately arriv'd in the Province of Main should remain in those parts.

Afternoon

On the Petition of Jerathmeel Bowers, Esqr in behalf of one John Shardon, the Committee Reported – Read and accepted.

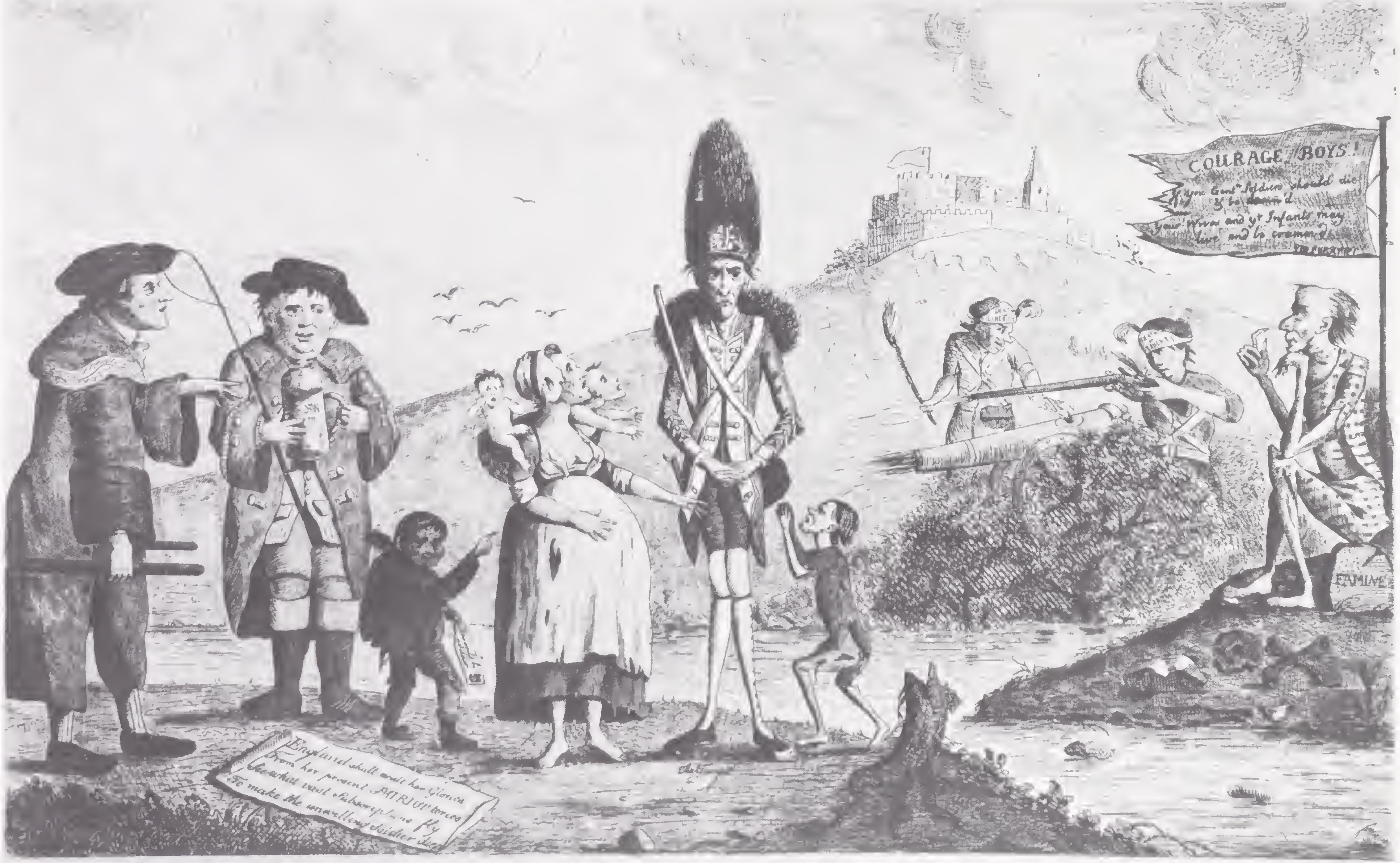
Resolved, that Henry Bowers be allowed to receive of the Prison keeper In Taunton, one Person who hath been taken from the Navy under the Command of Admiral Graves – he giving his Bond to the Sheriff of the County of Bristol to the Use of this Colony, in the penal Sum of One hundred Pounds; condition that in Case he shall not exchange the Prisoner whom he shall receive for the said John [Shardon], he will return the said Prisoner to the Prison in Taunton aforesaid within fourteen days from the time he shall receive the Prisoner. – And the Keeper of said Prison is hereby directed to conform himself to this Order, provided the said Henry Bowers shall give Security as above directed.

A Petition from Josiah Nottage, Junr in behalf of himself and others, Marins, who were on board the Schooner *Industry*, on a Voyage from New Providence, bound to Boston, lately carr'd into Marblehead, setting forth, that they are deprived of the common Mode of obtaining their just demands, and praying Relief. Read – and committed to Colo Oatis, Capt: Adams, and Mr Durfe.

A Petition of William Davis, praying a Permit for the Sloop *Reliance*, now at Dartmouth, to sail in Ballast, with Cash, for some of the French W [West-India] Islands, under the Restriction, for Powder.

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

Exposed to the Horrors of War, Pestilence and Famine, for a Farthing an Hour.


COURAGE BOYS!
If you Gent. Soldiers should die
& be damn'd
Your Wives and yr Infants may
live and be crammed
FAMINE
England shall exalt her Glories
From her present PATRIOT forces
See what vast Subscriptions fly
To make the unwilling Soldier [illegible]

3 Shillings a Day. 2 Shillings a Day. 1 Shilling a Day. **SIX-PENCE A DAY.** *Yankees. Fire and Water. Sword and Famine.*

This Sketch displays the Hardship a Soldier and his Family endure on the bare Subsistance of Sixpence a Day while the lowest Trades earn sufficient to enjoy the Comforts of Life

Publish'd 20 Oct 177[illegible] by W. Humphrey Gerrard Street Soho

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR. [1]

[Providence]

26 [October, 1775]. Waited on Capt Potter. found 10.4 [prs] & 10 Swivels which he refusd to Lend or Let, & askd 1000 Dollars for the Guns exclusive of the Swivels, Which price I thought, too extravagant. So Went to Head Qrs 2 miles this Side of N Port, Where I found Several Cannon Suitable but was told by Genl [Esek] Hopkins that I could Not have them Without an Ordr from the Lt Governor, on Which I retd to Bristol & So to Providence, after makeing Capt Potter an offer for his Guns, which he declind. arrived at Providence between Nine & ten in the evening.

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES [1]

[Newport] October 26.

This Aft. a Letter from Gen. Washington informg that Falmo was half burnt down & still in flames, &c. Gen. Hopk.[2] recd it & sent for our Commitee to communicate it to them. This excites a new & desponding Alarm thro' this Town least it shd be also fired.

[1] Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles,* I, 628.

[2] Esek Hopkins.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

[Ticonderoga] Oct: 26th

2 o'Clock P.M. This Moment an Express arrived from General Montgomery, Copy of his Letter & the Papers enclosed in it, I do Myself the Honor to transmit You,[2] Altho' I lament the Necessity that has drove us to Arms, I must congratulate You on this Success of the American Arms & on the Prospect there is of more; I shall send the Prisoners as soon as they arrive here to Albany, the Men from thence to Connecticut, & the Officers either to that Colony, New Jersey or Pensylvania as they may chuse, unless I should receive Your Orders in Time to the Contrary

I shall not detain the Express a Moment, therefore shall only add that I remain with greatest Respect & Esteem Sir [&c.]

I also send the Colours taken at Chamblee

[1] Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 246, NA; a copy in John Hancock Papers, III, LC. Conclusion of letter begun October 21.

[2] Relative to the capture of Fort Chambly, garrisoned by about one hundred British regulars, and containing 124 barrels of gunpowder. It was taken October 19, 1775, thus cutting off St. John from further supplies.

New York Journal, THURSDAY, OCTOBER 26, 1775

New York, October 26

Thursday last [October 19] his Majesty's Sloop of War the *Viper,* Capt. [Samuel] Greaves, sailed for Boston, and from Sandy Hook on Saturday, and carried with him the Brig *Harmony,* Capt. Ross, from Coracoa with Salt, belonging to Mr. Nixon, of this Port; the Brig ———, Captain Lightburn, from Bermuda, loaded with Salt likewise, belonging to Mr. William Malcolm, &c. a new Vessel, Bermuda built, and this her first Voyage; and the Sloop *Polly,* Captain B[u]rns, from Antigua, loaded with Sugar and Molasses, belonging to Messrs. Mott and B[oyne], and the Cargo to Mr. William Currie – They were all seized between this City and Sandy Hook.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Thursday, October 26, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved,* That the resolution of Congress July 15 for encouraging the importation of arms and ammunition, and the resolution of the 18th inst. for collecting an account of the hostilities committed by the ministerial troops and navy, be immediately published, with this amendment, to expunge the word "provisions" and instead therefor to insert "the produce of these colonies," and dispersed through the different nations of Europe and through W. I. Islands.

Agreeable to the order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Comee of the whole, to take into their farther consideration the state of the trade of the confederated Colonies, and after some [time] spent thereon, the president resumed the chair, and Mr [Samuel] Ward reported from the committee that they had taken into consideration the matter referred to them, and have come to a resolution which they desired him to report, and farther to move for leave to sit again.

The resolution of the committee being read, was agreed to as follows:

Resolved, That it be recommended to the several provincial Assemblies, conventions, or councils of safety, of the United Colonies, to export to the foreign West Indies, on accot and risque of their respective colonies, as much provision or any other produce, except horned cattle, sheep, hogs, and poultry, as they may deem necessary for the importation of arms, ammunition, sulphur, and salt petre.

Ordered, That a copy of the above be transmitted by the delegates to their respective Assemblies, conventions or Committees of Safety.

Ordered, That the resolution of 18 Instt respecting the obtaining a well authenticated account of the Hostilities committed by the ministerial troops and navy, be published in the news papers.[2]

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 306–308.

[2] Published in the *Pennsylvania Packet,* November 6, 1775.

JOSIAH BARTLETT AND JOHN LANGDON TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE [1]

[Extract] Philada 26th October, 1775.

Sr Your favor, in Committee of the 12th Instant, is now before us: In answer to which we say, That General Washington had laid the affair of the Flour ship before the Congress, some days before your favor came to hand; but nothing has been concluded. We urged that the ship and her cargo belonged to the Colony, as she was taken by our men in Provincial pay; and not be Continental forces: that we had suffered and were still suffering many losses by the taking of our ships inward and outward bound – And that before the taking of this Flour ship. As soon as this matter is settled shall inform you.

We are greatly rejoiced to hear that the Batteries are in such Readyness, as we have expected to hear that Portsmouth was cannonaded. Capt. George Hastines (who built a ship at Kennebeck last year and loaded with masts at Portsmouth) is now here, in a Transport from Boston, bound to New York, with Capts. Duncan, Chamble & Lieut. Simes, and a number of men, who were imployed to Inlist Scotchmen in the Back parts of New York to reinforce the ministerial Army. They are all close Prisoners, except Capt. Hastins. A quantity of goods &c. is saved out of the Ship.

I saw Capt. Hastings yesterday, and as I was acquainted with him, he ventured to inform me that when he sailed from Boston, 4th Instant, Capt. Mowatt (Scotchman) with three armed Transports, were almost Ready to go round to Portsmouth, for the purpose of burning the Town; therefore, for God's sake, be you ready.

You mention Powder; there is a secret Committee for Procuring that article, of which Mr. Langdon is one; every Precausion is taking for ample supplies, but as the whole Continent is to be supplied, as well as the two armies, it makes it uncertain when can send you any. We beg leave here to suggest that the greatest attention should be paid to the use of powder; that no Cannon be fired unless Drove to the last extremity . . .

. . . Committee has been appointed to collect the Depredations committed by the sons of Tyranny, thro' the Continent wch you'll hear from. We are [&c.]

Josiah Bartlett John Langdon.

P.S. Inclosed is Resolution of Congress respecting Powder.

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire,* VII, 631.

LETTER TO THE PRINTER OF THE *Virginia Gazette* [1]

[Extract] Williamsburg [October 26]

The affair at Hampton is at once a proof of the natural bravery of our countrymen, of the excellence of their aim in firing, and of the insignificancy of tenders. No troops could shew more intrepedity than the raw, new raised men, under the command of captain [George] Nicholas, of the second regiment, and captain [George] Lyne, of the minute men, together with some of the country militia. These brave young officers, at the head of their men, without the least cover or breast-work, on the open shore, stood a discharge of 4 pounders, and other cannon, from a large schooner commanded by captain Squire himself, and from a sloop and two tenders, which played on them with all their guns, swivels, and muskets. They stood cooly till the vessels were near enough for them to do execution, when they began a brisk and well directed fire, which forced the little squadron to retire. In the night the tenders forced their way through the vessels, which were sunk in the mouth of the river, and came close up to the very town, on which they fired till they were again repulsed with the loss of 9 men killed on board the schooner, and many wounded, 2 killed on board a tender which was boarded and taken, and from which lieutenant Write [Wright], of the *Otter,* made his escape wounded, by swimming to the schooner on the opposite shore. Colonel Woodford, who had just entered the town as the fire began, with a reinforcement of 50 fine riflemen under the command of captain [Abraham] Bluford, an experienced and brave rifleman, compleated the victory, and we have no doubt, could they have arrived an hour sooner, so as to have posted their men properly, that the schooner and tenders would have been taken.

1. Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette,* October 26, 1775.

James Gilchrist to St. George Tucker [1]

[Extract] Virginia Norfolk Octor 26. 1775

Dear Sr. One Letter more before all Comunication is cut off—

I wrote you sometime ago, tho upon my Soul I have forgot by whom. But thats no Matter provided you have got it Times grow worse & worse here – & happy are they who are at the time out of the Vortex of these disturbances – I wish from my Soul I was with you—

Troops are collecting very fast at Williamsburg, where the Committee of Safety now reside – Five hundred Men are at Hampton & the Minute Men in Motion all over the Colony – Lord Dunmore has lately got a Reinforcement from St. Augustin, & we expect a Visit from above very soon So much for Politicks which to me are very far from agreeable.— . . .

I suppose you have heard of his Lordship having seized the Press, who is now setting upon board the large Ship he took into the Service from Elbeck, we shall soon have the Royall Chronicle, what say you? Shall I subscribe for a Paper on your Account, as perhaps you would choose to see both Sides of the Argument –

All the Cannon & small arms in & about this Town have been seized by his Lordship, he even had the Impudence to send a small Party as far as Kemp Landing in the face of two hundred Men for the same Purpose – No Blood was spilt & the Party returned next day, after having executed their Orders –

1. Tucker-Coleman Papers, CW.

Vice Admiral James Young to Philip Stephens [1]

Portland English Harbour Antigua
26th October 1775.

Sir

Please to acquaint my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that Captain Gordon of His Majesty's Ship *Argo*, arrived this Morning at English Harbour, and has brought me the inclosed letter from the Count De Nosier, (His most Christian Majesty's Governor General &c.) [2] in Answer to the Letter I wrote him the 7th Instant, which I desire You will lay before their Lordships. I am Sir [&c.]

Jam^s Young

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309.
2. Letter of October 11, 1775.

Map of the West Indies, 1774.

27 Oct.

Brigadier General John Sullivan to the New Hampshire Committee of Safety [1]

[Portsmouth, October 27, 1775] [2]

Humbly Shews: John Sullivan's,

That General Washington sent him to Portsmouth in this Province to take the Command of the forces here to Repel any attacks upon this or upon any other sea-port in this Quarter, and has since sent some small force from the Army to assist in such Defence; That he in consequence of the directions given him, has summoned in a part of the Militia with whose assistance he has thrown up some works in this & the Province of Maine for Defence of Piscataway Harbour & taken such steps as appeared to him necessary for the Defence of Portsmouth, & has compleated it as far as the length of time since his arrival would admit; But finds that the Fleet destined to destroy this Port has proceeded to Boston: – Whereupon the militia begins to return to their respective Homes, leaving the works unfinished, not as yet defensible & without Guards sufficient to prevent your Fort & Town being taken & destroyed by surprise: he humbly apprehends that at least one thousand men, Exclusive of two hundred Artillery men ought to be raised & stationed at New Castle, Pierce's & Seavey's Islands, for some short space of time, with proper officers appointed to command in each Department, with proper officers to command the Companies stationed in each; he begs your advice on the affair & that you would inform him what is necessary to be further done & that you would let him know as soon as may be whether you apprehend it necessary for him or the Rifle men & Artillery men sent him from the Army, to tarry any longer; That he may conduct himself accordingly & begs leave to assure you that whatever you direct or advise to shall be chearfully complied with by your most obedt servt

Jno. Sullivan.

---

[1] Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 633–634.

[2] The date is established by the Committee's reply of October 27, 1775.

New Hampshire Committee of Safety to Brigadier General John Sullivan [1]

[Extract] In Committee of Safety, Octor 27th, 1775.

Sir – This Committee in consequence of your Representation are deeply Impress'd with gratitude to General Washington for his early attention and kindness to this Colony in sending you with some forces to protect their metropolis from the threatened invasion, and hope the same generous disposition will induce him to continue his assistance while our Danger remains.

The number of men you propose to have raised for our present defence we have considered of and judge it necessary the number of matrosses be augmented to Two hundred, and that Eight Hundred men more be enlisted for fifteen days to guard the several necessary Ports & Passes, and shall give orders for compleating the same.

Coll. Joshua Wingate, Lieut. Coll. Jonathan Burnum, Majr James Hacket are appointed by the Congress, Field officers of a Regiment of minute-men and commissioned. We have, therefore directed them to take command according to their several stations; have requested Willm Knight and Joshua Wentworth Esqr. Capt. Willm Pearne, Capt. Thomas Thompson & Capt. Supply Clap to procure & fix a number of vessels above the Boom in order to hinder the passage of our Enemy's ships up the river. . . .

The fixing a Cable to strengthen the Boom as you proposed, considering the time it will require to prepare it & the great expence thereof & the importance of the Boom & ships, we think may be omitted.

---

[1] Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire,* VII, 634.

New Hampshire Committee of Safety to Committee to Fix a Boom in Piscataqua River [1]

[Portsmouth] In Committee of Safety
October 27th 1775.

To Wm. Knight & Josh. Wentworth, Esqrs, Capts Pearne, Thompson & Clapp:

It having been represented to this Committee, as necessary that a number of vessels should be properly moor'd above the Boom on Piscataqua River, in order to prevent the passage of the Enemy's ships up the River, We do therefore desire you, or any three of you to take a sufficient number of the meanest vessels you can easily find that will answer the purpose, and fix them in such places & in such a manner above the Boom as you shall judge best: Also to appraise each of said vessels and make return thereof with the names of the owners to this Committee, & to assure the owners of the vessels you shall so take, that in case they are destroyed in said service, they shall be paid for according to your appraisement.

By order of the Committee.

---

[1] Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire,* VII, 632.

Minutes of the New Hampshire Committee of Safety [1]

[Exeter] 27 [October].

Wrote Wm Knight, Esqr & others, desiring them to appraise & place Vessels in Piscataqua Harbour.

---

[1] *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society,* VII, 23.

Stephen Moylan to Colonel Joseph Reed [1]

Dear Sir Beverly 27th Octobr 1775

I received your favor to me of the 25th & Communicated that part of it which regarded Col. [John] Glover unto him – when I last wrote to you, I gave the true reasons, for the delay attending the fitting out of these ~~two~~ vessells

Portsmouth, New Hampshire, 1781.

I observe you had given orders to young Glover for all the things write to you for, & he is returned without the most Material Article, which is the 300 Swivel shot, he says there was none but he says there was plenty of four ounce bulletts, which if had one ounce of Sense he must have Known woud answer all the purposes

this young Gentleman I find has applied to you for a subaltern & twenty Men more than was intended for this vessel, I can easily See his reason for it, was to get on board with him, a favorite young officer who he apprehended woud not be allowed without an addition of men, I see no objection to indulge him with his freind, but I realy see no Necessity for the 20 men Nor has there been a provision of Stores Laid in for more than the original number, you must allso Consider, that if you indulge one, you must indulge the whole

I have told him (as his father did not chuse to interfere) that he may have his friend if he pleasd, who with 50 more officers included, is all I woud suffer to go on board except I had written orders from Headquarters to the Contrary I am very Sure that Number Must be full sufficient for all the purposes these Vessells are intended for all above that Number Must be an incumberance on board one of these small vessells, & you will find when the Accounts Come in, the expence full enough without such an addition –

pray What Keeps Capt. Adams & his Company. His vessell has got all her guns provision &c on board & I know there will be many things wanting which we Cannot possibly think of untill he Comes,

as Capt. Manly's vessell is all ready, we now only wait the Collecting together his hopefull Crew to send him off, I have declared that if there are even 30 onboard to morrow morning & the wind proves fair that he shall hoist Sail, but these Swivel shot pray send of[f] immediately a Large quantity of them same four ounce bulletts, Capt. Adams Can take sufficient for both vessels, & give Manly his proportion at Cape Ann, which will be their place of Rendezvous [2]

it will be very fortunate shoud any of our Cruizers fall in with the transports you mention, that woud be a glorious prize indeed

I am Much grieved that I had not the pleasare of Seeing Mr Lynch & Col. Harrisan, I regard them highly, Doctor Franklin is goeing & you are also on the Wing, every one engaged in this Contest Must Sacrifice their private satisfaction to the publick good I assure you, the not seeing them Gentlemen, & haveing now little chance of Shakeing you by the hand before you depart is very mortifying to Dear sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan

My best Respects attend his Excellency

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. A list in John Glover's Colony Ledger indicates that portledge charges were advanced for all four schooners outfitted in Beverly. The item reads: "To advance wages paid Seamen Schoo. [blank] Capt. Broughton 14–4–0 To ditto Schoo. *Franklin* Capt. Selmon 14–4–0 To ditto Schoo. *Lee* Capt. Manly 14–4–0 To ditto Schoo. *Warren* Capt. Adams 14–4–0." MarbHS.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Friday, October 27, 1775.

Samuel Holten, Esq; brought down a Bill to encourage the fitting out armed Vessels.

Pass'd in Council, viz. In Council, October 27, 1775.

Read a second Time, and pass'd to be engross'd with the Amendments.

Sent down for Concurrence.

Read and concurr'd with the Amendments propos'd.

---

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 27 [October]

The *Mercury* having seized a Brig laden with Wine and Fruit ran in with her to Nantasket, and seeing her safe under the protection of the *Raven* lying there, put to sea again.[2]

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 154, BM.

[2] See the journal of H.M.S. *Mercury*, October 23, 1775.

JESSE HARLOW'S ACCOUNTS AGAINST WILLIAM WATSON [1]

Continentiel Servis	To Jesse Harlow	Dr.
To Going to Head Quarters Express for Capt Bowen and my Expences		£1.13 . . .

Plymouth Octobr 27th 1775

Recd in full the above of William Watson Esqr &
Eph Spooner P Jesse Harlow

1775	Continental Servis to Jesse Harlow	Dr.
Novr 1th	To 16½ yards old Canvis a 8d for Capt Addams Schoonr [2] Vessl	0..0..11..0
	To Piloting the above Schoonr To Bearch Point	0..6..0
		£0..0..17..0

Rd in full the above of Watson & Spooner
Entd P Jesse Harlow

---

[1] Prizes and Captures, Nos. 93 and 381, LC. See footnote to Stephen Sampson's bill of October 12, 1775. Watson was the Continental agent at Plymouth.

[2] Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.[1]

[Providence]

27 [October]. The Lt Govr out of town at the Assembly Expected home to Dine but did not come till 4 oClk: A.M. Waited on him, & told him my Business. He said he would Acquaint the Committee that evening who he Orderd to meet, & would give me an Answer in the Morning. –

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[New York] Die Veneris, 10 HO. A.M. October 27th, 1775.

The Congress proceeded to hear the residue of the minutes of the Committee of Safety, and having read that part of the minutes of the said committee, to wit: the minutes of the committee on the 30th of September last, which relate to Bernard Romans; and also his memorial since delivered to this Congress. – A draught of a letter to the Continental Congress on that subject was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

> In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 27th, 1775.
>
> Sir—The Committee of Safety, during the recess of the Provincial Congress, held a conference with Mr. Bernard Romans, and engaged his services as an engineer in building the fortification on Hudson's river. He objected to them, that his pension from the Crown of about £50 sterling per year as botanist for one of the Floridas might be taken away, when it was known that he had assisted this Country, and therefore prayed that he might be engaged as an engineer in the Continental service. The Committee thereupon promised him the pay of fifty dollars per month for the present, and informed him that it was probable his services would be wanted. We are not competent to the perfecting this business, and therefore pray that the Congress will make some order in the premises. As to the quantum of his pay, if fifty dollars is thought too little, the Congress will be pleased to fix upon the sum which they think adequate to the duties he is to perform.
>
> We are, sir, [&c.] By order.
>
> To the Hon'ble John Hancock, President of the Continental Congress.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the President, and transmitted.

---

[1] *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 186.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] October 27th.

Upon application of Mr. Thomas Proctor to be appointed Captain of the Company of Artillery to be raised and employed at Fort Island for the defence of this Province, This Board considering Mr. Proctor's Application,

Resolved, That the said Thomas Proctor be appointed Captain of the said Company.

Resolved, That Mr. [Robert] Towers, Commissary, deliver and Send down to Fort Island, a Gin, Handspikes, Pulleys, Ropes, and what other articles that may be thought necessary for carrying on the Public Works at that Island.

Upon application of James Jones, Mate; John Orkney, Second Mate; & John Clerk, Charles Heys, George Simpson, & George Stewart, Mariners belonging to the *Rebecca, & Francis* Transport, Geor. Hastings, Mr., lately Stranded on Brig't Beach, on the Jersey Shores, a certificate was given them that they had been examined by this Committee, Discharged, and permitted to go at large.

Resolved, That Isaac Rotch be apointed Second Lieutenant to one of the armed Boats.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 382–383.

---

28 Oct.

STEPHEN MOYLAN AND COLONEL JOHN GLOVER TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED [1]

Sir Beverly 28th October 1775

We received your favor of the 25th Instant incloseing instructions for the Agents, one of which we will deliver to the person appointed for this place & transmit the others to Portsmouth Newbury &ca &ca

the first article mentions the laying in provisions Conformable to an inclosed paper, which inclosure was omitted, you will therefore please to send us five of them, & one more Coppy of the Instructions by return of the bearor

We will pay due attention to your Commands in fixing the Commissions &ca with the Agents, & all agreements shall be committed to writing –

Captain [John] Glover [Jr.] has brought all the things we wrote to you for, except the 300 swivel shot which, he informs us, were not to be had, he says there are four ounce ball, which will answer very well. on looking over the Amunition left by the three Schooners we find, there will be wanting for Captain Adams

40 rounds of four pound Cartridges, & 400 or 500 of them four ounce ball, of these he will give half unto Captain Manly, when they meet at Cape Ann, there is no sheet lead to be had in these parts, we want ten foot Square, please to send it & these other things immediatly

60 four pound shot 40 two pound shot 40 cartridges for two pounders absolutely necessary

We will recommend harmony & good understanding to the Captains, & will give our best advice to Captain Adams relative to his Cruising farther Eastward, & in all other Matters.

We shall be glad to see him soon – his vessel is ready, it is now five oClock P.M. & no appearance of him or his Men. Captain Manly is off & only waits a fair wind to proceed to sea.

We are, With great respect to his Excellency & to you Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan John Glover

P S please to put Capt Adams in mind of Bringing his Sergant & Gunner –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

BENJAMIN HICHBORN TO JOHN ADAMS [1]

Dear Sir – Cambridge 28 Octr 1775

If tears of blood were to follow my pen, they wou'd but faintly marke the distressing anxiety I have suffered for near three Months past – to be betrayed into a situation which equally exposed me to the Insults of my Enemies and the Suspicions or Contempt of my Friends, by a Scoundrel whose base duplicity, I cou'd neither expose or counteract, excited feelings, which often proved too severe a trial for my utmost fortitude I have been a week in the Country & till now have not had resolution enough to write you a line – I have so much to communicate, that at present I shall only relieve my Mind of what I cannot contain. – It was generally presumed (& I confess with the greatest apparent reason) that the discovery of those letters was owing to my imprudence – imprudence in such a Case I should esteem a Crime, & a crime of such a nature as, in myself, I could never pardon the circumstances were shortly these – when we came to New York, contrary to our expectations, we found a packet boat waiting for Passengers, & in the opinion of every one there was not the least Danger in crossing the Sound, we accordingly took passage for New Port, & I never saw more reason for destroying your letters till the second day we had been on board the Man of war, than there was for throwing them in the River Delaware. Capt Ayscough Received us on board the Ship with the greatest politeness & Civility, making a thousand apologies for the rough treatment he had given us – said his object was the Sailors, who were in the boat with us, & was very sorry he had stopt us in our passage – this continued till the next day, when His Conduct suddenly wore a quite different appearance – I told Mr White, that Scoundrel Stone, (a person who formerly was Clerk to Henry Lloyd, & came passenger with us from New York) had given Ayscough some information which had produced this Change in his Conduct, & it was time for me to secure my letters, I had before this secreted them in a part of the Ship where I thought them perfectly safe – I immediately loaded them with money of the least Value I had about me intending, to Drop them over board in the Event: we (Mr White & myself) were then told that we must look upon ourselves as prisoners, & while Mr Stone was caressed in the Cabin, we had a Centinel over us – However I had then, not the least doubt of eluding their Strictest Scrutiny – my plan I thought was compleat & ensured me success; I had provided a couple of blank letters directed to General Washington & Colo [James] Warren, which in Case Stone should acknowledge himself the Informer & confront me with his declaration, I intended to deliver up with seeming reluctance & pretend I had concealed them through fear – just as the boat was preparing to carry our baggage on board Capt: Wallace for examination a Gentleman who came passenger with us from New York sent on board for a trunk which we thro' mistake had taken for our own, this circumstance looked so favourable that I could not avoid seizing, to get the Letters on shore – I opened the trunk with my own key put the letters in the folds of the Gentns Linen & with some difficulty locked it again, when the trunk came upon deck the Lieutenant mistook it for mine put it into the boat with the rest of our things & rowed off immediately on board the other Ship – by such a mere accident as this, did the letters fall into their Hands – The next day an Officer told Mr White that he heard Stone giving the Capt: information of the Letters, or we shoud never have been searched or suspected – General Washington does not yet appear altogether Satisfied with my Conduct – the only Satisfaction I have at present arises from the generous Reception I met with from Colol Warren, but my anxiety to know your Sentiments of the part I have taken prevents my attention to any thing else – I am sensible of the injustice I do you in harbouring the least diffidence of your generosity, but at the same time I know your nice feelings must receive such a shock from having your confidential observations, upon such delicate Subjects exposed, that the Reflection gives me the keenest of pain – General Washington & the World, may think meanly of me, but suffer me to say without the appearance of adulation, – possessed of your Confidence & favourable opinion, I can be happy under their united frowns – nothing but a line of approbation from you can restore me to myself – let me intreat you, if from no other motives but pity, to send me a short letter by the Post, & I will then open myself to you with the greatest freedom – enclosed you have a rude plan of a design which I am satisfied may be carried into execution with the greatest ease – I Propose communicating it to the Genl through Mr [James] Bowdoin – I am Sir your unhappy but Sincere Friend

B^N Hichborn

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.

James Warren to John Adams [1]

[Extract] Watertown, October 28, 1775

I forgot to tell you that the powder arrived in our vessel at the eastward [2] has got from ninety tons by various gradations to seven and one half, which I think I gave you as the true account, being what I thought I could rely on; and from thence to fifteen hundred and from thence to six hundred, which I believe is the true one, tho' I can't say that it won't descend to three lbs.

[1] *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 168, 169.

[2] The schooner *Britannia.* See Timothy Langdon to Massachusetts General Court, October 16, 1775.

Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives [1]

[Watertown] Saturday, October 28, 1775.

Benjamin White, Esq; brought down a Memorial from Jeremiah Powell, Esq; in Behalf of the Committee of Safety of North-Yarmouth, and Isaac Parsons, in Behalf of the Committee of Safety of New-Glocester, expressing their Apprehensions of an Intention in the Enemy to take Possession of Falmouth-Neck, and to improve that Harbour the approaching Winter for the King's Ships, and the dangerous Consequences that would ensue from such a Measure, and praying for Assistance—this was accompan'd with a Letter from Jeremiah Powell, Esq; informing of Deserters from the Fleet that burnt Falmouth.

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

Proclamation by Major General William Howe [1]

A Proclamation.

By his Excellency the Hon. William Howe, Major General and Commander in Chief of all his Majesty's Forces, within the Colonies lying on the Atlantic Ocean, from Nova Scotia to West Florida, inclusive, &c.

Whereas several of the inhabitants of this town have lately absconded, to join, it is apprehended, his Majesty's enemies, assembled in open rebellion, I do, by virtue of the power and authority in me vested by his Majesty, forbid any person or persons whatever, not belonging to the navy, to pass from hence by water or otherwise, from the date hereof, without my order or permission given in writing. Any person or persons detected in the attempt, or who may be retaken, upon sufficient proof thereof, shall be liable to military execution; and those who escape shall be treated as traitors, by seizure of their goods and effects. All masters of transports, or other vessels, sailing from hence, unless under the immediate order of Samuel Graves, Esq; Vice Admiral of the White, &c. &c. &c., or officer commanding his Majesty's ships of war on this service for the time being, are hereby strictly forbidden to receive any person or persons on board, without my order or permission in writing. Any master or others detected in disobeying this proclamation shall be liable to such fine and imprisonment as may be adjudged.

Given at Head-Quarters in Boston the 28th day of October, 1775.

[1] *New York Gazette,* November 13, 1775.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir, Providence, October 28th. 1775

When we removed Part of the Live Stock from Block Island in July last a Number of Cattle were left, so poor (owing to the severe Drought) that they were totally unfit for the Knife. The plentiful Rains that have since fallen have increased the Feed so much that there are now upwards of 300 fit for Market. The Island is situated so far from the Continent that any Attempt to remove them will be extremely hazardous; And I can think of no other Method to prevent their being taken by the Enemy, than killing and salting them. As we have no Demand for salted Provisions in this Colony, I must desire your Excellency to take order that the Beef, when barrelled, may be received into the Magazines in Camp, at a reasonable Price; in which Case they will be killed and cured forthwith. – You are sensible Sir of the unhappy Situation of this Colony with Respect to the Enemy, it being scarcely any Thing more than a line of Sea-Coast; and I have no Doubt will give us every Assistance in your Power.

I am with great Truth and Respect, Sir. [&c.]

Nich^{s} Cooke

P.S. I have this Morning dispatched Mr Bowen with Orders to Col. Hopkins for Ten Cannon Four Pounders for the armed Vessel, now equipping at Plymouth

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

Providence Gazette, SATURDAY, OCTOBER 28, 1775

Providence, October 28.

Wednesday last [October 25] the *Viper* Sloop of War, Captain Greaves, arrived at Newport from New-York. Capt. Barnes's Sloop, one of the four Prizes mentioned under the New-York Head to be taken by the *Viper,*[1] has been re-taken by a lucky Stratagem. – A Midshipman and four Hands were put on board, with two of Capt. Barnes's Crew, and the Master of another Vessel lately taken by the Enemy, was shipped as a Pilot. Their Orders were to carry the Vessel to Boston, but if separated from the others, to take her into Newport. They parted the first

Night, and the Night following made Rhode-Island. The Pilot was carrying her in at East Side, and on the Midshipman's expressing his Surprize at not seeing the Light-House, he was informed that the Sons of Liberty had burnt it. They soon came to an Anchor at Howland's Ferry; the Midshipman enquired for the Men of War, when the Pilot pointing to the Lights on Shore, told him there were the Ships. Early next Morning the Pilot, assisted by Capt. Barnes's Men, nailed up the Companion Door, and beckoned a Number of People on board from the Shore, who released the Pirates from their Confinement, and conducted them to Head-Quarters on the Island, from whence they have been brought to this Town, and safely lodged in Gaol.

We are informed that a Schooner of 120 Tons, belonging to the Enemy, has been lately taken, and carried into Machias. She had been up the Bay of Fundy, and had on board a parcel of Dry-Goods, 25 Head of Cattle, 100 Sheep, and a large Quantity of Potatoes.

1. See *New York Journal,* October 26, 1775.

Simeon Potter to Captain Ephraim Bowen, Jr.[1]

sir Bristol Octr 28 1775 –

I will Let You have 10 Swivel Gunns at 20 Dollrs pr pare Most of which is already Swiveled and Teen Careadge gunns four pounders wt about 12:0:0 Each Gun European made & proved & is Reckend much Better then N Engd Cast Cannon with 10 Caredges 200 Shott belongen to the Gunns with what rammers Spunges Ladles Worm[ers] formers Leather & wooden Carteridge Boxes & powder hornes there may be remaining belonging to the sd Gunns for Seven hundread Dollers if the above price will Sute you may have them Deld Amedetly if not we Say no more about them I am yr Hble Sert

Simeon Potter

To Capt Ephrom Bowen att Mr Smiths Bristol

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 383, LC.

Journal of Captain Ephraim Bowen, Jr.[1]

[Bristol]

28 [October, 1775]. Waited on the Lt Govr & Got An Order for 10 Carriage Guns, he said all the Swivels would be Wanted for the Gallies so could not Spare any of them – Left Providence at 2 O, Ck Detained by the Rain till that time. Arrived at Bristol at 5 [oC] Raind all day, Waited on capt Potter Again to buy his Swivels, which he would not Sell Without the Carriage Guns –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Diary of Dr. Ezra Stiles[1]

[Newport] October 28.

At Falmo 130 Dwellinghouses & 300 Stores burnt by the merciless Fury of Capt Mowatt. At the Request of the Eng. Ambassador the Dutch extend the period of their Prohibition of exportg Powder & Arms to the Eng. Colonies. I perceive the Dutch & Spaniards fear the Revolt of the Eng. Colonies will prove an alarmg Precedent for theirs.

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles,* I, 630.

Constitutional Gazette, SATURDAY, OCTOBER 28, 1775

New-York, October 28.

The following is the substance of the examination of Elijah Cable, of Fairfield, in Connecticut, taken yesterday before the Provincial Congress; viz.

That he left St. John's on Friday the 13th, that there is about 4000 men at that place; General Montgomery is on the South side, and the Canadians on the East side; the bomb battery is 66 or 67 rod from the fort, that they had set one barrack on fire in the fort, with the great mortar commonly called the old sow. On Saturday the 14th, when he was at the Isle a Noix, a very heavy firing began early in the morning, and continued until night, and then began the next morning, and continued until 10 o'clock when the firing ceased, what was the event of this action he could not tell, the wind being fair he set sail. He met General Wooster near Ticonderoga; our people had taken from the Regulars some blanket coats, stockings and shoes, four hogsheads of rum, and some wine; that a party of the Regulars went out in a floating battery to drive off our Canadians, about 500 in number, who were at work on the East battery, but were repulsed three days successively. Saw several Indians when he came away; our people lie on the North side, about three quarters of a mile from the fort, and often go up and kill the centinels. Provisions plenty, and the men in good spirits. Our army had lately received a reinforcement of 600 men from different quarters. General Montgomery has a sloop, a schooner, and two row gallies, each has a twelve pounder, and eight or nine swivels, a boom is across at Isle a Noix. Our people shot several holes thro' the King's vessel after she was hauled up. No snow when he left St. John's.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Saturday, October 28, 1775

The Comee of Safety of Philada laid before the Congress the examination of sundry of those who came in the transport *Rebecca and Frances,* and desired the advice of Congress, what ought to be done with the men taken.

The Congress taking this under consideration,

Resolved, That Captn Campbell and lieut. Symes, and the men who came with them in the transport *Rebecca and Frances,* be confined in the such gaols in this Colony, as the Comee of Safety of sd Colony think proper, and that said Captn Campbell and lieutenant Symes be allowed for their subsistance 1⅓ dollar each, pr week, and the men one dollar pr week each, to be paid out of the continental treasury.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 309.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM PHILADELPHIA, OCT. 28." [1]

On Monday morning the 16th instant, the transport ship, Capt. Hastings, of London, bound from Boston for New York, with seventeen seamen, a Capt. Duncan Campble, a Lieut. Sims, a recruiting serjeant, and fifteen or twenty ragamuffin fellows, that had ran from New York and listed, who acted as marines on board, ran ashore on Brigantine Beach, near Egg Harbour, where she is lost. The seamen and marines were secured soon after their coming on shore, and conducted to this city, where the former are set at liberty, but the marines are properly secured. Capt. Campble, Lieut. Sims, and one Cameron, (who it appears were to land at New York to list what men they could, by large promises of confiscated land, which he never could fulfill, get them on board the *Asia,* and then transport them to Boston) left the ship in a small boat, put into a place called Cranbury Inlet, but being pursued, were seized on board a sloop in which they had taken their passage for New York. – It is said before they quitted the ship they threw overboard several pieces of cannon belonging to the vessel, 60 muskets, and two and half barrels of powder. The vessel left Boston the 5th of October, in company with a 20 gun ship and one transport with some troops bound for Halifax. No other ships of war or troops had sailed.

[1] *London Chronicle,* December 12 to December 14, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] October 28th. – At a Meeting of the Committee of Safety

Upon application of Anthony Martin, John Price, Larie McNeil, Thomas Pratt, Thomas Clough, John Smith, John Bachland, Simon Eastwood, & James Batchelor, Seamen, belonging to the *Rebeccah, & Francis* Transport, George Hastings, Master, lately Stranded on Brigantine Beach, on the Jersey Shore, a certificate was given them that they had been Examined by this Committee, discharg'd and permitted to go at large.

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 384.

WOOLSEY & SALMON TO JAMES FORDE, DROGHEDA [1]

[Baltimore] 28 Octr

We had the plesure of writeing you the 31st Augt to which refer. Since then have not recd any of your favours. we wrote you in our last we would remitt your ballance as Soon as we recd the Amt your Salt, but on Makeing out your Acct this day, we find we are only 1/7 in your Debt. as P Acct Annaxed, and we have not yet recd the Amt of the Salt Sold here, but Expect it in a few days as it is now Some time due. all Communication between this and Hallifax Cut off. therefore think it Necessary for you to write Mr Thos Cochran of that place about your Salt, as we have never heard a word from him since we Sent it to him.[2] our business is all at a Stand As there are Neither Exports nor Emports. and the prices here are Merely Nominall. Wheat 3/ a 4/ flour 12/ very little purchasd or Sold Ex[change] 66⅔ & likely to rise if there was a probability of Matters being Settled Soon now is the time to Make A purchase and put it in Store, but of that you must be A better judge than we Can here. We Cannot write you any Pollitticks if we did our letter would be Stopped. as opportunitys are Scarce we are obliged to Send this by the packet. we shall have an opportunity in Decr and when that is over we know not when there will be Another. we wish to hear from you—

---

1. Woolsey & Salmon Letter Book, LC.
2. For the disposition of Forde's cargo of salt received in the brig *Henry* & *Joseph* on March 10, 1775, see Woolsey to Forde, March 19 and April 3, 1775, and Woolsey to Greg, April 4, 1775, Volume 1, 152–154, 167, 168.

George Woolsey to George Salmon, Dublin [1]

[Baltimore] 28 Octr

I wrote you the 2 Inst Via London. Since then none of your favours, tho the Schooner was arrived with you, & the Packet brought me a letter with that Acct [2] You Cannot Imagine how I am in Want of Money, and you Should have let me known when I might have drawn on you for a little. at any rate I must do it in Decr in favr of [Robert] Lisle as I Expect there will be then 100 £ Sterl due him, & he writes Very pressing. the Servant Debts are Very Slow in Comeing in, which makes me be in more want than I would. I have now sent [James] Forde his Acct we are in his debt 1/7 Currency. Indeed I made a Mistake in my own Mind as I thought we owed him the Amt of the Salt I have not Recd that money yet, but do now Expect it in a few days. as there are little business a doing I think to retail Wett Goods. if I find We Cannot do Enough, and trouble likely to Continue long. I think to buy some land & Quit business. the first Shall do Immediately, the Second wait Your & G[eorge] D[arley] advice – Very little wheat Comes in price 3/ a 4/ flour 12/ Ex[change] 66⅔. now would be the time to purchase – I have wrote none but ford. this goes by the Packet no other opportunity till Decr when a brig to Galway will sail in ballast. Shall write by her & would be glad to hear from you

---

1. Woolsey & Salmon Letter Book, LC.
2. The schooner *Industry*. For account, see Woolsey to Skinner, June 8, and Woolsey to Darley, June 29, 1775, Volume 1, 634, 779–780.

John Smith & Sons to Mildred & Roberts, London [1]

Gentlemen Baltimore 28th Octor 1775

We wrote you the 26th Ulto inclosing Henry Kellys Bill on Wooldridge & Kelly of London for £ 200 Stg since which and indeed for Several Months Past are without any of your favours, which is very disagreeable. hope you'l in future be more Punctual. –

Our Ship *Sidney* the other day Arrived from Nice. and it seems the Young man Who took the Command of her after Capt [Thomas] Drysdale's Death has obligd Veirn & Vellon to Whom She was addressed to pay him the freight Altho: we give Express orders it Should be remitted you, the Young Man says he Left £271 . . 9 . . 0 Sterlg Part of the freight with St Pierre & Sauvaigue Merchts. at Nice to be remitted you, which if not done you'l Please write them Pressingly to do it. You'l Also we make no doubt take the Necessary Steps to recover of the underwriters the Loss Sustained at Gibraltar &c on this unlucky Voyage both on the

Ship & Cargo. we Shall now have but few opportunities of writing you therefore rely on your friendship in doing every thing [in] your Power for our Interest both in regard of the Ship *Sidney*, and every other Ship or Cargo we wrote you About –[2]

We have this day drawn on you in favor of Mr John Hadfield Junr of Manchester for £3.5.4 Stg. to Close our Accot with him. hope you will honor this Bill. – Inclosed you have Two Bills Amounting to £79 . . 7 . . 1 Sterlg as at the bottom Wch When paid Pass to our Credit –

we are Gentlemen [&c.]

Sent p Packet –

Wm Digges Bill on Thos Eden & Co	£40..8..0
Matthew Craymers Do on Wm & Robt Molleson	38.14..1
	£79..2..1

---

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.
2. From the tone of this letter, John Smith does not seem to have been so enthusiastic over Joshua Barney's achievement in bringing the *Sidney* safely back to Baltimore, as Mary Barney indicates in Barney, ed., *Life of Joshua Barney.*

Dixon & Hunter's *Virginia Gazette*, Saturday, October 28, 1775

Williamsburg, October 28.

After Lord Dunmore, with his troops and the navy, had been for several weeks seizing the persons and property of his Majesty's peaceable subjects in this colony, on Wednesday night last [October 25] a party from an armed tender landed near Hampton, and took away a valuable Negro man slave and a sail from the owner; next morning there appeared off the mouth of Hampton river a large armed schooner, a sloop, and three tenders, with soldiers on board, and a message was received at Hampton, from Captain Squires, on board the schooner, that he would that day land and burn the town; on which a company of regulars and a company of minute-men, who had been placed there in consequence of former threats, denounced against that place made the best disposition to prevent their landing, aided by a body of militia, who were suddenly called together on the occasion. The enemy accordingly attempted to land, but were retarded by some boats sunk across the channel for that purpose; upon this they fired several small cannon at the provincials, without any effect, who, in return, discharged their small arms, so effectually, as to make the enemy move off, with the loss of several men, as it is believed; but they had, in the mean time, burnt down a house belonging to Mr. Cooper on that river.

On intelligence of this reaching Williamsburg, about nine at night a company of riflemen were despatched to the aid of Hampton, and the Colonel of the 2d regiment sent to take the command of the whole, who, with the company, arrived about eight o'clock next morning. The enemy had, in the night, cut through the boats sunk, and made a passage for their vessels, which were drawn up close to the town, and began to fire upon it soon after the arrival of the party from Williamsburg; but as soon as our men were disposed as to give them a few shot, they went off so hastily that our people took a small tender with five white men, a woman, and two slaves, 6 swivels, 7 muskets, some small arms and other things, a sword, pistols, and several papers belonging to a Lieutenant Wright, who made his escape by jumping overboard, and swimming away with Mr. King's Negro man, who are on shore, and a pursuit, it is hoped, may overtake them. There were in the vessel two men mortally wounded, one is since dead, and the other near his end; besides which, we are informed, nine men were seen to be thrown overboard from one of the vessels. We had not a man wounded. The vessels went over to Norfolk, and we are informed the whole force from thence is intended to visit Hampton to-day. If they come, we hope our brave troops are prepared for them, as we can with pleasure assure the public that every part of them behaved with spirit and bravery, and are wishing for another skirmish.

ALEXANDER GILLON TO AN UNIDENTIFIED MARYLAND CORRESPONDENT [1]

Sir. [Charleston]

If you chuse to import any powder or Arms from Holland think it best that you export the Amt of the Adventure in Tobacco fit for that market in Vessels that do not draw above 13–14 feet water & sail fast filling up Inve & bills of lading with letters as if from St Crus or St Eustatius bound to Hambro, the officers keeping their Journals accordingly & having no other papers on bd Rotterdam or Amsterdam are the best ports, on their arrival at the outport of either of these ports, let them report to the first officer as Bylyger on board to Hambro from St Crus put in their for orders or in distress, if to Rotterdam let the Capt immedly proceed up with the proper papers & apply to Messrs Isaac Hubert & Van Rykervarsel desiring them to receive the said capt under their protection & to wait & follow my orders letting nothing be landed if to Amsterdam the same directions will do to Messrs Nicholas & Jacob Van Staphorst should you approve of this plan please write frm first port your full directions to Alexr Gillen & Co at Charles Town So Caroline & copies thereof pr each vessel to Holland which will be duly attended to by. Sir, [&c.]

28th Octr 1775 Alexander Gillon

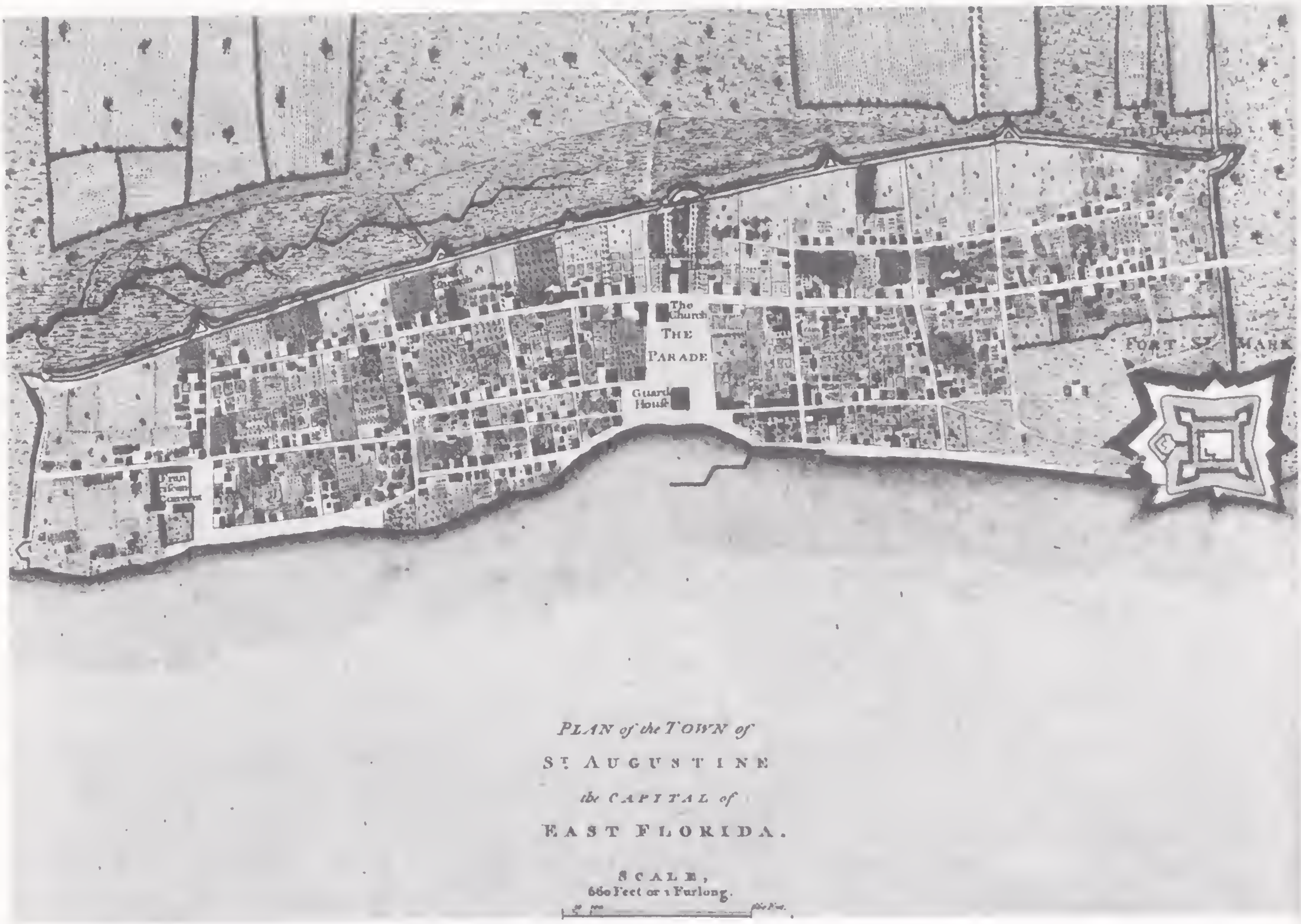
[1] Browne, ed., *Arch. of Md.*, XI, 88, 89.

PATRICK TONYN TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract]
No 33.

Great, indeed, has been His Majesty's forebearance, and patience, with the perverse Americans. His Majestys benign good heart, has, my Lord, been tryed, to the very utmost extreme of tenderest humanity. The excesses of outragious madness become grievous and intollerable.

No wonder, my Lord, they have turned the Kings compassion into anger. These wicked people have compelled His Majesty to the determination of puting in force such vigorous efforts, as may reduce the rebellious to order and obedience. I hope in God the effects of these measures, will be speedily most severely felt by them, that they may meet such just punishments as are the rewards of such enormous crimes.



(Top) Plan of St. Augustine, Florida, 1777. (Bottom) British 32-pounder naval cannon of the Revolutionary period.

It is very unfortunate your Lordships expectations are disapointed in the conduct of the Southern Provinces. All the Provinces north of East Florida, have entered into and adopted, the wicked measures of the Massachusets.

I trust now, my Lord, better times are not far off, that, the Plans forming may be attended with the most propitious success, untill our excellent Constitution be in permanence firmly fixed, and His Majesty's Government perfectly established, over all the British Dominions.

St. Augustine 28 Octr 75

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/555.

29 Oct. (Sunday)

NARRATIVE OF CAPTAIN JOHN SELMAN [1]

[Country Harbor, Nova Scotia, October 29]

Running over Brown Bank [2] I shipped a sea which racked the *Franklin*, and set her leaking, was under the necessity for proceeding for Country Harbour to stop the same. As soon as ready sailed directly, the winds holding out Easterly.

---

1. Selman to Gerry, March 18, 1813; *Salem Gazette*, July 22, 1856.
2. A long shoal off the southeastern coast of Nova Scotia.

ITEMS TAKEN BY CAPTAINS NICHOLSON BROUGHTON AND JOHN SELMAN FROM THE SCHOONERS *Mary* AND *Prince William* [1]

[Off Nova Scotia]

1775	Willm Standley [of the *Prince William*] Cr.	
Octo 29	By	3 Cod Lines
	By	1 Dozn Cod hooks
	By	1 Cod Lead
	By	6 Quarts Mollases
1775	Thos Russell [of the *Mary*] Cr	
Octo 29	By	1 hogshead Salt
	By	6 Pound Sugar
1775	To	Sundrys taking for Use of Schr *Fra[n]klin* & People
Octo 29	Thomas Russell of Marblehead Cr	
	To	1 hogshead Salt
	To	7 hooks, to 2 Emty 2 galls gog forcans
	To	1 Small Pote, To 7 Pound of Sugar
	29 William Standly by Sundrys	
	To	1½ galls melasses Emty 3 gallon gag

---

1. William Bartlett Papers, Nos. 5517 and 5516, BHS.

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Portsmouth October 29th 1775

May it Please your Excellencey – I arrived here in about twenty four hours after I Left you have Collected Powder So as to make up near thirty Barrels & have Since been preparing to Set an Example to the other Seaports by Setting the Fleet at Defiance upon my arrival I was Surprized to find that the Boom So much Talked of was not prepared That the Bridge Intended for Crossing from the main to the Island Whereon Stands the Principal Fort (Called Fort Washington) had nothing more done than one Pier Sunk That there was not a foot of the Parapet over which a man might fire or Even See his Enemy that the Embrazures at the Foot were Horizontal as Well as the Top of the Parapet & in Short not a moments Defence Could be made or anoyance given to the Enemy Either With Cannon or Small Arms – I Immediately Collected a Number of Gondalows moored them head & Stern Laid pieces from one to the other & Plank across & Soon Compleated the Bridge I then Turned My attention to the Boom & in two Days got it across but found it could Not Stand the Rapidity of the Tide it Soon Broke & we have again Fixed it So that I hope it may hold – but Lest it Should Deceive us I have taken a Number of Ships & Moored them above with a great Quantity of Combustable Matter in them & Shall Tomorrow have them Chained together & in Case The Boom Should give way Set those vessels in Flames. I have also a great Number of fire Rafts ready to Let Loose upon them I have altered the works & I trust made them fit for Defence & I Doubt not will in two or three Days more be Compleatly prepared I am Extremely thankful to your Excellency for the Riffle men Sent to our assistance it has Indeed filled our people with Gratitude and That my Coming Down was Equally agreeable your Excellencey will See by the Inclosed Letter from their Committee of Safety – I have Seen Some Men that were on board the Fleet after the Destrustion of Falmouth Capt Mowat Shew his orders which were to Burn all the Seaports East of Boston: when he Departed from Falmouth he told them that he must go to Boston & Take a Recruit of Shells Carcases &c & then Would visit Portsmouth I Expect him Dailey but in Case he does Not arrive in a few Days Shall Despair of his Coming I must beg yr Excellencey to give me Intelligence of any movement of their Ships with any orders you may think proper with Respect to my Conduct while here I shall give the Earliest Intelligence of any thing material & remain with great esteem Your Excellenceys most obedient Servant

Jn° Sullivan

P S I Inclose a Letter Sent from the Eastward which Was Inclosed in one to me Signed by one Major Goodwin of Pownalborough That Infernal Crew of or[e]ys who have Laughed at the Congress Despised the friends to Liberty Endeavoured to Prevent fortifying this harbour & Strove to hurt the Credit of the Continental Money & are yet Endeavoring t[o] walk the Streets here with Impunity & will with a Sneer Tell The people in the Streets that all our Liberty Poles Will Soon be Converted into Gallows – I must Intreat yr Excellencey to give Some Direction what to do with those persons as I am fully Convinced that if an Engagement was to happen they would with their own hands Set fire to the Town Expecting a reward from the Ministry for Such hellish Service. Some who have for a Long time employed themselves in Re[ ] and Discouraging those who were Endeavouring to Save the Town have now Turned upon me & are flying from one Street to another proclaimg that you gave me no Authority or Licence to take Ships to Secure the Entrance of the harbour or did any thing more than Send me here to See the Town Reduced to ashes if our Enemies thought proper Sir I

Shall read your Directions Respecting those villians & and See that they are Strictly Complied with by yr Excellencys most obedt Servt

Jn° Sullivan

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

AGREEMENT OF WILLIAM BARTLETT TO SERVE AS CONTINENTAL AGENT AT BEVERLY [1]

Whereas a power has been granted by his Excellency General Washington, Commander in Chief of the Army of the united Colonies, unto John Glover Esqr Colonel of the 21st Regiment, & unto Stephen Moylan Esqr Commissary General of Musters, to appoint Agents for the Armed schooners & vessells, fitted out, now fitting or may hereafter be fitted out for the use of the united Colonies, against the enemy – and whereas, they have appointed me the Subscriber Agent for the Port of Beverly, & Such other ports & places adjacent, where there is no agent appointed

I do hereby promise to pay all due attention to the Instructions they have now given me from his Excellency, & to such as I may hereafter receive from Headquarters – I do allso promise faithfully to fulfill as far as in my power Lyes, the trust now reposed in me.

I do agree to negotiate the same on the following terms, to receive two & one halfe P Ct on the sale of any Cargo vessell &c which I may have orders to sell, allso two & one half P. Ct on the amount of Disbursements on sd schooners & repairs this to be a full Compensation for all Commissions vendue Brokerige &c – Witness my hand in Beverly the 29th of October 1775

William Bartlett

Signed in presence of us
Stephen Moylan John Glover

---

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 385, LC.

AGREEMENT OF JONATHAN GLOVER TO SERVE AS CONTINENTAL AGENT AT MARBLEHEAD [1]

Whereas a Power has been granted by his Excellency General Washington, Commander in Chief of the Army of the United Colonies, unto John Glover Esq. Colonel of the 21st Regiment, and unto Stephen Moylan Esq Commissary Generall of Musters, to appoint Agents for the armed Schooners & Vessells fitted out, now fitting or may hereafter be fitted out for the Use of the United Colonies again[st] the Enemy—

And whereas they have appointed me the Subscriber Agent for the Port of Marblehead, & such other Ports and Places Adjacent where there is no Agent appointed –

I do hereby Promise to pay all due Attention to the Instructions they have now given me from his Excellency, & such as I may here after receiv[e] from Head Quarters – I do also promise faithfully to fulfill as far as in my Power Lyes, the trust now reposed in me.

I do agree to negotiate the same on the following Terms, to receive two & one half P Cent on the sale of any Cargo Vessell &c which I may have Orders to sell, also

two & one half P Cent on the Amount of Disbursements on said Schooners & Vessells – this to be a full Compensation for all Commissions, Vendue, Broker[g] &c Witness my Hand [at Marblehead]
the 29th of October 1775 Jonathan Glover
Sign'd in Presence of Us
John Glover Richard James

[1] Prizes and Captures, No. 389, LC.

George Washington to Nicholas Cooke [1]

[Extract] Camp at Cambridge, October 29, 1775.

Your Favor of the 25th Instant came safely to hand. Capt. Whipple's Voyage has been unfortunate, but it is not in our Power to Command Success, tho' it is always our duty to deserve it; I hope he will be more Successful in his intended Voyage, if it is proposed in consequence of the Direction of the Congress, I think it proper you should apprize him, that two Schooners have Sail'd from hence to the Mouth of St. Lawrence River, upon the same Service Commanded by Capt. Broughton and Captain Sellman; The Signal which they have agreed on to distinguish each other and to be known to their Friends is the Ensign up to the Main Topping Lift.

[1] Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 53.

Colonel Joseph Reed to Captain William Coit, Plymouth [1]

Sir Your Favour of the 26 Inst came to Hand this Moment. I am very sorry for the Accident that happened, but we hope more Care will be taken in future – The Vessel was well recommended, & as she is a good Sailor we hope you will soon put yourself in a better We expect a Brig & a Schooner taken at Martha's Vineyard will be in Plymouth in a few days, Major [Benjamin] Tupper who took them requested they might be fitted out from hence, to which the Advance of the Season &c was objected, but the General consented he might take one of them if he could man & fit her out at Plymouth immediately – If he should want one of them he is to have her, upon those terms, but you may have the other if you can immediately Shift into her without loss of Time – but we rather wish you should proceed in the *Harrison* as she is fitted out & sails well – There are a great many Vessels on the Coasts so that you may do your Country great Service & acquire much Honour yourself if you proceed immediately – It is under the Consideration of Congress to give the Officers & Men one clear third of the whole without any Reserve which I mention for your Encouragement – I wish you all possible Success & am, Sir, &c.
Oct. 29th 1775. J R. Sy –

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

Colonel Joseph Reed to Captain Ephraim Bowen, Jr., Plymouth [1]

Sir Capt Coit has informed us of the Accident which hapned to his Vessel thro' the Stupidity & Unskilfulness of the Pilot – We wonder we did not hear from you or Martindale by the Return of this Messenger. As we are quite at a Loss about the Ammunition to be got from hence & the Time of Marchg the Men to Plymouth – However as by all Accounts the Vessel is ready I have Ordered the Men to have Notice to march to morrow or as soon as the Weather will permit. –

A Gentleman from Plymouth informs us this Morning that they cannot Spare the Powder from the Stock unless it is immediately replaced – you will therefore be particular in your Accounts that we may know how to repay it. – They speak of a brass Field piece which they cannot well Spare, you will also leave it unless it is indispensably necessary for the Vessels which we cannot Suppose –

You may let Capt ~~Coit~~ Martindale know that it is under Consideration of Congress to allow a great[er] Share of Prizes to the Officers and Men – we hope all will exert themselves for the Good of our Common Country. Two of our Vessels sail out of Marblehead to day – if the Weather permits – two are already gone to the Eastward – I am in haste &c.

Head Quarters Octo 29 1775

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Colonel Joseph Reed's Report on Washington's Armed Vessels [1]

Salem & Marblehead. October 29. 1775

1. The *Lynch* – Schooner commanded by Captn Broughtn [2].

2. The *Franklin* Do commanded by Capt. Sillman. both the above Vessels have sailed from Marblehead with 70 Men each to the River St Lawrence p the special Order of Congress, – See their additional Instructions –

3. The *Lee* – Schooner commanded by Captn Manley fitted out at Marblehead – sailes 29th Octobr on a Cruize – N B. Capt. [John] Glover [Jr.] having waived his Rank & gone as Lieutt I have given him Expectations that if he behaves well the General will give him the Command of the next Vessel fitted out from this Place if there should be any more –

4. The *Warren*. A Schooner commanded by Capt. Adams of the New Hampshire Troops – she sails the 30th – each of the above Vessels carries four 4 pounders with 20 Rounds for each Cannon 10 Swivels – & 20 Rounds. – the 2 last Vessels carry 50 Men each – for the Instructions to them see the Paper herwith Agents – Newbury Port, Tristram Dalton Esqr; Portsmouth, Joshua Wentworth Esqr.

Vessels at Plymouth.

1. The *Washington* – This is a fine Vessel mounts 10 Carriage Guns & is commanded by Capt Martindale – of Rhode Island She expects to sail the 30th – The Crew have not gone down but I have wrote to Genl [Nathanael] Green to order them away assoon as the Weather will admit – this Vessel will carry 80 or 100 Men.

2. The *Harrison* – Schooner commanded by Capt Coit of Connecticut. – She is now out. – she carries 50 Men – 4 Carriage Guns – 10 Swivels

Agent; – William Watson Esqr, Plymouth. –

Capt Bowen is at that Place superintending the Outfit of the Vessels – Each of the above Vessels has a Surgeon – their Boxes of Medicine prepared at the Hospital – Ammunition for the Vessels from Marblehead has been sent from Camp that for those at Plymouth has been provided by the Town – but is to be replaced assoon as an Acct is given by Capt. Bowen – 200 Barrels of Flour at Salem for the Use of these Vessels in the Hands of the Agent –

Mr Moylan and Col. Glover are at Salem & Marblehead superintendng the Vessels which have been & are fitting out there

For the Instructions to the Agents see the General Letter Book & also all Letters wrote to them – for Letters from the Persons employed in this Business see the File.

Major Tupper express'd some Desire to go out in one of the Vessels he has taken at Martha's Vinyard has had Leave provided he can man & fit her out at Plymouth immediately – otherwise not as the Season is far advanced,

Capt – Coit is out in the Vessel first fitted but thinks she is rather old & weak – he has Leave to take one of late Captures if he can do it without Loss of Time – but is advised rather to keep in the Vessel fitted out till he can take a better –

Mr Watson (Agent at Plymouth) has Directions to advance Moneys to Major Tupper & those who assisted him – for which he has the Prizes &c. in Hand –

The Agents are directed by their Instructions to send their Bills with the Vouchers & an Affidavit of the Truth of their Accounts to Head Quarters before their Bills are to be answered –

No Bills are yet drawn or Warrants given upon this Account – I would humbly recommend that the Paymaster Genl should open an Acct for the armed Vessels & charge their Outsett. – That the Money or Value of Prizes taken be sent to him & Credited from which it will at one View be seen what is the Profit or Loss – & be kept distinct from the Army Accounts. –

Mr Moylan having been employed in this Service & from his Education understanding Shipping I should apprehend a very proper Person to controll the Accounts that will be sent in for the fitting out these Vessels. —

J Reed

Oct. 29, 1775.

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The vessel commanded by Broughton was the *Hancock,* not the *Lynch,* which was not put into service until 1776. Reed's mistake was carried in his instructions to Broughton, and has been continued by many historians.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Viper*, LIEUTENANT SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Octr 1775 Running through the [Vineyard] Sound

Sunday 29 Weighed [from Rhode Island] & Came to sail Convoy in Compy Mode & Cloudy at 4 P M Fired 2 Shot at the Custom house Schooner thinking she was taken by the Rebels as She did not Answer us when we haild her & Whale boats passing and repassing from the shore to her she had in Company a Sloop which we Soppoced had taken her

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/1039.

CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR. TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED [1]

Hond Sir – Bristol 29th Octr 1775

I left Plimouth on tuesday evening [October 24] & arrived here the next evening, I presented the Letter to the Committee, who told me that what guns there was in town belonged to Capt Simn Potter & that he might dispose of them if he Pleased. – I Waited on Capt Potter, but could not agree with him for them I went next morning on Rhode Island to Genl Hopkins's Quarters where I found guns Suitable but could not get them without an Order from the Lt Governor, I set out Immediately for Providence, & found the Lt Govr was out of town but was expected next day by noon, I waited till 4. oClock when he returnd, from the Assembly, he Said I must wait till morning for an Ansr as the Committee were to set that evening. – the next morning I got an Ordr for 10.4 pounders. but could get no Swivels as they were wanted for the Galleys in Providence. I then Proceeded for this Place where I arrived Yesterday afternoon, & Tryed to get Capt Potters Guns, again – in the evening he made me an Offer, which I thought too high, This morning got my horse & was going to Rd Island for the Guns there when I cal'd on Capt Potter & made him another offer, which after some time he Accepted, have Just got the Cannon, Swivels, Carriages, Shott &c on Board a Boat to be carried to Taunton which is half the Distance. – Shall go forward this evening to Procure Carts to carry them to Plymouth, & Shall Wait at Taunton till I see them under way, I could have got the Guns off Rhode Island, considerable Cheaper, I believe, but could get no Swivels with them which was the Reason that I bot these,

It has taken much more time to procure these Guns than I expected, but as I have used the Utmost dispatch Possible, I think it cannot be displeasing to the General, I expect to have the cannon in Plymouth by tuesday night if the [Wind] is Such that they can be got to Taunton Tomorrow – I am, [&c.]

Eph^{m} Bowen Jr

If you Should have Occasion for more cannon, I have the Lt Govs Order Still, which I will keep till I hear from you

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

CAPTAIN SIMEON POTTER'S BILL FOR ORDNANCE [1]

Mr Ephm Bowen Jr Bristol 29th Octr 1775—

Bot of Simn Potter
for the United Colonies. —

10 Carriage 4 [pd] Guns, 10 Swivels 200 Shott 5 Cartouch Boxes Sponges & Ladles, &c	£220..0..0

[Endorsed] Then Recd his Ordr on his Excellency Genl Washington for the above, which when paid is in full

Simeon Potter

---

[1] Prizes and Captures, No. 283, LC.

Receipt for Ordnance Shipped on the *Gaspee*[1]

Bristol 29th Octo 1775

Recd of Ephm Bowen on Board the Sloop *Gaspee,* ten Carriage & ten Swivel Guns, Two hundred Cannon Shott, Sponges Lades &c. which I Promise to Deliver at Taunton to the Said E Bowen

Witness my hand W Christoph[er]

[Endorsed] William Christrs Rect

---

[1] Prizes and Captures, No. 387, LC.

Captain Simeon Potter's Accounts for Freighting Ordnance[1]

Mr Ephraim Bowen Dr to. The fraght of 10 Cannon 10 Swivel Guns 10 Caredges 200 Shott &c to Ta[u]nton you finding a pilot as P Agrement	£3:12.0
To Mr Wm Christopher one Days work Getten the Guns from Ropwalk	4.6
To hyer Six hands besides & finding them Vetels 1 Day Each for [blurred]	1:4.0
Bristol Octr 29 1775 E E P	£5:0:6

Simeon Potter

ples to pay the above acct of Mr Wm Christopher and his Recept
Shall be yr Discharge from yr Humble Sert

Simeon Potter

[Endorsed] Recd the above in full for Capt Potter

W^m^ Christopher

[Endorsed] Recd Six Shillings for Piloting the above Vessell to Taunton

Ebene[zer] Chase

---

[1] Prizes and Captures, No. 285, LC.

"Extract of a Letter from Philadelphia, Oct. 29."[1]

By letter from Boston, dated the 4th inst. we are informed, that the General [Thomas Gage] had refused payment for the cargo of 2200 barrels of flour on board the ship *Charming Peggy,* Capt. [Thomas] Dowman, from this port to Lisbon, formerly taken by the *Mercury* man of war, and carried into Boston. The General at first refused to deliver up even the ship, but on a second application, he informed Capt. Dowman, that he might proceed with the ship to any port he thought proper; however the Admiral [Samuel Graves] would not permit his departure, save to Great Britain, or the English West India Islands, and that he had cleared out the ship in ballast for Barbadoes, and only waited to procure hands to man the ship, which was very difficult to do.

---

[1] *London Chronicle,* December 26 to December 28, 1775.

30 Oct.

TRISTRAM DALTON TO STEPHEN MOYLAN [1]

Sir Newburyport October 30th 1775

Since I had the Pleasure of seeing You, I have moved my Furniture into the Country, and am at present determined to retire to my Farm, more particularly as I enjoy but an ill State of Health – And it's probable I shall not return to Business here again, even if Affairs are happily settled – It will therefore be impossible for me properly to execute the Commission You favor'd me with – it being necessary that the Person, Who has the Charge, should reside in Town, I take the Liberty to recommend thereto Colo Jonathan Titcomb, as a Man well qualified to negotiate the Business – I have hinted the Affair to him, and He will undertake it on the Terms mentioned in your Memorandum to me – Which I now enclose – the Alteration of the Name being all that is necessary for any other Person – The Bearer Mr John Calef returns immediately, and will take due Care of any Orders you may please to send

I am with Thanks for your kind Intentions And Tenders of any Service in my Power, Sir [&c.]

Tristram Dalton

1. Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JAMES WARREN [1]

Sir, Camp at Cambridge, Octob[er 30, 1775]

At the Instance and Request of the Committee of Cape Ann, I dispatched Major [David] Mason to Survey and make a Report of such Works of Defence, as were already constructed there, and how far any new one might be necessary— From his Observations and Account I find, that a Battery may be erected, to the great Advantage, and Security of the Place. But the small Stock of Artillery, belonging to the Army, prevents me from Supplying the Materials for this Purpose. I have therefore thought proper, to acquaint you with the Circumstances of the Case, that you may make the best Provisions for this Necessity, and have also Sent Major Mason down to you, that particular Enquiry, if desired, may be made. Be pleased to communicate this Information to your honourable house. I am, Sir [&c.]

[Geo Washington]

1. Washington Papers, LC.

BRIGADIER GENERAL HORATIO GATES TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN [1]

Sir Head Quarters [Cambridge] 30th October 1775

His Excellency General Washington directs me to acquaint that, it is necessary for the publick Service that you be at Cambridge Wednesday Night [November 1] as The Vessells that were expected at Portsmouth, are said to be return'd to Boston. I apprehend they have laid aside their design upon portsmouth for the present. The General is now confident, from your Vigilance, that the Enemy can only meet with disgrace, should they dare to make their Appearance before that Town.

[1] Otis G. Hammond, ed., *Letters and Papers of Major-General John Sullivan Continental Army* (Concord, 1930), I, 120. Hereafter cited as Hammond, ed., *Sullivan Papers.*

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN GLOVER AND STEPHEN MOYLAN [1]

Gentlemen, Your Favour of the 28th came last Evening – Capt [Winborn] Adams is ordered to march immediately – Colo [William] Burbeck is preparing the Ammunition & I hope every Thing will be got in such Order as to have them both out –

The General approves of the detaining the 20 men – The Capt (Glover)[2] will if he behaves as We expect have a Vessel soon when he will then have it in his Power to oblige a Friend –

Mr. [Edmund] Randolph [3] will with this forward the Acct of the Rations & also a Sett of the Instructions signed agreeable to your Desire –

I am just setting out for Phila so that in future you will direct to Mr Randolph [4] You have both Gent my best Wishes of Health & Happiness & am [&c.]

Octo 30th 1775 J R Sy

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.
[2] See Moylan's letter of October 27, 1775.
[3] Aide de camp to Washington, appointed August 15, 1775.
[4] Reed took a leave of absence and did not rejoin the army for a year.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Monday, October 30, 1775

The Committee on the Petition of William Davis, reported as follows, which was read, and accepted, viz.

As it is of the utmost Importance that this Colony be well provided with Gun-Powder, in Order to make a proper Stand against our merciless Enemy: Therefore,

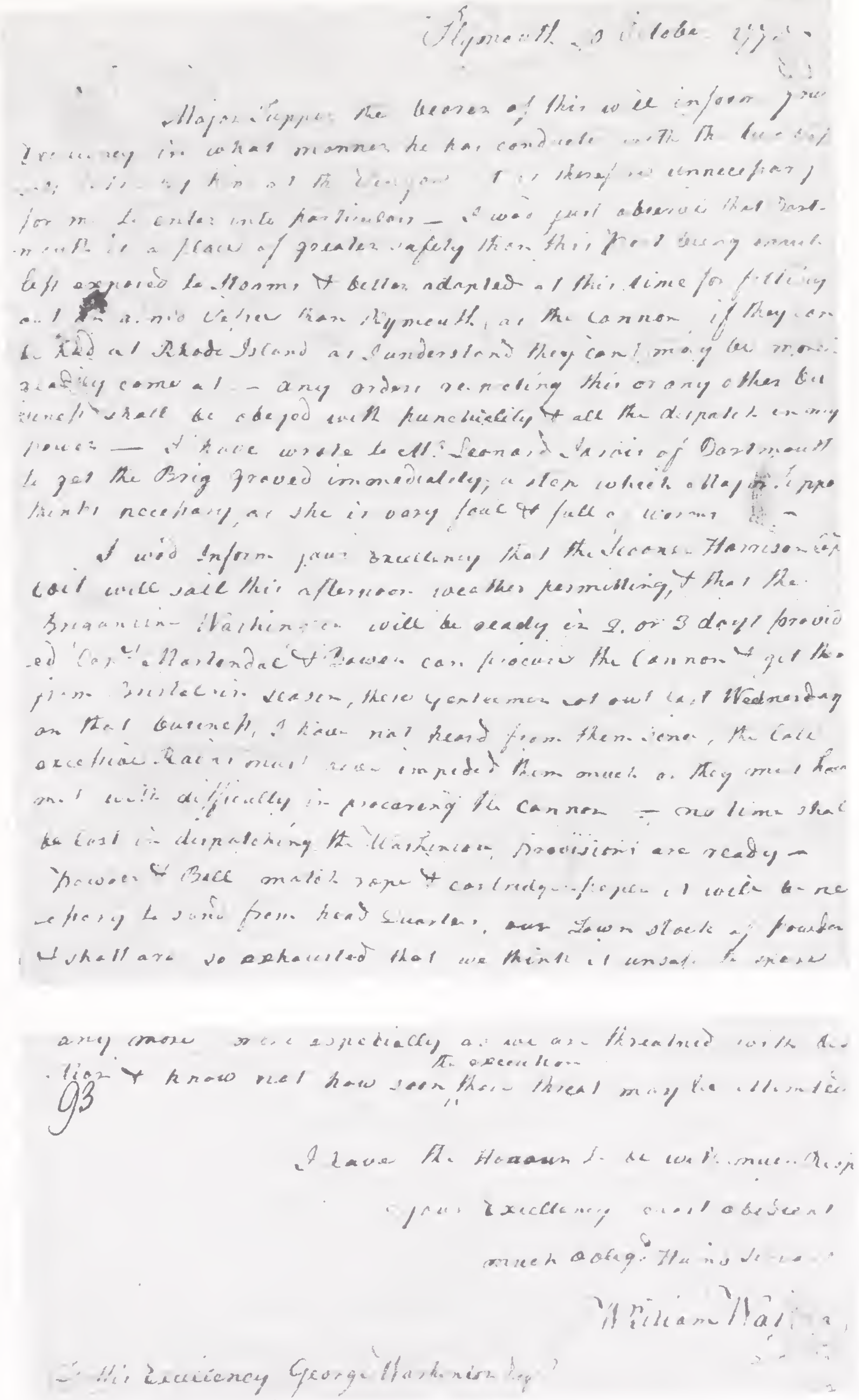
Resolved, That the Petition of William Davis, be granted, and that the said Davis be and he hereby is permitted to send the Sloop *Reliance* to any Foreign Ports in Order to purchase and bring into this Colony a Cargo of Gun-Powder; provided that the said Davis, or the Master of said Sloop shall give his Bond with sufficient Surety or sureties to the Receiver-General of this Colony, in the penal Sum of two Thousand Pounds, conditioned, that if the said Sloop shall, bona fide, bring the Powder she shall take on Board during said Voyage, into some Port in any of the united Colonies (Boston and Nantucket excepted) and shall take on Board no other Cargo in Order for said Voyage than Cash only: And also, no more Provisions than what shall be allowed by a Permit under the Hands of the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of Dartmouth, as being absolutely necessary for the Prosecution of said Voyage; then the said Bond shall be void, or else to stand and remain in full Force, Effect and Virtue.

Sent up for Concurrence.

[Endorsed] In Council, October 30, 1775.

---

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.



Plymouth 30 October 1775

Major Tupper the bearer of this will inform your Excellency in what manner he has conducted with the business committed to him at this Place it is therefore unnecessary for me to enter into particulars — I would just observe that Dartmouth is a place of greater safety than this Port being much less exposed to Storms & better adapted at this time for fitting out an armed Vessel than Plymouth, as the Cannon if they can be had at Rhode Island as I understand they can, may be more readily come at — any orders respecting this or any other business shall be obeyed with punctuality & all the dispatch in my power — I have wrote to Mr Leonard Jarvis of Dartmouth to get the Brig graved immediately, a step which Major Tupper thinks necessary, as she is very foul & full of worms —

I would Inform your Excellency that the Schooner Harrison Capt Coit will sail this afternoon weather permitting, & that the Brigantine Washington will be ready in 2. or 3 days provided Capts Martindale & Bowen can procure the Cannon & get them from Bristol in season, these gentlemen set out last Wednesday on that business, I have not heard from them since, the late excessive Rains must have impeded them much as they must have met with difficulty in procuring the Cannon — no time shall be lost in dispatching the Washington, provisions are ready — Powder & Ball match rope & cartridge paper it will be necessary to send from head Quarters, our Town stock of powder & shott are so exhausted that we think it unsafe to spare any more here especially as we are threatned with Invasion & know not how soon the execution their threat may be attempted.

I have the Honour to be with much Resp
your Excellency's most obedient
much oblig'd Humble Servant
William Watson

To His Excellency George Washington Esqr

William Watson to George Washington, October 30, 1775.

WILLIAM WATSON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir Plymouth 30 October 1775

Major Tupper the bearer of this will inform your Excellency in what manner he has conducted with the two Vessels taken by him at the Vinyard, it is therefore unnecessary for me to enter into particulars – I wod just observe that Dartmouth is a place of greater safety than this Port being much less exposed to Storms & better adapted at this time for fitting out an arm'd Vessel than Plymouth (as the Cannon, if they can be had at Rhode Island, as I understand they can) may be more readily come at – any order respecting this or any other buseness shall be obeyed with punctuality & all the despatch in my power – I have wrote to Mr Leonard Jarvis of Dartmouth to get the Brig graved immediately, a step which Major Tupper thinks necessary, as she is very foul & full of worms –

I wod Inform your Excellency that the Scooner *Harrison* Capt Coit will sail this afternoon weather permitting, & that the Brigatine *Washington* will be ready in 2 or 3 days provided Capts Martendal & Bowen can procure the Cannon & get them from Bristol in season, these Gentlemen set out last Wednesday on that business, I have not heard from them since, the late excessive Rains must have impeded them much or they must have met with difficulty in procuring the Cannon – no time shal[l] be lost in dispatching the *Washinton*, provisions are ready – powder & Ball match rope & cartridge-paper it will be necessary to send from head Quarters, our Town stock of powder & shott are so exhausted that we think it unsafe to spare any more, more especially as we are threatned with destru[ct]ion & know not how soon the execution [of] these threat may be attemted

I have the Honour to be with much Respect Your Excellencys [&c.]

William Watson

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.[1]

[Taunton]

30 [October, 1775]. Arrivd at Taunton before noon. boat not arrivd with the guns. wind being ahead. head wind all day—

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES [1]

[Newport] October 30.

The Sherriffs by Order of the Gen. Assembly seize the Estates of Gov. Hutchinson, late Lt Gov. [Andrew] Oliver, Messrs Saml & James Brentons & Mr Romes lying in this Colony, They having approved themselves Enemies to their Country. One of Romes Houses & Stores lay near the Water. The Men o' War drew up in warlike posture & threatened to fire, if any came to carry off the Goods in this House & stores. The To was alarmed: but the Thing passed over without Mischief.

---

[1] Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles,* I, 630.

Newport Mercury, Monday, October 30, 1775

Newport, October 30

On Wednesday [October 25] arrived here his Majesty's *Viper* sloop of war, from New-York, having taken 2 brigs, loaded with salt, and a large sloop, loaded with rum and sugar, from Antigua; all belonging to New-York. – One of the brigs, Capt. Liburn, arrived here a few hours after the *Viper*. The sloop had a Midshipman, and 7 hands put on board; one of whom, belonging to Bristol in this colony, was to pilot her into this harbour; instead of which he carried her up near Howland's-ferry, where she was taken possession of by some of the troops stationed on this island, and the people made prisoners. – The other brig, above mentioned, arrived here yesterday.

Yesterday sailed for Boston, wind N.W. the *Viper* sloop of war, with a brig loaded with salt, and a Custom-house schooner.

New York Gazette, Monday, October 30, 1775

New-York, October 30.

Wednesday last [October 25] being the Anniversary of his Majesty's Accession to the Throne, the same was observed with the usual Respect; at Noon a Royal Salute was fired from his Majesty's Ship *Asia,* commanded by George Vandeput, Esq; and his Excellency Governor Tryon received the Compliments of the honourable Gentlemen of the Council and the Gentlemen of the City.

Alexander McDougall to John Jay [1]

Dear Sir, New york 30th Octor 1775

I have many matters of importance to communicate to you, respecting our own Safety and the Public Security, which time will not now permit to enumerate. Suffice it that the Tories are chearfal, and too many of the Whigs make long Faces. Men of rank and Consideration refuse to accept of commissions as Field officers of the Militia; so that these commissions have gone a beging for Six or Seven weeks. This requires no Comment to one of your disernment. Our Congress wrote Some days Since to your's, to replace the Powder you order[ed] from us for Continental Service, and that we voluntarily spared it. But we have not been favoured with an answer, altho we have not 300 lb at our Command if it would Save the Colony; and the inhabitants are very illey Supplied, not a Quarter of a Pound per man in the Hands of half the Citizens; and the Country much worse. This is a deploreable State to be in for men who have their all at Stake. "For God's" Sake quicken the replacing of our Powder. The serving of Artillery require men of more Talents and greater Soberity than is requisite for musketry; the former being more complex than the Latter. For this reason I got our Congress to write to yours for an order to enlist matrosses for the Fort on Hudsons River. what detains it? are the men for this part of the Service to be raised when the Guns are mounted; and thereby expose the Post to fall into the Hands of the Enemy from the unskilfulness of the matrosses. You may be assured infantry alone cannot defend Such a Post; unless they have been long Trained to the Artillery. General Woster's [David Wooster's] corps, which you ordered for the Fort, is by this at St John's in Consequence of orders he received from Genl Schuyler, before yours to the former to return hither reached him: that there are no Continental Forces nearer the Post on Hudsons river, than lake George, except two incompleat Companies in our Barracks; one of the first and the other of the Third Regiment. As it will be very difficult if not imposible, to procure the Stores Necessary for that Post, on the Sea Coast, I wish the Continental Congress, would pass an order without delay to enable us to take Such Stores from Ticonderoga, as will be wanted for it; and also to enable this and the other Colonies to take from that Fort or Crown Point Such Stores as may be requisite for the defence of the Colonies, especially lead of which there is a great abundance. I have urged our Congress to dispatch a Sloop we were obliged to buy, for Powder; but as it is difficult to procure Gold & Silver or Bills of exchange, it will be necessary to Send provission with her, which in Some of the Island will facilitate the geting that article. But the Congress wait your determination on the Trade. To prevent excuses for those whose Parsimony is very Criminal, and pretexes for false Brethren, I think it would be advancive of the Public Service, were the Congress to pass a Resolution to enable us, to Send provission for amunition if we shall Judge it Necessary. For there is not a moment to be lost in procuring this necessary Article. our all depends opon it. The *Viper*'s Conduct detained a Sloop we had ready here to dispatch for Powder 15 days; and she is Soon to return. I therefore intreat you to get the opinion of Congress on this matter without delay, and if it Should be favourable dispatch it by express that we may expedite that Vessel before the return of the *Viper*. The intelligence from St John's is to the 13th Instant, by Captain [John] Quackenboss of my Regt who is returned Sick. He Say that he left it the 13th, That the next morning a Battery of 2 Twelve, 2 Nine & 2 Six pounders was to be opened on the East Side of the River against John's, which was to play on the Schooner & Galley of the Enemy. That the Ground on which the Battery is errected is much higher than that on which St John's stand, in so much that the Battery would command the Parade of the Fort. That he Heard a very heavy canonade the 14th, which began at Sun rise and continued all the day, and commenced the next at sun rise; and ceased all at once about 10 oClock. That the Troops were healthier than they had been and in good spirits; That they had plenty of Provissions and latterly fresh. That one of our Bombs had fired a large House the Principal Barrack in the Fort; but was extinguished. This intelligence is confirmed by another Person. From all I have been able to Collect, the Fort is compleatly invested, and so near, that the beseigers can hear the Garrison Speak to each other. That they are not Strongh enough to make any Sallies. So that if we do not Succeed, it must be for want of enginer's, and amunition. For if these were well Supplied the place must have Surrender or been destroyed. Time will only permit me to add that I am with great Truth [&c.]

Alex^{r} M dougall

1. John Jay Collection, CUL. Jay was a New York delegate in the Continental Congress.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Monday, October 30, 1775

The Committee appointed to prepare an estimate, &c and to fit out the vessels, brought in their report, which being taken into consideration,

Resolved, That the second vessel ordered to be fitted out on the 13th Inst, do carry 14 guns, with a proportionate number of swivels and men.[2]

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to carry into execution with all possible expedition the resolution of Congress of the 13th Inst, the one of ten [3] and the other of 14 guns, and,

Resolved, That two other armed vessels be fitted out with all expedition; the one to carry not exceeding 20 Guns,[4] and the other not exceeding 36 Guns,[5] with a proportionate number of swivels and men, to be employed in such manner, for the protection and defence of the united Colonies, as the Congress shall hereafter direct.[6]

That the Comee consist of seven and therefore that four new members be now elected to be added to the former Comee – 4 a quorum.

The members chosen, Mr [Stephen] Hopkins, Mr [Joseph] Hewes, Mr. [Richard Henry] Lee, and Mr J[ohn] Adams.[7]

---

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 311–312.

[2] The *Andrew Doria*.

[3] The *Cabot*.

[4] The *Columbus*.

[5] The *Alfred*.

[6] In his notes of debates in Congress, John Adams wrote: "1775. Octr. 30th. Monday. *Ross*. We cant get Seamen to man 4 Vessells. We could not get Seamen to man our Boats, our Gallies. *Wythe, Nelson,* and *Lee* for fitting out 4 Ships." Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, II, 220.

[7] An extract from the Autobiography (Adams, *John Adams*, III, 9) reads: "This committee immediately procured a room in a public house in the city, and agreed to meet every evening at six o'clock, in order to despatch this business with all possible celerity."

ESTIMATE FOR FITTING OUT WARSHIPS FOR A THREE MONTHS CRUISE [1]

[Philadelphia] October [30] 1775

Estimate of the Expence of fitting for the Sea The following Shipps of Warr on a Three Mo Cruize

(Viz) One of 24 Gunns 9. 6. & 4 pounders
with 200 men, &c, &c

	Dollrs.				
1 Captn	20	p mo.	£7	10	0
Two Lieuts	15 15	each do.	11	5	0
1 Master	15	do.	5	12	6
Two Mates	12½ 12½	each do.	9	7	6
1 Boatswain	12½	do.	4	13	9
One Mate	10	do.	3	15	0
One Cook	10	do.	3	15	0

Estimate of the Expence of fitting for the Sea The following Shipps of Warr on a Three Mo Cruize—Continued

	[Dollrs]				
Two Mates 5 Dollrs each	10	[each mo.]	[£]3	15	0
One Doctr	15	do.	5	12	6
One Mate	10	do.	3	15	0
One Gunner	12½	do.	4	13	9
Two Mates 10 Drs each	20	do.	7	10	0
One Capt Marines	15	do.	5	12	6
One Armorer	10	do.	3	15	0
Officers. 18	215		80	12	6
Men. 182 @ 5 Drs.	910		341	5	0
200	1125		421	17	6
	3				3
Three Months Wages will be	3375		1265	12	6
Three Months provision—say	2000		750	0	0
24 Guns & Carriages @ 50 Dr	1200		450	0	0
20 Swivels @ 8 Drs	160		60	0	0
60 best Muskets with long Bayonets Drs 11	660		247	10	0
100 pr pistols @ Drs 10	1000		375	0	0
200 Cutlasses @ Dr 1	200		75	0	0
10 Blunderbusses Dr 10	100		37	10	0
2 Tonns of powder @ 800 Dollrs.	1600		600	0	0
Stinkpotts, hand Granades & powder flask say	500		187	10	0
Vessel fitted suppose	3500		1312	10	0
Amount of one Vessel of 24 Gunns	14295		5360	12	6
One ditto ditto	14295		5360	12	6
Amount of Two Vessels of 24 Gunns for Three Mo. Cruize	28590		£10721	5	0
Carried Up					
	Dollrs				
Amount Brt. Up	28590		£10721	5	0
One of 18 Gunns in the same proportion will amount to nearest	10721		4020	10	6

Estimate of the Expence of fitting for the Sea The following Shipps of Warr on a Three Mo Cruize—Continued

		[Dollrs]			
	Add one of the same Number of Gunns	10721	[£]4020	10	6
	One of 14 Gunns in the same proportion will amount to	8339	3127	2	[torn]
	Add one of the same Number of Gunns	8339	3127	2	[torn]
	Suppose there be in addition to these Four Shipps of Thirty Six Gunns each built to draw but Twelve feet of Water the Metal will be heavier but the No. of Men & value of Shipp will not rise in the same proportion—if the Scale of the Above they will Amount to Twenty One thousand 442 Dollrs each—I will suppose them to Cost 25000. each then 4 Shipps of 36 Gunns each will amount to	100000	37500	0	0
		166710	£62516	11	0
	Suppose I am Short for sundry small articles and extra or incidental Charges to the Amt of	13290	4983	15	0
		180000	£67500	6	0
	Total Amt. for fitting out on a Cruise of Three Months a Fleet of Ten Sail				
(Viz)	4 of 36 Gunns each	[torn]			
	2 of 24 Gunns each	[torn]			
	2 of 18 Gunns each	[torn]			
	2 of 14 Gunns each	[torn]			
	10				

The Sailors Wages are set at Five Dollars each, in addition to which I propose that one third the Value of all prizes taken be shared between the Officers and Seamen—

The Enemy have not a Naval force Now on this Coast equall to the foregoing, if the *Asia, Somerset,* & *Boyne* be put out of the Question – These Three Shipps are ordered home and Forty Gunn Shipps and downward are to be employed on the American Station for the future – it is evident if they cruize in a Fleet they will not be formidable to Trade, and if single they will be liable to be attacked by an equall if not Superior force of the Continental fleet – Connecticut has fitted out Two & Rhode Island Two, these joining with the Two from the Massachusetts and those which other Colonies & Individuals will fix for the Sea will go near, to form a Naval force equall if not Superior to what the Ministry will think of sending to America the Next season for they dream as little of Our meeting them, on the Sea as of Our invading Canada, and though their Naval power, & resources be ever so great in Brittain, they must inevitably be defeated the Next Campaign in America if We get early to Sea, these Shipps, and with them surprize, & intercept their Transports, or any considerable part of them, this effected, the distance between Us & Europe will put it out of their power to recover the blow, untill the season is over—

What will be the Loss to the Continent if these Vessels should be so unfortunate as to make no prizes? – I answer the Three Mo Wages and provisions will Amount to nearest one Third of the Gross Sum or sixty Thousand Dollars, and the ware & Tare will make up Ninety or one half which is a large Computation – but if by means of this Force the Coastwise Trade only is protected to say Nothing of securing the introduction of Ammunition &c under their protection—

The freight of Flour only to the Army will amount to a great part of the Sum, as every Barrel which they consume at present pays at least 12 Dollar Transportation more than if carried by Water 40,000 Barrels transported will save Sixty Thousand out of the Ninety Thousand Dollars and other Articles will doubtless Amount to as much more – it is a fact that more than 40,000 Bls. of Flour have been consumed the present Season—

But the probability of Captures is much, in favor of the adventure The Transports unsuspecting danger will sail without Convoy every prize of this kind is of double advantage – it weakens & disappoints the Enemy, strengthens & encourages Our Army—

It is good policy now to set on foot a Naval Force under proper Regulations, & the reasons for it are –

At least Ten Thousand Seaman are thrown out of employ in the Northern Colonies – these with their Owners, & the various mechanics, dependant on this extensive branch of Business cannot possibly long rest easy, in their present destitute, distress'd Situation, their Shipps rotting & their Families starving – They will not revolt from the Cause but reprisal being justifiable as well by the Laws of Nature as of Nations, they will pursue the only method in their power for indemnifying themselves, and Reprisals will be made –

This will at best be but a kind of Justifiable piracy & subject to No Law or Rule the Consequences may be very pernicious—

The first fortunate Adventurer will set many more on pushing their Fortunes—

Is it not more prudent, where the Loss can, at most, be so trifling to Turn this Spirit, this Temper, this Necessity of the Times down its right & proper Channel, and reduce it while in its infancy to Rule & Order before it become thro Want of Regulation, unmanageable.

This will be, not only preventing, a Licentious roving, or piracy, but will be turning Our Enemies Weapons upon him—

Should private adventurers take up the Matter, every one will soon make his own Laws & in a few Years, No Law will govern, the mischief will grow rapidly & Our Own property will not be safe,—

Such Adventures are already desired upon, Witness, several Captures made by the provincials without order or direction—

This calls upon Us to be taken up & regulated at the first setting o[r] it will afterward be out of Our power Our Coasts will swarm with roving adventurers, who if they forbear plundering of Us or Our immediate Friends, may thro Necessity invade the property of the Subjects of those with whom We wish to stand well, & bring Accumulated Mischeif on these Colonies—

Can there be a scheme, or plan, by which, the above proposed, Naval Armament may be equipp'd, without burthening these Colonies, or interfering with their other important & Necessary Operations? I think there may, & therefore take leave to propose –

I. That a Committee of persons skill'd in Maratime Affairs be Appointed to fitt for Sea with all possible dispatch the foregoing Vessels of Warr – that They have power to Commission proper persons to command the same and to Constitute such rules, Ordinances; & directions as they shall judge best for the well regulating such Naval force, subject to the revision, & Alteration, of the General Congress, or such board as they may hereafter appoint for that purpose – Also to give the several Commanders from Time to Time such Instructions for their Conduct as they shall judge Necessary Subject to the Controll of the Congress—

II. This Committee shall receive from the Continental Treasury the Sum of   in Bills emitted solely for that purpose & made redeemable as hereafter provided for, and that sd Committee receive after the rate of   p Cent on the Sums by them disbursed, in executing said Trust for the Congress—

III. These Vessels shall cruise, only to protect the Trade of these Colonies from the insults of Ministerial Cutters, & Shipps of Warr, & for intercepting, & seizing such Vessels as shall be employed to Transport Stores, or shall have Stores on board for the Ministerial Forces employed against these Colonies—

IV. The neat proceeds of all prizes after deducting the Shares of the Captors shall be by the Committee Accounted for to the Congress, by them to be applied toward sinking the Bills emitted for that purpose – all Convoy Mony, or for freight, shall be applied to the same purpose but of these the Officers & Seamen shall have no Share – Whatever Stores, or Vessels, which on being found Useless for the present & shall be judged proper for Sale, they shall be sold for Gold, or Silver, or those Bills emitted for Naval purposes & the Neat [net] Amount of the Sales shall be applied to discharge & sink the Sum first Granted for these purposes

V. The Vessels of Warr already fitted out by any of these Colonies or Individuals or such as may hereafter be fitted out & shall join any part of the Fleet belonging to the Continent shall during their continuing with such Fleet or any part thereof be under the same Orders & Regulations as sd Fleet are, & be subject to the Directions of the cheif Commander of the Continental Fleet then present, and all prizes taken, they or any of them present, & assisting – shall be divided by the proportion of Gunns & Men in the respective Shipps or Vessels present—

VI. That the first Commissioned Captain be stiled Commodore and be considered as, & have the powers of a Commander in Chief, under the Congress, or sd Committee over sd Fleet—

I have now run over the outlines of a Naval Establishment, the American Exchequer, may have No Money to spare, for such an Adventure – That is not the Question – is it Necessary, if so, let Us look for Ways, & Means, – I would have the Money, struck for the use of the Navy, be kept as a distinct affair, & the Bills be sunk, or discharged independant of other Concerns. – if there should be any prizes they will help to pay off the Bills, The Sales of the Vessels, after the Cruize, if the Congress should not incline to keep it longer, in pay, will go farr in paying off the Bills. Suppose to make out the One half only, it is very probable, that selling, even at this discount with the Convoy Money, Freight & prizes, that the whole will be discharged – but in case this should fail & the whole at the end of Three Mo be sunk, will not the forcing Our Enemy to keep their Naval force collected in a Fleet give such a free access to Vessels bringing the Stores We want, be an advantage adequate To this Sum? I think it will & more–

The Bills emitted should be paid off in three annual payments, and suppose to render the payment certain without burthening the public it be, by Three annual Lotteries, in which Case, whatever the Fleet may bring in, may be applied to the repairing of it, & increasing, if Necessary This will take off all popular Objection in point of expences—

The Continent may be alarmed, at an additional expence, if a Navy be set on foot at Continental Charge, but a provision for sinking the Bills, by Lottery, will burthen no one, and it can be done with the greatest Certainty, by putting the Lottery, in effect, into Three Classes obliging the fortunate Adventurers in the first to receive a certain Number of Tickets in the Second in payment, in proportion To The Value of the prizes drawn, by which, a Sale will be insured, of so large a part of the next that the drawing will be punctually complied with—

Estimate made At [Phila]delphia Octo 1775

1. Silas Deane Account Book, No. 18c, ConnHS.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] October 30th.

Capt. [Henry] Dougherty attended this day, and acquainted the Board that agreeable to a Resolve of the 9th inst. the Captains had agreed to allow each good and able seaman fifteen Shillings as a Bounty for their entering into the Service on board the armed Boats, which Bounty is to be paid them one month after having been in the Service.

Capt. Duncan Campbell, Lieut. Symes, and twenty-three Private Soldiers, part of a Regiment about to be raised in the Ministerial Service, on their Voyage from Boston to New-York, on Board the Ship *Rebecca & Francis,* Capt. Hastings, (by the said Ship's being Stranded on Brigantine Beach on the New Jersey Shore) were taken Prisoners by the People of Jersey, and brought to this City, and, after having seperately examined the said officers and many of the Privates, it appears to this board that they have acted, and intended further to act, a part inimical to the Liberties of America; Therefore, it was thought proper by this Board to transmit the said examinations to the Honorable the Continental Congress, and request they would determine thereon, in consequence of which requisition George Ross, Esqr., produced from the Congress the following Resolve:

[See Journal of Continental Congress, October 28, 1775]

Agreeable to the above determination of Congress; It is,

Resolved, That the said Capt. Campbel & Lieut. Symes, be confined in the Goal of the City and County of Philadelphia, and that they be kept apart from the rest of the Prisoners; that they be not permitted to have the use of Pen, Ink or Paper, and that no Person whatever be permitted to speak to them or either of them, but in the presence of some Member of this Committee, or some other Person authorized by a *Member* of this Committee in writing.

Resolved, That Messrs. Robert White & Mr. Samuel Morris be a Committee to direct the building of the Shed on Fort Island, agreeable to the Resolve of the 23rd inst. and to repair such Buildings as may be already erected on the Island, that may be made suitable to the accomodation of the Soldiers and Sailors.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 384–386.

Robert Morris to the Philadelphia Jailer [1]

In Committee of Safety, Phila'd.
30th October 1775.

Whereas, the Honourable the Continental Congress did, on the twenty Eighth day of October, Instant, Resolve that Capt. Duncan Campbell and Lieutenant Symes, and the Men who Came with them in the Transport *Rebecca & Francis,* be Confined in such Gaols in this Colony as the Committee of Safety of said Colony think proper, and that the said Capt. Campbel and Lieut. Symes be allowed for their Subsistance, one and one-third Doller each per week, and the Men one Dollar per week each, to be paid out of the Continental Treasury. And the Committee of Safety having taken the said Resolve into Consideration, this Day have determined that the said Duncan Campbel, Lieutenant Symes, and the Men who came with them as aforesaid, be Committed to the Gaol of the City and County of Philadelphia, there to be confined until this Board shall further determine therein. These are, therefore, to require you to receive into your Custody and Strictly Confine in the said Gaol the aforesaid Capt. Duncan Campbel & Lieut. Symes. And them safely keep, without Pen, Ink and Paper, apart from the rest of your Prisoners, and that you permit no person whatever to speak to them or either of them, but in the presence of some member of this Committee, or some other person authorized by a Member of this Committee in writing, and hereof you are not to fail, at your Peril.

By order of the Committee, Signed, Robert Morris, Vice Presid't.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 386–387. Morris was vice president of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety.

Memorial of the Captains of the Pennsylvania Galleys [1]

To the Honourable the Committee of Safety

The Memorial of the Captains employed in the Provincial Armed Boats humbly sheweth – That they do not presume, nor would they by any means be understood by any One, to presume to dictate to them, whom they apprehend to have the sole Power of appointing any Gentleman they may think proper to the chief Command of the Armed Boats,[2] yet they hope that they will be allowed, without giving the least Offence to any One of the Honourable Board, to offer a few things in their own Behalf; but would first observe, that it is not out of any dislike or disaffection to the Person, Character or Abilities, of the Gentleman it is reported will be appointed to that Command, but purely to vindicate their own Characters & Honour, from any unjust Aspersions, that may be thrown upon them by Persons out of Doors, who may be entirely ignorant of the Matter or Cause of it – therefore they would observe –

1st That when the Gentlemen who are honoured with the Command of those Boats first entered into the Service, it must be obvious to all, that it could not be out of any lucrative Views, but solely to serve the common Cause as far as lay in their power, & fondly hope their Conduct as yet, has not been blamed or disapproved off by any of your Board –

2d That ever since their Appointment they have found the greatest Harmony to subsist among the Officers & Men belonging to all the Boats, untill the other Night, when laying at the Island, on hearing the Report of a Commodore, who had not before belonged to any of the Boats, to be appointed, they conceive they have now some Cause to believe it will not long remain so among the Crews, tho' at same time they assure the Honourable Board, they will use every Endeavour to prevent any murmuring in their respective Boats –

3d They are of Opinion that there may be some of the Gentlemen already belonging to the Boats, who may be equally as well qualified for the Command, as perhaps many that can now be found in the Places, & were in hopes, that the eldest Captain would be appointed to the Command, & in Case of Removal by Death or otherwise, to be succeeded by the next eldest in Command, except found undeserving, which they apprehend to be the general Custom in the Navy, and are of Opinion it would tend to excite a Spirit of Bravery and Emulation among the Officers. – but this they humbly submitt to the Determination of the Board –

Gentlemen – We have already declared & must again repeat it, that the incontestable Right of appointing to any Command in the Armed Boats, must & does belong to you, and that we never had any the least Intention in presenting this our undigested Memorial, drawn up in a Hurry, & in many Parts incorrect

& imperfect, to give the least Umbrage or Offence, to any Gentleman of your Honourable Board, but only to pray if it is not already too late, & that it can be done with Propriety, that you will be pleased to reconsider our Case – We are Gentlemen [&c.] Philada October the 30th 1775

H Dougherty	Samuel Davison
John Rice	Alex^r Henderson
Charles Alexander	Rich^d Eyres
Nicholas Biddle	James Blair Jr
Allen Moore	James Montgomery For
James Montgomery	Thomas Moore

---

1. Simon Gratz Autograph Collection, Case 5, Box 27, HSP. The minutes of the Committee of Safety do not record the receipt of this memorial.
2. See Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety of October 23, 1775, for recommendation to the General Assembly of Captain Thomas Reed as Commodore of the Fleet.

Pennsylvania Packet, MONDAY, OCTOBER 30, 1775

Philadelphia, October 30.

By a letter from Boston we learn, that the Governor of the town of Boston and Bunker's Hill [1] has refused payment for the cargo he took out of the ship *Charming Peggy*, Capt. [Thomas] Dowman, from this port for Lisbon, taken and carried into Boston by one of the parliamentary pirates on this coast: He has however permitted her to depart in ballast (if she can get men) to England or the West-Indies. We also learn that the brig *Sea Nymph*, Capt. [Joseph] Bradford, from this port for Jamaica, and the brig *Catherine*, Capt. [John] Mullony, from Cadiz for this port, with several others, are taken and carried into Boston by the pirates.

---

1. A satirical reference to the fact that Thomas Gage's governorship was no longer over Massachusetts, but restricted by the besieging Continental army.

31 Oct.

NARRATIVE OF CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N.[1]

[Halifax, October 31, 1775]

1775 – The Rebellion in America growing more serious, and all hopes of bringing them back to their allegiance, otherwise than by force of arms, being at an end; The Ministry in the beginning of July came to a resolution to send out a considerable reinforcement of Troops & Ships to Boston; In consequence of which I was appointed to command The *Roebuck*, a new Ship lately built at Chatham carrying 44 Guns. I sailed from England about the Midle of September, and after stopping a few days at Guernsey, a week at Fayal (one of the Western Islands, which in a great measure recoverd me out of a dangerous fever), I arrived at Halifax in Nova Scotia, in order to land Comodore Arbuthnot (who was appointed commander in chief in that Port and Commissioner of the Dock Yard there) on the 31st of October. I should from thence have proceeded imediately to Boston, but as it was well known that a large body of the Rebels had marched

Commodore Marriot Arbuthnot. By Charles H. Hodges after John Rising, 1792.

into Canada, and a probability that if they did not succeed there they might attempt to destroy the Dock Yard at Halifax, Mr Arbuthnot, who had also a Commission to command the Ships in the Harbour, thought proper to detain me, as well as the *Somerset* Captain Le cras for the better security of the Place; and it was certainly most necessary as at that time there were not above 300 Land forces in the Garrison.

[1] Hamond Papers, Account of Hamond's part in the Revolution, 1774–1777, UVL.

ADDRESS OF THE NOVA SCOTIA GENERAL ASSEMBLY TO FRANCIS LEGGE [1]

To His Excellency Francis Legge Esquire, Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over His Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia and its dependencies Vice Admiral of the same &c &c &c

May it please your Excellency.

We His Majesty's ever dutiful and loyal Subjects the Members of the Council and Representatives of this Province, met in General Assembly, having the most grateful Sense of our Sovereigns paternal Regard for all his faithful People, and particularly in the distinguish'd favors lately granted to the Inhabitants of this Province, and such as seek an Asylum therein from the other Colonies: Think it our duty to lay before your Excellency the Discouragement the trading part of the People meet with in their Commerce with Great Britain, the West India Islands, and also the Coasting Trade, by having their Seamen and other persons employ'd by them in that Business, impress'd and put on Board Ships of War which unless spedily prevented must utterly ruin the small Trade of this Province and deprive His Majesty's Subjects in the West Indies of that supply of Lumber and other necessary Articles which they would otherwise be furnish'd with from hence, and has a Tendency to prevent many well Affected persons from coming into the Province from the other Colonies which the Government at home seem desirous to encourage; and tho we are willing to contribute all in our Power at this time for the Aid & Assistance of His Majesty's Forces in America, we cannot but feel for the distress'd State of Numbers in the Town of Halifax, on Account of the Scarcity of Fuel, and other necessary Supplies of which they will be deprived in a great Measure from the dread the Persons are under of being impress'd, who usually furnish'd the Town therewith.

We therefore Request your Excellency will please to represent to His Majesty & Ministers, the Distresses, if not total ruin of the Trade of this Province, where but few Seamen are to be had, should the practice of empressing them for the Ships of War be continued: That an Order may be procur'd from the Lords of the Admiralty to put a Stop thereto: In the mean time we pray your Excellency woud use your Influence with the Admiral at Boston and the Commanders of such of His Majesty's Ships as are now in the Harbour of Halifax, or may resort hither, that the Seamen belonging to Vessels owned in Nova Scotia may not be impress'd. Octobr 1775.[2]

[Endorsed] (Copy) In Govr Legge's (No 49) of 4th Novr 1775.

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 217/52, Nova Scotia Papers, DAC Photocopy.

[2] Approximately the last day of the month.

Edmund Randolph to Captain Ephraim Bowen, Jr., Plymouth [1]

Sir Head Quarters Cambridge Octo 31st 1775 –

Your Favour, of the 29th Inst came to Hand this Morning, Colo [Joseph] Reed, to whom it was addressed, being gone for some short Time to Philadelphia, I opened it, and Communicated it's Contents to his Excellency, General Washington. He highly approves of your Assiduity, and Diligence in procuring the Cannon; but thinks that the Governour's Order, mentioned in your Postscript, ought to be returned: as there will be no Difficulty in renewing it, should any Necessity appear – [2]

His Excellency desires, that you may continue to inform him of any Circumstance occurring in your Department, worthy of Communication I am Sir [&c.]

Edm^{d} Randolph A D C

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. See Cooke's letter of October 28, 1775.

Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives [1]

[Watertown] In the House of Representatives Oct [31] 1775 [2]

Resolvd That the 13 h[undre]d weight of powder brought by Capt William Perce Jonson in the Schoonr *Brittannia*, be disposd of in the following manner viz 2½ hd be deliverd to Coll Kirgill [James Cargill] and Majr [Edward] Emmerson for the use of the County of Lincoln, and to be proportion'd among the Inhabitants of the same, as they shall think best, the sd Kirgill and Emmerson to be accountable to this Court for the same. – and that 3½ hd. of Do be deliverd to the Committee of Correspondence of North Yarmouth, to be disposd of among the Inhabitants of the County of Cumberland as they shall judge necessary, sd Comee to be accountable to this Court for the same. –

That 4 hd be deliverd to the Comee of Safety for the Town of Salem, to be proportiond in the Towns of Marblehead, and Salem, as the Comt of Safty of sd Towns shall judge best. – the sd Comee to be accountable to this Court for the same –

That 2 hd of Do be deliverd Coll Beriah Norton, to be proportiond among the Inhabitants of Martha's Vineyard, as he shall judge convenient the sd Norton to be accountable to this Court for the same.

And that 1 hd Do be deliverd to the Comee of Correspondence and selectmen of the Town Truro in the County of Barnstable, to be proportiond among the Inhabitants of sd Town according to th[ei]r best Judgment they to be accountable to this [Court] for the same.

Resolvd also that of the 500 Arms import[ed] in the same Vessel 100 be deliverd to Coll Kirgill, & Majr Emmerson to be divided among the Inhabitants of the County of Lincoln, as they shall think best.

Michael Farley, Esq; brought down a Report on the Memorial from the Committee of Safety from North-Yarmouth and New-Glocester.

Read and accepted as taken into a new Draught, and is as follows.

That it is necessary, some Assistance should be granted to the Town of Falmouth at this distressing Time. And in Order thereto they apprehend that some suitable Person shou'd be appointed by this Court to take the Command of the whole of the Men stationed on the Sea Coasts in the County of Cumberland, and that he shou'd order such Intrenchments or Fortifications to be erected for their Defence and Protection as he shall think proper, and that he retain two Companies at Falmouth constantly. And in Case of any Emergency, that he cause the Militia thereabouts to be alarmed and mustered, and when muster'd, to be under his Command and Direction; and to be discharg'd as soon as the Service will admit.

That three Barrels of Powder lately arrived at the Eastward in Captain Johnson, of Newbury Port, and one Hundred of the effective Arms brought by him, be transported to Falmouth, and delivered to such Person as shall as aforesaid be appointed, to be by him used in defending and protecting the said Town, and in annoying the Enemy. He to be accountable to this Court for the same.

Afternoon.

A Petition of Nicholas Sewell, and Isaias Prebble, praying Liberty for a Schooner to go to the West-Indies, the Owners giving Bond, that she shall bring back the whole, or most of her Proceeds in Powder, or other warlike Stores, if they can be purchased. Read, and committed to Mr. Bragdon, Col. Orne and Mr. Rice.

---

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch., excepting the first five paragraphs which are in Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 206.
2. The date of the first five entries is established by various others in the Journal.

JOSIAH QUINCY TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Braintree Octo 31 1775.

May it please your Excellency, My worthy and dear Friend Doctr [Benjamin] Franklin, the Honble Mr [James] Bowdoin, Doctr [James] Winthrop, and Doctr [Samuel] Cooper, were, the last Week, so kind as to honour me with a friendly Visit: – The Conversation naturally turned, upon the savage Cruelty we are dayly suffiering, from the unrelenting Vengeance of a tyrannical Government: In the Course of it, the stoping up the Harbor of Boston, as one salutary Measure, was thought well worthy the Attention of our State Pilots; and upon my saying I had once, if not more than once hinted the Scheme to your Excellency, they desired me to communicate my Sentiments to you, once more, in writing; especially, as I had lately received, a Letter from the honble J: Adams Esqr in Phildia, in Answer to one of mine, which seemed to throw new Light upon the Subject: This, Sir, I beg may be a sufficient Apology for transmitting to you the following Extracts of those Letters; with what has further occurred to my Mind, since they were wrote. – In my Letter I thus write . . . In my former Letter I said, " "the Harbor might be blocked up, and both Seamen & Soldiers made Prisoners at Discretion," " which seems to you incredible: – Please to read, at your Leasure the following Explanation: – There are but two Channels, through which ships of Burthen can safely pass, to and from Boston: – One of them runs, between the west Head of Long Island and the Moon, (so called) and is about a mile across: This is too shallow for any Ship of War above 20 Guns: – The Other is called the Ship Channel, and runs between the east Head of Long Island, and the south Point of Deer Island; and is something better than a Mile from Side to Side: – This, the only Channel through which capital Ships can pass, leads, outward bound, through the Narrows, between Gallops Isld and Lovels Island, where the Channel is not wider than the Length of a 50 gun Ship: – In the Opening between Gallops Isld & Georges Isld is Nantasket Road; where one Frigate is always stationed to gaurd the Narrows from being stoped up. – Upon these Facts I thus reason.

> The Moon Island communicates at low Water with Squantum Neck, almost dry shod: A defensible fort therefore, may be so placed upon Squantum, as to cover the Retreat not only from the Moon, but from Squantum to the Main. One upon the east Head of the Moon, and another on the west Head of Long Island, secures that Passage, and covers the Retreat from the Latter to the Former. Another upon the Summit in the middle of Long Island, covers the Shore on both Sides, so as that no Force can land without being greatly annoyed, if not intirely prevented. – Another strong Fort, with heavy Cannon, at the east Head of Long Isld, would command, not only the Ship Channel that runs by it, but the Narrows and Nantasket Road, so that no Ship could remain there with Safety, and consequently, we might by sinking Hulks in the Narrows, prevent, any Ship of Force from going out or coming in. – If the Passage through the Narrows is not stoped, I am sensible, that a Ship, with a fresh Gale of Wind and flood Tide, which is rapid between Long Island and Deer Island, might run through without any great Hazard: But, after the east Head of Long Island is fortified, I can forsee Nothing to hinder the Narrows being reduced, to such a Depth of Water, as that no Vessel of Force can pass through there: This being effected, as I said above, both Seamen and Soldiers, if they dont escape, by a timely Flight, must become Prisoners at Discretion. I have been told there is in one of the late English Magazines, an accurate Draft of the Harbor, which upon Examination will enable you to determine, with Precision, the Bearings & Distances from Island to Island, and the Depth of Water between them; and consequently, whether such a Scheme is practicable or not.

Mr Adams, in Answer writes thus.

> I am much obliged by your kind Explanation of your Opinion that the Harbor might be blocked up. – I must confess, altho I was born so near it, I never understood before the Course of the Channel, and the Situation of the Harbor so well. – I have carefully compared your Discription of Squantum, the Moon, Long Island, Gallop's Island, Lovel's Island, and George's; the Narrows and Nantasket Road, with "A Plan of the Town and Chart of the Harbor of Boston, exhibiting a View of the Islands, Castle Fort, and Entrances into the said Harbor, which was published in London last February." This

Plan I knew to be inaccurate in some Particulars, and the Chart may be so in others: but by the best Judgment I can make upon comparing your Facts with the Chart, and considering the Depth[s] of Water marked on this Chart, I think it extremely probable with you, that Nothing but Powder & Cannon are wanting, to effect the important Purposes you mention, that of making Soldiers & Sailors Prisoners at Discretion.

Doctr Franklin's Row Gallies are in great forwardness: seven of them are completely manned armed, &ca I went down the River the other Day with all of them. I have as much Confidence in them as you have.* – But the People here have made Machines to be sunk in the Channel of Delaware River. Three Rowes of them are placed in the River, with large Timbers barbed with Iron. They are frames of Timber sunk with Stone – Machines very proper, for our Channel in the Narrows.

Doctr Franklin says they may be made in the Form of a Chevaux de Frize and used to great Advantage.

I have wrote to Mr Adams for a Model of the Machines he mentions, with explicit Directions how to sink and secure them from being weighed or destroyed by the Enemies Ships. For my own Part, since I have read what my Friend has wrote, I am more than ever convinced, of the Practicability of not only securing the Harbour, but relieving the Town of Boston, by making the present Possessors of it our Prisoners; and that without shedding much more human Blood, provided we can once possess & fortify long-Island. I doubt not, your Excellency will readily agree with me, that these are become objects of much greater Importance, since the Destruction of Falmouth demonstrates, the malicious Resolution of our barbarously civilized Enemies, to destroy all the rest of our Maritime Towns, if they can.

If your Excellency should think the above Sentiments worthy of your Attention, and for maturing your Judgment, conclude it necessary to take an ocular View of the Harbour and Islands; please to accept of my cordial Invitation, to refresh or repose your Self at my House; where my Happiness will be in Proportion to the Freedom with which you receive the friendly Salutations of your Excellency's, [&c.]

Jos^{a} Quincy –

*I had wrote largely to Mr. Adams upon the subject, but have not copied it, for fear of being tedious.

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.[1]

[En route to Plymouth]

31 [October, 1775]. Sent a Pilot down the River to Bring up the Boat who found a Pilot on Board when he got to Swansey The Vessell Arrivd with the Guns abt 2 OClk P M,. Procurd Teams Saw them Loaded, & Set of[f] for Plymouth –

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF THE RHODE ISLAND GENERAL ASSEMBLY [1]

at Providence, on Tuesday the 31st day of October, 1775

Whereas, the town council of the town of Newport, presented a memorial to this Assembly, setting forth the distressed situation of the town, occasioned by the withholding from the ministerial fleet, stationed in the harbor of Newport, their usual supplies of fresh beef, beer, &c.; in consequence of which, the ferry boats, market boats, fish boats and wood vessels, are prevented from coming to the town with their usual supplies of provisions and fuel, for the use of the inhabitants; by means, whereof, together with a stagnation of trade, they are now exposed to all those dreadful consequences which must inevitably arise through the want of the common necessaries of life.

And thereupon prayed this Assembly to take into their most serious consideration, the truly affecting state of that once happy town, and to grant them such relief in the premises, as shall be thought proper, consistently with the common interest; and this Assembly taking the subject matter of the said memorial into their most serious consideration, –

It is voted and resolved, that the town of Newport may, for the safety thereof, as far as may consist with the general safety, negotiate with Capt. Wallace, for the supplying the ships there with beef, beer, &c., as heretofore, upon his stipulating that the ferry boats, wood boats, with their passengers, &c., pass and repass unmolested, with the common supplies for the town, of the common and usual necessaries of life.

That the commander in chief upon the said island, be instructed to permit such negotiation, and regulate the supplies for the said ships.

It is voted and resolved, that the Honorable Nicholas Cooke, Esq., Ambrose Page, Esq.; James Arnold, Jr., Esq.; Jonathan Randall, Esq., John Sayles, Jr., Esq., and Henry Ward, Esq.; Metcalfe Bowler, Joseph Anthony, William Bradford, Joshua Babcock, John Jenckes, John Smith, John Mathewson, John Dexter, Job Olney, Stephen Whipple, William Greene, Paul Mumford and John Potter Esqrs., or any seven of them, together with all such members of the General Assembly, as shall be present, be, and they are hereby, appointed a committee to act during the recess of the General Assembly, upon any sudden important emergency, with full power to take all prudent and necessary measures for the safety of the United Colonies in general, and this colony, in particular.

That they be empowered to employ the two armed vessels, and the whole force of the colony, in such manner as they shall think the public interest and safety shall require; and that this act continue in force untill the next session of the Assembly.

Whereas, the *Viper* sloop of war, took the sloop *Polly*, Samuel Barnes, master, belonging to New York, bound from Antigua to new York, and put a midshipman as prize master, with several hands, on board, with orders to proceed with the said vessel and cargo to Boston; and also put on board Isaac Eslick, of Bristol, in this colony, as pilot of said sloop; promising the said Eslick, that in case he piloted the said sloop faithfully into the harbor of Boston, they would deliver up to him a boat taken from him, with the goods on board her, then in the possession of one of the enemy's ships.

But the said Eslick, with two of the men belonging to said sloop, who were left on board, having with great address brought the said sloop into Seaconnet River, so that she, with her cargo, were recovered out of the hands of the enemy, and taken into the possession and care of General Eseck Hopkins, and thereby the said Isaac Eslick hath lost all hopes of recovering his said boat and goods; and, as in justice and equity, satisfaction and encouragement, in such cases, ought to be made and given, –

It is voted and resolved, that the sum of $250, be paid to the said Isaac Eslick, and $50, to each of the other persons, instrumental in saving the said sloop, and cargo out of the enemy's hands, out of the value of the said sloop and cargo, in proportion to the properties of the several owners.

It is voted and resolved, that Ambrose Page, Esq.; be requested to procure the two row gallies, belonging to the colony, to be immediately completed fit for service; and that he draw out of the general treasury, the sum of £400, lawful money, for the purpose, aforesaid.

It is voted and resolved, with the consent of Mr. John Brown, that the colony will purchase the sloop *Katy*, as she now is, with her boats, stores and appurtenances, at the rate of $1,250.

That the said John Brown be allowed the hire of said sloop, at the price agreed upon, from the 12th day of June last, to this day, out of the general treasury.

And that in case the said sloop be taken or lost, before this day, that then the said John Brown shall receive out of the general treasury the said $1,250, with interest from the said 12th day of June, in full compensation, without any allowance for hire.

It is voted and resolved, that there be the same number of officers, and of the same kind, appointed for the row-gallies, as are appointed for the sloop *Katy;* that the officers and men of the row-gallies receive the same wages as are allowed to the officers and men of the sloop *Washington*.

That Ambrose Page, Esq., be empowered to enter the men for the said row-gallies, to pay them one month's pay in advance, and to equip and fit them immediately for service; and that the officers of the row-gallies, not chosen, be appointed by Brigadier General Hopkins, and be commissioned, accordingly.

1. John Russell Bartlett, ed., *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England, 1770 to 1776* (Providence, 1862), VII, 381–407.

LETTER FROM RHODE ISLAND TO A NEW YORK CORRESPONDENT [1]

[Extract] October 31, 1775

This will inform you, that last Thursday [October 26] your Sloop with several other prizes were retaken from his Majesty ship *Viper*, by the Provincials, and carried safe into Providence, which you may depend on as a fact.

1. *New York Journal,* November 2, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Asia*, CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT [1]

October 1775 Moor'd between the Battery & Oyster Island

Tuesday 31 AM dried Sails recd Beer & Water PM Clear'd Hawse, detain'd the *Glasgow* from Glasgow wth Emigrants. Prest 10 Seamen out of her sent 2 petty Officers & 31 Men on board with 28 days Provision

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/67.

DEPOSITION OF WILLIAM GOODRICH [1]

(Copy)

William Goodrich being Sworn upon the Holy Evangeliest before His Excellency Lord Dunmore Governor of the Colony of Virginia &c this 31st Day of October in the year of our Lord 1775 and in the 16th year of the Reign of His Majesty King George the third &c—

This deponent saith, that on the 14th of June 1775 or thereabouts, he was Spoke to by Mr Thomas Newton of Norfolk who informed him that the Treasurer wished to Speak to him on some business, that he this deponent, and the aforesaid Thomas Newton, went together to Williamsburg in a day, or two thereafter, where they both Spoke with Robert Carter Nicholas the Treasurer of the Colony of Virginia, who informed him that Gun Powder must be had for the use of the Colony at any price, he Nicholas, asked this deponent whether he would not undertake to procure Gun Powder from the French or Dutch Islands, or any other of the Western Islands, to which this deponent agreed, but referred the price for such Services to the General Assembly, and that he then asked the aforesaid Nicholas and Newton, whether his bringing Powder might not endanger his Life, to which they both replyed in the Negative, but said it might be the means of forfeiting his Vessel, that he this deponent received for the aforesaid purpose the sum of £5000 in bills of Exchange drawn by the aforesaid Nicholas on Messrs Norton and Sons in London, payable to the said Thomas Newton, who endorsed the same to this deponent, who in consequence thereof sailed for the Island of Antigua, on the 15th of July or thereabouts, as near as he can recollect, where he could not procure any Gun Powder, but Sold bills to the Amount of £500 for Cash to different People there, and from thence proceeded on his Voyage to St Eustatia where he sold bills to the amount of £2000 more, and then deposited the Sum of £500 or thereabouts with a certain Mr Isaac Vandam, Merchant there, who undertook to pay for Powder, as he should receive it from Mr Bartrand of St Pierre's, Martinico, the aftersaid Mr Bartrand was to purchase the Powder, and send it from thence to the aforesaid Mr Vandam at St Eustatia, who was to Store, and take care of it till such time as Vessels should arrive from Virginia to convey it thither. This deponent further saith that he proceeded from St Eustatia to Martinico but there he could not procure any Powder, and being narrowly watched as he supposed by some English Officers who came from English Harbor he returned immediately to St Eustatia, where the aforesaid Mr Bartrand sent him 1800wt of Gun Powder in a french bottom, while he was laying there a small English Guinea Ship arrived from Antigua who sold him 1600w of Gun Powder, where he also purchased 750w more out of a French Schooner from Martinico. This deponent saith that he sailed from St Eustatia the 1st of October last, and from thence proceeded to Ockriock River in the Province of North Carolina, where he arrived on the 9th of October, so Soon as he got on Shore, he made what dispatch he could to Williamsburg, and informed the aforesaid Nicholas, Treasurer, that he had brought in between 4 & 5000w of Gun Powder, who seemed very well Satisfied. And this deponent further saith that, on his return from Williamsburg, he met the greatest part, if not the whole of the Gun Powder in two Waggons, escorted by a Number of Armed Men who, were conveying it up the Country. And further this deponent sayeth not.

(Signed) William Goodrich —
Sworn to before me 31st October 1775 (Signed) Dunmore

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

Pass to John Goodrich, Sr.[1]

His Excellency the Right Honorable John Earl of Dunmore His Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor General of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia and Vice Admiral of the same –

To all Persons whom it may Concern –

Whereas I have certain information that a large Sum of Money is lodged in Merchants hands in St Eustatia and others of the Western Islands for the purpose of purchasing Gun Powder &c for the Colony of Virginia, and as I know the bearer John Goodrich to be well disposed to His Majesty's Service, and likewise connected with the persons who have lodged the Money in the aforesaid Islands, and most likely to procure the Powder Arms &c or the Money from the Merchants from such Connection and other papers he is furnished with, I have accordingly dispatched him for that purpose, and I do hereby require any of His Majesty's Servants to be aiding and assisting to the above John Goodrich either in procuring the Money Arms Powder &c And if any Tender belonging to the Men of War Stationed here should fall in with him on his return, I beg they will escort him to such Man of War.

Given under my hand and Seal at Arms on Board the Ship *William* off Norfolk 31st Day of October 1775.

(Signed) Dunmore. –[2]

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.
2. Dunmore's note on a separate sheet of paper enclosed with the foregoing, reads: "I would wish you to bring Arms or Powder if equally convenient rather than the Money, wishing you a good Voyage and quick return I am Sir [&c.] Dunmore —"

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Kingsfisher*, Captain James Montagu[1]

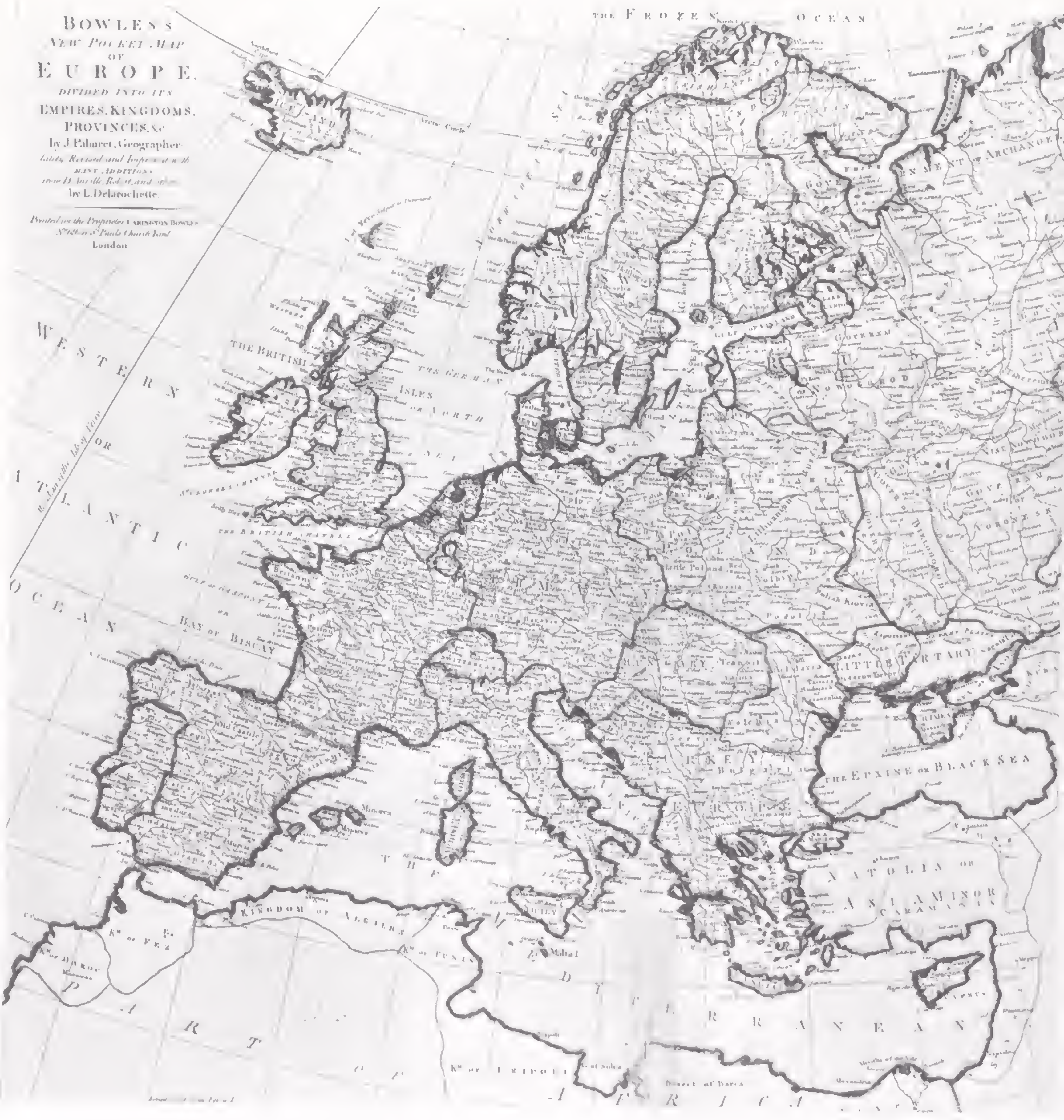
October 1775	At single Anchor off Sewells Point
Tuesday 31	At 6 AM Weighed & Came to Sail At 1 PM Anchored off Point Comfort At 2 Sent the Boats on Shore Man'd & Armd & Destroyed several peices of Cannon At 5 Weighed & Came to sl At 11 Anchored off Sewells Point

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

EUROPEAN THEATRE

From August 11, 1775, to October 31, 1775



Map of Europe, date unknown.

EUROPEAN THEATRE

From August 11, 1775, to October 31, 1775

SUMMARY

With the receipt of the jolting account of Bunker Hill, George III, the Ministers, Lords and Commons awoke to the realization that they were confronted with a real war. The idea of chastizing recalcitrant radicals and misguided tradesmen in America was abandoned. The colonists must be subdued and forced to submission by hard blows. By the spring of 1776 the British government would have an army of some 20,000 men in North America and along its coasts an overwhelming fleet. But regiments at home were still of skeleton size or existed only on paper, and the Royal Navy was in a woeful state from neglect, incompetence, and corruption. Time was required to fill out military ranks and to ready and man ships.

Of course, not all voices of moderation and conciliation were stilled. Edmund Burke spoke of America and the Americans as—"a remote and difficult country, and such a Spirit as now animates them, may do strange things. Our Victories can only complete our Ruin." And, merchants who were feeling the loss of the American trade did not hesitate to express deep concern about the course of events.

Efforts to stop the flow of arms and ammunition into the colonies were intensified by tightening coastal and harbor patrols and by appeals to continental governments to extend the embargo on the shipment of munitions to America.

The conduct of General Gage and Admiral Graves became the subject of mounting criticism in official circles. The general was recalled, the government ostensibly seeking his advice, but Gage never returned to his command. Rear Admiral Molyneux Shuldham was ordered out to relieve Graves. Thus, the two senior British officers in North America were to leave the scene under a cloud as the flames grew hotter.

Russia was approached for the hire of some of the troops seasoned in the war with Turkey, but this move came to nought. Various German princes offered soldiers at a price and the Court of St. James's had this possibility under consideration in August of 1775.

Any Spanish expectations that Britain's troubles presented a golden opportunity to retake Gibraltar and Minorca were shattered, at least temporarily, by the stunning defeat administered to the Spaniards by the Barbary corsairs on the shores of Algiers in July.

France, very naturally, watched and carefully evaluated every move in the widening American conflict. De Guines, French ambassador in London, dispatched a stream of correspondence across the channel which kept the foreign minister, Count de Vergennes, fully informed of the political climate, build up of forces, and the state of British naval strength and deployment.

Caron de Beaumarchais, shuttling between London and Paris, foresaw that the revolt in the American colonies held the greatest consequences for France. In September, a memorial prepared by Beaumarchais was laid before Louis XVI. The sensible people of England were convinced, he wrote, that the colonies were lost to the mother country and that the end of the crisis would bring war with France.

Vergennes, likewise, assessed the meaning to France of large increases in British land and sea strength in America. Should a settlement be reached with the colonists, could not such a force turn on the French West Indies?

Perhaps because he did not fully trust the judgment of the flamboyant Beaumarchais, the astute foreign minister selected an agent to go to America, learn the disposition of the colonists, assure them that France was friendly, and that clandestine aid could be expected from private merchants but that recognition from the French Court was not to be expected. This agent, Archard de Bonvouloir, sailed for America, via London, on September 8, 1775.

11 Aug.

BRITISH ADMIRALTY PROCEEDINGS RELATIVE TO NORTH AMERICA [1]

1775

11th Augt Rear Admiral Gayton Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships at Jamaica was directed in consequence of a Letter on the 3d from Mr [John] Pownall in Lord Dartmouth's absence to station two Cruizers, One at Heneago or Inagua Island, & the other at the little Caicos [2] in order to intercept and seize North American Vessels, great numbers of which, as appeared from good Intelligence did resort constantly to Cape Nicholas Mole & other parts of the Island of Hispaniola where they loaded with French produce & secretly took in great Quantities of Arms & Ammunition.

---

[1] Germain Papers, CL. Identified as "Abstract of the most material Proceedings in this Department relative to North America . . . ." The Abstract contains summaries of orders and instructions from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, many of which appear in their entirety in this volume.

[2] These stations in the lower Bahama Islands permitted good surveillance of the Caicos and Windward Passages.

COUNT DE GUINES TO COUNT DE VERGENNES [1]

[Extract] London, 11 August 1775
No. 288

I can only approve, Sir, your views on America and England. You understand what goes on and you cunningly anticipate what will happen as if you were there; *a destroyed or worthless America is what England seeks.* I agree with you, Sir, and it is in this line of thought that the Council of the King must face the present events and determine its plans for the future. I do not doubt for one moment, from what I overheard among the Ministers of the King of England, that the decision has been made at the Council of this Prince to annihilate America if they cannot subdue her, to burn the cities, the ships, the forests and to turn this country into a desert. This plan would be carried out in a spirit of revenge and out of spite; it would even be the outcome of a barbaric policy indeed, but the only one which in the present situation could serve the interest of England, since it is established that henceforth America will hardly be her slave, never her ally, and for ever her enemy. This principle must govern all the resolutions which will be adopted by this power . . . .

We have received no interesting news from Boston unless it has been made a secret. The Ministers claim that they received letters dated on the 27th of June and that at that time nothing had happened since to Charles Town affair. I am certain that they will stand on the defensive until next year and I would not be surprised if that campaign began in New York since Boston is some sort of a box of which it is very difficult to come out. But what an enormous expense for England! A considerable sum of money will have to be voted during the next session of Parliament, and it will hardly be less expensive for England to wage war on her Colonies than on France. This comparison of facts should become the subject matter of important discussions.

[1] AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 511, LC Photocopy. De Guines was the French ambassador to the Court of St. James's; Vergennes, the French Foreign Minister.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THE HAGUE, AUG. 11."[1]

The day before yesterday his Excellency Sir Joseph Yorke[2] presented a memorial to the States General, entreating them to prolong the term of the prohibition laid upon the Dutch against carrying arms or ammunition to the Americans; to which their High Mightinesses consented, and issued orders accordingly.

[1] *London Chronicle,* August 17 to August 19, 1775.

[2] The British ambassador to The Hague.

---

12 Aug.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM DUBLIN, AUG. 12."[1]

By the *Hancock and Adams,* arrived from Philadelphia, we learn, that the 13 transports, with the troops shipped at Corke, amounting, Officers included, to 1700 men, arrived at New York the 23d of June, in health and spirits; but not a living creature had landed there, though no opposition had been made to their debarkation: . . . The same accounts advise, that the *Nautilus* sloop of war had arrived the day after the transports, with an express from General Gage to their commanding Officer, by which it is thought they had received orders to sail to Boston.

[1] *London Chronicle,* August 17 to August 19, 1775.

KING GEORGE III TO LORD SANDWICH [1]

Kew, August 12, 1775, 20 m. past 2 p.m.

Lord Sandwich – I never doubted that your great activity would soon vanquish any apparent difficulty in engaging the number of transports required for the two present services, and I trust that will secure their being with the utmost expedition fitted out and sent out of the River.

It is but right to be grateful when kindly treated: it is that makes me rejoice that Portsmouth is the first dock which seems returning to its duty.[2] I do not doubt but twenty-one shipwrights having set the example, there will not be a want of hands in that dock in a very few days, which will bring the others to reason.

---

[1] G. R. Barnes and J. H. Owen, eds., *The Private Papers of John, Earl of Sandwich First Lord of the Admiralty 1771–1782* (London, 1932), I, 67–68. Hereafter cited as Barnes and Owen, eds., *Sandwich Papers*.

[2] A serious strike among the shipwrights in the Royal dockyards had been in progress for some time.

---

13 Aug. (Sunday)

COUNT DE VERGENNES TO COUNT DE GUINES [1]

[Extract] Versailles, 13 August 1775
No. 148

I had the honor, Sir, to receive your letter No. 287 which you wrote to me on the 4th of the month. If the letter which I sent you on the seventh reached you before you had a meeting with Lord Rochford, it will have explained to you that we can wait with patience for a satisfactory agreement on our rights in Newfoundland,[2] and that, while we do not intend to lose sight of this affair, we do not wish to place upon it an emphasis which might dispose the British Ministry to believe that we are trying to take advantage of their difficulties and force them into a compromise. It is not the King's intention to place the Ministry in jeopardy since it already occupies a most unstable position; were it possible, we Would make every effort in order to support it rather than strive to overthrow it. Once and for all, Sir, proceed with the negotiations, but use enough moderation so that neither Lord Rochford nor any of his colleagues may presume that we are attempting to embarass them personally. Our cause is fair, our right is established and the evidence is in our favor. We demand that our rights to make use of the Coast of Bonavista as defined in the peace-treaty of Utrecht be restored or that we be granted a suitable equivalent.

It will not be long before we know if the British suffered a defeat in America; it is to the insurgents' advantage to make their advances known and they certainly were able to find a way by which to spread such news. The expedition of fine Regiments of the division of Ireland to which three Cavalry regiments might be added proves that the Ministry deems necessary to make the greatest efforts to maintain their position in that country and take command of the situation. I would think, Sir, that such would be the intention of the Ministry if the sending of these three Cavalry Regiments were verified; this kind of troops would be most awkward and quite useless, should they wish to insult our Islands and conquer them. However, the more the British increase their forces in that part of the World, the more we must guard against any harmful use they might be tempted to make of them. Anything is to be feared on the part of a Nation which behaves more often out of despair than on a matter of principle.

. . . What is essential for us is that we be informed in time of the movements in the ports. It would seem difficult to suspect the British Ministry of scheming against their neighbours as long as they limit their armaments to ships of fifty cannons, frigates and corvettes.

---

1. AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 511, LC Photocopy.
2. Fishing rights guaranteed by the Treaty of Paris, 1763.

15 Aug.

BRITISH ADMIRALTY PROCEEDINGS RELATIVE TO NORTH AMERICA [1]

1775

15th Augt The King having been pleased to appoint Mariot Arbuthnot Esq. to be a Commisr of His Majesty's Navy to reside at Halifax in Nova Scotia, for the better superintendance & dispatch of his Affairs there, Instructions were this day given him for his Government in that employment.

---

1. Germain Papers, CL.

Gazetteer and New Daily Advertiser, AUGUST 15, 1775

London. [August 15.]

The Barbadoes packet, ————, from Philadelphia, is arrived at Bristol, in thirty two days. Governor [John] Penn is come over express in the above ship, by desire of the Congress. They left Philadelphia the 12th of July, and arrived at Bristol on Sunday morning, and have brought over a petition to his Majesty from the Congress at Philadelphia.

The *Commerce,* Capt. Rice, from Philadelphia, is arrived at Bristol, who brings advices dated the 9th of July, in which not a word is mentioned of another engagement between our troops and the Provincials near Boston; on the contrary, matters at present are rather quiet. . . .

Yesterday a Pennsylvania ship arrived in the river; she brought some news-papers, . . .

Government is still determined to enforce vigorous measures against America; and in the spring an amazing armament is to be embarked, if they can get people to go; for the officers and soldiery are universally disgusted; and if they have the spirit of Englishmen, they will, with firmness, refuse and disdain a service, that is to annihilate their liberties, and ruin their country. – *Lond. Packet.*

By order of the Lords of the Admiralty, no less than twelve frigates and sloops of war have been built in private yards, which are all ready for sea.

On Friday last [August 11] a survey was made of all the merchant ships in the river, fit to be employed in the service of the Government, and a report was made of them yesterday to the Commissioners of the Navy; they are to carry 100 men [each], and be commanded by the Lieutenant[s] of the Royal Navy.

Eight thousand tons of transports are already taken up in the river, and more are expected to offer daily; twenty-five flat-bottomed boats are nearly constructed for the debarkation of troops: each ship is to carry one; and every boat will row with sixteen oars, and carry forty men besides officers.

Yesterday morning bills were stuck up about the Royal Exchange and other public places; offering encouragement to sailors who enter on board the men of war therein mentioned, now fitting up at Portsmouth for foreign service.

Pierce & Brown, Bristol, England, to James Beekman [1]

[Extract] [Bristol] Aug. 15, 1775

We are exceedingly concerned to find the breach between England and America so much widened, we were in hopes some measures might have been adopted to prevent Bloodshed; but our great people in power are gone to farr to retreat, and although they are convinced the measures has been too hasty, they say they Know not how to retreat, we are very sencible it must very materially Effect us on this side, as well as being very destructive to America, our Manufactures already begin to feel it.

Happy we are to find that our American friends are sincible that the Merchants on this side has been very streaniousely using their Endeavours to prevent its present Course, but hitherto without any success, and we doubt not the Endeavours of our American Friends to support our distressed Merchants here who must inexpressibly feel the want of the American Trade, but much more the withholding payments. We flatter our Selves that the distance you are from the Seat of Warr will not prevent your receiving your payments almost in the regular way that we may on this side be receiving our Regular remittances.

We most Sincerely wish you once more reinstated in the full Enjoyment of your Religion, Laws, Liberty and Trade.

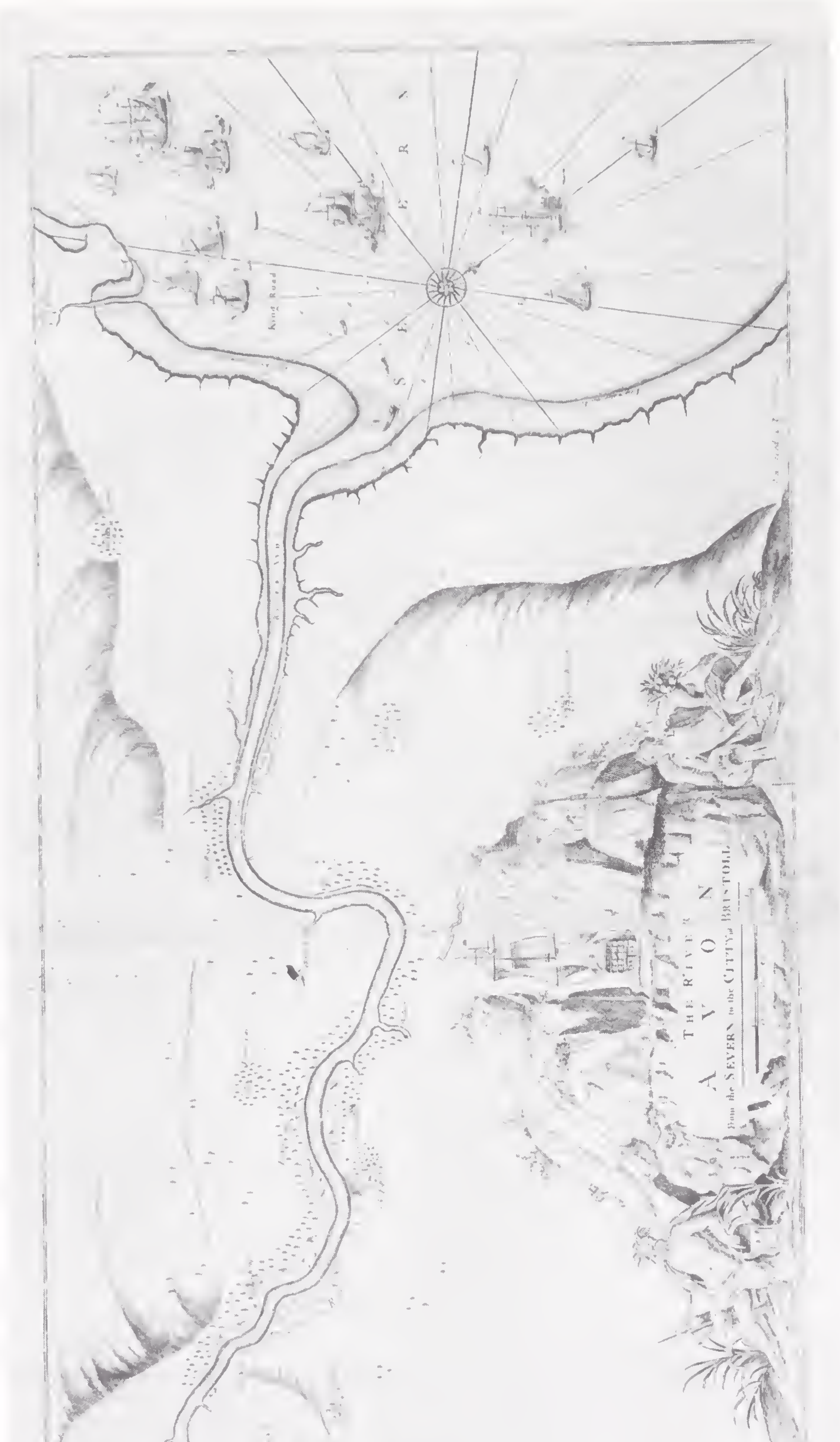
[1] Philip L. White, ed., *The Beekman Mercantile Papers, 1746–1799* (New York, 1956), II, 899–900.

William Hamilton to Lord Rochford [1]

[Extract] Naples, Augt 15th 1775.
N.20/

My Lord, In consequence of Your Lordship's Letter N. 9. I waited upon the Marquis Tanucci and made the proper application for obstructing the Exportation of Gunpowder or other Warlike Stores from Naples or any of His Sicilian Majesty's Dominions to the British Colonies in America. The Marquis answer'd that He was very sure that His Sicilian Majesty wou'd be happy upon this, as upon every other occasion, to give a proof of His Friendship and Esteem for His Britannic Majesty, and made no doubt but that He shou'd be authorized to acquaint me very soon, that the necessary Orders had been issued to prevent the above mention'd Exportation.

I have made the most diligent enquiry and do not believe that any Warlike Stores have been as yet exported from these Kingdoms to our Colonies in America.



Map of Bristol, England, and the River Avon, 1785.

There are New foundland Ships that come here every Season with Baccala, and I have known a Ship or two come here directly from New York, but very rarely.

Your Lordship may be assured that I shall be particularly attentive that His Majesty's desire may be strictly complied with, the only danger is from the Counterband which the French carry on in Small Vessels upon the extended Coast of these Kingdoms, and indeed the Marquis Tanucci hinted to me the frequency of such Counterbands as well as the difficulty of preventing them, hoping that if any such accident shou'd happen, in the present case, it might not be attributed to this Government, who wou'd certainly take every measure to prevent it.

I return Your Lordship many thanks for the *Gazette* with the account of the defeat of a party of the Rebels in America, I trust in God that these unfortunate and deluded people will soon be brought to a just sense of their crimes, and submit again to the mild Government of the Mother Country, the time value of which they do not seem to have known. I have the honor to be My Lord [&c.]

W^m^ Hamilton

---

1. PRO, State Papers, 93/30. Hamilton was Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies. William Henry Zuylestein, 4th Earl of Rochford, was Secretary of State for the Southern Department.

---

17 Aug.

JOHN POWNALL TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir, Whitehall 17th August, 1775.

I think it proper to acquaint you, that in consequence of it's having been signified to me, that one of His Majesty's Ships of War would be stationed in the Downs, & another in Five fathom Channel, to protect & assist the Officers of the Customs in searching for Arms & Ammunition which may be secretly & clandestinely received on board Ships bound from the Port of London to No America, after such Ships have passed Gravesend, orders have been given to the Commissioners of the Customs to station two or three Cutters for visiting & searching all Ships bound to North America in their passage from the River to the Downs; & that in Case the Officers of such Cutters shall stand in need of the assistance of His Majesty's Ships of War, that they do, upon coming in sight of such Ships, hoist a Custom-House Jack at the Masthead. I am &ca

J Pownall.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/121,60. Pownall was Deputy Secretary of State.

EDMUND BURKE TO CHARLES O'HARA [1]

[Extract] [17] August 1775

The Spirit of America is incredible. Who do you think the Mr [Thomas] Mifflin, Aid de Camp to Washington, is?—A very grave and staunch Quaker, of large fortune and much consequence. What think you of that political Enthusiasm, which is able to overpower so much religious Fanaticism? Washington himself is a man of good Military experience, prudent and Cautious, and who yet stakes a fortune of about 5000 a year. God knows they are very inferiour in all

Edmund Burke. By James Watson after Sir Joshua Reynolds, 1771.

human rescources. But a remote and difficult Country, and such a Spirit as now animates them, may do strange things. Our Victories can only complete our Ruin.

1. George H. Guttridge, ed., *The Correspondence of Edmund Burke* (London and Chicago, 1961), III, 185–188. Hereafter cited as Guttridge, ed., *Burke Correspondence.* O'Hara, an Irishman, was a close friend of Burke.

London Chronicle, TUESDAY, AUGUST 15 TO THURSDAY, AUGUST 17, 1775

London, August 17.

Captain Parry, of the *Hope,* who is arrived at Liverpool from Georgia, says, a schooner with 10 carriage guns and 12 swivels, fitted out by the Americans, was sent out to meet a vessel which had a quantity of gunpowder on board,[1] and took out six tons and brought it to Savanna in Georgia, the 6th or 7th of July.

1. The ship *Phillippa,* Richard Maitland, master.

18 Aug.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY TO CAPTAIN ROBERT BIGGS, H.M. SLOOP *Favourite* AT THE NORE [1]

Whereas the Earl of Suffolk one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State acquainted us, by his Letter of the 14h Instant, that, upon Intelligence received that several Vessels bound to North America from the Port of London had taken on board Arms and Ammunition orders were given to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Customs to direct their Officers to search those Vessels but that there was reason to apprehend that the Intention of such search had been, and would be, eluded by Vessels bound to North America taking in Arms and Ammunition after they get below Gravesend; and whereas it hath been represented to our Secretary, by Letter from his Lordship's office of Yesterday's date, that further orders have been given to the said Commissioners to station two or three Cutters for visiting and searching all Vessels bound to North America in their passage from the River to the Downes, and that, in case the Officers of such Cutters shall stand in need of the Assistance of His Majesty's Ships, they do, upon coming in sight of such Ships, hoist a Custom House Jack at the Mast head; You are hereby required and directed to repair in the Sloop you command, without a moment's loss of time, into the five fathom Channel, and use your best endeavours to intercept, seize, and bring into Port, all Ships and Vessels having on board Gunpowder, arms, or ammunition prohibited to be carried Coastwise or to be transported into Ports beyond the Seas by His Majesty's order in Council of the 5h of April last (which with our order thereupon is herewith sent to you) and in case any Cutters, or other Vessels belonging to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Customs shall come in sight and make the Signal above mentioned, you are to give their Officers respectively such assistance as they may stand in need of in intercepting, visiting, and searching Vessels bound to North America, and if such Vessels shall have any of the abovementioned Articles on board without a proper licence for that purpose in conveying them afterwards in safety into the first convenient Port to be proceeded against according to Law. Given &c the 18h August 1775

J: Buller H: Penton H: Palliser

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 43–44. The same orders were given this date to Captain Digby Dent, H.M.S. *Arethusa*, and to Captain Richard Pearson, H.M. Sloop *Speedwell*, on August 30, 1775.

COUNT DE GUINES TO COUNT DE VERGENNES [1]

[Extract] London, 18 August 1775
No. 289

Mylord Sandwich himself assured me day before yesterday that they would not send a single ship carrying more than fifty cannons to America. Admiral Shaldam [Shuldham] will command the squadron which is to sail any day now. The recall of Admiral Graves and that of General Gage have not been decided yet. The entire Council of the King of England does not seem to be favorably disposed towards them. I still persist in believing that they will lose their commands because they have been made responsible for all the defeats. I am far from thinking that their conduct is without reproach, but they deserve mostly to be blamed for having imagined the war in America. However, Mylord Sandwich himself is privately conceived that the Americans will grow weary and that Great Britain will subdue them by force. I must confess I think that these people are delirious. There can be no conciliation, we are certain of that today.

---

1. AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 511, LC Photocopy.

London Chronicle, THURSDAY, AUGUST 17 TO SATURDAY, AUGUST 19, 1775

London, August 18.

In some of the French ports in the Channel, there are at this time several ships laden with arms bound to America.

London Gazette, TUESDAY, AUGUST 29 TO SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 2, 1775

Hague, August 18.

Their High Mightinesses the States General have this Day issued a Proclamation, of which the following is a Translation:

Proclamation

The States General of the United Provinces, To all who shall see, or hear these Presents read, Greeting:

Be it known that, as the Reasons, which induced Us heretofore to prohibit the Exportation of Ammunition to the English Colonies, still subsist, We have again thought fit absolutely to prohibit, and We hereby absolutely do prohibit, all Exportation of Ammunition, Gunpowder, Guns and Shot, by Ships belonging to the Dominions of Great Britain, for the further Term of a Year, on Pain, not only of Confiscation of the Arms and Ammunition, which shall be found there on board,

J. Vernet del. Y. le Gouaz f.

LE BASSIN DU HAVRE
Vu du Bureau des Conſtructions.

but also of a Fine of a Thousand Guilders over and above, at the Charge of the Commander, whose Ship shall be answerable and liable to Execution for the same.

That We have further thought fit to enact, and We do hereby enact, that, during the aforesaid further Term of one Year, no Gunpowder, Guns, Shot, or other Instruments of War, shall be embarked on board any other Ships, whether Foreign, or belonging to this Country, to be transported abroad, without Consent and Permission of the College of Admiralty, under whose Jurisdiction the Embarkation shall be made, on Pain of Confiscation of the Arms, Gunpowder, Guns, Shot, or other Ammunition, which shall have been embarked without Permission, and of the Commander's incurring a Fine of a Thousand Guilders, on board of whose Ship the said Arms and Ammunition shall have been embarked, and his Ship be answerable and liable to Execution for the said Fine.

And that no one may pretend Ignorance hereof, We call upon and require the States, the Hereditary Stadtholder, the Committee of Council, and the Deputations of the States, of the respective Provinces, and all other the Officers and Justices of these Countries, to cause this our Proclamation to be forthwith promulgated, published, and affixed in all Places where the same is necessary, and where such Publication is wont to be made; And We further charge and command the Counsellors of the Admiralty, the Advocates General, and Commis General, together with all Admirals, Vice-Admirals, Captains, Officers and Commanders, to pay Obedience to this Our Proclamation, proceeding, and causing to be proceeded against the Transgressors thereof, without Favour, Connivance, Dissimulation, or Composition; for such have We found meet.

Given at the Hague, under the Seal of the State, the Signature of the President of Our Assembly, and the Counter-Signature of our Greffier, August 18, 1775.

(Signed) G. Van Hardenbrock.

By Order of the States General,
(Counter-signed) H. Fagel

To which was affixed the Seal of their High Mightinesses.

---

19 Aug.

William Lee to Samuel Brailsford [1]

[Extract] London 19 Augst 75

Dear Sir! I recd yr very kind favor of the 10th Inst wch shd have ansd sooner had I not waited in expectation of hearing again from you as sevl ships have arrived lately at Bristol from Phila, that, as we have been informed brot very interestg news from the Congress. Jno Penn is not yet come to Town & as far as I can learn keeps his public papers to deliver himself. The Butian & Bedford faction have however predetermined not to listen to any terms whatsoever of accomodation.

Therefore until the people at large exert their natural rights in this Country, there is little hopes of an end being put to this unnatural & ruinous civil War. It seems pretty certain that the Hanoverians are to go to Gibralter to Garrison that Fortress from where the present Garrison is to be transplated when recruited to America to cut the Throats of our Fellow Subjects & Brethren & as loyal men as any in the whole British Empire. The Georgians in full Provincial Congress have adopted the whole of the Continental Resolves, & manfully spurn'd the bait thrown out to bribe them, by their being left out of the restraining Acts passd the last Sessions.

[1] William Lee Letters, VHS.

M. Artier to M. de Sartine [1]

[Extract] 19 August 1775.

An English Captain whose ship is presently calling at this port [Naples] read in the public papers that the New Englanders had been declared rebels and traitors to the mother country by act of Parliament. He decided to arm his ship for war here, then sail for the straits of Gibraltar in order to meet the ships from Boston which will bring in the Fall the salted produce of their fishing in America.

[1] AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 511, LC Photocopy. Gabriel de Sartine was French Naval Minister, and Artier the French Consul in Naples.

---

21 Aug.

Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

Capt Parker Commr of His Majts Ship *Phoenix,* by whom you will receive this, being directed to put himself under your command & follow your Orders for his further proceedings; You are hereby required & directed to take him & the said Ship under your command accordingly, & employ them as you shall judge best for His Majesty's Service entrusted to your care. Given &c 21st Augt 1775

Sandwich H. Penton H. Palliser

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 51.

---

22 Aug.

Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to Lord Dartmouth [1]

My Lord Admiralty Office. 22d Augt 1775

Having received a Letter from Lieutenant William Grant, Commander of his Majesty's Schooner the *St John,* dated at Georgia, the 18th of June last, inclosing the copy of one he had sent to Vice Admiral Graves, giving an Account of the riotous Proceedings of the People in that Province; We send your Lordship herewith copies thereof,[2] for His Majesty's information, and are [&c.]

Sandwich H. Penton H. Palliser

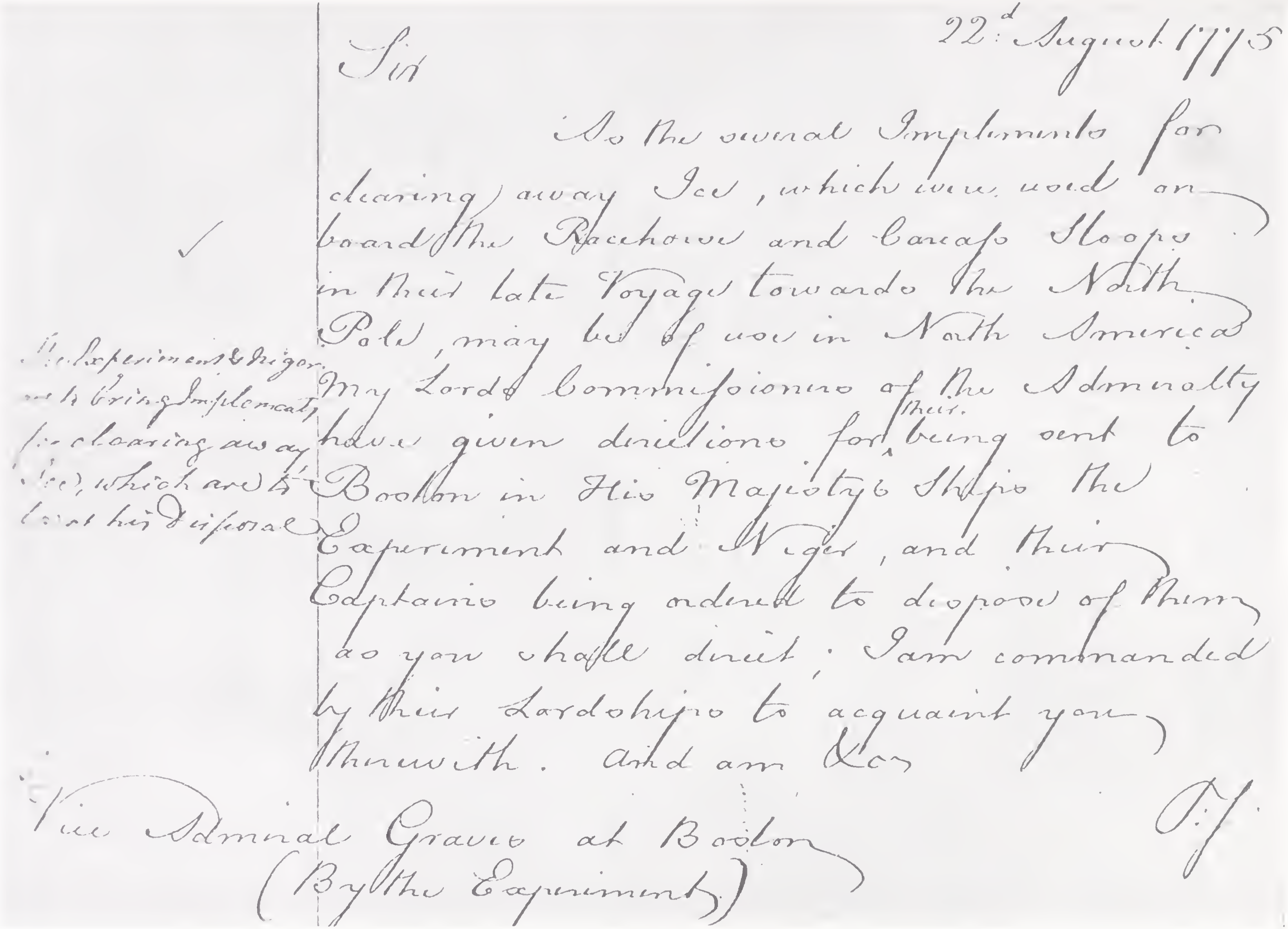
[Endorsed] Admiralty Office 22d Aug: 1775 Lords of the Admiralty R 23d (2 Inclosures.) Entd

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/121, 62a.
[2] See Volume 1, 715–717.

Philip Stephens to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 22d August 1775

As the several Implements for clearing away Ice, which were used on board the *Racehorse* and *Carcass* Sloops in their late Voyage towards the North Pole,



22d: August 1775

Sir

As the several Implements for clearing away Ice, which were used on board the Racehorse and Carcass Sloops in their late Voyage towards the North Pole, may be of use in North America My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty have given directions for their being sent to Boston in His Majesty's Ships the Experiment and Niger, and their Captains being ordered to dispose of them as you shall direct; I am commanded by their Lordships to acquaint you therewith. And am &ca

P.S.

The Experiment & Niger are to bring Implements for clearing away Ice, which are to be at his Disposal

Vice Admiral Graves at Boston
(By the Experiment)

Letterbook copy, Philip Stephens to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves, August 22, 1775.

may be of use in North America My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty have given directions for their being sent to Boston in His Majesty's Ships the *Experiment* and *Niger,* and their Captains being ordered to dispose of them as you shall direct; I am commanded by their Lordships to acquaint you therewith. And am &c

P: S:

(By the *Experiment*)

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 69.

FREDERICK LORD NORTH TO WILLIAM EDEN [1]

[Extract] [London] 22 August

No 2.

I am, upon the whole, satisfied that their opinion is right who say that if America is ever brought to own the authority of Great Britain, it must be by the Fleet, but I think that a Large land force is necessary to render our Naval operations effectual.

1. B. F. Stevens, ed., *Facsimiles of Manuscripts in European Archives Relating to America 1773–1783* (London, 1889–98), No. 458. Hereafter cited as Stevens, ed., *Facsimiles.* Eden was Under Secretary of State.

SIR JOSEPH YORKE TO LORD SUFFOLK [1]

[Extract] Hague, August 22d 1775.

The Agent of the States General delivered to me yesterday on the part of Their High Mightinesses, Their Resolution of the 18th Instant, by which they agree in the most friendly manner to what I had demanded by my last Memorial, as Your Lordship will see at large in the Translation of that Paper, which I have the Honour to inclose. The Prohibition [2] is extended provisionally for a Twelvemonth longer, & the Proclamation is in the Press, & will be publish'd immediately. I assured the Prince of Orange, (who returned to Loo yesterday morning,) & the Dutch Ministers, that The King would be perfectly satisfied with this real Proof of the Regard & Friendship of the Republick, & would give them the earliest Notice when these Precautions became unnecessary.

1. PRO, State Papers 84/547.
2. See Volume 1, 441.

WILLIAM HAMILTON TO LORD ROCHFORD [1]

[Extract] Naples Augt 22d 1775.

N. 21/

My Lord I have the honor of inclosing a billet which I receivd soon after I had sent off my last Dispatch, and by which Your Lordship will see that the necessary Orders have been given to prevent the Exportation of Gun-Powder and other Warlike Stores from His Sicilian Majesty's Dominions to the British Colonies in America.

1. PRO, State Papers 93/30.

23 Aug.

PROCLAMATION FOR SUPPRESSING REBELLION AND SEDITION [1]

George R.

Whereas many of our subjects in diverse parts of our Colonies and Plantations: in North-America, misled by dangerous and ill-designing men, and forgetting the allegiance which they owe to the power that has protected and sustained them, after various disorderly acts committed in disturbance of the public peace, to the obstruction of lawful commerce, and to the oppression of our loyal subjects carrying on the fame, have at length proceeded to an open and avowed Rebellion, by arraying themselves in hostile manner, to withstand the execution of the law, and traitorously preparing, ordering, and levying war against us: And whereas there is reason to apprehend that such Rebellion hath been much promoted and encouraged by the traitorous correspondence, counsels, and comfort of divers wicked and desperate persons within the realm: To the end therefore that none of our subjects may neglect or violate their duty through ignorance thereof, or through any doubt of the protection which the law will afford to their loyalty and zeal, we have thought fit, by and with the advice of our Privy Council, to issue this our Royal Proclamation, hereby declaring, that not only all our officers, civil and military, are obliged to exert their utmost endeavours to suppress such Rebellion, and to bring the traitors to justice; but that all our subjects of this realm, and the dominions thereunto belonging, are bound by law to be aiding and assisting in the suppression of such Rebellion, and to disclose and make known traitorous conspiracies and attempts against us, our Crown and dignity; and we do accordingly strictly charge and command all our officers, as well civil as military, and all other our obedient and loyal subjects, to use their utmost endeavours to withstand and suppress such Rebellion, and to disclose and make known all treasons and traitorous conspiracies which they shall know to be against us, our Crown and dignity; and for that purpose, that they transmit to one of our principal Secretaries of State, or other proper officer, due and full information of all persons who shall be found carrying on correspondence with, or in any manner or degree aiding or abetting the persons now in open Arms and Rebellion against our government within any of our Colonies and Plantations in North-America, in order to bring to condign punishment the authors, perpetrators and abettors of such traitorous designs.

Given at our Court at St. James's the 23d
of August 1775, in the year of our reign.
God save the King.

---

1. Almon, ed., *Remembrancer* [1775], I, 148. The proclamation appears as an illustration in Volume 1, 1216.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 23d August 1775

The inclosed Packet containing an Order from my Lords Commrs of the Admty of the 24th of last Month, and two Letters from me, one of that days date, and the other of the day following were intended to have been conveyed to you by Lieutenant [Joseph] Nunn of the *Folkstone* Cutter who sailed from Plymouth in order to join you on the 5h instant, and was obliged to put back a few days afterwards, the Cutter proving so leaky as to be unfit to prosecute the Voyage; I have therefore taken this, being the first, Opportunity of forwarding them to you, having had the precaution to send you by the *Cerberus* which sailed from Spithead on the 7h instant, an attested Copy of the beforementioned Order, which I hope will have got safe to your hands long before this. I am &c

By the *Phoenix* – the same day. P S.

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 72.

London Chronicle, TUESDAY, AUGUST 22 TO THURSDAY, AUGUST 24, 1775

London, August 23.

The *Phillippa,* Capt. ——— [Maitland], is arrived at Georgia, from London. A letter from the Captain, dated July 12, says, it was with much difficulty he could land his goods; a schooner, with ten carriage guns (six pounders) and 40 men, with small arms, boarded him outside the bar, and, the moment the ship came to anchor, took every barrel of gunpowder that was in the ship; and each side the bar and Cockspur island were lined with many hundreds of armed men.

LETTER FROM CAPTAIN DIGBY DENT, H.M.S. *Arethusa* IN THE DOWNS [1]

[Extract] 23d August 1775

Lieutenant [Samuel] Walton Commander of the *Wells* Cutter who was drove in here yesterday by a strong gale of Wind acquainted me there was a Vessel called the *Sophia*, Joshua Lunn Master now in the Downes with Gunpowder on board said to be for America I immediately sent a Boat with a proper Officer to examine her and take possession of her if he found her as represented, which was the Case, but she was already in the Charge of two Custom House Officers and I shall take care to give them all possible assistance in detaining her, should they require any, Lieutenant Walton is sailed again on his Cruize, I do not think it was possible for him to avoid coming into Port as the Weather was so bad, which I thought it necessary to mention to their Lordships.

I have this moment sent a Boat to examine two Vessels in the Downes suspected to have Gunpowder on board one named the *Peggy*, and the other the *Simon* and should they be loaden with that Article, I shall detain them and report them to their Lordships by tomorrow's Post.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/121, 63b.

---

24 Aug.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO JOHN POWNALL [1]

Sir Admty Office 24 Augst 1775

My Lords Commissioners of the Admty having received a Letter from Captain Dent of His Majesty's Ship the *Arethusa*, giving an account of a Vessel called the *Sophia*, Joshua Lunn Master, being stopped in the Downes, having Gunpowder on board, supposed to be for America, and of his having sent his Boat to examine two other Vessels that were in the Downes, laden with the same Commodity; I am commanded by their Lordships to send you herewith an Extract of so much of the said Letter as relates thereto, for the information of the Earl of Dartmouth. I am Sr [&c.]

Php Stephens

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/121, 63.

Captain Digby Dent, R.N., to Philip Stephens [1]

Sir *Arethusa* in the Downes August 24th 1775.

Please to acquaint their Lordships that in consequence of Information received that the *Peggy* Snow Robert Martin Master was loaden with Gunpowder and arms I sent to search her and found her as represented, The Master produces a Clearance from the Custom House but no proper Permission from the Master General of the ordnance therefore I have thought proper to detain her til I know whether a Clearance from the Custom House is a sufficient Authority for me to let any Vessels pass, without further permission from the Master General of the ordnance and that I may know how to act on future occasions of the like nature I send this by Express and am &c

Digby Dent.

P:S: She is cleared out for Africa The Master says the order obtained from the Privy Council is left in the hands of his owner John Shuldram in London to whom he has wrote by this Post.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/121, 65b.

---

25 Aug.

King George III to Lord Sandwich [1]

[Extract] Kew, August 25, 1775, 46 m. past 4 p.m.

Lord Sandwich—The letters from Vice-Admiral Graves seem to convey his being attentive to his duty. The more frigates can be speedily sent to reinforce his squadron the better. I approve of the directions for seizing all American vessels in the Mediterranean, the coast of Africa, or trading to the ports of foreign powers in the West Indies.

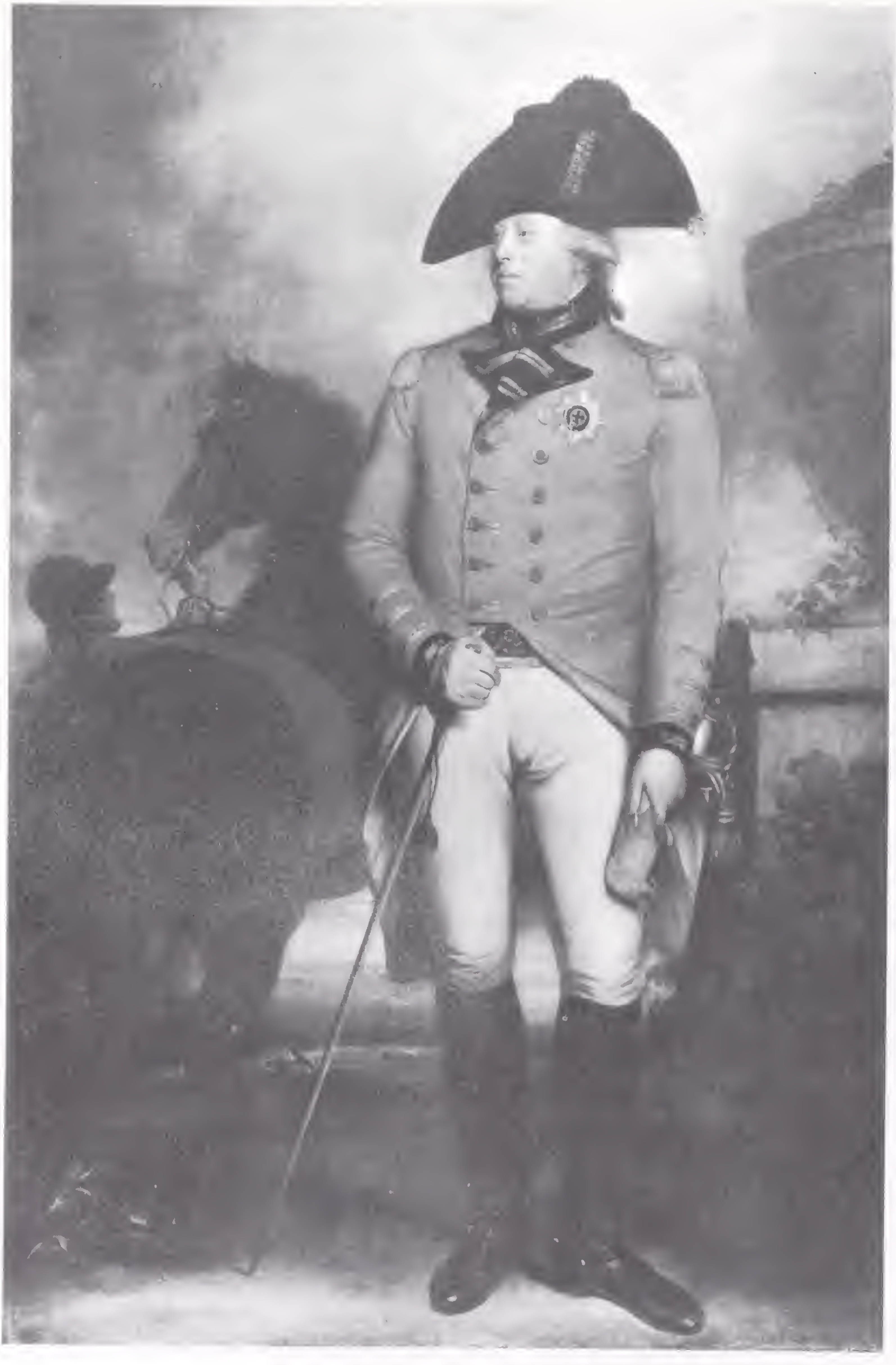
1. Barnes and Owen, eds., *Sandwich Papers,* I, 68.

Lord Sandwich to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

Private. Admiralty, 25th August 1775.

Dear Sir,—As you will now have a very great naval force under your command, and as the eyes of all the world are now fixed on your operations, I think it incumbent upon me to speak freely to you, and to tell you the general opinion of mankind here with regard to the state of affairs in America.

The nation (except some factious and interested opponents) are in a manner unanimous in their resolution to crush the unnatural rebellion that has broke out in America by force of arms, which to our great concern we find now to be the only



George III. From the studio of Sir William Beechey, date unknown.

expedient left; and as I have told you in former letters, you will be liable to universal censure for doing too little, though I should be greatly surprised if you incurred any blame by rather overdoing your part in the other extreme.

I think I should not perform the part of a friend, if I endeavoured to conceal from you that the world in general has been full of complaints that the fleet does nothing; and that in particular fresh provisions are wanted at Boston, which the ships have it in their power to procure: they say that you do not consider the rebellious colonies as a people you are actually at war with; and that though they take every advantage in their power in order to starve the navy and army, you seem to have delicacies about taking possession of whatever is wanted for subsistence or in aid of your operations.

Though this language is chiefly in the mouths of those who are unacquainted with your force and of the extensive services that your fleet is to be employed in, yet still the idea of your doing too little has been so prevalent that it is with great difficulty that I have been able to resist the general cry for another commander. I have however resisted it hitherto; and I am persuaded that you will give me fresh materials before the end of the campaign to confirm what I have asserted, namely that you will exert every nerve in support of the important business you are engaged in.

You are going to be greatly reinforced and to have a very able rear-admiral [2] to command under you; with that assistance, I think you will soon show the rebels the weight of an English fleet.

If we had any bomb-vessels ready, I should send them out directly, as I imagine they may be of use; at all events, you shall have a couple early in the spring.

Whatever wants you may have, let us know them, and you may be assured you shall be supplied liberally, as there is not the least intention of starving the cause.

It is impossible to think of directing your particular operations here; but it occurs to me that with a fleet that is master of the sea and with so large a number of transports ready to convey troops to any part of the continent, a diversion might be made to the southward which would embarrass your opponents and take them unprepared: I own I should be very happy to hear that such a plan was in agitation, and have no doubt but that you would give it every kind of encouragement.

I have always understood that Rhode Island and other places in rebellion are open to the sea and have plenty of cattle and stock. I think by means of your fleet you might contrive to force them to supply your wants. However, as I have already said, I do not pretend to point out any particular operations, I only mean to perform the duty of a friend by holding out to your view the rock you may split upon and by laying open the channel through which it may be avoided. I am [&c.]

Sandwich

---

1. Barnes and Owen, eds., *Sandwich Papers*, I, 70–72.
2. At this time it was still intended that Shuldham, Rear Admiral of the White, would be subordinate to Vice Admiral Graves.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Capt Hamond, Commr of His Majesty's Ship the *Roebuck* (by whom you will receive this) being directed to put himself under your command & follow your Orders for his further proceedings; You are hereby required & directed to take him, & the said Ship, under your command accordingly; & employ them as you shall find best for His Majesty's Service entrusted to your care. Given &c 25th Augt 1775

Sandwich H Penton H. Palliser

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 57.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO JOHN POWNALL [1]

Sr Admty Office 25 Aug. 1775

My Lords Commrs of the Admty having received a Letter from Captain Dent of His Majesty's Ship the *Arethusa,* giving an account of his having detained the *Peggy,* Snow, Robert Martin Master, he having found her laden with Gun Powder and Arms, I am commanded by their Lordships to send you herewith a Copy of the said Letter for the information of the Earl of Dartmouth, and to signify their Lordships desire, to be informed, whether the said Snow is to be detained, or permitted to proceed on her Voyage I am Sr [&c.]

Ph^p Stephens

---

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/121, 65a.

---

26 Aug.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

My Lord Admiralty Office. 26 Augt 1775.

Having received two Letters from Vice Admiral Graves, Commander in chief of his Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America, dated the 16th and 18th of last month, at Boston, giving an Account of his Proceedings, and of those of the Rebel Provincials; We send your Lordship herewith copies thereof, and of the several Papers inclosed therein, for his Majesty's information.

With respect to the *Magdalen* Schooner having been sent to England with Lord Dunmore's Dispatches, without the Vice Admiral's knowledge, and the inconveniency that may arise to his Majesty's Service should such a Practice be continued, We entirely concur with Mr Graves in opinion; and humbly submit to his Majesty whether it may not be expedient to send directions to all the Governors in those Parts, not to divert any of his Majesty's Ships or Vessels from the Services they are employed on by the Admiral, unless the Dispatches they may have to send are of the most pressing nature, and no vessel can be hired in which an Officer may be sent home with them. We are [&c.]

Sandwich H. Penton

---

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/121, 68a.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

The King having been pleased, by His Order in Council of the 5th of April 1775, to order, require, prohibit & Command, that no Person or Person whatsoever (except the Master General, Lieutenant General, or Principal Officers of the Ordnance, for His Majts Service) should, at any time during the space of Six Months to commence from the 19th Day of that Month, presume to transport into any parts out of this Kingdom, or carry Coastwise any Gunpowder &c, (same as in the preceding Order, down to Penalties & forfeitures before mentioned inclusive); We send you herewith Fifty Copies of the last mentioned Order in Council of the 23d of Augt 1775, and do hereby most strictly require & direct you to order the several Captains & Commanders of His Majts Ships & Vessels under your Command to use their best endeavours to intercept, Seize & bring into Port, during the time therein specified, all Ships & Vessels whatsoever having on board Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, Shipped or laden on board them into any of the Ports of this Kingdom & intended to be carried Coastwise or to be transported into any parts beyond the Seas, excepting however such Ships or Vessels as are employed by the Master General Lieutenant General, or Principal Officers of the Ordnance for His Majts Service; and also such whose Masters shall have obtained Leave or Permission in that behalf from His Majesty or His Privy Council since the said 23d day of Augt 1775. Given &c 26th Augt 1775.

Sandwich H. Penton H. Palliser

To Vice Adml Graves; or the Commr in Chief for the time being &c &c &c in No America.
"at Boston" — By the *Phoenix*.

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 64–65.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO JOHN POWNALL [1]

Sir, Admty Office, 26 Aug. 1775

The Navy Board having represented to my Lords Commissrs of the Admiralty that the Master of the *Elizabeth* Storeship has applied to them for directions to what Port he is to proceed with the Stores she has on board, in Case, the Season becoming so far advanced, he should not be able to reach the Port of Quebec; And their Lordships having directed them to order the Master of the said Vessel, if he cannot reach that Port to proceed to Halifax, til the next Season will admit of his going to Quebec; I am commanded by their Lordships to acquaint you therewith, for the Earl of Dartmouth's information. I am Sir [&c.]

Ph^{p} Stephens

---

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/121, 67.

JOHN POWNALL TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir, Whitehall, 26 August 1775

Inclosed I have the Honor to send you Copy of a Letter from Mr Robinson to the Commissioners of the Customs containing Permission to the Ships detained in the Downs on account of their having Gunpowder & Arms on board to proceed on their Voyages on certain Conditions therein mentioned; And I am to desire that such orders may be given to the Commanders of His Majesty's Ships in the Downs as shall correspond therewith. – I am &ca

J Pownall

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/121, 66.

London Chronicle, THURSDAY, AUGUST 24 TO SATURDAY, AUGUST 26, 1775

London, August 26.

On Wednesday [August 23] a small ship bound to America, was stopped in the Bristol channel, on an information given that she was carrying out some warlike ammunition to the Provincials, and on searching her, there were found a great number of musquets.

An order in Council was on Wednesday issued, prohibiting the exportation of gunpowder, and of arms and ammunition, for three months; and also revoking all licenses which have been hitherto granted for the exportation of gunpowder, &c. during the same time.

---

27 Aug. (Sunday)

CAPTAIN DIGBY DENT, R.N., TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Copy *Arethusa* in the Downes August 27h 1775

Sir I have received their Lordships approbation of my detaining the *Peggy* since which the Surveyor of the Customs has received Orders by Express to stop her, and has put two Custom House Officers on board, and I shall give them any assistance they require with respect to her or any other Vessel, His Majesty's Ship under my Command is so stationed that no Vessels can possibly pass us after we have received Intelligence of them.

I have just examined a small Ship called the *Hopewell*, John Ayles Master said to be bound for Tobago she has a small quantity of Gunpowder on board, and their appearing no Licence from the Master General of the Ordnance I detained her and the Collector of the Customs here has on my application put two Custom House Officers on board her, she was first stopt by the *Success* Cutter Thomas Brown Master but refused to continue in the Downes as the Wind was fair which obliged him to apply to me. I am &ca

Digby Dent

The Quantity she has is only about Five Casks

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 1b.

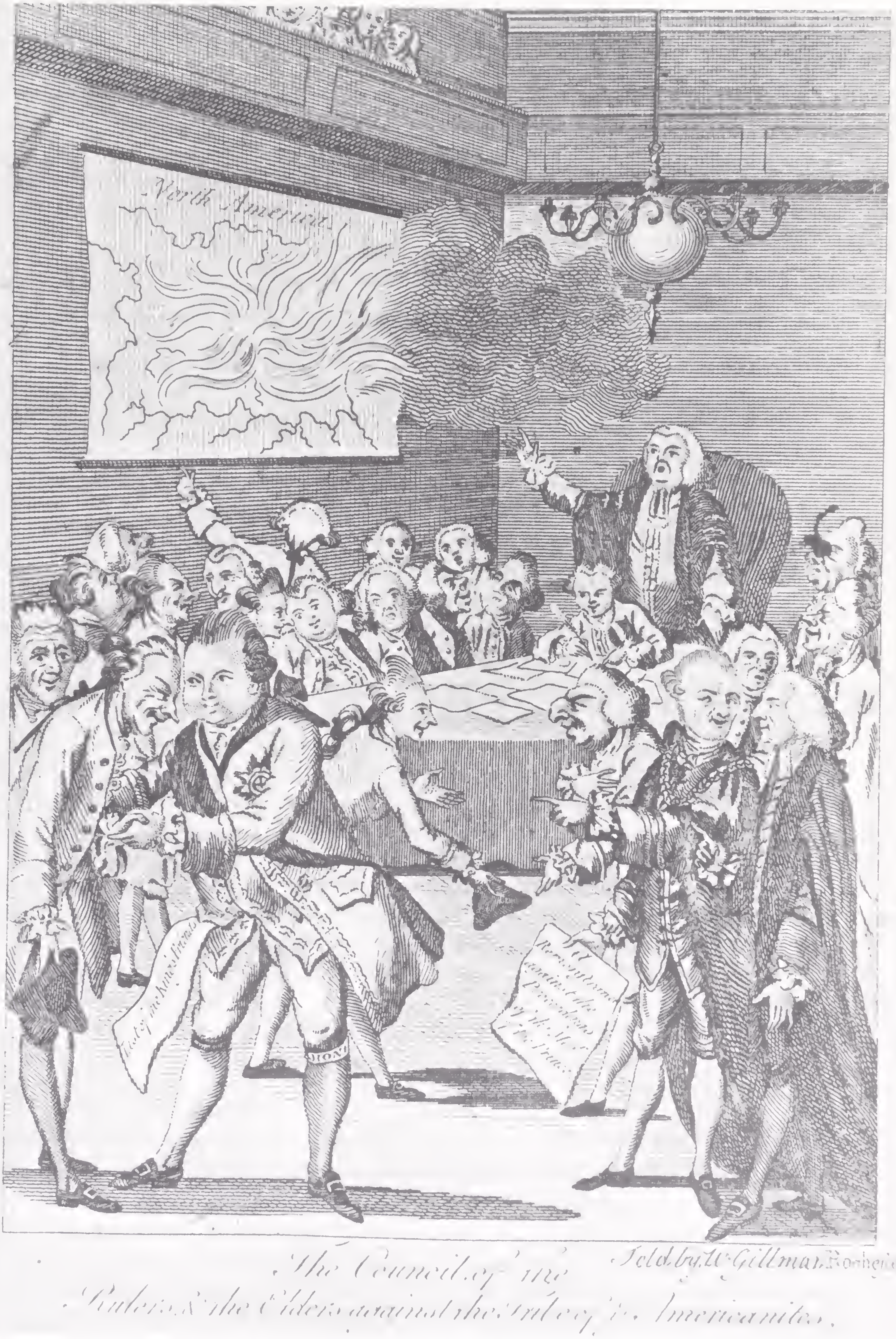
---

28 Aug.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO JOHN POWNALL [1]

Sr Admty Office 28 Augst 1775

My Lords Commissrs of the Admty having received a Letter from Captain Dent of His Majesty's Ship *Arethusa*, giving an account of his having detained


North America
List of the Kings friends
HONI
A Remonstrance against the Proceedings of the M

The Council of the Rulers & the Elders against the Tribe of ye Americanites.

Sold by W. Gillman Rochester

in the Downes the *Hopewell*, John Ayles Master, said to be bound to Tobago, she having about Five Casks of Gunpowder on board, and has no Licence from the Master General of the Ordnance; I am commanded by their Lordships to send you the inclosed Copy of the said Letter for the information of the Earl of Dartmouth, and to desire you will let me know, whether the said Ship is to be detained or permitted to proceed on her Voyage I am, Sr [&c.]

Php Stephens

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 1a.

---

29 Aug.

Lord Dartmouth to the Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty [1]

My Lords Whitehall, 29th Augt 1775.

There being great reason to suspect that His Majesty's Rebellious Subjects in America, are supplied with Gunpowder, Arms and Ammunition from the Coast of Africa, to which large quantities of those Articles are sent from Europe in the way of Trade; It is the King's pleasure that one of His Majesty's Ships of War, such as your Lordships shall think fit, be Dispatched as soon as may be, to the Coast of Africa, with orders to range along the whole Coast from Sierre Leon to Whidah and to seize all Vessels belonging to the Associated Colonies in North America, or owned by the Inhabitants thereof, that shall be found Trading at any Fort or Factory on that Coast, (which Vessels so seized are to be proceeded against in the manner pointed out in my separate Letter to your Lordships of this Day's date.

It is His Majesty's further pleasure, that the Commander of the said Ship, to be sent to the Coast of Africa, or some other proper Officer onboard, do examine into the State of the Magazine of Gun Powder and Arms in each of the British Forts & Factories, and do require the Person having the Command of such Fort or the Care & Custody of such Magazine, to make out, in order to be transmitted to your Lordships, an exact and particular Account of all Gunpowder, Arms and Ammunition received into the Magazine, for three Years last past, and of the disposal & Expenditure thereof, specifying the Persons to whom disposed, & upon what Account, & in what manner, & for what service Expended. – I am &ca

Dartmouth.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 3.

John Pownall to Philip Stephens [1]

Sir, Whitehall 29th Augt 1775.

In Answer to your Letter of Yesterday's date, acquainting me, for the Information of Lord Dartmouth, that a Vessel named the *Hopewell* had been detained in the Downs on Account of her having about five Casks of Gunpowder onboard, I am directed by His Lordship to observe to you, that if it shall appear, that there is no Clearance from the Custom House in consequence of a Licence from the Privy Council, or from the Board of Ordnance, for the Exportation of the Gunpowder, the Vessel is certainly subject to Detention & Seizure, in consequence of His Majesty's Order in Council; but if the Gunpowder has been shipped in consequence of any such Licence there seems to be no pretence for detaining her. I am &ca

J. Pownall.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 5.

31 Aug.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

The Earl of Dartmouth, one of His Majts Principal Secretaries of State, having acquainted Us, by his Letter of the 29th inst, that several Merchants of undoubted Loyalty & Attachment to His Majts Government & who have, or whose Agents have, Goods and Merchandize's lying in Warehouses & Shops at Boston in North America, exposed to certain damage & great hazard of total destruction, having requested that they may be permitted to put the said Goods on board Ships or Vessels lying in the Harbour, for their greater Security; And His Majesty being desirous that all possible protection should be given to the property of his faithful & well disposed Subjects; You are hereby required & directed, in pursuance of His Pleasure signified to Us by his Lordship in his abovementioned Letter, to permit all such Persons, or their Agents, whom General Gage, or the Commander in Chief for the time being, shall certify to have demeaned themselves as dutiful & loyal Subjects, to secure any Goods, Wares or Merchandize, their Property, on board any Vessels which they may have procured for their reception; And you are to give such protection to the said Vessel as the nature of His Majesty's Service will permit, and to grant the Owners of the Goods every indulgence which the Law will allow. Given &c. 31st August 1775.

Sandwich J Buller H Penton.

By the *Phoenix*

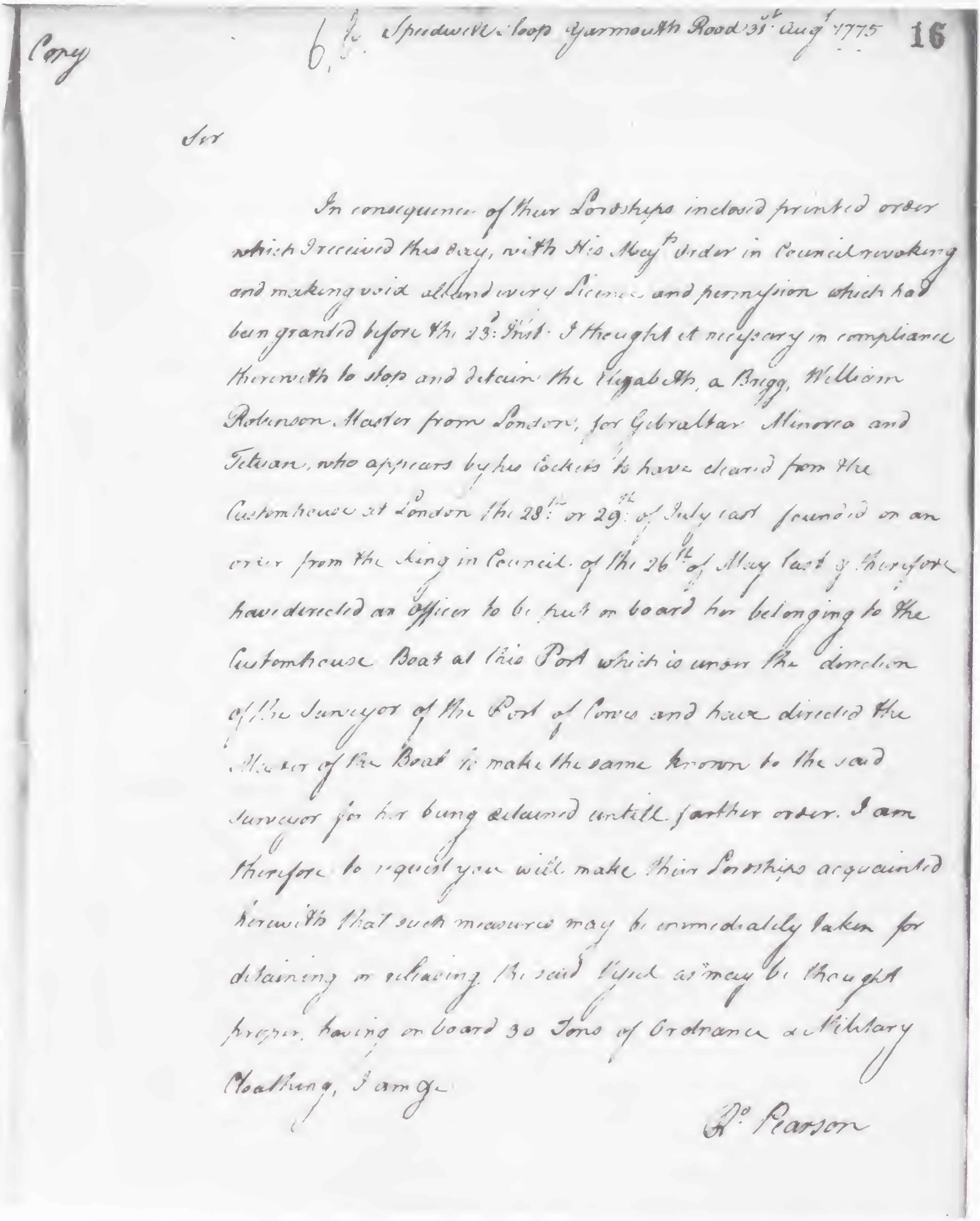
---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 92–93.

CAPTAIN RICHARD PEARSON, R.N., TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Copy *Speedwell* Sloop, Yarmouth Road 31st Augt 1775

Sir In consequence of their Lordships inclosed printed order which I received this day, with His Majts Order in Council revoking and making void all and every License and permission which had been granted before the 23d Inst: I thought it necessary in compliance therewith to stop and detain the *Elizabeth*, a Brigg, William Robinson Master from London, for Gibraltar, Minorca and Tetuan, who appears by his Cockets to have cleared from the Customhouse at London the 28th or 29th of July last, founded on an order from the King in Council of the 26th of May last, & therefore have directed an officer to be put on board her belonging to the Customhouse Boat at this Port which is under the direction of the Surveyor of the Port of Cowes and have directed the Master of the Boat to make the same known to the said surveyor for her being detained untill farther order. I am therefore to request you will make their Lordships acquainted herewith that such measures may be immediately taken for detaining



Copy

6 Speedwell Sloop Yarmouth Road 31st Augt 1775 **16**

Sir

In consequence of their Lordships inclosed printed order which I received this day, with His Majty Order in Council revoking and making void all and every Licence and permission which had been granted before the 23d Inst. I thought it necessary in compliance therewith to stop and detain the Elizabeth, a Brigg, William Robinson Master from London, for Gibraltar Minorca and Tetuan, who appears by his Cockets to have cleared from the Customhouse at London the 28th or 29th of July last founded on an order from the King in Council of the 26th of May last I therefore have directed an Officer to be put on board her belonging to the Customhouse Boat at this Port which is under the direction of the Surveyor of the Port of Cowes and have directed the Master of the Boat to make the same known to the said Surveyor for her being detained untill farther order. I am therefore to request you will make their Lordships acquainted herewith that such measures may be immediately taken for detaining or releasing the said Vessel as may be thought proper, having on board 30 Tons of Ordnance & Military Cloathing, I am &c

Rd Pearson

Captain Richard Pearson, RN., to Philip Stephens, August 31, 1775.

or releasing the said Vessel as may be thought proper, having on board 30 Tons of Ordnance & Military Cloathing, I am &c

R^d^ Pearson

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 6b.

1 Sept.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 1st September 1775

Messrs Bird and Weatherby two Merchants of London, having represented to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that they have freighted the Ship *Julius Caesar* Azariah Uzuld Master, to proceed to Boston with a Cargo of Fresh Provisions live Stock and other Necessaries for the use of His Majesty's Navy and Army at that place; Their Lordships, being willing to encourage a Speculation which may be attended with benefit to the healths of those who may think fit to partake in the purchase of the said Cargo, have been pleased, in compliance with the request of the said Merchants, to command me to recommend it to you to permit the said Ship to come into the Harbour, and to give such Countenance to the Persons entrusted with the Cargo as may be necessary and proper towards the enabling them to dispose of the same. I am &c

P: S:

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 99–100.

REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir, Craven Street [London] 1st Septemr 1775 –

As I have received Orders to hold myself in readiness to proceed on a Command to North America, I beg leave to represent to you, for their Lordships information, that in my Opinion it will contribute much to the preservation of the Health of the Seamen Employ'd in that Country (where we shall be cut off from all Supplys of Vegetables from the Provinces that are in Arms) if they would please to give Orders for a Vessel to be sent, from time to time, either from this Kingdom or Ireland with Potatoes & Carrots & Parsnips & Onions,[2] which will keep good for many Months, especially if She can be dispatched so as to arrive at Boston before the Frost sets in, which seldom happens 'till after Christmas; and while I am writing upon this subject may I be permitted to add, that it would be greatly instrumental in answering the above purpose, if a small Vessel of 80 or 100 Tons, was to Sail from Lisbon or Oporto with Onions, Oranges, Lemons, &ca by the End of October,[3] and another of the same size by the End of February; as I presume the Commander in Chief will (if he is not already) be Authorized to send a small Vessel at proper Seasons to the Bahama Islands for Turtle, Oranges, Chaddocks, Limes &ca, the want of the usual and necessary refreshments will by these means be in a great measure supplied, and the Health of the Seamen preserved. I am, Sir [&c.]

M: Shuldham

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

[2] See British Admiralty Proceedings Relative to North America, September 27, 1775.

[3] Presumably for use as antiscorbutics.

Count de Guines. By an unidentified engraver, 1774.

Count de Guines to Count de Vergennes [1]

[Extract] London, 1 September 1775
No. 290

Once again I assured Myd Suffolk of the intentions of the King and his sense of Justice which would prevent His Majesty to ever encourage the disorders in America. I thought it was all the more necessary to insist on this point because I know for a fact that a British frigate seized a ship sent to Europe by the Americans and that among the papers they found a manifesto addressed to a European power requesting protection.

As I wrote to you in my last dispatch, Sir, I suspected that the King of England was no longer ill-disposed towards the King of Prussia and I decided to make some discreet inquiries on this matter. I gave this assignment to a person who has often served us well. He learned from a man associated with the Exchequer, also an intimate friend of Lord North, that the disagreement which came up between the Courts of Berlin and Petersburg determined the King of Prussia to turn to England. Good relations have been restored for several months. The King of England is greatly pleased by this turn of events and he sacrificed his personal feelings to the requirements of this occasion. I was led to believe that the King of Prussia has pledged his German states to His British Majesty and exerted his influence at the States General to the effect that the German subjects were forbidden to export powder and war ammunition . . .

I must not end this letter, Sir, without giving you a most favorable account of the trip which Mr. de la Moulière has just taken in Northern England. He has completely fulfilled the object of his mission which is most important to the Royal Navy where I have always heard that cannons made of iron are dangerous. The British Navy does not object to them: they are lighter than ours and they do not explode. These are recognized facts and cast-bronze cannon are no longer used on the lower deck of the largest ships. Mr. de la Moulière has acquired enough information to start manufacturing these cannon in France, undoubtedly to our greatest advantage.

News from the Ports

Plymouth.

Raisonable is in dry-dock since 1 July and repairs will last for the next eight months. This ship is not being put into commission and has been replaced by *Nonsuch,* 64 cannon.

Kent, 74 cannon, has been returned to the reserve and is almost entirely unrigged.

Foudroiant, [*Foudroyant*] 80 cannon, is fully rigged but has not yet been put into commission.

The frigate *Orpheus* which is being put into commission is fully rigged. Work is being urged on the frigate *Solebay,* but she will not be ready for another six weeks.

The order has been received to repair *Ocean*, however it cannot be carried out because no dry-dock is available.

The corvette *Wolfe* [*Wolf*] has just returned from Ireland.

The Cutter *Folkton* [*Folkstone*] which had sailed early last month for America was unable to proceed on her way and returned to this port.[2]

Portsmouth.

The frigate *Pallas* arrived from the Coast of Guinea and lately from Jamaica.

The corvette *Carcass* sailed for the Thames.

There are in Spithead three transport ships and two store ships. They are carrying 400 men of the corps of Artillery and war ammunition for Boston. They are waiting for a convoy. Also in Spithead are *Phoenix* and *Roebuck*. The former is destined for Halifax, the latter for Boston. 120 marines went on board the *Roebuck* on the 26th of this month.

In addition to these ships now at Spithead there are six reserve vessels and the Corvette *Racehorse*.

The two reserve ships *Chatham* and *Renown* are in port.

The corvette *Weazle* [*Weasel*] and the schooner *Magdelaine* [*Magdalen*] are in dry-dock.

The frigate *Acteon* [*Actaeon*] ran aground on the Island of Wight.

The frigate *Pearl* is to be put into commission.

Chatham

The frigate *Boreas*, 28 cannon, is being put into commission.

Experiment is going to sail for the Downs.

Niger is taking powder and cannon on board.

Ramillies is in dry-dock.

The frigate *Syren* is being fitted hurriedly.

The frigate *Liverpool* has sailed for Boston.

---

1. AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 511, LC Photocopy.
2. See Stephens to Graves, August 23, 1775.

JOURNAL KEPT ON BOARD THE ORDNANCE TRANSPORT *Charming Nancy*[1]

[At Anchor off Spithead]

Tuesday 29 [August, 1775]. this Morning about 1 a Signel of distress on board the *Acteon* one of H.M. Ships, on Account of her being run on Ground on the Shingles, on which the Men of War sent their Boats to get her off, but before they could succeed they were obliged to throw her Provisions & Stores overboard, 3 of the Men belonging to the *Speedwell* was drowned in Endeavouring to get her off.

Wednesday 30. the Men of Wars boats doing their utmost endeavours to get H.M. Ship the *Acteon* afloat, but it being a very windy night she was greatly damaged and it was imagined they could not get her off, as she made so much Water.

Thursday 31 this afternoon they got the *Acteon* on Float and Tow'd her as far as Spithead where she came to an Anchor, but they were obliged to keep all the Pumps going the whole Night to keep her from Sinking

Friday, Septr 1. this Morning they got the above Ship into Portsmouth Harbour & in the Evening they got her into Dock greatly Damaged, & supposed to be Incapable of proceeding on her Voyage to America this Year.

[1] Journal of a Voyage of the *Charming Nancy* to Boston in 1775 from England with four Companies of the Royal Artillery on Board, NYHS. Hereafter cited as *Charming Nancy* Journal, NYHS. The journal presumably was kept by Captain James Wood of the 3d Battalion.

---

2 Sept.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES AND OTHER FLAG OFFICERS [1]

The Inhabitants of several of His Majesty's Colonies and Plantations in North America, Vizt in New Hampshire Massachusets Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut New York, New Jersey, Pensylvania, the three lower Counties on Delaware, Maryland Virginia North Carolina and South Carolina having traiterously combined together for the general purpose of resisting the Authority of this Kingdom and having, in a hostile manner, arrayed themselves in Arms and committed Acts of Open and actual Rebellion; You are hereby required and directed, in pursuance of the King's Pleasure signified to us, by the Earl of Dartmouth one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State in his Letter of the 29h of last Month [2] to give Orders to the respective Captains and Commanders of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels under your Command to seize all Ships and Vessels belonging to any of the said Colonies or owned by the Inhabitants thereof, except only in cases where it shall clearly appear, from their Papers or from other Evidence, that they are bound to, or returning from some Port or Place in Great Britain, Ireland or His Majesty's Islands in the West Indies; but you are to observe that this Exception is not to extend or be applied, to, such Ships or Vessels as may have Arms or Ammunition on board, which Ships and Vessels are to be seized in all cases whatsoever, unless it shall appear that the Arms and Ammunition shall have been shipped with Licence either from His Majesty in Council, from the Master General and Principal Officers of the Ordnance, or under the usual Clearances from the Commissioners of His Majesty's Customs.

And, in pursuance of His Majesty's further pleasure signified as aforesaid you are to cause all Ships and Vessels, which shall be seized in the Cases beforementioned to be carried to some British Port, not within the twelve associated Colonies, and there detained til further Orders, or be proceeded against according to Law as the nature of the Case shall require. Given &c the 2d of September 1775

Sandwich J: Buller C: Spencer

To
Samuel Graves Esqr
Vice Admiral of the White
&c. at Boston ——— By the *Phoenix*

Clark Gayton Esqr
Rear Admiral of the Red
&c at Jamaica ——— By the Pacquet 6th Sepr 1775
Duplicate by Do ——— 5 Octo 1775 – S. JB. HP.

James Young Esqr.
Vice Admiral of the Red
&c at the Leeward Island ——— By the Pacquet
6 Sepr 1775.
Duplicate by Do ——— 5 Octo 1775. – S. JB. HP.

Robert Man Esqr
Vice Admiral of the Blue
&c in the Mediterranean* . . . . . . Rochford – 1st Instant
*By post to Mr Pownall Naval Officer at Gibr
8 Sepr 1775.

Or the Commanders in Chief for the time being at those places. By &ca

P: S:

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 100–101.
2. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 2.

British Admiralty Proceedings Relative to North America [1]

1775

2d Septr Vice Admiral Graves was directed, in pursuance of the Kings pleasure signified by Lord Dartmouth on the 29th ult. to seize all Ships & Vessels belonging to, or owned by, the Inhabitants of New Hampshire, Massachusets Bay Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pensylvania, the three lower Counties on Delawar Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina, except only in Cases where it shall clearly appear from their Papers or other Evidence that they are bound to, or returning from some Port or Place in Great Britain, Ireland or His Majesty's Islands in the West Indies: But this exception is not to extend to such as have Arms or Ammunition on board which are to be seized in all cases whatever unless such Arms & Ammunition have been Shipp'd with Licence either from His Majesty in Council the Master General &c. of the Ordnance, or under the usual Clearances from the Commissioners of His Majesty's Customs. – Ships or Vessels so seized to be carried into some British Port not within the 12 associat'd Colonies & there detained til further Order or proceeded against according to Law, as the nature of the Case shall require – Men found on board to be applied towards Completing the Complements of the Ships of his Squadron, if wanted, otherwise borne as supernumeraries until further Order.

N.B. The Commanders in Chief of the King's Ships at the Leeward Islands, Jamaica & in the Mediterranean as well as the Commanders of all those station'd on the Coasts of Great Britain and Ireland and of such as were going to North America had similar Orders; And the three Commanders in Chief, beforemention'd were directed in Case it should be found unsafe to continue on board the Ships so seized, the Men who belong to them, to order the respective Captains of the Kings Ships under their command to complete their Complements if deficient, with such as may be prevailed upon to enter, and to bear the Remainder, or if their Complement happens to be complete, the whole or as many of them as shall be judged proper, as supernumeraries till further Order.

[1] Germain Papers, CL.

---

5 Sept.

LORD DARTMOUTH TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE [1]

Secret. Whitehall 5th Septr 1775.

Sir, After having, in my Separate Letter of this day's date said so much upon the ideas which have been adopted of the great risque & little advantage that are to be expected from the Army continuing at Boston during the Winter season, unless a more favourable Prospect opens, & having also repeatedly suggested the advantages of recovering possession of New York, I have nothing to add upon those material Objects of your consideration; but as it is of very great Importance that you should know upon what ground we entertain a confident hope of having a large Army in North America in the Spring, I should be unpardonable if I did not acquaint you that His Majesty's Minister at Petersburgh having been instructed to sound the Empress, how far she would be disposed, in case of necessity, to assist His Majesty with such Force as the state & security of the Empire would admit; Her Imperial Majesty has, in the fullness of her affection for the British Nation, & of gratitude for the benefits she received under her late difficulties, made the most explicit declaration, & given the most ample Assurances, of letting us have any number of Infantry that may be wanted.

In consequence of this generous and magnanimous Offer, a Requisition has been made for Twenty Thousand Men, & it is proposed to send the greatest part of the Auxiliaries, as early as possible in the Spring to Quebec; And I trust we shall have at least an equal number of British Troops in North America to act with them, if Occasion requires. I am &c.

Dartmouth

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/243.

LORD DARTMOUTH'S CIRCULAR LETTER TO ROYAL GOVERNORS IN NORTH AMERICA [1]

Whitehall, 5th Septr 1775.

As it is of great consequence to His Majesty's Service in the present State of Affairs in North America that His Majesty's Ships of War stationed there should not be employed in any other Services than those to which they are appointed by the Admiral; I am commanded by The King to signify to you His Majesty's pleasure that you do not take upon you to send to England any such Ships that may be stationed within the limits of your Government with any Dispatches,[2] unless such Dispatches are of the most pressing Nature and no Vessel can be otherwise procured in which an Officer may be sent home with them. I am &ca

Dartmouth

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/242.
2. This order resulted from a complaint made by Vice Admiral Graves against Lord Dunmore for ordering home H.M. Schooner *Magdalen*, Lieutenant Henry Colins, with Lady Dunmore and some unimportant dispatches.

JOHN HOBSON TO STEPHEN WEST, PATUXENT, MARYLAND [1]

[Extract] London Sept 5: 1775

Dear Sir Since my last, I have received your several favors of the 6th & 30th June, and 2d July the last of which came by the *Adventure,* who arrived about three Weeks agoe – I am very sorry you was so Ill at Fredk Town and that you suffer'd so much in getting home from thence, But this Cursed Scheme of business we are engaged in conducted upon the Plan it has, and attended with the difficulties which have Attended it, is enought to kill us all, and will in my Opinion do it yet, before we have done with it; for my own part I now find, I scarce knew what Trouble was, before the difficulties of my Situation in business here, made me Acquainted with it, and since that time I have known little else, to the destroying of my Health as well as the ruining of my peace and quiet, However it Availeth not to complain, and this I ought to know full well from experience, but at sometimes it is a hard matter to be silent – . . .

This Letter I intend shall come by the *Rachell* Capt [James] Tibbett, a Vessel belonging to Maryland and the only Opportunity that I know of that we shall have for some time to come, for which reason I have sent by him the Sales of the Tobacco received p the *Camden*, the *Baltimore Packet,* the *Generous Freends,* and the *Patty* – . . . With respect to Tobacco matters I have to tell you that I have Landed two Lighters from Onboard of the *Adventure*, but have not as yet sold a Single Hogshead, I have been Offerd 3 5/8. pt round for one of them, and could have that price whenever I please for both but I want and hope to get 3 3/4 for them in a few days more, but the Sale for Tobacco at present is exceeding dull much more so than ever I saw it at this time of the year before, and the Markets every where very full. As to Publick News there is nothing particular that I know of, and even if there was, a Proclamation has within these few days been Issued making it high Treason to hold any Correspondence with America on Publick Affairs . . .

---

1. Oden Papers, MdHS.

---

6 Sept.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 6th Sepr 1775

I have received and communicated to my Lords Commissrs of the Admty your Letters of the 16th & 18th of July, giving account of your proceedings up to that time; And in return I have the satisfaction to acquaint you that their Lordships very well approve thereof.

Their Lordships had previous to the receipt of the abovementioned Letters, signified to Capt. Montagu, their approbation of his having sent to England the *Magdalen* Schooner with Lord Dunmore's dispatches, as they were represented to him to be, and really were of great importance: But their Lordships command me to acquaint you that they entirely concur with you in opinion that it is a precedent which ought not to be drawn into practise; and that no part of your Squadron should at any time be sent to England at the requisition of any of the Governors of His Majts Colonies, without your orders, unless the service be of a very pressing nature and no Vessel can be hired in which an Officer might carry dispatches not safe to be trusted with the Master; And their Lordships recommend it to you to signify the same to the respective Officers of your Squadron; They having on their part desired the Earl of Dartmouth to take the Kings pleasure for writing to the several Governors to the same effect:

The *Lizard* sailed from Spithead the 16th Ultimo, with the *Jacob* Storeship laden with Arms and Military Cloathing & Stores for Quebec, as did the *Actaeon* from the Downs on the 24th with the *Maria* Storeship, laden in like manner for Virginia; But the latter (the *Actaeon*) having unfortunately struck upon the Shingles it will be necessary to examine her bottom before she proceeds to Sea. Their Lordships have therefore ordered the *Liverpool* to convoy the *Maria* Storeship to Virginia, and perform the Service, specified in the inclosed Copy of her Orders, instead of the *Actaeon,* which will have her damages made good, and be sent to join you at Boston as soon as possible. The *Roebuck* is ready and will sail with the first opportunity of Wind & Weather to Halifax with Commissioner Arbuthnot, and from thence as soon as she has landed him, to Boston; The *Centurion, Experiment* & *Renown,* and some others of the Ships mentioned in my last Letters are in great forwardness and will soon follow.

My Lords have since I wrote to you last ordered the *Boreas* & *Triton* of 20 Guns each, to be fitted out to join you. And it is their intention to send two more 50 Gunships, two Bombs, and as many more Frigates as can conveniently be got ready to reinforce you early in the Spring.

When these Reinforcements arrive, you will have a very numerous Fleet under your command, Their Lordships therefore recommend it to you in the mean time to consider and to let them know as soon as you have an opportunity, whether the addition of an Hospital Ship, will be of advantage to the Service and if you think it will, whether any of the Transports at Boston can be fitted for that purpose, and whether you have a sufficient number of Surgeons, or Surgeon's Mates to put on board her, or what supply of them you shall want to have sent from hence

Their Lordships taking into consideration the difficulties of obtaining fresh Provisions for the Crews of the Ships under your command, as well as for the men who may be sick in the Hospital, have directed the Commissrs for Sick & Hurt Seamen to send to Boston by the first opportunity, Five Thousand Pounds weight of Portable Soup, consigned to you, to be served on board the Squadron to the men in health, as well as those who may be sick as you shall have occasion; Their Lordships have also directed them to send One Thousand Pounds Weight of the said Soup for the use of the Hospital at Boston, and Two hundred Pounds weight for the use of the Marine Infirmary there. Their Lordships moreover intend to order the Commissrs for Victualing to send from time to time to Boston, a Vessel laden with Potatoes & Carrots for the use of the Fleet, And they recommend it to you to consider whether it might not contribute greatly to the keeping the men in health if you were to send at proper seasons a small Vessel to the Bahama Islands for Turtles, Oranges, Limes & Shaddocks, & such other refreshments, as may be procured there. I am &c

P: S:

Sent the 9th Sepr by the *Phoenix*

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 121–123.

BRITISH ADMIRALTY PROCEEDINGS RELATIVE TO NORTH AMERICA [1]

1775

6th Septr Order in Council to prepare Estimates of the Charge of 26,000 Men, including 5,964 Marines for the year 1776, & Orders given to the Navy Board the next day to prepare the same accordingly. NB. On the 27th another Order in Council approving of the Estimate & on the 2d of October the Navy Board was directed to order the Commissioners of Victualling to make Provision of Victuals for that number of Men.

[1] Germain Papers, CL.

CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR., R.N., TO ANTHONY HARRISON [1]

By Hyde Parker Junr Esqr Capt of His Majesty's Ship *Phoenix*.

In Pursuance to Orders from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

You are hereby required and directed to put yourself under my Command and Obey all orders & Signals you shall from time to time receive and you are strictly to follow the form of sailing on the other side.

Given under my hand on Board His Majesty's Ship *Phoenix* this 6th Day of September 1775

H Parker.

[1] *Charming Nancy* Journal, NYHS. Harrison was master of the *Charming Nancy*.

---

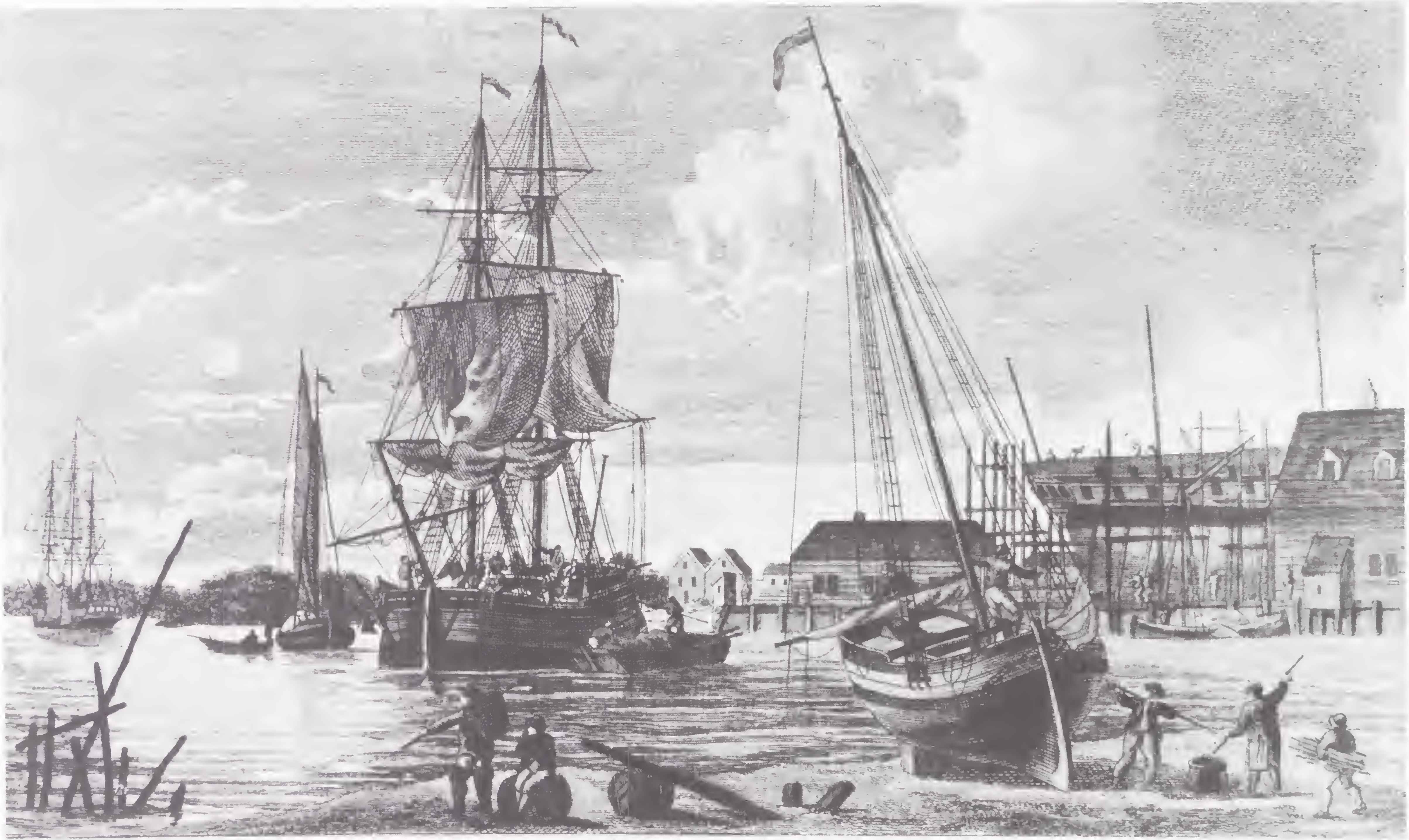
7 Sept.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

You are hereby required & directed to Order the Captains & Commanders of the several Ships of Twenty four & Twenty Guns, and also of the Sloops under your Command, to encrease their respective Complements, the Ships by the addition of Twenty, and the Sloops by the addition of Ten Men each; and to continue such increased Complements until they receive further Order. Given &c 7th Sepr 1775.

Sandwich J Buller C Spencer

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 105.



[illegible] Carington Bowles   Publish'd as the Act directs [illegible]

Paying a Sloops bottom, *with a View of a* DOCK YARD *in* [illegible] [illegible]

PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 7h September 1775.

A Box containing Fifty Impressions of Mr Des Barres Chart of the Harbour of Boston, with as many Copies of the Nautical Directions, addressed to you having been sent to Commissioner [James] Gambier to be sent by the *Phoenix,* or if she should be sailed, by the first Ship that proceeds from Spithead to join you; I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you therewith, and to recommend it to you to distribute the said Charts and Nautical Directions to such of the Ships and Vessels under your Command as you shall judge proper. I am &c

P: S:

sent to Commissr Gambier, by the Portsmouth Coach

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 112.

London Chronicle, TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 5 TO THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 7, 1775

London, September 7.

It is reported, that advice is received from the Hague, that by order of the States General, two vessels loaded with arms and ammunition, bound to St. Eustatia, are stopped from proceeding on the voyage till security is given by the Freighters that no part of their cargoes shall be disposed of to the rebels in America.

---

8 Sept.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 8h September 1775

I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith 50 Copies of His Majestys Proclamation of the 23d of last Month for suppressing Rebellion and Sedition, and to signify their direction to you to cause the same to be made as public as possible. I am &c

P: S:

(By the *Phoenix*)

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 117.

LORD ROCHFORD TO LORD SANDWICH [1]

St. James's, 8th September 1775.

My dear Lord—I know you are so zealous in our cause against the American rebels that I should not act with that confidence I have in you, if I concealed from you the bitter complaints that have come home against Admiral Graves. Officers of distinction have written a state of facts that cannot be contradicted: such as, that many of our vessels have been taken, officers killed, men made prisoners; that a great number of swift boats called whale-boats have been supplied to the enemy from well-known towns on the coast, in which boats they have insulted and plundered islands immediately under the protection of our ships, and at noonday landed in force and burned the lighthouse almost under the guns of two or three men of war. The officers who write this ask where an excuse can be found for not enforcing instant restitution and reparation, or laying the towns in ashes where boats had been furnished, privateers fitted out, prizes carried in, or provisions refused. These are heavy charges, and I confess I do not see how they can be answered. The King, who is apprised of all this, has authorized me to tell you that he does not see, after every letter laying such blame on him (the Admiral), how the command can any longer be left in such improper hands. You will forgive me writing thus confidentially: we both mean with active zeal to promote the cause in which we are embarked; I am confident, therefore, that you will listen to any proposal that will in the smallest degree tend to forward the service. I am [&c.]

Rochford

---

1. Barnes and Owen, eds., *Sandwich Papers,* I, 72–73.

JOURNAL KEPT ON BOARD THE ORDNANCE TRANSPORT *Charming Nancy* [1]

Sailed from St Helens 8th Septr 1775. The Following Ships under Convoy of His Majesty's Ship the *Phoenix* Capt H. Parker Junr

Charming Nancy *Baltick Merchant*	Ordnance Transport with Two Company of Artillery in each Ship
Juno *Nancy* [2] *Williamson*	Ordnance Storeships with a Commissary Commissary & two Engineers on board the *Juno.*
Layton *British Queen* *Resolution* *Hellespont* *King George* *Saville*	Victuallers *Killingsworth*

Whitly Transport from Ireland

The *Layton, Resolution & Hellespont* parted from the fleet a few days after we saild, owing to a Gale of Wind in the Night.

The *Joseph, Resolution & Killingsworth* Victuallers were to Join us at Spithead or St Helens but had not arrived when the *Phoenix* saild.

---

1. *Charming Nancy* Journal, NYHS.
2. The brig *Nancy* was taken by the armed schooner *Lee* of Washington's fleet on November 28, 1775.

9 Sept.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Captain Keeler, Commander of His Majts Ship *Experiment* (by whom you will receive this) being directed to put himself under your Command & follow your Orders for his further proceedings; You are hereby required & directed to take him & the said Ship under your Command accordingly, & employ them as

HMS Phoenix, *44. By an unidentified engraver, 1781.*

you shall judge best for His Majts Service entrusted to your Care. Given &c the 9th Sepr 1775.

Sandwich J Buller C: Spencer.

[George] Talbot *Niger*

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 111.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 9h September 1775.

In addition to the Orders you will receive, by this Conveyance, from my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty dated the 2d Instant, respecting the seizing and detaining of Ships and Vessels belonging to the Twelve Colonies thereinmentioned: I have it in command from their Lordships to acquaint you, that if it should be found unsafe to continue in the Ships and Vessels which may be seized and detained, in consequence of the said Order, the Men who belong to them; It is their Lordships direction that you order the respective Captains of His Majesty's Ships under your Command to complete their Complements, if they happen to be deficient, with as many of the said Men as may be necessary for that purpose, and to bear the remainder, or if their Complements happen to be complete, to bear the whole or as many of them as shall be judged proper, as Supernumeraries until further Order. I am &c

P: S:

(By the *Phoenix*)

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 120.

---

10 Sept. (Sunday)

CAPTAIN GEORGE YOUNG, R.N., TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Alderney* at Spithead 10th, September 1775

I beg you will be pleased to inform my Lords of the Admiralty, with the Arrival of His Majesty's Sloop *Alderney* under my Command, this day, at Spithead, from a Cruize in persuance of their Lordships Orders given to me by Vice Admiral [John] Amherst at Plymouth.

On the 29th Ulto I fell in and spoke with the *Freindship*, a Sloop from Guernsey, bound to Plymouth – she informed us that a Brigg had just arrived at Guernsey bound to America, and by his account of her she seem'd to answer the discription of the *May Flower* Brigantine, specified in their Lordships directions, respecting the Vessels at Amsterdam.

The next day I run into Guernsey Road, and inspected all the Vessels there, and amongst them found a Brigg Called the *Lord Chatham* from Virginia, Laden with Tobacco and Staves; the former part of her Cargoe she landed at Falmouth and brought the Staves only for Guernsey. Conversing with Mainjay [Nicholas Maingy] the Master, on the state of America, he gave me to understand the Virginians were Arming & Excersing themselves every where but very much wanted Gun Powder and had dispatched a number of Vessels to the West Indies and Europe for it – In his conversation he mentioned Lord Dunmores having sailed from Virginia in his Majesty's ship *Fowey*. The Brigg left Virginia the 13th July last. Amongst his Papers I found only One Letter that touched on American Affairs, the which I send you inclosed – I sufferd the Gentleman a Merchant of Guernsey, to whom it is directed to read it and then Sailed –

During the whole Cruize we have had very Boisterous weather, and frequent hard gales, in one of them I was glad to run into Portland Road for shelter –

In the Channel I spoke with several Vessels bound to America, in Ballast only, all well found and fine sightly Vessels. – None however came from Amsterdam, or Answered the description given with my Orders. I have the honor to be Sir [&c.]

Geo: Young

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/2733.

---

11 Sept.

M. de Villore to M. de Sartine [1]

(Copy) Dunkerque, 11 September 1775

I have the honor to inform you that a ship of 200 tons from Philadelphia called *Concorde*, under the command of Mr. Joseph Smith and loaded with caskwood and iron, arrived in this port day before yesterday. Because of the British who are here in large numbers we spread the news that this ship came from Glasgow and carried tobacco. We have heard that as of the 10th of this month all the ships sailing from New England in destination of Dunkerque will be declared lawful prizes if they are caught by British ships and their Captains will be severely punished.

---

1. AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 511, LC Photocopy.

---

12 Sept.

Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

Captain Brathwaite Commander of His Majesty's Ship the *Centurion* (by whom you will receive this) being directed to put himself under your Command & follow your Orders for his further proceedings; You are hereby required & directed to take him, and the said Ship under your Command accordingly, and employ them as you shall judge best for His Majts Service intrusted to your Care. Given &c the 12th Sepr 1775.

Sandwich J Buller C Spencer.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 116.

Lord Dartmouth to the Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty [1]

My Lords Whitehall 12th Septr 1775.

It having been represented that The King's Subjects in North America in Rebellion against His Majesty's Government have found means of preventing His Majesty's Fleet & army from being supplied with such provisions and Stores as are necessary for their Subsistence and may be procured in several of the Colonies; I am commanded by The King to signify to your Lordships His Majesty's Pleasure that Vice Admiral Graves be instructed, that he do from time to time, send such of the Transports as can be spared from other Service, to the several ports in those Colonies in North America which are in Arms against The King, under Convoy of one or more of His Majesty's Ships as the Case shall require, with Directions to the Commanders of such Ships to demand of the Inhabitants of the Maritime Towns, that they do furnish, at a reasonable price, such Supplies of Provision and other Necessaries as may be procured there, for the Use of His Majesty's Fleet [&] Army and that the said Commanders do, in Case of refusal to comply with so just and reasonable a Demand proceed hostily against such Towns as in open Rebellion. I am &ca

Dartmouth.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 8.

Lord Dartmouth to the Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty [1]

My Lords Whitehall 12th Septr 1775.

Governor Martin having represented that there are in the Province of North Carolina, very favorable Appearances of a disposition in a large body of His Majesty's Subjects, to free themselves from the Tyranny and Oppression exercised by those who have formed themselves into Committees and Congresses for the avowed purpose of Rebellion, and to take up Arms in Support of The King's Government; It has been thought fit to order that Ten Thousand Stand of Arms and Six light Field Pieces should be immediately sent to the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America, to the end that he may as Occasion shall require give proper Aid and Assistance to Governor Martin for effecting the Services he recommends.

These Arms and Artillery will be shipped on board a Store Ship to be provided by the Board of Ordnance for that purpose; and I am commanded to signify to your Lordships His Majesty's Pleasure that you do appoint one of His Majesty's Ships of War, now fitting out for North America to Convoy such Store Ship to her Place of destination. I am &ca

Dartmouth./.

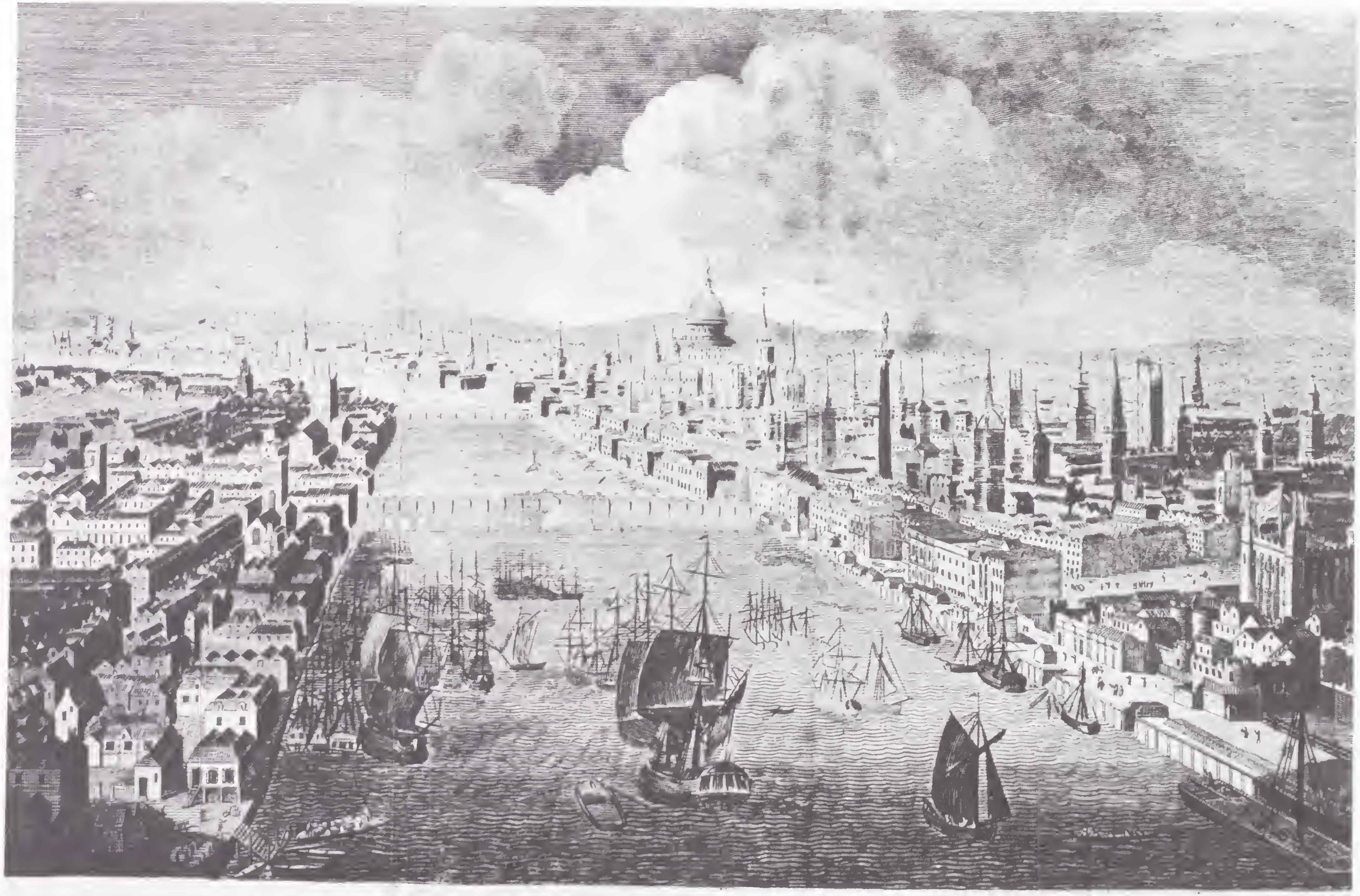
---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 9.

Lord Dartmouth to the Master General of the Ordnance [1]

My Lord, Whitehall 12th Septr 1775. –

His Majesty's Governor of North Carolina having represented that there are very favorable Appearances in that Province of a disposition in a large body of His Majesty's well disposed Subjects to deliver themselves (by taking up Arms in Support of Government) from the Tyranny and Oppression exercised by those who have formed themselves into Committees & Congresses for the avowed purpose of Rebellion. – I am commanded by The King to signify to your Lordship His Majesty's pleasure that Ten thousand Stand of Arms and Six light Field pieces together with 200 Rounds of powder and Ball for each Musket and Field piece



A Perspective View of the Cities of London & Westminster.

Publish'd Jan.y 1st 1783 by J. Fielding, Pater-noster-row.

J. Sewell, Cornhill, and J. Debrett, Piccadilly.

be forthwith prepared to be sent to the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in order to enable him to afford such Aid and Assistance to the Governor of North Carolina as the Situation and Circumstances of that Province may from time to time require; and I am to acquaint your Lordship that one of His Majesty's Ships of War will be ordered to take under her Convoy and accompany to Boston such Store Ship as the Board of Ordnance shall provide for the Conveyance of these Arms and Artillery. I am &ca

Dartmouth.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/161.

---

13 Sept.

Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

Having Ordered Capt [Francis] Banks of His Majesty's Ship the *Renown* (by whom you will receive this) to put himself under your Command and follow your Orders for his farther proceedings; You are hereby required & directed to take him and the said Ship under your command accordingly; and employ them as you shall find best for His Majesty's Service entrusted to your Care. Given &c 13th Septr 1775.

Sandwich J Buller C Spencer

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 121.

---

14 Sept.

Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

It having been represented to the King, that a Resolution has been taken in the Congress of Delegates from the twelve associated Colonies assembled at Philadelphia, that, after a certain Day, all Exportation from the said Colonies to Great Britain, Ireland & the West Indies shall be discontinued, and there being great reason to suspect that the Ships & Vessels belonging to these Colonies & hitherto employed in those Channels of Commerce, many of which Ships are of large Burthens, may be fitted out for the purpose of supporting the unnatural Rebellion now carrying on; You are hereby requested & directed, in pursuance of His Majts Pleasure signified to Us by the Earl of Dartmouth one of His Principal Secretaries of State in his Letter of the 12th Instant, to give Orders to the several Captains & Commanders of His Majts Ships & Vessels under your Command to visit, on their respective Stations, every Harbour within the said Colonies, where such Ships may be laid up, and either to take away their Masts & Rudders, or otherwise so disable them that they may not be fitted & employed for the purpose abovementioned. Given &c 14th Septr 1775.

Sandwich J Buller C. Spencer

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 122–123.

Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

It having been represented that the King's Subjects in North America, in Rebellion against His Majts Government, have found means of preventing His Majts Fleet & Army from being supplied with such Provisions & Stores as are necessary for their Subsistence & may be procured in several of the Colonies; You are hereby required & directed, in pursuance of His Majts Pleasure signified to Us by the Earl of Dartmouth one of His Principal Secretaries of State, in his Letter of the 12th Instant, to send, from time to time, such of the Transports, as can be spared from other Service, to the several Ports in those Colonies in North America which are in Arms against the King, under Convoy of one or more of His Majts Ships as the Case shall require, with directions to the Commanders of such Ships to demand of the Inhabitants of the Maritime Towns that they do furnish, at a reasonable Price, such supplies of Provisions & other Necessaries as may be procured there, for the use of His Majts Fleet & Army, and, in Case of refusal to comply with so just & reasonable a demand, to proceed hostilely against such Towns as in open Rebellion. Given &c 14th Sepr 1775.

Sandwich J Buller C Spencer

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 124.

Edmund Burke to Lord Rockingham [1]

[Extract]

I observed, that one main Cause of the supine negligence of several principal Traders, was this. They had formed a confused opinion, that things would come of themselves to an amicable settlement. They have been so often alarmed, that many of them cannot believe the present troubles to be any thing more than an alarm. On this delusive supposition, they go on filling their Warehouses with Goods, exhausting their Capital to the last farthing, and even borrowing upon Interest wherever they can borrow. They say that this is the third non-importation agreement of the North Americans. That the two former had broken up much to the advantage of the Merchants, and particularly the second. They had then a demand with twenty per Cent, advance, on every thing; which paid them amply for the delay. They even sold at that advanced price, goods of such a quality, as at other times they could not sell at any price at all. Mr Bull, one of the greatest dealers in Bristol, and who alone employs four hundred men, has not actually dismissed so many as fifty; the rest he employs at half and quarter work, as it is called, in hopes, which at length begin to fail him, that a reconciliation will take place. He is fearful, that if he should now dismiss them in a body, that he may not be able to recover them on the return of the Trade. For my part my apprehensions are, that from their irresolute and dodging motions, the evil will be gradual and therefore incurable. The Merchants in that Trade will break, after the manufacturers have perished insensibly, and melted down without Notice into the mass of the National Wretchedness. But this, in my opinion may be in some sort prevented, if but one tenth part of the pains are taken to

NEW-YORK, September 8, 1775.

The Ship SAMSON, Capt. COUPAR, arrived here this Morning in 8 Weeks from LONDON, by whom we are favoured with the following PETITION, which was to have been delivered to His Majeſty the 14th of July, by the Lord Mayor and Livery of London.

To the KING's moſt Excellent MAJESTY.

The humble Addreſs and Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in Common Council aſſembled;

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

YOUR Majeſty's moſt loyal and dutiful Subjects, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London, in Common Council aſſembled, with all Humility beg Leave to lay themſelves at your Royal Feet, humbly imploring your benign Attention towards the grievous Diſtraction of their fellow Subjects in America.

The Characteriſtic of the People, Sire, over whom you reign, has ever been equally remarked for an unparalelled Loyalty to their Sovereign, whilſt the Principles of the Conſtitution have been the Rule of his Government; as well as a firm Oppoſition, whenever their Rights have been invaded.

Your American Subjects, Royal Sire, deſcended from the ſame Anceſtors with ourſelves; appear equally jealous of their Prerogatives of Freemen, without which they cannot deem themſelves Happy.

Their chearful and unaſked-for Contributions, as well as willing Services to the Mother Country, whilſt they remained free from the Clog of compulſory Laws, will, we are ſure, plead powerfully with the Humanity of your Diſpoſition, for graciouſly granting them every reaſonable Opportunity of giving, as Freemen, what they ſeem reſolutely determined to refuſe, under the Injunction of Laws made independent of their own Conſent.

The Abhorrence we entertain of civil Bloodſhed and Confuſion, will, we truſt, Sire, if not wholly exculpate us in your Royal Mind, yet plead powerfully in our Favour, for the Warmth with which we lament thoſe Meaſures, whoſe deſtructive Principles have driven our American Brethren to Acts of Deſperation.

Convinced of the earneſt Diſpoſition of the Coloniſts to remain firm in all dutious Obedience to the Conſtitutional Authority of this Kingdom, permit us, moſt gracious Sovereign to beſeech you, that thoſe Operations of Force, which at preſent diſtract them with the moſt dreadful Apprehenſions, may be ſuſpended; and that uncontrouled by a reſtraint incompatible with a free Government, they may poſſeſs an Opportunity of tendering ſuch Terms of Accommodations, as we doubt not will approve them worthy of a diſtinguiſhed Rank amongſt the firmeſt Friends of this Country.

All the Letters by Capt. Coupar ſeem to agree that no more Troops are to be ſent to America from Great-Britain; and that Admiral Parker's Fleet that was ſuppoſed to be deſigned for America, was cruizing in the Bay; Part of which Captain Coupar ſpoke with at Sea; that the Carpenters in the Dock Yards would not fit out any more Men of War until their Pay was augmented.

shew them their danger, which have been, and are employd to keep them quiet by false representations and delusive hopes.

Beconsfield Septr 14th 1775

1. Guttridge, ed., *Burke Correspondence,* III, 207–211.

---

15 Sept.

LORD ROCHFORD TO HORACE ST. PAUL [1]

[Extract] St James's 15th Septr 1775

No 19/

As Lord Stormont [2] intends soon to return to Paris, I shall fully discuss every point of business with His Lordship that relates to the Court where you reside and for that reason there is less occasion for my writing to you at present so particularly thereon as I otherwise should do, but I cannot defer mentioning to you the general Opinion entertained here that the American Rebels are constantly assisted by the french Nation as well from Europe as from their American Islands. I could not avoid taking notice of it last week to Count de Guines, and confirmed it to him afterwards in a note to which I received answer as you will see by the inclosed copy. It is probable that the Count de Vergennes may think it necessary to repeat to You the same assurances the french Ambassador here is persuaded he shall have Orders to give, but whether Monsr de Vergennes speaks to you or not upon that subject, it is highly proper you should tell him that Advice has been received from the Post Master at New York that upwards of thirty Tons of Gunpowder were arrived at Philadelphia sent thither by the french Governor of S. Domingo. If private Men for the sake of Profit had been engaged in such a business, it would not have caused the same sensation here but it must easily occur to Monsr de Vergennes that when a french Governor acts in that manner, it cannot but convey very different Ideas, and therefore The King makes full reliance that the Court of france without delay will cause the necessary Inquiries to be made about it, and renew such Orders as there is reason to expect in consequence of their repeated friendly Declarations.

[1] Stevens, ed., *Facsimiles,* No. 1302. St. Paul was chargé d'affaires at Paris.

[2] British Ambassador to France.

LORD DARTMOUTH TO JOSIAH MARTIN [1]

[Extract] Whitehall 15th Septr 1775

The King gives full Credit to your Assurances of the unavoidable necessity you were under of seeking Refuge onboard the *Cruizer* Sloop of War, and the reasons you Assign for submitting to the more humiliating Disgrace of seeing His Majesty's Fort Johnson Burnt by the Rebels, within Gun Shot of His Majesty's Ship, deserve Attention. –

In such a situation I must confess to you, that I think you are too Sanguine in your expectations of being able, if properly supported, in the manner you suggest to induce a large part of the Inhabitants of North Carolina to take up Arms in support of Government, but as you speak with so much Confidence upon the Subject, it has been thought proper to order 10,000 Stand of Arms & 6 light Field Pieces, to be immediately sent to the Commander in Chief with directions, that if upon later & consequently better Intelligence of the State of North Carolina he shall judge it practicable to effect what you suggest, he do, provided His Majesty's Service in other respects will admit of it, send a Detachment of his Army, not less than one complete Battallion to Cape Fear under the Command of an able & intelligent Officer, and with the Arms & Artillery I have mentioned. –

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/318, 321–325, LC Photocopy.

16 Sept.

Count de Guines to Count de Vergennes [1]

[Extract] London, 16 September 1775
No. 292

I have just received this information from the Prince of Masseran [Maserand] [2] who obtained it from someone whom he trusts completely. It concerns no less than a treaty between Russia and England by which the first of these powers would supply twenty thousand men in order to subdue America as well as all the ships and sailors required for this expedition.

I will avail myself in good time towards the British Ministry, Sir, of the marks of confidence which you have given me by telling me about the three battalions which boarded ship and are destined for the Guadeloupe and the Martinique. We must take all necessary precautions and follow an unequivocal and open line of conduct in our policy towards England. It is also the safest policy.

News from the Ports.

Deptford.

Carcass came to Woolwich in order to be fitted out as a mortar ship as well as *Racehorse* which is in Deptford for the same reason. There will be 74 sailors and 16 marines on each of these ships.

Centurion sailed on the eighth in order to take her cannon and supplies on board.

Work on the transport ships destined for America goes on without respite. A ship is being loaded with supplies for Halifax.

Note: The Government is going to heap kindness upon Nova Scotia in order to encourage the confederate provinces to follow her example.

Plymouth.

More than three fourths of the wood in this yard is spoiled because of the poor management on the part of the master shipwright. The damage is far greater than what I had said in my last dispatch.

Portsmouth.

Phoenix and twelve transport ships are in Ste Helena waiting for favorable winds in order to sail for Boston.

Six transport ships are also waiting for favorable winds in order to sail to Ireland where they are to embark troops for Boston.

---

[1] AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 511, LC Photocopy.

[2] Spanish ambassador to the Court of St. James's.

Deptford Dockyard, England. By William Woollett after Richard Paton and John H. Mortimer, 1775.

London Chronicle, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 14 TO SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 16, 1775

London, Sept. 16.

Thursday afternoon sailed from St. Helen's the *Phoenix* and *Liverpool* man of war, with several Transports under their convoy, for Boston.

17 Sept. (Sunday)

LORD SANDWICH TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Extract] Hinchingbrook, 17th September 1775.

Sir—It gives me great concern to be obliged to inform you that I have received his Majesty's commands for your returning home at the close of this year. In a letter I wrote to you not long ago, I mentioned that the world in general expected something essential to be done both by the fleet and army, and General Gage's return to England has made my resistance to your being recalled utterly ineffectual: the torrent has been too strong for me to be able to withstand it.

You may however be assured that I shall in every place, both public and private, do you the justice you deserve, and declare my opinion that it has been more owing to accident than to misconduct that the operations of the fleet during this summer have not carried that importance with them that the nation expected. I am [&c.]

Sandwich.

---

[1] Barnes and Owen, eds., *Sandwich Papers,* I, 73–74.

18 Sept.

KING GEORGE III TO LORD SANDWICH [1]

Kew, September 18th 1775.

Lord Sandwich—I have just received your letter enclosing Rear-Admiral Byron's, who declines on account of his health serving as second in command in North America: he is too gallant an officer to pretend illness without sufficient reason; therefore I expect, when you see him, that he will not change his opinion; in which case I am clear that Sir Peter Parker is the properest person you can pitch upon.

---

[1] Barnes and Owen, eds., *Sandwich Papers,* I, 74–75. On September 14, Rear Admiral Byron wrote to Lord Sandwich declining the appointment as second in command in North America in these words: "I hope your Lordship is convinced that as I never yet declined any service, so I should embrace this offered me now with infinite satisfaction did my health permit; but in its present impaired state, I am much afraid I should not prove equal to the task. I shall do myself the honour of waiting upon your Lordship as soon as you return to town." *Ibid.*

BRITISH ADMIRALTY PROCEEDINGS RELATIVE TO NORTH AMERICA [1]

1775

18th Septr Captn [Samuel] Warren of the *Weazle* Sloop was directed in pursuance of the King's pleasure signified by the Earl of Dartmouth on the 29th ult. to proceed to the Coast of Africa & ranging the whole Coast from Sierra Leon to Whidah seize all Ships & Vessels belonging to the twelve associated Colonies that shall be found trading in any Fort or Factory on the Coast, and to examine into the Magazines of Gunpowder & Arms in each of the British Forts & Factories on that part of the Coast, And to require the Person having the Command of such Fort or Factory or the Care or Custody of such Magazine to make out and deliver to him, in order to its being sent to England, an Exact & particular Account of all Gunpowder Arms and Ammunition received into the Magazine for 3, years last past, and of the disposal and expenditure thereof; specifying the Persons Names, to whom disposed, upon what Account, in what manner and for what Service expended.

[1] Germain Papers, CL.

LORD DARTMOUTH TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY [1]

My Lords Whitehall 18th Septr 1775

As it is necessary in the present Situation that every possible precaution should be used to prevent any Store Ships with Arms and Ammunition from being intercepted in their Passages to North America; I am commanded by The King to signify to your Lordships His Majesty's Pleasure that you do instruct the Commander of each of His Majesty's Ships now ready to sail to Boston or any other Port in North America, that in case he falls in at Sea with the *Elizabeth* Store Ship bound to Quebec he do take her under Convoy and see her safe into the River St Lawrence and if the Passage up the River becomes impracticable on Account of the Ice, in that Case to convoy her into Halifax before he proceeds to the place of his Destination. I am &ca

Dartmouth

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 12.

INTELLIGENCE FROM PHILADELPHIA [1]

[London,] September 18.

Fifteen large galliots, carrying at their bows guns from 32 to 48 pounders, swivels, &c. and fifty men each, are built at Philadelphia; and are to be stationed in Delaware river about Redbank, to oppose any men of war, who may attempt to come up the river; and to defend the machines, sunk in that narrow part of the river.

On the 28th of July last twenty-five tons of gunpowder arrived at Philadelphia, which were immediately sent to the armies, under the Generals Washington and [Philip] Schuyler.

[1] Almon, ed., *Remembrancer* [1775], I, 176.

19 Sept.

Captain Alexander Schomberg, R.N., to Philip Stephens [1]

Dublin Harbor 19. Sepr 1775

I acknowledge to have receiv'd their Lordships Order for seizing Ships & Vessels belonging to the Specified Colonies & Plantations in No America, & I shall take care to Comply Circumstantially to the Order, as far as it is in my Power. I am sir [&c.]

Alex^{r} Schomberg [2]

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/2482.

[2] Commander of H.M. Yacht *Dorset*.

Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

Some attempts having been made by Masters of Ships bound to North America to take on board Flint Stones by way of Ballast, proper Steps have been taken for preventing any such attempts for the future; At the same time too great precaution cannot be used in this case; And therefore, in pursuance of the King's Pleasure signified to Us by the Earl of Dartmouth one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State in his Letter of Yesterday's date; You are hereby required & directed to instruct the Commanders of all His Majesty's Ships and Vessels under your Command to examine all such Ships & Vessels as shall arrive in the different Ports in North America from Great Britain or Ireland, and in case they find the Ballast, or any part of it, to consist of Flint Stones, to cause such Flint Stones to be taken out & thrown into deep Water; and also to seize any Flints manufactured for the use of Fire Arms, which they may find on board such Ships; for although they are not expressed in His Majesty's Order in Council, prohibiting the Exportation of Gunpowder, Arms and Ammunition, they are certainly within the Meaning & Intent of it; But you are to observe that these Orders are not to extend to Flints manufactured for the use of Fire Arms sent out by, or with a Licence from, the Master General, or Principal Officers of the Board of Ordnance. Given &c 19th Sepr 1775.

Sandwich J Buller C. Spencer

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 129–130.

London Gazette, Saturday, September 16 to Tuesday, September 19, 1775

Whitehall, September 19.

Advices have been received from North Carolina, that the Disorders in that Province having continued to increase, Governor Martin had judged it necessary to abandon Fort Johnson on Cape Fear River, where he had lately fixed his Residence; and to remove the Cannon and Stores under the Protection of his Majesty's Sloop *Cruizer*, on Board of which he had retired; and that on the Night of the 18th of July, a considerable Number of Persons had entered Fort Johnson, and set Fire to the Buildings, which being of Wood were entirely consumed.

20 Sept.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir Admiralty Office 20th Sepr 1775

Orders being given for the Ship *Brownhall*, Edward Austin Master, laden with Naval Stores for Halifax, to proceed to Boston under Convoy of the first of His Majts Ships that sails from Spithead to that Port; I am commanded by my Lords Commissrs of the Admty to signify their direction to you, upon her arrival at Boston, to send her under Convoy from thence to Halifax, I am &c.

P S

By the *Experiment*

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 148.

HORACE ST. PAUL TO LORD ROCHFORD [1]

[Extract] Paris 20 Septr 1775.
No 44/

My Lord, I received yesterday the honour of Your Lordship's Letter of the 15th Inst No. 19, and in consequence I did not fail to speak to M: de Vergennes on the affair of the Powder sent to Philadelphia from St. Domingo. He assured me, My Lord, that we must certainly have been misinformed, and I must do him the Justice to say that the whole tenor of his Language which was frank and positive upon this occasion, convinces me that there is no Succour given to the American rebels by this nation with the countenance of Government: I did not mention to him from whom we had received this Information.

In regard to the Opinion that the Rebels were assisted from hence, he observed, that it was impossible any military stores could be shipped from any of the Ports here without an order, as Powder and Ball were not considered as objects of Commerce, and as to the 30 Tuns of Gunpowder from St. Domingo, he assured me it must be a mistake; as the Governor of that Island, had to his knowledge refused the proposals which had been made to him on that Subject by some of our Colonies, – that *he*, as well as the other Commandants in their different possessions in that part of the World, had received the most positive orders not to give any assistance whatever to the Rebels; but however that he would not fail to speak to M: de Sartine to have them renewed, and to make particular enquiries about this Envoy to Philadelphia, to which, he repeated, that for the reasons abovementioned he could give no sort of Credit.

---

[1] Stevens, ed., *Facsimiles*, No. 1303.

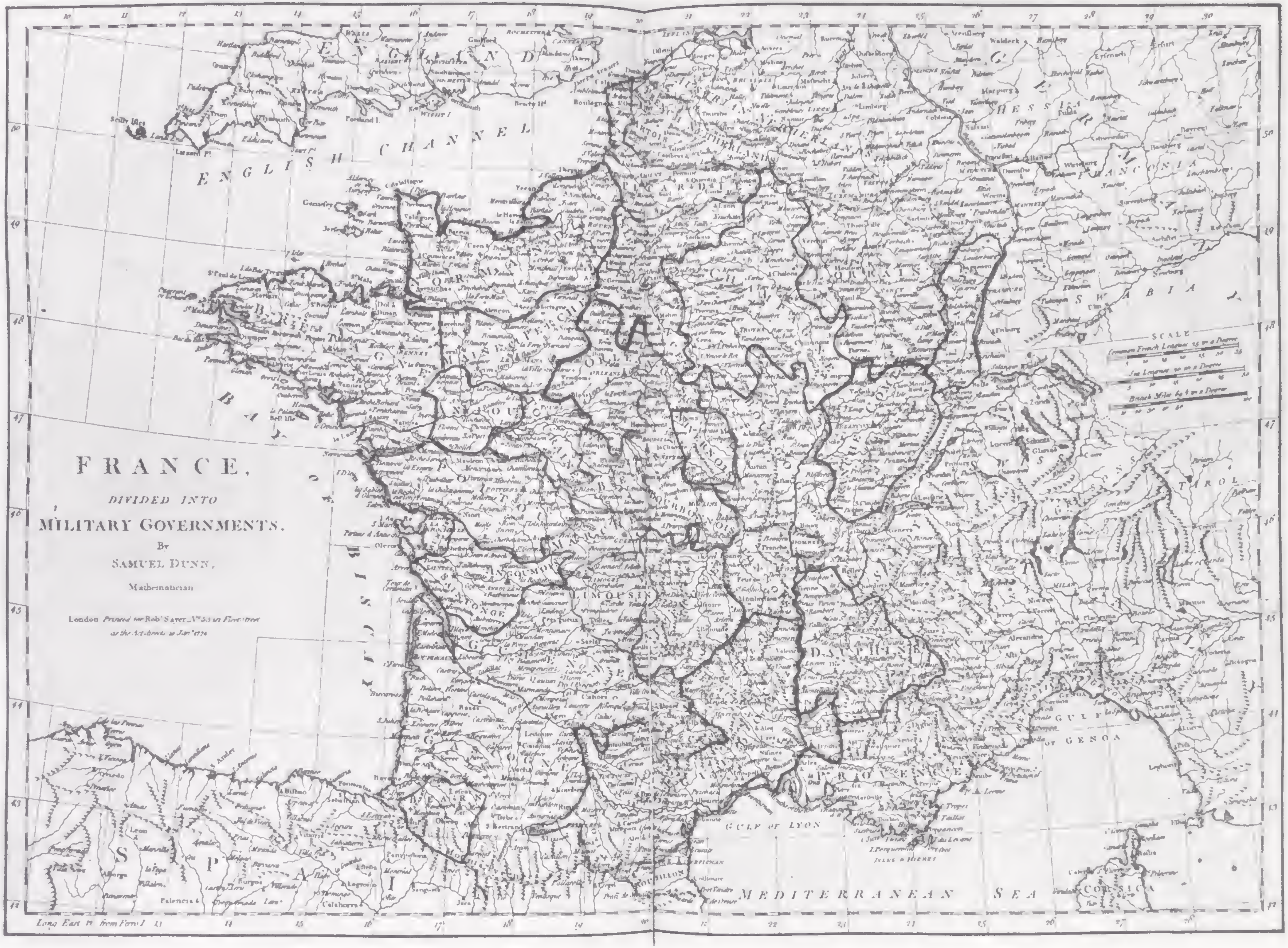
---

21 Sept.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 21st Septemr 1775

His Majesty's Service requiring your Return to England; I have it in command from my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you therewith and to signify their direction to you to hold yourself in readiness to return to



Map of France, 1774.

England accordingly with all the Third Rates under your Command or such of them as may be assembled at Boston as soon after the arrival of Rear Admiral Shuldham as conveniently may be shifting your Flag from the *Preston* (which is to remain in North America) to such one of the said Third Rates as you shall judge proper. For all which you will receive their Lordships Order in form by the said Rear Admiral. I have the honor to be &c

P: S:

By the *Experiment*

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 154.

Philip Stephens to Lieutenant Thomas Tonken, R.N.[1]

Sir, [Admiralty Office] 21st Septemr 1775.

The King having judged it expedient to direct that there should be a change in the destination of the Five Regiments of Infantry, vizt 17th 27th 28th 46th & 55th now under Orders for immediate embarkation from Corke; I have it in command from my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to signify their direction to you that, notwithstanding any former Orders, if all the Five Regiments shall be at Corke at the time you receive this, you order the Masters of the Transport Vessels in which the 27th Regiment shall embark, to proceed directly and land the said Regiment at Halifax; and that you proceed with the Transports. having the other Four Regiments to Quebec if it be possible to get up the River so as to land the Troops at that place; but if on your arrival off the River St. Lawrence you find it absolutely impracticable to proceed to Quebec, you are, in that case, to order the Masters of the Transports having the 17th Regiment to proceed and land it at Halifax; and you are with the Transports having the other Three Regiments (after procuring what Intelligence you can at Halifax or by any other means whatever, where the Army under the Command of Generals Gage or Howe shall be) to proceed without loss of time to join it.

If the 27th Regiment should be sailed from Corke before these Orders arrive there, you are then to direct the Masters of the Transports with the 46th Regiment to proceed from thence directly & land the said Regiment at Halifax; and to proceed yourself with the Ships having the remaining Three Regiments to Quebec if possible.

If three of the said Regiments should be sailed before you receive these Orders, then of the remaining two Regiments, That which has a Colonel or the Senior Lieut. Colonel (if no Colonel) being to embark for Halifax, you are to give Orders to the Masters of the Transports to proceed and land the said Regiment accordingly; and to proceed yourself with the Transports which are to carry the other Regiment to Quebec. I am &c.

Php Stephens

Duplicate sent to Ireland to be forwarded by the Lord Lieutenant.
Triplicate sent by the *Wolf* Sloop from Falmouth.

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/1333, LC Photocopy. Tonken was an agent for transports.

22 Sept.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 22d Sepr 1775

The Lords of His Majts Treasury having caused several Ships to be freighted with Provisions & Stores for the use of the Kings Forces at Boston, and the Masters of the said Ships being furnished with private Signals for knowing, or making themselves known to any of the Ships of your Squadron which they may happen to meet with; I am commanded by my Lords Commissrs of the Admty to send you a Copy of the same herewith and to signify their direction to you to cause Copies of them to be delivered to the Captains of the several Ships & Vessels under your command, I am &c

P S

By the *Experiment*

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 155.

PRIVATE SIGNALS FOR BRITISH SHIPS ON THE AMERICAN STATION [1]

Private Signals for knowing each other, to be observed by the Ships and Vessels under the Command of the Admiral commanding in chief in America

By day. —

The Ship to Windward shall lower down her Foretopsail, which the Ship to Leeward shall answer by lowering down her Maintopsail, Then the Ship to Windward shall hoist an English Jack at her Maintopmast head, which the Ship to Leeward shall answer by hoisting an English Jack at her foretopmast head. Then both Ships shall hoist their proper Colours. –

By Night. —

The Ship to Windward shall hoist four lights, where they can be best seen, one over the other – The Ship to Leeward to hoist four lights abreast of each other where they can be best seen. Then the Ship to Windward to burn one false fire, and the other to burn two –

These Signals to be kept as private as possible

Ph^{p} Stephens

(Copy) Admy Office 22d Septr 1775.

---

[1] Md. Arch., Red Book XIII, 37–2.

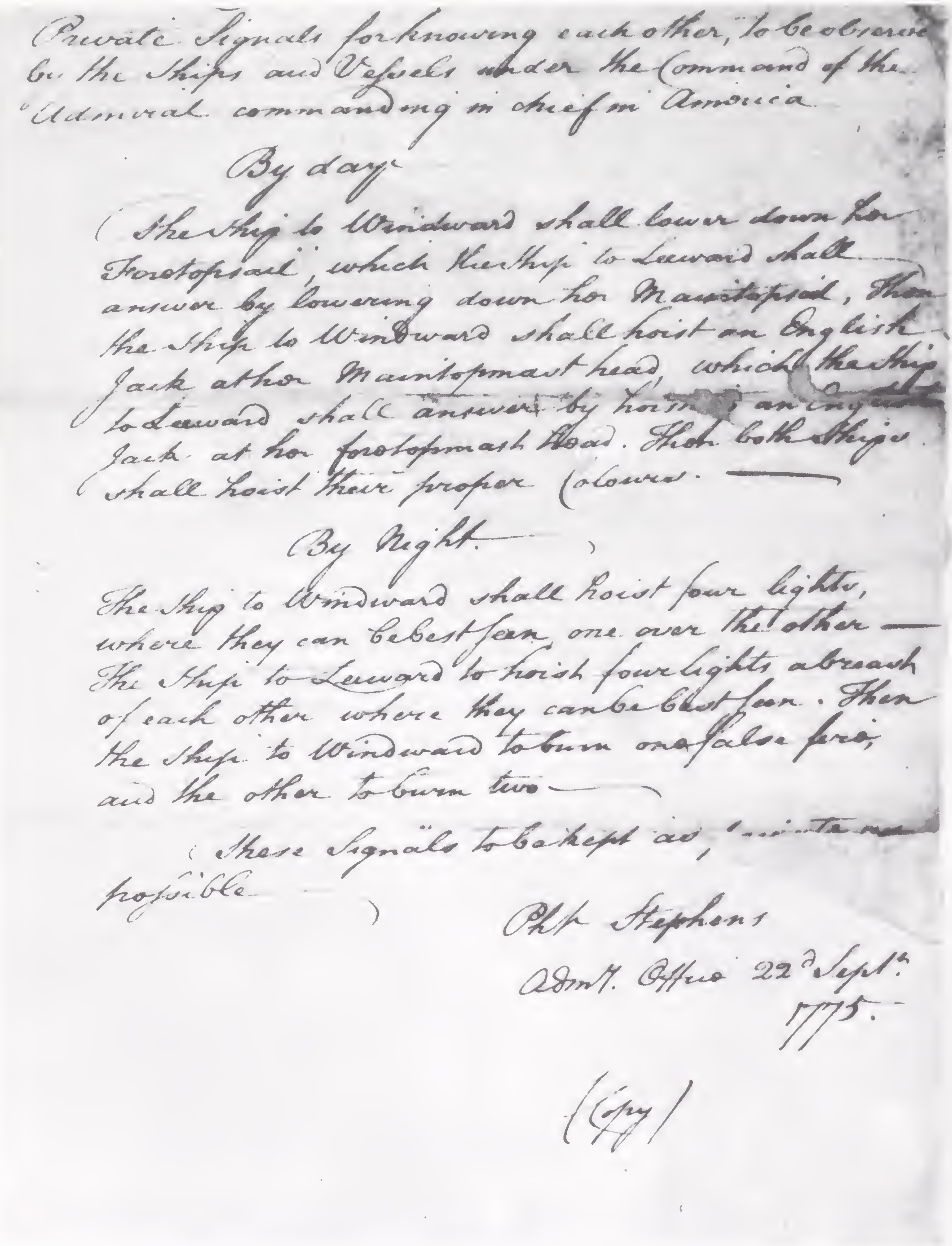
BRITISH ADMIRALTY PROCEEDINGS RELATIVE TO NORTH AMERICA [1]

1775

22d Septr Navy Board were directed to cause 20. more flat bottom Boats to be immediately built and sent to Boston as opportunities may offer 10. of them to be with, and 10. of them without Transoms.

---

[1] Germain Papers, CL.



Private Signals for knowing each other, to be observe
by the Ships and Vessels under the Command of the
Admiral commanding in chief in America

By day

The Ship to Windward shall lower down her
Foretopsail, which the Ship to Leeward shall
answer by lowering down her Maintopsail, then
the Ship to Windward shall hoist an English
Jack at her Maintopmast head, which the Ship
to Leeward shall answer by hoisting an English
Jack at her foretopmast Head. Then both Ships
shall hoist their proper Colours —

By Night —

The Ship to Windward shall hoist four lights,
where they can be best seen, one over the other —
The Ship to Leeward to hoist four lights abreast
of each other where they can be best seen. Then
the Ship to Windward to burn one false fire,
and the other to burn two —

These Signals to be kept as private as
possible —

Php Stephens
Admly. Office 22d Septr.
1775.

(Copy)

Royal Navy signals for vessels on the American Station, 1775.

William Lee to Richard Henry Lee [1]

[London] 22 September, 1775.

I am afraid the most wicked machinations of Governor Dunmore have by this time involved you in the horrors of war. What the Ministry intend against you and the rest of America, cannot be exactly ascertained before the meeting of the Parliament. Probably they have not yet determined upon the exact mode of executing their vengeance. You will do wisely, however, in preparing for the utmost extremity that the most unprincipled and deepest revenge can suggest. It is said, and I believe with truth, that the war is to be carried into Virginia, as well as in the northern Provinces, next spring. This winter will be employ'd in providing every means that can shield you from the destruction to which your merciless enemies have destined you. Some precautions will be taken, relative to your Negroes. Some fortifications, in the places by nature most inaccessible, for Magazines and Refuge will be made. Cannot the Capes, by the co-operation of the two Colonies, be rendered impassable? Should not alarm Houses be erected there as well as the mouths of the Rivers? No precautions can be too great against the dangers that threaten you, especially as no one can tell what foreign foes, taking the advantage of the present state of things, may invade you.

The utmost industry of the Ministry is employed to inflame men's minds here, especially by publishing General Gage's accusations of savageness and barbarity in carrying on the war on the part of the Provincials. These accusations, like those of [Francis] Bernard and [Thomas] Hutchinson, are made in such general terms, as admit not of a specific refutation, and in a general denial, his word is more like to gain credit than that of those he accuses.

Whatever may be the real sentiments of People here in this question, it is not easy to conceive more quietism than prevails in general. The interested on each side declare themselves, but the bulk of the Nation is perfectly silent. We therefore see the Jacobites and Nonjurors addressing for coercive measures, the Merchants and Manufacturers petitioning for conciliation, while the Counties and large Cities in general (London excepted), remain unmovd. The increase of taxes, which another year's continuance of violent measures must produce, will excite much clamour, which will not be diminished by the interruption of Commerce.

Our good friends at Glasgow, are by their Agents here endeavoring to procure a proposition from the Merchants, in conjunction with them, to supply Administration with Money for carrying on the war, provided the forfeited lands in America are secured to them. This money is what the Virginians chiefly have supplied them with, in contemplation of the approaching troubles, by treble Remittances. This is Scotch gratitude.

Thirty thousand men, is said to be the Estimate of the whole force intended against America, next year; and indeed it is difficult to conceive, where troops and taxes will be found for such an Army. Wherever the storm falls it will be heavy. But that such a force can shake one Province, much less the whole Continent, is to me incredible. I am afraid a total disconnexion between the two Countries will be the consequence of these hostile measures. Common danger, however, if it should occur, would unite them again. The ensuing Session of

Parliament, will decide whether we are to have actual War or not. For should opposition be stronger and in earnest, I cannot but think the calamities we dread will yet be prevented. However this is more to be hoped than trusted to. Parliament is to meet on the 26th of next month. If anything could make us doubt a providence it would be that the lust of Tyrants is suffered perpetually to blot the face of the earth with blood and misery. It seems that Liberty is never to be procured, or maintained, but by the Sword. Be vigilant in providing for your safety against the probable attempts of next Spring; and let not the Philistines come upon you unprepar'd. The union of America once secur'd, her vigilance must render all attempts upon her Liberties abortive.

God bless and preserve You and Yours; and send us a happy issue out of these distresses and dangers.

1. Worthington C. Ford, ed., *Letters of William Lee* (Brooklyn, 1891), I, 171–175.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN THOMAS MASON [1]

[August 13 to September 22, 1775]

after a passage of 34 Days, I arrived safe in Ferole, the 14th of Septembr 1775 [2]

I Deliverd my Letters agreable to Orders – and made every Nesessary Inquirey Respecting the sale of my Cargo in the Different Ports of Spain as well, as in Portugal – it appeared most prudent for me to accept of an ofer, made me by Mr Dubanch, that in Case I would Leave the Cargoe in his hands – he would advance me £500 Sterling in part & as soon as the sales was Closed, he would Creddit Mr Morris's Acct with the Ballanc[e.]

While the Vessal was Discharging, no Steps was Left undone, to make myself acquainted with their Laws & Customs of Tr[a]de & in perticular for the Cargoe I came for – which sufficiently app[ears] by my Querrys, from some of the moste Imminent Merchants in tha[t] place – with their answers, amongst my papers – as I could not Discover the Least shaddow of hopes in Obtaining arms, or Amunit[ion] I Departed the 22d of September for France.

1. Robert Morris Misc., LC. For a full description of the Journal and its source, see its beginning, July 10 to August 12, 1775, in Volume 1, 1128.
2. El Ferrol, Spain, in the schooner *Charming Polly*.

23 Sept.

PROCLAMATION OF ARCHIBALD COCKBURN [1]

September 23.

By Archibald Cockburn, Esq; of Cockpen, Advocate, his Majesty's Sheriff Depute of the Sheriffdom of Edinburgh.

> Whereas a letter was received by me some time ago, from his Majesty's Advocate for Scotland, intimating, That on account of the present rebellion in America, it was proper a stop should be put for the present to emigrations to that country; and that the necessary directions were left at the different sea-ports in Scotland to that purpose: I think it my duty, in obedience to

his Lordship's requisition contained in that letter, to take this public method of notifying to such of the inhabitants within my jurisdiction, if any such there be, who have formed resolutions to themselves of leaving this country, and of going in quest of settlements in America, that they ought not to put themselves to the unnecessary trouble and expence of preparing for a removal of their habitations, which they will not, so far as it lies in my power to prevent, be permitted to effectuate.

(Signed) Ar. Cockburn.

1. Almon, ed., *Remembrancer* [1775], I, 232.

"THE HUMBLE ADDRESS OF THE GUILD OR BROTHERHOOD OF MASTERS AND PILOTS SEAMEN OF THE TRINITY-HOUSE OF KINGSTON UPON HULL."[1]

To the King's most Excellent Majesty.
Most Gracious Sovereign,

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the guild or brotherhood of masters and pilots seamen of the Trinity-House of Kingston upon Hull, consider the many privileges granted to our ancient corporation by your royal predecessors, and the great advantages derived to us, as a maritime body, and to the town of Hull by your majesty's kind attention to encourage and secure the navigation and commerce of these kingdoms, as very great and substantial blessings.

To minds thus greatfully inspired, and uninfluenced by party, nothing can create deeper concern than to behold attempts made to disturb publick tranquility, and to overthrow the peaceable enjoyment of every thing that is dear or valuable.

We therefore think it highly incumbent on us, at a period so truly alarming as the present, when we see the people in most of your Majesty's provinces in North America, cherished and assisted by ill-designing persons, so infatuated as to deny the legislative authority, and so daringly wicked as to act in open rebellion, to give your Majesty this testimony of our unfeigned attachment to your Majesty's person and government, by earnestly assuring your Majesty, that we hold in the utmost abhorrence, men capable of such proceedings; and that we think it our duty, as far as we are able, to assist your Majesty in bringing those unhapy and deluded people to a sense of their allegiance, and in carrying into execution the legislative authority of Great Britain.

Given under our common seal the 23d Day of September, in the year of our Lord, 1775.

Thomas M'Farland, John Staniforth, Wardens.

1. Almon, ed., *Remembrancer* [1775], I, 222.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *Magdalen*, LIEUTENANT JOSEPH NUNN[1]

September 1775 Portland N N E 7 or 8 Leagues–
Saturday 23 A M the Pilot came on board and took charge of her ½ past 11 Slipt the Bridles & came to sail [from Portsmouth Harbor] at 2 P M Anchor'd at Spithead with the small Br . . . at 11

Weighed and came to Sail, Saluted Admiral Douglas[2] with 13 Guns.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4252. The previous commanding officer, Lieutenant Henry Colins, had been relieved by Nunn on September 9, 1775. The log entry for that day, obviously written by Nunn himself, reads: "Read my Commission to the Schooners Company, Survey'd the Boatswain, Gunner, Carpenter & Pursers Stores, read the Articles of War etc to the Schooners Compy, Lost 4 Oars by the Harbour boat Sinking alongside," *ibid.*
2. Admiral Sir James Douglas was senior officer at Portsmouth.

25 Sept.

Philip Stephens to Lieutenant Thomas Tonken, R.N.[1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 25th Septemr 1775.

It being of very great importance that every possible Effort should be made to secure a passage to Quebec for such part of the Troops as you have been directed by my Letter of the 21st Instant to proceed with to that Place; I have it in command from my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to suggest to you such Information as they have received respecting the practicability of effecting this Service.

As the Season is far advanced it is to be suspected that the Transports will on the Entrance of the River St Lawrence meet with strong North West Winds, But you must not be discouraged by this circumstance, as the Ships may notwithstanding work up to the Island of Bic, or possibly to Hare Island, at both which places there is good and safe anchorage, and in the neighbourhood of which the Troops may be landed, and march by Land through a settled Country to Quebec, if the Transports cannot get higher up; in which case you must send an Express to General Carlton immediately upon your arrival at either of those Islands, requesting that he would send a proper Officer down to conduct the Troops, and also such Sloops, Schooners & small Craft as can be procured to carry up the Baggage and Stores.

The Knowledge of these Circumstances is so very material, and the information came from such respectable Authority, that it has been judged proper to send a Messenger on purpose with this Dispatch and a Dispatch of the like import from the Earl of Dartmouth to the Commander in Chief of the Troops under orders for Embarkation, in hopes that he will be able to get to Corke before your Departure. I have only to add that their Lordships, having the firmest reliance on your zeal for His Majesty's Service, make no doubt of your exerting yourself to the utmost in the execution of this most important part of it and have consequently the greatest confidence in your success. I am &c.

Php Stephens

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/1333, LC Photocopy.

John Pownall to Sir Guy Carleton[1]

Duplicate Whitehall 25 Septr 1775

Sir, Having this moment learned from Mr Stephens that the *Magdalene* Schooner is not yet Sailed with my Dispatch of the 8th instant I think it my Duty to inclose Copies of two Dispatches to Major General Howe which will inform you off the further arrangement made in respect to the five Regiments now under orders of Embarkation at Corke –

As there are onboard the Transports that take in those Regiments a great many necessary Stores for the Army under General Howe, it is very much to be Wished that if they get up to Quebec they may be ordered immediately after the Troops are landed, to proceed to Boston, or to wherever the Army under Major General Howe may be; But you may nevertheless take out such part of those Stores as you shall think may be wanted for the Troops under your Command I am Sir [&c.]

J Pownall

1. Haldimand Papers, BM.

Intelligence from London [1]

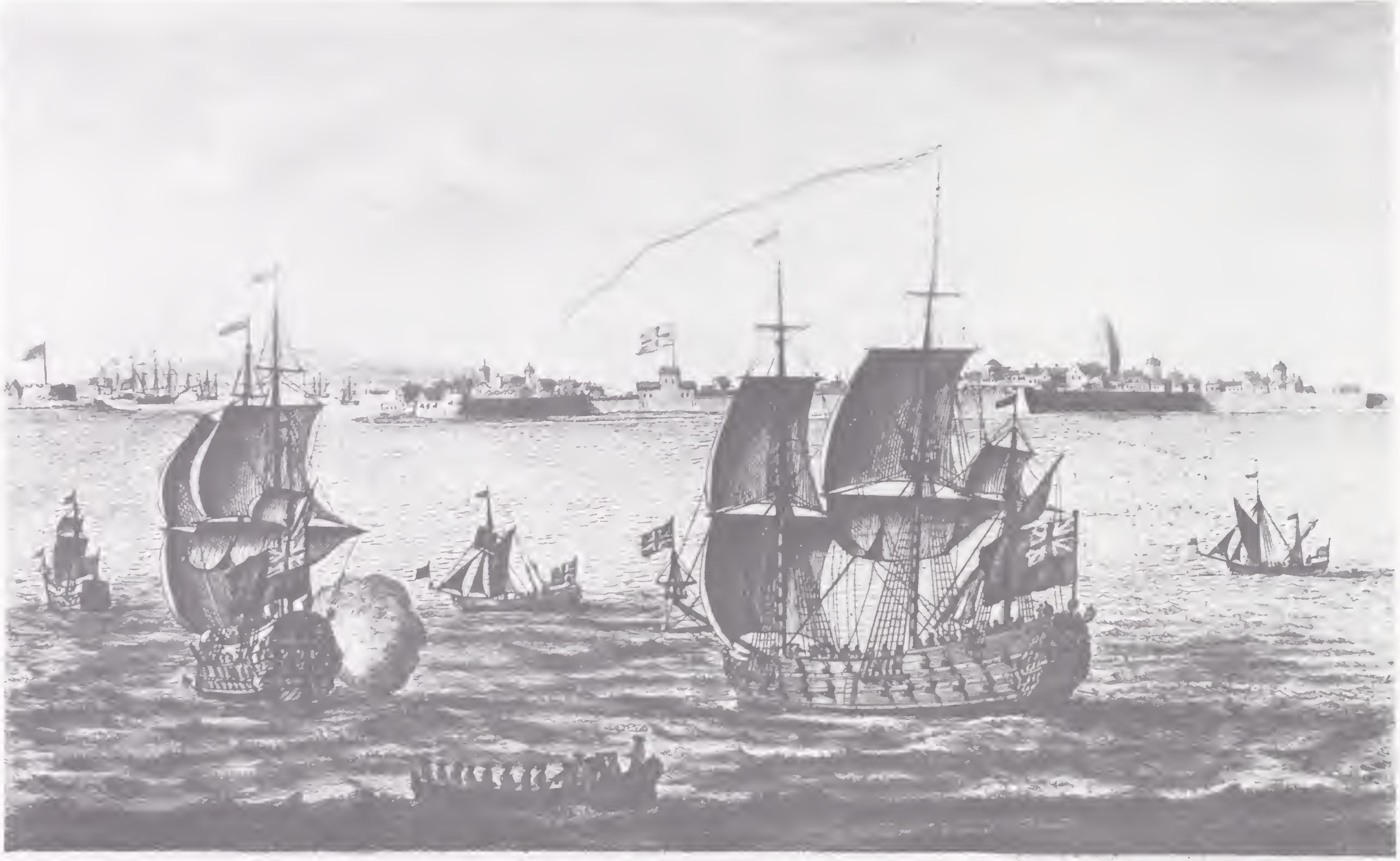
[London] September 25.

It is the fixed resolution of the Cabinet to carry on the war against America with the utmost vigour; and to begin the next campaign as early as possible in the spring. The outlines of the plan to be pursued, are, an army of eighteen thousand men to be employed in New-England, and another army of twelve thousand men are to act in Virginia and the middle Provinces. Two fleets are to co-operate with these armies; one commanded by Admiral Shuldham (*vice* Graves) and the other by Admiral Byron.

It is not necessary to make many observations on this resolution, and this plan. The American towns will, of course, be destroyed; carnage, plunder, rapine, and murder, will be the constant spectacle every where; and when the coast, and the country, are laid waste by fire and sword, what is to become of our trade? And what is the honour, or the profit of this mighty conquest, if it can be achieved? Can the landed interest alone support the enormous expence of this ruinous war? And of what benefit are the Colonies, when they are desolated? But suppose, what is not quite improbable, that the armies are defeated, and the fleets are burned, will not the Colonies hereafter abhor us, for this attempt to destroy them? Either way the trade to America is lost. And Great-Britain, if not literally ruined by the separation and expence, will however be so essentially injured and impoverished, she cannot support herself as she has hitherto done. She will indeed exist, but it will be in a languishing state. Yet the Ministers, indifferent to every thing but their salaries, are incessantly flattering and cajoling the country gentlemen with a parcel of crude, idle, visionary tales and expectations, of an American revenue, in order to obtain their votes in Parliament; for they well know, that their date in office depends upon their carrying on this American war.

The African trade has felt the blow already. The West India trade staggers, and is doomed to fall the next. No trade can long stand the present unwise contest. The loss of the American commerce is a lasting evil; the substitute for it, in the flush which the Russian peace and the Spanish armament have caused, is contingent, casual, inadequate.

1. Almon, ed., *Remembrancer* [1775], I, 233, 234.



A View of the TOWN and Fortifications at PORTSMOUTH, in HAMPSHIRE.

Printed for Carington Bowles, Map & Print seller Nº 69 in St Pauls Church Yard London Published 2 March 1773

"Extract of a Letter from Portsmouth [England], Sept. 25." [1]

Sailed yesterday from Spithead the *Experiment* and *Renown*, two 50 gun ships, and the *Niger*, of 32 guns; with the *Magdalen* schooner, and *Harcourt*, Pri[z]e, for Boston.

---

1. *London Chronicle*, September 26 to September 28, 1775.

26 Sept.

Philip Stephens to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

Copy Admiralty Office 26th September 1775 —

Sir, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith a List of the several Ships and Vessels taken up to carry Stores Provisions and live Stock to North America for the use of His Majesty's Fleet and Forces in those Parts, and am to signify their Lordships direction to you in pursuance of His Majestys pleasure signified to them by the Earl of Dartmouth to station some of the small Ships under your command in such situations as to fall in with them upon their coming upon the Coast with Orders to their Captains to see them safely into Port, a precaution which will be more particularly necessary in case His Majestys Army shall remove from Boston to any other Station. — I am, &ca

Ph. Stephens.

(by the *Centurion*)

Endorsed Admiralty Office 26th Sepr 1775. Copy of a Letter from Mr. Stephens to Vice Admiral Graves with one Inclosure (A Copy) in V. [*sic* R.] A. Shuldhams of 27 Feb. 1776.

[Enclosure]

Copy)

Thames David Laird Master	Has on board 101 Chaldron of Coals, 37 Tons of Potatoes, 200 Butts of Porter, 192 Bales of Hay, 60 Quarters of Oats, 22 Puncheons of Water, and will take on board today about 150 Sheep.

Friendship	James Millar
Irwin	Smith
Mary	Robt Reed
Felicity	Brun
Britannia	Jenkins
Echo	Moncur
Price Frigate	Fisher
Fame	Willm Thornton
Harriott	Wemyss Orrock
Generous Planter	Calf
Prince Rupert	Dear
Reward	Strivens
Blue Mountain Valley	Dempster
Eleanor	Oswald
Charming Nelly	P. Millar
Britannia	Heskett Davis
Rebeccah	Isaac Blackburn
Britannia	Martin White
Generous Friend	Thos Williams
Aurora	Geo Hannell
Nielson	Harp
Fanny	Sinclair

The Cargoes of these Ships will be nearly similar to that of the *Thames*, except that they will have a greater proportion of Coals and less Porter, and about half of them will have Hogs instead of Sheep.

A farther List of about ten or twelve more Ships will be given in a day or two

Mure, Son, and Atkinson –

London 23d. Septemr 1775.

[Endorsed] Copy List of Ships carrying out Stores to America
In Letter to Vice Admiral Graves of 26th Sepr. 1775.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

---

27 Sept.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 27h Septemr 1775

I have received & communicated to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty your Letter of the 17h and two of the 19h of last Month, giving an Account of the proceedings of the Squadron under your Command.

Their Lordships have confirmed the Commission you gave Lieutenant Tollemache to be Commander of the *Scorpion* Sloop; and they will also confirm that which you gave Mr James Drew to succeed him, as Lieut of her; when presented to them for that purpose.

Their Lordships are glad to hear that three of the Victuallers of which the Commissioners advised you were arrived, and they have no doubt of the arrival of the other (the *Friendship*) which was only stopt for a short time at Spithead in consequence of a Letter from the Earl of Dartmouth.

The further supplies of Provisions mentioned in my former Letters, are upon their passage to you in Nine Victuallers, Six of which sailed on the 14h Instant under convoy of the *Phoenix* and the remainder on the 24h under that of the *Niger*. And their Lordships will give directions for such further and timely supplies to be sent out, as may be necessary for the Squadron under your Command.

I have only to add that since my Letter of the 6h Instant (besides the *Phoenix* and *Niger*) the *Renown*, *Experiment*, *Roebuck* and *Liverpool*, have sailed to reinforce you, the two first mentioned immediately, and the two last mentioned after performing the Services mentioned in my former Letter; and that the *Magdalen* Schooner is also sailed with Dispatches to General Carlton at Quebeck, and then to join you at Boston. I am &c

P: S:

(By the *Centurion* at Portsmo)

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 171–172.

REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir, Craven Street [London] 27th Septemr 1775 –

Captain [John] Raynor of His Majesty's Ship *Chatham* having acquainted me, that by taking On board a Flat Bottom Boat in consequence of their Lordships Order, he shall be obliged to leave Two of the Estblish'd number of Boats allowed to the Ship, at Portsmouth, I beg the* favour you will signifye my request to their Lordships, that they will please to cause the said Two Boats to be sent out to the *Chatham* by the first proper Conveyance.

I profit of this opportunity to represent to you, Sir, that I apprehend there will be a very Extraordinary # number of Ships wrights and Carpenters wanted for the Service in North America, where I am to Command, which I submit to their Lordships consideration to take such measures as they shall think proper to provide them. I am [&c.]

M. Shuldham

Minute 29 Sepr
*directns to the Navy Bd accordingly
#refer it to the Navy Bd for their considn & opinion.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

BRITISH ADMIRALTY PROCEEDINGS RELATIVE TO NORTH AMERICA [1]

1775

27th Septr Victualling Board were directed to send to Boston as soon as possible for the use of the Seamen

	Tons
Potatoes	130.
Carrots	20.
Parsnips	20.
Onions	10.
Sour Krout	64.

1. Germain Papers, CL.

Lord George Germain. By an unidentified engraver, 1785.

John Montagu, Fourth Earl of Sandwich. By Valentine Green after Johann Zoffany (or Zauffely), 1774.

WILLIAM EDEN TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN [1]

[Extract] Downing Street Sept 27th – 1775

. . . Shuldham takes leave to Day & expects to go about Monday next [October 2]. – I shudder to think how ill the removal of the Troops, Artillery &c from Boston will be supported by Admiral [Samuel] Graves. . . . Shuldham goes well convinced that He is to act in every respect as against an Enemy. –

1. Germain Papers, CL.

---

28 Sept.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

The King having been pleased by His Order in Council of the 23d Augt 1775. to prohibit the Exportation out of this Kingdom into any parts beyond the Seas or carrying Coastwise any Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition for, and during the Space of three Months from the date of the said Order; And His Majesty judging it necessary that the Exportation of Salt Petre or carrying the same Coastwise, should be likewise prohibited during the said Term, & having therefore, by His Order in Council of the 27th Septr 1775. been pleased to Order, require prohibit and command, that no Person or Persons whatsoever (Except the Master General, Lieut General of Principal Officers of the Ordnance for His Majesty's Service) should, at any time during the Term limitted by His Majesty's beforementioned Order in Council of the 23d Augt 1775 presume to transport into any parts out of this Kingdom, or carry Coastwise any Salt Petre, or Ship or lade any Salt Petre on board any Ship or Vessel in order to transporting the same into any parts beyond the Sea's or carrying the same Coastwise without leave or permission in that behalf, first obtained from His Majy or His Privy Council upon pain of incurring & suffering the Forfeiture & Penalty inflicted by an Act of the Twenty ninth Year of His late Majesty's Reign entitle "An Act to impower His Majesty to prohibit the Exportation of Salt Petre" &c. We send you herewith fifty Copies of His Majesty's said Order in Council of the 27th Septr 1775. and do hereby most strictly require & direct you to Order the several Captain's & Commanders of His Majest's Ships & Vessels under your command, to use their best endeavours to intercept, seize and bring into Port, during the time therein specified, all Ships & Vessels whatsoever having on board Salt Petre shipp'd or laden on board them with a view to its being transported into any Parts beyond the Seas or carrying Coastwise, without leave or permission in that behalf first obtained by His Majesty or His Privy Council.—Given &c. the 28th Septr 1775.[2]

Sandwich J. Buller C. Spencer

By R. A. Shuldham

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 135–137.
2. In British Admiralty Proceedings Relative to North America, Germain Papers, CL, the entry describing this order concludes: "N.B. Like orders given to the Commanders of all His Majesty's Ships at home."

29 Sept.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Boyne
Somerset
Asia

Whereas it is expedient for His Majesty's Service that you should forthwith return to England with the Guardships named in the Margin; You are hereby required and directed to remove your Flag from the *Preston* to one of the said Guardships, and, so soon as you shall have communicated to Rear Adml Shuldham (by whom you will receive this and who is to succeed you in the Command of His Majesty's Ships & Vessels in North America) such Intelligence of the State of Affairs in that Country as may be material for him to know, and have deliver'd to him Copies of such of our Orders & Instructions as remain unexecuted in whole or in part, and of which he has not already been furnish'd with Copies by Us, You are to make the best of your way to Plymouth Sound or Spithead as may be most convenient, with such of the Guardships abovemention'd as may happen to be with you; But you are not to wait for any of them that may be absent, as we have directed Rear Admiral Shuldham to send Orders immediately after your departure to the Captains of such of them as may be left behind, to proceed to England without delay. Given &c. the 29th Septr 1775.

Sandwich J. Buller C. Spencer

By R. A. Shuldham

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 144–145.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY TO REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM [1]

Whereas it is expedient for His Majesty's Service that Vice Adml Graves should return to England with the three Guardships named in the Margin; And Whereas we have thought fit that you should succeed him in the Command of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels employ'd and to be employ'd in North America (a List of which comes inclosed) You are hereby required and directed to repair, without loss of time, to Portsmouth, and hoisting your Flag on board His Majts Ship the *Chatham* proceed in her to Plymouth, where having received on board the Party of Marines mention'd in the Margin,[2] which you will apply for as soon as you arrive, you are to take the *Orpheus* under your command, & make the best of your way to Boston, or wherever else you may hear Vice Admiral Graves to be, and deliver to him the inclosed Pacquet containing Orders for his return to England.

On the Departure of Vice Adml Graves you are to take upon you the Command of the Squadron as aforesaid; and, if the three Guardships should not be in the way to return with him to England, you are to send Orders to such of them as may be left behind, to follow him home without delay, the *Asia* to repair to Spithead, the other[s] to Plymouth Sound, where they are to remain until further Order.

Rear Admiral Molyneux Shuldham. By William Dickinson after Sir Nathaniel Dance, 1780.

We send you herewith Copies of such Orders & Instructions as have been given to Vice Admiral Graves, during the time he has been invested with the Command in North America, And do hereby require and direct you to carry into Execution such of the said Orders & Instructions as have not already been fully executed. Given &c. the 29th Septr 1775.

Sandwich J. Buller C. Spencer

[Endorsed] Sent to him in Town 1st Octor

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 138–139.
2. *Ibid.*, "1 Captain, 1 Subaltern, 2 Serjeants, 2 Corporals, 1 Drummer, 50 Private Men."

LIST OF BRITISH SHIPS [1]

Admiralty Office 29th Septr 1775

List of His Majesty's Ships & Vessels in North America under the Command of Vice Adml Graves on the 17th Augt 1775, and those which have sail'd from England, and also those which are now fitting out to reinforce him.

Rate	Ships	Guns	Men.	Commanders.
4.	*Preston*	50.	320.	Vice Adml Graves Captn Jno Robinson
3.	*Boyne*	*70.	520.	Brodk Hartwell
•	*Somerset*	*64.	520.	Edwd Le Cras
•	*Asia*	*64.	500.	Geo. Vandeput
6.	*Mercury*	20.	130.	John Macartney
•	*Glasgow*	20.	130.	Tyrh Howe
•	*Rose*	20.	130.	James Wallace
•	*Fowey*	24.	130.	George Montagu
•	*Lively*	20.	130.	Thomas Bishop
•	*Scarborough*	20.	130.	Andw Barkley
•	*Tartar*	28.	160.	Edwd Medows
Slo	*Nautilus*	16.	100.	John Collins
•	*Merlin*	16.	100.	Wm C. Burnaby
•	*Falcon*	14.	100.	John Linzee
•	*Tamar*	16.	100.	Edwd Thornborough
•	*Otter*	14.	100.	Matthew Squire
•	*Senegal*	14.	100.	Wm Dudingstone
•	*Scorpion*	14.	100.	Hble Jno Tollemache
•	*Kingsfisher*	14.	100.	James Montagu
Slo	*Swan*	14.	100.	James Ayscough
•	*Cruizer*	8.	60.	Francis Parry
•	*Savage*	8.	60.	Hugh Bromedge
Schr	*St John*	‘‘	30.	Lieut Wm Grant
		Car Swl		
•	*Hope*	6 10.	30.	• Geo Dawson
•	*Halifax*	‘‘	30.	• John De la Touche
•	*St. Lawrence*	‘‘	30.	• John Graves (lt)
•	*Hinchinbrooke*	‘‘	30.	• Alexr Ellis

*Order'd home with Vice Adml Graves

Rate	Ships	Guns		Men.	Commanders.
		[Car	Swl]		
Ad Bg	*Bolton*	[6]		30.	Thos Graves
•	*Gaspee*	"		30.	• Wm Hunter
Ad Vl	*Canceaux*	6	8.	45.	• Henry Mowat
		On their Passage thither.			
4.	*Renown*		50.	300.	Francis Banks
•	*Experiment*		50.	280.	Robert Keeler
5	*Roebuck*		44.	250.	Andw Snape Hamond
5	*Phoenix*		44.	250.	Hyde Parker junr
•	*Niger*		32.	180.	George Talbot
6	*Lizard*		28.	160.	John Hamilton
•	*Cerberus*		28.	160.	John Symons
•	*Liverpool*		28.	160.	Henry Bellew
Slo	*Raven*		14.	100.	John Stanhope
•	*Hunter*		10.	80.	Thos Mackenzie
•	*Viper*		10.	80.	David Pryce
		Car	Swl		
Schor	*Magdalen*	6	10.	30.	Lieut Joseph Nunn.
Ad Vl	*Cherokee*	6	8.	30.	• Jno Ferguson
Storesp	*Adventure*	4	8.	40.	• Jno Hallum
		Fitting out in order to proceed thither.			
4.	*Chatham*		50.	300.	John Rayner
•	*Centurion*		50.	300.	Rd Brathwaite
5	*Orpheus*		32.	180.	Chas Hudson
6	*Actaeon*		28.	160.	Christr Atkins
•	*Solebay*		28.	160.	Thomas Symonds
•	*Syren*		28.	160.	Tobias Furneaux
•	*Boreas*		28.	160.	Chas Thompson.
•	*Triton*		28.	160.	Skeffn Lutwidge.

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 140–142; an enclosure.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 29h September 1775

I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith Thirty Press Warrants Twenty for the Captains and Commanders of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels under your Command and Ten for the Lieutenants Commanding Schooners or Armed Vessels in addition to those transmitted to you in my Letter of the 24h of June last and am to signify their Lordships direction to you to issue them as there may be occasion, agreeable to their former Instructions signified to you in my Letter aforementioned. I am &c

P: S:

By Rear Adl Shuldham

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 179.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO JOHN POWNALL [1]

Dear Sir

The Navy Board have sent on board the Transports gone to Ireland 12 Flat-bottomd Boats, & 4 on board the Men of War going to Boston, and there are 4 in Store ready to be sent as opportunities offer, besides which, the Navy Bd are directed to build 20 to be sent to Boston as opportunitys offer – It is not every Ship can carry this kind of Boat especially at this Season of the Year – I am Dear Sir [&c.]

Ph^{p} Stephens

Admiralty 29 Sepr 1775

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 19.

LORD ROCHFORD TO HORACE ST. PAUL [1]

No 21/ St Jamess 29th Septr 1775.

Sir Your letter No 44 has been received and laid before the King.

We are very much disposed to give Credit to the repeated Declarations of the French Ministers that their Government does not give Sanction to the Proceedings of Individuals in the Trade they carry on with the Rebels in America, but notwithstanding the Language Monsr de Vergennes held to You in his Conversation on that Subject, it is not possible but he must know, if he ever makes the Inquiries he promises, that very considerable Quantities of Arms and Ammunition have been sent from France and the West India Islands to several of Our Colonies in America. These Practices will not be discontinued, unless the Intendants and other Officers in the French Ports and at their Islands, who have the Cognizance and Inspection of such Affairs, be not absolutely prohibited from conniving at those Embarkations, and do not receive Orders to prevent them. We know for certain the Particulars of several Cargoes loaded at Bayonne, St Malo, and particularly at Bordeaux, from whence a Ship was to sail about the beginning of this Month with 300 Casks of Gunpowder & 5000 Musquets with Bayonets compleat, for account of Americans, and there is now at Paris a Philadelphia Merchant furnished with Money for purchasing Warlike Stores. As I am now on this Subject I cannot avoid mentioning another particular, which is, the Encouragement given to carrying Tobacco & other American Products directly to France. Many Ships are arrived at Dunkirk, Bayonne, Bordeaux &c with those Commodities directly from America. This is publickly known to be an illicit Trade at all times, and at this Juncture in particular is of great Prejudice to Great Britain, by the Advantage deriving thereby to the rebellious Colonies, & by the facility it gives to their Ships of investing the Produce of their Cargoes in Arms & Ammunition, purchased in France, for their return Voyages to America.

These Circumstances are not only mentioned for Your own Information, but You are permitted to report them, as occasions offer, to Monsr de Vergennes, that he may at least know that we are apprized of what passes, and if their Declarations have any meaning, it belongs to Them to apply the Remedy, without our making any formal Complaint, which is not the Intention to do at present.

Count de Guines has not yet made any Application to me about the Conduct of any of Our Sea Officers, with Regard to French Ships. When he does, the most diligent Inquiry will be made thereupon, and I shall be enabled in due Time to give a proper Answer. I am &c

Rochford

---

[1] Stevens, ed., *Facsimiles,* No. 1304.

---

30 Sept.

COUNT DE VERGENNES TO GABRIEL DE SARTINE [1]

[Extract] Versailles 30 September 1775

Undoubtedly you think as I do that we cannot prevent the Court in London from stopping trade with the English colonies, and that we can raise no objection on this subject. As for the American vessels which will be able to reach Dunkerque or another one of our ports, nothing should hinder their entry; but in my opinion it will be advisable to prevent them from taking on any sort of war material.

---

[1] APL, 1, E4, 71.

---

3 Oct.

EDMUND BURKE TO PHILIP LIVINGSTON AND BERNARDUS LA GRANGE [1]

[Extract] Octr 3d 1775
(By the Packet of Octr 75)

We have had publick Notice, that no packet after this will regularly Sail for America.[2] No body can more deeply and sincerely regret than I do, the unfortunate differences which have thus cut off the intercourse of Countries which ought to be united by the strongest and dearest of all ties.

Westminster

---

[1] Guttridge, ed., *Burke Correspondence,* III, 226–227.

[2] *London Gazette,* September 30 to October 3, 1775, "A Mail will be dispatched from hence on Wednesday next for New York, and also one for Charles Town, after which there will be no regular Conveyance for Letters from this Office to North America, but whenever a Packet may be dispatched to any Part of that Continent, proper Notice will be given."

REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir Portsmouth 3d Octobr 1775 –

I am to acquaint you that on my arrival here this morning I caus'd my Flag to be hoisted On board his Majesty's Ship *Chatham,* & shall proceed to Sea by the first Opportunity of Wind & Weather. I am Sir [&c.]

M: Shuldham

[Endorsed] Minute 4 Octr Own rect

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

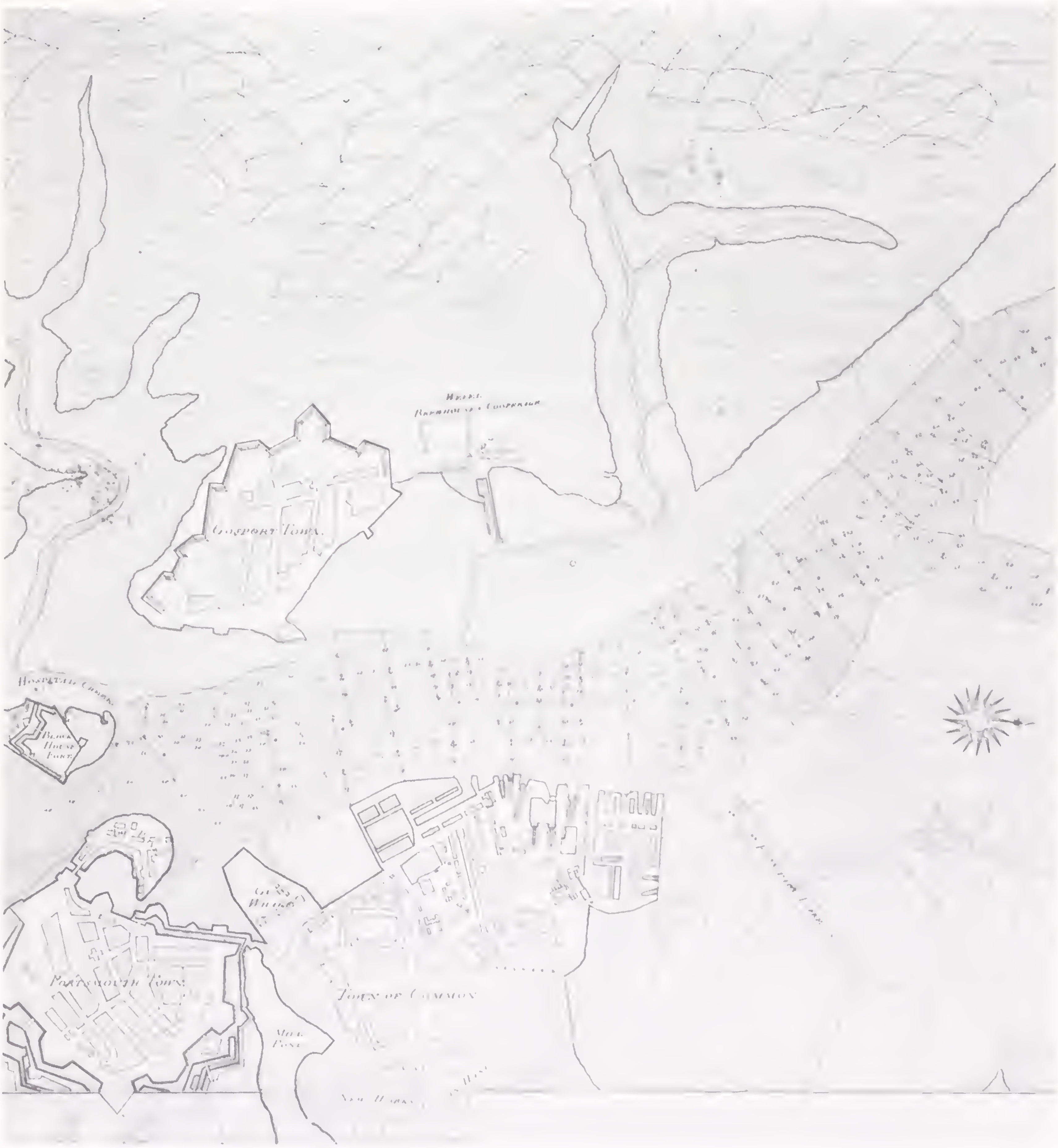


Chart of Portsmouth Harbor, England, 1774.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF CHARLES BIDDLE [1]

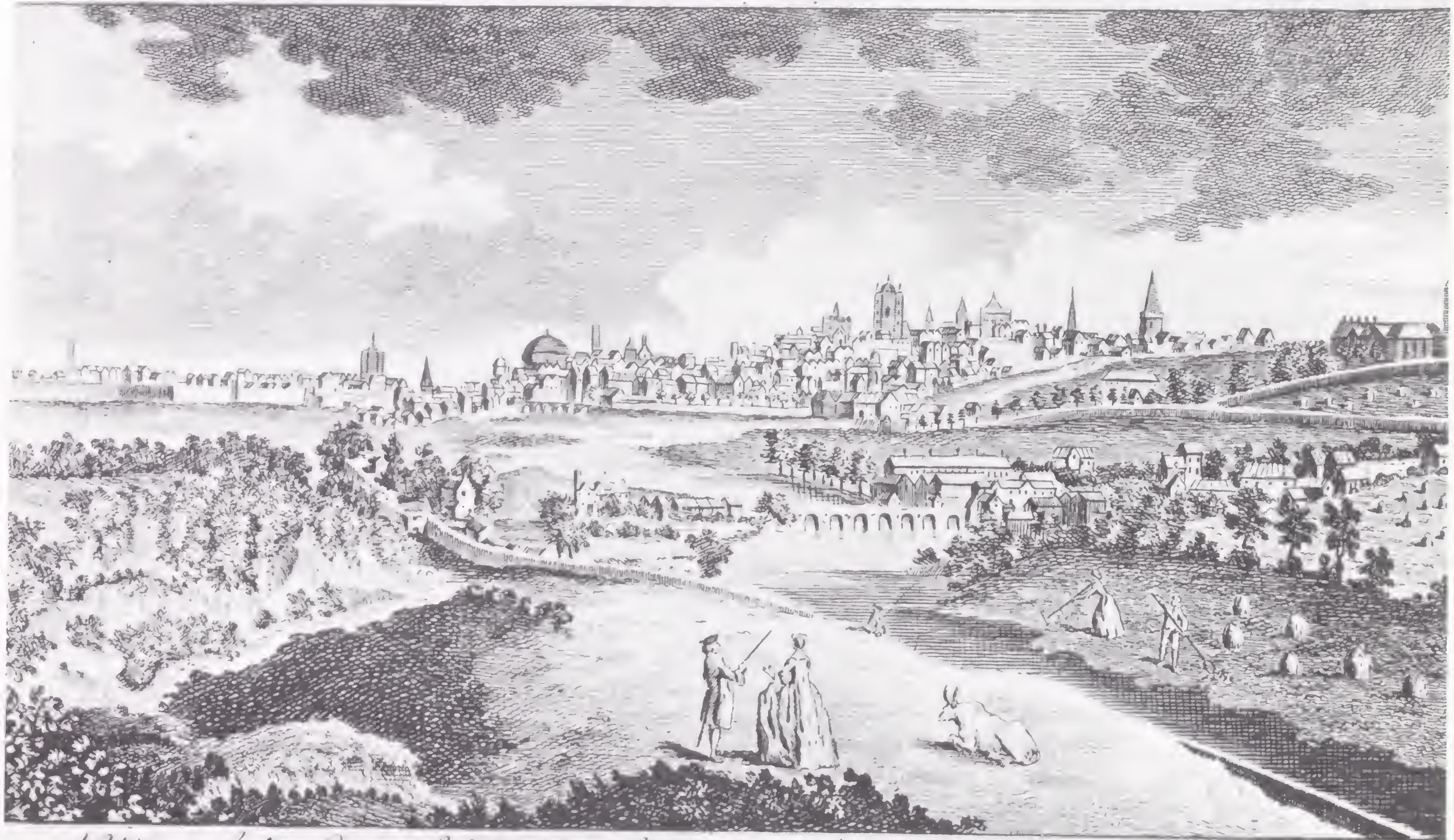
[Lorient, October 3, 1775] [2]

. . . Off the Banks of Newfoundland we fell in with several sail, amongst them was a frigate that, about eight o'clock, gave chase to us; she was then near three leagues from us. There was a pleasant breeze, and she gained very little upon us until about ten o'clock, in a heavy squall we found she had gained considerably upon us, they having carried their topgallant sails when we were obliged to take in ours, and lower our topsails. Just after the squall a young man named John Williams fell from the foreyard overboard. He was a Bermudian, and swam like a fish. A rope was hove to him, which missing, he went astern. He was called to, not to be afraid, and answered he was not the least uneasy. We threw him a spar. [Captain John] Craig was of opinion the frigate would pick him up, and was against heaving to, but I had the brig hove to, the boat hoisted out, and we got him on board. We had no right to expect the frigate would heave to when we would not. It was a very trying time for me, for the frigate was coming up fast, and I did not know what would be the consequences of my being taken going on such an expedition. It may be supposed I was very impatient until we made sail. While the boat was out, Craig was comforting me by declaring he was sure our heaving to would occasion our being taken. However, there was no danger of Williams's being drowned, for he could swim to Bermuda. Before we could make sail the frigate was within less than two miles of us. It blew hard in squalls all the afternoon; in the squalls she gained upon us, but when we could carry our topgallant sails we dropped her. Finding she could not come up with us, just before it was dark she hove to and hoisted a signal of distress. As I supposed it only done to decoy us, we paid no regard to her signal; indeed it was pretty evident nothing material could be the matter, for she carried a press of sail the whole day, and left her convoy, or the ships in company with her, in the morning. Before I sailed we had an account of one of our ships being taken by bearing down upon an armed vessel that hoisted a signal of distress. Taking vessels by this infamous method should be forbidden by all nations, for, if made a practice, no one would run the hazard of being taken, let the appearance of distress be ever so evident, and thus many lives may be lost that if this shameful practice was put a stop to would be saved. I was much rejoiced to get clear of the frigate. Some time after in the night we fell in with a brig bound from Lisbon to Cork. The captain inquired eagerly what news? I told him the American army had the advantage of the British in several engagements, and expected soon to drive them from the country. He struck his speaking trumpet with great violence upon the roughtree and swore he was glad to hear it, and hoped we *would* soon drive the British from America. When we were near the coast we passed a great many vessels that from the badness of the weather would not run in with the land. The twenty-second day after we left the Capes we arrived at L'Orient.

---

1. Biddle, ed., *Charles Biddle Autobiography*, 76, 77.
2. The date is approximated. Biddle probably cleared the Delaware Capes on September 11. He could have arrived at Lorient October 3 (the "twenty-second day" thereafter).

Engraved for the Lady's Magazine.



A View of the City of Dublin from the Magazine Hill in the Phœnix Park.

4 Oct.

VISCOUNT HARCOURT TO LORD ROCHFORD [1]

[Extract] Dublin Castle. 4th October 1775.

Copy

My Lord, I have the honor of informing your Lordship That yesterday Morning Sir Jno Blagmire received a Letter dated at Cork the 29th past, from Robert Gordon Esqr Surveyor General of His Majesty's Customs & Excise at that Port, containing some Particulars of News from America; the following Extract of which Letter, from the Recency of the Accounts, may perhaps be agreeable to your Lordship.

> I have this Moment seen a Captain of a Vessel from North Carolina in twenty one Days to Cork; he came in yesterday, & reports that he saw Fort Johns[t]on burned by the Rebels; That when they began to rise there was an Officer and twenty Men of The King's Troops in the Fort, who with the Governor went on board the Man of War for Safety; That the Day before he sailed, a Messenger had arrived from the back-Settlers to acquaint the People on the Coast that They (the back-Inhabitants) would not submit to any Stoppage of their Trade, and that if their Ships were not suffered to proceed with the Produce of the Country, they would come down & burn all the Houses on the Coast, and put the People to the Sword: That they could not live except they had a free-Trade & would not obey any Orders to the contrary. He further reports that the back-Settlers had stopped all Kinds of Provisions from coming down the Country for the Supply of the People on the Coast, which had prevented Them from assembling in a Body to exercise & train themselves as they had orders to do: I enquired if those back-Settlers had any Disposition to the King's Service, he said not, but that they wished not to be under the Restrictions of their Trade, and were a People impatient of Rule as the others.

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/138. Viscount Harcourt was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 4th Octr 1775

I have received & communicated to my Lords Commrs of the Admty your Letter of yesterday, acquainting with your having hoisted your Flag on board the *Chatham,* & with your intention of proceeding to Sea by the first opportunity of Wind & Weather. I am &c

P. S.

Rear Adml Shuldham, at Portsmouth

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 192.

DANISH EMBARGO ON THE SHIPMENT OF MUNITIONS TO NORTH AMERICA [1]

Translation.

We Christian VII. by the Grace of God, King of Denmark, & Norway, &ca &ca &ca –

Whereas His Majesty the King of Great Britain has desired Us to forbid Our Subjects giving any manner of assistance to the Inhabitants of North America, who are engaged in open War against England; and We are disposed to comply with this friendly requisition; Therefore We will and enjoin by these Presents, all our Subjects, whether Traders or others not to presume, till Our Pleasure be farther made known to send for the purpose of Traffick, either for their own Account or that of others, unto Our Islands & Colonies in America, on board Ships carrying Our Flag, or provided with Our Sea-Passports, any ammunition, or other Commodities whatever serving for warlike armaments, and consider'd as Articles of Trade; – or to take part in any such Contraband Trade disagreeable to us, & liable to many Misfortunes to themselves. The whole on pain of arbitrary & severe punishment for those who shall presume to infringe this Our gracious Ordnance.

To which all & singular Our Customhouse Officers, in Our Kingdoms of Denmark & Norway, & in our Principalities, as also Our Governor-General, Regency & Council in our West India Islands are respectfully to conform themselves, & by so doing will be indemnified for all damages. Given under Our Royal Hand & Seal, in Our Royal Castle of Fredensburgh the 4th of October 1775.

Christian R.

[Countersigned] Moltke. Praetorius. Erichsen. Trant.

---

1. PRO, State Papers, 75/131.

---

6 Oct.

Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

Having Ordered Capt Furneaux, Commander of His Majts Ship the *Syren* (by whom you will receive this) to put himself under your Command & follow your Orders for his farther proceedings; You are hereby required & directed to take him & the said Ship under your Command, and employ them as you shall find best for His Majts Service entrusted to your Care. Given &c. 6th of Octr 1775.

Sandwich C. Spencer H Palliser.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 150–151.

Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

By &ca

Guns	Men
50	350
32	200.
28	180.

You are hereby required and directed to Order the Captains of the several Ships under your Command of 50, 32, & 28 Guns, to increase their respective Complements to the numbers against each expressed in the Margin; and to continue to bear such increased Complements until they receive further Order. Given &ca the 6th of Octor 1775.

Sandwich C. Spencer H. Palliser

by R. A. Shuldham.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 151.

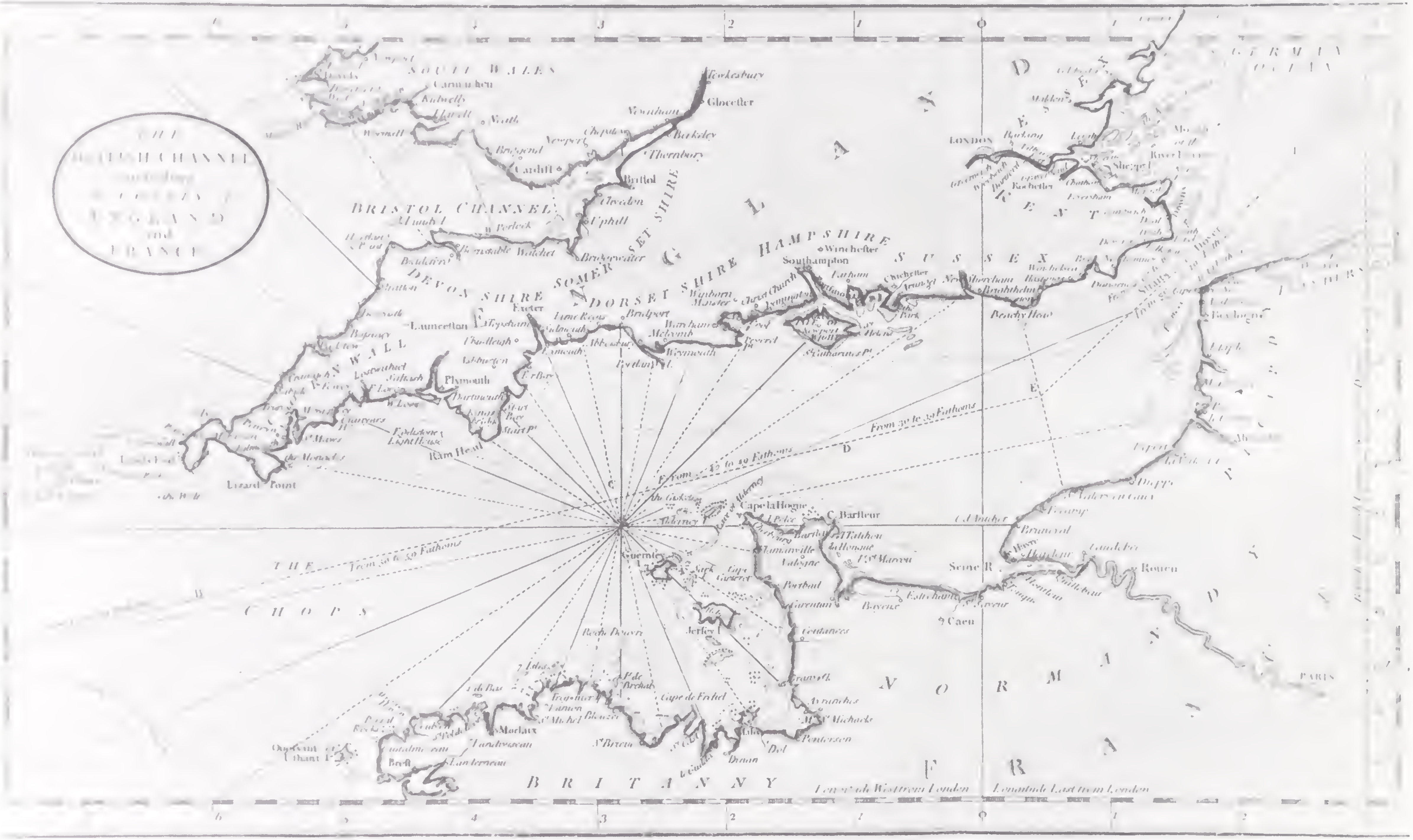


Chart of the English Channel, c. 1785–86.

JOHN POWNALL TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir Whitehall 6th Octr 1775.

Having received Information that a Vessel supposed to be an Advice Boat from North America, with private Intelligence from thence, passed by Cowes last Friday [September 29] and after landing a person who immediately set off for London went and lay off the back of the Isle of Wight where she continued to cruize off and on the Coast; – I am directed to acquaint you therewith for the Information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, and to desire you will submit to their Lordships whether it may not be adviseable that orders should be immediately sent to the Commanders of such of His Majesty's small Cruizers as are stationed for the Channel Service and upon any part of the Coasts of Great Britain and Ireland, that if they fall in with any Vessels to or from North America they do go on board and examine them, and in case they shall have cause to suspect from their hovering upon the Coast, or from other Circumstances that they are employed for the purpose of secretly carrying Letters and Intelligence to or from the Colonies now in Actual Rebellion, they do seize all such Letters and bring the Vessel into some Port, there to be detained till further Orders. – I am &ca

J. Pownall.

---

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 20.

REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Chatham* Spithead 6 October 1775.

The *Chatham* was unmoor'd yesterday with a Moderate Wind at WNWt and I expected you would have been informed of her being at Sea, but about three OClock it came round to the SWt in which Quarter it continues now blowing fresh and Captain Raynor was under a necessity of giving Orders to moor again. This detention gives me an Opportunity of representing to you the Careless and unfinished manner in which I found my Appartment, as well as those of the Captain and Officers of the *Chatham*, indeed mine so very unfit for an Officer of my Rank that I am sure there is not a Man on board her who is not furnished with a more Warm and comfortable Lodging; whether this is owing to the negligence of the Workmen, or those who overlook them, or to the false and ill judg'd Oeconomy, which prevails in our Dock Yards, is not my business to enquire, but I am confident, Sir, it is a matter of such importance that requires the interposition of their Lordships Authority to enquire into and correct in all His Majesty's Ships, but particularly in those destined on the laborious Service, and in the severe Climate where I am appointed to Command, lest their Lordships should suppose I have exaggerated in this representation I beg leave to refer them for confirmation of the truth of it, to Commissioner [James] Gambier and Sir Peter Parker who did me the honor to dine with me yesterday on board the *Chatham*.

As the Season is now so far advanced that it is likely I shall meet very severe Weather on the Coast of America, I apprehend the Weight & Inconvenience of the Flat bottom Boat now on board may be of very bad consequence, therefore should be glad to be disincumber'd of her, and that she may be sent at a more favourable opportunity. I am Sir [&c.]

M: Shuldham

[Endorsed]

Minute 9 Oct let him know I will lay it before their Ldps at their next Meeting.
12 Octor Send it to the Navy Board with directions to enquire into the matter complained of & to report to their Ldps how they find the same to be & whether the offrs appd & particularly the naval, have been fitted in the usual Manner Flag Ships are usually fitted, & if any thing has been omitted to supply it if there is time for it.
Let him know it in further answer to his Lre & that as the Flat bottm Boat will be much wanted in No America their Ldps cannot consent to his leaving it behind
Navy Board Report dated 20 October 1775.

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

---

7 Oct.

British Admiralty Proceedings Relative to North America [1]

1775
7th Octr Commanders of Several of the Cruizers on home Stations order'd to look out for and intercept a Vessel supposed to be an Advice Boat from North America with Private Intelligence which landed a Person at the Isle of Wight a few days ago, who immediately set off for London.

1. Germain Papers, CL.

Rear Admiral Molyneux Shuldham to Philip Stephens [1]

Sir, *Chatham,* Spithead 7th Octor 1775 –

As I am still detain'd by a contrary Westerly Wind, I profit of the Opportunity of Writing to you again on the subject of the Service on which I am going, and as it is probable I may be under a necessity of sending many of the Vessels under my Command to the Leward Islands to Clean and refitt, I shall be glad you will signifye my request to their Lordships, that the Commander in Chief on that Station may be directed to send me One of the Cleanest of his Cruziers he may have, to replace Each of those I may be oblig'd to send to Antigua, and that this mode, if their Lordships approve of it, may be pursued and provided for as long as they may think proper: I must likewise beg the favour their Lordships will please to give directions that Mittings or Woolen Gloves may be made an Article in the Slops sent out to America, and that, as it is not impossible but the

Ships on that Service may be cut off from a constant supply of Water, that the Coppers of those Ships may be fitted according to Mr Irvines invention for Distilling Fresh Water from Salt, and also that they may be supplied with Mr Osbridge's Machine for Sweetning bad Water. I am, Sir [&c.]

M. Shuldham

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484. According to endorsements, Shuldham's request for a ship from the Leeward islands was refused, and he was directed to send his ships for repair to England. His other requests were granted.

10 Oct.

Rear Admiral Molyneux Shuldham to Philip Stephens [1]

Sir, *Chatham*, Spithead, 10th Octor 1775 –

I am to Acknowledge the Receipt of Their Lordships Order to me of the 29th past for proceeding to Boston, together with the other Orders and instructions for my Government, accompanying it, which should have been acknowledg'd sooner but thro' mistake and the hurry I was in at leaving Town. I am Sir [&c.]

M: Shuldham

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

Rear Admiral Molyneux Shuldham to Philip Stephens [1]

Sir, *Chatham*, Spithead 10th Octor 1775

As Their Lordships have been pleased to appoint me to the important Command at North America, I must take the liberty of representing to you, that the *Chatham* is the worst and Oldest of any of the Fifty Gunships upon that Service, as well as extremely unfit and inconvenient for a Flag-Officer Commanding in Chief on a Service where his Ship is to be his constant residence, without the probability of lying a Night out of her during the course of his Command; I must therefore beg the favour you will signifie my request to Their Lordships, that they will please to Order, that the *Vigilant* at this Port may be fitted properly for me and sent out in the Spring; the difference of the Draught of Water is Trifling and the additional number of Men I am confident will never want constant and necessary Employment. The reason of my particularizing, and making choice of the *Vigilant* is, that she is the most Floaty Ship of her Class in this Harbour. I submit the propriety of this request to Their Lordships Consideration, and am Sir [&c.]

M: Shuldham

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

Autobiography of Charles Biddle [1]

[Nantes, October 10, 1775]

I found there was no powder to be had here [Lorient], and therefore set off in a small French coaster for Nantes. The morning we went from L'Orient the skipper fell into the hold, and was so much hurt he thought it necessary to bear away and go into the river Vilaine, where his family lived. The crew all went from the vessel, and there was no one left on board but an old French seaman I brought from Philadelphia, and myself. As it was cold, I ordered him down in the cabin and to shut the scuttle. A short time after, perceiving a fire in the caboose which was in the hold, I told Peter to get up and put it out, but the hasp of he scuttle had got over the staple, and he could not get out, and there was no cabin window by which we could escape. In vain we tried every method to break or cut our way out. Fortunately the fire burnt down without doing any damage. It blew hard, and we remained in this perilous situation for twenty-four hours before the boat came on board and released us. As the wind was ahead, I went on shore. The people appeared to live very miserably, having little but black bread and fish to live upon. We remained here two or three days, when we sailed for Nantes, where we arrived the 10th of October in the evening.

1. Biddle, ed., *Charles Biddle Autobiography*, 77, 78.

---

12 Oct.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM, SPITHEAD [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 12. Octr 1775.

Having received three Letters from Philadelphia dated the 10th 19th & 29th of July last, giving an Account of the Rebellious proceedings of His Majesty's Subjects there, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admty to send you herewith Copies thereof for your Information. I am &c.

P. S.

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 211.

---

13 Oct.

COUNT DE GUINES TO COUNT DE VERGENNES [1]

[Extract] London, 13 October 1775

No. 297

Sir This week went by again and we have had no meeting with the Ministry. I have attempted, however, to enlighten myself positively on what had happened in America, since the papers have been filled for the past week with such circumstantial details concerning an action in Boston that it was difficult finally to think that they were unfounded as they appeared to be. It is however the exact truth, the Council has no information concerning this news and they do not believe it to be worthy of credence.

I discussed this matter in great detail with the person to whom I went, who is attached to the Ministry and whose knowledge and friendship will be, I hope, most useful to me in these circumstances. Without doubt, the majority of the members of the Council reckon more than ever on a discord among the provinces of Northern America. The southern provinces are quite annoyed by the war and especially by the cessation of all trade. Paper money is a source of everyday grumble in public opinion; one must resort to force to bring it into circulation. This important point may become the rock that will thwart all the efforts of the

Congress and cause its dissolution: there is even a letter from New York which asserts that this province refuses to pay forty thousand pound sterling levied by the Congress.

The Ministry has been flattering itself in this manner for more than a year, and convinced that the Americans would fear war, it placed itself in a position where it had to start the war without really having the means to wage it with success; but the time has come now when the matter must be settled. The Ministry will come out unscathed in this Parliamentary session, but it should fear the next one. Either conciliation or force must end this American affair in 1776, or else great events will take place in this country which can be abused for awhile, but where an understanding attitude can then be replaced by one all the more terrible for those who owe Great Britain an account for their behavior.

All private opinions always confirm a negotiation with Russia; you hold, *Monsieur le Comte,* the same view. We differ only on the outcome; I have forwarded the information to you such as it had been given to me; it was my duty to do so in circumstances of this importance; I saw all the dangers, but they would not have warranted my silence. Furthermore, the principle of the thing is essential here, since an alliance with Russia would bring terror to America, raise the stock of the Ministry here, and give England the opportunity, the means and perhaps the desire to become less peaceful than it had been heretofore necessary as circumstances had isolated her.

Myld North summoned to his home one of the presidents of the board of the India Company and asked him how many recruits the Company intended to send there this year. The president answered two to three thousand. The Minister told him that he had asked him to stop at his home for this reason, that he had no orders to give to the Company, but that he wished, in the name of the King and in his own name, to point out to him that the levy of recruits for the East Indies would prevent one for the service of the King, in view of the fact that His British Majesty had great need of his troops in order to carry with vigor the next campaign against the Americans.

Another project of more considerable importance is about to be carried out: it concerns an establishment on the Mosquito Coast[2] on the continent of Southern America. The plan of the Ministry is to acquire land from the chief of the inhabitants of this region and to sell or lease it to those who will agree to settle there; thirty or forty thousand settlers are expected to be attracted there. This project may be surprising at first, but its execution will seem more practicable once you consider the collateral aspects.

The land could not be more fertile; it produces sugar comparable in quality to that produced in the islands of the west indies, as well as indigo, cotton, etc. It is rich in food plants of all kinds; European food plants adjust excellently; the animals brought there multiply amazingly; the wood found there, known as Campeche wood, also called Mahogany in England, is a source of valuable trade. The King's son of that country and two other Indian chiefs have been in London for some time and have lodgings at the home of the person who conceived the plan for this establishment. He is a man with great talent, much genius, extensive knowledge and who seems to have a turn for conceiving great undertakings and carrying them out.

. . . it would open a new and most interesting branch of trade and that, especially at the present time, it would make the separation of England from her colonies less detrimental. He insisted most strongly on the political point in view of the location of this establishment; it can in time become the key to the Spanish possessions occupying a central position among them. One can imagine the consequences for this power having the English in such force on that part of the continent; at present, the latter only have a few outposts there for the protection of the governor of Jamaica, which have already inflicted much loss to the Spanish trade.

I enclose a petition from the city of Bristol presented the day before yesterday at the levee of the King of England by Mr. Burke, one of the best supporters of the opposition. It is opposite all the preceding petitions; it rejects means of force; it asserts that only a good conciliation offers a true solution. The Ministry agrees on this point; but where are these possible means of conciliation?

News from the Admiralty and the Ports.

Have been ordered abroad:

Isis	50 guns	
Emerald	32 "	
Active	28 "	
Fox	28 "	
Greyhound	28 "	
Mylford [*Milford*]	28 "	
Garland	24 "	
Sphinx [*Sphynx*]	20 "	for the Channel

Bristol with 50 guns will become a flagship.

Rumors have it that *Jersey* with 60 guns will become a hospital ship.

Chatham:

Syren is taking guns and ammunition, etc on board.

Boreas is almost completely armed.

---

1. AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 512, LC Photocopy.
2. "Mosquito Coast" or Shore referred to an area between the Cape of Honduras and the mouth of the San Juan river of Nicaragua.

---

14 Oct.

LORD SUFFOLK TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY [1]

My Lords, Whitehall 14th Octr 1775. –

Advices having been received at Lord Dartmouth's Office that the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania in open Rebellion against The King, have been for some time past preparing a number of Armed Craft in the form of floating Batteries for the purpose of annoying and attacking the Kings Ships that may be sent into that River, and that they have also prepared and sunk in the Channel of the River, Machines for obstructing the Navigation; I am commanded by The King, in Lord Dartmouth's absence, to transmit to Your Lordships the inclosed particulars of those Advices, and to signify to Your Lordship His Majesty's pleasure, that if Admiral Shuldham is not yet Sailed, you do apprize him, by Express, of these preparations, and instruct him that he do immediately upon his arrival in America, send some of the Vessels under his Command of a proper size and force to endeavour to destroy those floating Batteries and other Armed Craft, and to weigh up, or otherwise render useless, the Machines sunk in the Channel of the River with a view to obstruct Navigation. – I am &ca

Suffolk

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 24.

DANIEL DE LAVAL TO LORD SUFFOLK [1]

[Extract] Copenhagen Saturday October 14th 1775.
No. 34./

My Lord, It is with some satisfaction, I have, at last, the honor of sending Your Lordship, the Edict by which the King of Denmark has prohibited the Exportation of Warlike Stores, and other Articles of Commerce, serving for Military Armaments, to the Danish Colonies.[2] It was sent me on Tuesday Night, after the departure of the Post, which sets out at Eight o'Clock. I have translated it *verbatim*, for Your Lordship's convenience. Count Bernsdorff seems to have much at heart, the Execution of this Placarte, and hoped the King and His Ministers would be convinced, that the Danish Ministers think themselves happy, in seizing every opportunity of proving, how much they covet to deserve the friendship of Great-Britain.

1. PRO, State Papers 75/131. De Laval was British Resident to Denmark.
2. A translation of this edict, signed by King Christian the Seventh on October 4, 1775, appeared in *The Annual Register or a View of the History, Politics, and Literature For the Year 1775,* third edition (London, 1780), 164. Translation is also in Public Record Office: see October 4 entry.

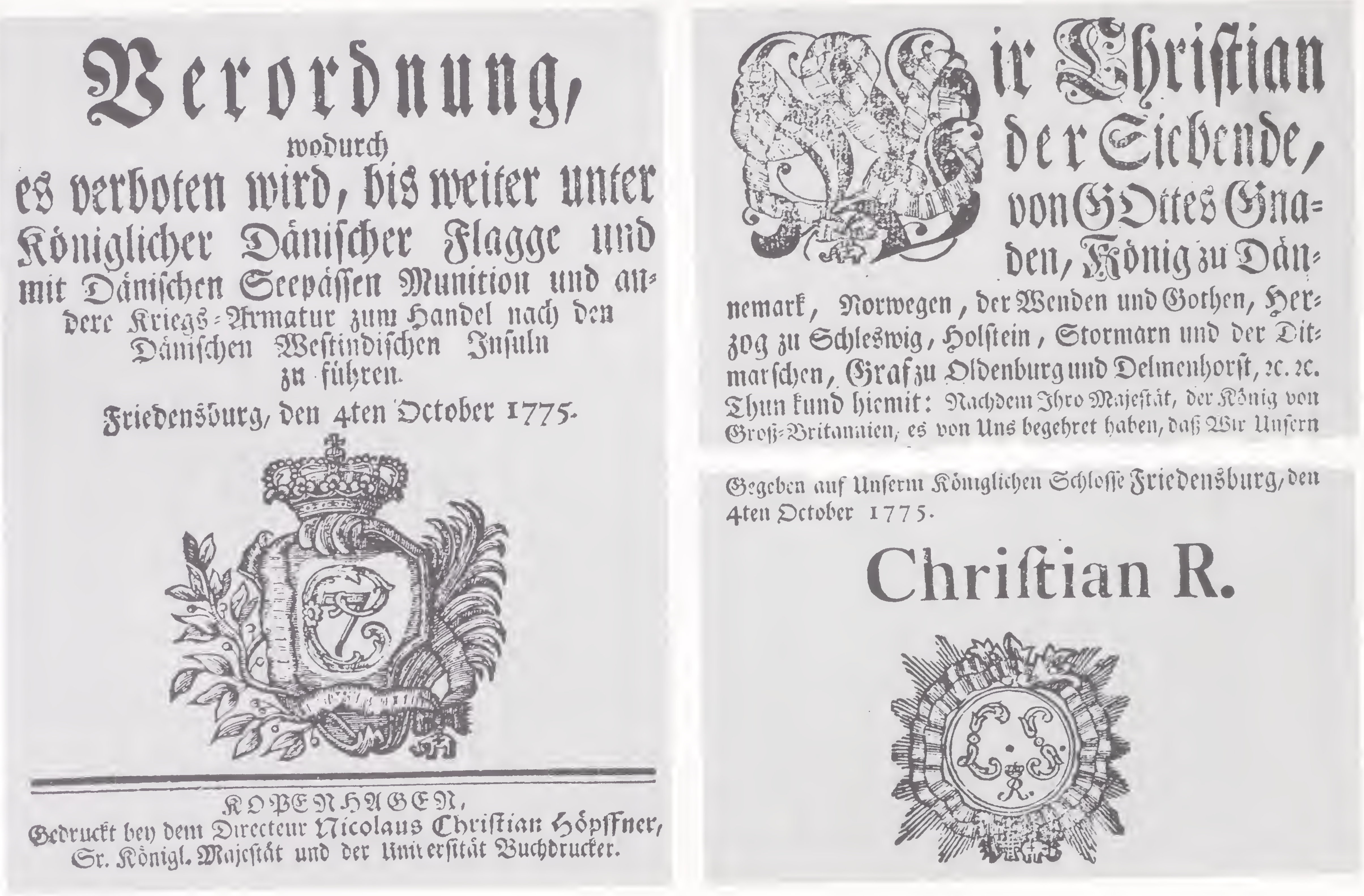
---

15 Oct. (Sunday)

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

*See it on the other-side.

The Earl of Suffolk, one of His Majts Principal Secretaries of State, having transmitted to Us, with his Letter of Yesterday's date a List* of Ordnance & Stores belonging to His Majesty in the Bermuda Islands & at the Island of Providence in the Government of the Bahama's, the first of which Places being entirely without Troops for it's defence, and the other having only a very inconsiderable Detachment from one of the Regiments serving in North America, there is reason to apprehend some attempts may be made by His Majts Rebellious Subjects to possess themselves of those Stores; You are therefore hereby required & directed, in pursuance of His Majts pleasure signified to Us by his Lordship in his said Letter, to station one of the small Ships of your Squadron at the Bermuda Islands & another at the Is-



Verordnung,
wodurch
es verboten wird, bis weiter unter
Königlicher Däniſcher Flagge und
mit Däniſchen Seepäſſen Munition und andere Kriegs-Armatur zum Handel nach den
Däniſchen Weſtindiſchen Inſuln
zu führen.

Friedensburg, den 4ten October 1775.

KOPENHAGEN,
Gedruckt bey dem Directeur Nicolaus Chriſtian Höpffner,
Sr. Königl. Majeſtät und der Univerſität Buchdrucker.

Wir Chriſtian
der Siebende,
von GOttes Gnaden, König zu Dännemark, Norwegen, der Wenden und Gothen, Herzog zu Schleswig, Holſtein, Stormarn und der Ditmarſchen, Graf zu Oldenburg und Delmenhorſt, &c. &c. Thun kund hiemit: Nachdem Ihro Majeſtät, der König von Groß-Britannien, es von Uns begehret haben, daß Wir Unſern

Gegeben auf Unſerm Königlichen Schloſſe Friedensburg, den 4ten October 1775.

Chriſtian R.

Extracts from a Danish edict prohibiting the exportation to the Danish colonies in America of munitions in Danish vessels, October 4, 1775.

land of Providence, for the safety & preservation thereof, in case any such attempts should be made against them. Given &c. 15th Octr 1775.

Sandwich J Buller H Palliser

Duplicate by the *Alborough* – 15 Jany 1776 –

[Other side]

Inventory of Stores at Providence Bahama Islands.

600.	Barrels of Gunpowder
3.	Iron Mortars
75.	Iron Guns of different Calibras
1,500.	Stand of Fire Arms or Musquets.

Inventory of Stores at Bermuda

700.	Barrels of Gunpowder
153.	Iron Guns of different Calibres
1,200.	Stand of Fire Arms or Musquets.

By R. A. Shuldham.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 177, 178. A similar letter to Rear Admiral Shuldham was written the same day, PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 219–220.

Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

Intelligence having been received that the Inhabitants of Pensylvania in open Rebellion against the King have been, for some time past, preparing a number of arm'd Craft in the form of floating batteries for the purpose of annoying and attacking His Majts Ships that may be sent into that River, and, that they have also prepared & Sunk in the Channel of the River Machines for obstructing the Navigation; You are hereby required and directed, in pursuance of the Kings pleasure signified to Us, (in the Earl of Dartmouth's absence) by the Earl of Suffolk one of His Majts. Principal Secretaries of State in his Letter of Yesterday's date, immediately upon the Receipt hereof, to send some of the Vessels under your Command, of a proper Size & force, to endeavor to destroy those floating batteries & to weigh up, or otherways render useless, the Machines sunk in the River with a view to obstruct the Navigation. Given &c 15th Octr 1775.

Sandwich J Buller H Palliser

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 178–179. A similar letter was written to Rear Admiral Shuldham the same day, PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 218.

British Admiralty Proceedings Relative to North America [1]

1775

15th Octr Vice Admiral Graves or Commander in Chief for the time being in North America was directed in pursuance of the Kings pleasure signified yesterday by Lord Suffolk, in Lord Dartmouth's absence, to station one of the Ships of his Squadron at the Bermuda Islands and another at the Island of [New] Providence in order to defeat any attempts which may be made by His Majesty's Rebellious Subjects in North America to possess themselves of the Ordnance and Military Stores there.

Do Vice Admiral Graves or Do was directed in pursuance of the Kings pleasure—signified in like manner, to send immediately some of the Vessels of his Squadron of a proper size and force to endeavour to destroy some floating Batteries which have been preparing by the Inhabitants of Pensylvania for the purpose of annoying and attacking the Kings Ships that may be sent into the River Delawar and to weigh up or otherwise render usless the Machines which have been sunk in that River with a View to obstruct the Navigation.

1. Germain Papers, CL.

---

16 Oct.

Lord Suffolk to Francis Legge [1]

[Extract] Whitehall 16th Octr 1775. –

Sir, Mr Burrow arrived at Lord Dartmouths Office on the 13th Inst and your dispatches were immediately laid before The King. —

As soon as it was seen that the New England provinces meditated open Rebellion and Revolt, the Security of Nova Scotia became an Object of The King's care and solicitude; directions have been repeatedly given to the Commander in Chief to attend to it, and the inclosed Extracts of Lord Dartmouth's Dispatches will shew you that it has been urged in terms that marked out the Ideas that were entertained of it's Importance —

You will readily believe that His Majesty's apprehensions for the Safety of Halifax were not a little increased by the Intelligence We received of the people of Machias having with Impunity destroyed one of The King's Ships and made prize of another, and having without Interruption fitted out Armed Vessels to cruize in the Bay of Fundy. – It was therefore thought adviseable that one of the five Regiments destined to sail from Ireland for No America in the Month of September should proceed directly to Halifax, and the Transports with that Regt on board accordingly left Corke on the 27th Ulto Two other Regiments part of that Embarkation are under Order to proceed to Quebec, but if that cannot be Effected, which is likely be the Case, they will put into Halifax before they proceed to join the Army under General Howe, and the *Roebuck* a 40 Gun Ship which has been Sail'd more than three weeks for Halifax will be a considerable Augmentation of your Naval force. –

The Advices however contained in your Dispatches and the Intelligence Mr Burrow brings that the Rebels from Machias had made Descents both at St Johns and Annapolis, are very alarming Circumstances and there is but too much reason to fear that some Attempts may have been made upon Halifax before you could receive any Succour either from home or from General Gage, unless the sending the *Tartar* into the Bay of Fundy, which was a very proper and well timed measure, should have discouraged those Invaders from proceeding any further least their Retreat should be cut off. –

The ruinous State of the Fortifications at Halifax has been the Subject of frequent Consideration, but as the ablest Engineers who have been consulted upon it have concurred in opinion that the Harbour is too extensive and the Advantages of Attack too many to admit of any regular effectual Plan, all Ideas of that Kind have been laid aside. —

It is judged proper however upon the present Occasion to direct that some Works upon a temporary plan of defence should be constructed for the Security of the King's Naval Yard and the Board of Ordnance will by this Conveyance send out Orders to that Effect to the principal Engineer at Halifax or if there be none there, an Engineer will take his passage in the Packet which is specially appointed to convey this Letter. I am [&c.]

Suffolk

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 217/51, Nova Scotia Papers, DAC Photocopy.

REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM TO ERASMUS PHILIPS [1]

Sir, *Chatham,* Spithead 16 Octor 1775 –

I have received by Express both your Letters of yesterdays date, with the Four Inclosures to which they refer, One of those Letters signifying to me their Lordships Directions, to Station One of the small Ships under my Command, or some Arm'd Vessel at the Bermuda Islands, and a like vessel at [New] Providence, for the safety and preservation of the Ordnance and Stores belonging to His Majesty at those places, in case any attempts shou'd be made upon them; and the other Letter signifying Their Lordships Direction to me, to send some of the Vessels under my Command, of a Proper Size and Force, to Endeavour to destroy, Weigh up or otherwise render useless the Machines sunk in the Channel of the River leading to Philadelphia to obstruct the Navigation thereof; All which Orders shall be Executed immediately on the Command devolving to me after my arrival in America. I am, Sir [&c.]

M. Shuldham

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484. Philips was Deputy Secretary of the British Admiralty.

GABRIEL DE SARTINE TO COUNT DE VERGENNES [1]

Fontainebleau, 16 October 1775

I had the honor, Sir, to receive your letter in which you conveyed your feelings concerning the opinions of our Navy Commissioner in Dunkirk with regard to the trade of the English Colonies. In pursuance of your letter, I will send orders to the main ports where American ships might call so that care will be quietly exercised to prevent them from taking on war ammunition. I will write only to the Intendants, General Commissioners and Controllers, urging them to use much caution in the execution of these orders so that they remain unknown on the outside.

I have the honor to remain with sincere attachment, Sir, your very humble and very obedient servant.

de Sartine

---

1. AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 512, LC Photocopy.

GABRIEL DE SARTINE TO MARINE AGENT AT LORIENT [1]

[Extract] Fontainebleau, 16 October 1775

I feel I must send to you, Sir, in secret, the observations which Count de Vergennes has just addressed to me by letter, a copy of which is attached in consequence of a note which reached me from Dunkerque regarding trade in the English colonies.[2] I leave up to you the methods which you will use to best insure that American ships bound for the colonies do not transport war supplies. I only recommend that you exercise the greatest reserve so that no one may become aware of them, or that these precautions come to be known outside.

[1] APL, 1, E4, 71.

[2] See Vergennes to Sartine, September 30, 1775.

---

17 Oct.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 17h October 1775

I have communicated to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty your Letter of the 15h Instant, inclosing a Copy of one you received from Captain [Skeffington] Lutwidge of the *Triton,* setting forth the great utility he experienced in Ice Saws on a late Northern Voyage, and desiring that he may be supplied with two of them for the use of the said Ship Which request you hope their Lordships will comply with, and that they will likewise give directions, that each of the Ships on the American Station may be furnished with two of them, according to the Dimensions in Mr Lutwidges Letter; And in return, I am commanded by their Lordships to acquaint you that all the Saws and other Ice Implements which were provided for the *Racehorse* and *Carcass* on their late Voyage towards the North Pole are sent to North America in the *Experiment* and *Niger* to be employed on board such Ships as the Commander in Chief shall think proper, and their Lordships therefore judge it unnecessary to send out any further quantity at present. I am &c –

P: S:

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 227.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 17h October 1775

My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty having directed Vice Admiral Graves to cause the Complements of His Majesty's Ships of 50 Guns under his Command to be increased to 350 Men each; I am commanded by their Lordships to signify their direction to you to order the Captain of the *Chatham* to encrease her Complement to the same number of Men, and to apply to Vice Admiral Sir James Douglas for such a number of the Supernumeraries borne on board the *Barfleur* as may be wanting for that purpose. I am &ca

P. S.

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 226.

18 Oct.

MINUTE OF THE LORDS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY [1]

[Admiralty Office] Minute 18 Oct [1775] Let him [Rear Admiral Molyneux Shuldham] know that their Lordships cannot consent to the emplying the *Vigilant* in the manner he proposes as 50 G Ships are judged to be of a sufft size for the Service on which he is going to be employed, & that as the *Chatham* has lately had a V Adml on bd of her their Ldps cannot conceive but that she is very fit for the Service She is now going upon

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 18h October 1775

Having communicated to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty your Letter of the 10h Instant representing that the *Chatham* is the worst and oldest of any of the 50 Gun Ships upon the North American Service, as well as extremly unfit and inconvenient for a Flag Officer commanding in Chief on a Service where his Ship is to be his constant residence, and therefore desiring that the *Vigilant* may be fitted properly for you, and sent out in the Spring; I am commanded by their Lordships to acquaint you that as Fifty Gun Ships are judged to be of a sufficient size for the Service on which you are going, they cannot consent to the *Vigilant* being fitted out for that purpose; and that as the *Chatham* has lately had a Vice Admiral on board of her, Their Lordships cannot conceive but that she is very fit for what she is now going to be employed in. I am &c

P: S:

[1] PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 231–232.

REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Chatham* Spithead 18th Octobr 1775

Few things have given me greater Concern than my long Detention at this place, which I have been Oblig'd to submit to on account of the Westerly Winds, which have blown, & still continue without any intermission; I am now getting under sail with a fresh Wind at WSWt to try, tho' without much Expectation of Success, to make some progress to the Westward. I am, Sir [&c.]

M: Shuldham

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

---

19 Oct.

BRITISH ADMIRALTY PROCEEDINGS RELATIVE TO NORTH AMERICA [1]

1775

19th Octr The Kings pleasure was signified by [William Henry Zuylestein] Lord Rochford that Transport Vessels should be forthwith taken up to carry the 15th 37th 53d & 57th Regiments of Foot from Ireland to North America, & Orders were next day given to the Navy Board for that purpose.

1. Germain Papers, CL.

JOHN ROBINSON TO WILLIAM FOSTER [1]

Sir Treasury Chamber Octr 19th 1775

Herein you will receive Directions for proper Signals to enable you to know any of his Majesty's Vessels belonging to the Squadron in America which you may happen to fall in with on the Coast of America. You are to take care to keep such Signals as private as possible and when you quit his Majesty's Service as a Storeship or Transport; You are to deliver up the Paper directing the Signals to the Admiral or Commander in Chief of the Fleet in America. Proper Orders are sent to his Majesty's Ships on that Station and by a strict Observance of their Rules you will perfectly distinguish your Friends from any Foes. You are to take Care not to go into Boston or any other Port in America until you shall meet with some of his Majesty's Ships who can conduct you in, direct you to the Place where the Army is and assure you that it is a Port of Safety,[2] I am, Sir [&c.]

John Robinson

1. Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, II, 157, NA; copy in Red Book, XIII, 37–1, Md. Arch. Robinson was Secretary of the British Treasury. Foster was master of the ship *Jenny*.
2. The *Jenny*, which sailed from London late in October, was taken in Massachusetts Bay around December 8, 1775, by John Manley in Washington's armed schooner *Lee*. Before the boarding officer reached the *Jenny*, Captain Foster threw his papers overboard and many were lost. The Robinson letter was among the few saved.

---

20 Oct.

LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Having ordered Captain [Christopher] Atkins Commr of His Majestys Ship the *Actaeon* (by whom you will receive this) to put himself under your command and follow your Orders for his further proceedings; You are hereby required & directed to take him and the said Ship under your command & employ them as you shall find best for His Majestys Service entrusted to your care. Given &c 20th Octo 1775

Sandwich C Spencer H Palliser

The like Order to him to take under his command,

Capt [Charles] Thompson ---------------------------- of the *Boreas*
" [Skeffington] Lutwidge ---------------------------------- *Triton*
" [Thomas] Symonds -- *Solebay*

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 185, 186.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sr [Admiralty Office] 20th Octo 1775

Capt Atkins of His Majestys Ship *Actaeon* being ordered to take the *Charming Sally* Willm Robinson Master laden with Ordnance Stores & bound to Halifax

Chatham Dockyard, England. By Pierre C. Canot after Richard Paton and John H. Mortimer, 1775.

under his Convoy and see her in safety to Boston; I am commanded by my Lords Commrs of the Admty to signify their direction to you & upon the said Storeships arrival at Boston to send her from thence under proper Convoy to Halifax &c

P S

Vice Adml Graves — at Boston
or
The Commr in Chief for the time being
By the *Actaeon*

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/549, 241.

British Admiralty Proceedings Relative to North America [1]

1775
20th Octr The Commanders of several of the Cruizers on the home Stations were order'd in pursuance of the Kings pleasure signified by Lord Rochford yesterday to look out for and endeavour to seize the *Industry* Brig which is shortly expected to arrive in Great Britain from New England, securing all Letters or Packets which may be found on board and bringing her into the first convenient Port in England to be there detained til' further Order.

---

1. Germain Papers, CL.

Count de Guines to Count de Vergennes [1]

[Extract] London, 20 October 1775
No. 298

Sir, I brought up again the Newfoundland affair yesterday. All the Ministers are here and there is no reason to postpone it anymore. I intend to speak of this matter every day to Mylord Rochford, and you will assist me most effectually if you will do the same with Mylord Stormont; the great policy of the British Ministers is to gain time.

The affair seems clear to me, and Mylord Rochford himself agrees. If there is to be no competition, English fishermen have no right to be established between Bonavista and St. John. If competition is the rule, it excludes by its own right sedentary establishments that would make it unreal; in both cases, it is a point in our favor. We have another undisputable one arising from the orders which the King of England gave in 1764 and 1770 to destroy these establishments following the memoranda delivered by the French Ambassadors to this Court. These orders which have proved to be without effect after eleven years can no longer be offered as a satisfaction to our grievances. Mylord Rocheford, however, repeatedly made such a proposal yesterday, on his own, he said, without authorization, as if it were a new idea that had just entered his mind. I answered that this was all we wished, if the effective date could be determined at the earliest time so that our next fishing operation could become a reality, which the King [2] would have no other way. We must give the impression to require this in order to make the exchange necessary, in as much as it is the only means of conciliation, and so that we turn the affair more surely to our advantage.

As for the competition, Mylord Rochford told me several times yesterday that it was absurd; that this mixture of English and French fishermen would be an eternal source of difficulties; and as he seemed to fear such difficulties, I innocently suggested to him that we send warships to police our fishermen as England does it with her own. As I expected, this idea made him shudder, and I do not despair that we can use it again, perhaps effectively, to make him finally sick of competition.

I had to prolong my conference with this Minister because of the subject of Newfoundland; I left it to the Prince of Masseran [Maserand] to talk to him of the American affairs, and to probe his ulterior plans, as we have continually and carefully been doing. The Minister gave yesterday morning the order to send four more Infantry Regiments to Boston. The militia will receive orders, and the plan to have at least 40 thousand men available in America next summer appears certain. The Prince of Masseran made a few remarks upon the difficulty and the necessity to resort to foreign troops, in an effort to prevent it; he immediately mentioned the Russians. Mylord Rochford replied that they would take them wherever they could get them, and referred only to the men from Brunswick and Hesse. Here is something, Sir, of which I was warned yesterday by someone who has been of useful service to us for several years and whose information always proved to be correct. Day before yesterday, Lord North sent for Mr. Franks, a wealthy Jew and an esteemed merchant. He struck a bargain with him to supply rations between now and July next to the troops in America as follows:

19 thousand Englishmen
12 thousand Canadians
15 thousand Russians
Total: 46 thousand men.

This contract is very expensive and will cost fifty per cent more than if they could procure these supplies in America, since it is necessary to send them from Europe. Mr. Franks himself confided this fact in the person from whom I have it and asked that it be kept secret because Mylord North had expressly requested it. This Minister even added that he especially did not want revealed the number of Russians who were going to be in the pay of Great Britain. Mr. Franks is particularly esteemed by Their Britannic Majesties.

I would answer, Sir, for the loyalty of the person who gave me these details as I would for myself. I do not doubt that he received them from Mr. Franks. However, why speak of the Russians if it is to be a mystery; and why would Mylord North have struck such a large bargain to such an important purpose a week before the return of Parliament which has not given him its consent? As to the first objection, it is indeed possible that this Minister found it safer to present the accomplished fact and have all the preparations for the war in America decided upon, rather than having them exposed to the delays and even the uncertainties of the decisions of Parliament. The ratification will be just as easy to obtain and it will not involve detrimental delays.

The Ministry expects long debates on the opening day. They hope that Lord Chatham will not be able to be there. That day will be especially interesting as the topic of the address by the King of England will be restricted to the American affairs, and the Ministry will present immediately afterwards the facts, the available means, and its own views.

---

1. AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 512, LC Photocopy.
2. Louis XVI.

---

21 Oct.

WILLIAM EDEN TO LORD GEORGE GERMAIN [1]

[Extract] Saturday evening 1/2 pt 10–[Bushy Park October 21]

We have not any news worth mentioning: I am very sorry to say, however, that I find the Idea entertain'd of Shuldham by some who know Him well, is by no Means better than that of the wretched Commander whom He supersedes. –

---

1. Germain Papers, CL.

---

22 Oct. (Sunday)

LORD DARTMOUTH TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE BRITISH ADMIRALTY [1]

My Lords, Whitehall Octr 22d 1775.

Advices having been received from different parts of America, that the Inhabitants of the Colonies in general which are associated in Arms against The King are collecting and fitting out Armed Vessels, for effecting in various ways their Rebellious purposes; I am commanded – to signify to your Lordships His Majesty's Pleasure that the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships in No America be instructed that he do give the most positive Orders to the Captains of the sevl Ships under his Command to exert their utmost Endeavours to prevent such Preparations, & to burn & destroy every Vessel that shall appear to be fitted out from any of the Colonies with such traitorous Designs. I am &ca

Dartmouth

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 26.

PRECIS PREPARED FOR THE KING OF THE EVENTS LEADING UP TO THE EXPEDITION AGAINST THE SOUTHERN COLONIES [1]

[Extract] [Whitehall, October 22, 1775]

Mr Martin Govr of North Carolina, in his Dispatches to the Earl of Dartmouth dated in July 1775, & which were received on the 10th of Septr makes a full representation of the State of that Province, and it appearing that notwithstanding he had been reduced to the humiliating necessity of taking refuge on board His Majesty's Sloop *Cruizer* in Cape Fear River, & of submitting to the disgrace of seeing the King's Fort burnt by the rebels, yet he continued to be of opinion, that if he was supported with a small Force, and a supply of Arms & some Field Pieces, he could raise a Body of Men in that Colony sufficient to reduce

Lord george Germaine

the rebellious Subjects both there, and in South Carolina, to obedience, & to awe the Colony of Virginia, & prevent any Auxiliaries being sent from thence to the Northward. He further says that Addresses, in support of Govt had been sent to him from the back Settlements, & that these Addresses had been signed by 14 or 1500 Men.

In consequence of these Dispatches the Earl of Dartmouth on the 2d Septr [2] signified The King's Commands to the Master General of the Ordnance, that he should send to the Commander in Chief in No America, 10,000 stand of Arms & 6 light Field Pieces, together with 200 rounds of Powder & Ball for each Musket & field Piece in order to enable him to afford such aid & assistance to the Governor of No Carolina, as the situation and circumstances of that Province, might from time to time, require; And the Mastr General of the Ordnance was at the same time informed, that one of His Majesty's Ships of War would be ordered to take under her convoy such Storeship as the Board of Ordnance should provide for the conveyance of the Arms & Artillery abovementioned.

On the 15th Septr Lord Dartmouth acquainted Major Genl Howe by letter, with the substance of the Advices which had been received from Govr Martin & with the orders which had been given respecting the Arms and Artillery which were to be sent to him; and at the same time signified to him His Majesty's Pleasure, that if he should find, when the letter reached him, that there was good ground to suppose that the sending to No Carolina a Detachment of his Army under an able & intelligent Officer, would have the good effect Mr Martin seemed to expect from it, & His Majesty's Service would, in other respects, admit of it, he should in that case, send such Detachment accordingly, consisting of, at least, one Battalion, together with the Arms & Field Pieces above mentioned.

On the 23d Septr a letter was recd at Ld Dartmouth's Office from Lord Wm Campbell the Govr of South Carolina, containing a very full representation of the State of that Province, from which it appeared that a very considerable part of the People suffering under the tyranny & oppression of the traiterous Acts of the Congresses & Committees, had shewn a disposition to resist them, & to support legal Govemt & therefore as this was a circumstance deserving attention, in any plan which the Commander in chief might have in view, in consequence of Lord Dartmouth's letter of the 15th Sepr for employing a part of his force during the open part of the Winter in an Expedition to the Southward, it was judged proper to transmit this intelligence to him in a Dispatch dated 25th of Septr.

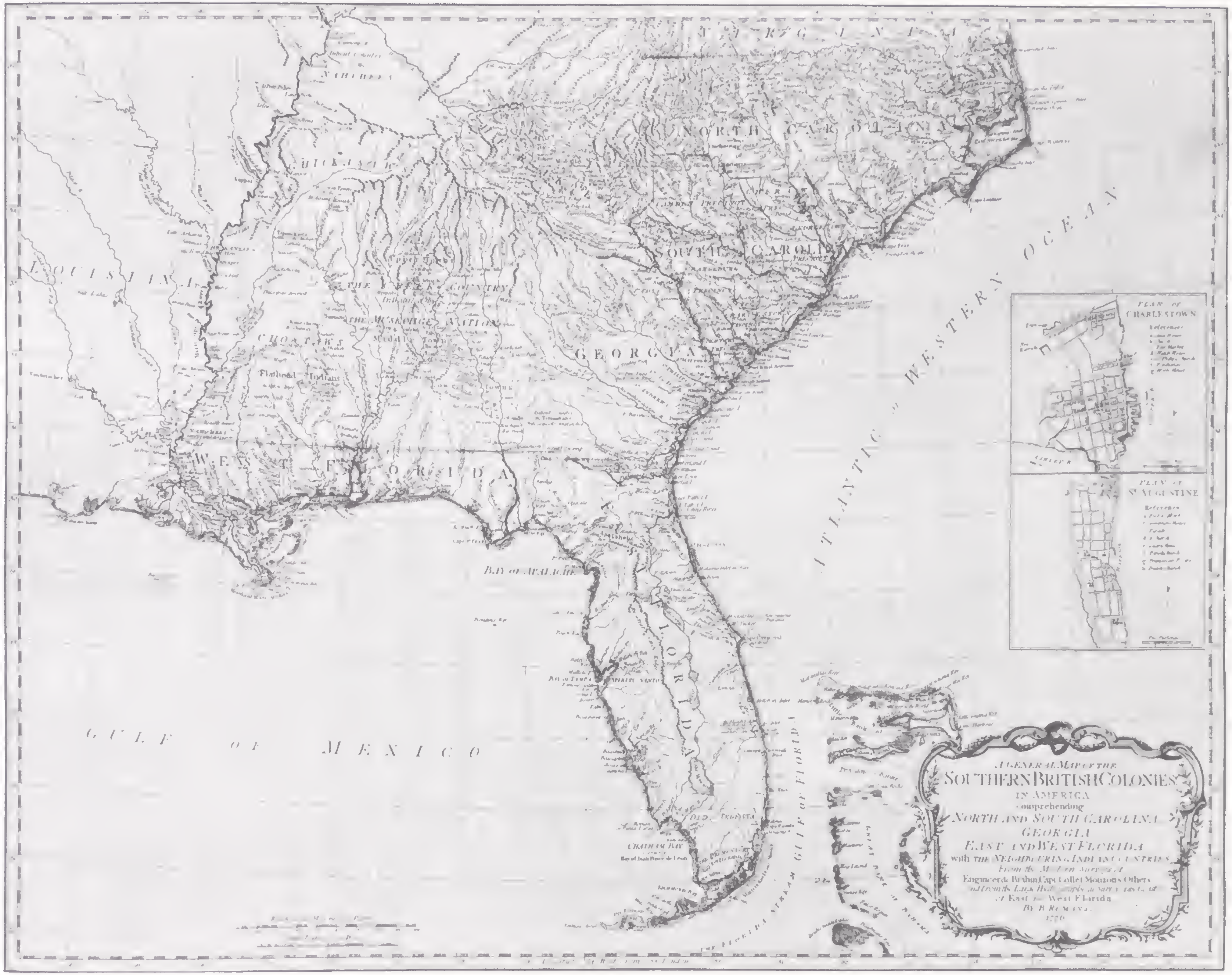
These Advices recd from the Govrs of No Carolina & So Carolina were in great measure confirmed by other intelligence received thro' variety of channels. Persons of property & interest in the Southern Colonies complained that the friends of Govt there, were neglected; & Lord Dunmore, in a Dispatch recd much about the same time, made himself responsible for securing the obedience of Virginia, with the assistance of a small Force.

Upon a view of all these Circumstances, it was resolved early in Octr to take up the consideration of an Expedition to the Southern Colonies upon a more extensive plan; & His Majesty's Pleasure was signified that 5 Regiments of Infantry, Vizt the 15th 37th 53d 54th & 57th and also 2 Companies of Artillery, taking with them 10 Battalion Guns, & as many Howitzers & Ammusettes as the number of Artillery Men could serve, should hold themselves in readiness to embark on or before the 1st of December.

On the 22d of Octr Lord Dartmouth acquainted Major General Howe with the grounds & reasons upon which this plan was adopted, & with the orders that had been given, for the several Corps to hold themselves in readiness. His Lordship further acquainted the General, that the whole would be ordered to proceed under convoy of a proper Naval Force to Cape Fear River, where there was good reason to expect, from the representations made by Govr Martin, they would be joined by a large Body of Highland Emigrants. The General was also told that it was The King's Intention that this Body of Troops should, upon their arrival, be under the Command of one of the General Officers then with him, & that one of them should proceed immediately upon the arrival of that Dispatch in a ship of War to Cape Fear River, & to remain on board either within the River, or in the Offing, as should be judged most proper, until the arrival of the Forces from Corke, before which time it was observed, he would probably have been able to collect such information & materials as might enable him the better to judge of the plan of operations to be pursued – And as there was reason to believe that the Navigation of that part of the Coast of North America was both dangerous & difficult, the having 2 or 3 small Vessels furnished with able Pilots to cruize off the Coast for the arrival of the Fleet was mentioned to him as a circumstance deserving his attention.

It was further observed in that Dispatch that the representations made by Govr Martin, of the great probability there was, that any body of Troops sent to No Carolina would, upon their arrival, be joined, by a considerable number of Highland Emigrants, & by the well-affected Inhabitants of 4 or 5 Counties, were the reasons which had principally induced The King's Servants to advise the Armaments proceeding in the first place to Cape Fear River in North Carolina, but that at the same time it was not His Majesty's Intentions that the Genl should in his plan of operations, be confined to any particular Province, & that his choice, in that respect, must be governed by his own judgment, after maturely weighing every circumstance of greater or less advantage & facility, in the means of restoring the public tranquillity & reestablishing the authority of The King's Govt which object being once effected in any one of the Southern Colonies, the Troops might proceed to another, leaving the support & protection of that which had been so reduced to a Corps formed out of the well-affected Provincials who should have taken up Arms in The King's Cause.

With regard to the steps which it might be proper for the General to take in case he should possess himself either of the Capital of any of the Southern Provinces, or of any other Town in which the Civil Govr might exercise the functions of his Office with safety, it was suggested that it would be proper, in that case to require that all Committees of Towns or Congresses of such Committees, as well as other unlawful associations which had been formed, should be dissolved. That the Courts of Justice should be opened. That all persons whatsoever should take the oaths of allegiance before the Judges of such Courts, & that those who had, by the instigation of the Committees, taken up Arms



Map of the Southern British Colonies in America, 1776.

against lawful Authority, should surrender the same, & make such declaration of their future obedience as the Govr should, by the advice of the Council, direct & require. But that if the Inhabitants of the Province, or any part of them, should refuse to comply with these requisitions, it would be the duty of The King's General, to employ the Troops under his Command, to force them to obedience, by seizing the persons & effects of the Delinquents, & by proceeding against any Towns in which the People should assemble in Arms, hold meetings of Committees or Congresses or prevent The King's Courts of Justice from assembling.

It was further observed that the sending so considerable a body of Troops, was a Measure adopted principally upon the encouragement held out by the King's Governors, that if such a respectable force was sent as might make it safe for the friends of Govt to shew themselves, they would soon prevail over those, who having found means to get the sword into their hands, had been able to effect their rebellious purposes without control, & therefore at the same time that the Rebels were to be encouraged to hope for mercy upon submission, it would be proper that every species of reward should be offered to those who should consent to list under the Royal Banner, & who, besides an allowance of the same pay as the King's Troops rec'd so long as they continued in service, should be encouraged to expect a remission of all arrears of Quit rent due to the Crown, & an exemption from the payment of any, for a few years to come.

There are a variety of other circumstances pointed out in Lord Dartmouth's letter to Genl Howe not necessary to recite in this Narrative,

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/232.
2. *Ibid.*, 5/161; the date is a mistake in the Precis. Dartmouth's order to the Master General of the Ordnance is dated September 12, 1775.

"Extract of a Letter from Portsmouth [England], Oct. 22."[1]

This morning sailed again his Majesty's ship *Chatham*, Admiral Shuldham, for Boston.

1. *London Chronicle,* October 21 to October 24, 1775.

---

23 Oct.

Lords Commissioners of the British Admiralty to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves[1]

Advices having been received from different parts of America that the Inhabitants of the Colonies in general which are associated in Arms against the King, are collecting and fitting out arm'd Vessels for effecting, in various ways, their rebellious purposes; You are hereby required & directed, in pursuance of the King's pleasure signified to Us by the Earl of Dartmouth one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State in his Letter of yesterday's date, to give the most positive Orders to the Captns of the several Ships under your command, to exert their utmost endeavours to prevent such preparations and to burn, and destroy, every Vessel that shall appear to be fitted out from any of the Colonies with such traiterous designs. Given &c. the 23d of October. 1775.

Sandwich J. Buller H. Palliser

By R. A. Shuldham – *vide Lre* to him

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/100, 201–202.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 23d. October 1775

Herewith you will receive two Packets from the Earl of Dartmouth addressed to the Honble Major General Howe, Commander in Chief of His Majestys Forces at [blank] in North America which being of great consequence to His Majestys Service, I am commanded by their Lordships to signify their direction to you to cause the said Packets to be forwarded, agreeable to their address immediately after your arrival in those Parts. I am &c

P: S:

By Express at ½ past 5' O'clock. P: M:

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 247.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM [1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 23d October 1775

My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty having by their order of this date, addressed to Vice Admiral Graves or the Commander in Chief for the time being of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America, directed him to give the most positive orders to the Captains of the several Ships under his Command to burn and destroy every armed Vessel that shall appear to be fitted out by the Inhabitants of the Colonies in general which are associated in arms against the King; I am commanded by their Lordships to send you herewith a Copy of the said order for your information and guidance in case you shall happen to fall in with any the said Vessels in your passage to North America. I am &c

P: S:

P:S: You will please to deliver the inclosed Packet containing the above orders to Vice Admiral Graves upon your arrival.

By Express at ½ past 5 o'Clock P.M.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/550, 247.

---

24 Oct.

LORD SANDWICH TO REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM [1]

[Copy.]

Private Admiralty, 24th October 1775.

Dear Sir—I take the chance of catching you at Plymouth to apprise you that five regiments from Ireland are ordered to embark without delay; and as the transports are already engaged, will probably sail the beginning of December. Their destination is to North Carolina, in order to take possession of that province and to make a powerful diversion by that means to the attacks of the rebels in the north. As Sir Peter Parker will be ready for the sea in about a month, he will have the conduct of this expedition; and as we understand that the 28-gun ships are rather too large to get up the river, we shall muster all the small 20-gun ships that can be got ready in time and appropriate them to this service; but we have no sloops to spare, so that if you think after your arrival at Boston that you can spare any small craft that will be of use in this business, you would do well to send them to await the arrival of Sir Peter Parker with the transports. And if you can with privacy procure any pilots for that coast, it might be of material service; but you must be upon your guard about keeping this matter an impenetrable secret, unless you should find it necessary to communicate it to General Howe or the commander-in-chief of the army in America. I am [etc.]

1. Barnes and Owen, eds., *Sandwich Papers,* I, 75–76.

COUNT DE GUINES TO COUNT DE VERGENNES [1]

[Extract] London, 24 October 1775

No. 300

I had the honor, Sir, to write you a private letter concerning the news that arrived from Canada and I took advantage of the immediate departure of a reliable person. I received more information in the course of the evening, according to which I consider Canada as lost for this country, because it is already an accomplished fact, or, which is the same, because it cannot be prevented. These Americans are a hundred times better soldiers and politicians than the English, and it is not surprising that they finally tired of considering the latter as such; the conquest of Canada will decide the freedom of America. Once the Rebels are in control of Quebec, Montreal and the St. Lawrence river, and join forces with the Canadians, their rear will be protected and America will be independent. The preliminary step of this great operation was the capture of Ticonderoga; but before breaking out they waited until communications between England and Canada would stop for six months and give them all the time needed to complete this great work. The Congress of Philadelphia, neither divided nor corrupted, is more capable of great undertaakings than the English parliament.

The capture of Halifax is not as certain as the conquest of Canada, however, according to the information I have, I feel it deserves credence to some degree.

I have just received notice that the Ministry has sent an order to all ports to the effect that no ship whatever be allowed to sail. I shall be certain that this fact is correct only when I receive confirmation from the ports themselves. At all events, the courier who carriers this dispatch will surely go through because I am giving him the order, should he meet with any obstacle, to charter a packet-boat for himself, and that could not be refused to him.

1. AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 512, LC Photocopy.

REAR ADMIRAL MOLYNEUX SHULDHAM TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir, *Chatham,* Plymouth Sound 24th Octor 1775

I am to acquaint you of my arrival here this day in His Majesty's Ship *Chatham,* and as soon as her Party of Marines is Embarked and the Provision and Water completed, I shall not fail of making use of the first Opportunity of proceeding to Sea agreeable to my Orders. I am, [&c.]

M: Shuldham

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

---

26 Oct.

THE KING'S SPEECH OPENING THE SESSION OF PARLIAMENT [1]

[Extract] [October 26, 1775]

My Lords, and Gentlemen;

The present situation of America, and my constant desire to have your advice, concurrence, and assistance on every important occasion, have determined me to call you thus early together.

Those who have long too successfully laboured to inflame my people in America, by gross misrepresentations, and to infuse into their minds a system of opinions repugnant to the true constitution of the colonies, and to their subordinate relation to Great Britain, now openly avow their revolt, hostility, and rebellion. They have raised troops, and are collecting a naval force; they have seized the public revenue, and assume to themselves legislative, executive, and judicial powers, which they already exercise in the most arbitrary manner over the persons and properties of their fellow subjects. And although many of these unhappy people may still retain their loyalty, and may be too wise not to see the fatal consequence of this usurpation, and wish to resist it, yet the torrent of violence has been strong enough to compel their acquiescence till a sufficient force shall appear to support them.

The authors and promoters of this desperate conspiracy have, in the conduct of it, derived great advantage from the difference of our intention and theirs. They meant only to amuse, by vague expressions of attachment to the parent state, and the strongest protestations of loyalty to me, whilst they were preparing for a general revolt. On our part, though it was declared in your last session that a rebellion existed within the province of the Massachuset's Bay, yet even that province we wished rather to reclaim than to subdue. The resolutions of parliament breathed a spirit of moderation and forbearance; conciliatory propositions accompanied the measures taken to enforce authority, and the coercive acts were adapted to cases of criminal combinations amongst subjects not then in arms. I have acted with the same temper, anxious to prevent, if it had been possible, the effusion of the blood of my subjects, and the calamities which are inseparable from a state of war; still hoping that my people in America would have discerned the traitorous views of their leaders, and have been convinced, that to be a subject of Great Britain, with all its consequences, is to be the freest member of any civil society in the known world.

The rebellious war now levied is become more general, and is manifestly carried on for the purpose of establishing an independent empire. I need not dwell upon the fatal effects of the success of such a plan. The object is too important, the spirit of the British nation too high, the resources with which God hath blessed her too numerous, to give up so many colonies which she has planted with great industry, nursed with great tenderness, encouraged with many commercial advantages, and protected and defended at much expence of blood and treasure.

It is now become the part of wisdom and (in its effects) of clemency, to put a speedy end to these disorders by the most decisive exertions. For this purpose I have increased my naval establishment, and greatly augmented my land forces; but in such a manner as may be the least burthensome to my kingdoms.

I have also the satisfaction to inform you, that I have received the most friendly offers of foreign assistance; and if I shall make any treaties in consequence thereof, they shall be laid before you. And I have, in testimony of my affection for my people, who can have no cause in which I am not equally interested, sent to the garrisons of Gilbraltar and Port Mahon, a part of my electoral troops, in order that a larger number of the established forces of this kingdom may be applied to the maintenance of its authority; and the national militia, planned and regulated with equal regard to the rights, safety, and protection of my crown and people, may give a farther extent and activity to our military operations.

When the unhappy and deluded multitude, against whom this force will be directed, shall become sensible of their error, I shall be ready to receive the misled with tenderness and mercy: and in order to prevent the inconveniences which may arise from the great distance of their situation, and to remove, as soon as possible, the calamities which they suffer, I shall give authority to certain persons upon the spot to grant general or particular pardons and indemnities, in such manner, and to such persons as they shall think fit; and to receive the submission of any province or colony, which shall be disposed to return to its allegiance. It may be also proper to authorize the persons so commissioned to restore such province or colony so returning to its allegiance, to the free exercise of its trade and commerce, and to the same protection and security, as if such province or colony had never revolted.

---

1. T. C. Hansard, ed., *The Parliamentary History of England, from the Earliest Period to the Year 1803* (London, 1813), XVIII, 695–697. Hereafter cited as Hansard, ed., *Parliamentary History*. The Parliament had been prorogued to July 27, 1775 on May 17, 1775 and was subsequently further prorogued to October 26, 1775.

An Account of Lord Sandwich's Remarks in the House of Lords [1]

[Extract] [October 26, 1775]

In answer to some strictures made by the noble duke [2] who spoke last, he defended the conduct of the naval officer who commanded on the American station, and seemed to hint some degree of censure upon the operations on shore. He confessed, that things were much altered, and that it was necessary to considerably augment our navy; that he had already taken every precaution in his power; that the armament of last year had consisted of thirty armed vessels of different sizes, two of them two decked vessels; that twenty were actually sailed, or were ready to sail to reinforce them; and that it was the intention of administration to complete the number, by the time that operations were to commence, to seventy vessels, which would be such a force cooperating with the army, as would render it impossible for the Americans either to resist, keep together, or subsist; as they would have at once all the calamities of a war to contend with, without the means of carrying it on; being thus cut off from all supplies they might expect to derive from Europe, or eslewhere. His lordship confessed, that administration had been deceived in some measure; yet he thought it necessary now to declare, that it was his own private opinion, that the stronger the navy was, the more effectual their operations would be. He saw the matter very evidently in that light; but it was generally believed, if a larger force had been demanded, it would have raised an opposition to the measures at large; and this was one very powerful motive for his not explaining his own ideas so fully as otherwise he was most certainly disposed to do.

1. Hansard, ed., *Parliamentary History,* XVIII, 712.
2. Augustus Henry Fitzroy, 3d Duke of Grafton.

REMARKS OF DR. JOHN HINCHCLIFFE IN THE HOUSE OF LORDS [1]

[Extract] [October 26, 1775]

We were assured last year, that upon the appearance of a re-inforcement which could protect them from the insults of the mob, a considerable party would declare themselves in favour of the mother country: that there is no reason now to flatter ourselves with such an expectation is too obvious to be insisted upon. It was said too, in the spring, that the Americans would not, some indeed were confidently persuaded they could not, fight; yet we now certainly know that they can and will fight, for they have fought. It is true, they were defeated, but considering the stand they made, and the intrepidity of the troops they had to contend with, they were not disgraced by their defeat. We were made to believe, a year ago, that the restraints put upon the commerce and fisheries of the colonies would press so hard upon their interests, as to bring them to submission. We have now learnt that their commerce is but a secondary consideration: if it may not be called liberty itself, that they are contending for, it is at least the opinion of liberty, which operates no less forcibly on the passions of mankind.

1. Hansard, ed., *Parliamentary History,* XVIII, 715. Hinchcliffe was Bishop of Peterborough.

REMARKS OF GEORGE JOHNSTONE IN THE HOUSE OF COMMONS [1]

[Extract] [October 26, 1775]

. . . What my worthy friend (Mr. Burke) said last year of their industry, may now be applied to their warlike achievements. Consider the power of such materials in the hands of a minister who knew how to encourage their industry, and apply their courage to the purposes of national defence: but all the secret of our colony government is now reduced to mere force, the baneful engine of destructive depotism; nevertheless it is with pleasure I perceive the force of this

A Mast House at Blackwall, England, 1795.

country, when wielded in such a cause, is totally inadequate; your own army is not sufficient; your illegal application for foreign mercenaries at the beginning of the contest, sufficiently shews your weakness; your navy is equally incapable of effecting the purposes which are expected from it. It may ruin their foreign trade; it may destroy some of their towns (though that is doubtful) but the lying in their rivers, as some suppose, without a superior military force to protect them on shore; I say as a sea officer, if the war is thoroughly kindled, the thing is impossible. We are apt to judge from what happened at Quebec, where the French, never remarkable for naval enterprize, though naturally brave, quitted their fire raft, and left it to the chance of the stream, or to be towed off by boats; but this I maintain, that any fleet lying in a river where they cannot command the shore, that such fleet is liable to be burnt if the people are willing in that enterprize to run the same risk of life and danger to which the crew of the ships are exposed, I mean by sticking by the fire vessel, whatever she may be, till with wind and stream they lay the enemy athwart hause; and who can doubt that the people in America are capable of such exertions of courage when we see them refuse quarter, when we find them devoting themselves to death with such enthusiasm? Another circumstance respecting ships is not generally known. The wonders they have hitherto performed has been owing to the ignorance of engineers in placing their batteries; but I am afraid the secret is now out as to their power against the shore, without a military force to assist them; a single gun in a retired situation, or on an eminence, or a single howitzer, will dislodge a first rate man of war, and may burn her, to add to the disgrace. I speak this publicly, that you may not expect more from the sea service than it is capable to perform. Ruin their trade you certainly may, but at an expence as ruinous to this country. Has any of the ministry considered the immense expence of such naval armaments on the coast of America, in transports and ships of war? Have we calculated the chance of destruction by those horrid streams of wind peculiar to that coast, that sometimes sweep all before them? Where are the resources on which this country can depend in case our empire in America is lost? I do not say you will feel the disadvantage immediately. I know the various channels to which commerce and industry may divert their streams; I am also certain that the wants of America must be supplied in some way or other with certain goods from Great Britain; I further know, that a nation can only trade to the extent of its capital, and in case one vent is cut off, it will probably find another, while its manufactures are cheaper and better than those of other nations. I believe such to be the case with many branches of our manufacture at present, but is it possible it can long continue? Must not the same laws of nature follow this commercial country that has affected Venice and Genoa, the Hans Towns, and other commercial states? The acquirement of wealth must produce dearness in living; dearness of living must produce dearness of labour; dearness of labour must produce dearness of manufactures; dearness of manufactures must conduct trade to some place where cheapness of living will give the preference in the markets. Thus the circle of commerce has hitherto run: but the settlement of North America under the old establishment, seemed to defy the powers of those fleeting principles. America was bound to take your manufactures only to whatever price they might rise; you were bound to take most of her raw materials and to give her commerce protection; a complete system in the exchange of all commodities was established within your own dominion, which might last beyond the views of human calculation, if properly conducted. This is the great purpose to which I look up to America as a naval and as a commercial power; how often have I indulged myself in these thoughts, unable to see the end of our glory from the same causes which have destroyed other states, little dreaming that one infatuated minister could tempt, seduce, and persuade a whole nation to cut the strings of such harmony. The hon. gentleman who opened the debate, has remarked how we recovered from the interruptions of our commerce during the last war. The hon. gentleman forgets that we had the free and interrupted resources of America during the last war; that in seizing the ships of our enemies we added to the national wealth and increased our own commerce; the progress was double, here it runs in an inverse proportion, no man knows the final effects as yet; like the bursting of a burning mountain, it is sport and play to the distant spectators who think themselves safe, but the eruption may spread to cover this city in ruin.

1. Hansard, ed., *Parliamentary History,* XVIII, 752–754. Johnstone, a former governor of West Florida, was elected to Parliament in 1774 from Appleby.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO LIEUTENANT THOMAS TONKEN, R. N.[1]

Sir [Admiralty Office] 26th Octor 1775.

I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to signify their direction to you (notwithstanding former Orders) to remain at Corke with the several Transports under your Command which have the 28th & 46th Regiments on board until you receive farther Orders, and to dispose of the said two Regiments in such manner as His Excellency the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland shall signify to the Commanding Officer. I am &c.

Php Stephens

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/1333, LC Photocopy.

---

27 Oct.

MODIFICATION BY ORDER IN COUNCIL OF RESTRICTIONS AGAINST SHIPPING OF WARLIKE STORES[1]

At the Court of St. James's, the 27th Day of October, 1775, present, The King's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

Whereas, His Majesty was pleased, by His Orders in Council of the 23d of August and the 27th of September last, to direct that no Person or Persons whatsoever should, at any Time, during the respective Terms therein mentioned, presume to transport out of this Kingdom, or carry Coastwise any Saltpetre, Gunpowder, or any Sort of Arms or Ammunition, (except the Master-General, Lieutenant-General, or Principal Officers of the Ordnance for His Majesty's service) without Leave or Permission in that Behalf first obtained from His Majesty or his Privy Council. And whereas it has been represented to this Board, that it will tend greatly to the Advantage of Trade for a General Order in Council to be issued, to permit and allow Saltpetre and Gunpowder to be carried Coastwise in small Quantities, under certain Restrictions, to be prescribed by the said Order; – His Majesty, taking the same into Consideration, is hereby pleased, with the Advice of his Privy Council, to order, that Saltpetre and Gunpowder be permitted to be carried Coastwise to and from any of the Ports of this Kingdom, notwithstanding His Majesty's aforementioned Orders in Council, of the 23d of August and 27th of September last; provided, that no greater quantity of Saltpetre and Gunpowder be shipped, laden, or carried Coastwise, at any one Time, in any one Ship or Vessel, than One Ton of Saltpetre and Fifty Barrels of Gunpowder, except such as shall be shipped, laden, or carried Coastwise, by Direction of the Master-General, Lieutenant-General, and Principal Officers of the Ordnance for His Majesty's service; and, also except such as shall obtain Leave or Permission in that Behalf from His Majesty or his Privy Council; and provided also, that sufficient Security be first given to the proper Officers of His Majesty's Customs, in Treble the Value of the Saltpetre and Gunpowder desired to be sent coastwise, to carry the same to the Place proposed, and none other; and that a Certificate or Certificates be produced, within One Month from the Date of the Bond, from the proper Officers of the Cutsoms, at the Ports for which the respective Quantities of Saltpetre and Gunpowder shall be shipped, of the same having been duly landed at such Ports; in failure of which, the Bonds to be immediately put in Suit; Which Certificate or Certificates the Commissioners of the Customs are hereby required to transmit to the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, in order to be laid before this Board. And the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury are to give the necessary Directions accordingly.

G. Chetwynd.

---

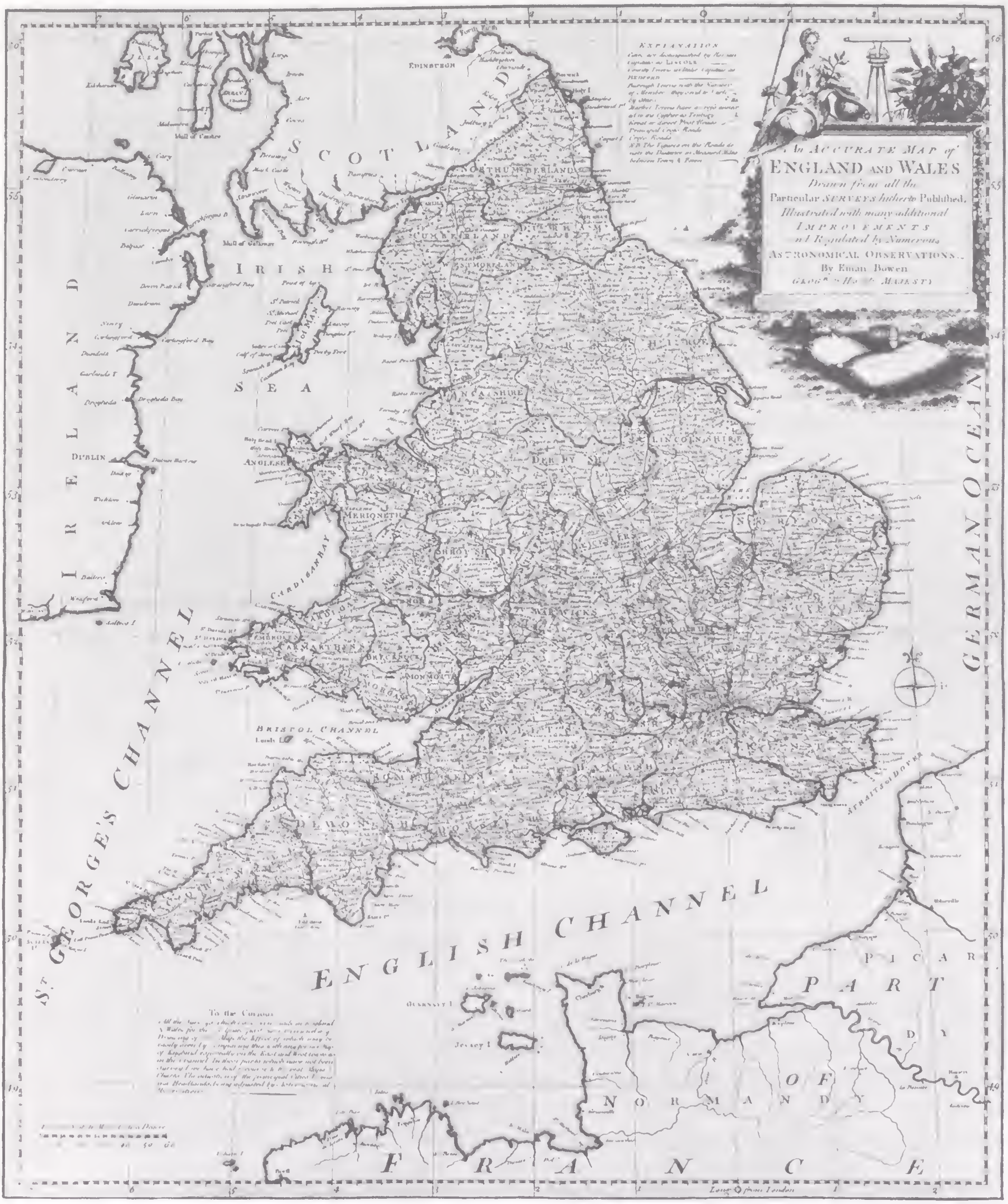
1. *London Gazette,* October 24 to October 28, 1775. The same issue of the *London Gazette* contained a second Order in Council extending the same privileges for exportation to Ireland.

LORD DARTMOUTH TO JOSIAH MARTIN [1]

Sir Whitehall 27th October 1775.

The advantages that may attend the sending immediately a Force to the assistance of the Friends of Legal Government in the Four Southern Provinces of Virginia, North & South Carolina, and Georgia, are so apparent, and have been so fully stated by yourself & the Governors of the other 3 Provinces, that the King has thought fit to order, that a Body of His Majesty's Forces, consisting of Seven Regiments, should prepare to embark at Corke about the 1st of December, in order to proceed with 2 Companies of Artillery, & a proper number of Battalion Guns, Howitzers, etc to Cape Fear River.

You will see by the inclosed copy of a Letter to Major General Howe, that this separate Corps is to be commanded by one of the General Officers with him, and it will also fully instruct you as to the whole plan & conduct of the Expedition; and I have only to add, that any corps of Provincials that may be formed upon this occasion, must be raised by your Authority, & commanded by you as Provincial


An ACCURATE MAP of
ENGLAND AND WALES
Drawn from all the
Particular SURVEYS hitherto Published,
Illustrated with many additional
IMPROVEMENTS
and Regulated by Numerous
ASTRONOMICAL OBSERVATIONS.
By Eman. Bowen
GEOG.R to HIS MAJESTY
EXPLANATION
SCOTLAND
IRELAND
IRISH SEA
ST. GEORGE'S CHANNEL
BRISTOL CHANNEL
CARDIGAN BAY
ENGLISH CHANNEL
GERMAN OCEAN
STRAITS of DOVER
FRANCE
PICARDY
NORMANDY
NORTHUMBERLAND
CUMBERLAND
DURHAM
WESTMORELAND
YORKSHIRE
LANCASHIRE
LINCOLNSHIRE
NORFOLK
SUFFOLK
KENT
SHROPSHIRE
MERIONETH
ANGLESEY
DEVONSHIRE
SOMERSETSHIRE
DUBLIN
EDINBURGH
Guernsey I.
Jersey I.
Lundy I.
To the Curious
Longitude from London

Colonel, with the same pay as a Colonel upon the British Establishment, but without any rank in the Army or claim to half pay, which for reasons I have already given cannot be allowed.

You will observe that in the Letter to Major General Howe, the propriety of sending pilots with the Ship that carries the General Officer to Cape Fear River is particularly pointed out; but as it may be uncertain whether Pilots well acquainted with the coast of North Carolina, can be procured at Boston or New York, it will be very necessary that you should, with as much secresy as possible, engage a proper number to be put on board the Vessels that will be ordered (in conformity to the instructions already given) to cruize upon the coast until the Fleet & Transports shall arrive.

I am also Commanded by The King to suggest to you the great advantage & utility that will attend the procuring, if practicable, a number of Carriages & draft Horses, for the use of the Troops, in any operations they may find it necessary to carry on, and from what you have said of the disposition of some of the back Counties, I should hope it may not be impracticable, if managed with Secrecy & caution

The Parliament met yesterday & inclosed I send you His Majesty's Speech to both Houses, together with their addresses in return thereto, which I trust will have the effect to convince the rebellious Inhabitants of the Colonies, of the firm Resolution of every branch of the Legislature, to maintain the dignity and authority of Parliament, desirous at the same time to receive with all proper Indulgence, the submission of any Colony that shall be inclined to return to its Duty and Allegiance. I am &c

Dartmouth.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/318, 335–339, LC Photocopy.

COUNT DE GUINES TO COUNT DE VERGENNES [1]

[Extract] London, 27 October 1775
No. 301

I have forwarded, Sir, to the Prince of Masseran the same information which I had the honor to send you. We share the same views and we hide nothing from each other. I feel rather fortunate that my inclinations in this matter are in harmony with the execution of the King's orders. This Ambassador has recognized the consequences to which an establishment on the Mosquito Coast will lead.[2] But since he cannot speak openly to the Ministry about it without revealing the source of our information, and still awaiting the orders from his Court, he merely sounded the Ministers in this matter and observed in a general way that any such undertaking would be of a nature to disrupt the good harmony which now exists between both nations.

News from the Ports.

Portsmouth. *Chatham* sailed for Plymouth with Admiral Shuldham on board. She has a wartime complement of 350 men.

---

[1] AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 512, LC Photocopy.

[2] See de Guines to Vergennes, October 13, 1775.

MARINE AGENT AT LORIENT TO GABRIEL DE SARTINE [1]

(Copy) Lorient, 27 October 1775.

Following your request which I had the honor to receive with your dispatch dated on the sixth of this month, and following the remarks addressed to you by the Count of Vergennes, with which you were so kind to acquaint me, I gathered the most exact information with regard to the unlading of foreign ships presently in this port. I found that the schooner *Charming Polly* of 70 freight tons, from Philadelphia, under the command of Mr. Thomas Paton, and belonging to Thomas Masson who is on board and who had come here last year in command of a small ship laden with tea from New England, had come to this port in behalf of the congress in order to buy gunpowder, rifles and saltpetre. Having found neither rifles nor gunpowder, she was to sail with the first strong winds laden with one hundred and some barrels of saltpetre. I prohibited the expedition of the latter pretending that I did not know whether the government would not retain it for its own use. I warned Mr. Bérard with whom Masson had been dealing that he was not to allow this merchandise to go abroad without finding out first whether the department of ordnance [regie des poudres] had any use for it.

There is also here a brigantine of one hundred freight tons, named *Dune*, under the command of Captain Craig, also from Philadelphia, and which was sent here with the same intentions. I know that the Captain went to Nantes by land in an attempt to buy war ammunition which he could not find. Since he grounded his ship on the sandbank of K.nevelle [?] in order to clean her, he said, I shall watch over the nature of the goods she will take on. In any case, I shall take all necessary measures to prevent ships coming from the English Colonies and returning there from taking on war ammunition.

I learned that the transaction which was attempted here did take place in Bordeaux and that the Congress has empowered Mr. Masson to offer flour, tar, pitch, tobacco and generally all kinds of goods from the English Colonies to Mr. Bérard in exchange for gunpowder, rifles and saltpetre; they are not interested in guns, cannon-balls or bullets. Furthermore, I see no difficulty in preventing the export of saltpetre, except to Holland with proper permits. We need not make public the reasons for this precaution; it is very easy, and as it happened here, in spite of the deal and speculations made by Mr. Bérard, all the saltpetre remained in his possession.

[1] AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 512, LC Photocopy.

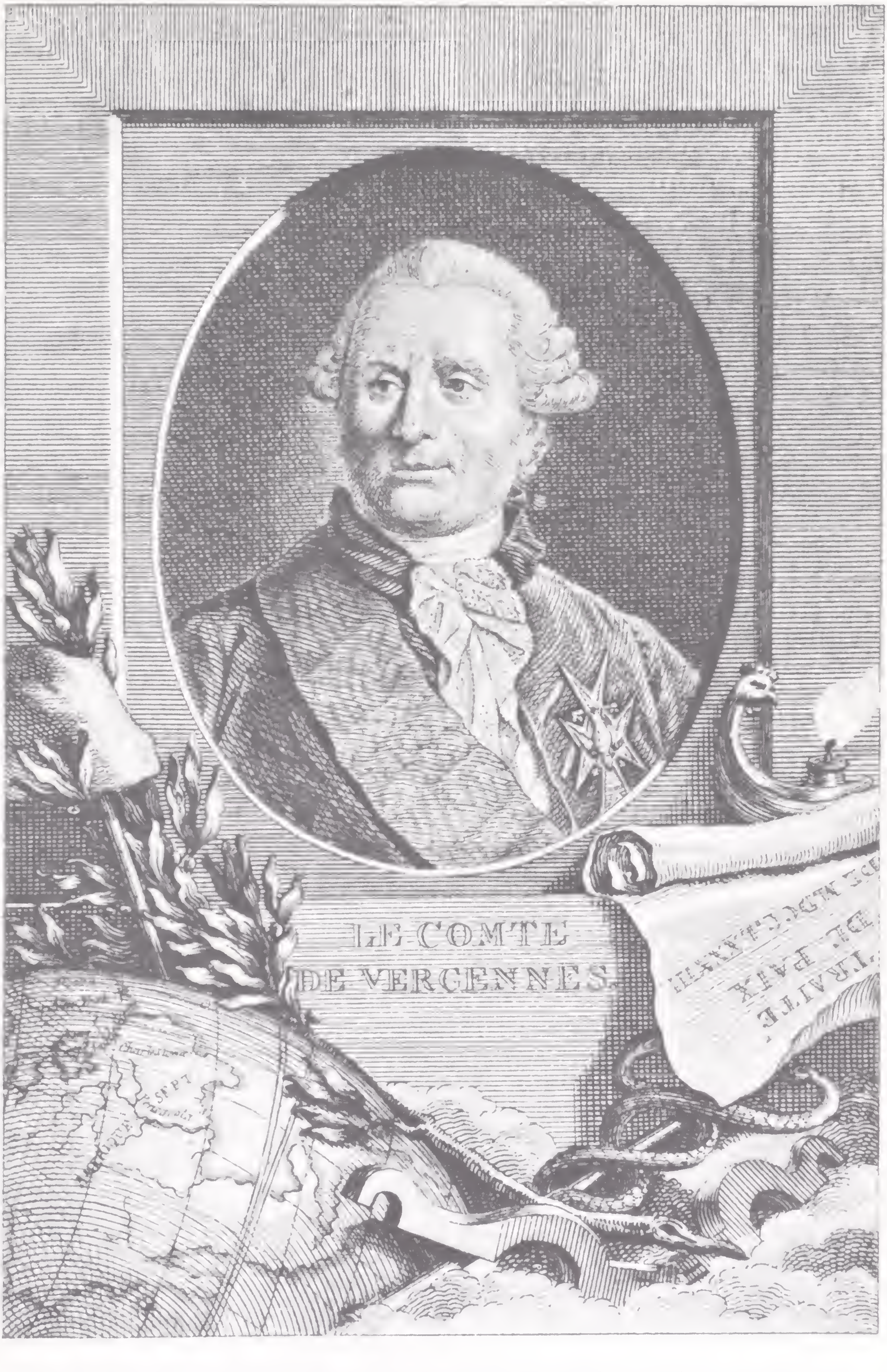
---

28 Oct.

COUNT DE VERGENNES TO COUNT DE GUINES [1]

[Extract] Fontainebleau, 28 October 1775
No. 158

Everything we hear in various places seems to confirm our doubts concerning the rumored expedition of Russian troops to America. But since in matters concerned with facts, conjectures can only be vicious, it will be most wise to



Charles Gravier, Count de Vergennes. By Thomas Holloway after Antoine F. Callet, 1786.

wait until the events actually take place before we know what to believe and before we come to a decision.

If the contract which the government is said to have signed with a wealthy Jew to provide supplies to 46 thousand men in America is as real as the source from which you have your information leads you to believe it, the expedition of 15 thousand Russians, as unlikely as it may appear, would be more likely than the levy of 12 thousand Canadians mentioned in the report.[2] If the English Ministry can count on this expedient for next year, why have they not used it this year? The solution to this problem would do less credit to their foresight than to their discernment.

Sir, if Russia does not lower in any way her price of four million pounds sterling in exchange for a Russian expeditionary force, I do not believe that the British Government will put such a price on the help which the Great Catherine would extend to them. Such a request, if we accept it as true, is as good as a refusal.

---

1. AMAE, Correspondance Politique, Angleterre, vol. 512, LC Photocopy.
2. See de Guines to Vergennes, October 20, 1775.

29 Oct. (Sunday)

Rear Admiral Molyneux Shuldham to Philip Stephens [1]

Sir, *Chatham*, Plymouth Sound 29th Octor 1775 –

As the *Chatham* and *Orpheus* were Short of Complement, I have thought proper to give Captain [Thomas] Graves, Senior Officer of the Guard Ships at this Port,[2] an Order to Discharge Sixteen Men which arrived here a few days ago from Bristol, where they were raised for His Majesty's Service, and were to be Enter'd on board the *Nonsuch* as Supernumeraries, into the said Ships *Chatham* and *Orpheus*. I am, Sir [&c.]

M: Shuldham

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.
2. Graves later rose to flag rank and commanded the North American Station.

30 Oct.

Lord Sandwich to Lord Dartmouth [1]

My Lord Admiralty Octo: 30. 1775

I find that the Comptroller of the Navy is well acquainted with the harbour of Cape Fear, & that he is of opinion that ships even of twenty guns cannot get over the bar; it seems therefore absolutely necesary for us to be informed what kind of naval assistance will be wanted for the debarcation of the troops; for if it is expected that their landing should be covered by men of war, I much doubt whither that will be practicable for the reasons above mentioned. indeed I should think that before any decisive measure is taken it would be adviseable for your Lordship to have a consultation with Sir Peter Parker, the Comptroller of the Navy, Sir Hugh Pallisser & myself as to the practicability of the naval part of this business. I am [&c.]

Sandwich

1. English Records, Dartmouth Manuscripts, (copy), NCDAH.

PHILIP STEPHENS TO CAPTAIN TOBIAS FURNEAUX, R.N.[1]

Sir, [Admiralty Office] 30th Octor 1775.

In addition to the Order which you will receive herewith from my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty for proceeding to North Carolina, I am commanded by their Lordships to signify their direction to you to send to Governor Martin, as soon after your arrival as possibly may be, to apprize him that you have the Pacquet for him mentioned in the above Order, and to know in what manner it can be conveyed to him with the greatest safety; and when you have received his answer, to observe in every respect his directions with regard to the mode of Conveyance, Or, to the continuing it in your own custody, if the situation of affairs shall be such as to induce the Governor to think that more eligible. I am &ca

Ph^{p} Stephens.

P S. It is their Lordships further direction that you keep this Letter, and the Order it refers to, a profound secret; And on no account to make known to any person whatever any part thereof, more especially what relates to the Pilots and your cruizing for Sir Peter Parker.

P S.

Capt Furneaux, *Syren,* Plymo

[Endorsed] Inclosed in the Order refer'd to of this date & sent by Butler the Messenger at 5 P M.

1. PRO, Admiralty 2/1333, LC Photocopy.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN THOMAS MASON [1]

[September 23 to October 30, 1775]

after a passage of 5 Days [from El Ferrol] I dropt Anchor the 27th in Port Lorient, & being Sufficiently Acquainted with a Few Gentlemen, I made every Necessary Inquiry Respecting my outward bound Cargoe' and Nearly found my self in the Like situation as in Spain, Differing only in Two points – First a free Exportation of saltpeter to holland in any Bottom, But american – Second Nants had a peculiar privilege, over every other part of France, to the Coast of Gunia [Guinea] where all kinds of Millitary stores, is Lookt on as a Necessary article in Trade & any Quantity, could be Exported in their own Bottoms -- From the Nature of those advantages I was at a Loss which to Imbrace – to proceed to Nants and Charter a French Vessal to the Coast of Gunia & their Discharge her – would Naturly Cause Delays & Accumulate a heavy Expence, on the Concern – to Load my vessal with saltpeter for Holland, & proceed to Philadelp[hia] would answer every purpose of my Voyage – But in this Case, its not complying with the Tennor of my orders, and in Case of Accident perhaps it may Involve me, into a Law suit — The Necessity of my Country is greate – the movements of Fore[ig]n powers very Cautious. after 2 Days this Reflecting, I concluded on the 29th of Septembr, to purchase the Saltpeter, But to my Surprise, no person would take my Bills – a Report prevailing that all american Creddit was at an End, in England – in this Situation I put my Bills of Exchange and Messrs Morris & Wineys Letters of Creddit into the Hands of Berard Brothers[2] – to Forward them to London for Acceptance – which in Common takes 22 Days Before, you have advice of their Fate — But I had prevailed, on them Gentlemen, to Load the Schooner, & in Case all my Bills came Back protested, the Vessal should be Dispatched with her Cargoe & my self to stay as Hostage untill payment Came from America, or Security obtaind for the amount, from my Connections in England – my affairs Being thus aranged & while Cleaning and prepairing the vessal to Take her Cargoe on Board – Capt [Charles] Biddle[3] arived in the Brigg *Chance* with Cash & other Credentials, to Load his Vessal on acct of Congress – as he was a Stranger I introduced him To Messrs Berard Brothers, with a Request to give them Gentlemen, every Satisfactory Acct of my self & those I were Concerned with – that in Case the Bills should come Back protested, they still would be safe in any amount, I may Contract with them – this Being done and the Gentlemen perfectly satisfy'd, the 15th of October I Began to Load & by the 20th every thing Compleated & nothing to prevent my sailing, but the Fate of the Bills – as I then was at Leasure Capt Biddle & myself, had several consultations with Messrs Berard Brothers, Respecting the Loading of a French ship, & mutually agreed, in Case I would proceed in her my self, they would advance me £ 1200 Sterling on acct of Thomas Mason & Co by the Thirds — which is agreable to Capt Biddles Declearation on his arival, her[e] & the Timely prepearations of Mr Winey to have this proportion ready against my arivel — which was prevented by the Following, Viz On the 28th of October advice Came of the Acceptance of all my Bills Except those I had purchassed of Philip Moor[e] in this City, the Deficiencey, on my part amounting to £ 227.19 Sterling agreable to my account Current – By the same post a Letter Came from the prime minnister of France To the Commedant of the Port to Seaze my Vessel & Discharge her Cargoe – Being thus situated, with a mind perplexed, put me under the Following Reflections, First, in the morning Early; the Guards will be put on Board & my vessel & Cargoe takeing from me – To take the Immediate advantage of the Night & Run her out of the Harbour, Between the Close walls of Port Lewis, the Consiquences may be Fatal, by acting Contrary to their Laws in Case I should be Either stopt by their guns or Guard Boats Second–in Case not & I proceed myself, I Leave a Joint Capital Behind me of £1156.5.3 Sterling – which of Course, as every thing on the principals of honour was Layd in as a Joint stock, I am Culpable for One Third – and in Case of Accident to those I Leave it – with perhaps I Lay my self open to a prosicution for the whole amount – Third in Case I stay Behind to Secure this Sum, I must give the Command of my Vessel to another & in Case of Accident on her passage – what may be the proceeding of my partners appears Dubious — from the precautious steps of the French, in our Contest — I have not had it in my power to Comply with the strict Limmets of my Orders & View it in what Light I will – in Case of Accident, I have But Little Remedy, should they Incline to prosicute me — with these Reflections – I acquainted Capt Biddle & proposed, in Case he would accept of the Command of my vessel & proceed to Philadelphia — On my part I would Exicute his Business Commission Free – to which he accepted – and haveing but a Few hours to Spear – I wrote that Confused Letter To Thomas Mason & Co which was Deliverd by Capt Biddle with the Original Invoice, To Jacob Winey on his arival — and now amongst my papers – the Night being Fare advanced, winds and weather Favourable to my Designs, by Day Light in the morning I had the pleasing satisfaction To Leave my schooner 3 miles without the port, in a Boat provided for that purpose –

---

1. Robert Morris Misc., LC. See also Mason's Journal for August 13 to September 21, 1775.
2. J. T. Bérard & Co., merchants of Lorient; also doing business as Bérard Frères & Co., I. Minis Hays, ed., *Calendar of the Papers of Benjamin Franklin,* index volume (Philadelphia, 1908), V, 28.
3. See following entry.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF CHARLES BIDDLE[1]

[Lorient, October 30, 1775]

It was a disagreeable and dangerous business I was on, for I was not acquainted with any person in France, and after an article that was prohibited from being sent out of the country. I had some letters with me from my old friend Pasquer,[2] but they were written long before I had any thoughts of going to France. As I knew Mr. Pasquer had an uncle in Nantes, I brought these letters, and with them introduced myself to Mr. Richard. I believe that was his name. He was a very respectable man, and received me with great politeness; and his son, who was an officer in the army, behaved very friendly. They both told me it was a very dangerous business I was upon, and appeared uneasy at my visiting them. I applied to some of the masters of ships I had known in Port au Prince, but they were afraid of me when they knew my business. One of them told me it was highly probable I would be taken up by the officers of the government if I remained much longer. Finding nothing to be done here, I set off for L'Orient by land. The roads are good, but the country not so thickly settled as I expected to find it. The horses were not good. I was determined on my arrival at L'Orient to sail for Holland, where I was ordered if powder and arms could not be had in France. However, it was left in a great measure to myself to do what I thought best. Upon my return to L'Orient, Captain [Thomas] Mason, of Philadelphia, was there in a schooner loaded with saltpetre bound home. He informed me the merchant who did his business proposed sending a ship for Philadelphia, with a great quantity of powder, arms, and other war-like stores. He told me if I would go in his schooner he would load the brig and bring her and the ship to Philadelphia. It was with great reluctance I consented to leave the brig, but as I could do it consistent with my instructions, and considered it would probably be of great advantage to my country, as Messrs. Barard Frères promised faithfully to send the ship if Mason stayed, fully relying on their promises and those of Mason, I went on board the schooner. We sailed from L'Orient the 30th of October.

1. Biddle, ed., *Charles Biddle Autobiography,* 78–79.
2. *Ibid.,* 48, Pasquer, a merchant of Port au Prince, with whom Biddle became acquainted in 1770.

---

31 Oct.

Alexander Schaw to Lord Dartmouth [1]

My Lord Since I had the honour of attending your Lordship, I have employ'd my thoughts with much anxiety, on the plan of operations intended for North Carolina. I wishd to reduce them into writing. I will lay down a few facts as the foundation of what I wish to propose, that it may at once appear whether my oppinions arising from these facts are well or ill founded.

In the province of North Carolina there are several rivers, which run a considerable way into the Country. Upon the south is Cape fear river which is navigable for ships of large burden, as far as a shoal which they call the fflatts, about seven miles above Brunswick town, which is situated 12 miles within the bar. In consequence of this impediment vessels, which have a drat of above 9½ feet water, cannot go up to Wilmington, which is the next port above and the most considerable town on the river even at spring tides, till they are lightned to that draught. Above or rather at Wilmington, the Northeast and Northwest branches of the river join. The Northeast is the least considerable, and upon its whole extent there is no town, tho' its banks are very well settled. The Northwest branch is much larger and runs much farther into the Country. The first town is Cross creek about 100 miles above Wilmington. Here the whole trade with the back settlers is carried on, for a great way round.

From ffort Johnston at the mouth of the river to Brunswick is 12 miles. From Brunswick to Wilmington there are two roads: one goes up the right Side of the river upon which Brunswick stands and crosses two fferries opposite to Wilmington, occasioned by the river being there divided, by a large swampy Island thro' which there is a very bad road of a mile and a half. The length of this road is reckoned 16. Miles. To go by the other road, one must Cross a fferry at Brunswick of a mile over, from whence to Wilmington it is about ten miles. Every part of these roads, is more or less sandy. Some of them, for miles together is very deep, as the surface is often a pure white sand, without a particle of soil to bind it together. This is the Case with allmost every part of the province near the sea. The roads on both sides the river cross a few Water runs, which in the Country are called creeks: they are generally swampy along the sides, which are crowded with trees, bushes, vines & brambles. Over all these Creeks are wooden bridges. Whenever the land is dry, there is little or no brush. The Woods in general are in the stile of open Groves in England, except in such places as have once been cleared and afterwards abandoned. These are allways covered with brush. The roads upon the North west branch of the river, grow more solid every mile above Wilmington, and long before they reach Cross creek are very hard. The only making they bestow upon the roads in the flat part of the Country is cutting out the trees to the necessary breadth, in as even a line as they can, and where the ground is wet, they make a small ditch on either side. The

Roads thro' swamp land, are made by first laying logs in the direction of the road and covering them cross ways with small pine trees, layd regularly together over sod, with which the logs are previously covered. The roads run constantly thro the woods, which tho' they are generally pretty open, yet objects at any considerable distance, are intercepted from the eye, by the trees crouding into the line of direction as the distance increases.

I thought it necessary to be so minute as this road along the west side of the North west branch, is that by which the junction of the provincials with the troops must be effected.

The next navigable river to the Northward is the Neuse, upon which Newbern the Governours residence is situated, about fourty Miles from the sound. This river can admit only of small vessels.

Albemarle sound is the inlet to Roanoke river, upon which Edenton is situated 60 miles within land. And about 140, miles further up the River is Halifax which carries on a considerable trade. In the neighbourhood of Halifax; they have a good breed of horses, to the Southward the horses are smaller, but spirited and hardy.

The lower parts of the province are subject to Agues, pleurisies & bilious Complaints: the people of the back country are strangers to those disorders.

The Rivers in the lower parts of the Country have no fords. Their banks are in general coverd with impenetrable swamps & bottomless morasses, a very few spots excepted, upon which generaly plantations are settled. But in the back country, they have good fords.

The settlements upon the lower part of Capefear river do not produce grain enough, particularly wheat, to answer their own demands. Large quantities are therefore sent down from Cross creek in row boats, which in return carry up whatever goods are wanted for the use of the back settlers.

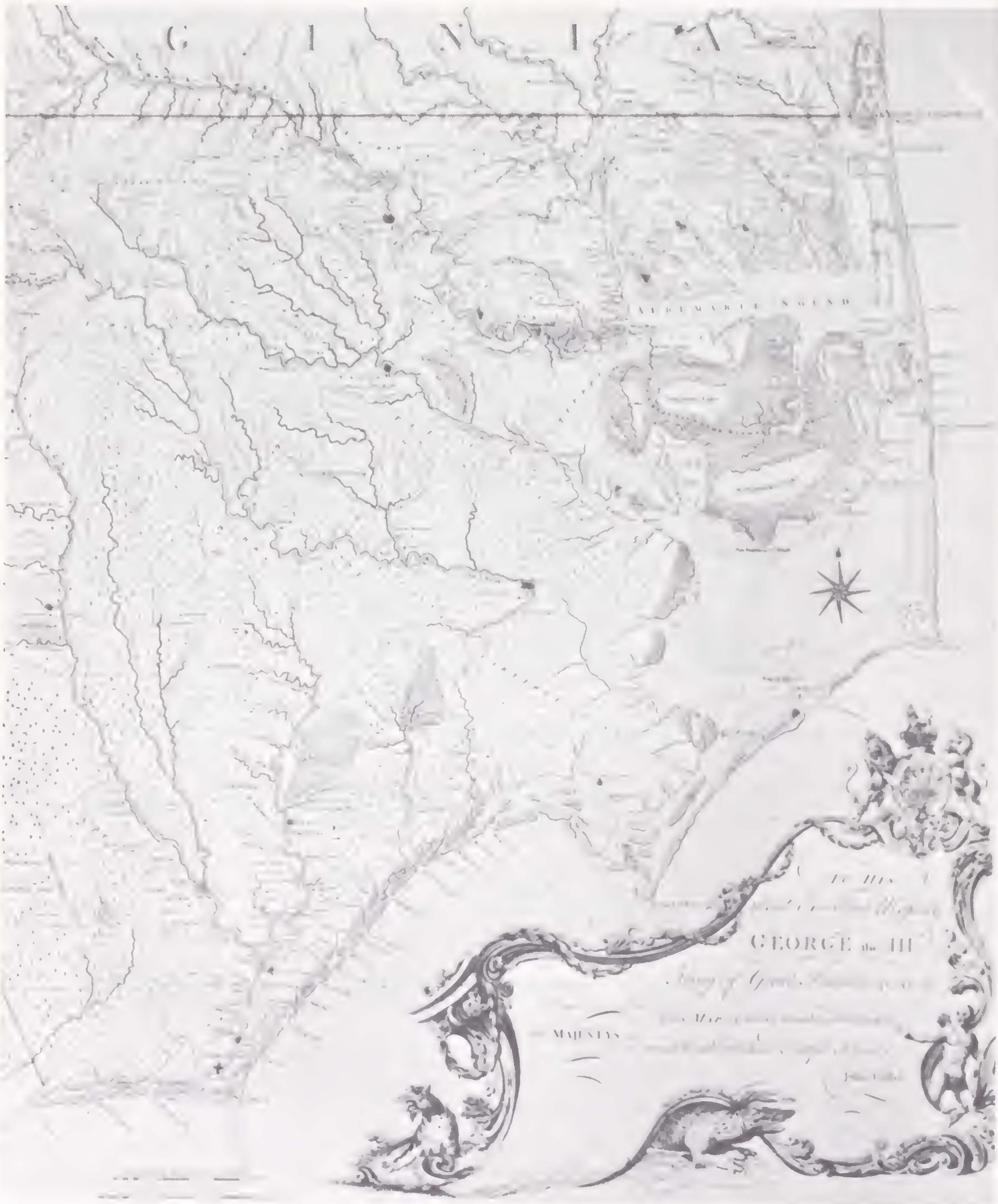
Every proprietor of ever so small a piece of land, raises some Indian Corn & sweet potatoes, & breeds some hoggs & a calf or two; and a man must be very poor who walks a foot.

Brunswick country where the troops must first land, contains fewer of the lower class of country people, than any part of the whole province, particularly near the sea.

There is no specie in the province, and there never was a person who could command a sum of any consequence even of their paper currency. Nothing in the stile of a Banker or money Merchant was ever heard of.

Governour Tryon left the province very soon after the submission of the Regulators, and when Colonel [Josiah] Martin succeeded to the Government, their wounds were still bleeding, and the[y] had received no protection, from the oppression of the petty fogging attorneys, whose rapacity had been the original cause of their rebellion. Governour Martin arrived in the province at this very critical time. He made a progress thro' his Government; and when we was in this part of the Country, his attention to the releif of these poor people was such as won him their highest confidence & esteem.

There is now a numerous body of the Sons & grandsons of the first scotch highland settlers besides the later emigrants who retain that enthusiastick love for the



Map of North Carolina, 1770.

country from which they are descended, which indeed scarce a highlander ever loses, that they will support its dignity at every risk. The Governour has attached them strongly to him, as well as the later emigrants by many services he has had opportunities of doing them Many highland gentlemen are now in that country, several of whom have been officers, and still retain their influence among the people.

Many of the people of the largest property in the Country, tho' they now languish under the hand of oppression, will instantly join, to support the Constitution, upon the first appearance of a chance of support.

The low country people in general have fire arms. I never was in a house without seeing one or more muskets. Indeed the Militia laws require them to have them. The highland emigrants carried few arms with them, and the regulators delivered up the greatest part of theirs to Governour Tryon.

The six iron guns that were at the Governours house dismounted & spiked up, are now in the hands of the rebels with several ship guns, they took from a Mr Cornell, at Newbern. They have got two more guns at Wilmington & probably, if the *Cruizer* sloop has left her station, they have carried off, some of the Guns at ffort Johnston. There is reason however to beleive they have neither powder nor shot for these guns.

These things being premised, I shall now, with the utmost diffidence lay before your Lordship, a few Ideas that have occurrd to me in the Course of my thinking upon this subject

It appears from the account I have given of the soil near the sea, and of the swampy branches or Creeks, which cross the roads, and the small size of the horses, that it would be a matter of great difficulty, to transport heavy cannon & waggons, either into the interior part of the country or along the Coast. At the same time it is absolutely necessary to have a good train of Artilery as it was owing to his cannon in a great measure, perhaps solely, that Governor Tryon defeated the regulators: for the fire of his musketry made no impression upon them. And perhaps it would be an improvement, to use balls upon the occasion smaller than common, as at the short distance they must be used at, the effect of the smaller shot would be in proportion to their numbers.

Trenching & pioneers tools will be necessary in a large proportion, as there may be often occasion to repair the Causeways, as they call them, across the swampy runs, and perhaps to make bridges over the larger ones, if the enemy should destroy them, or if they should be found not to be strong enough which is a very possible case, as they are constructed for light carriages only.

It cannot be supposed that the people to be raised have any camp necessaries, such as kettles, lanterns &c. these should be provided for them, and indeed the more care is taken of them they will do their duty the better.

It would be proper to send out, some alert Soldiers qualified, to be Sergeants & Corporals for the express purpose of training the provincial regiments, which would soon make them far superior to the rebells, who have very few helps of that kind.

I have allready observed that the town of Brunswick which indeed is but a stragling village, is 12. miles, within the barr. At low water there is ten feet water upon the barr, at spring tides there is from 19 to 20 feet so that in fine weather ships of deep draught can easily go in. The water, both below & above the flatts is deep enough for any vessel. Vessels can run from the Barr to Brunswick in three or four hours with the tide, with allmost any wind. There is good anchorage within half musket shot of the town. The bank is pretty high for this Country, and the woods are cut down a good way round the town, tho' there are shrubby bushes. An encampment there, cannot be Commanded, as there is no higher ground, and the approaches to the Camp can easily be defended on the land side, and if there should be any sick, the houses would serve as good hospitals. There is plenty of water. This is the only town on the right or west side of the river, so that should a body of the rebells attempt to harrass the troops as they have no tents nor camp implements of any kind, they must soon disperse without a blow. But there would be little risk of any immediate attempt of this kind if some of the lightest vessels, properly armed & having defences musket proof, with a few troops on board were instantly sent up to Wilmington. The town would submit, as most of the Inhabitants are well affected, and by having one ship at the town and another a little higher at Mr Harnets plantation, all communication, from the North east to the North-west river, especially across the Northwest, would be renderd next to impossible for many miles up And wherever it was attempted, it could only be done by a few men, as there is no way even for a single horse thro' the swamps on the river sides. There could then be little difficulty in effecting the junction with the highlanders & provincials from Cross creek and the adjoining Counties

Brunswick county as I have said is thinly settled, consequently, cattle and horses are few, especially near the sea; but these and every thing else the province affords, will be plentifully supplied from the back country, when the people march to make a junction, which if the previous steps go successfully on, may be effectuated in ten or twelve days, after disembarking the troops

If a superiority was once obtaind in this part of the Country, which one would think nothing but some very unforseen accident would prevent, it is next to certain, that every other part might be soon reduced. The Ringleaders must fly: and the people would infallibly submit upon promise of pardon & protection. And here let me mention, that a great many copies of a proper proclamation from the King should be printed, in order to be dispersed wherever a man could be found to read them, which would open the eyes of the poor country people, who have been most amazingly deluded.

Now supposing things to have succeeded at Cape fear, it may be proper to detach a part of the regulars, with a body of the provincial troops by sea and to land them in Albemarle sound, where the inhabitants of Currituck and Pasquotonk, with many of the people round them are well affected, as well as their neighbours in that part of Virginia which is next them. And if a previous plan can be settled with the loyal gentlemen in that part of the Country, they could prepare their people for taking Arms to join the forces upon their landing so that the rebells in the middle counties would then be betwixt two fires if they ventur'd to stand out.

There is little to be apprehended from South Carolina, they are too weak to think of sending troops out of their province; and should they be mad enough, a report that their negroes were to be declared free, would secure them effectualy at home. The only chance the rebells would have of support is from Virginia. Yet as that province is so much cut by Rivers, a few hundred men in armed vessels, by making descents in different places would keep the whole province in alarm and harrass them extremly independant of what Lord Dunmore hopes to be able to accomplish.

I have allready mentioned the scarcity of money in this province. The provincial troops must be payd: and many other services require ready money.

But the point of all others upon which the raising a force in this Country most depends is Governour Martin, being at the head of every thing. I mentioned the necessity of it to your Lordship, and I beg leave to repeat it. Your Idea my Lord of local rank, will I hope do. Yet from rank in America only, I am afraid he never will be considered by the gentlemen of the Country as having that importance at home which real rank in the Army, would appear to them to give him.

I have perhaps my Lord in this long paper, given my oppinion with a great deal more freedom than I had a right to do, but as the sole object of my coming to England, was to lay before your Lordship, whatever hints, my small knowledge or Abilities furnished me with, I have done it without reserve, tho' not without that diffidence, which every man must feel, when writing upon subjects of such high importance. I have the honour to be My Lord [&c.]

Alex^{r} Schaw

Orange Street [London] 31 October 1775

1. English Records, Dartmouth Manuscripts, (copy), NCDAH.

Customs Clearance for the Ship *Stakesby*[1]

In Pursuance of the Directions of the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, I do hereby certify, that the Ship *Stakesby* James Watts Master, is, by their Lordships Orders, employed in the Service of Government, without Duty or Clearance: And the Merchants concerned having represented to the Board, that they have shipped therein the following Stores for the Use of His Majesty's Forces in America, viz.

Eighty five Chaldrons & three quarters of Coal
One hundred & twenty five Buts } Porter
Fifty Hogsheads } Porter
Eighty three barrels } Porter
Eighteen Tons of Potatoes
Thirty Hogsheads of Vinegar
Eighteen Casks of Sour Krout
Eighty Hogs
One hundred & ten Quarters of Beans &
Forty Puncheons for Water
together with--
Four Carriage Guns
Two Muskets &
half a barrel of Gunpowder

for the necessary Defence of the Ship.[2]

I am further, in Pursuance of their Lordships Commands, to require you to suffer such Ship to proceed on her Voyage without Molestation on Account of the said Loading and Ammunition. Given under my Hand and the Seal of Office, at the Custom-house, London, this Thirty first Day of October in the

Sixteenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord GEORGE the Third; and in the Year of our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and seventy Five

Edw^{d} Hanley secretary

To the Commanders of the several Sloops and Vessels, and to all other Officers employed in the Service of His Majesty's Customs, whom it may concern.

---

1. US Revolution, LC.
2. Despite these protective measures, the *Stakesby* was captured March 10, 1776 by four of Washington's armed schooners, but was subsequently lost on the rocks off Gloucester harbor. Little of her cargo was salvaged.

LORD STORMONT TO LORD ROCHFORD [1]

No 19 Fontainebleau 31 October 1775
Separate

My Lord My first Conversation with Mr de Vergennes was a pretty long one, and as friendly as possible – After the first Compliments were over, He said – "You find us here, My Lord, exactly in the same Sentiments in which you left us – desirous of living in perfect Harmony with you, and very far from meaning to do anything that can tend to encrease the Embarras of your present critical Situation" – I answered that We relied entirely upon the repeated assurance They had given us of their Friendship, which would always meet with a suitable Return on our Part, as I was authorized to declare in The King's Name, in the Audience which I was ordered to demand for that Purpose – I added that after all They had said upon the Subject, and with the Justice We did to the Sincerity of the present french Ministry, and to their fair and frank manner of treating We could not but be persuaded that They never would give the American Rebels any sort of Countenance, – Assistance or Supply, but I observed to Him, that it was very possible that attempts of that kind might be made, and escape all their Vigilance; and that whenever We had any Suspicion of that Nature, We should communicate it to them, that they might take the Proper Steps to prevent Attempts contrary to those friendly Sentiments and Intentions, which they had so often declared, and on which We loved to rely – He answered that no Power on Earth, ever did or could prevent all Illicit Trade, which the Prospect of great Gain, would lead Men to attempt at every Hazard, and then quoted the famous answer of that Dutch Merchant, who said that if a Lucrative Trade could be carried on with Hell, he would send his Ships thither au Risque de bruler leur Voiles. – "But, continued He – whatever We can prevent We certainly will. The Intelligence you had of Ammunition being sent by the Governor of St. Domingo proves upon Inquiry to be void of all Truth – We found upon Examination, that far from being able to supply others, He had not a sufficient Provision for Himself – That Defficiency well supplied, but I again assure you that no Ammunition Stores or Assistance of any kind shall be sent to North America either by the Governor of St Domingo, or any other Governor or Person whatever, that is under our Controle, and that We will sincerely and bona fide prevent every thing that could be to your Detriment, as far as it is possible for any Government to prevent it" – After I had said a few Words to thank Him for these Promises He of his own Accord, went on with the general Subject, which He entered into pretty largely – He began with saying

"Loin de vouloir augmenter Vos Embarras, Nous les voions avec quelque Peine" (that was his very expression) and then after a short Pause added – "Ce qui vous arrive en Amerique n'est de la Convenance Personne" I answered that I was sure the Consequences could not escape a Man of his Reflexion and Penetration, and so used to extend his Views – To this He replied that He might venture to say, that they did not escape Him – "indeed added He, they are very obvious, as obvious as the Consequences of the entire Cession of Canada. I was at Constantinople when the last Peace was made. When I heard the Conditions, I told several of my Friends there, that I was persuaded England would not be long before She had Reason to repent of having removed the only check that could keep Her Colonies in Awe. My Prediction has been but too well verified – I think I equally see the Consequences, that must follow the Independance of North America, if your Colonies ever should carry that Point, which they now so visibly aim at. In that Case they would immediately set about forming a great Marine, and as they have every possible advantage for Ship-building would not be long before they had such Fleets, as would be an over-match for the whole Naval Power of Europe, could it be united against them. With this Superiority and every advantage of Situation they might when they pleased, conquer both Your Islands and Ours. I am persuaded that they would not stop here, but would in Process of Time advance to the Southern Continent of America, and either subdue the Inhabitants, or carry them along with them, and in the end, not leave a foot of that Hemisphere in the Possession of any European Power. All these Consequences would not, indeed be immediate. Neither you nor I should live to see them, but for being remote they are not less sure. Short sighted narrow Policy may indeed, rejoice in every Destress of a Rival, without looking beyond the present Hour, but He who looks forward, and thinks of and weighs Consequences, must consider what now happens to you in America, as a General Evil, of which every Nation that has Settlements there, has its Share, and in that Light, I assure you, it has always appeared to Me" – All this My Lord Mr de Vergennes said entirely of his own Accord, and with the Air and Manner of a Man, who speaks his Real Opinion. Your Lordship will easily believe, that I expressed great Satisfaction at finding Him in such Sentiments, fell in and applauded his Reasoning, which I did with the better Grace, as He sees the Object in the same Light in which it has always struck Me, I am as much convinced as He possibly can be, that not only our own future Fate, but much of the General Fate of Europe is involved, in our present unhappy Contest, and that this and every other Nation that has Settlements in America ought to wish Us Success, whether they readdy do so or not, I pretend not to say.

After my Audience I made a Visit to Mr de Maurepas,[2] and told Him that the Language The King his Master, had held to Me could not but be highly agreeable to my Court. He answered that He had already seen Mr de Vergennes and knew what had passed at my Audience, and then added "Je suis bien aise que Le Roi vous ait parle comme je nais qu'il pense. Soiez sur Melord, que Nous ne sommes pas Gens que cherchent à abuser des Circonstances et à pecher dans l'Eau trouble. Our Wish and Intention is to live in Peace and Friendship with you to maintain the public Tranquillity and to arrange the Affairs of our own

Interior in the best Manner We can." I answered that I was persuaded that was the Real Plan of the present Ministry and that it was every way worthy of their Wisdom, and then repeated a Part of what I had said to Mr de Vergennes of our entire Reliance upon the assurances they had given Us, that they never would furnish the American Rebels with Ammunition or Stores of any kind He said – "be assured We do not and will not directly or indirectly give them any Sort of Assistance you had a Notion that the Governor of St Domingo had sent them Gunpowder, but We find, upon the strictest Examination, that it was a groundless Report" – We then, My Lord, spoke a little of the general Temper of the Nation, observed that it was strongly with Administration, which He said, was a great Point at all Times, but particularly in such Contests as these, and very properly, I think, attributed this general Disposition to the Americans having now clearly shewn, that they aim at absolute Independance. "Opinions, said He, may be devided about this or that Measure; as for Instance, whether it was right or wrong to attempt to tax the Americans, but now that they shew that what they aim at is Une Independence absolue. Votre Nation sont bien que cette Independance ne sauvoit Lui convenir"

In this Respect at least, My Lord, I am persuaded both Mr de Maurepas, and Mr de Vergennes see the Thing in its true point of View, and are convinced that the Americans wish to be independent, and will make themselves so, if they can – Mr de Maurepas, who always treats me as an old Acquaintance, talked to me with great seeming frankness and cordiality. He is perfectly well and has the appearance of a Man who is pleased with his Situation, and is firm in the Saddle – I made my Visit short, as many People of the first fashion were waiting in his outward Room.

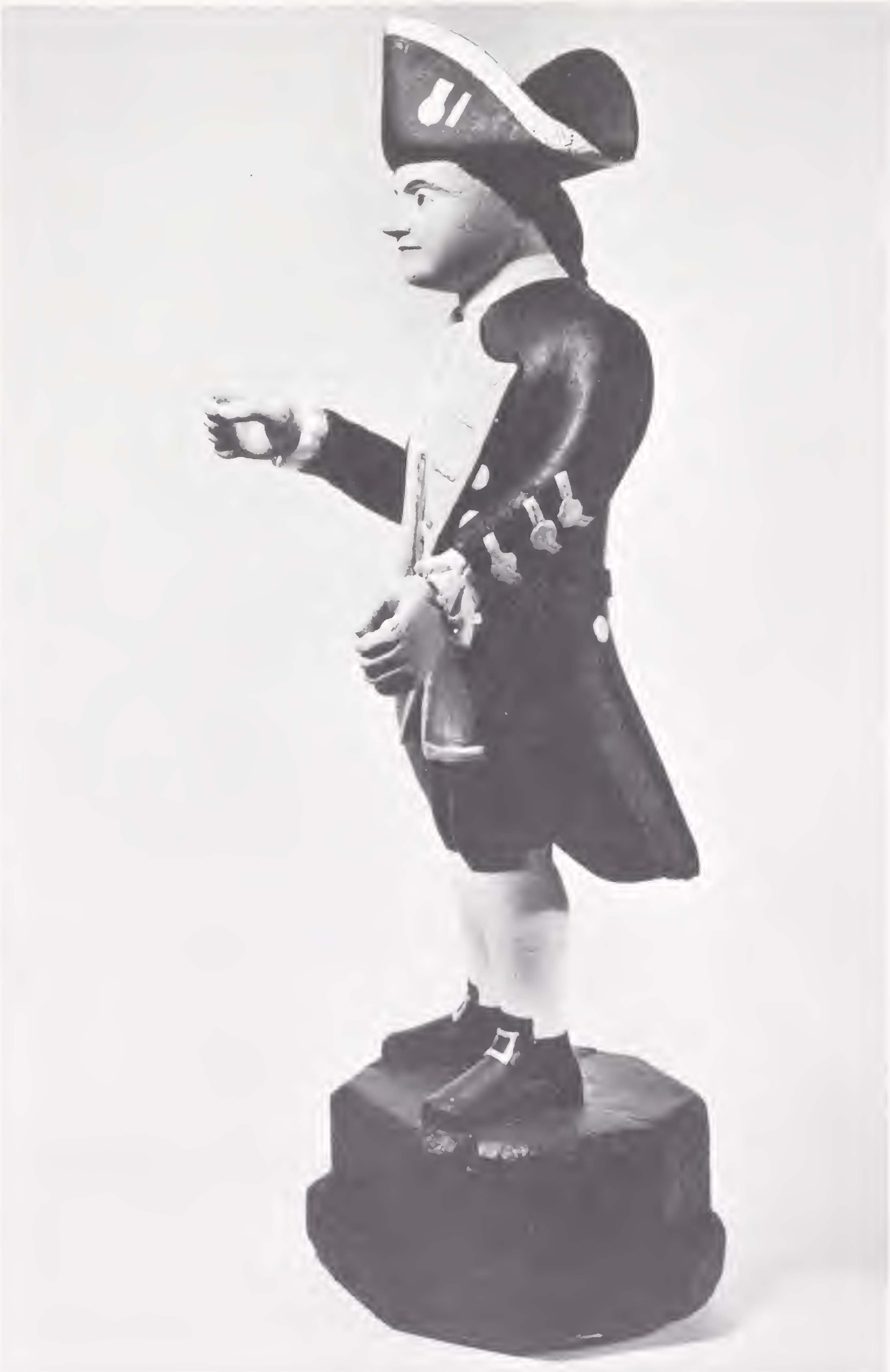
I have now given Your Lordship a particular, and I am afraid, too long an Account of what passed in these first Conversations the only interesting ones I have as yet had with either of the above-mentioned Ministers – I think I have omitted nothing material – I am sure I have added nothing of my own. I am [&c.]

Stormont

---

1. Stevens, ed., *Facsimiles,* No. 1306.
2. Maurepas was the principal advisor to Louis XVI from 1774 to 1781.

AMERICAN NAVIGATION DURING THE REVOLUTION



I. *Shop sign of William Williams, instrument maker, Boston, 1768–1792. Courtesy of the Bostonian Society, Boston.*

AMERICAN NAVIGATION DURING THE REVOLUTION

By the time the first American man-of-war got to sea, the presently accepted theory of surface navigation had been fully developed. Magnetic direction finding had been known for five centuries and determining one's latitude with fair accuracy had been possible for three. Just a few years before the outbreak of the Revolution the last problem, "the discovery of the longitude," which after all meant nothing more than the definite determination of time locally and simultaneously at a prime meridian, had been solved in two radically different ways. The first, suggested as early as 1514, was only made easily available in 1767 by the publication of Dr. Nevil Maskelyne's *Nautical Almanack*, providing the necessary data for the computation of lunar distances. The second was the construction of an accurate time-keeper by John Harrison, conclusively proven at sea in 1762. Both of these had serious draw-backs for American mariners. For the first method a considerable knowledge of mathematics was necessary and with that foundation, to use the words of an American naval officer, "After the mariner has studied and perfected himself in the use of all the necessary books and tables . . . viz. The Nautical Almanac, The Requisite Tables and Shepherd's Tables, &c. he should endeavour to get a complete sextant graduated to quarter minutes, or to half minutes, at most, with a screw to move the index along the arch; Ramsden's intire brass sextants are by far the best, but it is not easy to procure one of them, as I was near four years after I had wrote for mine before I got it: and most people, . . . have met with the same difficulty." The second method demanded less learning but it also required an instrument—eventually known as the "chronometer"—one impossible to procure, for in 1775 less than half a dozen existed in the world, all in the hands of the British Commissioners of Longitude. Hence the American navigator was forced to continue the age-old reliance on dead reckoning.

What equipment, then, in the face of such conditions, was to be found on board the first American men-of-war? And by equipment one must include education as well as instrumentation. By far the majority of the commissioned officers of the Continental Navy had come from either the merchant service or the fisheries, and for the most part what they knew of the art of navigation had been the meager instruction their ambition had prompted them to get from their masters. A few, for instance Nicholas Biddle, had seen service in the Royal Navy and presumably had acquired a somewhat better professional training than experience in the Grand Banks, West Indian, or even the trans-Atlantic trade provided. To be sure in every major seaport there were so-called schools where navigation was taught, schools, usually run by either instrument dealers or by ex-mariners. Of these, one school master wrote, ". . . there are many who have thrown their money away to little or no purpose, by going to School to some Masters (of which sort there are too many) that have only got a Smattering on the Theory, and a few Terms of Art by Rote, which enables them to talk in such a manner as to deceive those that go to learn of them . . ." The reading of such charts as were available, keeping a log, working a meridian altitude of the sun and getting a sight on the North Star were the usual accomplishments of the Revolutionary navigators. When one considers how few vessels were lost by stranding, they did surprisingly well with this meager knowledge. The unusually well-trained navigator probably could get his variation by a sun azimuth, and the less knowledgeable by a Polaris bearing. But neither group, nor any other for that matter, knew anything of compass correction or deviation. Although the position of some forty-five navigational stars had been well fixed, the only possible use of this knowledge was a meridian sight. Keeping the reckoning ahead of the ship, a bright look-out and the sounding lead active were the greatest assurances of getting the vessel safely to her destination.

If one may judge from the number of copies of navigation manuals preserved in our libraries and museums, the three most popular were:

Nathaniel Colson: *The Mariner's New Calendar* . . .
Thomas Haselden: *The Seaman's Daily-Assistant* . . .
Andrew Wakely: *The Mariner's Compass Rectified* . . .

All three went through many editions both before and after the War, and the second was actually reprinted in Philadelphia while it was in progress.

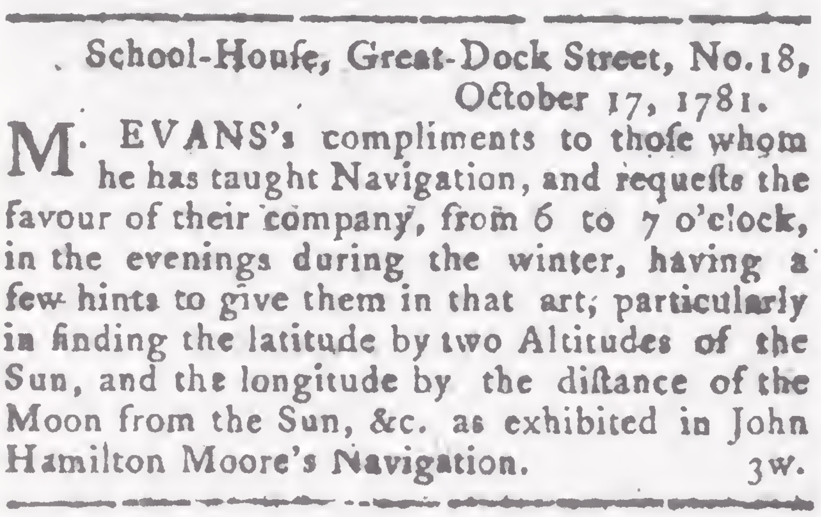
A study of several pre-Revolutionary copies of each book shows the most worn pages are those on plain sailing, working a traverse, the two latitude computations, the tables for the declination of the sun, and the tables of latitudes, longitudes and times of high water at each of the world's principal ports.

On the same basis, the most popular chart atlas and book of sailing directions was *The English Pilot,* the Fourth Book (commonly called the "Quarter-wagoner") covering the American coast and the West Indies and the First Book covering the British Isles, the Low Countries, and the European Atlantic Coast. These volumes had been first published in the late Seventeenth Century, and continued in print until the beginning of the Nineteenth, with some of the charts, though long out of date, never replaced. Toward the end of the Revolution a few *Atlantic Neptune* charts, vastly superior to those in the *Pilot.* came into American hands; Captain John Barry, for instance, owned many. As our vessels began to frequent the ports of France, the French imitations occasionally could be found. These were Le Rouge: *Pilote Américain Septentrional* . . . Paris, 1778, and *Neptune Americo-Septentrional* . . . Paris, 1778–80.

Of the physical equipment used by our navigators we have considerable knowledge through the inventories of two of our frigates, and by actual pieces of proper date to be found in museum collections. The first frigate launched was the *Raleigh* and the last in service, the *Alliance.* For each, an inventory of every object belonging to the ship has been preserved. The lists below are extracted verbatim from the original manuscripts; the illustrations following show examples of the pieces themselves together with sample pages from the manuals and charts. It will be noted that no charts, manuals of navigation, telescopes, or instruments for taking the altitudes of celestial objects are included in the inventories. All such gear was the personal property of the officers. This precluded any standardization of quality, condition, origin or style. Without doubt the simple instruments, such as sounding leads, sailing compasses with wood bowls, log chips and boards, log reels and the like were American made. Many of the cross staves, Davis quadrants and a few of the Hadley quadrants definitely were, but the vast majority were imported, generally from England with an occasional piece originating in France or the Netherlands.

Only one American of the period in any way distinguished himself as a navigator: a privateersman who after the Revolution when the Navy was reconstituted became its fourth ranking captain, Thomas Truxtun. Blessed with a better than average formal education, a short service in the Royal Navy as a pressed man had added to his training and natural aptitude. At one time he aided Benjamin Franklin in his investigation of the Gulf Stream. Later he was master of one of the first American vessels to round Good Hope and open the way to China. In 1794 he published in Philadelphia a book entitled *Remarks Instruction and Examples relating to the Latitude and Longitude, Also The Variation of the Compass* . . . a book which Doctor Lawrence Wroth has said, "is a contribution to the art of navigation . . . reflecting credit upon the merchant and naval establishments of a young country struggling against odds for a place among the nations. It could not have failed to increase respect for that country among the mariners of the world."

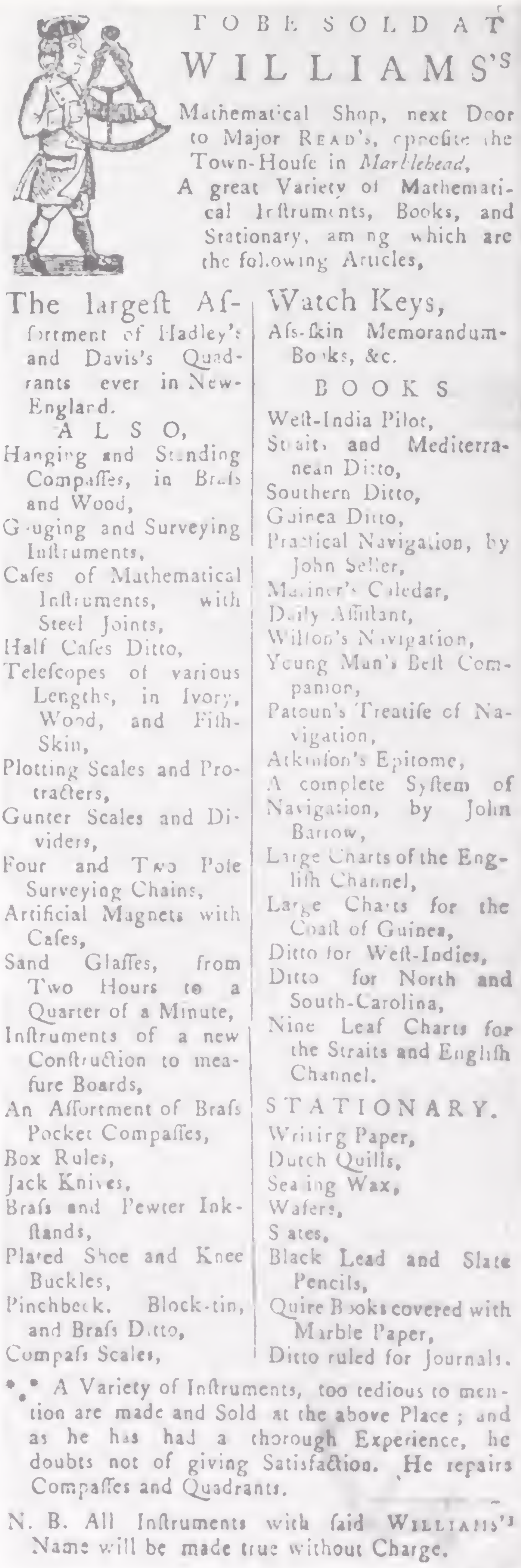
Marion V. Brewington



School-Houſe, Great-Dock Street, No. 18,
October 17, 1781.

M. EVANS's compliments to thoſe whom he has taught Navigation, and requeſts the favour of their company, from 6 to 7 o'clock, in the evenings during the winter, having a few hints to give them in that art; particularly in finding the latitude by two Altitudes of the Sun, and the longitude by the diſtance of the Moon from the Sun, &c. as exhibited in John Hamilton Moore's Navigation. 3w.

II. *Advertisements of a navigation teacher and an instrument dealer. From the* Royal Gazette, *New York, December 5, 1781, and the* Salem Gazette, *June 24, 1774, respectively.*



TO BE SOLD AT
WILLIAMS's

Mathematical Shop, next Door to Major READ's, oppoſite the Town-Houſe in *Marblehead*,

A great Variety of Mathematical Inſtruments, Books, and Stationary, among which are the following Articles,

The largeſt Aſſortment of Hadley's and Davis's Quadrants ever in New-England.

ALSO,

Hanging and Standing Compaſſes, in Braſs and Wood,
Guaging and Surveying Inſtruments,
Caſes of Mathematical Inſtruments, with Steel Joints,
Half Caſes Ditto,
Teleſcopes of various Lengths, in Ivory, Wood, and Fiſh-Skin,
Plotting Scales and Protracters,
Gunter Scales and Dividers,
Four and Two Pole Surveying Chains,
Artificial Magnets with Caſes,
Sand Glaſſes, from Two Hours to a Quarter of a Minute,
Inſtruments of a new Conſtruction to meaſure Boards,
An Aſſortment of Braſs Pocket Compaſſes,
Box Rules,
Jack Knives,
Braſs and Pewter Inkſtands,
Plated Shoe and Knee Buckles,
Pinchbeck, Block-tin, and Braſs Ditto,
Compaſs Scales,
Watch Keys,
Aſs-ſkin Memorandum-Books, &c.

BOOKS

Weſt-India Pilot,
Straits and Mediterranean Ditto,
Southern Ditto,
Guinea Ditto,
Practical Navigation, by John Seller,
Mariner's Caledar,
Daily Aſſiſtant,
Wilſon's Navigation,
Young Man's Beſt Companion,
Patoun's Treatiſe of Navigation,
Atkinſon's Epitome,
A complete Syſtem of Navigation, by John Barrow,
Large Charts of the Engliſh Channel,
Large Charts for the Coaſt of Guinea,
Ditto for Weſt-Indies,
Ditto for North and South-Carolina,
Nine Leaf Charts for the Straits and Engliſh Channel.

STATIONARY.

Writing Paper,
Dutch Quills,
Sealing Wax,
Wafers,
Slates,
Black Lead and Slate Pencils,
Quire Books covered with Marble Paper,
Ditto ruled for Journals.

⁂ A Variety of Inſtruments, too tedious to mention are made and Sold at the above Place; and as he has had a thorough Experience, he doubts not of giving Satisfaction. He repairs Compaſſes and Quadrants.

N. B. All Inſtruments with ſaid WILLIAMS's Name will be made true without Charge.

"Familiar and Particularly Inventory of Articles belonging to the *Raleigh* Frigate . . . taken in France January 1778." [1]

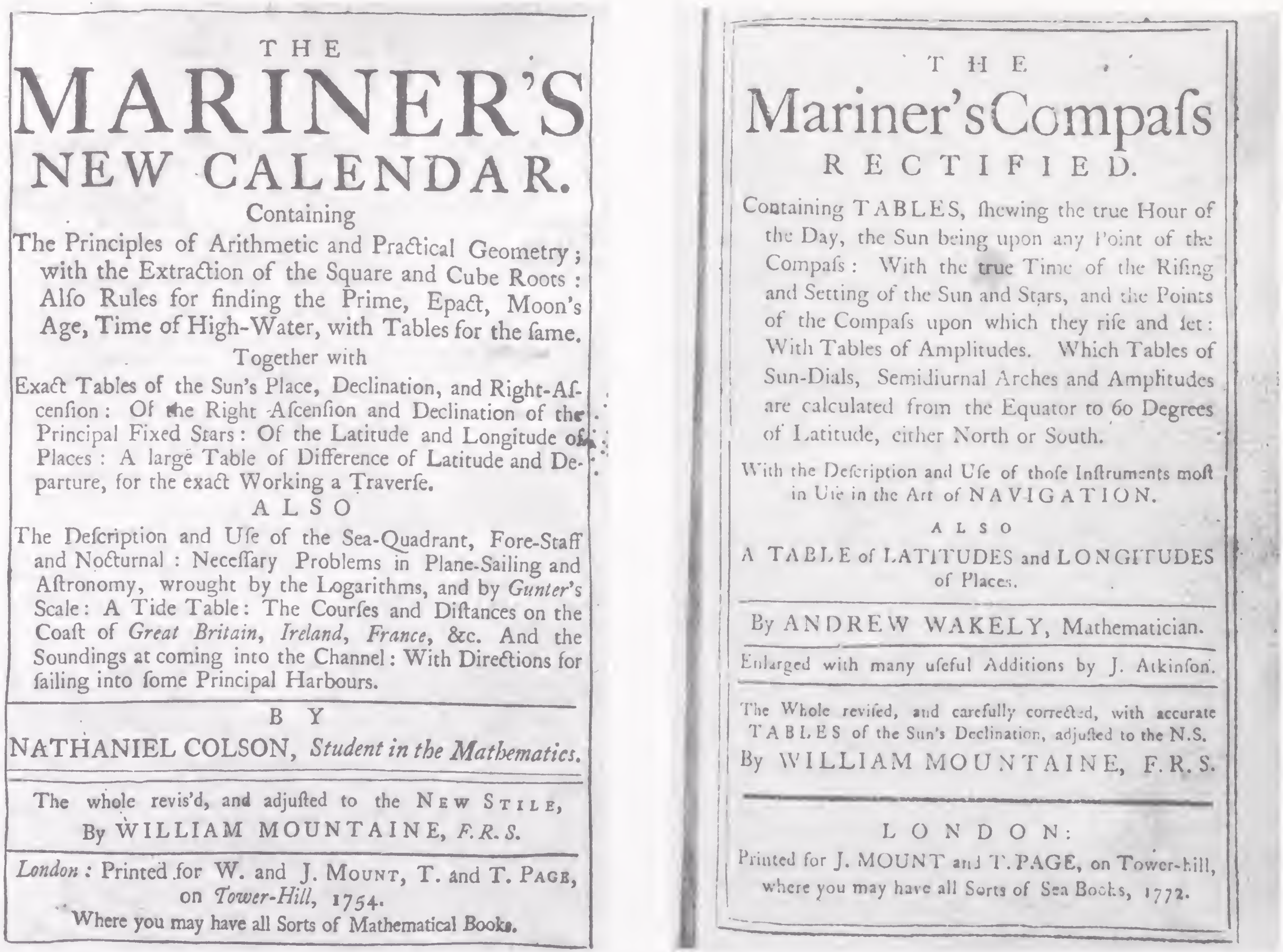
[In the] Captain's Cabin
1 Hanging Brass Compass [Plate XII]
[On the] Quarter Deck
2 Bittacles
1 Dog Vane & Staff [Plate IX]
[Among] small stores
2 Log Reels [The log, Plate VII]
1 Deep sea Line Reel
1 Chest for Compass's & glasses
17 Half Hour glasses
28 Half & Quarter minute Do [Plates VII and IX]
3 Four hours do [Plate IX]
3 Two hours do
1 Azamuth Compass [Plate XI]
1 Amplitude Do
2 Sailing Brass Do [Plate XI]
4 Sailing—wood Do [Plate X]
20 Fishing Leads
5 Deep Sea Do [Plate VIII]
5 Hand do [Plate VIII]
2 Hanging Compasses
6 Coils large white deep sea Line
6 Log Lines
1 Deep Sea Line in use
2 Hand Lines do [Plate VIII]

[1] Fox Papers, PM.

"Account of Stores under the Care of the Several Officers belonging to the Continental Ship *Alliance* Boston Nantasket Road 25 Decr 1781 John Barry Esqr Commander at Sea." [1]

2 Log Reels
12 Log Lines
5 Brass Compasses
4 Wood Compasses
1 Hanging do
2 Two hour Glasses
12 half hour Glasses
10 ½-minute glasses
12 ¼-minute glasses
3 Binnacles
at Boston
16 Hand leads
4 Hand lines
1 Deep Sea line
6 Log Line
3 Deep Sea Leads

[1] Hepburn Collection, Philadelphia.



THE

MARINER'S

NEW CALENDAR.

Containing

The Principles of Arithmetic and Practical Geometry; with the Extraction of the Square and Cube Roots: Alſo Rules for finding the Prime, Epact, Moon's Age, Time of High-Water, with Tables for the ſame.

Together with

Exact Tables of the Sun's Place, Declination, and Right-Aſcenſion: Of the Right Aſcenſion and Declination of the Principal Fixed Stars: Of the Latitude and Longitude of Places: A large Table of Difference of Latitude and Departure, for the exact Working a Traverſe.

ALSO

The Deſcription and Uſe of the Sea-Quadrant, Fore-Staff and Nocturnal: Neceſſary Problems in Plane-Sailing and Aſtronomy, wrought by the Logarithms, and by *Gunter's* Scale: A Tide Table: The Courſes and Diſtances on the Coaſt of *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, *France*, &c. And the Soundings at coming into the Channel: With Directions for ſailing into ſome Principal Harbours.

BY

NATHANIEL COLSON, *Student in the Mathematics.*

The whole revis'd, and adjuſted to the NEW STILE,

By WILLIAM MOUNTAINE, *F.R.S.*

London: Printed for W. and J. MOUNT, T. and T. PAGE,

on *Tower-Hill*, 1754.

Where you may have all Sorts of Mathematical Books.

THE

Mariner'sCompaſs

RECTIFIED.

Containing TABLES, ſhewing the true Hour of the Day, the Sun being upon any Point of the Compaſs: With the true Time of the Riſing and Setting of the Sun and Stars, and the Points of the Compaſs upon which they riſe and ſet: With Tables of Amplitudes. Which Tables of Sun-Dials, Semidiurnal Arches and Amplitudes are calculated from the Equator to 60 Degrees of Latitude, either North or South.

With the Deſcription and Uſe of thoſe Inſtruments moſt in Uſe in the Art of NAVIGATION.

ALSO

A TABLE of LATITUDES and LONGITUDES of Places.

By ANDREW WAKELY, Mathematician.

Enlarged with many uſeful Additions by J. Atkinſon.

The Whole reviſed, and carefully corrected, with accurate TABLES of the Sun's Declination, adjuſted to the N.S.

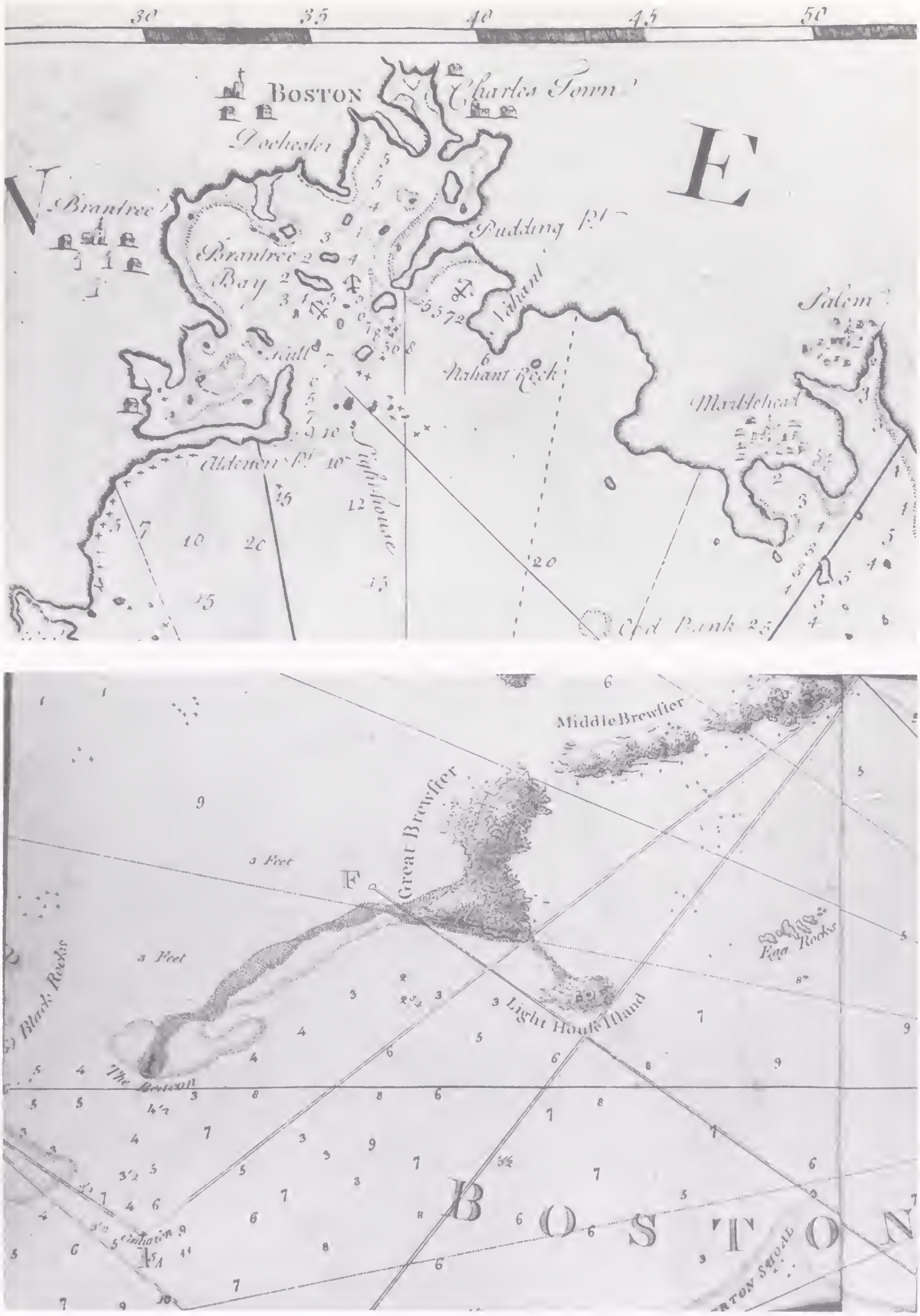
By WILLIAM MOUNTAINE, F.R.S.

LONDON:

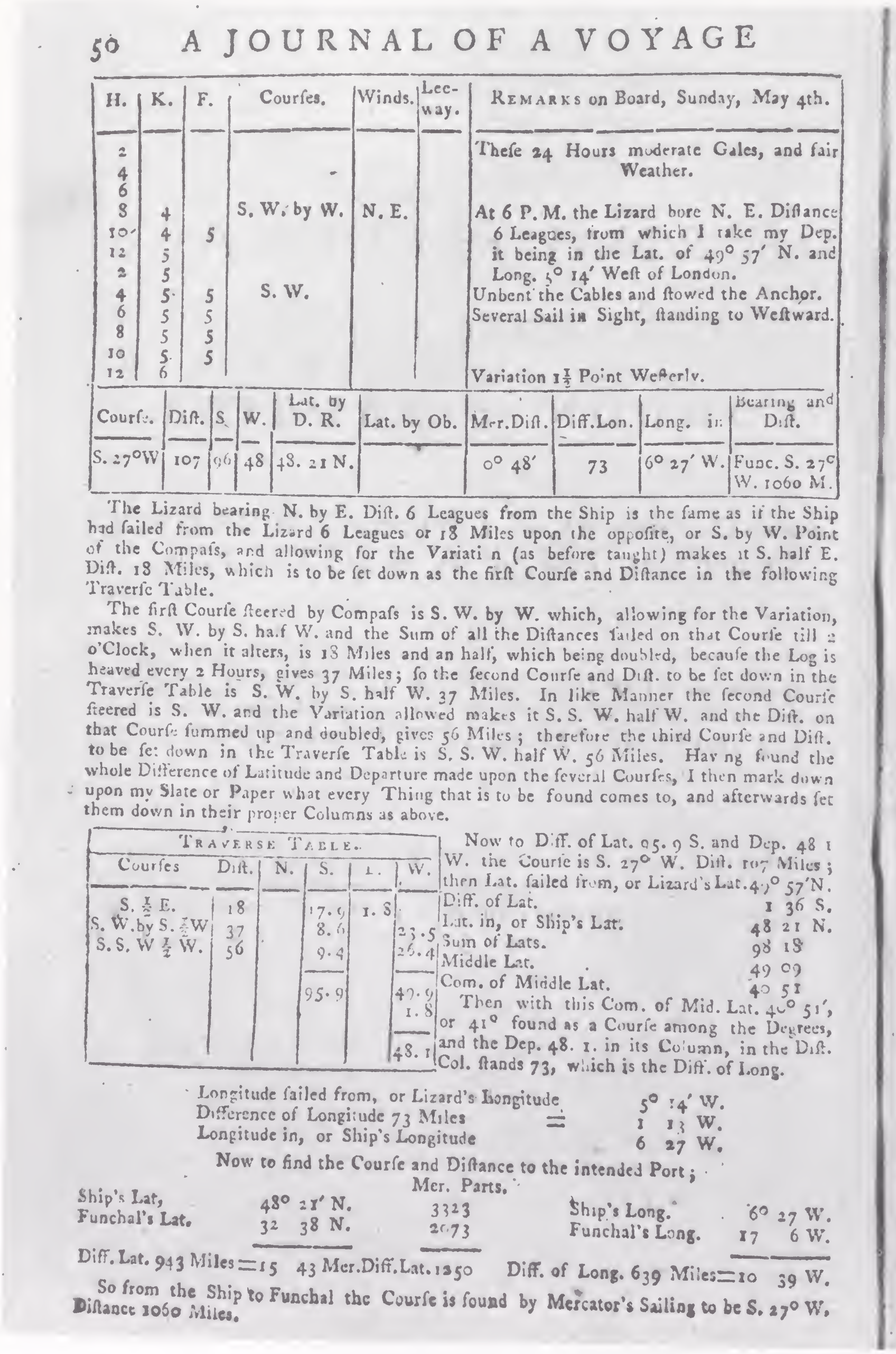
Printed for J. MOUNT and T. PAGE, on Tower-hill,

where you may have all Sorts of Sea Books, 1772.

III. *Title pages of two of the most popular manuals of navigation during the American Revolution.*



IV. (*Top*) *Detail of a chart, from* The English Pilot, Fourth Book, *London, 1773, showing Boston Harbor and approaches.* (*Bottom*) *Equal area of a chart of Boston Harbor, from* The Atlantic Neptune, *London, 1776–81, showing the great improvement in hydrographic knowledge available to the Royal Navy.*



50 A JOURNAL OF A VOYAGE

H.	K.	F.	Courſes.	Winds.	Lee-way.	Remarks on Board, Sunday, May 4th.
2						Theſe 24 Hours moderate Gales, and fair Weather.
4						
6						
8	4		S. W. by W.	N. E.		At 6 P. M. the Lizard bore N. E. Diſtance 6 Leagues, from which I take my Dep. it being in the Lat. of 49° 57′ N. and Long. 5° 14′ Weſt of London.
10	4	5				
12	5					
2	5					
4	5	5	S. W.			Unbent the Cables and ſtowed the Anchor.
6	5	5				Several Sail in Sight, ſtanding to Weſtward.
8	5	5				
10	5	5				
12	6					Variation 1½ Point Weſterly.

Courſe.	Diſt.	S.	W.	Lat. by D. R.	Lat. by Ob.	Mer. Diſt.	Diff. Lon.	Long. in	Bearing and Diſt.
S. 27° W	107	96	48	48. 21 N.		0° 48′	73	6° 27′ W.	Func. S. 27° W. 1060 M.

The Lizard bearing N. by E. Diſt. 6 Leagues from the Ship is the ſame as if the Ship had ſailed from the Lizard 6 Leagues or 18 Miles upon the oppoſite, or S. by W. Point of the Compaſs, and allowing for the Variation (as before taught) makes it S. half E. Diſt. 18 Miles, which is to be ſet down as the firſt Courſe and Diſtance in the following Traverſe Table.

The firſt Courſe ſteered by Compaſs is S. W. by W. which, allowing for the Variation, makes S. W. by S. half W. and the Sum of all the Diſtances ſailed on that Courſe till 2 o'Clock, when it alters, is 18 Miles and an half, which being doubled, becauſe the Log is heaved every 2 Hours, gives 37 Miles; ſo the ſecond Courſe and Diſt. to be ſet down in the Traverſe Table is S. W. by S. half W. 37 Miles. In like Manner the ſecond Courſe ſteered is S. W. and the Variation allowed makes it S. S. W. half W. and the Diſt. on that Courſe ſummed up and doubled, gives 56 Miles; therefore the third Courſe and Diſt. to be ſet down in the Traverſe Table is S. S. W. half W. 56 Miles. Having found the whole Difference of Latitude and Departure made upon the ſeveral Courſes, I then mark down upon my Slate or Paper what every Thing that is to be found comes to, and afterwards ſet them down in their proper Columns as above.

Traverse Table.

Courſes	Diſt.	N.	S.	E.	W.
S. ½ E.	18		17. 9	1. 8	
S. W. by S. ½ W	37		8. 6		23. 5
S. S. W ½ W.	56		9. 4		26. 4
			95. 9		49. 9
					1. 8
					48. 1

Now to Diff. of Lat. 95. 9 S. and Dep. 48 1 W. the Courſe is S. 27° W. Diſt. 107 Miles; then

Lat. ſailed from, or Lizard's Lat.	49° 57′ N.
Diff. of Lat.	1 36 S.
Lat. in, or Ship's Lat.	48 21 N.
Sum of Lats.	98 18
Middle Lat.	49 09
Com. of Middle Lat.	40 51

Then with this Com. of Mid. Lat. 40° 51′, or 41° found as a Courſe among the Degrees, and the Dep. 48. 1. in its Column, in the Diſt. Col. ſtands 73, which is the Diff. of Long.

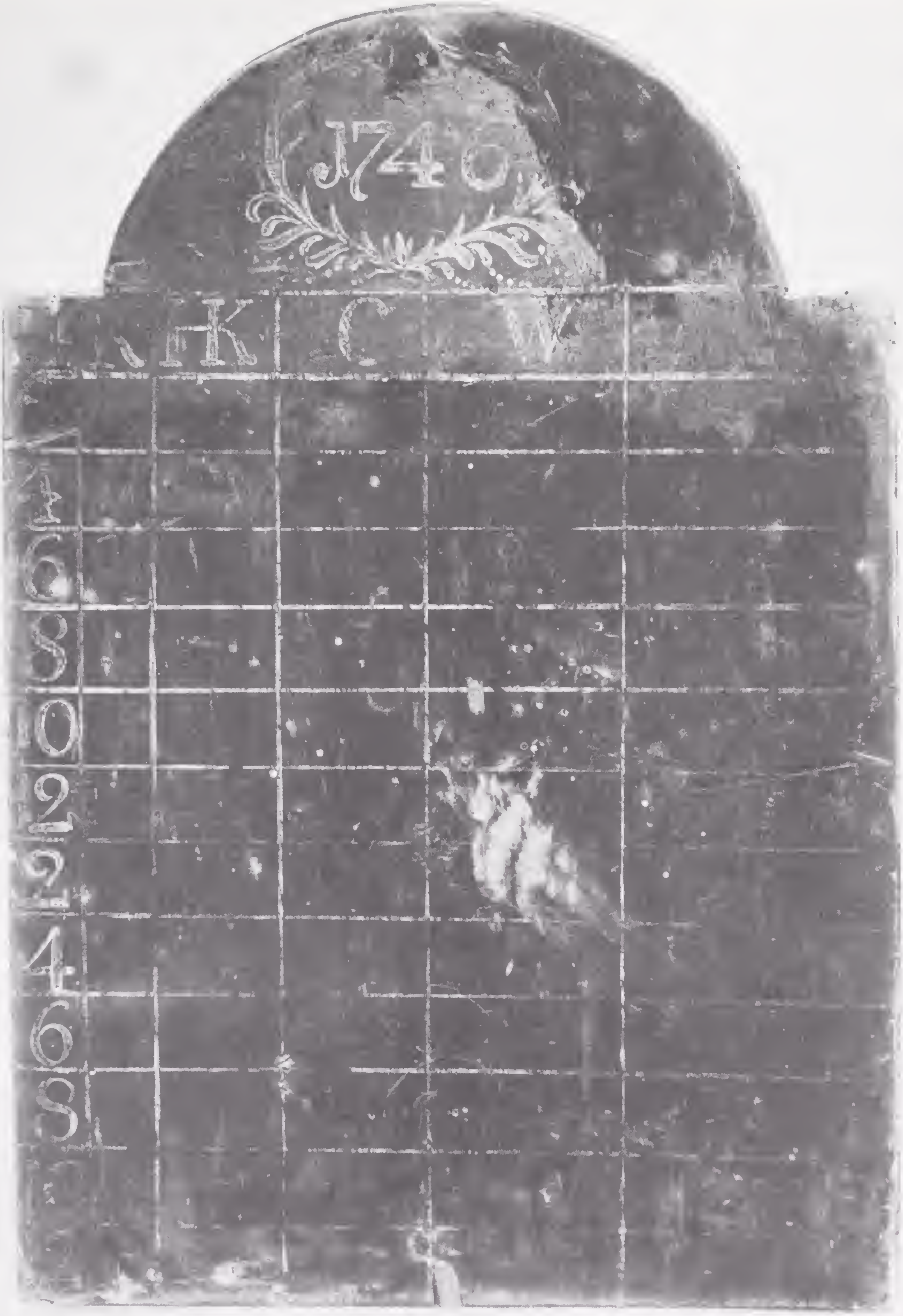
Longitude ſailed from, or Lizard's Longitude		5° 14′ W.
Difference of Longitude 73 Miles	=	1 13 W.
Longitude in, or Ship's Longitude		6 27 W.

Now to find the Courſe and Diſtance to the intended Port;

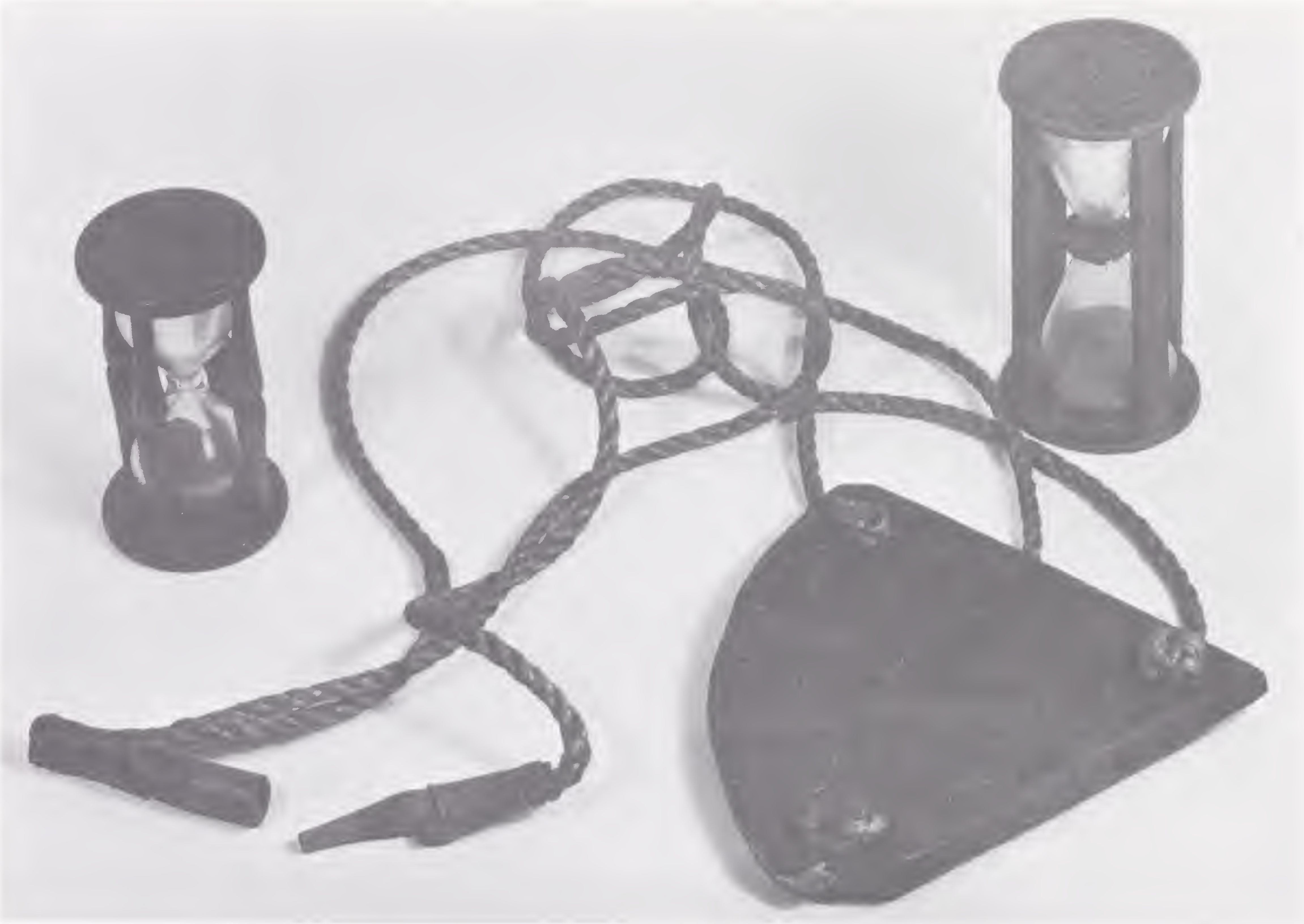
		Mer. Parts.		
Ship's Lat,	48° 21′ N.	3323	Ship's Long.	6° 27 W.
Funchal's Lat.	32 38 N.	2073	Funchal's Long.	17 6 W.
Diff. Lat. 943 Miles =	15 43	Mer. Diff. Lat. 1250	Diff. of Long. 639 Miles =	10 39 W.

So from the Ship to Funchal the Courſe is found by Mercator's Sailing to be S. 27° W. Diſtance 1060 Miles.

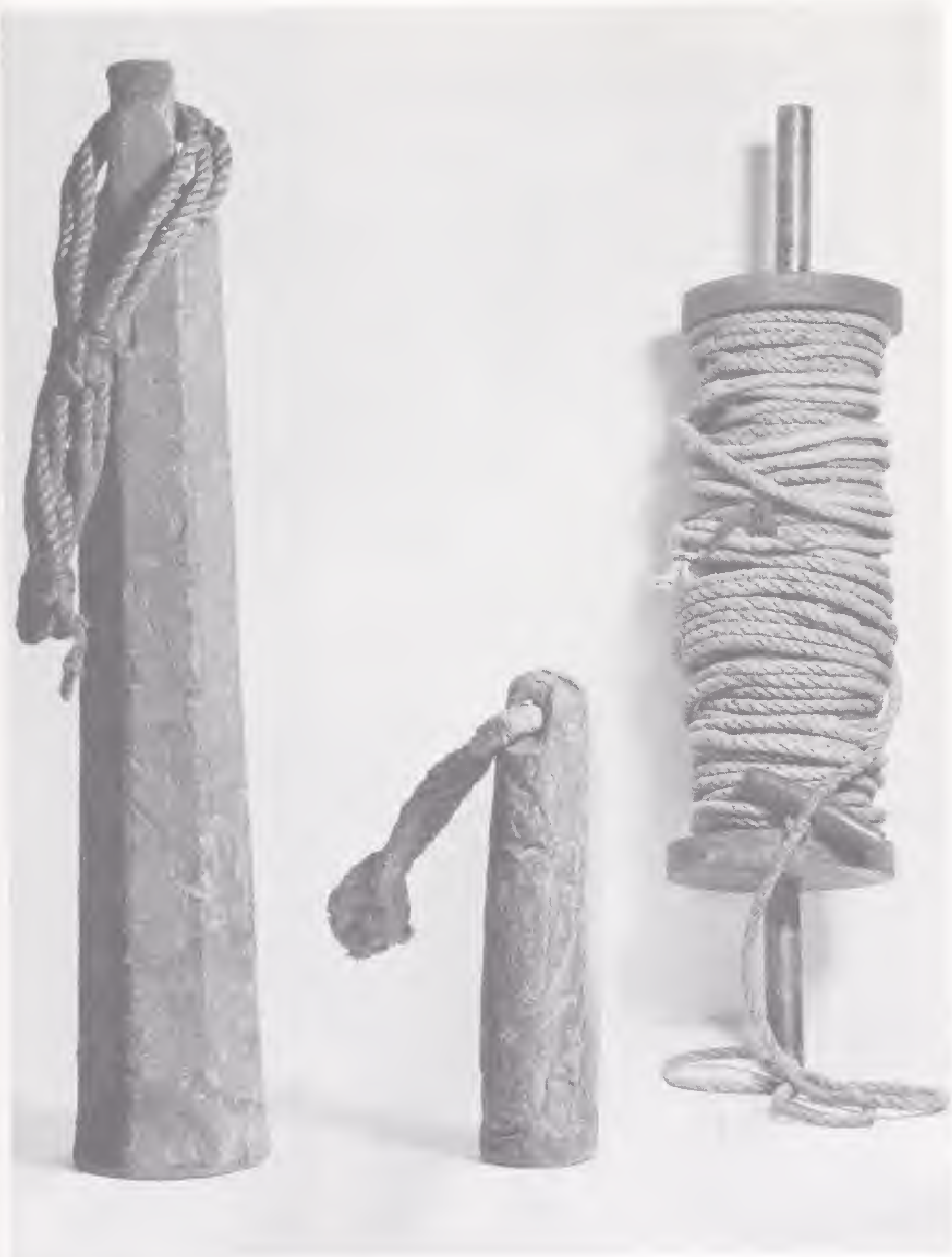
V. "*Day's Work*," *from* The Seaman's Complete Daily Assistant Being an easy and Correct Method of Keeping a Journal at Sea, *etc.*, *by Thomas Haselden.*



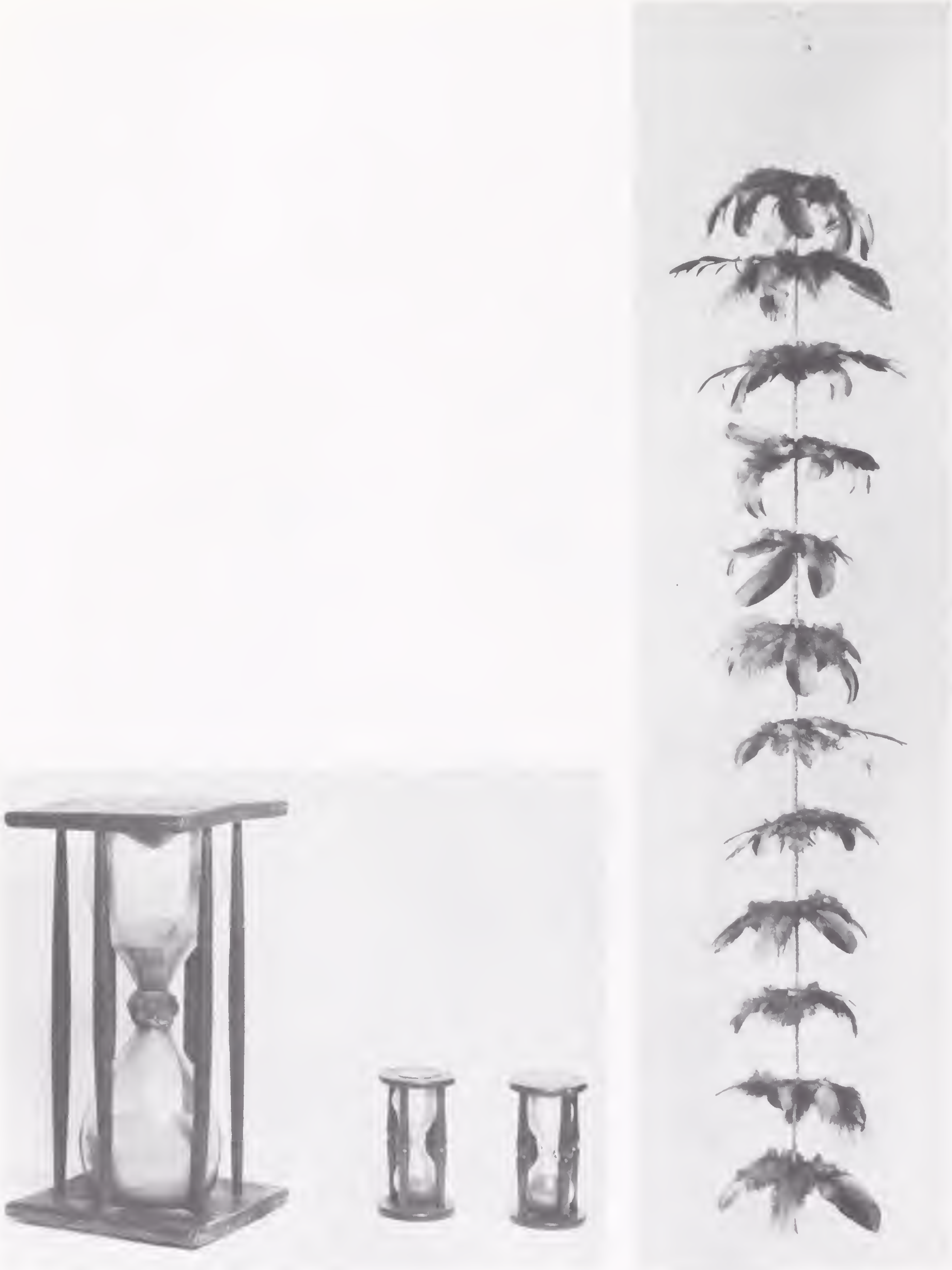
VI. *Log board, dated 1746, for recording the "day's work." Columns are for Hours, Knots, Half Knots, Courses Steered, Wind Direction, and Remarks.*



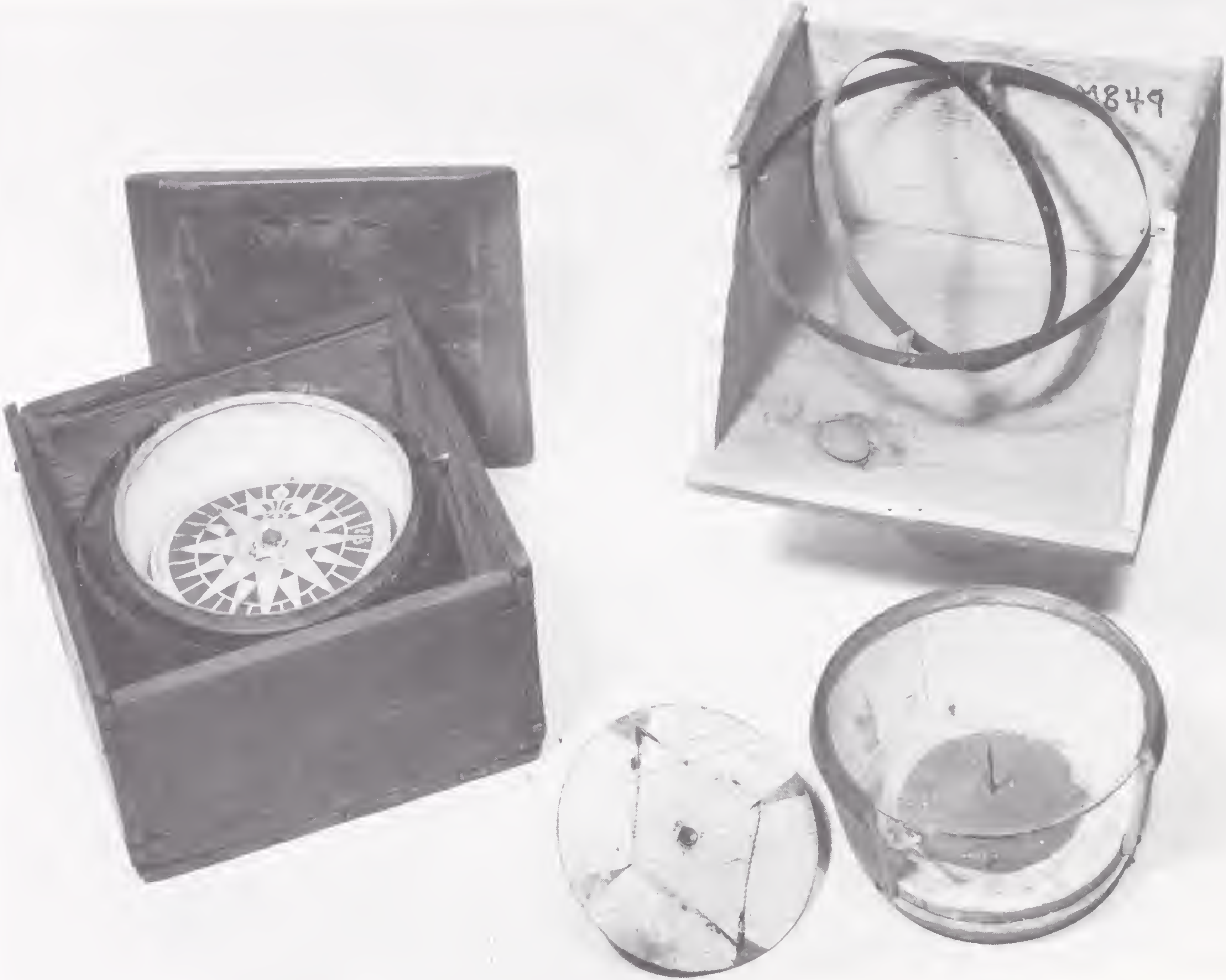
VII. *Chip Log with slip-pin bridle, and fourteen- and twenty-eight-second glasses.*



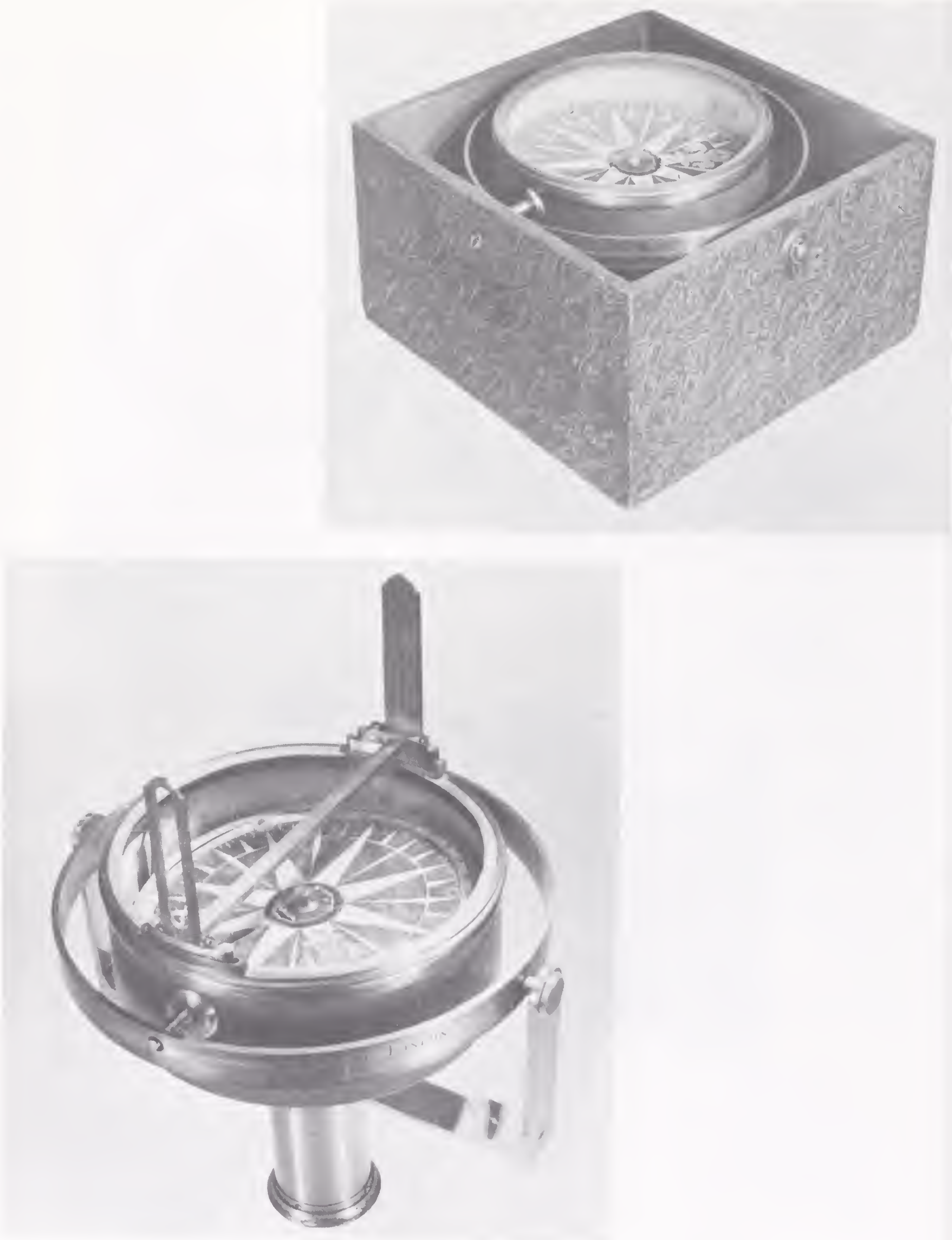
VIII. *Sounding Leads: Deep Sea and Hand; with Line Reel.*



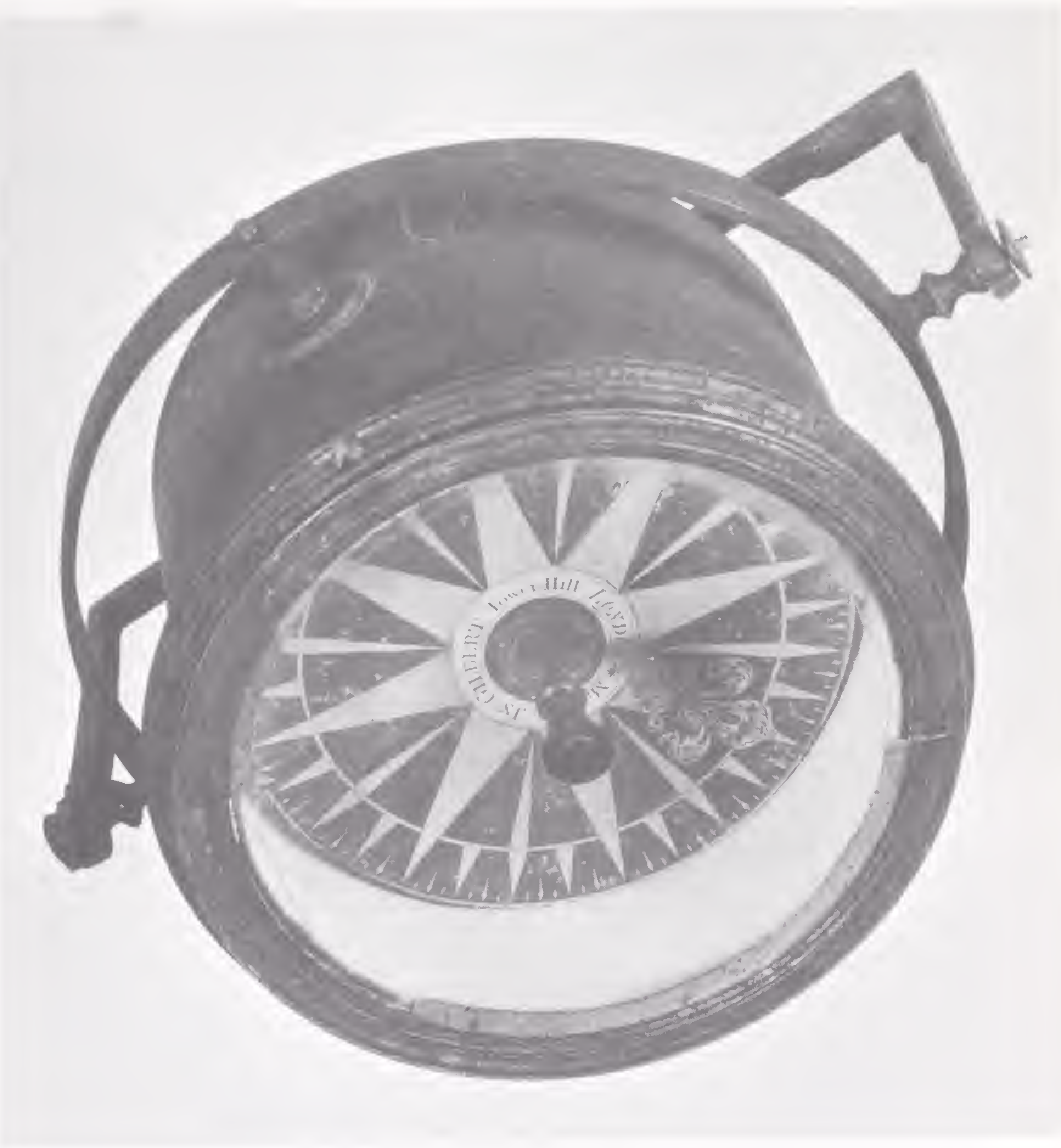
IX. (Left) *Sand Glasses: four-hour, fourteen-second, and twenty-eight-second.* (Right) *Dog Vane, made of chicken feathers thrust into corks threaded on cord which, tied in the rigging, would detect even the slightest breezes.*



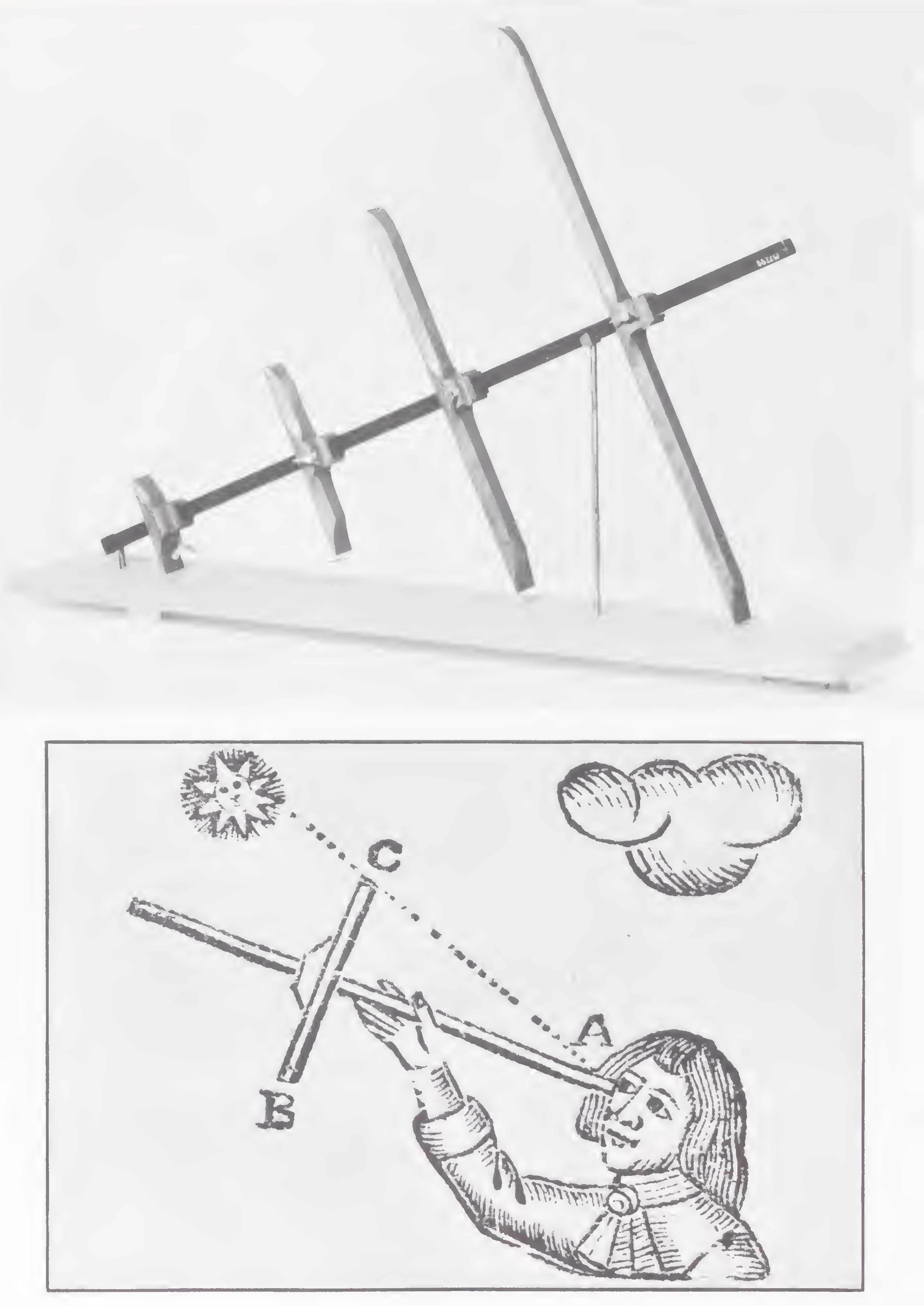
X. Wood bowl Steering Compasses: left, marked: "Made & sold by Benjn. King Salem, New-England", before 1775.
Right, sectioned compass by King showing the needle system.



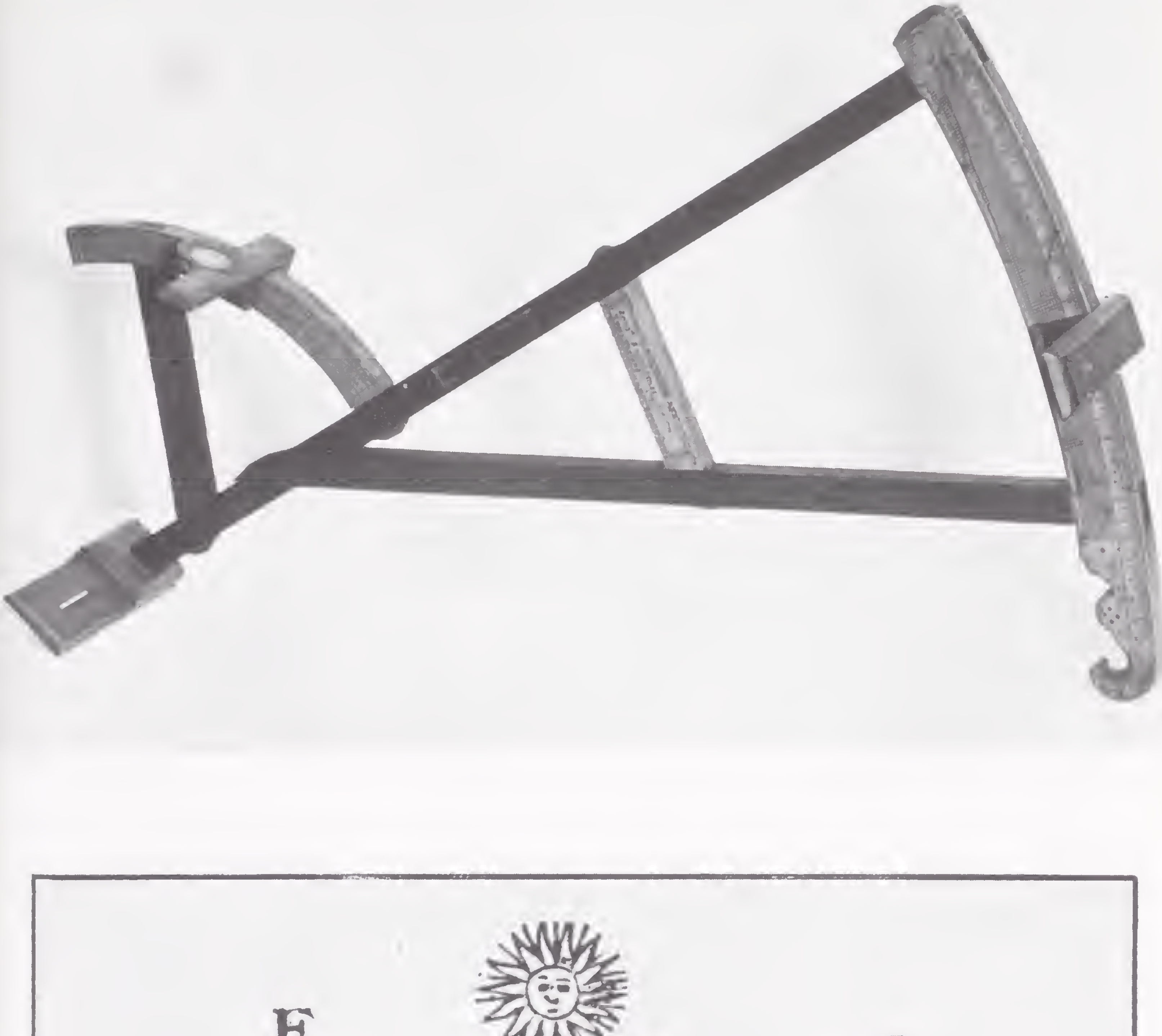
XI. (Top) *Brass bowl Steering Compass, made by E. Nairne, London, 1765.* (Bottom) *Azimuth Compass (removed from its wooden box), made by E. Nairne, London, 1765. Both, courtesy of Harvard University, Cambridge.*



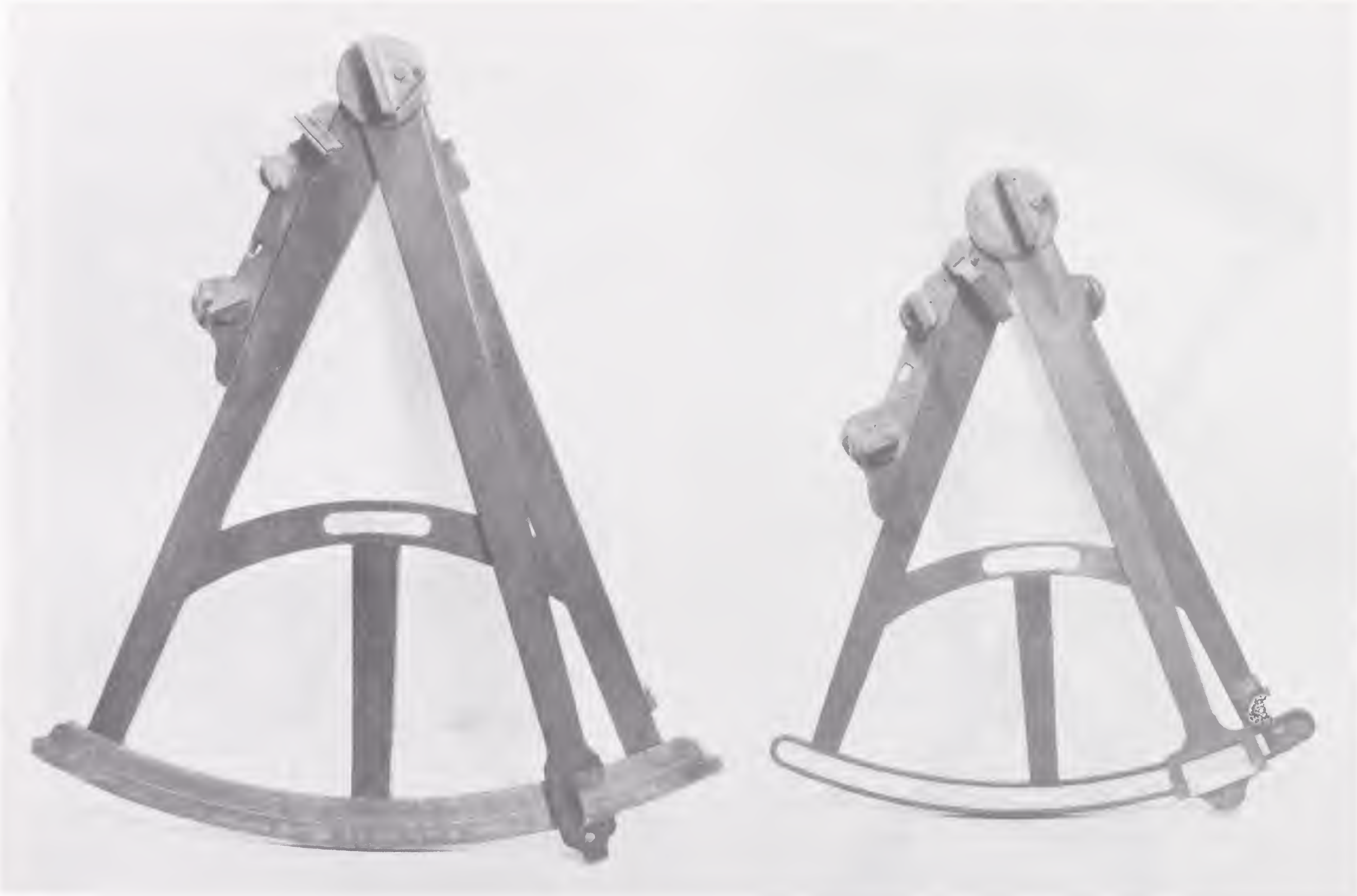
XII. *Hanging Compass, the brass case "Made by Jno Gilbert Tower Hill, London."*



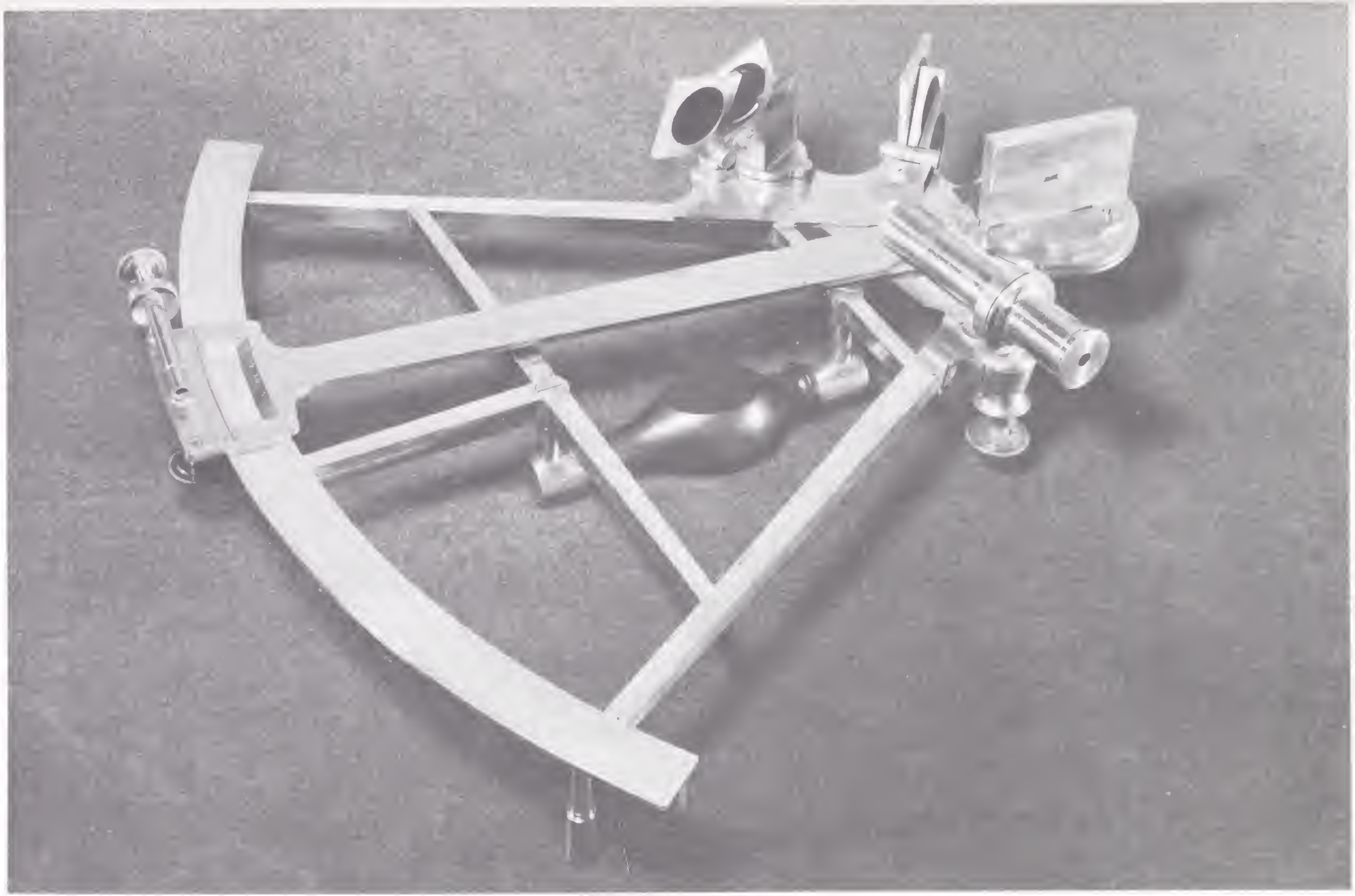
XIII. *Cross Staff, probably made by Anthony Lamb, New York, 1748, with a diagram showing its use.*



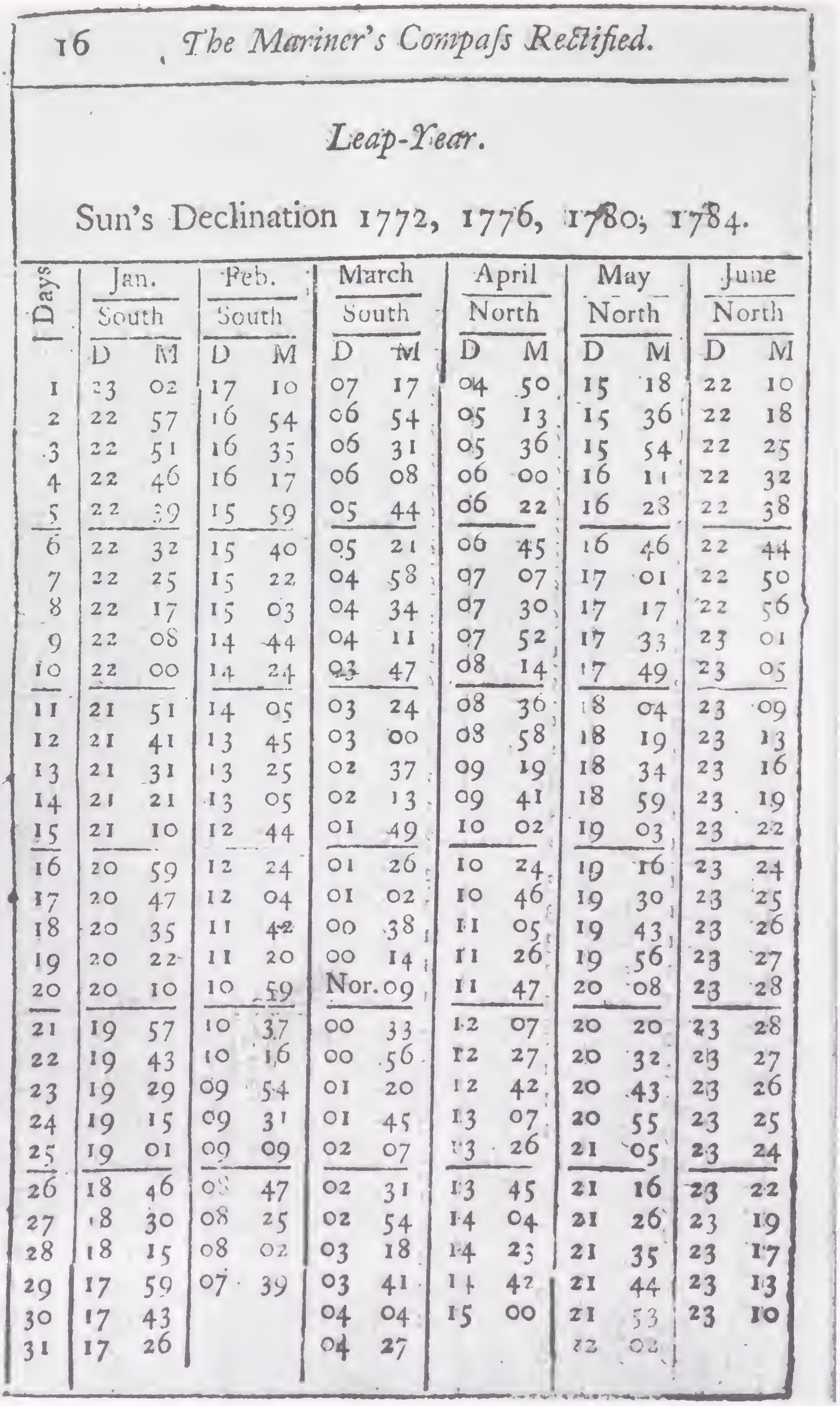
XIV. *Davis Quadrant, marked: "Benja King, fecit, Salem, New England 1775," with a diagram showing its use.*



XV. *Hadley Quadrants, the left marked: "Arthur Ryburn 1772," made by "Sterrop London"; the right marked: "Made by Thos Ripley . . . Hermitage London for Iohn Ness Febry 19, 1773."*



XVI. *Sextant, by Ramsden, c. 1770–80. Courtesy of the National Maritime Museum, Greenwich, England.*

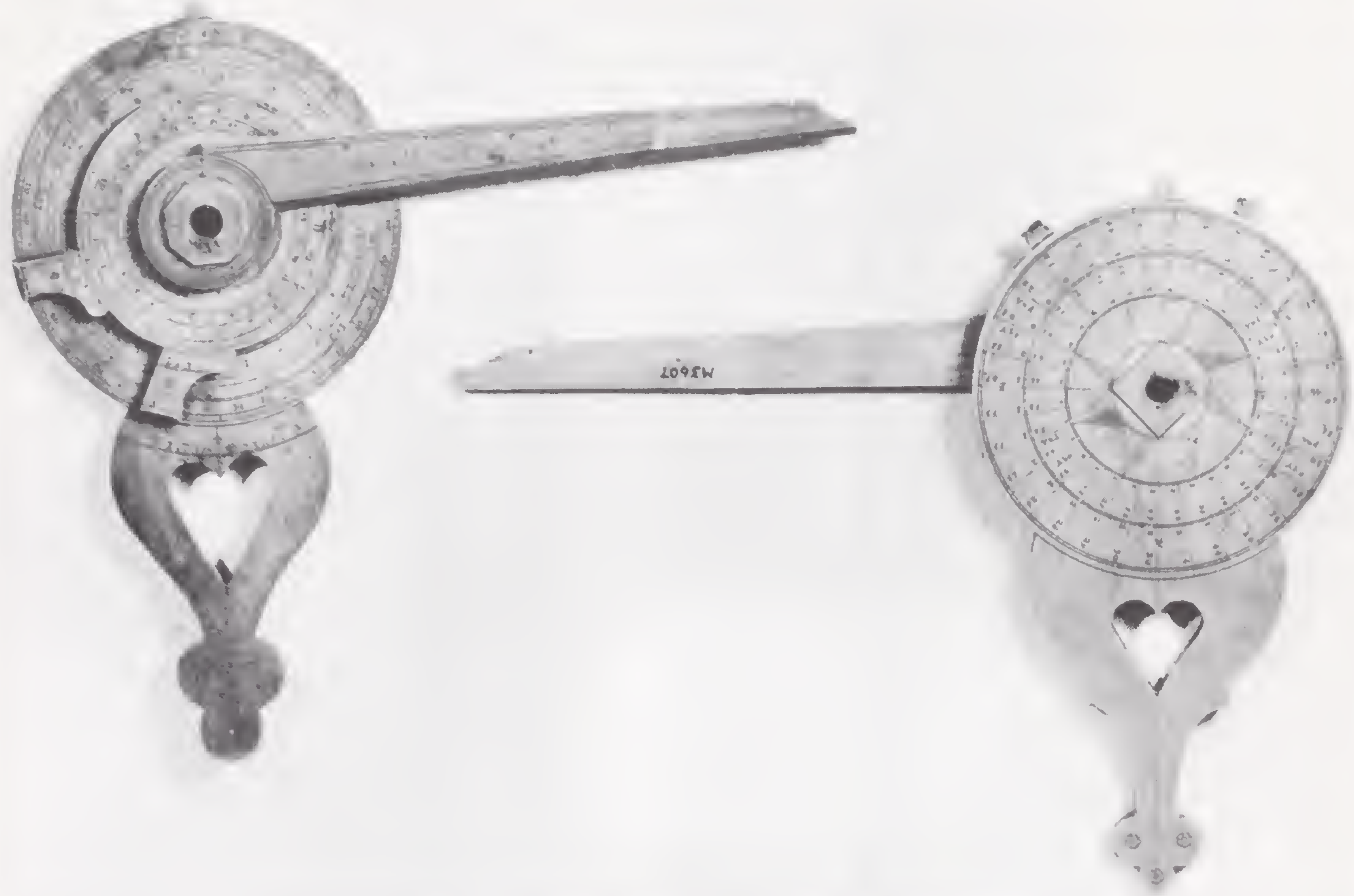


Leap-Year.

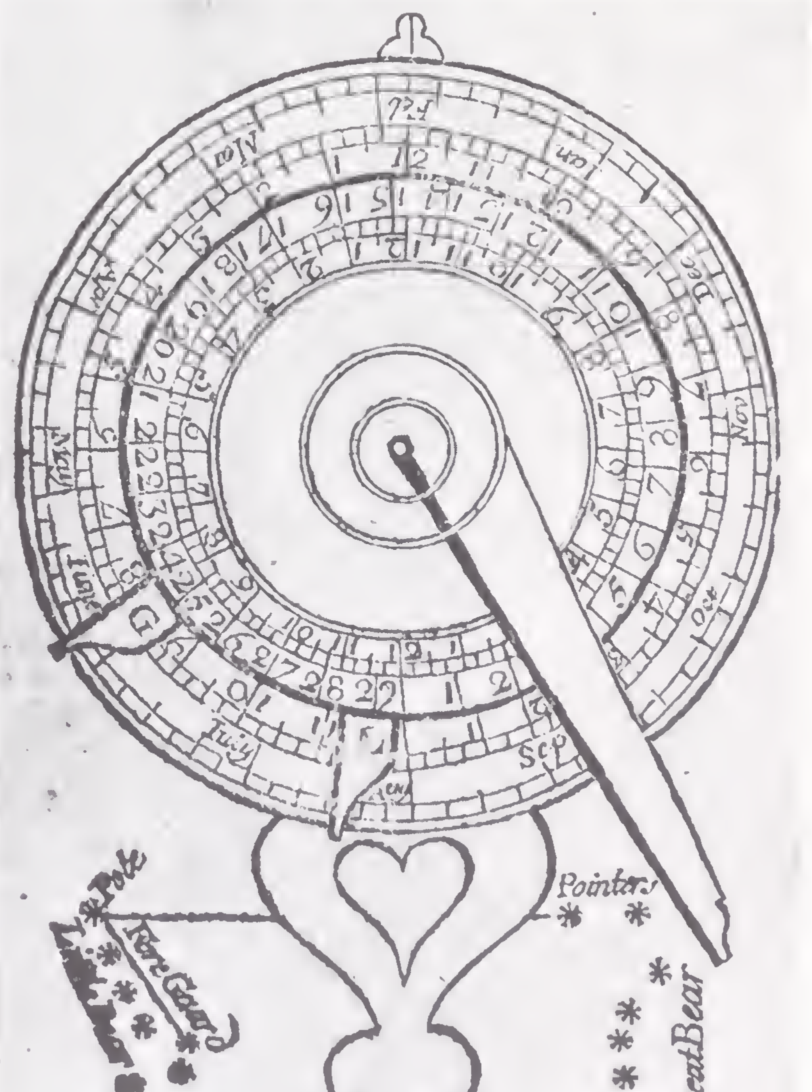
Sun's Declination 1772, 1776, 1780, 1784.

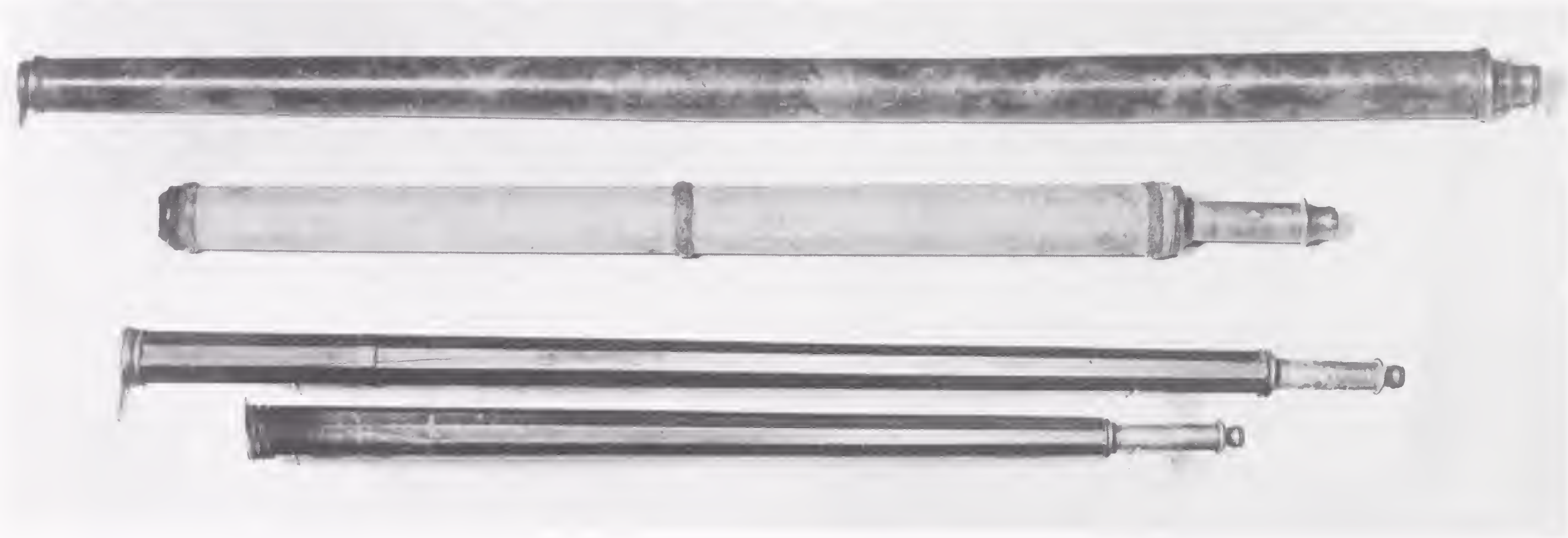
Days	Jan.		Feb.		March		April		May		June	
	South		South		South		North		North		North	
	D	M	D	M	D	M	D	M	D	M	D	M
1	23	02	17	10	07	17	04	50	15	18	22	10
2	22	57	16	54	06	54	05	13	15	36	22	18
3	22	51	16	35	06	31	05	36	15	54	22	25
4	22	46	16	17	06	08	06	00	16	11	22	32
5	22	39	15	59	05	44	06	22	16	28	22	38
6	22	32	15	40	05	21	06	45	16	46	22	44
7	22	25	15	22	04	58	07	07	17	01	22	50
8	22	17	15	03	04	34	07	30	17	17	22	56
9	22	08	14	44	04	11	07	52	17	33	23	01
10	22	00	14	24	03	47	08	14	17	49	23	05
11	21	51	14	05	03	24	08	36	18	04	23	09
12	21	41	13	45	03	00	08	58	18	19	23	13
13	21	31	13	25	02	37	09	19	18	34	23	16
14	21	21	13	05	02	13	09	41	18	59	23	19
15	21	10	12	44	01	49	10	02	19	03	23	22
16	20	59	12	24	01	26	10	24	19	16	23	24
17	20	47	12	04	01	02	10	46	19	30	23	25
18	20	35	11	42	00	38	11	05	19	43	23	26
19	20	22	11	20	00	14	11	26	19	56	23	27
20	20	10	10	59	Nor.	09	11	47	20	08	23	28
21	19	57	10	37	00	33	12	07	20	20	23	28
22	19	43	10	16	00	56	12	27	20	32	23	27
23	19	29	09	54	01	20	12	42	20	43	23	26
24	19	15	09	31	01	45	13	07	20	55	23	25
25	19	01	09	09	02	07	13	26	21	05	23	24
26	18	46	08	47	02	31	13	45	21	16	23	22
27	18	30	08	25	02	54	14	04	21	26	23	19
28	18	15	08	02	03	18	14	23	21	35	23	17
29	17	59	07	39	03	41	14	42	21	44	23	13
30	17	43			04	04	15	00	21	53	23	10
31	17	26			04	27			22	02		

XVII. *Declination of the sun at noon, at Greenwich, England.*

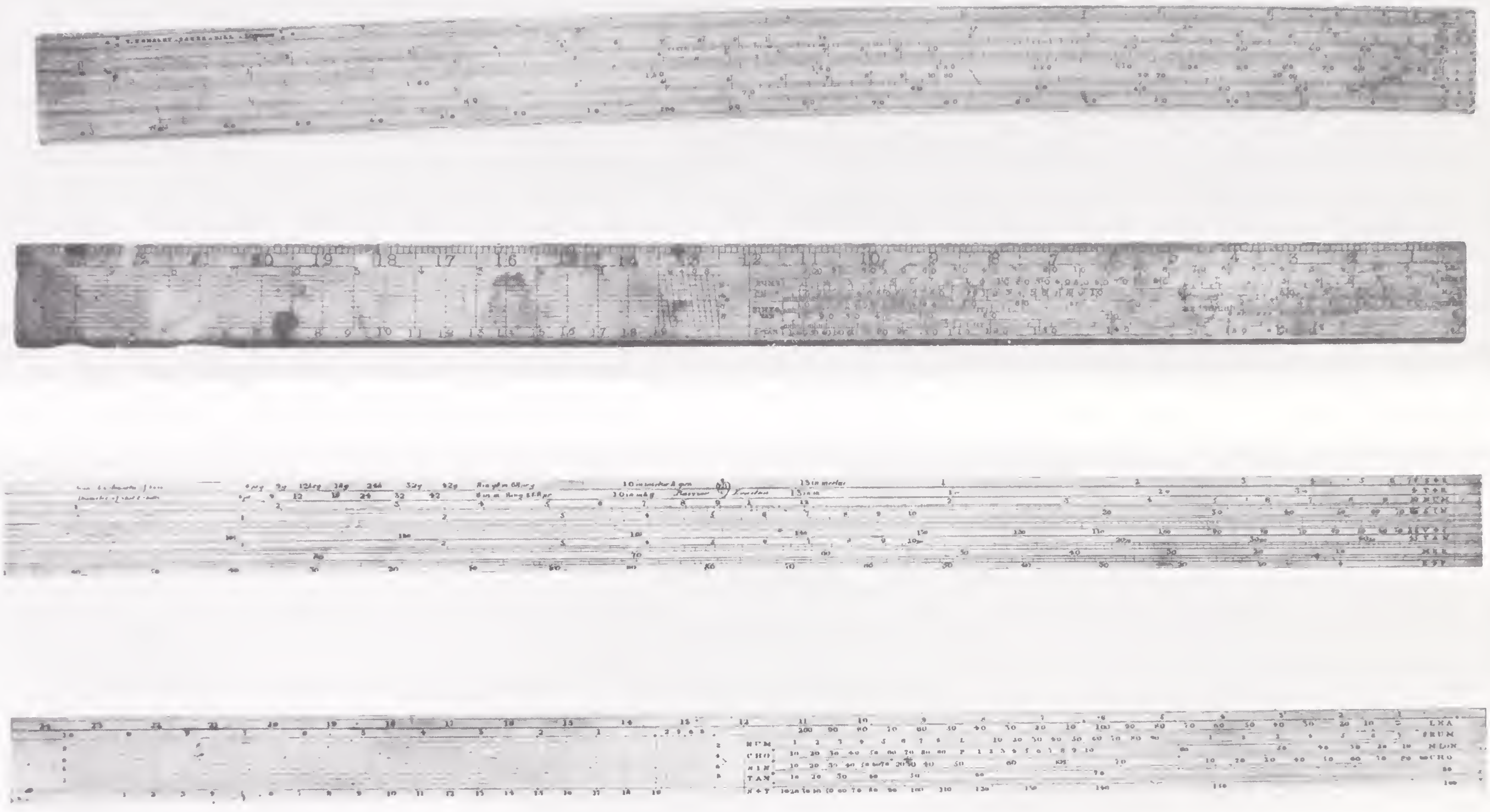


XVIII. (*Top*) *Nocturnals: left, obverse; right, reverse, showing declination corrections for Polaris.* (*Right*) *Use of the nocturnal: set the Pointer G(reat Bear) or L(ittle Bear) on the month and day; sight Polaris through the center hole; for G, line the arm with Pointers; for L, line the arm with Guards. Read local time on the proper ring. The reverse shows Polaris correction in line with the arm.*





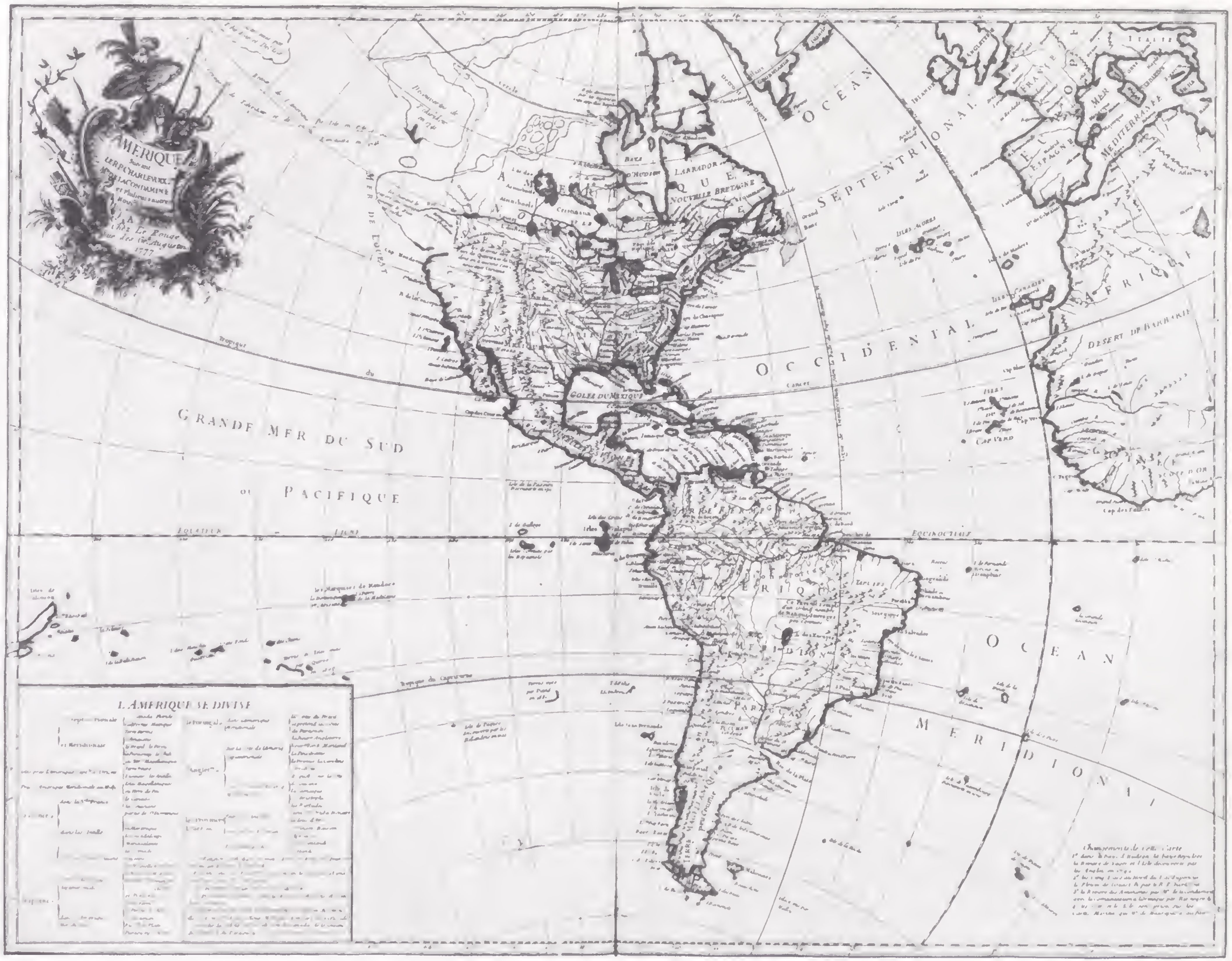
XIX. *English-made telescopes, dating from 1730 to 1785.*



XX. *(Top) Boxwood Gunter's Rules. (Bottom) Brass Gunter's Rule, an early type of slide rule. Traditionally owned by Captain Samuel Tucker, Continental Navy. Marked: "Barrow London," and with the stamp of the East India Company. Courtesy of the U.S. Naval Academy Museum, Annapolis, Maryland.*

AMERICAN THEATRE

From November 1, 1775, to December 7, 1775



Map of the Western Hemisphere, c. 1778–92.

AMERICAN THEATRE

From November 1, 1775, to December 7, 1775

SUMMARY

By the end of October, 1775, resistance to the oppressive actions of British naval and military forces had become widespread from Machias, on the northern coast of Massachusetts' Province of Maine, to Savannah, in Georgia. Royal authority in all thirteen colonies had collapsed, with Provincial Congresses or Committees of Safety taking over the reins of government. Three Colonial Governors – William Franklin in New Jersey, Robert Eden in Maryland and Sir James Wright in Georgia, still occupied their ornate offices, shorn of all power, their correspondence intercepted, their every movement shadowed. Five more – John Wentworth in New Hampshire, William Tryon in New York, John Murray, Earl of Dunmore, in Virginia, Josiah Martin in North Carolina, and Lord William Campbell, in South Carolina, driven from their seats of government, had fled to the protection of the ships of war, where Tryon and Dunmore maintained an uneasy semblance of authority extending no further than the reach of the guns in His Majesty's ships.

Regiments were being raised in every Province to reinforce Washington's army hemming the British in the narrow confines of Boston or the northern forces under Schuyler closing in on beleaguered St. John's in Canada. Other regiments, under direction of Provincial Congress or Committee, were being employed for local defense and offense – to crush Dunmore in Virginia, and Martin in North Carolina; to keep Tryon on shipboard in New York harbor, and Campbell in like plight at Charleston; and to suppress the back-country insurrections of Tories and Indians in the wildernesses of the western Carolinas.

Ports evacuated by the enemy were being fortified. Powder, saltpetre and muskets were unloading from small ships, which had slipped through the ineffective enemy blockade with their precious cargoes into remote inlets along the far-flung shore line of the Continent. Committees of Observation were rigorously enforcing the regulations of the Continental Association.

Initial efforts at sea were beginning to show results. Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, Pennsylvania and South Carolina boasted of naval vessels in commission or being outfitted. Washington's fleet of armed schooners were all cruising against the enemy's supply ships, and the birth of a Continental Navy had come in October with authorization for the conversion of four merchantmen to ships of war at Philadelphia. This was followed by legislation on November 10 creating the Marine Corps.

Esek Hopkins was named to command the first Continental fleet and the other officers were commissioned including John Paul Jones, first lieutenant of the flagship *Alfred*.

Captains commissioned were Dudley Saltonstall, *Alfred;* Abraham Whipple, *Columbus;* Nicholas Biddle, *Andrew Doria;* and John Burroughs Hopkins, *Cabot.*

The Continental Congress, laboring daily in long, productive sessions, and at night in various hard-working committees, was hammering together the diversified, yet universal, interests of thirteen colonies into a unified whole, dedicated to the rights and liberties of America.

1 Nov.

MAJOR CHARLES PRESTON TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY [1]

Sir,

I am credibly informed that the Prisoner you permitted to pass here this Evening is frequently subject to Fits of Insanity, and therefore cannot lay much Stress on what he says.

Equally anxious to prevent the further unnecessary Effusion of Blood, and zealous to maintain the Honour of His Majesty's Arms, I now inform you, that should no Attempt be made to relieve this Place within the Space of four Days, I will then offer to you my Proposals relative to a Surrender. The low State of my Provisions—the Destruction of Artillery Stores, Tools, &c, are points with which the deserter was not well acquainted. In whatever way the Fate of this Garrison may be determined, I flatter myself it will never depend on the assembling of Canadians, who must have rendered themselves equally contemptible to both Parties. I am Sir [&c.]

Cha^s Preston

St John's 1st Novr 1775. Major 26th Regt Commanding at St Johns

---

1. Papers CC (Letters from General Officers), 161, I, 389, NA.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR CHARLES PRESTON [1]

Sir – [Camp before St. John's] 1 Novr 1775.

The advanced season of the Year will not admit of your proposal – I do assure you, upon the honor of a Gentleman, that what the prisoner has informed you of, is true, as far as has come to my knowledge – however if it want further confirmation Mr Depane of Montreal who is also my prisoner, will I believe give you the same intelligence —

Having now acquitted my conscience – I must, to save time & prevent trouble, acquaint you, if you do not surrender this day, it will be unnecessary to make any future proposals – the Garrison shall be prisoners of war, without the honours of war, & I cannot insure the Officers their baggage —

Should you wish to send an officer to Mr Depane who is on board the Sloop, you have my permission – Captn Stewart carries an order for that purpose — Should you still be inclined to persist in a useless defence – you will immediately fire a Cannon without Shot, as a signal I am Sir [&c.]

Rd Montgomery

---

1. Papers CC (Letters from General Officers), 161, I, 387, NA.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO A QUEBEC CORRESPONDENT [1]

Dear Sir Sartigan 1 Novr 1775

As I make no doubt of your being hearty in the Ca[u]se of Liberty & of your Country, I have taken the Lib[ert]y to inform you I am Just Arived here with a Large Detachment from the American Army. I have Several Times on my way Wrote you, by the Indians some of whom have returned & brought No Answear I am Apprehensive they have betrayed me this will be Delivered you by [blank] on whose Secresy you may Depend I beg the favr of you on receit of this to write me by the bearer the Number of Troops in Quebec & Montreal how the French Inhabitants stand affected. If any Ships of Warr at Quebec, and of Every other Intelligence you may Judge necessary for me to know, I find the Inhabitants very Friendly this way & make no Doubt they Are the Same with you, I hope to See you in Quebec in a few Days In the Mean time I should take it as a Part[icula]r Favr if some One or two of my Friends would Meet me on the Road, & that you would Let Me know if the enemy are Apprised of Our Coming, also the Situation that Genl Schuyler Is in.

Your Complyance will much Oblige Dr Sir. [&c.]

B. Arnold.

---

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS. The copy does not name the addressee, but an earlier letter addressed to "John Manir Esq. or in his absence to Captain Wm Gregory or Mr. John Maynard" would indicate that one of the three is a safe assumption.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Somerset,* CAPTAIN EDWARD LE CRAS [1]

Novr 1775 Moored in Halifax Harbour

Wednesdy 1st PM Arrived here Commodore Arbuthnot in his Majs Ship *Roebuck* Do Saluted him with 13 Guns, which he return'd

---

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS. The copy does not name the addressee, but an earlier letter Cras, continues through February 17, 1776. From January 15 to February 13, the ship was on her way to England where Captain Le Cras was succeeded in command by Captain George Ourry on February 18, 1776. For the remainder of the year the ship was refitting at Portsmouth.

CAPTAIN JOHN SYMONS, R.N., TO THE PEOPLE OF FALMOUTH [1]

Falmouth, Nov 1, 1775

Captain John Symons, commander of his Majesty's Ship *Cerberus.*[2]

HEREBY causeth it to be signified and make known to all persons whatever in the town of Falmouth, as well as the country adjacent. That if after this public notice, any violence shall be committed, or offered to any of the officers of the crown, or other peaceably disposed subjects of his Majesty — Or if any body of men shall be raised and armed in the said town and country adjacent, or any military works erected otherwise than by the order of his Majesty, or those acting under his authority, or if any attempts shall be made to seize or destroy any public magazines of arms, ammunition or other stores, it will be indispensably my duty to proceed with the most vigorous efforts against the said town, as in open rebellion against the King. And if after this signification the town shall persist in the rebellious acts above-mentioned, they may depend on my proceeding accordingly.

And I do hereby also make known, That if any officers of the colonies, belonging to the crown, or any of his Majesty's subjects whatever, who may be compelled by the violences of the people to seek an asylum, that they may repair on board his Majesty's ship *Cerberus,* where they will receive every protection in my power.

JOHN SYMONS

GOD save the KING

---

1. *Pennsylvania Gazette,* Philadelphia, November 22, 1775. Preceding this letter, the editor of the *Gazette* noted: "The following is inserted *Verbatim, & Literatim.*"
2. "Wednesdy Novr 1 [1775] At Anchor in Falmo Harbour at 11 A M TKd and at 12 TKd Modt and fair turning into Falmouth Road at 5 P.M anchd wh Bt Br in 4 fm abreast the Town," Journal of H.M.S. *Cerberus.* PRO, Admiralty 51/181.

ORDERS OF BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN [1]

Head Quarters at Portsmouth Novr 1st 1775

General Sullivan being called to Head quarters upon business of Great Importance, takes this oppertunity to return his thanks to the Several Officers and Soldiers that have appeared under his command, for the cherfullness and alacrity they have Shewn in Compleating the works for defence of this Harbour The industry of the officers and men has fully convinced him of their disposition to defend and maintain them for the good of their Country —

The General is deeply impressed with gratitude to the Committee of Safety for the great assistance they have Given him —

as the General expects to return in four or five days, he thinks nessesary to give the following orders subject however to any Regulation and alterations by the Provincial Convention, or Committee of Safety (Vizt) Colo [Joshua] Wingate to have the chief Command and keep his Station at Seavey's Island, untill he shall find necessary upon the Prospect of an Engagement to take Some other Station — Colo Burnam [Jonathan Burnham] to retain the Command of Pierce's Island — Major [James] Hackett being appointed next in Command to Colo Burnam is to be considered and obeyd as Such, and is to take his Station at Great Island, and to Command there. Colo Cutts to retain his Command at Kittery Point and to Receive his orders from Colo Wingate — the Riflemen to keep their Station at New-Castle till further orders —

Capt Dearing is to imploy a Sufficiant number of hands and Compleat the Carriages at Kittery Point as soon as may be —

The Soldiers are to be assembled at the Parapat and go through the Parapat fireings at least once a day Mr [William] Palfrey aid de Camp to General [Charles] Lee, who generously offers to tarry with and assist the Troops in this Quarter till General Sullivan returnes, is to be obeyed and respected as an officer of Distinction, and the General Requires the officers and Soldiers, to treat and Respect him agreeable to the importance of his Station in the army.

Colo Wingate is desired to call upon Doctr Hall Jackson to lay out a Redoubt upon the Summet of the Hill upon the North part of Great Island, who will mark out the same agreable to the directions given him.

the works already begun are to be compleated as soon as possible on Each Island as well as on Kittery Point –

the Gentleman who have the care of the Ships are intreated to moore them as soon as possible, & unless a Boom should be thought best, to sink three vessells in the narrow against Gunnerson's House, if the Boom is preferred, they are to provide two Fire Ships to lay above the Boom, and a small brestwork on each end of the boom, of about Sixty feet in Length, with two flanks running off at right angle of about fifteen feet each and open in the Rear are to be thrown up —

The fire Rafts are to be placed in the following manner – (Vizt) two at Adams's Wherehouse two at the parting of the tide below the boom – two near the Western end of the boom – and four above the boom as near as the tide will admit and the Residue above the town —

In case a boom Should be thrown across crooked lane Channel, the General recommends two fire Rafts to be placed just above in addition to the ships and these to be taken from them Recommended to be placed above the town a Return of the number of the officers and men are to be made to the [Provincial] Congress as soon as possible by Colo Wingate —

Capt [Caleb] Hodgdon with his company is to join the forces at Kittery Point immediately

The Redoubt which is to be thrown up is to have a Reentering angle in the middle of each Curtain in Order to flank the Enemy of which Doctr Jackson is to take notice

The artillery officers now here required to assist in laying out and Compleating the works.

A large number of boats should be collected and kept at Peirces Island – partly above & partly below the boom in order to transport the men to Such Places as may be thought Necessary

The Fire Bucketts Ought to be Sent for and kept within the town to extinquish any houses that may be Set on Fire by the Enemy

In case the fleet should appear in Sight, the General recommands that Suspected persons be Desired to quit the town immediately, and upon refusal to be confined

As the barbarity of our Cruel and invetirate enemies has in many instances exceded that of the more Savage Barbarians, as they have fully proved that neither the tears of the aged or the cries of the Tender infant can have the least effect upon them, as Havock and Destruction Seemes to give them Pleasure and deducing to ashes the most Elegent and populous towns fills them with Delight – we can have nothing to hope but from heaven and the Sword

The General therefore calls upon his Distressed Countrymen, and Conjures them in the name of amarica, by the Duty they owe to their God, their country, and them self, to quit themselves like men to meet those melicious enemies with a becomming fortitude inspired with a just resentment deal to them that Destruction which their unnatural and Cruel Conduct so justly merits.

1. Hammond, ed., *Sullivan Papers,* I, 120–123.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JOSHUA WENTWORTH [1]

Sir [Cambridge] Head Quarters 1st Novr 1775 –

I arrived here last Evening & informed His Excellency of your Attention & Assistance in Negociating the transportation of the flour from your port, to Ipswich & Salem. I have it in Command from the General to return you his thanks, and at the Same [time] to inclose you his instructions to the Agents appointed for the Armed Vessels now fitted or hereafter may be fitted out for the publick Service, I doubt not you will pay proper Attention to them and to any farther instructions you may hereafter receive from Head Quarters, you have also inclosed, the List of Provisions necessary to be laid in for One Month, for 50 Men which is the Compliment for the Schooners fitted out to Cruize on the Coast, those that are gone out to Sea have 75 Men, your situation is such that exc[e]pt a Cruizer takes a prize, I dont apprehend you will have many visits [from], therefore I am of opinion that a few barrels of Beef & a few of Pork, with some Bread will be Sufficient for you to Lay in at present, perhaps his Excellency may hereafter think proper to appoint a particular Vessel for your port, then it will be necessary for you to provide the other Articles mentioned in the List —

1. Washington Papers, LC.

MASSACHUSETTS ACT AUTHORIZING PRIVATEERS AND CREATING COURTS OF ADMIRALTY [1]

[Watertown Wednesday, November 1]

In the Sixteenth Year of the Reign of George, the Third, King &c. — An Act, for Encouraging the Fixing out of Armed Vessells, to defend the Sea Coast of America, and for Erecting a Court to Try and Condemn all Vessells, that shall be found infesting the same.—

Whereas the Present Administration of Great Britain, being divested of Justice and Humanity, and Strangers to that Magnanimity, and sacred Regard for Liberty, which inspired their venerable Predecessors, have been endeavouring, thro' a Series of Years, to establish a System of Despotism over the American Colonies, and by their venal & corrupt Measures, have so extended their Influence over the British Parliament, that by a prostituted Majority it is now become a political Engine of Slavery: And Whereas, the Military Tools of these our unnatural Enemies, while restrained by the united Forces of the American Colonies from proceeding in their Sanguinary Career of Devastation, & Slaughter, are infesting the Sea Coast with Armed Vessells, and daily Endeavouring to distress the Inhabitants, by burning their Towns, and destroying their Dwellings with their Substance, plundering live Stock, and making Captures of Provision and other Vessells, being the Property of said Inhabitants: And Whereas their Majesties, King William, & Queen Mary, by the Royal Charter of this Colony, "for themselves, their Heirs & Successors, did grant, establish, & ordain, that in the Absence of the Governor & Lieutenant Governor of the Colony, a Majority of the Council shall have full Power by themselves, or by any Chief Commander, or other Officer, or Officers, to be appointed by them, from Time to Time, for the special Defence of their said Province, or Territory, to assemble in Martial array & put in Warlike posture, the Inhabitants of their said Province or Territory, and to lead & Conduct them, and with them to Encounter, expulse, resist & pursue by Force of Arms, as well by Sea as by Land, within or without the Limits of their said Province, or Territory, and also to kill, slay, destroy & conquer, by all fitting Ways, Enterprizes, & means whatsoever, all & every such Person and Persons as should at any Time thereafter Attempt or enterprize the Destruction, Invasion, Detriment or Annoyance of their said Province or Territory, and to take & surprize by all Ways & Means whatsoever, all & every Person & Persons, with their Ships, Arms, Ammunition & other Goods, as should in a Hostile Manner invade or attempt the invading, Conquering or annoying of their said Province or Territory:" And whereas it is expressly Resolved by the Grand Congress of America, "that each Colony at their own Expence, make such Provision, by armed Vessells or otherwise, as their respective Assemblies, Conventions or Committees of Safety, shall Judge expedient & suitable to their Circumstances & Situations, for the Protection of their Harbours & Navigation on the Sea Coasts, againt all unlawful Invasions, attacks & Depredations, from Cutters & Ships of War," and It is the Duty and Interest of this Colony to exert itself, as well for the Purpose of keeping Supplies from the Enemy, as for those mentioned in the paragraphs of the Charter, & Resolve now recited: Therefore for the more effectually carrying into Execution the purp[oses aforesai]d.

Be it Enacted by the Council, and House of Representatives, in General Court Assembled, and by the Authority of the same, that all Armed & other Vessells, which shall be brought into this Colony, and have been found Making unlawful invasions, Attacks Or depredations on the Sea Coasts, or Navigation of any part of America, or Improved in supplying the Fleet and Army, which have been, or shall at any Time be, Employed against the United Colonies, or Employed by the said Enemy in any respect whatsoever, and also all Vessells, whose Masters or Super Cargo's shall have had designs of carrying Supplies of any kind to the Enemy, or that shall be returning from the Enemy after having carried such Supplies, and shall be convicted thereof, as is herein provided, such Vessell or Vessells, with their Appurtenances & Cargoes, shall be deemed forfeited, and shall be disposed of, as is by this Act hereafter Ordered and directed.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that the Council of this Colony, or the Major part of them, shall be fully Impowered to Commission, with Letters of Marque and reprisal, any person or persons, within this Colony, who shall at his or their own Expence fix out & equip for the defence of America any Vessell, as also any Person who shall by the Owner of such Vessell be recommended therefor: And that all such Persons, so Commissioned as aforesaid, shall have full Power with such other Persons, as they shall engage to their Assistance, to Sail on the Seas, Attack, take and bring into any Port in this Colony all Vessells, offending or Employed by the Enemy as aforesaid; And also to retake & bring in, as aforesaid any Vessell or Vessells, that may be taken from any Person or Persons by said Enemy.

Provided always, and be it further Enacted; That the Master, or Owner, of such Vessell shall, at the Time he receives such Commission, enter into Bond with one sufficient Surety at least, for the faithful discharge of his Office, and observing the Law of this Colony relating to Armed Vessells; which Bond shall be in the form following – vizt Know all Men by these Presents, that We A B & C D of &c. are holden & stand firmly bound & Obliged unto the Treasurer & Receiver General of the Colony aforesaid, in the full & just Sum of Five thousand pounds, to be paid unto the said Treasurer & Receiver General, or to his Successor in said Office; To the true payment whereof We bind ourselves, our Heirs, Executors & Administrators, jointly & severally, firmly, by these Presents: Sealed with our Seals the day of Anno Domi, 17 The Condition of the aforementioned Obligation is such, that Whereas the said A B hath on the day of the date hereof, received a Commission to Command an Armed Vessell, called the burthen about Tons, to make reprisals of all Armed, & other Vessells, that shall be found Supplying the Enemy, or Acting Counter to a Law of this Colony, entitled an Act for Encouraging the fixing out of Armed Vessels to defend the Sea Coasts of America & for erecting a Court to try & Condemn all Vessells, that shall be found infesting the same. If therefore the said A B shall & do, in and by all things [well] & truly Observe & fulfill such Instructions, as he shall receive from the Council of this Colony, & shall in all respects conform himself to the directions given in & by the Act aforesaid, then the aforewritten Obligation be void, otherwise to [remain] in full force.

And be it further Enacted, that there shall be Erected, & constantly held in the Town of Plymouth, in the County of Plymouth, [torn] Court of Justice, by such Able & discreet Person as shall be Appointed & Commissioned by the Major part of the Council, for that purpose, whose business it shall be to take Cognizance of, and try, the Justice of any Capture, or Captures, of any Vessell, or Vessells, that may or shall be taken by any person, or Persons, whomsoever, & brought into either of the Counties of Plymouth, Barnstable, Bristol, Nantucket, or Dukes County; and the Judge, so Commissioned, to hold said Court, as aforesaid, shall have Power at all Times to Issue his Warrant, or Warrants, to the Constable, or Constables, of any Town, or Towns, within the said Counties of Plymouth, Barnstable, Bristol, Dukes County, or Nantucket, or either of them, directing the said Constable, or Constables, to warn a Meeting of the Inhabitants of their Towns, respectively, and to draw out of the Box in such manner, as is provided by the Laws of this Colony for returning Jurors to serve in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, so many good & lawful Men for Jurors, as said Judge shall, in his sd Warrant, order and direct, not Exceeding the number of twelve; and the said Constables shall immediately, as soon as may be, give Notice in Writing to such Persons, so drawn, of the time & place, which in the said Warrant shall be set for their appearance, and shall return said Warrant, with his doings thereon, to said Judge, at or before the time set therein for the appearance of said Jurors.

And be it further Enacted, that if any Constable, within said Counties, shall Neglect or refuse to obey the Warrant of the Judge for returning said Jurors, as aforesaid, he shall pay such fine as the Judge shall order, not exceeding the sum of Forty shillings, and if any Jurors, so drawn, and having Notice, as aforesaid, shall not appear at the Time & Place directed in such Warrant, or shall refuse, without reasonable excuse to serve on such Jury, he shall pay such Fine as the Judge shall order, not exceeding the Sum of forty shillings, but before such fine shall be awarded the said Judge shall Summon such Juryman to Appear before him, to shew forth the Reason of his Neglect, and if such reasons shall not be satisfactory to the said Judge, then he, the said Judge, shall Issue his Warrants of distress for such fine, in manner as is directed for recovery of fines of Jurors, who shall neglect, or refuse, to serve in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas; which fines so recovered shall be paid into the Treasury of this Colony. —

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that there shall be held in like Manner in the Town of Ipswich, in the County of Essex, one other Court of Justice, by such able & discreet Person, as the Major part of the Council shall appoint & Commission thereto, which Judge shall have full Cognizance of, and Power to Try, the Justice of the Capture of any Vessell, or Vessells, that shall be taken as aforesaid, and brought into any Port in the Counties of Suffolk, Middlesex, or Essex, and shall have the like Power to Issue his Warrant or Warrants, for Jurors in said Counties, as is before Provided for the Judge of the Counties first mentioned, and every Constable & Juror within the said Counties of Suffolk, Middlesex and Essex, who shall neglect to pay due Obedience to said Warrants, shall be Liable to the same Penalties, as are provided by this Act against those, in like manner offending, in the Counties of Plymouth, Barnstable, Bristol, Nantucket, and Dukes County. —

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that there shall be held in like manner in North Yarmouth in the County of Cumberland, one other Court of Justice, by such Person, as the Major part of the Council shall Commissionate, to be Judge thereof, which Judge shall have full Cognizance of, and Power to Try, the Justice of all Captures of Vessells, that shall be taken as aforesaid, and brought into any Port in either of the Counties of York, Cumberland or Lincoln; and shall have such Power to Issue a Warrant, or Warrants, in said Counties, as is Provided in this Act for the other Judges aforementioned, in the Counties of their respective Jurisdiction; And the Constables and Jurors in the said Counties of York, Cumberland, and Lincoln, are to pay strict Obedience to said Warrants, under the Penalties before in this Act Provided for like Offences in the other Counties aforementioned. —

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that when any Person or Persons, shall take and bring into any Port in this Colony, any Vessell, or Vessells, that have been offending, or Employed, by the Enemy as aforesaid, such Person or Persons, so taking & bringing in such Vessell, shall immediately make out a Bill in Writing, therein giving a full and Ample Account of the time and manner of the Caption of such Vessell, and the Employment she was in, when so taken, And of the Persons, who were Aiding and Assisting in taking her; and a

Schedule of the Cargo on board her, to the best of his knowledge, at the Time of her Caption; And shall deliver the same to the Judge, who shall have Jurisdiction of the Port, where such Vessell is brought, with all the Papers that may be found on board such Vessell, to the intent that the Jury may have the Benefit of Evidence therefrom ariseing; And the Judge, to whom said Bill shall be delivered, shall immediately Issue his Warrant, or Warrants, as aforesaid, to any Constable, or Constables, within the Counties of his Jurisdiction, commanding them, or either of them, in manner aforesaid to return Twelve good and Lawful Men to Try the Truth of any Facts, alledged in such Bill, And if seven of said Jurors, so returned by said Constable, or Constables, shall appear, and there shall not be enough to compleat a Pannel of Twelve, or if there shall be a Legal Challenge to any of them, so that there shall be seven, and not a Pannel, to Try such Cause; then in such Case it shall be lawful for said Judge to order the Sherriff, or other proper Officer, attending on said Court to fill up the Jury with other good and lawfull Men, present, which Jury shall be sworn to return a true Verdict upon the said Bill, according to Law and Evidence; And if it shall appear to said Judge by said Verdict, that such Vessell had been employed or offending, as aforesaid, he shall Condemn said Vessell, and Cargo, & Appurtenances, and order them to be sold at Publick Vendue, and shall order the Charges of said Trial & Condemnation to be paid out of the Money, such Vessell And Cargo shall sell for, unto the Treasury of this Colony, and shall order the residue thereof to be delivered to the Captors, their Agents or Attorneys, for the Use and Benefit of such Captors, & others Concerned therein, And if two or more Vessells, the Commanders whereof shall be properly Commissioned, shall Jointly take such Vessell, the Money, She and her Cargo & Appurtenances shall sell for, after payment of Charges as aforesaid, shall be divided between the Captors, in Proportion to their Men, And the said Judge, before whom any such Trial and Condemnation as is aforementioned may be, shall be Authorized to make out his Precept under his Hand, and Seal, to either of the Sherriffs within his Jurisdiction, to Sell such Vessell and Appurtenances, and Cargo, and to pay thereout the Charges of Trial and Condemnation, into the Treasury of this Colony, and, pay his own fees, and to deliver the residue to the Captors and Persons, concerned as aforesaid. —

And be it further Enacted that there shall be paid to the Justice, Jurors and Sherriffs, out of the Public Treasury, such fees, as are, or shall hereafter be, established by Law to each and every the Officers of the said Court.

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that when any such Bill shall be delivered to such Judge, he shall cause Notification thereof, and the Name (if known) and description of the Vessell, so brought in, with the day set for the Trial thereon, to be Advertized in the several papers, printed at Watertown, and Cambridge, fifteen days before the time set for the Trial, that the Owner of such Vessell, or any Person concerned, may appear and shew Cause, if any they have, why such Vessell with her Cargo & Appurtenances should not be Condemned, and Sold as aforesaid. —

And be it further Enacted, that the Process and Proceeding upon any Vessell, that shall be retaken from the Enemy by any Person, or Persons, shall be in the same manner, as is herein Provided for other Vessells; and if by Verdict of the Jury it shall appear to the Judge, that such Vessell was taken by the Enemy, and was retaken by such Person, or Persons, before Condemnation by the said Enemy thereon had, the said Judge shall order such Vessell, with her Cargo & Appurtenances, to be sold in manner aforesaid, and shall order, not more than one third, nor less than one quarter of what she shall sell for (after paying Charges of Trial and Sale) to be delivered to the Captors, as is before provided for other Vessells, and the Residue to be delivered to the Owner, or Owners, of such Vessell: – And if such Vessell, so retaken, shall have been Condemned by the Enemy, then the Money, she and her Cargo and Appurtenances may Sell for shall be delivered to the Captors, as is above Provided for Vessells belonging to the said Enemy. —

And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that each Judge of such Courts, shall appoint an able Clerk, who shall keep a True and fair Record of all the Proceedings of said Court, and shall be duly Sworn to Act in said Office, with Truth and fidelity, and his Attestations shall be received as Evidence in all Courts of Law. —

[Endorsed] In the House of Representatives Novemr 1st 1775. This Bill haveing Had Three several Readings passed to be Enacted

Sent up for Concurrence
J Warren, Spkr

In Council Novr 1st 1775, This Bill having had two several Readings passed to be enacted —

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

1. Mass. Arch., engrossed copy.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT [1]

[In the House of Representatives, November 1] [2]

The Committee of both Houses on the Petition of Jeremiah Powell Esq & others beg Leave to Report as their Opinion viz –

That it is necessary Some Assistance should be granted to the Town of Falmouth at this distressing Time; and in Order thereto they Apprehend that Some Suitable Person should be appointed [A] by this Court to take the Command of the whole of the Men Stationed on the Sea Coasts in the County of Cumberland, and that He Should order such Intrenchments or Fortifications to be Erected for their Defence & Protection as He Shall think proper, & that He retain Two Companies at Falmouth constantly – and in Case of any Emergency that He cause the Militia thereabouts to be Alarmed & Mustered, & when mustered, to be under his Command & Direction and to be discharged assoon as the Service will admit

That three Barrels of Powder lately arrived at the Eastward in Capt [William Pierce] Johnson [3] of Newburyport and one hundred of the Effective Arms brought by him be transported to Falmouth & deliverd to Such Person as shall as aforesaid be appointed; to be by Him used in defending and Protecting the Said Town & in Annoying the Enemy He to be Accountable to this Court for the Same.

In Council Novr 1st 1775 Read & concurred with the amendment at A – sent down for Concurrence

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

vizt at A dele "by this Court"

[Endorsed] In the House of Representatives Novr 2d 1775 Read & Noncurrd in the Amendment proposed and the House adhere to their own Vote

Sent up J Warren Spkr

[Second endorsement]

In Council Novr 2d Read and the Board unanimously adhere to their own Vote

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 226.
2. The Journal of the House of Representatives fails to record the acceptance of this report. On October 30 the House appointed a committee to join with those named by the Council to consider the petition and report, and on November 1, according to the Journal, the report was brought down from the Council. Therefore, November 1 would be the logical date for original approval of the report.
3. See Timothy Langdon's letter of October 16, 1775.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, R. N.[1]

Sir *Preston* Boston Novr 1 1775

The 22d of last Month Mr Lobb delivered me your two Letters Octr 9 with the Extract of two Letters therein mentioned from Governor Tryon. When I mentioned that I could not at present determine upon the propriety of your Conduct in firing upon those who were stealing the Guns, and had killed one of your People,[2] I did not mean to condemn what you had done, but wished that by some vigorous effort you could have compelled the City to return the Guns they had so scandalously permitted to be taken away, and perhaps with a Design to disgrace the King's Officers immediately on the Spot. Upon reconsidering the matter I am happy nothing more was done; the Action though extremely impudent and provoking was certainly not of sufficient turpitude to occasion the destruction of the City, especially at that Juncture when you was unprovided with Instructions how to act in such Cases.

I am extremely pleased your firing upon the Battery did not occasion those restraints we expected; and I hope to whatever Cause the Quiet of the City may be attributed they will yet have the Wisdom speedily to return to their Duty, and no longer suffer their present delusion to operate to their Ruin. I heartily wish you may seize some of the Ringleaders.

I send back the *Viper* to you; Captain [Samuel] Graves carries with him Shirts, Frocks, Trowsers, Shoes, and the Rope you have desired.

I approve of your detaining and disposal of the *Viper*. The intention of a Sloop with you is to be employed in the most effectual manner for the good of the Kings Service; And it was certainly right not to trust the Mails in the *Charlotte*,[3] when by tarrying a few days they might go with so much greater Safety in the *Viper*.

General Gage was sailed for England when your Letter arrived vindicating yourself against the Complaint of Lieutt Campbell, which indeed I had done before, but I shewed it to General [William] Howe, and you may rest assured we are perfectly satisfied with your Representation of the Matter and that Mr Campbells Complaint was without Reason.[4]

The several Intelligencies contained in your Letter are very satisfactory, and I beg you will accept my thanks for the Communication of them. I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves

Capt. Vandeput *Asia* New York

---

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 102, BM.
2. The incident occurred the night of August 23–24, 1775. See August 24 and subsequent dates in Volume 1.
3. The *Charlotte,* a hired sloop, was armed only with swivels.
4. Lieutenant Duncan Campbell had charged that Vandeput refused him assistance in enlisting emigrants for the army. See Graves to Vandeput, September 24, 1775.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] Nov. 1

No ill consequences having followed from the firing upon New York, & the army complaint about the Emigrants being ill founded, the Adml expressed his satisfaction thereat in a letter to Captn Vandeput.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 154, BM.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.[1]

[Plymouth]

Nov.1 [1775]. Arrived at Plymouth abt 10 oClock & the Cannon abt 2,[2] Found Coits Vessell [3] aground –

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The receipt for the "Cartage of 10 Carriage & Ten Swivel Guns, Carriages, Shott &c. from Taunton to Plymouth," amounting to £ 9..4..0, receipted by Nathaniel Williams, is in Prizes and Captures, No. 391, LC.
3. The armed schooner *Harrison* of Washington's fleet.

Constitutional Gazette, WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 1, 1775

New-York, November 1,

By an Express that passed through this city in his way to the Continental Congress this afternoon, we are authorised to inform – the Public, that Fort Chamblee is in the possession of the American forces, who have taken 50 barrels of powder, and 150 of the Regulars prisoners, with the Colours of the *seventh* regiment, which are sent to the *Congress*, and have been seen by several gentlemen here; it was expected that St, John's would be in our hands before the Express reached Ticonderoga,.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, November 1, 1775

A letter from the Genl recd by express, was read, containing an accot of the burning of Falmouth.[2]

Ordered, That a copy be forwarded by the delegates to their respective assemblies, conventions, or councils of safety.

The Congress, then taking into consideration the report from the Comee of the whole,

Resolved, That no produce of the United Colonies be exported, (except from colony to colony, under the direction of the committees of Inspection and observation, and except from one part to another of the same colony) before the first day of March next, without the permission or order of this Congress: provided, that nothing herein contained shall be construed to vacate the resolutions of Congress for the importation of arms, ammunition, &c.

Resolved, That New York, the lower Counties on Delaware, North Carolina, and Georgia, ought not to avail themselves of the benefit allowed to them by the late restraining act, and therefore, that no persons should apply to the custom houses in those colonies for clearances or other documents, which other colonies are deprived of by said restraining act, for securing the navigation of vessels with cargoes from their ports:

And that the president transmit to the Assemblies or Conventions of those colonies, copies of this resolution, with the thanks of this Congress, to those colonies respectively, for not having hitherto taken any advantage of the exemptions in the said act of Parliament.

Resolved, That no Rice be exported under the exception contained in the 4th article of the Association, from any of the United Colonies to Great Britain, Ireland, or the islands of Jersey, Guernsey, Sark, Aldernay, or Man, or any other European Island, or settlement within the British Dominions.

That no live stock, (necessary sea stores, at the discretion of the committees, and horses excepted) be exported from these colonies, or water borne, except in rivers, bays and sounds.

On motion made, *Ordered,* that the Delegates for S[outh] Carolina and Georgia have a copy of the above resolutions to forward to their conventions.

---

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 313–315.

[2] See Washington's letter of October 24, 1775.

Letter to the Printer of Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette* [1]

Hampton, November 1, 1775.

Mr. Printer,

For the satisfaction of the public, I shall endeavour to give you as true an account of the late matters at this place as I am able.

Last Wednesday night [October 25] a party of men from the tenders went on shore, and robbed several houses on Mill Creek, nigh Hampton. We heard of this the next morning, and observed the tenders at anchor, no great distance from the place where several vessels had been sunk in the channel of Hampton river, to prevent their surprizing us. The channel was not completely stopped, and we imagined, from their situation they intended to prevent our compleating the work, or perhaps might intend to land, to be at their old trade. However, to observe their motions particularly, captain [George] Lyne, in the minute service, rode round nigh where the tenders lay, and left orders for his lieutenant (Mr. Smith) with 30 men, to come over to him, by crossing one of the branches of Hampton river. In a short time after captain Lyne had fixed himself on the point, lieutenant Smith was over with the men, and then two vollies of musquetry were discharged from the tenders, and answered by captain Lyne from his post by a rifle, which was answered by a four pounder from one of the tenders; then began a pretty warm fire from all the tenders. Captain [George] Nicholas, observing this, soon joined about 25 of his men. The fire of our musquetry caused the tender nighest to us to sheer off some distance. The fire consisted of 4 pounders, grape shot &c. for about one hour. Not a man of our's was hurt. Whether our men did any damage is uncertain. They could not get nigher than 300 yards. Some say they saw men fall in one of the tenders. After waiting under cover nigh the shore, and finding they would not land, the men were ordered to retreat to the woods, to try whether that would not induce them to land; but all in vain as long as we stayed. The men were then marched into Hampton, and about 5 o'clock in the afternoon some of them landed, and burnt Mr. Edward Cooper's house. In the night they cut a passage through the vessels that were sunk, and the next morning, about 8 o'clock (which was about half an hour after colonel Woodford and captain Bluford arrived with a rifle company) 5 tenders, to wit, a large schooner, 2 sloops, and 2 pilot boats, passed the passage they had cleared, and drew up a-breast of the town; they then gave 3 chears, and began a heavy fire. Colonel Woodford immediately posted captain Nicholas with his company on one side of the main street, and captain Bluford with his riflemen on the other, who were joined by the town company of militia; captain Lyne with his company was ordered to march to the cross roads just out of town to sustain any attack that might come from James or Back river. The colonel had been informed that men were landed from both these rivers. The musquet and rifle balls soon began to fly so thick that few men were seen upon the decks. The engagement continued very warm for some time. At length they began to cut and slip their cables, and all cleared themselves, except one, which was boarded and taken by some of our men. They took in her the gunner and 7 men, 3 of whom were wounded, 2 mortally (both since dead), 1 white woman, and 2 negro men; lieutenant Wright, who commanded the prize, after receiving a ball, jumped overboard, and it is thought he was not able to reach the tenders. Several more jumped overboard; but it is not known what is become of them, or what damage is done on board of the other tenders. In those 2 different actions, Mr. Printer, officers and soldiers of the regular, minute, and militia, acted with a spirit becoming freemen and Americans, and must evince that Americans will die, or be free!

1. Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette,* November 2, 1775.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL LESLIE TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE [1]

[Extract] Gosport Virginia 1st Novr 1775.

Sir: I have the honour to inform you that I landed the 12th of last month at 11 o'Clock at night about three miles from hence with Lieut Lawrie, two Serjeants, & forty rank and file of the 14th Regiment, and after marching three miles into the country in search of Artillery we found in a wood nineteen pieces of cannon, some of them twelve, others nine, six & three pounders; seventeen of which we destroyed, & brought off two, and then returning to our boats we reimbarked without the least opposition. – Lord Dunmore accompanied us upon this expedition: –

On the 17th of October his Lordship was informed, that there was a great quantity of Artillery, small arms and all sorts of ammunition, concealed in different stores at a place called Kemp's landing, in consequence of which, I, with Capt Cooper, Lieuts Batut, Lawrie, & Leslie, Ensigns Wools, Boys, Ogle, & Lindsay, three Serjeants & seventy rank & file of the 14th Regiment, Lieut Allen, one Serjeant and twenty marines, some young gentlemen of the Navy & ten or twelve seamen, embarked at 2 o'Clock in the Afternoon in boats & a Schooner in which some Guns were mounted to cover our landing, and proceeded seven or eight miles up the eastern branch of Elizabeth river to Newtown, where we landed without opposition notwithstanding above two hundred of the rebels were at exercise near that place the same evening, and marching three or four miles through the Country we arrived at Kemp's landing a little after it was dark, where we searched several stores and could discover nothing but a good many small arms, musquet locks, a little powder & ball, two Drums, & a quantity of Buck shot, all which we either brought off or destroyed; and returning pretty near the same road we went we reimbarked about 2' oClock the next morning without interruption. We likewise took several prisoners one of whom was a Captain of Minute men and another a Delegate of the Convention at Richmond.[2]

I have also the pleasure to acquaint your Excellency that Lieut Batut with two Serjeants and Thirty six rank & file landed at Norfolk the 19th of October at 12 'oClock at noon and marching into the Country two miles from thence, took twenty pieces of cannon (from six to three pounders) concealed in a wood, thirteen of which he destroyed & brought away seven; and returned about 4 'oClock in the Afternoon unmolested.

Many great guns, small arms, & other implements of war have been taken since by small parties, so that there has been in all at least seventy seven pieces of ordinance taken & destroyed since my Detachment arrived here without the smallest opposition, which is a proof that it would not require a very large force to subdue this Colony. There are about eight hundred of the rebels now at Williamsburg & four hundred at Hampton. We are in possession of a large store on the banks of the Southern branch of Elizabeth river, under cover of the *Otter* sloop of war, so that we are not very apprehensive of an attack tho' the Rebels often threaten to pay us a visit. As our situation is so extremely critical I flatter myself that you will be so good as to send us a reinforcement as soon as possible, particularly the two Companies of our Regiment at Boston or Castle

William. The rest of the Regiment we expect from St Augustine as soon as it is relieved by three Companies of the 16th from Pensacola. There are thirty men of my Detachment on board Lord Dunmores ship & another one that his Lordship has taken up for a transport.

I have been favoured with your Excellency's letter of the 12th of September wherein you inform me that my Detachment must be supplied with provisions by the Contractors of St Augustine, & that the King must pay the transportation of them from thence, which mode of supply I am well assured will be impracticable at this time, for we never could be sure of being furnished with them regularly as vessels cannot be procured for that purpose, & even if they could they would be in constant danger of being taken by the Rebels, and besides, fresh provisions is much cheaper & better for the men than salt, and the expence of the transportation of the latter from St Augustine would be by all accounts almost as much as the former will cost here. However, Lord Dunmore says that he will take upon himself to have whatever troops may arrive here properly supplied in the meantime, and his Lordship thinks that there ought to be a particular Contractor appointed for this Colony exclusive of any other.

Capt Fordyce, with Lieuts Napier & Wallace, three Serjeants, three Corporals, two Drummers, and fifty five private men arrived here from St Augustine the 20th of last month, from whence he brought some ammunition, bedding, & provisions; and was prevented from bringing a greater quantity of the two last articles by Governor [Patrick] Tonyn's giving positive orders to the Agent of the Contractors and the Barrack Master not to issue more on their peril. I do myself the honour to enclose your Excellency two Monthly returns by one of which you will see that Capt Blackett died here the 14th of last month, in consequence of which I flatter myself that Capt James Urquhart will succeed to the Company, Lieut William Brown to the Capt Lieutenancy, and Ensign Thos Appleford Wools to the Lieutenancy, as they are all very worthy men & good officers.[3]

1. US Revolution, LC.
2. Captain Thomas Matthews, of the Virginia militia, and William Robinson, a delegate from Princess Anne county to the Virginia Convention.
3. Leslie laid aside the letter at this point and did not resume it until November 26. Lack of conveyance to Boston until this latter date was the probable cause of this action.

Captain Edward Thornbrough, R. N., to Henry Laurens [1]

From on board His Majesty's Ship *Tamer*, the 1st of November 1775.

Sir, The many unprovoked insults the King's servants in this province have received, from those *Assemblies* who have had the hardiness to assume the reins of government, are too numerous, and too well known, to make it necessary for me to mention them. I will confine myself entirely to what relates to my own department, and the trust reposed in me.

I therefore address you, Sir, as a principal actor in the measures now adopted, and desire you will acquaint your associates, and all others whom it may concern, that if his Majesty's agents in Charlestown, are not permitted, regularly and without molestation, to supply the King's ships *Tamer* and *Cherokee*, under my command, with such provisions as I think necessary to demand; I am determined, from this day, not to suffer any vessel to enter into, or depart from Charlestown, that it is in my power to prevent.

The bearer of this, is owner of a vessel, who has unloaded materials at the King's fort, which is now held in contempt and defiance of his Majesty's authority; and, whatever pretexts this man may use to colour his disloyalty, I never will suffer his vessel to depart, till Walker, the gunner of the King's fort, now a prisoner at the barracks, and who I look upon as under my protection, is sent on board the *Tamer*. Savages ought to blush at the return the King's servants have received, for their humanity to one of the most infamous and most ungrateful of *Villians*, in whose service this poor man has suffered. I am, Sir, [&c.]

Edward Thornbrough

N.B. I desire an immediate and explicit answer.

1. Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 94, 95.

---

2 Nov.

Capitulation Terms for the British Garrison at St. John's [1]

St Johns Novr 2d 1775.

Articles of Capitulation proposed by Major Charles Preston for his Majesty's Forts at St. Johns in the Province of Canada –

Art: 1t All Acts of Hostility shall cease on both Sides till the Articles of Capitulation shall be agreed upon & signed.

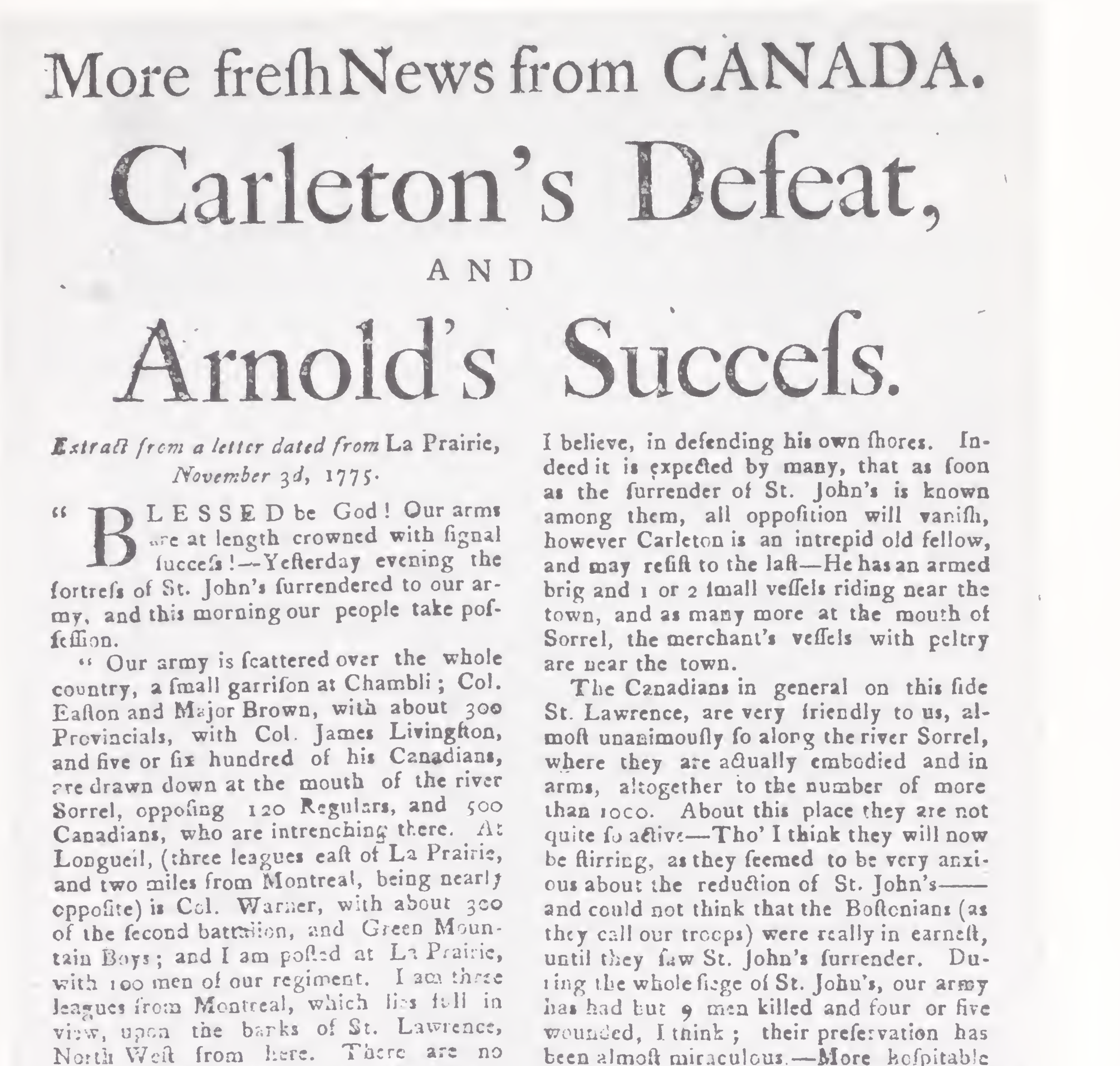
Answer. – Agreed –

Art: 2d The Garrison shall be allowed all the Honours of War, and suffered to proceed with their Baggage and Effects to the most convenient Port in America – from thence to embark for Great Britain, as soon as they shall be furnished with Transports & Provisions by his Excellency Genl Gage, or Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Troops in America.

Answer. – The Garrison shall march out with the Honours of War. This is due to their Fortitude & Perseverance. The Non-commissioned Officers & Privates shall ground their Arms on the Plain South of the Fort, and immediately embark on Board such Boats as shall be provided for that Purpose. The Officers shall keep their Side Arms, and their Fire Arms shall be put up in a Box, and delivered to them when those unhappy Disputes are ended, if they do not chuse to dispose of them before.

The Garrison must go to Connecticut Governmt or such other Provence as the Honble the Continental Congress shall direct, there to remain until our unhappy Differences shall be compromised, or till they are exchanged. Our Prisoners have been constantly treated with a brotherly Affection. The Effects of the Garrison shall not be withheld from them.

Art: 3d An officer or Quarter Master from each Corps shall be allowed to pass to Montreal upon Parole of Honour, there to transact & settle the Business of his respective Corps, and to bring up their Baggage,



More freſh News from CANADA.

Carleton's Defeat,

AND

Arnold's Succeſs.

Extract from a letter dated from La Prairie, *November 3d,* 1775.

"BLESSED be God! Our arms are at length crowned with ſignal ſucceſs!—Yeſterday evening the fortreſs of St. John's ſurrendered to our army, and this morning our people take poſſeſſion.

"Our army is ſcattered over the whole country, a ſmall garriſon at Chambli; Col. Eaſton and Major Brown, with about 300 Provincials, with Col. James Livingſton, and five or ſix hundred of his Canadians, are drawn down at the mouth of the river Sorrel, oppoſing 120 Regulars, and 500 Canadians, who are intrenching there. At Longueil, (three leagues eaſt of La Prairie, and two miles from Montreal, being nearly oppoſite) is Col. Warner, with about 300 of the ſecond battalion, and Green Mountain Boys; and I am poſted at La Prairie, with 100 men of our regiment. I am three leagues from Montreal, which lies full in view, upon the banks of St. Lawrence, North Weſt from here. There are no troops to the Weſtward of this poſt. Caghnawaga, lies three leagues weſt of this place, where there are about 300 fighting men, and all in our intereſt, that is, (in the Indian ſtile) ſtrictly neutral.

There have been ſeveral attacks made from the enemy in their boats on Col. Warner's regiment, a very ſerious one laſt Monday, in which Gen. Carleton, with St. Luc Lacorn and 5 or 600 men (moſtly Canadians) and 100 Indians, attacked our people with great reſolution, but were at length repulſed with the loſs of 50 of their men killed and wounded, among whom were 5 Indians ſlain, we took 3 Canadians and 2 Indian priſoners—not one man on our ſide ſo much as wounded. As the whole army are now coming down, I expect Mr. Carleton will ſuſpend his operations on this ſide the water—He will have his hands full I believe, in defending his own ſhores. Indeed it is expected by many, that as ſoon as the ſurrender of St. John's is known among them, all oppoſition will vaniſh, however Carleton is an intrepid old fellow, and may reſiſt to the laſt—He has an armed brig and 1 or 2 ſmall veſſels riding near the town, and as many more at the mouth of Sorrel, the merchant's veſſels with peltry are near the town.

The Canadians in general on this ſide St. Lawrence, are very friendly to us, almoſt unanimouſly ſo along the river Sorrel, where they are actually embodied and in arms, altogether to the number of more than 1000. About this place they are not quite ſo active—Tho' I think they will now be ſtirring, as they ſeemed to be very anxious about the reduction of St. John's——and could not think that the Boſtonians (as they call our troops) were really in earneſt, until they ſaw St. John's ſurrender. During the whole ſiege of St. John's, our army has had but 9 men killed and four or five wounded, I think; their preſervation has been almoſt miraculous.—More hoſpitable people I never ſaw, you cannot enter into a Peaſant's houſe at any time of day, but they immediately ſet a loaf of bread and a pan of milk before you; the whole country, as far as the eye can reach, is one entire low, marſhy plain, and covered with water, after every rain.——They are forced to plough their land in high ridges to keep the grain from being flooded;——they raiſe no winter wheat at all, or Indian corn. Their gardens and vegetables are excellent, and their paſture moſt luxuriant.

A Gentleman juſt arrived from Head Quarters at Cambridge, informs, that juſt as he came away, an Expreſs to Gen. Waſhington, arrived there from Col. Arnold, with advice that he was ſafe arrived in Canada, and met with a cordial reception from the Canadians.

Cloathing, & Pay; for which Purpose they shall be furnished with Carts & Batteaus.

Answer. – Agreed to in the fullest Latitude.

Art: 4th The Canadian Gentlemen Inhabitants, & other Persons residing in this Province and now in St Johns shall be permitted to return unmolested to their respective Homes with their Arms & Baggage, and remain secure in their Property & Effects.

Answer. – Answered in the 2d Article the Canadian Gentlemen and others being Part of the Garrison.

Art: 5th The sick & wounded shall be taken proper Care of, and permitted to join their respective Corps or return to their respective Homes upon their Recovery.

Answer. – The sick and wounded shall be taken care of by their own Sergeons, and when recovered follow their respective Corps

Art: 6th As soon as the above articles shall be signed, Major Preston will deliver up the Fort with the Ammunition, Provision &c

Answer. – Tomorrow Morning at 8 O'Clock the Garrison will march out, having first collected there Baggage & Effects together in a convenient Place for Embarkation, and leaving a Guard for its Protection. The Officers must be upon Honour with Respect to their Baggage. Should any Canadian or others effect his Escape, his Baggage shall be given as Plunder to the Troops. The Quarter Master Genl with proper Commissaries will attend at 8 o'Clock to review the artillery, Ammunition, naval Stores &c

The Deserters from the Continental Army shall not be included in the Stipulation for the Garrison.

The Commanding Officer to sign & deliver the Articles of Capitulation by Sun-Set this Evening.

(Signed) Cha^{s} Preston Major 26th Regt
Commanding at St Johns.

[Endorsed] Read [in Congress] Novr 15th

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 270, LC.

Journal of Robert Barwick [1]

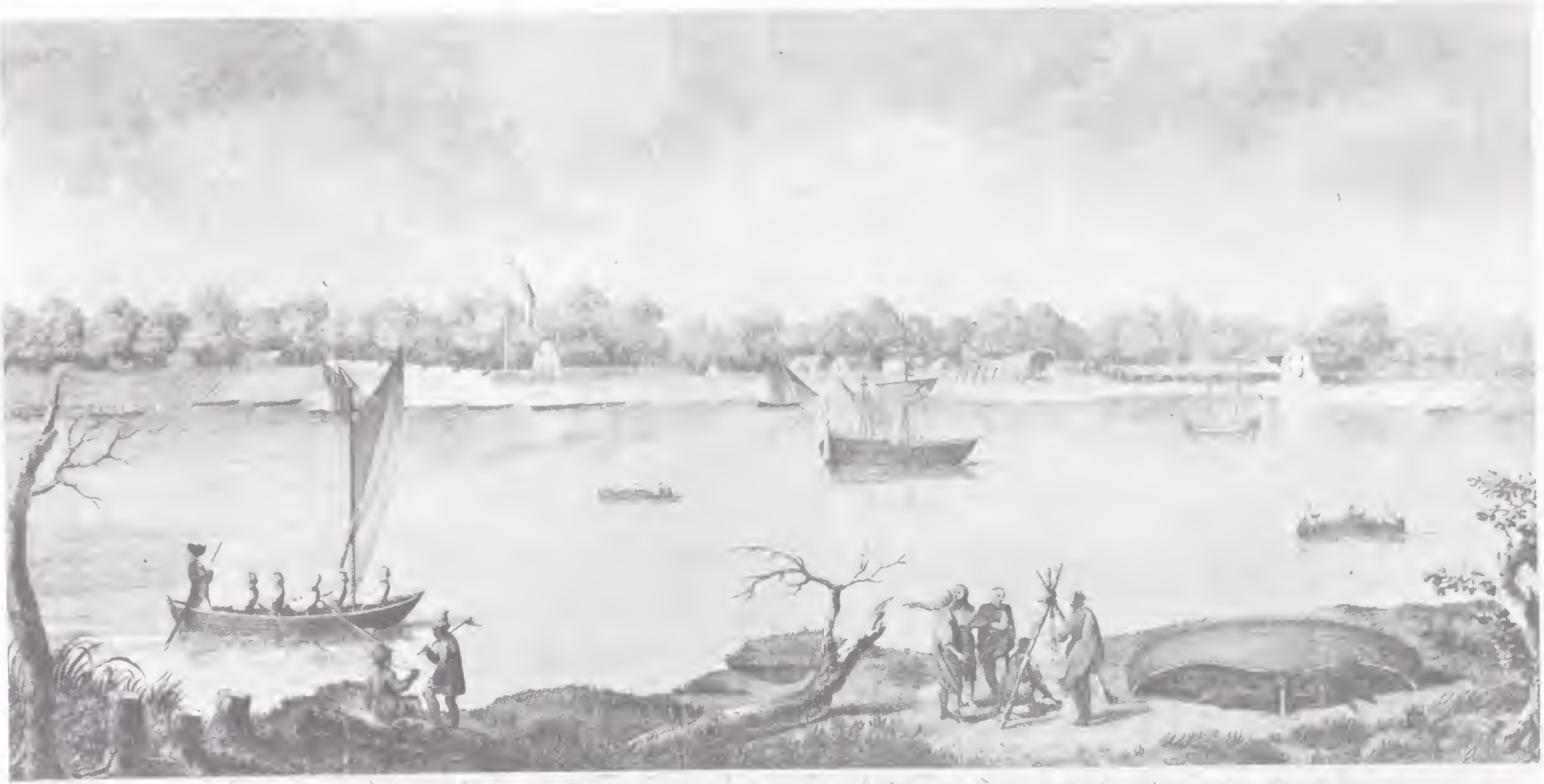
[Camp before St. John's, November]

– 2 –

thursday they sent a flagg a truce from the fort but they could not agree so they went back and in about 3 hours they sent another and gave up the fort to us but they went Back and kept possession of it till the next morning on the account of its being so Late that we had not time to march in that night

---

[1] Robert Barwick's Journal, August 2, 1775 to September 25, 1776, DARL. Barwick, a cannoneer in Captain John Lamb's Company of Artillery, enlisted in New York on August 4, 1775. He was captured along with most of Arnold's command in the unsuccessful attack on Quebec December 31, 1775. Hereafter cited as Barwick's Journal, DARL. See Appendix F.



View of St. JOHN'S upon the RIVER SORELL, in CANADA, [illegible]
taken in the Year 1776 during the late War in America
[illegible]

Captain Nicholson Broughton to George Washington [1]

White Head 5 Leagues West of Canso
In Nova Scotia Novr the 2d 1775

Sir, by unfavorable Winds & weather we have been able to make but little head since our last – the 31st of Octobr some way off this Harbour we saw a Vessel [2] standing to the Northward which Capta Selman & I gave chase to; the Wind Springing up sudingly to a heavy gale, she bore away for this Harbour for safety; we pursued her directly in, & found her to be a Sloop belonging to Enoch Rust of Boston, who last Spring had the Sloop cleard out from Hallifax with Provision for Quebec, the Sloop has since taken a Cargo of Provision from Louisburgh for the west Indies; contrary as we apprehend to the Association of the united american Colonies, the Owner now at Canso we have reason to believe is not a favorer of our Cause as the Capta (James Hawkins) told us he was lately undetermined whether he should go to Boston this Fall or not; The smallest Intention of going to that Den of Mischievous Violators of the rights of Humanity, must carry in the bosom of it as we concieve the Idea of Friendliness to their infernal Intentions, we upon the whole concieve ourselfes bound in obedience to your Excellencys Instructions to send the Vessel to a friendly port in New England upon her Arrival, your Excellency will have the Vessels Papers laid before you & will do respecting Vessel & Cargo as you may please The Master will be sent to New England the first Opportunity aftr this

Capta Hawkins about the Middle of September saw a Ship & a Brigantine going up the river St Lawrence but did not speak with either the Master informs that there was no Vessel of Force at Quebec the beginning of September & that he knows of none going up since he likewise says that a large Brigantine was lately (& he believes is not yet saild) loading with Coal at Spanish River on the Island of Loisburgh for Boston; & that three or four Score Boston Men have been diging Coal there, for the Ministerial Army for the season. we shall hoist Sail directly the wind breasing rather favorably & pursue our Course

from your most obedient & very humble Servant

Nicholson Broughton

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] The sloop *Phoebe*, with a cargo of fish and oil. In the William Bartlett Papers, No. 5517, BHS, see Broughton's account of what he took from the sloop, "1775, Novr 1. Capt James Hawkins Cr – By 1 bb[l] Pork, By 1½ Ditto Flouer, By 46 Pound Tobacco By ¾ hundred Bread."

Order to Sergeant Benjamin Doak [1]

[Off White Head, Nova Scotia, November 2]

you are hereby Ordered to go on board the Sloop *Phebe* & proceed Immediately to Beaverly in New England & to deliver my Letters & the *Phebe*'s Papers to General Washington

Nicholson Broughton John Selman. –

[1] Washington Papers, LC. Doak was a non-commissioned officer in John Selman's company of Colonel John Glover's Marblehead Regiment.

ENOCH MOODY TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT [1]

Falmouth Novr 2nd 1775

To the honble the Great and General Court of the Colony of the massachusetts Bay now setting at Watertown

The memorial of the Committee of Falmouth

Most humbly sheweth –

that not satiated with the desolations they have allready Spread amongst us. Our Relentless Enemies have throtned another descent On the Remains of this Ruined Town. Capt Symons in the Ship *Cerberus* Arived here yesterday and soon after Coming to Anchor Sent On Shore a manifesto a Copy of which we Take the liberty here with to Transmitt.[2] Together with it he made to Our Committe of Truce a Demand of Twenty Sheep. of permission to the officers of the Customs to go On Board Said Ship and of Liberty for Boats to Come On Shore from his [ship] for such things as they want –

The Committee were dismis'd On promiseing to Return this morn̄ing with an Answer to his Request

it is Impossible for us fully to Describe the Consternation of this Distressed People under the most alarming apprehentions of the Enemys haveing a Concealed Design to land Troops Erect military works Establish Magazines and make this port a place of Rendezvous –

Fully Determined to Exart the Utmost of there power in the Great cause in which all America is now Engag'd But Consious of there utter Incapacity of Doing any thing Effectual for the Defence of this Town against a Ship of Twenty four Guns sopos'd to Carry four hundred men On Board, and much less against the Rest that may be Daily Expected they know not what to Do: Whilst the Remaining Distresed families are hurrying Out of Town in the utmost Confution Expresses are gone to Raise the militia of the County in Expectation of a Cannonade from the Ship without Delay. But what can be expected from any muster amongt us may be Easily Conseaved of by the honourable Court when they Consider that In Draughting a Regiment of Troops from this County's Great part of itts force is Exhausted and But a few Remain Capable of vigorous Exartions at a Time when Both the Town and the adjacent Country is so Busied in providing for the destres'd Inhabitants that have Ben driven hence, and Especially when they Concider that we are allmost Entirely Destitute of Ammunition haveing Only two half Barrels of Powde[r] Amongst us. In this perplexety your memorlst think it their Duty to lay their situation Before the Fathers of this Country. most Earnestly Requesting that the Case may be immediately Taken unto Consideration, and if Posable that some armed force together with a necessary Quantity of ammunition may be despach'd for our Releaf Or In Default there of Some Directions may be given to this people what Steps to Take, and Sōme provisions made for the Destres'd poor who must be Redusd to the last Extremitys when they as well as the whole number of the Inhabitants are fourced to Desert the Town and flee for Shelter to the wilderness and your memorialest as in Duty Bound shall Ever pray –

Enoch Moody, Chairman of the Committee of Falmouth

[Endorsed] In the House of Representatives Nov 6. 1775

Read & sent up J Warren Spkr

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 224.
2. See Captain John Symons to the People of Falmouth, November 1, 1775.

Colonel Enoch Freeman to the Massachusetts Council, Watertown [1]

Falmouth Novr 2d 1775

May it please the Hon. Council

The distress'd situation to which this Town and the adjacent Country is reduced by the Efforts of our cruel and unnatural Enemies induces to me, as Colonel of a Regiment in this County, by the People elected, to implore the attention of the Hon. Council for our Safety –

The destruction of the greatest part of the Town, has brought so many Families into distress that a great part of the Country are busied in providing for their Relief – & a whole Regiment from this County being now at Head Quarters (saving a few returned on Furlow) we are left very defenceless. Addg to this our great want of Ammunition having only two half barrels in Stock & of some able Person to conduct the few Forces raised for protection of the Sea Coast. I am concern'd, much concern'd for the Safety of the Country – The Ship *Cerberus* Captain Symons, came in to our Harbour yesterday with a number of Armed Men said to be about 400, I expect every minute they will land & attempt to take Possession of our Neck & fortify it for a place of rendezvous for a Fleet I have order'd the Militia to be muster'd but I am unable myself to head them – I hope they will make a spirited opposition – but our want of Podr & of some proper Person to conduct I fear will prove our Defeat. and if there is not some Provision. made by the Court for our Defence. the Country will be detroyed – and our People obliged to flee for Shelter to the Westward or suffer in the Wilderness – or which God. forbid, submit to our Enemies

And, shou'd they get Possession of the Country, the whole Colony & Continent will suffer by the Loss –

I therefore in behalf of the County & In obedience to the dictates of my Duty to the Country, humbly make you this representation & pray you wou'd take the same into your serious consideration – & grant us such advice & assistance as in your Wisdom you may Judge expedient

I am, may it please your Honours, in great haste, [&c.]

Enoch Freeman

[Endorsed] In Council Novr 6th 1775

Read, & ordered that Walter Spooner, Benja Lincoln & Saml Holten Jr Esqrs be a Committee to consider the above 2 Letters [2] & to report thereon —

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 222, 223, 225.
2. The second letter was that of Enoch Moody to the House of Representatives, November 2, 1775.

ENOCH MOODY TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir Falmouth Novr 2, 1775

We have receiv'd your polite Favour of the 24. ultmo It gives us inexpressible Concern to find that it is out of your Power to afford us any Aid, And we are the more concern'd, on the Arrival yesterday of the Ship *Cerberus*, with a number of Men, said to be about four hundred. Those we expect will in a few hours land & take possession of the To[w]n – How soon they will penetrate in the Country, God only kno[w]s, for what can a People do without Arms & Ammunition to defend themselves – The Poor distress'd People drove from their Habitations by the late cruel destruction of the Town, can scarcely find sufficient places for their accommodation, & the Country is so engag'd in making provisi[on] for them, that we find it difficult to raise the Militia for our present defence – But we have only two half barrels of Powder in Stock, & we almost fear to make an Opposition –

We think it our Duty to represent our situation to you, not doubting tha[t] if you can think of any measures to relieve us consistent with the General Interest you will do it –

We are in great want of some Person of a martiel Spirit to conduct the few Forces we already have –

We are Sir, [&c.]

Enoch Moody Chairman of the Committee of Falmouth –

Inclos'd is a Manifesto sent on shore by the Captain of the *Cerberus* – who verbally demanded of 2 or 3 Gentn who went on board Yesterday, 20 Sheep & to come on shore for Wood & Water unmolested – Also is inclosed Capt Mowats Letter

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

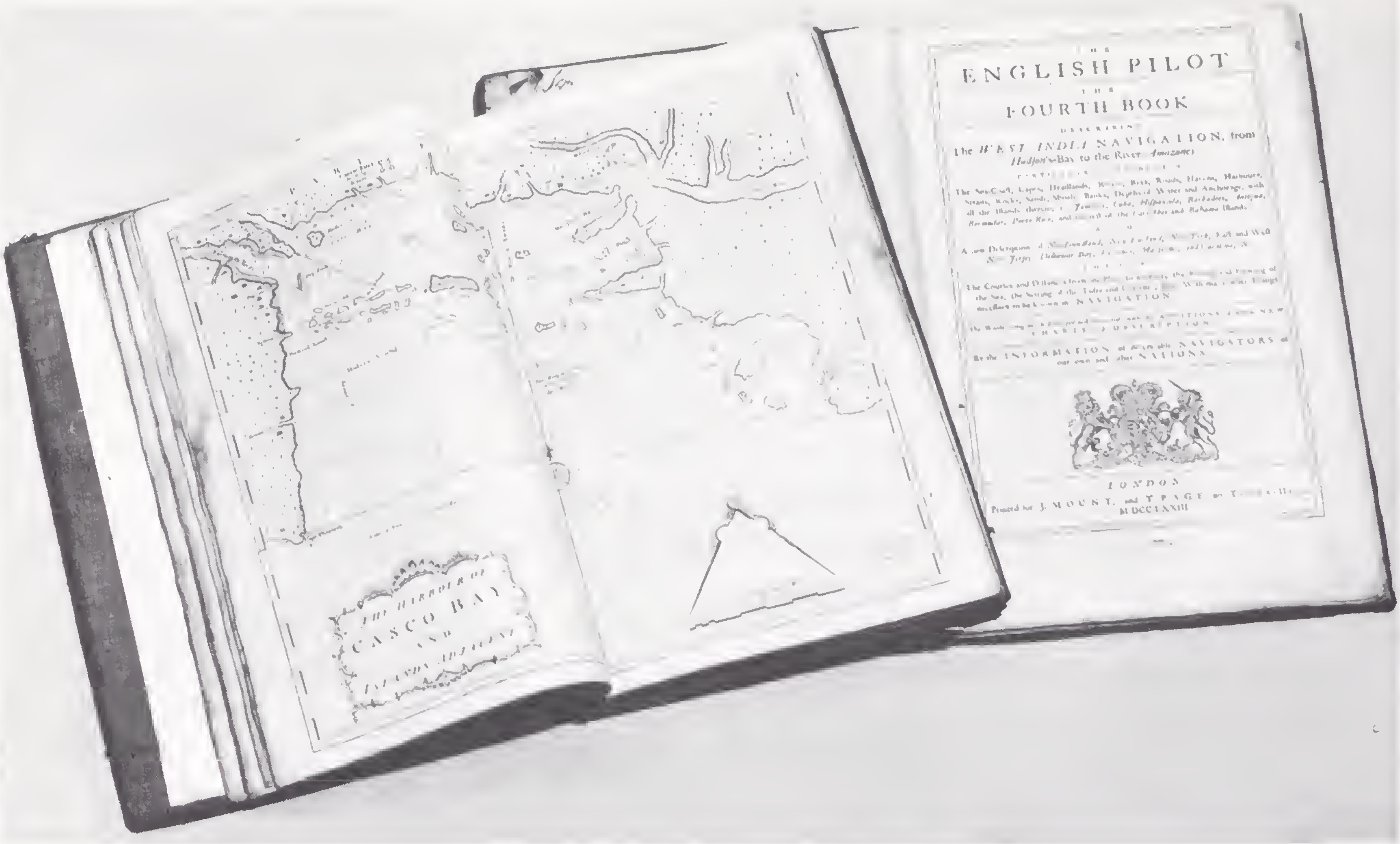
COLONEL JOSHUA WINGATE TO THE NEW HAMPSHIRE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

Fort Sullivan, Seavey's Island, Nov. 2d 1775.

Gentlemen – I find it absolutely necessary that a person well acquainted with Rivers & Tides in the Harbour be appointed to take the charge of the Ships & Fire-Rafts; also that a surgeon be appointed constantly to reside and take care of the Troops on Seavey's Island, in case of accidents, which we are constantly exposed to, independent of what might happen from the attacks of an Enemy. To the first Department I have appointed Capt. Robert Parker of Portsmouth, and to the latter Doctor Samuel Wigglesworth of Durham, in which I beg the acquiescence of the Honble Congress, and that they would be pleased to ratify the same.

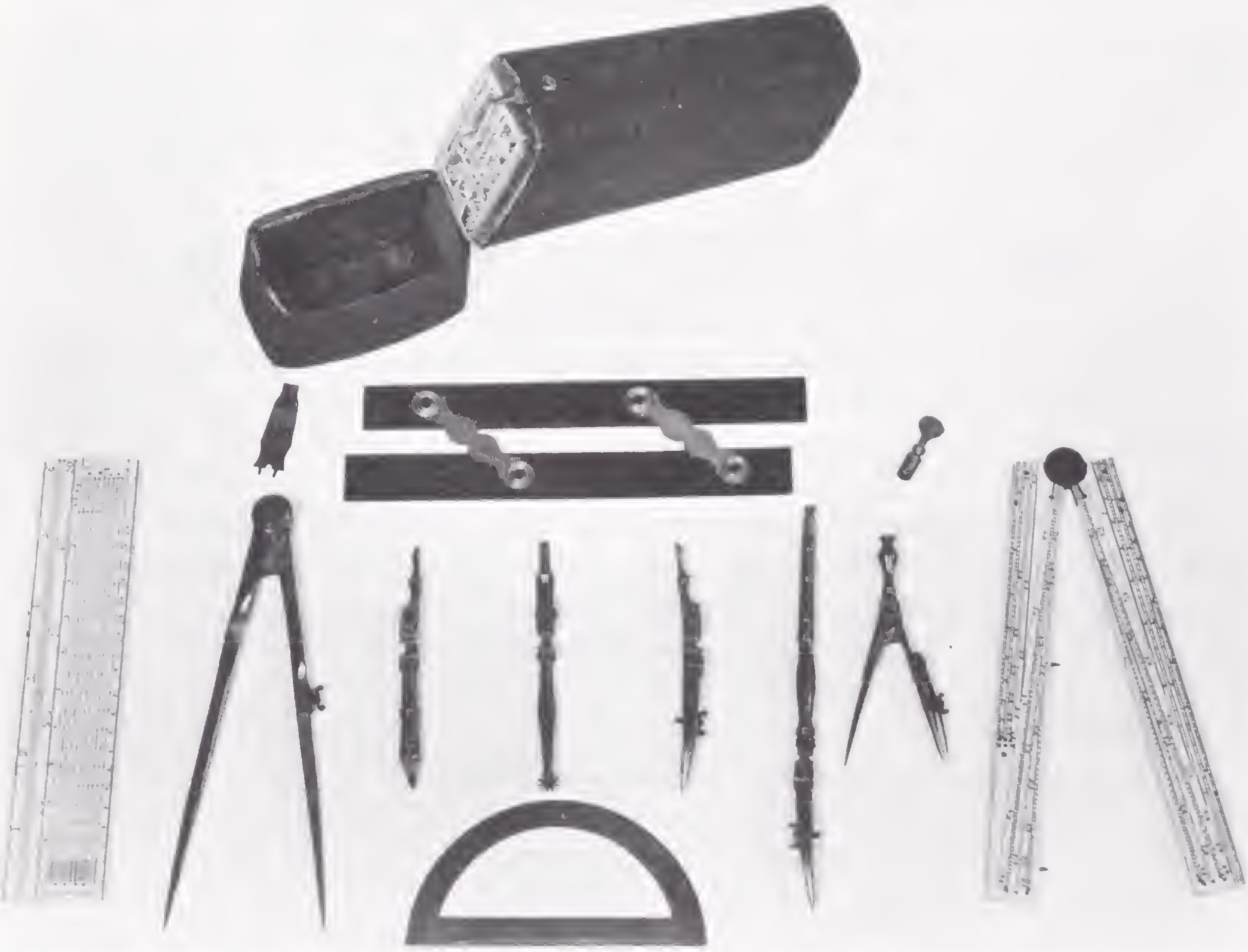
Joshua Wingate, Colo

[1] Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 640.



THE
ENGLISH PILOT
THE
FOURTH BOOK
DESCRIBING
The WEST INDIA NAVIGATION, from
Hudson's-Bay to the River Amazones

LONDON
Printed for J. MOUNT, and T. PAGE
MDCCLXXIII



(*Top*) *Chart of Casco Bay, Maine, and vicinity, and* The English Pilot *in which it appeared, 1773.*
(*Bottom*) *Plotting instruments of the Revolutionary period.*

JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[Exeter] Novr 2, 1775.

Voted, That the Sloop [blank] in Mr. Joshua Wentworth's care, which lately arrived at Portsmouth [2] Be not Permitted to Depart out of the Port of Piscataqua until further orders of the Congress.

---

[1] Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire,* VII, 640, 641.

[2] Sent in by Winborn Adams, commander of Washington's armed schooner *Warren,* and subsequently released as not a proper prize.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO NICHOLAS COOKE [1]

[Extract] Camp at Cambridge 2d Novr 1775

I thank you for your order in favour of Mr Bowen, who, I am informed, after some to do, [2] got the Cannon wanted, somewhat more convenient – Herewith you will receive a Copy of the proceedings of the conference held at this place with the Committee of Congress. – nothing new since my last. –

---

[1] "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings,* New Series, XXXVI, 283.

[2] The copy of this letter in the Washington Papers, LC, reads: "trouble" instead of "to do."

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON [1]

(not Sent) Headquarters [Cambridge] 2d Novr 1775

Sir Your favour of the 30th Ulto by Major Tupper is come to hand – as it is your opinion that Dartmouth is a place of greater Security for the Vessels than Plymouth, it is his Excellency's desire that they be laid up there – Such Articles on board as are perishable had better be Sold immediately, the Vessels Rigging, Sails, &c with the Remainder of the Cargoes, you will please to have appraized by proper Judges, the Cargoes Carefully Stored untill farther Orders the particulars of the Appraizment you will please to transmit to Head Quarters.

Delay at this Season of the Year would render the Intent of fitting out Armed Vessels, Void, as there is so much difficulty in procuring Cannon &c, his Excellency desires me to inform you, that he will Suspend fitting out any more, for the present –

We wait impatiently for your directions to Order the Company for the *Washington* to March at the Same time that we have your Advice on this head, you will please to Order the forms of the Guns to be Sent up that we may have the Cartridges &c prepared, you will also please to let me know the Quantity of Ammunition, & the different Sorts Necessary, I am [&c.]

S: M. – S.P.T. – [2]

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] Moylan was Washington's secretary *pro tem.*

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Thursday, November 2d, 1775.
Afternoon

The Committee on the State of the Schooner and Cargo belonging to George Erving and Capt. [Benjamin] Wormwell reported.[2]

Read and accepted. Whereas the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of Plymouth, did sometime past, take into their Possession three fourth Parts of the Cargo of said Schooner, consisting of Rum, Sugar, and Molasses, belonging to George Erving, Inhabitant of Boston, and have detained the said Schooner, three fourths of which belong to said Erving, waiting the Orders of this Court.

Therefore Resolved, That the said Committee of Correspondence be, and they hereby are ordered to sell and dispose of that Part of the Cargo aforesaid, to the Commissary-General of the Continental Army, he paying the Prices usually given for such Articles; which Money shall be paid to the Treasurer and Receiver General of this Colony, to be appropriated in such Manner as this Court shall hereafter direct.

And be it further Resolved, That the said Committee be directed to have the said Schooner Appraized by three Men under Oath, and that they make return of said Appraizement to this Court, as soon as may be; and that the said Schooner be delivered to his Excellency General Washington's Order, for him to improve her as an armed Vessel, for Defence of the Country, he giving his Receipt therefor, a Duplicate of which Receipt, said Committee are directed to lodge in the Treasurer's Office aforesaid as soon as may be.

[Endorsed] In Council, November 3, 1775: Read and concurred.

---

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

[2] The *Endeavor* was subsequently converted to a brig and, as the *Washington*, became one of George Washington's fleet.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 2 Novr 1775.

I wrote you fully by the *Pallas* Transport, which sailed from hence the 12th Ulto with General Gage on board: The next day upon advices received from Canada, General Howe applied to me for a Convoy to some Transports intended to carry two Regiments to Quebec. As they could not be got ready to sail until the end of October, I consulted the Captains with me and others well acquainted with the River St Lawrence upon the probability of their getting up. All the Gentlemen were of opinion it was so late in the Season that Winter would be set in too severely by the time the Ships could get in the River St Lawrence, and that hard Gales of Wind and Snow Storms would not only prevent their getting up, but perhaps endanger the loss of the whole Convoy. I intended to have sent the *Cerberus*; but, upon my communicating to General Howe the danger there was of the Troops neither getting to Quebec, nor returning here again, he gave up all thoughts of sending any to Canada this fall.

The 12th the *Nautilus* anchored in Nantasket and the next day I received a Letter from Capt. Collins a Copy of which is inclosed. Wishing to continue as much force as possible in the Bay, I ordered him to cruize another Week, and then come up to Boston and get ready to go to the Southward with Lord Dartmouths Dispatches for the Governors of his Majesty's Southern Colonies.

The *Cerberus* being now caulked, victualled and in all respects fit for Sea, I directed the *Scarborough* to take her Station in Charles Town River, and Captain Symons to cruize between Cape Cod and Cape Anne until the *Mercury* returned from convoying the *Pallas* Transport, then to extend his Cruize to Casco Bay, visiting Piscatagua and the Isle of Shoals as he found Opportunity.

One Division of Transports with live Cattle and Forage for the Army arrived the 16th from Annapoli[s.] On the 18th the *Nautilus* came up from her Cruizes Captain Collins being in a very ill State of health. I granted him Leave to be on shore while the Sloop is getting ready again for Sea. The *Falcon* returned this day from New Providence with the Transports; and I had the pleasure to find by Captain Linzee the Inhabitants are determined to defend themselves against the Rebels and to approve themselves good Subjects to his Majesty. Governor [Montfort] Browne was absent, but Captain Linzee having received a Letter from the President of the Counsil (a Copy of which is inclosed)[2] he came away.

I have stationed the *Falcon* to the Southward of Boston; and the *Nautilus*, while she remains here, guards the Mouth of Winnisimmet River.

The *Swan* arrived from Rhode Island with two Transports having on board live Cattle, Poultry, Wood &c for the Fleet. On the 22d the *Charlotte* Sloop also returned from New York and Rhode Island with Letters from Captains Vandeput and Wallace; The former having detained an Inhabitant of New York upon an accusation of being concerned in burning the *Asia*'s Barge; Many Affidavits transmitted to me proving I think beyond a Doubt the accused Person was not present at the time nor any ways aiding or assisting, And Application being also made by the Recorder and Aldermen of the City for the mans Release assuring Captain Vandeput he was a peaceable disposed Citizen, I have ordered him to be set at Liberty, but an Ensign in the Connecticut Militia, likewise a Prisoner on board the *Asia*, I have directed to be detained and carried to England, considering him as an Officer although of low rank, in Arms against his Sovereign. I send Copies of Captain Vandeputs Letter and the inclosure therein mentioned for your further Information.

Captain Vandeput also writes in a Letter, dated October the 9, that so far from withholding provisions from the Ship in Consequence of his firing upon the Battery he had lately compleated to four months, and that they were regularly supplied with fresh Beef; That [Isaac] Sears has sold his house and removed his Effects to Connecticut, And that the Delegates and Rebel Officers, fearing to be seized, pass the River at a considerable distance from the Town. I inclose an Extract from Captain Vandeputs Letter containing further Intelligence.

When I sent the Transports to Captain Wallace, which returned with the *Swan*, I directed him to fill them with live Cattle, Hay, Wood, Vegetables &c for the

Fleet; to take those things by force from the Rebels, but to pay for them to Friends of Government. I have great pleasure in transmitting to you the inclosed account Captain Wallace has sent me of his Proceedings on this occasion as it does him Honour, and will I hope afford their Lordships very satisfactory Intelligence of our Situation at Rhode Island.

A few Days since I sent two Transports to Halifax to be laden with essence of Spruce and Wood for the Fleet, and being well assured that after the Middle of November Halifax had nothing to apprehend from the Rebels until April next; I sent Orders for the *Somerset* to sail for Plymouth as soon as Commissioner Arbuthnot or any of his Majesty's Frigates arrived at Halifax.

I have directed a Transport to take on board a proportion of Provisions sufficient to last the *Rose*, *Glasgow*, *Swan* and *Bolton* until the end of March next, with a Quantity of Stores of all kinds and Slops. I have compleated the *Swan*, and shall send an account of the whole to Captain Wallace to be distributed as he shall think proper among his Majesty's Ships and Vessels under his Command. And I shall send this Transport under Convoy of the *Swan*, who is to remain at Rhode Island until I can relieve her with some of the Ships expected from England.

I have not heard from Virginia or the Carolinas since my last Letters, but am in hourly expectation of the *Tamer* and *Cruizer*s Arrival. It is reported Captain Tollemache has been at Bermudas with the Transport sent to bring the Ordnance from Fort Johnson, but as he sailed from hence the latter end of August I cannot think the Report is true, unless any Accident has befallen either of the Vessels.[3]
I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 154–156, BM.
2. John Brown's letter of September 28, 1775.
3. The report was correct; Captain Tollemache in the *Scorpion* arrived at Bermuda September 17, and departed October 25, 1775.

Narrative of Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

[Boston] Nov^{r} 2 1775

Lieut Mowat in the *Canceaux* with the *Symmetry*, *Spitfire* and *Halifax* came back from their expedition having entirely destroyed the Town of Falmouth in Casco Bay, and destroyed and taken all the Vessels in the Harbour. In that Town were collected great Quantities of Melasses, Rum, Salt, Ammunition; it was the chief place of Trade in the whole Province of Main, and contained several very valuable Distillerys.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 157, BM.

Journal of Colonel Stephen Kemble [1]

[Boston] Thursday, Nov. 2d. [1775]

Mr. Monet [Henry Mowat] arrived this day from his expedition to Annoy the Coast; says that on Wednesday, 18th of October, he burned Falmouth; that

General [Jedediah] Preble came on board to know their Intentions, not believing it was intended to destroy the place; but, when assured of it, returned on shore to apprise the Inhabitants, after assuring the Officers that he had taken no part in the Rebellion, that he had been offered a Command in the Provincial Troops, but would not accept it.

Lieut. Grant, who was there, says there is a Boom or strong Chain thrown across the Harbour of Portsmouth, which is raised or lowered by Windlasses on each side, that all the Vessels from Cape Ann are in Newbury River, and the mouth of it shut up by driving Piles or Stakes into the Bottom, except a small passage, which is left open for Vessels, where a Raft is moored, to be sunk occasionally. That those of the Inhabitants he saw were in a wretched situation for want of Cloathing, Flour &c., &c.

[1] "The Kemble Papers," *Collections of the New-York Historical Society*, I, 61. Kemble was Deputy Adjutant General of the British Army.

CAPTAIN SION MARTINDALE TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED [1]

Sr Plymouth Nov 2nd 1775 –

this will be handed you by Lieutt [Moses] Turner Informing you that I have Receivd the Cariages & swivels &c for the Brigg and am Making all Possiable Dispatch to Get to sea, but as the Schooner is not yet Sail'd and the want of Men for the Brigg I Cant make the Proficency Should be Glad to, but Immagine I Shall be Ready to sail this day week at Fartherest, if I am supply'd With Men &c I have sent the Formers for the Cartriges and want Two Thirds of the Swivel Cartriges of the smallest Size. Should be Glad to have all the People Supplyed with their Small arm Cartriges There and Likewise the Match Rope – in Regard to the Vessel She Is very Suitable for the Business & think that A hundred or Eighty Men at Least is no more then a Common Complement as I Flatter myself I shall be Able to Give a Good Acco of her – I shall be Obliged to Get a Second Lieut at the Camps as Capt Wormer [Benjamin Wormwell] Refuses to Go in that Station – the Master is desirious to no the Terms of Wages he is to have I should be Glad to have A Drum & Fifer as the Other Priverteers are Equiped with them have Nothing Farther to Communicate at Present Remain In the Interim Your [&c.]

Sion Martindale

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR. [1]

[Plymouth]

2 [November, 1775]. Set the Carpenters to Repair the Carriages &c – – Capt Coits Vessell got off, but detained by the Weather – – Sent Formers for Martindales Cartridges – –

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

APPRAISEMENT OF THE SCHOONER *Triton* [1]

The a Prisement of the Schooner *Tryon* [*Triton*] to gether with hier Boat &c. as She Was to be fixt by the owner

	Vessel @ £170.00	170. 0.0
To 5 Carrage Guns @ 60/Redy Irond		15. 0.0
To 4 Guns 4 pounders or their abouts @		30. 0.0
To 2 Swifel guns @ 48/ pr		4.16.0
To 2 Do of Rought Iron @ 80/ pr		8. 0.0
To 2 Cowhorns @ 30 pr		6. 0.0
		£223.16.0
To 3 Swifel guns [more] a 40/ pr		6. 0.0
		£239.16.0[2]

The a bove a prizement is the Judgment of us the Subscribers that ware Chosen by The Commity To Valleu the above Articles

Novr the 2th 1775
[Plymouth]

Stephen Sampson –
Will^{m} Weston.
Sam^{el} Jakss

---

[1] Prizes and Captures, No. 269, LC. The *Triton* had already become the armed schooner *Harrison* of Washington's fleet.

[2] Error in addition.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Glasgow*, CAPTAIN TYRINGHAM HOWE [1]

1775 Octr	Moor'd at Rhode Island
Monday 30	the People at Quarters all Night, AM Clear'd Hawse – Modt & Clear at 12 PM sent a boat with an Officer to watch the Motion of the Rebels
Tuesday 31	At a Single Anchor at Rhode Island AM unmoor'd Ship & shifted the best bower Cable, Condemn'd and hove overboard, Bread Fifteen hundred & twenty three pounds – Do Wr PM moor'd Ship a Cable each way
Novr	
Wednesday 1	AM the Rebels fired several Shot at the *Boltons* boat Do the *Rose* made the Sign for all Boats mann'd & arm'd – at 10 PM sent the boat to row Guard
Thursday 2	At 9 AM the Tenders went up the River at ½ past heard several Guns fired from them. Fresh Breezes with Rain the Tenders Continued firing at the Rebels on Connannicut at 4 PM the Tenders retd, sent an Officer to watch the motion of the Rebels –

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/398.

MINUTES OF THE CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY [1]

[Lebanon] Thursday 2d November A.D. 1775.

The brigantine *Minerva*, an armed vessel in the service of this Colony, commanded by Cap. Giles Hall, having been lately ordered by this Board on a cruise to the northward, on an important enterprize for the defence and safety of this Colony, and the hands on board having neglected and refused to obey said orders, said Cap. Hall and Lt. Phillips of said brig being notified were present to be enquired of in the premises; and being examined &c., it appears that all the hands or soldiers and marines on board, except about 10 or 12, being duly noticed of said orders utterly declined and refused to obey the same and perform said cruise, which through their disobedience has wholly failed &c.

It is therefore considered and resolved by this Board, That all the said hands who were guilty of such disobedience be forthwith dismissed and discharged from the service of this Colony on board said brig, in manner and at the discretion of the committee hereafter appointed; and that their wages and title to receive any for former services on board the same be suspended for further consideration.

And this Board do appoint the Honble Deputy Governor [Matthew] Griswold, Samuel Huntington and Benjamin Huntington, Esqrs, a committee as soon as may be to repair to Lyme or Saybrook, or where it shall be necessary, to make such further enquiry as they shall think proper in the matter aforesaid, and to dismiss and discharge said disorderly and disobedient hands as aforesaid, and to direct, authorize and impower said Cap. Hall to inlist and retain other men so many as they shall think proper, instead of the men so discharged, for such term as shall by the General Assembly or the Governor and this Committee be judged necessary, and until orderly dismissed.

---

[1] Hoadly, ed., *Connecticut Records*, XV, 176–177.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Thursday, November 2, 1775.

On motion made, Resolved, That the Com[mitt]ee appointed to carry into execution the resolves of Congress for fitting out four armed vessels, be authorised to call on the continental treasurers, from time to time, for as much cash as shall be necessary for the above purpose, not exceeding the sum of one hundred thousand dollars. And that the sd com[mitt]ee have power to agree with such officers and seamen, as are proper to man and command said vessels, and that the encouragement to such officers and seamen be one half of all ships of war made prize of by them, and one-third of all transport vessels, exclusive of wages.

The Inhabitants of Passamaquaddy in Nova Scotia having chosen a com[mitt]ee of Safety, and having, by their petition, applied to the Congress to be admitted into the association of the North Americans, for the preservation of their rights and liberties.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a com[mitt]ee of 5 be appointed to take this matter into consideration, and report what steps, in their opinion, it will be proper to take, in consequence of this application, for the preservation of the liberties of America.

The members chosen, Mr. [Silas] Deane, Mr. [John] Jay, Mr. [Stephen] Hopkins, Mr. [John] Langdon, and Mr. John Adams.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the delegates have liberty to transmitt to their respective committees of safety, a copy of the resolutions passed yesterday.

Ordered, That the resolution for shutting the ports to the first of March be published without the proviso.[2]

The Congress taking into consideration the letters from General Schuyler and Gen[era]l Montgomery, and Mr Walter Livingston,

Resolved, That a Committee of three be appointed to repair to the northward, to confer with Gen[era]l Schuyler, and pursue such instructions as may be given them in charge by the Congress.

The members chosen, Mr. [John] Langdon, Mr. [Robert Treat] Paine, and Mr. [Eliphalet] Dyer.

That a Com[mitt]ee of five be appointed to draw up instructions for the foregoing com[mitt]ee.

The members chosen Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. [John] Jay, Mr. [Richard Henry] Lee, Mr. [Silas] Deane, and Mr. J[ohn] Adams.

On Motion made, *Resolved*, That the Congress will to Morrow take into consideration the state of S[outh] Carolina.

That the state of the Army at Cambridge be referred till to Morrow.

The Com[mitt]ee appointed to repair to the Camp at Cambridge, being returned, made a report of their proceedings: – to be read to Morrow. Whereupon,

Resolved, That Saturday next be assigned for taking into consideration the report of the committee, and the state of the army at Cambridge.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 315–318.
2. Printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, November 6, 1775, the omitted proviso being that the resolution should not apply to importation of powder and arms.

Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety [1]

Philadelphia November 2nd. 1775

By Order of the Board, an order was Drawn on Michael Hilligas, Esq'r, in favour of Mr. John Maxwell Nesbitt, Paymaster to the Fleet, for five hundred pounds.

Upon Report of Mr. Samuel Morris, jun'r., That the inside of the Fort on Fort Island, is an improper place for errecting a shed for defending the People from the inclemency of the weather.

Therefore, Resolved, That Mr. Robert White and Mr. Samuel Morris, jun'r., Repair any Buildings that may be on the Island, and errect such others as may be found necessary, And that they employ a sufficient number of hands to throw up a Bank and Build a small pier at the upper end of Fort Island, for the purpose of sending with more speed any succours that there may be occasion for at the Island from the main.

The four following Soldiers, taken Prisoners with Capt. Campbel [Duncan Campbell], now in the Gaol of this County, were ordered by this Board to be removed to the Work House, vizt: Edward Mulloy, Robert Colebrooke, John O'Neill and Joseph Taylor.

Doct'r. Duffield Reports his having been down to Province Island and examined the Pest House, and finds it is in good order, and provided with Beds and other necessarys sufficient for the accomodation of Forty Sick Men.

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 38.

SAMUEL WARD TO HENRY WARD [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia 2d Novr 1775

I am concerned that I have recd no Answer from the Depy Govr to my Letter wrote him by Order of the secret Comee, the Voyage was unanimously approved of, and as I wrote him that they might immediately proceed and the Money to be advanced should at any Time be ready for his order I hope they have sailed but wish to know as soon as possible.

The Necessity of importing Powder occasioned the inclosed Resolution to be taken. You will deliver it to the Depy Govr; it will not be unnecessarily communicated to any. I designed to have draughted a Letter to his Honor and communicated it to my Colleague but am so incessantly engaged could not get Time to do it by this Post but hope to do it by next.

[1] Knollenberg, ed., *Ward Papers*, 115–116.

PINKNEY'S *Virginia Gazette*, THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 2, 1775

Williamsburg [November 2]

This morning between the hours of 1 and 2, as the guard at the treasurer's was just going to be relieved, they discovered some men coming up the bottom a little below the treasury office; upon which the guard repeatedly hailed them, but they refusing to reply, the former fired upon them, without doing any damage. The rascals almost immediately returned the fire, but also did no injury. We understand the villains have been industriously pursued, but without any effect.

Last Tuesday afternoon [October 31] we were alarmed with a report that the pirates were cannonading Jamestown, an express having arrived in this city, informing us that he heard 9 guns distinctly. A party of our men were immediately ordered out to go to that place for its defence, when they discovered two tenders, which, in the whole, fired about 26 swivels, without doing any other injury than striking the house (the ferry house) of Mr. Lester, with one ball only.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Thursday, November 2, 1775.

Col. [Henry] Laurens also delivered in a letter from Capt. Edward Thornbrough, commander of his Majesty's sloop *Tamer*, which he found at his house last night, addressed to himself, and therefore opened, but found to be of a public nature.

Read the letter from Capt. Thornbrough, dated "From on board his Majesty's sloop *Tamar*, 1st November, 1775."

Ordered, That Capt. [John] Wanton be summoned to attend this Congress immediately.

He attended accordingly, – and gave a very circumstantial account of his detention by the man of war, his being sent away for St. Augustine, – the putting of George Walker, late Gunner of Fort Johnson (a prisoner, and on his parole to Col. [William] Moultrie) on board his vessel, and the landing of the said Walker in Georgia.

Ordered, That Mr. President be desired to prepare an answer to Capt. Thornbrough's letter, and lay the same before the Congress to-morrow morning.

1. *Extracts from the Journals of the Provincial Congress of South-Carolina. Held at Charles Town, November 1st to November 29, 1775* (Charleston, 1776), 8–13. Hereafter cited as *Provincial Congress of South Carolina* (copy in Rare Book Division, LC). The *Extracts* were republished in 1960 by the South Carolina Archives Department under the editorship of William Edwin Hemphill.

Proclamation of Patrick Tonyn [1]

East Florida

By His Excellency Patrick Tonyn Esquire Captain General Governor and Commander in Chief in and over His Majestys said Province. Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same –

A Proclamation

Whereas in the present unhappy and distressed Situation of great numbers of His Majestys Loyal and Faithful Subjects in several Provinces in North America grieveously oppressed and languishing under the Despotic Tyranny of a few factious and designing Men, who have from private views by misrepresentation and falsehood imposed upon and engaged in an unnatural Rebellion many of His Majestys well disposed Subjects, and selecting themselves into sundry unlawfull Committees, have in a most insolent and daring manner suspended the execution of the Laws and the Authority of the Magistrate, and assuming to themselves the Reins of Government and an Authority over all Persons within the respective Provinces now in Rebellion, using not only abuse and threats, but inflicting actual and unprecedented punishments upon such as are firmly attached to their King and the Laws and Constitution of their Country or refuse to sign Seditious and treasonable Articles of Combination and submit to their usurped Authority – And Whereas His Majesty from His usual Attention to the Peace and safety of all His Subjects in whatever part of His extensive Dominions residing And from his wonted compassion for the distresses of others, has been most Graciously pleased to signify to me by the Right Honourable the Earl of Dartmouth His Royal intention, and wishes, to afford every possible protection to such of His Subjects in the Colonies in Rebellion, as shall be too weak to resist the violence of the times, and too Loyal to concur in the measures of those, who have avowed and supported this unnatural Rebellion, And that this Province may not only prove a secure Asylum to such but induce them to settle here. His Majesty has been further graciously pleased to suspend the execution of the Instructions of the 3d of February 1774 respecting the Sale of lands for the present, but also all other Reservations and Restrictions, and to authorise me for the encouragement of such Persons as may under these cruel Circumstances be induced to seek a happy Asylum in this Province, to make out for them gratuitous Grants of Land exempt from Quit Rents for Ten Years – I do therefore by and with the Advice and Consent of His Majestys Honble Council Issue this my Proclamation inviting all Persons suffering under the above Circumstances to come and reside in this His Majesty's Loyal Colony where they may unmolested follow their lawful occupations and enjoy the quiet possession of their Property, and the valuable blessing of that Liberty, which is an enemy to licentiousness, friendly to Government and consistent with the Laws of Great Britain And that upon application to me in Council they shall have Grants of Land as a Family Right under the usual restrictions and limitations, with an exemption from Quit Rents for Ten Years from the date of the Grant, and every possible protection and encouragement.

And whereas many of His Majestys honest well meaning and loyal Subjects in these factious and Rebellious times, where falsehood for a while may prevail over truth and force and violence in part over just Authority may be greatly imposed upon by the malicious insinuations and false representations of His Majesty's disaffected Subjects. I have thought fit and do with the advice of His Majesty's Honble Council further encourage them to take up their Residence here, from the following considerations – Vizt

That the Climate is healthy as many of the Spaniards formerly lived here to a comfortable old age, and as from the establishment of the Civil Government of this Colony under the Crown of Great Britain, His Majestys Subjects have enjoyed a state of good Health, which is particularly manifest from the Returns of His Majestys Troops in Garrison at St Augustine – that the Climate is sufficiently cold in Winter to brace up the constitution after the Summer Months which are refreshed by a regular Sea Breeze – that several kinds of Grain and Vegetables produced in Great Britain may be cultivated here with Success in Winter – Indian Corn, Rice, Indigo Cotton and Sugar Cane in Summer – that if it should be thought too expensive or the Seasons too precarious for raising Sugar and Rum for Exportation a Planter may at a Small expence and trouble raise Sugar Cane sufficient to supply his Family with both – that the Winter is not so severe as to destroy the West India Cotton, but that it grows up in great luxuriancy in the Spring – that the Climate and Soil seems peculiarly adapted for producing Indigo Weed from which the Planters have made Indigo of a Quality superior to any made in the British Colonies in North America – that the Country is well pastured and fit for raising Cattle and Stock of every kind, without the assistance of artificial Grasses or laying up provender for Winter – that the Country is conveniently intersected with Rivers plentifully stored with variety of Fish, and fit for Navigation and for bringing down produce and Lumber to the respective Ports – that their Banks are covered with large Oaks, and other Timber fit for building Vessels – that there is variety of other Timber for Staves and Lumber fit for the West India Market –

And I do further by the Advice of His Majesty's Honble Council, and in obedience to His Majesty's Commands, hereby offer every Possible encouragement in my power for the exportation of Lumber to the West India Islands, and that I will upon application to me grant Licences to Cut Wood for Lumber upon any part of His Majesty's Lands upon sufficient security being given, to Land it in some Island belonging to His Majesty

Given under my Hand and the Great Seal of His Majestys Province of East Florida, In the Council Chamber at St Augustine this Second day of November in the Year of Our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Seventy five and in the Sixteenth Year of His Majestys Reign

Pat Tonyn

By His Excellency's Command David Yeats Depy Secry

God Save the King

[Endorsed] In Govr Tonyn's (No 34) of 3d Novr 1775.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/556, 133–140, LC Photocopy.

---

3 Nov.

Brigadier General Richard Montgomery to Major General Philip Schuyler [1]

My Dear General Camp near St Johns Novr 3rd

I have the pleasure to Acquaint you, the Garrison Surrendered last Night, this Morning we take possession, to Morrow I hope the Prisoners will set off, enclosed you have the Capitulation, which I hope will meet with your Approbation & that of Congress I have ventured to permit an Officer or two to go to their Families, which are in some Distress at Montreal, upon their Parole – they can't do us any harm, & there would have been a Degree of inhumanity in refusing them – When we had played on the Fort some Hours from our Battery of 4–12 pounders on the N: W: & another of 2–12 pounders & 2 four pounders on the East side – some prisoners arrived who had been taken in an Action with Governor Carleton at Longaiel, he made an Attempt to land with 34 Boats full of Men – [Seth] Warner's Detachment consisting of the Green Mountain Boys and 2nd Regt of Yorksers repuls'd them with Loss – took 2 Indians and two Canadians prisoners – We have Buried 3 Indians and it is supposed many in the Boats must have been killed – we had not a Man even wounded – (this I believe is his last effort) One of the above mentioned prisoners I sent into the Fort to Inform Major [Charles] Preston of the Circumstances of the Action, that he might Judge what prospect he could have of relief – it had the desired effect – the Garrison having been on half allowance for some time. I am making the necessary preparations to proceed immediately to Montreal by way of La Prairie – as the Enemy have Armed Vessels in the Sorrell – Send every body you possibly can immediately down, as it is much to be Apprehended many of the Men in this Service will insist on returning home, when their times are expired – It will not be necessary to keep people with arms for the present at Ticonderoga – Several Men of Rank in Canada are among the prisoners – I have permitted them to remain at Crown point till the return of two Gentlemen they send to their Friends for Money &c: they pleaded hard to return home – but they are too dangerous to let loose again – I have this moment received your Letter of 27th Octobr – Not a word of

Arnold yet – I have sent two Expresses to him lately – one by an Indian who promised to return with Expedition The instant I have any News of him I will acquaint you by Express – Col: [James] Easton & Major [John] Brown with that Corps & Mr Livingston with I believe 1000 Canadians are going towards the mouth of the Sorrell and pushing Col: Allen McClean before them – McClean had many Canadians, but they joined thro' fear of fire & Sword – you may easily judge how they will fight – I send you a list of Stores, Artillery &c: & am My dear Sir [&c.]

Rich^{d} Montgomery

A True Copy

Neither [John] McPherson nor Renselear have Commissions –

P.S. ½ after Six just received your favour of 31st Octobr – a good deal of Artillery Stores – but we have not time to ascertain them –

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Inventory of Naval Stores Taken at St. John's [1]

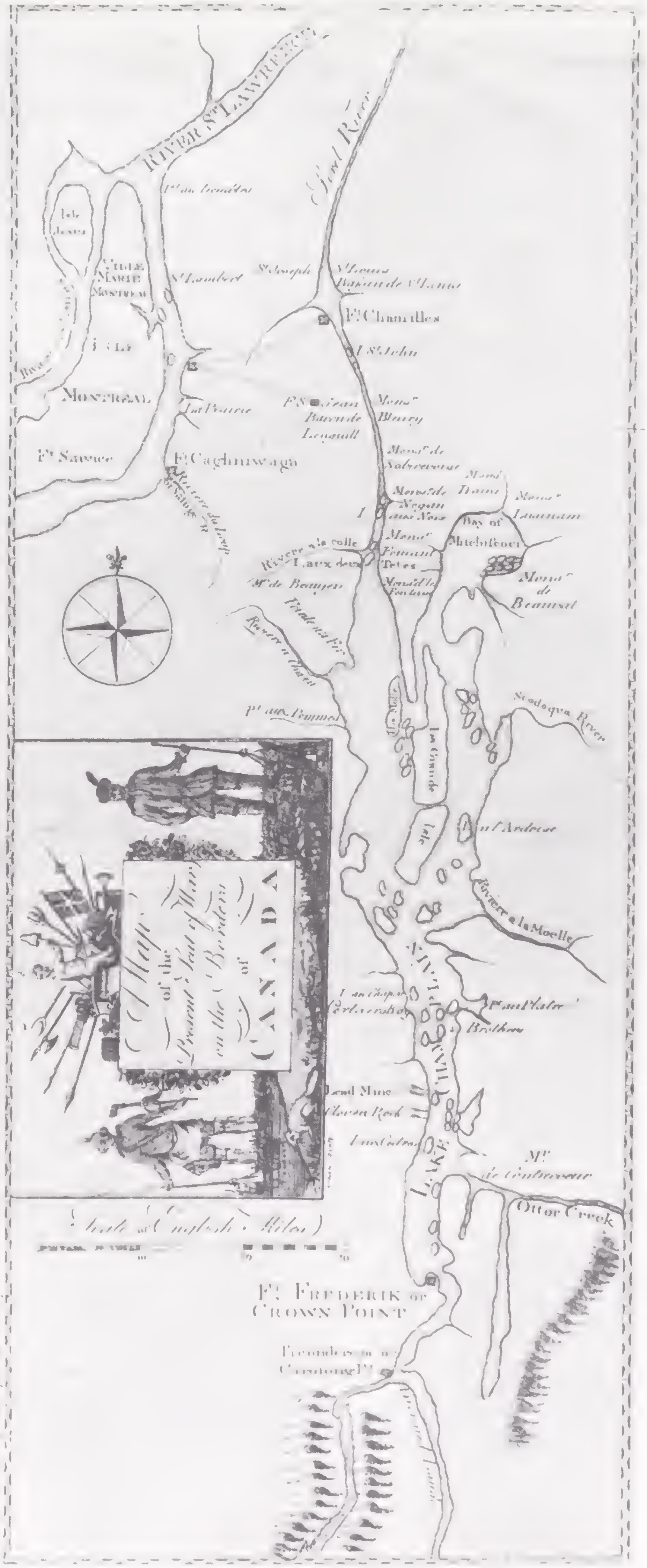
Fort St Johns Novr 3d 1775

An Inventory of Naval Stores in sd Place –

2, 9 Inch Cables 120 Fatham each –
2, 7 Inch Do 120 Fathams each –
2 Hawsers 4½ Inch –
1 Coil 3½ Inch Rope 120 Fatham –
2 Coil Rattline –
Sundries of Lines & Marline –
2 Anchors wt 4C: 0: 25 –
2 Do wt 3 : 1: 8 –
2 Do wt 2 : 3: 0 –
1 Suit of Sails for the Schooner *Royal Savage* –
1 Square Sail for the Row Gally –
2 Mariners Compasses –
3 Cases Nails & Spikes
5 Kegs Paint –
8 Gallns Linced Oyl.
3 Hand Leads –
Brushes –
10 Barrels Pitch.
1 Do Rosin 1 Do Tar –
New Blocks for the Sloop on the Stocks –
3 Large Iron Kettles. –
2 Do Pots. –
Part of Cask of Tallow. –

---

1. Washington Papers, LC: enclosed in Montgomery's letter of this date.



Map of the Canadian border area, 1775.

JOURNAL OF ROBERT BARWICK [1]

[Camp before St. John's, November]

– 3 –

about 10 oClock the Battallians was all drawn up and was marchd of[f] towards the fort and the Artillery in the front we marchd till we came within about 50 yd of the fort then we halted and was all drawn up in a rank and stood there till the regulars got ready and marchd out with all their arms and 2 field pieces then was drawn up and grounded their arms then we marchd in the fort and took possession of that and then went out & put centryes over their arms and in number about 600 prisoners and in 3 hours there was Battoes ready to carry them off and that night they went as far as a small camp we had about 3 miles from the fort

[1] Barwick's Journal, DARL.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, H.M.S. *Roebuck* [1]

By Marriot Arbuthnot Esqr comander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels at Halifax.

You are hereby required and directed to put yourself under my command and follow all such Orders as you shall receive from me for His Majesty's Service. Given under my hand at Halifax the 3d November 1775.

M^t^ Arbuthnot

By the command of the Commodore J. White

Memorandum – Captain Hamond of His Majestys Ship *Roebuck* to send a Guard of Marines consisting of an officer, one Serjeant, two Corporals one Drummer and Thirty two Private Men to relieve those now on duty for the Protection of His Majestys Yard and Stores at Halifax.

M^t^ Arbuthnot

[1] Hamond Papers, Orders Received, 17751776, UVL.

CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R. N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir *Roebuck* at Halifax the 3d Novr 1775

I have the honor to acquaint you that I arrived here the 1st instant with his Majesty's Ship under my command, having Sailed from England the 9th of September, and in my way called at the Island Fayal in order to take in wine for the Ships company.

I should have proceeded immediately to Boston, after having landed Commodore Arbuthnot, had he not thought proper to detain me here.

Enclosed is the packet I received from the Admiralty. I am with great regard Sir [&c.]

A S Hamond

[1] Hamond Papers, Letter Book, 1771–1777, UVL.

Brigadier General John Thomas to his Wife [1]

Mrs Thomas Roxbury Novbr the 3d AD: 1775

I Sent a Boat Thursday Evening with Sum Butter Beaf Tongues & Two Barrils of Ruset apples which I hope is Got to you by this you will Examin the Butter to the Botom & if it not to your Likeing it is best to Send it Back & I shall Return it the Beaf will want Pickel you will Doe with [it] as you Think best there is 2 Bushels of Pairs for Bakeing & fit for no other use if there is any other Thing wanting you will Let me Know for I Cant be Easey if I Know my wife & Children are in want of any Thing that is in my Power to Supply them with as to your apprehentions of being interputed by the Enemy I am in hopes their is no Danger & it is not best to make yourselfe uneasy with Every Report as their is so many Prevailing I Cant Suppose that any Large Ship Can ventuer into Plimouth as it is so bad a harbour for Large ships I Should be Glad to hear from you Every opertun[i]ty Least you Should want Spending mony I have Sent a forty Shiling Bill I hope you will allway Let yore Husbd Know when & what you Stand in Need of which will Give him the Greatest Pleasure to Supply as far as he is able I am &c

Jn° Thomas

[1] John Thomas Papers, MassHS.

Captain Ephraim Bowen, Jr. to Colonel Joseph Reed [1]

Hond Sir, – Plymouth 3 Novr 1775 –

When I wrote you last, I expected that Capt Coit would have Sailed Yesterday morning with Capt Manley [of the *Lee*], but the Wind coming a head has detaind him, he will however Sail the First Wind that he can get out of the Harbour. – Capt Martindales Vessell will Sail as Soon as Possible, as he is fiting with all Speed, I Beg you would Send down 500 Pump Nails as Soon As possible as there is none to be had here. Capt Manleys Vessell is Compleatly Fitted. Since seing her I have been very happy, as I thought before that the Expence Capt Martindale was at would be disliked by the Genl I am Sr [&c.]

Ephm Bowen Junr

[Endorsed] The Gener[a]l desires Col. Mifflin will have the Nails [demanded] ready to be sent to Plymouth

H Gates

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

William Watson to George Washington [1]

Sir Plymouth 3 Novr 1775 –

I have just this moment receivd intelligence of the shipwreck of a Vessel* from Philadelphia at Eastham inside of our Bay Loaden with 120 pipes wine, [2] and that the wine is all sav'd excepting 2 pipes stove in Landing it – Your Excellency will please to order in what manner this wine shall be disposed of, whether it shall be sent to head quarters, or whether it shall Remain where it is

I wod acquaint your Excellency that the Scooner *Harrison* has been some time ready to sail but bad weather hinders & that the Scooner *Lee* Capt Manly is now in this port, who with the *Harrison* Capt Coit will sail the first wind – Capt Martindal would have been ready by this, had not the rains & some impediments respecting [illegible] & cannon interven'd I have the Honor to be your Excellency's [&c.]

William Watson

*[Watson's note] the Vessel was bound to Boston

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The sloop *Monmouth*, Perkins Allen, master.

CHARTER PARTY FOR THE ARMED BRIG *Washington* [1]

This Charter Party made & Concluded on this third day of Novr One Thousand Seven hundred & Seventy Five, by & Between John Torrey Esqr (Chairman of the Committe of Correspondence) and Benja Wormwell on the One Part & Ephraim Bowen (in behalf of his Excellency Genl Washington) on the other part. –

Witnesseth, that the Said John Torrey Esqr & Benja Wormwell, do hereby let or Charter to the Said Bowen, The Brigt *Washington* as She now lies at the Wharf. to Perform a Cruize any where between Cape Cod & Cape ann or Elsewhere, which Sd Vessell, Sd Jno Torrey Esqr & Benja Wormwel hereby let or hire to the Sd Bowen for the Sd Service for the Consideration below express'd. – & the Hull, Sails, Riging Boat, Spars, tackel & appirtenances, of all kind belonging to Said Vessell needful for Sd Voyage during the Same, to Repair & keep in Repair at their Expence, Unless Damagd in an engagement. –

And the Sd Bowen, hirer of the Sd Brigt promises (in behalf of Sd Genl Washington) to Pay Sd Jno Torrey Esqr & Benja Wormwell, Five shillings & four pence [a] mo P Ton P month and so in proportion for Less time than a month during the time shee is employd, also to Pay all extraordinary expence that may Accrue in fiting the said Vessell as a Cruizer – The Hire to commence at the Date above mentioned and to continue till discharg'd by His Excellency the General. – And in case the Sd Vessell Should be lost in Sd Service, the Sd Bowen Promises (in behalf of his Excellency the Genl) to Pay for her as She May be apprised by the Persons Appointed for that Purpose to the true performance of all which the Said parties bind themselves each to the other in the Penal sum of Two hundred Pounds, And they have hereunto Set their hand & Seal the day first Mentioned —

John Torrey
In Behalf of the Committee of
correspondence for the Town of Plimou[th]
Benj^a Wormell Ephraim Bowen

Signed, Seal'd & Deliverd
in Presence of
Thomas Wethrell
Stevens mason

---

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 289, LC.

JOHN BROWN, MERCHANT, TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Dear Sir Providence Novem. 3rd 1775

I having a Vessel arrived at Norwich from Suranam which having brought a Small Quantity of Powder Viz Forty four Cask Containing a Half hundred Each, I thought it proper to acquaint you thereof, but I am at aloss to determin which may be best for the General Cause for it to go to the Camp or to be Sold out here, so that People in General may be better quallified to Defend the Sea Coast, Our General Assembly is now Setting, and I Expect will Order Every Town in this Colony Adjoining on the Sea Bay or River to Equip themselves Immediately with Two Field pieces to Each Town to be mounted on Field Carriages and an Artillery Company to be formed in Each to hold themselves ready at a moments Notice. – Five Hundred Men is already Orderd to be raised which are to be Stationed on the Islands of Rhode Island, Conannicut Prudence &c. I gave my Capt Orders to purchase all the Powder he possibly could, but no more was to be had on any Terms and indeede Could I sell this for Six shillings L Money p pound it would not Equal as to profit to me as the Article he would have brought had he not got the Powder, – If it arrives here safe (being landed on the back of Long Island) and you think its best for the Chief of it to go to the Camp I will Spare fifteene or Sixteene hundred weight of it to your Order, I would also acquaint you that the Owners of the Furnace Hope in Scituate are about to put said Furnace in Blast as soone as may be to make Pigg Iron (this Article being now in Demand) and as their making up what Stock they now have will put it out of their Power to put said Furnace in Blast again till towards next Fall, and as the Mettle made in Said Furnace is of the very best kind for making of Cannon, of wch General Greene can fully Acquaint you, And as the Continent will Doubtless be in want of Cannon &c in the Spring, I therefore in behalf of the Concernd in said Furnace give you this Notice that in Case you may please to Order any Quantity of Cannon & other Warlike Stores made that the Stock now provided for said Furnace which Suppose may make from 150 to 200 Ton weight of Iron may be made into Such Cannon &c as you may see fitt to Order your answer as soone as Convenient will Oblige Dear, Sir, [&c.]

John Brown

P.S. the Owners are Confident that they can make as Large Cannon as 18 pounders and they Expect 'ere the Blast is finished that they can make 24 pounders. –

Novem. 4th Since the above, Our General Assembly has applyed for the Refusel of the Powder, and if they Give the price which will make it as Good to Me as tho the Money had bin Layd out in Mell[asse]s Viz 6/ pC. must Give them the prefference

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Journal of the New York Provincial Congress [1]

[New York] Die Veneris, 10 HO. A.M. November 3d, 1775.

The protest of Francis James, one of the owners of the pilot [boat] *Hamden*, was read and filed.

Ordered, That John McKesson, one of the Secretaries, draw an affidavit of Francis James, one of the owners of the pilot boat named the *Hampden*, that the said boat was taken without any collusion.

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, I, 192.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Friday, November 3, 1775

The Congress then, taking into consideration the state of South Carolina, and sundry papers relative thereto, being read and considered,

Resolved, That a com[mitt]ee of 5 be appointed to take the same into consideration, and report what, in their opinion, is necessary to be done.

The Com[mitt]ee chosen, Mr. [Benjamin] Harrison, Mr. [Archibald] Bullock, Mr. [William] Hooper, Mr. [Samuel] Chase, and Mr. Samuel Adams.

Resolved, That the report of the com[mitt]ee returned from the Camp and the state of the army at Cambridge be referred till to Morrow.

---

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 319, 320.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] November 3d.

Resolved, as the opinion of this Board, that it is necessary to take some further Measures for the defence of this city than are already provided, & that Mr. [Thomas] Wharton, Mr. Clymer, Mr. [Samuel] Howell, & Mr. [John] Nixon, be a Committee to enquire and to report to this Board if a Ship can be immediately bought, fit for a Provincial Ship of War, or how soon and at what Price such a Ship can be built.

Mr. Samuel Morris, jun'r, and Mr. Robert White, are directed to provide Logs and Plank to build a Third Tier of Chevaux-de-Frize.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 389–390.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 3, 1775

Williamsburg, November 3.

The rifle-men and soldiers of Hampton desire their compliments to capt. Squire and his squadron, and wish to know how they approve the reception they met with last friday [October 27]. Should he incline to renew his visit, they will be glad to see him; otherwise, in point of complaisance, they will be under the necessity of returning the visit. If he cannot find the *ear* that was cut of[f], they hope he will wear a *wig* to hide the mark; for perhaps it may not be necessary that all should know *chance had* effected that which the *laws* ought to have done.

It is certainly a fact, that in the late engagement at Hampton a rifle-man killed a man at the distance of 400 yards. Take care, ministerial troops.

The seven white prisoners taken on board the *Hawke* tender at Hampton had been treated with great humanity, one of them admitted to his parole, and another discharged; but the negro slaves are doubly confined, and will be tried for their lives.

A small squadron (commanded, it is said, by capt. Montague) a few days since exchanged some shot with a party of riflemen at Jamestown, without any effect. The frequent depredations committed on the rivers by the tenders have provoked the inhabitants in every part to await their people coming on shore, when they expect to treat them with that riguor due to *thieves* and *robbers.*

Between 1 and 2 o'clock last wednesday morning [November 1], it being very dark and rainy, the sentinel on duty at the treasury fired upon some persons, whom he had repeatedly challenged without receiving any answer; and suspecting they were armed, and that they might return, he hung his blanket upon some pales, and stood with his gun ready cocked to fire at the flash of their guns. In about half an hour a gun was discharged from behind the treasury, the ball from which struck close to the blanket, and the sentinel fired a second time. The captain of the guard at the magazine, hearing the report of guns, went immediately with a small detachment to endeavour to intercept the villains upon their retreat, and it is said saw three men at whom he fired, without success, it being exceedingly dark. Next morning several parties were sent after them, but could gain no other intelligence than that two or three men, in blue jackets, had been seen early that morning, near the creek, by some negroes.

It has been suspected that capt. Montague himself was the person, and that his design was to attempt to destroy the magazine or treasury; and that his madness and folly made him return the sentinal's fire. Whoever he was, he had a narrow escape.

Journal of the South Carolina Provincial Congress [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Friday, November 3, 1775.

Mr. President reported the draught of an answer, which he had been desired to prepare, to Capt. Thornbrough's letter of the 1st instant.

And the said draught being taken into immediate consideration, was amended, and agreed to:

> In Congress. Charles Town, South-Carolina, Nov. 3, 1775.
>
> To Edward Thornbrough, Commander of the *Tamer* Sloop of War.
>
> Sir, Col. [Henry] Laurens, the late President, yesterday laid before us, your letter of the first instant. Before we make any answer to it, we must intimate to you, that as, by your verbal answer to a public messenger, who carried you a letter dated 28th ult. from Col. Laurens, as President, you promised a written answer to that letter, relative to an information received, that a run-away negro, the property of John-Allen Walter, Esq; was harboured on board the sloop of war under your command — so your unexpected silence on this head, at once is a breach of the rules of propriety, and a negative confession, that the negro, if not on board the *Tamer*, is actually harboured on board the *Cherokee*, the residence of Lord William Campbell, or some other vessel under your command.
>
> The public, Sir, are too well acquainted with the arbitrary and irritating style peculiar to Lord William Campbell's Secretary, for us to have the least room to imagine, that you are the framer of the letter you sent to Col. Laurens, dated 1st instant. However, we cannot but declare, that we know of no "unprovoked insults" the King's servants have received from any assembly by authority of the people; and we wish we could say, that the conduct of the King's *principal servant* hath not made him an object of the just

resentment of the public. Having declared these things, it may not be improper that we just hint to you, that we are not destitute of means enabling us to take vengeance, for any violence you may think proper to perpetrate against the shipping bound to, or out from this port.

You ought, Sir, for very obvious reasons, to have been well assured, that Walker, the late gunner, is a prisoner at the barracks, before you, in absolute terms, declared, that he is "now a prisoner" there, and threatened to detain a coasting vessel until he should be thence discharged and sent on board the *Tamer*. We declare, that Walker is not in confinement at the barracks, and has not been in confinement there, since his discharge from thence on his parole several weeks ago. We do not know where he is: But, from the strictest enquiry we have been able to make, we have no reason to think he is within this colony. On the contrary, we learn, that Lord William Campbell dispatched him (and that you are privy to his departure) to St. Augustine, with a letter, as Walker himself has declared, to desire that a military force might be sent against the good people of this colony. Walker was landed at Savannah, and we have not heard of him since.

By the last sentence in your letter, we find you have been deceived into a belief, that Lord William Campbell shewed great humanity to Capt. [John] Wanton of Rhode-Island, who unfortunately fell into his hands, and that it was, *bona fide*, Capt. Wanton's interest to employ Walker, on board his vessel. We have strictly inquired of Captain Wanton touching these points, and from this examination we are able to say, that if Lord William Campbell's declaration to Captain Wanton that his vessel was seized under a late act of parliament; and his sending the Captain, his crew and vessel to proceed to St. Augustine, under an armed force on board, in order there to be condemned, are acts of humanity; it was certainly "ungrateful" in the Captain and crew, on the passage, to overpower the armed force, and to rescue the vessel from an arbitrary seizure: But as Walker was, by Lord William Campbell, armed, and contrary to the interest of Captain Wanton, put on board his vessel *to command*, and to conduct her to St. Augustine, and for the purpose of condemnation too, we cannot understand, that in the execution of such a business, he was in the *service* of Captain Wanton; or that Captain Wanton was guilty of any impropriety in getting rid of him as soon as he could by landing him at Savannah.

These things, Sir, having the greatest appearance of being facts, the most positive declarations to the contrary, short of absolute proof, from on board the *Cherokee*, will not alter our determination, or the opinion of the public on those points.

By order of the Congress.

[William Henry Drayton, President.]

Ordered, That the said letter be immediately ingrossed; and that Mr. President do sign the same, and send it, by the messenger, to Captain Thornbrough.

---

1. *Provincial Congress of South-Carolina,* 13–19. The letter is also in Drayton, *American Revolution,* II, 96–98.

4 Nov.

Francis Legge to Lord Dartmouth [1]

No 49 Halifax 4th Novembr 1775

My Lord In my last letter Copy of which is now inclos'd,[2] I inform'd your Lordship of the intention of the Rebels to Attack Canada, and this Province, We have by the last advices from Boston been inform'd that the Rebels who enter'd Canada by the Lake Champlaine in attempting the Fort at St Johns on the River Sorrell have been repuls'd with great loss.

The great care of Admiral Graves in Stationing several Frigates in the Bay of Fundy has hitherto prevented the Rebels from their design'd Attempt, and as he proposes to Station two Ships of War for the securing the Navagation of that Bay, I hope their Attempts will prove abortive, in the mean time I shall neglect no oppertunity of providing for the defence of the Colony, two Companies of Accadians are form'd in the Neighbourhood of Annapolis [Royal], and I have given orders to form two more in the Neighbourhood of Chignecto of Accadians, also, and one Company of the Inhabitants of this Town under the name of light Infantry, and as the House of Assembly (who have now under Consideration the ways and means of raising money for the defence of the Province) shall enable me to support and maintain the Militia. I shall endeavour to form as many Companies as the Province will afford, but I am of opinion, that through the poverty of the Country the want of Specie among them, the great Burthen of their Debts, the levies of money which will be slow, and ineffectual to answer the purpose, and if matters should be brought to Extreme necessity, I shall be obligd to draw on the Treasury at Home for discharging the immediately necessary expence. I shall be extreme carefull on this head, as nothing shall induce me to such measures but the necessity there wil be of preserving this Colony, from whence His Majesty's Army and Navy has at present their supplies of Wood, Timber, Sundries, Picketts Fresh Provisions &ca. and cannot otherwise be supplied.

I have sent expresses to St Johns River, to endeavour to engage the Indians of this Province on the part of the Crown, shoud it succeed it will be attended with some expence, and as there is no fund established for such exigency's, I shall be necessitated to draw for the same. unless this measure be adopted, as the Americans are trying every means to gain them over to their party, we shall not only lose the benefit of them for our own defence, but shoud they gain them to take up Arms against us, they woud be more formidable to the settlers here than an Army of Americans.

I cannot but observe to your Lordship, that tho' I have ever since the Rebels have meditated this design, press'd General Gage to reinforce this Colony under these alarming Circumstances, I coud procure no relief; till within these few days, two Companies of the 14th are arrived, and about seventy of the Royal Fencible Americans and by a Return from Colonel [Joseph] Gorham of the State of the Troops here at present, tho the whole number consist of 390: no more than 126 are return'd fit for duty –

The Engineer Captain [William] Spry is now employ'd in preparing some Temporary works for the Security of the Yard, and I am of opinion if this disturbance in America continues, it will be a necessary measure to erect some Fortifications for the security of the Town, as it will then serve as an arsenal of Stores for the Army and Navy in America.

I beg leave to inclose to your Lordship my Speech to the General Assembly, and their Address to me, and as soon as they shall have finish'd the business before them shall transmit the Laws & proceedings relative thereto.

I have also inclosd to your Lordship an Address from both Houses, relative to the impressing of Seamen, this has been of disadvantage to the Trade, and if an Indulgence coud be permitted it woud tend greatly to the benefit of the Trade & West India Islands. I have the honor to be with the greatest Respect My Lord [&c.]

Fran^s Legge

---

1. PRO. Colonial Office, 217/52, Nova Scotia Papers, DAC Photocopy.
2. Letter No. 48 of October 17, 1775.

Rev. Samuel Deane to Benjamin Greenleaf [1]

Sir: – Falmouth, 4th Novr 1775

Our affairs in this town are got into such confusion that I am tempted to go out of my line and I know not what member of the General Court I can apply to better than yourself. Such is our present dismal situation that unless something is done for us more than we can do for ourselves, we are absolutely undone, and shall too probably, if the war continues six months longer, involve the whole province of Main in our ruin.

What we call the neck is thought by the best Judges Easy to fortify against the land, and not very difficult against the sea. Our harbour is one of the best in the province: perhaps the best of all: it is capacious, accessible & never is froze up. About 2 thirds of the buildings in general, the best, have been laid in ashes by Mowat. He could not have done it if the 60 men in the province pay stationed here had been properly commanded. The company is by your honorable court put under the direction of a committee. The committee were so employed in gettg out their families and effects that they did not assemble to give orders. Individuals of the Committee gave contrary directions to the captain: so that all the opposition made to the landg of men with torches durg the cannonade was by volunteers, without any leader or direction. Last Wednesday [November 1] the *Cerberus* arrived in our harbour, a hellish name, with an infernal commander, yclep'd John Symons. He returned a letter to the Town, declarg that if the Town or Country adjacent should raise any armed men, abuse the Kings officers, or other peaceably disposed subject, erect military works &c. it would be his indispensable duty to proceed with the most rigorous efforts against the Town. The Militia is call'd in, and they with part of the soldiery, are gog to throw up some breast works this night, so that we expect a cannonade at least to-morrow morng We have cannon that would be able to annoy the ship much if we had ammunition: But we have not half enough for our small arms. Symons has asked for a few cattle and offer'd pay for them and has been refused.

After this detail of particulars, which I know to be true, I leave it to yourself to say whether it is not probable that our enemies will not be disposed to take possession of our neck and fortify it: whether they will not make it a place of rendevous for some of their ships this winter: whether in stead of a Committee it is not the indispensable duty of the General Court to send us some able and experienced officer to be at the head of our companies that are in pay: Whether we out [ought] not to be visited at least by some skilful Engineer, who can shew us what to do, and what we ought not to do: whether it is not necessary to have more men raised here. I think the present number, scattered along the shore of the county mostly in places where they are not at all wanted is 200.

The Town has petition'd Gen. Washington for troops. He has answered that he has no authority to send any. If some were sent, bread must be sent with them: for it is an article that this country could not supply them with. I conjure you Sr by your Zeal for the publick welfare to take our forlorn state into your serious consideration, and be a strenuous advocate for us at the honble Board, and with the members of the house, as you have opportunity. If any of my hints are good, I am confident you will improve them; if you think anythg better I shall be glad to have them drop into oblivion. But unless you or some other of the Gen: Court shall cause some thg to be done for us I think it probable that in half a year the inhabitants of the County will be either prisoners, or else be driven so far back into the woods that they cannot subsist.

Another affair I would also intreat you to take into consideration. I mean the lamentable state of the poor of Falmouth, who have lost their habitations; many of their movables, their whole employment: and are now livg upon the charity of those whom they will soon reduce to a level with themselves, and all, as far as I can divine must before Spring starve together. We have had a messenger at your court, and some of the members give him encouragement: others fling toryisms at us, and seem disposed that we shd suffer till we are brought to reason. But Sr is starvg the way to convert Tories? If so the mercantile part of them will be converted first, as yy [they] are in general the greatest sufferers: But I fancy they will be the hardest to convert of any. Suppose this Town has not been so forward as they ought in the common cause: ought the province therefore to withhold Christian charity? If thine enemy hunger thou shalt feed him. But the poor have not been wanting in the cause of liberty: and is it right that they should suffer for the aims of their superiours? I believe Charlestown has been as faulty as Falmouth; and I have heard the province has reliev'd its poor. I hope the province is not weary of extendg charity to their destroyed Towns. I think there will not be many more sea port towns destroy'd, unless our enemies should increase amazingly.

It is possible for me at present to tell the number of families that must have charity extended to them to keep them alive till Spring: or rather till they can raise something out of the ground next Summer. I should guess they are the bigger part of a hundred families. Some of the ablest towns in this and York Counties might take them and feed them for the present if the Court shall so order. If our destruction had happened in the Spring, the distress of the poor would not have been comparatively anything.

Relying much upon your wisdom and humanity, I am, dear Sr [&c.]

Samuel Deane.

P.S. Nov 5. The Ship is gone: It is supposed to bring assistance, either to take possession of the neck or to destroy the remainder of the Town.

Endorsement In Council Novr 9th 1775 Read & sent down

Perez Morton Dy Secy.

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 153, 229.

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

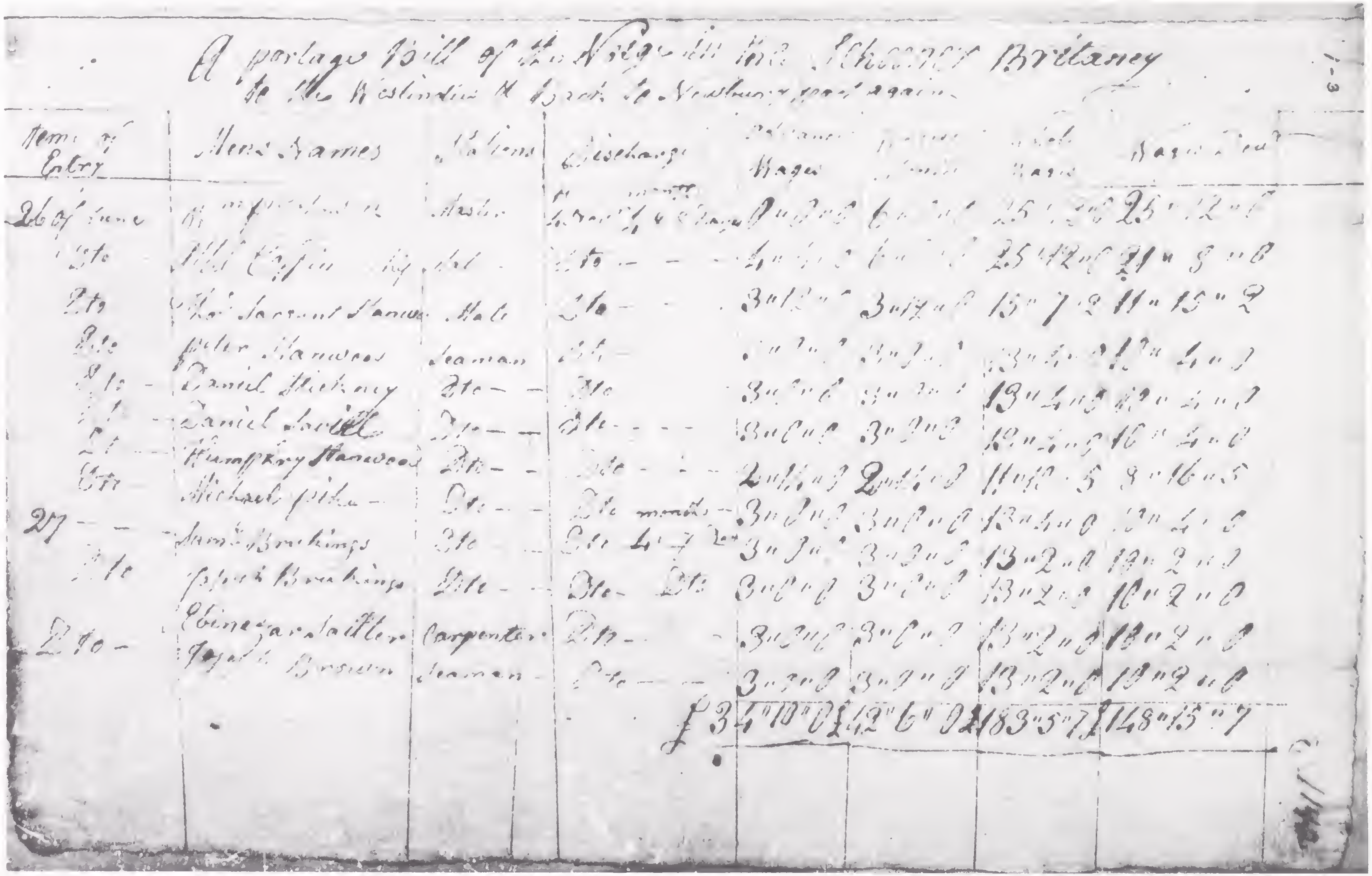
Sir Beverly 4th Novr 1775

Since I have had the Honour of a Commission Under Your Excellencey I have Never had an Oppertunity before to Return you my Harty Thanks – The Honour Confer'd on me I Gratefully Acknolidge and hope I shall be able so farr to doo my Duty as to meet with the Approbation of Your Excellency if so I am sure of Doing Honour to my Country which is my sincere desire

I have the Pleasure of informing your Excellencey that this Morning at Day Light there Appear'd Two Sloops too Anchor Under one of Our Island Called by the Name of the Misery one of them came to Sail and whent in a Direct Course for Boston the Other being Very much Torn to peaces in the Gail of Wind was Unfitt to Proceed on her Intended Voiage – Two Resolute People in a small boat whent off and tuck Possession of Her before we knew of it in this part of Town However Some of Capt [Moses] Browns Company of Station'd men together with a Number of Inhabitants Arm'd whent Down & Brought her up Safe in this Harbour, I have Taken the Liberty of taking her Under my Care [2] My Instructions are Short with Regard to Such Prizes as I hope Many such may be Taken which Providence may force into Our Harbours in Gails of wind before Next Spring Beg your Excellencey will Give me Perticular Instructions with Regard too them – I find by Examination that Capt Ritchee hes ben a Long while out of Boston hes ben Blown off the Coast as farr as the Latt 38 but the being no Log Book on Board must Refer to the Bills of Percels for the Confirmation of the matter with regard to the time he hes Ben from Boston –

I have Procured all the Papers on Board of her and Send them to your Excellencey by Capt Brown Capt Ritchee's Crew Consists of his Father one White Man one Melatto Fellow one Negro and Two Weomen passengers which I shall keep Secure Untill further Orders from your Excellencey as Capt Ritchee had the Original Bills of Percels I Thought it would me [*sic* be] most satisfactory to Send them up to you which I Beleeve Contains the Chiefest part of her Cargo Except 1 BLL Pork 1 BLL Flour 1 BLL & 1 hhd of Rum part of a Hhd of Tobacco 1 Trunk of Inglish Goods Your Excellencey will find by some of the papers Inclosed that Capt Ritchee hes ben One Voiage if no more to Annapolis [Royal] and Carry'd up Provisions to the Ministerial Army and make no Doubt but his Intentions were the same Now if Providence had not frown'd upon him –

I would inform Your Excellencey that Capt Adams Commander of the Privateer *Warren* hes Carry'd a Sloop Loaded with Wood as I am informed Bound to Boston into Portsmouth I have heard Nothing Con[ce]rning the Rest of the Privateers Since their Sailing.



1-3

A portage Bill of the Voyage in the Schooner Britaney
to the Westindies & back to Newbury port again

Time of Entry	Mens Names	Stations	Discharge	Advance Wages	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
26 of June	[illegible]	Master	[illegible] months & [illegible] days	[illegible]	6 " [illegible]	25 " [illegible]	25 " 2 " [illegible]
Ditto	[illegible]	[illegible]	Ditto	4 " [illegible]	[illegible]	25 " 12 " [illegible]	21 " 8 " 0
Ditto	Thos Sargent Stanwood	Mate	Ditto	3 " 12 " [illegible]	3 " 12 " 0	15 " 7 " 2	11 " 15 " 2
Ditto	Peter Stanwood	Seaman	Ditto	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible] " 4 " 0
Ditto	Daniel Hickney	Ditto	Ditto	3 " 0 " 0	[illegible]	13 " 4 " 0	[illegible] " 4 " 0
Ditto	Daniel [illegible]	Ditto	Ditto	3 " 0 " 0	3 " 0 " 0	13 " [illegible]	10 " 4 " 0
Ditto	Humphrey Stanwood	Ditto	Ditto	2 " 16 " 0	2 " 16 " 0	11 " [illegible] " 5	8 " 16 " 5
Ditto	Michael Pike	Ditto	Ditto months	3 " 0 " 0	3 " 0 " 0	13 " 4 " 0	10 " 4 " 0
27	Saml Brookings	Ditto	Ditto 4 " 7 [illegible]	3 " 0 " 0	3 " 0 " 0	13 " 2 " 0	10 " 2 " 0
Ditto	Joseph Brookings	Ditto	Ditto Ditto	3 " 0 " 0	3 " 0 " 0	13 " 2 " 0	10 " 2 " 0
Ditto	Ebenezar [illegible]	Carpenter	Ditto	3 " 0 " 0	3 " 0 " 0	13 " 2 " 0	10 " 2 " 0
	Joseph Brown	Seaman	Ditto	3 " 0 " 0	3 " 0 " 0	13 " 2 " 0	10 " 2 " 0
			£	34 " 10 " 0	32 " 6 " 0	183 " 5 " 7	148 " 15 " 7

1142

Account of wages for the schooner Britaney, Revolutionary period.

I shall wait Your Excellencyes Orders with Regard to the Above And Beg Leave to Subscribe my self Your Excellenceys [&c.]

William Bartlett

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The sloop *North Britain*, John Ritchie, master.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Captain James Wallace, R. N.[1]

Sir *Preston* Boston Novr 4, 1775

I am extremely concerned that the Sloop *Phoenix* Dean Master,[2] mentioned in your Letter to me Sepr 22d, is not yet condemned, what the Reasons are I know not, but there is the most unaccountable Reluctance to condemn Vessels evidently guilty of Breaches of the restraining Acts; And now the Judge begins to doubt the competency of his own Jurisdiction, when he knows there is no other part of the Continent except Halifax where any of the Kings Courts can be held. A very fine Schooner with Gin on board and other prohibited Articles taken in or near the Delaware has been a month in the Admiralty Court for Condemnation, and the Cause at last thrown out for the Reasons above mentioned. You may depend that if the *Phoenix* is not condemned I will seize her for the Kings Use on your Report. I am &c.

Sam^{l} Graves

Capt. Wallace *Rose*, Rhode Island

---

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 102–103, BM.
2. The sloop *Phoenix,* John Sheridan (not Dean), master, with a cargo of flour, sugar and pig iron, from Philadelphia for Jamaica, was taken by H.M.S. *Rose* on September 15, 1775. See the journal of the *Rose,* September 15, 1775.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Captain James Wallace, R.N.[1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 4 Novr 1775.

The Account you have sent me of your proceedings with his Majesty's Ships and Vessels under your Command at Newport and Bristol in your Letter October 14 meets my full Approbation.

People so abominably hardened in the most ungrateful Rebellion against their Parent State deserve no favor, every Indulgence already shewn them, instead of procuring suitable Returns of dutiful Obedience to his Majesty and Submission to the Laws, has only encouraged them to commit farther Violences, therefore they must now expect to be severely dealt with.

I believe the day after the *Viper* sailed the *Raven* brought me the long wished for Orders, which, as I expected, ought to have been here two months sooner.

These have occasioned me to determine the old Code and instead thereof to issue another with additional Orders better adapted to the times. You receive a Set of each for the *Rose*, *Glasgow*, and *Bolton*. The *Viper*'s are delivered to her Captain. It therefore only remains for us to make the most of our time before the severe Weather sets in, by harrassing and destroying the Rebels and their Property, where the latter cannot be brought off to compel them to submit.

Altho' the *Swan* is not in a fit condition to be much longer on Service without being hove down, yet her Captain being so well acquainted determines me to send her back to you again until I can relieve her with either a good Sloop or Frigate; and indeed for other Reasons, To strengthen your Force and to convoy a Transport to you with Stores; Slops and Provisions, of which I shall write particularly in another Letter.

The Rebels of the Continent must not be allowed to fortify themselves on Rhode Island, or to remain there if you can by any means hinder it. And whatever Resentment the Inhabitants may apprehend from the whole Continent, their not assisting to drive out the Rebels will inevitably bring upon them the destruction of the Town of Newport by the King's Ships, which I fancy in its Consequences will be more prejudicial to them than any punishment of the Congress. It will therefore be a very wise part in the Inhabitants of Rhode Island to avert the impending blow by instantly declaring themselves to be on the Side of Government and by heartily uniting with you to repel the common Enemy.

As you must be the best Judge how far it is practicable with your present force to carry on any operations against the Rebels in the Colony of Connecticut, I will not pretend to direct. The preserving Rhode Island is an Object that in my Opinion all other Considerations must yield to, I will therefore only express my earnest Desire that you will scourge the Rebels whenever Opportunity presents itself; Constantly remembering to distinguish, as you have hitherto done, the well affected to the King and Sufferers in his Cause from those who violently and wickedly are attempting to overturn the Constitution I am &c.

Sam^{l} Graves.

Capt. Wallace *Rose*, Rhode Island.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 103–104, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N. [1]

Sir, *Preston* Boston 4 Novr 1775

Inclosed you receive an Account of Slop Cloaths and Beds shipped on board the *Two Brothers*, Transport, Isaac Robinson Master, intended for his Majesty's Ships *Rose* and *Glasgow* but to be distributed according to your Orders and the Necessities of the Ships with you.

Inclosed is also an Account containing the Numbers and Contents and Quantities of Provisions sent also for your Ships together with a Parcel of Stores, the whole to be supplied by your Order, and for which you are to be very careful to cause regular and proper Receipts to be given: For the Provisions Tripiclates in the names of the Masters of the Transports from whence each Species was taken; and for the Slops and Stores, to Mr William Fowler his Majesty's Naval Officer at Boston, by the respective Officers who shall receive the same.

You have also an Account of what Stores and Slops have been supplied, particularly to the *Swan*, in Order that you may be fully informed of the State of your Ships with respect to the Stores, Slops and Provisions, as we may not be able to send you any more before the Spring.

I would have you clear the Transport as soon as possible, and load her with Hay and Wood, but as much of the former as can be got, for we have live Cattle but no Fodder, and are daily expecting to receive more Stock without a Prospect of their subsisting.

Government has contracted with Mr Robert Grant for his Agents here to furnish fresh Beef upon Commission, so that the Crown defraying the whole Expence attending the supplying it to the Ships, Cattle are buying in all Places and generally arrive at Boston with only a few days Hay, where that Article is not to be had. Mr [Alexander] Brymer the Contractors Agent here has given Mr Robinson Master of the Transport Orders to buy what he can get, the uncertainty of the Situation of things at Rhode Island preventing his writing to any other Person; As I am sure without your Assistance he will return empty, I desire you will endeavour to get the Transport laden with as much Dispatch as possible and send her round under Convoy.

If unfortunately you cannot fill the Transport with Hay, you will order such Boatswains and Carpenters Stores to be returned in her as are cumbersome and useless on board, directing proper Accounts of each to be sent to the Storekeeper who will return the necessary Receipts. I am &c.

Sam^{l} Graves

Captain Wallace *Rose*. Rhode Island.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 104–105, BM.

Diary of Dr. Ezra Stiles [1]

[Newport] November. 4.

This Morng about VII o'Clock an imprudent Man from the End of the Long Wharf insulted the Men o' War which lay at a few Rods Distance. One of them fired two Canon near him but did not touch him. They were four pounders. One shot entered a Store full of screwed Hay: another passed thro' the upper part of a large house on Gravelly Point, . . . No Person hurt. The shot came from the Bomb Brig, Capt Greaves.[2] The Man was taken up & committed to Goal; & then carried to Head Quarters.

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles,* I, 631.
2. Lieutenant Thomas Graves, R.N.

Journal of the New York Provincial Congress [1]

[New York] Die Sabbati, 10 HO. A.M. November 4th, 1775.

The affidavit of Francis James of this day was read and filed.

Ordered, That Francis James be paid for one half of the pilot boat the *Hampden*, the sum of three hundred pounds, and for one half of the wages or hire of the said boat and her mariners, the sum of £45, on his executing a proper conveyance for one moiety of the boat, and delivering over the papers relating to the said boat, to Mr. Jacobus Van Zandt, and entering into covenants to Mr. Van Zandt, that if any money should be allowed for the said boat, or for the service or detention of the said boat while employed in His Majesty's service, that he will pay a moiety thereof to Jacobus Van Zandt. And also, a covenant that if it shall hereafter appear that the said boat was taken by collusion, or any deceit of the master or owners or either of them, that then he will repay the said moneys to the said Jacobus Van Zandt. And,

Ordered, That a copy thereof be a sufficient warrant to Peter Van Brugh Livingston, Esq. as Treasurer of this Congress, to pay the said moneys.

Ordered, That the pilots of this city do not go on board of any vessels with troops on board, but that any pilot who may discover any vessel with troops on board, do immediately give intelligence thereof to this Congress, or to the Committee of the city of New-York, and to the inhabitants, with the utmost expedition, and that Mr. [James] Beekman and Mr. [Richard] Yates be a committee to give directions to the pilots for that purpose, and direct the pilots to keep this order secret.

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* I, 195.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Saturday, November 4, 1775

A letter from Genl Schuyler, with sundry enclosed papers, containing an acco[un]t of the taking of fort Chamble, being rec[eive]d and read,

Resolved, That the same be referred to the Com[mitt]ee appointed to draught instructions to the Com[mitt]ee appointed to repair to the northward.[2]

Ordered, That Genl Montgomery's letter and the articles of capitulation, be published by the secretary.[3]

The Com[mitt]ee appointed to take into Consideration the state of S[outh] Carolina, brought in their report, which being read,

Resolved, That for the defence of South Carolina, there be kept up in that colony, at the continental expence, three battalions of foot; each battalion to consist of the same number of men and officers, and be upon the same pay, and under the same regulations, as the continental army.

Resolved, That for the defence of the Colony of Georgia, there be one battalion kept up there at the continental expence, to be composed as the battalions for the defence of South Carolina.

Resolved, That the said troops be enlisted to the 31st day of December, 1776, subject, however, to be discharged sooner if the continental Congress shall think proper.

Resolved, That the Officers on the continental establishment shall, when acting in conjunction with officers of equal rank on the provincial establishment, take command of the latter, and also of the Militia; and the Officers of the troops on the provincial establishment shall, when acting in conjunction with officers of the Militia, take command and precedence of the latter of equal rank, notwithstanding prior dates of commissions.

Resolved, That if the Convention, or, in their recess, the council of safety of South Carolina, shall think it expedient for the security of that colony, to seize or destroy, and shall seize or destroy, any ship or vessel of war, this Congress will approve of such proceeding.

Resolved, That the town of Charleston ought to be defended against any attempts that may be made to take possession thereof by the enemies of America, and that the convention or council of safety of the colony of South Carolina, ought to pursue such measures, as to them shall seem most efficacious for that purpose, and that they proceed immediately to erect such fortifications and batteries in or near Charleston, as will best conduce to promote its security, the expence to be paid by the said Colony.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 320–326.
2. A committee of three, consisting of John Langdon, Robert Treat Paine and Eliphalet Dyer, had been appointed two days before to repair to Albany to consult with General Schuyler, and another committee of five had been named to prepare their instructions.
3. Printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet*, November 6, 1775.

"A" TO THE NEW YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Philadelphia, the 4th of November, 1775.

Gentlemen of the Committee –

I sincerely sympathize with you in your distress, and from the inhuman proceedings of those tyrants that infest America, I am afraid your valuable town of New-York is in danger of being burnt. I would therefore recommend to you to prepare fire-vessels, which properly made use of, will defend you against your infernal enemies, and save your town, which is valuable. I am of opinion I am possessed of a knowledge that would be efficacious in burning such vessels as may come to do you damage, but as my situation requires me to conceal my name at present, it would not be prudent it should yet be known, as it may be attended with ill consequences to me; neither would it be prudent to risk my advice without an advantage in proportion to the service I may do. Should you, therefore, gentlemen, conceive the above proposal to be of any importance, and deserving of an answer, be pleased to direct to A, at the London Coffee-House, to the care of Mr. Hugh James, the barkeeper. I am, gentlemen, [&c.]

A———.

---

[1] *New York Provincial Congress,* II, 94.

STEPHEN HOPKINS AND SAMUEL WARD TO NICHOLAS COOKE [1]

Copy.

Sir: Phila 4 Nov 1775.

We deferred an answer to your Honor's last letter hoping to have obtained the Resolves of Congress upon the Interesting Subjects contained in it. We laid it before Congress. Business has since been very pressing, but we shall embrace the first favorable opportunity of obtaining the proper Resolves & shall transmit them as soon as possible.[2]

We have no news from England since the arrival of the Ship which brought the Pro'c[lamatio]n for suppressing Rebellion and Sedition We have the pleasure to assure you Sir that this has a most happy Effect upon the affairs of America. Gentlemen no longer expect a Redress of Grievances from Petition, etc. They now speak out plainly and cheerfully enter into the most liberal spirited and decisive measures. We congratulate you Sir upon the happy Reduction of Fort Chamblee. The Paper containing the Articles of Capitulation, List of Stores, etc., we have enclosed. There is no doubt but we have possession of St John's before this time.

The Congress has taken into consideration the state of the trade of the United Colonies. We enclose you an Extract of their Proceedings.[3] We are sensible of the vast Importance of Trade to our Colony but when we consider the invaluable privileges for which we are contending, We are sure that the

Virtue of our Constitution [Constituents] will with pleasure sacrifice a temporary Commerce to the salvation of their Country.

The moment that our Ports can be opened with a Prospect of Success to the Merchts and with safety to the Liberating of America we shall use our utmost Influence to restore to the Colony all the Benefits of a free and extensive Commerce. We are with great Regards, [&c.]

Step Hopkins Sam: Ward

P.S. the Paper does not do justice to Majr. [James] Livingston & 300 Canadians who were with Majr [John] Brown & assisted in taking the Fort.
I am concerned that I have recd no answer to my Letters to your Honor relative to the proposed Voyage; I hope the Vessel is gone for Winter approaches fast & it is of the last Importance for us to obtain Powder before Spring the inclosed Advertisement I would wish sent to the Foreign West Inds & other money Places [4]

Your most obedient
S. Ward

---

1. RIHS Mss., XV, 187. Cooke became governor of Rhode Island on November 7, 1775.
2. Referring to the Rhode Island resolutions calling for an American fleet, which had been laid before Congress, and undergone numerous postponements.
3. The resolution to close the ports until March 1, 1776.
4. The resolution of October 26, 1775, to publish the earlier resolution of July 15, 1775, granting permission to export provisions equal in value to the powder imported.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO JAMES WHITE, LONDON MERCHANT [1]

Sir Balt[imor]e 4t Novr 1775

We inclose you a Paragraph from our Paper which informs us that the Snow in which we Shipp'd 60 Hhds flaxseed for Mr John Kearns of Alexandria & on which we order'd you to make £100 Stg Insurance, founder'd at Sea.[2] this is therefore to desire you will immediately you recover it pay £100 Stg to Mildred & Roberts for our Accot & pay yourself for your Com: Prem &c out of the Proceeds of what he Shipp'd you from Alexandria.

The Kings Proclomation has arrivd Sir [&c.]

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.
2. Extract of a letter from New York, October 30, 1775: "Capt. John [James] Clark, of the Snow *Baltimore,* arrived here last night from the eastward, who was taken up by a whaling sloop in lat. 41, long. 60. she belongs to Baltimore, and bound for Europe," *Pennsylvania Packet,* November 6, 1775. See also Smith & Sons to James White, September 12, 1775.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO MILDRED & ROBERTS, LONDON [1]

Gent Balt[imor]e 4th Novr 1775

We wrote p the *James* Packet & now must beg you'll apply to Mr James White for £100 Stg being a Loss he is to recover on the Snow *Baltimore* Capt Clark, & when received pass it to our Credit We are Sirs [&c.]

1. Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

DIXON AND HUNTER'S *Virginia Gazette*, SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 4, 1775

Williamsburg, November 4.

Last Wednesday afternoon [November 1] two tenders came up James river, and fired a considerable time upon Jamestown, and at the sentinels placed there from the camp, but did no other damage than driving two or three small balls through the ferryhouse.

CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH, R.N., TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON [1]

Sir, *Tamer*, Rebellion Road, Nov. 4th, 1775.

Without the aid of any *secretary*, armed as I am with truth, I can enter the lists even with Mr. William Henry Drayton, when his weapons are sophistry, falsehood, and the grossest misrepresentation.

On after consideration, I did not think Mr. Laurens' letter worthy a written answer, as I never directly or indirectly harboured the run-away slave of any person; and I will answer for the gentleman who commands the *Cherokee*, that his conduct has been exactly similar to mine in these matters. It is not my business to enter into any detail of the treatment, the King's Representatives and the other servants of government have met with, from those assemblies which you have dignified with the name of the public; but, I have prevailed on his Excellency to favour me with an extract of his letter to Governor Tonyn at St. Augustine, which I now enclose; as it will enable the people of this Province, to form a judgment of Captain Wanton's worth and gratitude, as well as of your candour and veracity. As I have some reason to think the original is in your custody, or in that of your emissaries, you will hardly dispute its authenticity.

But, to the main purport of my letter, while I command the King's ships here, I will procure provisions by every means in my power; if the methods I am under a necessity of taking for that purpose, should subject his Majesty's faithful and loyal people in this Province to any inconveniency, I shall be extremely sorry; but, they are to impute it entirely to those who have plunged this late unhappy country into misery and distress, and not to me, who have always protected it to the utmost of my power.

I am to acknowledge Walker was not your prisoner on the late occasion – he is returned; in that point, I was misinformed. I shall only add, that I am here determined to drop this correspondence; which, is a very disagreeable one to me: and, I shall only expect a speedy and explicit answer. I am, Sir, [&c.]

Edward Thornbrough.

[Enclosure]

Extract of a Letter from His Excellency the Right Hon. Lord William Campbell, to Governor Tonyn, of St. Augustine.

———The bearer of this, is a man who says he was bound from Newport in Rhode-Island, to Nantucket, in a small sloop which he had freighted but in a hard gale of wind was drove to the southward, without either chart or quadrant, and with only two landsmen and a boy on board; by a kind of miracle he made this harbour yesterday, and pushed in at a venture. The poor man's dreadful situation fully proved the truth of his story, although he had no clearance from Newport; and the unfeigned joy he expressed when he found himself in safety, left no doubt of the reality of the distresses he has suffered.

By the late acts of parliament, he might be considered as a legal prize; but Captain Thornbrough of the *Tamer*, and Mr. Fergusson (who commands the *Cherokee*) had too much humanity to think of that, though we were all a good deal difficulted what to do with him. Return he could not – and it would have been highly improper, as well as impolitic, to have suffered him to go to Charlestown, in the present situation of affairs there; as he had been only nine days from Newport, and not above a month ago, was in the rebel's camp near Boston. I therefore proposed sending him to St. Augustine, which Captains Thornbrough and Fergusson readily agreed to; at the same time generously offering to supply his little wants; and the man most cheerfully and with great thankfulness acquiesced This arrangement gave me the more satisfaction, as it enabled me to furnish your Excellency with many particulars you will be anxious to know, of the state of affairs to the northward by means of this Skipper; who you will find sensible and intelligent: his cargo consists of cider, apples, and cheese; and I shall be happy if it proves a seasonable supply of those articles to your Province, at this juncture. Captain [Alexander] Innis has given him a few lines to a friend of his in the mercantile way, to assist him in making the most of it, and procuring some employment for his bark till the summer; before which time he cannot venture to return home. To assist in navigating this vessel, and at the same time to prevent any attempt to run her into any of the little harbours on this coast, I have directed the gunner of Fort Johnson, one Walker, an old seaman, and a poor man who has been cruelly treated by the Charlestown people, to go in her to [St.] Augustine; and your Excellency will be so obliging as to send him back by the first opportunity.

1. Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 98–101.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Saturday, November 4, 1775.

Mr. President reported, that the letter which was written yesterday evening to Capt. Thornbrough, had been delivered by the messenger between eleven and twelve o'clock last night; and that Captain Thornbrough said "it was too late to send an answer, but he would send one when he had a proper opportunity."

Resolved, That the late Committee of Observation be revived, and continued during the sitting of the Congress: And that the Chairman thereof, be authorized to give permits, when applied to for that purpose, for boats and vessels to pass Fort Johnson, in all cases where it may be done without prejudice to the Colony.

Ordered, That the commander at Fort Jackson be served with a copy of the above resolve.

Ordered, That the following letters, and verbal message be printed and made public – a letter from the Council of Safety of the 28th ult. to Capt. Thornbrough—Capt. Thornbrough's verbal answer, by Mr. John Calvert—Capt. Thornbrough's letter of the 3d instant to Henry Laurens, Esq;—and a letter from this Congress of the 3d instant to Capt. Thornbrough.

Resolved, That the two pilot-boats lately taken into the public service by the Council of Safety, be continued in the service, armed and manned as heretofore; and that they be employed in cruizing along the coast, to the northward of the bar, to warn vessels against coming into the harbour of Charles-Town, and to advise them to go into other ports or inlets in this colony.

Ordered, That Mr. President be desired to write the necessary letters upon this occasion, to Col. [William] Moultrie, and to the commander of the said boats.

The following letters were accordingly written.

In Congress, Charles-Town, Nov. 4, 1775.

To Col. Moultrie.

Sir, You are hereby ordered to send a detachment of nine privates and a sergeant on board the Pilot-boat, commanded by Capt. Joseph Vesey, — and one other detachment of nine privates and a sergeant on board the Pilot-boat commanded by Capt. Thomas Smith, with their necessary arms and accoutrements. You will inform the troops employed in this service, that during their continuance in it, they will be intitled to receive double pay.

By Order of the Congress,

William-Henry Drayton, President.

In Congress, Charles-Town, Nov. 4, 1775.

To Capt. Joseph Vesey.

Sir, You are hereby requested to proceed with the pilot-boat under your command, having on board a detachment of the troops, and cruize for ten days on the coast, to the northward of Charles-Town bar, in order to speak with and warn all vessels bound for Charles-Town, not to come over that bar, as the man of war is resolved to detain all such vessels as shall come within her reach; but that they do proceed to some other port or inlet in this colony.

By Order of the Congress,

William-Henry Drayton, President.

A like letter was also written to Capt. Thomas Smith, commander of the other pilot-boat.

In Congress. Saturday Evening, November 4, 1775.

A letter from Capt. Thornbrough, of this date, was laid before the Congress, and read.

Ordered, That Capt. Thornbrough's letter of this date, together with the extract therein referred to, be printed and made public, with the other correspondence already ordered.

Ordered, That Mr. President be desired to take Captain [John] Wanton's affidavit upon the subject mentioned in the extract; and also to prepare a resolution, on the present correspondence with Captain Thornbrough and the affidavit to be taken, to be laid before the Congress.

Resolved, That Capt. Joseph Vesey and Capt. Thomas Smith be allowed pay, at the rate of fifty pounds per (lunar) month, while they are employed in the public service, as commanders of the two Pilot-boats.

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina,* 20–29.

5 Nov. (Sunday)

BENJAMIN TITCOMB TO WOOLSEY & SALMON, BALTIMORE [1]

Gent Falmouth Novr 5th 1775

I have Recieved your Faviors of 9th Sept & 10th Octr by means of our Dispearsed Distresed Condition have Not Before been Able to answer – you have Doubtless heard of our Fate in the Burning two thirds of our Town by the Kings Ships . . we are in great want of Flowr have Not till Now Been able to Procure a Vessell as we had 7 Burnt & 2 Carried away By the Enemy – have Procured a Small Skoonr that will Carry about 250 bl Capt Jesse Harding Master will Sail in about a week for Nantucket to take in about 30 bl oyle which we have there the Remainder Shall Sind in Continental Bills . . Shall order him to make her a Nantucket Bottom & to take a Clearance there as we Fear there is Great Danger of the Tenders in your Bay. Leave it with you to advise the Master whether it is Best to be at the Expence to Enter & Clear with You – Should be Glad you woold Purchase the Flowr as Soon as Possible If these Shoold arive Before the Vessell . . Shoold Choose one Thrd Part Midlings If it Comes to hand & about 200 Bushel's Bran If you Can get any Cheep Stuf[f] for Bags to Put it in –. If this Vessell Shoold be Taken or Cast away Shoold be Glad If you Could Procure a Vessell with you to Bring about 400 bl flour all on Acct If you Do not Choose to Send one Half on your own acct – Provided you Can get a good Vessel well Fitted & a Good Master that is acquainted with our Shore Not to Come over the Sholes but to Come in the South or East Channell Shoold be willing to Pay Frait 4/ your Currin[cy] a bl If you Cannot get it Fraited Lower . . to Pay the Cash for the Flour & Frait on Delivery

1. McHS.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Cerberus*, CAPTAIN JOHN SYMONS [1]

Novr 75 Piscataguea Light House N½E 3 Leagues

Sunday 5 at 8 A M out Reefs and md sl at 8 Agementic Hill W 5 or 6 Leagues Light Airs and Vb at 4 P M wood Island WSW Isle of Shoals SbE 2 Miles at 5 Saw a Sloop ahead sent pinnace and Cutter Man'd and Arm'd in chace of her at 8 Standing in for Piscatagua harbour Struck on the Wales Back hoisted the Long Boat out and tow'd her off, and came too wt the Bt Br in 7½ fathom Odeoms point WSW highest part of Wood Island NNE½ mile ½ past 10 the Boats return'd having taken the Sloop Laden wt Wood and Bls [2]

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/181.
2. The sloop *Ranger*, William McGlathry, master, was retaken a few days later by John Manley in Washington's armed schooner *Lee*.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Dear Sir Cambridge, Novemr 5th 1775 –

Your favor of the 26th ulto with the inclosures Containing an acct of the Surrender of Fort Chamblee, was an excellent repast, but somwhat incomplete for want of Montgomeries Letter which (a Copy) you omitted to inclose – on the the Success of your enterprize So far I Congratulate you, as the acquisition of Canada is of unmeasurable importance to the Cause we are engaged in — No acct of Arnold Since my Last. I am exceeding Anxious to hear from him, but flatter Myselfe that all goes well with him, as he was expressly ordered in Case of any discourageing event to advertize Me of it immediatly

I Much approve your Conduct in regard to [David] Wooster – my fears are at an end as he acts in a Subordinate Character – intimate this to General Montgomery with My congratulations on his Success the Seasonable supply of Powder, & wishes that his next Letter May be dated from Montreal – We Laugh at his Idea of Classing the Royal Fuzileirs with the Stores does he Consider them as inanimate[s] or as a Treasure if you Carry your Arms to Montreal should not the Garrison of Niagara, Detroit &c be Called upon to Surrender or threatend with the Consequences of a refusal – they may indeed destroy their stores & if the Indians are aiding escape to Fort Chartre[s] but it is not very probable

The inclosed Gazette exhibits Sundry Specimens of the skill of the new Commander in issuing Proclomations & a proof in the destruction of Falmouth of the barbarous designs of an infernal Ministry – Nothing new hath happend in this Camp – finding the Ministerial troops resolved to Keep themselves close within their Lines, & that it was adjudged impracticable to get at them, I have fitted out six armed vessells with design to pick up Some of their Store Ships & transports, the rest of our men are busily employed in erecting of Barrack &c

I hope as you have said nothing of the State of your Health that it is Much ammended & that the Cold weather will restore it perfectly – that it may do so & you enjoy the fruit of your Summers Labour & fatigue is the Sincere wish of Dr Sir Yrs

[P.S.] Genl Lee & Mifflin are well, Col. Reed gone to Philadelphia

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM BARTLETT [1]

Sir Cambridge 5th Novemr 1775

I am Commanded by His Excellency to acknowledge your favor of yesterday by Capt. [Moses] Brown, which brings an account of a Sloop from Boston bound to Annapolis Royal having fallen into our hands,[2] it is his Excellencys pleasure, that you take an accurate inventory of all the goods on board & as soon as you Conveniently can transmit them to Head quarters, where there is no doubt, that when Sold, they will bring a better price than they wou'd at your place the general will at finishing the sales make such satisfaction to those two resolute fellows who first ventured on board, & to the rest who engaged in that adventure, as in such cases is proper & customary he desires me sir to assure you he approves much of your Conduct in this affair & doubts not from your Character that he will have

Major General Philip Schuyler. By John Trumbull, 1792.

William Bartlett. By an unidentified artist, date unknown.

further reason to do so, in your Agency, which I sincerely hope will be of Consequence to you & to the public – as to the people found on board, it is his Excellencys pleasure that on their giving the best security they can that they will not act against America, they be discharged takeing with them their cloaths & necessarys, except the Captain & owner who you will please to send to Head Qrs for examination, let the vessel be laid up at the Wharfe untill further orders, we heard of Manlys being at Plymouth as yet unsuccessfull, providence has sent us a good supply of wine by a vessel from Philadelphia being stranded at Eastham with 120 pipes 118 of them saved which are ordered to this place,[3] I am with great regard Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan P. T. S.[4]

---

1. EI; copy in Washington Papers, LC.
2. The *North Britain*, John Ritchie, master. See William Bartlett to Washington, November 4, 1775.
3. This vessel was the property of Thomas Salter, a Philadelphia merchant. See William Watson to Washington, November 3, 1775 and Washington to John Hancock, November 28, 1775.
4. Joseph Reed, former secretary to General Washington, having departed on October 30, Stephen Moylan served as secretary pro tem for a short time thereafter.

JAMES WARREN TO JOHN ADAMS [1]

[Extract] Watertown November 5th 1775

The Non Exportation is sacredly Observed & I believe [has] never been violated in a single Instance & such is the Spirit here, that it cannot be violated with any degree of Safety. . . .

Mcpherson is yet here but I dare not ask questions. Nothing Transpires & whether any plan is adopted or not cant Inform you. . . . The Pirates Continue to rove about. & Threaten our Seaports. they made an Attempt to go into Plymo but were discouraged by the Appearance of the Harbour returned and reported to the Admiral that it was not fit to receive Kings Ships. our people are however prepareing for them if they alter their minds

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *Hinchinbrook*, LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER ELLIS [1]

Novr 1775 Monument Land S B W the Land about Boston Lighthouse W N W Distance 5 Leagues

Sundy 5 at 6 [A.M.] Saw a Schooner in the N W Qr made sail after her fired sevrl shot at her at 10 Light Airs found the Schooner Draw from us. Saw a Number off men on board her & she had three ports of a side Light Airs wth Cloudy Wr at 1 P M heard the guns firg at Boston at 8 P M Runng in for boston harbour at ½ past 10 Running up the Lighthouse Channell Found Ridig there His Majys Ship *Mercury* at 11 Anchd in Nantasket Road, found Ridg here his Majys Sloop *Raven* Georges Island N N E the Lighthouse N E B E ½ E.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4219.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R. N.[1]

Sir *Preston*, Boston 5 November 1775

Captain [Samuel] Graves of the *Viper* arrived here the day before Yesterday, and delivered me your Letter October 25th I much approve your not accepting the profferred Conditions of the Ferry Boats passing upon the continental Rebels removing at a distance from the Town of Newport. Nothing but absolutely evacuating the Island ought to be accepted, if we are in a situation to command those Terms.

You will ensure so much praise to yourself and Honor to the Corps in which you serve by obliging the Rebels to leave Rhode Island that I need not use any Arguments to enforce the necessity of such a measure, but perhaps your influence may exte[nd] much further, and by Persuasion or Force oblige the Rhode Islanders in spite of Prejudice to return to their Duty and become good and faithful Subjects; an Event which would afford me the highest Satisfaction.

I shall send the *Viper* back again to New York, where I am determined the *Asia* shall winter if a large Ship does not come to relieve her. I am told she can lie near the Wharfs out of the Tide, and yet sufficiently distant from them to make Boats necessary to have Communication with the Town. I am also informed she will not be frozen up. If they attempt anything against her during the Winter, I will assuredly lay their Town in Ashes the moment a Fleet can get up, of which I shall order Captain Vandeput to inform the Inhabitants. I have nothing more at present to add but to wish you all possible Success against the Rebels, whom I hope you will not spare when they can be attacked with any prospect of Advantage. I am &c.

Sam^{l} Graves

Captain Wallace *Rose,* Rhode Island.

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 157, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N.[1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 5 Nov^{r} 1775

As Vessels will pass up and down the River leading to Providence in spite of the utmost Vigilance, I wish to have its Channel stopped up. And if some old Vessels, that are clearly Rebel Property, could be filled with large Stones and sunk in the narrowest Parts it might destroy the Navigation of the River and thereby relieve the Ships from watching it so closely as now they are obliged to do; therefore if you think it practicable and can by any means accomplish this business which will be of great Benefit to the Kings Service, I desire you will endeavor to do it. Captain Vandeput acquaints me that he sent you intelligence of a Quantity of dry Goods and Cloathing buying up in New York to be sent through the Sound to New London to supply the Rebel Army. Today General Howe informed me that a Mr ——— of New York is busily employed there in making Cloathing for the Rebels, which is to go from thence by Water to Norwich in Connecticut. As it is of the utmost conseq[uence] to intercept those Vessels, I hope you have made a disposition of your Ships accordingly, and that by your Vigilance the

Rebel Army, remaining without Cloathing, will not be able to keep the Field this Winter. I am &c.

Sam[1] Graves.

Capt: Wallace *Rose* Rhode Island.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 157–158, BM.

Journal of Captain Ephraim Bowen, Jr.[1]

[Plymouth]

5 [November, 1775]. Capt Coits Vessell[2] Saild Last evening, not to be Seen this Morning

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The armed schooner *Harrison* of Washington's fleet.

Journal of H.M.S. *Rose*, Captain James Wallace[1]

Novr 1775 Moor'd In Rhode Island Harbour

Sundy 5 Light Breezes and fair A M Read the Articles of War &c to the Ships Compy likewise Adml Graves's Order to Sink, Burn and destroy All Rebels by Sea and Land

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

Commissioners for Fortifications to Nathaniel Woodhull[1]

Sir –

You will be pleased to lay this letter, with the enclosed, before the Honourable Congress for this Province; by which they will see the necessity there is of immediately settling those matters Mr. Bedlow laid before them when he was in New-York last. We have had some evil persons already amongst us, who have instilled into the minds of the people at work here, that there is no security for their pay. This has given us a deal of trouble, with a set of people, whose tempers and dispositions are as various as their faces, to convince to the contrary. All our influence can not get them to work on Sundays. An order from the Honourable Board, on this head, will have great weight, to be made public here. Some of the artificers who were employed by the master workman, have had the assurance to say they were not to be directed by the commissioners, but by their own master workman. The advanced season of the year and necessity of forwarding the works, is a reason why we did not immediately disband them from the work. We are, sir, with esteem [&c.]

Saml. Bayard, William Bedlow, Thos. Grenell.

Highlands, Novr. 5th, 1775.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* II, 100.

Journal of H.M.S. *Asia*, Captain George Vandeput[1]

November 1775 Moor'd between the Battery & Oyster Island

Saturday 4 Fresh Gales & Cloudy with Rain at times P M Clear'd Hawse, sent some small Arms on board the *Dutchess of Gordon* for the Governors defence[2]

Sunday 5 A M Sail'd hence for Boston the *Glasgow* with 255 Emigrants Fresh Gales & Cloudy P M at 1 Fir'd 15 Guns it being the Anny of the Gunpowder Plot:

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/67.
2. Governor Tryon had fled on board the packet *Halifax* on October 18, 1775, but, on October 30, moved on board the *Dutchess of Gordon*.

JOHN ADAMS TO ELBRIDGE GERRY [1]

Dear sir Philadelphia November 5. 1775

I am under Such Restrictions, Injunctions and Engagements of Secrecy respecting every Thing which passes in Congress, that I cannot communicate my own Thoughts freely to my Friends, So far as is necessary to ask their Advice, and opinions concerning Questions which many of them under stand much better than I do. This however is an in convenience, which must be Submitted to for the sake of Superiour Advantages –

But I must take the Liberty to say that I think we shall soon think of maritime affairs, and naval Preparations: No great Things are to be exp[ected] at first, but out of a little a great deal may grow.

It is very odd that, I, who have Spent my Days in [Enterprises] and Employments so very different, and who have never thought much of old Ocean, or the Dominion of it, should be necessitated to make such Enquiries: But it is my fate and my Duty, and therefore I must attempt it –

I am to enquire what Number of seamen may be found in our Province who would probably in list in the service, either as Marines, or on board of Armed Vessells, in the Pay of the Continent, or in the Pay of the Province, or on board of Privateers, fitted out by Private Adventurers –

I must also intreat you to let me know the Names Places of Abode, and Characters, of such Persons belonging to any of the seaport Towns in our Province, who are qualified for Officers and Commanders of Armed Vessells.

I want to be further instructed, what ships, Brigantines schooners &c are to be found in any Part of the Province, which are to be sold or hired out, which will be suitable for armed Vessells – What Their Tonnage the Depth of Water they draw, their Breadth, their Decks &c, and to whom they belong. and what is their Age.

Further, what Places in our Province, are most secure and best accomodated for Building new Vessells, of Force in Case a Measure of that Kind Should be thought of –

The Committee have returned, much pleased with what they have seen and heard, which shews that their Embassy will be productive of happy Effects – They say the only disagreable Circumstance, was that their Engagements Haste and constant Attention to Business was such as prevented them from forming such Acquaintances with the Gentlemen of our Province as they wished But as Congress was waiting for their Return before they could determine upon Affairs of the last Moment, they had not Time to spare.

They are pretty well convinced I believe of several important Points, which they and others doubted before.

New Hampshire has leave to Assume a Government and so has south Carolina, but this must not be freely talked of as yet, at least from me –

New England will now be able to exert her strength which a little Time Will shew to be greater than either Great Britain or America imagines. – I give you Joy of the agreable Prospect in Canada. We have the Colours of the seventh Regiment as the first fruits of Victory.

[1] FDRL. Printed in Adams, *John Adams,* IX, 363, 364.

John Adams to James Warren [1]

[Extract] [Philadelphia] Novr. 5, 1775

Dear Sir,– The Committee have returned, and I think well pleased with their Reception as well as with what they saw and heard. Impressions, have been made upon them either by the New England Gentlemen, or at Head Quarters, much to the Advantage of our Cause I assure you. Their Return has contributed much to Harmony and Unanimity, in all smaller Matters. in the great material Questions there was enough of them before. . . .[2]

I want to know what is become of the Whalemen, Codfishers, and other Seamen belonging to our Province, and what Number of them you imagine might be inlisted into the service of the Continent, or of the Province, or of private Adventurers in Case a Taste for Privateering and a maritime Warfare should prevail, whether you think that two or three Battalions of Marines could be easily inlisted in our Province.

What Ships, Brigantines, Schooners, suitable for armed Vessells might be purchased or hired, and at what Price in our Province, what their Burthen, Depth of Water, Length of Keel, Breadth, hight between Decks, Age, etc. and to whom they belong?

What Places are most suitable, that is safest and best accomodated, for building new Vessells, if any should be wanted; and what shipwrights may be had, and in what Time Vessells compleated?

But above all, what Persons, their Names, Ages, Places of Abode and Characters, may be found in our Province who might be qualified to serve as Commanders and Officers, etc.

These are necessary Enquiries, and I am very ill qualified to make them, yet to tell you a secret in Confidence, it has become my Duty.[3] There is a Disposition prevailing to spare no Pains or Expence, in the necessary Defence of our Rights by sea or Land.

---

[1] *Warren-Adams Letters,* I, 174, 175.

[2] Benjamin Franklin, Benjamin Harrison, and Thomas Lynch, members of the Congressional Committee, had just returned from conferences in Cambridge with General Washington and Representatives of the New England provinces.

[3] Referring to his appointment to the Naval Committee of the Continental Congress.

SAMUEL JOHNSTON TO THE NORTH CAROLINA DELEGATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

Gentlemen Edenton. 5th November 1775

The Provincial Council of this province have ordered me to inform you, that the Regiments ordered to be raised on the Continental Establishment in this province are nearly compleat, yet they find insuperable difficulties in all their Attempts to procure Arms and Ammunition to render the Troops usefull in case of an emergency; That, no other probable expedient occurring by which these necessary Articles could be obtained, they have ordered their Vessells, one in each of the Ports of Edenton, New Bern and Cape Fear, to be loaded with such Commodities as would be most likely to answer, at the expence and Risque of this Province, and to be sent to some of the foreign Islands in the West Indias to endeavour to procure a quantity of Arms & Ammunition for the use of the Province, this matter was ordered to be transacted with the strictest Secrecy and to be communicated to you under the strongest Injunctions not to reveal it unless it should be necessary in order to disclose the motives of the Council in justification of their Conduct to the Continental Congress.

I have it likewise in charge to request that you will endeavour to purchase any quantity of small Arms & Ammunition to be had in Philadelphia on the best Terms you can for the use of this Province and procure a Conveyance by Land to such part of the province as you may judge most convenient and they will order a draft for the amount of the Purchase and expence of Transportation on the Continental Treasury. I am [&c.]

Sam Johnston

---

[1] HL, NA Photocopy. Johnston was president of the North Carolina Provincial Congress.

SAMUEL JOHNSTON TO JOSEPH HEWES [1]

Dear Sir Edenton 5th November 1775

Inclosed you will receive a Letter which is wrote by order of the Provincial Council, which met at Johnston Court-House the 17th of last month, the Absurdity of having two Regiments of men in pay without a possibility of their being of any Service for want of Arms and Ammunition was too striking to escape the observation of any one several Schemes were proposed to remedy this inconvenience, as the least exceptionable, that mentioned in the enclosed Letter was adopted, tho in my opinion wholly inadequate to the purpose as I have no doubt the men will be disbanded before there can be any returns, and as from the begining I was perfectly convinced of the impropriety of raising the Troops so now I am well satisfied that they will answer every purpose of those who were the most sanguine for the Measure equally well without Arms as with them I could therefore have wished that the general Association had not been infringed without a real necessity; but the general sense of the Council was for the measure and I was in no condition at that time to wrangle, being too heavily afflicted with Apprehensions for the safety of my own dearest connections and which the event proves to have been too well founded, to feel so sensibly for the honour of the province as I should have otherwise done –

One Blunder is always productive of others the raising men without discovering they would be useless without arms & ammunition has in order to remedy that mischief induced a Necessity of breaking thro the Association, what mischiefs may arise from this last Manoeuver time will discover, I am sure no good can come of it.

I hear Lord Dunmore is at Logger heads with the Virginians; should our Governor have a small supply of men, the poor unarmed Men stationed below Wilmington will be in a piteous taking unless supported by the Militia which from the present temper of the inhabitants there is very little reason to expect.

I heard yesterday that Lord Dunmore had stationed a tender at Oc[r]acock and that she had already taken two vessells laden with Salt, one of them supposed to be B. Baker's Brig. I am much afraid that our being unrestrained in our trade will prove a dangerous Trap by which many will suffer if these people are allowed to continue their pyracies and I can see no Remedy. Give my best Respects to [William] Hooper I intend by the next Post to write him as dull a Letter as this; – I expect every day to hear from you what or whether any thing is doing to the Eastward – I am Dear Hewes, [&c.]

Sam Johnston

P.S. If there were ten blots & Interlinations where there is one I could not Copy it.

1. Hayes Manuscripts, NCDAH.

---

6 Nov.

Captains Nicholson Broughton and John Selman to George Washington [1]

Gut of Canso just at the Entrance of the Gulph
of St. Laurence, Novr the 6th 1775

May it please your Excellency,

We attempted for some time after our last, to get to Spanish River, in order to take the Brigantine loading with Coal. but the wind being contrary & blowing up a heavy storm we were oblig'd to give over our Design we then stood for this Place where the Storm had hardly yet ceased'd. we are however something comforted in that no Vessel passes this season to Boston Halifax or to any part of America from Quebec but must pass within gun Shot of us. we found at the Entrance of the Gut, a Sloop belonging to John Denny of new haven,[2] esteem'd by a Government an Inhabitant of Quebec which was clear'd out from Gaspee for Nantucket freighted by himself and one Buddington a Passenger neither of these Men appear in a very favorable light respecting their Attachment to American Liberties, Buddington himself dares not speak in favor of Dennys Political Authodoxy, we at the first Conference used the words Yankeys & Punkings with apparent Jering, & asked after the King's Troops they answer'd as men well affected to the Ministry would; upon being undeceivd they did not make such Apologies as true sons of Liberty strongly attachd to their Interist; but had mistaken their Company might naturally be expected to do –

upon the whole we think ourselves bound to send the Vessel Cargo & her papers to your Excellency for your Decision the Owner Denny & Buddington the principal freighter shall be sent by the first Opportunity after this – Capta [James]

Hawkins Master of the Sloop [*Phoebe*] we sent to Beaverly the 2d Instant we send in this Sloop who will be directed to wait on your Excellency upon his Arrival. immediately upon the wind suiting we endeavour to conform to the Spirit of your Excellencys Orders,[3] we remain your Excellencys [&c.]

Nicholson Broughton John Selman

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The sloop *Warren,* John Denny, master and owner. In the William Bartlett Papers, No. 5514, BHS, is Broughton's account of what he took from Captain John Denny and "Mr. Buddington"; from the former a half barrel of flour, and from the latter two half barrels of pork.
3. John Selman's narrative, *Salem Gazette,* July 22, 1856, covering approximately this period, reads: "Could not get round Cape North, went into the Gut of Canso hoping the winds would alter, but it held northerly a long time . . . laying in the Gut of Canso called *Plaster Paris* wind bound we understanding a vessel had entered the Gut and anchored – Broughton ordered me down to take possession of her and bring it up, it was complied – in this I carried away the mainmast of the *Franklin;* both crews went into a forest of woods and morass three quarters of a mile, cut down five trees before we could obtain one for a mast detained several days before we could get out and fixed . . . the season coming on turbulent in this latitude, the people on short allowance, willing to do something."

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, H.M.S. *Roebuck* [1]

In consequence of Orders from Samuel Graves Esqr Vice Admiral of the White, and commander in chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America directing Press Warrants to be distributed to the commanders of his Majestys Ships on this Station to impress Seamen to complete their respective complements And for the further reinforcement of the Squadron

You are therefore hereby required and directed to use the utmost diligence in Impressing as many European Seamen as you possibly can, and bear them on a Supernumerarie List for Victualls and Wages untill further Order, taking care not to enter Americans except a few Good Seamen, nor to take any but able bodied healthy Men, such as may not be likely to become a burthen to the Service: And for your further Authority in so doing you will receive Press Warrants herewith: Given under my hand at Halifax the 6th November 1775.

M^t^ Arbuthnot

By Command of the Commodore J White

1. Hamond Papers, Orders Received, 1775–1776, UVL.

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir Beverly 6 Novemr 1775

I hereby Acknolidge the receipt of Your Favour of yesterday P Capt [Moses] Brown & am Extreemly Glad to hear of Your Excellenceys Approbation of my Conduct. hope I shall so Conduct through all the Business I may have to Transact as to meet with the Same Applause –

I shall Imediately go upon Taking an Accurate inventory of all the Goods on Board according to Your Excellency's Orders and forward them to Head Quarters as soon as possible [2]

The Captain & Owners I have Sent By Liet Wallis by whom this Letter will be deliver'd

Wish Your Excellency Joy with the wine which Providence has favour'd you with as I make no doubt must be Very Agreable at this time

As I have not ben Honour'd with being Acquainted with any of Your Excellency's Perticular Company Except Mr Moylan to whom I would beg the Favour of my Complements

And am Sir Your Excellency's [&c.]

William Bartlett

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The *North Britain*. See Moylan to Bartlett, November 5, 1775.

George Washington to Enoch Moody [1]

Sir Cambridge 6. Novr 1775

I received your favor of the 2d Inst and am very sorry it is not in my power to Supply the necessities of the Town of Falmouth – I have referr'd the Gentleman who brought Me your letter, to the General Court of this Province, who I hope will fall upon some method for your Assistance, the arrival of the *Cerberus* Man of War tho very alarming, I do not apprehend they will attempt to penetrate into the Country as you seem to be affraid of; if they shou'd attempt to Land any of their Men, I wou'd have the good People of the Country by all means to make every possible Opposition in their power, for it will be much easier to prevent their making a Lodgment, than to force them from it, when they have got possession –

I write by this Conveyance to Colo [Edmund] Phinney, who will give you every advise & assistance in his power, I sincerely Sympathize with the people, in the distress they are drove to, but it is in such times, that they shou'd exert themselves, in the noble Cause of Liberty & their Country; I am Sir. &c.

G. W–

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

George Washington to Colonel Edmund Phinney [1]

Sir Cambridge, Novemr 6. 1775 –

Having received a Letter from Mr Enoch Moody, Chairman of the Committee of Falmouth, that the Inhabitants of that Town are greatly alarmed by the Arrival of the *Cerberus* Man of War & are under great Apprehension that some of the Kings Troops will be landed there, It is my desire that you raise all the force you can & give the Town every Assistance in your power — The difficulty of removing Troops after they have made a lodgment or get possession of a place, is too obvious to be mentioned you will therefore use every possible method to prevent their effecting that or penetrating into the Country untill you have f[u]rther Orders —[2] I am Sir &c.

G W

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. Phinney was colonel of a regiment raised in the province of Maine. In 1776 this regiment became the 18th Continental Infantry attached to the Continental army.

Stephen Moylan to William Watson [1]

Sir – Head Quarters 6th Novr 1775 –

I am ordered by His Excellency to acknowledge the receipt of your favors of the 30th Ulto & 3d inst Such articles on board the Vessels taken by Major Tupper as are Subject to perish: you had better have sold off immedy, the Vessels & apurtenances to be securely Laid up, & the Cargoes Carefully Stored, until farther orders from hence, a manifest of the Cargo, you will please to Send us, as soon as made out – The advanced Season of the Year & the difficulty in procuring Cannon, will prevent the General's ordering more Armed Vessels to be fitted out for the present –

By your Last his Excellency observes that there are 118 pipes of Wine Saved out of a Vessel bound to Boston & Wrecked at Eastham it is his desire that you will take immediate Charge of them & forward them to Cambridge with all Speed, where they will be Sold for the publick Use, & where they fetch a good price if their Quality is tollerable –

Capt Coit has I find been so unlucky as to get aground again. I hope his Misfortunes are now over & that Success will attend his Cruize, which it will give pleasure to hear he has Commenced –

I hope the *Lee* is out again, the Chance of taking Prizes must soon be over from the Advance of the Season, therefore the Cruizers should now be in port as little as possible, which you will please to urge to the Gentlemen who Command them –

The General is apprehensive, that Capt Martindale is going upon too large a Scale, & that he will make the out[f]it of his Vessel too expensive – the intention of fitting out these Vessels, is not to attack the Armed, but to take the unarmed Vessels, which Capt Martindale Seems to have lost Sight of by putting Such a Number of Carriage Guns on board the *Washington*; but I sincerely hope his Success, will Amply repay the Expence. The Ammunition is preparing, 40 Rounds for each gun, One barrel of loose powder for priming &c & a proper quantity of Match rope, I doubt much Whether we shall be able to get the Oznabrigs which the Captain writes for, if to be had it will go the Same Conveyance with the Ammunition, there is no Swivele Shot to be had here, if we cannot procure Some time enough Shall Send four Ounce ball, which I think will answer every purpose. You will please to Communicate the part of this Letter Which regards Capt Martindale unto him, & to Capt Bowen, as I dont believe I shall have time to write them by this Conveyance, the 80 Men will be Sent & Genl [Nathanael] Green[e] has been applied to for a 2d Lieutenant, the Master will be on just the same footing with the Masters of the other armed Vessels, I dont know the Use of a Drum & fife on board, nor do I imagine that any of the other Vessels have got them, but if it will give Capt Martindale any pleasure he Shall be indulged with them – I am with respect Sir [&c.]

S M – S.P.T.

P.S. please to Send every paper that may have been Saved out of the wreck If none were Saved, endeavour to find out who the Shippers of the Wine in Phila were –

Lieut. [Moses] Turner informs me there are but 10 Carriage guns on board the *Washington*, tho Capt. Bowen thro mistake writes 13 which alters the case much

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 6 [November]

The Carpenters of the Fleet that could be spared were at work at the Light House; the Caulkers on the *Falcon*. The *Hinchinbrook* from Halifax brought some Stores for the Squadron; And the Admiral received a Letter from Commodore Le Cras acquainting him with the Steps taken to secure the Cannon, Mortars and other Stores, which at first it was agreed between him and Colonel [Joseph] Goreham should be by putting the whole into the Navy Yard; but that Captain Spry of the Engineers had just informed him the Mortars only were to go into the Navy Yard. Commodore Le Cras transmitted an Account of the Cannon and Mortars there, but observes they are without Carriages: he also acquaints the Admiral with his having seized a Brig with Salt for having prohibited Goods concealed on Board.

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 158, BM.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.[1]

[Plymouth]

6 [November, 1775]. Capt Coit Returnd with two prizes viz a Sloop & Schooner, got a mast, Martindales Brigt Graved this day

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR. TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Plymouth Novr 6. 1775 –

May it Please Your Excellency –

With great Pleasure do I inform you of the Return of Capt Coit into this Harbour with two Prizes, a Sloop & Schooner, from Nova Scotia Bound to Boston Laden chiefly with Wood & Hay, with Some Cattle, Sheep, Potatoes &c.[2] The People that were on Board with the Papers will be Sent to Head Qrs Immediately

Mr Watson has taken charge of the Prises, & Will Inform you of the Particulars of the Cargoes, – which to our Enemies would have been very Valuable, but to us are not of much consequence, youl Please to give Instructions in this affair, as Soon as convenient. – Capt Coits mainmast Proves too rotten for the Service, have got another making so dont expect he will Sail again till tomorrow night. –

It is thought by the People here that the Schooner will make a very convenient Vessell for a Cruiser, as She Sails Very Well & has two Topsails & might be fitted at very little Expence, – Capt Martindales men are not yet arrivd & the Weather Proving bad I fear will detain him some time. – I am Yr Excellency, [&c.]

Eph^{m} Bowen Jr

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] The sloop *Polly* and the schooner *Industry*.

William Watson to George Washington[1]

Sir Plymouth Novbr 6. 1775 –

This morning Capt Coit, after a C[r]uise of 36 hours brought into this port the Scooner *Industry* Charles Coffin Master & the Sloop *Polly* Sibeline White Master, both from Nova Scotia bound to Boston with provisions for the garison there, Manifests of both Cargos are enclosed[2] – I have Landed the cattle & put them to pasture the other articles I shall store immediately, and wait your Excellency's orders, –

Capt Coit finds his main mast too weak, is now getting in a new one & will sail again tomorrow, – Capt Manly saild 6 hours before Capt Coit since which we have heard nothing about him –

The Prisoners will be sent forward tomorrow under guard, agreeable to your Excellency's Enstructions to Capt Coit. – I shall do all in my power to expedite Capt Martindal, & hope that, if the weather favours he will be ready in a few days – I am your Excellencys [&c.]

William Watson

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. See the entries immediately following.

Cargo Manifest, Sloop *Polly*[1]

20 Cord Wood at 12/p	£12.. ..
500 bus potatoes & Turnips	15.10..
7 hornd Cattle at £3	21.. ..
8 Sheep a 6/	2..8..
15 Hogs a 20/	15.. ..
7 Tons Hay a £3	21.. ..
3 Quintels Fish a 12/	1.16..
350 Cheese a 6d p lb.	8.15..
100 Butter	3.15..
1 doz Geese	1..4..
4 doz Fowls	2..8..
	£104.16..

In Plymouth by Capt Coit [6 Nov. 1775]

Manifest of the Scooner *Industry* Chs [Coffin, master]

230 bus Potatoes at	£11.10..
20 Cord Wood	12.. ..
3 hornd Cattle	9.. ..
13 Sheep	3.18..
7 bus Turnips	7..
20 geese	2.. ..
3 hogs	3.. ..
10 Fowls	16..
1 Ton Hay	2.. ..
6 Quintals Fish	3.12..
	£49..3..

1. Prizes and Captures, Nos. 265 and 153, LC. *Polly,* Sibeline White, master, was from Nova Scotia.

Newport Mercury, Monday, November 6, 1775

Newport, N[ovember 6.]

Early last Saturday morning [November 4] one Cogge[shall, being] somewhat drunk or crazy, went on the Long-wharf[, and] turn'd up his backsides toward the bomb brig in [this] harbour, using some insulting words; upon w[hich the] brig fired two 4 pound shot at him; one of which [went] through the roof of Mr. Hammond's store on [the said] wharf, and lodged in Mr. Samuel Johnston's distill[ery,] at the N.E.part of the Cove, within the Long [wharf.] The man was soon after taken up, and sent out [of town.]

Major General Philip Schuyler to George Washington [1]

Dear General Tionderoga Novr 6th 1775.

Your Excellency's Favor of the 26th Ult I had the Honor to receive on the 3d instant.

I have long since signified to Congress the Necessity of a Delegation from them to this Place, and in their last to me of the 12th Ult:, they (unfortunately for me) say that it did not appear necessary then, I took the Liberty to lament that they were not in Sentiment with me on the Subject, & to add that I thought it absolutely necessary that one should be sent, so that I hope soon to see some of the Gentlemen here, – A Variety of Regulations are necessary to be made in this Quarter. A Task to which I feel Myself greatly inadequate, but which, if I had even Judgment enough to arrange with Propreity, the shattered Condition of my Constitution is such, that Matters so Momentous as these, should not be left to so precarious an [Event] as that of my being able to support the Fatigue, For General Montgomery, tho' endowed with shining Abilities will have his Time so totally engrossed with Other Matters that he will not be able to attend to these,

Should Success crown our Endeavours at St Johns, of which there seems to be little Doubt, the entire Reduction of Canada will in all Probability be the Consequence, An Event which will open new Scenes, An Army to be forme[d] & properly disposed of in that Quarter, Provisions Ammunition & every Necessary to be procurd for It, Preparations to be made for the next Campaign, Proper Places to be determin'd on and Fortifications to be erected to defend that Province against any Attacks that may be made on It in the ensuing Year, Small Craft to be construct[ed] here, that a Reinforcement may be speedily sent into Canada, in Case it should be found necessary to support what Troops may be stationed there, Gallies carrying heavy Artillery to prevent Vessels of Force from coming up the St Lawrence, A Mode of Government to be adopted in a Country where all will be Anarchy & Confusion without It, and probably a Variety of other interesting Regulations to take Place, that do not just now occur to me.

Your Excellency will do me the Justice to beleive, that I feel in the most sensible Manner the favorable Opinion You are pleased to entert[ain] of me, And I am confident General Montgomery will not be less affected on what You observe of him. I do myself the Pleasure this Day to write that Gentleman & shall convey to him Your best Wishes & Respects.

The vast Benefit that would result from a successful Conclusion of the Campaign, in this Quarter, has been so deeply impressed on me, that I have often regretted, that the Operations were not commenced at an earlier Period & when commenced, that so much Tardiness prevailed in sending up the necessary Stores & Troops. – That You my Dear General should feel an Anxiety, to induce You to ask those Questions, which You have done in so polite, & friendly a Manner, is what I can easily suppose.

The Difficulties under which General Montgomery has laboured, have been in the extream, & which he most pathetically laments, in a Letter to me of the 13th Ult: (An Extract of which I do Myself the Honor to inclose, Your Excellency, together with the Opinion of a Council of War held on that Day & which I forgot to transmit You, in the Hurry with which I sent off my last), And in his Letter of the 23d Ult. he says, "Our Reinforcements not yet arrived, at this instant I have not in my Camp above 750 Men & I wish much to send a strong Detachment to the Island of Montreal," a Manoevre which would have taken Place sooner, had it been in his Power or been prudent to have gone into, neither of which I think it was, & shall beg Leave to make the following Observations, in Support of this Opinion.

At no Period until this has it appeared to me that it would have been prudent to have passed St Johns, Altho' a sufficient Force could have been left for forming a Blockade, for previous to the Reduction of Chamblee, & the Success of our Troops in replusing the Attack of Monsieur Regouville who was sent from Montreal, with two hundred & forty Men & expected to be joined by the Inhabitants of three of the most populous Parishes, on the South Side of the St Lawrence, in which he was disappointed to a Man, & which has in some Measure evinced the Temper of the Canadians towards Us, & given Us better Assurances, than any we have had of their friendly Disposition. for until then, their real Sentiments were problematical; and about this Time too we sunk their best armed Vessel so that we can now spare more Men for an Attack upon Montreal, Which if not prevented by Other Obstacles, was General Montgomery's Intention, as soon as the Reinforcement above alluded to should arrive, which took Place on the 26th or 27th & Concisted of General [David] Woosters of three hundred & thirty five & Major [Barnabas] Tuthill of Colo: [James] Holmes's, with two hundred & twenty five, Officers of both in cluded, In the Numbers however he will be disappointed, as General Wooster had returned four hundred & eighty four Effectives from Albany, but discharged Ninety Nine between this & Albany & left fifty one, sick here, & the Others too fell greatly short of what I expected. —

If a Blockade had been formed, before the above mentioned Events took Place, It must have been sufficiently strong not only to have guarded against the Danger of a Sortie, but to have prevented the Enemys Armed Vessels, which greatly surpassed ours in Strength, from getting to the Southward of Us, & thereby effectually cut off every possibility of Retreat, which if they had been able to accomplish, the Canadians I do firmly believe would immediately have joined Mr Carlton, but if a sufficient Body had been left, that, to make the Attempt on Montreal would have been too weak for such a Service & if they had met with a Repulse, the Canadians in that Case would not have hesitated one Moment to have acted against Us, as Colo: Allen in his Report to me Observes, and all our Hopes in Canada would have been at an End, But another Difficulty presented It self (and which I do not know how the Detachment which General Montgomery proposed to send, or has sent will even now surmount) the Want of Craft to convey a Body of Troops sufficient to promise Success, to the Island of Montreal across the St Lawrence, which is deep, rapid & wide, as no Craft can pass the Fort at St Johns to go down the Sorel, Which Obstacles would be immediately removed on the Reduction of that Fortress, which I hope has taken place by this Time, & then I shall have the fullest Confidence that our labours will be at an End in this Quarter, Except from what Difficulties may arise from the intemperate Desire, our People have to return to their Habitations, My Fears on which Account I have expressed to Congress. —

If we had passed it wholly & could have got to & succeeded against Montreal, St Johns would undoubtedly have fallen, but what a vast Risk! No less than that of the Loss of the whole Army, the Command of Lake Champlain, Tionderoga & Crown Point! for no Retreat could possibly have taken Place, the Dependance on the Canadians uncertain & if they had found Us incapable of passing to Montreal, for Want of Boats, or of Retreating on the same Account, It is certain we should have found them opposed to Us. —

In this View of Things, I hope it will be thought that either Attempt would have been Injudicious.

I do Myself the Honor to inclose You sundry Extracts of my Letters to Congress, with Extracts of their Answers, by which Your Excellency will perceive that I have hinted at several Things, which I conceivd claimed the Attention of Congress – Inclose You also a List of the Officers made Prisoners at St Johns, the Return of the Non Commissioned Officers & Privates, is either Mislaid or by Mistake inclosed to Governor Trumbull. –

Be so good as to assure the Gentlemen of Your Family, that they have my best Wishes. I have the Honor to be [&c.]

Ph. Schuyler

1. Washington Papers, LC.

New York Gazette, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 6, 1775

New York, November 6.

The ship *Glasgow,* Capt. Townshend, which arrived on Tuesday last [October 31] with two hundred passengers, to settle in this province, is sent by the commander of his Majesty's ship *Asia*, to Boston, agreeable to some orders received from Admiral Graves.

STEPHEN HOPKINS TO ESEK HOPKINS [1]

Dear Sir Philadelphia Novr 6. 1775

You will perceive by a Letter from the [Naval] Committee, dated yesterday, that they have pitched upon you to take the Command of a small Fleet, which they and I hope will be but the Beginning of one much larger.

Stephen Hopkins. Detail by John Trumbull, c. 1789–96.

I suppose you may be more serviceable to your Country, in this very dangerous Crisis of its affairs, by taking upon you this Command than you can in any other Way. I should therefore hope that this will be a sufficient Inducement, for you to accept of this offer. You[r] Pay and Perquisites will be such as you will have no Reason to complain of. Such officers and seamen as you may procure to come with you, may be informed, that they will enter into Pay from their first engageing in this service, and will be intituled to share as Prize, the one half of all Armed Vessells, and the one Third of all Transports that shall be taken.

You may assure all with whom you converse that the Congress increase in their Unanimity, and rise Stronger and Stronger in the Spirit of opposition to the Tyrannical Measures of Administration. I am your affectionate Brother

Step Hopkins

---

1. Harbeck Collection, HUL.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Kingsfisher,* CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU [1]

November 1775 At Single Anchor off Sewells Point [Virginia]

Monday 6 A M Arrived here A Brig & Sloop seized by the Tender burnt a Rebel Schooner [P. M.] sent The Prizes to Town

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

AFFIDAVIT OF CAPTAIN JOHN WANTON [1]

South-Carolina, Charlestown District:

This day personally appeared before me, John Wanton, Captain of a sloop from Rhode-Island, who being duly sworn, sayeth, that on or about the twelfth of October last, he arrived in Rebellion Road, near Charlestown, in the Colony aforesaid, when Captain Thornbrough of the *Tamer* sloop of war, caused his vessel to anchor under his stern; and caused him, the said Deponent, to go on board the *Cherokee,* to speak with Lord William Campbell. That after the said Lord William Campbell had inquired into the Deponent's case, he told him, that by the late acts of parliament, his sloop was liable to be seized; and, that he should, in discharge of his duty, send him to St. Augustine; this Deponent apprehending, in order to be condemned. And afterwards, his mate informed him, that an officer from on board the *Tamer* privately acquainted him, the said mate, that Lord William Campbell had determined to send the Depenent's vessel to St. Augustine, in order to be condemned.

That the said Lord William Campbell, against the consent of the said Deponent, caused an armed force to be put on board his vessel, to conduct her to St. Augustine. That Lord William Campbell did not make him, the Deponent, a bearer of any letter to Governor Tonyn. That he, the Deponent, never did tell Lord William Campbell, that he had two landsmen on board; having in reality two good seamen and a boy, who were fully sufficient to guard his vessel. That on the passage towards St. Augustine, one Walker, who, by Lord William Campbell, was put on board his, the Deponent's vessel to command her, told him, the Deponent, that he had a letter from Lord William Campbell, to Governor Tonyn; with strict orders, that if he was in any danger of being taken by the Americans, he should be sure to sink the said letter in the sea, with two swivel bullets, which the said Deponent saw; and which, the said Walker told him, had been delivered to him for that purpose. And the said Walker also told him, the Deponent, that Lord William Campbell's Secretary had told him, that the letter was, to desire that soldiers should be sent to Charlestown from St. Augustine. And further this Deponent sayeth not.

John Wanton.

Sworn before me, the 6th November 1775. Peter Bounetheau, J. P.

[1] Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 101–103.

Journal of the South Carolina Provincial Congress [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Monday, November 6, 1775.

Mr. President, agreeable to the request of the Congress, laid before them an affidavit of Captain John Wanton, taken before Peter Bounetheau, J. P. Nov. 6, 1775.

Mr. President then laid before the Congress, a resolution, as proper to be entered into by this Congress, upon the present correspondence with Capt Thornbrough, and the affidavit of Captain Wanton.

Which being read was amended and agreed to, as follows:

Resolved, That Capt. Thornbrough's letter of the 4th instant, directed to William Henry Drayton, Esq; in answer to a letter of the 3d instant, wrote by him as President, contains expressions as *unmerited* as unbecoming the pen of a gentleman, and therefore unexpected from Capt. Thornbrough. – That because Lord William Campbell has favoured Capt. Thornbrough "with an extract of his letter to Governor Tonyn," it does not thence follow, that the extract was faithfully made: and this Congress not having seen the original letter, or any other extract from it, ought to remember, we have just cause not to credit any thing from Lord William Campbell, which is not supported by absolute proof: neither does the extract prove, that Lord William Campbell did not write *another letter* to Governor Tonyn, to desire that troops should be sent against the good people of this Colony, and that Capt. Wanton's sloop should be condemned at St. Augustine. On the contrary, in the affidavit this day made by the said Capt. Wanton, and laid before this Congress, there is reason to conclude, that Lord William Campbell did actually write to Governor Tonyn, as well to procure troops, as to cause Capt. Wanton's sloop to be condemned: And as this important letter has never appeared to the public, it is not improbable, either that Governor Tonyn has received it, or that Walker has destroyed it, and that the extract in question, even if it is a faithful one, is from a letter written only as a mask to the other, and with intention, if necessary, to be delivered up to the public.

Ordered, That Captain Wanton's affidavit, and resolution thereupon, be printed and made public, with the other papers already ordered and relative thereto.

[1] *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 29–33.

SIR BASIL KEITH TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] Jamaica 6th November 1775
No 24.

It is my Duty to inform your Lordship that the North Americans are amply supplied with Gun powder and other Military Stores by the French in Hispaniola; which is sold at an advanc'd price by the Inhabitants who I find import great quantitys from Old France, finding it such an advantageous article of Commerce; But I do not learn that they get any out of the Royal Stores, or Magazines. – In my Zeal for his Majesty's Service, I hope to be pardoned [in] hazarding my humble opinion, that if the Americans have been proclaimed in Great Britain in actual Rebellion that it would have been much to the Advantage of His Government in this Island, if I had been Authorized to publish a like Proclamation for reasons that I am sure will be very obvious to your Lordship.

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 137/71, Part I, LC Photocopy. Keith was Royal Governor of Jamaica.

---

7 Nov.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO JOHN MANIR [1]

St Mary's 4 Leagues from Point Levy Novr 7. 1775 –

Dear Sir I wrote you the 13th Octr from Dead River, Advising you of my Being there with a large Detachment From the American Army, & that, I expected to reach Quebec in abt a Fortnight, The Badness of the Roads & weather prevent[ed] making the Dispatch I expected. I am but Just Arrivd here. Near One third of the Detachment returnd from the Dead River Short of Provisions the remainder are here & within 2 days march & In good Spirits. my Letter of the 13th I Sent by an Indian, who I believe has betrayd Me & given it up to Some of the Kings Officers

As I find they have been some Time, Apprised of Our Coming & prepard to receive us, & I have receiv[e]d No Answer the Canoes, belonging to the French People on this Side the river are All taken Away & Destroyed to prevent Our Passing this Inconvenience is obviatd, as we have those of Our Own & I am informd there is Two Frigates laying before Quebec. We have been very kindly receivd by the Inhabitants who appear Very friendly & willing to supply us with Provisions I Intend, Crossing the River St Lawrence if Posable in Two or three Days, & if practicable to Attack the City, tho' I am fearfull of their being reinforcd From Montreal which may Posably put [it] Out of my Power, in which Case I intend to March for Montreal, where I hope If you have not Already taken Possession I shall have the Pleasure of seeing you, I make no Doubt of evry Advice & Assistance in your Power – I am Very respectfully dr Sir [&c.]

B Arnold

[1] Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Extract] Halifax Yard 7 November 1775.

Permit me Sir to tell you that so soon as I was enabled to inform myself of the State of this important Place I found it in all respects so exceeding Weak having at this moment as the Governor assures me no more than 126 Men fit for Duty that under those circumstances, and a Report prevailing that a large body of Rebels have marched up the Country but their destination is unknown, I have thought fit to detain Commodore Le Cras and the *Roebuck* until your further commands shall be known and have sent Captain Hammonds Dispatches by the *Fowey* in hopes to receive by the first opportunity your approbation of my proceedings because when I left England their Lordships were exceeding uneasy least the Rebels should make an Attempt to surprize this Place, and also because I do not apprehend it can be of great consequence, if you have no further Commands for the *Somerset* whether she sails in November or a Month after.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 68b. Arbuthnot's duties were described in detail in his appointment as Commissioner of the Navy at Halifax. See Volume 1, 1341–1343.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[Exeter] Novr 7th 1775.

Voted, That the Port of Piscataqua & Fortresses lately built for the defence of it be supported by this Colony.

That Two hundred men be Enlisted & Employed as Matrosses or Artillery men, Including those already Enlisted & Employed for the support & Defence of the said Fortresses, for the term or space of two months, unless they or any number of them should be discharged sooner by order of the Congress or Committee of Safety for this Colony.

---

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire,* VII, 645, 647.

BRIGADIER GENERAL HORATIO GATES TO BENJAMIN FRANKLIN [1]

[Extract] Head Qrs [Cambridge] 7th November 1775 [2]

a Ship from your Port with One Hundred & Eighteen Pipes of Wine is wreck[e]d to the Eastward,[3] the Wine & Crew saved, she was bound into Boston. The Captain & Crew are prisoners, & will be here in a Day or Two, when they arrive, you shall know who were the Shippers of This Cargo. a Vessel bound from Boston to Nova Scotia with Dry Goods, is taken by Fisherman from Beverley & Carried in there. The letters found on board and brought hither are full of Commissions for Fresh Meat, Forage, & Fire wood to be sent at any price to Boston, a Sloop from the West Indies is taken by One of our Cruizers, she was bound to Boston, has Rum, Sugar, & Fruit on board, so Wine, & Punch will not be wanting to the Sons of Liberty. let the Sons of Slavery get them how they can; One of Our Armd Vessels brought in on Fryday [November 3], a la[rge] Sloop, & a Schooner, bound from Nova Scotia to Bo[ston] full Freighted with Cattle, Sheep, Hoggs Poultry Po[tatoes] Fire Wood;[4] our Squadron are now at Sea, & I [hope to] have more news to send of their Success next P[ost] recommend the Fitting of Armd Vessells to every [Province] how does the pulse of the Pollliticians beat, since the [bur]ning of Falmouth, & Lord Dunmores intrenching himself at Gosport[?] I shall never be able to write you a Line without half a dozen interruptions, an Ambassador from the Committee of safety at Marblehead will not allow me one moments peace but must this Instant have an Order for two Barrells of Powder for the defence of that Port. Capt Macphersons horse is at the door & hes impatient to be gone. Adieu [&c.]

Horatio Gates

---

1. Franklin Papers, vol. 4, 1, No. 70, APS.
2. Although Gates' letter is dated November 7, from evidence in other letters, it was not completed until the next day. News of the capture of the sloop and schooner at Plymouth did not reach Cambridge until November 8 (Washington to Reed, November 8, 1775). General Washington, the same day, advised Congress that Captain John Macpherson "set out this day." Washington Papers, LC. Moreover, Gates' concluding sentence is that "Capt Macphersons horse is at the door & hes impatient to be gone."
3. The sloop *Monmouth*.
4. The *Polly* and the *Industry*.

GEORGE WASHINGTON'S INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN [1]

Head Quarters [Cambridge], November 7, 1775.

You are to proceed immediately to Portsmouth in New-Hampshire, and complete the Works already began, to secure that and the other Towns at the Entrance of Piscataway River, from any Attacks by Ships of War. For this Purpose, you are to fix Ships and Fire Rafts in such Places as you find most convenient to prevent the Enemy from passing up the River. As great Calamities and Distress are brought upon our Sea Port Towns, through the malicious Endeavours and false Representations of many Persons, holding Commissions under the Crown, who, not content with bringing Destruction upon some of our principal Towns, are yet using every Art that Malice can devise to reduce others to the same unhappy State; in Hopes, by such diabolical and cruel Conduct to please an arbitrary and tyrannical Ministry, and to receive from them in Return, a Continuance of such Places and Pensions as they now hold at the Expence of the Blood and Treasure of this distressed Continent.

You are, therefore, immediately upon your arrival in that Province, to seize such Persons as hold Commissions under the Crown and are acting as open and avow'd Enemies to their Country, and hold them as Hostages for the Security of those Towns, which our ministerial Enemies threaten to invade. In Case any Attack should be made upon Portsmouth, or other Sea Ports in that Quarter, you are immediately to collect such Force as can be raised, to repel the Invasion; and at all Hazards prevent the Enemy from landing and taking Possession of any Posts in that Quarter. When you have completed the Works at Portsmouth, and secured the Passage of the River there, you are to return without Delay to the Army, unless you find the Enemy are about to make an immediate Attack upon that or the neighbouring Towns; [the above is rather to be considered as matters of advice than orders; as I do not conceive myself authorized to Involve the Continent in any Expence for the defence of Portsmouth, or other place out of the Line of the great American defence; particular Colonies being called upon by the Congress to prepare for their own Internal Security. Given under my Hand, etc.] [2]

---

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 70–71.
2. According to Fitzpatrick the bracketed phrases are in Washington's handwriting.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Tuesday, November 7, 1775.
Afternoon.

Col. Prescott brought down from the honorable Board a Letter from the Committee of the Continental Congress, for collecting an Account of the Hostilities committed by the Ministerial Troops and Navy in America, since March last, the Number and Value of the Buildings destroyed and Vessels seized.

In Council, November 7, 1775.

Read and Ordered, That Joseph Palmer, Esq; with such as the honorable House shall join, be a Committee to collect a true Account of all the Hostilities committed by the Ministerial Troops and Navy within this Colony, and the Evidences of the Truth of such Account, agreeable to the above Resolve of General Congress; and that the Committee set in the Recess of the Court for the above Purpose.

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 7 [November]

The *King George* Victualler for the Fleet arrived from England. The *Swan* with the *Two Brothers* Transport fell down to Nantasket, but the Wind coming Easterly they could not go to Sea. By the *Swan* the Admiral in several Letters of the 4th instant, acquainted Captain Wallace, that he would leave his supernumerary Marines with him all the Winter to strengthen his Force; That there was great difficulty in getting Vessels condemned, & that the Judge of the Admiralty began to doubt his own power, but if the *Phoenix* (a Seizure of the *Roses*) should be cleared the Admiral would detain her; That the day after the *Viper* sailed the *Raven* had arrived with Orders to seize the Property of Inhabitants of the four New England Governments &c, which occasioning the Old General Orders to be discontinued, the Admiral had now sent a New Code for each Ship of his Squadron; That altho' the *Swan* was much out of Repair, yet he had sent her back to convoy the Transport and add to his Force until the Admiral could send another good Sloop or Frigate to him; That the Admiral had sent a particular Account of all the Provisions Slops and Stores, as well what was supplied to the *Swan* as what was in the Transport, that Captain Wallace might be fully informed of the State of his Ships with respect to Stores, Slops and Provisions, as it might not be practicable to send him any further Supplies until the Spring; and that the admiral would have him clear the Transport as soon as possible, and load her with Hay and Wood for Boston, but if that could not be done to put useless and unserviceable Stores into her

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 158–159, BM.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM COIT TO MAJOR SAMUEL BLACHLEY WEBB [1]

Sir: – Plymouth, Nov. 7th, 1775.

Since I parted with you, I have made blackguard snatch at two of their provision vessels, and have them safe at Plymouth, and if you were where you could see me and did not laugh, all your risible faculties must perish. To see me strutting about on the quarter-deck of my schooner! – for she has a quarter-deck – Ah, and more than that too – 4 four pounders, brought into this country by the company of Lords Say and Seal, to *Saybrook* when they first came. A pair of cohorns that Noah had in the Ark; one of which lacks a touch-hole, having hardened steel drove therein, that she might not be of service to Sir Edmund Andros – Six swivels, the first that ever were landed at Plymouth, and never fired since.[2]

Now, that is my *plague;* but I can tell you somewhat of my *comfort.* My schooner is used to the business, for she was launched in the spring of 1761, and has served two regular apprenticeships to sailing, and sails quick, being *used to it.* Her accomodations are fine; five of us in the cabin, and when there, are obliged to stow spoon fashion. Besides, she has a chimney in it, and the smoke serves for bedding, victuals, drink and choking. She has one mast too, which is her foremast; she had a mainmast, but it was put in so long ago, that it has rotted off in the hounds. She has a deck, too. When it was first made, it was new; and because it was ashamed of being old, the first time we made use of a clawed handspike, it broke a hole through; notwithstanding, the wench knew it was directly over the magazine. Upon the whole, if there comes peace, I would recommend her and her apparatus, to be sent to the Royal Society; and I dare eat a red-hot gridiron if ever they have had, or will have, until the day of judgment, and curiosuty equal to her. I havn't time to give you her character in full, but, in short, she is the devil. But while I can keep the sea and light only on unarmed vessels, she will do very well. But if obliged to fire both guns of a side at a time, it would split her open from her gunwale to her keelson.

Pray make my compliments to all friends. Tell friend White, Plymouth is better than all the Rhode [Island] and Newport to boot. My mast will be finished to-morrow, I hope, and then away goes your most humble servant

William Coit

To Major Samuel B. Webb A.D.C. to General Putnam, Cambridge

---

1. *Reminiscences of Gen'l Samuel B. Webb of the Revolutionary Army, by His Son, J. Watson Webb* (New York, 1882), 155–156.
2. Coit's historical references were to William Fiennes, Lord Saye and Sele, one of those who headed the Puritan company, which, having been granted a patent, settled at the mouth of the Connecticut River in 1635, and Sir Edmond Andros, who, in 1687, suppressed the Connecticut Charter and dissolved the existing government.

RECEIPT OF CAPTAIN SAMUEL BILLING [1]

Plymouth 7. [November] 1775

Recd of William Watson & Ephm Spooner three days allowance for Nineteen men, who put into plymouth by reason of contrary winds while out a fishing

Saml Billing Capt [2]

---

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 393, LC. This is one of four receipts of a similar nature for provision allowances for fishing parties which, having been sent out by the Continental army, were compelled to put into Plymouth and apply to the Continental agent.
2. Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Massachusetts regiment.

RECEIPT FOR PILOTAGE[1]

Plimouth the 7th Novr 1775

Recd of Watson & Spooner Cash Six Shillings Lawfull Money in full for Piloting the Schoonr *Harrison*[2] from beach Point up to Plimouth wharf

pd Nathaniel Doten

---

[1] Prizes and Captures, No. 99, LC.

[2] The armed schooner of Washington's fleet.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES[1]

[Newport, November] 7.

I am doubtful of Success at Quebec of Col. Arnold & his 1400 Troops, which marched about 18 or 20 Sept. and on 2d Oct. were at Norridgwalk. I find that Gov. Carleton formed (on 17 Sepr) the Inhabitants of Quebec into Eleven Companies of Canadians & six of British Inhabitants. Total 17 Compa (about 60 each) makg Eleven Hundred Men, "many of whom neglect & others think the duty hard, & the greatest part are dissatisfied with the Conduct of Government." Now if 300 are heartily for the King, they can defend the City against Col. Arnolds 12 or 1400. The most of the British Compa I suppose are Europeans and Scotchmen, almost all these perhaps 350) are against us & full of Vengeance. The Courtiers among the Canadians are also against us. So it is probable Carleton has eno' to defend him. But as to St Johns there is hope. Gen. Montgomery is round it with an Army of between 3 and 4000.

---

[1] Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles,* I, 632.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK[1]

Dear Sir, Tionderoga November 7th 1775.

I have the Honor to congratulate Congress on the Reduction of St Johns, [and I] do wish that such an Interesting Account should reach It as soon as possible, I only inclose Copy of General Montgomery's Letter with Copies of sundry Papers, he has sent Me, his Merit is much enhanced by the Variety of Difficulties he has had to surmount, a Detail of which would be too long at this Time. I therefore conclude with Begging to repeat the Necessity of a Delegation to this Quarter, General Montgomery having as You will easily conceive, as much Business on his Hands, as he can possibly do, And my Health being so much impaired, that even now, I support with Difficulty, the Fatigue incident to my Office, I am Dr Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

P.S. I beg Leave to mention the Necessity of more Cash in Specie as well as in Bills

---

[1] Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 254, NA.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS[1]

Gentlemen – Ticonderoga, November 7th 1775.

I am this moment honoured with General Montgomery's despatches, advising me of the reduction of St. Johns, which surrendered on the third instant. On this interesting event, I congratulate you, with all that satisfaction, which reduction from a hope, that it will be another step towards inducing the Ministry to hearken to the wish of America for a reconciliation – and that General Montgomery commanded, whom you recommended in such a polite manner to Congress. The difficulties he has had to surmount would be too long for a letter at a time when I wish his success should be known the soonest possible. I am, [&c.]

Ph. Schuyler.

P.S. General Carlton attempted our post at L'onguil and although he had a considerable body, he had been beat back with loss.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* II, 15.

LEVI ALLEN TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Honle Sir Albany 7th Novr 1775

beg leave to inform You yesterday I was at Schenacteda When Danl Campbell Esq returned from Montreal, Talked with him concerning my brother Ethan Allen, he tells me he is in Irons on board the *Gaspy* brig before Montreal, What a Surprising difference Compair'd with the prisoners from Shamlee [Chambly] &c or any Others Taken by the United Colonies, beg You will Take Notice of Such dam'd insulting Usage to prisoners in Some way Your wisdom Shall direct, Allen killed Majr Carden [Garden] who Commanded agt him Patterson Mercht of Montreal & a number more kiled & wounded, Allen lost only one man killed am Sir with the Greatest Respect [&c.]

Levi Allen

NB beg Your Honr will expedite the exchange of prisoners least my brother be Sent off to Boston or England

---

1. Schuyler Papers, vol. 7, NYPL.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, November 7, 1775

Mr. [John] Dickinson desiring to be excused from attending the Committee for importing arms &c which meets in the Evening, on account of his living out of town, he was excused.

On Motion made, *Resolved,* That three new members be added to the Committee for importing Arms and ammunition and that any five of them be a quorum.

The Members chosen Mr. [Francis] Lewis, Mr. [Josiah] Bartlett, and Mr. [Archibald] Bullock.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 335.

NAVAL COMMITTEE OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO SILAS DEANE [1]

You are desired to repair immediately to the City of New York, and there purchase a Ship suitable for carrying 20 nine pounders upon one deck, if such a Ship can there be found. Also a Sloop, suitable to carry ten guns, which we would choose should be Bermudian built if such a one can be had. If you succeed in purchasing both, or either of these Vessels, you will use all possible expedition to procure them to be armed and equipped for the Sea. For this purpose you will apply to, and employ such persons as can carry this business into the most speedy execution. Should there be danger in fitting these Vessells at New York from the Kings ships, you may then send the Vessels eastward thro the Sound to New London or Norwich in order to be armed and fitted. Should this be the case you will repair immediately to the place where the Ships are to be fitted, and there use every means in your power to procure this to be done with the utmost expedition. In the Colony of Connecticut you are to procure powder for both these Vessels, and such other Military Stores as can there be had. You will procure the Cannon and other Stores at New York or any other place where it can be done in the best and most expeditious manner. You will also procure Officers and Men suitable for these Vessels, As soon as these Vessels can possibly be fitted for the Sea, you will order them immediately into Delaware Bay. You will by every opportunity give us the most exact intelligence of all your proceedings by conveyances the most safe and secure that can be obtained. You are empower'd to draw on Governor Hopkins for such sums of money as may be necessary for the above business.

Steph Hopkins Joseph Hewes
Chris^t^ Gadsden John Adams
Richard Henry Lee Jn^o^ Langdon

Philadelphia November the 7th 1775

P S – In the course of your Journey at New York or elsewhere you are to employ proper Persons to engage experienced and able-bodied seamen to man the ships now fitting out who must repair to Philadelphia with all possible dispatch

[1] Deane Papers, ConnHS.

Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety [1]

[Philadelphia] November 7th.

Resolved, That Colo. [Daniel] Roberdeau, Colo. [John] Cadwalader, & Colo. [John] Nixon, be a Committee to inquire what Services the Master at arms has done; To know if such an officer is necessary to the armed Boats, and if the present one is sufficient to the appointment; That they draw up Instructions for his Government.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Board that Mr. [Thomas] Wharton, Mr. [Robert] Whyte, Mr. [John] Nixon, Mr. [Samuel] Howell, Mr. Rob't Morris, & Mr. [George] Clymer, be a Committee to Contract with such Persons as they may think most Capable, for the immediate building and equipping a Ship of war for the River Service, to mount twenty Eighteen pounders, and to provide the Guns, necessary ammunition, Provisions, and other articles fitting for such Ship.

Resolved, That as it appears to this Board that the providing a number of Fire Rafts will contribute greatly to defend this City against hostile attacks from Men-of-War; Mr. [Samuel] Howell, Capt. [Robert] Whyte, Mr. James Biddle, & Mr. Owen Biddle, be a Committee to inquire into the construction of such Fire

Rafts, and to give immediate directions for building so many of them as may be necessary, and Report thereon to this Committee.

The Committee for Regulating the Pilots, Reported to the Board the following Rules and Regulations for the Conduct of the Pilots appointed to convey all vessels up and down the River between Chester and Philadelphia, with a copy of the Certificates, which they have agreed upon and have deliver'd to the said Pilots; and the Board having taken the same into consideration, do approve of them, and order them to be enter'd on their Minutes.

The Committee of Safety having order'd and directed that ten Pilots only, be employed in conducting all vessels between Philadelphia and Chester, whether inward or outward Bound; the following are the Rules & Regulations concerning them, vizt:

1st. That five of the said number of Pilots to be in readiness at Philadelphia to carry vessels down to Chester, and having performed that Service, are immediately to return, by Land or in their skiffs, to Philadelphia.

2nd. That the other five be at Chester to bring vessels up from thence to Philadelphia, and are to return in like manner to Chester.

3rd. That no Pilots be allowed to return to his Station otherwise than as above, unless where it happens that any vessel shall be in want of a Pilot, and there is none other on the Spot, in which case he may take charge of her.

4th. That each Sett of Pilots change their Stations every ten days, unless it be otherwise agreed amongst themselves.

5th. That such of the five Pilots at Philadelphia, as are not absent upon Duty, shall attend from 10 to 1 o'Clock every day, at the House of Clement Humphreys, on Pine Street Wharf, and those at Chester, at the House of Mrs. Withy, to receive applications from Owners or Masters of Vessels.

6th. That the several Pilots be obliged to perform the services required in Rotation, according to the Number of the Ticket or certificate of their appointment that each one receives from the Committee of Safety, unless where otherwise agreed among themselves. And that applications made by Owners or Masters of vessels at the aforesaid Houses, be deemed due and sufficient Notice.

That none of the Pilots so employed, demand or receive any Pilotage from Owners or Masters of Vessels for such service, they being in the pay of the Committee of Safety for this Special purpose.

Resolved, That Mr. Francis Johnston be appointed to pay the Pilots that may bring up any vessels to Chester, that may choose to receive it of him, And that he be furnished by the Committee of Accounts, with fifty Pounds for that purpose; he is also to receive from the Pilots he pays the orders on the Owners of the Ships, endorsed payable to this Board.

The following is the form of the Certificate deliver'd the ten Pilots, vizt:

John Snyder, Pilot, is appointed by the Committee of Safety of the Province of Pennsylvania, to conduct vessels between the Port of Philadelphia & Chester. By order of the Committee,

Sign'd, Robert Morris, Vice Presd't.

Dated, Philadelphia & Chester.

Resolved, That John Christie be appointed 2nd Lieutenant to the armed Boat *Dickinson.*

Capt. [George] Hastings was this Day discharged of his Parole, and leave given him to depart this Province.

The Sub Committee appointed to take into Consideration the Expence of building and equipping a Ship of war for the River Service, capable of mounting Twenty Eighteen pounders, Exclusive of Guns and the necessary Ammunition, Seamens' Wages, and Provisions, Report, as their Opinion, that it will require the Sum of Nine thousand Pounds.

---

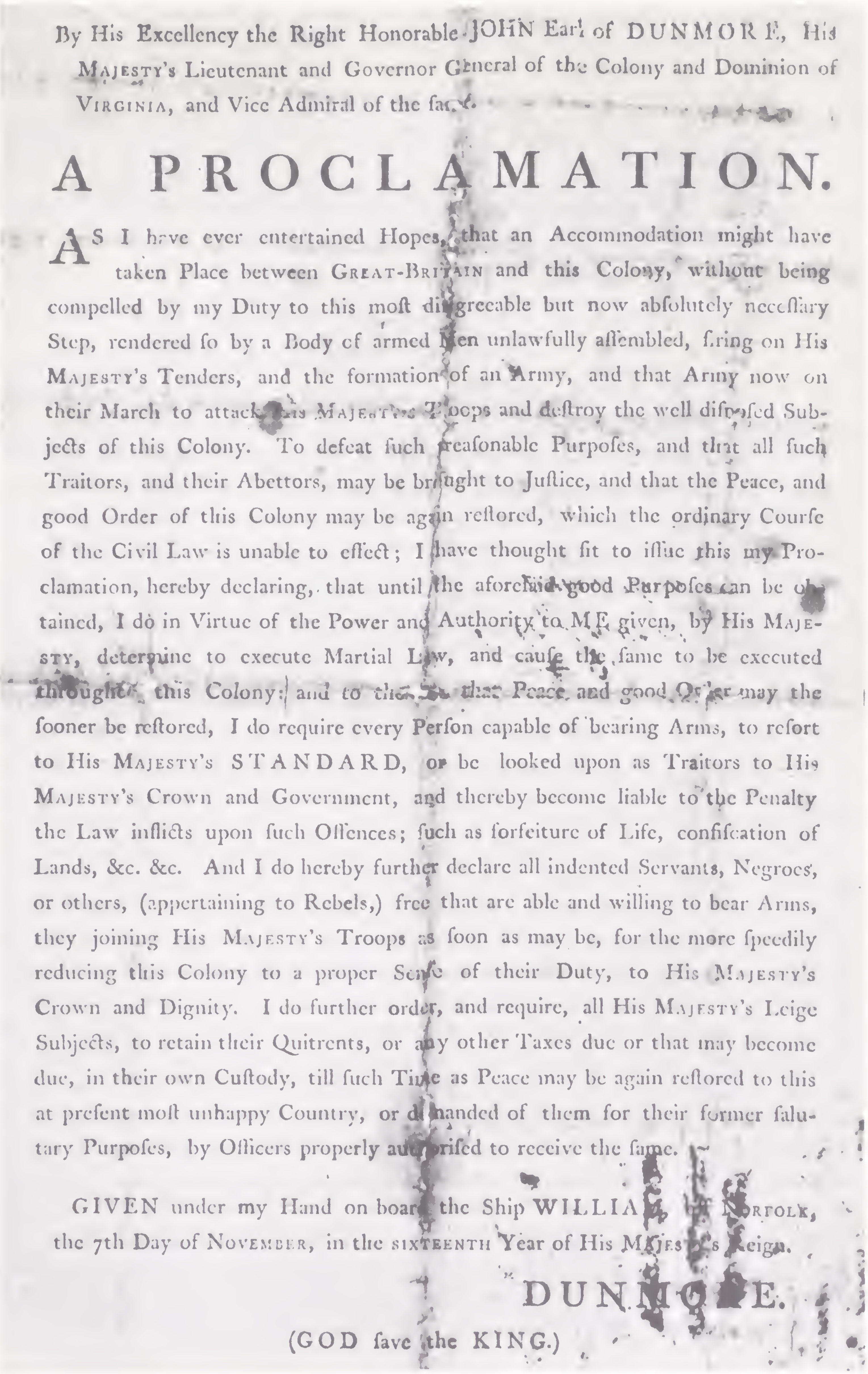
1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 395–397.

LORD DUNMORE'S PROCLAMATION [1]

By His Excellency the Right Honorable John Earl of Dunmore, His Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor General of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and Vice Admiral of the same.

A Proclamation.

AS I have ever entertained Hopes, that an Accommodation might have taken Place between Great-Britain and this Colony, without being compelled by my Duty to this most disagreeable but now absolutely necessary Step, rendered so by a Body of armed Men unlawfully assembled, firing on His Majesty's Tenders, and the formation of an Army, and that Army now on their March to attack His Majesty's Troops and destroy the well disposed Subjects of this Colony. To defeat such treasonable Purposes, and that all such Traitors, and their Abettors, may be brought to Justice, and that the Peace, and good Order of this Colony may be again restored, which the ordinary Course of the Civil Law is unable to effect; I have thought fit to issue this my Proclamation, hereby declaring, that until the aforesaid good Purposes can be obtained, I do in Virtue of the Power and Authority to Me given, by His Majesty, determine to execute Martial Law, and cause the same to be executed throughout this Colony: and to the end that Peace and good Order may the sooner be restored, I do require every Person capable of bearing Arms, to resort to His Majesty's Standard, or be looked upon as Traitors to His Majesty's Crown and Government, and thereby become liable to the Penalty the Law inflicts upon such Offences; such as forfeiture of Life, confiscation of Lands, &c. &c. And I do hereby further declare all indented Servants, Negroes, or others, (appertaining to Rebels,) free that are able and willing to bear Arms, they joining His Majesty's Troops as soon as may be, for the more speedily reducing this Colony to a proper Sense of their Duty, to His Majesty's Crown and Dignity. I do further order, and require, all His Majesty's Leige Subjects, to retain their Quitrents, or any other Taxes due or that may become due, in their own Custody, till such Time as Peace may be again restored to this at present most unhappy Country, or demanded of them for their former salutary Purposes, by Officers properly authorised to receive the same.



By His Excellency the Right Honorable JOHN Earl of DUNMORE, His MAJESTY's Lieutenant and Governor General of the Colony and Dominion of VIRGINIA, and Vice Admiral of the ſame.

A PROCLAMATION.

AS I have ever entertained Hopes, that an Accommodation might have taken Place between GREAT-BRITAIN and this Colony, without being compelled by my Duty to this moſt diſagreeable but now abſolutely neceſſary Step, rendered ſo by a Body of armed Men unlawfully aſſembled, firing on His MAJESTY's Tenders, and the formation of an Army, and that Army now on their March to attack His MAJESTY's Troops and deſtroy the well diſpoſed Subjects of this Colony. To defeat ſuch treaſonable Purpoſes, and that all ſuch Traitors, and their Abettors, may be brought to Juſtice, and that the Peace, and good Order of this Colony may be again reſtored, which the ordinary Courſe of the Civil Law is unable to effect; I have thought fit to iſſue this my Proclamation, hereby declaring, that until the aforeſaid good Purpoſes can be obtained, I do in Virtue of the Power and Authority to ME given, by His MAJESTY, determine to execute Martial Law, and cauſe the ſame to be executed throughout this Colony: and to the End that Peace and good Order may the ſooner be reſtored, I do require every Perſon capable of bearing Arms, to reſort to His MAJESTY's STANDARD, or be looked upon as Traitors to His MAJESTY's Crown and Government, and thereby become liable to the Penalty the Law inflicts upon ſuch Offences; ſuch as forfeiture of Life, confiſcation of Lands, &c. &c. And I do hereby further declare all indented Servants, Negroes, or others, (appertaining to Rebels,) free that are able and willing to bear Arms, they joining His MAJESTY's Troops as ſoon as may be, for the more ſpeedily reducing this Colony to a proper Senſe of their Duty, to His MAJESTY's Crown and Dignity. I do further order, and require, all His MAJESTY's Leige Subjects, to retain their Quitrents, or any other Taxes due or that may become due, in their own Cuſtody, till ſuch Time as Peace may be again reſtored to this at preſent moſt unhappy Country, or demanded of them for their former ſalutary Purpoſes, by Officers properly authoriſed to receive the ſame.

GIVEN under my Hand on board the Ship WILLIAM, off NORFOLK, the 7th Day of NOVEMBER, in the SIXTEENTH Year of His MAJESTY's Reign.

DUNMORE.

(GOD ſave the KING.)

GIVEN under my Hand on board the Ship *William,* off Norfolk, the 7th Day of November, in the sixteenth Year of His Majesty's Reign.

Dunmore.

(God save the King.)

1. UVL. This was printed on board the *William* lying off Norfolk. The proclamation was also published November 25 in the *Virginia Gazette,* successor to John Hunter Holt's newspaper of the same name. Holt's press had been seized by Lord Dunmore on September 30, 1775, and retained on board the *William.* See: Lord Dunmore to the Town Hall of the Borough of Norfolk, September 30, 1775.

---

8 Nov.

MAJOR JOHN BROWN TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY [1]

sir Sorell, Nov. 8th 1775 –

This Minute recd your Letter of yesterday via Colo [Seth] Warner & Capt [John] Grant – The Rogalley has not as yet arrived shuld she arrive timely we will attack Mr Corlton [Carleton] in his retreat you may be Sure this Morning opened our Battery on the Shipping gave them at least 12 Rounds, The Snow was within 200 yard of the Battery at the Commencement of the fire, we plumed her tho in many Places before she could tow off – she sliped her Cable & made the best of her way down the River out of sight. The Negroes on board cried out, O Lord! O Lord! &c She fired briskly on us or rather on the Town untill she got off – We are intirely at leasure having swept Land and Sea – We wrote particularly to the Genl yesterday [&c.]

P Order Jno Brown Majr

1. Papers CC (Letters from General Officers), 161, I, 401, NA.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

May it Please your Excellency Point Levy Nov 8th 1775

My Last Letter was of the 27th of Octr from Chaudiere Pond, Advising your Excellency that, as the Detachment were Short of Provisions (my reason of Looseing many of our battoes) I had ordered Colo [Roger] Enos to send back the sick & feeble and those of his Division who could not be supplied with 15 Days Provisions, & that I intended proceeding the Next Day with 15 Men to Sartigan to Send back Provisions to the Detacht I accordingly Set Out the 28th Early in the morng & Descended the River, amazingly rapid & Rocky for Abt 20 Miles when we had the Misfortune to stave three of the battoes and lose their provisions &c but happily No Lives, I then divided the Little provissions Left & proceeded on With the Two Remain[in]g Battoes & 6 Men, & Very Fortunately reached the French Inhabitants the 30th at Night who received us in the most hospitable Manner, & Sent of[f] Early the Next Morning, a Supply of Fresh Provissions, Flour &c to the Detachment Who are all happily Arivd (except One Man Drowned & One or two Sick & Colo Enos's Divission who I am surprised to hear are all gone back) & are here & with[in] Two or three Days March, I have this Minute received a Letter from Brigr Genl Montgomery Advising of the Reduction of Chamblee &c, I have had abt 40 Savages Join me & Intend As soon as Posable Crossing the St Lawrence

I am Just Informed by a Friend from Quebec that a Frigate of 26 Guns[2] & two Transports With 150 Recruits Arivd there last Sunday [November 5], which with another small Frigate[3] & 4 or 5 Small Armed Vessells up the River is all the force they have except the Inhabitants, very few of Whom have taken Up Arms, & those by Compulsion who Declare (except a few English) that they will lay them Down whenever Atacked, the Town Is Very Short of Provissions, but well fortified I shall endeavor to Cut of[f] their Communication with the Country & which I hope to be able to effect & bring them to Terms or at least keep them in Close Quarters Untill the Arival of Genl Montgeomery which I wait with impatience, I hope at any rate to be able to effect a Junction with him at Montreal. I am with the Greatest Respect Your Excellencys [&c.]

B.Arnold

---

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS. Copy in John Hancock Papers, III, LC.
2. H.M.S. *Lizard.*
3. The *Hunter,* to which Arnold apparently refers, was not a frigate, but a sloop.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY[1]

St Maria, 2½ Leagues from Pt Levy [Levi]
8th Novr 1775

Dear Sir

Your favour of the 29th Ulto I received at 1 oClock this morning, which gave me much Pleasure, I heartily Congratulate you On your Success, thus farr, I think you have Great reason to be Apprehensive for me – the Time I mentioned to Genl Washington being so long Since elapsed, I was not then apprised, or indeed Apprehensive of One half of the Difuculties we have had to en[c]ounter, of which I cannot at Present Give you a Particular Detail, can Only Say we have, hawled Our Battoes up Over falls, up rapid Streams, over Carrying Places & Marched thro' Morasses, thick Woods & Over Mountains, About 320 Miles, many of which we had to Pass several Times to bring Our Baggage. These [di]fuculties the Soldiers have with the greatest Fortitude Surmounted, & About Two thirds of the Detachmenet [a]re, happily, Arived here & within Two Days March, most of them in good health & high Spirits. the other Part with Colo Enos Returned from the Dead River Contrary to my Expectation, he having Orders to Send back only the Sick & those that Could not be furnished with Provissions — I wrote Genl Schuyler the 13th Octr By an Indian I thought Trusty, Inclosed to my Friend in Quebec & as I have had no Answer from either & he Pretends being taken at Quebec, I make no Doubt he has betrayed his trust, which I am Confirmd in as I find They have been Some time Apprised of Our Coming in Quebec & have Destroyed All the Canoes at Pt Levy to prev[ent] Our Passing, this Dificulty will be obviated by Birch Canoes as we have abt 20 of them with 40 Savages who have Joined us & profess Great Friendship as well as the Canadians, by whom we have been very Friendly received, & who will be able to furnish Us with a Number of Canoes.

I am informed by the French there is two Frigates & Several Small Armed Vessells Lying before Quebec, & a Large Ship or two Lately Arrived from Boston, however I propose Crossing the St Lawrence as Soon as Posable & if Any Oporty Offers of Attacking Quebec with Success shall [illegible] it, otherwise shall

Endeavour to Join your Army [at] Montreal – I shall As often [A]s in my Power Advise you of my Proceeding & Beg the favr of hearing from you by every Operty – The Inclosed Letter to his Excelle[nc]y Genl Washington beg the favr of your forwardg by Express — I am very Respectfully Dr Sir [&c.]

B Arnold

P S Since writing the Above I have Seen a Friend From Quebec who Informs me, a Frigate of 26 Guns & 2 Transports & 150 recruits Arived from St Johns N Foundland last Sunday [November 5] which with the Inhabitants who have been compeld to take up Arms, Amt to abt 300 Men, that the French & English Inhabitants in General are on Our Side, and that the City is short of Provissions, I shall endeavour to Cut of[f] their Communication with the Country & make no Doubt, if no more Recruits Arive, to Bring them to Terms soon, or at least keep them in Close Quarters until your Arival here, which I shall wait with Impatience, – but If St Johns Should not have Surrendered & you can posably Spare a Regt this way I think the City must of Course fall Into Our hands —

B A

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N. [1]

In pursuance to an order from Vice Admiral [Graves].

You are hereby required and directed to observe and punctually obey the following Orders and directions during the present Rebellion, or untill you receive contrary Orders from the Admiral, or any other your Superior officer vizt

You are to Seize and detail all Ships and Vessels belonging to the inhabitants of the Four New England Provinces and Send them to Boston or to any other Port in America where they may be safely kept until his Majesty's pleasure is known concerning them; And you are in all Cases of Seizure and detention as aforesaid to Transmit to me an account thereof according [to] the form annexed, And to give strict directions to the Officers put on board to prevent Embezzlement, and upon his arrival at Boston, to report to me or the commanding officer at any other Port, the Condition of the Vessel, and if any part of the Cargo is in danger of perishing.

You are to do all that is in your power to prevent any commerce between the Colonies of New York, Jersey, Pensilvania, Virginia, Maryland and the Carolinas, and other places than Great Britain, Ireland or [his] Majesty's Islands in the West Indies, Including the Bermuda, Bahama Islands; To search every vessel going into and coming out of the Ports in these Colonies; and to Seize and detain them in every case in which you shall make any discovery of Contraband Trade or Conveyance of Arms and Ammunition Milatary or Naval Stores of any kind.

You are to receive on board and afford every reasonable accomodation to the Governors or other officers of the Colonies within their respective Stations who may be compelled by the violence of the people to seek such an asylum And generally to afford every protection in your power to any of his Majesty's Subjects who may require it, And further you are hereby required and directed to cause it to be publickly Signified in all such Sea Port Towns as are accessable to the Kings Ships, that if any violence shall hereafter be offered to any of the Officers of the Crown or other peaceably disposed Subjects to His Majesty; or if any Bodies of Men shall be raised and Armed in the said Towns or any military works erected otherwise than by order of his Majesty or those acting under his Authority, or if any attempts shall be made to Seize or distroy any publick Magazines of Arms, Amunition or other Stores it will be your duty to proceed by the most vigorous Efforts, against the Said Town as in open Rebellion against the King; And if after such Signification, any Town shall persist in the Rebellious Acts above Stated, You are hereby required and directed to proceed accordingly. It being his Majesty's firm Resolution, that every measure be pursued for Suppressing by the most vigorous Efforts by Sea and Land this unnatural Rebellion which menaces the Subversion of the present happy Constitution.

And Whereas there is ground to Suspect that many people in England hold a Traitorous correspondence with his Majesty's Rebellious Subjects in North America, You are hereby most Strictly required and directed to Stop and Search all Merchant Ships and Vessels bound to and from North America, and carefully examine every Letter on board; and all those that shall in your opinion contain any matter tending to aid abet or advise the Rebellious proceedings of His Majesty's Subjects in North America, to Secure and Send them to me, carefully Sealed up by the Safest and quickest conveyance.

You are to observe the same conduct with respect to all Letters containing Intelligence of present or intended operations of the Rebels, or any other information proper for me to be acquainted with.

You are also to Seize and Send to Boston, all Ships and Vessels belonging to any of the other Colonies in North America, Laden with Provisions, Rum, Live Cattle, Hay, Salt, Lumber, Melasses, Fuel or any Sort of Naval Stores whither they are in Breach of any Act of Trade or not, Constantly Transmitting me accounts thereof as before directed upon Seizing the Ships and Vessels belonging to the Four New England provinces or Governments.

And Whereas the Rebels are Striving to Equip a Naval Force to intercept Supplies coming to the Army or Fleet at Boston; And to oppose the Small Ships and Vessels of His Majesty's Squadron, You are to take or destroy these Pirates wherever they can be found, and all Vessels of Whatever denomination, the property of the Rebels, in the Harbours or on the Coasts of the Four New England Governments; And also all those in the other Colonies that are Arming or are evidently intended to be employed in the Rebellion against his Majesty.

Whenever it can be done you are to Seize any of the Delagates to the Congress, the Rebel General officers or principal aiders and abettors of the Rebellion, and keep them prisoners until you can Safely deliver them to me; And you are to Seize all Vessels carrying Emigrants from Great Britain to the Colonies and send them to Boston or Rhode Island. Given under my hand at Halifax the 8th Novr 1775

By Command of the Commodore J White

1. Hamond Papers, Orders Received, 1775–1776, UVL.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N.[1]

It being requisite at the present juncture to be as much prepared as possible for the reception of the Enemy in case they should attempt to Surprize his Majestys Yard at this Port; I have thought proper to order the *assistance* Schooner to Cruize at the Harbours Mouth, and upon discovering any Ships or Vessels, to make such Signals as I have appointed, Copy whereof you have herewith. You are therefore hereby required and directed upon any alarm given, to be in readiness to send on Shore from his Majestys Ship *Roebuck* under your command, One Commission officer, Two petty officers and fifty Seamen compleatly Arm'd with sufficient Quantity of Amunition to rendezvous at the Dock Yard without loss of time: And the remaining part of the Officers and Ships company on board you will be careful to have quartered to the Guns, that this Arrangement may not cause any confusion, And prevent you from annoying the Enemy.

And you are particularly to keep your Ship in the Night in as constant a State for Action as possible. Given under my hand at Halifax the 8th Novr 1775

Mt Arbuthnot

By command of the Commodore J White

---

[1] Hamond Papers, Orders Received, 1775–1776, UVL.

CUMBERLAND COUNTY CONVENTION TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT [1]

Falmouth, November 8, 1775.

To the Honourable His Majesty's Council of the Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay, and the Honourable House of Representatives, in General Court assembled. The Petition of the Delegates of the several Towns in the County of Cumberland, met in Convention, humbly sheweth:

That, in consequence of the destruction of the Town of Falmouth, on the 18th ultimo, this Convention met on the 31st, (and continued by adjournments, to this day,) to consider of some ways and means to defend this County, and also this part of the county, and in particular to secure, and take possession of, and keep Falmouth Neck in our own power, if possible, by our utmost exertions. Accordingly, we advised and ordered the most of the soldiers in the Colony service on these sea-coasts to be immediately set to work to make an intrenchment, to prevent boats from landing for the future, and, at the same time, appointed a Committee to view an eminence on said Falmouth-Neck, in order to begin to build a fort, and keep possession and advantage of the ground from our enemies, with directions to continue what number of men was necessary and proper, besides the soldiers, to carry on the affair, and apportion the same on the several towns, according to their circumstances, situation, and abilities. While these things were in agitation, and before we had well got through, the *Cerberus* man-of-war hove in sight, and ran into Falmouth harbour and Captain Symons, the commander, sent orders and letters on shore, copies of which Mr. Freeman will be able to lay before you, if needed. The several towns in the County were sent to, by letters originating from the Honourable Colonel Freeman, with orders and advice to raise half the Militia. A number of the Militia and soldiers repaired to Falmouth, as soon as their distance and situation would admit; but, the weather being very stormy, nothing could be done till Saturday [November 4], when the ground was viewed, the men put under some regulation, and tools prepared to begin an intrenchment that night, (while Captain Symons, not thinking it proper to stay and see his orders put in execution, came to sail in the evening, and went out of the harbour.) The men accordingly broke ground, and worked the most of the night, and have continued so to do ever since, in all proper times for working, each town having successive drafts from the Militia to supply the place of their former drafts, so as constantly to carry on the work; while we have some who are fitting out the few cannon we have for use, with a small matter of powder we have got; but our want of men, and want of powder, and other military stores, throw us into great anxiety. We would further beg leave to suggest that this part of the country may be of some importance to all the other parts, and perhaps we might say great; here are large stocks of cattle, of all kinds, and fuel and lumber of every kind, together with masts, which have been beneficial to almost all the sea-coasts on the Continent, and to Britain, and may be so again, and which would be extremely advantageous to our enemies, should they get the possession of it. We would likewise beg leave further to suggest, that although Casco-Bay is ten leagues across from cape to cape, yet Falmouth harbour is the most likely ship-harbour in the bay to command the country around; and must, in all probability, command great part of the Province of Maine, be it in whose hands it will.

Thus have we very briefly presumed to lay before you our distresses and wants, and also our important situation in the present and future scale of American affairs. Praying that your Honours would take our peculiarly distressing circumstances into consideration, as soon as may be, and grant us relief, by affording us men, and such warlike stores, of every kind, as you shall judge proper, together with an able, faithful, and an experienced head officer, and an engineer and other officers, as you shall think needful; and also organize the Militia in this County, that they may with the more ease and expedition be drawn out, on any emergency; or otherwise relieve us, as, in your known wisdom, you shall think fit and see meet. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray. Signed by order of the Convention:

Jonathan Mitchell, Chairman.

---

[1] Force, comp., *American Archives,* 4th, IV, 1349–1350.

JOURNAL OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

[Exeter] Novr 8th.

Voted, That the Matrosses or Artillery men be Divided into two Companys to be commanded by Capt. Titus Salter and Capt. Eliphalet Daniel.

---

[1] Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire,* VII, 647, 648.

JOURNAL KEPT ON BOARD THE ORDNANCE TRANSPORT *Charming Nancy* [1]

Wednesday 8 [November, 1775]. Dirty rainy Morng with a Very cold wind from the Northward Course WNW Sounded at 8 no Ground at 80 fathom about 10 the weather Cleard up & Capt Congreve discover'd land from the Main top mast head, on which we hoist our Colours, and a Quarter of an Hour after the *Williamson* Discovered Land, and Answered our Signal by hoisting their Colours, strong wind, & roling sea, but tolerable smooth, no Observation with any Certainty, the 1st land we saw was the Island of St Ann's with 2 Lighthouses,[2] Sounded at 1 OClock found Ground at 19 fathom Long made W 71° 30′ the wind much abated & the Sea very calm saw two sail ahead, but could not be certain what they were, as they returned on our Approach however we order'd our Men between Decks, Our 4 Pieces of Cannon were loaded with Grape shot, and order'd our Men to be ready on the 1st Notice in Case they should offer to Attack us in the Evening saw 2 Sail bearing in for Boston one of which we took to be our Convoy the *Phenix* who left us the 21 of Octr sounded at 5, found Ground at 30 fathom a fine sand, about a Quarter after P.M. Saw a large schooner and as we supposed belonging to the Provintials bear down on us, on which we sail'd down to the *Williamson* in Order to protect her in Case she was attacked first, but after reconoitring us she stood out to sea, our Men were all ready & all their Hammocks lashed on the Quarter Deck, our 4 Guns loaded with Grape shot, match lighted, ten Rounds of Cartridges Each Man, & the 2 Companys with their Arms on Each side of the Deck

1. *Charming Nancy* Journal, NYHS.
2. Cape Ann and Thatcher Island lighthouses.

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir Beverly 8th Novr 1775

I have the Pleasure of informing your Excellency that this Morning Sergant [Benjamin] Doak Belonging to Capt Selmon [Selman] brought in here a Sloop [2] her Cargo Consisting off 370 Qus of Dry fish 70 BLLs of Mackrell 3 BLLs of Train Oyl 1 BLL of Sammon by the best Accts I can Collect from the People on board – I can find Nothing to Ascertain the Cargo She has by any papers Deliver'd me, the whole of which I send to your Excellency Sergant Doak who will deliver this can better inform your Excellency then I possably Can

I shall await your Excellency's futher Orders with Regard too her And am Your Excellency's [&c.]

William Bartlett

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The *Phoebe*.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED [1]

[Extract] Cambridge, November 8th, 1775.

Dear Sir, – The shipwreck of a vessel, said to be from Philadelphia to Boston, near Plymouth, with 120 pipes of wine; 118 of which are saved — another from Boston to Halifax, near Beverly, with about £240 worth of dry goods — the taking of a wood vessel, bound to Boston, by Captain Adams — and the sudden departure of Mr. [Edmund] Randolph (occasioned by the death of his uncle [Peyton Randolph]), are all the occurrences worth noticing, which have happened since you left this.

I have ordered the wine and goods to this place, for sale; as also the papers; the latter may unfold secrets that may not be pleasing to some of your townsmen: and which, so soon as known, will be communincated.[2]

I have been happy enough to convince Captain McPherson, as he says, of the propriety of returning to the Congress — he sets out this day, and I am happy in his having an opportunity of laying before them a scheme for the destruction of the naval force of Great Britain.

P.S. — I had just finished my letter when a blundering Lieutenant of the blundering Captain Coit, who had just blundered upon two vessels from Nova Scotia, came in with the account of it, and before I could rescue my letter, without knowing what he did, picked up a candle and sprinkled it with grease; [3] but these are kinds of blunders which one can readily excuse. The vessels contain hay, livestock, poultry, &c., and are now safely moored in Plymouth harbour.

1. William B. Reed, *Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed* (Philadelphia, 1847), I, 126–127. Hereafter cited as Reed, *Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed.*
2. A reference to the fact that the vessel, wrecked near Plymouth, was bound to Boston with a cargo and papers shipped at Philadelphia, or owned by Philadelphians.
3. The blundering lieutenant was Henry Champion, of Connecticut.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

Sir, Cambridge Novr 8th 1775.

The immediate Occasion of my giving the Congress the Trouble of a Letter at this Time, is to inform them, that in Consequence of their Order signified in your Letter of the 20th Ult. I laid myself under a solemn Tye of Secrecy to Capt. [John] McPherson, and proceeded to examine his Plan for the Destruction of the Fleet in the Harbour of Boston, with that Care and Attention, which the Importance of it deserved, and my Judgment could lead to: but not being happy eno' to coincide in opinion with that Gentleman, and finding that his Scheme would involve greater Expence than (under my Doubts of its Success) I thought myself justified in giving into, I prevailed upon him to communicate his Plan to three Gentlemen of the Artillery (in this Army) well acquainted with the Knowledge & Practice of Gunnery. By them he has been convinced that inasmuch as he set out on wrong Principles, the Scheme would prove abortive. Unwilling however to relinquish his favourite Project of reducing the naval Force of Great Britain, he is very desirous of building a Number of Row-Gallies for this Purpose. But as the Congress alone are competent to the Adoption of this Measure, I have advised him, (altho he offered to go on with the Building of them at his own Expence till the Congress should decide) to repair immediately to Philada with his Proposals, where if they should be agreed to, or Vessels of superiour Force agreeable to the Wishes of most othere should be resolved on, he may set instantly about them with the Materials upon the Spot. Here they are to collect. To him therefore I refer for further Information on this Head.

A Vessel said to be from Philada and bound to Boston with 120 Pipes of Wine (118 of which are secured) stranded at a Place called Eastham in a Gale of Wind on the 2d Inst – another from Boston to Halifax with dry Goods &c amounting per Invoice to about £ 240 lawful got disabled in the same Gale near

Beverly.[2] These Cargoes, with the Papers, I have ordered to this Place, the Vessels to be taken Care of till further Orders. I have also an Account of the taking of a Wood Sloop bound to Boston, and carried into Portsmouth by one of our armed Vessels, Particulars not yet come to Hand; and this Instant of two others from Nova Scotia to Boston with Hay, Wood, live Stock &c by another of our armed Schooners. These are in Plymouth.

These Accidents and Captures point out the Necessity of establishing proper Courts without Loss of Time for the Decision of Property, and the Legallity of Seizures: otherwise I may be involved in inextricable Difficulties.

Our Prisoners by the Reduction of Fort Chamblee (on which happy Event I most sincerely congratulate the Congress) being considerably augmented and likely to be encreased, I submit it to the Wisdom of Congress whether some convenient inland Towns remote from the Post Roads ought not to be assigned them – the Manner of their Treatment – Subsistance &c defined, and a Commissary, or Agent, appointed to see that Justice is done both to them & the Public – proper Accounts rendered &c. Without a Mode of this Sort is adopted, I fear there will be sad Confusion hereafter, as there are great Complaints already.

I reckoned without my Host when I informed the Congress in my last that I should in, a Day, or two, be able to acquaint them of the Disposition of the Soldiery towards a new Inlistment. I have been in Consultation with the Generals of this Army ever since Thursday last [November 2], endeavouring to establish new Corps of Officers, but find so many Doubts & Difficulties to reconcile, I cannot say when they are to end, or what may be the Consequences, as there appears to be such an Unwillingness in the officers of one Government mixing in the same Regiment with those of another, and without many must be dismissed who are willing to serve, notwithstanding we are deficient on the whole. I am to have another Meeting today upon this Business, and shall inform you of the Result.

The Council of Officers are unanimously of Opinion that the Command of the Artillery should no longer continue in Col: [Richard] Gridley; and knowing of no Person better qualified to supply his Place, or whose Appointment will give more general Satisfaction, have taken the Liberty of recommending Henry Knox Esqr to the Consideration of the Congress, thinking it indispensably necessary at the same Time that this Regiment should consist of two Lieut Colonels, two Majors, and twelve Companies agreeably to the Plan & Estimate handed in, which differing from the last Establishment, I should be glad to be instructed on.

The Commissary Genl not being returned will apologize, I hope, for my Silence respecting a Requisition of the Expence of his Clerks &c which I was to have obtained, together with others and forwarded.

I have heard Nothing of Col: Arnold since the 13th Ult. His Letter of, and Journal of that Date will convey all the Information I am able to give him. I think he must be in Quebec. If any Mischance had happened [to] him, he would, as directed, have forwarded an Express. No Account yet of the armed Vessels sent to St Lawrence. I think they will meet with the Stores inward or outward bound.

Capt. Symons in the *Cerberus* lately sent from Boston to Falmouth hath published the enclosed Declaration at that Place, and it is suspected intends to make some Kind of Lodgment there.[3] I wrote immediately to Col Fennie [Edmund Phinney] (of this Army) who went up there upon the last Alarm, to spirit up the People, and oppose it at all Events. Falmouth is about 130 Miles from this Camp. I have the Honour to be [&c.]

George Washington

P.S. I send a genl Return of the Troops, & Manifests of the Cargoes & Vessels taken at Plymouth.

[1] John Hancock Papers, II, LC.

[2] The sloops *Monmouth* and *North Britain* respectively.

[3] See Captain John Symons to the People of Falmouth, November 1, 1775.

George Washington to Richard Henry Lee [1]

[Extract] Cambridge, November 8, 1775.

I should be very glad if the Congress would, without delay, appoint some mode by which an examination into the captures made by our armed vessels may be had, as we are rather groping in the dark till this happens.[2]

[1] Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 75, 76.

[2] This was Washington's effort in a private letter to prod the Continental Congress to take action upon the problem of prize condemnation, a necessity he had previously explained in several letters to John Hancock, president of the Congress.

Stephen Moylan to Captain Ephraim Bowen, Jr., Plymouth [1]

Sir Cambridge Nov. 8. 1775

His Excellency wrote you a few Lines Yesterday, informg you, he could not send the sheathing nails; he has ordered me to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 6 Inst giving an account of Two prizes being carried into your Harbour by Captn Coit – Instructions relative to them are sent to the Agent, William Watson Esqr

I Hope Captn Coit will not be detained long by the badness of his Masts, the Time is very short for Expecting more prizes – The season being so far advanced, this is one reason for his Excellencys determination not to fit out more Cruizers for the present

Captn Martindales Men &c will I hope set out this day, It is unecessary to repeat how anxious his Excellency is to hear of his being at sea. I am Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan P. T. S.

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

Stephen Moylan to William Watson, Plymouth [1]

Sir Cambridge 8th Novemr 1775 –

I wrote you the 6th inst to which you will please to be refferd, your favor of the Same date to his Excellency is Come to hand – it is his pleasure that you Sell the different articles found on board the two prizes & transmit a Coppy of the Sales to Head quarters when finished, the Schooner & Sloop Must be Carefully laid up until further orders –

I hope we shall soon hear of Capt. Manly being Successfull & that Capt Coit is again at sea to pursue his good fortune, which I sincerely wish him a continuance of the Men Amunition &c for the *Washington* will set out this day, I recommend all possible dispatch to Capt Martindale & assure you I am Sir yrs &c

S.M.

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE [1]

On the 8 November we left Prospect Hill at 4 o'clock in the afternoon with 80 men, arms and baggage to go to Plymouth, where the Brig was.

---

[1] "Journal Beginning on The Occasion of a Cruize On Board the Brig *Washin[g]ton* Capt. Sion Martindall the 8 of November 1775." (In French, and enclosed in Vice Admiral Graves's letter to Philip Stephens of December 15, 1775. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.) Hereafter cited as Manvide's Journal. Manvide was surgeon of the armed brig *Washington* of Washington's fleet. He noted at the beginning of his Journal: "The Brig is of about 97 tons burden, mounts ten 5 pounders & ten swivels, & 82 men officers seamen and Soldiers."

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 8 [November]

A Transport with part of the 17th Regiment from Ireland, and two Victuallers for the Fleet from England, arrived this Morning; and the *Hinchinbrook* sailed with Orders to cruize in Boston Bay and look out for Vessels arriving with Supplies from England.

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 159, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston Novr 8, 1775,

The small Squadron under the Command of Lieut. Mowat mentioned in my Letter October 9 returned to Boston the 2d instant. I transmit a Copy of Lieut. Mowats Account of his Expedition, and am extremely concerned the badness of his Vessels and Stores prevented his doing more than destroy[ing] the Town of Falmouth. This however is a severe Stroke to the Rebels Falmouth having long been a principal Magazine of all kinds of Merchandize, from whence, besides supplying the scattered Villages in the Provinces of New Hampshire and Massachusets Bay, large Quantities of Goods were usually transported in small Vessels to Newbury Port and from thence by Land to the Rebel Army round Boston. This is our first Essay, we shall in a little time be better provided, and you may be assured we shall not allow the Rebels to remain quiet.

The Master of the *Halifax* having died on board of the small Pox,[2] and many of the Schooners Crew having never had that Disorder, I have ordered her to anchor at a distance from the Ships, and to have no Communication with them while any Infection remains.

On the 3d instant the *Viper* came in from New York with the Mails, but last from Rhode Island. Captain Wallace in a Letter October 25 tells me that Affairs remain there in much the same situation as mentioned in his last; That the Towns People take great pains to remove the Rebels off the Island, and to that end sent a Deputation to the Camp, where there is a Committee from the Continental

Congress, and obtained Orders for the Rebels to be removed a greater distance from the Town and by no means to enter; and to supply his Majesty's Ships with every thing they want, upon the Ferry Boats and Market Boats being permitted to pass; but Captain Wallace says this he does not accept, but insists upon their leaving the Island and is flattered he shall succeed.

Captain Vandeput informs me an Association was proposed, about a Fortnight before the date of this Letter (October 18), to three Regiments raised in Philadelphia requiring them to sign to obey all Orders of the Congress, and to submit to military Discipline, which was refused to a Man. ——— at New York has publickly changed his Plan and is now one of the most strenuous for supporting the Governor, who I find took Shelter on board the Packet, upon being informed the Congress had recommended it to make him a Prisoner; and though on writing to the Magistrates, he had the strongest Assurances that nothing of that sort was intended, and that he might depend upon the Support of the Citizen, yet he does not think these Assurances a sufficient Security.

I hear also that the Sailors at Philadelaphia are much dissatisfied with the branch being taken from their Pilots, they say they are to be made Galley Slav[es;] for the Town has built large Boats with a great Gu[n] in each, which are called Gallies. I transmit a Letter wherein particular mention is made of the Construction and intended use of them.

The *Swan* sailed the 7th with the Transports mentioned in my Letter Novr 2d laden with provisions and Stores. I sent Directions by her to Captain Wallace to make use of any method in his power to prevent the Rebels fortifying Rhode Island, and to acquaint the Inhabitants that whatever Resentment they may apprehend from the whole Continent, their not assisting to drive out the Rebels will inevitably bring upon them the destruction of the Town of Newport, in its consequences more to be dreaded by them than any punishment the Congress can inflict; and that they will avert the impending Blow by instantly declaring themselves to be on the Side of Government, and heartily uniting with us in repelling the common Enemy. I have desired Captain Wallace to let every other Consideration yield to the preserving this Island, and to endeavour by sinking Rebel Vessels in the Channel to destroy the Navigation of the River leading to Providence, which I hope he will be able to do.

The *Hinchinbrooke* Schooner commanded by Lieutenant [Alexander] Ellis arrived from Halifax the 6th instant, compleatly fitted. Lieut. Ellis having taken in Six Pounders at Halifax, I have directed them to be exchanged for the *Adventures* Guns, which being four pounders are fitter for the Schooner.[3] I am &c

Sam. Graves

[Graves's note] common report had it that 139 dwelling houses & 278 storehouses were burnt & that the damage done was to the amount of £ 150,000.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 159–160, BM.
2. James Rattenbury. PRO, Admiralty 52/1775.
3. From the journal of the *Hinchinbrook*, November 8, 1775: "at 1 P M Got all our 6 Pounders on board the *Adventure* store ship & got 4 Pds in Lieu Empd Gittg the shot & other Artics on board Got 6 men from the *Hope* Schooner & 6 from the *Preston* at ½ past 10 Slipt the hawser from alongside the *Adventure* at 11 Running down the harbour." PRO, Admiralty 51/4219.

Diary of Dr. Ezra Stiles [1]

[Newport, November] 8.

This Day the Ships fired two Shot upon this Town; one struck a house at the No of the To upon the Point: the other struck a house on the lower end of the Town I do not certainly find the Occasion. It is said to have been on account of the taking a Boat.

---

[1] Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles,* I, 632.

Captain Bernard Romans to the Commissioners for Fortifications at the Highlands [1]

Gentlemen — Fort Constitution, 8th November, 1775.

Considering myself placed by the [Provincial] Congress in a very conspicuous rank, which requires it of me, that I should watch the interests of America as far as in my power lies, and having frequently observed, that the plan we at present pursue is a very lame one, for the remedying of which I have often offered my discourse, but as we are momentarily interrupted by our discontented gentry, I resolve to pen down and lay before you the following considerations in our present situation, at the post of Martelaars Rock, in the Highlands:

The number of men now employed on the fortifications are 137; they being distributed as follows, vizt:

Carpenters, – –	36	Stewart, – – –	1
Masons, – –	27	Cooks, – – –	5
Blacksmiths, – –	2	Overseers, – – –	3
Miners, – –	4	Seamen employed as such on shore, –	2
	69	Do. in vessels, –	4
		Mortar makers, –	2
		Actual labourers, –	51
			68
		Artificers as above, – – –	69
		Total, – –	137

This distribution is the most erroneous that can possibly be imagined, and must tend to retard our works; nor can we pretend to do any thing, till better regulations take place.

This will appear from the following estimate, which I judge to be right, but am willing to submit the same to the opinion of any able engineer or engineers:

Each mason ought to have as attendants 2 stone breakers, 2 stone carriers, 1 mortar carrier – 5 in all.

With this assistance, each mason will with ease make 100 cubical feet of stone wall in 12 hours' time, provided to every 4 masons one miner be allowed to work in the quarry.

Thus it is evident, that our 27 masons, attended by 135 labourers and 7 miners, would have completed the 2400 perches of stone wall, contained in my estimate in 28 days of 12 hours each; but to allow for extra occurrences I will say 30 days.

Then it follows that 27 masons, suppose them to have 9s.6d. per day each, including provisions, will daily cost £12 16s. 6d. Seven miners, suppose them 6s. provisions included, is daily £2 2s. which will amount in 30 days to £454 10s.

N.B. Please to observe that in my estimate the labourers' work stands as a separate article. But instead of such a regular arrangement, a very different one has unhappily taken place at this post, by which means only about 700 perches are done. What need have I to animadvert on so palpable an absurdity, as that of half of 51 labourers to attend on 27 masons? I say one-half; for surely the other half must be allowed for the attendance on our carpenters. But what makes it worse, this very day on which I write, I am reduced to the dilemme of keeping only 7 masons on the principal work; the other 20 are necessarily employed in breaking and carrying stone, by reason that all the labourers are employed in unloading of vessels there being now 3 craft at the pier head; and for fourteen or fifteen days past there have generally been 2; nor are we ever without one (at least,) to unload; thus the labourers are all taken off, and men, who are hired at 7s.6d. per diem, do that labour for the doing of which men may be had at 50s. per month. Where then is the wonder, that we advance not as we should do, and that the expense becomes great.

With regard to the timber work, I have the following to offer.

We are on an island where we have not a single stick of timber fit to do any thing with, except making firewood, and not even that, as most is a shrubby kind of pine. If we had it, the expense of carrying it out of the woods and bringing it to the work, would be to the amount of 10s. per 100 feet, especially if done by the labour of men (only) without oxen; whereas now we have good oak delivered at the landing, at 6s.

I will undertake and promise to build a block house, such as we have now erected, in 6 weeks, with 6 hands and 2 oxen, including 1 week as allowance for bad weather; whereas now 12 carpenters and 20 labourers have been employed on the timber work thereof since the 10th of October, and will not have completely done till the 10th of November; nor happens this by reason that the men are idlers; no, but they are not conversant with similar work. It is true, they receive the timbers in a muddy dirty state, with a bad appearance; but it is hewn truer than they are able to do it; then to reduce it to what they judge to be a true square, they line it and hew half way down; afterwards turn it, line it again, and hew the other half way: thus a piece of timber is lined eight times, and hewed to these eight lines, to make it worse than it was; next the piece, through lack of oxen, is drawn by 20 men, to the place where it is wanted; here the carpenters discover it not to be hewn in the square, and line it and hew it again eight times over; then the dovetail is cut, and when put together, they see it makes bad joints, therefore have it to dub over again; whereas the country carpenters, (used to such work) hew the whole side through by one line, and thereby leaves it, when he parts with it, truer than our people (unacquainted with such work,) can possibly do.

The expense of one block house stands as follows:	£	s.	d.
The timber and plank, 14,000 feet, at 6s. per 100,	42	00	0
2,000 shingles, at £5 per M,	10	00	0
Much against my inclination and advice, 256 iron bolts have been used instead of so many trundles,			
These weigh each 5 lbs. is 1,280 lbs. at £28 per ton	17	18	4
Carried forward,	53	00	0
Brought forward,	53	00	0
Necessary iron 275 lbs. at £28 per ton,	3	17	0
200 weight of nails at 9d.	7	10	0
Work of twelve carpenters, 30 days at 9s. 6d. per day, provisions included	185	00	0
In my estimate no value of labour in timber work is mentioned, as it is of the masons, therefore I must add, 20 labourers, at 3s. per day, for 30 days, provisions included,	90	0	0
	£365	5	4
But according to my method of building, with such people as I could find,			
The timber, necessary iron, shingles and nails would be	£63	7	0
Instead of 256 bolts, as many trundles would not exceed	1	10	0
Six carpenters, 36 days, at 9s. 6d. per day, provisions included,	102	12	0
A yoke of oxen, teamster included, 12s. per day for 15 days	9	00	0
	£176	9	0

The country carpenter is still inferior to the ship carpenter for our work, provided we can get him equally honest.

From the above small specimen it is evident that even in the cheapest method, timber at this place comes infinitely higher than the masonry, and I am now convinced that stone towers of the nature of block-houses, would not amount to above £100 each complete at this place, and when finished they are preferable.

Among other bad regulations that have taken place here, there is one most grievously against the sound policy that ought to prevail; beside the carpenters from the city, some country carpenters are employed who have a chief as well the former, and being a more diligent set of people than those from the city, have very deservedly (though somewhat injudiciously) some marks of special favour shown them.

From this distinction sprung envy, who never fails in all similar cases to rear her head. I will only remark that such favours ought to have been shown in a manner somewhat less open; yet in favour of the country carpenters. I must say that they labour harder and do not stand on the punctilium of stated hours. Likewise I believe had the country carpenters been first engaged, they might have been hired for 6s. per day, and thus been an example to the others. The breach is already pretty large between them; should it continue to widen so that it becomes necessary to remove one party, my advice is to remove those from the city.

We have seen that the two oxen in one day drew twelve pieces of timber and four pieces of cannon from the landing to the block house, a labour which would have employed, according to our experience, twenty men for two days. In other matters this holds exactly similar. Therefore twenty men, at 3s. per day, provisions included, is for two days, £6; and two oxen, with the teamster, cost, if hired for one day, 12s.; here rises a balance of £5 8s. per day.

Your winter's firing will be impossible to get without oxen; in getting that and drawing of timber, each yoke will do the work of thirty men at least.

This makes the reason appear evident why I have so strenuously recommended the procuring of oxen. They will cost thirty bushels of corn and one load of hay per head in four months, equal to about £7; and then, if care is taken of them, they will sell for the original price; but if they are kept in the same manner as the two we have now are, I confess they had better been left alone, for you will want new oxen every fourteen days.

The next and greatest grievance to be considered is the erroneous principle on which our labourers are procured. Instead of hiring them for a month, and thereby giving them an opportunity of harrassing us in the shocking manner they do, I humbly think, gentlemen, that you ought to recommend it, that they be enlisted for a limited time, suppose six months, be it under the denomination of pioneers, or whatever else may be thought a proper appellation for such a body.

I cannot omit mentioning that when I first took a superficial view of the ground, I judged it to be less rough than it proves to be. I likewise thought that there was more wood, which made me put down more axes, billhooks and spades than I now find it necessary, we being here in the very extreme of rough ground; yet the number sent up is more disproportioned than even my rought estimate. I will point out the just proportion of tools as they ought to be given to the workmen; it may be of use.

In extreme rough ground.

1–10	shovels.
1–20	spades.
1–16	miner's hammers.
1–8	jumpers.
1–16	wedges and cold chissels.
1–8	small crowbars.
1–40	large crowbars with claws.
1–8	mauls.
1–16	pickaxes.
1–8	grubbing hoes.
7–80	axes.
1–20	billhooks.

In extreme fine soil.

1–4	spades.
1–2	shovels.
1–8	grubbing hoes.
1–16	pickaxes.
1–40	axes.
3–80	billhooks.

The mediums must be calculated according to the nature of soils between these two extremes.

We cannot work here without powder. I know it is scarce, but suppose it to cost even 10s. per pound, and that four miners make eight holes per diem with an inch augur, which require each 2½ inch of powder, this will make twenty inches of powder; now twenty-one inches of powder in an inch hole makes three pounds; therefore three times 10 is 30s. and four miners at 6s. per day is 24s. together £2 14s. and these four miners will break more stone than thirty men with mauls can do; yet these thirty men would cost you, provisions included, 3s. each, which amounts to £4 10s. per diem.

Another thing I have to remonstrate to you, gentlemen: this is, that the steward never yet has been made to keep a regular book of the accounts of his delivery of provisions,&c. which, however, in my opinion, is highly necessary; likewise that a person ought to be appointed who should take an exact account of what tools are delivered out in the morning, and to whom, observing at night that the same person returns a similar tool, be it whole or broken. This method is far preferable to that of throwing by a broken axe, maul, or crowbar, while nobody knows how tools are expended. In my humble opinion, the steward could do this without adding much vexatious labour to his present employment.

The number of strangers who come *nolens volens* to visit us, is a gross grievance. A rascal, who does not vouchsafe to lift his hat to us, nor even avoids to insult us, comes in to our innermost recess and interrupts us perhaps at a time when we are consulting the welfare of the community.

By noticing the above mistakes and properly amending them, I make no doubt but we will, in this day of need, save a great sum of money for our country.

I entreat you therefore to endeavour the making the necessary alterations, in which I am highly interested, by reason that the rank I hold endangers me of being made the *butt* against which all resentment may break; because if the present measures continue, my calculations will prove erroneous; but if these mistakes in proceedings are altered as I propose, my estimate must prove true, or nearly so; the power lies with you, gentlemen. I have never received any kind of instructions from the Congress or Committee that may serve me as a line for the regulation of my conduct, except that I understood their intentions were that I should give you my advice, and therefore consider myself in duty bound to be content under your direction of affairs in every particular; but I could not forbear taking this liberty in telling you what I think the most eligible path to pursue. I am, with the greatest respect, gentlemen, [&c.]

B. Romans.

P.S. The draft of the above writing was prepared before Capt. Bedlow and Grenell came up; since that some variation in our distribution of labourers and masons has taken place; though it is better than the former, it is still very absurd and only serves to shew the instability of our plan.

They now stand thus, vizt:

Carpenters,	30
Masons,	16
Smiths,	2
Artificers,	48

Steward,	1
Cooks,	5
Overseers,	2
Gunner,	1
Seamen employed on shore,	2
Seamen on board of vessels,	4
Mortar Maker,	1
Actual labourers,	52
	68
Artificers,	48
In all,	116

---

[1] *New York Provincial Congress,* II, 100–102.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, November 8, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved,* That the Secret Committee appointed to contract for the importation of arms, ammunition, &c. be empowered to export to the foreign West Indies, on account and risque of the Continent, as much provision, or any other produce (except horned cattle, sheep, hogs, and poultry) as they may deem necessary for the importation of arms, ammunition, sulphur, and salt petre.

The Congress taking into consideration the report of the Committee to whom were referred the letters from the convention of New York and the state of that colony,

Resolved, That a commander with the rank of Colonel, be appointed to take the command of the fortifications or fortresses on the Highlands on Hudson's river.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the convention of New York, to empower him the said commander to call together and command two hundred men of the militia of Duchess, Orange, and Ulster Counties, and one Company of artillery from the city of New York, who shall be stationed in the high lands until relieved by the company of Artillery, directed by this Congress to be raised in the city of New York, and such other continental troops as may hereafter be directed to take possession of the same.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the Convention of New York, if they have not already sent forward a sufficient number of cannon for the defence of the fortresses erecting in the highlands, that they immediately send forward to those fortresses so many of the cannon at King's bridge of the best quality and largest bore, as they may think necessary for that purpose.

On motion made, *Resolved,* That the bills of sale, for the vessels ordered to be bought, be made to the continental treasurers, or those who succeed them in that office, in trust nevertheless for the use of the Continent, or their representatives in Congress met.

Resolved, That the appointment of a commander of the fortresses at the highlands on Hudson's river be deferred till to Morrow morning.[2]

Mr. [Eliphalet] Dyer having, on account of his indisposition, excused himself from going to the northward, the Congress proceeded to the election of another when Mr. R[obert] R. Livingston was chosen.

---

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 336–339.

[2] On November 9, after some debates, selection of the commander was postponed and Captain John Hanson was ordered to "take and keep the command of the said fortresses and the troops there, until the Congress shall appoint a commander." *Ibid.,* 342, 343.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] November 8th.

Resolved, That Mr. Owen Biddle, Capt. [Robert] Whyte, & Mr. [George] Clymer be a Committee to consider the most effectual way of connecting the Chivaux de Frize by chains, and that they procure a chain for that purpose.

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 398, 399.

Pennsylvania Gazette, WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 8, 1775

Philadelphia, November 8.

The houses burnt at Falmouth, in Casco-Bay, by Capt. Mowett, amount to 139 dwelling-houses, and 278 stores, without one single person of the inhabitants being hurt.

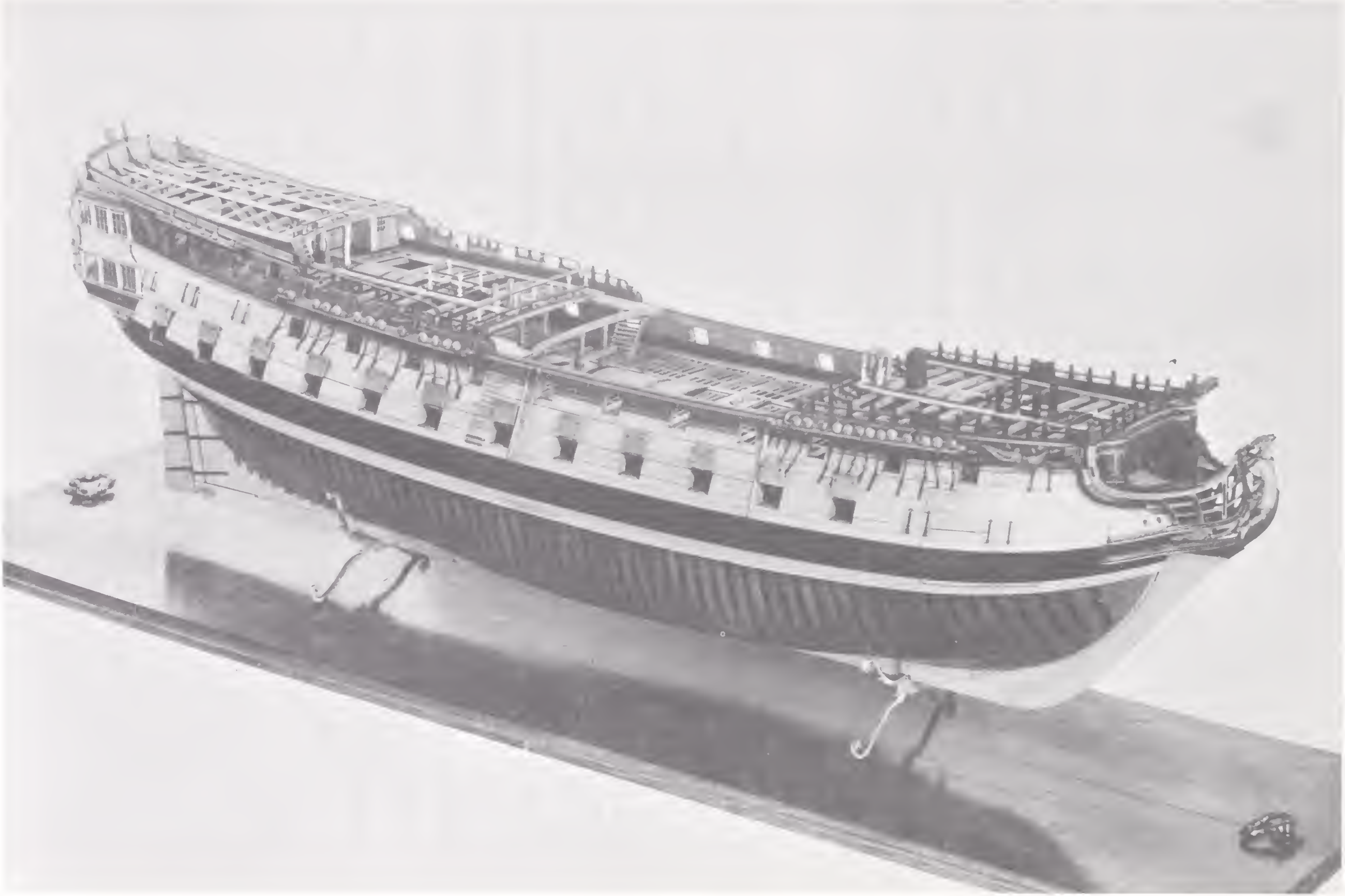
By Captain [James] Leech, arrived here from New-Providence, we learn, that a man of war and two transports lately arrived at that island from Boston, and demanded all the powder and warlike stores there, but were not suffered to take off any part of those articles; however, the soldiers, consisting of one company, were embarked and sailed.

9 Nov.

CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir By the *General Gage* who sails this day I have the Honour of informing you of my Arrival here of the 5th inst, as also the Brig *Elizabeth* loaded with Arms, Ammunition and Cloathing &c. The Dispatches I had on board for General Carleton I delivered to Lieut. Governor Carnake [2] who has sent them to the General at Montreal.

I had under Convoy the *Jacob* Brig with Arms, Ammuniti[on] &c for Quebec. I parted with her the 26th Ulto in a Fog, but she is this Morning arrived, and, as I have Orders on the delivery of the *Jacob* to put myself under your Command, should have put them in execution immediately, was it not for the distressed situation of this City and Province. The Canadians unfaithful, and destitute



HMS Ajax, 74, 1767.

of Guns in the Garrison, the Lieut. Governor has represented to me the use of his Majesty's Ship *Lizard,* and desiring my Stay to protect, as much as lay in my Power, the Garrison of Quebec against the Rebels, who are advancing fast towards it; and as I have thought it necessary to comply therewith, I shall execute such Orders as I shall receive from General Carleton for his Majesty's Service to the utmost of my power. The Lieutenant Governor has requested the Marines on board the *Lizard* might be landed, as he had no Men in the Garrison to be depended on, and I accordingly ordered them to disembark which they did. I found here his Majesty's Sloop *Hunter,* Captain Mackenzie, who has your Orders which I shall be guided by. The Money I brought the Governor has directed me to keep on board, thinking it not safe on shore, but to be supplied as Occasion shall serve: neither does he think it fit to land the Arms &c out of the Storeships but remain on board under the protection of my Guns.

Yesterday the Governor sent me advice of the advanced Guard of the Rebels being within two Leagues and a half of the Main River, and desiring the Sloop might move higher up the River to keep a good look out on the Enemy. I therefore ordered Captain Mackenzie on that Service; he is within our Signals.

All the Intelligence that I can learn from the Lieut. Governor is that St John surrendered themselves Prisoners of War on the 2d instant, and are to be sent to Harford [Hartford] in Connecticut, that General Carleton intended leaving Montreal, and has embarked in the *Gaspee* for that purpose. The Officer that commanded at Sorrell has likewise abandoned that Post. By a Battoe last night with Dispatches for the Lieut. Governor I am informed that Montreal is invested by the Rebels and must soon surrender, it being a Place of no Strength and in Want of Provisions; the Rebels are now in possession of Point Levi, which stops all Communication, and I am afraid the Town of Quebec will be invested in a short time. The Vessel waiting for my Dispatches prevents me from being more particular. I am Sir [&c.]

John Hamilton

Lizard at Quebec Novr 9, 1775.

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 7–8, BM. Vice Admiral Graves mentioned this important letter on December 2. See Narrative of Vice Admiral Graves, December 2, 1775.
2. Lieutenant Governor Hector Theophilus Cramahé.

Captain John Hamilton, R.N., to Philip Stephens [1]

Copy *Lizard* 9th Novr 1775. –

Sir Be pleased to acquaint their Lordships of my arrival at Quebec the 5th inst as did the *Elizabeth,* but the *Jacob* not til' this Morning having parted Company in a thick Fog. I found here His Majts Sloop *Hunter* Captn Mckenzie with Orders to stay here & co-operate with the Governor on all Occasions.

Be pleas'd likewise to inform their Lordships of the critical Situation of this place which in all probability will be soon invested by the Rebels, and will detain me in the River as long as possible, as I think it my duty to comply with the

General's Request in every thing for the Service of His Majesty & Garrison of Quebec. I hope my proceedings will meet their Lordships approbation; & they may depend on every thing in my power in assisting the Garrison & puttting a Stop to the Progress of the Enemy who is already in possession of Point Levi and have put a stop to the Communication in the Town that way and from Montreal on the other. The *Hunter* is station'd off Wolfes Cove. And the *Lizard* between Point Levi and the Town. St John's surrendered on the 2d instant, & Montreal invested and it is immagined must soon surrender being in want of Provisions. The Town is this Instant invested the Number cannot ascertain. One of the Midshipmen of the *Hunter* is taken Prisoner. I am &c.

John Hamilton

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 61b.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Hunter,* Captain Thomas Mackenzie [1]

Novr 1775	Remarks [at Quebec] &c 1775—
Thursy 2	First part light Airs and fair Mid fresh Breezes & Squally latter strong Gales with Snow and Sleet at 1 pm fired a Gun and made a Signal for the Captn of the Armed Ship and the Masters of Merchantmen sent some hands to the Town to bring some at 4 Mann'd and Arm'd the Boats and supply'd the Merchtmens Boats and some Volunteers that came on Board with Arms and sent them under the Command of the Lieut to Launch & bring of[f] all the Batteaus and Cannoes from the South Shore and from the Isle of Orleans the *Genl Guage* Sloop Anchd here, a Schooner from Boston, weighd & run down to the Isle of Orleans to receive the Canoes
Fridy 3	At 3 A M returnd the Sloop and all the Boats; have brought up Every Batteau that was to be found — First and Mid parts Strong Gales with some snow latter more Moderate pm struck topmts
Saturdy 4th	A M received 508 pounds of fresh Beef – Strong Gales with Hail rain and Snow lost 5 Oars out of the Pinnace the Graplins and Graplin rope by the rope breaking and the Boat being filed and drove on Shore
Sunday 5	Anchord here a Schooner from Newfoundland and a Sloop from the Isle of St John both with recruits Sailmaker repaired the foretopmt Staysail in which he used 5 yards of Ntg First and mid parts fresh Gales and Squally with Sleet latter more Moderate at 1 PM fired 10 Six Pounders & 7 swivels in Commemoration of Gun Poder Plott Anchord here his Majesty's Ship *Lizard* a Ship from Newfoundland with recruits and a Brigg from London with Ordinance Stores
Mondy 6	AM got up Topmasts and Yards Anchored here a Brigg laden with Melasses from the West Indies — Do Weather sent people to assist different Mercht Vessels
Tuesdy 7th	AM receivd 3 Hogs heads of Beer— Moderate and fair

Wednsdy 8th	AM the *Lizard* made the Signal for our Captain answerd the Signal at 10 unmoor'd Ship & hove in to ⅓ of a Cable on the Small Bower in unmooring the Best Bower Cable got foul of an Anchor which rubbd it a good deal People employ'd making Wads – Mod. & fair the first & mid part Latter fresh Gales & clear ½ past 2 Weigh'd in weighing hove a great Strain fir[ed] a Gun and made the Signal for Assistance the Ship [Graveling] and Running up the River got a purchasing Tackle on the Cable and in hoving the Anchor up the Anchor we had hooked got clear a Breast Cape Diamond
Thursdy 9th	at 5 am came too with the Best Bower abreast Wolf's Cove and Veer'd to ½ a Cable at 10 A M sent the Cuttr to Lower Mile to bring off Boats Oars to look at a Schoonr that lay there seeing that the Rebels had come down on which we made the Signl for an Enemy and fired 10 Guns loaded with round Shot at them which drove them into the Woods on the Cuttrs returning on Board found the Rebels had taken Mr Geo Mackenzie Prisoner First part fresh Gales & clear Mid & latter fresh Gales with Snow PM employ'd making Wadds and Wadd netts

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/466.

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir Beverly 9 Novr 1775

These are to Inform your Excellency that Yesterday a Small Boat with about 15 Men whent out of this Harbour & Took a Schooner from Ireland Loaded with Beef pork & Butter &c – [2] as Your Excellency Approved of my Conduct with regard to the Other Prize the *North Britton* I thought it my Duty to Proceed in the Same Manner Therefore when She Came in I made a Demand of the Papers &C But the People refused me As I am Willing and Desirus to Live in peace with all men Should be Extreemly Glad if your Excellency would Give me Some Perticular Direction with regard to Such Vessels, for if I have no Power to make such Demands I make my Self appear Rediculas to the Eye of world, which is farr from being my Desire –

I shall forward to Your Excellency as soon as Possible, the Goods found on board the *North Britton* And am Your Excellency's [&c.]

William Bartlett

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] The schooner *Two Sisters,* Robert Robins, master.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JONATHAN GLOVER, MARBLEHEAD [1]

Sir Cambridge 9 Nov 1775

I am commanded by his Excellency to inform you that it is, his opinion, that those persons who belong to the Two Schooners sent into Marblehead [2] be discharg'd on Condition they can get Bondsmen for their not leaving Marblehead & such a district about it as to you will seem proper, lest they give information to the enemy of the destination of Captns Broughton & Selman – these persons to be well lookt after – As to the Schooners you will have them carefully laid up, with what unperishable articles may be on board. As to the sloop brought in by Capn Manly,[3] It is the Generals orders, that you dispose of the wood &c on board on the best terms & lay the Vessell up, untill we can determine whether she is totally a prize or only a retaken Vessell I am Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan P.T:S.

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The schooners *Prince William* and *Mary*.
3. The sloop *Ranger*, William McGlathry, master.

ROBERT HANSON HARRISON TO THE CONTINENTAL AGENTS [1]

Sir Cambridge 9 Nov 1775

There are many Transports from England & Ireland arriving every day at Boston; should any of the Armed Vessels be in your port, you will please to Order them out to sea immediately, every hour they remain in port may be a loss to them of a good prize, please to Communicate this to such Captain or Captains as may be with you – being wrote by Order of his Excellency I am Sir [&c.]

Rob H Harrison A D C

To Jonathan Glover Esq Marblehead
Same to Willm Bartlett, Beverley Joshua Wentworth, Portsmouth
Wm Watson, plymouth

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JAMES WARREN [1]

[Extract] Cambridge, November 9, 1775.

The owner and Capt. of a Small Coaster put into Beverly in distress, bound from Boston to Nova Scotia will appear before you; they have carried on a Trade of supplying Boston with Provisions &c for some time. I beg leave to refer them to your examination, . . .[2]

---

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 78, 79.
2. John Ritchie and John Ritchie, Jr., of the *North Britain*.

JOSEPH WILLIAMS TO WILLIAM COIT, NORWICH MERCHANT [1]

[Extract] Cambridge Novr 9th 1775

Capt Coit. Lt Arrived here yesterday with information to the Genl of their taking 2 vessels with wood & 24 Head of Cattle, bound from Cape britton for Boston –[2] Capt Coit writes to the Genl that he took them with an old dull Schooner, with her beems as Long as her Keal, with but 4 Guns – & if his Excellency Sees fit to give him a good vessel that will Carry 14 Guns, he will Answer his Expectations, or he will Stand at North Pole to All Eternity, a high Expression, but you know it to be his Language –[3]

---

1. William Griswold Lane Memorial Collection, YUL.
2. The prizes were the sloop *Polly* and the schooner *Industry*.
3. For a further description of the schooner *Harrison,* in picturesque language, see Coit to Samuel B. Webb, November 7, 1775.

EXECUTIVE RECORDS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL [1]

[Watertown] Thursday November 9th 1775

Letter from his Excelly Genl Washington [November 9, 1775] relative to the Caption [Capture] of a Vessel & two Persons, John Ritchie & son, Read & Ordered that the said Ritchie & son be immediately sent to the Goal in Salem, & to be held in close confinement unless they produce sufficient sureties for the Liberty of the Yard, and that the following mittimus go to the keeper of said Goal accordingly –

---

[1] Executive Records of the Council, Mass. Arch.

COMMITMENT OF JOHN RITCHIE AND JOHN RITCHIE, JR.[1]

Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay } By the Major Part of the Council

To the Keeper of his Majesty's Goal at Salem in the County of Essex – Greeting

You are hereby ordered & directed to receive into your Custody John Ritchie & Jn Ritchie junr, two persons taken at Beverly, on attempting to supply the Enemy in Boston with Provissions – And them & each of them safely keep in close confinement, unless they give Bonds with sufficient Sureties for the Liberty of the Yard – till the further order of the major part of the Council – They to be supported at their own Expence – Given under our hands, at the Council Chamber in Watertown, the ninth Day of Novr A Domini 1775 –

By their Honors' Command	James Otis	M. Farley
Perez Morton Dpy Secy	W Spooner	J. Palmer
	Caleb Cushing	S. Holton
	Joseph Gerrish	Jabez Fisher
	John Whetcomb	B. White
	James Prescott	Moses Gill
	Eldad Taylor	John Taylor
	B. Lincoln	

---

[1] Mass. Arch., vol. 164,187.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] Novr 9 1775

His Majesty's Ship *Phoenix* Captain Parker arrived from England; she had sailed from thence with a Convoy of Victuallers and two Ordnance Transports for Boston, all of which had parted from her on the Passage. The *Nancy* a Brig laden with Ordnance Stores was one of the Convoy.

By the *Phoenix* the Admiral received Directions dated September 2d, to give Orders to the respective Captains and Commanders of his Majesty's Ships and Vessels under his Command "to seize all Ships and Vessels belonging to New Hampshire, Massachusets Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pensylvania, the three lower Counties on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia North and South Carolina, or owned by the Inhabitants thereof, except only in cases where it should clearly appear, from their papers or from other evidence, that they were bound to or returning from some Port or place in Great Britain, Ireland, or his Majesty's Islands in the West Indies, but this Exception was not to extend, or be applied to such Ships or Vessels as might have Arms or Ammunition on board, which were to be seized in all Cases whatsoever, unless it should appear that the Arms and Ammunition had been shipp[ed] with license either from his Majesty in Counsil, from the Master General and Principal Officers of the Ordnance, or under the usual Clearances from the Commissioners of the Customs: and he was to cause all Ships and Vessels, which should be seized in the cases beforementioned, to be carried to some British Port, not within the twelve associated Colonies, and there detained 'till further Orders, or be proceeded against according to Law, as the nature of the case should require.

But, as by the above Order the Rebels might draw Supplies of Provisions, Rum, Melasses, Salt, Naval Stores, Cloathing, and in short every thing except Arms and Ammunition, from either Great Britain, Ireland or his Majesty's Islands in the West Indies; And as it would, if given to the Captains of the Kings Ships, invalidate those Orders from the Admiral, which they had long before acted under, to bring all Vessels laden with the Articles above enumerated to Boston: The Admiral thought proper to forbear carrying any part of it into Execution until he could receive their Lordships further Instructions thereon. Indeed the Clause directing Vessels seized to be carried "to some British Port not within the twelve associated Colonies" was almost impossible to be obeyed in the then State of things; for it would have employed half the force under the Admiral's Command to convoy the Prizes into Places of Security apart from the twelve associated Colonies.

The Admiral also received by the *Phoenix* their Lordship's Orders dated September 7th to increase the Complements of the Ships of Twenty four and Twenty Guns and also of the Sloops The Ships by the addition of twenty, and the Sloops by the addition of ten Men each: And their Lordships Order July 14, 1775, to cause all Ships and Vessels to be examined for Letters, and to send to their Lordships all such as should contain any matter tending to aid, abet, or advise the rebellious proceedings of the Kings Subjects in North America.

The Admiral was also acquainted by Mr Stephens in his Letter of July 24, with the Navy Board having Directions to send a flat bottomed Boat in each of the Vessels hired to bring Provisions for the Squadron and in a Letter of July 25, with the Names of the Ships which their Lordships had ordered out as a Reinforcement: that Rear Admiral Shuldham would proceed in the *Chatham* to serve under his Command; and that Captain Arbuthnot was appointed a Commissioner of the Navy to reside at Halifax for the better Superintendence of his Majesty's Naval Affairs in South [*sic*] America. In this last Letter were the following Words "I have it in Command from their Lordships to acquaint you, by this opportunity, that they entirely approve of your Proceedings."

By a Dispatch of August the 9th the Admiral was informed that the Navy Board was directed to cause twenty flat bottomed Boats to be sent to Boston by the Transport Vessels taken up to carry five Regiments of Foot from Ireland: and, by one of September 6th, that the *Lizard* convoyed the *Jacob* Store Ship with Arms and military Cloathing and Stores for Quebec, and the *Liverpool* the *Maria* Store Ship laden in like manner for Virginia; In which last Letter is the ensuing Paragraph, "I have received and communicated to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty your Letters of the 16th and 18th of July, giving an Account of your Proceedings up to that time; and in return I have the satisfaction to acquaint you their Lordships very well approve thereof."

By a Dispatch of September the 9th the Admiral was commanded to cause the men belonging to the Ships and Vessels seized and detained to be distributed amongst the Men of War to compleat their respective Complements, and to bear the Remainder as Supernumeraries until further Order.

Intelligence having come by the *Phoenix,* that arrived the 9th of some Transports and Victuallers under her Convoy having parted from her, the Admiral, being apprehensive that these by droping in singly and unacquainted, might be in Danger of the Rebel Cruizers, immediately sent Orders to the *Mercury,* who was the same day come up to Boston, from her Cruize, to go out again and keep the Sea a Fortnight longer for their Protection.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 161, 162, 165, BM.

ADMIRALTY ORDERS AND LETTERS TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

List of Admiralty Orders and Letters &ca Received by Vice Admiral Graves, from Captain Parker of His Majesty's Ship *Phoenix,* at Boston, the 9th November 1775. Vizt

Orders

Date	Purport
July 14. 1775.	(Secret) To cause all Ships and Vessels to be examined for Letters, and to send to their Lordships all such as contain any matters tending to aid, abet, or advise, the rebellious proceedings of the Kings Subjects in North America &ca &ca
August 21st	To take Capt Parker, and His Majesty's Ship *Phoenix* under my Command.
26th	To cause all Ships and Vessels having on board Arms and Ammunition to be seized, and brought into Port, and that all Licences granted before the 23 August 1775 are revoked, and made void, &ca &ca
31st	Copy of their Lordships Order to Capt Bellew of His Majesty's Ship *Liverpool.*
31st	To permit all such persons or their Agents (whom the Commander in Chief for the time being ashore shall Certify to have demeaned themselves as dutiful and loyal Subjects) to secure any Goods, Ware and Merchandize their Property, onboard any Vessels they may have procured for their reception; to give such protection to them as the Nature of His Majesty's Service will permit, and to grant the Owners of the Goods every Indulgence which the Law will allow.

Septemr 2. 1775. To cause all Ships and Vessels belonging to the twelve United Colonies, or Owned by the Inhabitants thereof to be Seized and detained, except where it shall clearly appear from their papers, or from other Evidence, that they are bound to, or returning from, some Port or place in Great Britain, Ireland, or His Majesty's Islands in the West Indies. – those with Arms and Ammunition not included in the above Exception, and to cause those seized in the Cases before mentioned, to be carried to some British Port, not within the twelve associated Colonies &ca

7th To encrease the Complements of the Ships of Twenty four, and twenty Guns, and also of Sloops, – the Ships by the addition of twenty, and the Sloops by the addition of Ten Men each, and for such encreased Complements to be continued until further Orders.

Letters.

July 24. 1775. That the Navy Board are directed to send a flat bottomed Boat, in each of the Vessels hired to bring Provisions for the Squadron in North America, to be disposed of as I shall direct.

25.— Acknowledging the receipt of my Letters by Mr Nichols, and Captain Chads, acquainting me with the Names of the Ships their Lordships have been pleased to Order out, as a reinforcement to me, that Rear Admiral Shuldham will proceed in the *Chatham* to serve under my Command, and that Captain Arbuthnot is Appointed a Commissioner of the Navy to reside to Halifax, for the better Superintendance of His Majesty's Naval Affairs in North America.

August 9th That the Navy Board are directed to cause Twenty flat bottomed Boats to be sent to Boston by the Transport Vessels that are taken up to carry five Regiments of Foot from Ireland to Boston, to be employed as I shall direct.

23d Mentioning that an Order of the 24th of July and two Letters, one of that days date, and the other of the day following inclosed, were intended to be sent in the *Folkstone* Cutter, but that they are now forwarded &ca

September 5th To cause the Private Marines to be landed from the Ships Ordered to England, until the Battalions ashore, are compleated to One thousand Private Men.

6th Acknowledging the receipt of my Letters of the 16 & 18 July, and containing their Lordships directions, with respect to Ships and Vessels going home upon the requisition of the Governors of His Majestys Colonies without my Orders, – That the *Lizard* convoys the *Jacob* Storeship with Arms, and Military Cloathing and Stores for Quebec: – And the *Liverpool* the *Maria* Storeship laden in like manner for Virginia &ca

7th With a Box containg fifty Impressions of Mr Des Barres Chart of the Harbor of Boston, with as many Copies of the Nautical directions, to be distributed to such of the Ships and Vessels under my Command, as I shall judge proper.

8th With two Warrants Appointing the Revrd Mr William Walter to be Chaplain of His Majesty's Ship *Centurion*, and the Revrd Mr Samuel Seabury, now at New York, to be Chaplain of the *Renown,* to deliver the said Warrants upon their qualifying, and producing Letters of Ordination and paying to my Secretary 10s/ the established fee for which he is to be accountable to the Admiralty Office.

September 8th Acknowledging the receipt of my Letters of the 24th 28th & 29th July, by Colo James.

8th With 50 Copies of His Majesty's Proclamation of the 23rd of last Month, for Suppressing Rebellion and Sedition, and containing their Lordships directions to cause the same to be made as publick as possible.

9th To cause the Men belonging to the Ships and Vessels seized and detained, to be distributed among the Ships to Complete their respective Complements, and to bear the remainder as Supernumeraries until farther Order.

Sam^{l} Graves.

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER GRAEME, R.N.[1]

Sir *Preston,* Boston 9 Novr 1775.

I have received your Letter of this date acquainting me that the *Mercury* is so foul she often misses Stays, goes very badly, and that as your Cruize is out you mean to come up to Boston. As I hourly expect a Number of Transports and Victuallers to arrive, who having parted from their Convoy, and dropping in singly and unacquainted, will be in Danger from the Rebel Cruizers; I would have you go to Sea again for a Fortnight longer and then anchor in Nantasket. I have ordered your Midshipman to take down some fresh Beef for your Ships Company, for which you will take care that the Purser gives proper Receipts to Mr [Alexander] Brymer. I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves

Lieut. Graeme Commanding the *Mercury*.

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 105, BM.

JOURNAL OF H. M. S. *Scarborough*, CAPTAIN ANDREW BARKLEY [1]

Novr 75 Moored in Charlestown River –

Thursy 9th. at 10 A M came on board a boat maned & Armed from the *Preston*, & Genl Clinton with 300 men in Flatt Bottom Boats at ½ past they landed on Phipp's Farm, at 11 sen[t 8] Flatt

Bottom Boats on shore to Bring off the Cattle: the Rebells Firing of Cannon Shott from Winter Hill at the Troops & boats, at noon the Troops Reimbarked with 13 Head of Cattle, at ½ past a great number of the Rebells, came upon a Hill, fired 35 Gu[ns] with Round and Grape at them, the Troops returned to Charlesto[wn]

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/867.

Captain Andrew Barkley, R.N., to Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

Scarborough Charles Town River Novemr 9th 1775.

Sir, Agreeable to the plan laid between you and General Clinton, the light Infantry of the Army under his Command, embarked on board the flatt bottom boats at Charlestown ferry, at Eleven o'Clock this morning under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Clark.

About twelve the Signal being made from the *Scarborough* the boats formed into two Divisions and landed on Phipp's Farm, abreast of where I lay, being led by Lieutenant Hutt of the *Scarborough*.

Previous to the landing of the Troops I had placed your armed boat which carries two four pounders and six swivels, to flank a Causeway, which was occupied by a large body of the Rebels who were coming over to attack the Troops but upon her firing upon them, they immediately retired.

As soon as the Troops had made good their landing, I sent a party of Seamen on Shore who brought off all the Cattle that was upon the Farm amounting to fourteen head.

When the Troops were reembarking the Rebels appeared upon the Heights in great numbers and begun to fire upon the Troops, but they was soon dispersed by the *Scarborough*'s cannon, and two field pieces that General Clinton had placed near the Mill on Charles Town side under the direction of Captain Drummond.

At two o'Clock the Troops reembarked without the loss of a man either killed or wounded.

As soon as the rear Guard got into the Boats I ordered your Armed Boat in Shore to bring up the rear and to fire at the Rebels if they should descend from the Heights, Mr Delgarno belonging to the *Preston* who Commanded her performed that Service very much like an Officer and was of great use in covering the Troops by keeping a very brisk fire.

I enclose you a Copy of General Howe's Letter to me mentioning the loss the Rebels sustained.[2]

I have likewise the pleasure to inform you that the Officers and Seamen employed upon this Service were very alert. I have the Honor to be Sir [&c.]

Andw Barkley

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.
2. For an American version of this landing on Lechmere's Point, see Washington to Hancock, November 11, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lively,* CAPTAIN THOMAS BISHOP [1]

Novr 1775 At Single Anchr in Long Isld Road [Penobscot Bay]

Wendy 8 at 4 A M fired a Gun a Signal for the Convoy to Weigh at 5 Weigh'd and came to Sail in 1st Reef Topsails at 7 A M in 2d Reef Do at ½ past 8 fired a Gun Sigl for the Convoy to make more Sail 20 Sail in Company.[2]

Do & foggy reeved a new Tiller Rope at 4 P. M. Sequin Bore N E b E 3 or 4 Lgs Cape Elizabeth WNW 6 or 7 Leags

Thursdy 9 Boston Light H[ouse] W½S 2 Leags

at 2 A M Shortn'd Sail for the Convoy at 3 made Sail at 6 fired a Gun & made Signal for the Convoy to make more Sail. at 8 Cape Ann Light NW½W 3 Leags at 11 Boston Light house WBS Dist. 3, or 4 Leags Saw 2 Strange Sail standing in for Boston

Fresh Breezes and Variable Wr at 3 P M Fired a Gun a Signal for the Convoy to Anchor at 4 P M Anchd in Nantasket Road with the Best Bower Veered away and moored Ship found Riding here His Majesty's Ship *Phoenix, Raven* & *Swan* Sloops & an armed Schooner.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/546.
2. *Ibid.,* the fleet was returning from a wood gathering expedition in Penobscot Bay under convoy of the *Lively,* having been in that bay and river since September 28, 1775.

JOURNAL KEPT ON BOARD THE ORDNANCE TRANSPORT *Charming Nancy* [1]

Thursday 9 Novr [1775] Rainy Morng but moon light between 12 & 1, the Watch on Deck saw another sail bearing towards us, on which we was all order'd to our Quarters in Order to receive them in Case of an Attack, but after Viewing us for some time they stood off on which our Men was Order'd between Decks & to be ready with their Arms on the Shortest Notice we lay too for fear of Runing too Near shore & this Morning at 7 got under Sail in order if possible to get into Boston before Night about ½ past 8, a Pilate came on Board who was sent by Admiral Graves the Night before, at 11 came to an Anchor (on Account of having no Wind) in Nantastic [Nantasket] Road in 7 fathom, and about 7 Miles from Boston was informed by the Pilate that Genl Gage was gone for England about a Month Ago in *Pallas,* and that Genl Howe was commander in Chief, One of the Ships which we saw Yesterday Evening was the *Phenix* & the other the *Juno* An Ordnance Storeship which came to an Anchor last night in Nantastic Road, as likewise the *King George* Victuallar & *Whitby* came to an Anchor in the above place Yesterday the above ships came from St Helens with us under the Convoy of the *Phenix* at ½ past 12. the Wind coming to the Eastward Weigh'd Anchor in Compy with the *Williamson,* but was met by a Cutter from one of the Men of war who informed us that there was above 40 Whale boats waiting behind the Hills with 400 Rebels to attack us; on which we all got under Arms in Order for the Attack and lay too for the *Mercury* frigate whom we saw coming in after us, but when we came round the Boats all dispersed and only saw a few Stragling boats, about 4 P M came to an Anchor in Boston Harbour, as we were sailing in some of the Sailors saw at the top Mast head, twenty one Sail of Ships Coming in to Nanteskets Bay at 5 Capt Stephelir went on Shore in Order to wait on Colo Cleveland who is Commandant of the Royl Artillery rain'd the whole Day & in the Evening a Violent hard gale of Wind which continued all Night, found riding here and at Nantaskets Bay H.M Ships the *Preston* 50 Guns Admiral [Samuel] Graves & Capt Robertson [John Robinson] the *Boyne* 70 Guns Capt Hartwick [Broderick Hartwell], *Phenix* [*Phoenix*], [Hyde] Parker [Jr.] 40 Guns *Scarborough* 20 G. Capt Barclay [Andrew Barkley] *Mercury* Liet Hutt 20 Guns *Norless* [*Nautilus*] Sloop [John] Colins, *Swan* Do Ascough [James Ayscough]: *Raven* Do Capt [John] Stanhope *Falcon* Do Lindsay [James Linzee], *Cancer* [*Canceaux*] Do Mouett [Henry Mowat], *Emp of Russia* [*Empress of Russia*] Lt Bowmaster, *Symetry* [*Symmetry*] Lt [George] Dawson, *Adventure* Lieut ——— & the *Viper* [Samuel] Graves, the time we was at Anchor at Nantaskets Bay we heard the Report of several pieces of Cannon which contd for some Hours, we was at a loss to know what the Occasion of so much firing, but on enquiry, when we came into the Harbour was informed that our forces had Intelligence of about 20 Head of Cattle belonging to the Rebels was grazing on 1 of the Islands near Boston on which Liet Col. Clarke of the 43 Regt wth six Companys of light Infantry and 2 small pieces of Cannon went to take them, on our Peoples landing they fired on us with several pieces of Cannon & small Arms, which we returned, & soon made them disperse, on which we took 15 Head of fine Cattle (the other 5 could not be caught) put them into our Boats and came of[f] very Quietly 9 of the Enemy supposed to be killed at the above Affair.

1. *Charming Nancy* Journal, NYHS.

Diary of Dr. Ezra Stiles [1]

[Newport, November] 9.

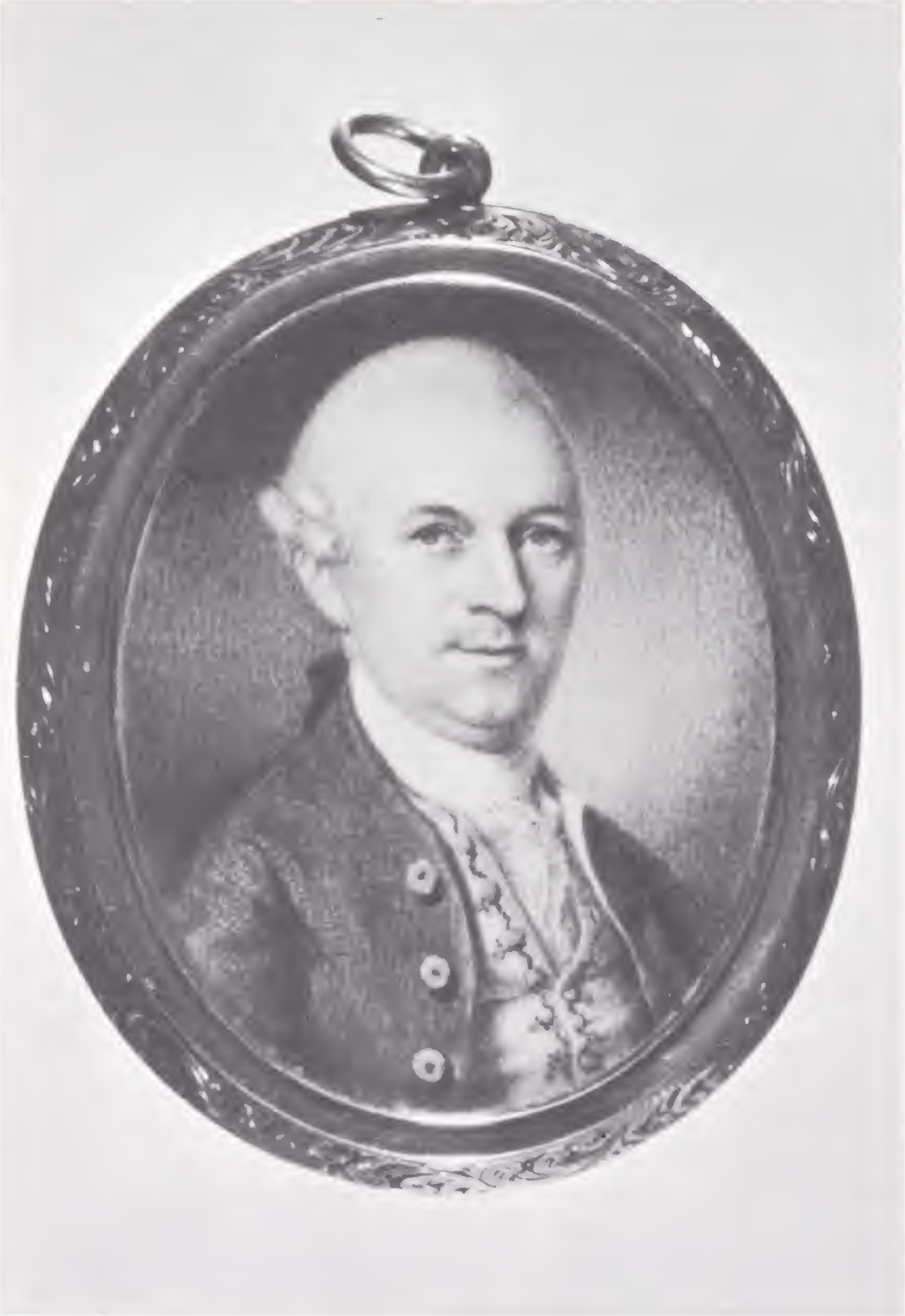
This forenoon the Bomb Brig & 2 or 3 Tenders sailed up the Bay to attack the 2 Rh Isld Privateers. Between XII & I they were seen engaged & firing at one another near Hope Island. We hear that a ship from Madeira with 150 Pipes of Wine, was taken by the Continental Privateers going into Boston: also that Capt Coit in a Continental Privateer out of Plymouth had taken 2 prizes Vessels from Halifax loaded with Live stock &c bound into Boston. It is said that our Gen. Assembly now sittg at Providence has declared the Chair vacant, & have nominated D. Gov. Cooke for Governor & Mr Greene D. Governor. [Gov. Joseph Wanton rejected by Rh. Isld Assembly as Enemy to his Country.] [2]

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles,* I, 632–633.
2. Editor's bracketed sentence appears under date of November 10 in the *Diary*.

Dr. Benjamin Gale to Silas Deane [1]

Dear Sir, – Killingworth, 9th Nov., 1775.

In your last you requested I would give you an account of the progress of our machine, and whether anything may be expected of it. I now sit down to give you a succinct but imperfect account of its structure, which is so complicated that it is impossible to give a perfect idea of it.



Silas Deane. Attributed to Charles Willson Peale, c. 1776.

The Body, when standing upright in the position in which it is navigated, has the nearest resemblance to the two upper shells of a Tortoise joined together. In length it doth not exceed 7½ feet from the stem to the higher part of the rudder: the height not exceeding 6 feet. The person who navigates it enters at the top. It has a brass top or cover, which receives the person's head as he sits on a seat, and is fastened on the inside by screws. In this brass head is fixed eight glasses, viz. two before, two on each side, one behind, and one to look out upwards. In the same brass head are fixed two brass tubes, to admit fresh air when requisite, and a ventilator at the side to free the machine from the air rendered unfit for respiration. On the inside is fixed a Barometer, by which he can tell the depth he is under water; a Compass, by which he knows the course he steers. In the barometer and on the needles of the compass is fixed *fox-fire*, i.e. wood that gives light in the dark. His ballast consists of about 900 wt. of lead which he carried at the bottom and on the outside of the machine, part of which is so fixed as he can let run down to the Bottom, and serves as an anchor, by which he can ride *ad libitum*. He has a sounding lead fixed at the bow, by which he can take the depth of water under him; and to bring the machine into a perfect equilibrium with the water, he can admit so much water as is necessary, and has a forcing pump by which he can free the machine at pleasure, and can rise above water, and again immerge, as occasion requires.

In the bow, he has a pair of oars fixed like the two opposite arms of a wind mill, with which he can row forward, and turning them the opposite way, row the machine backward; another pair fixed upon the same model, with which he can row the machine round, either to the right or left, and a third, by which he can row the machine either up or down; all which are turn'd by foot, like a spinning wheel. The rudder by which he steers, he manages by hand, within board. All these shafts which pass through the machine are so curiously fix'd as not to admit any water to incommode the machine. The magazine for the powder is carried on the hinder part of the machine, without board, and so contrived, that when he comes under the side of the Ship, he rubs down the side until he comes to the keel, and a hook so fix'd as that when it touches the keel it raises a spring which frees the magazine from the machine and fastens it to the side of the Ship; at the same time, it draws a pin, which sets the watchwork agoing which, at a given time, springs the lock and the explosion ensues.

Three magazines are prepared; the first, the explosion takes place in twelve, – the second in eight, – the third in six hours, after being fixed to the ship. He proposes to fix these three before the first explosion takes place. He has made such a trial of the effects of the explosion of gunpowder under water, since Dr. [Benjamin] Franklin did me the honor to call upon me, as has exceeded his most sanguine expectations, and is now convinced his magazines will contain three times so much powder as is necessary to destroy the largest ship in the navy.[2]

I now write with the greater freedom, as I conclude by the time this reaches you the machine will be in camp. Lately he has conducted matters and his designs with the greatest secrecy, both for the personal safety of the navigator as to produce the greatest astonishment to those against whom it is designed, – if this projection succeeds, of which I make no doubt, as I well know the man and have seen the machine while in embryo, and every addition made to it fills me with fresh astonishment and surprize. And you may call me a visionary, an enthusiast, or what you please, – I do insist upon it, that I believe the inspiration of the Almighty has given him understanding for this very purpose and design. If he succeeds, a stipend for life, and if he fails, a reasonable compensation for time and expense is his due from the public.

What astonishment it will produce and what advantages may be made by those on the spot, if it succeeds, is more easy for you to conceive than for me to describe.[3]

I congratulate you and my country in the begun success of our Arms to the northward, and the prospects of further success. Make my most respectful compliments to Dr. Franklin and our Delegates, your associates; and am, most respectfully Your sincere friend and most humble servt,

Benj^{n} Gale.

1. "Correspondence of Silas Deane Delegate to the Congress at Philadelphia, 1774–1776," *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society,* II, 315–318.
2. In October 1787 David Bushnell wrote of his experiment to Thomas Jefferson, then Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States at Paris:

> The first experiment I made, was with about two ounces of gun powder, which I exploded 4 feet under water, to prove to some of the first personages in Connecticut, that powder would take fire under water.
>
> The second experiment was made with two pounds of powder, inclosed in a wooden bottle, and fixed under a hogshead, with a two inch oak plank between the hogshead and the powder; the hogshead was loaded with stones as deep as it could swim; a wooden pipe descending through the lower head of the hogshead, and through the plank, into the powder contained in the bottle, was primed with powder. A match put to the priming, exploded the powder, which produced a very great effect; rending the plank into pieces; demolishing the hogshead; and casting the stones and the ruins of the hogshead, with a body of water, many feet into the air, to the astonishment of the spectators. This experiment was likewise made for the satisfaction of the gentlemen above mentioned.
>
> I afterwards made many experiments of a similar nature, some of them with large quantities of powder; they all produced very violent explosions, much more than sufficient for any purpose I had in view.

Transactions of the American Philosophical Society (Philadephia, 1779), IV, 303–312.

3. Dr. Ezra Stiles noted in his diary on August 15, 1775:

> Last Eveng. I recd a Letter from Mr Tutor Lewis of Yale College. Speaking of Mr Bushnel a Student there he says – '*Hic Homo est Machinae Inventor, quae ad Naves Bostoniae portu Pulveris pyrii Explosione destruendas, nunc est fabricata & fere perfecta. Machina ita est formata, ut 20 aut ampliùs pedes sub undas celeriter transeat, & Pulveris pyrii 2000 portare et Navis Carinae infigere possit. Statim vel post Minuta decem vel Semi-horam, secundum Operatoris Voluntatem, Horologium totam Massam inflammabit.*' 7c–

Dexter, ed., *Diary of Exra Stiles,* I, 600.

Matthew Visscher to Nathaniel Woodhull [1]

[Extract] Albany, 9th Nov. 1775.

By all we can learn from St. Johns, we have the greatest reason to expect that matters will turn out well there. General Wooster is to proceed, or is already gone forward to take possession of Montreal. General Montgomery keeps St. Johns beseiged, and by the accounts of the prisoners, the regulars at St. Johns must have but little provisions, &c.

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* II, 99. Visscher was secretary of the Albancy Committee.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Thursday, November 9, 1775

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the Committee appointed to consider the application from the Inhabitants of Nova Scotia,[2] and after some debate, the same was postponed till to Morrow.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 343, 344.
2. The Journal is silent as to when the report of the Committee, which had been appointed on November 2, was first presented. In the Adams Papers, MassHS, is a long memorandum headed "Proposals." As John Adams was a member of the committee, it is evident that these "Proposals" constitute the report in question. It reads as follows:

> Proposals
>
> That two Battallions of Marines be raised consisting of one Coll, two Lt Colls, two Majors &c (officers as usual in other Regiments) that they consist of five hundred Privates each Battalion, exclusive of officers.
>
> That particular Care be taken that no Person be appointed to office or inlisted into said Battalions but such as have actually Served in the Merchant Service as seamen, or so acquainted with maritime Affairs as to be able to serve to advantage by sea, when required.
>
> That they be inlisted and commissioned to be held for and during the present war, between G. Britain and the Colonies, unless regularly dismissed by orders of the Congress
>
> That they be distinguished by the Name of the 1st and 2d Battalion of American Marines
>
> That a sufficient Number of Vessells be taken up, and provided at Newbury Port, or Portsmouth by the 1st day of December next for transporting said two Battalions and three Months Provisions, and other Necessaries.
>
> That said two Battalions be raised and marched to said Place of Rendezvous, by the 1st of December, and in Case they are not easily raised or there is likely to be delay, that the General Draught out of the Forces under his Command to make up, any such Deficiency, of those who have been employed at sea if such are to be had.
>
> That said Battalions shall be armed in the following Manner vizt a light Fusee, fitted for slinging – a large Hatchet with a long Handle – and a Spear, with thirty two Rounds per Man of Ammunition –
>
> That a Number of Men be immediately sent into Nova Scotia, to inform themselves of the Temper and Disposition of the Inhabitants of that Colony with respect to the Present Struggle between G.B. and these Colonies, and how far they may be willing or able to take an active Part in the present Dispute.
>
> That two swift Sailing Boats be employed constantly to ply between Minas and Portsmouth or Newbury to bring Intelligence of the State and Situation of the Province, in general, but most minutley of every Thing, respecting the Town and Harbour of Hallifax
>
> That as soon as the said two Battalions, shall be arrived at either of said Ports and the situation of that Colony and the Town of Hallifax shall be known the said Battallions embark for Minas and make their Voyage with all possible Dispatch.
>
> That previous to their Ar[r]ival Horses and Carriages, be privately engaged for their Use, and that on their Landing they immediately make a forced March for Hallifax and possess themselves of that Town and of the naval and other Stores there and if practicable of the Shipping.
>
> Note. Coll Arnolds Expedition was supposed in Boston to have been against this Place, which caused the General to send thither Shipps, and Troops, but not enough to make Resistance to two such Battallions. further the Country are entirely in our favour, a few scotch Traders and renegade [Ichabod] Jones excepted.
>
> Should this Expedition by any Accident be found impra[c]ticable, these would be two Battallions of the Utmost service, being capable of serving either by sea or Land

> Should the Expedition succeed, the Consequences will be of the Utmost Importance, nothing less than the greatest Distress, if not the Utter Ruin of the ministerial Navy in America – the Naval Stores in that Place are said to be of such Value, the Docks and Barracks and yards cost the Nation more than one Million sterling, and is the only Place at which shipps of War can refitt in America.
>
> These Battalions should consist of Ten Companies each of fifty privates in a Company – the Reason for this is, that in fitting out any ship of War one of these Companies would compleatly man a small Vessell and two of them make a large Proportion of Marines for the largest.
>
> Should this Expedition succeed, which it most unavoidably will, if prudently managed, the Destruction of the Docks and Yards, and the stores, which may be brought off, will be an immense affair, and a Retreat can ever be made with Safty. But if a ship or two of Warr, should be taken, in the Harbour, of which you may be certain, and the Place by Reinforcements held, untill a force superiour can be brought from G.B. it will unavoidably destroy, and defeat any operation of our Enemy for the next Campaign, as all their Transport ships may by a few Armed Vessells from this Port be intercepted before they can have Intelligence to avoid them –

INSTRUCTIONS TO ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON, ROBERT TREAT PAINE AND JOHN LANGDON [1]

Gentlemen The Congress expect that you repair, with as much dispatch as the necessary preparation for your journey will admit, to Ticonderoga, in order to consult General Schuyler, what number of forces will be necessary in Canada and of the best and most efficacious method for procuring or continuing such forces in the Northern Department During the ensuing Winter, of engaging the inhabitants of the colony of Canada to accede to the association of the United Colonies and of protecting them for the future against their and our enemies

If upon such a conference it shall be judged necessary You are authorized to direct Mr. Livingston the Deputy Commissary General to furnish the necessary Provisions for an Army of three thousand Men for Six Months –

You are also authorized to offer two Months pay as a bounty to such officers and soldiers as shall reenlist to be paid upon their taking the Fortress of St Johns and Montreal, and you are to make use of every argument to induce them to reenlist or at least to stay until they can be relieved, and to assure them that the Congress have taken care to supply them with proper cloathing

You are to direct the fortresses at Ticonderoga and Crown Point to be put into such a posture of Defence as the State of our affairs may require. – You are to advise the General to Purchase of such officers and soldiers who have arms and are sick, their arms for the use of those who have none or bad ones and are well –

Ammunition it is hoped since the late capture will not be wanting; if it should the Congress will send the first that shall arrive –

If there should be occasion of re-enforcements you are impowered, in concert with General Schuyler to raise any number that can be procured in Canada, New York, or any of the New England governments in order to possess themselves of Montreal and Quebec

The Congress desire you to exert your utmost endeavours to induce the Canadians to accede to a union with these Colonies and that they form from their Several Parishes a Provincial Convention and send delegates to this Congress. And as in the Present unsettled state of that country a regular election can hardly be expected, the Congress will acquiesce in the choice of Such Parishes and districts as are induced to join us. –

You may and you are hereby empowered to assure them that we shall hold their rights as dear as our own, and on their Union with Us, exert our utmost endeavours to obtain for them and their Posterity the blessings of a free government and that Security to their Persons and Property which is derived from the British Constitution —

And you may and are hereby empowered farther to declare that we hold sacred the rights of conscience and shall Never Molest them in the free enjoyment of their religion –

In case General Schuyler has not yet raised the regiment recommended to him to be raised in Canada, or in case he cannot proceed to Canada you are to use all the means in Your Power to perfect the raising a Regiment of Canadians to join the Continental forces; and you are for that purpose to take with you blank Commissions, which, taking the advice of the General Officers in that Department, you are to fill up with the names of Such Persons as have the most merit and the best qualifications for the Service

Congress direct you to acquaint General Schuyler that they approve of his appointment of Capt [David] Dimon to be a Brigade Major and have ordered him a Commission accordingly –

The Congress moreover are desirous that you should take an accurate view of the state of our fortifications upon Hudsons river and make a report of it as soon as it can conveniently be done –

If the circumstances of the Army should be such that a ton of Powder may be spared, you are to direct that quantity to be sent back to New York; and all such Cannon & Military stores as shall not be wanted in Canada or in the fortifications on the Lakes to be sent to Albany, there to remain until Congress give further direction concerning them. And for this purpose you are herewith furnished with a list of the ordinance & military stores which were at those places when taken – [2]

You are to inform the General that the pay of some of the Officers is raised and to take with you from the Minutes the additional establishment –

You are to Direct all such officers and soldiers as shall re-enlist to be paid all arrears that may be Due to them according to the rolls to be sent by Governor Trumbull, who in the mean time will be requested by Congress to send the rolls to the General ascertaining how long the men have been in the Service –

The disposition of the Prisoners is approved of by the Congress; but the Officers are not to be permitted to reside in or near any Seaport

You are authorized to assure Major Brown and Major Livingston that Congress have a just sense of their important services and will take the first proper opportunity to reward them

You are also to acquaint the General that General Montgomery's request as to the pay of the company of Artillery by him appointed is complied with.

A Committee will be appointed to procure as much hard Money as will be necessary to be transmitted to the Deputy Pay-Master General in the Northern Department to be used in Canada. By order of the Congress

John Hancock President

Congress Chamber Philadelphia Novr 9th, 1775

[Endorsed] Instructions To Robert R Livingston, Robert Treat Paine, and John Langdon Esquires, Committee of Congress to proceed & hold a Conference with General Schuyler on various Matters of Publik Concern – November 9th, 1775

1. Captain J.G.M. Stone Private Collection, Annapolis. The instructions were agreed to November 8, 1775, and a copy, dated this same day, is printed in the Journal of the Continental Congress.
2. This list is the same as the original list supplied by Benedict Arnold in May, 1775.

JOSEPH HEWES TO SAMUEL JOHNSTON [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia 9th Nov. 1775.

It is now I imagine near three Weeks since your Provincial Council broke up and I take it for granted you have sent an express with the account of your deliberations to your Delegates here, we expect it dayly and are Anxious for its Arival. I hope you have fallen on some method to furnish your Soldiers with Arms and Amunition, those Articles are very Scarse throughout all the Colonies, I find on enquiry that neither can be got here, all the Gunsmiths in this Province are engaged and cannot make Arms near so fast as they are wanted, Powder is also very Scarse notwithstanding every effort seems to have been ex[ec]uted . . .

. . . some Ships and Vessels that are fitting out at the Charge of the Continent will enhance our expences amazingly, by which you may Judge we have but little expectation of a reconciliation. I can assure you from all the Accounts we have yet received from England we have Scarcely a dawn of hope that it will take place

1. Samuel Johnston Papers, Hayes Manuscripts, NCDAH.

PINKNEY'S *Virginia Gazette,* THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 9, 1775

Williamsburg [November 9].

This afternoon a man of war and 3 tenders came to anchor at Burwell's ferry, and fired several times, but did no other damage than sending one shot through a warehouse near the water-side.[1]

Mr. William Pierce, junior, of this city, who was in the late engagement at Hampton (and whose genius is greatly admired for many valuable productions in the celebrated art of painting) we are informed, is now executing a plan of the same in a most elegant and circumstantial manner.

1. Extract from the journal of H.M. sloop *Kingfisher*: "November 9, 1775. At Singl Anchor in Jams river At 5 [A.M.] Came to Sl up the River ½ past 5 [P.M.] Anchored wth Sl Br fired 5 Guns at the rebels." PRO, Admiralty 51/506. Another account of this action appeared in Dixon and Hunter's *Virginia Gazette,* November 11, 1775.

DEPOSITION OF CAPTAIN OLIVER PORTER [1]

Oliver Porter being Sworn upon the Holy Evangelist before His Excellency the Earl of Dunmore, Governor of the Colony of Virginia &c this 9th Day of November 1775, and in the Sixteenth Year of His Majesty's Reign

This deponent saith, that he Sailed in the Sloop *Temperance* as Master from Bath in North Carolina, on the 29th of July last, Mr Obediah Witheral Merchant on board, for Martinico, on his Arrival there on or about the 28th of August following after his waiting there sometime, and delivering his Cargo of Lumber, he received on board by order of Mr Witheral two Hogsheads, in which were contained Powder in ten pound Cags, he Supposes to the Amount of 700 Weight, at the same time he received eight Cags of Musquet balls containing about 1500 Weight which he believes to have been purchased of Peter Biguras Merchant. This deponent further saith, that he received as his private venture four Casks containing about 200 Gallons of Rum, also about 100 Weight of Coffee, and that he Sailed from Martinico, the 6th of October with orders from the aforesaid Merchant, to proceed to Ockricock in North Carolina, and there deliver the aforesaid Gun Powder and Shot to his owners Paul White and Edward Saltar, at the Town of Bath, in North Carolina; In the Course of his Passage, a Pilot boat boarded him, and informed him, he supposed the Vessel in Sight, was a Man of Wars Tender, on which the deponent ordered the Gun Powder and Shot aforesaid, to be thrown over board into the Sea, at the same time, he caused his own venture of Rum, to be Started into the hold, and pumped over board; In about two hours after, he was boarded and taken by the *Kingsfisher* Tender, further this deponent saith not.[2]

(Signed) (A Copy) Oliver Porter

Sworn to before me the [9th] Day of November 1775
(Signed) Dunmore
[Endorsed] Deposition of Oliver Porter Virginia Novr 9th 1775
Before Lord Dunmore enclosed in his letter of 30 Novr 1775

---

1. US Revolution, LC.
2. That Porter did not tell all, is evident in the narrative of Luther Little, who was a seaman on board the captured sloop. Little's account reads:

> After we had taken the powder and ball, and other articles for which we had orders, we proceeded on our return to North Carolina. The news of our expected arrival had been noised abroad, and the King's tender lay within the bar in wait for us. When we reached within a few miles of the bar, it became calm. Twelve pilot boats from Ocracoke came off to us, and informed us that the tender was coming out to take us. We loaded the twelve pilot boats with powder and they pushed off for Ocracoke, and arrived safe. The balls, which were in kegs, we hove overboard. By this time the tender made her appearance; it being calm, with their sweeps they rode alongside us, and ordered us all on board; made prize of the sloop, and ordered her to Norfolk, where lay the English fleet. The pilot on board the tender begged the Captain to discharge him. He refused, telling him he should keep him for a coasting pilot. He pleaded that he had a wife and eight children dependent on him, and begged hard for his release, which, through the influence of a lady on board, was finally granted. When the pilot and his crew went to take the boat, I mingled with them, and walked orderly on board without being observed, and immediately took one of the oars and went hard to rowing. The Captain and the rest of the crew were taken to Norfolk, prisoners.
>
> The pilot boat landed at Ocracoke, where I found that the pilots who took the powder ashore, had embezzled ten casks; which induced me to borrow an old musket, and keep guard over it that night. I had eaten nothing the whole day; at ten in the evening I discovered a light in the woods about half a mile's distance. I directed my course, by a foot path, to the light. When I got near the house, a large dog issued from it, and jumped upon my shoulders, and I feared would have torn me in pieces. I tried to coax him, by patting him, but he still hung to my clothes, until I reached the door. There I knocked and called loudly; two women came to the door, who

> appeared the only inmates; they said it was a wonder the dog did not tear me to pieces. Here, for the first and last time in my life, I begged for something to eat. They gave me some hominy and milk, for which I was thankful. After requesting them to detain the dog until I was clear, I returned to the powder, which I faithfully guarded the remainder of the night.
>
> The next morning the pilots finding they could plunder no more of the powder, agreed to carry it up the Pamlico river, to the several County Committees for whom it was destined; myself accompanying them. We landed this powder in three Counties. I was invited by the several committees to take up my abode with them while I stayed; I gladly accepted their invitations, having left everything I had on board the sloop taken by the British. I stayed chiefly with the overseers of the plantations.

The Journal of American History, XI, 409–420.

Journal of the South Carolina Provincial Congress [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Thursday Evening, November 9, 1775.

Read a letter from Capt. Edward Blake, dated this day, relative to an armed scooner having arrived at St. Augustine from Boston,[2] in order to cruize upon this coast.

Ordered, That the following letter be immediately sent to Capt. [Simon] Tufts:

Sir Charles-Town, November 9, 1775.

You are hereby ordered immediately to repair with the scooner *Defence,* under your command, to the mouth of Wappoo-creek, where you are expected to arrive by day-light, and to give your personal attendance on the President directly after your arrival.

By order of Congress.

William-Henry Drayton, President.

Capt. Simon Tufts, of the Colony Scooner *Defence.*

Ordered, That a scooner be provided to enable the Colony scooner *Defence,* to pass through Wappoo-Cut; and that the *Defence* be, with all possible dispatch, properly victualled and supplied with all necessary stores.

Ordered, That Col. Moultrie do forthwith detach a Captain, with thirty-five able privates on board the scooner *Defence,* and that Mr. President do issue orders for that purpose.

The following order was accordingly drawn:

Sir, Charles-Town, Nov. 9, 1775.

You are hereby ordered to detach a Captain and thirty-five able men of the regiments under your command, who are to act as marines, and are to embark to-morrow, on board the Colony Scooner *Defence,* commanded by Captain Simon Tufts, until further orders.

I have the honour to be, Sir [&c.]

By order of Congress

William-Henry Drayton, President.

To Colonel Moultrie.

On Motion, That orders be issued to the commanding officer at Fort Johnson, by every military operation, to endeavour to oppose the passage of any British naval armament that may attempt to pass that post.

A debate arose, And the question being put, resolved in the affirmative:

Whereupon the following order was immediately issued, signed by the President:

Sir, Charlestown, November 9, 1775.

You are hereby commanded with the troops under your orders, by every military operation, to endeavour to oppose the passage of any British naval armament that may attempt to pass Fort Johnson, until further orders by Congress or Council of Safety.

I have the honour to be, Sir [&c.]

By Order of Congress.

William-Henry Drayton, President.

To Col. William Moultrie, or the Commanding Officer at Fort Johnson.

Ordered, That Mr. President be desired to write to Capt. Thornbrough, signifying to him the resolution the Congress have entered into this night, respecting ships of war passing Fort Johnson.

---

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina,* 59–62.
2. H.M. Schooner *St. Lawrence,* Lieutenant John Graves.

William Henry Drayton to Captain Edward Thornbrough, H.M. Sloop *Tamar*[1]

Sir, Charlestown, Nov. 9th, 1775.

The late cruel cannonade of Bristol by the British ships of war, to enforce an arbitrary demand of sheep – the general depredations on the American coasts, by ministerial authority – the late advices from England of large military armaments by land and sea, for the hostile invasion of the Colonies upon this continent – and, the proclamation of the 23d of August last, at the Court of St. James', by which the good people of America are unjustly described as in avowed rebellion – superadded to the former American grievances – together, with Lord William Campbell's threats of hostilities against us – have sunk deep in the minds of a people who, seeing themselves by the royal act, in effect put out of the regal protection, are at length driven to the disagreeable necessity of ordering a military opposition to the arms of the British ministry. But the people of South-Carolina remembering, that those who point the British arms at their breasts, and against their invaluable liberties, are their dear countrymen, and once were their friends; unwilling, yet determined, vigorously to oppose any approach of threatening danger to their safety; have directed me to intimate to you, Sir, as Commander in Chief of the British armament on this station, that orders are issued to the Commanding officer at Fort Johnson, by every military operation, to endeavour to prevent any ministerial armament from passing that post.

We thus think it proper to warn you from an approach, that must be productive of the shedding of blood; which, in other circumstances, we would endeavour to preserve. I have the honour to be, Sir, [&c.]

William Henry Drayton, President.

---

1. Drayton, *American Revolution,* II, 104,105.

10 Nov.

CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON, R.N., TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Lizard* at Quebec the 10th Novemr 1775

Please to inform my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty of the Arrival of The *Magdalen* Schooner at Quebec this day, with dispatches for General Carleton, which was delivered to the Lieut. Governor, but am afraid they will share the same fate of mine, that of being brought back again, the Communication being entirely cutt off by the Rebels, between this Place and Montreal where General Carleton is, but cannot learn any Certain intelligence concerning him; – I have offerr'd my Service to the Lieut. Governor several times; – This Evening we are inform'd there is an advanced Party of the Rebels on the South Shore & I fear the Town will be soon invested, their defence is weak and the Inhabitants not [to] be depended on – I am made quit[e] a Stranger to everything that passes – however I have at last Got the Lt Governor to appoint a Council of war tomorrow Morning to form some Plane to go on to protect the Place; – If it should be necessary to stay here the Winter for the Protection of the Garrison I am greatly afraid I shall lose His Majestys Ship *Lizard* but I should not hesitate a Moment if I think it will be the Means of saveing the City

The Ships & Vessels of Force here are – *Lizard, Hunter, Magdalen* and an Arm'd Vessell of Six Guns & Sixty Men appointed by the Governor – The Weather is already set in severe and if some unforseen assistance do not speedily arrive I am afraid this City and Province will soon be in the Hands of the Rebels as there is no Militry force nor Provisions for carrying on a seige – Their Lordships may depend on my Care & Attention and ready Service to co-operate with the Governor on all Occasions for the good of the Service and hope the steps I may be obliged to take will meet their approbation I am Sir [&c.]

John Hamilton

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/1902.

REPORT OF THE GOULDSBOROUGH COMMITTEE [1]

The Committee appointed to Consider of Vessels taken into Custody between Penobscut & Machias beg Leave to Report, that the Schooner *Falmouth Packet* bound from Nova Scotia to Boston Isaac Danks Master brought into Gouldsborough & Deliverd up to the Committee of Safety of said Place having Receiv'd & Examined the papers belonging to Said Vessel have Detain'd her & her Cargo by Virtue of the Trust Reposed in us. Copy of his orders from his owners you have herewith [2] – in the Name of & by Order of the Committee

Sam^{l} Jordan

Gouldsborough [Maine] 10 Novemr 1775

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 137, 43.
2. See orders from Day & Scott to Isaac Danks, October 20, 1775.

JONATHAN GLOVER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Honoured sir Marblehead 10 Novembr 1775

By the Barer Captt Richard James I would Inform your Excellency, that Captt Manly in your Schor. *Lee*, Brought into Marblehead this Morning a Schr of about forty Tuns Load with Lumber [2] he took Sd Schr about three Miles from Boston Lighthous, I have found But two Letters on Board Which have Sent by Captt James the Master & a Doctor which is Sd to be a pasinger on [board] have Sent with Capt James for your Examination – Capt Manly was Doging the fleet of Ships that whent into Boston Last Night But was kept of[f] By the *Lively*, Ship of war Manly is now Bound out please to give me your Orders By Capt James concerning the Schr & I'll do my Endvours they Shall Be Complyed with By your [&c.]

Jonathan Glover

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] The name of the schooner is not recorded. She was bound for Newburyport, and subsequently was released as not a proper capture.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JAMES WARREN [1]

Sir I am commanded by his Excellency General Washington to forward papers relative to the Sloop *Polly* & Schooner *Industry* with the Captains & Sailors, also Mr Jabez Hatch, who appears to be a noted Tory and is Owner of one of these Vessels which were taken by one of these Armed Vessels fitted out at the Continental expence,[2] you will please to return these Papers after you have examined them, and the Honble Council will do with the Prisoners as to them shall seem proper.

His Excellency will be glad to see the Papers found on board the Schooner from Ireland,[3] your sending them as soon as possible, will oblige him, as the General Officers are all now sitting with him he will be pleas'd to communicate to them their Contents. I have the honor to be with great Respect Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan P:T:S

Cambridge 10th Novr 1775

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] Washington's armed schooner *Harrison,* William Coit.

[3] The schooner *Two Sisters,* Robert Robbins, master.

MEMORANDUM OF A LETTER FROM STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM BARTLETT [1]

Cambridge 10th Novr 1775

Wrote to Wm Bartlett to detain the goods pr the *North Britton* untill further orders, allso the sloop with Fish & oyle Sent by Broughton [2] – his Excellency cannot be troubled with the disputes of people Concernd in takeing the *North Britton*, send the papers, found on board the Schooner Said to be taken, bound from Ireland to Boston &c [3]

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] The sloop *Phoebe*.

[3] The schooner *Two Sisters*.

Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives [1]

[Watertown] Friday, November 10, 1775.

Ordered, That the Secretary be directed to lay on the Table the Bill for encouraging the fitting out of Armed Vessels.

The Secretary, agreeable to Order, laid on the Table the Act for encouraging the fitting out armed Vessels.

Upon a Motion, Ordered, That Mr. [Elbridge] Gerry, Capt. [Josiah] Batcheler, and Mr. [Edward] Rawson, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve impowering any Person to make Captures of all Vessels within the Predicament of those made liable to be taken by an Act for encouraging the fitting out armed Vessels.

Afternoon

Walter Spooner, Esq; brought down from the honorable Board, a Number of Letters which were found on Board a Vessel late from Cork in Ireland, taken and brought into Beverly; [2] which were Read and returned.

Upon a Motion, Ordered, That Mr. Gerry go to the honorable Board, and propose their sending the Letters, just communicated, to the American Congress, after the General shall have perused them. Who returned that he had delivered the Message.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Resolve, impowering any Person to make Captures of Vessels in certain Cases, reported. Read and accepted, as follows.

Whereas by a Law of this Colony made in the present Session of the General Court, Intitled an Act for encouraging the fitting out Armed Vessels to defend the Sea-Coast of America, and for erecting a Court to try and condemn all Vessels that shall be found Infesting the same – it is provided that all Vessels which shall be brought into this Colony, and proved to be the Property of, or any Ways employed by the Enemies of the United American Colonies, or for Supplying the said Enemies, shall with their Appurtenances and Cargoes be deemed forfeited, and disposed of as by said Act is ordered and directed, and no Provision being therein made for Captors not legally commissioned therefor, who in certain Cases ought to meet with all necessary Encouragement.[3]

Resolved, That when and so often as it shall appear to the Judge of any Court by said Act provided, that any Vessel or Vessels which shall be by such Court condemned, have been taken by any Inhabitants of the United American Colonies, within thirty Leagues of the American Shore; in that Case it shall be lawful, and such Judge is hereby authorized and directed to award to the Captors the amount of what such Vessel or Vessels with their Cargoes and Appurtenances shall produce, after deducting the Charges of Tryal and Condemnation; and also the Sheriff's Fees for Sale at public Auction, in the same Manner as would have been done, had such Captors been commissioned with Letters of Marque and Reprisal, by any of the Colonies aforesaid.

[Endorsed] In Council, November 11, 1775. Read and concurred.

---

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.
2. The schooner *Two Sisters*.
3. The act was written as a result of the claims of the several residents of Beverly, who had brought in the schooner *North Britain*.

Narrative of Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

[Boston] 10 [November, 1775]

The Army now began to go into Winter Quarters; and in the Night the *Lively* and *Spy* armed Transport, with their Convoy from Penobscot, loaden with Wood, arrived.

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 162, BM.

"Extract of a letter from the Camp at Roxbury, Nov. 10, 1775." [1]

Capt. Adams [*sic*] of Beverly, in a privateer has taken two prize schooners and a sloop, laden with fish and oil from Halifax for the besieged army in Boston,[2] and has also retaken a sloop off Marblehead, with two officers, six seamen and two marines prisoners, who were put on board to pilot her into Boston [3]

Captain Coit in a privateer from Plymouth in this province [Massachusetts-Bay] has taken two prizes laden'd with fish, flour, hogs, sheep, cattle, potatoes, cheese and all kind of poultry, from Halifax, for the use of the hungry crew in Boston. The vessels were brought safe into Plymouth, where Capt. Coit (a humorous genius) made the prisoners land upon the same rock our ancestors first trode when they landed in America, where they gave three cheers, and wished success to American arms – [4]

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Journal,* November 29, 1775.

[2] This is a garbled account of the captures of the schooners *Prince William* and *Mary,* and the sloop *Phoebe,* made by Broughton and Selman, in Washington's armed schooners *Hancock* and *Franklin.*

[3] This was John Manley's recapture of the sloop *Ranger*; not that of Captain Adams named in the letter.

[4] The sloop *Polly* and schooner *Industry.*

Journal of H.M.S. *Cerberus,* Captain John Symons [1]

Novr 75	Cape Codd N73W Dis 9 Leagues
Wednesy 8th	[A.M.] at 6 saw 2 Sl ahead Standg to the westd at 8 in Co wt the above Vessells at 11 Spoke a Brig from London to Boston wt Stores [2] Brig and Snow in Co [P.M.] at 5 brot too and Sent the Cuttr onbd the above Vessells at 6 hoisted in do
Thursday 9th	Cape Codd West 5 Leagues Latter hard gales and Squally Brigg and Snow in Co at 10 [P.M.] bore away and Spoke the Brigg
Friday 10	Cape Codd S 2°W 8 Miles Distant At 2 A.M. Ballanc'd the Mizzen and clew'd up the Topsls and handed the[m] fir'd a 3 pd and 2 Nine pdrs made the Signal and Wore at 6 Violent hard gusts of wind and rain Throw'd over Board to clear the Deck 3 Punch[s] Reeft the courses at 8 Set the Courses and Stood out for Sea Split the F Stay Sl and F T Mts Stay sl at Nine the points of the Main Sl gave way on the Lee Side by which the Sl Split at 10 carry'd away the Dead Eye of the Larboard foremast Main Shroud.

at 1 P M hauld up the Msl and unbent it unbent the Fore and Fore T Mt Staysls at 3 Set up the Larboard Foremost Fore Shroud reev'd a New Tiller rope Bent a New fore Staysl and Set it and hauld up the T Sl and brot too Judging ourselves clear of the Land [3]

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/181.
2. The ordnance brig *Nancy,* subsequently taken by John Manley in Washington's armed schooner *Lee,* and carried into Cape Ann.
3. Vice Admiral Graves reported to Philip Stephens on December 28, 1775: "The *Cerberus* had the Ordnance Brig under Convoy several days, was twice with her within a few Leagues of the Lighthouse, and yet from thick Weather and Gales of Wind they parted Company," Graves's Conduct, II, 23–24, BM.

JOURNAL OF THE RHODE ISLAND HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY [1]

[Providence] Novemr 10h 1775 To the House of Magsts

Gent. Resolved, with the Consent of Mr John Brown, That the Colony purchase the Sloop *Katy* [2] as she now is with her Boats Stores and Appurtenances at the Rate of Twelve Hundred and Fifty Dollars: That the said John Brown be allowed the Hire of the said Sloop at the Price agreed upon from the Twelfth Day of June last to this Day: out of the General Treasury. And that in Case the said Sloop be taken or otherwise lost before this Day that then the said John Brown shall receive out of the General Treasury the said Twelve Hundred and Fifty Dollars with Interest from the said Twelfth Day of June in full Compensation without any Allowance for Hire.

Voted & past P Ordr J Lyndon Cler[k]

In the Upper House
Read the same Day and concurrd By Ordr Henry Ward Secry

---

1. Acts & Resolves of the Rhode Island General Assembly, 1774–1775, vol. 12, 169, R.I. Arch.
2. Subsequently the Continental sloop *Providence.*

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Rose,* CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE [1]

Novr 1775 Moor'd In Rhode Island Harbour

Thursday 9 Do Wr [Fresh breezes and fair.] A M Reced Rum, Saw 2 of the Rebel Sloops off Gould Isl'd Sent the *Bolton* Brigg and 4 Tenders in Chace of them.

Friday 10 Do Wr P M came down the River & Anchd the Brigg & Tenders.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/804.

COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS AT THE HIGHLANDS TO CAPTAIN BERNARD ROMANS [1]

Sir – Martlers Rock, Nov. 10th, 1775.

Your considerations on the conspicuous light you have been placed in at this post, your watchfulness for the interests of America as far as in your power lies, suppose you mean in the expense that must attend our present works, with the many *et ceteras* therein, we beg leave to make the following reply:

1st. As to the erroneous distribution of 137 articifers and labourers at the post when you drew up your considerations, about 28 carpenters and 19 masons have come to this post since the 20th Octr. You arrived here the 10th, and think it would have been your duty to have let the commissioners know the proportion of labourers wanted to the artificers, before the addition of the latter were sent from New-York, and we do not recollect that even then you mentioned it; it has been latterly your complaint, on seeing the season advance, and our uneasiness that we had no place of any defence finished. To your judgment we submit what quantity of cubical feet of stone a mason properly attended may lay in twelve hours? We confess our ignorance in this calculation. But this we certainly are judges of, viz. If the work is well done, and the artificers keep close to it the proper time of working. The disappointment of one hundred men, expected up soon after we landed here, you are no stranger to. A proper attention should have been paid, in your mind, to the labourers that would necessarily be wanted frequently to unload timber, lime, brick, shingles and stores.

2nd. In regard to your promise to build a block house in six weeks, with 6 hands and 2 oxen, you may perform; but remark, that your account of the number of carpenters and labourers employed on the one now nearly finished is certainly much exaggerated, as to the whole time since the 10th Oct. The carpenters not doing the work of it in a workmanlike manner you were to notice, and to have pointed out the most expeditious method, as we were frequently expostulating with you on the backwardness of our having some place of defence finished. As to oxen being cheaper than labourers to carry timber from the pierhead up to the heights of the rock where the block house is erected, may be just; but you know that when we began said block house we scarcely had a road up to it, from said pier, for men, then a cart was proposed to be drawn by labourers; a road was with great labour made for that, and a cart procured. About three weeks ago you proposed the hire of oxen, and three pair to be got directly; one pair was agreed to, and every step in our situation taken to get them. A letter was wrote to the committee of the Fishkills to assist us; a boat and people employed in messages to procure them. Three pair of oxen, or even one, ought to have been provided with forage, (none being on this rock,) before they were brought to this place to be worked hard amongst rocks: this is not the work of a day where we are placed. Your calculation of the extra iron in lieu of trunnels may be just; but you will be pleased to observe, it was a case of absolute necessity, as you had never mentioned any thing of trunnels till they were wanted, and then informed us that nothing here was fit for such use, that only locust trunnels would answer; those not being to be got, after many applications up here, the block house could not be left waiting for them, as our orders from the Provincial Congress, dated the 28th September, was to get at least twelve guns directly mounted for defence, which you were made acquainted with on your return to this post, and frequently urged to get performed.

3d. Your calculations of the expense of the block house, now near built, for this being the 10th of November, it is not yet finished, we think not exact in many articles. Necessary iron, we believe, you will find to exceed your estimate.

All that we have to say farther on this head, is, that we were of opinion, and told you so, that there was no necessity of making a temporary work have an elegant outside appearance, and the inside to be lined with so much nicety and expense.

You say, with your method of building and workmen, you would find you could build such a blockhouse for £176 9s. something less than half of what, by your estimate, you say the present one will cost. We should be glad to know who but yourself constructed, ordered, and particularly directed that building (except in the case of the iron bolts in lieu of trunnels.) Had the timber for it been ordered in pieces of length equal to the sides, instead of pieces of eighteen feet long, unwieldy for men to move and bring up on the rock, we should have had those pieces brought up with more despatch, and not have seen so great a waste of timber sawed from every piece, laying about the works; no trifling extraordinary expense this.

4th. We are at a loss to conceive what you mean by – amongst other bad regulations – one, and that grievously against sound policy, has taken place here, respecting some special marks of favour shewn (by us, suppose that is your meaning,) to the country carpenters, above the [New] York carpenters. Now we request you would point out this special mark of favor? Sure we are, that the country carpenters have not been so comfortably accomodated as the others, having no fireplace to this day, November 10th, to go to, and according to your own confession they are the most faithful workmen. We have always understood that it was both just and sound policy to reward merit; we have rather been deficient in this to those deserving men. If you had heard any unreasonable murmurs from the York carpenters, why was it kept from us? As a proper inquiry might have been made, and if unjust murmurs, the persons guilty should been discharged from the service.

The rest of this long carpenters' affair we shall leave, thanking you for your advice at the conclusion, which we think would be very impolitic in these times to put into execution.

5thly. As the oxen are again introduced with an estimate of the difference of twenty men's labour, and two oxen with the teamster one day in which you make a balance of £5 8s. 0d. in favour of oxen. But you have forgot that this one teamster cannot put on a stick of timber 12 in. by 12, eighteen feet long on the carriage by himself, nor put it down when at the place wanted. We have had a pretty good sample this day in the oxen carrying off stone, when six men were employed to put the stone on and support it all the way to where it was thrown off. We are apprehensive your calculations of the cost of hay and corn for two oxen, four months is below the mark, as we will soon be convinced of. However, on the whole, we join with you in the necessity of having them at this place, and that a vast saving will be made by using such. The reason why they were not procured sooner we have already mentioned.

6thly. In regard to the erroneous principle you say our labourers are hired on, you may be very right in, could it have been carried into execution on our first coming here (if you had then mentioned it), which is some doubt with us as the times are.

7thly. The superficial views you say you took of the ground when you first came up here was a great error. It should have been minutely examined to have made a proper estimate of works to be erected here. As to the estimate, you never favoured us with it, we wish you had, it might have been of some service then, it can be of little now, amongst your considerations presented to us. All the necessary tools, wheel-barrows, &c. brought to this post were procured without any direction from you. In your estimate of the expenses of the barracks and stores you have forgot glass for the windows, iron, the freight of boards and shingles, unless the freight of the two latter articles are included in your incidental requisites.

8thly. As to the article of not being able to do without miners is a doubt with us, we, however, submitted to some being employed for taking away a large part of a rock to the NW. of the block house, although powder was scarce with us and not sent up for such service, twenty odd weight of which has been already expended. We are satisfied to have two miners employed for the purpose of taking away rocks that can not be removed without, as soon as we have powder sent up for that service, which we have applied for; but to have four employed to blast stone for the works we presume would be very expensive indeed, as stone enough can be procured all around us and brought with the team to the works. When after a blast is made the large pieces are to be worked upon by labourers with mauls to make them portable.

9thly. On what view you have interfered with the steward's office you best know, in your directions about delivering out the provisions. We know what provisions are received, what number of hands every day to be victualled, and he keeps an account of provisions expended. If it has proceeded from a suspicion that more provisions may be delivered out than is necessary, by which an extraordinary expence will arise. We wish you would consider how often we have requested you to send from this post your negro which we now insist on, who is a nuisance, and has caused more dissatisfaction amongst the people than ever we could learn from any particular favour shown to the country carpenters, Your addition of a clerk for yourself is an officer we can by no means allow of, and for the above reason desire if you retain him, to pay and provide provision for him at your own expense. You cannot have forgot when you recommended Mr. Vandome to Messrs. [Samuel] Bayard [William] Bedlow and [John] Hanson, that he was to assist you in your writing.

10thly. As to the number of unwelcome guests we so frequently have had, you know it has never met with our approbation and have frequently informed the Provincial Congress of the impropriety of suffering it.

Lastly. As to your entreaty to make the necessary alterations you have recommended in your conclusion, we think the above a sufficient reply, and could any alteration in this advanced season of the year take place to advance the fortification, no persons would more gladly embrace them to further the public service we are engaged in, as we think ourselves as much interested to do it in the rank the Honble Provincial Congress of this Province have placed us in, as possibly you can be. We know the power we are invested with, and will be glad to see you not interrupt them by assuming the sole direction in every thing here. Upon the whole we assure you, sir, we have no other desire than to treat you as a gentleman who has an important trust comitted (with us) to your charge; therefore, to avoid every thing that should interrupt that harmony that ought to subsist among persons employed in the cause of American liberty, do desire that when you want to have any piece of work done we may come together and consult about it, that we may approve or not. We are, sir, [&c.]

William Bedlow, Jontn. Lawrence, Thos. Grenell.

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* II, 103,104.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Friday, November 10, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved,* That a Committee be appointed to enquire into the state of the colony of Virginia, to consider whether any, and what provisions may be necessary for its defence, and to report the same to the Congress.

That the committee consist of five.

The members chosen, Mr. S[amuel] Adams, Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. [James] Wilson, Mr. [Samuel] Ward, and Mr. [Thomas] Johnson.

The Congress resuming the consideration of the report of the Committee on Nova Scotia,

Resolved, That two persons be sent at the expence of these colonies to Nova Scotia to enquire into the state of that colony, the disposition of the inhabitants towards the American cause and the condition of the fortifications, Docks, yards, the quantity of artillery and warlike stores and the number of soldiers, sailors and ships of war there and transmit the earliest intelligence to General Washington.

Resolved, That General Washington be directed in case he should judge it practicable and expedient to send into that colony a sufficient force to take away the cannon and warlike stores and to destroy the docks, yards and magazines, and to take or destroy any ships of war and transports there belonging to the enemy.

Resolved, That two Battalions of marines be raised, consisting of one Colonel, two Lieutenant Colonels, two Majors, and other officers as usual in other regiments; and that they consist of an equal number of privates with other battalions; that particular care be taken, that no persons be appointed to office, or inlisted into said Battalions, but such as are good seamen, or so acquainted with maritime affairs as to be able to serve to advantage by sea when required: that they be inlisted and commissioned to serve for and during the present war between Great Britain and the colonies, unless dismissed by order of Congress: that they be distinguished by the names of the first and second battalions of American Marines, and that they be considered as part of the number which the continental Army before Boston is ordered to consist of.[2]

Ordered, That a copy of the above be transmitted to the General.

---

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 334, 348, 349.

[2] This resolution marks the establishment of what is now the United States Marine Corps.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] November 10th, 1775

The Committee appointed to Contract for building a Ship, informing the Board from the unfitness of the Season, and the many difficulties they forsee in the execution of the work, they apprehend she will not be compleated so early the next Year as the public service may require; therefore,

Resolved, That the said Committee be authorized to make an immediate purchase, and equip any Ship they may think suitable for the purpose.

Resolved, That Mr. [Thomas] Wharton, Mr. [Robert] Whyte, Mr. [George] Clymer, & Mr. [John] Nixon, the Committee of Pilots, be desired to hire a pilot Boat to cruise in the Bay of Delaware, as an Express or Intelligence Boat.

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 400–401.

MINUTES OF THE BALTIMORE COMMITTEE [1]

Baltimore 10 Novr 1775 –

Permission is granted to Mr William Neil Merchant of Baltimore to export to the foreign West Indies 401 Bbls Flour, 24 Bbls Bread, & 2000 Staves, the said Wm Neil having agreed to lay out the Produce of the same in the Purchase of Arms, Ammunition, Lead, Sulphur, or Salt Petre, if to be had, which Articles (if imported) are to be first, offered to the Council of Safety of this Province, but if the said Articles cannot be procured, then the said William Neil agrees to import Dutch Oznabrigs, low Priced Linnens, coarse Woolen Drugs, or Salt, the Same not being the Manufacture or Produce of Great Britain or Ireland –

[1] Baltimore Committee, LC.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette,* FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 10, 1775

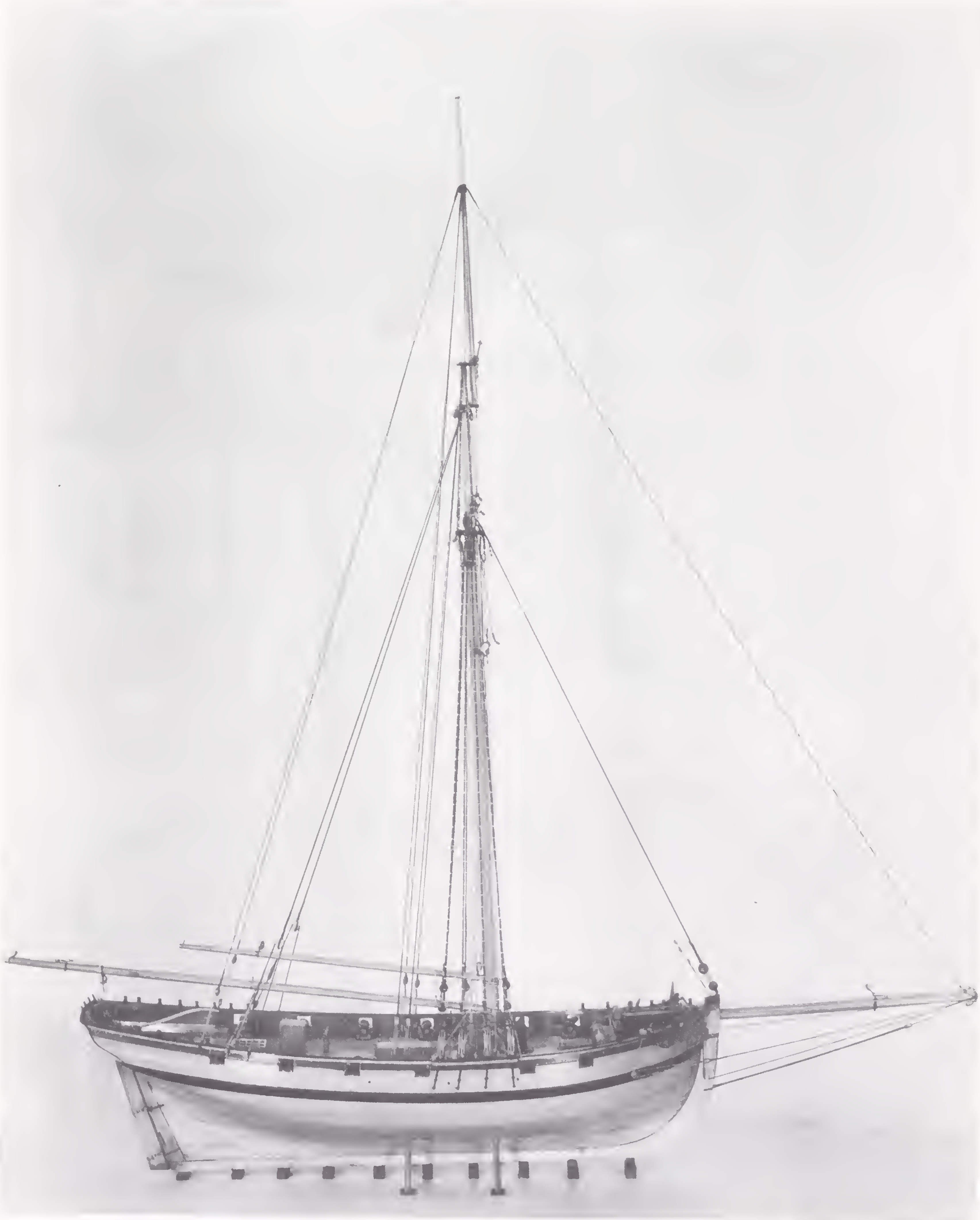
Williamsburg, November 10.

We hear, from very good authority, that the ministerial squadron lost 21 of their complement in their late attack upon Hampton, besides the seven prisoners who were taken.

On sunday last [November 5] 70 fine rifle-men arrived at the camp, under the command of capt. [William] Fontaine. The same day came in 100 minute men from Chesterfield, and companies have been arriving every day since.

The N. Carolina people, it is said, are ready to join us at a moment's warning, their forces being all complete. Some people say, that 600 of them, under col. [Robert] Howe, are not far from a certain borough, to be ready to join any of our troops that may be sent to that place.

Yesterday, about one o'clock the *King-Fisher* sloop of war, and 3 tenders, came up to Burwell's ferry, and sent off a boat to board a small vessel lying near the shore, who were fired upon by the rifle guard stationed at that place; upon which they immediately tacked about, and made for the ship. The ship and tenders then began a heavy cannonading, and one six-pounder went through the storehouse at the water-side; many of the shot likewise hit the ferry-house, in



British revenue cutter, 12, c. 1778.

which was a large family. Providentially, however, no person was hurt, either then, or about three hours afterwards, when they began a second cannonading, and fired three or four broadsides. They now lie before the ferry, and have not dared since to come near the vessel in shore.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Otter,* CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE [1]

November 1775	Elizabeth River [Virginia]
Monday 6	Moderate & fair. Employd making Plats & Nippers. Reced two [Pu]ncheons of water on board. Punishd Richd Young for [Dr]unkenness as the Articles of War direct. Sailed hence [the] *Carolina* Tender on a Cruize. Do Weather. [P.M.] Employ'd as above.
Tuesday 7	A M Received two Puncheons of Water. Aired our Sails. Received fresh Beef. First part moderate & fair. latter fresh Breezes & cloudy.
Wednesday 8	[A.]M. Received water on board. Employ'd on Plats & Nippers Anchor'd here a Brig & a Sloop sent in by the *Kings Fisher* Fresh Breezes & cloudy.
Thursday 9	A M Received Water & fresh Beef [on] board Do Weather P M anchord here a Schooner sent in by the *Carolina* Tender.
Friday 10	A M Received water on board and Aired our Sails Do Weather P M anchor'd here the *Carolina* Tender.

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Friday, November 10, 1775.

Mr. President laid before the Congress the draught of the letter [2] which he had, by their order, prepared to be wrote to Capt. Thornbrough.

And the same being read and amended, was agreed to as follows

Ordered, That the said letter be forthwith engrossed, signed by Mr. President, and sent to Capt. Thornbrough.

The Secretary, as Chairman of the Committee of Observation, reported, that in consequence of the late correspondence between the Congress and Capt. Thornbrough, of his Majesty's sloop *Tamer,* and some information laid before the Congress, by Jonathan Scott, Esq; he had thought it his duty, and did, last Tuesday evening [November 7], cause all the fishing boats to be stopt from proceeding beyond Fort Johnson; as he observed, that instead of avoiding, they mostly went in the way of the men of war, and were frequently along-side – and that he had also avoided, until the further order of the Congress, giving permits for the passage of coasters, and persons desirous of going into the Road, lest in one case, a seizure of the schooners should ensue, according to Capt. Thornbrough's threat; and in the other, an improper correspondence might be carried on, prejudicial to the Colony, in the present critical situation of its affairs.

On motion, Resolved, That a Commissary of Stores be appointed, to provide and supply the naval armament of this colony with every requisite for that service, agreeable to order of Congress, or Council of Safety; and to give his necessary attendance upon the business of the said Congress or Council.

Friday Evening, November 10, 1775.

Ordered, That the following commission be issued to Capt. Blake.

South-Carolina

To Edward Blake, Esquire.

You are hereby nominated and appointed commissary of stores for the naval department in this colony; and you are to execute all orders you may receive from time to time from the Congress, or Council of Safety, for the time being. This commission to continue during pleasure. Dated the 10th of November, 1775.

By Order of Congress:

William-Henry Drayton, President.

On motion, Resolved, That all the boats and Canows employed in fishing, be obliged to pass Fort Johnson, and call at said Fort.

On motion, Resolved, That the commander at Fort Johnson be, and he is hereby ordered, strictly to examine all fishing and other boats passing the said fort, as well those who shall have permits, as those of fishermen, in order that no improper correspondence be carried on, which might prove injurious to the colony in its present state.

The messenger who had in charge to deliver the letter to Capt. Thornbrough, reported the delivery thereof – and that Capt. Thornbrough only said, "it is very well."

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina,* 62–72.
2. The letter, while not approved until November 10, was dated November 9; see the text under the latter date.

11 Nov.

NARRATIVE OF COLONEL ETHAN ALLEN [1]

[Quebec, November 1 to November 11, 1775]

I was afterwards sent with the prisoners taken with me to an armed vessel in the river, which lay off against Quebec, under the command of Capt. M'Cloud, of the British, who treated me in a very generous and obliging manner, and according to my rank; in about twenty-four hours, I bid him farewell with regret; but my good fortune still continued. – The name of the captain of the vessel I was put on board, was Littlejohn; who, with his officers, behaved in a polite, generous and friendly manner. I lived with them in the cabin, and fared on the best, my irons being taken off, contrary to the order he had received from the commanding officer; but Captain Littlejohn swore, that a brave man should not be used as a rascal, on board his ship.

Thus I found myself in possession of happiness once more, and the evils, I had lately suffered, gave me an uncommon relish for it. . . .

Now having enjoyed eight or nine days' happiness, from the polite and generous treatment of Capt. Littlejohn and his officers, I was obliged to bid him farewell, parting with them in as friendly a manner as we had lived together, which, to the best of my memory, was the eleventh of November: when a detachment of Gen. [Colonel] Arnold's little army appeared on point Levi, opposite Quebec, . . . I was then taken on board a vessel called the *Adamant,* together with the prisoners taken with me, and put under the power of an English merchant from London, whose name was Brooke Watson: a man of malicious and cruel disposition, and who was probably excited, in the exercise of his malevolence, by a junto of tories, who sailed with him to England; along whom were Col. Guy Johnson, Col. Closs, and their attendants and associates, to the number of about thirty.

---

[1] *Ethan Allen,* 30–33.

JOURNAL OF ROBERT BARWICK [1]

[Camp, 6 miles above St. John's, November]

– 8 –

this morning we set out for Montryall again and marc[hed] to Lepperary [Le Prairie] that Night where we Lay in camp only one Night although very snowey and a bad storm

– 9 –

we took Battoes and saild across the river St Laurence on A small isleland where we Lay that night by fires with our tents

– 10 –

we took our boats and crosst A small river that Lay between the isleland and Montryall side but we had been there a Little time before they sent a flagg atruce out to know our intents but when they came to know what we wanted they went back but we still marchd on but before we got there they sent out another thinking we wanted to plunder the City but when they knew Certain they went back again and shut the gates that Night to consider upon it

– 11 –

they Gave up the City to us and our army was drawn up Close by the Gates and waited there near 2 hours before the Gates was opend and when they was opend we marchd in with all our forses and the Artillery in the front with 2 field pieces we marched up to the Citydell and then we halt[c]d and placd our cannon to face the City and kept a guard over them every night and that night we Lay in a storehouse

---

[1] Barwick's Journal, DARL.

Commodore Marriot Arbuthnot to Captain Andrew Snape Hamond, R.N.[1]

Memdum

You are constantly in succession to order a Boat with an officer to Row Guard for the examination of Ships and Vessels, approaching this Port; and make a report thereof to me the next morning. Given under my hand at Halifax the 11 November 1775.

Mt Arbuthnot

By command of the Commodore J White

[P.S.] You are to acquaint the commanding officer of the *Savage* they are to Succeed you.

---

[1] Hamond Papers, Orders Received, 1775–1776, UVL.

Journal of H.M. Schooner *Hinchinbrook*, Lieutenant Alexander Ellis[1]

Novr 1775 The town of Cape Ann N N E Manchester Church N W.
Saturday 11th at 4 A M Mod. Breezes and fine Wr at ½ past 5 Weigh'd and Came to sail. at 7 Saw a Schooner under Marblehead land gave Chase at 10 Cape Ann Lighthouse Bearg N E Saw a Ship of war in the Bay which we took to be the *Mercury*

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/4219.

Certificate of Lieutenant John Devereux[1]

Beverly Novbr the 11 – 1775

This Day Landed into the Care of Capt Willm Bartlet Agent 11 hogsets & tu thirds of Solt out of the Scooner *Prince Willm* Sands Stanly Sciper[2] By me

John Devereux Leut

---

[1] Bartlett Papers, No. 5504, BHS.

[2] Taken October 29 by Broughton and Selman in Washington's armed schooners *Hancock* and *Franklin*. Devereux was second lieutenant of the *Hancock*.

Certificate of Lieutenant Edward Homan[1]

Beverley Novmb 11 1775

this is to Certifie that I have Landed att Beverley in the Care Capt William Bartlit 12½ hoghds Salt out the Chuner *Mary* Thomas Rusel Skiper[2] by me

Eror Expt Edward Homan

---

[1] Bartlett Papers, No. 5506, BHS.

[2] Taken October 29 by Broughton and Selman. Homan was second lieutenant of the *Franklin*.

George Washington to John Hancock[1]

Sir, Cambridge Novr. 11th. 1775

I had the Honour to address myself to you the 8th. Inst by Capt. Macpherson, since which I have an Account of a Schooner laden chiefly with Fire-Wood being brought into Marblehead by the armed Schooner *Lee* Capt Manly. She had on

Board, the Master, a Midshipman, two Marines, and four Sailors from the *Cerberus* Man of War, who had made a Prize of this Schooner a few Days before, and was sending her into Harbour.[2]

Inclosed you have a Copy of an Act passed this Session by the Honble Council & House of Representatives of this Province. It respects such Captures, as may be made by Vessels fitted out by the Province, or by Individuals thereof.[3] As the armed Vessels fitted at the Continental Expence do not come under this Law, I would have it submitted to the Consideration of Congress to point out a more summary Way of proceeding to determine the Property and Mode of Condemnation, of such Prizes as have been, or hereafter may be made, than is specified in this Act.

Should not a Court be established by Authority of Congress, to take Cognizance of Prizes made by the Continental Vessels? Whatever the Mode is which they are pleased to adopt, there is an absolute Necessity of its being speedily determined on; for I cannot spare Time from military Affairs to give proper Attention to these Matters. The Inhabitants of Plymouth have taken a Sloop laden with Provisions &c. from Halifax bound to Boston, and the Inhabitants of Beverly, have, under Cover of one of the armed Schooners, taken a Vessel from Ireland, laden with Beef, Pork, Butter, &c. for [the] same place.[4] The Latter brings Papers & Letters of a very interesting Nature, which are in the Hands of the Honble Council, who informed me they will transmit them to you by this Conveyance. To the Contents of these Papers and Letters, I must beg Leave to refer you and the Honble Congress, who will now see the absolute Necessity there is of exerting all their Wisdom to withstand the mighty Efforts of our Enemies.

The Trouble I have in the Arrangement of the Army is really inconceivable. Many of the Officers sent in their Names to serve in Expectation of Promotion. Others stood aloof to see what Advantage they could make for themselves, whilst a Number who have declined, have again sent in their Names to serve. So great has the Confusion arising from these, and many other perplexing Circumstances been, that I found it absolutely impossible to fix this very interesting Business exactly on the Plan resolved on in Conference, tho I have kept up to the Spirit, as near as the Nature & Necessity of the Case would admit of. The Difficulty with the Soldiers is as great, indeed more so, if possible, than with the Officers. They will not inlist until they know their Col:, Lieut. Col, Major, Capt. &c so that it was necessary to fix the Officers the first Thing, which is, at last, in some Measure done, & I have given out inlisting Orders. You, Sir, can much easier judge, than I can express the Anxiety of Mind I must labour under on this Occasion, especially at this Time, when we may expect the Enemy will begin to act, on the Arrival of their Reinforcement, Part of which is already come, and the Remainder daily dropping in. I have other Distresses of a very alarming Nature. The Arms of our Soldiery are so exceedingly bad, that I assure you, Sir, I cannot place a proper Confidence in them. Our Powder is wasting fast, notwithstanding the strictest Care, Oeconomy, & Attention, are paid to it. The long Series of wet Weather we have had, renders the greater Part of what has been served out to the Men, of no Use. Yesterday I had a Proof of it; as a Party of the Enemy, about four or five Hundred, taking the Advantage of a high Tide, landed at Lechmore's Point, which at that Time was in Effect an Island. We were alarmed, and of course ordered every Man to examine his Cartouch box, when the melancholy Truth appeared, & we were obliged to furnish the greater Part of them with fresh Ammunition. The Damage done at the Point, was the Taking off a Man, who watched a few Horses and Cows – two of the latter were carried off. Col. [William] Thompson marched down with his Regiment of Rifle-men, and was joined by Col. [Benjamin Ruggles] Woodbridge with a Part of his, and a Part of [John] Patterson's Regiment, who gallantly waded thro' the Water, and soon obliged the Enemy to embark under Cover of a Man of War, a floating Battery, and the Fire of a Battery on Charles-Town Neck. We have two or our Men dangerously wounded by Grape Shot from the Man of War; and by a Flag out this Day, we are informed the Enemy lossd two of their Men.[5] I have the honour to be, [&c.]

G° Washington

---

1. John Hancock Papers, II, LC.
2. The sloop *Ranger*.
3. See copy of the act, November 1, 1775.
4. The references are to the schooner *North Britain,* carried into Beverly (not Plymouth), and schooner *Two Sisters*.
5. Washinton writing about the affair at Lechmere's Point as having occurred "yesterday." would indicate that he had begun drafting this letter on November 10.

Stephen Moylan to William Bartlett [1]

Sir Cambridge 11 Nov 1775

Your favor of the 9 Inst to his Excellency came this morning to hand – As the people object to your taking charge of the Schooner from Ireland,[2] & as having any thing to do with Vessels brought in as the *North Briton* was, will give both you and the General trouble, It is his advice that you will have nothing to do with such by any authority under his Excellency – By what Col Glover Informs us, Capt Manly has a claim on this Schooner, in that case you have an undoubted right to take possession of her; you must be a better judge of this matter being on the spot, than we possibly can. If it is clear to you that Manly's claim is a just one, it must be prosecuted: If it is not very apparent, dont you Trouble yourself or the General with a Litigious dispute – I wish you could get rid of the Trouble you must have with the Cargo by the *North Britton*. Suppose you was to give it Vessel &c up to the Committee of Safety? In Short get rid of the Trouble in the best manner you can, & Let us hear nothing further thereon. I hope for some good Captures by the Armed Schooners will pay you for the plague you must have had. That the agency for the Continental Vessels may be very beneficial to you, is the sincere wish of Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan P.T.S.

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The schooner *Two Sisters*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JONATHAN GLOVER [1]

Sir Cambridge Novr 11 1775

Your favor of yesterday came to hand by Captn [Richard] James Captn Manly is not to blame for taking the Schooner as she was in a suspicious place,[2] It however appears to his Excellency that she was bound to Newbury[port], you will therefore discharge her, Giving the Captn a pass – A Pilot seems necessary, I wish you would put one on board, in whom you can confide, that no tricks may be played. I hope Manly will soon send in some prize, that will be of more consequence to you & the public. I am Sir [&c.]

Stephen Moylan P.T.S.

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] See Glover's letter of November 10.

JOSEPH WILLIAMS TO WILLIAM COIT [1]

[Extract] [Cambridge] Novr 11th [1775] [2]

we were Alarmd by a Large Number of the Enemy Landing on Leachmore's Point, on Thursday About 1 OClock, when the tide was up & Surrounded the Point with water; we Suppose their intent was to take of[f] the Cattle, but no sooner than they Landed, Our Lines were Completed mand & a detachment Soon marchd down with great boldness and braverity & drove them back to their Den Without much Plunder; & with some Loss of men but how much I dont Learn, we had but One mortally & 2 Slitely wounded: Although they Playd with their Cannon from the Ships & from Bunkers hill on Our People & Likewise whole vollies of small arms fird on them; – Our People fird from Prospect hill with their Cannon & tis Reported they Sunk One of the Enemys boats upon their retreat; it is Likewise reported that there was Several regulars found dead by their Guns, Since the fray, but their is So many differed reports I hardly know what to report for truth Only what I Saw.[3]

---

[1] YUL.

[2] This is a continuation of Williams' letter of November 9, 1775.

[3] For a British view of this action, see Captain Barkley to Vice Admiral Graves, November 9, 1775. Barkley claimed that the British forces had suffered no casualties.

JAMES OTIS TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

Council Chamber [Watertown], November 11, 1775.

Gentlemen: Captain Robbins, from Ireland, bound to Boston, was taken, on Tuesday last [November 7], by one of our boats, and carried into Beverly.[2] This vessel is loaded with provisions. He brought a number of letters for the officers in the Army and others.[3] We sent them to General Washington, for his perusal; and we now despatch a messenger ([Paul] Revere) with them to the honourable Congress. In the name and by order of the Council:

James Otis, President

---

[1] Force, comp., *American Archives,* 4th, III, 1531–1532.

[2] The schooner *Two Sisters.*

[3] Extracts of these intercepted letters, which had been received in Congress November 20, were printed in the *Pennsylvania Packet,* November 27, 1775.

JOSEPH PALMER TO ROBERT TREAT PAINE[1]

[Extract] [Watertown November] 11th[2]

By Our Armed Vessels, Boats, & Wrecks, we have possession of 8 or 10 of the Enemies Cargoes lately. One from Ireland[3] brot us the Budget now Sent to the Congress by Mr [Paul] Revere; this will probably give you some trouble; but I hope that Your Plan was ripen'd for such an event; No one can now have any thing to hope or fear from a favourable reception of the Petition last sent: But my hopes now rise in favor of liberty; & it lies with your Congress to set us free, free from a Charter which has been a curse to our Fathers as well as us. I weep, I deeply mourn being Seperated from G B, but I think it looks as if we must be forever Seperated. If She calls in foreign aid to Shackle us, may not we seek for help, from both God & Man in such a righteous cause.

Adieu my dear Sir, [&c.]

J. Palmer

---

[1] Paine Papers, MassHS.

[2] Conclusion of a letter Palmer had begun November 1, 1775.

[3] The schooner *Two Sisters,* from Ireland for Boston with provisions.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN GEORGE VANDEPUT, R.N.[1]

Sir *Preston* Boston November 11, 1775.

I have received by the *Viper* your Letter October 18, with a Letter from Governor Tryon and Mr [David] Mathews[2] inclosed, giving me an Account of your having apprized Captain Wallace at Rhode Island of the Rebels intention of conveying Cloathing and dry Goods through the Sound to New London, to supply their Army. It was a proper Precaution and I hope Captain Wallace will contrive to prevent their Scheme taking Effect. I had the same information from another Quarter, and had also sent it to Captain Wallace, but it was not so early as yours. I very much pity Governor Tryons Situation, and think with you he had better take up his abode on board the *Asia* until he can reside on shore with Security, for the Magistracy of the City however disposed are not in a condition to protect him.

The Philadelphians will no doubt try every method to prevent the Kings Ships coming to the City. I have a description of the Triangles, and of the Boats constructed to guard the River, but I hope to shew them next Spring we can surmount every difficulty to chastize such an ungrateful Set of People. The Refusal of the third Regiment to submit to the Orders of the Congress and military Discipline hath an exceeding good Aspect. I hope the example will be followed, and then we cannot fail of Success.

I inclose an Order to discharge Bicker, upon the Information you have transmitted, and all things considered I think it would be unjust to detain him any longer, but as to Ensign Tyley [Edward Tilley] his Recommendation is sufficient to authorize his detention, therefore he shall have a Voyage to England. What is become of Captain [Samuel] Holland and his Officers on the Survey? I observe you mention that his most valuable Draughts are sent home, but he must notwithstanding have many Articles remaining of too great Consequence to fall into the hands of an ignorant, infatuated Mob. If you can get a Line to him, let him know that I would not have him put too much Confidence in the Perth Amboyans, and desire him to place what he wishes to preserve on board you.

You have no doubt gained a good deal of information respecting Hudsons River, where the Passes are, the distance from each other, when the Navigation is generally open, it's Depth of Water, how far navigable for Ships and other Vessels, what landing Places are on its Banks, what Number of Vessels are in the River, their Size, how rigged and navigated? I shall be glad to receive what Intelligence you can procure respecting the whole or any part of the aforegoing Queries; and every necessary information respecting the other Rivers you can get, and shall be obliged to you to purchase for me a good Chart of the River as high up as possible. The *Phoenix* or some other Ship will very soon relieve you, and bring Orders for your proceeding to England; therefore collect and commit to writing every intelligence necessary to be given to Captain Parker, that after his Arrival you may get away without being delayed.

All your Marines are to be left behind, your Swivel Guns and the Stores belonging to them, Your Moaring Swivel, and every thing that can be useful to the *Phoenix* or smaller Ships, and the *Asia* can spare; but Captain Parker on his Arrival will give you particular Orders about these things. Remember to send me Copies of such Intelligence as you leave with your Successor; and as I am resolved upon having the *Phoenix* and *Viper* this Winter at New York, I would have you facilitate this Matter as much as lies in your power before Captain Parkers Arrival, by getting the best Pilots for him, and discovering a Situation least exposed to Danger by Ice, where he can at once fix himself. I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves

Captain Vandeput *Asia,* New York.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 163–164, BM.
2. Alderman of New York and subsequently mayor.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Captain James Wallace, R.N.[1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 11 Novr 1775

By the Orders and Instructions now sent you will learn that his Majesty is firmly resolved to reduce the Colonies to obedience; I therefore desire you will steadily and vigorously pursue every means in your power for that purpose. Let me know what Sort of Ships you would have, how many more, and in general every thing that you can desire to carry on your Operations against the Rebels; Endeavour by all means to secure the possession of Rhode Island free from Irruptions from the Continent, let no method be left untried. The Ports within the Sound must be destroyed if possible, and the Stock on the Islands round you preserved. I know this is an arduous task; but I likewise know that whatever is possible to be done you can effect; take every opportunity of getting Cattle for us, for our existence this Winter depends on Supplies of fresh Provisions for the People. If you can procure Potatoes, Turnips, Carrots, whether by Ravage or Purchase, send them here, I will supply all the Seamen with Roots or Vegetables if they can be had. I repeat my Reliance upon your Activity and Zeal for the Kings Service, and I desire if I have omitted to send you any Supplies or Directions that you will point it out to me with any Observations tending to the good of the Service. I am &c

Sam. Graves.[2]

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 164–165, BM.
2. *Ibid.*, I, 165, BM; [Graves's note] "By the foregoing Letters and various others a little before and after this Period (in the Appendix), it will appear how anxious and alert the Admiral was on the prospect of an effectual Reinforcement and the receipt of positive Orders from Home. His Ships were kept cruizing under many difficulties in all Weathers, their Commanders received frequent and full directions for their Conduct; every method was tried to annoy the Enemy and to secure New York & Rhode Island, as places of the greatest importance; Convoys were always ready at the shortest Notice, and every assistance given that was practicable to the Army, insomuch that no Stratagem was left unessayed to provide the Garrison with provisions and fuel for the Winter. And here it may not be improper to recall the Readers Observation that all the several Directions given by the Admiral in consequence of the Rebellion until the arrival of the *Raven* on the 4th of October issued from himself without the least instruction from Administration that he constantly anticipated the Orders of Government by his foresight of Exigencies & that now he ventured at his own peril, & for the sake of the public, to disobey the Admiralty Orders brought by the *Phoenix*."

MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE TO CAPTAIN ANDREW BARKLEY, H.M.S. *Scarborough* [1]

(Copy) Boston Novr 11th 1775

Sir, A multiplicity of Business has prevented my earlier Acknowledgments to you for your very essential Services in conducting the landing and reembarking the light Infantry the other day at Phipps's Farm which has been reported to me by Major General Clinton, as well as your adroit management of the Floating battery which must have galled the Enemy severely. All the beholders on our side were sensible of your active attention to facilitate the business going forward.

I understand the Rebels own to have lost six or seven Men from which we may, I think conclude, they had many more killed & wounded; with great regard & Esteem I have the Honor to be Sir [&c.]

W Howe

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

WILLIAM WATSON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir Plymouth 11th Novr 1775

Immediately on Rect of your Excellencys Orders of the 6th Instant relative to my taking Charge of the Wine cast on shore at the Cape, I despatched Major Soper a Gentleman employed in the Public service to Cape Cod, with directions, which the Major will show your Excellency, and which I hope will meet your approbation –

I believe the Business is well done, & that Major Soper has conducted with Integrity as well as with great Dispatch.

It gives me pleasure that so much of this Cargo is secured for its proper owner, & that the whole was not suffered to be Embezzled by the mean curse[s of] that place, which wo'd very soon have been the cas[e] had not your Excellency Interposed in the matter –

Major Soper Informs me that there are Six Negros on their way to Plymo, which when delivered to me I shall take care of & will forward them to Head Quarters as soon as possible –

The Bearer will deliver your Excellency a Packett containing the papers &c relateing to this unfortunate Vessel, & will acquaint your Excellency that it was impossible for me to go myself on this business, as I am much engaged in public business at home & co'd not leave it with any tolerable degree of prudence

I am your Excellencys [&c.]

William Watson

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Journal of John Manvide [1]

On the 11th [of November] we arrived in Plymouth where we remained . . .

1. Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

Life of Israel R. Potter [1]

[Plymouth, November 11, 1775] [2]

The British quartered in Boston began soon to suffer much from the scarcity of provisions, and General Washington took every precaution to prevent their gaining a supply – from the country all supplies could be easily cut off, and to prevent their receiving any from Tories and other disaffected persons by water, the General found it necessary to equip two or three armed vessels to intercept them; among these was the brigantine *Washington* of 10 guns, commanded by capt. Martindale – as seamen at this time could not easily be obtained, as most of them had enlisted in the land service, permission was given to any of the soldiers who should be pleased to accept of the offer, to man these vessels – consequently myself with several others of the same regiment went on board the *Washington,* then lying at Plymouth, and in complete order for a cruize.

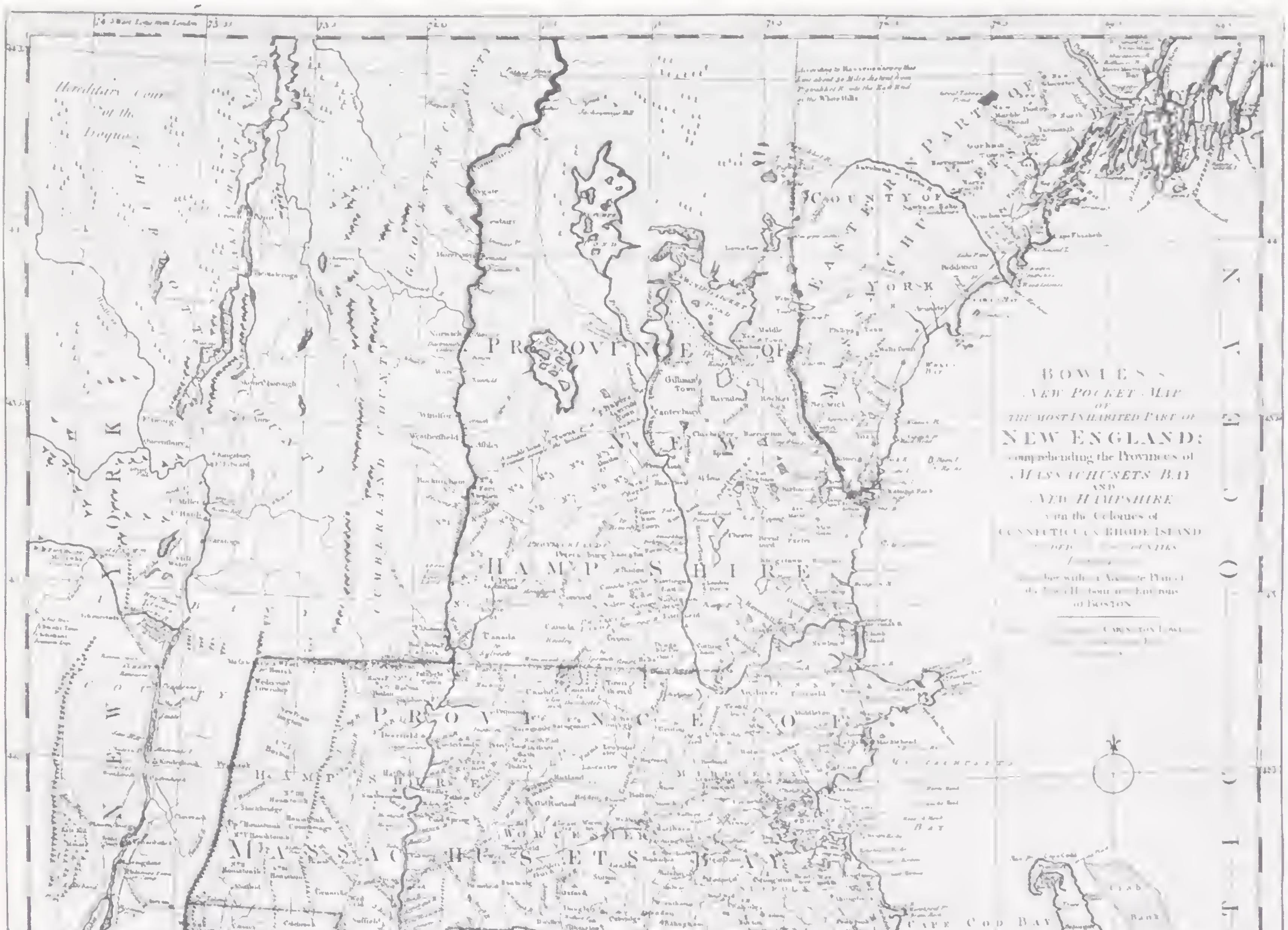
1. *Life and Remarkable Adventures of Israel R. Potter, (A Native of Cranston, Rhode-Island,) who was a Soldier in the American Revolution, And took a distinguished part in the Battle of Bunker Hill (in which he received three wounds,) after which he was taken Prisoner by the British, conveyed to England, where for 30 years he obtained a livelihood for himself and family, by crying "Old Chairs to Mend," through the Streets of London. – In May last, by the assistance of the American Consul, he succeeded (in the 79th year of his age) in obtaining a passage to his native country, after an absence of 48 years.* (Providence: Printed by J. Howard, for I. R. Potter — 1824), 18–19. Hereafter cited as *Life of Israel R. Potter.*
2. The date is established by Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

Providence Gazette, Saturday, November 11, 1775

Providence, November 11.

Thursday last [November 9], in the Afternoon, an Engagement happened in the Bay, between two Privateer Sloops from this Place, and a Schooner, a Bomb-Ketch, and three tenders, from Newport; the Engagement lasted till Night, when the Enemy's Vessels [sheered] off, and were chased several Miles by our Cruizers. – Two of the Tenders got back to Newport the same Night, one of them much damaged in her Sails and Rigging. – Our vessels received little or no Injury.[1]

1. This is the engagement described in Dr. Ezra Stiles' diary, November, 9, 1775.



Map of New England, date unknown.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Glasgow*, CAPTAIN TYRINGHAM HOWE [1]

Novembr 1775	Moor'd at Rhode Island –
Thursday 9	Modt & Cloudy at 9 A M saw 2 Sloops coming down from Bristol at ½ past the Arm'd Brigg with the Tender got under Weigh and proceeded after them at noon fired 6 Guns to disperse some Rebels –. Do Wr heard several Guns fired towards Bristol by the Tenders & the Providence Privateer,
Friday 10	A M loos'd Sails to dry. Do Wr long boat wooding
Saturday 11	A M Rec'd fresh beef Wm May Marine and George Hannon Seamen were taken by the Rebels [2] sent thirty men on board our Tender –

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/398.

[2] According to the *Glasgow*'s journal, May and Hannon returned on board November 16.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES [1]

[Newport, November] 11.

Wallace fired 3 swivel shots at an Officer of the Troops passing along the Wharf about VIIIh this Morng. One of the shot lodged in Bakers House at the Point. No material News.

---

[1] Dexter, ed., *Dairy of Ezra Stiles,* I, 633.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

[Extract] Connecticut Lebanon 11th Novemr 1775

. . . There is one prisoner at Windham who was taken with three Negro men, two of which Negroes were taken by Capt Wallace of the *Rose* Man of War from Govr Cook of Providence, on board his Packet laden with rum which was seized, the other from Mr Collins of Newport. This Man and Negroes were put on board a Sloop taken by Captain Wallace at the time he cannonaded Stonington: – The Sloop by a Gale of Wind was driven into New-London Harbour and was retaken there, The Negroes and Sloop restored to the Owners, The Man a smal Officer on board the ship, is retained. –

---

[1] Papers CC (Connecticut State Papers), 66, I, 41, NA.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

[Extract] Tyonderoga November 11th 1775.

Sir I did Myself the Honor to address You on the 7th instant, Since which I have received No Advices from General Montgomery, I believe he left St Johns on the sixth with the whole Army in Order to attempt Montreal, and from what I have been able to learn from the Prisoners, he has the greatest Prospect of reaping Fresh Laurels. –

Colo: Arnold was not arrived at the St Lawrence on the 30th Ult., I am apprehensive that he suffers much from the Length of his March, Unforsoon Difficulties & bad Weather. –

We have already had snow here & I fear that the Earth in Canada, is covered with It, a very trying Situation for an Army so very deficient in Clothing as ours is. I feel so much for them in their unhappy Situation, destitute of every Necessary to guard against the Inclemency of the Season, that I have ventured to desire Genl Montgomery to purchase Clothing for all those who will remain in the Service; When I gave this Order I had not forgot that You had conveyed Me the Resolution of Congress "That they would endeavour to attend to the Cloathing of the Troops,["] but the Necessity was so pressing, that a Delay mig[ht] have proved Fatal to Us & which I hope will be a sufficient Excuse for my Presumption. –

Inclose You a Return of the Officers that were made Prisoners at St Johns, that of the Men is mislaid but I think they exceed four hundred exclusive of the Canadians. –

The 7th & 26th are on their March to Connecticut the Canadian Officers wait the Arrival of their Bagga[ge] & I propose sending them to Trentown, I am much at a Loss what to do with the Canadian Privates, they are almost naked & beg hard to return to their Families, I have wrote to General Montgomery on the Subject, If they are to be kept, there will be a Necessity of Clothing them. –

The Officers of the 7th & 26th applied to me for Blankets & Shoes for their Men, who are almost barefooted. I have no such Articles here & If I had I should not have thought Myself Justifiable in giving them, as We are in great Want Ourselves; – They then asked Money, & I have ventured to give Major Preston One hundred and seventy two pounds six Shillings New York Currency as much to Capt: Kinnear who commanded the seventh, To Capt: Godwin of the Artillery forty Pounds six to the Officers with Major Stopford about Eighty Pounds; I thought It best that they should supply themselves especially as they consider themselves accountable to me for the Money. –

. . . And our affairs wear so favorable an Aspect in Canada, that if Colo: Arnold should penetrate to Quebec, the whole Country will in all Probability be in our Hands soon. An Event that will doubtless be attended with the most salutary Consequences to the Colonies provided we can keep our Ground in that Province the ensuing Campaign. I shall therefore venture, to descend a little more into Particulars, & to give you my Opinion of What may be necessary in this Quarter; – But I assure you Sir, that I do this with the greatest Diffidence & Defference to the better Judgment of Congress. –

Three Thousand Men I conceive would not be too many to remain in Canada this Winter One of these at Quebec, Another at Montreal, five hundred at Trois Reiviers, as being the Principal Places in that Country, the Remaining five hundd at Chambly & St Johns, but the Season is so far advanced that Necessity will oblige Congress to be content with such Numbers out of the Army now there as can be prevailed upon to stay, but why so large a Body of Troops, when Nothing is to dread'd this Winter? It will confirm the Canadians of the Opinion they begin to entertain of the Strength of the Colonies, an Opinion which should be carefully cultivated, that they may act with Vigour & Spirit next Year against the Attacks which will in all Probability take Place early in the Spring, as the

Regular Troops which will then be in America, can be easily conveyd to Quebec. And they ought also to be on the Spot in order to repair the Fortifications (which I am informed want it much) as soon as the Winter gives Way.

The Command in Canada should be given to a prudent and active Officer & one that has Talents to conciliate the Affections of that People. None More equal to the Task, than the Gentleman who now Commands the Army there, if he will remain.

But as three thousand Men may not be sufficient even with the Aid of the Canadians, on whom it may be prudent not to place too much Dependance, to resist a Vigorous Attack, a Number of Batteaus should be constructed here in Addition to those we have sufficient to convey a large Body of Men into Canada when ever it may be found necessary. – I believe one hundred will be sufficient, Every thing should be prepared this Winter for Building these Batteaus, a Quantity of Provisions & Stores should be carryed to Fort George. –

The proper Places for erecting Batteries on the St Lawrence above Quebec should be determined on and such Craft constructed as will prevent Armed Vessels from coming up, should the Garrison of Quebec be unable to resist the Force that may be brought against It. –

Every Military Department in this Quarter should be put on a proper Footing and widely different from what it is at present, at once to save Expence & that the Service may be carryed on with that Order, the Want of which in this Campaign, the Country will feel in the Extra-Expence and Your Commanders have experienced with Pain, Nor will their Successors have fewer difficulties to encounter U[nless] such Regulations are adopted as have a Tendency [to] promote good Order, Subordination, Discipline & Oecono[my,] For the Bulk of Mankind, whatever their Principles may be, forget to act up to them, when it is most necessary that they should not deviate from them.

I am Building ten Sleds to be employd At the Saw Mills in Drawing Oak Timber for the Bottoms & Garboard Streaks of Batteaus, or in Conveying the Cannon from hence to Canada or to Hudsons River or in Drawing Fire wood for the Garrisons, the Season is so far advanced, that I could not wait for the Sanction of Congress & have therefore sent to Canada for twenty Horses, which are much cheaper there than with Us. –

At each of the lower Ferries on Hudson's River, above Albany there are two Boats, the two Uppermost have only one & they are small & worn out, so that the Detention of the Provisions & Baggage causes not only a very considerable Expence, but retards the Service. this Evil might be guarded against by Building four Good Scows like those on Schuyl-Kill [River] & have them managed by Soldiers picked for that Purpose, and I believe the Expence will hardly exceed that of the Ferriage we now Pay, should Congress approve of Building these, they will please to order two Shipwrights up, who know the Construction, the soonest possible that the Timber may be procured & the Boats if possible built in the Winter. I am Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 256–266, NA.

WILLIAM TYRON TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] On Board the Ship *Dutchess of Gordon*
New York Harbour Nov 11, 1775

My Lord Since the 30th of last month I have been on Board of the ship *Dutchess of Gordon* under the protection of the *Asia* Man of War, with Mr [John Tabor] Kempe Attorney General and Mr Barrow Deputy Pay Master to His Majestys Forces. This measure though expensive was necessary as I could not have kept up any communication with the Country had I gone on Board the *Asia* Man of War, Whereas in my present situation the Friends of Government freely come to me, and I beleive my removal has brought many to a deeper reflection of their dayly and increasing distress than while I remained among them, when the[y] considerd me as a pledge for the Redemption of any principal Rebel that may fall into the hands of the Kings Forces —

[1] O'Callaghan, ed., *Colonial New York,* VIII, 643.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Saturday, November 11, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved,* That the Committee appointed to proceed to Ticonderoga and Canada, be directed to confer with the Generals commanding in that department, on the propriety of sending the whole or any part of the army under their command, with proper artillery and ammuntion, to Quebec, in order to second Colonel Arnold's expedition, or to renew the attempt, should his have failed, and to give directions accordingly.

Resolved, That the fortifications of Quebec, in case it comes into our hands, be repaired, and furnished with such provisions, arms, ammunition and artillery, as may be necessary to its security.

Resolved, That in case any one of the foregoing Committee be disabled or prevented from proceeding, the other two have full power to proceed and transact the business entrusted to them.

Two petitions, one from Murray, Sansom and others, and the other from Jasper Griffin, were read.

Ordered, To be referred to a committee of 3.

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. [Richard Henry] Lee, and Mr. [Thomas] Johnson.

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 349, 352.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] Novr 11th.

Mr. [Robert] Towers, Commissary, is order'd to deliver to Capt [Thomas] Procter Six Eighteen Pound Canon, with all the necessary Stores and implements belonging to them, for the Service of the Province at Fort Island.

John Saunders, Pilot, being a Person, who, by the Regulations of this Board, ought not to bring a Vessell higher up the River Delaware than the Town of

Chester, having wantonly, in defiance of the orders of this Board, brought a Ship through the Chivaux de Frize, to the great danger of damaging the said Ship and hazard of the Safety of this Province,

This Board, after due Examination, and being fully satisfied of the truth of the above Facts, in order to punish the said Pilot, and to deter others from the like offences, Do

Resolve, That the said John Saunders be Committed to the Common Gaol of this County, and there to be kept in safe Custody, during the pleasure of this Board.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 401, 402.

JOHN PAGE TO THOMAS JEFFERSON [1]

[Extract] Wmsburg Novr. the 11th. [1775]

Col. Woodford offered to go and take the Command of all the Forces which were there [Hampton] or might be called in. With the Assistance of waggon Horses and such as were lent by the Gentlemen of the Town the Col., Captn. Bluford [Abraham Buford] and his Rifle Company were enabled to reach Hampton about 7 O'Clock A.M. [October 27.] They rode through an incessant and heavy Rain. When the Col. entered the Town, having left the Rifle Men in the Church to dry themselves he rode down to the River took A view of the Town, and then seeing the Six Tenders at Anchor in the River went to Col. Cary's to dry himself and eat his Breakfast. But before he could do either the Tenders had cut their Way through the Vessel's Boltsprit which was sunk to impede their Passage and having a very fresh and fair Gale had anchored in the Creek and abreast of the Town. The People were so astonished at their unexpe[cted] and sudden Arrival that they stood staring at them and omitt[ed] to give the Col. the least Notice of their approach. The first Intelligence he had of this Affair was from the Discharge of a 4 Pounder. He mounted his Horse and riding down to the Warf found that the Peop[le] of the Town had abandoned their Houses and the Militia had left the Breast Work which had been thrown up across the Wharf and Street. He returned to order down Captn. Nicholas's Company and Bluford's and meeting Nicholas's, which had been encamped near Col. Car[y's] he lead them pulling down the Garden Pails through Jones's Garden under Cover of his House, and lodged them in the House directing them to fire from the Window which they did with great Spirit. He then returned and lead Bluford's Company in the same manner under Cover of Houses on the other Side of the Street placing some in a House and others at a Breast Work on the Shore. Here he found the Militia had crowded in, and incommoded the Rifle me[n] He therefore ordered them off and stationed them with Captn. Lynes on the back of the Town to prevent a surprise, by an Attack of Regulars who it was said had landed at Back water. Captn. Barron with the Town Militia and Part of Nicholas's Company were stationed at the Breast Work on the Wharf and across the Street. The Fire was now general and constant on both Sides. Cannon Balls Grape Shot and Musket Balls whistled over the Heads of our Men, Whilst our Muskets and Rifles poured Showers of Balls into their Vessels and they were so well directed that the Men on Board the Schooner in which Captn. Squires himself commanded, were unable to stand to their 4 Pounders which were not sheltered by a Netting, and gave but one Round of them but kept up an incessant firing of smaller Guns and swivels, as did 2 Sloops and 3 Boats for more than an Hour and ¼, when they slipt their Cables and towed out except the *Hawk* Tender a Pilot Boat they had taken some Time before from a Man of Hampton, which was taken. In her they found 3 wounded Men 6 Sailors and 2 Negros. Liutent. Wright who commanded her had been forced to jump over Board and was attended to the Shore by 2 Negros and a white Man, one of the Negros was shot by a Rifle Man across the Creek at 400 yds. distance. If Col. Woodford's Men whom he had ordered rou[nd] to the Creeks Mouth could have got there soon enough they would undoubtedly have taken the little Squadron, for the Sailors could not possibly have towed them through their Fire. Although the nearest of the Tenders was 3 Hundred Yds. and the farthest about 450 from our Me[n,] yet our Fire was [so] well directed that the Sailor[s] were not able to stand to their Guns and serve them pr[operly] but fir[ed] them at Random at an Unaccountable Degree of Elevation. The same Squadron came up Jas. River some Days after [November 1] and attempted to land at Jas. Town but were prevented by about [ ] Rifle men and as many Country People who happened to be there. A few Rifle Balls con[. . .] the 34 Four Pounders with Which our Ea[rs] were saluted. Our Men brought up a 4 lb [Ball.] And yesterday the *King Fisher* and 3 Large Tenders (which had come up to B———s [Burwell's] Ferry to prevent the Passage of our 2d. Regiment and the Culpep[er] Batalion which were ordered down to Norfo[lk] fired on a Vessel at the Ferry Landing order[ing] her to come along side, but our Rifle men stationed there ordered the Skipper to stay where he was. The Vessel lay about 3 Hundred Yds. from our Men and about ¾ Mile from the Man of War, which began to fire on her, and finding that her Shot had no Effect sent off a Barge full of Men to take her, but as soon as the Barge had got within a small Distance of the Vessel the Riflemen fired and say they killed three Men. However it be, the Barge put back and then made a 2d Attempt which was defeated in the same Manner except that the Rifle[men] say they killed but one man the 2d. Time. The Man of War fired many 6 Pounders at our Men – however but 2 of them struck near them. One went through a Stone House and the other lodged in the Bank over the Heads of our Men which they dug out and sent by Captn. Green to Col. Henry. I can assure you that about 20 Rifle Men have disputed with the Man of War and her Tenders for this Vessel 2 Days and they have hitherto kept her and the Ferry Boats safe, which it is supposed they wish to burn. It is incredible how much they dread a Rifle. Before the Man of War had come up the River, 250 of our Men had crossed over with their Baggage. The Remainder are to join them as soon as possible either by venturing over before the Enemies [Faces?] or by passing over higher up.

The People at Norfolk are under dreadful Apprehensions of having their Town burnt by this Detachment. They know they deserve it, but we seem to be at a Loss what to do with them. Many of them deserve to be ruined and hanged but others again have acted dastardly for Want of Protection. But at all Events rather than the Town should be garrisoned by our Enemies and a Trade opened for all the Scoundrels in the Country, we must be prepared to destroy it. If we had but Salt enough to satisfy our Country Men who begin to complain for want of it, and Arms and Ammunition, we should be able to make a very good Stand against all the Forces that can be sent to Virginia, for I can assure you notwithstanding the Affair of Norfolk and Kemps Landing, Your Country Men are brave and hearty in the Cause.

John Page

P.S. I have just seen the K———s Proclamation. I forgot to mention that Yesterday a Man came to the Camp and said that Captn. Montag[u] desired to speak with one of our Officers, and sa[id] he would come ashore, or receive our Officer on Board. Upon this Col. Bullet was permitted by Col. H———y to go down to the River and enquire into this Matter. The Co[l.] dressed himself in Red, rode down to the Sh[ore]) at a Distance from every Person, bowed to the Ship and waved his Hat, but they immediately run out all their Guns primed them and discharged one at him. The Col. however paraded it for some ti[me] to shew he was not afraid and then came ba[ck] satisfied that he had been misinformed or that it was intended as an insult altogether.

J. P.

---

[1] Boyd, ed., *Jefferson Papers,* I, 256–259. Certain first names, places and dates have been editorially inserted.

VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

Gentlemen Williamsbg Novr 11. 1775

The Committee of Safety have received & considered yr Favr of Octr 31st & can easily Foresee the necessity of Arms & Amunition being sought for during this Winter, and the proprietie of relaxing so much of the Association as might interfere with the prosecution of that business; we also wish you to consider whether the importation of Salt, might not be included in that regulation, as we are informed From all parts that the Clamours of the people begin to be high on Accot of that Article, and we greatly Fear the consequences if some method cannot be fallen on to Supply their wants – we are sorry to say we hear nothing promising From Mr Tate, and are told Ld Dunmore has already collected a large quantity & is embracing every Opportunity, by seising what comes in his way, of increasing his store, we doubt not with an intention to test the Virtue of our people, when the want of that necessary Article, becomes more sensible among them.

Tho' we se[e] the Utility of the measurs adopted by the Congress For the importation of these necessaries, we at the same time – cannot avoid contemplating the danger & almost insuperable difficulties, which in Our Opinion will attend the carrying it into Execution here, in our defenceless State without a single Armed Vessell to give the exports & imports even the Shadow [of] Protection – this circumstance, with the bad prospect we have of the Former experiment in the Bills of Exchange, induces Us not to take upon Ourselves the adoption & Execution of this proposition, but to submit it to a Convention which is to meet the first day of December, And the determination shall be communicated to you if your continuing to sit in Congress shall prevent our having the pleasure of yr. Assistance.

Our best Accounts make the Force of Ld Dunmore & the Navy to be this. The *Otter* & *Mercury* 20 guns & 170 men each; in this number however are included those which man Occasionaly the Following tenders Vizt

4 Schooners, one of them formerly belongg to Mr Saml Griffin & seised at Norfolk
3 Sloops
3 Pilot Boats. On board these Tenders are some 4 & 3 pounders, besides Swivels
The *William* 14 Guns – we don't know the number of men but believe those and the Land Forces intrenched at Gosport, amount to about 300.
The *Eilbeck,* a new ship pearced for 22 guns not quite fitted
A Brigg just arrived from New-York wth 500 stand of Arms, her Force not known.

The Number of Torys at Norfolk can't be ascertained, as they are mixed with our Freinds, who do not choose to declare until Our Army is there to protect them.

Nor can we fix the Number of slaves with Ld Dunmore & the Navy, some Accots make them about 100 Others less

Besides these Vessells, we have Frequent Accounts of their seising all that pass, we are told they are going to set up an Admiralty Court at Norfolk For their condemnation, (by whom we are not informed) and Suppose they will be inlisted in the Piratical service.

We are collecting as desired by the Committee of Congress an Account of the several depredations committed here & shall forward it, as soon as we are enabled to do so. the only persons we know at present to be detained by them (besides slaves) are Mr [John] Goodrich, who brought in the powder, Capt [Thomas] Matthews & Mr [William] Robinson, From Princess Anne.

We Sympathise with you in the disagreeable Feelings you must sustain On the disgraceful patience & Suffering of some of our people, which tho' confined to a very few will be charged to the Colony. The only Appology For them is the exposed Situation of their Families & property, the want of Arms & Amunition & their intermixture with Torys, who instead of Assisting were ready every moment to betray them. We could not protect them We had men enough, but were left to ransack every corner of the Countrey For Arms, tents & other necessarys. The few we collected were unavoidably retained here For the protection of our Magazine Treasury & Records; both Regiments are now tolerably Armed & Our Troops are marching to Norfolk – let Us have Credit For driving them off at Hampton, & For having ever since prevented their coming near the Shore there & up the [James] River as high as James Town, tho' they attempt to frighten Us with ab[surd] discharges of their Cannon

Pray may we not be favd with such proceedings of the Congress as are compleat & we are to conform to? What is become of the Confederation? We are told some Copies are in the Colony & condemned, whilst we can say nothing on the Subject, being Strangers to its contents. We have the Honr to be wth much esteem & regard, Gentn [&c.]

Edm^{d} Pendleton Dudley Digges
John Page Carter Braxton
Richard Bland John Tabb

[P.S.] Since writing the Treasr informs Us Mr Tate has his Pans fixed & says he can make 150 bushl a week

---

1. Lee Papers, UVL.

MINUTES OF THE PITT COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Martinborough] Novr 11th 1775

Mr Chairman Inform'd the Comm[ittee] that part of a Quantity of Po[w]dr & Ball which this Committee Contracted with Capt Paul White to Import was Come to hand. Ordered that the Comm[ittee] of Secresy Intiligence & Observation Secure the Same in Such places as they may think proper & give Notices thereof to the Committee of Safty for this District.

---

1. Secretary of State Papers (Pitt County Committee of Safety), NCDAH.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Saturday, November 11, 1775.

On motion, Resolved, That Capt. Edward Blake, commissary of stores for the naval department, be authorized and impowered, if he shall think it necessary, to purchase eight thousand pounds weight of bread, for the use of the naval armament of this colony. And that this Congress will make provision for the payment thereof.

---

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina,* 72–73.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *St. Lawrence,* LIEUTENANT JOHN GRAVES [1]

Novr 1775	at Anchor in [St.] Augustine Harbour
Saturday 4	Fresh Breezes and Clear Recd from the Supperintendent of Indien affairs [2] a Quantity of powder with other presints for the indeans
Sunday 5	Do Wr Unmoord Modt and Cleer at 1 P M fired 13 guns it being in commemoration of the gunpowder plot fired 2 guns for the pilot
Monday 6	at 8 a M came on Board the Supperintendant and his Servant to meet the Indians at 9 came too below the Light house
Tuesday 7	Do Wr at 6 A M weigh'd and Run over the barr Fresh Gales and Squally
Wednesday 8	Running along shore for St M[ary]s River at 5 P M the Light house of augustine So 10 miles Do Wr fir'd 2 guns and spoke a brigg from New York fird a shot for a pilot at 7 P M came too of[f] St John River mouth without the barr fired 4 Shot at and spoke a Schooner from cape fear with passengers for augustine

Thursday 9	at 11 A M weigh'd and came to Sail
Friday 10	Do Wr TKd as convenient
Saturday 11	Do Wr at 8 A M bore away for the barr at 10 the wind too[k] us a head on the barr came to anchor broke the small Br Cable Carried out the Kedge anchor and hawser Struck on the barr and knocked of the false Keel and part of the gripe Cut the Hawser got the boat a head and prest her over the barr to Sea Fresh Breezes and Clear at 1 P M came too anchor without the barr Sent the Supperintendant on Shore came on Board a pilot to take us over the barr came along Side a small Schooner for the powder & we sent for the indians

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4330.
2. John Stuart, Superintendent for Indian Affairs for the Southern Department.

12 Nov. (Sunday)

William Whipple to John Langdon [1]

[Extract] Portsmouth 12 Nov. 1775

Dear Sir As I never keep copies of familiar Letters, its probable I may sometimes repeat what I may have given you in the preceding one, if that shod be the case I flatter myself your candour will forgive such an error, without any further apology I shall proceed to give some account of matters here; we have an exceeding Good Battery on Peirces Island mounting three 32 pounders one 24 one 18 six 6s four 4s well provided with all necessary implements, on Seavy we have only one 24 six 4s, & 6s the work on the Batteries are well executed, and were nearly finished when we were alarmed with the news from Falmouth of the destruction of that place some account of which you have had in the Papers, but least you should not have had the particulars of that cursed piece of barbarity, I'll give it you here by way of digression, as I had it from a Gentn who left that Town two days after that act of Cruelty. The pirates arrived in the harbor on Monday afternoon [October 16] but lay some distance below the Town. on Tuesday P.M. they got under sail and came before and as near as they can lay to the Town and sent a Boat ashore with that pretty piece of Composition published in the *Essex Gazette* with the signature of H Mowet, on the receipt of which a committee of three gentlemen, who had been particularly kind to the Barbarian who commanded went on board in hope that their influence might prevail so far as to have the distruction of the Town delayed 'till they might have time to move their women & children & effects out, but their efforts were to little purpose, indeed the savage made them this generous offer, that if they would deliver up all their arms & ammunition, & swear allegience (I don't know to who but suppose it must be to the Devil as it is evident they must act under the influence of his Infernal Majesty) send on board four of the principal gentlemen as hostages, he would delay the destruction of the Town 'till he could hear from the Admiral, on the whole, the best terms they could obtain; was if they would deliver up part of their arms he wod suspend the execution of his infernal orders 'till 9 o'clock, next morning, they being intirely defenceless; not one cannon fit for use & very short of powder for their small arms comply'd so far as to send him eight Muskets. At the time set next morning the agents of Hell began their work and kept a constant fire 'till evening. About ¾ths of the Buildings were destroyed and about half the effects, the news reached us about 8 o'clock on Thursday morning, & that Mowatts orders were to come here next. This alarmed many people so that they set about moving out of Town, expresses were immediately dispatch'd to all parts of the country to call in assistance the summons was readily obeyed; people flocked in from all quarters, & in a few days were in such a situation as to wish the approach of the enemy, that we might have it in our power to revenge the abuse of our Brethren of Falmouth. We also sent a messenger to General Washington telling him our situation and begging a little powder as we had only 17 lbs but none could be obtained. I am certain it gave the General great pain that it was not in his power to assist us, however, we were tolerable easy with what we had as the crookedness of the river and strength of the tide is a great security to us, the flouer ship is sunk in crooked Lane to stop up that passage. A boom placed obliquely across the River from Henderson Point to Peirce's Island, four vessels moored just above the boom to set fire to if there should be occasion twenty pr fire rafts ready to burn off whenever called for; this is our scituation at present, there has been 1000 men in pay ever since the alarm (about a fortnight:[)] The [Provincial] congress voted yesterday eight companies of 100 men each, exclusive of 200 montrosses before ordered to be enlisted, for two months the Expenses attending these preparations are immense for this poor colony, but I hope the benevolence of the United Colonies will consider us on some future day, at present it seems to me to be the determination of every one to risque his all in support of his liberties & priviliges, the unheard of cruelties of the enemy have so effectually united us that I believe there are not four persons now in portsmouth who do not justify the measures persuing in opposition to the Tyranny of Great Britain – the men of war are frequently cruzing of[f] in the Bay, but dare not or at least do not venture in, about a week ago a frigate [2] anchored between Bass Rock & Odiornes point; when she first appeard it was thought she was coming into the Harbor but she disapointed us by going off early next morning. About 250 men are stationed on New Castle; the inhabitants have all left that place There is a Battery of six guns on Kittery point. 12 pounders is the heaviest mettle there. I am very sorry they are not better provided; however on the whole our harbor is in such a state that if the Enemy shod think proper to make us a visit we should give them a warm reception [3]

1. Sparks Transcript, HU.
2. H.M.S. *Cerberus*.
3. Letter continued November 21, 1775.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO WILLIAM RAMSAY [1]

[Extract] Cambridge, November [12] [2] 1775.

A number of Transports are just arriv'd at Boston, and from our Acct. from thence, 2500 Troops are Landed; the truth, as yet, we know not. Our time of late hath been much taken up in building Barracks, and putting our Men undr. Cover; which, in ten or twelve days more I hope will be compleated. Whether Genl.

How[e] after receiving such a Reinforcement will remain quiet in his Quarters, is a matter to be determined; on thursday last [November 9] about four or five hundred of them taking advantage of a very high Tide, landed at a place called Litchmores Point (opposite to Boston and then an Island) distant about ¾ of a Mile from our Lines on prospect Hill, but upon the appearance of two Regiments advanced towards them, over a Cause[wa]y (waste deep in Water) they retreated having first killed and carrd. of[f] 10 head of Cattle, but with the loss of two of their Men (so near were our Regiments to them). We had three men wounded; two I fear mortally.

The destruction of Falmouth, and the Inclination which has been shewn of bestowing the same favour on other Towns (which, by being prepared for their reception, have averted the blow) is evident proof of the diabolical designs of Administration to prosecute, with unrelenting Fury, the most cruel, and Savage War that ever a Civilized Nation engaged in as it also is, of the necessity of adopting every means which can be devis'd for the preservation of property; this led me to hint to your part of the Country through Lund Washington, the expediency of stopping the Navigation of the Potomack without loss of time; conceiving that at an Expence, not amounting to one tenth of the damage which the Estates on the River may sustain in the course of next Summer, such obstruction's may be laid as to prevent any Armed Vessel from passing. I do not pretend to point out the place where or precise manner how, this is to be effected. In Delaware they have attempted it by sinking of Chevaux, de Frieze, and Row Gallies. In Potomack I think it might be done by Chevaux de Frieze (or sinking of vessels) and Batteries on one, or both sides of the River as Circumstances might require. I have often heard, that some where below Quantico the Channel was so narrow as to [ ] so, and the Land adjoining is proper, what [ ] the attempt? Highland is the [ ] these kinds of Batteries; because [ ] from thence [ ] at the same time [ ] it [ ] receive no kind of Injury; where Batteries upon a Level are [ ] Silenced. Guns dismounted by the ships. If such a Situation [ ] Colo. Fairfax could be found [ ] it would be impassible; because [ ] [3] Vessel is Raked from Stern to Stern from the time she gets within reach) of your Guns, till she is directly under them; and from Stem to Stern till she is out of reach of them, after passing; and this without bringing more than one or two guns to bear on you, without heaving too which would protract her passage. I mention this matter, because I am very willing to have my property taxed to its proportionate amount to effect a Plan of defence to it.

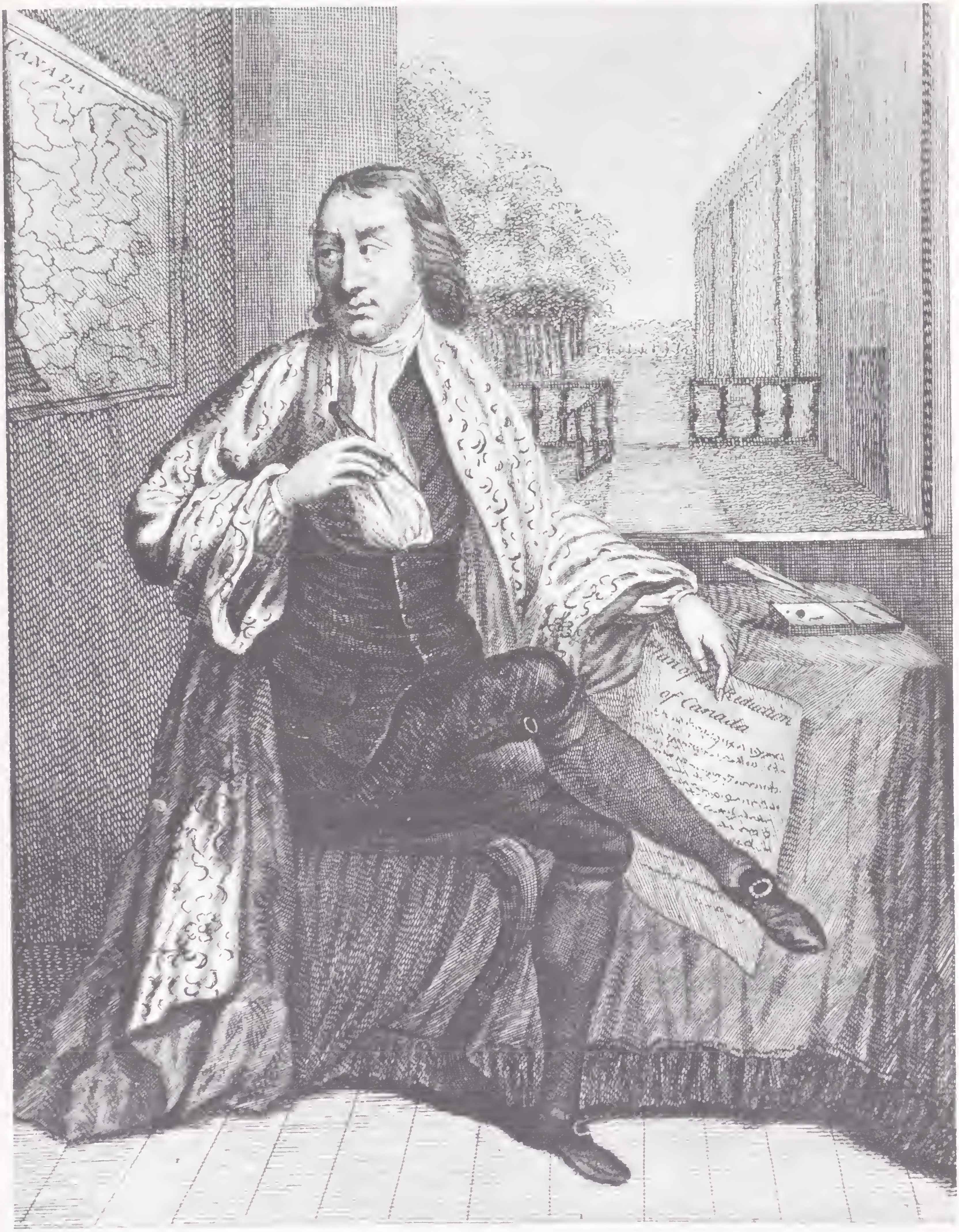
---

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 133–134. Ramsay, a resident of Alexandria, was a close friend of Washington.
2. The date is approximate. The letter was written during the week following November 9; Washington probably had some spare moments on Sunday, November 12.
3. Brackets indicate mutilated manuscript.

JAMES WARREN TO SAMUEL ADAMS [1]

[Extract] Watertown, Novr. 12th, 1775

Dear Sir – The Bearer of this I suppose will be Mr. [Paul] Revere, who Carries you from the Council some very Important dispatches, taken by a Fish Boat in a Schooner made Prize off and Carried into Beverly.[2] Among other things



SAMUEL ADAMS Eſq.

One of the DELEGATES *from the Province of* MASSACHUSETTS-BAY *to the General Continental* CONGRESS *of* NORTH-AMERICA.

there is to be found in one Letter the Success and Effects of your Loyal and Dutiful Petition. Administration from it presumed there must be a Weakness among us. this presumption has Animated and Encouraged them to pursue vigorous measures and exert their whole strength. what will be thought of the piddling Genius now[3] . . .

Prizes chiefly with wood from the Eastward and Stock, Hay and provisions from Nova Scotia are frequently bringing into our Harbours. if these dont Enrich us, the want of them must distress our Enemies. the Vessel from Ireland is, however, a valuable Prize and has many good Bits on Board. The Intelligence you will have by the Bearer, with the R[oyal] silly Proclamation, will, I presume, put an End to the Petitioning.

J. W.

---

[1] *Warren-Adams Letters,* II, 425–427.
[2] The *Two Sisters* had been captured by the armed schooner *Lee,* John Manley.
[3] A reference to John Adams' letter of July 24, 1775, in which John Dickinson was referred to as a "piddling Genius." *Warren-Adams,* II, 88–89.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Major General William Howe[1]

Sir Boston Sunday 3 o'Clock 12 Novr 1775

I have sent Mr. Mowat Orders to put to Sea immediately to look for the Brig *Nancy,*[2] and have given directions to set her on fire if found in Cape Anne Harbour and she cannot be cut out; if she is not there Lieutt Mowat is to cruize for her and bring her in, but I am inclined to think that she stood to Sea the late thick Weather, and the strong Northerly Winds since have prevented her getting in. I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 105, BM.
[2] The *Nancy* was carrying a large cargo of ordnance and other military stores consigned to the British forces in Boston.

Narrative of Vice Admiral Samuel Graves[1]

[Boston] 12 [November]

. . . the General[2] expressing particular Fears for the *Nancy* Brig with Ordnance Stores, then the only missing ship of the forementioned Convoy, the Admiral directed the *Canceaux,* that had fallen down to Nantasket, to sail forthwith in Quest of her, and (as various Reports had been circulated of the Rebels being acquainted with the particulars of her Cargo and endeavouring to intercept her) to look particularly into Cape Anne Harbour, and, if she should be there and could not be cut out, to set her on Fire, but if not arrived to cruize for and conduct her to Boston. It happened that the *Canceaux* had not Water sufficient to go to Sea with, and the Weather was too bad at the time to take any aboard, so that she was unavoidably obliged to tarry until it became more moderate. Indeed the last Week had been so tempestuous that it was impossible for any Ship, all things considered, to keep her Station in the Bay.

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 165, BM.
[2] Major General William Howe.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO CAPTAIN ABRAHAM WHIPPLE [1]

Sir Providence Novembr 12th 1775

At the thought of the Committee appointed to act during the Recess of the General Assembly I give you the following Orders and Instructions – You are with the Sloop *Katy* and the Officers and Men to her belonging under your Command to embrace the First suitable Time and proceed with said Sloop on a Cruise against the Enemies of the United Colonies – You are to cruize with the said Sloop from Nantucket Shoals to Halifax for so long a Time as you shall think proper not exceeding Six Weeks. – You are to take all Vessels with Soldiers Arms Ammunition Provisions Naval or Warlike or other Stores for the Supply of the Ministerial Army and Navy now acting in America against the United Colonies – And for your Encouragement and that of your Officers and Men the Hon'ble the Continental Congress have ordered that One Half of the Prizes you shall take shall be divided among you according to the Value thereof over and above your Wages – You are also to retake all such Vessels as shall have been taken by the Enemy and in their Possession – And such Prizes as you shall take you will send into this or the First safe Port in doing which you will use your utmost Judgment & Knowled[ge]

Capt Abraham Whipple Commander of the Sloop in the Service of the Colony of Rhode Island

[Endorsed] Pawtucket Novem 13th 1775

I acknowledge this to be a true Copy of the Orders I have received from the Honble Nicholas Cooke Esqr Governor of the Colony of Rhode Island which I oblige myself to follow

[Postscript by Cooke] There are some Sloops & Schooners cruising upon the same Service Should You meet any Vessels as the Means of knowing whether they are upon the same Service the Signal agreed upon is Your hoisting your Ensign upon the Topping Lift Nich Cooke

[Second endorsement] I acknowledge the above Postcript to be part of my Orders [2]

---

[1] Cooke Mss., RIHS.

[2] An original draft of the orders; this document does not bear Whipple's signatures.

JOSIAH MARTIN TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] No Carolina *Cruizer* Sloop of War in Cape Fear River
November 12th 1775.

My Lord I have the honor to inform Your Lordship that I received on the 28th day of last month from the Post House in Wilmington a Packet from Your Lordship's Office, bearing the most palpable evidence of violation and no Post mark whatever, but (Hampton 25/6) written on the upper corner of the cover. This being the name of the first town within the Capes of Virginia, I am led to conclude, that the Packet I have received is part of what Your Lordship taught me to expect by Your last dispatches by a store Ship that was about to sail for that

Province, which being there put on shore has fallen into the hands of the Committees who have transferred it from one to the other after purloining it of what they have thought meet, until it has been finally deposited in the Post Office at Wilmington, as it carries no marks of the intermediate Post Offices at Norfolk Suffolk Edenton and New Bern. I shall use my utmost endeavours to discover by what means and through what channel this Packet came to the Post Office at Wilmington, and if I am able to ascertain that point, of which I own I have no great hopes, it may be possible to trace back its whole progress to the first violation.

I flattered myself that my representations to Your Lordship of the violences which had been done by Congresses and Committees throughout this Continent would have arrived timely to prevent Your Lordship trusting Your Dispatches to any other conveyances than the Packets to South Carolina the ordinary Channels of Your Lordship's correspondance, (whose letters for me are lodged by my direction, on board The King's Ship there) or by his Majesty's Ships bound thither, or to this Port.

The *Scorpion* Sloop of War arrived here yesterday from Boston,[2] and brought me letters of old date from General Gage discouraging my expectations of any aids from him. This Ship is come to relieve the *Cruizer* Sloop which is certainly in too bad condition to proceed to Boston at this Season of the year, and is necessary as well as The *Scorpion,* and may be usefully employed here to guard against the introduction of military Stores that I learn are very deficient among the Rebels here who are in constant expectation of Supplies by Vessels which have been sent for them. these circumstances I have represented to Captain Thornborough at Charles Town, who is the Commanding Officer of The King's Ships in the Southern Provinces at present, and I hope he will order things accordingly. I have also advised that a Transport, which General Gage has sent here under Convoy of The *Scorpion*, to remove the Artillery from Fort Johnston, should remain here 'til the Spring, after receiving those Stores on board, as her return to Boston at this time of the year, will be very hazardous, and uncertain.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/318, 503–518, LC Photocopy.
2. "Sunday 12th Novr . . . arriv'd without the bar his Majtys sloop *Scorpion,* the *Palliser* transport, & a ship with Emigrants from Scotland;" Journal of H.M. Sloop *Cruizer,* PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Sunday, November 12, 1775.

Capt. Tufts, of the colony scooner *Defence*, who had been ordered to cover and protect the sinking of a number of hulks, prepared for that purpose, on the bar of Hog-Island creek, so as to obstruct the passage of ships of war through the said creek — reported.

That having yesterday, about two o'clock in the afternoon, proceeded with four hulks, in order to sink them upon the bar of that creek, being about gunshot from the King's ships *Tamer* of 16, and *Cherokee* of 6 guns—as he approached the place of his destination, the *Tamer* fired six shots at him, which he, just coming to an anchor, returned with two; that the *Tamer* continuing the cannonade, he contented himself with returning only one shot more, and then proceeded to sink the hulks. That he accordingly sunk three of them, but the fourth not coming up early enough in the tide, he continued the night on his station, in order to sink her also, at a proper time of tide. That about a quarter after four this morning, the *Tamer* and *Cherokee*, having warped nearer to his vessel in the night, discharged their broadsides at him, and continued the cannonade until about seven o'clock; when having, notwithstanding so heavy a fire, carried her to her proper station, and having scuttled her in various places, left her sinking, and then having no further duty to perform, he retreated. That however, as the hulk, being loaded with sand, was a considerable time in sinking; and as he was considerably retreated, the *Tamer* sent an armed boat, which fired the hulk, towing her into shallower water, where she shortly after sunk. That, in his retreat, he ineffectually fired a shot at this armed boat, but finding his shot would not be of any service, he refrained from such an expenditure of ammunition. That notwithstanding so long and severe a cannonade from the *Tamer* and *Cherokee,* he received no other damage, but one shot under his counter, one in his broadside, and a third which cut his fore starbard shroud. That he had not one man wounded. That in general, the shot passed between his rigging and struck the main land. And that amidst this imminent danger, the officers and men on board, although in general, new in the service, displayed the greatest chearfulness, tranquility and coolness.[2]

Ordered, That the thanks of the Congress be returned to Capt. Tufts, for his spirited and prudent conduct upon this occasion: And also to Capt. William Scott, who acted as a volunteer in the command of the marines on board the schooner *Defence;* And that those gentlemen be requested to return the thanks of this Congress to all the officers and men who acted under their respective commands.

Ordered, That Mr. [John] Edwards, Capt. [John] Joiner, Capt. [Thomas] Shubrick, Mr. [John] Neufville, and Mr. Verree, be a Committee to consider the expediency and expence of immediately fitting, arming, and manning the ship *Prosper* in the service of the colony, for the purpose of taking or sinking the men of war now in Rebellion Road. And that the said Committee do immediately sit, and report thereon without loss of time.

Mr. Edwards, from the Committee to consider the expediency and expence of immediately fitting, arming, and manning the ship *Prosper*, in the service of the colony, delivered in their report.

Which being read. Ordered, That the same be taken into consideration this afternoon.

Adjourned to five o'clock this afternoon.

Sunday Evening, November 12, 1775.

The report of the Committee to consider the expediency and expence of fitting, arming, and manning the ship *Prosper* in the immediate service of this colony, for the purpose of taking or sinking the men of war now in Rebellion-Road, being taken into consideration.

Resolved, That the ship *Prosper* be immediately impressed and taken into the service of the colony, and fitted and armed as a frigate of war, with the utmost expedition.

Ordered, That Mr. Edwards, Capt. Shubrick, Capt. Joiner, Mr. Neufville, and Mr. Verree, be, and they are hereby appointed commissioners, under whose direction Capt. [Edward] Blake and Capt. [Robert] Cochran are to proceed to fit, arm, and man the ship *Prosper,* with all possible expedition.

Whereupon Mr. President was requested to write to Col. [William] Moultrie, as follows:

Charles-Town, November 12, 1775.

Sir,

You are hereby ordered to post a detachment of fifty able men from the regiments under your command, with such officers as you shall judge proper for the service, at whatever wharf in Charles-Town the ship *Prosper,* impressed into the service of the colony, shall lie; and to guard and protect the said ship against any attempt that may be made to injure or remove her, until further orders

By order of Congress

William-Henry Drayton, President.

---

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina,* 74–80.
2. See the journal of H.M. Sloop *Tamar* for November 11 and 12 under November 14, 1775.

William Henry Drayton to the Georgia Council of Safety, Savannah [1]

By Order of Congress.

Gentlemen, South-Carolina, Charles-Town, November 12, 1775.

The actual commencement of hostilities by the British arms in this colony against the inhabitants, is an event of the highest moment to the southern part of the United Colonies on this continent: therefore, lest so important an event should be misrepresented, I am directed to inform you of the particulars of it, and of a subsequent action.

As it was found necessary to obstruct the channel of Hog-Island creek, being one approach to this town from Rebellion-Road, Capt. Tufts, commander of the colony scooner *Defence,* mounted with two nine-pounders, six six-pounders, and two four-pounders, having on board seventy seamen and marines, proceeded yesterday, about two in the afternoon, with four hulks, in order to sink them upon the bar of that creek, being about gunshot from the King's ships *Tamer* of sixteen, and the *Cherokee* of six guns. – As Captain Tufts approached the place of his destination, the *Tamer* fired six shot at him, which Capt. Tufts, just coming to an anchor, returned with two; and the *Tamer* continuing the cannonade, Capt. Tufts contented himself with returning only one shot more, and then proceeded to sink the hulks. He accordingly sank three large scooner hulks, but the fourth not coming up early enough on the tide, he continued the night on his station in order to sink her also, at a proper time of tide. About a quarter after four in the morning, the *Tamer* and *Cherokee,* having warped nearer to Capt. Tufts in the night, discharged their broadsides at him, and continued the cannonade until about seven o'clock, when Capt. Tufts, having notwithstanding so heavy a fire, carried the hulk to her proper station, and having scuttled her in various places, left her sinking, and then, having no further duty to perform, he retreated. However, as the hulk being loaded with sand, was a considerable time in sinking, and as Capt. Tufts was considerably retreated, the *Tamer* sent an armed boat which fired the hulk, towing her into shallower water, where she shortly after sank. Capt. Tufts in his retreat, ineffectually fired a shot at this armed boat, but finding his firing would not be of any service, he very prudently refrained from such an expenditure of ammuntion. Notwithstanding so long and severe a cannonade from the *Tamer* and *Cherokee,* on board of which last Lord William Campbell has for some time past fixed his residence, Capt. Tufts received no other damage, but one shot under his counter, one in his broadside, and a third which cut his fore starboard shroud, not a man was wounded. In general the shot passed between his rigging and struck the main land; and amidst this imminent danger, the officers and men on board, although in general new in the service, displayed the greatest chearfulness, tranquility and coolness during this heavy fire. Fort Johnson discharged some twenty-six pounders at the *Tamer* and *Cherokee,* but the cannon requiring an elevation of ten degrees to reach them, rather than continue to discharge such random shot, the firing from that post was discontinued.

The inhabitants of this metropolis were in general spectators of the latter part of the cannonade. The drums beat to arms, and the militia in a body assembled under their officers, with such alertness, and so properly armed, as gave the highest pleasure and confidence to the public. I have the honor to be, Gentlemen, [&c.]

William-Henry Drayton, President.

---

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina,* 83–85.

---

13 Nov.

JOURNAL OF COLONEL RUDOLPHUS RITZEMA [1]

[Montreal] November the 13th. The General with a Detachment of the Army entered into Montreal – there was no Resistance made – General Carleton with his Soldiers, Scotch Emigrants, and French Tories, having made his Escape the Night before on Board of Eleven Vessels, with Intention to reach Quebec.

---

1. "Journal of Col. Rudolphus Ritzema." *Magazine of American History* (New York and Chicago, 1877), I, Part I, 103. Hereafter cited as "Ritzema's Journal," *Magazine of American History.* Ritzema was in command of the 4th New York Regiment.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

(Copy) Montreal Novr 13.

My dear General, The Badness of the Weather & worse Roads have put it out of my Power to get here before Yesterday – A favorable Wind the Night before enabled Mr Carleton to get away with his little Garrison on Board ten or eleven little Vessels reserved for that Purpose & to carry away the Powder & other important Stores. – I don't despair of getting hold of the Powder yet – No Diligence shall be wanting for that Purpose – By Intercepted Letters I find Colo: Arnold is certainly arrived in the Neighberhood of Quebec, that the King's Friends are exceedingly alarmed & expect to be beseiged. – Which with the Blessing of God they shall be if the severe Season holds off & I can prevail on the Troops to accompany me – The *Lizard* Man of War is arrived there she has brought £20,000 Sterling & 100 Marines They have had some other little Reinforcements of Recruits for McClean's Regiment & Artificers to the Amount in all of including Marines & Sailors [of] 450 Men – one of the Brigs is arrived with Cloathing & Arms for the *faithful* Canadians as Mr Carleton with Propriety terms them. –

This Morning we have taken Possession of the Town I send You their Articles of Capitulation with my Answer & hope It may meet with Approbation. –

I can't help feeling great Uneasiness till I know the Determination of the Troops with respect to engaging for six Months longer – I was obliged at St Johns to promise all such their Dismission as chose it, to coax them to Montreal – Indeed Wooster's Regiment shewed the greatest Uneasiness. I make no Doubt of retaining as Many as will hold the Ground already gotten – but it is of the utmost Importance to finish this Business at once that the Ministry may have no Hopes left of carrying on their infernal Plan[s] in this important Quarter – At any Rate it will be highly expedient to throw in a large Body of Troops as soon as the Ice will bear in order to make a Vigorous Attack on Quebec before the arrival of Succours in the Spring should It not fall into our Hands this Winter – but should this Instance of good Fortune crown our Labours, some Advantageous Post must be chosen below Quebec, where a large Corps of Troops strongly posted, a Boom over a Narrow Channel & floating Batteries may baffle all Attempts from Europe, I am told a difficult pass, termed the Traverse will Answer this Purpose, if your Health will not permit You to engage in this Affair. – I think [Charles] Lee ought by all Means to have the Command here. I send some Choice Letters of that Worthy & steady Freind to the Colonies, Brook Watson, whose Zeal is only to be equalled by his Sincerity – You will think them of Importance enough I believe to be communicated to General Washington & the Congress, Your Freind Mr William Smith has been pretty well humbugged by this Gentleman.

I am exceedingly sorry Congress have not favored me with a Committee – It would have had a great Effect with the Troops, who are exceedingly turbulent & indeed Mutinous. – My Vexation & Distress can only be alleviated by reflecting on the great Public Advantages which must arise from my unparallel'd good Fortune. –

I shall clothe the Troops compleatly who engage again. I find with Pleasure that my Politicks have squared with the Views of Congress, & shall loose no Time in calling a Convention, when my intended Expedition is finished. –

Will not Your Health permit You to reside at Montreal this Winter? I must go home If I walk by the Side of the Lake, this Winter, I am weary of Power & totally want that Patience & Temper, so requisite for such a Command. –

I will take it as a Favor, If You will send Henry Livingston with Your Dispatches for Congress. –

I wish some Method could be fallen upon of engaging *Gentlemen* to serve, a Point of Honour & more Knowledge of the World to be found in that Class of Men, would greatly reform Discipline & render the Troops much more tractable.

The Officers of the 1st Regiment of Yorkers & Artillery Company were very near a Mutiny the Other Day, Because I would not stop the Clothing of the Garrison of St Johns. – I would not have sullied my own Reputation Nor disgraced the Continental Arms by such a Breach of Capitulation, for the Universe – there was no driving It into their Noddles, that the Clothing was really the Property of the Soldier, that he had paid for It & that Every Regiment (in this Country especially) saved a Years Clothing to have decent Clothes to wear on particular Occasions. I am &ca

Rich: Montgomery

1. Washington Papers, LC.

William Bartlett to George Washington [1]

Sir Beverly 13th Novr 1775

I hereby Acknolidge the Receipt of Your favour of the 11th and 13th Instant and Notice the Contents

With Regard to such Vessells brought in as the *North Britton* I shall with Pleasure comply with your Excellencys Orders as I have had a Grate deal of Trouble & Got the Ill will of my Neighbours for having any thing to do with her, Although I punctually Obey'd your Orders

With regard to the claim Captn Manly makes Upon the Vessell brought in here by Our People from Ireland [2] from the best Information I can Get from them I think is Just, as their Storys with regard too her are Very differant I advis'd Capt Manly togeather with his Officers to make Oath to the Truth of the matter, which I now Enclose to your Excellency as I was not an Eye wittness to the affair cannot with Propriety Judge so well would refer your Excellency to Collr Glover & Some Others in Marblehead who was Eye wittnesses to it and when your Excellency is Rightly inform'd thin[k] You will be the Best Judge of the Matter, I must beg the favour of Troubeling your Excellency the last time with Regard to the *North Britton* weather to deliver her with her Effects to the Committee of Safety before they pay me what Charges I have been Out or not [3]

As to Capt Manly Using any Voiolent measures to take possession of the schooner from Ireland he has not & Shall Advise him by Your Excellencys Order not too And beg Leave to subscribe my self Your Excellencys [&c.]

William Bartlett

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The *Two Sisters*.
3. In the William Bartlett Papers, BHS, there are two receipts relating to the *North Britain*, one undated, and the other dated November 18, 1775. The undated one reads: "William Bartlett Esqr to M. Brown Dr Expences of carrying Sloop *Britton*'s Papers to Head Quarters 0.3.4 Horse hire 7/ Exp pr. Horse 5/ 0.12.0 For time at Cambridge 4.0 [Total] £0/; 9.4." The November 18 receipt reads: "Received of William Bartlett the *North Britton* John Ritchie Late Master togeather with all the Goods and Effects found on board of Her Agreable to an Inventory taken by Said Bartlett Nathan Leech in the Behalf of Commty."

LIST OF ITEMS TAKEN BY CAPTAIN NICHOLSON BROUGHTON [1]

Taken from the island of St Johns

	3 bbs of Flower
	5 Ditto Peas
	1 Ditto Pork Expended on Bord
1775	Willm Standley Cr [2]
Octo 29	By 3 Cod Lines
	By 1 Dozn Cod hooks
	By 1 Cod Lead
	By 6 Quarts Mollases
1775	Thos Russell Cr [3]
Octor 29	By 1 hogshead Salt
	By 6 Pound Sugar
1775	Capt James Hawkins Cr [4]
Novr 1	By 1bb[l] Pork
	By 1½ Ditto Flo[w]er
	By 46 Pound Tobacco
	By ¾ hundred Bread
1775	Capt John Denny Cr [5]
Novr 5	By ½ bb[l] Flower
1775	Mr Buddington Cr [6]
Novr 5	By 1½ hundred Pork
1775	Capt Frances Correy Cr [7]
Nov 13	By 2 half bbs Pork

Nich^{s} Broughton Capt

---

[1] Bartlett Papers, No. 5517, BHS.
[2] Owner of schooner *Prince William.*
[3] Owner of schooner *Mary.*
[4] Master of the sloop *Phoebe.*
[5] Master of sloop *Warren.*
[6] Passenger in the sloop *Warren.*
[7] Master of the sloop *Speedwell.*

COMMITMENT OF PRISONERS TAKEN IN THE SLOOP *Sally* [1]

Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay } By the major Part of the Council

To the Sheriff of the County of Plymouth, his Under Sheriff or Deputy – Greeting. –

You are hereby ordered & directed to take into your Custody, all the Prisoners lately taken in the Sloop *Sally* (excepting the Woman) and brought into Plymouth, & now within your Precinct; and them & each of them (excepting as aforesaid) commit to the Goal in Plymouth in the sd County of Plymouth, to be held in close confinement, 'till the further Order of the major part of the Council – Hereof fail not at your peril; & make return of your Doings herein unto us, as soon as may be – Given under our Hands at the Council Chamber in Watertown, the 13th Day of November in the sixteenth Year of his Majesty's Reign Annoque Domini 1775 – By their Honors' Command

Perez Morton Dpy Scy

James Otis
W Spooner
Caleb Cushing
Joseph Gerrish
John Whitcomb
James Prescott
Eldad Taylor

M Farley
J Palmer
S Holton
Jabez Fisher
John Taylor
Moses Gill
B Lincoln

B White

[Endorsed] Plymo November 14, 1775

In obedience to the within order of Council I have taken into Custody & Committed to the Goal in Plymouth the following prisoners, from on board the within named Sloop *Sally* Viz George Middleton, John Cockran, Benjamin Murphy & James Middleton a black –

Nathan Nye the Deputy Shff for the County of Plymouth

fee 15s 0d

[Second endorsement] In Council Decr 6th 1775 Read & ordered to be entered on the files of Council – Perez Morton Dpy Secy

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 206. *Ibid.*, 191; a copy of the order without endorsements.

Boston Gazette, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 13, 1775

Watertown, November 13.

Wednesday last [November 8] Captain [Robert] Robbins, bound from Ireland for Boston, in a Schooner, laden with Beef, Tongues, Butter, Potatoes and Eggs,[1] was taken by a Privateer from Beverly and carried in there. – Captain Robbins, who has been [brought to] Town, informs [us,] that he left Ireland the 24th of September, at which Time five Regiments were embarking on board seven Ships and one Brig, for Boston, and 'twas said that these were all the Troops destin'd thence this Fall, though a large Reinforcement was to be sent in the Spring, to make up an Army of 22,500 men. Captain Robbins bro't papers to the 16th of September, which are not come to Hand; The common People of Ireland are almost unanimous in Favour of the Americans, and that only those in Favour of Government, appeared against us. –

Tuesday last [November 7] a privateer from Beverly, took and carried in there a Vessel, Ritchie Master, bound from Boston to Annapolis Royal, laden with Dry Goods, &c. on a Trading Voyage.[2]

Last week the privateers from Plymouth took and carried in there several vessels employed in the Service of the Ministerial Butchers in Boston; among others, Captain Jabez Hatch of Boston.[3]

---

1. Extract of a letter from Gosport, December 29, 1775, – "Also of the *Two Sisters,* Robins, from Corke to Boston, being taken by the Provincials, and carried into Marble head," *Daily Advertiser* [London], January 1, 1776.
2. The schooner *North Britain.*
3. Extract from the Diary of Ezekiel Price: "Saturday, Nov. 11. Went to Milton. Heard that one of the vessels, which a few days ago was carried into Plymouth by one of our armed vessels, belonged to Captain Jabez Hatch. He was on board and had a cargo of wood,

with cattle, live stock, hay, &c., for the winter's store of himself and friends in Boston. She came from the eastward. Hatch and the vessel's crew were carried to Cambridge." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society* (Boston, 1864), 1st series, VII, 213.

JOURNAL OF CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR.[1]

[Plymouth]

13 [November] Sunday [*sic* Monday]. Nothing done, could get no Carpr to Work — Coit Saild this day [2] for the Cape Cod, where We are informd is a Ship at Anchor —

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] In the armed schooner *Harrison* of Washington's fleet.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 13, 1775

Newport, November 13.

Last Thursday [November 9], about noon, the bomb brig, a schooner, and 3 tenders, part of the ministerial navy in this harbour, weighed anchor and went up the Bay, near Warwick Neck, where they met two Provincial sloops, who engaged them warmly for a short time, when night coming on, and the wind blowing excessively hard at S.E. they parted; and next morning the brig, schooner, &c. came down again.

'Tis said two of the tenders were hull'd, and received some considerable damage in their sails and rigging; the Provincial slo[ops, we h]ear, received scarcely any injury at all.

New York Gazette, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 13, 1775

New-York, November 13.

Last Friday arrived here the Sloop *Defiance*, Captain Lamuel Hatch, from Antigua, who informs, that on his passage near the Capes of Virginia, on the 2d Instant at five in the afternoon, he spoke a sloop from that place outward bound, the Master of which informed him, that the men of war were then battering down the town of Norfolk, and advised him not to go in, which he otherwise would have done.[1]

---

[1] This rumor anticipated the fate of Norfolk by more than a month and a half.

DR. SOLOMON DROWNE TO HIS PARENTS [1]

[Extract] [Philadelphia] Novr 13th. 1775.

The *Black Prince*, a large Ship, is fitting to carry 20 Nine pounders, and I was told she is to carry some of lighter Metal to make up 32.[2] They are also arming a Schooner. This City will be well defended.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, XLVIII, 244–246.

[2] According to James Wharton's Charge or Day Book, HSP, the *Black Prince*, at the time of Drowne's letter, had been renamed the *Alfred* by the Naval Committee of Congress. The extracts of entries in the Day Book read:

November 4 1775 The *Black Prince*, Dr
7 Scrapers 6 White Wash brushes
6 Empty Tarr brushes [*sic* barrels]

Black Prince had Blocks & Fall
Ship *Black Prince* Dr
6 Berch Brooms –
[November] 7 Ship *Black Prince* Dr
1 Barrell Tarr –
[November] 8th, Ship *Black Prince* Dr
c qr lb
1 Coil 3½ In. Rope Wt 2 . . 12 . 13
18 Empty Tarr Barrells –
Ship *Black Prince* Dr
4 Birch Brooms –
Ship *Alfred* Cap [blank] Dr
24 Scains Marline –
1 Coil 2½ In:
½ Do 2½ In:
1 Do 2 In:
2 Do Spunyarn
} c qr lb
Wt. 3. 0. 25
November 10th 1775 Ship *Alfred* Cap Dr
1 lb Hogs Lard 1 lb. Lampblack
2 lb Whipping Twine ½ Gn. paint oyle
4 Coils 2¼ In Rope
1 Do Spun Yarn
} c qr lb
Wt. 4 0 17
November 11th 1775 Ship *Alfred* Cap Dr
c qr lb
1 Coil 1¼ Inch Rope 0 2 4
Novemr. 13th. 1775 Ship *Alfred* Cap Dr
2 lb 10d Nails –

Josiah Bartlett to the New Hampshire Committee of Safety [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia, Novr 13th 1775.

The affair of the ships taken at Portsmouth [2] has not been considered by Congress, by reason of urgent Business; But I expect soon, that that & several other captures will be taken under consideration & some General Rules adopted; when any thing is Determined on it, will inform you by the first opportunity . . .

Tho' probably the Continent will be well supplied with Powder in the Spring, yet it is best by all means to put it out of the power of our enemies to Defeat us of that necessary article, by supplying ourselves, and if we have a double or Treble Quantity it will be no Damage, and in future save our Cash from being sent abroad after it.

---

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire,* VII, 653, 654.
2. Washington queried Congress regarding the disposal of prizes after the ship *Prince George* was captured in October.

William Govett to Benjamin Franklin [1]

[Philadelphia, November 13] [2]

The Committee of Safety meet tomorrow Morning at 9 oClock And attend the Committee of Assembly at 10 – On Wednesday Morning 9 oClock the Board meet and go into the Consider[ation] of the appointment of a Commodore, at which time the Mem[bers] are requested to meet punctually

W^m Govett Secry

---

1. Franklin Papers, XLIII, 190, APS. Govett was secretary of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety.

Benjamin Franklin. By David Martin, 1767.

2. The date is approximated. The Committee of Safety, in a Memorial to the Pennsylvania Assembly, September 29, 1775, recommended appointment of a commodore. The memorial was received and tabled and the Assembly adjourned the next day. It reconvened on October 14, and on October 20 approved the Committee's recommendation and asked it to suggest or nominate a suitable person for the post. Captain Thomas Read's name was submitted to the Assembly on October 23. On October 30 the thirteen galley captains presented a memorial urging the Assembly to select, on the basis of seniority, one of their group, rather than an officer previously unconnected with the service. Franklin, who had been on a mission to Cambridge, returned on November 1, but did not attend a Committee of Safety meeting until Wednesday, November 15. The Assembly adjourned November 25. As neither the Assembly journal nor the Committee minutes refer further to the controversy over the commodore, and as Read was not confirmed, the above letter probably was written Monday, November 13. Franklin also attended the Committee on Friday, November 17.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia Novemr 13th 1775

After Lord Dunmore, supported by the North British Tories, had long committed every outrage at Norfolk unopposed, our people not having Arms or amunition until lately; his Banditti at length attempted Hampton, where they met with the chastisement you will see described in the part of Dixons paper inclosed.[2] The Lieutenant Wright there mentioned has been since found dead on the Shore, a bullet having been placed in his body before he jumpt over board. We have not yet heard the consequence of their next intended attack, but it seems a very heavy Cannonade was heard there the next day. If the Devil inspired them to come on shore, I make no doubt but we shall have a good account of them. I have a very particular reason for entreating that you will inform me by return of Post, what number, and what strength of Armed Vessels could possibly be procured from the ports where you are to be in Delaware Bay, if Congress should desire it, by the middle or last of December at furthest. Two or 3 Vessels of tolerable force, issuing from hence, may effect a stroke or two of great consequence to us at that Season.

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] See Dixon and Hunter's *Virginia Gazette,* October 28, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE BALTIMORE COMMITTEE [1]

Monday 13 Novemr 1775 – At a Meeting of the Committee –

The Continental Congress having recommended, that Adventures be made for procuring Arms & Ammunition, and it being necessary, that a particular Committee be appointed to superintend the Loading: Resolved –

That Messrs Saml Purviance, John Smith, William Buchanan, Benjamin Griffith, Isaac Griest, Thomas Gist, Senr and Darby Lux, be a Committee for that Purpose, and that they be on Oath to keep their Proceedings secret —

[1] Baltimore Committee, LC.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette,* FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 17, 1775

Williamsburg, Monday, Nov. 13.

The tenders which came up to Jamestown the week before last, being hindered by our riflemen from burning the ferryboats at that place, went down the river, and in the night destroyed the boats at Mulberry island, and at Hardy's, on the opposite shore; where there was no notice of their arrival, and consequently no opposition. And last Thursday [November 9], a large schooner, and two sloops, carrying small cannon and swivels, sailed up to Burrell's ferry, under convoy of the *Kingfisher,* capt. Montague; and coming to, in line of battle, abreast of the ferry-house, warehouse, and boats, hailed a small boat which lay at anchor about 300 yards from the shore, ordering her alongside of the man of war; but ten riflemen, who happened to be stationed near this place, marching up to the bank, as near as they could get to the boat, ordered the skipper to stay where he was. Upon this the man of war fired at the boat, to enforce her orders, which so frightened the skipper that he would willingly have obeyed; but the riflemen also firing, their superiour metal prevailed. The man of war then sent off a barge to bring her off, which, as soon as within reach of our rifles, was so warmly saluted that she thought proper to row back with precipitation, having lost, as was thought, from their falling down, three men; upon which a smart cannonade ensued, but luckily did no other execution than sending a six pound ball through both sides of the warehouse, very near to some of our men, and several struck and buried in the bank under them. Soon after, the man of war made a second attempt to take the boat; but the rifle guard having received a reinforcement of ten men, it proved as ineffectual as the first, for the barge, on receiving a smart fire, was immediately called back to the ship. Thus, by the bravery of a mere handful of men, the ferry-boats have been preserved from destruction; and the boat in dispute still remains where it was, and where our people ordered it should stay. These 20 brave fellows declare they want no assistance if even all the men on board the ship and tenders should attempt to land, provided they come on shore fairly before them, and not land at several places, too far above and below them at once.

Minutes of the Wilmington, North Carolina, Committee of Safety [1]

Monday Novemr 13th 1775.

Mr Chairman produced a Letter from Richd Quince, Esqr of Brunswick, purporting, that a Man of War & a Ship with Transports (or Troops,) were arrived at Fort Johnston, on Reading the above Letter it was

Ordered, That Messrs [John] Forster, [Peter] Mallett, [William] Wilkinson & [Charles] Jewkes go round the Town, and examine the Arms that may be in each Family, after reserving one Gun for each Whiteman that may be in the House, the Remainder shall be valued by the above Gentlemen and a Rect given for them mentioning their Value—Those who have new Guns to dispose off shall be allowed three for one (in order to obtain an immediate supply of Arms on this immurgent Occasion,) a Receipt shall also be given for such Guns on Account of the Public, and for the use of the first Regiment under the Command of Colo James Moore.

---

[1] Secretary of State Papers (Commitee of Safety 1774–1776), NCDAH.

Journal of the South Carolina Provincial Congress [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Monday, November 13, 1775.

Ordered, That Col. Moultrie be desired to order a sergeant and twelve men to go on board the scooner *Defence* every evening at five o'clock, and to remain on board till seven in the morning, until the further order of the Congress therein.

Resolved, That the two pilot-boats lately taken into the service of the colony, be ordered to continue cruizing till the further order of this Congress.

Ordered, That the commissary of stores for the naval department, do continue to supply the said boats with provisions and other necessaries.

[1] *Provincial Congress of South Carolina,* 81–85.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Tamar,* Captain Edward Thornbrough [1]

1775 In Rebellion Road So Carolina

Novem. 5 Mod and hazey at 7 PM Lieut Peyton a Petty Officer and 25 Men Sailed in the *Shark* Pilot Boat Armed

6 First and Middle pt little wind and Clear

7 latter fresh Breezes and Clear AM came in the Pilot Boat Longbt Waterg Little wind and Cloudy PM came in a Pilot Boat from Georgia with Dispatches from Govr [James] Wright recd 159. fresh Beef Carp[pente]r as before

8 Longboat Watg and Wooding – First and Middle Pt fresh Gales and Cloudy at 5 PM the above Pilot Boat Sailed in Co with our Armd Pilot Boat Detained the *George Town* Packet Alexr Wyley Master having Beef Flour Wine Lumber and Merchandise Goods on Board [2] and a Sloop with Turpentine on board boath from Santee –

9 First pt fresh Gales and Squally with Showers Middle and latter Clear at 1 PM was Chased in here our Armed Pilot Boat by two Armed Pilot Boats with rebells –

10 Fresh Breezes and Clear Longbt Watering

11 Little wind and Clear at 4 PM came down hog Island Creek a large Schooner with 14 Guns Manned with rebells to Protect as we immagined three Old Vessels to sink some w[h]ere in the Harbour ½ past fired a Shot at a Boat a Sounding at which the Schooner fired 4 Shott at us and we retd Several at them but fell short on boath Sides

12 AM Warped the Ship as near the reef as we could as did the *Cherokee* at 5 we and the *Cherokee* began to fire and continued about ¼ of an hour but finding they had towed at a Greater Distance lay till day Light and then repeated our fire which Obliged them to go up to town The forth[fort] fired at us but the Shott

fell Short at 9 Anchd abreast of Sullivans Island as before. Light Airs and Clear with Calm recd one Chord of Wood lay at Single Anchor Cummins Point SBE the house on Sullivans Island EBS 3/4 a mile

13 [A.M.] Carpr Employd fixing Swivells Stock on Board the *Polly* Schooner Little wind and hazey PM at 9 Sailed our Pilot Boat with the Master Mate and 3 men Express for Lord William Campbell

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.
2. According to Shuldham's prize list of April 24, 1776, the *George Town* Packet was sent into Cape Fear but "Foundered at Sea," PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

14 Nov.

Colonel Benedict Arnold to George Washington [1]

Pt. Levi 14 Novr 1775 –

May it Please your Excelle[n]cy,

the forego[in]g is Coppy of my last of the 8th Inst by an Express Sent me by Genl Montgomery, who I am this instant informed was taken, 15 Legues Above this on his return, I have Waited three Days for the rear to come up & in Preparing Scaling Ladders – the Wind has been so high this three Nights I have not be[e]n able to Cross the river, but is now moderated & Intend Crossing this evening with abt 40 Canoes to Prevent which the *Hunter* Sloop & *Lizard* Frigate Lie Opposite, however expect to be able to evade them I have received the Agreable Intelligence that St Johns is in Our hands & Montreal Invested – the Mercht Ships in the Harbour (abt 15) are Loading Day & Night & Four already sailed – I am very respectfully Your Excellencys [&c.]

---

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS. A similar letter was sent to Montgomery the preceding day.

Colonel Benedict Arnold to Brigadier General Richard Montgomery [1]

Colvil Place, 1½ Miles from Quebec, 14 Novr 1775

Dear Sir I wrote you yesterday from 1st Line by an express Sent from Sorell by Colo Easton of my Intention of Crossing the St Lawrence last Night which I happily effected, between 9. & 4 in the Morning without being Discovered, untill my Party of 500 Men were near[ly] all Over when a Frigates Barge, coming up, discovered us landing & prevented Our Surprising the Town, we fired into her & killed three Men I am this minute Informed by a Gentn from Town that Colo McClean had Determined to Pay us a Visit this morning with 600 Men & Some Field Pieces, we are prepaired & Anxious to See him – others from Town Inform me the Inhabitants in General had laid Down their Arms, by the best Information they are in the greatest Confusion, very short of wood & Provissions, much Divided, & refused Provisions from the Inhabitants, & if blocked up by a Superior Force, must as soon as the Frost Sets in Surrender – I have thought Proper to Dispatch the bearer, to inform you of my Situation, as also a request I have to make I Must refer you to him for particulars as I have been so unfortunate in my former Letters I dont chuse to Commit every intelligence to writing It is the Current report here that you have invested Montreal & Cut of[f] their Retreat, This I hope is true & that I shall Soon have the Pleasure [of] Seeing you here — I am Dr Sir, [&c.]

B Arnold

[P.S.] Since Writing the Foregoing the Enemy found Means to make a Prisoner of One of Our Centinels, I imediately Invested the Town As Near as posable, with my Troops which has Occationed them to Set fire to the Suburbs of St Johns & Several Other Houses Without the Walls which are now in flames.

B A

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO HECTOR T. CRAMAHÉ [1]

Sir Camp, before Quebec, 14th Novr 1775 –

The unjust, cruel & tyrannical Acts of a venal british Parliament, tending to enslave the American Colonies, have obliged them to appeal to God & the Sword for Redress – That Being in whose Hands are all human Events, has hitherto smiled on their virtuous Efforts, and as every Artifice has been used to ma[ke] the innocent Canadians, Instruments of their Cruelty by instigating them against the Colonies, & oppressing them on their refusing to enforce every oppressive Mandate, the American Congress induced by Motives of Humanity have at their Request sent Genl Schuyler into Canada, to their Relief, to co-operate with him I am ordered by his Excellency Genl Washington, to take Possession of the Town of Quebec, I do therefore in the Name of the united Colonies, demand immediate Surrender of the Town, Fortifications &c of Quebec, to the Forces of the united Colonies under my Command, forbiding you to injure any of the Inhabitants of the Town, in their Persons or Property, as you will answer the same at your Peril – On surrendering the Town, the Property of every Individual shall be secured to him, But if I am obliged to carry the Town by storm you may expect every Severity practised on such Occasions, and the Merchants who may now save their property will probably be involved in the general Ruin. I am Sir [&c.]

Benedt Arnold

Honbl Hectr T. Cramahé Lt Governor of Quebec

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lizard*, CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON [1]

November 1775 Moored in Quebec Harbour

Sunday. 5th AM at 6 Weighd and came to sail Cape Providence S E b S abt 3 miles at 11 running between the Island of Couder [Coudres] & the Main at 12 Southermost Point of Couder Island E b N Abt 2 Lgs Fresh Breezes & fair PM at 2 set the Studding sls at 3 haul'd them Down at 4 [P.M.] Saluted Quebec Garrison with 15 Guns Which was returnd at 5 came to with the Bt Br in [blank] fms Veered away and moored a cable each way, Point Levi N E b E Cape Diamond W b S Found riding here his Majestys Sloop *hunter* with an Armed Ship at 12 do Wr

Monday 6th	AM Fired the Morning & Evening Gun at 8–Fresh Breezes & Sleet at 9 Employd Clearing the Hold and fillg Fresh Water at 12 Do Wr P M Employed Abt the Hold
Tuesday 7th	AM Disembarked our Marines to Assist the Garrison They being in want of regulars Received on Board 522 Pd off Beef PM received on Board 3 Hhds of Spruce Beer began to serve it to the Ships Company sent on shore 100 Hand Granades and 10 Fuses for the Use of the Garrison sent the Sail maker & 2 men On Shore to make sand Bags to Repair the walls
Wednesday 8th	[A.M.] Received On Board 37 Men in Lieu of our Marines from the *General Thomas* Richd Littleworth Master Fresh Breezes Middle & Latter with rain PM Employed Occasionaly
Thursday 9	at 8 A M Unmoored and hove up the Bt Br Dropt Down abreast the Town and came too with the Bt Br veered away and moored a Cable Each way cape Diamond [blank] Point Levi [blank] Quebec Church [blank] at 11 the Signal was mad[e] for the approach of the Ennemy By the *Hunter* and Armd Ship which we Repeated – Modte & fr Wr PM Empd filling the Fresh Water Arived here his Majestys Schooner *Magdelin* Lt Mann [Joseph Nunn] from Portsmouth with Dispatches the *Charlotte* Armd Ship mad[e] the Signal for the Aproach of the Enemy which we repeated
Friday 10th	AM Empd as before Received on Board 3 Puncheons of Spruce Beer & 5 Cask of Rum Fresh Breezes & Cloudy Empld Occasionaly sailed hence 2 Mercht Ships for London. Fired 2 Nine Pd & 2 Three Pd Shot to bring too some Vessels Occasionally
Saturday 11th	AM Recd On Board 524 lb of Fres Beef & 6 Cask of Rum Fresh Breezes with Snow at Times PM Empd as before
Sunday 12th	AM the Signal was made for the Aproche of the Enemy Fired 2 Nine Pd Shot and 2 Grape Do to Disloge them Fired 5 Three Pd Shot & 5 Swivels to bring to a Vessel, Arrived her[e] a Shooner & a Sloop from a bove with part of Col. McClains Regiment Modte & Clear PM Empld Starting & filling the water in the Hold Fired 2 nine Pd & 2 Three Pd Shot and 3 Swivels to bring Two Vessels
Monday 13th	AM Long boat Employd fetching wood and Spruce Beer On Board, the *Magdalin* Dropt Down Point Levi Received On Board more wood for the use of the Ship Light Airs & fr Wr PM Employd Starting & fillg Water to sweeten the Cask Reced on Board 772 lb of Fresh Beef Fired a Gun and made the Signal for all Masters of Merchants Ships Repeated Do Fired a Gun and made signal for the *Hunter*s Boate
Tuesday 14th	[A.M.] Sent 2 Boats man'd & Armd to Destroy the Rebels Boats They having crossed the River in the nigh[t] which however could' not be Effectued the Rebels Being Possesed of

an Eminence which Comanded the Place (Wolfes coves) where their Boats Lay Modte & Cloudy Wr PM the Greate Guns began to fire from the town sent on Shore 50 Ps Match & Six Gunners there being tould Complaints on the Ramparts that no matches could be found and the Artillery very ill supplied, about midnight the Rebels began to Move Mustered all Hands to Quarters and mand & Armd the Boats supposing they designed to Storm the Town

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/550.

Agreement Between Jonathan Glover and William Bartlett [1]

We The Subscribers Being appointed By his Excellency, General Washington, as agents for a Number of armed Vessels, already fitted out, & that May be hereafter fitted out, Belonging to the Continental army, to provide provissions &C for Said Vessels, also to Receive into our hands, all prizes, that are and Shall be hereafter Sent into Marblehead Salem & Beverly, and to dispose of the Cargos &C, for which we are to Receive a Commision, of two and one half P Ct – do hereby agree with Each other, that all the Business that is don By Either of us, as agents for the Continent, or for the Captains & officers, of Said Vessels, Shall be hove into one Stock, and be Equaly devided By us, whenever the Business is don, the above agreement Being agreed on, we have Interchangably Set our hands and Seals, the fourteenth day of November, one thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy five —

In presence of
Thomas Fosdick John Clark Junr

Jonathan Glover
William Bartlett

1. Bartlett Papers, No. 5481, BHS.

Order of the Massachusetts Bay Council [1]

Colony of the Massachusetts Bay } By the Major part of the Council

On the Examination of Robert Robbins Capt of the Schooner *two Sisters*, taken & brought into Beverly – Ordered that the said Robt Robbins, be permitted to go at large thro this Colony he giving his own Bond to the Colony Treasurer, in the sum of Five hundred pounds, that he will not go into Boston without leave from the Council, nor Correspond with our Enemies there or Elsewhere, and that he will not supply them with provisions or stores of any kind whatever, and that he be not aiding or Assisting therein –

Council Chamber [Watertown] Novr 14th 1775 Perez Morton Dpy Secry

1. HM 1573, HUL.

Examination of the Crew of the Schooner *Industry* [1]

Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay } By the major Part of the Council

On the examination of Charles Coffin Capt Jonathan Coffin Mate, Anderson Phillips, Henry Coffin & Jack a Portuguese, foremast Hands, taken in the

Schooner *Industry*, & brought into Plymouth by Capt Coit in the American Service – Ordered that the said Charles Coffin & Jonathan Coffin be permitted to go at large thro this Colony, they, & each of them for himself, giving Bonds to the Colony Treasurer in the sum of five hundred pounds, that he will not go into Boston, without leave from the Council, nor correspond with our Enemies there or elsewhere, & that he will not supply them with provision or Stores of any kind whatever, and that he be not aiding or assisting therein – And that the said Anderson Phillips, Henry Coffin, & Jack a Portuguese, be released from Custody, to go where they will without Restraint.

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

Council Chamber [Watertown] Novr 14th 1775

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 194.

Examination of the Crew of the Sloop *Polly* [1]

Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay } By the major part of the Council

On the Examination of Sibeline White, Capt John Sutton Mate, John Cook & George Hamblin foremast Hands – Ordered – That the said Sibeline White, John Sutton & John Cook, be allowed to go at large thro' this Colony, they, and each of them for himself, giving Bonds to the Colony Treasurer, in the sum of five hundred pounds, that he will not go into Boston, without leave from the Council, nor correspond with out Enemies there or elsewhere & that he will not supply them with provision or Stores of any kind whatever, and that he be not aiding or assisting therein – And that the said George Hamblin be released from custody, to go where he wills without Restraint

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

Council Chamber [Watertown] Novr 14th 1775

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 193. On November 5, 1775 the *Polly* was taken by Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*.

Examination of Captain Jabez Hatch [1]

Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay } By the major part of the Council

On the Examination of Capt Jabez Hatch, taken in the Sloop *Polly*, by Capt Coit – Ordered, that the said Hatch be allowed to go at large thro' the Colony, he giving Bonds to the Colony Trea[s]urer with sufficient Suerty, in the some of One thousand pounds, that he will not go into Boston without leave from the Council, nor correspond with our Enemies there or elsewhere, & that he will not supply them with provisions or Stores of any kind whatever, and that he be not aiding or assisting therein –

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

Council Chamber [Watertown] Novr 14th 1775

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 192.

JAMES WARREN TO JOHN ADAMS [1]

[Extract] Watertown, November 14th 1775

. . . great Numbers of the Whalemen are gone on Voyages which we permitted after haveing taken Bonds for the Landing their Oil & Bone in some Port here other than Boston, & Nantucket. Some of them are in the Army, & Sea Coast Service many of them, & the greater part of our Fishermen & Seamen at Home & in no Service Earnestly wishing to be Employed in the Privateering Business. what Numbers might be Inlisted on that Service I cant readily Compute, but I have no difficulty in supposeing that at least three Battalions might be raised in this Colony. the taste for it runs high here. As to ships & other vessels, I believe there are great Numbers very suitable to Arm Already on hand. Almost every Port of any Consequence could furnish more or less, either great or small. perhaps Ships might be difficult to find that could mount 20 Guns or Upwards, but Vessels to Carry from 6. to 16 Guns I think we abound in, & I think they would soon furnish us with others. these Vessels are of all Burthens, drafts of water, & dimensions & are many of them Excellent Sailors, & may be either purchased, or hired, on very reasonable Terms. I think the General gives only 5/4. p Ton p Month. I am not Acquainted at Haverhill Newberry &c. but from what I have heard Vessels might be Built there, safe & with great dispatch, and perhaps at Kennebeck and No River &c &c. we have no want of the best Shipwrights. as to the Time for Compleating them, much will depend on the winter but they may be ready as soon as wanted in the Spring if Immediately engaged in. As for your Next Question, the Names, &c. of those fit to Command, I am not quite so ready to answer You know we have not practised Privateering so much here as they have in some of the other Colonies & it is A Business I never was Concerned in, but I have no doubt that many fine Fellows can be found, who have been Masters of Vessels & at some time in their Lives served on Board Men of War & Privateers. I have one Capt Sam[p]son [Simeon Sampson] in my employ who has serv'd in both, & perticularly with Capt [John] Mcpherson the last War. him I would venture A Vessel with. there is [Daniel] Souter who you know. Time wont premit me to recollect many others, but from the Nature & Circumstances of this Colony there must be many. I will Endveavour to recollect some for my Next. I am glad to see the Policy of Congress turned this way, & to see you Engaged you must know I think you qualified for any thing you will undertake.

---

[1] Adams Papers, MassHS.

MONEY PROVIDED BY NICHOLAS BROWN FOR A POWDER VOYAGE [1]

[Extract]

Gold	
67 Guineas – 28/	£93.16.0
4 half Do – 14/	2.16.0
17 half Joes –	40.16.0
1 four pistole	4.8.0
6 pistoles 22/	6.12.0
1 half Do 11/	11.–
	£148.19–
5 Pistoles light	3.17.8.
	£152.16.8.
in papers	34.19.2.
Gold –	£187.15.11–Carrd up

	Silver	
1259	Dollrs 6/	£377.14–
28	Crowns. 6/8	9. 6.8.
56.	half Do 3/4	9. 6.8.
44.	half Drs 3/	6.12–
273	Quar Do 1/6	20. 9.6.
242	1/8th Do –9	9. 1.6
761.	Sterling Shills	50.14.8.
162.	Sixpy Do 8d	5. 8.0
	Silver	£488.13–
	Gold	187.15.11
	Total	£676. 8.11.
5.	Quar Drs more is	7.6
		£676. 1.5
	Deduct 279. Sterg shills & 1. Do Sixpy	18.12.8
		£657. 8.9

N B. the above 5 Quartr Dollrs Shod been added but this mistake was taken out which makes 15 [over] but is since taken out of the Bag in presence of Mr [Jonathan] Clark so that the sum below is right

	£657. 8.9
3 Bolts Duck	12. 0.0
LM	£669. 8.9

[Providence] Novr 14. 1775 –

---

[1] Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL [1]

[Extract] Providence, Novemb 14. 1775

Providence smiles upon us by Sea as well as by Land. Several Vessels with Supplies for the ministerial Army in Boston having been lately taken by our Cruizers; of which I make no Doubt you have been informed. By a Gentleman who left Philadelphia on the 5th instant we have Accounts that the Congress having equipped Two Frigates of Thirty six 12 & 9 Pounders each; and that Half of the Compliment of One of them had inlisted the Day before.

I think it proper to acquaint you that the General Assembly did me the Honor of appointing me Governor of the Colony . . .

---

[1] "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings,* New Series, XXXVI, 288.

CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N., TO THE INHABITANTS OF NEWPORT [1]

His Majesty's Ship *Rose,* Nov. 14, 1775.

I will suspend hostilities against the town till I have further orders, upon their supplying the King's ships with fresh beef, &c. Let it remain neuter. The ferry and market-boats to supply it unmolested. If the rebels enter the town, and break the neutrality, I hold myself disengaged, and at liberty to do my utmost for the King's service.

James Wallace.

---

[1] *Providence Gazette,* December 9, 1775.

RESOLUTION OF THE NEWPORT TOWN COUNCIL [1]

At a Town-Council, Newport, Nov. 14, 1775.

The Council accepts the letter from Capt. Wallace, as a truce, and hopes General Hopkins will accept it in the same light.

---

[1] *Providence Gazette,* December 9, 1775.

JOHN ADAMS TO MAJOR JOSEPH WARD [1]

Sir, Philadelphia, Nov'r 14, 1775

I had yesterday the pleasure of your letter of the 4th inst. by Captain [Thomas] Price, for which, as well as the former kind letter, I heartily thank you.

The report you mention that Congress have resolved upon a free trade, is so far from being true that you must have seen by the public papers before now that they have resolved to stop all trade until next March. What will be done then time will discover. This winter I hope will be improved in preparing some kind of defence for trade. – I hope the Colonies will do this separately. – But these subjects are too important and intricate to be discussed in a narrow compass, and too delicate to be committed to a private letter.

The report that Congress has resolved to have no more connections, &c. untill they shall be indemnified, for the damage done by the tyranny of our enemies, will not be true perhaps so soon as some expect it. Verbal resolutions accomplish nothing. It is to no purpose to declare what we will or will not do in future times. Let reasoning Man infer what we shall do from what we actually do.

The late conduct, in burning towns, so disgraceful to the English name and character, would justify anything, but similar barbarity. Let us preserve our temper, our wisdom, our humanity and civility, though our enemies are every day renouncing theirs. – But let us omit nothing necessary for the security of our cause.

You are anxious for Arnold. So are we, and for Montgomery too, untill this day, when an express has brought us the refreshing news of the capitulation of St.

Johns – for Arnold I am anxious still – God grant him success. – My compliments to Gen. [Artemas] Ward and his Family. I am with respect [&c.]

John Adams

---

1. *The Literary World* (New York, September 18, 1852), II, 179.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA, NOV. 14." [1]

Last Wednesday afternoon [November 8] two tenders came up James River, and fired a considerable time upon Jamestown, and at the centinels placed there from the camp, but did no other damage than driving two or three small balls through the ferry-house.

---

1. *London Chronicle,* January 11 to January 13, 1776.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette,* FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 17, 1775

Williamsburg, Tuesday, Nov. 14.

Last night, the men of war and tenders, leaving our men in possession of the boat, which they brought close into shore,[1] moved up to Jamestown, but made no attempt to land any of their men, and still keep out of the reach of our rifles. This day they received a reinforcement from Norfolk, in a tender which was sent down on Sunday night for that purpose; however, capt. [John] Green, with some of his riflemen, and part of a minute company, are ready to receive them.

---

1. At Burwell's ferry.

CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Kings Fisher, off James Town Virginia the 14th Novr 1775 –

Sir I beg leave to inform you that a Tender of mine Cruizing off Ocricock took about the 1st Instant a Brig from Jamaica laden with Salt, Rum, Sugar, Molasses, Irish Linens, Osnabrigs, Woolen Jackets, and Shoes and a Sloop from Martinica,[2] the Captain of which, Started his Rum in the Hold and was found Pumping it out, he also acknowledges to have thrown overboard a Quantity of Coffee, and about Five hundred and Seventy pounds of Gun Powder.

Inclosed you have an Invoice of the different Articles in the Brig. and am Sir [&c.]

James Montagu

[Enclosure]

An Invoice of the Brig *Adonis*'s Cargo
2000 Bushels of Salt 46 Casks of Molasses 37 do Rum 10 Barrells of Limes
1 Bagg Ginger 65 Pieces of Irish Linen 18 do [pieces] of Check do [linen]
24 Bolts of Ozenbrigs 53 Flannel Waistcoats 93 Pairs of Shoes 12 Cruppers
36 Girts 69 Round Hatts
Novr the 7th 1775

James Montagu

---

1. Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 385–387, NA. This letter was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775. It was found, with numerous other letters and papers, on board the brig *Betsey,* sent into Beverly by John Manley.
2. The *Temperance.*

W. GRIFFIN TO GEORGE GEFFERINA [1]

Kingsfisher James Town, Virginia, 14. Novemr 1775 –

Dr Sir. This moment the *Otters* Tender arrived from Norfolk, for our Dispatches for Boston, by which, take this Opportunity, to inform you, that I am still in being. I cannot say in the [lan]d of the Living for I dare not shew my Nose [mutilated] being Surrounded on each shore by Rebels, who narrowly watch our motions, but by the vigilance of our Captain, we harrass them much. The day before our Arrival in the River, about a thousand Rebels from Williamsbourgh got over opposite to James Town, where they are now Encamp'd, in order to March down to Norfolk, to attack our few Troops there, & to punish the Norfolk people for declaring for Government, had we but two Compleat Regiments, make not the least doubt, of their reduceing the refractory, & restoring peace, & good Order to this province. If there is any Letters for me, or the rest of the officers in your office, beg you will forward them, and at the same time shou'd esteem it as a favor, if you would send me two Tins of Essence, with a few Quires of writing Paper, as I cannot get any here. I am [&c.]

W. Griffin

P.S. Captain Montagu desires his Complim[ents] to you, & should be glad to know if [mutilated] Sloop he carried to Boston with Cattle is condemn'd, if so, shou'd be glad you wou'd forward the money for the Ships Company by this Opportunity [2]

---

[1] Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 389–390, NA. Gefferina was secretary to Vice Admiral Graves; Griffin, purser of H.M. Sloop *Kingsfisher*. Griffin's letter was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775. It was found along with a number of other letters and papers, on board the prize brig *Betsey*, sent into Beverly by John Manley.

[2] The inquiry respecting the sloop *Polly*, taken in August. She was bound from New Haven to Barbados, with a cargo of cattle, horses and corn; was carried into Boston and there condemned and sold.

CAPTAIN JAMES MONTAGU'S REQUISITIONS FOR STORES [1]

Kings fisher James Town 14th November 1775

Sir Please to Supply His Majestys Sloop *Kings fisher* under my Command with the Navy Paper Undermentioned

Pay Paper	Outside One Qr	Quires
	Inside Four	
Muster Paper	Outside half	
	Inside Twelve	

I am Sir [&c.] James Montagu

Mr Jno Goodridge Agent to the Storekeeper
at Halifax – Boston

Kingsfisher James Town Virginia 14 Novr 1775

Sir Be pleased to Supply His Majesty's Sloop *Kingsfisher* (under my Command) with the Bedding, and Slop Cloaths, as undermention'd (Vizt[)]

Beds Compleat	Twenty No
Shirts – – – –	Three
Frocks – – –	Two Bales
Trowsers – –	One
Stockings – –	Two Hundd No
Shoes – – –	Two Cases

I am Sir [&c.] James Montagu

To Mr Jno Goodridge Agent to the Storekeeper
at Boston

Gunners Stores Wanted for His Majesty's Sloop *Kings fisher*
James Montagu Esqr Comr 14th Novr 1775

Quality	Quantity
Paper Catgs 6 Prs	Three Hundred and fi[f]ty
Ditto ½ Prs	Four Hundred
Corn Powder Half Barrels	Twelve
Match	One Hundred And fifty Wt
Junk	Three Hundred Wt
Flints Musqs	Five Hundred
Flints Pistol	Five Hundred
Fine Paper	Sixteen Quire
Sweet Oil	Five Gallons
Emery Course	Two lots
Fine	One lot

James Montagu

The Gunner being very Ill & not able to sign his Name.

1. US Revolution, LC. These requisitions never reached Boston, being intercepted on board the brig *Betsey*, taken by John Manley in the armed schooner *Lee* of Washington's fleet.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Cruizer*, Captain Francis Parry [1]

Novr [17]75 Moor'd off the Fort [Johnston]

Tuesday 14th sent an officer to get the guns ready to get from the Fort; Fresh breezes, & rain, [P.M.] Do Empd a party of rebbels took prisoner a Capn of the transport [2] who was getting dunnage for the guns, fir'd some guns when the rebbels retir'd very quickly to the woods,

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

[2] The transport *Palliser*, which had arrived November 12 in company with H.M. Sloop *Scorpion* and a ship with emigrants.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Tuesday, November 14, 1775.

On motion, Resolved, That Clement Lampriere, Esq; be appointed Captain and Commander of the ship *Prosper*, now fitting and arming in the colony service. That Capt. Thomas Sherman, be appointed first Lieutenant of the said ship. And that the officering, manning, and the wages of the officers and seamen, be at the same rates as of the scooner *Defence*.

Ordered, That Mr. President do issue commissions accordingly, for officering the said ship.

Ordered, That Capt. Thomas Savage, Mr. George-Abbott Hall, Mr [Michael] Kalteisen, and Capt. Leger, be added to the Commissioners for fitting out and arming the ship *Prosper*, taken into the service of the colony.

[1] *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 90–93.

---

15 Nov.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO CAPTAIN OLIVER HANCHET [1]

Sir [Camp before Quebec, November 15]

The Night we left you we had the good Luck to get well over. undiscovered, But Many of the Men I expected are left behind I should have sent the Boats Over again had the Weather been Sutable. I shall send them as soon as posable, & would have you Send Over all the Men you have as soon as posable except Sixty. with all the Flour & Pork you can Spare & as many Laders as you can send, let the whole be Collected togather at the Mill, if they cannot be Sent Over directly, so that we may take them of[f] As soon as the weather serves – the People in Town Are in great Confusion, yesterday they took One of Our Centinals, thro his Carlessness,[2] we Paraded & Marched up within ½ a Mile of the walls & gave them three Cheers, and were in hopes of their Coming Out, but Were Disaponited, they fired abt 15 Twelve & 24 Pounders shot at us some of which we Picked up, but did us no hurt, they are much Divided & Short of Provissions, & I believe will not Venture to Come Out, or Cross the river, I have not heard from Genl Montgomery Since we came Over, but expect it every minute, Let the People know, I shall be Over & Settle with them very soon, when ever the Weather Permits, Send your Boats Over let them land at Scillery, which may be done at Any time of Day when the tide serves As the Frigate is down I am [&c.]

B Arnold

P S I forgot to tell you we fired On the Frigates Barge & killed 3 Men the Night we Came –

[1] Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

[2] The date is established through the Journal of Captain Simeon Thayer which reads under date of November 14, 1775: "The Enemies sallied out and surpris'd one of our sentries," *Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society*, VI, 19. See also Arnold to Montgomery, November 14, 1775.

Colonel Benedict Arnold to Hector T. Cramahé [1]

Sir [Camp before Quebec, November 15]

I yesterday sent the Inclosed with a Flagg & Officer, who approaching Near the Walls of the Town, was Contrary to humanity & the Law of Nations fired on, & Narrowly excaped being killed [2] this I Imputed to the Ignorance of your Guards, & Ordered him to return this Morning and to my great Surprise he [wa]s received in the Same Manner as yesterday. This is an Insult I could not have expected from a Private Soldier much More from an Officer of your Rank, & thro' me Offered to the United Collonies will be Deeply resented – but at any rate Cannot redound to your honour or Valour – I am informed you have Put a Prisoner taken from me into Irons – I desire to know the truth of this & the Manner in which he is treated As I have several Prisoners taken from you, who now feed at my own Table, you may Expect that they will be treated in the Same Manner in future, as you treat mine – I am Sr [&c.]

B. Arnold

---

[1] Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

[2] The letter demanding the surrender of Quebec. See Arnold to Cramahé, November 14, 1775.

Journal of H.M. Schooner *Magdalen*, Lieutenant Joseph Nunn [1]

Novemr 1775	Moor'd off Quebec
Friday 10	AM at 2 Fired 2 Guns Signals for a Pilot, sent the Boat on Shore and brought off a Pilot, at 4 – Weighed and came to sail at 8 the Isle of Orleans Wt dist 2 Leags at ½ past 11 Anchored with the small Br off Quebec in 20 fm Water the Church bearing N W b N found Riding here his Majs Frigate *Lizard* with 4 Armed Ships and 4 Transports Fresh gales with Snow PM employ'd filling Powder &c heard the Provincial Rebels were assembled near Quebec,
Saturday 11	At 5 AM weighd and Shifted our birth Nearer to the Shore Moor'd the Vessel with the Bt Br to the Wt wd and the small Br to the Et wd at 9 unmoor'd and hove short on the small Br at Noon came on board a Pilot for the River & then discharged the Sea Pilot – Fresh gales and Cloudy Wr at 7 PM Weighed and Sail'd up the River at ½ past 8 Anchord with the small Br in 10 fm Water, Fired a Gun & brought too a Sloop with Troops on board
Sunday 12	at 7 AM weighed and Sailed down the River came too off Quebec, Punished Thos Richardson and Malcombe Miller with 12 Lashes each for Leaving the Boat Fresh gales and Cloudy Wr
Monday 13	at 5 AM came on board Men from the *Lizard* at ½ past 6 Weighed and Sailed down the River to observe the motions of the Rebels, lost 6 Oars by means of the Boat filling in Tow, Anchor'd off the Isle of Orleans in 7 fm Water. Modt and Clear Wr

Tuesday 14 at 11 AM Weighed and Worked up the River – Little Wind and Cloudy Wr at 5 PM Anchord off Quebec, with the small Br in 18 fm Water – the Large Church N W b W

Wednesday 15 AM employ'd filling Water. First & middle parts strong gales, lattr little Wind & Clear Wr employ repairing the Sail and Filling Water.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4252.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Merlin*, Captain William Burnaby [1]

November Cape Blowmedown S E 3 Lgs –

Monday 13 AM at 5 made the Signal to weigh – Hove up & Came to Sail [from Minas Basin] – Seven Transports & a Schooner in Company –

Tuesday 14 At Single Anchor In Annapolis Bason

AM at 2 Fired a Gun as a Signal to Bear way for the Harbor at 4 Made the Signal to Anchor – Came too in Anapolis Bason – Found riding here His Majs Ship *Tartar* with several Transports

Wednesday 15 Moored between Goat Island & The Town [of Annapolis Royal] –

AM at 3 sailed from hence His Majestys Frigate *Tartar* with Twelve Transports. – Fresh Gales & Cloudy PM at 1 Hove up & Came to Sail at 4 Came to with Bt Br in 12 fm at 9 moored a Cable each way. Black point W b S 2 Miles

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/604.

Journal of H.M.S. *Tartar*, Captain Edward Medows [1]

November At a single Anchor in Annapolis Royal Bason

Tuesday 14 6 AM fired 2 Guns Anchd in 13½ fm Wr 7 AM heard the Report of Several Guns in the Ofing Answd them Anchd here his Majts Sloop *Merlin* & 7 Sail of Transports, at 8 fired a Gun & Weigh'd as did 12 Sail of Transports in turning out of the Gut a Transport fell on bd us Made the Signl for Bearing away At Noon Anchd in 10 fm Water in the Bason First part fresh Breezes & Cloudy Mide & latter light Breezes wth Rain

Wednesday 15 at 8 AM Weighd & Came to sail in Company wth 12 Sail of Transports Fresh Breezes & Cloudy Made Signl for closeing the Convoy

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/972.

Captain Andrew Snape Hamond, R.N., to Hans Stanley [1]

Dear Sir, *Roebuck* at Halifax 15th Novr 1775

It will, I am sure, give you pleasure to learn that I am not only arrived in America, but that I am also perfectly recovered from a dangerous & obstinate fever, which began the day after we parted at Yarmouth, and did not leave me untill we reached the Western Islands, however the Air & Refreshments of Fyal (which by the bye is a delightful spot for Climate, soil & fine Views) together with a constitution naturally a good one, got the better of the disorder, and made the latter part of the voyage, which was tolerably short, not unpleasant to me.

I arrived here the last day of October, in order to land Comodore & Commissioner Arbuthnot who was my Passenger, and should have proceeded immediately for Boston, but we found this place in so defenceless a state; liable each Night to be surprized by the Rebels; that it was thought necessary the *Roebuck* should remain here, for a further security to the Kings Dock yard, untill the Admirals pleasure should be known. I need not point out to you, Sir, the great importance this Colony is of to Great Britain, as besides the immense supplys of Cattle Wood & Hay it has sent to the Army at Boston, it is the only one acknowledging at present the Kings Government; therefore how necessary it is to secure it!

By our last accounts from Boston, every thing remained as General Gage had left it, or at least nothing material had happened. From all I am able to learn here, I cannot help concluding that the whole conduct of the Summer Campaign has been nothing but a scene of repeated blunders, I speak chiefly of the Sea department. The affair of Bunker Hill was owing to the removal of the *Somerset* from Charles Town, as whilst she lay there, the Rebels could not take Post on Bunker hill; and the loss we sustained there was caused by a manifest mistake of sending the small Vessels up a River to the left when they ought to have gone to the river on the right, which would have carried them within two hundred yards of Charles Town Neck. The Frigates were also wrong placed, calculated merely to cover the landing, and neglected proceeding to a spot where they might have enfiladed the Rebels behind that fatal farm which did us so much mischief.

I write in a great hurry to save an opportunity that offers of sending this letter by a ship that has called in here merely to clear out of the Custom House, and is now under sail. I have therefore only time to desire you will present my respectful regards to Mr Jenkinson, Dr Oylez [&c.]

A. S. Hamond

P.S. We are extreamly anxious to hear from Canada. The People here dont think it unlikely that should the Rebels fail there they will pay this place a visit on their return. This I think is but barely possible, but if they should we shall be prepared for them.

1. Hamond Papers, Hamond-Stanley Correspondence, UVL. Stanley was a prominent British politician.

Journal of the New Hampshire Provincial Congress [1]

[Exeter, Wednesday] Novr 15th.

Voted, That a committee of three Persons be chosen to carry into Execution the Resolve of the Honble Continental Congress at Philadelphia, of Thursday the 26th of October last respecting Exporting to the Foreign West Indies, Provisions &c. for the Purpose of importing Arms, Ammunition, Sulphur & Saltpetre, and that Capt. Pierce Long, Samuel Cutts & Samuel Sherburne, Esqrs be the Committee for that Purpose, and that a sum not exceeding Two thousand Pounds be Employ'd (for Cargo) for the said Purposes at the Proper Risque of this Colony; And that the said Committee have leave to send, if they think Expedient to any Foreign Port for the said commodities.

[1] Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 660–661.

JAMES WARREN TO JOHN ADAMS [1]

[Extract] [Watertown] November 15th

. . . you will learn by Revere the General State of things here, the Movements & Success of our Land, and Naval Force, perticularly an acco of the several prizes made. A Number of Letters, & the Kings Proclamation taken in one of them,[2] will give you a general view of their whole System with regard to America . . . I believe Obrian is Commissioned. & Carghill in A Sort Commissioned.[3] there will be no difficulty in haveing them in the Service of the Continent the General may easily execute his order.

[1] Adams Papers, MassHS. Continuation of November 14 letter.

[2] The schooner *Two Sisters*.

[3] This was in reply to John Adams' query in a letter of October 13.

NICHOLAS BROWN TO CHARLES JOVETT [1]

Sir Providence Novr 15. 1775

From the Little acquintance I had with you in Trade when here a few Years Ago, I now Imbrace this Oppotunity to Address You In this Manner. As Capt Dovall [Douville] Informs Me You have a Vessel at St Peters [2] where you Dwell, I have to propose to You to take of you a Load of Good Merchtb Codfish Deliverd here any time between this and the first of March Next at 15/ L M, p Quentle [Quintal] Dollars at 6/–and Liver Oil will now fetch a Very grait Price – Common Pins(calld Calking pins)is worth 10/ a Pack Course Linnen & Checks are worth 50 pt more than they Used to be – and Good soldier Guns compleetly fitted with Iron or Steel Ramrods & Bayenets are worth 10 Dollars apiece, & pistles swords & Hangers in proportion – But Above all that Most Wanting is Cannon & Pistle Powder Mr Dovall tells Me he thinks You Might be Able to pick up five Tons & bring here before March if so I would Warrant that you get half a Dollar p lb for every lb If Deliverd here by the first of March, provided you would let Me be One half Consern'd in the Powder, or if you Choose it I would be half Consern'd in the Whole Cargo, which should be bought on the Best Terms at St Peters & shiped onbord a Good Vessel yourself Master, That is to say One half on My Accot & Resque my part to be all Insur'd at St Peters – There will be no grait Danger except the Seas, to Come, in the Winter As the English Men of War & Tenders will Doubtless be All in Winter Quarters before that Time.

And as they have two Priveteers out of Connecticutt & two from this Colony the Small Tenders keep in Close to the Men of War I dont beleave it would be Worth, or that it would Cost 10 pCt to Insure it from St Peters, Nor near so much to go to Stoningtown, New London, New haven, or Sag harbore on Long Isld at all which places you are well Acquainted & When Arrived at Sag Harbore it may be known whether safe to Come in here – You Must know Sr the

Grand Advantage would be in bringin the Powder, as the Grand Continental Congress, have Resolved to Allow All Vessels that bring powder into [this] Colony to take & carry away all kind of Provission to the full Amout of What just the Powder sells

---

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.
2. St. Peters, on Cape Breton Island.

NICHOLAS BROWN TO PETER DOUVILLE AND JONATHAN CLARK [1]

Gentl Providence Novr 15, 1775

I have Wrote by you to Mr Charles Jovett of St Peters with a plan for him to take a Cargo from there to bring here, or to go home to France with you or Otherways, & to take in a Cargo there for this Place, with Orders to Make full Insurance, upon what Interest I may have onbord his Vessel Agst all resques, in eighther passage from St Peters here or, from France here And In order that he be able to Make Sd Insurance, If he Ingages in eighther the Voyges, You are hereby Desird & Derected, to Deliver him the bill of Exchg I now Debt you for £117.13.9 stg and As much Money from the Credit of My Letr of Credit to you As will Make up £150 stg if so much be wanted, at St Peters or in France, But if the bill or Letr of Cr dont well Ansr the purpose – You Are to pay him £150 stg In Cash, if wanted as aforesd – And replace the same with the bill. & Letr of Cr at St Johns or In France – and for that Purpose You'l Use Mr Jovetts Influence Personally or Lters givg A True Acctg of me as a Mercht wch doubt not but will strengthn my Letr of Cr or the Cred of Rebels so as with them both you'l be Able to replace the Mony or Get the articles you are after to the full Amot as tho you had the Cash – But in Case it shod so happen you Should not Apply the bill or pay Any Mony to Mr Jovett, & you[r] Vessel will convenently br[i]ng the [Objects] of[f] the Bill (if it will sell without Delay) you will Dispose of it for such th[i]ngs as the Cargo, or what will Ansr best & br[i]ng it home Other wise Write Over my Indosment on the bill these words "Pay the Contents to Mr Geo. Hayley Esqr Mercht In London" & forward them In one [Sett] with the Letter of advise two Different ways & bring Me home the 3d Bill –

If you Should pay Mr Jovett the mony as aforesd you will take sumthing from him in Writing for it as Also his Plan he proposes to pursue

[Endorsed] Recd a fair Copy of the foregoing Instructions from Nichs Brown which We promise to pursue to the best of our Judgmt – also Recd the Sett of Exchange and the Letter of Credit, as mentioned above –

douville
Jon^{a} Clarke Junr

---

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.

NICHOLAS BROWN TO CHARLES JOVETT [1]

[Extract] [Providence, November 15, 1775] [2]

. . . but the Powder Must be Deld in this Colony before the first day of April next at furthest, wch if it is the Goverment have Ingaged to take it At half a Dolr p lb, . . . to bring ¾ the Vallue of the Cargo in Powder, if to be got the next greatest Profit will be in Good [blurred] Brandy wch now worth a Dollar pr Galln by the [Qy] Or guns of 3 fot 9 Inch barrel &c you will Observe Brother Jno Browns Letrs & Conform to both as Near as Maybe and beleave Me to be in Truth Your Most Esteemd [&c.]

N B

P.S, At, 11, OC, of the eveg of the Date –

Sr The foregoing plan was So far Pened since the Biging this Eveg, & as the Vessel goes in the Morning shall not have time fully to Digeste Matters & Make Another Draft of the Leter – The Whole Matter of it May be brot to this, whither you Can get Such a Vessel & Cargo as Mention at St Peters & get it there If Our ⅔ parts fully Insur'd Against All resque As you Will (if Comp[l]y'd with) have wherewith to Make Insurance As Aforesd – Or if you Choose to go to france in our Vessel or otherways there is no Doubt but the Insurance May be Made There with the Means I have provided, or the Cash wch Capt Douveill & Clark will pay you the resque you know as well as Anybody – They will (if necessary) let you in to the Knowledge of th[e] Voyage & our orders to them

And if you Incline to pursue eighther Voyage, you will give Capts Douveill & Clark sum thing to show In Writing for What you receive of them, As Also of your plan of proceeding – But whither you ingage In eighther or not We Esteem your Honr & friendship so much As to hope you will keep Secrets & Use your Utmost Influence and Interest in Assisting them to Make all the Dispatch possable wch the Voyage Depends on, for if She Should not Arrive here before the 1st Apl we Can have no Certain Dependance of getg half a Dolr p lb for the powder as we know not how much will come in Tho at this time it would fetch 5/. p lb by the large Quantity – If you Should not go to France Any Letters you Can write your freends there, giveing them such just Accots of Us as Merchts as you may think right & will give Us Credit, as you are Knowing to Our Business

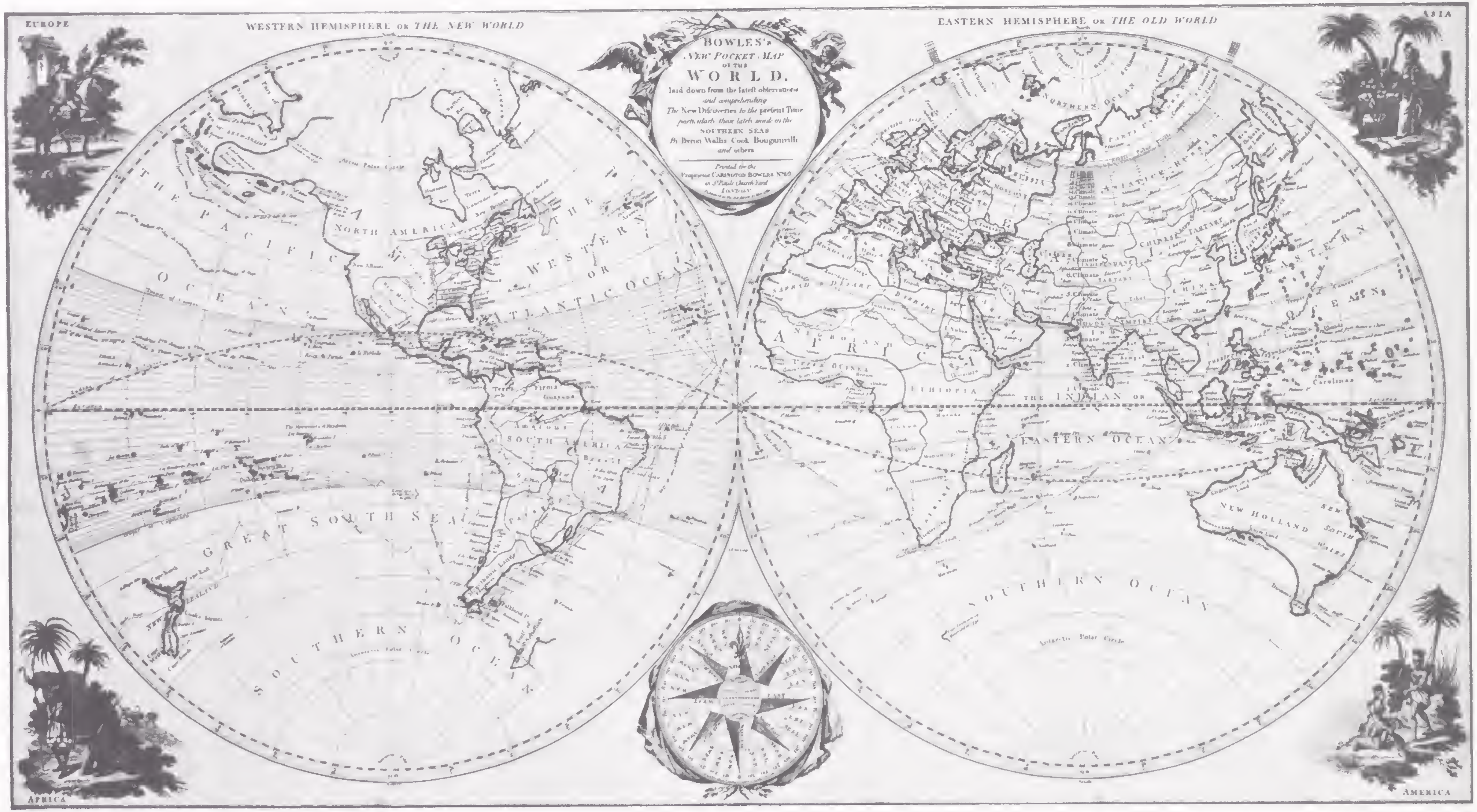
---

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.
2. The first page of this letter is missing; the date is approximated. An endorsement at the top of the page reads: "The Knowledge of the Transaction in the forgoing Letter Came to Us by Mr Jonathan Clark, who when they Came in with the Land went on shore after a Pilote, and Emediatly After, the Vessel was taken Mr Clark was Eaqually Conserned as facter in the Voyage with Capt Deveil [Peter Douville] And Confirms the foregoing Letr & Directions by Subscribing his Name to this postscript." Clark and Douville received instructions on November 15, 1775, per preceding letter.

BRIGADIER GENERAL ESEK HOPKINS TO THE NEWPORT TOWN COUNCIL [1]

Gentlemen, Head-Quarters [Bristol] Nov. 15, 1775.

I received a copy of a letter, signed by James Wallace, commander of his Majesty's Ship *Rose,* together with your approbation of the contents: In answer to which, I am to let you know, that I will permit you to supply the ministerial navy now in your harbour with fresh provisions, &c. provided the quantity be ascertained, and is no more than what is sufficient, or has been heretofore been made use of, and that under the inspection of a man that I shall appoint and authorize, and not otherwise; provided that he, said Wallace, with all the vessels and boats under his command and direction, let all the wood, market, and ferry-


EUROPE
WESTERN HEMISPHERE OR THE NEW WORLD
BOWLES'S NEW POCKET MAP OF THE WORLD, laid down from the lateſt obſervations and comprehending The New Diſcoveries to the preſent Time particularly those lately made in the SOUTHERN SEAS By Byron Wallis Cook Bougainville and others
Printed for the Proprietor CARINGTON BOWLES No. 69 in St. Pauls Church Yard LONDON
EASTERN HEMISPHERE OR THE OLD WORLD
ASIA
NORTH AMERICA
THE PACIFIC OCEAN
THE WESTERN OR ATLANTIC OCEAN
SOUTH AMERICA
GREAT SOUTH SEA
SOUTHERN OCEAN
AFRICA
ASIA
EUROPE
EASTERN OCEAN
THE INDIAN OR EASTERN OCEAN
NEW HOLLAND
NEW SOUTH WALES
SOUTHERN OCEAN
AFRICA
AMERICA

Map of the World, 1780.

boats pass and repass, together with their passengers and effects, unmolested and unexamined, on failure or breach of which I shall immediately stop the supplies. This is all that can be expected in supplying the ministerial navy, except they remove out of cannon shot of the Town of Newport. I am, &c.

Esek Hopkins, Brigadier-General.

---

1. *Providence Gazette*, December 9, 1775.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, November 15, 1775

An Express having arrived with an account of the surrender of fort St. John's, the letters from General Schuyler and general Montgomery were read.

The Committee to whom the petition from Jasper Griffin, and the petition from Murray, Sansom and company and others, were referred, brought in their report as follows:

That your committee on the memorial of Jasper Griffin, are of opinion, that the examination of the facts, set forth in that memorial, ought to be referred to the committee of observation, for Guilford, and that the same being sufficiently proved, the schooner *Betsey*, mentioned in said memorial, ought to be permitted to proceed on her voyage, with the cargo purchased and provided for her before the 10th day of September last, the master and owner of the vessel previously making oath, that they will use their best and utmost endeavours, that the said Cargo shall be landed in some foreign port.

On the memorial of Murray, Sansom and company, Jacob Watson, and Frederick Rhinelander, of the city of New York, your Committee having examined as far as they could, into the conduct of the parties concerned, find no ground to suspect that the owners of the cargo intended it should be landed or disposed of in any other manner than set forth in the said memorial, but your Committee think there are just grounds to suspect, that William Barron, the master of the ship *Peggy*, would not be very solicitous to prevent the cargo, which might be useful to the ministerial army, from falling into the possession of the men of war, he having been before taken in the same ship, in Rhode Island, with a cargo from Chesapeak Bay, for Europe, nor can your Committee approve the conduct of the Owner of the Ship who continued the captain afterwards.

Your Committee are therefore of opinion, that another master ought to be appointed to the said ship, who shall be approved by the committee of Norwich, and that the time of her sailing, as well as her tract be appointed by that committee, and the master sworn to use his best endeavours to prevent the said ship falling into the possession of any men of war or cutter, and to pursue as far as he can, the orders of the said committee in navigating the said ship, on which terms your Committee are of opinion, the said ship ought to be permitted to proceed with her cargo.

The said report being read, was accepted and agreed to.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 353–355.

CAPTAIN JAMES MONTGOMERY TO BENJAMIN FRANKLIN [1]

Sir

I sent Mr [Gibbs] Jones my 1st Lieutt to town in order to get a 2d Lieutt appointed by the Comittee of safety & he informs me that you woud not do it without my Approbation in writing these is to request you to appoint Mr. Robt Hume [2] to that office if he shou'd meet with your Approbation & you'l Oblige Sir [&c.]

James Montgomery

Liberty Islan – 15 Novr 1775

---

[1] Simon Gratz Autograph Collection, HSP.

[2] Hume was appointed November 22, 1775.

USHER, ROE & CO. TO JOHN SPEAR, ANTIGUA MERCHANT [1]

Sir Baltimore 15th November 1775.

We wrote you the 11th September last covering Invoice of 50 Barrels Flour to your address, for Sales, and ordering the amount to be remitted to Mr James White Merchant in London in a good Bill of Exchange, we also desired you, if Bills of Exchange could be remitted a 160 PCt. this money, and you wanted money Paid here, that we would pay your father the Cash for a bill of £500 Sterling – and we now confirm the above directions. Your father yesterday applied to us to know, if it would be convenient to have £1000 Sterling remitted to London – we replied in the affirmative and now say if you can procure a £1000 Sterling at the same Exchange, you may remit it to our friend Mr White in London or £500 at any rate of Exchange – We take the liberty to inclose to your care a Letter for Messrs Gamble and Jones, with directions to pay £6.6.10. on Account of Mr.Jones and £2.10. on Account of Mr Gamble, this Currency, for which please to give us Credit, we also inclose you a Letter for Mr Bourke of St Croix which pray forward – wishing you much happiness and great Success—we are Sir [&c.]

Usher Roe & Co

[Endorsed] (a Copy) Jam: Young

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/309. An intercepted letter.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 17, 1775

Williamsburg, Wednesday, Nov. 15 [1775].

Last night, a boat full of men attempted to land near the place where two rifle sentinels were placed by Capt. [John] Green, on the Jamestown beach, about half a mile below the captain and his men. The sentinels immediately challenged them, but received no answer, upon which they fired at the boat, than about 50 yards distance, and one of them ran off to capt. Green, to bring him to the place, finding that the boat returned their fire – and was pressing on them. The other sentinel loaded again and fired, the boat still rowing on till within 20 yards of the shore, when he discharged his rifle a third time, upon which he heard a terrible shrieking on board, and found that they tacked about and made off; so that, before capt. Green could come up, this brave fellow had repulsed a boat crowded with men.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Wednesday, November 15, 1775.

Resolved, That the commissioners appointed to fit out the ship *Prosper,* be, and they are hereby authorized and empowered to take such measures as to them shall appear most effectual, to prevent all indirect communication and correspondence with the ships of war in Rebellion Road.

Ordered, That the Secretary, as Chairman of the Committee of Observation, be empowered to employ a proper person or persons to see the delivery of provisions permitted to be sent for the use of the men of war, in such manner, as is most likely to prevent an improper correspondence being carried on, and the quantity of provisions permitted, being exceeded.

---

[1] *Provincial Congress of South Carolina,* 94–96.

---

16 Nov.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY [1]

Dear Sir Camp before Quebec, Novr 16, 1775 –

My last was of the 13th Inst [2] Adviseing you of my Crossing the St Lawrence & being before Quebec, since Which I have not had the pleasure hearing from you. I then Informed you of my Prospects & Situation fearing that may have miscarried I have thought proper, to Dispatch the Bearer, A mercht of Quebec & Particular Friend of Mine who has been kind enough to Offer his Service, & will Inform you more fully than in my Power to write. I am very Anxious to hear from you, & much more so to See you here – I am, with great Esteem [&c.]

B Arnold

---

[1] Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

[2] The letter actually was dated the 14th.

MINUTES OF A BRITISH COUNCIL OF WAR AT QUEBEC [1]

At a Council of War held at Quebec 16th Novr 1775

Present Hector Theophilus Cromartie [Cramahé] Lt Governor

Lt Col Mclean
Major Cox
Major Caldwell
Capt Jones
Capt Lawes

Capt Hamilton – *Lizard*
McKenzie – *Hunter*
Lt Nunn – *Magdalen* Schr
" Pringle – Lizard
" Foules [Fooks] – Do

Lt Faunce acting Town Major
Adam Mabone }
Thomas Dunn } Conservators of the Peace, and Members of His Majts Council

The annexed returns of Provisions, of the Men in the Garrison & of those belonging to the Ships in Harbour who may be employ'd in the defence of the Town having been laid before the Council of War by the Lt Governor; It is their unanimous Opinion of the Council of War that it is for the benefit & Honor of His Majestys Service at all Events to defend the Town to the last extremity.

It is likewise their opinion that the Suburbs of St Johns & all Houses adjoining to the Fortifications & Defences of the Town which may afford Shelter to the Enemy, should be destroyed as soon as possible.

Also – That as many Pilots as can be procured should be sent to Europe on board the Express which is to carry the Dispatches of the Lt Governor, of Capt Hamilton, Commg Officer of the Troops & the determination of the Council of War.

That a Signal should be agreed upon by the Lt Governor & Capt Hamilton, & be by them communicated to His Majesty's Secretary of State & the Commanding Officers of the Fleet & Army at Boston by which it may be made known to the Fleet & Army which may come to the relief of Quebec next Spring whether it is in the possession of the Kings Troops or not.

That as several Masters of Vessels which have been detained in consequence of the Embargo laid upon Shipping for the Defence of the Province, have been subjected to great inconveniences (And who are Zealous for the Service) some immediate provision should be made for them by the Lt Governor & their Case represented to His Majesty's Secretary of State.

H. T. Cromartie [Cramahé]	H. Caldwell	Thos Faunce
John Hamilton	Thos Mackenzie	A. Mabane
Allan Maclean	Thos Pringle	Geo. Lawe
Nicho Cox	Willm Fooks	Thos Dunn

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 62c. This, and the following two documents were enclosed in Hamilton to Graves, November 20, 1775.

RETURN OF MEN FOR DEFENSE OF QUEBEC, NOVEMBER 16, 1775 [1]

	Officers	Private
Royal Artillery	1	5
Recruits belonging to Royal Emigrant Regt	14	186
Lizard Frigate Marines	2	35
Do Seamen Effective	19	114
Hunter Sloop Do Effective	8	60
Magdalen armed Sloop Do	4	16
Charlotte armed Sloop Do	4	46
Masters, Mates, Carpenters & Seamen belonging to the Transports & Merchant Ships that have not been impressed		74
Artificers & Carpenters		80
British Militia including Officers		200
Canadian Militia Do		300
	52	1116

	Officers	Private
Royal Fusileers on board the *Fell* & *Providence* armed Vessels expected to arrive soon	3	60
Seamen belonging to said Vessels	8	72
	63	1248

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 62c.

Civil and Military Officers of Quebec to Captain John Hamilton, R.N.[1]

A Copy Quebec, Novr 16, 1775

Sir It having been this day found adviseable by the Council of War to attempt the defence of the Town of Quebec and it being impossible to defend it without the assistance of the Kings Ships and Seamen under your command, you are requested by the Lt Governor, the Civil Magistrates and the Military Gentlemen who were present at the Council of War to lay up the Ships and order the Seamen on shore for the immediate defence of the Town.

We are with great Regard Sir [&c.]

H. T. Cramartie [Cramahé] Thos Faunce Thoms Dunn
Allan Maclean Adam Mabane Thomas Jones
Nichs Cox Henry Caldwell Geo: Lawe

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 62d.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Hunter*, Captain Thomas Mackenzie[1]

Novr 1775	Remarks at Quebec &c
Fridy 10	at 11 [A.M.] Weighed & run as near the Mile House as near as we could ¼ past came too with the Best Bower in 10 fathom & Veerd away a Cable ½ past began to fire at the Rebel Schooner & House to destroy them at Noon ceas'd fireing haveing fired 45 six Pounders & 7 Swivels loaded with round Shot – Modt & fair the people employ'd makeing Wadds the Sailmaker finishd repairing Her His having put [blank] Yards
Saturdy 11	sett up the Topmt Rigging and Greasd the topmast and top Gallant Mast – Do Weather at 4 PM the *Lizard* made the Signal for the Enemy we repeated the Signal with 2 Guns Anchor'd here his Majestys Schooner *Magdalen* recd One Hogshead of Beer
Sunday 12	AM Sailed hence the *Magdalen* to Quebec at 8 Weighed & dropt with the tide two miles higher up the River & came too with the Bt Bower in 15 fathom Water Veer'd to ⅔ of a Cable – Fresh Gales & squally ½ past [noon] the *Lizard* made the Signal for the Enemy we repeated the Signal saw several of the Rebels on the South Shore sent a Boat in Shore on the North Shore for Wood
Mondy 13th	AM hove up and ran down nearer the North Shore & veerd to [½] a Cable – First part fresh Breezes and fair Mid & Latter light Airs with frost PM Employ'd making Wadds

Tuesdy 14th at 9 AM weighd & came to Sail sent the Boat Mann'd and Arm'd to destroy a Sloop and two Boats on the North Shore at 11 fired Guns loaded with round & Grape Shot and Guns loaded with round Shot at a party of the Rebels on the South Shore – First part light Airs & fair latter fresh Breezes & Cloudy at 1 PM came to an Anchor with the best Bowr in 10 fathom water and Veer'd to ½ a Cable off Wolfe Cove fired Guns loaded with round & Grape Shot & Guns loaded with round Shot at a party of the Rebels in Wolf's Cove at 4 Weighd & run down Mile & ½ lower & Anchd with the Bt Bowr in 12 fathom Water & Veer'd to ½ a Cable

Wedny 15 at 1 AM the Garrison fired some Great Guns at the Rebels at 8 the *Lizard* made the Signal for our Captain Answrd the Signal First and mid part fresh Breezes with Sleet latter moderate and fair at 1 PM Weigh'd and came to Sail dropt down with the Tide at 3 came too with the best Bower in 12 fathom abreast Cape Diamond Veer'd away and Moor'd Ship a Cable each way the best Bower to the Eastwd & Small to the Wtward

Thursdy 16 AM the Captains Men went a Shore to do duty in the Garrison – Modt with frost PM recd some Beer came on Board from the *Lizard* to commd the Ship Lieut Fowke

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/466.

GEORGE WASHINGTON'S INSTRUCTIONS TO HENRY KNOX [1]

You are Immediately to examine into the state of the Artillery of this Army and take an account of the Cannon, Mortars, Shels, Lead, & Ammunition that are wanting.[2] When you have done that, you are to proceed in the most expeditious manner to New-York; There apply to the President of the Provincial Congress & learn of him, whether Col Reed did any thing or left any Orders respecting these Articles & Get him to procure such of them as can possibly can be had there. The President if he can, will have them immediately sent hither; If he cannot, you must put them in a proper Channel for being transported to this Camp with dispatch before you leave New-York. After you have procured as many of these Necessaries as you can there, you must go to Major Genl Schuyler and get the Remainder from Ticonderoga, Crown Point, or St John's – If it should be necessary from Quebec, if in our hands; the want of them is so great that no trouble or expence must be spared to obtain them – I have wrote to General Schuyler, he will give every necessary Assistance that they may be had & forwarded to this place with the utmost dispatch. I have given you a Warrant to the Paymaster General of the Continental Army for a Thousand Dollars to defray the Expence Attending your Journey & procuring these Articles, an Account of which you are to keep & render upon your return. Given under my Hand at Head Quarters at Cambridge this 16 day of Novembr Annoque Domini 1775.

G Washington

Endeavour to procure what Flints you can

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] Congress commissioned Knox Colonel of Artillery on November 17, 1775, to enable him to deal effectively with officers of the Continental Army.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO NATHANIEL WOODHULL [1]

Sir Cambridge Novr 16th 1775.

It was determined at a Conference held here in the last Month, that such Military Stores as could be spared from New York, Crown Point, Ticonderoga &c should be sent here for the use of the Continental Army.[2] As it was not clear to me, whether I was to send for or that they were to be sent to me, I desired Mr [Joseph] Reed on his way to Philadelphia, to enquire into this Matter; as I have not heard from him on the subject, and the Season advancing fast, I have thought it necessary to send Hen: Knox, Esqr who will deliver you this. After he forwards what he can get at your Place, he will proceed to Genl Schuyler, on this very important business.

I request the favor of you Sir, and the Gentlemen of your Congress, to give Mr. Knox all the assistance in your power, by so doing you will render infinite Service to your Country and vastly oblige Sir [&c.]

G Washington.

---

[1] Washington Papers, Varick Transcripts, LC.

[2] The fifteenth article of agreement at the conference in Cambridge between the Committee of the Continental Congress, the Governors of the New England Colonies, and Washington, reads: "Artillery of different kinds will be wanted. How is it to be got and where? Agreed, That what can be spared from New York and Crown Point be procured."

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Dear Sir Cambridge 16 Novr 1775

My last to you was the 5 Inst, I have since received your most agreable favour & its inclosure of the 7th The surrender of St. Johns is a pleasing presage of the Reduction of Quebec, in effecting which I hope Colonel Arnold will Cooperate; The last account from him is dated the 13 Octobr at the 2d portage from Kennebec to the Dead River, from whence he had dispatched an Express to you and expected your Answer at Chaudiere Pond, where he expected to be in eight or Ten days; By your not mentining to have heard from him, I apprehend the express has been intercepted.

I am in very great want of Powder, Lead, Mortars, Cannon, indeed of most sorts of military stores, for want of them we realy cannot carry on any Spirited Operation. I shall therefore be much obliged to you to send me all that can be spared from your Quarter. Mr Henry Knox, an experienced engineer will set out for your place, & inform you of those Articles that are most immediately necessary; But as this Gentleman goes first to New-York, you will please to get in readiness for transportation such guns, Mortars & ammunition as you can & Mr Knox will on his arrival send them forward.

There is nothing of consequence to acquaint you of from this Quarter, except the arrival of a Train of Artillery & part of five Regiments from Ireland to reenforce the Ministerial army at Boston I am [&c.]

G W –

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Dear Sir, Cambridge, 16th Novemr 1775.

I wrote you this Day by Express & informed you therein the great Necessity I was in for Ordnance Stores & Ammunition, & that I would send Henry Knox Esqr to New York, to procure there, as much as can be spared; from thence to proceed to you. That Gentleman will deliver you this Letter. I recommend him & the Business he goes upon to your Attention. Should he find more Money than he carries with him necessary, you will please to supply him. I am, [&c.]

G. Washington.

[1] Washington Papers, Varick Transcripts, LC.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT HANSON HARRISON TO THE CHAIRMAN OF THE NORTHAMPTON, MASSACHUSETTS, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Sir Cambridge 16 Novr 1775

I have it in command from his Excellency General Washington, to inform you, That Charles Elder, George Cowrie, John Dunsier, Edward Webb & William Carthew, officers of the British fleet, having given their parole of Honor to go to your Town & not remove more than five miles from thence or hold any correspondence directly or Indirectly with any person, without communicating the same to your Committee of Safety; It is his desire that they be treated with civility & respect, they demeaning themselves as becometh. I am sir [&c.]

Rob H Harrison A D Camp

[1] Washington Papers, LC. Harrison was an aide-de-camp to Washington.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON [1]

Sir Cambridge 16 Nov 1775

I have it in command from his Excellency to desire you will deliver unto Charles Coffin & Sibelline White their bedding & wearing apparel, also Jonathan Coffin's.[2] Let them be well examind lest any goods or cash may be secreted amongst them; The first of them says he gave Captn Coit Seven half Joes, you will please to receive them & account for them with the produce of the Cargoes

I am really at a loss to know, whether it is customary to give the cash found in the pockets of prisoners to them with their wearing apparell, I do not think these people merit any Indulgence, however his Excellency would rather err on the side of mercy than that of strict Justice – Let me know your Opinion of this matter I am with much regard Sir &c

S. M. P. T. Sy

shall we ever hear of Capn Martindale's departure?

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] The Coffins were taken in the schooner *Industry;* White, in the sloop *Polly*.

CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JR. TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED [1]

Hond Sir – Plymouth 16th Novr 1775

I expected long before this, to have had Capt Martindale Out on his Cruise, [2] but the Weather so extremely bad, for a Fortnight past that we have not been able to do any thing of consequence, have at Length got him almost compleat & Expect he will Sail tomorrow evening if the Weather is Suitable

I Shall proceed to Cambridge as Soon as this Vessell is Ready to Sail – in the mean time I am Sr [&c.]

Eph^{m} Bowen Jr

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] In the armed brig *Washington*.

SHUBAEL LOVELL TO CAPTAIN JAMES AYSCOUGH, H.M. SLOOP *Swan* [1]

Sir: Nantucket, November 16, 1775.

After my humble respects to you, I am very sorry of the misfortune you met with, as I was informed, by the master of your tender, that you had very much hurt one of your eyes, which I took this opportunity to let you know that I am still a good friend to Government, and to let you know, by writing, that I never have been actor in any things against Government, and have never taken up any carnal weapons against the King's troops, but have suffered so as to have my gun taken from me, because I have bore my testimony against the measures that the America have taken to get their liberties, as they say they do; and, as I will not take up arms against the King's troops, and to rightly bear the title of a Rebel against my King, I have been threatened of being shot by those that is greatly against Government, yet I never intend to take up arms (through Divine assistance, although I may lose my life,) against my King, knowing he has undoubted right to be a terror to evil-doers, and I hope he will be a praise to them that do right.

Captain Ayscough, I shall take it a great favour, and should be humbly obliged to you, if you would inform the Governour and Admiral of me, as it is not a thing impossible for me (by land) to get a letter to Boston, or to come myself, to let them know my mind, without risking my life, and wife and children's lives, and to lose all my estate; and, as you took me and my schooner, about two or three months ago, as I was going into Nantucket, and did use me with great civility, and I did then let you know my mind about the forces, and you did take my name down, and where I lived, which now makes me to take the boldness to trouble you with these few lines, desiring you would oblige me so much as to do all you can for me in these evil times, that if it should please the King's Majesty to show any mercy to any innocent persons, that I might share part with such, as a true King's subject, so that I might save my life and estate, if the King should conquer the America. And I would, also, inform you that I have got a brother, and a cousin, whose name is Daniel Lovell and Christopher Lovell, which, both of them, are good friends to Government, which did desire me, that if I had a chance, to inform some of the King's officers of them.

And now, pray, sir, don't let any body that is of the America party to know that I ever sent a letter to you, or that I ever desired you to return my name to the Governour, by no means, if you have any regard to my life; and you will, in keeping it private, greatly oblige me [&c.]

Shubael Lovell, of Barnstable
Living at Hingham

P.S. Pray, sir, be pleased to accept a few vegetables, to be delivered to you by Doctor Gelston, a bold and staunch friend to Government and me. S. Lovell.

1. Force, comp., *American Archives,* 4th, IV, 1338.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO BRIGADIER GENERAL ESEK HOPKINS [1]

Newport, Nov. 16, 1775.

Sir, Your proposals for settling a truce between the town of Newport and Capt. Wallace we have received and examined, and as the word *unexamined* in your proposals seems to us will not be complied with by Capt. Wallace, request you will leave the same out, as we apprehend it contrary to his instructions and the acts of Parliament, and are fearful it will greatly impede the wished for truce.

I am, in behalf of the Town-Council of Newport, Sir, [&c.] –

William Coddington, Council-Clerk.

1. *Providence Gazette,* December 9, 1775.

BRIGADIER GENERAL ESEK HOPKINS TO THE NEWPORT TOWN COUNCIL [1]

Head-Quarters [Bristol], Nov. 16, 1775.

Gentlemen, I received yours this day, wherein you request the word *unexamined* may be left out of my proposals, which I now give you leave to do; but think it would be more for your interest to let it remain. I am, [&c.]

Esek Hopkins, Brigadier-General.

1. *Providence Gazette,* December 9, 1775.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, H.M.S. *Rose* [1]

Newport, Nov. 16, 1775.

Sir, Your proposals for a truce with this town were laid before us yesterday, by a Committee appointed to wait on you for that purpose. We should be happy in complying with them, but our very unhapply situation we fear is such, that however anxious we are to comply with your proposals, we shall not have it in our power, unless Capt. Wallace will please to consent and agree, that whatever provisions, &c. he may have occasion for, should be procured and furnished him by Samuel Dyre, Esq; who will wait on you to receive your orders for the same whenever you please. Our great fear is, that should your men be suffered by you to come in to our market, we should not be able to prevent them from being taken. If Capt. Wallace will agree to be furnished by Mr. Dyre, we hope the truce may be preserved; and you may be assured every thing shall be done by us, and the greatest part of the inhabitants remaining in town, that it shall not be violated on our parts. We also promise that every thing shall be done to prevent the troops from coming into town: Capt. Wallace to be furnished with fresh beef, &c. for his ships use, lying under his command here; the ferry, market, fish and wood-boats to pass and repass unmolested.

Signed by order and in behalf of the Town-Council of Newport,

William Coddington, Council-Clerk.

---

1. *Providence Gazette,* December 9, 1775.

CAPTAIN JAMES WALLACE, R.N., TO THE INHABITANTS OF NEWPORT [1]

His Majesty's Ship *Rose,* Nov. 16, 1775.

Gentlemen, I have received yours of the 16th inst. It is perfectly agreeable to me to take the provisions from any person you choose to appoint. The greatest care shall be taken to preserve the truce on our side, for which reason our men shall not be permitted to enter the town, unless the rebels enter, and oblige us for the King's service. I am, [&c.]

James Wallace.

---

1. *Providence Gazette,* December 9, 1775.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO BRIGADIER GENERAL ESEK HOPKINS [1]

At a Town-Council, Newport, Nov. 16, 1775.

The Council having received the within from Capt. Wallace, consent that he shall be supplied, for his ships' use in this harbour, with two thousand pounds weight of beef per week; and has now requested six hogsheads of rum, which we think i[t] necessary he should be supplied with, as by the best information we can obtain, he has about five hundred men now to victual on board the vessels under his command.

Signed by order and in behalf of the Town-Council of Newport,

William Coddington, Council-Clerk.

---

1. *Providence Gazette,* December 9, 1775.

CAPTAIN BERNARD ROMANS TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS IN THE HIGHLANDS [1]

Gentlemen – Martler's Rock, 16th Nov. 1775.

As I am a great hater of epistolary altercation, I was not willing to answer your long starter of difficulties, which seems to me a declared commencement of a paper war instead of an answer to my reasonable remonstrances of 2d instant; but as I am determined that you should not think yourselves unanswerable, I resolved this morning to honour your long answer with as short a reply as the nature of things will allow; at the same time assuring you that this is the last paper I shall blacken on this head, and that I will take care that my pen shall proclaim the voice of truth.

Your introduction seems intended to be of the humorous kind. You play on my words and call a conspicuous light what I called a rank. I will do no more than think as I did then; and as in a private station I have more than once exerted myself for America, you may rely on it that I will do no less, now I am honoured with the post and rank the [Provincial] Congress has conferred on me, the dignity of which commission I shall try to preserve with military vigilance and spirit.

To your first, wherein you say, "it was my duty to let the commissioners know the proportion of labourers wanted to the artificers." I knew my duty, I did it, and so I did to the Committee of Safety, which last, I dare say remember my complaint about it; and if the commissioners' memory fail them, some one of them may remember when one evening we were on that topic, I ventured to say, that since my plan was approved of, I thought myself the person who should direct all. The polite answer I got on that head I have not forgot, though it made me resolve an imposition of silence on myself till the state of affairs would naturally dispose matters to flow in their proper channels. How far you are judges of work I know not, as I am not acquainted with your extent of experience, but I often heard you complain about the freezing out of the masonry. I beg leave to inform you that on a single brick wall of 9 inches, a frost may take out 3 inches on each side, but it can not take out quite so much of our wall; because, as the thickness increases, the effect of the frost decreases, and can not be more than 2 inches at most on the outside of our works, which must be pointed over again in the spring; and this new pointing I mentioned before ten stones were laid in the wall. All men who ever were necessitated to work late in thick work, will, from experience, vouch the truth of my assertion.

To your second and third, relating to the block house, I did not exaggerate my number of carpenters. I still stand to my promise and can do it. I do not remember any expostulations, except shrugging up shoulders can be called so, for that always was the answer to my many times repeated plaints in regard of hewing and rehewing of the timber, and whenever that kind of expostulation happened, I used to recollect your original polite answer of "We are not grown so old to allow you to direct the work." With regard to a road, you made your landing in a wrong place before I came here; and when I used to be angry at so many hands working on roads at unseasonable times and unnecessary places, I always got my labour for my pains; and how shortly is it ago since I got the ill will of one of you for barely telling the labourers that there was no necessity to remove a certain stone laying near a road which was then making? My proposal of oxen was as soon as they became necessary, and I then said buying was preferable to hiring, unless people would bring forage along with them. You might have bought them, but instead of that, you countermanded some that were bought, as you did of getting of timber, even now before one-fifth of the timber is got that is mentioned in my estimate. What you mean by an elegant outside appearance, I cannot conceive. My calculations of the necessary iron work is just, except indeed, the rings and staples outside of the ports, which I never thought of, nor would have had them there had you not ordered some one to put them there. About the "inside lined with so much nicety and expence," the extra cost of this, is no more than one day and a half easy work for a carpenter, (about 14s.) for it must be lined let who will live in it, and as it generally is the residence of an officer, as this is now for me, I thought passing the jack plane over one side of the lining was the least that could be done. What would you have said, had

I lined the roof, divided the lower room with panel partitions, and put up a panel ceiling to remove and put up at pleasure? for most block houses are so, and the meanest are partitioned. It seems your ideas of a temporary work is, that it ought to last six months – to build a new one again.

As to trunnels, I ordered 2,000 of oak, when locust was not to be had. I do not know what ruined your credit, but the badness of that among the country people prevents your getting anything regularly.

I planned, gentlemen, but remember you ordered even that, though you could not so well direct that case as you could when you spoiled my plan of the barracks. What you mean by a waste of timber, I am utterly at a loss for; my order of 18 feet long was right, and had I ordered them the just length, they might have come 3 inches too short, and then indeed it would have been waste; but had they been 3 inches too long, the sawing off of 3 inches would take as long time as sawing off 2, 3 and 10 feet, which I wanted elsewhere.

The day I got your epistle, I looked around the works for waste timber; I saw none but chips, and I confess, I was struck with the thought, what a pity it was nature gave our carpenters so much trouble. The truth is, gentlemen, you have no business with my calculations of the kind, you are to judge afterwards; you have before now, seen what your no trifling extraordinary expense of timber goes to. The mention you make of the pieces being unwieldy is curious; I can not see what odds it made to the men, to have them sawed at the landing or at the mill; they would have been 11 feet in either case; and excepting some trifling iron work, that was not finished, I was right in my judgment about the 10th of November, for that day I lived in it, and I received your letter there. By what necessity do you introduce the order for mounting 12 guns? have I ever opposed it, and are we not on the point of having 20?

To your fourth, I must tell you, that Mr. White, the master carpenter, being an acquaintance of Mr. [Samuel] Bayard, was indulged with the liberty to make evening visits to you, and this gave rise to a distinction, insomuch that Mr. Addams has been told to let Mr. White go on with such and such particular work, he, Addams, need not trouble himself about it; this produced two master carpenters, and Addams justly complained of the matter, because White, at first, treated him as his superior, but at length became his equal. Yet, still, I think as I did then, country carpenters are preferable, and what makes the use of them impolitic, is a conception beyond my ideas.

Fifthly. My calculation of the oxen's work is evident; I can show you how a teamster himself and one man may load his cart; but as every country clown knows how, it is below me, even while I am the paltry being that is not allowed to direct his own plan, for as the helping of the oxen is the finest skulking berth our labourers can find, I do not know whether I would be safe in destroying it, while I have no command. But, gentlemen, your wheels were too low, and when a new pair was bespoke, I pleaded long to have them timber wheels; but no, they must be common cart wheels; and now they are come, they are common cart wheels indeed. As to the six men employed to steady the stone, I only tried the oxen (twice) on the wall, and found the fear of the animals made it unsafe; I desisted, therefore, and men only have done it. You will please to remember, that that machine was no cart, and with it I have brought stones of two ton weight to the wall, very different from a piece of timber of 10 or even 8 feet long; it was my invention, but any body might have thought of that, as well as of Columbus's egg. If my calculation of forage is below the mark, please to know that it is far above what the people of the country allow to their cattle.

Sixthly. Labourers may be had under the regulations I mentioned; I can get 500 if need be.

In your seventh, you catch at my word "superficial," as drowning people do at straws. I will tell you something, perhaps to you extraordinary; what I call a "superficial" view, was such as most other surveyors would call a perfect survey. I am, from long experience, enabled to take more exact surveys of places with a piece of paper and pencil, than perhaps 99 beside me can, with all the circumstantial apparatus generally used. It is true, I forgot the iron for the barracks, but have you mended that mistake by using nearly as much on one block house as I intended to use for the whole work? Glass is a trifle; 318 panes cost about £6 12s.6d. Transport of stores surely includes freight for board and shingles: and work to be made on the spot by the blacksmith, surely shewed, that I was aware more iron would be required than I could think of. In short, I am more and more convinced, that my estimate is right; the price of the article of lime only, excepted, which I calculated at Philadelphia or New-England price, little dreaming that it cost above twice as much in New-York.

To your eighth, I insist upon it, you must have miners here. And as to the labourers mauling the stone, need I tell you, gentlemen, that I have often been out of all humour, to see them work in stone that would not split, as I knew how to get them to the wall of any size; but here, again, my authority failed me.

To the beginning of your ninth, I have perhaps gone a little below the dignity of my office. This proceeded chiefly, because I found that many of our gentry took the advantage of drawing their provisions when they intended to decamp the very next morning. But what I mentioned about tools in this article, is what you ought to have answered: here I spoke in my proper sphere; but this you waived, to proceed to a matter, which, had I not been convinced of the integrity of your transcriber, I could have never thought would have proceeded from you. It looks so much like the little vengeance of disappointed scolds. I deny your ever having requested me to send my negro away. Mr. [William] Bedlow once told me this: "Mr. Romans, you had better get a place for your negro;" but I could not construe this into a request, much less an order from men who have no manner of authority over me. The negro is more rogue than fool; but he is so harmless, that while people let him alone, he will be quiet. He is a new negro, and by his actions he sometimes diverts your people; but I defy you to point out a single instance of dissatisfaction on that score. Once, indeed, there was a complaint against him, for which I gave him a severe chastisement, and you know that I had reason to be sorry, when (almost immediately after) his innocence appeared. But, gentlemen, he never cost you nor the country any thing, as there was never an ounce of provision served out for him; he has lived on scraps from others; and he must be a sorry dog indeed, that does not deserve the crumbs from his master's table; he might at least, serve me to fetch wood and water. I have provided a place for him, but not in obedience to you.

It is hard indeed that I, who in my private station, have for many years past never been without a servant, or even two or three, should be raised to a public one, to be debarred that privilege. I know no place where so cruel a prohibition would take place; while I was in the service of the King my pay was greater, and I had sundry rations allowed, although my servants were in pay and drew provisions besides. Since I arrived last to the northward, now near three years ago, I have always maintained and fed a number of people, seldom less than six, at high wages, and now not to be allowed any attendance at all, is surely never meant. People whose duty it was to ask me whether I was in want of any thing, have been reprimended for coming to the block house; but your mention of Mr. Addams astonishes me beyond every thing; was it necessary, my copy book would show you his handwriting, to make it appear that he has for years back transacted my business; he is a gentleman in whose fortunes I am interested, and I will assist him with all my means. You say *"He is an officer that you can by no means allow of."* Sure I want him not to be your officer, if he is mine it is enough; and to it you add, *"If you retain him, pay and procure provisions for him:"* how mean the inuendo! I have often done it. It is true it was said Mr. Vandome was to assist me; he came up to be the clerk of the cheque, and as such you retained him; but since I saw him employed as commissary of stores, and as clerk to the commissioners as well as clerk of the cheque, I thought it cruel to ask assistance from him, my business well followed is three men's work. Perhaps you think me your officer too. Softly, gentlemen; that will never do. The [Provincial] Congress appointed me to a rank I esteem more honourable than any I ever held, yet for 14 years back I have been sometimes employed as a commodore in the King's service; sometimes at the head of large bodies of men in the woods; and at the worst of times I have been master of a merchantman fitted in a warlike manner. I will in future draw the provisions the Congress will allow me, and that will maintain us both.

To your tenth I have nothing to reply. But your lastly is too important to let pass unnoticed – the necessary alterations must be made before the work goes on well; and as for seasons, such business as this waits none, if we keep not the work going, we will in spring again be new beginners. I interrupt none of your powers; I meddle with none; but you have hindered me from having as much again work done, and till I am sole director of my plan, things cannot go well. None can be more happy in the union you mention; but if I must be cap in hand, gentlemen, to be an overseer under you, it will not do, depend upon it, I have too much blood in me for so mean an action, and you must seek such submissive engineers elsewhere. If I execute my plan which is approved of, I have no business to consult you any farther than that you must find me people and pay them; if in that case, I do not comply with my enterprise, then is your [duty] to disapprove and complain, but not before. I am, gentlemen, [&c.]

B. Romans.

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* II, 104–106.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Thursday, November 16, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved,* That two small swift sailing vessels be provided for packets, to be under the direction of the Congress.

Ordered, That Mr. R[obert] Morris of this city, be appointed to provide said vessels, and that he be directed to get one ready to sail as soon as possible, and the other in a month hence.

That a Committee of three be appointed to devise ways and means for employing these vessels to the best advantage.

The Members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] Lynch, Mr. R[obert] Morris, and Dr. [Benjamin] Franklin.

Sundry papers from the general Court of the colony of Massachusetts bay, being laid before the Congress, and read,

Resolved, That the same be referrred to a committee of 7.

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] Johnson, Mr. [Roger] Sherman, Mr. W[illiam] Livingston, Mr. [Samuel] Ward, Mr. [Thomas] Jefferson, Mr. [William] Hooper, and Mr. [Benjamin] Harrison.

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 355, 356.

Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety [1]

[Philadelphia Thursday] November 16th

Resolved, That Samuel Morris, jun'r, & Robert Whyte, the Committee for purchasing Logs for constructing Chivaux de Frize, do contract for and engage a sufficient number of Logs for building three tier of them.

Resolved, That one more tier of Chivaux de Frize be sunk above those already sunk near to Fort Island.

That two tier of Chevaux de Frize be sunk, for the further Security of this province, in the Channel opposite or near to Marcus Hook.

Resolved, That James Josiah be appointed 1st. Lieutenant to the Armed Boat *Chatham,* Commanded by Capt. [Charles] Alexander.

That [John] Mitchell be appointed Second Lieutenant to Capt. Alexander.

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 404.

Intelligence Received from William Tryon [1]

Philadelphia Nover 16th 1775 –

The great news of the day with us is now to Destroy the Navy, a certain Mr Bushnel has compleated his Machine, and has been missing four weeks, returned this day week.

It is conjectur'd that an attempt was made on the *Asia,* but proved unsuccessful – Return'd to New Haven in order to get a Pump of a new Construction which will soon be completed, – When you may expect to see the Ships in Smoke. The Congress has now about Ten Sail of Vessels, five a Cruizing in the Mouth of the River Saint Lawrence, in order to take the Transport from England, and to speak with Carleton in his flight from Quebec, One, a certain Captain Whipple, has been Cruizing for the Packet, and most likely will take the Outward bound Packet, Whipple carried twelve Guns in a Sloop.

Endorsed (Copy) Governor Tryon's Intelligence from Philadelphia Novemr 16th 1775.[2] – R[eceive]d in V. A. Shuldham's Letter 19th Janry

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.
2. Intelligence forwarded to Governor Tryon by a former servant, James Brattle, who at this time was valet of James Duane, a member of the Continental Congress from New York. Along with the information above, Brattle sent copies of minutes of the Congress which Duane had brought to his lodgings. After Brattle's treachery was discovered early in January, 1776, he escaped and fled to New York. See Diary of Christopher Marshall, January 9, 1776.

Samuel Ward to Henry Ward [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia 16th Novr 1775

. . . our Instructions for an american Fleet has been long upon the Table; [2] when it was first presented it was looked upon as perfectly chimerical, but Gentn now consider it in a very different Light; it is this Day to be taken into Consideration [3] and I have great Hopes of carrying. Dr Franklin, Colo [Richard Henry] Lee, the two Adams and many others will support it; if it succeeds I shall remember your Idea of our building two of the Ships.

---

1. Knollenberg, ed., *Ward Papers,* 122–124.
2. The Rhode Island resolution of August 26, 1775.
3. If the matter was considered that day, the Journal of the Continental Congress does not indicate it.

Deposition of Edward Pettitt [1]

No 1 [Worcester County, Maryland]

November the 16th 1775. The Deposition of Edward Pettitt being of full Age deposeth and Saith that he lay at Josiah Robins's the last night & waking before day about an hour (as he apprehended) he heard some Person come to the house on which Mr Robins got up and asked him to set down by the fire upon which he heard the said Robins and the Person then come talking but did not give Attention, 'till he heard the said Robins say talk easy Pettitt is up Stairs upon which this Deponant got up and went down immediately and ask'd who had been there so early & Robins said Benjamin Butler, this Deponant said he was early, Robins said he only came on an Errand and was gone & said he was afraid the Horses were in the Field & went out hastily, upon which the said Pettitt told him if he wou'd drive them up his Horse wou'd follow & then went to one of the Neighbours, when he came back said Robins was gone, he then ask'd Mrs Robins where her Husband was, She was slow in answering 'till she sent the Boys out & then told this deponant that her Husband was gone to Wm Barclay Townsand's; that Levin Townsand had been on Board the Man of War & brought Powder & Shott enough to his Fathers & what they call'd Torys were all meeting in order to have it delivered, as it wou'd not be safe to keep it in one Place, and when they had divided the same they were to give the Man of War notice and he was to send up to their Assistance that the matter might be put an End to, in a short time; sometime between this and Christmass.

Edward Pettitt

Taken before John Selby

---

1. Md. Arch., Red Book, XI. See the depositions of Joshua Shelby, Thomas Cluff and Solomon Butler, dated November 25, November 30 and December 1, 1775, respectively, for further information on this event.

David Williams to Thomas Bruff [1]

No 9. [Worcester County, Maryland, November 16.]

Sir, On Thursday night [*sic* Wednesday, November 15] William B[arclay] Townsand took Daniel Boston and his Sloop, it is reported that he has 17 Armed Men on board the Sloop; they are about one Mile below the Mouth of the [Pocomoke] River aground on the Mud Banks.[2] –

David Williams

Thursday Evening

[Endorsed] The above Letter was transmitted to the Committee of Worcester County.[3]

---

1. Md. Arch., Red Book, XI.
2. The letter writer's exact location on the Eastern Shore is not disclosed; apparently it is well south in Worcester County, close to the Virginia line.
3. See further under dates of November 16, 25 and December 1, 1775.

Edmund Pendleton to Thomas Jefferson [1]

[Extract] Virga. Caroline Novr. 16th. 1775.

Last week the *King Fisher* and four tenders full of men came up to Burwells Ferry and made several attempts to land during three days stay, but never came nearer than to receive a discharge of the Rifles, when they retired with great pricipitation, and 'tis Supposed the loss of some men. They had in [the?] time a droll contest for a small Cyder boat with one man, who lay between them about 200 yds. from shore. He attempted to come on Shore, when a Cannon Ball from the Navy passed just over his head and deter'd him. He then set sail for them, when a Rifle brought him too; he gave a Signal to the Man of War, who sent a Boat full of men for him, but When near, a Volly of Rifle bullets hurried them back without their prize. This was several times repeated 'til the Fleet moved up to James Town, when the Rifflemen seised the Boat, but the Man and Cyder were gone. . . . Nor do I think Ld. Dunmore will be so sanguine about his Piratical War, as he was, since he finds that small Arms in the hands of a few men will keep numbers from landing. His slave scheme is also at an end, since it is now Public that he has sent off a sloop load to the West Indies, which has made others use every endeavor to escape from him, and will stop his further increase of that Crew.

---

1. Boyd, ed., *Jefferson Papers*, I, 260, 261.

Pinkney's *Virginia Gazette*, Thursday, November 16, 1775

Williamsburg [November 16.]

We hear from Smithfield that this day doctor Foushee, from Norfolk, is just arrived there, and gives intelligence that the *king of the blacks*, alias *pirate*, alias Dunmore, and his banditti, consisting of regular soldiers, sailors, negroes, and Scotchmen, in number about 350, marched to Great Bridge, in Norfolk county, in order to take up the bridge, and reconnoitre the ground, expecting our troops to meet them by that time, and give them battle; but being well informed that they were not near, and hearing of about 150 of the Princess Anne militia being on their march to meet our men, instead of waiting for our regulars, marched in quest of those few friends in that part of the world, who with bravery, and warmed with the justice of their cause, fought with courage, which we hope will shine in every American's heart, till overpowered with numbers, were obliged to retreat, with the loss of colonel T. R. Walker, Mr. John Reade, and two other gentlemen, who were killed on the spot, and colonel [Joseph] Hutchings, and a few others, taken prisoners. There were not men enough left in Norfolk to guard the shipping, not even one left on shore to stand as centinel. From this we may conceive the strength of our unnatural enemies in that quarter.

We this moment learn that colonel Walker and Mr. Read were not killed in the late skirmish at Norfolk; but there was but one man that fell.

Purdie's *Virginia Gazette*, Friday, November 17, 1775

Williamsburg, Thursday, Nov. 16 This day serjeant Kelly was sent from the camp at Cobham with the account of the affair at Princess Anne. He crossed a little above where the man of war and tenders lay, who fired several shot at him, but he luckily got safe ashore with his dispatches. This Kelly is a very brave soldier, and was the first man that boarded the tender taken at Hampton. – The man of war likewise fired a few shot at col. Travis's houses at Jamestown, one of which went through the kitchen chimney.

Samuel Johnston to Josiah Martin [1]

Sir Edenton Novr 16th 1775

I have this day had the honour of receiving your Excellency's Letter signifying that you had been pleased to suspend me from acting as Deputy to Mr Turner in the Naval Office, with the reasons for such removal, and it gives me pleasure that I do not find neglect of the duties of my Office in the Catalogue of my Crimes.

At the same time that I hold myself obliged to your Excellency for the Polite manner in which you are pleased to express yourself of my private Character, you will pardon me for saying that I think I have reason to complain of the invidious point of view in which you place my publick Transactions, when you consider the late meeting of the Delegates or Deputies of the Inhabitants of this Province at Hillsborough, *a Body of my own Creation*, Your Excellency cannot be ignorant that I was a mere Instrument in this Business under the direction of the people, a people among whom I have long resided, who have on all occasions placed the greatest Confidence in me, to whose favourable Opinion I owe everything I possess and to whom I am bound by Gratitude (that most powerfull & inviolable tie on every honest mind) to render every Service they can demand of me, in defence of what they esteem their just rights, at the risque of my Life & Property

You will further, Sir, be pleased to understand, that I never considered myself in the honorable light in which you place me, *one of the King's Servants;* being entirely unknown to those who have the disposal of the King's favours, I never enjoyed nor had I a right to expect, any Office under his Majesty; the Office which I have for some years past executed under the Deputation of Mr Turner was an honest purchase for which I have punctually paid an Annual Sum, which I shall continue to pay till the expiration of the Term for which I should have held it agreeably to our Contract.

Permit me, Sir, to add that had all the King's Servants in this Province been as well informed of the disposition of the Inhabitants as they might have been and taken the same pains to promote & preserve peace, good order & Obedience to the Laws among them, that I flatter myself I have done, the Source of your Excellency's unceasing Lamentations had not at this day existed or had it existed it would have been in so small a degree that e'er this it would have been nearly exhausted; but, Sir, a Recapitulation of Errors which it is now too late to correct would be painfull to me and might appear impertinent to your Excellency, I shall therefore decline the ungratefull Task, and beg leave, with all due respect to subscribe myself Sir [&c.]

1. Governor's Papers (Colonial), NCDAH.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Cruizer*, CAPTAIN FRANCIS PARRY [1]

November [17]75 Moor'd off the Fort [Johnston]

Thursday 16th Fresh breezes & Fair, Empd as before [removing cannon from the fort], some Rebbels appear in the Woods, but retir'd on our fireing grape: sent 40 men to keep possession [of] the Fort;

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

SIR JAMES WRIGHT TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] Savanah in Georgia the 16th of Novbr 1775

No 63.

Your Lordship's letter of the 5th of July No 21. I did not receive till the 7th inst. Lord William Campbell sent it to a Friend of Mine in Charles Town who had no safe opportunity of forwarding it before . . . It is great Goodness in His Majesty to order the Commanders of His Ships, to receive on Board and Protect, any of his officers, who may be Compelled by the Violence of the People, to Seek for such an Assylum. and which your Lordship knows long before this, was much wanted, but alas, in Some of the Colonies its too late, for all the King's officers in Charles Town are Prisoners Already, and no body knows how soon they may be so here. – and no Ship seen or heard of yet, although ordered last February,

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/665. Printed in *Collections of the Georgia Historical Society,* III, 221–223.

A Perspective View of MONTREAL in Canada

17 Nov.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

My Dear General, Montreal Novr 17th 1775

With great Pleasure I transmit You a Letter from Colo: Arnold for General Washington, together with the Copy of his Letter to me. –[2] Colo: Easton has 6 Guns mounted on shore· 3. 12 Pounders 1 Nine do & two sixes at the Sorel, & the two Row Gallies. – Mr Carleton with his Eleven sail has not Yet been able to pass him by, – Indeed Easton has obliged him twice to weigh Anchor & remove higher up the River. –

I am making all Dispatch to attack him on my Side, with Field Artillery Mounted in Batteaus. – I have had great Difficulty about the Troops, I am afraid many of them will go home, however depending on my good Fortune, I hope to keep enough to give the Final Blow to Ministerial Politicks in this Province, As I hope effectual Measures will be taken to prevent their laying hold of It again.

I must beg the Boats may be sent back, if possible, which take up the discharged Men – Some of them might be left at Point au Fere – I am exceedingly hurried & have not half done my Buisiness with You, I shall establish a Post, which will set out next Monday for Ticonderoga – Will You appoint a Post Master there?

May You enjoy better health I am &ca

Rich^{d} Montgomery

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] Arnold's letters of November 8, 1775.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON [1]

Sir Cambridge 17 Novr 1775

Captn Coit complains of the uneasiness the men are under, and as the only chance there is of taking any prize h[i]s being out at this time, the General consents to his getting men at Plymouth, which he says he can readily do; If he can procure them, give him every forwardness you can; he says Six weeks provision will be necessary & that he must have a spare pilot in case of a prize: For Gods sake indulge him & if he has misinformed his Excellency about getting the men, let us know it immediately that we may Govern ourselves accordingly I am Sir [&c.]

S M P.T.Sy

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

APPRAISAL OF THE SCHOONER *Endeavour* [1]

We the Subscribers being appointed to apprize the Schooner *Endeavour*, now called the Brigt *Washington*,[2] do to the best of our Judgment think her worth (at the time she began to fitt as a Privateer) Three hundred & Seventy Pounds Lawful Money. & no more

Stephen Sampson Samel Jackson Will^{m} Weston

Plimouth sc November 17th 1775.
Personally appeared before me the above named Stephen Sampson, Samuel Jackson, and William Weston and made oath that the above is a Just apprizement to the best of their Judgment

John Torrey Justice of peace

---

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 321, LC.
2. A vessel of Washington's fleet.

TIMOTHY GOODWIN'S BILL FOR SUNDRY METAL WORK FOR THE ARMED BRIG *Washington* AND THE ARMED SCHOONER *Harrison* [1]

William Watson Esqr [2] & Co	To Tim Goodwin	Dr	
for Scoor *Harrison*			
To Cannesters tubes & Wier Shot		£1. 16. 9½	
To 6 Lanthorns 2 Doz tubes		1. 14. 0	
To ½ Pint pot & Gill & funnel & Mend Glass		0. 2. 1	
		£3. 12. 10½	Chargd
Plyo Novbr 17. 1775			Entd
William Watson Esq & Co	To Timo Goodwin	Dr	
To 10 Lanthorns		£2. 11. . 0	
To 25 Cannesters for Shot		1. 1. 4	
To Candlestick for Brig *Washington*		0. . 2. 5	
		£3. 14. 9	
To tubes		2. . 5	
		£3. 17. . 2	Chargd
Plyo Novbr 17 1775			Entd

---

1. Prizes and Captures, No. 317, LC.
2. In Appendix C, under date November 1, see accounts of Watson & Spooner for outfitting the above vessels of Washington's fleet.

BRIGADIER GENERAL ESEK HOPKINS TO THE NEWPORT TOWN COUNCIL [1]

Gentlemen, Head-Quarters, Middletown, Nov. 17, 1775.

I have received a copy of your letter to Capt. Wallace, and his to you, bearing date the 16th inst, and also your request of this date, that the said Wallace may have delivered him seventeen barrels of pork, and five ditto [barrels] of calivance, now in the store of Mr. Christopher Champlin.

You have my permission, under the care and direction of Samuel Dyre Esq; to deliver to Capt. Wallace the above seventeen barrels of pork, and five barrels of calivance, and also to deliver two hogsheads of rum, and sixteen hundred weight of beef, once a week, and that on Saturday. Moreover, Samuel

Dyre, Esq; has my permission to supply the ships with sauce, he rendering to me a weekly account of the quantity delivered.

Esek Hopkins, Brigadier-General.

1. *Providence Gazette,* December 9, 1775.

William Coddington to Brigadier General Esek Hopkins [1]

Sir, Newport, Nov. 17, 1775.

Mr. Christopher Champlin, contractor for victualling the ships here, this day informed the Council, that he has now in his possession seventeen barrels of salted pork, and five casks of calivance, which he bought in June last for the use of the ships here, under the command of Capt. Wallace; and he informs us, that he some time since informed Capt. Wallace, that he had such provisions bought for his service, but as affairs were, he could not deliver them to him; and he therefore now informs the Council thereof, that they may act therein as they may judge fit: Whereupon we recommend it that said provisions may be delivered to Capt. Wallace, for his ships use, as he says he has already charged them, and that his accounts are closed. We therefore, if it be agreeable, request that you will give orders for the delivery thereof.

Signed by order and in behalf of the Town-Council of Newport, [&c.]

William Coddington, Council-Clerk.

1. *Providence Gazette,* December 9, 1775.

Newport Town Council to Brigadier General Esek Hopkins [1]

Sir, Newport, Nov. 17, 1775.

We received yours of this date, wherein you permit the ships under the command of Capt. Wallace to be supplied weekly with sixteen hundred weight of beef; and two hogsheads of rum. The Committee who went with the letter to Capt. Wallace, to agree with him respecting his supplies of provisions, inform us, that they stipulated for two thousand pounds weight of beef per week, and the last week he asked for two thousand pounds weight; but when he came to receive it took no more than sixteen hundred and twenty-four pounds, he being governed by the number of men then belonging to his vessels here under his command; so that we imagine he will take no more than for the number of men he now has here, and request you will allow him to take as much as he shall require, as far as the amount of two thousand pounds weight.

Signed by order and in behalf of the Town-Council of Newport, [&c.]

William Coddington, Council-Clerk.

1. *Providence Gazette,* December 9, 1775.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Friday, November 17, 1775

A letter from General Washington [of November 8] . . . being taken into consideration,

Resolved, That a committee be appointed, to take into consideration so much of said letter as relates to the disposal of such vessels and cargoes belonging to the enemy, as shall fall into the hands of, or be taken by, the inhabitants of the United Colonies.

That the Committee consist of 7.

The members chosen, Mr. [George] Wythe, Mr. E[dward] Rutledge, Mr. J[ohn] Adams, Mr. W[illiam] Livingston, Dr. [Benjamin] Franklin, Mr. [James] Wilson, and Mr. [Thomas] Johnson.

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 357, 358.

NAVAL COMMITTEE OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO SILAS DEANE [1]

You are desired to repair immediately to the City of New York and there purchase a ship suitable for carrying 20 nine pounders upon one deck, if such a ship can there be found. Also a sloop suitable to carry ten guns, which we would choose should be Bermudian built, if such a one can be had. If you succeed in purchasing both, or either of these Vessels, you will use all possible expedition to procure them to be armed and equipped for the Sea.

For this purpose you will apply to, and employ such persons as can carry this business into the most speedy execution. Should there be danger in fitting these Vessells at New York from the King's ships, you may then send the vessels eastward thro the Sound to New London or Norwich in order to be armed and fitted, and there, use every means in your power to procure this to be done with the utmost expedition.

In the Colony of Connecticut, you are to procure powder for both these vessels, and such other Military Stores as can there be had. You will procure the Cannon and other Stores at New York or any other place where it can be done in the best and most expeditious manner. You will also procure Officers and Men suitable for these Vessels.

As soon as these Vessels can possibly be fitted for the Sea, you will order them immediately into Delaware Bay. You will by every opportunity give us the most exact intelligence of all your proceedings by conveyances the most safe and secure that can be obtained. You are empowered to draw on Governor Hopkins for such sums of money as may be necessary for the above business.[2]

Philadelphia, November the 17th, 1775.

Step. Hopkins, Joseph Hewes,
Chris^{t}. Gadsden, John Adams,
Richard Henry Lee, Jn^{o}. Langdon

P.S. In the course of your Journey at New York or elsewhere, you are to employ proper persons to engage experienced, and able-bodied seamen to Man the Ships now fitting, and who must repair to Philadelphia with all possible dispatch.

---

[1] *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society,* II, 343.

[2] *Ibid.,* Deane's mission was fruitless. In a letter to his wife dated November 26, Deane noted: "I did not leave New York until Saturday morning [November 25], and then with the mortification of effecting nothing."

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] November 17th. 1775

Capt. [Henry] Dougherty having informed this Board that William Green, a person employed on board one of the Armed Boats, had publicly said he would enter on board a Man of War the first opportunity, and do what Mischief he could, as he was a pilot.

In Consequence of the above information, *Resolved,* that the said William Green be Committed to the Common Gaol of this County, during the pleasure of this board, to be there confined.

Agreeable to which Resolve, the following Commitment was Issued, vizt:

> In Committee of Safety
>
> Novem'r 17th, 1775.
>
> You are hereby required to receive into your Custody the Body of William Green, a person employed on board The armed Boat *Congress,* in the service of this Province, and safely keep him in the Gaol of Philadelphia County, until you receive the further order of this Board.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 405.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO JAMES MAUL [1]

Philadelphia, Nov. 17, 1775.

The Committee of Safety judging it extremely necessary that a suitable Person, with a Boat, be station'd near the mouth of the River Delaware, to give the earliest Notice of the approach of any English Ships of War that may be destin'd against this City, you are hereby appointed to that Service in Confidence, that you will exert the utmost Vigilance and Industry in procuring and forward Intelligence of this Nature.

You are therefore, without loss of Time, to take on board your Pilot Boat four Persons besides yourself, three of whom to be Men, and such as you have Reason to believe will be sober and attentive to their Duty, and proceed to the Thoroughfare below Reedy Island, which is to be your general Station, with Liberty sometimes to run down to the Thrum-Cap Road. In this Station you are to remain untill recall'd by us, observing to keep a constant Look out, both Day and Night, and setting an exact and regular Watch of two Men.

From the Receipt of Advice from Mr. Henry Fisher, of Lewis Town, or by means of Vessels or otherwise, of a Ship or Ships of War coming into the Bay, you are to come up directly to New Castle, and after lodging Information with the Commander of that Town, who will forward the Intelligence to Fort Island and to the Committee of Safety here, you are instantly to return to your Ground. But if your Advices should be of a very alarming Nature, such as the arrival of several Men of War, or if only a few, but of considerable Force as large Frigates, and you are of Opinion you could as soon, or sooner, reach Fort Island than an Express by Land, you must in that Case, besides calling at New Castle, run up in all haste to Fort Island, and on coming in Sight of the Island hoist certain Signals, which the commanding Officer of the Armed Boats there is to be made first acquainted with.

If on the contrary, the Ships should be few or but of small Force, you are not to quit your Station otherwise than in running up to New Castle as above directed, untill they heave in Sight. You are to apprise all Vessels of their Danger, unless it should oblige you to run out of your way in coming up to lose time in reaching it.

For these Services, you are to be allowed for your self, Boat and Men, Twenty five Shillings P Day.

It is impossible to instruct you how to act under particular Circumstances and Situations not forseen by us, but we depend in all these Cases upon your Zeal for the publick Service, and on your Fidelity to the [Trust] reposed in you, which you ought to consider as extremely important. We are your humble Servants,

For G.C.

T.W., jr. J.M.
R W. J.N.[2]

---

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 1st series, IV, 680, 681.
2. George Clymer, Thomas Wharton, Jr., Robert White, James Mease, and John Nixon, Chairman.

JOHN PAGE TO THE VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

Gentlemen Wm'sburg Novr the 17th 1775

As the Committee of Safety had adjourned before your Letter arrived here & of Consequence no Answer could be had from them, I have taken the Liberty of writing what I conceive to be at least the Substance of what they would have written.

There was as far as I can discover no Foundation for the Report you mention; but unhappily, last Night an Express arrived in Town bringing an Account, that on Monday last [November 13] Lord Dunmore having heard that a large Body of our Forces were marching to Norfolk under Col. Woodford, marched at the Head of 350 Men consisting of Soldiers Sailors Negroes & Scotchmen, to the great Bridge to destroy it & prevent the Passage of our Men – that he effected this, & then went in prosuit of 150 Militia of Princess Ann who had imprudently marched induced by a false Report to join Col. Woodford, who was at that Time with a Part of his Regiment in Wmsburg That this Party came up with our Militia, who defended themselves with Bravery, but being overpower'd by Numbers were totally defeated several killed & others taken Prisoners, amongst whom was Col. Joseph Hutchings –

This Affair I hope will serve to rouse up our Country Men, & will serve to lead our Enemies into such another Scrape as they ran into at Hampton – The Committee had resolved a Month ago to send down the 2d Regimt & the Culpeper Batalion of Minute Men to Norfolk – but for want of Arms Tents &c &c they were unable to march, the whole of them til the Day before Yesterday – A Detachment passed Jas River about 10 days since under Major Spotswood – & were ordered to halt at Cobham til joined by the Col. & Remainder of the Forces – This Junction was delayed several Days for want of Necessaries, & several more by high Winds & the Interposition of the *King Fisher* & several Tenders – which obliged our Men to cross the River higher up than was at first intended – This Delay for Want of proper Arms &c has been very mortifying to us, & has proved fatal to our Friends in the Neighbourhood of Norfolk – Purdie's Paper contains a particular & true Account of what has been attempted by the Man of War & Tenders & what has passed between them & our Men here – The naval & Land Forces of Ld D—are as described in Letter from the Committee by the last Post – The Committee of Safety would gladly have written you an Account of the State of Affairs here by every Post – had they not been hindered by a Multiplicity of Business –

As I intend to reside here with my Family I will transmit you any Intelligence worth your Notice & shall be proud to receive your Commands with Respect to procuring such as you may desire to receive – My Health will not permit me to write but a few Lines – I have therefore scribbled to you in Haste what I am unable to transcribe – you will excuse my Scrawl & Blunders – & believe me to be [&c.]

John Page

1. Lee Papers, UVL.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette,* FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 17, 1775

Williamsburg, November 17.

Col. [Patrick] Henry received an express yesterday morning with the following intelligence, viz. that Lord Dunmore, having received advice that about 200 of the Princess Anne militia were on the march to join the troops destined for the protection of the lower parts of the country, marched from Norfolk last Tuesday [November 14], about 10 o'clock P.M. to intercept them; who, not having the least intelligence of his lordship's approach, were obliged to engage under every disadvantage, both as to the enemy's superiority in point of numbers, and the situation of the ground, being hemmed in by a fence. Our people fought a considerable time, and it is thought did great execution; but were at last overpowered, and forced to retreat, with the loss of mr. John Ackiss in the minute service, killed on the spot, and col. Joseph Hutchings, and one mr. Williams, wounded, who were taken prisoners, with seven others. The publick, no doubt, will be exceedingly incensed on finding that lord Dunmore has taken into his service the *very scum* of the country to assist him in his diabolical schemes against the good people of this government, all well attached to his majesty, but mortal enemies to his infamous ministry and their subordinate tools; but it is to be hoped his sphere of mischief will soon be circumscribed within narrow bounds, as col. Woodford, with about 800 as brave troops as the world can produce, are now on their march to Norfolk, and, should his lordship incline to give them battle, we have not the smallest doubt will give a very satisfactory account of him.

GEORGE GAULD TO VICE ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON [1]

Sir Pensacola 17th Novr 1775

On our return to this place I was honoured with your Letter of the 9th of July last, wherein you acquaint me of your having received the Plan of our

Summer's work before last. – By the Sloop's coming here so soon we were able to set out early in the Summer, and return here in good Season before the cold stormy weather set in. I hope this will always be the case, as we can do our Business more effectually, and with greater Satisfaction.

We began where we left off last year, and have carried on the Survey as far as Cayo Largo, to what I believe may properly be called Cape Florida in the Latitude of about 25 degrees North. We met with no good Harbours this year, for large Vessels, but a great many dangers to which they may be exposed. I shall endeavour to send a fair Copy by the *Diligence* or the next safe opportunity that offers.

We met with two of His Majesty's Vessels last Summer along the Kays, vizt the *Savage* Sloop of War and the *Saint John* Schooner, from Providence for Pensacola: both of them went all the way between the Reef and the Kays; and as we happened to be at Cayo Huesso when the *Savage* was passing by Mr. Payne piloted her into the Harbour, where we then lay, at the desire of Captain [Hugh] Bromadge, who did not expect to find a Harbour there. It were greatly to be wished that it was more generally known on account of its vicinity to the Havanna, as Frigates and even fifty Gun Ships might easily go in and anchor there in great safety.

I have enclosed two Setts of Certificates for two half years Pay, which I beg you will be kind enough to sign and send down when it is convenient. I am, Sir [&c.]

George Gauld

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/240. Gauld was a Naval Surveyor.

18 Nov.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Copy of a Letter from Commissioner Arbuthnot [2] dated Halifax Careening Yard 18h November 1775

I pray you will be pleased to acquaint their Lordships that on my arrival at this place the 1st Instant I found Commodore Le Cras in the *Somerset* under Orders to proceed to England when I came here, who I have detained as well as the *Roebuck,* which will I hope merit their Lordships approbation, I presume Captain Spry an Engineer at this place may have had orders from the General to set about securing this Yard because nothing had been done of consequence but within a fortnight. It is an unpleasant situation to defend because it is commanded by Hills, every way towards the Land which rises with a tolerable quick asscent but very regular for 600 Yards in the front of the Yard.

Captain Spry is raising a platform round the Wall within for Men to fire over besides two redoubts one at each end in front to scower the Curtain. We shall likewise lose no time in strengthening the N:E & S:W: sides of the Yard the latter having nothing but a few trifling pallisades lately put up to keep the Seamen from getting out of the Yard which at low water for a considerable way is but 6 Inches deep towards the Harbour, the other is overlooked by a steep Hill within forty Yards those we shall raise and put a platform also besides at each of those Extremeties are the *Somerset* and *Roebuck* moored with springs on their Cables, to prevent any impression on those places from succeeding, and likewise for scowering the aforesaid Hill upon the whole as soon as the Yard is completed, if those Gentry do not bring Cannon which I do not think they can we shall be able to give them a warm reception.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 68c.
2. Arbuthnot was often referred to as Commissioner in official correspondence.

William Whipple to Colonel Timothy Bedel [1]

Sr In Committee of Safety Exeter Novr 18th 1775

Last Evening Mr [Benjamin] Grant arrived here with Your Letter of the Second Inst containing the Agreeable News of the Surrender of St Johns &c

We are very Sensible that Your Men without some Assistance must Suffer by the Cold in so severe a Climate and are anxious to do every thing in our Power for their Relief – From every Circumstance of their being ordered to join Genl Schuylers Army we supposed they were to be considered as Continental Troops, & therefore no Provision has been made for them by the Congress of this Colony – You say Paper Money will not pass there – no other can be procured here on any Terms: there is a Small sum of Silver & Gold in our Treasury reserved for the Purpose of procuring Ammunition beyond Sea – out of which we have put into the Hands of Israel Morey Esqr £300 L M to be transmitted to you as he shall judge most safe & convenient, for the Benefit of the Troops put under your Command by the Congress of this Colony – which we hope they will lay out for such Cloathing as is most necessary for them, & that you will endeavour to prevent their expending it unnecessarily, more especially as it is all of the Kind that they can possibly be supplyd with from hence – We have wrote to Genl Schuyler and Montgomery on the Subject of Supplies & Pay for your Men & desired them to Assist you in every Thing necessary to make your Companies as Comfortable as possible. Hoping e'er this reaches you comfortable Habitations may be Your Lot and that all your Efforts for the good of Your Country may be crowned with happy Success, that You may in due Time safely return to Your Friends and Families with the Laurels of Victory, & be well rewarded for your Services & Sufferings by your Countrymen is the Desire of this Committee

In Whose behalf I am Sr [&c.]

W^{m} Whipple, Chairm

---

1. PML.

"Britannicus" to George Washington [1]

Sir The enclosed Papers I Received a few days ago. I suppose they came from Mr Hitchborn.[2] He appears very certain the *Preston* might be taken, but from her Situation, and being unrigged, it will be very Difficult, if not Impossible to secure her, for as soon as daylight appears, she might be Beat to Pieces by the Batteries of the Town, to which she would be a fair mark; or she might be retaken by being Boarded from the other Ships and Transports, which can furnish (together with the Town) a large Body of Men for that purpose. If she could be taken, but not carried off, would it not be an Essential object to Secure her Powder and Small Arms? for which purpose a Sufficient number of Whale Boats might Remove them to Chelsea in a short time and afterward[s] the Ship be Burnt: first Removeing the men to Noddles Island. –

If Mr H———'s plan be a good one, might it not be applyed with a better chance of Success to the taking of the *Boyne?* which, According to H——— lies near the west End of Spectacle Island rigged. If she could be taken, she might be, from her Situation, not only secured, but made good use of for taking the Castle, which perhaps in its present dismembered state might be attended with no great Difficulty. Here would be probably found a good collection of Arms and Amunition, the great Desideratum. – I am with much Esteem your Excys [&c.]

Britannicus

Novr 18, 1775

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. Benjamin Hichborn, whose capture, while carrying letters from Philadelphia to Watertown, resulted in the publication by the British of the John Adams' letter, which referred to John Dickinson as a "piddling Genius."

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON [1]

Sir Cambridge 18th Novemr 1775

Your favour of the 11th inst was deliverd this day by Major Sopr – as it appears by the papers he brought that the Cargo of wine, wreckt of[f] the Coast – belongs to a Thomas Salter of Philadelphia, & that it was not intended for the enemy – it is his Excellencys Oppinion that you had better have the wine Stored in the Most Secure place you Conveniently Can – & that you wait for Such directns as the Owners will give for the further disposial thereof

I am realy at a Loss what intructions to give relative to the 6 Negroes, Let them however be taken Care of until further Orders – I am Yrs

S.M.

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston November 18, 1775] [2]

The Commander of the *Hinchinbrook,* who arrived [November 17] a few days afterwards, reported however that since the first day of sailing from Boston, when he chased a Pirate into Salem, he had not seen an Enemy. Nevertheless the Admiral being anxious for the Safety of this Vessel,[3] and intent upon using every means to prevent her falling into the hands of the Enemy, ordered the *Hinchinbrook* out again, and the *Nautilus;* and they sailed accordingly within a day of each other. He determined also that the *Lively* should follow as soon as possible, and, as the *Fowey* and *Tartar* were hourly expected, he designed to make the latter, being clean, relieve the *Mercury* that was in great Want of careening. These Ships were, agreeably to the Admirals constant Orders to the Cruizers in Boston Bay, to protect and convoy Vessels arriving with Supplies from England, to visit occasionally Marblehead Harbour, and as the Winds and Weather would allow to range close in Shore and endeavour to cut off their Cruizers.*

The *Raven* that had been at Anchor in the Lighthouse Passage, for the Guard of the Artificers at work on the Light house Island, was at this time likewise preparing for Sea.

Note.* It may not be improper in this place to take notice that one of these Ordnance Vessels came out from England with three Companies of Artillery, which, had they been distributed, would probably have preserved the whole and every one from being taken.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 165–166, BM.
2. These entries in the narrative cover dates November 17 to 20, inclusive.
3. The brig *Nancy*.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Lieutenant John Graves, H.M.S. *Nautilus* [1]

You are hereby required and directed to proceed immediately in his Majs Sloop under your Command [2] and cruize from Cape Anne to Cape Cod, keeping within the Bay of Boston as much as possible, to assist and protect the Transports and Artillery Vessels expected to arrive, whose Safety is of the utmost Consequence at this juncture to his Majesty's Service, and you are to take care to see every Vessel you meet with safe within the Light house.

You are to take, sink, burn and destroy all Pyrates and Rebels you meet with, and seize and bring to Boston all Merchant Ships and Vessels belonging to any of the Colonies either bound to or from the Continent. You are to remain on the Service fourteen days from the time of your sailing, and then anchor in Nantasket for further Orders.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston the 18 Novr 1775.

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 105–106, BM.
2. Journal of H.M.S. *Nautilus*: "Sunday 19th Novembr 1775 AM came on bd Lieut John Graves, & took Command of the ship, Capt Collins on shore sick; recd 13 cask of water, bent the main sail, gott our Pinnace on board; Little wind & clear Wr wth some Calm, & frost," PRO, Admiralty 52/1884. Captain John Collins, after having been ill for some months, resumed command on March 6, 1776.

Cost of Fitting out Connecticut Armed Vessels [1]

An Accott of Monies paid out of the publick Treasury of the Colony of Connecticut towards fitting two Armed Vessells to wit, the Brigantine *Minerva* and Sloop *Spy* in the Service of the United Colonies

To Ezekl Williams Esqr &c. Comtee towards the Purchase & fitting out the Brigantine *Minerva*	£300 –
To do for Same Purpose	235 –
To Giles Hall Esqr Capt of sd Brigt towards Manning &c.	230 –
To Andrew Johonnet as Steward of sd Brigt	50 –
To Benja Huntington Esqr Comtee towards the purchase of the Sloop *Spy*	200 –
To Robert Niles as Capt & Paymaster of sd Sloop	400 –
[Hartford] Novr 18th 1775	£1415 –

Certified by
Tho^{s} Seymour
Ez^{l} Williams
Oliv^{r} Ellsworth
Comtee of Pay Table

---

1. Conn. Arch., 1st Series, IX, 638, ConnSL.

Major General Philip Schuyler to John Hancock [1]

[Extract] Tyonderoga Novr 18th 1775.

Sir, I do Myself the Honor to congratulate Congress on the Reduction of Montreal & inclose You Copy of the Terms the Inhabitants wished to have & General Montgomery's Answer, together with Copies of sundry Letters from Mr Brook Watson, "Whose Zeal (as General Montgomery *en badiner* expresses himself) is only to be equalled by his Sincerity." [2]

General Carlton took the Advantage of a favorable Wind to go down the St Lawrence the Evening before General Montgomery arrived, he took with him his Garrison on Board of ten or eleven small Craft reserved for that Purpose & to carry away the Powder & Other Important Stores, General Montgomery is nevertheless in Hopes of possessing himself of the Powder & I am sure no Diligence will be wanting on his Part to effect It.

"By Intercepted Letter I find, (says our General) "that Colo: Arnold is certainly arrived in the Neighborhood of Quebec: That those who are Inimical to our Cause are exceedingly alarmed & expect to be besieged." Which (he assured me) they will be, if the severe Season holds off & he can prevail on the Troops to accompany him. – he adds

"The *Lizard* Man of War is arrived at Quebec with £20,000 Sterling and 100 Marines. they have had some other little Reinforcements of Recruits f[rom] Colo: McLean's Regiment (called the Emigrants) who together with the Artificers & sailors may Amount in all to four hundred & fifty Men." –

"One of the Briggs which sailed some Time since from England is arrived with Cloathing & Arms"

"I cant help feeling great Uneasiness till I know the Determination of the Troops with respect to engag[ing] for six Months longer, I was obliged to promise all such their Dismission as chose It. I make no Doubt of retaining the Ground already gotten – but it is of the Utmost Importance to finish this Business at once that the Ministry may have no Hopes left of Carrying on their Plan in this important Quarter, At any Rate It will be highly expedient to throw in a large Body of Troops as soon as the Ice will bear, in Order to make a Vigorous Attack on Quebec before the Arrival of Succours in the Spring, should it not fall in our Hands this Winter; but should this Instance of Good Fortune crown our Labours, some Advantageous Post must be chosen, below Quebec, where a large Cor[ps] of Troops strongly posted, a Boom over a Narrow Channel & Floating Batteries may baffle all Attempts from Europe. I am told a Difficult Pass termed the Traverse will answer this Purpose. –"

I have a Variety of Regulations in Contemplation but Time does not permit me to Communicate them and indeed I believe It will not be necessary that I should as I hope to be honored with a Committee of Congress. – I am Sir [&c.]

Ph: Schuyler

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 294–299, NA.
2. See Watson to Faneuil, October 16, 1775, and Watson to Butler, October 19, 1775.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO PETER VAN BRUGH LIVINGSTON [1]

Sir – Ticonderoga, Nov. 18th 1775.

I have the honour to congratulate you on the success of our arms in the reduction of Montreal, which was delivered up to General Montgomery on the 13th instant. You will feel a particular satisfaction in the reflection that you recommended this brave, experienced and sensible gentleman to a command – may indulgent Heaven smile on our honest endeavours in every future contest that an infatuated Ministry may see the errors they have gone into, and that peace, mutual love, and interest may again unite Britons and Americans to the most indissoluble ties and erect one mighty empire, which the hand of the Great Architect of the universe only will be able to crush. I am, sir, [&c.]

P. Schuyler.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress,* II, 15.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM PHILADELPHIA, DATED NOV. 18." [1]

The ship *Black Prince* is to be finished this day, and mount 30 guns, also a large brig 14 guns, and a 40 gun ship, to be be built by order of our Assembly,[2] who have struck Eight Thousand Pounds more for the defence of this Place.

---

1. *Dunlap's Maryland Gazette,* Baltimore, November 21, 1775.
2. The writer refers to the Pennsylvania armed ship *Montgomery,* which mounted fourteen 18-pounders, and sixteen cohorns (small mortars).

CAPTAIN HENRY DOUGHERTY TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Gentlemen [Fort Island] 18: November 1775

Lieut [John] Hennesy: Belonging to the *Effinham:* Being so Ill with the Piles that he's not Able to lave his Room but his Testamony: Relative to [William] Green the Prisoner [2] was given in before the Court, however when Able: will Wate off you and declare the Same, I am [&c.]

H Dougherty

---

1. Committee of Safety, Navy Papers, Pa. Arch.
2. See Minutes of the Committee of Safety, November 17, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE WILMINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Saturday Novr 18th 1775.

Resolved, That no Vessel whatever shall load any Cargo, to any part of the world from this Port until further Orders from this Committee or some superior power. –

---

[1] Secretary of State Papers (Committee of Safety 1774–1776), NCDAH.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Saturday, November 18, 1775.

Col. Laurens delivered in the following appraisement or valuation of the ship *Prosper*:

> Charles-Town, Nov. 18, 1775.
>
> In obedience to the order of the Provincial Congress, we the subscribers have valued the ship *Prosper* of Bristol, lately taken into the service of the colony; and it is our opinion, that two thousand pounds sterling, or the value thereof in current money, ought to be allowed to the owner or owners of the said ship. And we recommend that such sum of two thousand pounds sterling, or the value thereof, as aforesaid, be tendered to Capt. ——— Smith, late master of the said ship, on behalf of his owners: And that the register of the said ship, and a proper assignment, be at the same time demanded from the said Capt. Smith.
>
> Henry Laurens, Roger Smith, Edward Blake.

---

[1] *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 103–106.

19 Nov. (Sunday)

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Dear General, Montreal Novemr 19th 1775

I wrote to you the other day in a great hurry by express, sending a Letter for General Washington from Colo: Arnold – I have this morning had another Express from Colo: Arnold acquanting me he has crossed the River to the Quebec side, that he had been near surprizing the Town – that it was closely invested, that they were in the greatest confusion within, the Inhabitants having refused to take arms, a Scarcity of provisions & Wood must bring the Garrison to Terms, were a blockade alone to be the measure adopted [2] – Mr Carlton is in *Statue Quo*, about fifteen Miles on this side Sorel where I hope they will not let him pass. I suppose Mr Carlton is on board the Fleet which left this upon my arrival, as I have never had any account of his making his escape. I have not yet been able to adjust the new form'd Corps or get our warm Clothing ready to go down touching which I am exceedingly impatient, Arnold having no artillery & being in want of warm Cloathing. – I have appointed a Mr Mason (One of our friends in this Town) Post Master till the pleasure of Congress be known.

I find Mr Price so active, & intelligent, so warm a friend to the measures adopted by Congress, that I wish to have him mentioned in the Strongest terms to Congress – I have set a Regiment on foot of Canadians James Livingston Colonel – to be engaged for 12 Months, should this unhappy controvery last so long.

I have made the Inhabitants acquainted with the views of Congress, relative to this Province, declaring I shoud call a convention upon my return from Quebec, I have had some conversation with Pere Flacquet a Jesuit at the head of the Society here, & Esteemed a very Sensible fellow, he complaind of some little indignities shewn their order, particularly in making part of their house the common prison by his Majesty's Governors, I promised redress & hinted at the same time, the great probability of that Society enjoying their estate (notwithstanding Sir Jeffery [Amherst's] pretensions) should this province accede to the General Union – I hope this hint may be of Service, the Priests hitherto having done us the Mischief in their power in many parishes, they will not yet give the people Absolution – However I have shewn all the respect in my power to Religion & have winked at this behaviour in the priests for fear of giving malice a handle.

I wish I could have apprized you in time of your obligations to Capt McKay he generously offerd Mr Carlton if he would give him Two hundred Men, to go & burn the New Church at Saratoga last Summer, – he is so inveterate a fellow that I think if the other prisoners should be indulged in returning to their familys this winter, he ought not to be permitted to enter this province, when a Convention is Assembled, I propose requesting the return of the other Gentlemen on their parole. The inhabitants are our friends on both sides of the River to Quebec, our expresses go without interruption backwards & forwards, a young Man who is got out of Quebec informs me that the Lieut: Governor, the Chief Justice & Several others have put their baggage on board Ship, & that no ship is permitted to Sail, – this looks as if they despaired of making a defence. Colo McClean has threatned a Sortie. Arnold is apprized of it, & his troops wish for it –

I hear there is a considerable quantity of powder at Niagara, perhaps this may be thought an object worthy of attention, they have been very apprehensive of an attack from the virginians in that quarter, all this Summer.

I fear Carlton has thrown a great quantity of powder into the River, – I have desird a Severe message to be delivered to him on that Subject – Farewell my Dear Sir, & believe me with all regard & respect [&c.]

Rich^{d} Montgomery –

Hard money if possible should be send down I can get some Thousands here from Price – tho not Sufficient to answer all expences, & it is too soon to offer paper –

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. Arnold's letter of November 14, 1775.

JOURNAL OF COLONEL RUDOLPHUS RITZEMA [1]

[Montreal] November the 19th. – An Express from Col Easton at the Sorrel where he had erected an Eight Gun Battery, that he had obliged Governor Carleton with his Vessels to retire up the River.

1. "Ritzema's Journal," *Magazine of American History*, I, Part 1, 103.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Senegal*, CAPTAIN WILLIAM DUDDINGSTON [1]

November 1775 Workg into Halifax Harbr

Sunday 19 at 10 A M weighed & Came to sail, Working into Halifax Har[br] ½ past 4 Saluted Commodore Arbuthnot with 13 Guns anchored in 14 fam & moored Ship found here the *Somerset, Roebuck & Savage.*

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/885.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

[Extract] Camp Cambridge, November 19, 1775.

The Resolve to raise two Battalions of Marines, will (if practicable in the Army) entirely derange what has been done. It is therein mentioned, one Colonel for the two Battalions, of course a Colonel must be dismissed: One of the many difficulties which attended the New Arrangement, was in reconciling the different Interests and Judging of the merits of the different Colonels, in the dismission of this one, the same difficulties will occur.

The Officers and Men must be acquainted with the maritime Affairs, to comply with which, they must be picked out of the whole Army, one from this Corps, one from another, so as to break through the whole System, which has cost us so much Time, anxiety and pains to bring into any tolerable form. Notwithstanding any Difficulties which will arise, you may be assured Sir, that I will use every endeavour to comply with their Resolve.

I beg leave to submit it to the consideration of Congress, If those two Battalions can be formed out of this Army, Whether this is a Time to weaken our Lines, by employing any of the forces appointed to defend them, on any other Service?

As there is every Appearance that this Contest will not be soon decided and of course that there must be an augmentation of the Continental Army, would it not be eligible to raise two Battalions of Marines in New York and Philadelphia, where there must be now numbers of Sailors unemployed? This however is matter of Opinion, which I mention with all due deference to the Superior Judgment of the Congress. . . .

There is no late Account from Captains Broughton and Sellman, the other Cruizers have been chiefly confined to Harbour by the Badness of the weather; [2]

---

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 99–102.
2. At Plymouth, Ephraim Bowen's terse comments in his diary on November 7, 8, 9 and 15, 1775 were: "Rained all day Nothing to be done," Washington Papers, LC. On November 19 Bowen returned to Cambridge and presented two bills for payment, "Mr Ephm Bowen to Thos So Howland – Dr To 4 Weeks Boarding, Lodging Horsekepg &c £6. 14. 4 Lms" and "To John Ballard – Dr To a Sulkey from the 14th of October to the 19th of Novr is 35 days a 1/6 – £2. 12. 6." Prizes and Captures, 409 and 407, LC.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 19 Novr 1775.

Captain Parker informs me that when Lieutt Mowat received his Order last Sunday night [November 12] the *Canceaux* had not sufficient Water in to go to

Sea with, and that he was unavoidably obliged to remain until the Weather was more moderate to take it on board. I hope the Ordnance Brig[2] and all others bound here will get in safe, but it was impossible for any Ship to keep her Station in the Bay last Week all things considered. The *Hinchinbrook* came up last Friday Night; Lieutt [Alexander] Ellis assures me that since the first day that he sailed from Boston, when he chaced a Pyrate into Salem, he did not see an Enemy. I have ordered him out again with the *Nautilus*. The *Lively* shall follow as soon as possible; I hourly expect the *Fowey* and *Tartar;* the former being a clean Ship shall relieve the *Mercury,* which is in great want of being repaired and cleaned.

I do assure your Excellency I am equally anxious for the Safety of these Vessels we expect to arrive, and every precaution shall be used to prevent their falling into the Hands of the Rebels. I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves

---

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 106, BM.
2. The *Nancy*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar,* CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH [1]

1775 In Rebellion Road So Carolina

November 16 Mod Breezes and Clear Carpenters as before Empd working up Junk And Baracading the Ship

17 latter fresh Breezes And Cloudy – Longboat Watering Carpr as before at 1 P M came in a Pilot Boat from C Fear with Dispatches

18 Long boat Watering Carpr as before P M Weighed the Best Bower and Brot up with the small Br in 6 fm Water Veered to ½ a Cable

19 at 9 A M Sailed the above Boat for C Feare Memo Cummings point SBE the house on Sullivans Island EbS 1 Mile

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

---

20 Nov.

CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON, R.N., TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Copy

Sr Please to acquaint my Lords Commissrs of the Admty that a Council of War was held at the Lieut Governors at Quebec the 11th Inst the result of which I send home as also of another held the 16th Inst by the determination of which, it was found Absolutely necessary by the Members to detain the Kings Ships as it was impossible to defend the Garrison without the reinforcement from them, I am therefore preparing to lay them up in the best manner the time will admit of as it was determined to defend the place to the last & it appearing it will with difficulty hold out til the middle of May, I think it my Duty to represent to their Lordships the absolute necessity of sending out a sufficient Force & Provisions as early as possible And as Pilots may possibly be wanted have sent home some as likewise the private Signal in case the place should be surrendered into the

Hands of the Enemy Their Lordships may depend on it no means in my power shall be neglected to destroy the Kings Ships if the place should be destroyed – The Kings Forces are few the Canadians in general in the Interest of the Rebels, many of the Merchants indifferent so as they secure their property. The Garrison is extensive and in a Wretched State and confusion, Many things wanting particularly Match which was said to be in the *Elizabeth* Storeship but unloading her to find it, proved to be Twine & Paper, & the whole stock which is supplied by the Men of War; not exceeding 500 Wt as by the Council of War an Embargo was laid on all Shipping to prevent the Seamen from going out of the Province, as much depends on them in our present situation & have given them directions to lay up their Ships as soon as possible as we are in want of their assistance And as they have shown great allacrity & zeal for His Majestys Service & now lay under many unavoidable losses both to themselves & Owners beg leave to recommend them to their Lordships for redress, And have inclosed their Petition.

And as I have ordered Capt [Thomas] McKenzie on Duty on Shore with a Party of Seamen under his command I judged it for the good of His Majestys Service to order Lieut Tooks [Fooks] to command the *Hunter* in his absence – We are in daily expectation of Genl Carleton with about 150 Men with him from Montreal tho the Rebels have given it out they have taken the General & his Men Prisoners –

As it is not in my power to give their Lordships so full & particular an Account of our situation as I could wish & of many things which their Lordships might wish to be informed of have dispatched Lt Pringle of His Majs Ship *Lizard* to whom I beg to refer them who can give a very clear & particular Account of the whole I have sent the *Polly* on this Service as none of the Kings Vessels could be spared & have given her the preference on account of her Cargo being Flax Seed the property of the two unfortunate Clerks who would be hangd if they fell into the Rebel Hands – The Things of use for the Garrison I have taken out of the *Elizabeth* & *Jacob* Storeships & for fear their valuable Cargoes should fall into the Hands of the Enemy have ordered them either to Hallifax, Boston or England as the Weather will admit

I beg leave to inform their Lordships that everything in my power & Ships under my command will be used for the protection of the Garrison & Province & hope the steps I have taken will meet their approbation I am &c

John Hamilton

Lizard Quebec 20th Novr 1775

Since writing a Deserter has come in from the rebels who gives Us information that the People under the command of Arnold is in a weak situation & want of Ammunition & had retreated a few Miles back on having information of the Garrison intending to make a Salley.

John Hamilton

I have the pleasure to acquaint their Lordships that His Excellency Genl Carleton is just arrived.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 62b.

CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir Consistent with my duty I have the honor to inform you of the result of the Council of War on the 11th instant it was resolved to lay an Embargo on all Shipping to prevent the Inhabitants from leaving the Province & to detain the Seamen as they would be of particular Service in Our critical situation, to off[e]r a reward of 3 pounds for Seamen entering on board the Kings Ships & to [put] all things in the best state possible to protect the Garrison, the necessity of detaining the Kings Ships til a Council of War was held which was appointed to be on the 16th inst when it was resolved to defend the Garrison to the last. The Inhabitants declared it would be impossible to save the place if the Kings Ships went away as there was very few Regulars in the Garrison it was therefore resolved to lay the Ships under my command up and land the Men to do duty on Shore, I therefore gave the necessary Orders for so doing with as great expedition as the time would admit upon a calculation of the Provisions laid before the Council We have not more than will hold out with difficulty to the middle of May therefore it will be absolutely necessary We should be relieved as soon as possible in the Spring, I have inclosed a private Signal in case this place should be in the hands of the Enemy which I think cannot be the case if We are not betrayed, but if it should be so I shall do all that lies in my power to destroy the Kings Ships to prevent their falling into the Rebels hands. I have with the Governors approbation dispatched the two Storeships to Boston as the Stores on board them are of no use in the Garrison but of the greatest consequence to the Enemy, And as the situation of Affairs will not permit me to be particular beg leave to refer you to Lieut Parry of the *Elizabeth* Storeship who can inform you of every thing you might wish to know. by a Deserter from the Rebels we learn they are in want of Ammunition & Clothing & that they had retreated into the Woods on hearing a Salley was intended from the Garrison. I have the pleasure to acquaint you that his Excellency Genl Carleton arrived here yesterday with about Sixty Men. I am &c

John Hamilton

Lizard [Quebec] 20 Novr 1775

---

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 5/122, 63c.

CAPTAIN THOMAS MACKENZIE, R.N., TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir Be pleased to acquaint My Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that Captn Hamilton having taken under his Command all His Majestys Ships in this port I am in consequence of an order from Him landed to Command a party of Seamen for the defence of this place, and as He has di[s]patched an Officer home I beg leave to refer Their Lordships to Him and Captn. Hamiltons letters for further particulars I am Sir [&c.]

Thos Mackenzie

Quebec 20th Novr 1775

[Endorsed] Recd & read 25 Decr. own receipt by Lieut [Thomas] Pringle

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/2119, LC Photocopy.

LIEUTENANT JOHN STARKE'S SKETCH OF THE WAR IN CANADA[1]

[Quebec, November 20]

In the beginning of November 1775, His Majesty's Ship the *Lizard* with a Store Ship under her convoy arrived at Quebec, when that Province was invaded by the Rebels, with two different bodies of troops – One of which, under the command of General Montgomery, after taking possession of Ticonderoga, and making himself Master of all the Vessels and armed craft on the Lake Champlain, entered the Province by that rout – The other under the orders of General Arnold, made their appearance before Quebec, having taken their rout by Chaudie[re.] Every place of strength was now in their possession, that city excepted, which had no troops in it, and the Governor Sir Guy Carleton was absent, who had hastened to endeavour to save Montreal, upon receiving information of the progress which Genl Montgomery had made –

It is not easy to form an adequate idea of the deplorable situation of the Town of Quebec at this time. The Governor was absent; the Lieut: Governor a feeble old man was diffident and uncertain what measures to pursue; there were no troops to make any defence; all the Artillery mounted on the Ramparts consisted of seven pieces of cannon; and the Inhabitants were in a state of despondency expecting that the Army under General Arnold, which having crossed the River St Lawrence, occupied the heights of Abraham close to the city, wou'd advance and enter the gates without resistance, for such was the consternation, that the gates were not shut, when the enemy was within a mile of them – And the apprehensions of the Lieut Governor were such, that he thought it adviseable to send back the Store Ship, least she shou'd fall into the hands of the Rebels – She took her departure, but fortunately as the events afterwards turned up, was obliged to return, as the River was so much frozen up that it was impossible for her to proceed.

In this very critical Situation, Captain Hamilton, since created a Baronet, and his Officers endeavoured to animate and encourage the Inhabitants to take arms in their own defence, by Offering to lay up the Frigate, and disembark his men to do Garrison duty, and to give them every Assistance in their power, for His Majesty's Service – At this time, Lieut Col Maclean who had crossed the country arrived in the Town with about 100 Men – His activity and exertions contributed to give spirits to the people, and rouse them from their despondency, and with so good an effect, that when Captain Hamilton met the principal Inhabitants to know their final determination, they consented to act in their own defence.

Upon this a Proclamation was published, by the Lieutenant Governor and Captain Hamilton, laying an embargo upon all the Shipping in the River; and by way of farther precaution, his boats crews were ordered to unbend the sails and carry them on shore, to prevent such Vessels as might be so disposed, from leaving the place –

The Officers and Men belonging to His Majesty's Ship the *Lizard*, the *Hunter* Sloop, and the *Magdalen* Schooner were immediately disembarked, which together with those from the Merchants Vessels, were formed into a Battalion of 9 Companies consisting of near 400, officers included – The Officers took Rank in the

Marine Batallion respectively, according to their Rank in the Navy, and Mr Starke being then second Lieutenant of the *Lizard,* served as a Captain therein, during the Seige . . . They proceeded immediately to put the fortifications in the best possible state of defence; they cleared the ditches and the ramparts, and mounted thereon, with great activity and dispatch, the artillery; and constructed Barriers in some of the Streets, and other works to strengthen the place.

While these preparations were carrying into execution, under the direction of Sir John Hamilton and Lieut Col Maclean, Sir Guy Carleton arrived at Quebec; after having narrowly escaped from being taken a prisoner, by getting into a Canoe, in which he came down the River from Montreal with much hazard, and immediately [as]sumed the command of the Garrison[2] – The British and the Canadian Inhabitants were formed into Corps of Militia, which amounted to about 700 Men, which being added to Lt Col Macleane's Corps, and the Marine Battalion, made the whole to consist of about 1200 Men bearing Arms –

---

1. NMM, Ms. 49/129, entitled: "The case of Lieutenant John Starke of His Majesty's Navy, together with a Short Sketch of the Operations of the War in Canada, in which he was employed, during the Years 1775, 1776 and 1777 –"
2. According to the journal of H.M.S. *Lizard,* Carleton arrived at Quebec early in the morning of November 20.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Lizard,* CAPTAIN JOHN HAMILTON[1]

November 1775	Moored in Quebec Harbour
Wednesday 15th	A M Exercised Great Guns & Small arms sent a Party of 20 men On Board the *Jacob* To Cleare away for 4 Feild Cannon and Their Furniture which Where wanted On Shore The first part hard gales with Snow the Latter Modte & Cloudy P M Got the Top Gallt Mast & Rigging down on deck sent on shore the Carpenter and his Crew to make a mast for the *Magdelin*
Thursday 16th	A M Unbent the Mn Sail Empd about several necessary Dutys The first part Light Air & Cloudy Middle and Latter fresh Breezes & Clear P M it was Determined by a Council of war held by the Lt Govener that his Mtys Ship *Lizard* was to be Laid up for the Winter and her Guns and men sent on Shore to defend the Garrison of Quebec Lowerd the main Yard and Secured it read[y] to get the Guns out made the Signal for all Masters of Merchants Ship
Friday 17th	A M Transported a Brig along side to take the Guns And Other Stores on board Employ Getting the Sheet Cable Guns & Gunners Stores on Board her and sent her to Lay at her own Anchors Under our Guns N B Kept 4 nine & 4 Three Pounders with all the Swivels on Board to Defend the Ship P M Empd Clearing the Ship with all possible Dispatch
Saturday 18th	A M got the Snow *Friends* (Hillary Gosslin Master) along side to take in Stores Empd Clearing the Ship & Loading her – Modte Breezes & Clear exceeding Sharp Wr P M Empd Clearing the Ship

Sunday 19th A M Punnished Jno Lee & Peter Duhamel with one Dozn Lashes each for Drunkeness and Neglect of Duty Lt Fooks was Appointed Actin Captain of the *Hunter* in the room of Captn McKenzie who was appointed to Command a Detachment of Seamen from his Majestys Ships to Do Duty in the Garrison of Quebec and Mr Jn Starke was apointed to act as 2nd Lt of the *Lizard* in the room of Lieut Fookes and Mr Jas Allison was Apointed to act as Master in the room of Mr Jno Starke The 2 Last of which Orders were Publickley redd on board the *Lizard*. Landed 2 of the 3 Pd at the Request of the Govener for the Service of the Garrison Modte Breezes and Clear P M Empd Clearing the Ship

Monday 20th A M Employd breakg up the Ground Tier & Starting the Water upon Deck Arrived here the *Fell* Armed Snow with General Charlton [Guy Carleton] from Montreall Saluted him with 13 Guns which was Returned by him with the Garrison sent the Snow Away to Lay at her Anchors Light breezes with exceeding hard frost P M unmoored and came to sail drop up with the Tide and came to An Anchor abrest the Cau de sec [Cul de sac] with the Small Br veerd away ½ Cable and Steaded the Ship with the Streem Cable struck yards and Topmast and got the Topsl yards upon Deck

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/550.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *MAGDALEN*, LIEUTENANT JOSEPH NUNN [1]

Novemr 1775 At Anchor off Quebec

Saturday 18 [A.M.] at 11 Weighed and Sail'd up the River, Modt & Clear Wr at 6 P M Anchored off St Augusta in 8 fm Water

Sunday 19 at 8 A M saw a Sail which proved to be the *Fell* Armed Ship with Governor Carlton and Troops on board, saw a Number of of the Rebels assembled upon a high Land, fired several Swivels at them, Modt & Cloudy Wr at 6 P M Anchored off Quebec in 18 fm Water the Large Church W b N

Monday 20 at 6 A M Weighed and Warped in Shore got our Mainmt out being sprung and Rotten. Modt & Cloudy Wr at 4 P M hauld alongside the Wharf, People employ'd Unrigging the Vessel,

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4252.

JOURNAL OF COLONEL RUDOLPHUS RITZEMA [1]

[Montreal] November the 20th. – Carleton made his Escape in the Night down the River – The same Day the Fleet surrendered to us on the Terms granted the Garrison of St Johns – . . . The Enemy destroyed the Powder on board the Vessels – there were an immense Quantity of Stores on Board the Vessels.

---

1. "Ritzema's Journal," *Magazine of American History*, I, Part I, 103.

Guns and Ordnance Stores taken on the St. Lawrence River near Montreal [1]

20 Novr 1775.

Return of Ordinance and Ordinance Stores on Board the different Vessels Vizt

Schooner *Mary* Lis[e]t M[aste]r

Ordinance mounted Iron on Garrison Carriages with Spung[es], Ladle, Wadhooks & Aprons of Lead	9 Pounders	2
Shot round Case	9 Pounders	47.
Shot Case fixed to Flannel Cartridges wt Powder	6 Pounders	14
Powder corned whole Barrels		3
Musket Cartridges with Ball		400
Jin Tubes fixt 6 Pounders		20
Match Slow Rounds		8
Musket Ball Cwt		1
Powder Horns		2
Linstocks without Cocks		6
Handspikes		4

Isabella Schooner – Bouchat Master

Ordinance mounted on Garrison Carriages Iron with Spunges, Ladles, Wadhooks & Aprons Lead	6 Poundrs	2
Hand spikes		4
Cartridges Paper filled with Powder 4 Pounders		22
Side Boxes for 3 Pounders		3
Musket Cartridges with Ball		63

Queen of Angels Schooner Dussau Master

Triangle Gin Compleat		1
Ordnance Iron mounted on Travelling Carriages	4 Pounders &c	1

Polly Schooner Friend Master

Musket Cartridges with Ball	197

St. Antoin[e] Pele[sin] Master

Intrenching Tools Number unknown

(Signed) Thomas Cooper Clerk of Stores Artillery

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 326–327, NA.

Colonel Benedict Arnold to Brigadier General Richard Montgomery [1]

Dear Sir Point Aux Trembles Novr 20th 1775 –

I wrote you the 14, & 16th Inst From before Quebec which make no doubt you have received – I have this minute the Pleasur[e] of yours of the 17th Inst & I heartily Congratulate you, on you[r] Success, & hope (As fortune has so far be[e]n favourable & is generally so to the brave) it may in futur[e] be equal to your warmest Wishes – It was not in my Power before the 18th to make an exact Scrutiny into the Arms & Ammunition of my Detachment, When upon examination great Part of Our Cartridges proved unfit for service & to my Great Surprise we had no more than five rounds for each Man & Near One hundred Guns unfit for Service. Ad to this Many of the Men Invalids Allmost Naked and Wanting every thing to make them Comfortable The Same Day I received Advice (from my Friends in Town) that Colo McClan [Allan McLean] Was making Preparation & had Determined in a Day or two to come out & Attack Us – And as his Numbers were greatly Superior to Ours, with [a No field p]ieces the Limits of Quebec are so Extensive I found it imposable Intirly to Cut of[f] their Communication with the Country Without Dividing the Small Number of Men I have (abt 550 Effectives) so as to render them an easy Sacrifice, to the beseaged, I therefore Concluded it most Prudent to retire to this place Untill I receive further Orders from you & Orderd the Main Body to March at 3 yesterday Morning & waited with a small [Detachment] to Watch the Motions of the Enemy Untill the Main Body were out of Danger they all Arivd here last Night, I have procurd Leather (& sufficient to shoe th[e]m all in a day or two) the Only Articles of Cloathing to be had In this Part of the Country. Inclosed is a Memo of Cloathing Absolutely Necessary for a Winters Campai[g]n which beg the favour of Your forwarding me as soon as posable should it be troublesome, I have desired the Bear[e]r Capt [Matthias] Ogden to procure them – & some other Articles the Officers are in want of & beg the favr of your Order to forward them On.

Capt Napier in the Snow & a Small Schooner Passed us Yesterday, & are now at Quebec, the two Frigates were Laid up the 18, their Guns & Men all taken on Shore, they are geting all the Proviss[ions] they Posably Can out of the Country – & are doubtless Determind to make the best Defenc[e] – From the best Accot I can get their Force is abt 1900 Men Vizt

Landed from the Frigates & two Transports from

St John	150	recruits
Colo McCleans regt	170	Irregulars
From the *Lizard* F[rigate]	200	Marines & Seamen
From the *Hunter* Sloop	100	do
On board Capt Napier	150	
	770	
English on their Side	130	
	900	
Do Obliged to bear Arms Against their Inclination & who would Join us if An Operty Presented	600	
Neutrals in Town	400	
	1900	

You will from the [a]bove Accot be better able to Judge of the Force Necessary to Carry the Town if my Opinion is of any Service I should think 2000 very necessary as they must be Divided at the Distance of [3 or 4] Miles [to Secure the Passes effectually.]

And as there is No Probability of Cannon makeing a breach In the Walls, I should think Mortars of the Most Service the Situation For heaving Shells being extreemly Good & I think of Course would soon bring them to Compliance, if not Time & Perseverance must effect it before they Can posably be relieved – Colo Allen & his Party have been some time since Sent to England in Irons – Mr Walker I have not heard of – I have Ordered Capt Ogden To send down all the Powder & Ball on the Road If he should not be able to procure Sufficient I make no doubt of you forwarding it as soon as posable – The Inhabitants are Very Friendly & Give all the Assistance they dare to do at Present – had we a sufficient Force to Blockade the Garrison I make no Doubt of their Coming to our Assistance in great Numbers – As it will Doubtless take some Time in bringing Down your Artillery, would it not be better if you Can Spare them to send down five or Six hundred Men who Joined to my little Corps will be able to Cut of[f] their Comunicat[ion] with the Country I am dear Genl [&c.]

B Arnold

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

Colonel Benedict Arnold to George Washington [1]

[Extract] Point aux Trembles Novr 20th 1775

My last was of the 14th Instant from Point Levi – the same Evening I passed the St Lawrence without Obstruction, except from a Barge on which we fired & killed three Men, but as the Enemy were apprised of our coming and the Garrison augmented to near seven hundred Men, besides the Inhabitants, it was not thought proper to attempt carrying the Town by Storm, but cut off their Communication with the Country till the Arrival of General Montgomery –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

"A Friend of America" to George Washington [1]

Sir Novr 20. 1775

As the present seems the Suitable Season for Endeavouring to procure a Stock of Powder your Excy will indulge a few thoughts on this Important Subject, even though they should not be wholly pertinent. I beg leave to propose to your Excy's Consideration, that a good Schooner, a prime Sailor, should proceed as soon as may be, to Havre de Grace (in the English Channel) with a Suitable person on board (your Agent) who should Imediately on his arrival there go to Paris or Versailles, about 120 Miles, with Letters from your Excy to the Prime Minister of France, Requesting an Immediate Supply of Ten thousand Barrels (Quintals) of Powder, with one hundred Tons of Lead for the Payment of which the Continental Congress will make Provision. Your Reasons to Induce the French Minister to grant this Supply will so strongly coincide with the National Politics of France, it seems highly probable he will be glad of the Opportunity of Supplying or even of giving it, tho' in some covered way. If your Agent Succeeds, he can Easily procure under the Auspices of the French Minister five or Six Vessels, good Sailors, of 100 Tons each, to bring the powder and Lead from Brest, or whencesoever the same may be Shipped. Each of those Vessels should have a pilot from the Schooner, which for that Purpose should be doubly manned with the best men: your Agent instructing the Masters and Pilots o the sd Vessels how to Conduct on falling in with our Coast. – The Reason for going to Havre de Grace is to have the shortest and directest comunication with the French Minister. The same Advantage cannot be had so well in Spain, as Madrid is so distant from the seaports. But another Schooner, alike circumstances, might be sent to Cadiz, and the business perhaps Negotiated with the Spanish Governor for a like Quantity of Powder & Lead. – If not, your Agent might proceed to Madrid, about 300 miles, and Settle the Business with the Prime Minister, by whose favour he could Procure at Cadiz the Powder & Lead, and Vessels necessary to bring them. – Your Excy will probably think, that your Agents should treat only with the Principals, as Sub-managers are Scarcely to be trusted in so Important a Business. – Two Schooners well fitted manned &c might be happily employed in this manner during the Winter Months. – It might procure the Freight of the Powder on easier Terms if the French and Spanish Vessels were allowed to carry off with them American Produce. The Lead would answer for Ballast. The Agents should conduct with great circumspection to prevent their Business being even guessed at. Should it be known to the English Consul at Cadiz, or the Embassador at Madrid or Paris, or through any other Channel transpire, the Vessels will be stopt; or taken by English Cruizers, which will be sent to entercept them. – If both applications should Succeed, and the Powder and Lead Arrive in Consequence, the quantity of each will probably be little enough for the ensuing Campaign: as Ministry seems to intend it shall be a Vigorous and Extensive one. – – Your Excy knows whether firearms, Flints or tinplates for making Cartridge boxes, will be wanted. The Same Application will probably Procure them. –

I have the Honour to be with the most Perfect Regard, Sir, [&c.]

A Friend to America.

An Estimate of the Cost, according to the best information to be had here, vizt: –

10000	Quantaels Power a 70s	£35000 Sterg
100	Tons Lead a £ 16	1600
500	M Flints best french a 20s	500
		37100
	The same Quantity	37100
		74200 Stg

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED [1]

[Extract] Camp at Cambridge, November 20, 1775.

Our rascally privateersmen go on at the old rate, mutinying if they cannot do as they please. Those at Plymouth, Beverly, and Portsmouth, have done nothing worth mentioning in the prize way, and no accounts are yet received from those farther eastward.

---

[1] Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 103–107.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston Novr 20. 1775.

Having in my Letter of the 10th instant only generally acknowledged the Receipt of their Lordships Orders and your Letters by the *Phoenix*, I intend this Letter as a particular Reply to such Parts of either as I think require it. Their Lordships directions in your Letter Sepr 5 to land the private Marines from the Ships ordered home, until the private Men of the Battalions ashore are compleated to One thousand Men, shall be punctually obeyed; but I could have wished their Lordships had directed me to have compleated the Ships first, for, according to the present arrangement, it is probable that the Deficiencies in the Battalions ashore will always require more Privates to compleat than the number of Marines on board the Men of War, who may be sent to England. Their Lordships are so well acquainted with the use of Marines on board his Majesty's Ships, and at this time they really are of so much consequence to us, that it is with Reluctance I order them to be landed while the Ships continue short of their Complements.

I am happy in their Lordships Concurrence with my opinion respecting any Ships or Vessels going to England upon the requisition of any Governor of his Majesty's Colonies: and I have accordingly signified their Lordships directions on that Subject to the Officers under my Command.

Their Lordship's indulgence of Potatoes and Carrots will be extremely acceptable to the Officers and Seamen, and I shall most certainly endeavour to get them Turtle, Oranges and such other Refreshments as can be procured in the manner their Lordships have recommended.

Agreeable to their Lordships directions in your Letter Sepr 6. I have fully considered whether an Hospital Ship would be of Service in the Fleet, to which I beg leave to reply, that I flatter myself Halifax, Boston, Rhode Island and New York, will in all Events continue in our possession; and that good accomodation and refreshment may be always procured in each of these Places for the Sick, (the present time at Boston excepted): But an Hospital Ship will be useful to receive Patients afflicted with Epidemical Diseases, or those who cannot safely be trusted on Shore, or to move occasionally with the Squadron, and even to be constantly in Harbour will, in my opinion, be of considerable Advantage to the Fleet, and in hot Weather be more comfortable to the sick, who are not Scorbuticks, than their being on shore, especially at Boston, where I think the situation and size of the present Hospital is ill adapted either for the convenience or health of the Patients; but at present it cannot be enlarged. For these Reasons I am of opinion an Hospital Ship will be of Advantage to the Service, and I think the

Empress of Russia Transport to be the fittest for that purpose of any that are at Boston. But I submit to their Lordships consideration, whether an Hospital Ship might not be fitted and stored during the Winter in England, and be at Boston perhaps at the same time [in the Spring?] I should be honoured with their determination on that Subject; and that by so doing she might be well provided with Medicines and necessaries, and every Material for the Accomodation of the sick, which cannot be procured here; and also have skilful Surgeons appointed to her, who being on the Spot would naturally furnish themselves with many very useful Articles this Country does not afford.

The *Falcon, Hunter, Senegal* and *Otter* Sloops, are without Surgeons Mates; the rest of the Squadron are compleat. The Ships employed within the four New England Governments and particularly about Boston have by means of their Press Warrants picked up a few Men from their Merchant Ships, in lieu of whom I have generally given some of those belonging to the Ships and Vessels detained. We have hitherto avoided as much as possible entering American Seamen on board the King's Ships, knowing from Experience they will seize every Opportunity of making their Escape, or of assisting their Countrymen in Rebellion. I therefore hope we shall be able to compleat the Ships without being obliged to take Americans, or to have men sent purposely from England. But I shall from time to time put on board the Kings Ships going home as many Americans as can be conveniently carried; these I would humbly propose to be distributed by their Lordships Order among the Men of War on Home Service, those bound to the East Indies or Coast of Africa; but on no account to be sent back again to America. By this means we could in some measure drain the Country of its Seamen, who are generally sober, hardy Fellows, and furnish the Kings Ships with Britons on whom we can have more Reliance at this time than on native Americans.

I beg leave to observe that by the true construction of their Lordship's Order dated the 2d of September, no Captain is authorized to detain any Ship or Vessel bound from the Colonies direct to Great Britain or his Majesty's Islands in the West Indies, or such as are returning from either of these Places to any part of the Continent; provided their Papers are such as the restraining Acts require: And that this Liberty evidently allows the Rebels to import Salt, Sugar, Melasses, Rum, all kinds of Cloathing, Naval Stores, and many other Articles they greatly stand in Need of, and which, if they are allowed to import, will enable them to carry on the War longer and with more Vigour than if all importation was totally prohibited. I can assure their Lordships that the Congress allow Provisions to be exported only for Arms and Ammunition, and for the Articles I have already enumerated, most of which they are greatly distressed for, and are absolutely requisite to keep their Army together. I therefore hope their Lordships will approve my deferring to carry the Orders abovementioned into execution, until I am honored with their Lordships further Commands thereon.

We have had a remarkably wet Autumn, and lately so much blowing Weather, that I fear the Ships coming from England will be roughly handled; and that, the intended Reinforcements arriving so late, very little can be done this Fall. I am &c

Sam. Graves.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 166–168, BM.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 20, 1775

Newport, November 20.

By several gentlemen arrived in town, since the Post, we are informed that the privateers in the Massachusetts-Bay have taken a transport from England, with 200 t[r]oops on board; and were in pursuit of another, with a large sum of money, for the payment of the ministerial troops at Boston.[1]

The bumb-brig, and an armed schooner, on this station, were cruising up the bay several days last week, and on Friday [November 17] a number of men from the schooner landed on Prudence, and took out of the house of Mr. John Shelden a great many articles of wearing apparel and household furniture, to the amount, 'tis supposed, of several hundred dollars; the particulars of which we have not time, nor room, to insert this day.

[1] A false report.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

[Extract] Tyonderoga November 20th 1775

Our Army in Canada is daily reducing, about three hundred of the Troops raised in Connecticut having passed here within a few Days, So that I believe not more than 650, or 700, from that Colony are left. From the Different New York Regiments about fourty are also lately come away. An unhappy Home sickness prevails, those mentioned above, all came down Invalids, Not one willing to reengage for the Winter Service, and unable to get any Work done by them, I discharged them *en Groupe* – Of all the Specificks ever invented for any there is none So Efficacious as a Discharge for this prevailing Disorder, No sooner was it administered, but it perfected the Cure of Nine out of ten, Who refusing to wait for Boats to go by the Way of Fort George, flung their heavy Packs, crossed the Lake at this Place & undertook a March of two hundred Miles, [with] the greatest good Will & Alacrity.

[1] Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 320–323, NA.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Monday, November 20, 1775

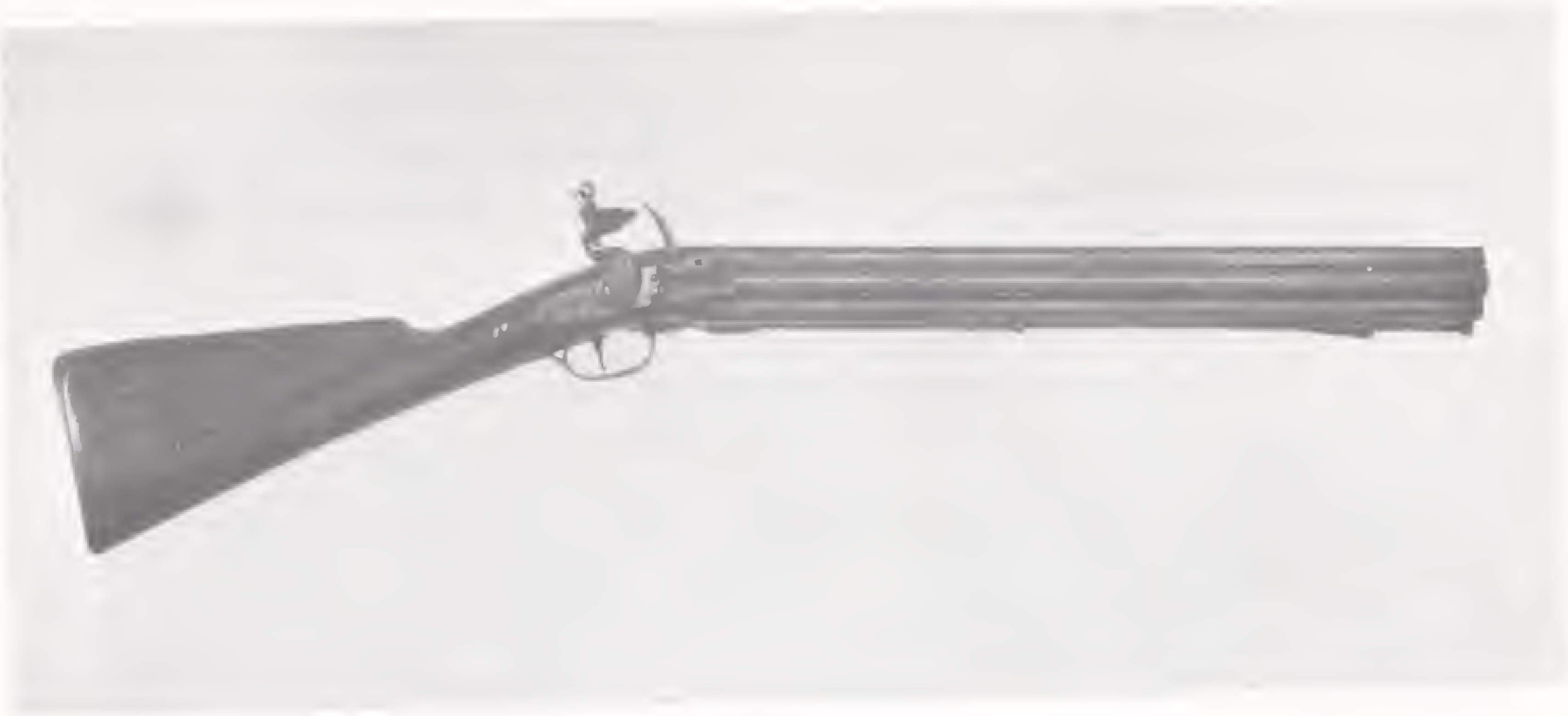
Sundry letters from General Washington and Governor Trumbull, with sundry letters enclosed, among which sundry intercepted letters from Cork,[2] were read.

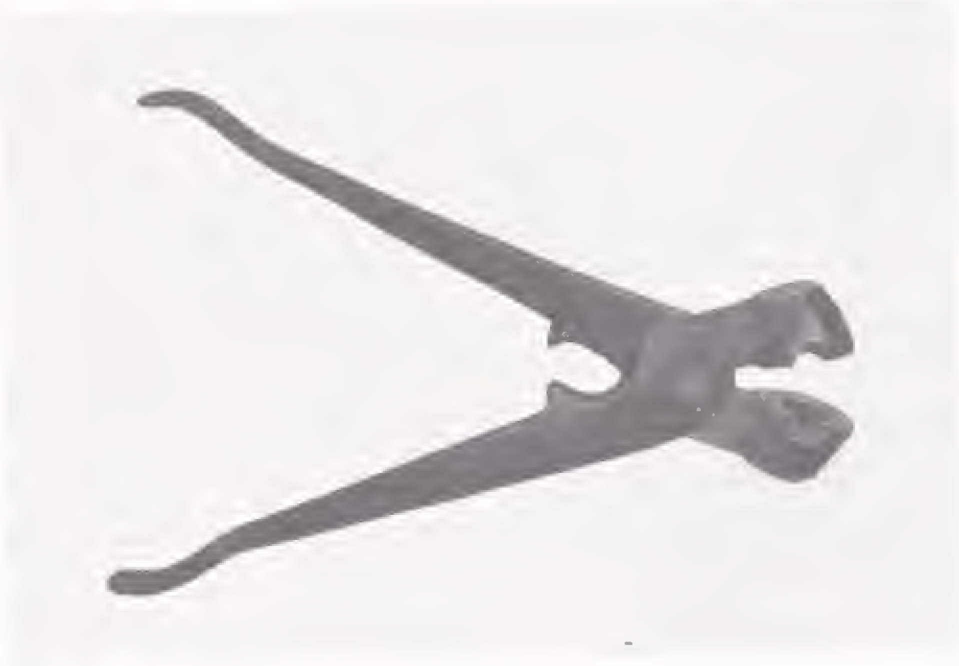
Resolved, That the Secret Committee be empowered to contract for the importation of 100 tons of Lead.

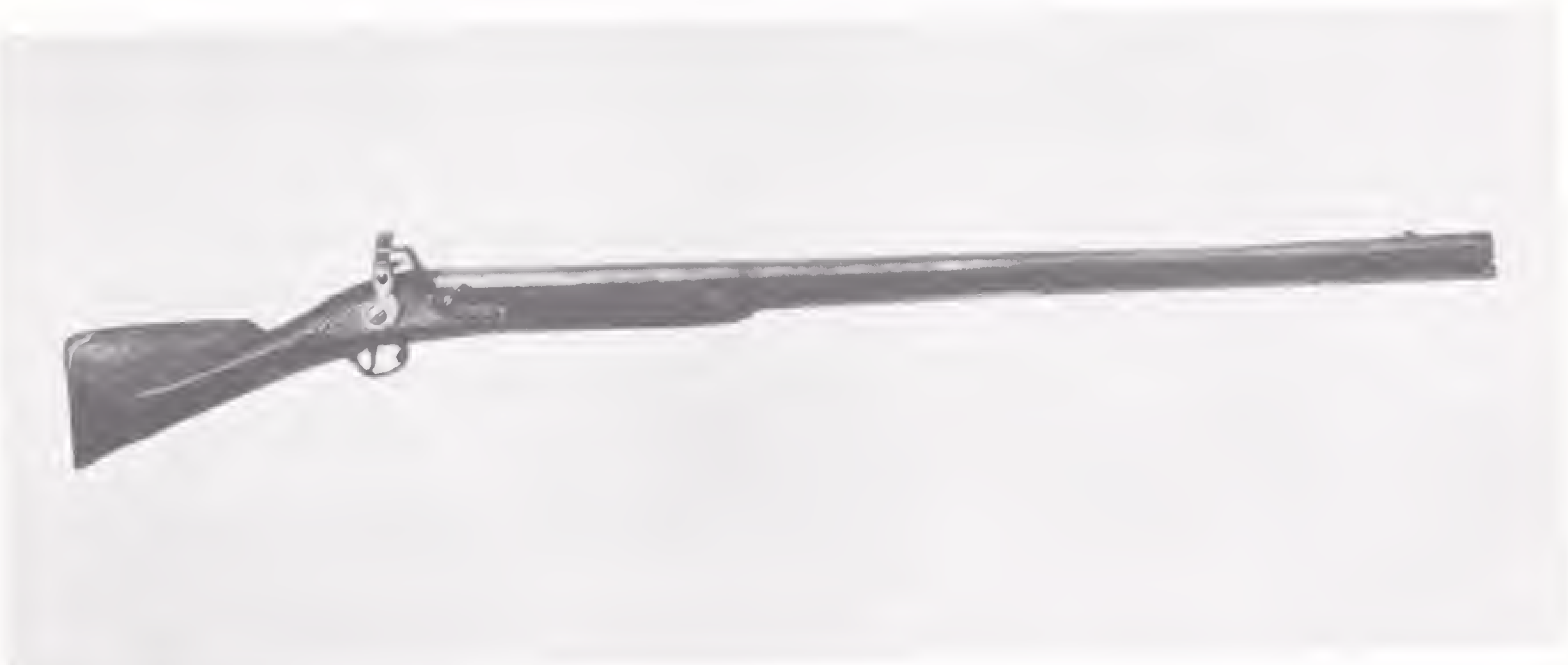
Resolved, That intercepted letters be referred to the Committee of 7, appointed the 17th Instant, in order to select such parts of them as it may be proper to publish, and lay the same before Congress.

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 360, 361.

[2] The letters were found on board the schooner *Two Sisters* which had been chased into Beverly by John Manley in the armed schooner *Lee* on November 8, 1775, and seized by fifteen of that town's inhabitants in a small boat. The capture was subsequently credited to Manley.







British volley gun, bullet mold and swivel gun, all of the Revolutionary period.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] November 20th. 1775

An order was deliver'd to Mr. [Edward] Chamberlain, Master at Arms, on Robert Towers, Commissary, for 155 priming wires and Brushes, for the use of the arms on board the armed Boats.

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 406.

FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE TO LANDON CARTER [1]

My dear Colonel Philadelphia Novr 20 1775

I wrote to Col. Tayloe two or three days agoe, from whome I suppose you have had the news, and intended by Mr Colston to answer your last letter; but an express from the Camp last night having bro't fresh intelligence I take the advantage of tomorrow's post to communicate it to you. The transports from Ireland with five Regiments compleat have arrived at Boston, a fishing boat, with 6 muskets took a schooner belonging to the fleet, loaded with provisions for the officers, in her were many letters by which we learn that the Roman catholic Lords, Bishops, & Gentry are extreamly active in procuring recruits; The Protestants very averse to the business, many recruiting parties driven out of their towns, and even the lower class of catholics, show great dislike to it, but with the high premiums given by the Popish towns &ca many recruits are raised, & it is expected as many will be raised as will compleat the number intended for the next campaign, which they say is 22,000. 5,000 Hanoverians are to garrison Gibralter & portmahon, the british regiments there to go to England & Ireland. I will not anticipate your reflection upon these infamous proceedings of the Ministry, but I think he must be blind indeed who does not see the design of establishing arbitrary Government in America; and unworthy the name of man, who does not oppose it, at all hazards. The establishment of Popery, will no doubt, be the reward of the exertions of the Roman catholics. We do not think the whole of these raw Irish will make a dinner for our troops, our only fear, is the want of ammunition, but we hope to be releived from that, before next spring our cutters have taken two more of their caitering Vessels one loaded with wood, the other with provisions. 600 of the enemy made a sally out of Boston, to carry off some cattle but a few of our men quickly repulsed them, with the loss of two of their men. We have heard of Arnold's being in Canada & recd with open arms by the inhabitants, so we expect that Quebec, & of course the whole Province is ours by this time. so much for news. I am glad to find that amidst all the breeches button making in Virga & in spite of the Cholic you keep up your spirits; & therefore hope you have defeated all the party schemes in Richmond. Lord Dunmore seems to be a little quiet, since the taste of Virga prowess at Hampton, we expect that Col: Woodford will keep him to his good behaviour at Norfolk – pray remember me to all my friends, present my best respects to my friend Mr Carter & his Lady, & believe me allways [&c.]

Francis Lightfoot Lee

[1] F. L. Lee Letters, VHS.

Pennsylvania Packet, Monday, November 20, 1775

Philadelphia, November 20.

By advice received on Friday from Cambridge, we learn that a vessel, said to be from Philadelphia for Boston, was wrecked near Plymouth, she had on board 120 pipes of wine, 118 of which, with the crew, are saved; Also a vessel bound from Boston with about 240 l. value in dry goods, was cast away at the same time near Beverly;[1] the wine and goods are ordered to Cambridge for sale, the prisoners and papers were also expected in a few days.

We also learn that the armed schooner *Lynch* [*sic Warren*] commanded by Capt. Adams, had taken a transport laden with wood bound for Boston.[2] That Capt Coit, in the armed schooner *Harrison*, had taken two schooners, one of 90 the other of 85 tons, bound from Nova Scotia to Boston, laden with hay, live stock, poultry, &c. both which were safely moored in Plymouth harbour.[3]

---

[1] Probably referring to the schooner *North Britain*.
[2] An unidentified sloop which was later released.
[3] The schooner *Industry* and the sloop *Polly*.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Kingsfisher*, Captain James Montagu[1]

November 1775	At Single Anchor in James River Virginia
Thursday 16	Fresh Gales & Cloudy Wr A M Excercised Great Guns and small Arms fired Eight Guns At the Rebels on Shore
Friday 17	Ditto Weather
Saturday 18	Do Wr fired 3 Guns at the Rebels P M fired 14 Guns at the Rebels
Sunday 19	A M fired 14 [shot] At them [P. M.] Excercised great guns & Small Arms fired 3 guns at the Rebels
Monday 20	Do Wr At 1 P M Weighed & came to Sl down the River

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/506.

Lord Dunmore to Major General William Howe[1]

Dear General Colonel [Moses] Kirkland who is the bearer of this, came here some short time ago from South Carolina, of which Province he is a Native; He is a man of very considerable property, Has very great influence amongst the people in the back part of that Country, He is an active, bold, enterprising man, & one in whom I realy beleive you might put the utmost confidence, & greatly depend on what He says, He was drove out of His own Country from His zeal for His Majesty's Service, Has lost all His Slaves stock &c &c &c and His whole Estate laid waiste, He certainly ought to be protected and provided for by Govt He has been indefatigable since His arrival Here in rendring every possible Service in His power to His Majesty. He can give you very good information of our present situation here. pray remember me to all friends, especially my friend Clynton [Henry Clinton] & beleive me [&c.]

Dunmore

Off Norfolk in Virginia on board the *William* 9ber 20th 1775
[Endorsed] Letter from Lord Dunmore to Genl Howe –

---

1. Personal Papers (Lord Dunmore) Miscellaneous, LC. An intercepted letter from the sloop *Betsey*.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *CRUIZER*, CAPTAIN FRANCIS PARRY [1]

Novr [17]75	Moor'd off the Fort [Johnston]
Fryday 17th	fir'd some grape to keep the rebbels out of musket shot of the Fort, finish'd our stage for the Guns:
Saturday 18th	Empd getting the guns off: on bd the Transport:
Sunday 19th	Strong Gales, & rain: Do Empd fir'd some grape & dispers'd some rebbels who were advancing near the Fort:
Monday 20th	Modr & Cloudy Do Empd at 11 P M fird 5 guns to scower the Woods:

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

MINUTES OF THE WILMINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Monday, Novemr 20th 1775.

A Letter was produced from Richard Quince Senr of Brunswick, informing that the Committee of that Town were of Opinion that a Battery might be raised to defend the Town, and requested that the Cannon be sent from hence for that Purpose,

Resolved, That the Carriage Guns be sent down and deliver'd to Colo James Moore.

On application from Mr Sam Campbell for leave to send down Provisions to the *Cruizer* Man of War, Resolved, that (as the Commander of the Sloop hath fired a number of Times on the Troops under the Command of Col Moore, without their giving any Provocation for such Conduct,) no Provisions of any kind be sent down to the *Cruizer* or any other Ship belonging to the Navy, 'till further Orders. –

This Committee taking into Consideration the danger with which the Inhabitants on Cape Fear River are threat'ned by the King's Ships now in the harbour; And the open & avowed Contempt and violation of Justice in the Conduct of Govr Martin, who, with the Assistance of the said Ships is endeavouring to carry off the Artillery, the Property of this Province, and the Gift of his late Majesty of blessed Memory, for our protection from foreign invasions; have

Resolved, that Messrs John Forster, William Wilkinson & John Slingsby, or any one of them be impowered to procure necessary Vessels Boats and Chains to sink in such part of the Channel as they or any of them may think proper – To agree for the purchase of such boats & other Materials as may be wanted, and have them valued that the owners may be reimbursed by the public: And it is further Ordered that the said John Forster &c do consult the Committee of Brunswick on this Measure, & request their Concurrence –

Ordered, that the Committee of Intelligence write to Coll. [Robert] Howe, and the Committee of Newbern, inform them of the dangerous Situation of the Inhabitants of Cape Fear, and request an immediate Supply of Gun-Powder, to be [sent by] Waggons or Carts over Land.

1. Secretary of State Papers (Committee of Safety 1774–1776), NCDAH.

21 Nov.

William Whipple to John Langdon [1]

[Portsmouth, November 21, 1775]

I am now my friend at the 21st of Novr have kept this letter open to this time that I might give whatever might occur before the post goes off; in the first place I am to acknowledge the rect of your much esteem favor of the 26th ulto (Our congress was dissolved the 16th inst Precepts are issued to call a new one the 21st next month. God grant the next may be composed of better men than the last. A certain Puppy (a member for portsmo) who you know never acted on any just principle (notwithstanding his insignificancy) has given much trouble & taken up much time to little purpose. Many persons suspected of unfriendlyness have been arrested & some of them after examination ordered to retire into the country under certain limetations. When this matter was in agitation a certain Quondam Colonal made his escape, its said is gone to Philadelphia; if that should be the case, I hope it will be properly dealt with, a greater enemy (so far as he knows how) don't breath American air, as you know the man, I need say no more of him. Mr Collector has also made his escape has not been heard of for ten days past: The 18th inst we received the joyful news of the surrender of St Johns, and some particulars of the friendly disposition of the Canadians towards us which defuses general joy among the friends of this Co. I hope it will not be long e'er we have that whole Country in possession or at least out of the possession of our enemies. Many of the enemies vessels have fallen into our hands, who were bound to Boston. & I am in hopes, in the course of the Winter some of them will by mistake or some other means fall into this Harbor; if they do shall give a good account of them. I want to give you some particulars of the transactions of this Town, but must defer it to some future opportunity in the mean time be assured I am [&c.]

Wm Whipple

1. Sparks Transcript, HU. Completion of Whipple's letter of November 12, 1775.

Journal of H.M. Schooner *Hinchinbrook*, Lieutenant Alexander Ellis [1]

Novr [17]75	Cape Ann N E Distance 7 or 8 Leagues
Tuesdy 21	Standg Jest off Cape Ann harbour at ½ past 1 P M Saw a schooner off Cape ann at 2 we Discovered she was one of the Rebel privateers bound into Cape Ann harbour Chas'd her and fired Several Shot at her Work'd into Cape Ann harbour after her at 3 left off Chase the Privateer Running into the upper harbour where there was no Possibility of Gettg at her Standg off & on

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4219.

NICHOLAS BROWN TO STEPHEN HOPKINS AND SAMUEL WARD [1]

Gentl Providence Novr 21st 1775 –

As I had determined to take the Liberty to give you My Crude thots on some Matters by Genl [Esek] Hopkins, whose dispatch in geting Away gave Me No Time [2] – I now Imbrace the same by Capt Whipple [3] – The Importance of an Open & free Communication from all the United Colonys to the Grand Continental Army by water thro' this Colony, tho' of but a Short duration would be of Vast Consequence, in Communicating supplys of all kinds of Provisns &c from every Colony to the Army, would be giving all a Chance in that way & wo'd prevent Any Jealousy of Undue Advantages, wch some to the Southward may think the New England Colonys have Over them – On the Other hand if the Isld of Rhode Isld should be taken possestion of by our Unnatural Enemys, (as Is Justly Apprehended) Consequently Connanicut & all the Other Islands in the Nariganset Bay, said Communication by water in & out, to this port would be Intirely Shut up, And this Colony Swallow'd up & ruined, & If the enemey should get Possestion As Aforesd, & of this Town, its most natural to think, they would drive the Inhabitance from these Farms on the Sea Shore on both sides the Bay, In wch Case they would have Acquir'd Such Advantages as being in the Hart of the Country wch they Could not easily be removed from

This Colony of it self is Insigniffecant Compaired with the whole, or some Single Colonys, but Its Communication & situation &c of the Utmost Importance – We are now Infested with a Fleet whose Commander is the most Inhuman of all Mankind [4] he has got Some of the best Pilotes for this Bay, & the Coast eastward or Westward, perhaps that Can Any where be found, they have bin so long in the Colony that they have Contracted Such Genl Acquaintance & knowledge of the Bay, that others might never be Able to Acquire As our late Colony Law agst Communicatins with the enemies will prevent it – I hardly dare Mention it, but by way of Query will do it whether Any thing better Can be done than first, with a United Force Sufficient to Come & take all the enemy's Fleet in this Colony, wch you Must be sensible May be very easily done, wch together would make a Considerble Maritime force – This would give time to throw up some Considerable Fortification which would Enable Our Forces to keep possestion of the Isd of Rhode Isd Agst A much More Formidable Aray than at Prest & profision for the Grand Army May Soon be thrown in for Many Months –

It would take but few days to Come here & accomplish the Work & procee[d] after elsewhere, with the greatest ease. But if it be thought of Most Consequence to go Southward first, the News will Soon get to the Northwd And our Matropel[o]us taken possestion of by the enemies wth Such a Force by Sea & Land before Our Fleet Could return at the Insuing Season, that it would be out of the Power of Our Forces to do Any thing with them – This Colony have done Nothing of Consiquence by Land As yet in its Own Defence, & I think Something of the kind recomended by the Grand Congress is Necessary for as yet they seem som what fearfull of the Expence, Tho' the Prest Comdr in Chief & Genl Assemy are Harty in the Cause as Any Goverment – But it May be worth

Considering whither there ought Not to be Someplace in the Governmt (if possable) made Intirly Secure, as a place of resort &c. Our Furnace Cos Letr to Mr [Stephen] Hopkins, A few days ago will Inform you of the Governmt Apotg a Comtt to Treat Abot Some Cannon to be made here, or got else where, But as we that are new in the Affair Cant Make them So Cheap As they wo'd Come from England, fear they will not order Any, & at Prest dont see that we Can give Any Other Terms than what they Can be Made for in the Western Colony – Therefore it Should be known as Soon as Maybe what they can be Made for there

But what Shall we do for the One thing needfull, without wch Cannon will be of no servis – Have the Contl Congress who Sits at the fountain Head of Wealth, & the Means of Procuring this Nessary Articles by Sending in to all parts of the World where its to be had – as the West Indias has been Sufficiently provd to fail, Several Voyages we have as Merchts bin consern'd in that Way, wch have Intirly faild tho' unlimited orders as to Price, & One Vessel now Out there on the Govermt Acct that has bin gone long enough to have got a lode from France or Spain – A Brigg of Brothr Jno Browns bro't in lately from Surinam Abot 45 C wch was all she Could get (as the Dutch are bot of[f]), tho' there was provisn made by Several Merchts to purchased a large Quy to be Bro't by her if to ben got

The Salt Petter Buisness Seems from Any knowledge we have to be a work of Time – if any thing new Turns up to the Westwd we Expect it will be Published, Our Assemy have Appotd Jos Brown, Jabez Bowen & Jos Snow Jr to Carry it on – Is there any known place in Europe where it May be got with any thing we have to purchase it with? – Our Compy have now by them upwards of Eight Hundred Boxs SpermeCeti Candls, wch was all made from last years Stock, this would send for Powder Arms &c & Other Necessarys if permitted, to send them to the Most likely Places – this being An Article of Intire Superfluaty, would by No Means Strengthen the hands of Our Enemies or enable the West Indians in the least to keep back Any Assistance that Can be Expected by Any Means from them Carrying Hard Money out by Vessels in Balast, under pretents of getg in Debts Will be found to be of very bad Consequence as twill Drean the Continent of all its Hard Cash, & have a fatal Tendancy to Depretiate All its paper Currency – If this be permitted by the Congress, as we know its Practised from Phia N York &c, we Ought to know it, as its not bin done here or Stoped for the future every where –

Our Assembly at the last sessions, Past a secret Vote under very severe Restricttions for the Carryg out of Produce, but to be under Bond & oath not to return without the Amunition &c as Stipulated, But since this a Resolve of the Congress Appears Agst Any Exportation of Produce Except from the Colonys to each other without Orders from the Congress this Made me Mention of havg the Sperm. Candles &c wch wod be App[l]yd that way if permited – If the Number of Frigets Come from Engd as mention In the papers twill be Allmost Impossable to get Vessels In after the Crewsers get out wch Makes it Necessry all Vessels design'd After Powdr &c to go emediatly – Its hoped iff the Troubles are like to Convince the Congress will Negotiate in Person upon the Mattr with

Some foureign Nattions by Some Gentln of sufficient Powers, Not only to get a sufficentcy of Amunition &c but All Other Needed Assistance wch probly will Soon bring on a Quarel wch May Devert Our Unnatural Enemies Another way – Ought there not be Some resolves, to prevent the Depretiation of paper Curry? – Some of the So Colonys don't So freely take this Colonys bills, Sho'd Not there be a Resolve to Make all passable in every Colony Might it not be best to Recomend to all if Colony who Sho'd Issue Any More Money during the prest Contest, to Make the bills to specifie So many Dolers as the Contl Money – wch will prevent perplexity in Assertaing the Value of any Colonys Mony – Whither it Might not Ansr Some Good purposs for each Colony that Can get & Spair the Men to Send As near as Convenent there Quoto of Men into the Grand Army, in that Case those Govermts Most Exposd wo'd have More there Own Men for there own Defence & our people this Way will not keep in the field for so low wages as talked of to the Southwd – I had purpos'd to talk'd with Genl Hopkins Abot the Sperm Candles &c, as he had Mentiond some thing of the Kind some time Ago but time would not Admit – And his Ingageg, as Commandr at Newport prevented its beig put in Execution

I have wrote the more fully & freely, as twas Mention'd by Gov. [Samuel] Ward when here, & time wont admit of Shortg the foregoing long Scrawl – But Can Assure you Gentln its the sentiment of Most thinkg People this way who have knowledge of all the Particulars & where Desirous they Should be Mentioned – I am &c

[Endorsed] Rough Copy a Letter to the Hbl Step. Hopkins & saml Ward Esqs Novr 21st 1775 P Abm Whipple

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL. Hopkins and Ward were Rhode Island delegates in the Continental Congress.
2. Hopkins was en route to Philadelphia in consequence of the receipt of his brother's November 6th letter.
3. See orders to Whipple, November 21, 1775.
4. Captain James Wallace, R.N.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO CAPTAIN ABRAHAM WHIPPLE[1]

[Providence, November 21, 1775]

By the Honorable Nicholas Cooke, Esq., Governor, Captain General and Commander-in-Chief of and over the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England, in America, To Abraham Whipple, Commander of the sloop *Katy*, in the service of the Colony aforesaid,

Greeting:

At the request of the committee appointed to act during the recess of the General Assembly, you are hereby directed to take on board the said sloop *Katy* the seamen engaged by Brigadier General Hopkins, in the Continental service, and with them and the officers and men to the sloop belonging, you are to proceed immediately to Philadelphia. If the Honorable Continental Congress are equipping a naval force to act against the enemy upon the coast of New England, that will sail soon, you are to remain there in order to sail with and assist such fleet in their operations upon the said coast; and in that case you are to obey the orders of the Commander-in-Chief of the said fleet during his expedition upon the said coast. But if the fleet of the United Colonies is destined for any other part of America, you are to apply yourself to the Honorable Stephen Hopkins and Samuel Ward, Esqs., Nathaniel Mumford, Thomas Greene and Gideon Mumford, Esqs., all of this Colony, whom you will find at Philadelphia, who will furnish you with a cargo of flour upon account of the Colony, which you are to lade on board the said sloop, and return therewith immediately to this place; and for your so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant.

Given under my hand and seal at Providence, this twenty first day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

Nich's Cooke.

[Endorsed] Providence, Nov. 21st, 1775.

I acknowledge the above and afore written to be a true copy of my orders from his Honor the Governor, which I promise to observe and follow.

Abraham Whipple.

---

1. *Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society*, VI, 135, 136.

TITUS HOSMER TO THE CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF THE PAY TABLE [1]

[Extract]

Gentlemen, upon collecting all the Accounts against the Briga *Minerva* I find they surmount the Sums recieved £41.10.6¾ for which I desire you to give an Order on the Treasurer which Mr Whittelsey will recieve & bring to me I am Gentn [&c.]

Titus Hosmer

P S I should be glad to be informed whether it is expected I should lay the Accounts of the Briga *Minerva* before you, if so I will come up some day this week & present them I am as supra

Middletown Nov 21 1775 T Hosmer

[Appended]

Amt of Accts Briga *Minerva*	£616 . 10 . 6¾
Amt of Cash recd	575 . . 0 . 0
	41 . 10 . 6¾

---

1. Conn. Arch., 1st series, IX, 586a, ConnSL.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] November 21st.

Upon application from the Continental Congress, by Robert Morris, Esq'r, to this Committee, for the purchase of the Ship *Sally*,[2]

Resolved, That Thomas Wharton, jun'r, call on Mr. Morris, and inform him that this Committee have agree'd to let them have the said Ship at the price they bought her, with all charges since accrued.

Resolved, That Francis Gilbert be Second Lieutenant on Board the Armed Boat *Washington*.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 406, 407.

2. The *Sally* became the Continental ship *Columbus*. She had been built by Joshua Humphreys for the Philadelphia firm of Conyngham & Nesbitt at a cost of £1947.10.8. In the bill for her construction she was described thus: "75 feet Keel & 27 feet Beam Measures 287 72/95 Tons." Joshua Humphreys' Ship Yard Accounts, HSP.

SAMUEL WARD TO HENRY WARD [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia 21st Novr 1775

We have been so vastly hurried that the building a Navy hath not been taken into Consideration yet, but it will be done in a Day or two I think.[2]

---

[1] Knollenberg, ed., *Ward Papers*, 124–126.

[2] Referring to the Rhode Island Resolution of August 26, 1775.

BOND OF SPONSORS OF WILLIAM THOMAS [1]

Maryland ss. Know all Men by these presents that We William Thomas Charles Crookshanks and John Stevens of Talbot County Gentlemen are held and firmly bound unto the Right Honourable the Lord proprietary of the Province aforesaid in the full and Just Sum of One Thousand Pounds – Sterling to be paid to the said Lord proprietary his Heirs or Successors to which Payment well and truly to be made and done we bind ourselves our Heirs Executors and Administrators in the whole and for the whole Jointly and severally firmly by these presents Sealed with our Seals and dated this 21st – day of Nov – Anno Domini Seventeen hundred and Seventy Five

Whereas his Excellency Robert Eden Esqr Governor of Maryland hath appointed William Thomas to be Naval Officer of Pocomoke in the province aforesaid the Condition of the above Obligation is such that if the above mentioned William Thomas will during his Continuance in the said Office Account for and pay to the Treasurers for the Time being the several Sums of Money which he the said William Thomas shall receive by the Laws of this province on Account of the Publick and all other the Duties of his said Office legally duly and faithfully shall discharge according to Law then the above Obligation to be void and of no effect otherwise to be and remain in full force and Virtuous Law –

Sealed and Delivered
in the Presence of
Wm Hayward

Willm Thomas –
Chas Crookshank
John Stevens

---

[1] Md. Arch., Red Book, XI.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Cruizer*, CAPTAIN FRANCIS PARRY [1]

November [17]75 Moor'd off the Fort [Johnston]

Tuesday 21st Fresh breezes & Hazey: got all the guns off, & our people quitted the Fort:

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS[1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Tuesday, November 21, 1775.

On motion, Ordered, That Capt. Lempriere be required forthwith to attend his duty on board the ship *Prosper*: That the subordinate officers be immediately nominated and appointed: And that every effectual measure be pursued for the speedy fitting and manning the said ship of war

The following letter was accordingly written:

By order of Congress
Charles-Town, November 21, 1775.

To Clement Lempriere, Esquire

Sir, Your presence being absolutely necessary on board the *Prosper*, in order to expedite her fitting out: You are therefore hereby ordered to repair on board the said ship *Prosper*, there to discharge the duties of a Commander. I am Sir, [&c.]

William-Henry Drayton, President,

Ordered, That Mr. President do issue his warrant for two thousand pounds sterling, or fifteen thousand four hundred pounds currency, to be paid out of the treasury, to the Commissioners for fitting out the ship *Prosper*, in order to be by them tendered to Capt. ——— Smith, the late Master, as payment of the purchase money, or value by appraisement.

And a warrant was accordingly issued.

---

[1] *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 119–124.

ORDERS OF VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG[1]

By James Young Esqr Vice Admiral of the Red; and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels employed, and to be employed, at Barbadoes, and the Leeward Islands, and in the Seas adjacent

PURSUANT to an Order from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty you are hereby required and directed to Seize all Ships and Vessels belonging to any of His Majesty's Colonies and Plantations in America, following. Vizt New Hampshire, Massachusets Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pensylvania, the three lower Counties on Delawar, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina, or are owned by the Inhabitants thereof, except only in cases where it shall clearly appear from their papers, or from other Evidence, that they are bound to, or returning from, some Port or Place in Great Britain, Ireland, or His Majesty's Islands in the West Indies; but you are to observe that this exception is not to extend, or be applied to Such Ships or Vessels as may have Arms or Ammunition onboard; which Ships and Vessels are to be Seized in all Cases whatsoever, unless it shall appear, that the Arms and Ammunition have been Shipped with license, either from His Majesty in Council, from the Master General and Principal Officers of the Ordnance; or under the usual Clearances from the Commissioners of his Majesty's Customs: And you are to carry all Ships or Vessels which you shall Seize, in the Cases beforementioned into English Harbour, Antigua; there to be detained till further Orders, or be proceeded against according to Law, as the Nature of the Case shall require.

You are likewise directed, to take onboard the Ship you Command, the Men belonging to Such Ships and Vessels as you shall Seize, from the Causes aforesaid, leaving onboard them, only the Master and Mate, and should the Complement of His Majesty's Ship under your Command be deficient; you are to enter on her books as many of the said Men, as you can prevail with to enlist for that purpose, and to bear the Remainder, if your Complement happens to be Complete to the whole as Supernumeraries, until further Order.

And whereas it may sometimes happen that none of His Majesty's Ships are remaining at English Harbour, and the Master and Mate onboard such Vessels as are sent in there might then attempt to carry them away in Order therefore to prevent their doing so, you are further directed to unbend the Sails, and unhang the Rudder of all such Vessels, and send the same onshore to the Kings Yard; and you are to Seal up the Hatches, and take the utmost care that there is no Embezzlement of Stores, Tackle, or Rigging &c. from any of them, for which this shall be your Order.

Given under my Hand on board the *Portland* in English Harbour Antigua, the 21st November 1775

Jam^{s} Young

The respective Captains of His Majesty's Ships
Argo *Portland* *Hind* *Lynx* and *Pomona*. Memo

In addition to the above General Order you are hereby further directed to send on shore to the Magazine at English Harbour, all the Gunpowder and Warlike Stores, which may be found on board such American Vessels, as you shall Seize and carry in there in pursuance of said Orders.

Jam^{s} Young

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309.

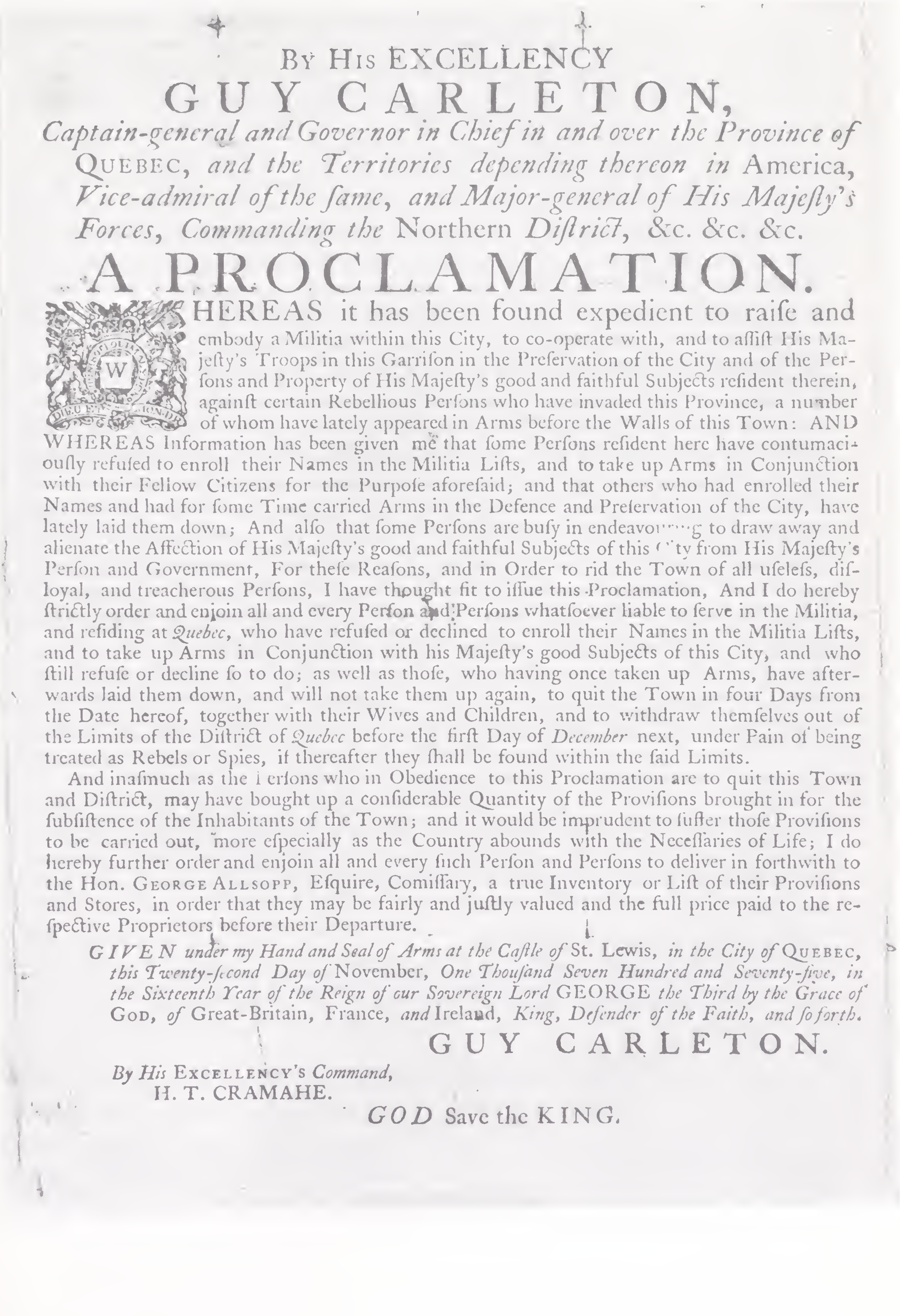
---

22 Nov.

PROCLAMATION OF SIR GUY CARLETON [1]

A Proclamation.

Whereas it has been found expedient to raise and embody a Militia within this City to co-operate with, & to assist His Majesty's Troops in this Garrison in the Preservation of the City, and of the Persons & Property of his Majesty's good and faithful Subjects resident therein against certain rebellious Persons who have invaded this Province, a Number of whom have lately appeared in Arms before the Walls of this Town; and whereas Information has been given me that some Persons resident here Contumaciously refused to enroll their Names in the Militia Lists, and to take up Arms in Conjunction with their Fellow Citizens for the Purpose aforesaid, and that others who had enrolled their Names and had for some Time carried Arms in the Defence and Preservation of the City have lately laid them down; and also that some Persons are busy in endeavouring to draw



By His EXCELLENCY

GUY CARLETON,

Captain-general and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of QUEBEC, *and the Territories depending thereon in* America, *Vice-admiral of the ſame, and Major-general of His Majeſty's Forces, Commanding the* Northern *Diſtrict*, &c. &c. &c.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS it has been found expedient to raiſe and embody a Militia within this City, to co-operate with, and to aſſiſt His Majeſty's Troops in this Garriſon in the Preſervation of the City and of the Perſons and Property of His Majeſty's good and faithful Subjects reſident therein, againſt certain Rebellious Perſons who have invaded this Province, a number of whom have lately appeared in Arms before the Walls of this Town: AND WHEREAS Information has been given me that ſome Perſons reſident here have contumaciouſly refuſed to enroll their Names in the Militia Liſts, and to take up Arms in Conjunction with their Fellow Citizens for the Purpoſe aforeſaid; and that others who had enrolled their Names and had for ſome Time carried Arms in the Defence and Preſervation of the City, have lately laid them down; And alſo that ſome Perſons are buſy in endeavouring to draw away and alienate the Affection of His Majeſty's good and faithful Subjects of this City from His Majeſty's Perſon and Government, For theſe Reaſons, and in Order to rid the Town of all uſeleſs, diſloyal, and treacherous Perſons, I have thought fit to iſſue this Proclamation, And I do hereby ſtrictly order and enjoin all and every Perſon and Perſons whatſoever liable to ſerve in the Militia, and reſiding at *Quebec*, who have refuſed or declined to enroll their Names in the Militia Liſts, and to take up Arms in Conjunction with his Majeſty's good Subjects of this City, and who ſtill refuſe or decline ſo to do; as well as thoſe, who having once taken up Arms, have afterwards laid them down, and will not take them up again, to quit the Town in four Days from the Date hereof, together with their Wives and Children, and to withdraw themſelves out of the Limits of the Diſtrict of *Quebec* before the firſt Day of *December* next, under Pain of being treated as Rebels or Spies, if thereafter they ſhall be found within the ſaid Limits.

And inaſmuch as the Perſons who in Obedience to this Proclamation are to quit this Town and Diſtrict, may have bought up a conſiderable Quantity of the Proviſions brought in for the ſubſiſtence of the Inhabitants of the Town; and it would be imprudent to ſuffer thoſe Proviſions to be carried out, more eſpecially as the Country abounds with the Neceſſaries of Life; I do hereby further order and enjoin all and every ſuch Perſon and Perſons to deliver in forthwith to the Hon. GEORGE ALLSOPP, Eſquire, Comiſſary, a true Inventory or Liſt of their Proviſions and Stores, in order that they may be fairly and juſtly valued and the full price paid to the reſpective Proprietors before their Departure.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal of Arms at the Caſtle of St. Lewis, *in the City of* QUEBEC, *this Twenty-ſecond Day of* November, *One Thouſand Seven Hundred and Seventy-five, in the Sixteenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord* GEORGE *the Third by the Grace of* GOD, *of* Great-Britain, France, *and* Ireland, *King, Defender of the Faith, and ſo forth.*

GUY CARLETON.

By His EXCELLENCY'S *Command,*
H. T. CRAMAHE.

GOD Save the KING.

away & alienate the affection of his Majesty's good & faithful Subjects of this City from his Majesty's Person and Government – For these Reasons and in Order to rid the Town of all useless disloyal, & treacherous Persons, I have tho't fit to issue this Proclamation – And I do hereby strictly order and enjoin all and every Person and Persons whatsoever liable to serve in the Militia, and residing at Quebec, who have refused or declined to enroll their Names in the Militia Lists, and to take up Arms in Conjunction with his Majesty's good Subjects of this City, and also still refuse or decline so to do, as well as those who having once taken up Arms have afterwards laid them down and will not take them up again, to quit the Town in four Days from the Date hereof, together with their Wives & Children, and to withdraw themselves out of the Limits of the District of Quebec before the first Day of Decr next, under Pain of being treated as Rebels or Spies, if thereafter they shall be found within the said Limits.

And In as much as the Persons, who in Obedience to this Proclamation are to quit this Town & District, may have bought up a considerable Quantity of the Provisions brought in for the Subsistence of the Inhabitants of the Town; and it would be imprudent to suffer those Provisions to be carried out, more especially as the Country abounds with the Necessaries of Life, I do hereby further order & enjoin all and every such Person & Persons to deliver in forthwith to the Honble George Alsop Esqr Commissary a true Inventory or List of their Provisions and Stores in Order that they may be fairly & justly valued and the full Price paid to their respective Proprietors before their Departure.

Given under my Hand & Seal of Arms at the Castle of St Lewis in the City of Quebec this 22d Day of Novr 1775 in the 16th Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third by the Grace of God &c.

Guy Carleton

By his Excellency's Command H. T. Cramahé.

---

1. John Hancock Papers, II, 110–111, LC.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM SALEM, NOV. 22, 1775" [1]

The privateer boat *Dolphin*,[2] took a sloop from Boston, the Master says he was taken and carried into Boston, but by a variety of circumstances it appeared he went in designedly, he was from Broad-Bay, with wood, potatoes, &c. which he sold.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Journal*, December 6, 1775.
2. The schooner *Dolphin*, Richard Masury, commanding, was one of the first Salem privateers of the Revolution. Although her first capture was made in November, a petition was not filed for a commission until December 1, 1775 and the bond was filed on December 15, 1775.

JONATHAN GLOVER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Honoured Sir Marblehead November 22. 1775

According to your Orders I have Disposed of the Sloop *Ranger* Willm McGlathry Master Loade of wood &C. which was Brought in here By Captd Manly by your Schr *Lee*,[2] the Vessel I have Sent to Beverly and their halled, her-up, the Neat proseads and the Accott Waites your Excellency further Orders in the Intrim I Beg Leave to Subscribe my Selfe [&c.]

Jonathan Glover

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The *Ranger* was a recapture, having been taken by H.M.S. *Cerberus* and sent to Boston. Manley intercepted her outside the harbor.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Philip Stephens [1]

Sir – *Preston* Boston 22 November 1775

I transmit seven private Letters taken on board different Vessels bound to Jamaica, which, besides the Intelligence of less moment, prove beyond a doubt what I have mentioned in my Letter of the 20 instant, that the Congress allow no Exports but in return for Arms, Ammunition, and such other Articles as the Rebels are greatly distressed for to carry on the Rebellion against Great Britain. You will also observe, in one of the Letters inclosed dated Philadelphia Sepr 9th that the Congress have granted a Bounty of £4 pr hundred Weight on the importation of Gun Powder, with liberty to export the Value of any Quantity thereof in American Produce; [2] Numbers therefore will become Adventurers while their Vessels can sail under the Sanction of an Act of Parliament, and the Prospects of Advantage are so disproportioned to the Risque of being taken; It may not be improper also to remark that the most handy and swift sailing Vessels, with their best Pilots, will be employed on the Business of getting Gun Powder &c. And that the Plan of its being received and accounted for whenever it can be landed almost ensures Success.

It is needless to hint the Notoriety of American Vessels calling at the French and Dutch Islands, notwithstanding the Risque, and taking on board whatever those Islands afford, and they stand in need of: therefore in my humble Opinion nothing but a total Stop at once to all their Commerce can prevent the Rebels procuring Supplies and prolonging the Rebellion. I am &c

Sam. Graves –

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 168–169, BM.
2. Most of these letters were found on board the brig *Sea Nymph*, Joseph Bradford, master, taken by H.M.S. *Mercury*.

Dr. Benjamin Gale to Silas Deane [1]

[Extract] Killingworth, Nov. 22d, 1775

Sir, – I have to ask pardon for the wrong information I gave you. At the time of my last writing, I supposed the Machine was gone, but since find one proving the navigation of it in Connecticut River. The forcing pump made by Mr. Doolittle, not being made according to order given, did not answer; which has delayed him.[2] The trials I mentioned to have been made since Dr. Franklin's being here,[3] was the explosion, which prov'd beyond expectation.

I suppose he sets off this day with his new constructed pump, in order to prove the navigation, and if not prevented by ice in the River, will proceed soon. So far as you may have made known the contents of my letter, you may add this supplement.

He is by no means discouraged in the attempt. I had not seen him myself since Dr. Franklin was here, as his movement I had only from common report, but have since seen him myself. But few know the cause of his present delay.

---

1. *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, II, 322, 323.
2. David Bushnell.
3. Franklin passed through Killingsworth en route to or from the October conference in Cambridge.

Connecticut Journal, NOVEMBER 22, 1775

New-Haven, November 22.

General Montgomery has appointed Capt. William Douglass, Commodore of the Lake, with £15. per month.[1]

---

[1] Douglass, from Connecticut, had been appointed captain in the 1st Connecticut regiment on May 1, 1775, and on June 13, had been assigned as aide de camp to Brigadier General David Wooster.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK[1]

Tyonderoga Nov: 22. 1775.
A.M. 9 o'Clock [*sic*]

Sir I sent off the Express about Noon to Day, who brought me Your Favor of the 9th Since his Departure I received a Letter from General Montgomery, Inclosing Copy of one from Colo: Arnold, Copies of both, I do Myself the Honor to transmit You.[2]

If General Carlton had reached Quebec before Colo: Arnold, It is probable the latter might have met with more Difficulties than he expected, from the Reinforcement the former carried with him, but I hope by this Time that our Troops are in Barracks at Quebec.

Colo: Arnold's March does him great Honor, Some future Historian will make It the Subject of Admiration to his Readers. –

I wish I could return Boats agreeable to General Montgomery's Request, but I am almost left alone. I am Sir [&c.]

Ph. Schuyler

[P.S.] Nov: 23d The frost has been so severe last night that the Lake as far down towards Crown point, as we Can see which is about three miles Is Entirely Closed

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 342, NA.
2. Arnold's letters of November 7 and 14; also Montgomery's letter of November 17, 1775.

CAPTAIN BERNARD ROMANS TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS IN THE HIGHLANDS[1]

Gentn. [Martelaer's Rock] November 22d, 1775.

I forebore to make use of the many polite appellations, such as scoundrel, villain &c., with which Mr. Bedlow was pleased last night, so copiously to honour me in public.

B. Romans.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, II, 106.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS[1]

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, November 22, 1775

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report from the Committee of the whole, which was agreed to as follows:

The Committee of the whole house, to whom were referred the several petitions from the Island of Bermuda, representing the distress to which they were exposed by the non-exportation agreement, and praying to be relieved in such manner as the Congress may deem consistent with the safety of America, report that they have considered the same, and thereupon come to the following resolutions:

That the Inhabitants of the island of Bermuda appear friendly to the cause of America, and ought to be supplied with such and so great a quantity of the produce of these colonies, as may be necessary for their subsistence and home consumption; that, in the opinion of this Committee, they will annually require for the purposes aforesaid, 72,000 bushels of Indian corn, 2,000 barrels of bread or flour, 1,000 barrels of beef or pork, 2,100 bushels of peas or beans, and 300 tierces of rice, and that they be permitted to export the same yearly.

That the said Inhabitants ought to pay for the above annual allowance in salt, but it is not the design of this resolution to exclude them from the priviledge of receiving American produce to any amount in exchange for arms, ammunition, salt petre, sulphur, and field pieces, agreeable to a resolution of Congress passed the 15th of July last.

That, to enable such of these colonies as can conveniently furnish the Island of Bermuda with the abovementioned annual allowance, to divide whatever advantages may result therefrom, in proportion to their respective shares of the general expence. It is further the opinion of this Committee,

That the Colony of South Carolina supply them with three hundred tierces of rice.

That the Colony of North Carolina supply them with 16,000 Bushels of Indian corn, and 468 bushels of peas or beans.

That the Colony of Virginia supply them with 36,000 Bushels of Indian corn, and 1,050 bushels of pease or beans.

That the Colony of Maryland supply them with 20,000 bushels of Indian corn, and 582 bushels of peas or beans.

That the colony of Pennsylvania supply them with 1,200 barrels of flour or bread, and 600 barrels of beef or pork.

That the Colony of New York supply them with 800 barrels of flour or bread, and 400 barrels of beef or pork.

That the conventions or committees of safety of the above mentioned colonies ought to superintend the said exportation, provide against frauds, and take care that, in exchanging the said commodities of salt and provisions, no undue advantages be taken by either party of their mutual wants, and further, that no vessel employed in this business ought to load without their permission, and that when they shall, in pursuance of these resolutions, permit any of the said vessels to load, they do give notice thereof to the committee of Inspection of the county, city, or town where such vessel shall load, and inform them that the same is done under the authority and by order of this Congress.

That these resolutions ought to be kept as private as the execution of them will admit.

That they should be transmitted to the several conventions, assemblies, or committees of safety of the United Colonies, and to the island of Bermuda; and that the inhabitants of the latter be informed, that the Congress will afford them other necessaries (such as lumber, soap, and candles) whenever the quality and quantity of each of those articles used in the Island shall be ascertained.

That Edward Stiles be permitted, under the direction of the committee of safety of the colony of Pensylvania, to send the Brig *Sea Nymph*, Samuel Stobel, Master, with 4,000 bushels of Indian corn, 300 barrels of flour, 100 barrels of bread, 20 barrels of pork, 8 barrels of beef, 30 boxes of soap, and 15 barrels of apples to Bermuda, for the immediate supply of the Inhabitants, and that the said cargo be considered as a part of the annual allowance aforesaid for the year ensuing.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 362–364.

Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety[1]

[Philadelphia] Nov'r 22nd. 1775

By order of the Board, an order was drawn on Mr. John Maxwell Nesbitt, for forty-one shillings, in favour of William Wallace, being for Lodging and Medecines for a Sick Man belonging to Capt. Hamilton's Boat.

Resolved, That Robert Hume be appointed Second Lieutenant of the armed Boat *Ranger*.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 407–408.

Stores Required for H.M. Sloop *Kingsfisher*[1]

To James Montagu Esqr Commander of his Majesty's Sloop the *Kingfisher*

Sr There is wanted for the Use of the Aforesaid Sloop under your Command the following Stores to Compleat for Six Months Vizt

Quality	Quantity
Blacking	Ten Barls
Buntin	Six Yards
Canvas Large	Fifty Yards
" Small	Fifty Yards
Old	Thirty Yards
Ensign White 18in Breaths	One
" Red 18 Bdth 6	One
Hammocks	Forty
Rope of 3 Inc	One hundd & eight fm
2½ In	One hundd & eight
2 In	One hundd & eight
1 In	One hundd & eight
¾ In	One hundd & eight

Quality	Quantity
Lines Cabbin	four
Marlin White	Ten Pounds
Twine White	Ten Pounds
Thread	half a Pound
Hooks Boat	Three
Needles, Sail	Fifty
Lead Hand	Three
Tallow	Twenty Pounds
Thrums	Four Pounds
Buoy 6 Nun	Two
Pass Barge 18 feet	Eight
" Boat 17 feet	Six
Blocks Treble 10 In	Two

James Simmons

Norfolk Virginia Novr 21 1775

A Demand for Suply of Carp Stores for His Majestys Sloop *Kingsfisher* James Montagu Esqr Commander Hamton Road Virginia Novembr the 22d 1775

	Quality	Quantity
	Plank Oak 3 inch	Sixteen feet
	Brushes Tarr	Five
	Canvas Old	Twenty Yards
	Kersey	Six Do
	Glass Ground	Sixteen Panes
	Rudder Irons	Two Pr
	Nails 30 [wt]	Ten Pds
	" 24	Ten
	" 20	Six
	" 10	Six
	" 6	four
	" 3	Two
	" 2	Two
	" Scuper	Six
	Tallow	forty Pds
	Thrumbs	four Do
	Tarr	One Barrell
	Varnish of Pine	Half A Barrell
	Plates White Sye	Six
	Locks Hanging	Three
To A New Sett of Tarpaulings The Others Condemd on Survey	Canvass No 4	Sixty Yards
	Twine	Three Pound
	Board Oak of 1½	Eighty feet
	Wainscott	Thirty Do

James Montagu [2]

1. US Revolution, LC.
2. In the same manner as those issued November 14, 1775, these requisitions were intercepted on board the *Betsey*, when taken by Captain John Manley in the armed schooner *Lee*.

Journal of the South Carolina Provincial Congress [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Wednesday Evening November 22, 1775.

Read also, a letter from Capt. Edward Blake, of this day's date,—inclosing a certificate of the value, by appraisement, of six scooners, sunk on the bars of Hog-Island Creek, and the Marsh Channels, to obstruct the passage of ships of war thro' those channels, amounting to four thousand five hundred pounds.

Ordered, That Mr. President do issue his warrant for payment of the said sum of four thousand five hundred pounds, to Capt. Blake, in order to pay for said scooners.

And a warrant was issued accordingly.

Read a letter from Clement Lempriere, Esq; declining to take upon him the command of the ship [*Prosper*] to which he had been appointed by this Congress.

---

[1] *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 125–126.

23 Nov.

Journal of Robert Barwick [1]

[Montreal, November 1775]

– 21 –

tuesday we had the Good news of hearing that 11 sail of shipping was taken by one of our Lieuts martin Johnston [2] at surrell [Sorel] about 60 miles below Montryall for they Left Montryall the night before our army came there as they heard of their coming and went of[f] for Quebec thinking to get Clear but Lieut Johnston went from shambelee [Chambly] to surrell on purpose to stop them and so got guns mount on shore before they came down and stopt them and kept them there sailing up and down the river several days till they fired several shot through them and kild 3 or 4 of their men and at Last was forcd to give them up and the night before they gave them up General Carlton got on board A Battoe and with A few of his men and got Clear and went of[f] to Quebec the next day they took possession of the shipping and took about 160 prisoners and the vessels was Loaded with pervitions of most all kinds and A Large quantity of Cloathing of all kinds for soldiers

– 22 –

this afternoon some of the vessels came up to Montryall and ancord out in the river opisite the City with the prisoners on board and several of their Commanding Officers they stayd on board that night

– 23 –

they Came ashore and stayd in the town till the next day and in the afternoon the rest of the vessels came up to the town

---

[1] Barwick's Journal, DARL.

2. While Barwick gives credit for the success at Sorel to Second Lieutenant Martin Johnson, of Lamb's Artillery Company, the American detachment was under the command of Colonel James Easton.

JOHN RUSSELL SPENCE TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

My Lord [Canso, November 23]

I have the honor to Inform your Lordship, that in Waiting in this Harbour for a Wind to proceed to the Island of St Johns We were on the 20 of this month taken by Two American Armed Schooners of Six Carriage Guns. Several Swivells and Seventy five men Each –[2]

They had just arrived from Our Island and had on board Mr Callbeck Our Governor in the absence of Goverr Patterson and Mr [Thomas] Wright Prisoners, who they had taken there and were Carrying up to New England –

Upon my Applying to the Commanders they released me and my Wife with my Servants giving us only our Cloaths and bedding the Rest of my Effects they Carried with them [3] If they had known that I had the honour of being One of the Councill of St Johns and that consequently the Government of said Island devolved upon me, they would undoubtedly have carried me up with the Rest –

Mr Disbrisay our Chaplain was released with us

I have hired a Small Schooner to Carry us to the Island when shall take every necessary Step for the Internall Pollice thereoff As to Defence we can make none, but hope we shall have some Man of Warr next Spring to protect us, Otherwise an Armed Vessell or two may Lay the Whole Island Waste at any time

I thought it my Duty to take this Earliest Opportunity to inform Your Lordship of the above transactions And I remain with due Respect My Lord [&c.]

John Russell Spence

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 226/6.

[2] The armed schooners *Hancock,* Nicholson Broughton, and *Franklin,* John Selman.

[3] Spence and his family apparently were passengers on board the schooner *Lively,* which was seized and carried to Winter Harbor.

THOMAS THOMPSON TO THE PORTSMOUTH COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Genm I made a return to you some time ago of the fire rafts which was then finish'd and thought some one would be apointed to take Care of them I find no one has been apointed – I therefore repeate tis Nesesary that proper people be apointed; as some of them was much damaged in the Late Storm I have atended and put them in order again. and now return fit for Imeadiat[e] use 12 Rafts Likewise return unfit for Service 2 from Durham 2 from Greenland – the Peopl[e] I employd was Caulkers whose wages is very high. I have therefore thought fit to discharge them; Now as those rafts are thought things of some Consequence 'tis Nesesary to give them in Charge of the proper officer; in order to Cleare the Committee and myself of any hurt that may Come to them herafter –

a Centery ought to be placed over them as evil minded persons may very easly destroy them, I put a roof over one but have been obliged to take it of[f] again as it overset the raft and hoisted it to pices; I should recommend if they are not used before Winter to provide a warehouse, to unload them all, and house the Wood &c; and Lay the rafts in Some Safe place as I think it would be much preferable to roofing them; but if you intend they should be coverd tis nesesary that it be Imeadeatly Set about, of that You and the proper officers will Judge, I hope the proceeding hitherto will meet with your apro[b]ation and I beg from hence the rafts may be Considerd intirely out off my Charge I am Gent [&c.]

T. Thompson

23 Novr 1775

1. FDRL.

Narrative of Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

[Boston] 23 [November]

The Garrison being extremely in Want of Rice or Peas, the Troops having very little to eat but Pork, the General requested the Admiral to let him know what expectations he had of Rice being brought in, that he might regulate his Orders for that Article accordingly,

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 169, BM.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Major General William Howe [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston Novr 23, 1775.

When Captain Tollemache Sailed from hence the latter end of August he had Orders to seize any Ship or Vessel with Rice and to send her to Boston; Captain Thornborough of the *Tamer* then stationed at Charles Town had similar Directions; indeed all the Ships have long had Orders to seize and send to Boston every kind of Provision and Grain for the use of this Garrison. The *Tamer* and *Cruizer* Sloops are daily expected from Charles Town and Cape Fear: but it is impossible for me to say whether they bring with them any Rice Vessels or not. I am &c

Sam. Graves.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 169, BM.

William Watson to Stephen Moylan [1]

Sir Plymouth Novr 23 1775

your Favours of the 16th & 17th Instant came to hand, That of the 16th directing me to deliver to Chas Coffin &[c] their Beding & Wearing apparel shall be punctually complyd with – White [2] only has as yet applyd – I shall take every necessary precaution before I deliver any article to them – I have Recd the Seven half Joes of Capt Coit & shall add them to the sales of the Cargo, & shall when compleated forward the Accounts to His Excellency General Washington – You are pleasd to ask my opinion Relative to giveing prisoners the cash found in their locketts – It really appears to me that there can be no general Rule astablished for this matter Circumstances may make that mode of Conduct Proper, which, admitting other Circumstances, wod be very injurious to the public Interest, add to this the uncertainty, whether the cash found in the locketts of prisoners belongs to themselves or to the Cargoes – His Excellency can, if he thinks proper Refer matters of this nature to Committees of Inspection, who will be most likely to come at circumstances –

Capt Coit has had much difficulty, & has been greatly perplexed with an uneasy sett of fellows, who have got sowerd by the severity of the season & are longing to the Leeks & Onions of Connecticut. He has through his difficultys conducted well, I think no man co'd have managed better. He with Capt Martindal saild this Morning & are now out of sight –[3] It is fine weather & I hope soon to be able in some measure to alleviate His Excellencys anxiety respecting them, by giveing Him some good accounts of their success – Capt Coit has got some Men from these parts who are pilots & can take charge of any prizes he may take – The Severe cold weather has very much retarded our geting these Vessels to Sea, but it is a consolation to think that this same severe weather has put back supply from England & that we are as likely to meet with them now as if we had saild a fortnight sooner – I am Sr [&c.]

William Watson

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. Sibeline White, master of the prize sloop *Polly*.
3. Manvide made the following entry in his Journal:

> 23rd [November] when we left the port in order to cruise. We had not gone 3 leagues beyond the bay when we saw a frigate and a transport which were waiting for us. We judged they were too strong for us & we decided not to approach them and we reversed our course. At about 1 o'clock in the afternoon we met Capt Coit commanding an armed schooner and we joined forces in order to try to defeat them: but we wasted our time for they were three altogether and as they seemed determined to defeat us and make us prisoners, we set our course toward land. Capt Coit proceeded much faster than we did; a frigate chased us from about three o'clock in the afternoon until the black of night and perhaps well into the night. We sailed toward land and dropped anchor three and a half hours after midnight hoping that the next day, the 24th, we would find close to us the frigate which gave us such a good chase the day before, but we only saw Capt Coit who had spent the night at anchor two leagues away from us.

Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Mercury*, LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER GRAEME[1]

Novr 1775 Moored in Cape Cod Harbour

Thursday 23 Fresh Gales & Cloudy at ½ past [2] fired 2 Swivell's & [illegible] Pounders, Shotted to bring too a Schooner [spoke] her sent a Masters Mate & [5] hands on Board her & seized her for his Majestey[2] at 5 Anchored with the Bt Br in 10 fm veered away and moored a Cable each way Convoy laying under our Protection.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/600.
2. No record of this vessel arriving at Boston has been located.

MINUTES OF THE CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY[1]

[Thursday] 23d November.

Moved by Cap. [John] Deshon, that Cap. Niles, of the armed schooner *Spy*, informs that there is a vessel at Sag Harbour, Long Island, loading with provisions &c., said to be bound to Nantucket without any proper permit, and is suspected to be designed for the use of the ministerial troops, and that he desires direction whether he shall prevent her &c.

Ordered, That a copy of a resolve of the Continental Congress, respecting the exportation of provisions from any of the United Colonies &c. pass'd about the 6th of Nov. inst.,[2] be sent to said Niles for his direction.

---

1. Hoadly, ed., *Connecticut Records,* XV, 182.
2. Resolution of November 1, 1775.

Committee of Congress to John Hancock [1]

Sr We arrived the 16th in the Evening at New Winsor, having been detained part of a day by Baird, the morning following we rowed down the River about 8 miles to the Fortress in the Highlands, where we spent the day in making such Observations as we thought would be of most use to the Congress, & wish our time would have permitted us to render them more perfect without interfering with the other commissions with which we have been honoured.

We found the fortress in the care of Messrs [William] Bedlow, [Thomas] Grenell, & [Jonathan] Lawrence, whom the Convention of New York had appointed Commissioners to superintend the work, wch was carried on under the direction of Mr. Romans, agreable to his plan presented to the Congress.

The Garrison consisted of one hundred men, being the remainder of two companies from which drafts were made to compleat those that were sent up to the Northward while they continued recruiting; exclusive of these there were at the fortress 27 Carpenters, 16 Masons, 2 Smiths, and 59 Labourers a Clerk, and a Steward.

We must own that we found the fort in a less defensible scituation than we had reason to expect, owing chiefly to an injudicious disposition of the labour, which has hitherto been bestowed on the Barracks, the Block house, & and the South West Curtain, this Mr Romans assured us would be finished in a week, & would mount 14 Cannon; but when completed, we consider as very insufficient in itself to answer the purpose of defence, tho it is doubtless Necessary to render the whole fortification perfect, but as it is the least useful, we think it should have been last finished; it does not command the reach to the southward, nor can it injure a Vessel turning the West point, & after she has got round, a small breeze or even the tide, will enable a ship to pass the Curtain in a few minutes. the principal Strength of the Fortress will consist in the South Bastion, on which no labour has as yet been bestowed; a Vessel turning the Point is immediately exposed to its fire, the platform of this will be raised 57 feet above high Water mark, when compleated, which gives it an elevation of about 11 degrees above the guns of a Vessel at the West point, supposing she carries them 12 feet above the surface of the Water, according to Mr Romanss Account. On this Bastion it is proposed to mount 11 heavy Cannon. The block-house is finished, & has 6 4-pounders mounted in it, & is at present the only strength of the fortress, the Barracks Consist of 14 Rooms, each of which may contain 30 men, but they are not yet Compleated for want of Bricks with which to run up the Chimneys.

The Fortress is unfortunately commanded by all the Grounds about it, & is much exposed to an attack by land; but the most obvious defect is, that the grounds on the West point are higher than the fortress, behind which point an Enemy may land without the least danger: – in order to render the Port impassable, it seems necessary that this place should be occupied, & batteries thrown up on the opposite shore, where they may be erected with little expence, as the Earth is said to be pretty free from stone, this will indeed render our Work very expensive, but we fear nothing short of it will be sufficient to avail us of the winding of the river.

Mr Romans informs us of a place, about 4 miles lower down the River, which is free from the inconveniency we have mentioned & where the elevation is much greater, had we had more time, we should have gone & examined it.

We would submit to the Congress whether it may not be proper to send some persons better versed in these matters than we are, to take an accurate survey of the highlands, & to pitch on those spots on which Batterys may be most cheaply expeditiously & advantageously raised.

We found at the fortress,

8	9 pounders & 6 Carriages		Cannon Cartridges
42	6 pounders & 18 Carriages	400	of 9 lb
16	4 pounders & 4 Do	400	of 6 lb
5	3 pounders	88	of 4 lb
101	9 pound Shot	185	lbs of Match
180	6 pound Do	100	lb Muskett Ball
140	4 Do Do	100	lb Grape Shott
43	Double headed 6 lb Shot	170	lb Powder
19	Do 4 lb Do		

These are all the particulars which our Short Stay at the fort enabled us to collect–we offer our own sentiments, in matters with which we are so little acquainted with the greatest diffidence, & submitt them implicitly to the Cong[ress] but cannot help wishing, when we consider the importance of the object, that they would take the opinion of those who are capable of giving them more useful information

We congratulate you & the Congress in the happy success of our Arms, & remain [&c.]

Rob^{t} R. Livingston Junr
Rob^{t} Treat Paine
John Langdon

Albany Novr 23 – 1775
P.S. We proposed to set out to morrow for Ticonderoga

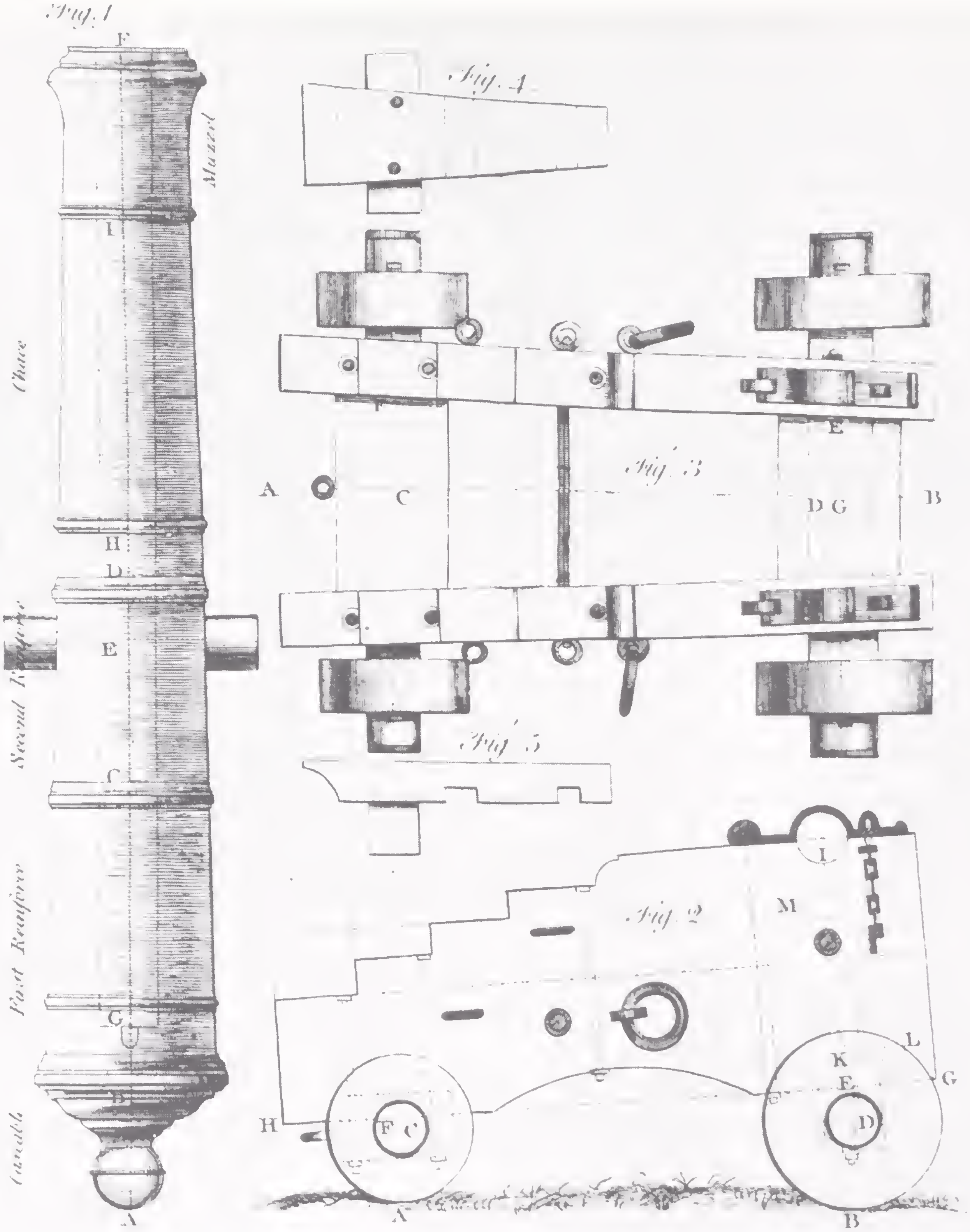
---

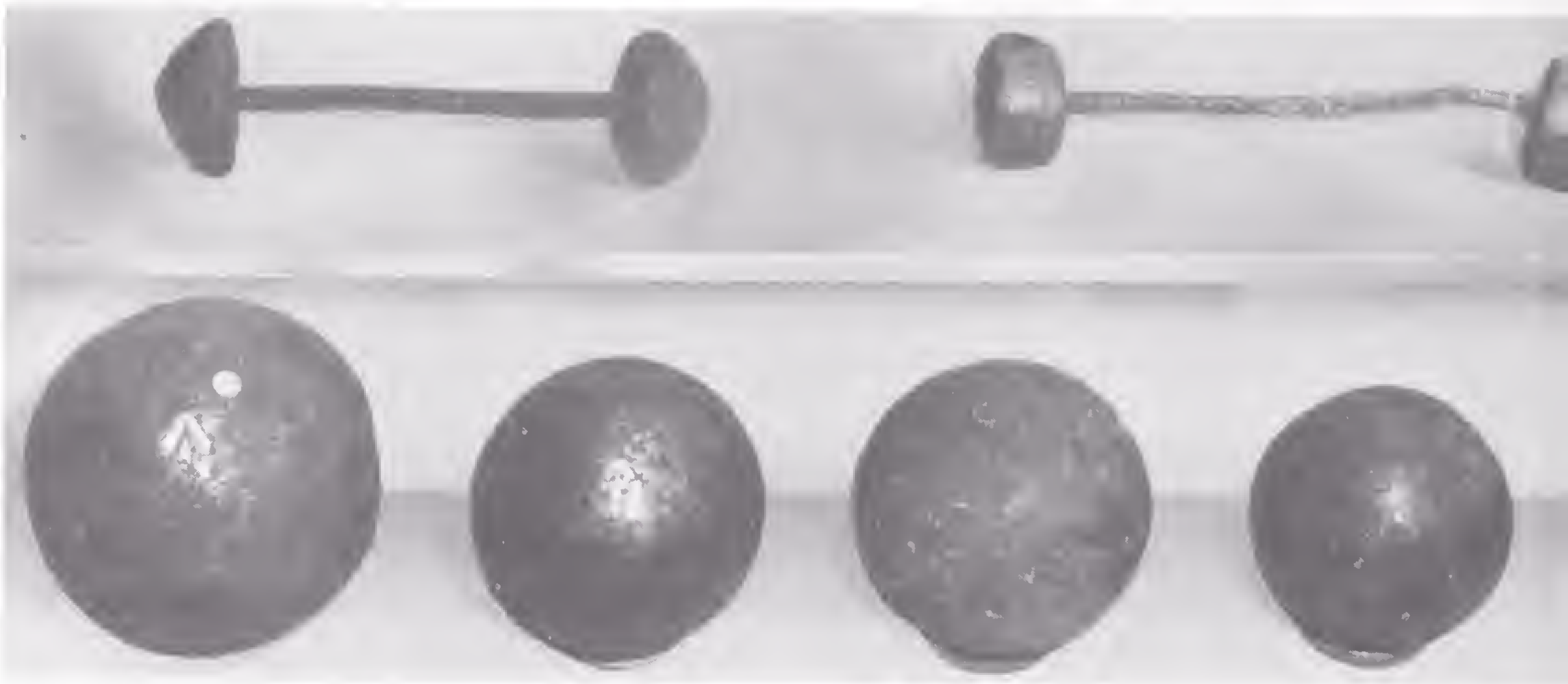
1. Papers CC (Letters to Congress), 78, XIV, 33–37, NA.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Thursday, November 23, 1775

The Committee for fitting out 4 armed vessels brought in a set of rules for the government of the American Navy, and articles to be signed by the officers and men employed in that service, which were read, and ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the members.





(Top) Naval cannon and carriage. (Bottom) Bar and round shot.

The Committee of 7 to whom General Washington's letter was referred, brought in their report, which was read, and ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the members.

Resolved, That these reports be taken into consideration to Morrow.

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 364, 365.

JOHN HANCOCK TO CAPTAIN JOHN HULBERT [1]

To Captain Hulbert Philada Novr 23d 1775.

Sir, After you have stationed the Men under your Command in the Fort in the Highlands on Hudson's River, and given the necessary Directions to your inferiour Officers, you have the Leave of Congress, agreeably to your Application, to be absent from your Post fourteen Days, at the Expiration of which Time, you are to return to your Duty in the Forts on Hudson's River. I am Sir &c

J.H. Prest –

[1] Papers CC (Letter Books of the President of Congress), 12A, NA. Hulbert was a captain in the 3d New York regiment.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] November 23rd. 1775

Resolved, That Capt. [Henry] Dougherty be directed to give orders to the Captains of the armed Boats, to make returns of the Blankets and Bedding belonging to the Men in their respective Boats, and that such Return be made to this Board on Monday next.

This Board understanding that a quantity of Sail Cloth, taken out of the wreck of the Ship *Rebecca & Francis*, with other things belonging to her, are to be sold on Tuesday next, at Absecon Beach, it is

Resolved, That Joseph Moulder be employed to go down to said sale, and purchase, for the use of the Board, the said Sail Cloth and Sails, at such price as he may think they may be worth, and the Cables & Rigging, if they can be got at low prices.

Doct'r Duffield, who went yesterday to enquire of the overseer at the pest House, upon what terms he would agree to attend and Supply such Sick Persons as should be sent there from the armed Boats, Now Reports, that the said Overseer agrees to attend the sick & furnish them with Provisions, Drink, and wash for them, at the rate of ten Shillings per week for each Man, and two Shillings per week for Fire Wood.

And the Doct'r informs that he and Doct'r Rush will attend at the Pest House in Rotation, and take proper care of the Sick and Wounded Men.

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 408, 409.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN JOSEPH MOULDER [1]

Sir: – Philad'a, 23rd Nov., 1775.

The Committee of Safety, understanding that a Quantity of Sail Cloth taken out of the wreck of the *Rebecca* & *Frances*, and Sails and other materials belonging to her are to be sold on Tuesday next [November 28] at Absecon

Beach, they request you will attend the sales and purchase for their use the Sail Cloth and Sails, at such prices as you think they may be worth, and the Materials such as Cables and Rigging, if they can be got at low prices, taking into Consideration the Expences of bringing them here.

By order of the Committee of Safety.

D'L Roberdeau, Chairman.

---

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives,* 2nd series, I, 557.

MINUTES OF THE COMMITTEE OF OBSERVATION OF FREDERICK TOWN [1]

Frederick Town, Maryland
in Committee Chamber November 23d 1775

Allen Cameron, Doctor John Smith and John Connolly being taken into Custody were brought before the Committee & the following examinations were taken –

Allen Camaron a native of Scotland which he left for an affair of honor & came to Virginia with an intention to purchase back lands and intended to go to Hendersons for that purpose but finding it difficult to go thro' the back Country encouraged by Lord Dunmore & promise of Advancement he agreed to accept a Commission as first Lieutenant in the Regiment to be raised by Lieutenant Colonel Connolly

Doctor John Smith a Native of Scotland left Charles County Maryland for political reasons & intended to go to the Mississippi but finding it impracticable he went to Norfolk & being induced by Lord Dunmore with promises of preferment he accepted the appointment of Surgeon to Colonel Connollys Regiment

John Connolly a Native of Lancaster County Pensylvania admits his letter to Gibson – Copy shewn him – he went the 25th July from Fort Dunmore to Lord Dunmore & delivered him proposals in substance the same with the one found in his possession & in his hand writing, that he was sent by Lord Dunmore to General Gage with Letters and his proposals enclosed to Gage that he left Boston the 14 or 15 September & returnd to Lord Dunmore in the middle of October,[2] that he brought instructions from Genl Gage to Lord Dunmore, who granted him a Commission of Lieutent Colonel Commandant of a Regiment to be raised in the back parts and Canada with power to nominate Officers which were to be Commissioned by Lord Dunmore that he is now on his way to Detroit, where he was to meet his Commission and Instructions that he left Lord Dunmore about ten days agoe who had with him two Sloops of 16 & 18 Guns, that the Ship on which Lord Dunmore is aboard is armed with 6 or 8 Guns, that a Vessell of 20 Guns is daily expected from Jamaica, that John Smith never was appointed Surgeon that he told Smith if he was the Man he represented himself to be, it was possible he woud appoint him

Resolved that the said Allen Cameron & John Connolly be kept in close and safe Custody until the orders of the Congress be known and that the Chairman transmit Copies of the examination & papers to the honble the President of the Congress, and to the Conventions or Councils of safety of the Colony of Virginia and this Province –

Resolved that Doctor John Smith be kept in Custody 'til the further orders of this Commitee

Signed on behalf of the Committee
John Hanson jr Chairman

---

1. US Naval Papers, MdHS.
2. See William Cowley's letter to Washington, October 4, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Thursday, November 23, 1775.

Capt. Lemprier's letter, laid before the Congress yesterday, being again read,

Ordered, That Mr. President do issue a commission, appointing Capt. Simon Tufts to the command of the ship *Prosper*, armed in the colony service.

Ordered, That Capt. Robert Cochran have leave to take stone ballast, for the use of the Colony vessels, from such parts of the fortifications, where such taking may be least injurious to the works.

On motion, Resolved, That the pay of the Commander of the colony scooner *Defence* be three Pounds currency per day.

Ordered, That Mr. President do issue his warrant for the payment of the sum of one thousand pounds currency, to Capt. Simon Tufts, in part of account, for pay due to the officers and seamen employed on board the colony scooner *Defence*.

On Motion, Resolved, That the leading marks over Charles-Town Bar, be forthwith cut down and demolished.

Ordered, That the Commissioners of the Pilotage be desired to carry the above resolve into immediate execution.

---

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 126–130.

24 Nov.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

My Dear General Montreal Novr 24 1775

I am ashamed of dating my letter from hence you will not be Surprized at my long Stay here, but day after day have I been delayed without a possibility of giting to Arnolds assistance – his last letter I inclose you together with one for General Washington – To morrow I believe I shall sail with two or three hundred men some mortars & other Artillery. 'Tis with great indignation I hear Lt Halsey whom I left as assistant Engineer at St John's to put the Barracks in a proper State for the Reception of a Garrison has run away without leave taking with him the Artificers I had left to Carry on the work – notwithstanding this behaviour deserves the severest punishment. I beg he may be made an Example of, he is a fit Subject of it & deserved to have been dismissed with infamy for endeavouring to persuade the Soldiers to Return from St John's & not to proceed to Montreal – Lieut [Charles] Graham of the 4 Regt & Several others can prosecute him It will be necessary to send hard money here immediately, as paper will not yet go down. Price has sent me £5000 York money, Walker has been so fortunate as to git home, being retaken in one of the Vessels. Poor Allen is sent to England in Irons, Should any accident befall him I hope Prescot will fall a Sacrifice to his manes –

I sent by Mr Schuyler a return of Provisions taken in the Vessels [2] – I wish [Charles] Lee Could set off immediately for the Command here. I have thought of disarming the Tories in this Town. – not so much from any apprehensions I have of them as to quiet the jealous apprehensions of the troops – Several Commissaries & other officers are flown without Settling their Accoun[ts] I hope those people will incur the heavy Censure of Congress – One Mr Waterhouse who was appointed by Col. Bedle [Timothy Bedel] and whose Conduct must be Enquired into, having I fear made great waist of Public Stores – One Mr Stewart who Acted at La Prarie, one Mr Power who acted at St John's – Lt Col. [Seth] Warner I believe has large Accounts unsettled in short there are great abuses to be rectified –

I wish exceedingly for a Respectable Committee of Congress – I realy have not weight Enough to Carry on business by my self – I send you the two Indians taken in Carlton's Attack, I forgot to make you this Present before –

With Respect to the Canadians Soldiery I Think you may Venture to send them back – The Seignears I should immagine might influence in some measures the Choice of Representation for a Convention –

I am my Dear General with Sentiments of Real Esteem: & Respect [&c.]

Rich^{d} Montgomery

The Indians are of the Conosadago I have not I believe more than 800 Effective [Men] – However I can have as many Canadians as I know how to maintain – at least I think so while affairs ware so promising an Aspect –

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. See return dated November 20, 1775.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO CONTINENTAL OFFICERS ON THEIR WAY FROM MONTREAL TO QUEBEC [1]

Gentlemen Point Aux Tremble 24th Novr 1775

I was informed a few days since that all the Ships at Quebec, were laid up and their Guns taken out of Which I advised Genl Montgomery, since Which I find my Information was Premature, I am now informed (by some of my Officers who have seen) that a large Snow suposed to be Napier, the *Hunter* Frigate & 2 Small Schooners, came up from Quebec this morning & now Lie at Cap rouge, I suppose with a design to Interupt Our Vessels or Battoes expected from Montreal, it is probable they will Proceed higher up Next Tide of which I have thought P[roper to give you notice] By Express & Advise your Sending Three or Four Boats ahead at a Proper Distance to give you Timely Notice of their Approach. I am Gentlemen [&c.]

B Arnold

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

MINUTES OF THE NEW HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Portsmouth] 24 [November].

Gave Colo [Joshua] Wingate orders respecting . . . care of the fire raft – copy filed.

received a Petition of Richd Emms & Matthew Morely; ordered that it lay.

Received a Letter from Messrs Dean [Silas Deane], [John] Adams & [George] Wythe, of the Continental Congress, dated the 19th Oct., 1775, with a resolve of Said Congress relative to the Damage done the Several Colones by the Enemy – filed.

recd Capt [Thomas] Thompson's return abt the fire rafts.[2]

---

[1] *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society*, VII, 25.

[2] See Thompson to the Portsmouth Committee of Safety, November 23, 1775.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO SAMUEL FREEMAN, FALMOUTH [1]

Sir Cambridge 24th Novr 1775

I have it in Comand from his Excelly to a[c]know[ge] rect of your favr of the 17th inst – he approves Much of what has been done by the Genl Court for the defence of yr Port which he hopes will have every Necessary effect

Shoud anything More be wanting it is incumbent on the people of the Country to exert themselves for their & the publick defence, the Continental Congress are so much of that oppn that they have reccomended it to each of the Colonys to provide for their particular internal safety – I have the honor to be &c –

S M.

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

JOHN WENTWORTH TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir, Boston 24th November 1775.

By late Advices which I have received from the Earl of Dartmouth, his Lordship informs Me that Measures are pursuing for augmenting the Fleet in North America, and that you would be instructed to exert the most vigorous Efforts for suppressing the Rebellion now openly avowed and supported in this Country that the Commanders of His Majesty's Ships should be directed to receive on Board, and give Protection to any Officers of the Crown, who may be compelled by the Violence of the people to seek for such an Assylum, and to proceed as in the Case of a Town in actual Rebellion against such of the Sea Port Towns, being accessible to His Majesty's Ships, as should offer any Violence to the King's Officers or in which any Troops should be raised or Military Works erected, other than by His Majesty's Authority, or any attempts made to Seize or plunder any public Magazines of Arms and Ammunition. After the many communications which I have already had the honor to make to you relative to the Proceedings and transactions of the People in the Province of New Hampshire which obliged Me to take refuge here, further Repetitions must at this time be needless to shew how deeply they are in general unhappily engaged in this unnatural Rebellion; – The great advantages which the natural situation of Piscataqua Harbor gives to the Rebels having already encouraged them, as I am well informed, to carry their Frenzy to so great a height as to erect several Batteries on different Eminences commanding the River to annoy the King's Ships, it is very manifest, considering the Spirit prevailing in the Country, that a strong Force will be necessary to reduce and Hold possession of the Harbor; – Such a Measure however, if effected, would, it is hoped, very much check their presumption, answer other good purposes conformable to His Majesty's intentions, and probably enable Me to maintain a Residence in the Province to Execute His Majesty's Commands as far as in my Power.

Whenever it shall be your pleasure to adopt any plan of proceeding with regard to that Province, as it is My duty so shall it be my most hearty desire to exert every endeavour and Employ every means in my Power to aid and Support all such Operations as you may think proper to undertake for executing His Majesty's Orders and restoring the Authority of His Government, and be very happy to embark the first Opportunity of going to the Province whenever you think it expedient to send a sufficient Force there to Command Possession of Piscataqua River. I have the honor to be with great respect and Esteem Sir [&c.]

J: Wentworth

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Captain Hyde Parker, Jr., H.M.S. *Phoenix* [1]

You are hereby required and directed to proceed in his Majs Ship under your Command without Loss of time to New York, where you are to remain until further Order, diligently employing yourself in carrying into Execution the several Orders and Instructions you are now under, and such others as you may hereafter receive, in the most effectual manner for the good of his Majs Service.

And whereas it might be highly dangerous while Ice is in the River to remain either in the Stream near the City or at the Wharves, you are to lie at Sandy Hook, or any other part of the River where you can be in safety until the Season will admit of your anchoring before the Town, which you are to do as soon as possible.

Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston 24 Novr 1775 –

Sam^{l} Graves

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina.

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 106–107, BM.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Captain Hyde Parker, Jr., H.M.S. *Phoenix* [1]

You are hereby required and directed to give Directions to the Captains and Commanders of his Majs Ships and Vessels under your Command to procure all the Pilots they can for North and South Carolina, Virginia, the River Delaware, New York and Hudsons River, Long Island Sound, Rhode Island, and Nantucket Shoals, and to bear them on a supernumerary List for Victuals only until further Order; And you are to make Return to me at all Opportunitites of the names and qualifications of Pilots that shall be so raised.

Given under my hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston* at Boston 24 Novr 1775

Sam[l] Graves

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina.

[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 107, BM.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 24 [November]

The Admiral acquainted Captain Parker of the *Phoenix* by Letter that Captain Vandeput was apprized of his coming, that as it was probable we should in the Spring take Possession of the Passes on Hudsons River he would have him retain a few Pilots for that River, and sent him Orders accordingly, recommending to him to co-operate heartily with Governor Tryon for the good of the Kings Service. He expressed also his satisfaction in the arrival of the *Tartar* and her Convoy, that he was in hopes too the Ordnance Brig was safe but heartily wished she was in, and added that his Apprehensions for her Safety had been considerably lessened since the sailing of the *Nautilus*, *Canceaux* and *Hinchinbrook*: that the Weather appearing to be settled, and the Opportunity so favorable for sailing, he hoped the *Phoenix* would get to Sea as soon as possible.

The *Falcon*, Captain Linzee, was also ordered to make ready for Sea again with the utmost Dispatch.

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 169, BM.

JOURNAL OF LIEUTENANT COLONEL STEPHEN KEMBLE [1]

[Boston] Friday, Nov. 24th. A Brig with Forage from Nova Scotia, lying at Anchor outside of the Light House, taken by the Rebels. A ship likewise in danger; Captain Bowmaster rescued them and retook the Brig, her hands having escaped the Ship.[2]

[1] "The Kemble Papers," *Collections of the New-York Historical Society*, I, 62.

[2] For the details of this exploit in Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*, Captain William Coit, see the ensuing journal entries of H.M. Sloop *Raven* and H.M.S. *Phoenix*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Tartar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD MEDOWS [1]

Novemr [1775]	Boston Light House W B N 1 League
Friday 24	At 7 A M weigd & came to sail at 10 came [t]hro the Narrows At Noon Saluted Vice Admiral Graves wth 13 Guns Light Breezes & Clear at [2 P.]M Anchd wth best Br in 7 fm Water Do Moor'd a Cable each way N Battery N W Castle [William] S E off Shore 3 Cable Lengths.

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/972.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Raven*, CAPTAIN JOHN STANHOPE [1]

November 1775 Laying in Nantasket road

Friday 24 First middle and Latter parts Light airs and fair Came in A M sailed up for the Town His Majestys Ship *Tartar* wth 2 Transports –

At 1 saw a Schooner engaging [a] Transport without the Light House and took her but the People had got away in boats Slipt both Cables and made Sail after her Got up T G yards and [illegible] the sails wth Studding sails on both sides as did the *Empress of Russia* The Rebels finding they could not carry her off deserted her and went on board the Schooner again

at 4 the Wind dying away we left off Chace Working up to the Lighthouse

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/771.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Phoenix*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR. [1]

November 1775 Moor'd in Nantasket Road

Friday 24th Light wind & Pleasant Wear AM got on board a Turn of Water. Came in sail'd up to Boston the *Tartar* Frigate.

P M at 1 Sent our Boats Man'd & Arm'd to the Assistance of an English Brig that the Rebels had Boarded to the Et wd of the Light House, the *Raven* Slip'd her Cables and went out at 11 our Boats returned having Rescued the Brig & Brought her in

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/793.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE [1]

[Off Plymouth harbor]

[November 24] We set sail again this morning. God alone knows what will happen; Calm. We dropped anchor at about 10 o'clock in the morning, & the Ship's boat went ashore which is about two leagues away. Calm all day.

---

[1] Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Viper*, CAPTAIN SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Novr 1775 Do [Sandy Hook] N 28″ 00 Wt 123 Leagues

Friday 24 At 5 A M Made sail,Set up Courses & Close reeft topsls at 7 Out 3d reefs topsls at 10 brought too the Sloop *America* Robert Campbell Master from St Cruz for New York detained her & Sent her to Boston [2]

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/1039.

[2] *Ibid.*, the *Viper* had sailed from Boston November 17 under orders to winter in New York.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Friday, November 24, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved*, That despatches be sent to the colony agents in England, by Mr. [Robert] Morris's vessel, which will be ready to sail on Monday next.

The committee to whom the intercepted letters were referred, brought in their report, which being read and agreed to,

Resolved, That it be recommitted to the same Committee, and that they have the extracts agreed to published, together with an authentic account of the capture of Chambly and St. John's, and to have 1000 copies struck off to go with the dispatches.

That the said committee prepare a letter to the colony agents to go by Mr. Morris's vessel.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the report of the Committee on General Washington's letter, and the same, being again read and after being debated, referred till to Morrow

A petition from Downham Newton, was presented and read.

Resolved, That the same be committed to a committee of three.

The members chosen, Mr. [Thomas] Jefferson, Mr. [Andrew] Allen, and Mr. [John] Jay.

A petition from Captain Dugal McGregor, was presented and read.

Resolved, that the same be referred to the committee of 3 above appointed to whom Downham Newton's petition is referred.

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 368, 369.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO HENRY TUCKER [1]

Sir, Philadelphia 24th of Novr 1775

As the contents of the inclosed paper concerns our common Countries, I have thought it my duty as a Delegate to Congress from Virginia to inclose it to you by the first opportunity. As Salt is now much wanted in Virginia and the Country has been favored with a plentiful crop the last season, it will be very convenient for both Countries that your Island furnish that article quickly as possible, and to the full amount permitted by the resolution of Congress.[2] The restraining Act of Parliament of the last Session does not interfere with you in this business yet it will be prudent to make use of quick sailing Vessels, and if a few guns & men are put on board to keep off the small Tenders in Chesapeake Bay, that are every now & then committing Acts of piracy, they might be of service. It will be the most safe to run immediately up York, Rappahanock, or Potomack, as the Men of War generally lye in Hampton road or about Norfolk. The Committee of Safety sits constantly, and means will be taken to give all possible dispatch to your business in Virginia.

I write in great haste,

---

[1] Lee Papers, UVL.

[2] Resolution of November 22, 1775. Tucker was a member of a prominent Bermuda family.

JOHN PAGE TO THOMAS JEFFERSON [1]

[Extract] Wmsburg the 24th. [November 177]5

I must also refer you to Purd[ie] for the News respecting the Men of War and Ten[ders]. We are so used to hear Cannon now that we think nothing of it, and I can assure you that 50 Men kept the *King Fisher* and 3 Tenders at a Distance at Jas. Town where they might have come within 250 Yds. of them. I think if we had but Powder enough some good Cannon and a few Privateers we might do very well.

---

[1] Boyd, ed., *Jefferson Papers*, I, 264–266.

PURDIE'S *Virginia Gazette*, SUPPLEMENT, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 24, 1775

Williamsburg, November 24.

When col. Woodford had embarked his men at Sandy Point, to cross over to join the first detachment at Cobham, he was determined to attack a large sloop tender which had been sent up to prevent his passage; but as soon as the boats were manned, and had put off from the shore, the tender tacked about and ran down to Jamestown, where, being sorely mortified at their disappointment and disgrace, the man of war and tenders fired for some time with great fury at our men stationed there, and the next day they all fell down the river, to reinforce our late governour, at Gosport. This tender, in her passage up the river, came within about 400 yards of the shore; on which capt. [John] Green, and ten of his men, gave them a salute, which so disconcerted them that they stood away, and ran aground [on] the other shore, where they stuck for some time. Col. [Charles] Scott, who was at Cobham, opposite to Jamestown, seeing a flat loaded wth oysters endeavouring to go to the *Kingfisher*, sent off a boat or two after her to prevent her; on which the man of war fired at the boats, but our men forced the flat to pass by, and drove her so near the Jamestown side that capt. Green and his men got her within reach of their rifles, and took her, eat the oysters, and skimmed the shells in contempt at the *Kingfisher* and her tenders.

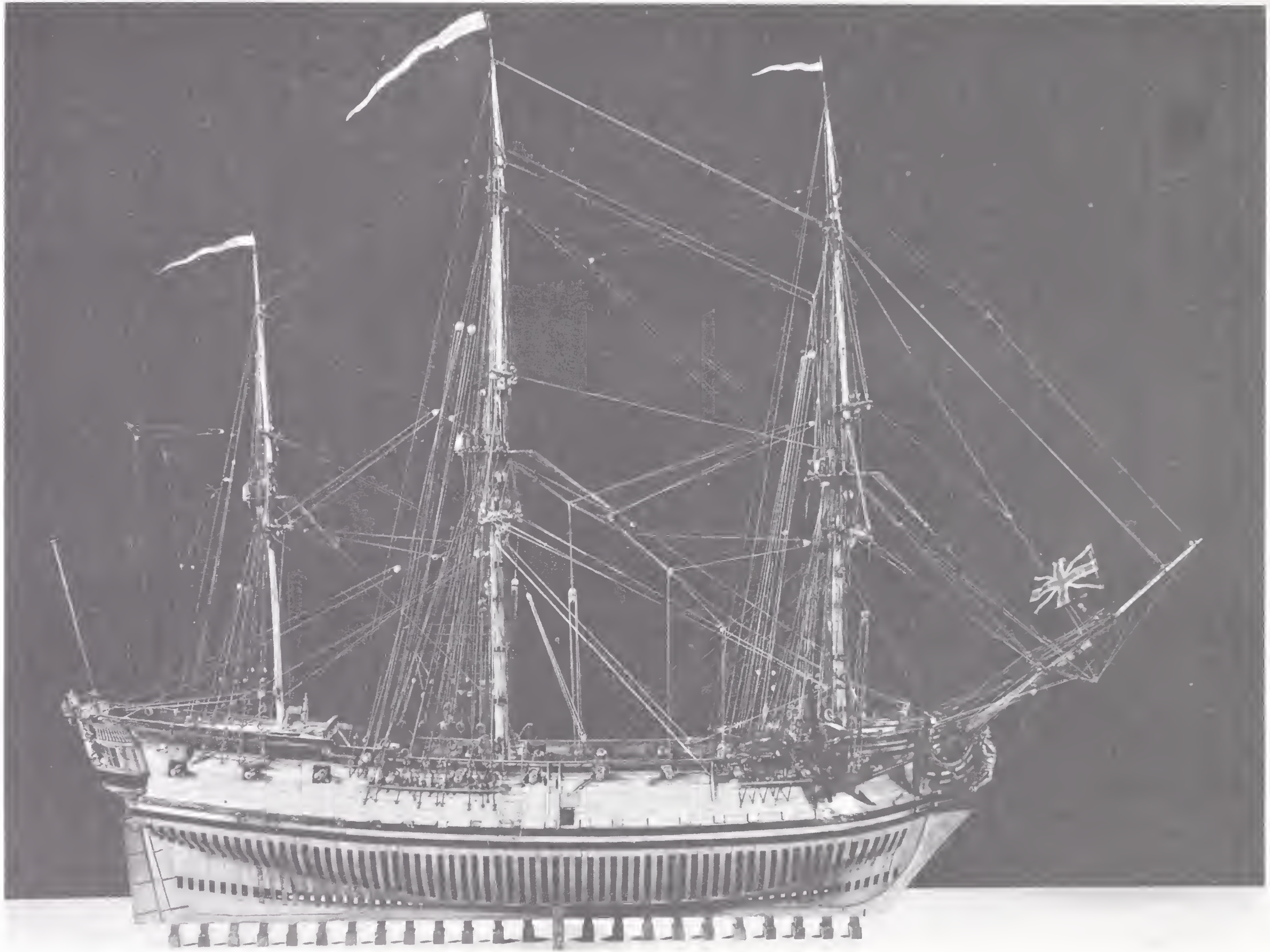
LORD DUNMORE TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir The Bearer Colonel Kirkland begs to be introduced to you, and I do it with great pleasure, as I am sure you will be happy to be acquainted with an American so truely well disposed to His Majestys Service, you will find him a man of real worth & spirit, for particulars I refer you to the Gen^{l} Our little squadron here goes on as well as you can expect, but as Capt Squire writes to you by this opportunity, I shall not trouble you any further, than returning you thanks for the Kind reception you was so good as [to] give to Major Connolly; and to assure you that I am Sir [&c.]

Dunmore

Off Norfolk Virginia on board the *William*
9ber [*sic* November] 24th 1775

P.S. I have now only to request you if possible to let one of the line of Battle



British sloop-of-war, 22, c. 1780.

Ships winter here & to dispatch the Sloop *Betsey* as soon as possible – D. –
To Admiral Graves

---

1. Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 401, NA. This letter was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775. It was found on board the prize brig *Betsey*.

MINUTES OF THE WILMINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Friday November 24th 1775.

Ordered, that the Committee of Intelligence write to the Chairman of the County Committee requesting him to procure the Fire Arms, he possibly can, for the Use of Provincial Regulars. As by Information from Coll [James] Moore, it is Immagin'd that the Men of War now at Fort Johnston have an Intention to Attempt burning Brunswick and afterwards proceed to this Town. –

Ordered, that the Committee of Intelligence, write to the Commtee of Safety for the district of Salisbury, informing them of the danger, the Inhabitants of Cape Fear are in from the Ships of War now in the harbour & requesting them if they can do it with safety to themselves, to order down the Troops stationed in that part of the Colony armed as Completely as possible. –

Ordered, that the Resolve of this Committee forbiding Vessels to load in this Port, be delivered to Captn Batchelor, & that he be inform'd if he persevers in loading his Vessel, he will be treated as an Enemy of American Liberty. –

Ordered, that Messrs Saml Ashe, Frederick Jones, Robert Schaw, Benjn Stone, William Lord, Willm Hill, Richard Quince Junr Richard Bradley, Willm Purviance & John Smith, be Requestd to Attend in this Town on the 29th day of Novr instt in Order to Value the Houses, buildings, & other Improvements therin, that may be liable to be destroyed; and that they or any three of them, do Value the same upon Oath & make a Return thereof to this Committee under their hands. –

Ordered, that this Committee purchase up what Lead may be found in this town & that the same be run into Balls of different sizes, as soon as possible: & that Solomon Hewit be employed in making the same as also Cartridges: & that this Committee also purchase what Salt Petre & Brimstone may be had. –

This Committee being Informed that the above Soln Hewit has in Possession two Two pound peices. – Ordered, that he produce the same to this Committee as soon as possible. –

---

1. Secretary of State Papers (Committee of Safety 1774–1776), NCDAH.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Friday, November 24, 1775.

Mr. [John] Edwards from the Committee for fitting out the ship *Prosper*, reported, that they had tendered to Capt. Smith, the appraised value of the said ship, and required an assignment of the said ship and register: That Capt. Smith had refused to receive the sum tendered to him, or to execute an assignment,—but that he had delivered up the register, (now put into the hands of Mr. President,) and that they had thereupon returned the money into the treasury.

The said Committee at the same time recommending, that, in order to enable Capt. Smith to procure necessaries and a passage, the sum of two hundred and forty-five pounds currency be issued from the treasury, and paid to him.

Ordered, That Mr. President do issue his warrant for the payment of the said sum to Capt. Smith.

And a warrant was issued accordingly.

---

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina*, 130–134.

25 Nov.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY [1]

Dear Sir My last was the 20 Inst by Capt [Matthias] Odgen. Advising you the Two Frigates were Laid up & Capt Napier's passing us for Quebec, since Which I find the large Frigate Only laid up Yesterday the *Hunter* Sloop & Capt Napier In the Snow with a Topsail Schooner came up as high as Cap rouge, & this morning to this Place, their Intention is Doubtless to go up as high as the Risselieur o[f] Rapids at Cape Santé to Interupt your Vessells & Battoes, I think It will be impossible for them to proceed higher without a Strong Easterly Wind – I last [Night sent] off an Express by [Vessels up] the river, fearing that Should miscarry I have Dispatched my Friend Mr. [John] Halstead Post, that your Advance Party may have timely Notice to take every Necessary precaution, my Detachment are as ready as (Naked Men) can be to March whereever they may be required – but are yet in Want of Powder, Ball, &c, & Some Arms, the Enemy are Very Busy in Collectg Provissions fixing Cannon On the Walls & Putting themselves in the best Posture of Defence but seem to be Still Wavering in their Plan as I am told his Morning Several Ships are hawled Into the Stream for Sailing

I am very Anxious for your Safe Arival – & with great Esteem & respect Dr Sr [&c.]

B Arnold

Pt Aux Tremble Novr 25 1775

---

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO THE OFFICERS OF THE CONTINENTAL ARMY EN ROUTE FROM MONTREAL TO QUEBEC [1]

Gentlemen [Pointe aux Trembles] Novr 25 1775

I wrote you last Night [(I sent a] Canow up the river) of Two large & 2 Small Vessells being Anchored off Cap rouge, this morning they have weighed & are now opposite this Place, & will be able to proceed Abt 1 League higher up this Tide Their Design is Doubtless to proceed as high up as the Foot of the Rissalier, or Rapids Oposite Cap Santé, 4 Leagues Above this place. I think it will be impossible for them to Go higher up, without a Strong Easterly Wind – or to Stay there long as the ice must Certainly drive them Away the first Cold weather – I make no doubt of your using Every Necessary Precaution to Avoid them & Am Gentlemen &c.

B Arnold

---

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

Journal of H.M.S. *Lizard*, Captain John Hamilton[1]

Novr 1775 Laid up in the Coudi'sec [Cul de sac]

Tuesday 21st AM Empd getting the remainder of the ground Tier upon Deck & Starting it and getting some Ballast up out of the After Hold Fresh Breezes with frost & Snow PM came alongside a Schooner for the remainder of our Stores Empd Getting the Bread Boatswn & Carpenters Stores On Board her and sent her to Lay at her Anchor –

Wednesday 22nd AM Clapd a Buoy upon the End of the Streem Cable and Slipt it hove up the Sm Bower and made an Atempt to haul in to the Cou de Sec alongside the Kings Wharfe but the Ship Grounded before she got far enough in got some spars and shore her well up till next Tide sailed hence for England the *Polly* with Mr Thos Pringle our 1st Lieutt who was sent with Dispatches from the Govener and the *Elizabeth* Transport for Boston Light Breezes with Snow and hard frost PM got the 2 Br Anchors in to a Sloop and the Sheet on Shore to Lighten the Ship as much has Possible forward unrigged and got the Fore Topmt & fore yard On Shore at High Water hove the Ship up as far as possible and made fast Trimd the Ballts in the Hold that the Ship might Heel to the Wharfe

Thursday 23rd AM Employd Getting the Empty Cask on Shore and some of the Iron Ballt to Lighten the Ship, Sailed Hence up the River, H'M: Sloop *Hunter* and the *Full* [*Fell*] Armed Snow to Prevent the Rebels bringing Down Cannon in the *Gaspy* and some other Vessels they had taken of ours. Fresh Breezes with some snow at Times PM got out the remainder of our Guns and at High water hove the Ship up as far as she would go for the Tide and made her fast

Friday 24th AM the Carpenters from the Shore begun to Clap Bulge ways under the Off Side of the Ship to Keep her from Receiving any Damage Empd Getting Our Bread and Other Stores out of the Schooner & Snow to Proper Store houses Alloted for them Punished Geo Watson & Thos Killian with 1 Dozen Lashes each for Drunkeness & Neglect of Duty The first Part Light Breezes and Cloudy middle & Latter fresh Breezes With Clear Wr & hard frost PM Punished Martin Fling with 1 Dozen Lashes for Drunkeness & neglect of Duty & mutiny and put him in Confinement Employ'd Clearing the Above mentioned Stores

Saturday 25th AM Sent a Boate with an Officer and some men to Bring the Vessel that had our Guns On Board along side the Warfe Fresh breezes fair an Clear Wr PM Empd Getting the Remainder of our Stores out of the Vessels and Stowing them in Proper Store Houses

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/550.

JOHN BUDD TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

Island of St John
Charlotte Town November 25th 1775 –

My Lord

It is with the utmost concern that I acquaint Your Lordship with the distresses of the unfortunate people of this Island – On the 17th Inst two large Schooners belonging to Marblehead in New England,[2] came to this Harbour, the Crews of which came on shore, plundered His Excellencys House, stript Mr Callbeck the Attorny General (who had then the honor of Command) and me of every thing we were possessed of in the world, This worthy Gentleman Mr Callbeck had stretched his credit to the utmost limits to supply an unfortunate set of people that arrived late in the fall amounting to One Hundred and three souls settled upon Lott No 5 belonging to Messrs Smith & Co, and with great difficulty had provided a sufficiency for that purpose which also the Rebels siezed and took away, together with His person and Mr [Thomas] Wright the surveyor General, upon whose arrival on board they dismissed me after having been closs confined 48 hours [3]

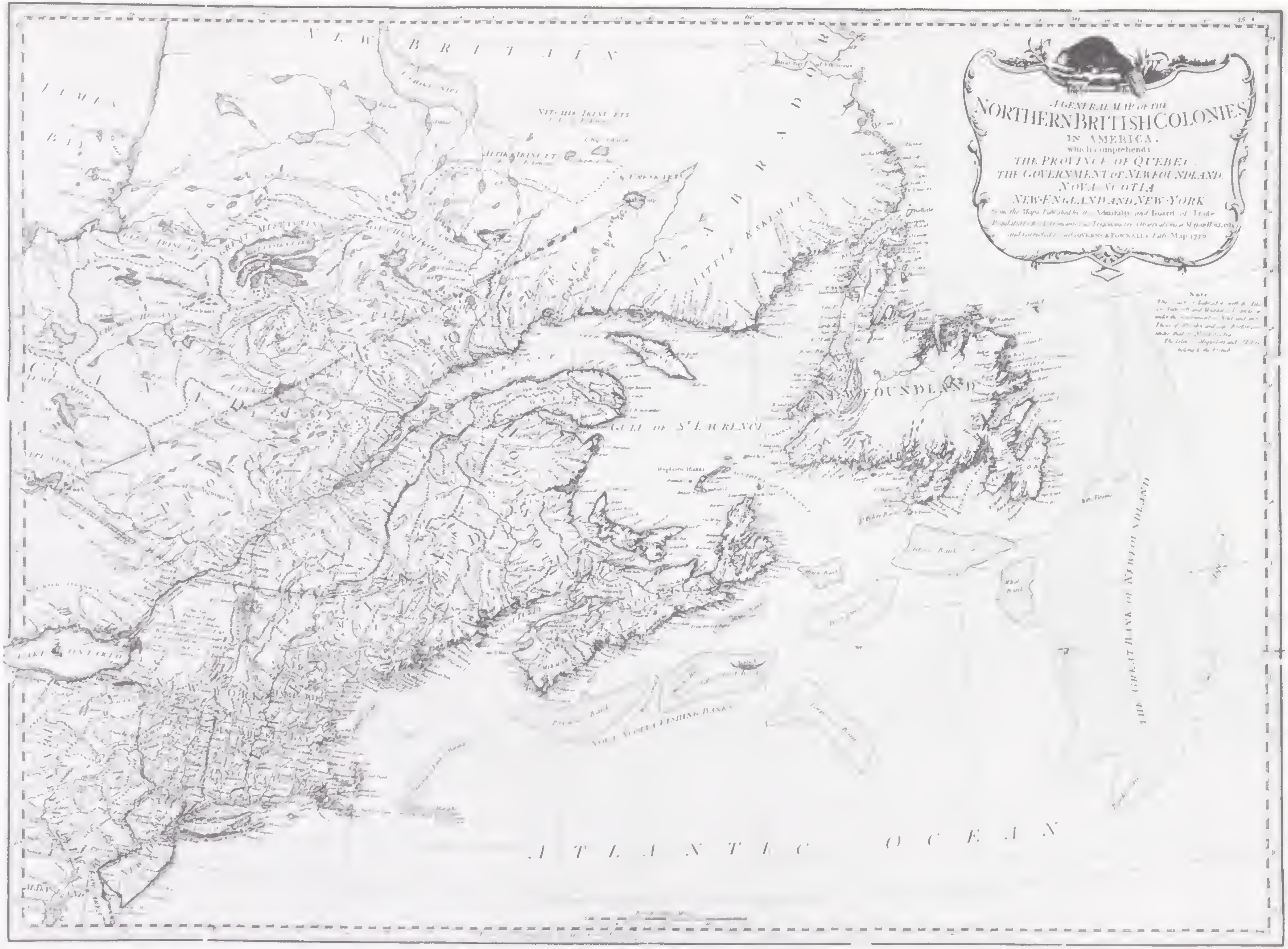
I cannot help observing to Your Lordship, Our situation as Gentlemen (appointed to employments by His Majesty) from the first establishment of this Government, has been so truly deplorable that in general we thought fortune had done it's worst – These late disasters however convinces us to the contrary. The coarse Provissions that our penury oblidged us to live upon before would be now lux[ur]y being deprived of almost every necessary of life roots excepted. Your Lordships well known humanity emboldens me to beg your kind interposition with His Majesty to consider our disstressed situation and take us under His Royal Protection. – Immediately upon being released from my confinement I dispatched an express to Robert Stewart Esquire who is senior Councilor acquainting him with our Misfortunes and requesting him to come to take the Command, I am With due respect My Lord [&c.]

John Budd: Clerk of the Courts

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 226/6.

[2] The armed schooners *Franklin* and *Hancock* of Washington's fleet.

[3] Narrative of John Selman: "the season coming on turbulent in this latitude, the people on short allowance, willing to do something, boarded two Jersey-men, took the pilots out of them which was acquainted with the island St. Johns. Understanding by them that a number of cannon was there in the fortress and recruiting was going on for Quebeck, we with the advice of the officers supposing we should do essential service by breaking up a nest of recruits intended to be sent against Montgomery who commanded our forces at Quebeck, the winds came southerly, we went through the Gut of Canso with the two pilots aforesaid, declaring to them should they run us ashore death to them would be inevitable, they behaved true and honest. Tho' fall weather, carried us safe into the harbour by the lead and anchored us about a mile and a half from the shore. Broughton armed his boat with six men and took a southerly and westerly direction to the shore.



Map of the Northern British Colonies in America, 1776.

I was to proceed to the northward, six men in my boat armed including the pilot, the people assembled on the Bank, the Pilot let me know the Governor Colbeck by a sign, I went and took him and sent him on board the *Franklin* with Judge Wright which as we were informed was the official officer swearing those men in behalf of George the 3d for Quebeck. There were woollen goods &c in the stores. Commodore Broughton called the officers together for the purpose of their opinion – where the articles were for the recruiting service it was answered in the affirmative they were taken and sent on board Broughton's vessel and mine; the people being alarmed sent expresses over the island. Governor Colbeck and Wright intercession to be restored to their families, had worked up the human pashions in the breast in their behalf, they were allowed to go on shore that night and come on board the next morning; I verbally remonstrated against such conduct giving them the advantage, but on the morning they came, on board and we put to sea . . . at the island of St. Johns there was a number of cannon in the Fortress what with the alarm given and the weakness of our boats having only one each from 13 to 14 feet long – could not obtain any scows or we should endeavoured to bro't them away at any risk, it was judged prudent to spike them and come away." *Salem Gazette*, July 22, 1856.

Statement Relative to Loss of the Sloop *Mary*[1]

State of Facts Relative to the loss of the Sloop *Mary* Burthen 55. Ton Navigated by three Men Josiah Stover Master –

The said Josiah was Comamnder & Sole owner of the said Sloop and Sailed from York in the County of York on or about the Third Day of Ocr 1775 to carry some Passengers and necessys to Penobscutt in Massa Bay and That on the Day after The Vessell Sailed from York they were attacked Seized at long Island and taken in Penobsc[ot] Bay by a Schooner of Warr, Commanded by one Patten who belongs to a Small Squadron Commd by one Capt Bishop from Boston – That after keeping the said Josiah about Three Weeks in Custody They set him ashore at Penobs[co]t But the Vessell and her appurtenances Which the said Josiah Values at Two hundred & forty Pounds Lawfull Money the said Bishop Carryed away and as the said Josiah Verely believes to Boston. The said Josiah declares and says That he had large offers made him by said Bishop to enter into the Kings Service as a pilot But He absolutely Refused & That He was not in any manner attempting any Trade or Traffick against the Libertys of America, But that His Business in this Voyage was to assist the Poor and distressd Inhabitants at Penobscutt – Josiah Stover

York Novemr 25th 1775

[Endorsed] York Ss. November 25th 1775

Then Josiah Stover before Named made Oath to the Truth of the declaration aforesaid Before me

David Sewall Jus Peace

[Second endorsement] York in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay Novemr 25th 1775 –

We do hereby testify That Capt Josiah Stover who has made the declaration on the other Side is and has been an Inhabitant of this Town from his Birth, That He is a person of Credibility and Reputation, That He was the Reputed owner of a Small Sloop, and We Imagine The Vessell and her appurtenances, is not over Valued by him at Eight Hundred Dollars That said Stover has never been Suspected of doing or attempg any-thing against the Libertys of America, and

Verily believe The account He has given as aforesaid Respecting the loss of his Vessell is Just and true

Edw^d^ Grow	Jos: Grant	Selectmen
Sam^l^ Harris	Jeremiah Weare	of York

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 180, 233, 233a.

BENJAMIN HICHBORN TO JOHN ADAMS [1]

Dear Sir Cambridge Saturday Eveg Nov^r^ 25 1775

From my last, you may form some judgment of the disagreeable state of Mind I have suffered from the Commencement of my late misfortunes – anticipating your approbation, I have so far overcome the restraint I have long labour'd under, as to attempt again to write you – my first interview with Ayscough, after his discovery of the Letters I think worth relating – (if I had been subject to fits, I am sure he wou'd have thrown me into the most violent Convulsions)— Oh! the damn'd, black, hellish, bloody Plots contained in these Letters! pray Capt Ayscou[g]h what do they contain? Oh too shocking to relate! treason! Rebellion! Massacre! (then beating his breast, with the most unnatural distortions of his face & body) O my God! it makes my blood run cold to think on it—for God's sake, Capt: Ayscough, if you have any compassion for my feelings, tell me what you mean—Oh! (beating his breast again) it chilled the very blood in my veins when I read them. there is a plan laid to seize & massacre all the Officers & Friends of Government & all the Churchmen upon the Continent in one Night – pray Gentlemen is it a fair question, to ask if you are Churchmen? (Mr White said he was, I told him I was not) such cruel, black designs, never before entered the heart of Man – but Capt: Ayscough are you not mistaken? Of I read [them] over & over again—I am not disposed to question your veracity, but if I had read it myself I would not, believe it. – pray Sir, whose signature do they bear? they are all signed ["]John Adams." – I imagine at this time, he had no thought of their being published, & was determined to make the most of them – this may account for the apparent Chagrin & disappointment of our Enemies at Boston, upon their appearing in Print. they had been taught to believe the most infernal plots woud be disclosed with these Letters, but to their great mortification, were obliged to confess (to use their own terms) – that they were very sensible & consistent, & discovered the author to be a capable determined, finished Politician. this had a very good effect upon my Spirits, & I must own I felt no small degree of pride in being the Bearer of them—poor Ayscough in the height of his Zeal against your Letters, dropt, or rather bolted out, which I think in justice to his Friend, he ought to have kept Secret—he said they were acquainted with all the proceedings of the Congress notwithstanding their fancied security; & then went on railing at our Members, who he said were pushing matters to extremes against the general opinion of the Body. he asserted that upon a motion made by one of the Adams's, leading to independence, Mr Randolph the then President, & one of the New York Members, were so much disgusted, that they took their Hats & left the Congress in resentment; & that Randolph was determined not to meet them again. – upon our appearing to doubt the authenticity of his information, he declared he had it from the New York member himself – he spoke highly in the praises of this Member, & added with a good deal of rancour, that the Congress were much disunit[ed], [&] the appearance of uninimity, which [was] all they had been [able] to preserve, was owing to the damn'd [doubtful, unfair] management of our Members –

---

[1] Adams Papers, MassHS. This letter was continued under date of December 10, 1775.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 25 [November]

The *Boyne* was now directed to get ready, and to receive General Burgoyne and his Suite on Board and give them a Passage to England.

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 170, BM.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Raven*, CAPTAIN JOHN STANHOPE [1]

November 1775 [In Boston Bay]

Saturday 25 A M at 1 came too with the stream Anchor in 18 ffam Water the Light House W ½ N 2 Miles In 2d reef TS and handed 'em at 7 weighed and made sail working up at 8 came on board the *Phoenix*'s boat with an Account of a Ship being taken saw a Ship to the Et wd supposed it to be her made sail and sett Studding sails after her A Man of War in Sight made the Signal for an Enemy fired 6 Shot to bring too a Schooner The *Cerberus's* boat came on board found the Chace to be His Majestys Ship *Nautilus* In Company The *Fowey* and *Hinchinbrook* Schooner Left off Chace Sent the Boats ahead to tow the Ship in – First part mode and Clear middle and Latter Strong gales wth Snow and Sleet, The boats ahead towing the Ship in at 6 the Light House bore N N E In Company His Majestys Ships *Cerberus Fowey* and the *Empress of Russia* with a Transport ran ashore on the Centurion rock the *Cerberus* but got off without Damage at 8 came too (with the Sheet Anchor in 6 ffm water veered to ⅓rd of a Cable) together with the above Ships close reef't the TS and handed 'em.

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/771.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Phoenix*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.[1]

November 1775 Moor'd in Nantasket Road

Saturday 25th AM at 9 heard the fireing of Guns sent our Boats into the offing The first part light winds & Variable.

PM at 7 Came in and Anchord here *Cerberus*. *Fowey* & *Raven* Sloop.

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/693.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE [1]

On the 25th [of November] we saw 2 Vessels and a schooner, we set sail in order to overtake them. The first Lieutenant went on board and found that all their papers were in good order. One Vessel had a cargo of oil. The Schooner *Eagle* was on her way to Philadelphia to take on a cargo of flour. The other Vessel was a packet boat and we were not able to capture it. The ship's boat went off for about two leagues in order to see if any Vessel was about. Our boat returned around three o'clock after visiting two Vessels loaded with wood. These returned with the boat and entered Plymouth at the same time. We got the Brig under way and we cruised about one league offshore & we saw one frigate which apparently wanted to give us battle; but she could not overtake us and instead captured two small fishing schooners which were about to sail for some harbor nearby. We returned to the same anchorage which we had left in the morning; we hope that he [2] will join us tonight.

[1] Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

[2] Captain William Coit, in Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*.

EDWARD MOTT TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL [1]

Hond Sir Kingston the 25th Novr 1775

The bearer Mr Smith is a gentleman officer of the Artillery, who was taken at St Johns and likewise Dr Landon who is in company with Mr Smith; those two gentlemen with the whole garrison of St Johns I had orders from Gen'l Schuyler to march to Connecticut with a guard of 100 men – but recd orders while at Mr Huffman's Landing from the Continental Congress to march the men to Lancaster in the Province of Pennsylvania & the officers to Lebanon and Windham in Connecticut, but by a previous engagement of Genl Schuyler's to the gentlemen officers that they should see their men quartered – I am now marching them all, both Officers and privates to Lancaster, except Mr Smith & his Corps of Artillerymen – The sea officers and their men who with the greatest part of their baggage & part of the men and all their officers went off by land from Albany for Connecticut, on which I have thought proper to consent that the remainder should go and join them –

Mesrs Smith & the Dr I have been intimate with in our whole route to this day; take them to be gentlemen of Honour & will punctually observe any restrictions your Honor may lay on them – Should wish that they may be gratified in any request they may make consistent with the good of the country – I should have wrote more to you but want of time – Subscribe myself Sir [&c.]

Edward Mott

[1] Trumbull Papers, Force Transcript, LC.

MEMOIRS OF WILLIAM SMITH [1]

[New York] Novr. 25

Returning to Town from Haverstraw, 22 Inst., to which I had retired on the 24th Oct, I this Day visited Mr. Tryon on Board of the *Dutchess of Gordon*, whither he has betaken himself from the Packet to which he repaired 18th Octr upon Intelligence of a Motion in the Continental Congress to make him a Prisoner – He was at my House with the Family just before his Flight while I was abroad but dropp'd not a word of his Intention — . . . He shewed me the King's Leave to withdraw for a Time dated the 25 Augt. and told me it came out on his own Representation made soon after his Return that he should be obliged to fly or submit to become a Prisoner. I advised him to make it public & take the most of exposing himself to hardships & Expenses in continuing here as a Check upon the Ships of War who might insult the Town.

[1] Sabine, ed., *Memoirs of William Smith,* 242–243.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Saturday, November 25, 1775

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due to Thomas Dewees, for dieting the crew of the ship *Rebecca and Frances,* the sum of £16.13 – 44.4 dollars.

The Congress resumed the report of the Committee on General Washington's letter, and the same being debated by paragraphs, was agreed to as follows:

The Committee to whom so much of the letter from General Washington to the president dated the 8th Instant as relates to the disposal of the vessels and cargoes belonging to the enemy, which shall fall into the hands of or be taken by the inhabitants of the united colonies and so much of the report of the committee of Congress, which lately went to the Camp at Cambridge as related to that subject, were referred, have examined the matter thereof and directed the same, as it appears to them, together with the resolutions of the Committee thereupon to be reported as followeth.

Whereas, it appears to your Committee from undoubted information, that many vessels which had cleared at the respective custom houses in these colonies, agreeable to the regulations established by acts of the British parliament, have in a lawless manner, without even the semblance of just authority, been seized by his majesty's ships of war, and carried into the harbour of Boston and other ports, where they have been riffled of their cargoes, by orders of his majesty's naval and military officers, there commanding, without the said vessels having been proceeded against by any form of trial and without the charge of having offended against any law.

It further appears to your Committee that orders have been issued in his majesty's name, to the commanders of his ships of war, "to proceed as in the case of actual rebellion against such of the sea port towns and places being accessible to the king's ships, in which any troops shall be raised or military works erected," under colour of which said orders, the commanders of his majesty's said ships of war, have already burned and destroyed the flourishing and populous town of Falmouth, and have fired upon and much injured several other towns within the United Colonies, and dispersed at a late season of the year, hundreds of helpless women and children, with a savage hope that those may perish under the approaching rigours of the season, who may chance to escape destruction from fire and sword, a mode of warfare long exploded amongst civilized nations.

It also appears to your Committee, that the good people of these colonies, sensibly affected by the destruction of their property, and other unprovoked injuries, have at last determined to prevent as much as possible a repetition thereof, and to procure some reparation for the same, by fitting out armed vessels and ships of force. In the execution of which commendable designs, it is possible that those who have not been instrumental in the unwarrantable violences abovementioned may suffer, unless some laws be made to regulate, and tribunals erected competent to determine the propriety of captures: Thereupon your Committee came to the following resolutions:

1. That all such ships of war, frigates, sloops, cutters, and armed vessels as are or shall be employed in the present cruel and unjust war against the United Colonies, and shall fall into the hands of, or be taken by the inhabitants thereof, be seized and forfeited to, and for the purposes hereinafter mentioned.

2. That all transport vessels in the same service, having on board any troops, arms, ammunition, cloathing, provisions, or military or naval stores, of what kind soever, and all vessels to whomsoever belonging, that shall be employed in carrying provisions or other necessaries to the British army or armies, or navy, that now are or shall hereafter be within any of the United Colonies, shall be liable to seizure, but that the said cargoes only be liable to forfeiture and confiscation, unless the said vessels so employed belong to an inhabitant or inhabitants of these United Colonies; in which case the said vessel or vessels, together with her or their cargo, shall be liable to confiscation.

3. That no master or commander of any vessel shall be intitled to cruize for, or make prize of any vessel or cargo before he shall have obtained a commission from the Congress, or from such person or persons as shall be for that purpose appointed in some one of the United Colonies.

4. That it be and is hereby recommended to the several legislatures in the United Colonies, as soon as possible, to erect courts of Justice, or give jurisdiction to the courts now in being for the purpose of determining concerning the captures to be made as aforesaid, and to provide that all trials in such case be had by a jury under such qualifications, as to the respective legislatures shall seem expedient.

5. That all prosecutions shall be commenced in the court of that colony in which the captures shall be made, but if no such court be at that time erected in the said colony, or if the capture be made on open sea, then the prosecution shall be in the court of such colony as the captor may find most convenient, provided that nothing contained in this resolution shall be construed so as to enable the captor to remove his prize from any colony competent to determine concerning the seizure, after he shall have carried the vessel so seized within any harbour of the same.

6. That in all cases an appeal shall be allowed to the Congress, or such person or persons as they shall appoint for the trial of appeals, provided the appeal be demanded within five days after definitive sentence, and such appeal be lodged with the secretary of Congress within forty days afterwards, and provided the party appealing shall give security to prosecute the said appeal to effect, and in case of the death of the secretary during the recess of Congress, then the said appeal to be lodged in Congress within 20 days after the meeting thereof.

7. That when any vessel or vessels shall be fitted out at the expence of any private person or persons, then the captures made shall be to the use of the owner or owners of the said vessel or vessels; that where the vessels employed in the capture shall be fitted out at the expence of any of the United Colonies, then one-third of the prize taken shall be to the use of the captors, and the remaining two-thirds to the use of the said colony, and where the vessels so employed shall be fitted out at the continental charge, then one-third shall go to the captors, and the remaining two-thirds to the use of the United Colonies; provided, nevertheless, that if the capture be a vessel of war, then the captors shall be intitled to one-half of the value, and the remainder shall go to the colony or continent as the case may be, the necessary charges of condemnation of all prizes, being deducted before any distribution [is] made.[2]

8. That the captures heretofore made by vessels fitted out at the continental charge were justifiable, and that the distribution of the captor's share of the prizes by General Washington, be confirmed, which is as follows:

That the share allowed to the captors be divided among the officers and men in the following proportions, viz:

Captain or commander,	6 shares.	Mate,	1½ shares.
First lieutenant,	5 do.	Gunner,	1½ do.
Second lieutenant,	4 do.	Boatswain,	1½ do.
Surgeon,	4 do.	Gunner's mate, and serjeant,	1½ do.
Master,	3 do.		
Steward,	2 do.	Privates, each,	1 do.

Resolved, That that part of General Washington's letter No 7 of the 11th instant, respecting the capture of a vessel by the Inhabitants of New Hampshire, be referred to the said committee, and that they report thereon to Congress.

The Congress then took into consideration the rules for the American Navy, &c., but not having time to finish them,

Resolved, That the farther consideration thereof be postponed till Monday next.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 370–376.
2. John Adams wrote: "I have been particular in transcribing the Proceedings of this day 25. of November 1775, because, the[y] contain the true Origin and Formation of the American Navy, and as I had at least as great a share in producing them as any Man living or dead, they will shew that my Zeal and Exertions afterwards in 1798. 1799. and 1800, at every hazard and in Opposition to a more powerfull Party than that against me in 1775, was but a perseverance in the same Principles, Systems and Views of the public interest." Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, III, 349.

Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety [1]

[Philadelphia] November 25th. 1775

Upon ap'lication of Mr. Thomas Wharton, one of the Committee for importing and procuring of Gun Powder, Arms, &c., for the use of this Province; it is

Resolved, That they, the said Committee, direct Mr. John Wilcocks to load the ship *Woodmas*, Capt. Henderson, with the produce of these Colonies, for the purpose of procuring said Articles from Foreign Parts, & that the following Certificate be issued, vizt:

> This is to certifie that Mr. John Wilcocks has permission to Load the Ship *Woodmas*, ——— Henderson, Mr., with the produce of these Colonies, the same being for account of this Province, agreeable to a Resolve of the honourable the Congress, dated 26th October, 1775.
>
> By order of the Committee:
>
> Sign'd Geo. Clymer, Chairman.
>
> To the Committee of Inspection and Observation of this or any other Province, and all whom these presents may concern.

Order'd, That Mr. [David] Rittenhouse, Capt. [Robert] White, Mr. Luke Morris, Mr. Peter Reeve, and Mr. Oswald Eve, or any three of them, be requested to make a survey of the River Delaware from Marcus Hook to this City, with the several Shoals, Barrs, and depths of water, with descriptions of the Shores and Elevations of the Banks, and make return of the same to this Board.

Resolved, That the Captains of the armed Boats be informed that they are to send their Sick people to the Pest House on Province Island, where there is beds provided for their reception, and an agreement made with the overseer of the House to furnish them with Provisions, Fire Wood, proper Drink, and to wash for them; And that Doct'r [Benjamin] Rush & Doct'r Duffield will attend there in Rotation.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 411–412.

Pennsylvania Evening Post, SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 25, 1775

To the Public

Whereas there has been a false report propagated concerning a vessel cast away on Chatham-bar, having on board a cargo of wines,[1] and it is farther reported that the owner of said vessel gave the necessary orders for the Captain to proceed to the port of Boston, there to unload the said cargo for the use of the ministerial party, the following affidavit, he hopes, will be satisfactory to the public, and clear him of the supposed charge in the eyes of the unprejudiced:

> Philadelphia, ss.
>
> On the 25th day of November, 1775, before George Bryan, Esq; one of the Justices of the Peace for the city and county of Philadelphia, came John Boreman of said city, yeoman, and, on his solemn oath on the Holy Gospel, deposeth and saith, That this deponent, in June last, assisted Mr. Thomas Saltar to make out bills of lading for sundry merchandizes by said Thomas shipped on the sloop *Monmouth*, whereof Perkins Allen was master; and that this deponent also, at the time last aforesaid, by the direction of said Thomas, drew up orders for the direction of said Perkins Allen as master of said sloop, and that the purport of such orders was that said Perkins Allen should proceed directly from Philadelphia for Fyall, one of the Western Islands, from thence to Surinam, on the continent of South-America, and afterwards to the island of St. Eustatia; and from St. Eustatia to return to

Philadelphia, with liberty, if it should be thought proper, to go to Curacoa or Jamaica; and that said orders did not contain any instructions, permission or mention of any touching, calling, or sailing in and with said vessel, or of sending, taking, or carrying her cargo, or the proceeds thereof, to any port or place whatsoever in North-America, or in any of the islands thereto adjacent to the northward of Delaware bay.

And this deponent farther saith, That the orders were written out by this deponent at a late hour of the evening, before the day of the departure of said sloop, from Philadelphia,[2] as aforesaid, and farther this deponent saith not.

John Boreman

Taken and sworn before me, at the said City,

Geo. Bryan.

---

1. See William Watson to George Washington, November 3, 1775.
2. The sloop *Monmouth*, P. Allen, master, was reported "Outwards" from Philadelphia for Lisbon on June 12, 1775, and as "Cleared" on June 19; *Pennsylvania Packet,* June 12 and 19, 1775.

WILLIAM NEIL'S PROPOSAL FOR A VOYAGE FOR POWDER AND ARMS [1]

Proposals by Mr Wm Neil to the Council of Safety of Maryland, relative to his Vessel the Schr *Nancy* Richd Dickinson Mr now on his Voyage from Baltimore to St Eustatia –

Vessel valued at	500.
Cargo on Board	873. 16. 7
Comsn – 5 PCt	43. 13. 9
Freight out in Leiu of Advance Sailors Wages & Out fit	127. 10. –
	1545. 10. 4

If the Vessel is lost or taken on her Voyage out Wm Neil to be repaid the above Sum. –

If the Vessel is lost or taken on her Voyage in – to be repaid the same Sum, and as Mr Wm Neil has sent in the Vessel Bills of Exchange for £200 Sterlg if those Bills are Paid out and invested in a Cargo inward and the same shall be lost or taken Mr Neil to be repaid £333.6.8 for the same

If the Vessel Arrives safe with the Cargo Mr Neil to be allowed 15 PCt on £917. 10. 4
and also 15 PCt on the Bills if invested in Cargo if arrives safe 333. 6. 8
and also 15 PCt on the outward Freight if invested on the Cargo if arrives safe 127. 10. –
if the Vessel arrives safe in Return with her Cargo Mr Neil to be paid the same Freight in as out that is £127. 10. –

If the Vessel after her Return to her Port, & Delivery and her Discharge there, should be ordered by Wm Neil to the port of Baltimore, & should in such Return be lost or taken, Wm Neil to be paid the valuation of the Vessel £500. – provided such Capture or Loss is not sustained by any Cargo the said Wm Neil may load on Board such Vessel after he Arrive at the Port of Delivery on her inward Cargo.

Chas Carroll R. Alexander

Nov 25th 1775

If the Vessel arrives safe – Mr Neil will have permission to export Produce to the value of the Powder & Arms imported –

1. Md. Arch.

DEPOSITION OF JOSHUA SELBY [1]

No 4. [Worcester County, Maryland]

November the 25th 1775. Joshua Selby of lawfull Age being call'd upon by the Committee deposeth as follows that he was at Wm B. Townsands on Sunday the 12th Instant, when he heard Levin Townsand say that he had been on board the Man of War five Days, that Mr Williams Allen was at the said William B. Townsand' and endeavoured to persuade him to appear before the Committee, that said Townsand declared that he would die before he wou'd be taken or submit to the Punishment which he supposed the Committee wou'd inflict on him, and this Deponant further says that early on the Wednesday Morning following Benjamin Butler came to this Deponent and asked him to go down to Wm B. Townsend's that there was Salt to be got there cheaper than it cou'd be got at Snowhill, that Butler told him that the orders they had, was to carry loaded Guns, that this Deponent accordingly went to Townsand's, that when he got there he was carried up Stairs & sworn to keep secret by Levin Townsand (son of Wm B. Townsand) that on his being sworn he asked said Townsand for what purpose [it] was, Townsand replied to keep secrecy that they were going [for] Salt; this Depont asked where they were going, Townsand repli[ed] it was no matter where, if you will go with us I will tell you. This Deponent replied he coud not go, for that he cou'd not leave Home. That this Deponant then asked Levin Townsand what he wou'd do if he brought Salt and the People attempted to take it from him, that Townsand replied that he shou'd not come without help, that this Deponent saw the above mentioned Levin Townsand at a Desk as he supposed taking down the Names of the People who were to go with him for the Salt, and that the following Persons were attending the said Townsand as this Deponent apprehended giving in their Names for that purpose, to wit, William Dickerson, Benjamin Selby, Thomas Moore, Thomas Cluff, Hugh Vestry & Solomon Butler, and this Deponent further saith that he has not seen any of those Persons since the time above mentioned & supposes they are gone on the afsd. design.

Taken before John Selby

Joshua Selby

[1] Md. Arch., Red Book, XI.

NORTHAMPTON COUNTY COMMITTEE TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

[Extract]

Sir, The following Information, being gathered from intercepted Letters and other authentic testimony, we beg leave to lay the same before you; and hope you will judge it deserving the most serious Attention and lay the same before the Congress.

That Lord Dunmore on the 14th Instant with a party of Regulars and a number of Volunteers Inhabitants of Norfolk had attacked a party of provincials near Kemps Landing when the latter retreated with the loss of a few Men killed and taken, amongst whom is Colo Joseph Hutchings made Prisoner; – that his Lordship had erected the Kings Standard in Norfolk; and proclaimed all Slaves free who would join him and take up Arms; – that a number of about two hundred Slaves immediately joined him, and were furnished with Arms and – – – cro[w]ding to him when the Advice came from thence; – that the Inhabitants of Norfolk and princess Anne had every one appeared, and taken an Oath of which the inclosed paper No 1 is a Copy in so much says the Writer that "Treason had not one Abetter in the extensive County of princess Anne;" that on the 18th forty Volunteers and forty Soldiers set off to take possession of the great Bridge and that 100 Men were to join them from princess Anne headed by Colo Jacob Ellegood; – that Colo Willoughby had ordered in all the princess Anne Militia, and that the Governour was at the head of 1200 Men and it was expected in a few Days would have at least 2000 all determined to guard the passes to Norfolk and princess Anne Counties . . . His Lordships landed Force, exclusive of the Norfolk and princess Anne Volunteers and the Negroes, is now considerable: His naval force at present consists of four Ships from 16 to 22 Guns each, and a number of Sloops, Schooners and Boats; his small Vessels are often scattered and at a Distance from the Ships; and since he has attempted Expeditions on Shore, we learn that part of the Men belonging to the vessels are often absent from their Duty on Board.

Virginia, Northampton County 25th Novembr 1775

1. Papers CC (Virginia State Papers), 71, I, 17, 19, NA.

Robert Carter Nicholas to the Virginia Delegates in the Continental Congress [1]

[Extract] Williamsburg 25th. Novr. 1775.

Gentlemen As the Committee of Safety is not sitting, I take the Liberty of addressing you on the Subject of the unhappy Situation of our Country. Former Occurrances you are unquestionably acquainted with. A few Days since was handed to us from Norfolk Ld. D's infamous Proclamation, declaring the Law martial in force throughout this Colony and offering Freedom to such of our Slaves, as would join him. This contains the first Fruits of his Plunder from Norfolk and to you can need no Comment. It will surely be considered as an Object worthy the most serious Attention of the Congress, since all the Colonies are more or less likely to be materially affected by it. You will see an Account of the Engagement with the Militia of Princess Anne; the particulars we are not yet fully acquainted with, so totally is our Communication with that part of the Country cut off. Colo. Woodford is gone down with about 800 men and we are in hopes he will open it again and support our Friends in that Quarter. Report says that great Number's have flocked to L.D's Standard. The Tories of Norfolk are said to be the Ringleaders; many of our Natives it is said have been intimidated and compeld to join them and great Numbers of Slaves from different Quarters have graced their Corps. The Tenders are plying up the Rivers, plundering Plantations and using every Art to seduce the Negroes. The Person of no Man in the Colony is safe, when marked out as an Object of their Vengeance; unless he is immediately under the Protection of our little Army. They have many Prisoners of different Classes; Colo. Jo. Hutchings and Colo. [Robert] Lawson of Princess Anne are of the Number. These two Gentlemen were in the Engagement; Hutchings was taken on the Spot; Lawson escaped with a few friends to the Borders of Carolina, where they were taken by Surprize in their Beds. The Party we are told was headed by a Colo. Courtland of So. Carolina, who lately fled and join'd L.D.[2] Old Capt. Jno. Gutridge and his Son William have been likewise seised. They have given mortal Offence in securing and bringing into us a little Gun Powder.[3] Are these things to be born? Engaged, as we are, in one general Cause, I submit to your Consideration whether it will not be prudent and necessary to make it a Point with General Washington to retain proper Hostages for the Security of any Persons that may be seised on any *part* of the Continent. I fear no time is to be *lost*, as we understand the Gentlemen and others taken here are to be sent to Boston to undergo what is infamously call'd a Trial. . . .

I fancy my Opinion that a greater Number of Regulars was necessary for the tolerable Security of this Country will be found right. Neither Militia or Minutemen will do, expcept for sudden and expeditious Service. I can not doubt but that the Congress will see the *Justice* and Necessity of putting a sufficient Number of Men for our Defence upon Continental Pay; this will be a great Ease to us, tho' we ultimately redeem our Quota; it will also greatly facilitate our Intercourse and Negociations with the other Colonies. . . .

---

1. Boyd, ed., *Jefferson Papers,* I, 266–268.
2. Moses Kirkland.
3. The Goodrich family, who became arrant Tories.

26 Nov. (Sunday)

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *Magdalen*, LIEUTENANT JOSEPH NUNN [1]

Novemr 1775	Alongside the Wharf [Quebec]
Wednesday 22	Clear Frosty Wr dropt down the River the *Polly* & *Elizabeth* Transports Light breezes and fair Wr PM Punished Josh Robson with 12 lashes for Neglect of Duty,
Thursday 23	[A.M.] hauled into the Cul di sac His Majesty's Frigate *Lizard,* People employ on board assisting her, found that the Old Mainmast was broke a Drift and Lost–
Friday 24	Modt & Cloudy Wr with hard frost PM People empld on board the *Lizard*
Saturday 25	Modt & Cloudy Wr People employ'd Unriggin the Vessel and getting the Guns & Anchors on Shore, PM employ'd getting the Cables into the Store, and starting the Ground Tier

Sunday 26 AM employ'd getting Provision, Boatswains & Carpenters Stores &c into the Store, Sail'd up the River His Majesty's Ship *Hunter* & *Fell* Armed Ship PM employ'd Clearing the Vessel

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4252.

JAMES SULLIVAN TO A COMMITTEE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL [1]

Sir: Falmouth, November 26, 1775.

Some time ago I troubled the honourable Board with two letters, wherein I aimed to treat of matters which I thought to be of great importance to the Continent in general, and this Colony in particular, but fearing that a further proceeding in that way might by them be deemed assuming and affrontive, and supposing that the benevolent disposition of your mind, would at the same time it pardons my intruding a long letter on you will induce you to lay such parts of it before the honourable Council, as will have a pertinent tendency to urge them to take under their consideration the importance of preventing the enemies gaining a camp there.

But previous to my treating of the importance of holding this place, and as evidence to support me therein, I beg leave to give you a history of what has been done here since Falmouth was destroyed. Soon after Commodore Mowat, who burnt the town, had sailed for Boston, Captain Symons, in the *Cerberus,* arrived here, and demanded twenty sheep, two tons of hay, and twenty bushels of potatoes, as a reward for his sparing the few remaining houses; these were denied him by the people, and an alarm spread that he was going to land four hundred men; at the same time the people concluded that the Ministerial army designed to take possession of an eminence on the peninsula of Falmouth-Neck, for reasons and purposes which I shall hereafter mention to you, and apprehended that those houses which were spared in the conflagration, were intended for barracks, to which belief they were more especially led by Captain Mowat's telling a person, that he was sorry so many houses were burnt, as the saving more would have better answered his design; but the people still supposed that if the landing those troops were impeded by the Militia, they would endeavour to burn those houses also; this alarm spread into the County of York, with as much terrour as in the County of Cumberland.

I, therefore, went with a number of men to contrive, if possible, some method to prevent the expected devastation in this part of the Colony; when I came to Falmouth, there were one hundred and eighty men there, including the sea-coast men (many had gone away for want of provisions,) the Militia there was commanded by Colonel [Jonathan] Mitchell, and Colonel [Reuben] Fogg; and a number of gentlemen were attending. They assembled, and chose me to lead them; an office the honour whereof I was as little ambitious of, as I was capable to well execute it; however, it being thought to be a post of danger, and as that modesty and diffidence which strongly urged me to decline it, might have been deemed cowardice, and tended to the discouragement of the people, I accepted it, and instantly determined to break ground on an eminence on the Neck, which overlooks the land for twenty miles round; but as Captain Symons had sent a proclamation on shore, that if we went to erect any fortification he would fire upon us, I thought he might annoy the people; and finding that there was then in town three hundred weight of powder, besides the small stocks in the adjacent towns, and two good double-fortified six-pounders, tolerably well mounted, I ordered the people in the night to throw up a battery on an advantageous point, near the ship, in order to combat her if she fired on the people, who were to intrench on the eminence. The zeal and resolution with which the people set about the execution of this plan was much beyond my expectation, but just as we drew to the designed place, the *Cerberus,* though in the dark, weighed anchor, and put to sea, but apprehending that she might return the next morning, we continued our labour all night; but she has not returned.

On the 7th instant, the Convention of Committees of this County met, and though their proceedings may want some accuracies, yet the spirit obvious in them does honour to the County; and I, therefore, take the liberty of enclosing a copy of them.

Since that time we have erected two batteries, cannon-proof, one bearing two double fortified six, and two ditto nine-pounders, and one three-pounder; and the other battery bears four double fortified long nine-pounders; all which, except the six-pounders, have been mounted since I came here, and we have gratefully received some guns and powder from the General Court. Upon the eminence we have got a fort in great forwardness, and should before now have completed the parapet of it, had not the severity of the weather prevented us. This is all done by the Militia of these two Counties, with some assistance from the sea-coast men. The Militia readily attended with their provisions, tools, &c.

There is still wanted a redoubt or two, and other advanced works, on the hill, which, with finishing the citadel, must be deferred until the weather is more favourable.

We much rejoice at the appointment of General Frye, who arrived here yesterday, and have the highest expectation, from his acknowledged ability and integrity, provided he was in such a situation as would render him active; but I am sorry to say that the General Court has commanded him to fight with his hands bound. In his appointment over the Militia, he is confined to the County of Cumberland, and all his operations are limited to that place, while the County of York are as much interested in, and anxiously concerned for the defence of Falmouth-Neck, as the County of Cumberland. This seems an effectual bar to that union of the Counties, which, at this time, is so absolutely necessary; he, therefore, should have been, and I hope yet will be appointed Major-General of the Militia in these two, if not in the lower County. And when this is done, unless the Militia is organized, as I hope soon it will be, he had as good try to command the sea, as them in time of action. In his other department, as commander of two hundred and fifty sea-coast men, whose time expires within one month, he can do nothing to the purpose, but if there should four hundred marines be landed, must fall a sacrifice, before any considerable number of our scattering Militia could be collected to reinforce him. Besides this, when he calls the Militia, (and if they should obey him,) he has no way to find them provision, or any authority to provide one single necessary for his formidable army of two hundred and fifty men. This is the situation of this honourable gentleman, which I should not have mentioned, if I had not the honour to belong to the Assembly.

Now, sir, what remains, is to show you why I apprehend that there is danger of the enemy's taking this post, and what I supposed to be a rational plan to prevent so great a calamity; but I must beg your pardon for this prolixity, which is not occasioned by the love of writing, but by the regard I have for the people, and the cause they are engaged in.

This is undoubtedly one of the best harbours in the Continent, and the only one for the space of two hundred miles, between Boston and Sheepscut, where a ship can now lie in safety in the winter, and could they be kept out of this harbour, our privateers might cruise in safety; but if they hold this post, our navigation is at an end, and famine is the consequence.

If an army of fifteen hundred men should be lodged on the eminence before mentioned, with a proper train, ten thousand would not force their lines; and as provision for our sustenance cannot be raised here, we must come to them for bread; and where there is no army, or command, the slaughter of a few persons will bring many to submission. This observation I take to be founded in human nature; and it is in vain for people to talk of dying rather than submitting, for when we are famished, overpowered, or disarmed, we must submit, and are criminal in not doing it; and an entire submission of these Counties when the enemies are possessed of this ground, can be prevented only in three ways, to wit: by forcing their lines, destroying their navy, or watching their motions, with an army much superior in numbers to theirs.

If the importance of these Counties are held as trifling by our Assembly, (as I am sensible they are not) they will be so with the Continental Congress, and the possession of them by our enemies will make a vast odds in the war; for, beside the distress of the people here, the Ministerial army will be able to furnish the West-Indies with lumber, their several detachments with beef, wood, greens, roots, &c., &c., and the Tories now starving in Boston, with comfortable dwellings and farms. These things appear to me to be a sufficient inducement to the Regulars, while they can gain and hold so important a post with a thousand men, to do it; and if they do, we must inevitably submit, or carry famine with us to the westward of Merrimack-River.

This can never be prevented but by an expence which ought to, and I doubt not will be borne by the Continent. It would be cruel to expect the Militia, either to complete or defend the works begun, for in a small space of time after a fleet appears in sight, with a good wind, the soldiers may be landed and formed, and the assembling a body of the Militia in this country, where the inhabitants are scattering, is a work of time; and therefore, the most rational plan in my mind is the having a garrison of one thousand men here, under General Frye, and the Militia in these three Counties, organized in small regiments and companies, under his command, and then I dare be answerable for his success. This expense may be lightened by having no other sea-coast men from York to Kennebeck, where there is now four hundred, except what the General shall send on scouting parties.

I am informed that General Washington has said, that if the General Court would request it, he would send a regiment here; it is true that as the season now is, there can be little done at fortification, but there must be a vast many pickets got this winter, to enable a thousand men to defend this post in the spring, while the Militia may be gathering to reinforce them, and flat-bottomed boats should be provided to transport the Militia over the water here, and in this way General Frye may employ his forces this winter, so as to be able to receive an attack in the spring. I am, sir, with the greatest respect [&c.]

James Sullivan.

To the Honourable John Winthrop, Honourable Benjamin Greenleaf, or the Honourable Benjamin Lincoln.

P.S. You have a copy of a letter from General Washington to Colonel Phinney.

---

1. Force, comp., *American Archives*, 4th, IV, 1318–1320.

Stephen Moylan to William Bartlett [1]

Sir Cambridge 26th Novr 1775

We have information upon which we can depend, that a brigg Laden with 100 Gs of Brass Cannon, a number of Mortars & other Military Stores, is now Missing from Boston,[2] the Vessell which Convoyed her was arrived a fortnight past, it is apprehended She has fallen into our hands, if true it would be the most fortunate Circumstance that coud happen for the publick good as well as the Captors, if Sir either of the armed vessells are in port, it is his Excellencys express orders that they put to Sea as soon as possible & keep a sharp Look out for this Brigg who is without any force, if taken there will be a Noble dividend to make, I am with great esteem [&c.]

Stephen Moylan

You will please to purchass the Madeira as well as the Claret, I realy dont know what price to fix, it So much depends on the quality, I must leave it entirely to you

---

1. Bartlett Papers, No. 5484, BHS.
2. The *Nancy*.

Diary of Ezekiel Price [1]

Sunday, Nov. 26 Last night it hailed, rained, and snowed. In the morning, thick weather, stormy with snow, which continued all the forenoon. At noon, saw Mr. Royal returning from the meeting-house he says, that, last Friday [November 24], one of our privateers went out of Plymouth into Nantasket; there cut out a brig loaded with provisions and stores belonging to the king; brought her out, and sent her to the northward. The privateer stood to the southward; she was chased by a man-of-war, but got clear.[2]

---

1. *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 1st, VII, 216.
2. This is a garbled account of the exploit in Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*, Captain William Coit.

Narrative of Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

[Boston] 26 [November]

The *Cerberus* anchored in Nantasket Road; and, as this Ship fell in with the missing Ordnance Transport, it may not be improper to insert so much of Captain Symons Account as relates to her, especially as it will serve to shew the Condition of the *Cerberus* from one Months Cruise on the Coast so early as November, as all the other cruizing Vessels suffered in proportion and much more when the Frost set in.

The General having again expressed his Apprehensions for the Safety of the Vessels expected with Stores, Provisions and Forage from all Parts, and acquainted the Admiral that it had been reported one Ship had the day before with Difficulty escaped from two Privateers out of Marblehead, and therefore proposed for Frigates to be at Marblehead and Cape Anne, thinking they would there be more serviceable than Cruizers, and further informed the Admiral, that he had intelligence of three armed Vessels being fitted out from Plymouth,

The *Hinchinbrook* chased a Schooner into Cape Anne Harbour and fired 40 Shot at her. A Transport had been attacked in the Bay about two days ago, and Captain Parker ordered the *Raven* to slip and run out to her assistance; The *Empress of Russia* armed Transport did the same, and both were so brisk that they arrived time enough to save the Transport, but the Privateer got off. The Master of the Transport had the Precaution to cut his jeers, Topsail Halliards &c. The *Raven* returned to Nantasket.[2]

The *Fowey* and *Francis* Transport with Stores from Halifax came in last night, and by the *Fowey* the Admiral received Advice from Commodore Le Cras of his Proceedings at Halifax, until the Arrival of Commissioner Arbuthnot, who superseded him in the Command, and at first had consented to his sailing for England according to the Admirals Directions, but the next day gave him an Order to remain. The Commissioner himself also by Letter, notifying his Arrival at Halifax on the 1st of November, acquainted the Admiral that finding the Garrison there exceeding weak, and that the Governor had assured him it had only 126 Men fit for Duty, and that a Report prevailed of a large Body of Rebels being marched up the Country (their destination unknown), he had thought fit to detain the *Somerset* and *Roebuck* until he had the Admirals Commands concerning them. Mr Arbuthnot inclosed Copies of the Orders he had found necessary to give, and of the Regulations he had made for the better Security of the Yard; and that the *Savage* was just arrived from Newfoundland in eleven days, and had brought a Letter from Rear Admiral [Robert] Duff for the Admiral, which he had inclosed; that Captain [Hugh] Bromedge had raised 84 Volunteers, Eighteen of whom, that came in the *Savage*, he had put on board the *Fowey*, and the rest were on board the *Amity*'s *Providence* Transport which parted Company with the *Savage* three Nights after they left St John's Harbour and was not then arrived: and that he had been obliged to supply the *Fowey* with Match from the *Somerset* and *Roebuck*.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 170–173, BM.
2. The daring attack by Captain William Coit, in Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE [1]

Sir Boston, November 26, 1775.

Your Excellency can make no request or proposal for the good of his Majestys Service that I will not readily attend to, and heartily assist to carry into execution, whenever there is a Probability of Success. Before and since I had the Honour of your Letter, I have been making the most diligent Enquiries about Marblehead and Cape Anne Harbours. At Marblehead I am informed the Rebels have a Battery of twelve Guns, two of them 18 Pounders the rest of less Calibre; they have also partly fortified Cape Anne. Frigates cannot be in either, without being exposed to certain destruction: At Cape Anne the outer Road is foul, narrow and greatly exposed, and a Ship once into the inner Road cannot get out again without a leading Wind; the Enemy would naturally forbear annoying her while the Wind continued favourable to depart, but the moment it became contrary the worst consequences might be apprehended: nearly the same Danger attends lying at Marblehead.

It is indeed beyond dispute that the Rebels have several small Cruizers in the Bay, who have every advantage over the Kings Ships in point of sailing; and being light Vessels, drawing little Water, the whole Country their Friends, can lie under the Land, and, upon observing a Vessel or two unguarded, dart upon them suddenly, and carry them off even in sight of the King's Ships.

All the Vessels now cruizing in the Bay, which are the *Mercury, Nautilus, Canceaux* and *Hinchinbrook,* have Orders to go into Cape Anne and Marblehead Harbours, and if possible destroy or cut out every Vessel they find there; but my late Intelligence from these places gives me no Hope of their succeeding.

The Advantages your Excellency mentions would undoubtedly result from the Kings Ships being able to lie constantly in Marblehead and Cape Anne Harbours. I therefore humbly propose as the only means of effecting it to destroy both Towns as soon as possible. Your Excellency is so much better qualified than I am to judge of the Numbers necessary for such an Expedition that I give my opinion with the greatest Deference; but I humbly apprehend three hundred Soldiers, with two good Frigates, would seize the battery at Marblehead and destroy if not bring away the Guns; and with a little Assistance from the Artillery burn the Town. And I also submit to your Excellency's consideration whether we could not with a thousand Men seize, and keep Possession of the Peninsula of Cape Anne. The Harbours would then be Ours. I am &c.

Sam. Graves.

[1] Graves's Conduct, I, 171–172, BM.

CAPTAIN JOHN SYMONS, H.M.S. *Cerberus,* TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Extract] Nantasket 26 November 1775 –

The Wind continued to blow at Et and ESE and drove me to the Southward of Cape Cod, off which place the 8th instant I saw two Sail, a Brig and a Snow, but from the Badness of the Weather could not board them until next day, when I found the Brig was laden with military Stores,[2] and the Snow* with Coals for

Boston. I immediately sent them Signals and took Charge of them. The next day I spoke to a Ship* from Liverpool with Coals to whom I gave Signals likewise. From the 9th to this day I have made every effort to get them safe into Port, have twice worked up into the Bay, and got within five or six Leagues of the Lighthouse, by our Accounts, when the Wind has shifted to the E.S.E. and with such Violence that I have been obliged to hawl the Wind and stand out, the weather being too thick to attempt making the Land. The Gale on the 10th shifted so suddenly from ESE to North that it obliged me to reef the Course and stand out, in doing which the Mainsail splitt from the Reefband upwards, but fortunately went no further. The next day it moderated and I joined the Convoy. On the 15th having run in with a Southerly Wind, and waiting for Day light to make the Land, as the Day broke the Wind shifted to E.SE again and blew with very great Violence and continued to the 18th. We lost Sight of the Convoy on the Night of the Gale, and have not since seen anything of them. In endeavouring to clear the Land we splitt a Maintopsail, Fore Course, and Fore Stay Sail: The Foretopmast Stay Sail blew out of the Netting and went all to Pieces before we could save it. We have broke the upper part of the Head and several of the Chain Plates. The Ship has been strained very much, and is very leaky in her upper Works by carrying Sail. A Sea striking under the Counter broke the Rudder Coat, by which means we shipped a great deal of Water in the Gunroom, which has damaged a Quantity of Bread stowed in the Bread Lockers. The People from Fatigue and being constantly wet have been very sickly, so we have had but few men who were able to stand the Deck during the bad Weather. All our Sails will repair again except the fore-topmast Stay Sail; but we shall want assistance in doing it. Most of our Sails have been destroyed by the Ropes breaking in taking them in, so that the Expence of Cordage has been considerable.

Note * * This Vessel arrived safe.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 170–171, BM.
2. The *Nancy*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Phoenix*, CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.[1]

November 1775 Moor'd in Nantasket Road

Sunday 26th Fresh gale & Squally wth Rain and Snow, AM hoisted the Long boat in and Employ'd making ready for Sea, fir'd Several Shot at some Rebels that was fireing at a Merchant Ship

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/693.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. SLOOP *Nautilus*[1]

November 1775 Marshfield Land SW½W, 6 or 7 Leags

Sunday 26th at ½ past [1 A.M.] made sail, at ½ past 3 Excessive hard Squalls wore & handed F Topl, at 6 little wind reeft the mainsail; at 9 sett the Topl at 10: saw a ship on fire Bearing about WSWd[2] several sail in sight; at Noon bore a way;

Squall with snow, at 2 [P.M.] handed the Topsails, and hawld the wind Ballanc'd Mizen; Lost the Logg & one Line,

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1884.
2. The transport *Jupiter,* from Nova Scotia.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE [1]

Sunday, the 26th [November]. We came back and dropped anchor at the entrance of Plimouth harbor after spending a very bad night at sea. There was a strong westerly wind all day and some snow.

---

1. Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES [1]

[Newport, November] 26. Ldsdy. A.M.

This day came in here the *Swan* Sloop of War Capt Ascough with 2 other armed Vessels & a large Transport from Boston. There are now here the *Rose & Glasgow* (twenty Guns ships) a Bomb Brig 12 Guns & 3 other armed Vessels, besides those above – making Eight armed Vessels in all

---

1. Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles,* I, 636.

COLONEL ALEXANDER MCDOUGALL TO JOHN JAY [1]

[Extract] New York Novr 26th 1775.

Dear Sir, I am Sorrey to inform you, that the information I gave you, relative to the arrival of Powder, proved groundless. The vessel arrived which gave rise to the report; but brought none of that Article: She waited 36 days at Barcalona, to gain advice from the neighbourhood, whether any could be purchased; but none could be procured. The Powder in Spain was all in the King's Magazines. To add to our distress, we have lost Judge [James] Livingstons Mill, by the Carelesness of two men, who fired off their Guns near Some of Pans in which Powder was placed to dry. We have been informed, that there has been a Considerable arrival of Powder in Phia. If this be true, Surely the Congress can borrow of them to supply our pressing wants, for what we have lent the Continent.

---

1. John Jay Collection, CUL.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO MAJOR SAMUEL BLACHLEY WEBB [1]

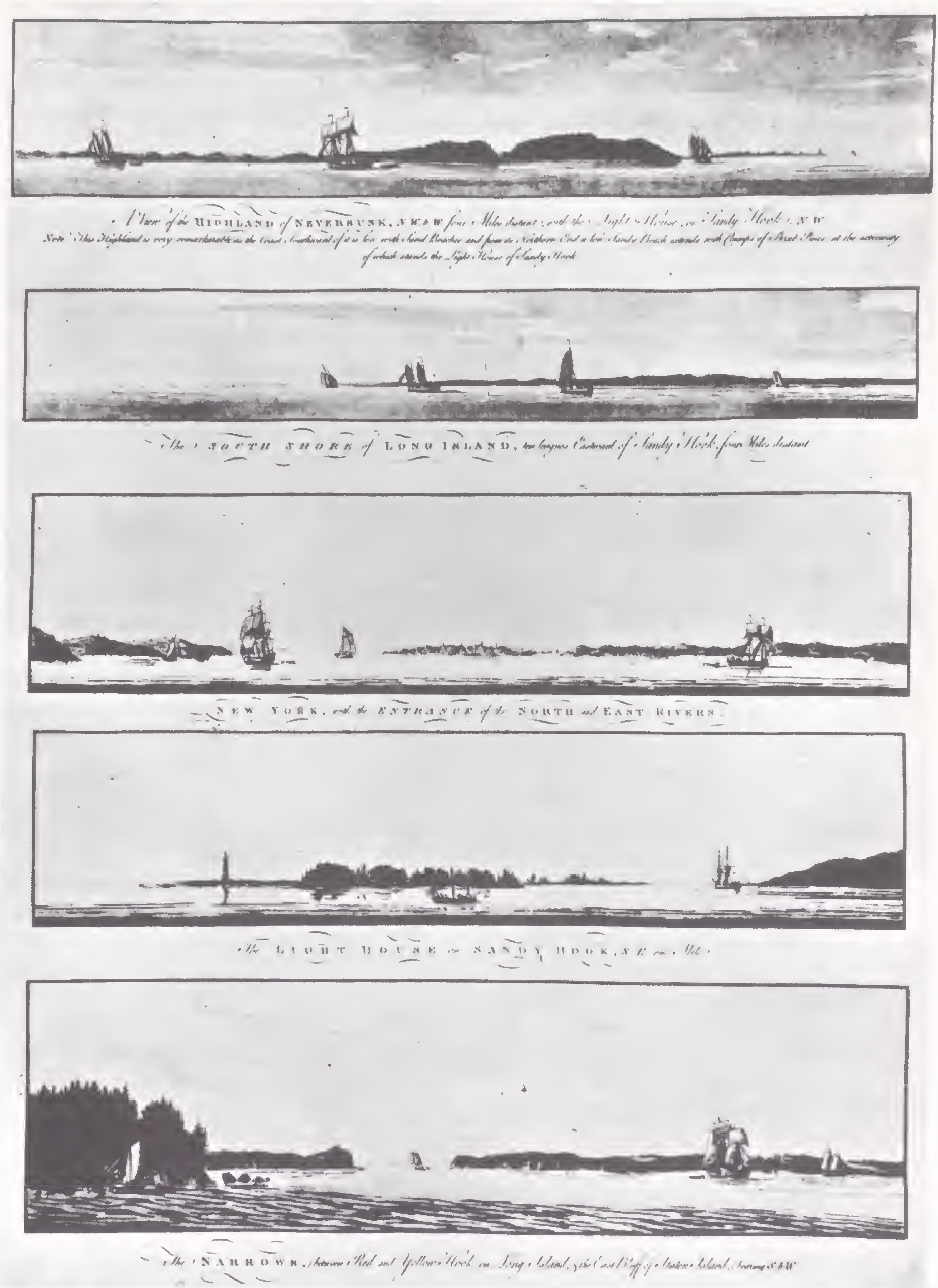
[Extract] Philadelphia, Nov. 26, 1775.

. . . They are fitting out some Vessels here for the Sea, but their other Business is a profound Secret to us, tho' it is well known every Week in New York . . . .

We had a small Importation of Powder here a few Days ago, & 50 fine Musquets. – The Captain tells us a Vessel arrived from Europe with a pretty handsome Cargo of Ammunition, the Chief of which was taken by some New England Vessels who were waiting for it. If this is true it will not be long before you will have some good News to send us upon this Subject.

---

1. Ford, comp. and ed., *Webb Papers,* I, 120, 122.



A View of the HIGHLAND of NEVERSUNK, N W b W four Miles distant; with the Light House on Sandy Hook N W
Note: This Highland is very remarkable on the Coast, Southward of it is low with Sand Beaches and from its Northern End a low Sandy Beach extends with Clumps of Shrub Pines at the extremity of which stands the Light House of Sandy Hook

The SOUTH SHORE of LONG ISLAND, two leagues Eastward of Sandy Hook, four Miles distant

NEW YORK, and the ENTRANCE of the NORTH and EAST RIVERS.

The LIGHT HOUSE on SANDY HOOK, S E one Mile

The NARROWS, between Red and Yellow Hook on Long Island, & the East Bluff of Staten Island, bearing N b W

The approaches to New York Harbor, 1777.

LETTER FROM PHILADELPHIA [1]

26th of November

In about six weeks or two months we shall have upwards of twenty armed vessels ready to sail from hence, two of which mount twenty-four guns, besides a number of swivels.

[1] *Morning Chronicle and London Advertiser,* January 2, 1776.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL LESLIE TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE [1]

Norfolk 26th November.

On Tuesday the 14th of this month Lord Dunmore with the Detachment of the 14th Regiment that I have the honour to command, and some Volunteers, embarked in boats, & after going up the Southern branch of Elizabeth river, we landed about day light four or five miles below the Great-Bridge with an intention to dislodge a number of men in arms from North Carolina, who had taken possession of that pass; but they thought proper to retire and disperse upon our approach. After directions had been given to erect a kind of wooden fort to secure the pass, we proceeded nine or ten miles farther to Kemp's landing where we were informed there were three or four hundred of the rebels ready to recieve us, under the command of a Colonel Lawson. When we arrived within sight of Kemps landing our advanced guard was twice fired upon by the rebels, who had concealed themselves in very thick woods on the left of the road, but upon our rushing in among them they were very soon totally routed. Their very precipitate flight and the closeness of the woods prevented our giving a much better account of them. It is said that some of them ran away even before the firing began. However, five of the rebels, that we know of, were killed, two drowned in endeavouring to escape across a creek, and by all accounts a great many of them were wounded. – We had only one Granadier wounded in the knee. Colonel Hutchings and seven of the rebels were taken in the field, and Colonel Lawson & eight others were taken a day or two after. For further particulars in regard to the above mentioned affair, and the consequences of it, I refer your Excellency to the enclosed Newspaper.

We took possession of this town the 23d Inst and are now busy intrenching ourselves in the best manner we can, as a large body of the Rebels consisting of eight or nine hundred men are within ten or twelve miles of us. – They marched from Williamsburg about a fortnight ago with an intention to pillage and burn this town, which however we shall do everything that is possible to prevent, and I flatter myself that our endeavours will be attended with success.

I have the honour to be Sir [&c.]

Sam^{l} Leslie Capt 14th Regt Infantry [2]

[1] US Revolution, LC. Continuation of a letter begun November 1st.

[2] This letter never reached Howe. It was among letters captured with the sloop *Betsey*.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Scorpion*, Captain John Tollemache [1]

Novembr 1775	Moor'd in Cape Fear Harbour
Monday 13	Modt and fair at 8 AM Weighed and Worked up the Harbour at 11 Came too with Bt Br in 5 Fathom Veer'd away and Moor'd Fort Johns[t]on WNW 2 Cables length Oak Isld SBW found riding here His Majs Sloop *Cruizer* Modt & Cloudy sent a party of Men to clear away for getting the Guns off
Tuesday 14	came onboard His Excellency Govr Martin Saluted him with 15 Guns at 3 PM upon the Approach of the Rebels fir'd a Six pounder with Round & Grape
Wednesdy 15	AM the *Cruizer* haul'd nearer in Shore for the more Secure Protection of the People getting of[f] the Guns, stole by the Rebels 3 Crows & 1 pr Pistols
Thursdy 16	Mode & fair AM sent a Midshipman with the Pilot and two Men in a Schooner to So Carolina with the Expresses Supplied them with 3 Musquets & Cartouch Boxes Unbent the Courses & Topsails sent to the *Palliser* Geer for getting the Guns in Do Wr fired 2 six Pounders at the Rebels Empd as before sent the Lieut Master and 15 Men with the Marines to prevent the Rebels taking Possessn off the Fort
Friday 17	AM made a Stage, to bring the Guns off Carried the Kedge to the NW & haul'd nearer the Fort sent to the Fort 4 swivels & 2 Musquetoons Punish'd Frank Duffy Marine with 12 Lashes for Drunkenness & Neglect of Duty. Modt & Cloudy PM Fir'd Two 6 Pounders with Round & Grape
Saturday 18	AM Row'd Guard Empd Blacking the Mastheads & Rigging. Lieut Master & Men protecting the Fort & Getting the Guns off.
Sunday 19	Mod. & Cloudy with Rain Row'd Guard Lieut &c as before the Fort fir'd Four swivels, and several Musquets at the Rebels Mode & Cloudy PM fir'd Nine 6 Pounders five of which were Grape Shot at the Rebels the Fort Fir'd 12 swivels with Round and Grape at the Rebels
Monday 20	the Officers & Men as before Modt & fair, Scrap'd and pay'd the Masts with Varnish of Pine.
Tuesday 21	Officers and Men protect the Fort & getting the Guns off. came in the Tender. Varble Wr PM came onbd the Officers and Men and brought off the Swivels and Musquets.
Wednesdy 22	AM Empd Wooding. Modr & clear PM Black'd the Sides and Bends Empd getting ready for Sea
Thursdy 23	Recd the Guns from the *Palliser* Modr & Cloudy PM Bent Sails Recd Provisions from the *Palliser* at 10 Unmrd and hove into ⅓ of a Cable on the small Br

Friday 24 Supplied the Gunner of the *Cruizer* with 3½ Barrels of Powder 2 bright Musquets & 2 Cartouch Boxes. First and Middle parts Light Breezs & Cloudy Latter [part] Calm & Hazey Empd. Watering

Saturdy 25 First part Calm & Clear latter Fresh Breezs PM the Cutter returned having been detained by the Rebels who took from them 2 of the Ships Musquets

Sundy 26 at 6 AM Weigh'd but the Tide running very strong let go the Bt Br Veer'd to ⅓ of a Cable at 8 Weighed *Palliser* in Company Modr & Cloudy Soundings from 13 to 14 fams

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/872.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *CRUIZER*, CAPTAIN FRANCIS PARRY [1]

November [17]75 Moor'd off the Fort [Johnston]

Sunday 26th Modr & Hazey, AM the *Scorpion* & transport saild: with the Governor,

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/218.

VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Portland*, English Harbour, Antigua 26th Novemr

Please to acquaint my Lords Commissioners [of] the Admiralty; that I received by the Packet, which arrived [on] the 14th Instant; Their Orders Dated the 2nd Septemr last, and your Letter in Addition, dated the 6th Septemr and pursuant thereto, have given Orders to the respective Captains of the Squadron under my Command, to act strictly in [con]formity to said Orders: Copies of which Orders I have [enc]losed for their Lordships inspection.

I have likewise transmitted herewith; The State and Condition, and the Disposition of the Kings Ships under my Command; and flatter myself their Lordships will approve of said Orders & Disposition; and will perceive [ther]eby, (and from the representation made in my Letter to you, Dated the 30th August last.) how very necessary it will be to send an Additional Number of Ships to this very [Exte]nsive Station, also, that it will be necessary to [reli]eve the *Lynx* Sloop, in the next Spring; that she may [hav]e a Summer Passage to England; the badness of her [Cond]ition, rendering her unfit to go at any other time.

As the October Packet is expected here, in a short time; [and] may bring Dispatches of Consequence from their Lordships; I shall remain here in the *Portland* [to await] her Arrival; and shall immediately afterwards, proceed to visit the different Islands, within the limits of my Station. –

I have likewise inclosed a Letter I received from Mr John Hay, Marine Officer on board the *Pomona* Sloop; applying for leave to serve as a Volunteer in America: As I think him adeserving Young Man and his inclination to serve in America, Commend[able,] I therefore wish, their Lordships may be pleased to grant his request. I am Sir [&c.]

Jam^{s} Young

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309.

VICE ADMIRAL JAMES YOUNG TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Portland*, English Harbour Antiqua 26th Novemr 1775.

Please to acquaint my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty; that the 6th Instant I received a Letter from Mr John Plumer Ardesoif 1st Lieutenant of His Majesty's Ship *Argo*: Containing sundry Complaints against Francis Grant Gordon Esqr Captain of His Majesty's Ship *Argo*, "of Embezzling the Ships Stores; and treating him (the said Lieutenant Ardesoif)[2] with Cruelty & Oppression &ca" and He requested, I would bring Captain Gordon to tryal by [a] Court Martial for said Offences. – I accordingly Suspended Captain Gordon from Command of the *Argo*; and Summoned a Court Martial for his tryal, onboard the *Portland*, the 20th Novemr Instant; (being as soon as I could Collect the Ships of the Squadron together for that purpose,) when the Court met, and finding part of the Charge proved against Captain Gordon; Adjudged him, to be dismissed from the Command of His Majesty's Ship *Argo*; and to be Mulcted, Six Months of his personal Pay. I have herewith inclosed [the] Minutes of said Court Martial, and the Sentence thereon; to be laid before their Lordships.

You will also please to acquaint their Lordships, that in Consequence of said Sentence, and the dismission of Captain Gordon from the Command of the *Argo*; I have appointed Captain William Garnier to Command the *Argo*, Captain Henry Bryne (of the *Pomona*) to Command the *Hind*, and Lieutenant William Young, to Command the *Pomona*. I have also removed Lieutenant William Swiney (of the *Pomona*) to be third Lieutenant of the *Portland*, in the room of Lieutenant William Young, preferred; and have appointed Mr Arthur Hood, to be Lieutenant of the *Pomona*. I am Sir [&c.]

Jam^{s} Young.

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/309.

[2] Ardesoif subsequently rose to the rank of Captain and, as commanding officer of H.M.S. *Royal Oak*, was a participant in the decisive Battle of the Virginia Capes, September 5, 1781.

---

27 Nov.

JOURNAL OF ROBERT BARWICK [1]

[Montreal, November 1775]

– 25 –

we had orders for sailing to Quebec so all that day we was employd in getting baggage ready and getting some Artillery stores on board and 3 field peices and 2 or 3 12 pounders and 2–4 pounders

– 26 –

this day some of the battallion men went on board to be in readiness as soon as the wind should be fair but was not till next Day

– 27 –

about 10-oclock this day our General [2] went on board the commadore Capt Lockwood commander [3] and about 3 in the afternoon our Company went on board the same vessel and Lay there about 2 hours then we weighd anchor and bore down the river St Lawrence bound to Quebec that day we saild about 18 mile

---

1. Barwick's Journal, DARL.
2. Brigadier General Richard Montgomery.
3. Captain Samuel Lockwood, of the 5th Connecticut, had been appointed Assistant Engineer on November 5, 1775.

FRANCIS LEGGE TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] Halifax 27th November 1775
No 51

My Lord I have the honor to receive your Lordships letter of the 2d Augt last N 18; with his Majesty's Approbation of my Conduct in Causing the Oaths to be Administered to all Persons coming from the Continent, and taking the benefit of the Trade and Fishery: as I have information from the General & Admiral of several Suspicious designing men coming into this Province to Alienate the Minds of his Majesty's Subjects here: – I thought it most expedient to Obtain an Act of this Province for preventing any of those mischiefs which might happen, and your Lordship will perceive by the said Act, That Persons coming with an honest design and taking the Oaths prescribed by Act of Parliament, will be entitled to all the priviledges of the Inhabitants, and suspicious persons are oblig'd to give Security for their good behavior during their residence here, and as I had been inform'd by the Admiral, That a Traiterous and dangerous Correspondence was kept up between some of the Inhabitants here, a Clause is inserted in the Act, Subjecting all such persons to the same pains and penalties, as are inflicted by the Laws of England, against persons Traiterously Corresponding with his Majesty's Enemies. I conceiv'd this Act, very necessary at this Conjuncture, and hope it will meet with his Majesty's Approbation, and the Earlier such approbation can be obtain'd & transmitted here, the more force and Efficacy it will have . . .

I beg leave to mention an Accident which has happen'd to a large French Ship which is now Stranded on Cape Sables of near five hundred Tons, from the West Indies, laden with the produce of their West India Islands: upon application of the Mate, who is arriv'd here, I have issued a Warrant to the Vice Admiralty Court of the Province, Ordering them to Impower the Marshall to use every possible means for the preservation of the Vessel and Cargo, and for that purpose to Impress Vessels, and employ them therein and to prevent all Waste, Embezzlement, and Imposition: I shall use every other means in my power that they may be assisted in this their Calamity and Distress. I have the honor to be with the Greatest Respect. My Lord. [&c.]

Fran^{s} Legge

---

[1] PRO, Colonial Office, 217/52, Nova Scotia Papers, DAC Photocopy.

JOSHUA WENTWORTH TO STEPHEN MOYLAN [1]

Sir, Portsmouth Nov. 27, 1775

This morning Capt. [Winborn] Adams (of the Armd Schooner *Warren*) deliver'd me the Inclos'd Papers & Letters taken with the Schooner *Rainbow* John

McMonagle master, on saturday eveng Inclos'd is an Estimate of Vessel & Cargo. – Capt. Adams apply'd to the Commandg Officer here for a Guard to conduct the Prisoners to Head Quarters they set off tomorrow morning. I have supply'd Three pounds ten Shillings to Colo [Joshua] Wingate the Commandg Officer, to defray the expences of the Prisoners & his Guard, please to Inform if this advance shoud come from me. Your directions thereon will be my future Guide on alike occation, also wether it must be a charge against this Capture or the Continent –

I have supply'd Cap Adams three several times with necessarys, he only applys as he has occation, not takg up amonths supply at once, as my Instructions order me to provide – Please to reply to this wether it is equally Aggreeable he appears to be exceedg frugal, the Amot of what I have deliver'd him is but £17.14.2d thereby you may Judge of his attention to frugallity, he was very Scarc[e] of Necessarys when he first touch'd at this Port, & now tels me he has not (save one Coil of me) a spare Coil of Riggen on board, I think it absolutely necessary he should have a few spare Coils of difft sizes, for in carryg Sail after a prize or from an Enemy, any metch rope to give way, & none spare to supply the place it may prove fatal – you will please to excuse my mentiong an affair of this Kind, but from apprehendg it of Importance was induced to Inform you –

Cap Adams sails again tomorrow morning – Waitg further directions remain Sir, [&c.]

Josh. Wentworth

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Mercury,* LIEUTENANT ALEXANDER GRAEME [1]

Novr 1775 Cape Ann W[?] 5 leags

Monday 27 spoke the *Nancy* Brig with Ordnance Stores Ordered her to keep Company Do took her under Convoy Fresh Breezes & Squally at 2 p m fir[e]d 2 Guns and made the Signal for Brig to Windward to bear up and run out she did not mind at ¼ past repeated the signal but to no purpose [2]

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/600.
2. See journal of the *Cerberus,* November 10, 1775. Graves' letter to Stephens of December 28, 1775 adds that "the *Mercury* fell in with her, and she also failed in the Attempt to bring her to Boston:"

MEMORANDUM OF A LETTER FROM STEPHEN MOYLAN TO THE STONINGTON COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Cambridge Novr 27th 1775.

Wrote to the Comittee of Safety of Stonington

To inquire into the Case of the Sloop *Warren* Capt. Denny taken by Broughton & Sellman in the Gut of Canso [2]

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. In John Glover's Colony Ledger, dated November 27, is an item relating to the prize master who carried the above sloop into port: "To Cash Saml Ashton for his & mens Expencis from Stoningtown to Cambridg p Recept 6–0–0," MarbHS.

MEMORANDUM OF A LETTER FROM STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JONATHAN GLOVER [1]

Cambridge Nov 27. 1775

Wrote to Jonathan Glover, that he with Manly & the Owner of the schooner [2] Capt McGlathry retaken from the enemy Settle the Compensation or Salvage, in Such a Manner as the General shall not have any further trouble about her—

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] The sloop *Ranger*.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE [1]

[Extract] Camp at Cambridge, November 27, 1775.

In answer to your inquiries [2] respecting armed vessels, there are none of any tolerable force belonging to this government. I know of but two of any kind; those very small. At the Continental expense, I have fitted out six, as by the enclosed list, two of which are upon the cruise directed by Congress; the rest ply about Cape Cod and Cape Ann, as yet to very little purpose. These vessels are all manned by officers and soldiers, except perhaps a master and pilots; but how far, as they are upon the old establishment, which has not more than a month to exist, they can be ordered off this station, I will not undertake to say, but suppose they might be engaged anew. Belonging to Providence there are two armed vessels; and I am told Connecticut has one, which, with one of those from Providence, is, I believe, upon the cruise you have directed [3]

[1] Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 116, 117.

[2] See Lee's letter of November 13, 1775.

[3] Washington's information was incorrect. The Rhode Island armed sloop *Katy* was out cruising when the orders to intercept ships carrying powder to Quebec were received by Deputy Governor Cooke of Rhode Island. The crew of the Connecticut armed brig *Minerva* refused to sail and before they could be replaced and the *Minerva* readied for service the General Assembly ordered the brig returned to her owner.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED [1]

[Extract] Cambridge, 27 November, 1775

A Ship well fraught with Ordnance, Ordnance Stores, &c., is missing and gives great uneasiness in Boston, her Convoy has been in a fortnight – I have order'd our Armed Vessels to keep a good look out for her.[2]

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] The brig *Nancy*.

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. SCHOONER *Halifax* [1]

Novr 1775 [Moored off Winnisimit Ferry] Boston Harbour

Monday 27th Mod and Hazey W. employd Occassion[ally] Do Weather with frost at times. at 8 P M Wm Williams and 6 others took the Cutter from a Long side and deserted [with] her to the Rebels – Williams than Haveig Charge of the Watch on deck,

[1] PRO, Admiralty 52/1775. The log was kept by Abraham Pulliblank who was "Second Master & Pilot," *ibid.*

MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

[Extract] Boston 27th November 1775
No 3

I have the Honor to inform your Lordship, that the *Whitby* Transport from Cork, with four Companies of the 17th Regiment of Foot, two Transports, having on Board four Companies of the 3d Battalion of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, and two Ships with Ordnance Stores, are safely arrived. The Brig *Nancy,* with Ordnance Stores, was spoke to by one of the Kings Cruisers the 15th Instant and is the only Ordnance Store Ship missing, that sailed under the Convoy of the *Phoenix* Man of War; but none of the Transports from Cork with the 17th 27th 28th 46th 55th Regiments, have yet made their Appearance, except the *Whitby* above mentioned, which occasions some Apprehensions that they have been driven far to the Southward by the violence of the late Northerly Winds. It is much to be wished that they were arrived, not only for the Use they may be of, but on account of the advanced Season of the Year, and the Dangers Vessels must run by coming on this coast in the present Situation of Things, without Convoy or Force, and having no friendly Port but this to receive them, while the Rebels Cruisers are ever watchful to take the advantage of their Weakness or Necessities, wherein they have already have been too successful, and will probably do more Mischief, unless the Kings Ships can contrive to cut them off.

A remarkable Instance of daring spirit was shewn on the 25th Instant, within a short Distance of the Light House, and within View of His Majesty's Ships, by a Schooner that had actually taken one, and would have taken two Transports, loaded with Forage, had it not been for the Vigilance of Lieutenant [John] Bourmaster, of the Navy, and Agent of Transports on this Service, who cut his Cables, rescued the Vessel taken, and drove off the Rebel, in an armed Transport, stationed for the Protection of the Light House.[2]

The Light House at the mouth of this Harbour, so necessary for the safety of Vessels bound to the Port, is now, I hope, effectually secured, and a Detachment of Troops will be kept there for its future Defence. The Lantern is repaired, and was lighted the 23d Instant.

I beg leave to Remark the great want of Seamen experienced this Summer, for the navigating of Transports, for manning armed Vessels, and Boats on particular Services, and on many other occasions, which induces me to urge the Necessity of sending out Seamen to complete the Transports to their proper Number, a Return whereof is inclosed. It is also to be wished that the Kings Ships had their War Establishment, as they would then be able to spare Men for extra Services, and not have the same Reason for Pressing out of the Vessels from Europe, and other Parts coming with Supplies for the Navy and Army, a Practice which may greatly affect us in future, unless your Lordship shall be pleased to direct that Protections be given to Vessels sailing from Britain, and Exemptions to others who may bring such Supplies.

Before the Departure of General Gage, an Expedition was concerted by the General and Admiral for the Destruction of Cape Ann and Falmouth, two Sea Port Towns on the Coast to the Eastward, that were distinguished for their opposition to Government. The *Canceaux* and an armed Transport, having a small Detachment of Troops on Board, were to execute it; from Circumstances it was found inexpedient to make an Attack upon Cape Ann, whereupon they proceeded to Falmouth, which Place after giving timely Warning to the Inhabitants for the Removal of themselves and Effects, was destroyed on the 18th of October, burning about five Hundred Houses, fourteen Sea Vessels, taking and destroying several others, without any Loss on our Part.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/92.
2. The exploit of Captain William Coit in the armed schooner *Harrison* on November 24, 1775.

JOSIAH QUINCY TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

May it please your Excellency, Braintree Novr 27th 1775.

Since I was honoured, with your Excellency's obliging Answer to my Letter of the 31st Ulto, the Question has often occurred to my Mind, whether, Row Gallies might not be as advantageously employed, in the Harbor of Boston, as in the River Delaware? and the more I have thought upon the Subject, the more I am confirmed in the Opinion that they may.

The Quantities of Provision that, in the Course of the Summer past, have been transported in Whaleboats from Barnstable, Sandwich, and Plymouth, for the use of the Army: The Successful Excursions to the Lighthouse and other Islands, by Detachments from the Companies posted to gaurd the Shores, and especially, the numerous Captures by our armed Cruisers, are striking Proofs of the Utility of a well directed Naval Force.

Soon after the Whaleboats were procured, Majr Tupper was so sure of the Advantages to be made of them, that he repeatedly said, if he might have the Command of as many of them, as could be conveniently navigated by one hundred Men, with Ammunition and Provision at the publick Charge, he desired no other Reward for himself and Men, than what he could get from the Enemy: – The Difficulties under which the Army then laboured, was, doubtless, the Reason why he was not attended to: – Could his Terms have been complyed with, the amount of his and his Men's Wages would, not only have ballanced the Cost of the Boats and Provision, but have been a Saving of some Hundreds to the Publick, besides annoying and weakening the Enemy, and adding to our Strength, in Proportion to the Success of the Enterprizes in which he had engaged: His Men insted of living in Idleness, the Parent of every Vice, would have been in Action, whenever the Wind and Weather permitted, and at the same Time, a more effectual Gaurd to the Inhabitants, than if they had been on Shore; as the Enemy would have been very cautious of landing, least their Retreat should be cut off.

Permit me now, Sir! to enumerate some Atchievements that may, probably, be made, and some Advantages that, I think must arise, if the same Number of Men, or a greater Number than were this Year appointed, to gaurd the Shores from Cohasset, to Squantum Neck inclusively, were, the next year to be employed, under brave and experienced Commanders, in Row Gallies judiciously constructed, mann'd, and armed; with attendant Whaleboats, built square stern'd, a swivel Gun fixed in the Bow of each, and to row, each, with eight Oars. And, 1 As our Navigation is in a Manner annihilated, the Crews, being Seamen, may be more easily procured, than so many Soldiers, and being collected at a Distance from the Places of their usual Abode, they will not be so likely to desert, may be better disciplined, and kept more steadily to their Duty.

2 By keeping them as much as possible on ship board, to the Exercise of their Oars and Arms, in sham Engagements, whenever the Weather will permit, they will be preserved from Idleness, and have little or no Opportunity to do Mischief on Shore.

3 If the Gallies are constructed to row and sail swift, they may take or leave at Pleasure; and consequently, in light airs of Wind or a Calm, every Cutter, Transport, or Merchantmen, found without Convoy may be easily taken. And I am not able to forsee any thing to hinder, their united Efforts making Prize of a 20 Gun Ship when becalmed, especially in the Night, and within the Limits of the Harbour.

4 Since I began this Letter, I have been attentively considering, the Situation of the Ships of War and Transports now lying in Nantasket Road: – of the Rocks and Islands within point blank Shot of them; and I am not only convinced my Self, but, I am perswaded, upon Inspection, your Excellency wou'd be also convinced, that a given Number of Row Gallies, with heavy Cannon and brave Commanders, might force them to leave the Road, or make a watery Grave for them where they lye. – Be assured, Sir! this is not a Chimera.

5 Were our Enemies forced to abandon Nantasket Road, might not the Narrows be immediately stopped, with Machines formed agreeable to the enclosed Draft, or any other esteemed more eligible? – Should they attempt to prevent it, by fortifying the adjacent Islands, they must divide their Force, and consequently, be so much weaker elsewhere.

6 Were Vessels of superior Force, to pursue our Row Gallies without the Light house, as they ought never to go far from Shore, they may easily escape into Cohasset, or Scituate, which are inaccessible by Vessels of any considerable Draught of Water: If pursued within the Harbor, they may soon run out of Danger into shoal Water, where, shou'd the Enemy follow they might by runing aground, insted of being Captors become a Prize.

7 Should your Excellency determine upon fortifying Nantasket or any of the Islands, every thing necessary for the Purpose, may be shiped on board the Row Gallies, and transported wherever they are wanted, with little or no Hazard of being intercepted by the Enemy.

Upon the Whole: Permit me Sir, to conclude as I began that, the more I contemplate the Subject, the more I am confirmed in the Opinion, that Row Gallies may be as advantageously employed in the Harbor of Boston as in the River Delaware: – If the same Conclusion for the Reasons above assigned, should be the Result of your Excellency's Deliberations upon the Subject, and you should determine upon building a Number of them; the sooner the places where they are to be built, are pitched upon; the Materials collected, and the Tradesmen contracted with, the greater the Probability of their being finished by the Time they are wanted: – On the contrary: If your Excellency should view the Subject in a different Light, and the Result of your Deliberations upon it should be the reverse of mine; I am all Submission; and only beg, that, the Rectitude of my Intentions may, at least, secure your Excellency's favourable Opinion of, [&c.]

Josiah Quincy

P:S: I forgot to observe that some of the Advantages of attendant Whaleboats wou'd be making sudden Excursions in Calms upon unarmed Vessels; preventing their Crews from escaping in Boats, and towing the Gallies whenever they wanted Assistance.

1. Henry Knox Papers, MassHS.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE [1]

Monday the 27th [November]. The wind is not so strong as before but blows from the same direction. The weather is cold and covered. Our longboat went out to investigate a vessel that we had seen in the morning. At one o'clock in the afternoon our longboat came back with a vessel of about 80 tons laden with wood, hay, cheese, potatoes, turnips, cabbage, hens, turkeys, geese and ducks and other goods. All this was of very little value.[2] The Captain and myself went ashore in order to entrust our prize to the person appointed by General Washington who would take care of the sale and give us the proceeds. We came back on board immediately.

[1] Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

[2] The sloop *Britannia,* Joseph Hall, master, from Nova Scotia to Boston.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO SAMUEL WARD AND STEPHEN HOPKINS [1]

[Extract] Providence Novemr 27th 1775

We have now in the Harbor of Newport the *Rose* the *Swan* and the *Glasgow* with a Bomb-Brig [2] and Six Tenders, and a large Scow as a Transport.

Capt. Whipple who sailed last Night for Philadelphia took a Schooner of 30 Tons from Boston in Ballast addressed to G. [George] Rome for fresh Provisions.[3] Capt. [David] Arnold who came Passenger in her informs me that, when he left Boston, which was Ten Days ago, about 500 Troops had arrived there.

[1] Cooke Papers, RIHS.

[2] H.M. Brig *Bolton.*

[3] See instructions to Whipple, November 21, 1775.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES [1]

[Newport, November] 27.

To day there landed at the Ft Isld I am told about 100 Marines & perhaps 25 Soldiers from Ayscough &c. – Also Canon & Stores are unloadg from the Transport. It appears that the Kings Ships & Forces are taking Ft Isld more absolutely into their possession, as the only place they can set foot on this Winter. And have bro't Marines & eno' to guard. But whether this is previous to more Troops comg and takg possession of this Town & Isld is unknown. An Alarm is spread & the Troops stationed here are instantly augmenting – there may be 3 or 400 Colony Forces here. I rather consider it, that the Enemy mean only to possess the Fort.

[1] Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles,* I, 636.

Newport Mercury, Monday, November 27, 1775

Newport, November 27.

Last Wednesday [November 22] arrived here from Georgia, Mr. John Lewis, who sometime past sailed from this colony in a small sloop, Capt. John Wanton, loaded with apples, cyder, &c. bound to Georgia; but off Charlestown, South-Carolina, in a fog, they fell in with the *Tamer* sloop of war, on board of which was Governor Campbell of South-Carolina; who brought Capt. Wanton to, took out some of his apples, &c. told him he was a good prize, and put on board the gunner of fort Johnston, (who made his escape from said fort when the Carolina people took possession of it) and one hand more, with two chests of arms, and two trunks of pistols and cutlasses, leaving Capt. Wanton and his men on board, and gave the gunner orders to go to St. Augustine for 200 men to come to South-Carolina to retake fort Johnston. When they got out of sight of the *Tamer,* Capt. Wanton and his men shut the gunner down in the hold, carried the vessel into Georgia, and informed the committee of that place with their proceedings, who treated them very genteely; they valued the arms, &c. at 200 £. sterling. On examining the gunner, they found he had a letter from Governor Campbell, which they sent to the [South Carolina Provincial] Congress, contents unknown.[1]

Yesterday morning arrived from Boston, the *Swan* sloop of war, Capt. Ayscough, with a large armed schooner, a small armed sloop, and a large transport snow. – Soon after these vessels arrived, some officers and men came ashore on the Long-Wharf, with several instruments, and took a survey of this harbour.

Besides the above vessels, there are now in this harbour, the *Rose, Glasgow,* a bomb-brig of 10 or 12 guns, an armed schooner, and two small armed sloops.

[1] See Journal of the South Carolina Provincial Congress, November 2, 1775.

Major General Philip Schuyler to John Hancock [1]

[Extract] Tyonderoga Novr 27th 1775.

Sir, In my Letter of the 20th instant I observed that about six hundred & fifty or seven hundred Troops raised in Connecticut remained in Canada. I have not had a Return from thence but from the best Information I have been able to procure and from former returns I am convinced they do not exceed two hundred, the inclosed State (tho' imperfect) will exhibit nearly our Force in Canada.

It may be asked why [Seth] Warners Regiment were suffered to come away & some other of the Troops raised in this Colony, as the Term for which they were engaged would not expire until the last Day of next Month? The unhappy Cause is this, At St Johns the Connecticut Troops were so very importunate to return Home, that General Montgomery was under the Necessity of promissing, That all those that would follow him to Montreal should have Leave to return home this Declaration he could not confine to the Connecticut Troops as such a Discrimination would have been Odious. – It might have been expected that Men influenced by a Sense of Liberty would not have required such a Promise, and that Others to whom it was not immediately intended would not have taken the Advantage of It, but all this Flows from the same unhappy Source with the other

Disorders too, too prevalent in our Troops, a Want of Subordination & Discipline, an Evil which may prove fatal to Us.

Few of the Troops now in Canada will be able to come Away, until they can cross upon the Ice. But as soon as that happens, I believe the greater Part will return; And should we not be able to possess ourselves of Quebec, Which it is probable we will not, if Colo: Arnold me[e]t[s] with any Opposition as the Weather has been so excessively severe that No Troops could lay out, the Consequences may be very deplorable, perhaps It may be thought necessary all Circumstances considered to raise three Thousand Men in Pensylvania & New Jersey & order them to rendezvous with all possible Dispatch at Albany to prepare and be ready to march as soon as the Lakes are passeble, Conducted by whatever Officer Congress shall appoint to command in that Quarter.

General Washington writes me that he is in very great Want of Powder, Lead, Mortars, Cannon & most Sorts of Artillery Stores & begs that I will send him all that can be spared from this Quarter. What Operations Congress may intend to carry on this Way, I do not know, & consequently cannot determine If any can be spared. – But at present none can be sent, as we must wait until Lake George is frozen over in Order to transport them, the little Powder here is going to New York agreeable to the Order of Congress. Lead we have little left, and all the Ordinance & Military Stores in Canada are either carried off or destroyed by Genl Carlton Except what was taken at St Johns & what was sent from hence.

As the Ministry seem determined to carry on the War with Spirit, – Would it not be adviseable as soon as there is good Sledding, to remove all the Prisoners from Connecticut to some of the Interior Towns in Pensyvlenia, both because It will enable the former Colony to oppose more Men, & save the Expence of transporting Provisions from Hudsons River for the Supply of the Eastern Armies, Which I think I can foresee must be the Case in the next Campaign.

27th 2 o'Clock, I have this Moment received a Letter from General Montgomery, Copy of which I do Myself the Honor to inclose You in a Note of the 20th he advises me that he hoped to proceed towards Quebec the next Day, But complains that the Troops leave him in great Numbers and of the Green Mountain Boys especially, who had promised to go down with him.

I am informed, that all the Vessels in which Mr Carlton had embarked himself, his Troops & Stores, have surrendered by Capitulation; That Carlton Got on Shore & was gone towards Quebec I believe It to be true & hope soon to give You authentic Intelligence of It.

The Schooner & Row Galley taken at St Johns are just arrived here together with our Sloop & Schooner full of Prisoners & their Baggage, I am much distress'd to get them on, My Cattle fairly worn out & only six Horses which I sent for from my own Stables, & the Boats that go from the Landing to Fort George, do not return above once in Eight Days from Hence, as I have few Men there and the Troops that are going home, will not by any Means send a few Hands to bring them back, –[2]

---

1. Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 350–353, NA.
2. The letter was completed the next day. See under November 28, 1775.

ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON TO JOHN JAY [1]

[Extract] Fort George 27th Novr 1775.

By the last accounts, we have from Montreal, we hear that Montgomery had ordered a battery to be raised at the mouth of the sorrel & got a Gondola from the lake into the river St Lawrence by which means has stoped nine vessels loaded with Stores from going down, & am in great hope they will be taken – Carleton is said to have escaped by land to Quebeck, where we hear he has about 700 men chiefly of the Royal Emegrants (in which oure Stephen Watts is enlisted) & they are employed below Quebeck in distressing the inhabitants who are favourable to us – Arnold we hear is at point Levi waiting for assistance from Montgomerry who writes me that he will go down immediately if he can get his men to follow him in which we hear he is like to succeed – He proposes to secure the channel below Quebeck & advises that some able genl be sent to take the command, and recommends Lee as he expects a pretty severe attack in the spring – I wish he would stay himself as I know no person of more prudence & conduct in our service, but I believe [he finds] that the provision made for a second in command, will not support one at the head of an army. He says nothing of this to me but express a warm desire to return to his farm & mill . . .

P:S: I just hear doubtful whether Carleton has escaped his vessels have made too fruitless Attempts – Montgomerry has marched to join arnold, most of our troops enlist, all those that Woster had with him stay amount to about 300.

[1] John Jay Collection, CUL. Jay was a New York delegate in the Continental Congress.

COLONEL HENRY KNOX TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

May it please your Excellency New York Novr 27. 1775

I arriv'd here last Saturday morning [November 25] and immediately made inquiry whether Colo Read had done any thing in the buissness with which he was charg'd – I found his Stay had been short during which time the Committee that sit during the recess of [Provincial] Congress could not be gotten together so that he went away without being able to forward the matter—The Committee met Yesterday and after having consider'd your Excellency's letter to them Colo McDougal waited upon me & gave such reasons for not complying with the requisition for the heavy Cannon as would not be prudent to put on paper, he has promis'd me that he will use his utmost influence in the Congress which meets tomorrow, & has no doubt of Success that 12 exceeding good iron 4 pounders with a Quantity of Shells & Shot shall be directly sent to Camp & also he has promis'd the Loan of 2 fine brass six pounders cast in a foundery in this City – they have finish'd six – I very sincerely wish your Excellency had been acquainted with this Circumstance & charg'd me with a commission to have had a number cast for the Camp—they turn out cheaper than the ones imported from Engld these cost 3/9. N Y Currency p lb – the English 2/6 sterg p lb – they weigh About 600 lb apeice.

If sir you should think proper to have some done & will give Orders to Colo McDougal or some other Gentleman of this City – the founder will execute one in two days after he shall receive the orders – and so any number in proportion – he also can cast brass Mortars – Colo McDougal has promis'd me that those articles shall be forwarded to the Camp with the utmost expedition – You will please sir to give Orders to Col [William] Burbeck to get light field Carriages & appurtanances made for these Guns

I shall set out by land tomorrow morning for Ticonderoga & proceed with the utmost dispatch as knowing our whole dependance for heavy cannon will be from that post—perhaps by my return to Camp the reasons which now operate against my getting them here may then cease to exist I am [&c.]

Henry Knox

1. Washington Papers, LC.

John Adams' List of Persons Suitable for Naval Commands, November 1775 [1]

[Philadelphia, November 27, 1775] [2]

Captn. Isaac Sears
Thos. Randall
John Hanson
Christopher Miller
John Harrison.
Dudley Saltonstall
Eseck Hopkins.
Abraham Whipple.
Souther.
James Dougherty
Thomas More.

Reed.
Charles Alexander.
Michael Corbitt.
Davinson.
Clement Lempriere. S.C.
Obrian.
Carghill.
John Lawrence.
Alexander [3]
Faulkner.
Simeon Sampson. P.[4]

1. Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams, II,* 221. The list was written on the inside cover of John Adams' Diary for 1775, MassHS.
2. The date is tentative. On November 27, the Naval Committee offered a commission to Dudley Saltonstall. The last name on the list, Simeon Sampson, was suggested in a letter from James Warren, dated November 14–16. This letter, posted at Watertown, should have been received by Adams in Philadelphia ten days later. Adams probably began his list about November 5, the day he wrote to Warren and Elbridge Gerry, asking that they suggest names.
3. Charles Alexander's appearing twice would indicate that Adams added names without checking those previously entered in the list.
4. Identification of the names, with spelling corrected, is as follows:

Isaac Sears, then in New York and a leader of the Liberty Boys.

Thomas Randall, retired New York sea captain and member of the Provincial Congress.

John Hanson, sea captain from Annapolis, Maryland.

Christopher Miller, sea captain from New York, who in 1776 was appointed to command one of the Continental frigates building at Poughkeepsie.

Dudley Saltonstall, brother-in-law of Silas Deane, who was offered command of one of the ships outfitting in Philadelphia. See note 2.

Esek Hopkins, brother of Stephen Hopkins, who, on November 5, had been offered the command of the fleet outfitting in Philadelphia.

Abraham Whipple, famous as leader of the party which burned the *Gaspée* in Narragansett bay in 1772, and who was en route from Providence to Philadelphia in the Rhode Island sloop *Katy*.

Daniel Souther, Massachusetts sea captain, later commissioned in the Massachusetts Navy.

Thomas Moore, captain of a galley in the Pennsylvania Navy.

Thomas Read, brother of George Read, later commissioned in the Continental Navy.

Charles Alexander, captain of a galley in the Pennsylvania Navy, later commissioned in the Continental Navy.

Michael Corbet, a Massachusetts sea captain.

Samuel Davison, captain of a galley in the Pennsylvania Navy.

Clement Lempriere, South Carolina sea captain, who commanded the sloop which in July, 1775 took a quantity of powder from a ship off St. Augustine harbor.

Jeremiah O'Brien, sea captain of Machias, famous for the capture of the British sloop *Margaretta* in June.

James Cargill, Penobscot ship master, but at that time a militia captain.

John Lawrence, New York sea captain who had recently arrived from London with valuable intelligence.

Nathaniel Falconer, Pennsylvania sea captain, with a notable record of voyages for a decade prior to the Revolution.

Simeon Sampson, Plymouth, Massachusetts sea captain.

The identity of James Dougherty has not been established, but Adams may have had in mind Henry Dougherty, a galley captain in the Pennsylvania Navy.

NAVAL COMMITTEE OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO DUDLEY SALTONSTALL [1]

Sir, Philadelphia Novr 27th. 1775

The Congress are now preparing two Ships and two Brigantines to be fitted out as soon as possible to cruise against our common enemy – they have thought of you as a proper person to take the command of one of those ships as Captain – If you enter into this service, which we take to be the Service of your country, You will give us the earliest information and repair to Philadelphia as soon as your affairs will possibly admit, and bring with you as many officers and seamen as you can procure at New-London and between that place and Philadelphia – those who may not be able to come with you, leave proper persons to encourage and conduct along after you.

If money should be necessary for the performance of this service you may draw on Mr Eleazer Miller Merchant in New York who has money in his hands for that purpose.

In a day or two after you receive this, you will receive by the Messr Mumfords the Conditions, and encouragement offered to the Seamen. We are Sir [&c.]

Signed by Order of Commt

Step Hopkins Joseph Hewes
Christ Gadsden Silas Deane
John Adams

[1] USNAM.

CAESAR RODNEY TO THOMAS RODNEY [1]

[Extract] [Philadelphia] November the 27th 1775

While poor David Beverige was at Lewis his Brig came in loaded with Sugars, Molasses and Coffee. She has since run upon the Chevaux De Frise and immediately sunk in five-fathom-water, – no part insured – one or two river boats have struck and been sunk by them the moment they touched – I mention this that you may give strict orders to your people to be careful in passing them with the New-Schooner – for if She touches them She is shorely lost, with all her Cargo.

1. George Herbert Ryden, ed., *Letters to and from Caesar Rodney 1756–1784* (Philadelphia, 1933), 68–69.

MINUTES OF THE BALTIMORE COMMITTEE [1]

At a Meeting of the Committee 27 Novemr 1775

Application being made to this Committee by Mr Joshua Hilton to load his Sloop with Flour &c for New England saying, that they were in great Want of such Provisions, Resolved, That the Committee of Correspondence do immediately write to the N England Delegates to know whether Provisions are really scarce in those Colonies.

1. Baltimore Committee, LC.

COMMISSION AS REGISTER OF MARYLAND COURT OF VICE ADMIRALTY [1]

Maryland ss The Right Honorable Henry Harford Esqr Absolute Lord and Proprietary of the Province of Maryland –

To George Rank[e]n of the City of Annapolis Gentleman

Greeting Know Ye that we reposing gr[eat Trust a]nd confidance in your Cunning Skill and knowledge in Art of Cler[kship have] therefore Thought fit and by these Presents do commissionate aut[horize a]nd Appoint you the said George Ranken To be Register of the Court of Vice Admiralty within our said Provin[ce] and do hereby grant unto you the said George Ranken all such Powers and Authorities to ask Demand take and recieve all and singular Such Lawful Fees as to the said Office of Register belongeth or Appertaineth in as full and ample Manner as any former Register of the said Court hath or Lawfully might enjoy and exercise the Same To have and to hold the said Office of Register of the Court of Vice Admiralty During Pleasure. Witness our Trusty and well beloved Robert Eden Esquire Lieutenant G[eneral] And Chief Govenor in and over our said Province this twenty seventh Day of November in the fifth Year of our Dominion Anno Domine 1775

Signed by order
James Brooks

1. Md. Arch.

COMMISSION AS JUDGE OF THE ADMIRALTY IN MARYLAND [1]

Maryland ss Robert Eden Esquire Lieutenant General and Chief Govenor in and over the Province of Maryland and Admiral thereof

To Robert Smith Esqr of the City of Annapolis

Greeting Out of the especial Trust and Confidence I have in your Fidelity Integrity Circumspection and Knoledge I do hereby Authorize and impower you to Take Cognizance of and Proceed To hear and determine all causes Civil and

Maritine and All Plaints Contracts Offences or Crimes so Accounted Pleas Debts Exchanges, Assurances, Accounts, Charter Parties, Agreements and Writings concerning the lading of Ships and Vessels and in all other Business and contracts which Concern Mariners for their Ships Convoys and Freight or Mariners Wages or in any wise thereto relating also Suits Trespasses Injuries Extortions and demands and all civil and Maritine Matters whatsoever between Merchnts or between Masters and Owners of Ships or other Vessels and Merchants or other Persons whatsoever with the said Masters or Owners of Ships and of all other Vessels whatsoever Occupied or used or betwen any other Persons whatsoever had made commenced or contracted for any Thing Matter or cause or Business whatsoever as well in or upon or Through the Sea the Publick Stream[s] Ports fresh Waters Rivers Creeks or Places overflowed with Water whatsoever within the Flux and reflux of the sea and Water To high water Mark as upon the Shores or Banks whatsoever to them or any of them adjacent expedited or to be expedited together with all and Singuler their Incidents Emergencies and causes whatsoever anne[xed] And connexed or in what Manner soever the causes Plaints and Other the Premises aforesaid or any of them may happen by Order To be transacted drawn or made according to the civil and Maritine Law of the high Court of Admiralty of great Britain within This Province and the Territories to the same belonging and also in any of The City's Towns or Places in the aforesaid Province for the like Causes And Matters to sit hear and Determine therein according to Justice and Judicially and Lawfully to proceed together with all and singular their Incidents Emergencies Dependances and Causes a[nne]xed or connexed whatsoever And furthermore to compell Witnesses (if for good Will) hatred favoured fear or for any other Causes whatsoever they shall withdraw themselves To give their Testimony to the Truith in all or any of the like Causes according As right requireth and furthermore to take all recognizances Obligations Surities and Stipulations as well on the Part or instance of any Person Whatsoever for any contracts Debts or other Matters causes or Business Whatsoever and them put in Execution and cause or command them to be executed and also Duly to enquire of and take into your Custody all and singular the Goods of Traytors Pyrates Manslayers Felons Fugitives and Felo's dese and of all Bodies and Persons drowned slain or any wise coming to their Death in the Sea Ports Rivers Publick Streams or Creeks And Places whatsoever overflown and of Maihm happening in Any of the Places aforesaid and of all unlawful and forbiddin Engines and Netts and of the Occupiers and users thereof and of all Royal Fish [V]izt Whales Sharks Grampusses Dolphins Sturgeons and all other great large Fish whatsoever to the right Honorable The Lord Proprietary of this Province belonging in right of his Admiralty thereof and also of and upon all goods lost on the Sea Wrecks Flotsons Jetsons Lagons Shoars cast upon the Sea and Wrecks of the Sea and Goods had or accounted to be forfieted or by any Chance or Fortune Found or to be found and of all Trespasses Faults Offences Enormities and Crimes Maritine whatsoever as well upon the High Sea as in or upon all And any the Ports Rivers Fresh Waters and Creeks or Sea Shores and to the height of the Water from any the first Bridge towards the sea in and Through this Province howsoever belonging to the Maritine Coasts thereof Whensoever and howsoever coming and happening committed and done or to be Perpetrated and committed discovered and found and to Tax moderate exact Collect and Levy all Fine Mulcts Amerciaments and compositions whatsoever in the Part Due or to be Due and them lawfully to Command and Expect to be collected and Paid and also to Proceed in all and Singular the Matters aforesaid and in all other Causes Contempts and Offences whatsoever and howsoever contracted or if so be the goods or Persons of the Offenders shall be found within the Jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty within this Province according to the Laws Civil and Maritine and Customs of old used in his Majesty's high [co]urt of Admiralty of great Britain and by such other Lawfull Ways Manners and Means as you may better know and can Proceed And such Causes and Contracts to hear examine Discuss and finaly Determine saving nevertheless the right of Appealing and also to arrest command and cause to be arrested the Ships Persons Effects goods Wares and Merchandizes whatsoever for the Premisses and for any of them or other Causes whatsoever concerning them in what Places soever Within the Province of Maryland aforesaid the Territories thereof they shall happen to be or be found in or without the Liberties and to Compel All Persons whatsoever in that Part as the Case shall require to Appear and answer with the Power of inflicting any Punishment or Mulct according to the Laws and Customs aforesaid and to do And Cause Justice to be done therein and also Summarily and Plainly to Proceed the order of right being Preserved or the Sail [illegible] up without Noise and the Figure of Judgement alone being made and the Truith of the thing inspected AND I DO further commit And by the Tenor of these Presents grant you full Power and Authority to fine correct punish and Chastize and reform all guilty Persons Imprisoned and all Violaters and Usurpers of the rights of the Court of Admiralty within this Province and all Delinquents And Contumaciously absenting Sailors Mariners Fishermen Boatmen and other Workmen having skill or exercising Maritine Affairs Ordinances and customs aforesaid and their De[sser]ts as also according to the Statutes and ordinances of the kingdom of great Britain In that Part Published and Provided and them to imprison And cause to be imprisoned in any of the Prisons within the Province of Maryland or the Maritine Places thereto belonging and such Persons so imprisoned who ought to be Delivered therefrom To command and cause to be Delivered and altogether to be Acquitted and Discharged and do hereby grant unto you Power and Authority of Promulgating or interposing all Decrees and Sentences whatsoever and them to command to be executed together with the cognizance and Jurisdiction of all other Causes civil And Maritine commenced or to be commenced or which any Ways concern or relate to the Sea Affairs or the Transporting or Passage over the Sea or any Naval Journey or Maritine Voyge or Maritine Jurisdiction Aforesaid also with Power of Proceding therein according to the civil and Maritine Laws and Customs Aforesaid of the high Court of Admiralty of great Britain of old used as well of more Office mixt or Promoted as at the Instance of any Party as the Case shall require and it shall seem expedient And to grant you full authority to execute all and singular the Premisses in the Places aforesaid expressed and I do hereby Appoint you the

Said Robert Smith my Commissary in the said Province and Territories aforesaid during Pleasure hereby Granting upon you the said Robert Smith all Fees Profits and Advantages to the said Office any ways belonging and I do hereby command all Justices of the Peace Mayors Sheriffs Keepers of Goals and other Officers and Ministers within this Province to be aiding and Assisting to you as Becometh as they will answer the contrary at their Peril –

Given at the City of Annopolis this twenty seventh Day of Novemb'r in the fifth Year of the Dominion of The right Honorable Henry Harford Esquire Anno Domine 1775

Signed by order James Brooks

---

1. Court of Vice-Admiralty Records, Md. Arch.

Edmund Pendleton to Richard Henry Lee [1]

[Extract] Virga Novr 27. 1775.

Young Goodrich, who brought in the Powder is sent to Boston – They have also Taken the Old man near the Capes, in his Passage to the West Indies, & 'tis said Used him very Ill, but I had not particulars.

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Diary of the Salem Moravian Congregation of North Carolina [1]

Nov. 27 [1775]. Three wagons from Bethania passed on their way to Cross Creek for salt. Br. Miksch went with them from here, taking tallow, candles and manufactured tobacco, for sale. A man coming from Cross Creek said there was a report that a frigate had landed troops near Willmingtown.

---

1. Fries, ed., *Moravians in North Carolina,* II, 891.

Journal of the South Carolina Provincial Congress [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Monday, November 27, 1775.

On motion, Resolved, That Col. [William] Moultrie be directed forthwith to order a detachment of forty privates, who are best acquainted with maritime affairs, to do duty and serve on board the armed ship *Prosper,* for one month, unless sooner discharged by proper authority.

On Motion, Resolved, That the Delegates of this colony in the Continental Congress, be immediately applied to, to use their utmost endeavours to procure two hundred able seamen, to be engaged in the Northern colonies, and sent hither with all possible dispatch, for manning the armed vessels in the colony service. And that they be requested to cause the encouragement offered by this colony, to be made as public as possible.

A motion was made, that previous to any attack upon the men of war in the Road, the intended attack upon such ships, shall be notified to Lord William Campbell, if he shall then be on board.

A debate ensued, And the question being put, Resolved in the affirmative.

---

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina,* 145–146.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SCHOONER *St. Lawrence,* LIEUTENANT JOHN GRAVES [1]

Novemb [1775] in St Johns River East Florida

Monday 27 Arrived Governor Tonyn in his Sloop to meet the Indians Salluted him with 9 Guns

at 2 P M Salluted Governor Tonyn with Eleven Guns on Coming on Bd and at going on shore the same number of guns

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/4330.

28 Nov.

JOURNAL OF COLONEL RUDOLPHUS RITZEMA [1]

[Montreal] November the 28th. – General Montgomery embarked for Quebec: He took with him, on Board the *Gaspee* Sloop of War and the *Mary* Schooner, Part of Capt Lamb's Artillery Company – [Jacob] Cheesman's & [Frederick] Weisenfels' Companies of my Regiment – one Company of the second & two of the third Regiment . . . Just before the General embarked he informed me that I was to remain at Montreal at the Request of General Wooster to assist him in the Duty of the Garrison.

---

[1] "Ritzema's Journal," *Magazine of American History,* Part I, 103–104.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

[Extract] Cambridge 28th Novemr 1775.

Sir I had the honour of writeing to you the 19th Instant I have now to inform you that Henry Knox Esqr is gone to New york, with orders to forward to this place, what Cannon & Ordnance Stores, can be there procured, from thence, he will proceed to Genl Schuyler on the same business as you will see by the inclosed Copy of instructions which I have given him – it would give me much Satisfaction, that this Gentleman or any other whom you may think qualifyed, was appointed to the Command of the Artillery Regiment. in my Letter to you of the 8th instant I have expressed myself fully on this Subject, which I beg Leave to recommend to your immediate Attention, as the formation of that Corps will be at a Stand, untill I Am honoured with your instructions thereon. –

The Vessel laden with wine,[2] which I advised you was wrecked on this Coast, proves to have been the property of a Thomas Salter of Philadelphia the papers relative to her & her Cargo were sent to Robert Morris Esqr who can give you every information thereon. the Schooner with the dry goods from Boston to Halifax, is given up to the Committee of Safety at Beverly, who will dispose of her & Cargo agreeable to the decision of a Court of Admiralty, and the Schooner Carried into Portsmouth by Captain [Winborn] Adams proves to be a friend, is of Course discharged –

There are two persons engaged to go to Nova Scotia on the business recommended in your Last, by the best information we have from thence, the Stores &c have been withdrawn some-time, Should this not be the Case, it is next to an impossibility to attempt any thing there, in the present unsettled & precarious State of the Army –

Col [Roger] Enos is arrived and under Arrest he acknowledges he had no orders for comeing away his trial cannot come on untill I hear from Colonel Arnold, from whom there is no account since I Last wrote you. –

from what I can Collect by my enquirey Amongst the Officers, it will be impossible to get the Men to inlist for the Continuance of the War, which will be an insuperable Obstruction to the formation of the two Battallions of Marines, on the plan resolved on in Congress, as it can make no difference, I propose to proceed on the new arrangement of the Army and when Completed, enquire out such Officers & Men as are best qualifyed for that service, and endeavour to form these two Battallions out of the Whole, this appears to me the best Method & will I hope meet the aprobation of Congress. –

1. Papers CC (Letters of George Washington), 152, I, 291–293, NA.
2. The sloop *Monmouth.*

LETTER FROM BOSTON [1]

[November 28] [2]

We were very fortunate in making the land, which was just at break of day; being in the middle of the Bay, we fell in with the *Mercury* man of war who (with a fleet of ships from New Portsmouth, which place they burnt) who convoyed us safe into Boston.[3] The Bay at present is very unsafe for vessels unarmed, as it swarms with privateers, and a great number of whale boats, each carrying from ten to twenty men; these boats take the opportunity of putting out in moderate weather to intercept the vessels bound to Boston, and as we have no King's ships in any of the Ports but Boston, they do just as they please, and can always make a Port on one side or other of the Bay; they were so daring few days ago, as to board a brig off the Light-house, from Liverpool, which was at anchor; as they came on board on one side, the crew left it on the other; in the mean time an armed transport slipped her cables and run down to her assistance; when the Provincials saw the transport coming down, they left the brig, but endeavoured to set her on fire, by leaving some lighted coals on the cabin floor.[4]

1. *Lloyd's Evening Post and British Chronicle,* January 1 to January 3, 1776. The letter was "received at Bristol [England] by a light Victualler."
2. The date is approximated, based upon the incidents described in the letter.
3. Journal of H.M.S. *Mercury:* "Wednesday 22 Novr 1775, 6 AM a Ship to Leeward fired 2 Guns made the Signal took her under Convoy," PRO, Admiralty 51/600.
4. William Coit's daring act of November 24, 1775.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 28 [November]

By another Dispatch from Mr Arbuthnot dated the 17th instant the Admiral was informed that the *Savage* had Sailed with the Transport from Newfoundland, but that they had parted the third day after in a Gale of Wind: That they were putting the Yard in a State of Defence with the utmost Diligence under the Direction of Captain [William] Spry of the Engineers, by order of the General, as the Commissioner was informed: That there had been a great Neglect in providing Ordance Stores for supplying the Ships at Halifax, for that they were actually without Match, Cordage, Plank and Junk, for which Articles they constantly applied to the Navy Yard; and that the Commissioners of the sick and hurt allowed to the Surgeon of the Hospital there only fifteen pence a Man a day, for food, lodging, nursing, firing, and all the incidents relating to Boarding, Eight Shillings and Sixpence for every Patient, and Ten Shillings for burying the deceased, out of which the Clergyman demanded a Crown foı his Fee. The Commissioner complained of the then Surgeons neglect of the sick, by not allowing firing nor visiting properly, nor administring Medicines; that since he had written the above Mr Greaves the then Surgeon of the Hospital had given up and he had thereupon ordered 1 Mr Phillips to act, who was well known to the Surgeon of the Hospital at Boston; and the Commissioner hoped the Admiral would confirm him in the Office. Mr Arbuthnot added that he should only caulk the *Savage* and not clean her untill the Spring, as she was not fit for those Seas in the Winter.

Captain Vandeput by a Letter dated Novr 1st (which came Yesterday) informed the Admiral that a Transport with two Land Officers on board had been cast away in Barn gut [Barnegut], the Vessel bulged to Pieces and the Officers carried Prisoners to Philadelphia, but that the People were not molested; that by their reckoning the Ship was 50 Leagues from the Land when she struck: [2] That Governor Tryon had hired a Ship for his habitation, that it was certain the Attempt of the Rebels against St Johns had failed, where General Carleton was daily expected with a Body of Canadians of whom he had raised Thirty Companies: That Ethan Allen, the Man who surprized Ticonderago was taken Prisoner, having got with 180 of his People, some of them Canadians, on the Island of Montreal, where it was said he expected to meet no Opposition, but that he was encountered by the People headed by a Priest, who had killed and dispersed all but 30, before a Captain and 40 Men of the Army came up, when the Remainder with Allen were taken Prisoners.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 173–174, BM.
2. Captain Duncan Campbell and Lieutenant Sims, on a recruiting mission from Boston for New York, on board the transport *Rebecca & Francis*, George Hastings, master.

CAPTAIN JOHN SYMONS, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Extract] Nantasket Road 28th Novr 1775

From a Letter brought me by Lieut. Forrest on Sunday Evening [November 26] from your Office, I find the Sloop laden with Wood and Bark I seized off Piscatagua was retaken by the Rebels.[2] I have by this means lost a Mate, Midshipman, three Seamen and two Marines, whom I put in her to navaigate and secure her Safety to Boston. A Man belonging to the *Canceaux* being a Pilot I put in to act in that Station, so that he is likewise taken with the rest of the People. These seven men with five short of Complement before, and the men now sent to the Hospital, four of whom are invalids and totally unfit for Service from old Age and other Infirmities and who have been a Burthen on the Ship for some time past, render the effective Men now on board very short indeed.

I have swept the Ship this Morning and find the false Keel broke away from the aft side of the Mainmast to the fore part of the Stern Post, from our striking on the Rocks off Piscatagua; what damage we may have received from running on the Centurion Rock, the Night we came in, we cannot get at, as she hung entirely on the Bulge and slewed round on the Rock as the Flood tide made before we got off. Both these Accidents have been entirely through the Blunders of the Pilot.

1. Graves's Conduct, I, 171, BM.
2. The sloop *Ranger,* retaken by John Manley in Washington's armed schooner *Lee.*

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE [1]

[Off Plymouth]

This morning, Tuesday the 28th [November], we got under way at dawn and put to sea with a west-north-west wind. We were convinced that we would see again the same vessels of our mortal enemy. During the day our ship was windbound and we made very little way, about 3 leagues. Seeing the coming of a very bad night we had to return to the entrance of the harbor. On our way back we found a small submerged boat that was empty. We took it and we assumed that it belonged to the warship that had exploded at sea from her powder-magazine according to the report made by the captain of the prize that we had captured last Monday. The night was very bad. Strong winds, rain and snow.

1. Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

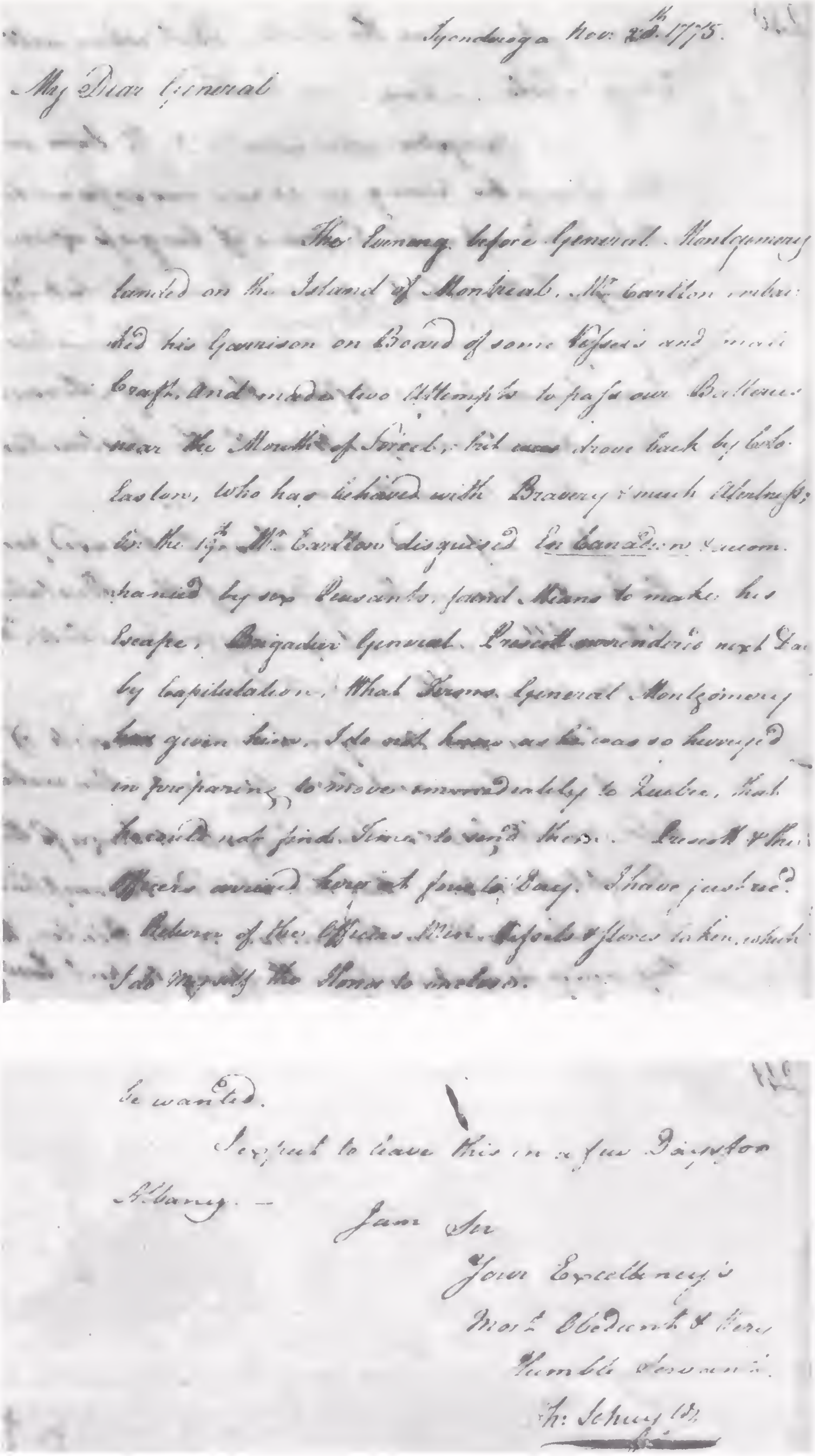
MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

[Extract] Tyonderoga Nov: 28th 1775.

My Dear General The Evening before General Montgomery landed on the Island of Montreal, Mr Carlton embarked his Garrison on Board of some Vessels and small Craft, And made two Attempts to pass our Batteries near the Mouth of Sorrel, but was drove back by Colo: Easton, who has behaved with Bravery & much Alertness; On the 19th Mr Carlton disguised En Canadien & accompanied by six Peasants, found Means to make his Escape, Brigadier General Prescott surrendered next Day by Capitulation. What Terms General Montgomery has given him, I do not know as he was so hurryed in preparing to move immediately to Quebec, that he could not find Time to send them. – Prescott & the Officers arrived here at four to Day. I have just recd a Return of the Officers, Men, Vessels & stores taken, which I do Myself the Honor to inclose.

Your Excellency's Favor of the 16th November I received two Days ago. I believe some Cannon & Mortars may be spared, but none Except what I have sent across Lake George, can be got down, until that or this Lake Freezes over. I have a very fine thirteen Inch Morter here, and I will make a Push to get her over the Lake. But where will You get Shells, we have none here?

Mr [Robert R.] Livingston, Mr [John] Langdon & Mr [Robert Treat] Paine arrived here at seven this Evening, The Season was so far advanced that I could not wait the Orders of Congress upon sundry Matters, which appeared to me



Ticonderoga Nov: 28th 1775.

My Dear General

The Evening before General Montgomery landed on the Island of Montreal, Mr Carlton embarked his Garrison on Board of some Vessels and small Craft, And made two Attempts to pass our Batteries near the Mouth of Sorel; but was drove back by Colo. Easton, who has behaved with Bravery & much Alertness; on the 17th Mr Carlton disguised En Canadien & accompanied by six Peasants, found Means to make his Escape, Brigadier General Prescott surrendered next Day by Capitulation; What Terms General Montgomery has given him, I do not know as he was so hurryed in preparing to move immediately to Quebec, that he could not find Time to send them. Prescott & the Officers arrived here at five to Day. I have just recd. Returns of the Officers, Men, Vessels & Stores taken, which I do myself the Honor to inclose.

be wanted.

I expect to leave this in a few Days for Albany. —

I am Sir

Your Excellency's

Most Obedient & Very

Humble Servant.

Ph: Schuyler

Extracts from a letter, Major General Philip Schuyler to George Washington, November 28, 1775.

absolutely necessary to be carried into immediate Execution. I am however, happy to find, that Every Measure I have pursued, corresponds with the Instructions given to the Committee. –

I am informed that Prescott has used poor Walker & Allen with a shamefull Brutality. Of this I shall acquaint Governor Trumbull, to whose Colony I shall send him. –

1. Washington Papers, LC.

MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

[Extract] [Ticonderoga] 28th [November]

At four this Afternoon I was agreeably surprized with the Sight of Brig: Gen: Prescott & the Officers taken with him from on Board the Vessels, Inclose You the several Returns [2] sent me by General Montgomery, who was so hurryed with his Preparations for descending to Quebec, that he could not find Time to send me the Terms which he gave Prescott. –

I am happy to learn by the Gentlemen of the Committee [3] who arrived here at seven this Evening that Congress has Ordered the Prisoners to Pensylvania, as those still here and on their Way from Montreal will not be able to go down Hudson's River in Vessels, I propose sending them to Ulster County for the present as the Expence of Wheel Carriages runs very high And that they may be moved thence in Sleds at a much Cheaper Rate as soon as we have a Fall of Snow. –

General Carlton stole from on Board the Vessels with six Canadians & dressed like one of them, in this Disguise he Hopes to get into Quebec, But if he does the Weather has been so severe That I trust he will not be able to leave It. And then he must fall into our Hands, In the Course of this Winter, if not immediately.

I find that it is the Intention of the New York Congress that the Troops raised in that Colony shou[ld] pay for their Under Clothes that were given them I cannot learn that the Troops expected to have any Thing stopped out of their Wages on that Account, [The] greatest Part of them are now in Canada, & I fear that few of them will remain in the Service, if that should be the case, – I could wish therefore for the immediate Determination of Congress on this Head. I am Sir [&c.]

---

[1] Papers CC (Letters of Major General Philip Schuyler), 153, I, 354–355, NA. Conclusion of November 27 letter.

[2] *Ibid.*, 324–331, the returns, three in number, prepared by Thomas Gamble, Deputy Quartermaster General under Sir Guy Carleton, were: "Return of Provisions on board the Several Vessels under the Command of Brigadier General Prescott Lying opposite La Valtrie the 19th Novem: 1775"; "Return of Military stores on board the Vessels under the Command of Brigadier General Prescott, bound to Quebec the 19th Novemr 1775" and "Return of Ordinance and Ordinance Stores on Board the different Vessels 20 Novr 1775."

[3] This committee was appointed by the Continental Congress on November 2, 1775, to journey northward for a consultation with General Schuyler. It consisted of John Langdon, Robert Treat Paine and Eliphalet Dyer. The latter, because of illness, was succeeded on November 8 by Robert R. Livingston. See instructions to the Committee of November 9, 1775.

MEMOIRS OF WILLIAM SMITH [1]

[New York, November 28]

On the 28th I repeated this Advice [2] (dining that Day & lodging that Night on Board with my Family) and told him that he had a good Opportunity for a Letter to the People in which he might do himself Honor and be useful in urging to a Spirit of Moderation. He promised to call a Council on this Occasion because he had before charged them with Secrecy as to his Leave of Absence –

---

1. Sabine, ed., *Memoirs of William Smith,* 243.
2. To make public the King's permission for Governor Tryon to take leave of absence.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, November 28, 1775

The Congress resumed the consideration of the rules for the regulation of the Navy of the United Colonies, and the same being debated by paragraphs, were agreed to as follows:

Rules for the Regulation of the Navy of the United Colonies

The Commanders of all ships and vessels belonging to the thirteen United Colonies, are strictly required to shew in themselves a good example of honor and virtue to their officers and men, and to be very vigilant in inspecting the behaviour of all such as are under them, and to discountenance and suppress all dissolute, immoral, and disorderly practices, and also such as are contrary to the rules of discipline and obedience, and to correct those who are guilty of the same, according to the usage of the sea.

The Commanders of the ships of the thirteen United Colonies, are to take care that divine service be performed twice a day on board, and a sermon preached on Sundays, unless bad weather or other extraordinary accidents prevent it.

If any shall be heard to swear, curse, or blaspheme the name of God, the Commander is strictly enjoined to punish them for every offence, by causing them to wear a wooden collar, or some other shameful badge of distinction, for so long time as he shall judge proper. If he be a commissioned officer, he shall forfeit one shilling for each offence, and a warrant or inferior officer six pence. He who is guilty of drunkenness, if a seaman, shall be put in irons until he is sober, but if an officer, he shall forfeit two days' pay.

No Commander shall inflict any punishment upon a seaman beyond twelve lashes upon his bare back, with a cat of nine tails; if the fault shall deserve a greater punishment, he is to apply to the Commander in chief of the Navy, in order to the trying of him by a court martial, and in the mean time, he may put him under confinement.

The Commander is never by his own authority to discharge a commission or warrant officer, nor to punish or strike him, but he may suspend or confine them, and when he comes in the way of a Commander in Chief, apply to him for holding a court martial.

The Officer who commands by accident of the Captain's or commander's absence (unless he be absent for a time by leave) shall not order any correction, but confinement, and upon the captain's return on board, he shall then give an account of his reasons for so doing.

The Captain is to cause the articles of war to be hung up in some public places of the ship, and read to the ship's company once a month.

Whenever a Captain shall inlist a seaman, he shall take care to enter on his books the time and terms of his entering, in order of his being justly paid.

The Captain shall, before he sails, make return to, and leave with the Congress, or such person or persons as the Congress shall appoint for that purpose, a compleat list of all his officers and men, with the time and terms of their entering; and during his cruize shall keep a true account of the desertion or death of any of them, and of the entering of others, and after his cruize, and before any of them are paid off, he shall make return of a compleat list of the same, including those who shall remain on board his ship.

The men shall, at their request, be furnished with slops that are necessary by the Captain or purser, who shall keep an account of the same, and the Captain, in his return in the last mentioned article directed to be made, shall mention the amount delivered to each man, in order to its being stopped out of his pay.

As to the term "inferior Officer," the Captain is to take notice that the same does not include any commission or any warrant officer, except the second master, surgeon's mate, cook, armourer, gun-smith, master at arms, and sail maker.

The Captain is to take care when any inferior officers or volunteer seamen are turned over into the ship under his command from any other ship, not to rate them on the ship's books in a worse quality, or lower degree or station, than they served in the ship they were removed from; and for his guidance he is to demand from the commander of the ship from which they are turned over, a list under his hand, of their names and qualities.

Any officer, seamen, or others, intitled to wages or prize money, may have the same paid to his assignee, provided the assignment be attested by the Captain or Commander, the master or purser of the ship, or a chief magistrate of some county or corporation.

The Captain is to discourage the seamen of his ship from selling any part of their wages or shares, and never to attest the letter of attorney of any seaman, until he is fully satisfied that the same is not granted in consideration of money given for the purchase of his wages or shares.

When any inferior officer or seaman dies, the Captain is forthwith to make out a ticket for the time of his service, and send the same by the first safe conveyance to the Congress, or agents by them for that purpose appointed, in order to the wages being forthwith paid to the executors or administrators of the deceased.

A convenient place shall be set apart for sick or hurt men, to which they are to be removed, with their hammocks and bedding, when the surgeon shall advise the same to be necessary, and some of the crew shall be appointed to attend and serve them, and to keep the place clean.

The cooper shall make buckets with covers and cradles, if necessary, for their use.

All ships furnished with fishing tackle, being in such places where fish is to be had, the Captain is to employ some of the company in fishing; the fish to be distributed daily to such persons as are sick or upon recovery, provided the surgeon recommend it, and the surplus, by turns amongst the messes of the officers and seamen, without favour or partiality and gratis, without any deduction of their allowance of provisions on that account.

It is left to the discretion of Commanders of squadrons, to shorten the allowance of provisions according to the exigence of the service, taking care that the men be punctually paid for the same.

The like power is given to Captains of single ships in cases of absolute necessity.

If there shall be a want of pork, the Captain is to order three pounds of beef to be issued to the men, in lieu of two pounds of pork.

One day in every week shall be issued out a proportion of flour and suet, in lieu of beef, for the seamen, but this is not to extend beyond four months' victualling at one time, nor shall the purser receive any allowance for flour or suet kept longer on board than that time, and there shall be supplied, once a year, a proportion of canvass for pudding-bags, after the rate of one ell for every sixteen men.

If any ships of the thirteen United Colonies, shall happen to come into port in want of provisions, the warrant of a Commander in chief shall be sufficient to the Agent or other instrument of the victualling, to supply the quantity wanted, and in urgent cases where delay may be hurtful, the warrant of the Captain of the ship shall be of equal effect.

The Captain is frequently to order the proper officers to inspect into the condition of the provisions, and if the bread proves damp, to have it aired upon the quarter deck or poop, and also examine the flesh casks, and if any of the pickle be leaked out, to have new made and put in, and the casks made tight and secure.

The Captain or purser shall secure the cloaths, bedding, and other things of such persons as shall die or be killed, to be delivered to their executors or administrators.

All papers, charter parties, bills of lading, passports, and other writings whatsoever, found on board any ship or ships, which shall be taken, shall be carefully preserved, and the originals sent to the court of Justice for maritime affairs, appointed or to be appointed by the legislatures in the respective colonies, for judging concerning such prize or prizes; and if any person or persons shall wilfully or negligently destroy or suffer to be destroyed, any such paper or papers, he or they so offending, shall forfeit their share of such prize or prizes, and suffer such other punishment, as they shall be judged by a court-martial to deserve.

If any person or persons shall embezzle, steal, or take away any cables, anchors, sails, or any of the ship's furniture, or any of the powder, arms, ammunition, or provisions of any ship belonging to the thirteen United Colonies, he or they shall suffer such punishment as a court-martial shall order.

When in sight of a ship or ships of the enemy, and at such other times as may appear to make it necessary to prepare for an engagement, the Captain shall order all things in his ship in a proper posture for fight, and shall, in his own person, and according to his duty, heart on and encourage the inferior officers and men to fight courageously, and not to behave themselves faintly or cry for quarters, on pain of such punishment as the offence shall appear to deserve for his neglect.

Any Captain or other officer, mariner, or others, who shall basely desert their duty or station in the ship, and run away while the enemy is in sight, or, in time of action, or shall entice others to do so, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as a court-martial shall inflict.

Any officer, seaman, or marine, who shall begin, excite, cause, or join in any mutiny or sedition in the ship to which he belongs, on any pretence whatsoever, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as a court-martial shall direct. Any person in or belonging to the ship, who shall utter any words of sedition and mutiny, or endeavour to make any mutinous assemblies on any pretence whatsoever, shall suffer such punishment as a court-martial shall inflict.

None shall presume to quarrel with or strike his superior officer, on pain of such punishment as a court-martial shall order to be inflicted.

If any person shall apprehend he has just cause of complaint, he shall quietly and decently make the same known to his superior officer, or to the captain, as the case may require, who will take care that justice be done him.

There shall be no quarrelling or fighting between shipmates on board any ship belonging to the thirteen United Colonies, nor shall there be used any reproachful or provoking speeches, tending to make quarrels and disturbance, on pain of imprisonment, and such other punishment, as a court-martial shall think proper to inflict.

If any person shall sleep upon his watch, or negligently perform the duty which shall be enjoined him to do, or forsake his station, he shall suffer such punishment as a court-martial shall judge proper to inflict, according to the nature of his offence.

All murder shall be punished with death.

All robbery and theft shall be punished at the discretion of a court martial.

Any master at arms who shall refuse to receive such prisoner or prisoners, as shall be committed to his charge, or having received them, shall suffer him or them to escape, or dismiss them without orders for so doing, shall suffer in his or their stead, as a court-martial shall order and direct.

The Captain, officers, and others, shall use their utmost endeavours to detect, apprehend, and bring to punishment, all offenders, and shall at all times readily assist the officers appointed for that purpose in the discharge of their duty, on pain of being proceeded against, and punished by a court-martial at discretion.

All other faults, disorders, and misdemeanors, which shall be committed on board any ship belonging to the thirteen United Colonies, and which are not herein mentioned, shall be punished according to the laws and customs in such cases at sea.

A court-martial shall consist of at least three Captains and three first lieutenants, with three Captains and three first lieutenants of Marines, if there shall be so many of the Marines then present, and the eldest Captain shall preside.

All sea officers of the same denomination shall take rank of the officers of the marines.

Every Member of a court-martial shall take the following oath, viz:

"You   swear that you will well and truly try, and impartially determine the cause of the prisoner now to be tried, according to the rules of the Navy of the United Colonies. So help you God:" which oath shall be administered by the president to the other members, and the president shall himself be sworn by the officer in said court next in rank.

All witnesses, before they may be admitted to give evidence, shall take the following oath:

"You swear the evidence you shall give, in the cause now in hearing, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. So help you God."

The sentence of a court-martial for any capital offence, shall not be put in execution, until it be confirmed by the Commander in chief of the fleet; and it shall be the duty of the president of every court-martial, to transmit to the Commander in chief of the fleet, every sentence which shall be given, with a summary of the evidence and proceedings thereon, by the first opportunity.

The Commander in chief of the fleet, for the time being, shall have power to pardon and remit any sentence of death, that shall be given in consequence of any of the afore mentioned Articles.

There shall be allowed to each man serving on board the ships in the service of the thirteen United Colonies, a daily proportion of provisions, according as is expressed in the following table, viz.

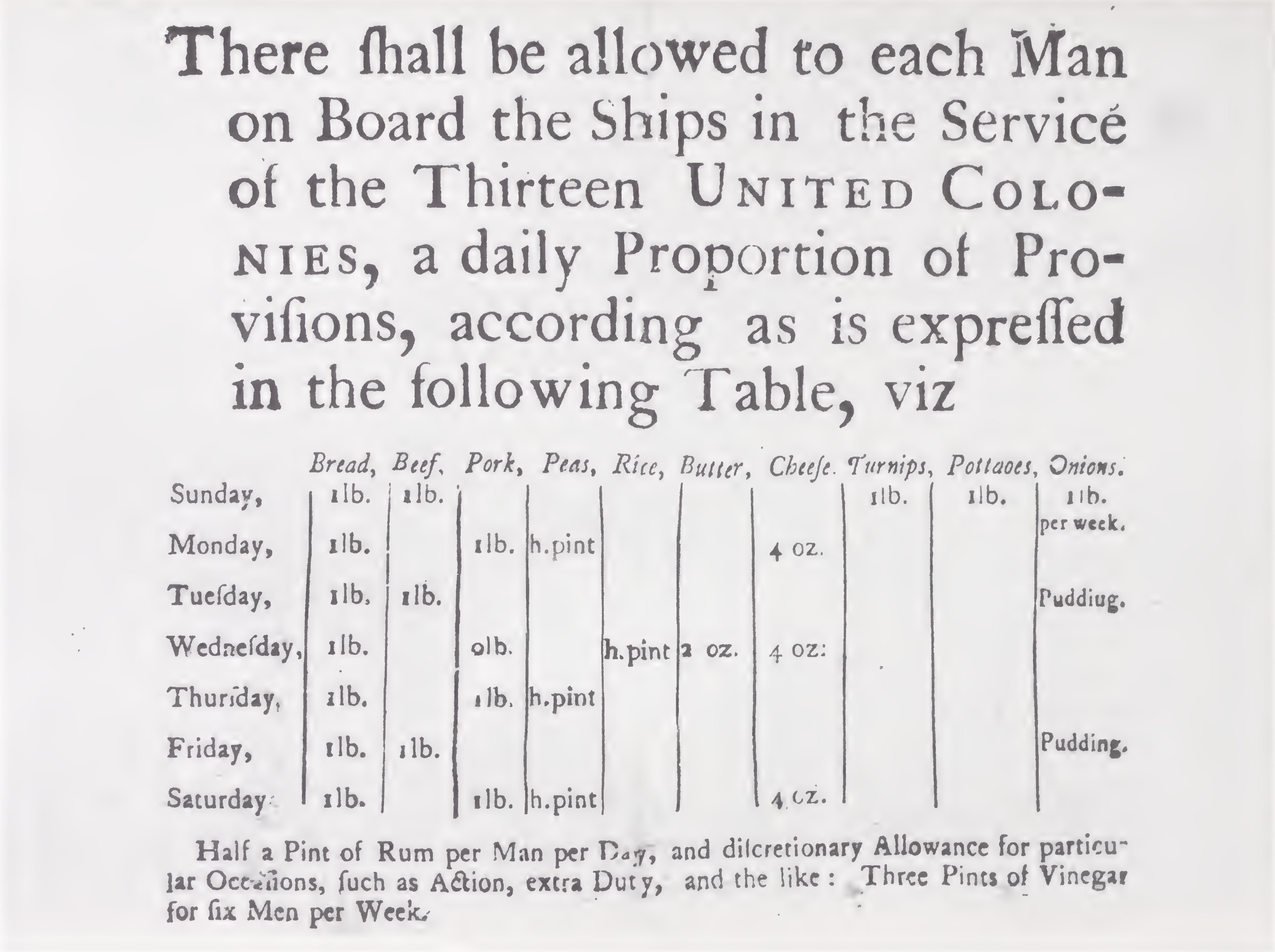
Sunday, 1 lb. bread, 1 lb. beef, 1 lb. potatoes or turnips.
Monday, 1 lb. bread, 1 lb. pork, ½ pint peas, and four oz. cheese.
Tuesday, 1 lb. bread, 1 lb. beef, 1 lb. potatoes or turnips, and pudding.
Wednesday, 1 lb. bread, two oz. butter, four oz. cheese, and ½ pint of rice.
Thursday, 1 lb. bread, 1 lb. pork, and ½ pint of peas.
Friday, 1 lb. bread, 1 lb. beef, 1 lb. potatoes or turnips, and pudding.
Saturday, 1 lb. bread, 1 lb. pork, ½ pint peas, and four oz. cheese.

Half pint of rum per man every day, and discretionary allowance on extra duty, and in time of engagement.

A pint and half of vinegar for six men per week.[2]

The pay of the officers and men shall be as follows:

Captain or commander,	32	dollars,	Per Calendar month.	Cooper,	15	dollars.	Per Calendar month.
Lieutenants,	20	do.		Captain's or Commander's clerk,	15	do.	
Master,	20	do.		Steward,	13⅓	do.	
Mates,	15	do.		Chaplain,	20	do.	
Boatswain,	15	do.		Able seaman,	6⅔	do.	
Boatswain's first mate,	9⅓	do.		Captain of marines,	26⅔	do.	
Ditto, second ditto,	8	do.		Lieutenants,	18	do.	
Gunner,	15	do.		Serjeants,	8	do.	
Ditto mate,	10⅔	do.		Corporals,	7⅓	do.	
Surgeon,	21⅓	do.		Fifer,	7⅓	do.	
Surgeon's mate,	13⅓	do.		Drummer,	7⅓	do.	
Carpenter,	15	do.		Privates or marines,	6⅔	do.	
Carpenter's mate,	10⅔	do.					



There ſhall be allowed to each Man on Board the Ships in the Service of the Thirteen UNITED COLONIES, a daily Proportion of Proviſions, according as is expreſſed in the following Table, viz

	Bread,	*Beef,*	*Pork,*	*Peas,*	*Rice,*	*Butter,*	*Cheeſe.*	*Turnips,*	*Pottaoes,*	*Onions.*
Sunday,	1lb.	1lb.						1lb.	1lb.	1lb. per week.
Monday,	1lb.		1lb.	h.pint			4 oz.			
Tueſday,	1lb.	1lb.								Puddiug.
Wedneſday,	1lb.		0lb.		h.pint	2 oz.	4 oz:			
Thurſday,	1lb.		1lb.	h.pint						
Friday,	1lb.	1lb.								Pudding.
Saturday.	1lb.		1lb.	h.pint			4 oz.			

Half a Pint of Rum per Man per Day, and diſcretionary Allowance for particular Occaſions, ſuch as Action, extra Duty, and the like: Three Pints of Vinegar for ſix Men per Week.

Orders of Congress

We, whose hands and marks are hereunto set and subscribed, being officers, seamen, and marines, do, and each of us doth agree to and with of the good ship, called the belonging to the thirteen United Colonies of North America, now bound on a cruize from the port of against the enemies of the thirteen United Colonies of North America, in manner and form following, that is to say:

In the first place, we do hereby agree for, by and under the considerations aftermentioned, to and with the said commander, forthwith to enter and ship ourselves, and in due and seasonable time, to repair on board the said ship, called the , and during the term of months, to the utmost of our power and ability respectively, to discharge our several services or stations, and in every thing to be conformable and obedient to the several requirings and lawful commands of the said and his successors, in command.

Secondly, We do also oblige and subject ourselves to serve on board the said ship during the said cruize, and as she is a ship of war, we do severally oblige ourselves by these Articles, to comply with, and be subject to the rules and discipline of the American fleet, as established by the Congress, and to be governed and commanded in time of action with an enemy, according to the same rules, and submit ourselves to the same punishments and penalties as are there inflicted, in case we or any of us offer to desert our quarters, or not obey the commands of the said or his successors in command, in giving chase to any ship or ships, vessel or vessels, or otherwise, and if upon a scrutiny of our said or his said officers, we or any of us should be found guilty of any breach contrary to the tenor of this agreement, or any act of cowardice, we do hereby severally submit and agree to allow and forfeit our several and respective shares of and in any prize or prizes, we shall then have taken, to be divided amongst the said ship's company.

Thirdly, We do also severally agree and oblige ourselves, that when any prize or prizes have been taken, to follow the express directions of the said or his successors, in boarding the said prize, and be under the command of any officer whom the said shall appoint, and be assisting to him to carry the said prize to whatever port or ports such prize or prizes shall be assigned by the said

And we do hereby further severally agree and covenant in that case, to be true and faithful in discharge of our duty and trust, and will not, in any shape, embezzle, defraud, or plunder any thing on board such prize or prizes; and in case any or either of us shall be found guilty of any breach contrary to the true meaning of this agreement, we, and such of us being guilty thereof, do hereby severally submit and agree to allow so much of all and every of our shares, and parts of our shares of and in the said prize or prizes then or thence after to be taken, and of all our respective wages, that then shall be due and coming to us, in respect to our services, as shall make good such plunder or embezzlement, we shall have been found guilty of.

Fourthly, And it is also further agreed to be the true intent and meaning of all parties hereto, that the officer or officers, or any of the ship's company sent on board any prize, shall have as good a share and interest of any prize that shall be thereafter taken, during his or their absence, as if he or they had been on board the said vessel, at the time of taking thereof, any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding. Provided always, and it is hereby agreed to be the meaning of the said last above mentioned clause, that if the said officer or officers, and such of the said ship's company, to whom the conduct and management of any prize has been entrusted, do not (first having accepted the commands of the said commander concerning the said prize under his or their custody) immediately repair to the respective port or harbour where the said or his successors in command shall order, or do not proceed with the said prize or prizes so taken, to the respective port or ports to be assigned by the said for the time being, that then, and in failure of any or either of the agreements aforesaid, contained on our parts, we and each and every of us so offending, do hereby severally submit and agree to be cashiered, not only for our several and respective interests and shares of and in the captures of prize-money, but totally to be excluded and divested from the payment of any wages then due to us, for and in respect to our several services on board the said ship and the interest and shares of such delinquents, that otherwise would have accrued to us.

Fifthly, And the said for and in behalf of himself and the said thirteen United Colonies of North America, doth hereby convenant and agree to and with the said officers, seamen, and marines, whose names or marks are hereto set or subscribed, to pay them in consideration of such services, so much money per month, as in a schedule here-under mentioned, is set opposite to their names or marks of each respective officer, seaman, or landsman; and likewise to advance unto each and every of them, one month's pay at entrance, (due security for the same being first given) the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge.

Sixthly, And as an encouragement to exert the valour of the seamen and marines in defending the said ship, and in subduing and distressing the said enemy, the said for and on behalf of the said thirteen United Colonies of North America, doth further covenant, promise, and agree to and with all and every the officers, seamen and marines, parties hereto, that in case any prize or prizes shall be taken by the said ship, during the intended cruize, that the same shall be proceeded against, and distributed according to the resolutions of the Congress.

Seventhly, And it is by these presents mutually agreed and consented to, by, and between the said and every the officers, seamen, and marines, parties thereto, that in case the Commander, for the time being, lose a limb, in an engagement, or be otherwise disabled, so as to be rendered incapable afterwards of getting a livelihood to subsist upon, he shall receive out of the nett profits of such prize or prizes, and prize-goods, if so much arise, before a dividend or distribution be declared, the sum of four hundred dollars; or if he lose his life, his widow or children (if any) shall receive the said bounty of four hundred dollars, together with all prize money to him belonging at the time of his decease. And if the Captain of the marines, or any other commission or warrant Officer lose a limb, or be otherwise disabled, so as to be rendered incapable afterwards of getting a subsistence, he or they so disabled, shall receive a bounty of three hundred dollars, if so much arise from the nett profits as aforesaid; and in case of death, the widow or children, (if any) is, and shall be intitled to the same, together with their share of prize money due at the time of their decease. And if an inferior officer, marine, or sailor, lose a limb, or be otherwise disabled, so as to be rendered incapable afterwards of getting a subsistence, he or they shall receive a bounty of 200 dollars, to be deducted as aforesaid; and in case of death, his widow or children, (if any) is, are, and shall be entitled to the same, together with his share of prize money due at the time of his decease.

He who first discovers a ship or other vessel which shall afterwards become a prize, shall be entitled to a double share of such prize.

There shall be ten shares of every prize, which shall be taken and condemned, set apart to be given to such inferior officers, seamen and marines, as shall be adjudged best to deserve them by the superior officers, who shall be appointed to make such determination. He who shall first board a ship or other vessel, making resistance, which shall become a prize, shall be entitled to a triple share.

Provided always, and it is hereby declared to be the true intent and meaning of the parties to the aforementioned orders and articles, that any of the officers, seamen, and marines, shall be liable to be removed by the Congress or committee of the Congress, during the recess thereof, or by the Commander in chief of the American fleet, for the time being, from the aforesaid vessel to any other armed vessel in the service of the United Colonies, any thing contained in the foregoing orders and articles notwithstanding.

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 378–387.
2. The provision allotment in tabular form is illustrated on page 1179.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF JOHN ADAMS [1]

On Tuesday November 28. 1775. The Congress resumed the Consideration of the Rules and Orders for the Navy of the United Colonies, and the same being debated by Paragraphs were agreed to . . . They were drawn up in the Marine Committee and by my hand, but examined, discussed, and corrected by the Committee. In this place I will take the Opportunity to observe, that the pleasantest part of my Labours for the four Years I spent in Congress from 1774 to 1778 [i.e.1777] was in this naval Committee. Mr. Lee, Mr. Gadsden, were sensible Men, and very chearful: But Governor Hopkins of Rhode Island, above seventy Years of Age kept us all alive. Upon Business his Experience and Judgment were very Usefull. But when the Business of the Evening was over, he kept Us in Conversation till Eleven and sometimes twelve OClock. His Custom was to drink nothing all day nor till Eight OClock, in the Evening, and then his Beveredge was Jamaica Spirit and Water. It gave him Wit, Humour, Anecdotes, Science and Learning. He had read Greek, Roman and British History: and was familiar with English Poetry particularly Pope, Tompson [Thomson] and Milton. And the flow of his Soul made all his reading our own, and seemed to bring to recollection in all of Us all We had ever read. I could neither eat nor drink in those days. The other Gentlemen were very temperate. Hopkins never drank to excess, but all he drank was immediately not only converted into Wit, Sense, Knowledge and good humour, but inspired Us all with similar qualities.

1. Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams,* III, 349–350.

FIRST COMMISSION IN THE CONTINENTAL MARINE CORPS [1]

In Congress.

The Delegates of the United Colonies of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, the Counties of New-Castle, Kent, and Sussex on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, South-Carolina, and Georgia, to

Samuel Nicholas Esquire

WE reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Patriotism, Valour, Conduct and Fidelity, DO by these Presents, constitute and appoint you to be Captain of Marines in the service of the Thirteen United Colonies of North-America, fitted out for the defence of American Liberty, and for repelling every hostile Invasion thereof. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of Captain of Marines by doing and performing all Manner of Things thereunto belonging. And we do strictly charge and require all Officers, Marines and Seamen under your Command, to be obedient to your Orders as Captain of Marines And you are to observe and follow such Orders and Directions from Time to Time as you shall receive from this or a future Congress of the United Colonies, or Committee of Congress, for that Purpose appointed, or Commander in Chief for the Time being of the Navy of the United Colonies, or any other your superior Officer, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, the Usage of the Sea, and the Instructions herewith given you, in Pursuance of the Trust reposed in you. This Commission to continue in Force until revoked by this or a future Congress. Philadelphia Novem. 28th 1775

By Order of the Congress
John Hancock President.

Attest. Cha^s Thomson secry

---

[1] Miscellaneous Collection, HSP. The form printed for the use of naval officers; the words "of the armed" and "called the" being stricken from the document. However, one phrase could not be eliminated; hence, Nicholas, as the form reads, was appointed and "fitted out for the defence of American Liberty."

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] 28th November

Upon application of Major Samuel Mifflin, for Captain Samuel Davidson to have leave of absence, to make a Voyage in his Ship in the Service of the Congress; it is

Resolved, That Captain Davidson have leave of absence to go a Voyage in the above mention'd employ.

Upon application of the Commanders of the armed Boats for an Increase to their allowance of Provisions, The Board, after having considered their application, do

Resolve, That the allowance of Provisions to the Captains of the armed Boats be three Rations, and the allowance of Provisions to the Lieutenants of the Boats be two Rations, which allowances they are to receive from the day of the date of their respective Commissions.

John Saunders, Pilot, confined in the Gaol of this County, by order and agreeable to Resolve of this Board of the 11th Inst. now Petitions this Committee to be released from confinement; It is

Resolved, That as this Board think the time the said Jno. Saunders has been in confinement, is a sufficient punishment for his crime, as set forth in said Resolve of the 11th inst. and that he be now discharged from his present confinement, on his taking the following Oath:

> Philad'a. ss:
>
> John Saunders, Pilot in the Bay and River of Delaware, being sworn on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God, doth declare and promise to the Committee of Safety of the Province of Pennsylvania, that whatever knowledge he may have obtain'd of the New Channel between the Chivaux de Frize, near Fort Island, he will not, on any account, devulge to any person or persons whatever, but will entirely keep secret.
>
> Sign'd John Saunders.

Sworn Nov'r 28th, 1775, before James Biddle.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 415, 416.

Pennsylvania Committee of Safety to Henry Fisher [1]

Sir, Philadelphia, Novr 28, 1775.

We wrote you some time past by Mrs. Hidgecock, informing of the appointment of ten Pilots, station'd at Chester & Philada, to bring up from thence any Vessel bound up, & Carry down to that place every one outward bound. We at the same time requested you to Inform all the Pilots of your place that they were by no means to proceed higher than Chester, where one of the new Commission'd Pilots would go on board. Some of the Pilots who have lately come up, say they have never had any Notice of the above Regulation. If this is the Case, we suppose Mrs. Hidgecock has Neglected to give you the letter. We must now desire you will immediately acquaint all your Pilots of the above regulation, & in the Name of the Committee forbid them at their Peril to act in Contradiction to it, in doing of which you will much Oblige, Yr, &c.

We should be glad to know of Jack Saunders any Notice from you.

---

1. Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives*, 1st series, IV, 686.

Barnabas Binney to Nicholas Brown [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia Nov 28th 1775

They are now fitting out four Vessels here viz 3 Ships & one 16 Gun Schooner; they will soon be ready, 'tis whispered that they go to France &c but I believe a mere surmise.[2]

---

1. Nicholas Brown Papers, JCBL.
2. Binney's information as to the rig and destination of the Continental ships was erroneous.

JOHN EWING TO DR. HUGH WILLIAMSON [1]

[Extract] [Philadelphia, November 28, 1775] [2]

Our River is well secured by a Cheval de Frise sunk about eight Miles below our Town, with a small Aperature for our own Vessels to pass thro', which they generally can do with the Assistance of a good Pilot who knows the Situation of this Machine or Instrument of Defence; altho' we have already lost two small Vessels in attempting to pass it, even with good Pilots on Board. None of the Lewistown Pilots are suffered to come up higher than Chester, nor to go on board of any Vessel at Lewis Town without Application first made to the Committee there: There are other Pilots stationed at Chester to bring up the Vessels thro the Cheval de Frise. And we have 13 Gondaloes with a large Cannon of 24 to 48 Prs with Men, on board to guard this Pass, so that it will be very difficult for a Man of War to come up to Town. –

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/40. An intercepted letter.
2. The writer says that he was daily waiting for word of Montreal's surrender which took place on November 13, 1775; and news of which reached Congress on November 29.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS [1]

In Congress. [Charleston] Tuesday, November 28, 1775.

Mr. George-Abbot Hall, from the commissioners of the Pilotage, reported, that agreeable to the order of Congress, they had yesterday caused the leading mark over Charles-Town Bar to be cut down and destroyed.

On motion, Resolved, That the Committees for the sea islands be, and they are, hereby authorized and required forthwith to erect look-outs at the same places, and cause the same signals of alarm and notices to be given, as have been usual in time of war. And that this Congress will cause the expence thereof to be paid.

Tuesday Evening, November 28, 1775.

Ordered, That Capt. [Alexander] Gillon be added to the Commissioners for fitting out, arming, and manning the ship *Prosper*.

---

1. *Provincial Congress of South Carolina,* 148–152.

WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON TO CAPTAIN JOHN ALLSTON [1]

By Authority of Congress.

Sir, Charles-Town, 28 November, 1775.

You are hereby ordered to march the Volunteer Company of Foot Rangers after the Indian Manner, under your Command, and scour the Sea-Coast from Sewee Bay to Haddrel's Point in Charles-Town Harbour, to repel the Landing of Men from British armed Vessels, to prevent their Depredations, and to act according to further orders from proper authority. I am, Sir, [&c.]

W^{m} H^{y} Drayton, President.

---

1. *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine,* IX, 116–117.

Minutes of the Council of the Province of West Florida [1]

At a Council held in the Council Chamber
at Pensacola the 28th day of November 1775.
Present

His Excellency Governor Chester
The Honble Elias Durnford Esqr Lt Govr
The Honorable
William Clifton Chief Justice
David Hodge
Charles Stuart
Philip Livingston Jun
Alexander Dickson
William Johnstone
Esquires.

His Excellency mentioned to the Board that John Allen Martin Esquire Comptroller of His Majesty's Customs for this Post had reported to him that there was 9000 lbs of Gun Powder 11 Ton 11 [hundredweight]–10 lb of Bullets and 925 Indian Guns brought into this Port on Board the Ship *Ann* William Reid Master lately arrived from London and that Application had been made to him for liberty to Land the same here and to reship it to the Mississippi And then laid before the Board a Circular Letter that he had some time since received from the Earl of Dartmouth dated the 19th October 1774 inclosing His Majesty's Order in Council of the same Date prohibiting the Exportation of Gun Powder from Great Britain which Letter directs that it was His Majesty's Command that He should take the most effectual measures for the Arresting detaining and securing any Gun Powder or any sort of Arms and Ammunition which might be attempted to be imported into this Province unless the Master of the Ship having such Military Stores on Board should produce a License from His Majesty or the Privy Council for the Exportation of the same from some of the Ports in Great Britain – Mr Martin Comptroller of the Customs attending produced the said Ships Papers and Cockets Whereby it Appeared that the Gun Powder Bullets and Guns beforementioned had been shipped on board the *Ann* at the Port of London in Consequence of an Order of His Majesty in Council of the 4th of May last to the Commissioners of the Customs in London – Mr Mather to whom the greatest part of the said Ammunition belonged also attending laid before the Board an Extract of the Condition of a Bond respecting the said Powder &c entered into at the Custom House in London Dated the 14th September 1775. Whereby it appeared that the same should be landed either at Pensacola or Mobile there to be deposited at the Expence of the Petitioner at such place and under the Custody of such Person as the Governor or Commander in Chief of this Province should direct and Appoint and that the Petitioner did within twelve Months from the Date of the Bond produce a Certificate or Certificates Attested upon Oath before a Magistrate of the Person having the Custody of such Gun Powder Arms and Ammunition that the same had been actually and bona fide sold and delivered to the Indians in Alliance with and under the Protection of His Majesty And then his Excellency desired the opinion of the Board what was most proper to be done herein upon which the board advise. That the said Powder Arms and Ammunition should be Landed and Deposited in the Public Magazine under the Care of Mr Neil the Provincial Store keeper that Mr Mather should be permitted to send 1000 lbs of Gun Powder and a proportionable quantity of Ball and Guns Coastways thro the Lakes to the Western Parts of the Province on the Mississippi there to be placed under the immediate Charge of Lt Thomas Deputy Superintendant of Indian Affairs in those parts and to be issued by him Agreeable to the condition of the said Bond and upon a Certificate from the said Deputy Superintendant that the same has been disposed of conformable to the Condition of the above Bond that then the like Quantity should be permitted to be sent to the Western parts of the Province under the same Conditions and that Mr Mather or his Agent be permitted to dispose of the remaining quantity in this place agreeable to the Condition of the above Bond – And then the Board Adjourned.

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/634, LC Photocopy.

29 Nov.

COLONEL JOHN GLOVER TO WILLIAM BARTLETT [1]

Sir Camp at Cambridge Novbr 29 1775

Please to Send forward to Cape ann 1000 lb bread Ditto 1000 lb beef for the Use of the Guards ordered their by order of his Excellencey Genl Washington [2] Your &c

John Glover

To Capt William Bartlitt Agent for the armd Vesels in the absence of Capt Bartlett Capt [Moses] Brown is to Send forward the Above

Jn° Glover

1. Bartlett Papers, No. 5655, BHS.
2. For the purpose of this order, see Washington to Hancock, November 30, 1775.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 1775 Novr 29

The *Merlin* and *Senegal* being ordered to winter in the Bay of Fundy for the greater Security of the Western Coast of Nova Scotia against Invasion from the Rebels, it became necessary to send them Provisions to last the Winter: The Admiral therefore ordered four Months Provisions for those Sloops to be put on board the *James and William* Transport, commanded by Lieut. Parrey, and directed her to be manned and armed from the *Preston,* in such manner that she might safely go to the Bay of Fundy and return without a Convoy. This done the *James and William* sailed for Annapolis [Royal], and carried Orders to Captain Burnaby to take in the Provisions.

The Admiral wrote to Captain Squire of the *Otter* at Virginia, acknowledged the Receipt of his Letters to the 12th September, acquainted him generally with the State of things that Rear Admiral Shuldham would in a short time be directed to take him under his Command, and that he should in the mean time be upon his Guard &c.

Mr Stephens having inclosed in his last Dispatches a Copy of their Lordships Orders to Captain Bellew of the *Liverpool*, whom they had sent to Virginia, the Admiral thought proper to write to him

---

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 3, BM.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Captain John Stanhope, H.M. Sloop *Raven* [1]

Whereas you will herewith receive Dispatches for the Governors of his Majesty's Colonies in North America according to the annexed Schedule, you are hereby required and directed to proceed without Loss of time in his Majesty's Sloop under your Command along the Coast and endeavour to deliver the said Dispatches according to their several Addresses; And having so done you are to proceed to Savannah in Georgia, where you are to remain until farther Orders, exerting your utmost Endeavours to carry into Execution the several Orders and Directions you have already received, and in general to do your utmost for the good of his Majesty's Service entrusted to your Care. But as in the present State of the Provinces, which are in Rebellion against the King, you cannot convey some of the Dispatches into the hands of the Governors to whom they are severally addressed, you are, whenever that shall happen, or that it will cause a great delay to wait until they can be delivered, to give them to any Director or Comptroller or any other known Officer belonging to his Majesty, taking a Receipt and desiring such Collector to forward the said Dispatches as directed. At Virginia, if it shall be necessary, you may leave those for Lord Dunmore and for the Deputy Governor of Maryland with the Captain of any of his Majs Ships on that Station, and so for the rest, to the end that you may get to Savannah as soon as possible. Given under my Hand on board his Majs Ship *Preston*

at Boston 29 Novr 1775

Sam^{l} Graves

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina

---

[1] Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 107–108, BM.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Captain Matthew Squire, H.M. Sloop *Otter* [1]

Sir, *Preston* Boston 29 November 1775.

I have received your Letters Sepr 11 and 12 giving me an Account of your Proceedings in his Majs Sloop *Otter* up to that time, which I very well approve of

As I shall in a short time direct Rear Admiral Shuldham to take you under his Command, and give you Orders for your farther Proceedings, this serves only to acquaint you that all the Colonies from New Hampshire to South Carolina included are declared to be in Rebellion, that it is the Kings firm Resolution to reduce them to obedience, and that preparations are making for that purpose. You will therefore continue to be on your Guard against Surprize, to seize every thing the property of known Rebels, and give every protection and assistance in your power to the Kings loyal Subjects and their property. I am &c

Sam[1] Graves

1. Graves's Conduct, Appendix, 108, BM.

PERMIT FOR THE SLOOP *Woolwich* [1]

Permit the Sloop *Woolwich,* James Fullerton Master to depart this Harbour for the Eastward with the Men and Articles Specified in General Howes Pass of the 18th. of November 1775

This Pass to remain on board the Vessel until her return to Boston.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Boston the 29th. of November 1775

Sam Graves

To
The Captains & Commanders of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America.

By Command of the Admiral G. Gefferina

1. PM.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Phoenix,* CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR.[1]

November 1775	Abreast Boston Light House.
Wednesday 29th	Fresh & Squally with Rain. A M at 9 unmoord Made Signal for a Pilot at Noon Weigh'd & came to Sail. Sail'd the *Fowey.* Fresh gale and clear Wear P M at ½ pt 1 Came onbd a Pilot to carry the Ship out. at 4 the Southermost land in sight S ½ Wt 6 or 7 Leagues at Sun Sett in 1st & 2d Reef Topsails & down Top Gallt Yards

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/693.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE [1]

Wednesday, the 29th [November]. As we were about to get under way and make for Cape Hand [*sic* Ann] our crew mutinied unanimously and all said that they were willing to lend a hand to weigh anchor but that they refused to do any more. After consulting together, we decided to send the first Lieutenant Mr. Moses Turner to the camp in order to inform General Washington of this wicked behavior. He left last night and we expect him back tomorrow in the evening.

1. Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

WILLIAM WATSON TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Sir Plymouth 29 Novr 1775

This pr Capt Martindales Lieutenant,[2] who comes to acquaint your Excellency, that the people on board the Brigantine *Washington* are in general discontented, & have agreed to do no Duty on board sd Vessel, & say that they Inlisted to Serve in the Army & not as Marines

I believe Capt Martindale has done all in his power to make things easy – His people really appear to me to be a sett of the most unprincipled, abandond fellows [I] ever saw – your Excellency knows in what manner to conduct in this matter – I am very apprehensive that little is to be expected from Fellows drawn promiscuously from the army for this Business, but that if people were Inlisted for the purpose of privateering much might be expected from them

I have just heard that Capt Coit is at Barnstable driven in there by two men of War – He has sent an express to your Excellency, but I had not the pleasure of seeing him when he passed thro this Town I am your Excellencys [&c.]

William Watson

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. Moses Turner.

Christopher Leffingwell to John Hancock [1]

Dear Sir, Norwich, 29th Novr 1775

The Brigtn *Nancy*, Thomas Davis Master, Lately belonging to Joshua Winslow, of Boston, — Arrived at Stonington in Connecticut, in the Month of July last with a load of Melasses — The Master Immediately Notified the Administration & William Lightly was Sent out of Boston to Take Charge of her — He was taken up & Examined by the General Officers at Roxbury Camp & Sent to Genl Washington at Cambridge — I was then at Roxbury & was desired to Advise Govr Trumbull &c as may be Seen by the Inclos'd Letters — The Brigtn was brought here & My Self with William Coit [2] Were Appointed to procure the Vessel unladed Striptd of her Sails, Riggin &c & Store them with the Goods, Dispose of Sufficient for paying the Master & People their Wages &c & discharge them – all which we have done—

The Committee of Correspondence & Inspection for this Town, at their Meeting this Day, directed Us to Ask the Advice of the Hone Congress what Further Steps to Take in this Matter – the Expence of Storage is Daily increasing & the Melasses would now Sell for 1/6 p Gallon, & might be Converted into Cash immediately – if it lies much longer in Store must have Considerable Cooperage – Beg you would lay the matter before the Congress & that they would give us Some directions. — The inclosed Papers be kind Enough to Return me, p Bearer, Mr Daniel Leffingwell, and as Soon as may be the advise of Congress; & beg leave to Subscribe with greatest Esteem [&c.]

Christ^{r} Leffingwell

---

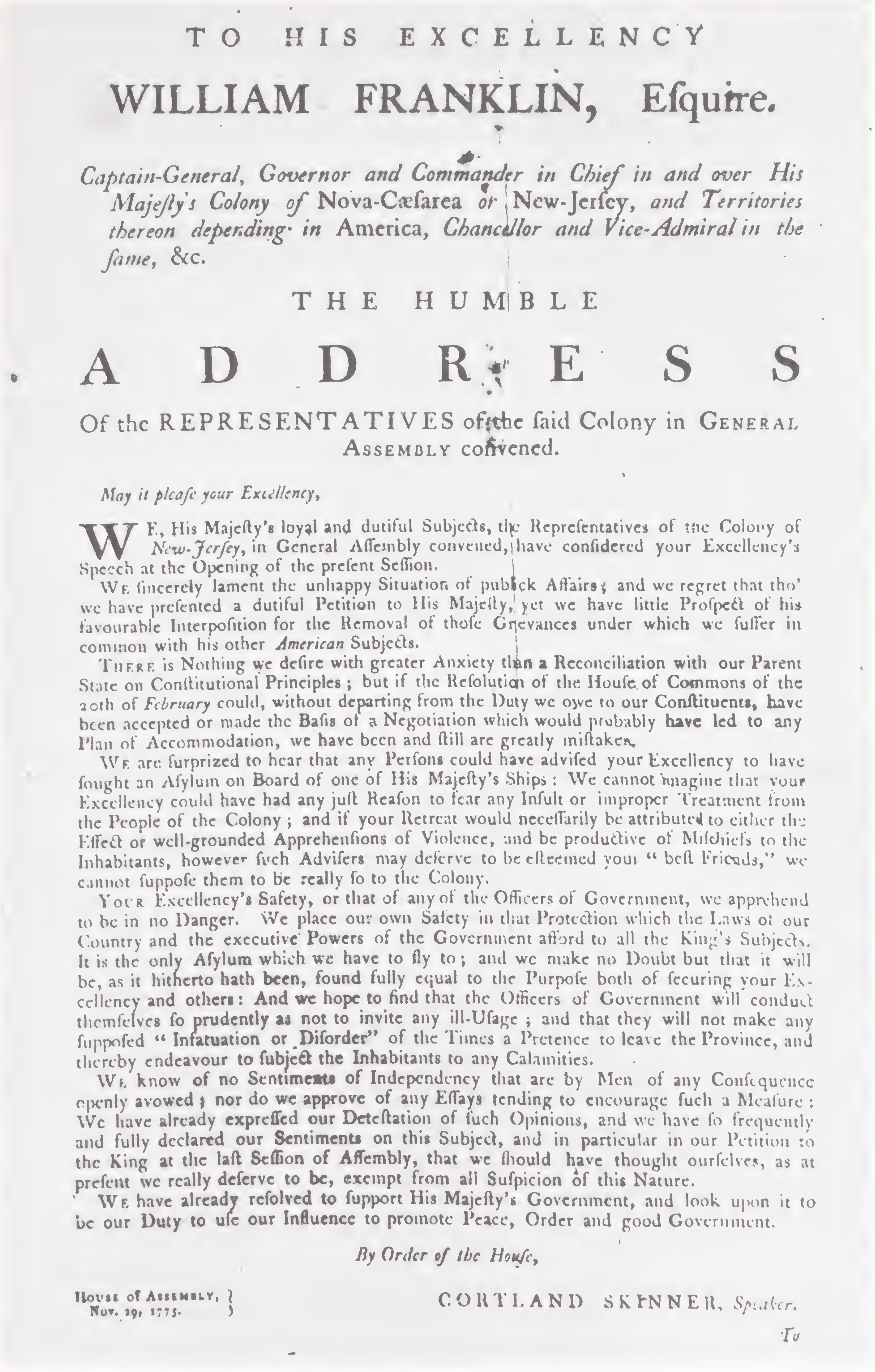
1. Papers CC (Letters to Congress), 78, XIV, 43, NA.
2. A Norwich merchant.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, November 29, 1775

An express arriving with a letter from General Schuyler, containing an account of the continental troops, under [Brigadier] General Montgomery, having taken possession of Montreal on the 12th Inst., which was read.

The Committee to whom was referred the petition of Downham Newton, of the Island of New Providence, setting forth the distress of the inhabitants of



TO HIS EXCELLENCY

WILLIAM FRANKLIN, Eſquire.

Captain-General, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over His Majeſty's Colony of Nova-Cæſarea *or* New-Jerſey, *and Territories thereon depending in* America, *Chancellor and Vice-Admiral in the ſame,* &c.

THE HUMBLE

ADDRESS

Of the REPRESENTATIVES of the ſaid Colony in GENERAL ASSEMBLY convened.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

We, His Majeſty's loyal and dutiful Subjects, the Repreſentatives of the Colony of *New-Jerſey*, in General Aſſembly convened, have conſidered your Excellency's Speech at the Opening of the preſent Seſſion.

We ſincerely lament the unhappy Situation of publick Affairs; and we regret that tho' we have preſented a dutiful Petition to His Majeſty, yet we have little Proſpect of his favourable Interpoſition for the Removal of thoſe Grievances under which we ſuffer in common with his other *American* Subjects.

There is Nothing we deſire with greater Anxiety than a Reconciliation with our Parent State on Conſtitutional Principles; but if the Reſolution of the Houſe of Commons of the 20th of *February* could, without departing from the Duty we owe to our Conſtituents, have been accepted or made the Baſis of a Negotiation which would probably have led to any Plan of Accommodation, we have been and ſtill are greatly miſtaken.

We are ſurprized to hear that any Perſons could have adviſed your Excellency to have ſought an Aſylum on Board of one of His Majeſty's Ships: We cannot imagine that your Excellency could have had any juſt Reaſon to fear any Inſult or improper Treatment from the People of the Colony; and if your Retreat would neceſſarily be attributed to either the Effect or well-grounded Apprehenſions of Violence, and be productive of Miſchiefs to the Inhabitants, however ſuch Adviſers may deſerve to be eſteemed your "beſt Friends," we cannot ſuppoſe them to be really ſo to the Colony.

Your Excellency's Safety, or that of any of the Officers of Government, we apprehend to be in no Danger. We place our own Safety in that Protection which the Laws of our Country and the executive Powers of the Government afford to all the King's Subjects. It is the only Aſylum which we have to fly to; and we make no Doubt but that it will be, as it hitherto hath been, found fully equal to the Purpoſe both of ſecuring your Excellency and others: And we hope to find that the Officers of Government will conduct themſelves ſo prudently as not to invite any ill-Uſage; and that they will not make any ſuppoſed "Infatuation or Diſorder" of the Times a Pretence to leave the Province, and thereby endeavour to ſubject the Inhabitants to any Calamities.

We know of no Sentiments of Independency that are by Men of any Conſequence openly avowed; nor do we approve of any Eſſays tending to encourage ſuch a Meaſure: We have already expreſſed our Deteſtation of ſuch Opinions, and we have ſo frequently and fully declared our Sentiments on this Subject, and in particular in our Petition to the King at the laſt Seſſion of Aſſembly, that we ſhould have thought ourſelves, as at preſent we really deſerve to be, exempt from all Suſpicion of this Nature.

We have already reſolved to ſupport His Majeſty's Government, and look upon it to be our Duty to uſe our Influence to promote Peace, Order and good Government.

By Order of the Houſe,

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY,
Nov. 29, 1775.

CORTLAND SKINNER, *Speaker.*

To

that island, and offering, if the Congress will permit him, to export 1,000 barrels of flour for the said distressed inhabitants, he will give any reasonable security to bring back such a quantity of muskets as can be procured for the money arising from the sale of the said cargo, brought in their report, which being taken into consideration, was agreed to as follows:

The Committee to whom the petition of Downham Newton was referred, have had the same under their consideration, and come to the following resolutions:

Resolved, That the said Downham Newton should be permitted to export on board his vessel, on the terms proposed in his petition, such provisions of flour and pork as he shall think proper.

Resolved, That the said Downham Newton should give bond with two sufficient sureties in a penalty equal to double the value of the cargo which shall be laden on board the said vessel, the condition of which bond shall be that the said Downham Newton shall on or before the 15th day of February next import into the port of Newbern in the province of N[orth] Carolina and then and there deliver to the commanding officer of the continental troops in that [province] good musquets and bayonets or gunpowder to the full amount of the proceeds of such cargo and that on giving such bond he shall receive from this Congress a permit to be signed by the president allowing him to export said cargo.

On Motion made, *Resolved,* That the executing the above business and taking the bond from Downham Newton be referred to the Committee who brought in the foregoing report

Information being given to Congress that there is a large quantity of powder in the Island of [New] Providence,

Ordered, That the foregoing Committee take measures for securing and bring[ing] away the said powder and that it [be] an instruction to said Committee in case they can secure said powder to have it brought to the port of Philadelphia or to some other port as near Philadelphia as can with safety.

On Motion made, *Resolved*, That Mr.R[obert] Morris be added to the foregoing Committee.

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed for the sole purpose of corresponding with our friends in Great Britain, Ireland, and other parts of the world, and that they lay their correspondence before Congress when directed.

Resolved, That this Congress will make provision to defray all such expences as may arise by carrying on such correspondence, and for the payment of such agents as the said Committee may send on this service.

The members chosen, Mr. [Benjamin] Harrison, Dr. [Benjamin] Franklin, Mr. [Thomas] Johnson, Mr. [John] Dickinson, and Mr. [John] Jay.[2]

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 389, 390, 392.
2. To be designated thereafter as the Committee of Secret Correspondence.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] 29th November.

Upon application of Congress, through Robert Morris, Esq'r., for Eight half Barrels of Powder, sent from Bermuda by Henry Tucker, Chairman of the Deputies of the several Parishes of that Island, belonging to Capt. John Cowper of North Carolina, for the use of the Inhabitants of that Province,

Resolved, That Robert Morris, Esq'r., give orders to Robert Towers, Commissa'y, to deliver the said 8 half Barrels of Powder for the use aforesaid, and that the Delegates in Congress pay this Board the portionable part of Freight and other Expences bringing the said Powder to this City.

Resolved, That Francis Proctor be appointed Lieutenant of the Artillery Company Commanded by Thomas Proctor.

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 416.

THOMAS JEFFERSON TO JOHN RANDOLPH [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia Nov. 29. 1775.

I have it in my power to acquaint you that the successes of our arms have corresponded with the justice of our cause. Chambly and St. John's have been taken some weeks ago, and in them the whole regular army in Canada except about 40. or 50. men. This day we receive certain intelligence that our General Montgomery is received into Montreal: and expect every hour to be informed that Quebec has opened it's arms to Colo. Arnold who with 1100 men was sent from Boston up the Kennebec and down the Chaudiere river to that place. He expected to be there early this month. Montreal acceded to us on the 13th. and Carleton set out with the shattered remain[s] of his little army for Quebec where we hope he will be taken up by Arnold. In a short time we have reason to hope the delegates of Canada will join us in Congress and complete the American Union as far as we wish to have it completed. We hear that one of the British transports is arrived at Boston, the rest are beating off the coast in very bad weather. You will have heard before this reaches you that Ld. Dunmore has commenced hostilities in Virginia. That people bore with every thing till he attempted to burn the town of Hampton. They opposed and repelled him with considerable loss on his side and none on ours. It has raised our country into perfect phrensy. It is an immense misfortune to the whole empire to have a king of such a disposition at such a time. We are told and every thing proves it true that he is the bitterest enemy we have. His minister is able, and that satisfies me that ignorance or wickedness somewhere controuls him. In an earlier part of this contest our petitions told him that from our king there was but one appeal. The admonition was despised and that appeal forced on us. To undo his empire he has but one truth more to learn, that after colonies have drawn the sword there is but one step more they can take. That step is now pressed upon us by the measures adopted as if they were afraid we would not take it. Beleive me Dear Sir there is not in the British empire a man who more cordially loves a Union with Gr. Britain than I do. But by the god that made me I will cease to exist before I yeild to a connection on such terms as the British parliament propose and in this I think I speak the sentiments of America. We want neither inducement nor power to declare and assert a separation. It is will alone which is wanting and that is growing apace under the fostering hand of our king. One bloody campaign will probably decide everlastingly our future course; I am sorry to find a bloody campaign is decided on. If our winds and waters should not combine to rescue their shores from slavery, and General Howe's reinforcement should arrive in safety we have hopes he will be inspirited to come out of Boston and take another drubbing: and we must drub you soundly before the sceptered tyrant will know we are not mere brutes, to crouch under his hand and kiss the rod with which he deigns to scourge us.

---

1. Boyd, ed., *Jefferson Papers*, I, 268–270. John Randolph, former Burgess of Virginia, had fled to England earlier in the year. He was a brother of Peyton Randolph, first President of the Continental Congress.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Otter*, Captain Matthew Squire [1]

November 1775	Elizabeth River [Virginia]
Sunday 26	Exercised Great Guns & small arms. Fresh Gales & squally Got 2 Puncheons of water on board, – Reced Intelligence that 3 hundred shirt Men were marching to the Great Bridge and that 7 or 8 hundred more were close after them.
Monday 27	Reced water on board. Exercised great Guns and small arms. Reced 15 Prisoners on board the Goal being destroyd by fire
Tuesday 28	Variable Weather. A M Unmoord and came to sail. at Noon anchord a'breast of the Town of Norfolk. Veered and moored Bt Bower [to] the W & small to the E a Cable each way. Received fresh Beef [on] board.
Wednesday 29	Fresh Gales & squally. Received Water & fresh Beef on board. Anchor'd [here] the *Kings Fisher* with two or three Tenders.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/663.

Diary of the Salem Moravian Congregation of North Carolina [1]

Nov. 29 [1775]. A wagon from Bethabara, and one sent b ythe Single Brethren, left for Cross Creek, loaded with wheat, in order to buy salt. At sunset Br. George Bibighaus returned from Cross Creek and New Bern; he managed his first expedition for the store very well. He confirmed the report that tenders from men-of-war lie before New Bern and Willmingtown.[2]

---

1. Fries, ed., *Moravians in North Carolina*, II, 891.
2. From H.M. Sloops *Cruizer* and *Scorpion*.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Scorpion*, Captain John Tollemache [1]

Novembr. 1775	Charles Town N.84 W.13 Leag[ues]
Monday 27	*Palliser* in Company First and Middle parts Fresh Gales and Hazey latter strong Gales with a heavy Sea at 4 P M saw the Land from NW to NWBW 7 or 8 Leags ½ past 6 Came too with the Bt Br in 6½ fm Veer'd to 2/3 of a Cable Charles Town Lighthouse WBN 8 or 9 Miles fir'd 2 Guns p Signal to the *Tamer*
Tuesday 28	At Single Anc off Charles To Barr. at 9 A M Struck Yards Topmasts & T. Gt masts First and Middle parts Fresh Gales with heavy Rain Latter Do & Clear

at 3 P M fir'd 2 Guns p Signal to the *Tamer* which she Answd at 6 up Lower Yards & T. Gt masts

Wednesday 29 Do

at 7 A M Weighed *Palliser* in Compy TKd Occasionally Do Wr at 2 P M came too in Rebellion Road with the Bt Br in 8 fathom Veer'd to ½ a Cable, found riding here His Majs Ships *Tamer* & *Cherokee* sent an Officer and 28 Men in the *Tamers* Tender to protect the Transport which Anchd off the Bar. lost by Accident Twelve Hand granad[es] into the Sea landing out of the Boat into the *Palliser*.

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/872.

REAR ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON TO CAPTAIN STAIR DOUGLAS, H.M.S. *Squirrel* [1]

By Clark Gayton Esqr Rear Admiral
of the Red, & Commander in Chief, of
His Majesty's Ships, & Vessells, Employed, & to be Employed at & about
Jamaica &c &c

Whereas the Inhabitants of several of His Majestys Colonies, & Plantations, in North America, Viz in New Hampshire, Massachusets Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pensylvania, the three lower Countries, on Delewar, Maryland, Virginia, North & South Carolina's, having traiterously combined together, for the General purpose, of resisting the Authority of this Kingdom, & having in a Hostile Manner, Arrayed themselves in Arms. & Committed Acts. of Open, & Actual Rebellion

And Intelligence, having been received, by the Earl of Dartmouth, One of His Majestys Principal Secretarys of State (through Channels which may be depended on) that a great Number of North American Vessells, do constantly resort to Cape Nichola Mole, and other Ports in the Island of Hispaniola, where they load with French produce, & secretly take in large Quantitys, of Arms, & Amunition, & it having been suggested (by Persons, well inform'd, of the Nature, & Course, of this Contraband Trade,) that the most effectual means, of intercepting the Vessells, that carry it on, would be by Stationing Two Cruizers, One at Henneago, or Inauga Island, the other at the little Caicos.

And my Lords Commission[ers] of the Admty, having been pleased, to direct me, to Station Cruizers, at these Places, to Search all North American Vessells, coming from the abovementioned Island, and in case of finding onboard of them, any Arms, Amunition, or any Contraband Goods, of any kind whatever, to Seize them

You are therefore hereby, requir'd & directed, to Compleat the Provisions, of His Majestys Ship, under your Command, to three Months, of all Species, for the Complement at whole allowance, and after so doing make the best of your way, for the Little Caicos, where you are to Cruize, for the purpose abovemention'd, taking particular care never to come within Sight, of the Island of Hispaniola.

And in Pursuance of the Kings Pleasure, signified to me by the Lords Commissioners of the Admty, to Seize all Ships & Vessells belonging to any of the said Colonies, or Owned by the Inhabitants thereof, except only in case where it shall clearly appear, from the Papers, or from other Evidences, that they are bound to, or returning from, some Port or Place, in Great Britain, Ireland or His Majestys Islands in the West Indies, But you are to observe, that this exception, is not to extend, or be applied, to such Ships & Vessells, as may have Arms, & Amunition onboard, which Ships & Vessells, you are to Seize, in all cases whatsoever, unless it shall appear, that the Arms & Amunition, shall have been Shipp'd; with Licence, either from His Majty in Council, from the Master General & Principal Officers, of the Ordnance, or under the usual Clearances, from the Commissioners; of his Majestys Customs.

And my Lords Commissioners of the Admty, having been pleased, to signify, to me His Majestys further Pleasure, to cause all Ships, & Vessells, which should be Seized, in the cases beforemention'd, to be carried to some British Port, not within the twelve aforesaid Colonies, & there detained 'till further Orders, or be proceeded against according to Law, as the Nature of the case should require.

You are therefore, hereby required & directed, to send all Such Ships & Vessells, which you may Seize, under the abovementiond Circumstances, to Port Royal in Jamaica, to be there proceeded against according to Law –

You are to remain, on this Service, 'till you have only Provisions enough, remaining onboard, to bring you in, unless any unforeseen Accident, should require it before, such as springing a Mast &c &c, or that you may gain any Intelligence, which you may judge Necessary, for my immediate Knowledge, Or, if you should Seize a Number of Vessells, & you should think it Necessary, to come into Port, to take onboard your own People again in these Cases, You are to return & Join me, in this Harbour, with all possible Dispatch, and for so doing this shall be your Order

Given under my hand Onboard His Majs Ship *Antelope,* in Port Royal Harbour, Jamaica, 29th November 1775

Clark Gayton

Memo Orders of the same effect, to Captain Gardner of His Majestys Ship *Maidstone,* to Cruize off the Island of Henneaga, or Inauga

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/240.

REAR ADMIRAL CLARK GAYTON TO CAPTAIN STAIR DOUGLAS, R.N., AND CAPTAIN ALAN GARDNER, R.N. [1]

By Clark Gayton Esqr Rear Admiral of the Red, & Commander in Chief, of His Majestys Ships & Vessells Employed, & to be Employed, at & about Jamaica &c &c –

You are hereby required & directed, if you find it unsafe, to continue in the Ships & Vessels, which you may Seize & Detain (in concequence of my orders) the Men, who belong to them, to compleat your Complement (if you should be Difficient) with as many of the said Men, as you can prevail with, to enter for that purpose, and to Bear, the Remainder (Or if your Complement happens to be Compleat) the whole, or as many of them, as you shall judge proper, as Supernumeraries, for Victualls only, 'till further Orders, always taking particular care, to leave on board of them, a sufficient Number, of the People, for their Condemnation, for which this shall be your Order

Given under my Hand, Onboard His Majs Ship *Antelope,* in Port Royal Harbour, Jamaica, this 29th November 1775

Clark Gayton

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/240.

---

30 Nov.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY [1]

Dear Sir Pt Aux Tremble Novr 30th 1775

My Last was of the 25th Inst Advisng you of the *Hunter* Sloop, Capt Napier in the Snow & a Schooner's going up t[o] Cape Sa[ute], they have Lain their Untill this morning, When they came Down & are now of[f] of this Place under full Sail Down, it will be imposabl for them to Ascend the river, again this Season, so that your Vessells if you think Proper to Send them Down will run no risque exceept of Ice & may be laid up In Safety at Cap Rouge I have not had the Pleasure hearing from you this Ten Days, am very Anxious for your [safe Arrival The] Ammunition you Orderd us has been Strangely Delayed is Not yet Com[e] t[o] hand but Hourly expected – On Rceit of it I Intend returng to my Old Quarters Near Quebec –

Nothing has lately Occurd worth Notice except th[e] burng of Major Caldwells house, suposed t[o] b[e] Done by, Order of Govr Carleton — to Deprive us of Winter Quarters — The Inhabitants of Quebec are much Disunited & Short of Provisions We have many Friend[s] there, & if the Place is Attackd with Spirit I beleve will hod Out but a Short time — I am [&c.]

B Arnold

---

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

ADVICES FROM BENEDICT ARNOLD [1]

Gentlemen Pt Aux Tremble 30 Novr 1775

This Serves to Advise you the Armed Ships in the rivr who have Lain Some time of[f] of Cape Saute are Now returnd to Quebec, so that there Will be no Danger of you Coming Down in Boats, or any kind of Water Craft except that of Ice I am Gentlm [&c.]

B Arnold

To the Officers of the Continental Army
on their way from Montreal to Quebec

---

1. Arnold Letter Book, MeHS.

MINUTES OF THE ROYAL COUNCIL OF NOVA SCOTIA [1]

At a Council holden at Halifax on the 30th November 1775

Present His Excellency the Governor
The Honorable Jonathan Belcher
Charles Morris, Richard Bulkeley
Henry Newton, Jonathan Binney,
Arthur Goold, John Butler
} Counsellors

Christopher Basset Master of the Schooner *Polly* lately Arrived from Canso, having been desired to Attend the Council declared — That being at Canso on Monday the 20th Instant with a Cargo of dried Fish for Mr Cochran of this Town, and Mr Binney the Deputy Collector of the Customs who was returning to Halifax in said Schooner, he was Boarded by two Large Schooners, and examined as to His Cargo and to whom it belong'd on which they determined not to Molest him or his Passengers. – That he knew three of the Men, Vizt McDonald James Quilty and Dennis who belonged to Marblehead as did the rest of both Crews. – That each of the Schooners had about 80 Men Armed wtih Tomahawks, Musquests, some Cutlasses and some Pistoles and had four 4 pounders and two 6 pounders, and 12 Swivels each Schooner – That they said they had a large Ship Armed with 22 Guns lying between Canso and Saint John's Island and that the Vessells fitted out from New England had taken 22 Sail of Trading and other Vessells – that they had taken a Schooner bound to Saint John's Island, and lately Arrived from England, for having brought Butter to supply the King's Troops which was Contrary to the Regulations of the Congress –

That the Persons who commanded the Schooners were Named Nicholas Brodin and Salmon the former of whom was called the Commodore.[2] — James Smith Supercargo for Mr Cochran on board the Schooner *Polly* appear'd and confirmed the foregoing declaration –

Resolved that Martial Law be declared and that a Proclamation be issued for that purpose —

---

1. Council Minutes, N. S. Arch.
2. Nicholson Broughton and John Selman, commanders of Washington's armed schooners *Hancock* and *Franklin* respectively. Of this incident, Selman wrote: "Arrived at Gut of Canso, here another attempt by Colbeck and [Thomas] Wright for their return endeavoring to insinuate that we should be blamed by the Government. I tell them I would never give my consent they should go back. I think it was Wright said to me, if we come acrost a Brittish Frigate I will have you hung to the yard arm. I let him know I would venter that (take care you are not hanged) our aim in this was to break up this recruiting business and the next was to such men as Governor Colbeck and Judge Wright might answer to redeem Montgomery or some others of his army, provided he met with a defeat on the walls of Quebeck, which he did, these were our reasons for their detention and bringing them to America." *Salem Gazette,* July 22, 1856.

SAMUEL JORDAN TO THE MASSACHUSETTS GENERAL COURT [1]

The Committee appointed to Consider of Vessels taken into Custody between Penobscut & Machias beg Leave to Report, that the Schooner *Falmouth Packet* bound from Nova Scotia to Boston Isaac Danks Master brought into Gouldsborough & Deliverd up to the Committee of Safety of said Place having Receiv'd, & Examined the papers belonging to said Vessel have Detain'd her & her Cargo by

Virtue of the Trust Reposed in us. Copy of his orders from his owners you have herewith – in the Name & by order of the Committee –

Sam[l] Jordan

Gouldsborough 30 Novemr 1775

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 137, 52.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

Sir Cambridge 30th Novemr 1775

I had the honour to write you the 28th Instant by Captain Joseph Blewer – Last evening I received the agreeable account of the Schooner *Lee,* Commanded by Captain Manly having taken & carried in to Cape Ann a Large Brigantine bound from London to Boston Loaden with Military Stores,[2] the Inventory of which I have the pleasure to inclose you – Cape Ann is a very open Harbour and accessable to Large ships, which Made Me immediatly send of[f] Colonel Glover and Mr [William] Palfrey, with orders, to raise the Minute Men & Militia of that part of the Country, to have the Cargo Landed without Loss of time, & Guarded up to this Camp, this I hope they will be able to effect, before it is Known to the enemy, what Port she is carried into, I sincerely Congratulate you on this very great acquisition, & am Sir [&c.]

G° Washington

[P.S.] Manly has allso taken a sloop in the ministerial Service,[3] & Capt Adams in the schooner *Warren,* has taken a Schooner Laden with Potatoes & turnips bound to Boston, & carried her into Portsmouth –[4]

1. Papers CC (Letters of George Washington), 152, I, 301, NA.
2. The *Nancy,* Robert Hunter, master.
3. The *Polly,* S. Smith, master, from Nova Scotia, with provisions.
4. The *Rainbow,* John McMonagle, master. The *New England Chronicle,* November 24 to November 30, 1775, described the capture as follows: "Last Saturday [November 25] a Privateer, belonging to Newbury-Port carried into Portsmouth a schooner of 45 tons, loaded with potatoes and turnips, intended for the enemy at Boston."

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED [1]

[Extract] Camp, November 30, 1775.

I have a very singular pleasure in informing you that by express last night from Cape Ann, I received the glad tidings of the capture of the *Nancy* storeship from London, by Capt. Manley, contents as per the enclosed copy, (taken by Mr. Pierce, to save me, you must know, the trouble of enumeration.) He unluckily miss'd the greatest prize in the world; their whole ordinance, the ship containing it being just ahead, but he could not have got both; and we must be thankful, as I truly am, for this instance of Divine favour; for nothing surely ever came more apropos; that no part of it may slip through my fingers, (for I have no doubt as this capture was made in sight of the other vessel, of there being some bold push to recover it) I instantly upon receiving the account, ordered four companies down to protect the stores; teams to be impress'd, to remove them without delay; and Col. Glover to assemble the minute men in the neighbourhood of Cape Ann, to secure the removal to places of safety.

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 130, 131.

Letter from Master of a Transport at Boston [1]

[November 30]

On my arrival here the Admiral pressed all our hands; they served all the transports in the same manner. As to the situation of Boston, it is almost surrounded by the Americans, and their works appear to be very strong for seven miles round. The troops in Boston are well supplied with salt provisions, flour, pease, &c. but the inhabitants fare badly. The soldiers seem to be in good spirits, but the heads of the army and navy are but upon indifferent terms; when that is the case, especially at a critical juncture, God only knows what will be the end of it.

[1] *London Chronicle,* January 4 to January 6, 1776. Letter was sent "to his Owner at Shields."

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Captain Henry Bellew, R.N.[1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 30 Novr 1775

By Captain Tollemache, who sailed from hence in his Majesty's Sloop *Scorpion* the latter end of August, I sent Orders to Captain Thornborough of the *Tamer* to repair immediately to North Carolina, and having assisted Captain [Francis] Parry of the *Cruizer* to dismantle Fort Johnston and put the Ordnance Stores on board a Transport, which Captain Tollemache carried with him for that purpose, to come to Boston and leave Captain Tollemache at Cape Fear. But, as I have not since heard from either of the Captains, I am apprehensive the *Scorpion* thro' some Accident is not arrived at Carolina. I therefore suppose that agreeably to their Lordships Order to you of the 31st of August 1775 (a Copy of which I have received.) you have sent the *Tamer* to Savannah in Georgia, one of the Sloops that was at Virginia to Charles Town, and that this will find you at Virginia, where I think it would be most proper for you to remain. However if through any accident no senior Officer to yourself arrives at Virginia, I desire the *Tamer* and *Cruizer* may be sent to Boston as soon in the Spring as the Weather will admit. I have ordered Captain Stanhope to go to Savannah, lest no Sloop should be there, but upon his Arrival you will dispose of him as you judge best for the Service, after his Dispatches are delivered. And I recommend it to your Consideration whether it would not be right to let two Sloops be at Charles Town, for I think one there is not sufficient. I am &c

Sam^{l} Graves.

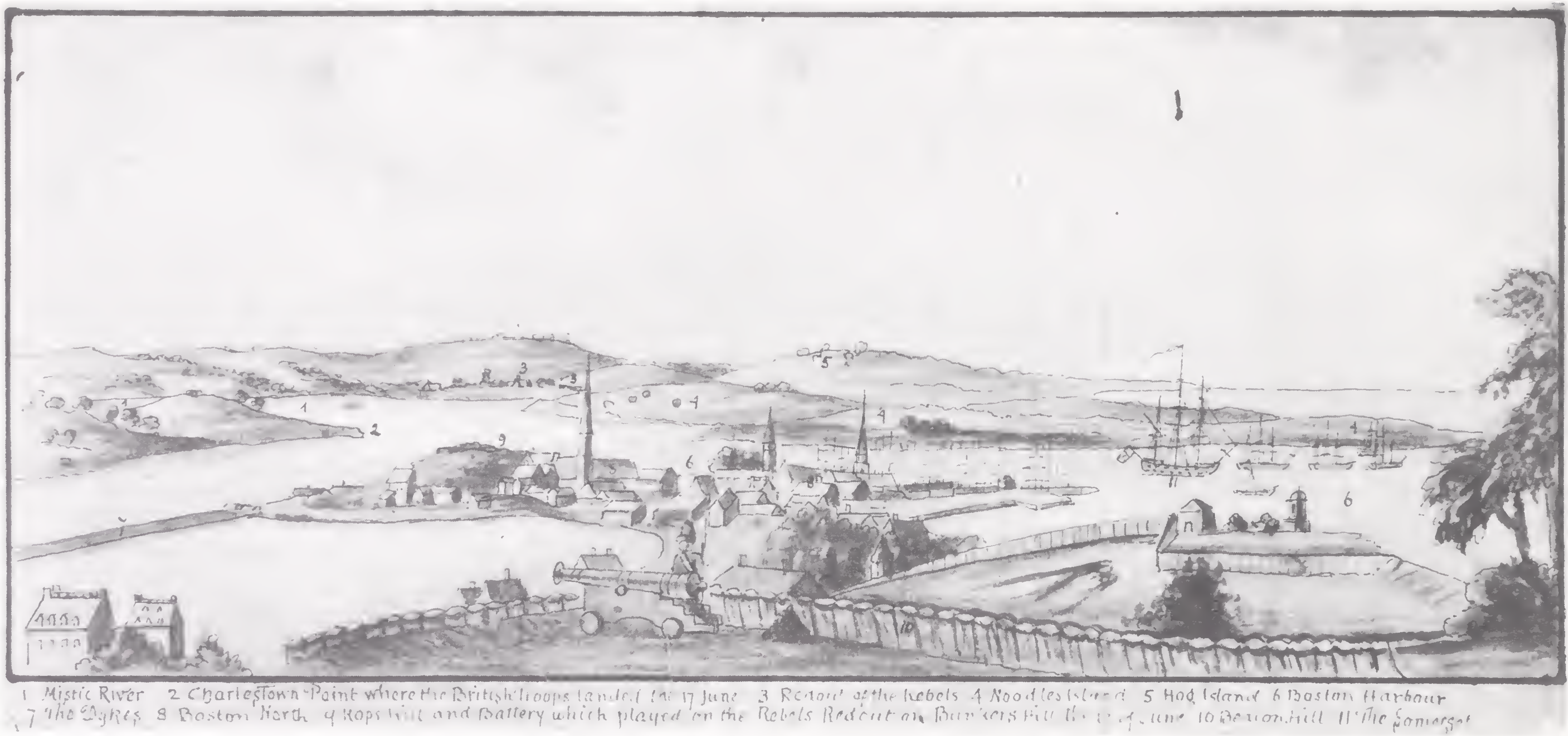
Capt. Bellew, *Liverpool* at Virginia.

[1] Graves's Conduct, II, 3–4, BM.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Philip Stephens [1]

Sir *Preston*, Boston 30 Novr 1775,

Upon the Arrival of the *Phoenix* in Nantasket Road the 9th instant I directed Captain Parker to remain there to repair the damage he had suffered on his passage from England, and to compleat his Provisions to six Months, in Order to releive the *Asia* at New York. The *Phoenix* was ready the 20th but contrary Winds kept her in the Road until the 27th when she sailed in fine settled Weather.


1 Mistic River 2 Charlestown Point where the British troops landed the 17 June 3 Redout of the Rebels 4 Noodles Island 5 Hog Island 6 Boston Harbour
7 The Dykes 8 Boston North 9 Kops hill and Battery which played on the Rebels Redout on Bunkers hill the 17 of June 10 Beacon hill 11 The Somerset
1
2
3
4
5
6
9
10

Boston and the harbor, 1775.

By the *Viper* who sailed the 17th for New York I apprized Captain Vandeput that the *Phoenix* was coming to relieve the *Asia*, and directed him to commit to Writing such Intelligence as he had collected of the operations and designs of the Rebels, the Navigation of the Rivers particularly Hudsons River, and any other information necessary to leave with his Successor, and to retain as many good Pilots as could be procured; so that I hope the *Asia* will sail for England in a very few days after the Arrival of the *Phoenix*. Captain Parker has Orders to take the *Asia*'s private Marines on board the *Phoenix,* until they can be sent to Boston and join the Battalions on shore.

I have had so many contradictory Accounts of the probability of a large Ship lying during the Winter in the River without going along side a Wharf that I have left it to Captain Parker's discretion (who has wintered there) where to place his Ship while the Ice runs, but I have ordered him to anchor before the City whenever the River is clear; and having six months Provisions on board and the *Viper* with him, whatever turn things may take in the City, before the Navigation to it is open, I think Captain Parker cannot be distressed.

In one of my former Letters mention is made of my intent[ion] to send the *Nautilus* with Lord Dartmouths Dispatches for the Governors of his Majesty's Colonies to the Southward, and that I had given Captain Collins Leave to be on shore for the Recovery of his Health while the Sloop was fitting. About the 16th she was ready, but Captain Collins, unable to take upon himself the Command, begged my further Indulgence of Leave, and finding him from the Surgeon's Report to be utterly incapable of doing his Duty, I granted him leave to remain on Shore, and gave an Order to Lieut. John Graves of the *Preston* to command the *Nautilus*, and sent him to cruize in Boston Bay. I also directed Captain Stanhope of his Majesty's Sloop *Raven* to compleat his provisions immediately to six months in order to proceed with the Dispatches instead of the *Nautilus*; which being done Captain Stanhope sailed this day. I inclose Copies of Captain Collins's Letters and the Surgeon's Report.

Captain Stanhope is to touch at Newcastle on the Delaware, at Virginia, North Carolina, and at Savannah in Georgia, where I have directed him to remain until farther Order, expecting the *Tamer* and *Cruizer* to be on their passage to Boston: But lest that should not be the Case, through any unforseen Accident, I have given directions to Captain Bellew of his Majesty's Ship *Liverpool*, in a Letter dated this day, a Copy of which is inclosed that you may be thoroughly informed what force we have at present to the Southward of Philadelphia.

The *Tartar* arrived the 24th from the Bay of Fundy with part of her Convoy of Transports laden with Forage, one of which, the *Jupiter*, full of Hay commanded by Lieutenant Dickenson the Agent, was set on fire by Lightning in Boston Bay on the 29th instant and entirely consumed; His Majesty's Ship *Mercury* happened fortunately to be near and saved all the People except Col. Day a Gentleman of Nova Scotia, and a firm Friend to Government, who was drowned

The 26 the *Cerberus* arrived from a Cruize having suffered greatly by the turbulent Weather she met with. Captain Symons acquaints me he ran ashore on the Whales Back near Piscatagua, and, since he came in, got upon the Centurion Rock in this Harbour, so that I shall be obliged to have the *Cerberus*'s bottom looked at before she can proceed to Sea again. This I purpose doing here and that the Ships shall hawl alongside, and put out their Guns, Cables and heavy Stores on Hancocks Wharf. The *Falcon* hath been already graved, and I intend to clean some of the Frigates, 20 Gun Ships and Sloops, whose Bottoms do not want caulking, that they may be ready for Service early in the Spring.

As the Master of his Majesty's Ship *Preston,* whom I ordered to act as Master Attendant at Halifax, is superseded and returned to his Ship, I have given him an Order to act as Master Attendant at Boston with the same allowance of five Shillings sterling p Day as he had at Halifax; This Officer is and will be much wanted here and I hope their Lordships will approve my appointing Mr Holman, who is an exceeding good Man and well qualified for the Office; And, having a Naval Officer also, the business of the Port will now be carried on I hope with nearly the same regularity and Dispatch used in the Kings Yards at home.

The *Lively* being compleated with Stores and Provisions is gone to Nantasket, and I have ordered the *Cerberus* to come up.

General Howe has fortified the Light house at the entrance of Boston Harbour, and a light is now shewn as before. While the Workmen were employed, sometimes an armed Transport and sometimes a Man of War received them on board at Night and protected them until the Building was capable of being defended by a Party of Soldiers stationed for that purpose.

The *Nancy* Brig laden with Ordnance Stores; which came out under Convoy of the *Phoenix*, is not yet arrived although she has been near three weeks on the Coast, and has been successively under Convoy of the *Cerberus* and *Mercury*, but from Gales of Wind and thick Weather could not get in.

His Majesty's Ship *Fowey* anchored at Nantasket from Halifax the 26th instant, and by my Order Captain Parker directed her immediately to cruize in the Bay; and she sailed again the 28th

Being in daily expectation of the Arrival of some of the Frigates, and knowing their Lordship's earnest desire to have the great Ships home, I have determined to let the *Boyne* return, and Captain Hartwell will accordingly sail the 4th of next month for Plymouth. He carries home all our Invalids, together with a Number of American Seamen, whom I have ordered to be borne on a supernumerary List for Wages and Victuals, and as I have directed Captain Hartwell to write to you concerning them upon his Arrival I hope their Lordships will be pleased to order them to be distributed, so as they may not serve in any Numbers together in America. I am &c

Sam. Graves.

[1] Graves's Conduct, II, 4–6, BM.

"EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM ONE OF THE FLEET AT BOSTON, DATED NOV. 30, 1775." [1]

Matters are carried on here with a very high hand on both sides; but before the ensuing spring is at an end, you will hear of a material alteration in the government of America. The Congress has published a declaration of war against the British parliament, and have issued commissions to privateers. They took a transport with arms within a mile of one of our ships at anchor;[2] indeed they are bold enough to dare and do any thing. It is a pity the parliament were in such a hurry to stigmatize them with cowardice before they were tried. However, whatever other vices they may have, *cowardice* is not one of them. . . . We are ordered to the southward, of which I am glad, for the cold is very severe and intense at this moment. The *Nautilus* has been severely cannonaded by the Provincial batteries at Cape Ann; like military Harlequins they attack us every where, God end this unnatural warfare.

[1] *Morning Chronicle and London Advertiser,* January 6, 1776.

[2] While it is likely that this reference is to the brig *Nancy,* the date of the letter is probably incorrect. The correspondence of both Admiral Graves and General Gage would seem to indicate that news of the capture did not reach Boston until December 3.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE[1]

Thursday, the 30th [November]. We entered the Plymouth channel. Southwesterly wind. Fair weather.

[1] Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON[1]

Sir Providence Novemr 30th 1775

I take the Liberty of addressing your Excellency in Behalf of Mr James Aborn who waits upon you with this Letter. I can assure your Excellency that he is a worthy honest Man, and hath upon all Occasions approved himself a sincere Friend to the Liberties of his Country. He sent a Vessel last Spring to the Eastward to trade and Fish, and to cover his Interest from the Enemy made Use of a Friend in Nova-Scotia to whom he made a Bill of Sale of her; although the Property is really and truly vested in Mr Aborn.[2] If this shall appear to your Excellency to be a true State of the Matter I have no Doubt of your giving him every Assistance in recovering his Interest, I am with great Truth and Regard, [&c.]

Nich^{s} Cooke

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] The sloop *Phoebe,* taken by Broughton and Selman on October 31, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE RHODE ISLAND GENERAL COMMITTEE[1]

[Providence November 30th.]

Voted that his Honor the Governor and Mr John Jenckes be appointd a Committee to fit out Two Vessels upon the Account and Risque of the Colony agreeable to the Plan laid before this Committee for procuring Powder, Fire Arms, Saltpetre, Sulphur and other warlike Stores: That they draw a sufficient Sum of Money out of the General Treasury for the sending the said Vessels with their Cargoes away not exceeding £7,000 lawful Money either out of the last Emission – or the Money expected from the Congress; and that they be fully empowered to act and do every Thing necessary for the said Purpose to the best Advantage of the Colony.

Voted that the Comme appointed to fit out Vessels to procure Powder &c be also empowered to fit out a Vessel to go to any of the West-India Islands to procure Sulphur; and to draw a sufficient Sum of Money out of the General Treasury for that Purpose

[1] Proceedings of the General Committee, R.I. Arch. A Committee appointed to act during the recess of the General Assembly.

DIARY OF DR. EZRA STILES [1]

[Newport, November] 30.

Six Deserters came ashore from the ships last night. Also two officers coming ashore last Night &c were apprehended & carried to Head Quarters – one of them Mr Stanhope a second Lieutenant on board the Man o' War.[2]

[1] Dexter, ed., *Diary of Ezra Stiles*, I, 640.

[2] See Cooke to Ward and Hopkins, December 4, 1775.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Glasgow*, CAPTAIN TYRINGHAM HOWE [1]

Novembr 1775 Moor'd at Rhode Island

Thursday 30 Fresh Breezes & fair at 11 P M Mr Stanhope our acting Lieut was taken Prisoner by the Rebels at Newport –

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/398.

COLONEL GURDON SALTONSTALL TO BRIGADIER GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM [1]

Dear Friend New London Novr 30. 1775

Although your leisure don't permit you to give me a line, it shall not hinder me from writing you.

The last mondays Watertown Paper gives us a good Accot of your Lodgment on Cobbil Hill, & that the Enemy don't fire on you, & we are told that Cannon have been very lately put on board boats at Bunker hill, which makes me conjecture, the Enemy are preparing to Decamp from Boston, in the meantime, no doubt they will shew Cannon in the Embrasures next to the American Camp— Their want of Provision will necessarily make them look out for other Winter quarters, as they canot depend on Suplys from Great Brittain at this Season, & more especialy as our Cruisers keep so good a look out for the Transports—

Although Wallace has now at Newport 10 Sail of Armed Vessells, & yesterday we are told 7 Transports arrived there last Tuesday, (this last Accot doubtful as to Transports) yet I don't beleive Newport is the place of the Enemys destination, as that Island doth afford many Cattle, and not any Grain, and should the Town be sett on Fire by the American Troops, the Enemy would then have no Barracks—my Opinion is that New York is the best place on the Continent for their Rendenvous, for although New York should be reduced to Ashes, yet Long Island is at hand, & will well suply them with Barracks, & they will have the Range of that whole Island for the Winter, & will get there a great quantity of Stock, & plenty of Wheat; as by their Ships they will make it extreem dificult for the American Army to Annoy them on that Island, this Winter, nay it will be almost impossible. again they can be at New York, & entrench around that City,

& prevent the Americans from Attacking them this Winter, as the Army at your Camp is so remote, and the Southern Troops distant also—nor would it do for an Army to Encamp near New York, where they could have nothing but their Tents to Cover them, & no fire places the aproaching winter.

I congratulate you on the good News from Mount Real, & expect the same good Accot from Quebeck eny moment—three months since one of the Conecticut Newspapers predicted that General Carlton would be a Prisoner at Hartford, which Prophesy (I trust) will probably be soon fulfilled—thus I have thrown out my loose conjectures, merely to divert my old Friend.

And now to come nearer home, tell you, I have finished the Fort at New London, & all things ready [to] do what we can, when caled to it – finding it dificult to point large Cannon directly to an Object, I have projected a Sight to be fixed near the mouth of Our Cannon, that will enable us to take as compleat an Aim at an object as can be done with a musket, the model of which is beneath – & when you have examined whether it will answer my expectation or not, give your Opinion – It is made of 2 Inch Oake Plank & feighd close down to the forend of the Cannon, & an I[ron] sight put into it, so as that the botom of the sight, and top of Britch of the Cannon, having a streight line drawn from them, it will be paralel to the Chase of the Cannon, the sight to stand perpendicular over the Center of the Chase – the piece of Plank must be woolded round the Cannon in two places where it is notched, & put a little hot Pitch or other Glutinous substance under the wood to prevent its moveing side ways, or / which is more certain bore a hole at each woolding Place, & drill a hole into the Cannon ½ Inch or more, & put in each an Iron pin before woo[lding]. Youl observe the model below stands off the Cannon, to give planer description, but it must be put firm on Cannon before woulded—thus hastily I have scratched out a model by which youl find what I intend—My Heaven best of Blessings rest upon the Army encamped [at] Cambridge & on the General Officers in Special—

Yr Most Hearty Friend [&c.]
G: Saltonstall

1. Hildreth-Putnam Collection, II, 151, MCL.

Colonel Gurdon Saltonstall to Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., New London [1]

Sr N London Novr 30, 1775

Deliver to Lt [Adam] Shapley The Ton Powder orderd by the Colony for the Fort & includg what is already rec'd. for that purpose.

Yr Huml Servt.
G Saltonstall

1. Shaw Collection, YUL.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Thursday, November 30, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed for fitting out ships of war be directed to engage seamen on the best terms in their power not exceeding six dollars and two thirds for the best able bodied seamen per month.

Resolved, That the regulations and articles for governing and manning the ships now fitting out as they have been settled by Congress be immediately printed.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of General Washington's letter of the 19th;

Resolved, That the General be directed to suspend the raising two battalions of Marines out of his present army.

Resolved, That the two battalions of marines be raised independent of the army already ordered for the service in Massachusetts bay.

[1] Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 392, 393.

JOHN HANCOCK TO BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY [1]

Sir, Philada Novr 30th 1775.

I am directed by the Congress to transmit you their Thanks for your great and signal Services in the Expedition committed to your Command against the British Troops in the Province of Canada.

The Reduction of St Johns and Montreal they esteem of inexpressible Advantage to the united Colonies, and the most mortifying Contravention to the ministerial System of enslaving the extensive Territory of Canada. It cannot therefore fail of reflecting singular Lustre on the Character of a General so essentially instrumental in preserving that Liberty, by the Abolition of which, a corrupt Parliament intended to annihilate every Appearance of Freedom in America. Nor, are the Humanity and Politeness, with which you have treated those in your Power less illustrious Instances of Magnanimity, than the Valour, by which you reduced them to it. The Congress utterly abhorrent from every Species of Cruelty to Prisoners, and determined to adhere to this benevolent Maxim, till the Conduct of their Enemies renders a Deviation from it indispensible necessary, will ever applaud their Officers for beautifully blending the Christian with the Conqueror; and never, in endeavouring to acquire the Character of the Hero, to lose that of the Man.

The Victories already gained in Canada afford us a happy Presage of the Smiles of Providence on the farther Designation of the Continental Arms in the North, and will in all Probability greatly facilitate the entire Reduction of the deluded Malignants in that Province to – Liberty. These, Sir, are Exploits so glorious in their Execution and so extensive in their Consequences, that the Memory of Genl Montgomery, will doubtless, be of equal Duration, with the Remembrance of the Benefits derived from his Command.

At the same Time that the Congress rejoice with you in the Success of their Arms under your more immediate Direction, they cannot avoid expressing their Concern at the Intimation you give of your Intention to retire from the Service. They are sensible that the Loss of so brave and experienced an Officer will be universally regretted as a Misfortune to all America. But they still hope, that upon reconsidering the Matter, the same generous and patriotic Motives, which first induced you to take so capital a Part in opposing the unprovoked Hostilities of an unnatural Enemy, will prompt you to persevere in the Cause, and to continue gathering fresh Laurels, till you find our Oppressions reduced to Reason, and America restored to her constitutional Liberties. I am &c

J. H. Prest

1. Papers CC (Letter Books of the President of Congress), 12A, NA.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] 30th November.

Resolved, That Mr. Clement Biddle be notified that his Contract for supplying the Men belonging to the Armed Boats with provisions, will terminate on the 10th of December next.

That the following advertisement be put in the Newspapers, requesting every person desirous of undertaking the Contract to send in their proposals to this Committee by the 6th of December next:

> All persons who are willing to supply the officers and men employed in the Armed Boats with the following Rations, vizt: Seven pounds of Bread per week, or six pounds of Flour. Ten pounds of Beef, Mutton or Pork. The value of sixpence per week in Roots and Vegetables. Three and a half pints of Rum, or Beer in proportion; are desired to send in their proposals to this Committee on or before the sixth day of December next, when the same will be considered. The Contract to commence on the eleventh of December, and to continue for the space of Three Months, if the men are not sooner discharged.[2]

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 417–418.
2. This advertisement, signed by William Govett, secretary of the Committee of Safety, appeared in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* on 6 December, 1775, the day the proposals were to be submitted.

DEPOSITION OF THOMAS CLUFF [1]

[Worcester County, Maryland]

November the 30th 1775. Thomas Cluff of lawfull age being Sworn deposeth & saith that he went at a certain place geathering of Corn & that Levin Townsend sent for this Depont and when this Depont arivd a Wm B. Townsends, Levin Townsend ask'd this Depont if he did not want Salt, that if he did, provided he woud go with him he shou'd have it very reasonable, upon which this Depont agreed to go with sundry others down as far as the mouth of Pocomoke river upon which the said Levin Townsend administred an Oath to him to keep the matter Secret, but not finding any Salt this Depont & some others wanted to return, upon which the said Townsend confined them & that the said Levin Townsend & others went on shore where they kill'd a Beef whereupon they proceeded down to Norfolk & upon their arival [at] Norfolk the said Levin Townsend & Isaac Costin one of the Number went on board Lord Dunmore's Ship & some time after returned to this Depont & said Levin Townsend asked this Deponent & Company if they were willing to inlist under Governour Dunmore, that if they wou'd they shou'd have a Suit of Regimentals a Gun a Gunea and a Crown entrance, with their standing pay: and that this Depont said he wou'd rather choose to go Home again & that said Townsand said you cannot return Home, for you will not be let return, you will be taken up & further told this Depont that if this Depont did not go up to the Standad in Norfolk the Governor woud most certainly detain him & this Depont. further saith that the afsd Levin Townsand came with an Officer who administred an Oath to him the Contents of which this Depont can't particularly recollect: and further saith that the said Levin Townsand was fitting out a small Vessell for a Tender & that said Levin Townsand told this Deponant that he intended to come up Pocomoke River in the Tender afsd and that a certain Edmond Scarborough of Virginia was to go to Pocomoke with as an Assistant & that the said Levin Townsand said that after he took a Cruize or two up the Bay in order to make some Prizes, he shou'd Lay his Vessell against the Cypresses in Pocomoke River and that he wou'd then seize the Committee of Worcester County whilst they were asleep in their Beds & convey them on board his Vessell, & then proceed down to the Governour as quick as possible and this Depont further saith that when Levin Townsand was insisting on him to inlist under Governour Dunmore, William Bartlet Townsand press'd this Depont to do it; and told him (this Depont) that he cou'd not [know] any thing that was better for him & Very strongly recommended it to him, and the said Wm B. Townsand further told this Deponent he shou'd come up Pokomoke River in the Tender with his son Levin – and this Depont further saith that thi[s] Levin Townsand desired this Depont and the others that returned with him to keep a look out on the Annamessis's Shore for his return to assist the said Levin in his Scheme, & further saith not.

his
Thomas X Cluff
Mark

The above Oath taken before, Joseph Dashiell

1. Md. Arch., Red Book, XI.

LORD DUNMORE TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE [1]

On board the Ship *William* off
Norfolk in Virginia 30th Novr 1775

Dear General

The report here is that General Gage is gone home, and that you are appointed to Succeed him, if so, from my heart I give you Joy, and am well persuaded you will soon evince to the World that you are well deserving the Honor conferred on you, by your Soverign; I must inform you that with our little Corps I think we have done wonders, We have taken and destroyed above four Score pieces of Ordnance, and by landing in different parts of the Country, we keep then in continual Hott Water, but as Captn Leslie tells me he means to write to you on this Subject I have no doubt he will give you particulars enough so shall say no more on that Subject.

Amongst the Prisoners we have taken are Oliver Porter, and Dean two Natives of Boston, the former was taken as you see by His own deposition (No 1) bringing in Gun Powder to North Carolina, the latter was sent from Boston to inflame the minds of the People, in which he had been but too Successfull, he was taken from on board a Schooner going from this to the Western Islands to bring Powder to this

Colony, and the others have carried Arms against His Majesty in this Province, I have sent them more with a view of intimidating others, than to punish them, as they expect here that so sure as they are sent to Boston they are to be hanged, [William] Robinson is a delegate of our Convention as you see by his deposition (No 2), [Thomas] Mathews was a Captain of their Minute men; perhaps they may be of use to you in exchanging them for good men.

There is a vacancy in the 14th Regiment by the Death of Captn Blacket, I realy should not do them justice if I did not recommend it to you to let the promotion go in the Corps, which I hope you will do.

The Sloop not sailing so soon as I expected,[2] I have to inform you that on the 14th Ins[t] I had information that a party of about a hundred of the North Carolina Rebels had marched to the Assistance of those in this Colony, and were posted at a place Called the great Bridge, a very essential pass into this part of the Country, I accordingly embarked our little Corps of the 14th in Boats, in the Night with between Twenty and thirty Volunteers from Norfolk, we landed within four Miles of the Bridge, and arrived there a little after day light, but to our great mortification found the birds had flown the evening before; but hearing that a body of between two and three hundred of our Rebels were within a bout ten Miles of us, we determined to beat up their quarters, and accordingly proceeded about eight Miles when they fired on our advanced guard from the Wood, on which I immediately ordered our People to rush in upon them, and at the same time sent a part of the Regulars with the Volunteers to out flank them, the Enemy immediately fled on all quarters, and our People pursued them for a Mile or more, killed a few, drove others into a Creek where they were drowned, took nine prisoners among which is one of their Colonels, we had only one man wounded who is recovering. I cannot conclude without again informing you that my friends of the 14th both Officers and Soldiers have in this late as well as on all former occasions behaved with that good Conduct, and Spirit, becoming British Soldiers. Immediately on this I issued the inclosed Proclamation which has had a Wonderfull effect as there are not less than three thousand that have already taken and signed the inclosed Oath. The Negroes are flocking in also from all quarters which I hope will oblige the Rebels to disperse to take care of their families, and property, and had I but a few more men here I would March immediately to Williamsburg my former place of residence by which I should soon compell the whole Colony to Submit.

We are in great want of small Arms, and if two or three light field pieces and their Carriages could be Spared they would be of great Service to us, also some Cartridge paper of which not a Sheet is to be got here, and all our Cartridges expended.

Since the 28th of May last I have not received a Single line from any one in Administration, tho I have wrote Volumes to them in each of which I have prayed to be instructed but to no purpose, I am therefore determined to go on doing the best in my power for His Majesty's Service, I have accordingly ordered a Regiment (Called the Queens own Loyal Virginia Regiment) of 500 men to be raised immediately consisting of a Lieutenant Colonel commandent, a Major and Ten Companys each of which is to consist of one Captain, 2 Lieutenants one Ensign and 50 Privates with none Commissionerd Officers in proportion; You may observe by my Proclamation that I offer freedom to the Slaves, (of all Rebels) that join me, in consequence of which there are between two and three hundred already come in and these I form into a Corps as fast as they come in giving them white Officers and Non Commissioned Officers in proportion, and from these two plans I make no doubt of geting men enough to reduce this Colony to a proper sense of their duty, but my next distress will be want of Arms Acoutrements and Money, all of which perhaps you may be able to releive me from, the latter I am sure you can as there are many Merchants here who are ready to supply me on my giving them bills on you which you will have to withdraw and give your own in their place. I hope this mode will be agreeable to you it is the same that General Gage proposed; I have now in order to carry on the Recruiting business victualing Cloathing &c &c &c drawn on you for five thousand Pounds Sterling, and have appointed a pay Master who will keep exact accounts. I wish you would by the return of the Sloop inform me what bounty Money may be given to those who inlist.

Having heard that a thousand chosen Men belonging to the Rebels, a great part of which were Rifle men, were on their March to attack us here so to cut off our provisions, I determined to take possession of the pass at the great Bridge which Secures us the greatest part of two Counties to supply us with provisions. I accordingly ordered a Stockade Fort to be erected there, which was done in a few days, and I put an Officer and Twenty five men to Garrison it, with some Volunteers and Negroes, who have defended it against all the efforts of the Rebels for these eight days past, we have killed Several of their Men, and I make no doubt we shall now be able to maintain our ground there, but should we be obliged to abandon it, we have thrown up an Entrenchment on the Land side of Norfolk which I hope they never will be able to force here we are with only a very small part of a Regiment contending against the extensive Colony of Virginia; if you would but Spare me for a few Months the 64th Regiment now in the Castle and the remaining part of the 14th I realy believe we should reduce this Colony to a proper sense of their Duty. I am Dear General [&c.]

Dunmore

1. US Revolution, LC.
2. The sloop *Betsey,* with this and other letters, never reached Boston. She was taken off Boston harbor by John Manley in Washington's armed schooner *Lee*.

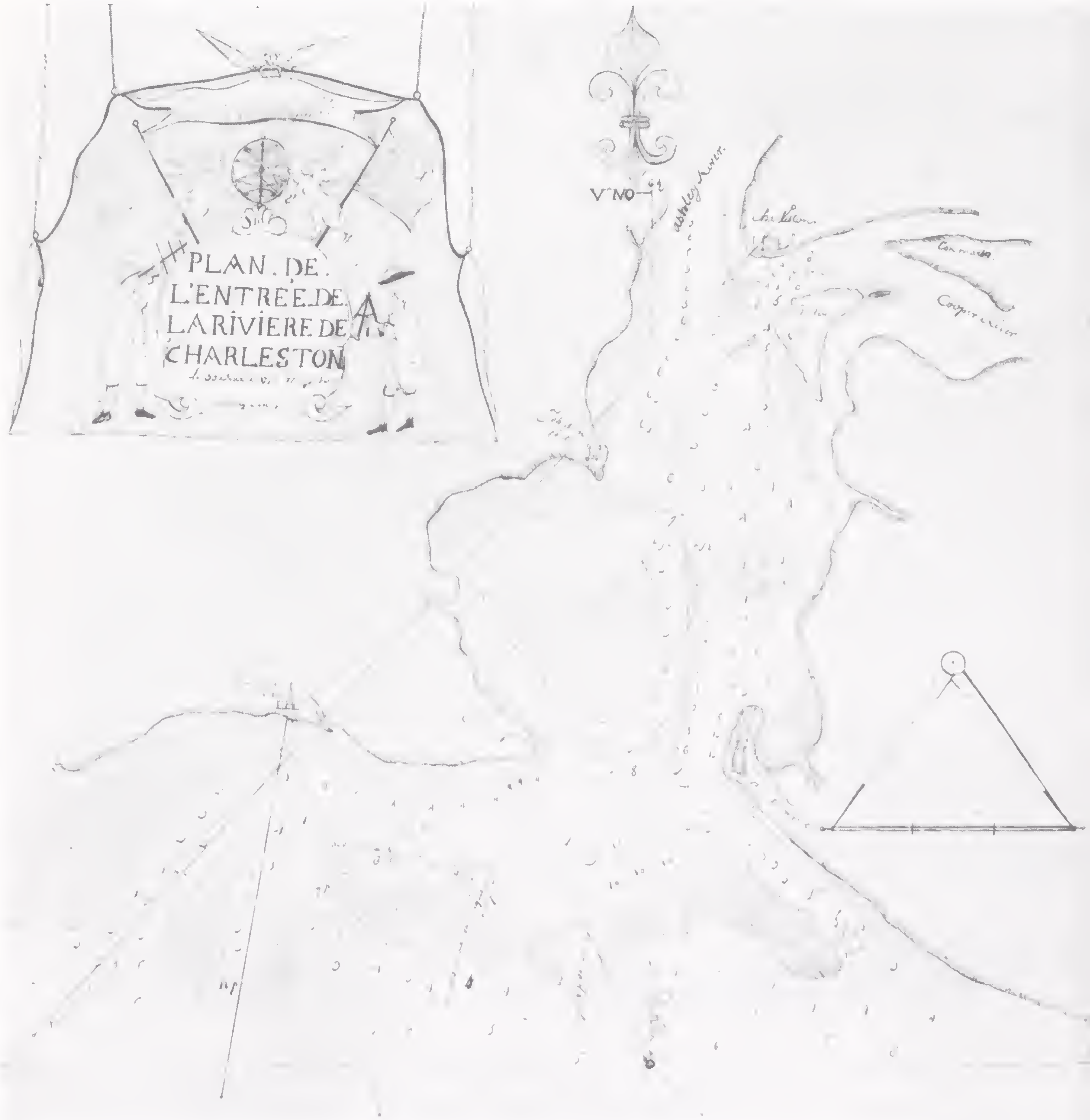
JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY [1]

South-Carolina Thursday, November 30, 1775.

The Council of Safety, nominated and appointed by the Provincial Congress, on the 16th inst., met at Charles Town.

Present – Col. Henry Laurens, Col. Charles Pinckney, Thomas Ferguson, esq., Arthur Middletown, esq., Thomas Heyward, jun., esq., Hon. William Henry Drayton, Hon Rawlins Lowndes, Thos. Bee, esq., Col. James Parsons, David Oliphant.

Upon motion, Col. Henry Laurens was unanimously re-elected President; and having taken the Chair, upon motion.



Manuscript chart of the entrance to Charleston Harbor, South Carolina. By Philip, 1776.

Resolved, unanimously, That Peter Timothy be re-chosen Secretary to the Council, with the addition of two hundred pounds a year to the salary already allowed him.[2]

Resolved, That the commissioners for erecting batteries on the wharves have power to cause a store-house on the late Colonel Beale's wharf to be immediately removed; first procuring a fair and just appraisement of the said store-house to be made, by indifferent persons, one to be chosen by the commissioners, and another by the present proprietor of the said store-house; and in case of a difference of opinion between such appraisers, an umpire to be chosen by them, whose award shall be final.

Ordered, That if the owner of the store-house shall refuse to nominate one person to act as an appraiser, the commissioners shall appoint two for the purpose aforesaid, to act in manner aforesaid.

Resolved, That the Council of Safety, under the authority of [Provincial] Congress, will indemnify the commissioners for carrying the above resolution and order into execution.

---

[1] *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society,* III, 35, 37.

[2] This was the second Council of Safety for the Province. Laurens had been president of the first body, and Peter Timothy, secretary of the Second Provincial Congress, which had adjourned the day before.

1 Dec.

Journal of H.M.S. *Lizard,* Captain John Hamilton[1]

Novem – 1775	Laid up in the CoudeSec & the people in Barracks
Sunday 26th	AM Empd Getting some of the Boatswains Stores out of the Brig that had our Guns in Light Breezes and fr Wr Exceeding hard frost Empd Getting some Stores out of the Brig in to the Store houses
Monday 27th	AM Empd Gettg some of the Stores out of the Brig read the Articles of War to the Ships Compy and Punished Corns Conally with 1 Dozen Lashes a second Time for Mutiny and Put him again in Confinement Do Wr with Snow PM Empd getting the Swivels up to the Garrison and Clearing the Brig & Snow
Tuesday 28th	AM Empd Getting the Tops & Cross Trees over head Fresh Breezes with Snow PM Empd Getting the Powder up to the Garrison Empd About Stores
Wednesday 29th	AM Got the Brig & Snow – which we unloaded in the Cou de Sec sent 7 men to the Garrison to mount Gaurd Do Wr PM The *Charllotte* Armd Ship hauld in to the Cou de sic Returnd the *Isabella and Dorothy* not being able to Get out of the River there being so much Ice
Thursday 30th	AM Arived here H M: Sloop *Hunter Fell* Armd Ship and a Schooner from up the river Employd Clearing & Cleaning the Ship Fresh Breezes with hard frost PM hauld in to the Cou de Sic The *Fell* Arm'd Ship

Decr 1775	
Friday 1st	AM Do Wr hauled a Longside the warfe the *Hunter* Sloop of war to Get out her Stores Employd Getting the Cable in the Store house and Getting the Peoples Things to the Barracks and sent all the Men & Officers to Barracks to Do Duty as Soldiers in the Garrison [Note] The Seamen and Officr's employed in Quebec till the 11th May 1776 doing duty as Soldier.– John Hamilton

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/550.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Hunter,* Captain Thomas Mackenzie[1]

Novr 1775	Remarks [at Quebec] &c
Fridy 17	am the Gunner employ'd makeing Musquett and Pistol Cartriges – Modt with frost pm unmoord Ship and new Moord Her
Saturdy 18th	AM received 300 pound of fresh Beef short of weight Eighteen pounds –
Sundy 19th	Do weather employ'd making up Matches –
Mondy 20	Fresh Breezes with frost and Snow pm came down and Anchor'd the *Fell* Arm'd Snow with Governor Carelton [Carleton] on Board and a Schooner Salut[e]d the Governor with 15 Guns
Tuesdy 21	am Saild hence a Ship with dispatches for England recd on Board three Hogsheads of Beer – pm Unmoord Ship and hove into ½ a Cable on the Best Bowr
Wdnsdy 22	AM received Coals on Board several pieces of Ice drifting in the River – pm receivd on Board 480 pounds of fresh beef
Thursdy 23d	am recd 6 Hog[s]heads of Beer and a Cask of Butter and our People from the Shore with Capt MCackenzie – First and mid parts fresh Breezes with frost latter Calm with Snow at 4 PM Weighed and came to Sail in Company the *Fell* and an Armed Schooner working up the River at 7 came too with the Best Bower in 12 fathom and Veer'd to ½ a Cable
Fridy 24th	AM a great Quantity of Ice drifting in the River – First part light airs with Snow Mid & latter light airs and fair PM Expend'd 90 fathom of 2½ Inch Rope in Cacklin the Cable at 4 Weighed & towed up the River ½ past 7 am came too with the Best Bower & Veer'd away to ½ a Cable
Saturdy 25	At 7 AM Weigh'd and came to Sail Working up the River splitt the Main Topsail at 10 came too with the Best Bower in four fathom Water and Veer'd to ⅓ of a Cable Unbent the Maintopsail the Sailmaker employd repairing it in Co as before—First part fresh Gales Mid & latter light Breezes with hard frost at 3 pm Weigh'd and came higher up the River

Sundy 26	at 7 AM came too with the Bt Bowr in 7 fathm Water & veer'd to ⅓ of a Cable at 7 Do weigh'd and came to Sail & run up the River at 10 came too with the Bt Bow[er 5] fathom Water and Veer'd to ⅓ of a Cable a great Quantity of Ice in the River in Co as before Sailmaker employed repairing the Main Topsail sent the *Fells* & our Boats on Shore [Attempt] to get [I]ntelligence—
Mondy 27	Modt fair with hard frost Sailmaker employ'd as before—
Tuesdy 28	First and Mid parts fresh Breezes & fair latter Calm with hard frost Sailmaker employ'd as before AM [the] River almost entirely froze up with the Ice
Wednsdy 29th	First and Mid part C[old] Weather – at 1 P M Weigh'd [to] drop down with the Tide at 3 sett the Topsails at 4 in turning down the *Fell* run a Ground came too with the Best Bower in 4 fathom Water veer'd to ⅓ of a Cable and sent our Boat to Assist the *Fell* in carrying an Anchor out got Her off in the Night
Thursdy 30th	Sailmaker employ'd as before—First and Mid parts fresh Gales with Snow latter Moderate & fair
Decembr 1775	
Fridy 1	at 7 AM Weigh'd and came to Sail at 8 sett Steering Sails found it Difficult to get through the Ice in the Narrow parts of the River at 11 PM hauld down the Steering Sails ¾ past came too with the Best Bo[wer] off the Kings Wharf at Quebec & Veer'd to ⅓ of a Cable – PM got a Hawser on Shore to Steady the Ship

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/466.

Journal of H.M. Schooner *Magdalen,* Lieutenant Joseph Nunn [1]

Novemr 1775	In the Culde'sac [Quebec]
Monday 27	AM hauld into the Culdisac. Modt & fair Wr employ'd stowing away Provisions and stores in the Store House
Tuesday 28	AM Exercised small Arms, Light breezes with much Snow, PM Sail'd hence the *Dorothy* & *Issable* Transport, for Boston, Exercised small Arms
Wednesday 29	Exercised small Arms.
Thursday 30	Light breezes with much Snow, Exercised small Arms, Fresh Breezes and Cloudy Wr came down the River his Majs Sloop *Hunter, Fell* Armed Ship and an Armed Schooner
December 1775	
Friday 1	hauld our Boats up on the Kings Wharf, Read the Articles of War & Abstract to the Schooners Company Modt & Cloudy Wr PM hauld into the Culdisac the *Fell* & *Charlotte* Armed Ships, with an Armed Schooner,

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4252.

COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES[1]

Copy Halifax Decr 1st 1775

Sir Since my Letter of the 15th Instant by the *Amity*'s *Providence* Transport, in which I did myself the Honor to inclose a Copy of the *Savage*'s Journal and other Papers.

I am to inform you that Mr Benney the Collector of Canso, who resides at that Place during the fishing Season in the Summer and returns to this Place in the Fall where he remains the Winter brings an Account that on the 20th past two armed Schooners[2] commanded by Borden [Broughton] & Salmon [Selman] armed with four four pounders, and two Six twelve Swivel Guns, eighty Men each, armed with Pistols each, and a Tomihawk, or a Cutlass. They are also well provided with Oars, belong to Marblehead; Anchored in Canso Road, where several Vessels were likewise at an Anchor. They ordered all the Masters onboard and examined them as to their Cargo's and destination. They also informed the Masters of the Vessels that they acted by orders from General Washington in consequence of the Resolves of Congress not to suffer any Lumber or other Supply's to be carried to any part of the West Indies or other Dominions of Great Britain, but to France and Spain yes.

They were not to permit any sort of Thing to be sent to Boston, but to take all Vessels bound thither and on that presumption they took a small Schooner with forty Tubbs of Butter, the only Vessel they carried away from Canso.[3]

They came from the Island of St John where they have not done the smalest Damage except making a Prisoner the Lieut Governor[4] under pretence of his having enlisted several Volenteers for the Boston Army and Malitia. They do also make diligent search after their Deserters, but wether they have taken any I cannot say.

I have undoubted Authority to say these Vessels put into Barrington on Sunday last [November 26] and took a Brigantine laden with Fish bound to the West Indies,[5] sail'd from thence the following Day and steered to the Westward.

At 4 Oclock yesterday in the Afternoon, Anchored in the Harbour from Cork two Transports the *Venus* and *America* with Brigadier Genl [Eyre] Massey & six Companies of his the 27th Regt who are to remain here the rest of that Corps being hourly expected to arrive.

I had directed Captain Duddingston of the *Senegal* to victual and Store his Ship for Six Months, and proceed to the Bay of Fundy, and cruize as long as the Season will permit and if Necessary to winter at Annapolis [Royal], But those orders I have altered on the Information I have received concerning the armed Schooners which I hope you will approve. I am Sir [&c.]

M. A

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

[2] The armed schooners *Hancock* and *Franklin* of Washington's fleet.

[3] A schooner of 170 tons burden called the *Lively*, owned by a Mr. Higgins, bound from England to Charlestown.

[4] Phillip Callbeck.

[5] The brig *Kingston Packet,* Samuel Ingersol, master.

PETITION FOR COMMISSION FOR THE MASSACHUSETTS PRIVATEER SCHOONER *Dolphin* [1]

To the Honourable the Council of the Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay – The petition of Bartholomew Putnam, Joseph Sprague, Henry Rust & Joshua Ward junr all of Salem—

Humble sheweth,

That they have at their own expence fixed out and equipped for the defence of America, a small schooner called the *Dolphin,* burthened about seventeen tons, and appointed Richard Masury of said Salem mariner to be commander thereof – Your petitioners therefore pray your honours to commission with letters of marque & reprisal the said Richard Masury, whom they recommend as a person suitably qualified therefor. And as in duty bound shall pray &c

Salem Decr 1. 1775.

Bartho Putnam Joseph Sprague Joshua Ward Junr

[Endorsed] In Council Decr 8th 1775

Read & ordered, that the Prayer of the above Petition be granted, and that the said Richard Masury be commissionated for the purpose aforesaid, on his giving Bond to the Colony Treasurer for the faithful performance of his Duty therein, agreable to the Act prescribing the same

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

---

[1] Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 211. See letter from Salem, November 22, 1775.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JOSHUA WENTWORTH [1]

Sir Cambridge 1st Decr 1775 –

Your favour of the 27th came safe to hand at a time when we were all flush'd with the agreeable Accot of Capt Manly's having taken a prize of the utmost Consequence, which made us look over the Potatoes & turnips of Capt Adams, but now being a little cool, I assure you I do not think Adams bon fortune so despicable tho' of little Value to us, it is depriving the Enemy of what to them, wou'd be of Consequence, as to the Prisoners I wish you had kept or discharged them as in future, you will please to let the Committee examine such as in these Circumstances may fall into your hands & they will Judge of the best Method of disposing of them – the Money you advance must be a Charge against the Capture – I doubt not of Captain Adams's frugality & Attention, you will therefore Supply him with what Necessarys he Calls for, you will please to dispose of the Cargo by the *Rainbow,*[2] & Lay up the Schooner until further Orders – tho' if a reasonable price can be got for her, you may dispose of her, this is left to your better Judgment – I have Supply Benja Chandler ten Dollars towards defreying their expence back, this must also become a Charge upon the Capture, I hope Adams will soon take such a prize as Manly has, I realy believe the Cargo Cou'd not Cost Short of £10,000 Sterlg – to us it is invaluable – Adieu my dear Sir, [&c.]

S. M –

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] Taken November 25, 1775.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON [1]

Sir Cambridge 1st Decr 1775 –

Your favours of the 23rd & 29th Ulto are come to hand – Capt Coit's Lieutenant has been here, gives an Account of his Schooner being so Old & Crazy as to be unfit for the Service She is imploy'd in, if there was a possibility of fixing a better Vessel out, in Six or eight days & removing the guns &c from on board the Schooner, his Excellency wou'd be glad it cou'd be done, as there are Storeships & transports expected all this Month, but that Mutinous Spirit which reigns thro' the Marines & Sailors makes the General dispair of your being able to effect this to any purpose, so that I believe it is best to give the Affair up, & not put the Publick to an unnecessary expence, you must be the proper Judge in this matter, to you His Excellency Leaves it Adverting that if the Vessel Cannot be fitted & Men willing to go in her, within the abovementioned time, you are to Lay the Schooner up, have the Ammunition Stores & every thing on board Carefully Secured, a proper Inventory taken of them Signed by the proper Officers, & transmitted to Head Quarters, by first good Conveyance – Should this be Necessary you will please to inform Captain Coit, that it is His Excellency's Orders that he make what dispatch he Can to Camp with the Men under his Command –

As to Captain Martindale's People, it is his Excellency's Orders, that all such as are unwilling to proceed to Cruize with him, be immediately sent to Camp to join their respective Regiments under the Care of an Officer, & if Captain Martindale Can with your assistance get people to go with him, they shall Receive 40/, LMo p Month, & One third of all prizes they may have the good Luck to Make – divided agreeable to the instructions given unto the Captain, indeed the Shares I believe will be on a better Plan than therein Mentioned as it is now under Consideration of Congress to allow one third of all Vessels & Cargoes to the Captors – Should you & Captain Martindale find it impossible to get Men on these terms in a reasonable time I must only say, that the deficiency of publick Spirit in this Country is much more, than I cou'd possibly have an Idea of –

His Excellency has been abroad whilest I wrote the foregoeing – it is his desire that as the Brigte [2] is So well fitted, that at all events she must be sent out to Cruize – she is on the publick service, & Ceremony Must be waved, so that if Capt Martindale Cannot get hands to go with him, you Must put in Captain Coit or any one else that Can as his being detained in Port now may be of the utmost Prejerdice to the American Cause, fourteen Transports with military stores Saild in Company with one now taken by Capt Manly, of imense value his Crew will Make their fortunes by Manlys activity. I am Sorry to think that this is a qualification that Martindale is defficient in, at Least he has given reason for the General to think so –

Coud not a Crew for the Brigte be picked out of both Vessels, in fine get her out, Let the expence be what it will, & put what Captain & Crew you think best for the good of the Service onboard of her –

S. M

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] The armed brig *Washington* of Washington's fleet.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL [1]

[Watertown] Friday, Decr 1st 1775

Order of the House to appoint a Committee of both Houses to confer with his Excellency General Washington, relative to depriving the Enemy of the Advantages they receive from Cape Cod Harbour—read and Concurred and Walter Spooner, Esqr is joined.—

A Letter from General [Joseph] Frye, relative to the Military Forces in the County of Cumberland, under his command—read and sent down. Came up with an Order of the House thereon, appointing Mr [Elbridge] Gerry, Colo Sayer [Ebenezer Sawyer], Colo Barret [James Barrett] with such as the Honble Board shall join be a Committee to take the same into Consideration & Report, read, & Concurred & J Gerrish & John Whetecomb Esqrs are joined—

[1] Mass. Arch., vol. 34.

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Friday, December 1, 1775
Afternoon.

Moses Gill, Esq; brought down from the Hon. Board a Memorial from General Frye, setting forth the importance of Falmouth-Town and Neck, the Works that are there prepared, and the necessity of further Provision for the Safety of that Port.

Read and Ordered, That Mr Gerry, Col. Sawyer, and Col. Barret, with such as the Hon. Board shall join, be a Committee to take into Consideration this Memorial, and report.

Upon a Motion, Ordered, That Mr. Speaker, and Col. Orne, with such as the Hon. Board shall join, be a Committee to acquaint His Excellency General Washington, with the importance of Cape-Cod Harbour, and confer with him on some Method to deprive the Enemy of the Advantage they now receive therefrom.

[1] Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN THOMAS TO HIS WIFE [1]

My Dear & very Dear Mrs Thomas Roxbury Dece[mber] the 1 AD: 1775

I have Just opertunety to write you a Line by young Bartlett a Soldur & Send you the Paper of yasterday: it Contains no matter of News Tho I have to Inform you of one Thing that is agreeabl[e] viz one Capt Manly of a Privateer out of Marblehead has brought in to Capeann a Fine Large Ship from Ingland Laden with warlike Stores of all Kind Except Powder a very valeable Pri[z]e Indeed [2] the Particulars I Cant Inumerate I Saw the Inviose which Contains Two Sheets of Paper this you may Depend that I write nothing of News but what may Rely on for Truth as I Never Take it from Common fame I am in haist but Shall write again by the First opertunety I Subscribe your Humble Servant

Jn° Thomas

---

[1] John Thomas Papers, MassHS.
[2] The brig *Nancy*.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Fowey*, CAPTAIN GEORGE MONTAGU [1]

November 1775 at Single Anchor in Nantasket Road

Wednesday 29. at 9 AM hove up & made sail on a cruise in search of a Brigg loaded with Ordnance & do Stores [2] at 11 spoke a schooner in the Bay. Fresh breezes & Cloudy at 4 PM spoke his Majesty's Armed Ship the *Canceaux* at 8 Tacked Ship & handed the Foretopsail, at 11 hauled up the Mainsail sounded 40 fm muddy bottom,

Thursday 30. Mashfield Point WSW dist: 7 Leagues.
at 1, AM. 33 fm do gd at 3, 50 fm at 4, 28 fm coarse sand, at 5, 26 fm And wore ship at 6, 28 fm And set the Mainsail at 10 wore ship saw Cape Cod SE ¾ S 4 or 5 leagues at Noon Mashfield point WS.W distance 7 Leagues. Fresh gales & Clear Wr at 1 PM set the Foretopsail, at ½ past 5 spoke with his Majts sloop the *Nautilus* at 8 soundings 50 fm Muddy bottom at 11, 43 fm sand & shells at 12, 52 fm Muddy ground

December 1775 at Single Anchor abreast of Cape-Codd Harbour

Friday 1st at 1 AM 53, fm coarse sand at 2, 40 fm & wore Ship at 6, 54 fm do ground at 7, 52 [fm] & lowered the Main topsail on the Cap, at ½ past 48 fm & wore ship at 9 soundings 51 fm Mudd & brought to the *Gage* Sloop from Quebec 22 days out. First part strong Gales & Squally Middle & latter fresh gales & Cloudy at 1 PM bore away run a breast of Cape Codd & Anchored with the best Bower in 14 fm soft Mudd & Veered to a whole Cable [As] did the *Canceaux*, the Westermost Point WbS the entrance into the Harbour NbW the Monument land WbS½S off shore 2 Miles, & struck Topgallt Masts [3]

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/375.

[2] The *Nancy*.

[3] The search for the *Nancy* ended at this point, as the *Fowey* remained at anchor for the next twelve hours.

JOURNAL OF JOHN MANVIDE [1]

[At Plymouth]

Friday, the 1st of December. Fair weather still. Same Wind. At about eleven o'clock in the morning, we saw five sails. We sent our longboat with seven armed men to investigate. They have not come back. It is now six o'clock in the evening. We expect them tonight.[2]

---

[1] Manvide's Journal, PRO, Admiralty 1/485.

[2] The Journal ended at this point. The *Washington* sailed on her disastrous cruise on December 3, 1775.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON TO NICHOLAS COOKE [1]

Sir Newport Decr 1st 1775

Mr Francis Malbone this day going on board Capt Wallace by order of the Council, in the Absence of Mr [Samuel] Dyre, He the Said Capt Wallace Immediately asked him the Opinion of the Town Relating the two officers [2] taken the Night before in the Town & Carried to head Quarters whether it was not a Breach of the Truce, and was Answered by Mr Malbone that they were not taken by the Inhabitants of the Town therefore the Town Could not have Violated the Truce on which he Capt Wallace said he Esteemed it as a Violation of the Truce, and that he then made a Demand of the Town that the Two Officers at Quarters Should be Returned, if they were not he would make all the Prisoners in his Powers which he was Sure would be many, on which he Mr Malbone Answered that Mr Dyre was Expected from Providence & Desired that he would Suffer the Boats to Pass until his Return which he Promised he would do, and threatened much that if those two officers were not Released that he would have Satisfaction of the Town for Suffering the Armed Men coming into Town with Many Threats &c After Capt Malbone had taken the Greatest Pains to Convince him that it could not be a Breach of the Truce, he Answered that he had Given Possitive Orders that none of his Men Should go on Shore but that those two Officers Landed in the way of their Duty in Pursuit of three of their Men who had Run away and their Intention was not to Disturb the Peace of the Town, when Immediately on their Landing before they Got of[f] the Wharfe they were taken, and As the [he] Looked on the Town to be in a State of Neutrality therefore the takeing of his Officers and Makeing them Prisoners was a Violation of the Truce and Insisted upon their being Returned and as the Town is in Great want of Wood & other Necessaries which will be Stopt unless this Affair is Setled which will put us in the Utmost Distress, We therefore pray Your Honor to take the Same under Your Serious Consideration and Do what you Shall Judge in Your Wisdom shall be Necessary to be Done for the Well being of this Town,

Signed by order and in behalf of the Town Council of Newport

W^{m} Coddington Council Clerk

---

1. "Nicholas Cooke Correspondence," *AAS Proceedings,* New Series, XXXVI, 292–293.
2. See Cooke to Ward and Hopkins, December 4, 1775; also the journal of the *Glasgow,* November 30, 1775.

Connecticut Gazette, FRIDAY, DECEMBER 1, 1775

New London, December 1.

Last Monday Night, [November 27] Capt. Jeremiah Halsey arrived Express from Canada, to his Honor Governor Trumbull, at Lebanon, with the following important and interesting Intelligence, viz.

That on the Night of the 12th Instant General Carleton, after having spiked up the Cannon, and drove Balls into the Muzzles, robbed the Merchants of what Quantities of Powder they were possessed off, shipped it and all the small Arms on board the Transports and armed Vessels; and, with about 100 Soldiers, and as many Canadian Tories as were inclined to go, embarked and abandoned the City of Montreal. – That on Monday the 13th, the Inhabitants, after being assured that they would be allowed the free Exercise of their Religion, and that their Property should not be invaded, opened the Gates, and gave Possession to our Forces, under the Command of General Montgomery.

It is imagined that General Carleton will not reach Quebec with his Forces, and that he is only carrying down the Powder, small Arms, &c. to save us the Trouble; as we have a Detachment of our Army at the Mouth of the River Sorrel, under the Command of Colonel Easton, with several Pieces of Cannon, which, it is thought, may annoy his Fleet – If that should fail, Colonel Arnold, who was at Point Levi, opposite Quebec, when the last Intelligence was received from him, it is thought either is, or will be in Possession of that Place, before this Foxy General can get there; and will undoubtedly, be able to give a good Account of him.

MEMOIRS OF WILLIAM SMITH [1]

[New York, December 1]

The Council was called on the 1 Decr but except myself only [Hugh] Wallace, [John Harris] Cruger, and [James] Jauncey attended – Agreed that the Govrs. Permission to go home be made public – I urged his communicating it to the Public in Writing – Wallace joined me – The Rest said they saw no use in it – Suppose, says I, it procures a constitutional Application to Parliament upon the controverted Subjects in a more modern Tone – Jauncey then fell in. The Govr. said, as we do [not] make a Council I can't write now. I observed that we had nothing as a Council to do in this Business, and that he might act his Pleasure without us.

---

[1] Sabine, ed., *Memoirs of William Smith,* 243.

JOSHUA HUMPHREYS' BILL FOR DECKING THE PENNSYLVANIA GALLEY *Experiment* [1]

Philadelphia, Decemr 1, 1775

Committee of Safety for Decking the Armed Boat *Experiment*

				Dr
Patrick Hamilton	11	days a	7/	£3..17..
Joseph Bowers	10½	do	do	3..13..6
John Turner	10½	do	do	3..13..6
Thomas Thomson	11½	do	do	4..0..6
Reynold Wharton	17	do	do	5..19..0
William Toy	14	do	do	4..18..0
Charles Bradley	7	do	do	2..9..0
Andrew smiley	5	do	do	1..15..0
John Ashburn	1	do	9/	..9..0
Thomas Havens	5	do	do	2..5..0
James Carr	6	do	7/	2..2..0
Roger Herle	7	do	5/	1..15..0
Norman McLeod	9	do	do	2..5..0
Abel Lee	8	do	do	2..0..0
Alexr Craig & Mate sawyers	2	do	11/6	1..3..0
	124½ days			

		Dr
228 feet of 3½ Inch plank	a 7d	6. . 13. . 0
88 do 3 do	6d	2. . 4. . 0
33 do 2½ do	5d	13. . 9
336 do 2 do	4d	5. . 12. . 0
5½ Gs Rum	4/	1. . 2. . 0
sundry Augurs		. . 6. . –
To Joshua Humphreys Attendce		7. . –. . –
		£65. . 15. . 3

1. Joshua Humphreys' Ledger D, 1766–1776, HSP. Another bill which totalled £85.19. .3 for decking the galley *Washington* is in the same ledger. The additional cost included the purchase of 4 beams, 16 knees, 8 swivel stocks and "2 pieces to Spring the Beams," and the payment of £9 to Humphreys for his attendance.

Deposition of Solomon Butler [1]

[Worcester County, Maryland]

December 1st 1775. Solomon Butler of lawfull age being Sworn Deposeth & saith that Levi[n] Towns[and] sent for this Depont by Hugh Vestry that he wanted to see him and talk with him, that he went on the Tuesday Evening before Townsend went away, that he this Deponent was sworn to secrecy, and Townsend told him he wanted him to go down to the Mouth of the River, for that there was plenty of Salt there very Cheap, and that this Deponent accordingly agreed to go & went home next Morning to get his Cloaths & by Levin Town[sands] direction carried his Gun, Townsend telling him there was plenty of Fowl at the mouth of the River th[at he] accordingly embark'd with Townsend & his Company and that in their way down the River they took possession of Daniel Boston's Vessell, that they then proceeded to the Mouth of the River, when they arrived there and found there was no Salt, this Deponent with some others expressed great uneasiness and were desirous of returning, that Levin Townsend & his Father & sundry others laugh'd at them and told them they must go farther for the Salt, and immediately took their Boat on Board, and secured all who appeared desirous to return, under the Hatches, then when they arrived at Norfolk Levin Townsend & Isaac Coston went on Board the Man-of-War, & on their return to their Company solicited them strongly to enlist under Lord Dunmore, and told them they should have a Guinea and a Crown advanced, and standing pay allow'd them with a Suit of Regimentals a Gun & Bayonet &c. that this Deponant and several others refused to Enlist, that he heard Levin Townsend say that he intended to fit out a Tender to cruise in the Bay and take all the prizes they could and then to proceed up Pocomoke River to take the Committee of Worcester County Prisoners and carry them to Lord Dunmore, and that Isaac Coston, William Dickerson, Benjamin Selby, Francis Britt, Joseph Gray Tayler, Levi Townsend, Elias Townsend, Zadock Townsend and Josiah Ward approved highly of Townsend's scheme & were determined to join him in it, that Townsend repeatedly expressed a Confidence of being joined by a large Number of the people on his return home, that Thomas Moore was at old Townsends the day the Company set off, and went with them to the Landing where he wished them well and told them he

Expected to see them again in a short time, that Moore likewise met them at the Ferry down the River and had Conversation with some of the Company which this Deponent did not hear, that as they went down a Beef was killed & brought a board, that this Deponent heard Isaac Costen & Francis Britt say that they helpd bring the Beef on Board, but who the others were he Cannot tell, that he heard Levin Townsend say he paid a half Joe for it, and that he obliged the Company to pay their proportion –

his
Solomon X Butler
mark

Sworn before Joseph Dashiell

---

1. Md. Arch., Red Book, XI. Additional depositions bearing on this event are to be found in the same source.

DEPOSITION OF STEPHEN RILEY [1]

No. 17.

Accomack County [Virginia] Ss [December 1] [2]

The Deposition of Stephen Riley aged 28 Years or there about being duly Sworn on the holy Evangels of Almighty God deposeth [and] sayeth that on Thursday the 12th of Novemr 1775 being at Old Point comf[ort] he went on board of Edmond Scarborough's Shooner and arrived tha[t] Night at the afsd Scarborough's House, where he heard Wm Scarborough tell a Number of People then at Edmond Scarborough's that the Gov[er]nour ask'd him who were the leading Men of the Eastern Shore and said Scarborough told him, Thomas Teackle was one and that if [the] Governour wou'd send him a Cutter with Eight Men he wou'd con[vey] them to the said Thomas Teackles in the Night that they might take him the said Teackle and carry him on board of the Cutter and [fur]ther this Deponent saith that the said Scarborough said that if the Gov[er]nour wou'd send him a Tender with Thirty Soldiers and an Officer or tw[o] that he wou'd pilot them to every leading Man's-house in the County & car[ry] them to the Governour & further this Depont saith that the said Scarbh said a[t] the same time that the Govr told him if he wou'd bring him fifteen Me[n] who wou'd list freely under him, he shou'd have a Captns Commission, [if] Twenty a Major's – if Thirty a Colonel's – this Deponent further saith that the Governour told said Scarborough if he wou'd bring any kind of Provission he shou'd be paid for it. Further this Depont saith no[t.]

Stephen Riley

Sworn before, William Williams

---

1. Md. Arch., Red Book, XI.
2. The date is approximated.

DIARY OF THE SALEM MORAVIAN CONGREGATION OF NORTH CAROLINA [1]

Dec. 1. A report has spread that Gov. Tryon and 700 Highlanders have landed somewhere below Fort Johnston, and have been joined by 700 men from this Province, and that they are marching toward Salisbury and Mecklenburg; Gov. Martin commands one regiment and Gov. Tryon the other. The news was brought by a traveller, who heard it from Capt. Zapfenfeld, who had been preparing to march his company to Salisbury, to general muster, when he received a letter from Mr. Fields, of Guilford County, containing the above information, which he had heard from two English officers.

---

1. Fries, ed., *Moravians in North Carolina,* II, 891. A Fries footnote states: "These reports were largely without foundation, but present an interesting study of the current rumors and their effect on the settlers. Tryon did not return to North Carolina, Governor Martin remained aboard his ship; and no royal troops landed in North Carolina during these months, though several groups of Highlanders arrived and joined their fellow-countrymen in the Cross Creek neighborhood, where loyalist officers secretly endeavored to arouse sentiment in favor of the King."

Journal of the South Carolina Council of Safety [1]

In the Council of Safety, [Charleston] Friday, Dec. 1st, 1775.

A commission was also made out, and signed, of this day's date, appointing George Gabriel Powell, to be Captain and Commander of the scooner *Comet,* armed and equipped for the protection of the harbours, and navigation of the sea coasts of this colony.

---

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society,* III, 37, 39.

Lord William Campbell to Josiah Martin [1]

Cherokee Armed Ship
in Rebellion Road 1 Decr 1775.

Sir

In the present critical & distress'd situation of Affairs I cannot express how happy I think myself in meeting your Excellency in this Province a Pleasure I have long and ardently wished for. A mature consideration of the state of the two Carolinas and Georgia will I conceive make it very apparent that every rebellious measure which has been adopted in this part of the continent originated in Charlestown, and should we be able with our little Force to make any impression here I am convinced it would be attended with the best consequences, not only in this but in the neighbouring Governments. As this is my firm opinion I most sincerely hope that while we have any prospect of effecting this great point your Excellency will agree with me in thinking our Force should not be divided; But should it be thought impracticable to do anything material in this Province, I shall not hesitate a moment in going wherever the King's Arms can be employed to the greatest advantage. We are engaged, Sir, in one common cause and I have not a doubt but we shall maintain the most cordial Friendship, and you may command every information it is in my power to give that can assist you in judging on this occasion of the real State of this important Province. I am with the greatest esteem Sir [&c.]

William Campbell

To His Excellency Josiah Martin Esquire Governor &c &c.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/396, 573, LC Photocopy.

Josiah Martin to Lord William Campbell [1]

Scorpion Sloop of War
My Lord in Rebellion Road, Decr 1st 1775.

I am honoured with your Excellency's Letter of this Day's date by the hand of Captain Innes, and I feel myself sensibly obliged by your Lordships very kind & flattering expressions of your satisfaction on my arrival in this Province.

The Pleasure I enjoy in meeting your Excellency in your Government I owe to the prevalence of your Lordship's insistances with Captain Thornbrough to order the *Scorpion* Sloop of War from her station at No Carolina to this place, that reduced me to the necessity of choosing between the alternatives of returning to my very inconvenient and streigtened quarters on board the *Cruizer* Sloop, whose little Force did not assure me of protection from the Rebels in that Colony, or of coming hither in the *Scorpion,* which I could not think myself justified in detaining there while I was taught to believe that danger so nearly impended, or rather so closely pressed, upon your Excellency and Captain Thornbrough. Amidst this choice of difficulties, I determined on the latter part; that the *Scorpion* might give such succour as your immediate exigencies should require; and that I might at the same time concert some plan of operations for the restoration of his Majesty's Government in both our Provinces, agree[a]ble to your Lordship's proposition to me by your Letter of September, on being made acquainted with the foundation of it; and make my representations to your Excellency, and to Captain Thornbrough on the expediency of the *Scorpion*'s return to her appointed Station in North Carolina; where the posture of affairs is so critical and in a state promising so great advantages to Government as to demand every cherishing support and all my most vigilant attention. In this situation of things, your Lordship, I am persuaded will not be surprised, that my satisfaction on meeting you here is not without alloy, arising from the anxiety & solicitude, of which I cannot possibly divest myself, while I am conscious of being out of the Sphere of my Duty to the King; and when I consider, that I am remote from my proper station, which becomes every Day more interesting and important, and wherein I expect very soon to be enabled effectually to promote His Majesty's Service.

It can little avail your Excellency or myself to Enquire, or to know where the now generally prevailing Spirit of Rebellion in America originated. It is a melancholy Truth, of which no Evidence is wanting, that at this Day it is spread almost universally over this Continent; that both our Provinces have received the fatal contagion and that they are deeply involved in all the Criminality and Guilt belonging to it; and I flatter myself your Lordship will do me the justice to believe, that I am most heartily willing, and disposed to cooperate with your Lordship for the restoration of His Majesty's Government in the one & the other. My Duty to the King as Govr of No Carolina Your Lordship knows necessarily makes the reclaiming that Province to obedience to lawful authority the first object of my attention, next to that, my wishes would lead me to make myself as much, and as far useful as my humble abilities may render me to His Majesty's Services in general; and I should be particularly happy to find myself in any situation to be at all conducive to the success of Your Lordship's endeavours to restore the authority of His Majesty's Government in this Colony. An Impression made here or anywhere else My Lord at this time would produce extensive; good effects without doubt, and no opportunity of making it ought to be neglected but I am not acquainted with any means your Lordship has to make impression here in the present moment and your Excellency must be sensible from my representations of the State of North Carolina how unfit and unbecoming as well as how unjustifiable it would be in me to desert my Post there and to turn my back upon all my fair prospects of reducing that Colony to order, on pretence of watching in your Excellency's Province and Department for possible or even probable, remote, favorable contingencies, of which your Lordship expects to avail yourself for the restoration of the authority of Government here, & that I may sincerly hope may accomplish all your good wishes.

As I do not understand that His Majesty's Service can be at all promoted by the *Scorpion*'s stay here at this time and as my Duty indispensibly and pressingly urges my return to North Carolina, I have requested Captain Thornbrough to order the *Scorpion* to repair to her Station, forthwith, lamenting that I have it not in my power to spend more time with your Excellency at present.

I beg leave to repeat my assurances to your Excellency, that I shall be very happy on every occasion to cooperate with you for the advancement of His Majesty's Service, and to maintain the kindest reciprocations of Friendship, by every means of communication and correspondence.

I have the honor to be with the greatest respect My Lord [&c.]

Jo: Martin

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/396, 574–577, LC Photocopy.

Journal of H.M. Sloop *Tamar,* Captain Edward Thornbrough [1]

1775 In Rebellion Road So Carolina

November 27 First pt Mod & Clear Middle and latter Squally with rain PM herd two Guns fired in the Offing we answd it with One Gun

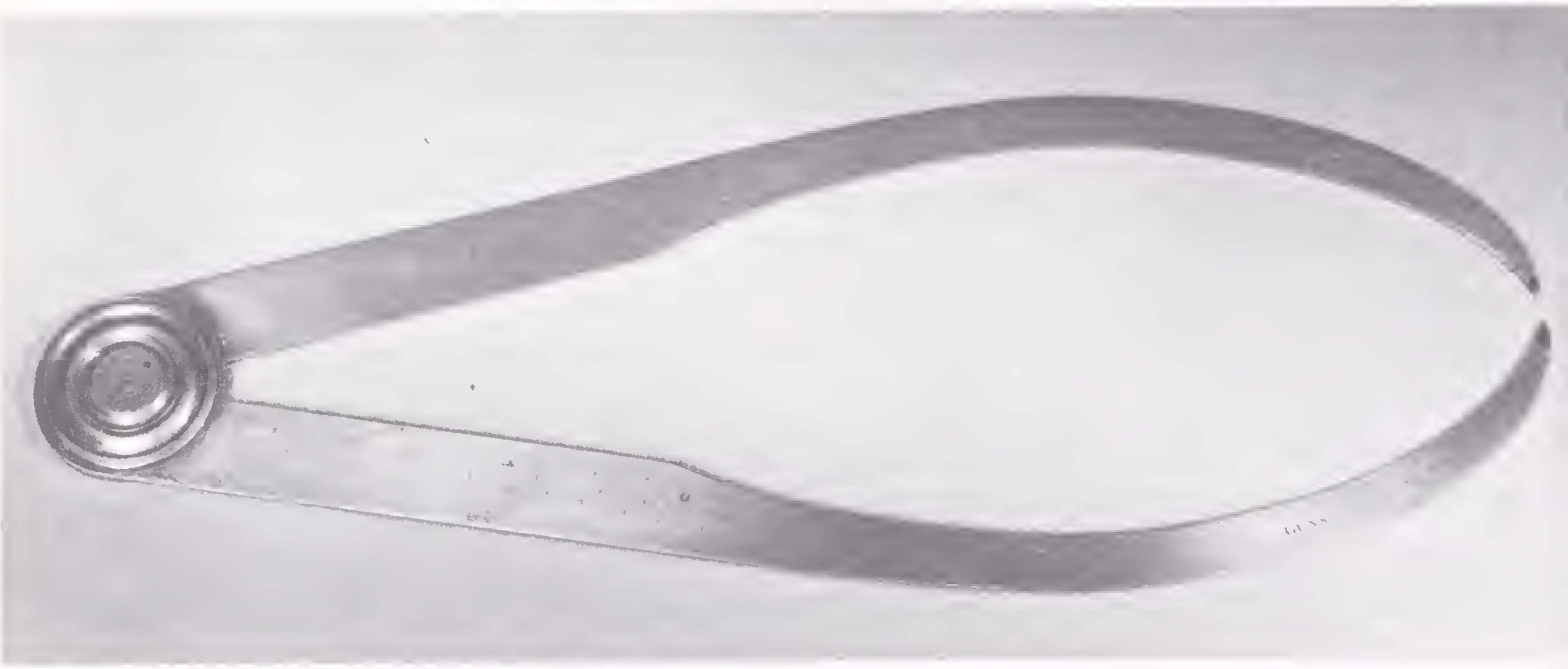
28 AM fired a Gun as Signal to a Vessel in the Offing at 7 struck Yds & Top gallt masts and Veered more Cable –

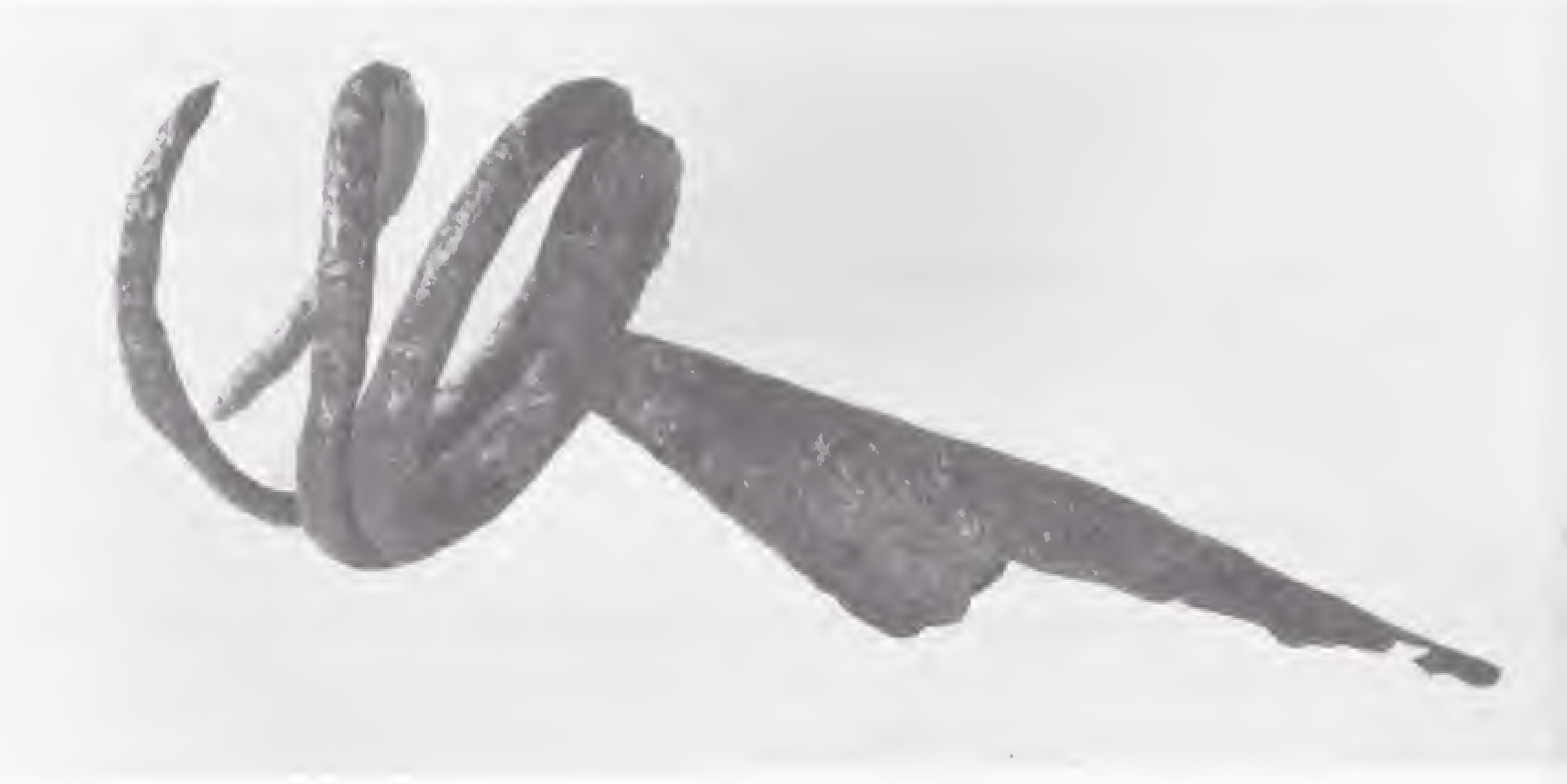
29 at 6 AM Sailed the *Polly* Schooner with Lieutenant Payton & 20 Men
First pt hard Gales Middle & latter Mod. & Clear at 2 PM Veered to awhole Cable & struck Top gallant masts. At 6 hove in to ½ a Cable

30 AM up Top gallt Masts & loosd Sails to Dry Mod & Clear PM came in His Majestys Sloop *Scorpion* at 6 fell over Board and was drowned Jno Andrews Seaman

Decemr 1 AM loosed Sails to dry &c First and Middle Pt light Airs and Clear latter Cloudy PM came in the *Palliser* Transport and *Polly* Schooner

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.





(Top) British gunners' calipers. (Bottom) Cannon "worm". Both of the Revolutionary period.

2 Dec.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM BARTLETT [1]

Dear Sir Cambridge 2d Decemr 1775 –

I have examined the Papers belonging to the Sloop *Ph[o]ebe,* & from them & other Circumstances it does not appear, that Captain Broughton has good Reasons for making Seizure of her, added to this, Governour Cooke of Rhode Island has wrote a Letter to his Excellency by Mr James Aborn, who is realy the Owner of this Sloop, tho' she was, in order to protect her from the Enemy, made over to a Mr Enoch Rust of Nova Scotia – it is therefore his Excellency's Orders that you Deliver the Sloop aforesaid with her Cargo & Appurtenances, unto Mr Aborn or Capt. [James] Hawkins, who will deliver you this, for which this Shall be your Sufficient Warrant, at the Same time taking a Receipt for the Same – [2] I am [&c.]

S. M P. T. S. –

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] The Bartlett Papers, BHS, contain the account (No. 5519) of Robert Roundy against the sloop *Phoebe,* for providing Sergeant Benjamin Doak, the prize master, with beef between November 11 and December 1, 1775, and James Aborn's receipt (No. 5502), which reads: "Received Beverly 5 Decer 1775 of William Bartlett the Sloop *Phebe* togeather with her Appurtainces which was Taken & Sent in here by Capt. Broughton as I Recived her."

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM BARTLETT AND JONATHAN GLOVER [1]

Sir It being now under Consideration of Congress, the Mode of disposing of Such Vessels & Crews as are taken Supplying the enemy, it is his Excellency's pleasure that Captain [Robert} Hunter & his Crew,[2] return to you, that their private adventure be given them, with Liberty to dispose thereof as they think proper, that they be treated with all Humanity due to fellow Citizens in Distress if you think proper you may let them live on board the Vessel until further Orders – Your Attention & Activity gives much pleasure to the General, which he desires me to inform you of – I am [&c.]

S M –

Cambridge 2: Decr 1775 –
William Bartlet Esqr & Capt John [Jonathan] Glover
Agents for the Brigt *Nancy* –

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] Master and crew of the *Nancy.*

JOURNAL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES [1]

[Watertown] Saturday, December 2, 1775.

Charles Chauncey, Esq; brought down a Letter from James Sullivan, Esq; [2] giving an Account of the Works of Defence in the Town of Falmouth, and representing the Necessity of further Provision for the Safety of that Town, and inclosing a Copy of the Proceedings of the Convention of the County of Cumberland.

Read and Ordered, That this Letter, with the Papers accompanying, be committed to the Committee on Gen. Fry's Memorial.

Benjamin Lincoln, Esq; brought down a Petition of the Committee of Safety of the Town of Salem, praying to be instructed what their Duty is respecting Captures made by Privateers.

Passed in Council, viz.

In Council, December 2, 1775; Read and Ordered, That Samuel Holten, Esq; with such as the Honorable House shall join, be a Committee to take the within Petition into Consideration.

Read and concurred, and Mr. Story [Ebenezer Storer] and Captain Toby are joined.

---

1. Journal of the House of Representatives, Mass. Arch.
2. See James Sullivan's letter of November 26, 1775.

JOSEPH PALMER TO JOHN ADAMS [1]

[Extract] Watertown Decemr 2d. 1775

One Vessel in the Bay was lately burnt, supposed by Lightening; Hank Green (at the Lines) said that it was a Ship the *Juno*, from Engd with Hay; by circumstances, I suspect she had Powder.[2]—

---

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.
2. The *Jupiter*, from Nova Scotia, with hay. See Graves to Stephens, November 30, 1775.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] Dec. 2

The *Mercury* anchored in Nantasket Road from a Cruize, and the *Cerberus* came up to Boston to victual and have her Sails repaired &c. The *Lively* sailed on a Cruize in the Bay.

In the Evening the Admiral received the following Letter from Captain Hamilton, of his Majesty's Ship *Lizard* at Quebec.[2] . . .

Upon the Receipt of this Letter the Admiral determined to keep the *Asia* at New York, to prevent if possible the Rebels fortifying it, and to secure that Post for the King. Therefore the *Charlotte* Advice Boat was ordered to get ready forthwith, and the Admiral wrote as follows to Captain Parker of the *Phoenix* at New York.[3]

---

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 6–8, BM.
2. See Hamilton's letter under date of November 9, 1775.
3. This letter is dated December 3, 1775.

Providence Gazette, SATURDAY, DECEMBER 2, 1775

Providence, December 2.

Saturday last [November 25] Capt. Abraham Whipple, in a Cruizer from this Place,[1] took, near Seconet, a Schooner from Boston, in Balast, Matthew Chub, Master. – She had on board a Cable and Anchor for one of the King's Ships at Newport, where she was bound for Provisions, addressed to George Rome, now on board the *Rose* Man of War. The Prize has since arrived here. – Capt. Arnold, of Pawtuxet, whose Vessel was taken by the Enemy at Stonington some Time since, and carried to Boston, came Passenger.

Wednesday Evening last [November 29] the Gunner and 7 Seamen deserted from an armed Schooner at Newport. The Captain and Lieutenant soon after ventured on Rome's Wharf in Search of them, and were made Prisoners by a Party from Head-Quarters on the Island. The Captain is Son to the Earl of Stanhope, and is the identical Villain who lately robbed a House on Prudence, in Violation of the Agreement made by Capt Wallace with the Town of Newport.[2]

---

1. Whipple was en route to Philadelphia in the armed sloop *Katy* of the Rhode Island squadron. The *Katy* was subsequently taken into the Continental service as the *Providence*.
2. Lieutenant Henry Stanhope, a nephew of the Duchess of Chandos, and a near relative of the Earl of Stanhope.

CERTIFICATE OF COMMODORE WILLIAM DOUGLAS [1]

Ticonderoga the 2nd of Decr 1775 –

This is to Certify That the Name hereunder Mentioned entered unto the Continental Service on Lake Champlain as Sailers at the time Perfix'd against their Names –

Oliver Hatch	July 28. 1775
Stephens Fellows	Sept 9th 1775

Certified by me W^m^ Douglas Comdr

---

1. NA.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Saturday, December 2, 1775

A letter from the Committee of Northampton, in Virginia, with sundry papers containing matters of importance being received was read.

On motion made, *Resolved,* That the same be referred to the Committee appointed to take into consideration the state of Virginia.

As one of the members of that Committee is absent, *Resolved,* That another member be chosen, and added to the Committee in the room of the member absent.[2]

The member chosen, Mr. [William] Paca.

Resolved, That the Committee for fitting out armed vessels be instructed and directed to confer with Captain [William] Stone, and engage him and his vessel, on the most reasonable terms, in the service of the Continent, for the purpose of taking or destroying the cutters and armed vessels in Chesapeake Bay, under Lord Dunmore.

Resolved, That Colonel [Benjamin] Harrison do immediately proceed to Maryland, and be empowered in conjunction with the delegates of that colony to this Congress, or any one or more of them, [to] take such measures, as appear to them most effectual to procure, with all possible despatch, on continental charge, two or three armed vessels to proceed immediately to cruize on, take or destroy as many of the armed vessels, cutters, and ships of war of the enemy as possible, that may be found in the bay of Chesapeake, or any of its dependencies, or coasts of Virginia and Maryland.

Whereas, designs are formed by certain ministerial partizans in the counties of Norfolk and Princess Ann, and some other parts of Virginia, on Chesapeake bay, under the influence of Lord Dunmore, to contravene the non-exportation agreement, by exporting provisions and other produce of that Country to the West India Islands, and thereby injure the interest and weaken the efforts of the United Colonies, in opposing the present oppressive system of the British ministry.

Resolved, therefore, That the said armed vessels be authorised and directed to seize and detain, until the further order of this Congress, all such ships and vessels as they may find employed in such exportations from the places aforesaid.

Resolved, That the committee for fitting out armed vessels be directed to employ the armed sloop, commanded by Captain Whipple, of Rhode Island, now on a voyage to this port, and despatch her forthwith to aid the marine business to the southward.

Resolved, That the committee for fitting out armed vessels be directed to prepare a proper commission for the Captains or Commanders of the ships of war in the service of the United Colonies.

On motion made, *Resolved,* That orders issue to the Colonel of the Pensylvania Battalion, now in the Barracks at Philadelphia, to send a detachment of his regiment and keep a regular guard on the wharves of Messrs. Willing and Morris, and Mr. [James] Cuthbert, to take care of the ships and stores belonging to the United Colonies.

The Committee appointed to prepare the form of a commission, &c. reported the same, which was read and agreed to.

Ordered, That 300 be immediately printed, with proper blanks.

The Congress then resumed the Consideration of the General's letters, and the report of the Committee of Conference, who went to Cambridge:

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the Committee of conference; and thereupon came to the following resolutions:

Resolved, That all persons taken in arms on board any prize, be deemed prisoners at the disposal of the General, whether prizes be taken by vessels fitted out in the pay of the Continent or by others.

Resolved, That such as are taken be treated as prisoners of war, but with humanity, and allowed the same rations as the troops in the service of the Continent; that the officers being in pay should supply themselves with cloaths, their bills to be taken therefor, that the soldiers be furnished as they now are.

Resolved, That an exchange of prisoners will be proper, citizens for citizens, officers for officers of equal rank, and soldier for soldier.

Resolved, That the Committee of Correspondence be directed to use their endeavours to find out and engage in the service of the united colonies skilful engineers not exceeding four, on the best terms they can, and that the said Committee be authorised to assure such able and skilful engineers as will engage in this service, that they shall receive such pay and appointments as shall be equal to what they have received in any former service.

Resolved, That the Congress approve the General's fitting out armed vessels to intercept the enemy's supplies.

Ordered, That the resolutions passed on the General's letters, and on the report of the Committee of Conference, and such other resolutions as relate to the establishment of the new army, not already forwarded, be sent by express to the General.

The Congress being informed that Mr. Ethan Allen, who was taken prisoner near Montreal, is confined in irons on board a vessel in the river St. Lawrence,

Ordered, That General Washington be directed to apply to General Howe on this matter, and desire he may be exchanged.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 395–402.
2. Thomas Johnson was the absent member of the committee, which had been appointed November 10, 1775. See the Journal entry for November 10.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Philadelphia, December 2nd. 1775

Resolved, That Capt. Dougherty be instructed not to permit more than two Captains, and a proportionable number of Subaltern Officers, to be absent at any one time from their Stations at Liberty Island, without the express order of this Board, or upon some very pressing and urgent occasion.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* X, 419.

RHODE ISLAND COMMITTEE OF ACCOUNTS TO NICHOLAS COOKE [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia, Dec. 2d, 1775.

As Capt. Whipple is not yet arrived, we can say nothing respecting his being taken into Continental service. General Hopkins, this morning, desired us to acquaint you that 'tis yet a matter of doubt whether he engages in the service here or not. He seems to think the encouragement given to the seamen so small that a sufficient number cannot be raised in time to do anything to purpose this season, and that if he does not engage in this service, he will set out for home as soon as his son and young Mr. Jenckes are well of the small pox.[2] They were inoculated last Wednesday [November 29], and are still about the streets . .

Nath'l Mumford. Tho. Greene. Gideon Mumford.

---

1. *Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society,* VI, 138.
2. Esek Hopkins, Jr. and Rufus Jenckes each received a midshipman's warrant for the Continental ship *Alfred* on November 20, 1775.

SAMUEL WARD AND STEPHEN HOPKINS TO NICHOLAS COOKE [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia 2d Decr 1775

Sir Since our last We have the Honor of two Letters from you; Genl Hopkins has arrived very well, his accepting the Command of the Fleet gives universal Satisfaction: [2] Capt Whipple is not yet arrived; We are a little embarrassed about the Vessel, the Comee informs us that the Colony considers her as belonging to the Continent & in their Service & propose to be repaid for her & the Wages of the People if so will not refusing to let her cooperate with the Fleet wherever destined frustrat[e] the Design of repayment for her & past Services. We wish your Honors farther Directions on this Head & hope they may arrive before there is a Necessity of coming to any Resolution about it, but if not We shall advise Capt Whipple to follow his Instructions.[3]

---

1. Simon Gratz Autograph Collection, Case 1, Box 12, HSP.
2. Apparently Hopkins made up his mind between the time of the letter of the Committee of Accounts to Cooke, and this one of the same date, from the Rhode Island Delegates.
3. See Cooke's instructions to Whipple, November 21, 1775.

Gilbert Barkly to Sir Grey Cooper [1]

[Extract] [Philadelphia] 2d December 1775

Sir As the Post Office is now entirely under the direction of the Congress and all letters Oppned and read by a Comittee appointed for that purpose, the outmost precaution is Necessary to keep my Intelligence from hence, from their knowledge, this and the importnce of the discovery I have made, Urged me to Apply to a man of who's fidelity I have the best Oppinnion, to go Express with this by the Packet from New York.

Tuo Ships, one, to carry thirty four guns, and the other thirty, with tuo briganteens to mount sixteen guns each, are fitting out at this Port with great diligence, the whole of them Extream fast sailing Vessels:[2] My outmost Efforts have been used to find out their destination which with much dificulty I have Effectuated by the force of money.

They are to proceed to the Island of Acention, and Cruize betuixt it and the Island of St Helena for the homeward bound East India ships, which they are to take and carry into the most Convenient Ports they can get to in this Country; the great Object of this Expedition is in order to get possession of the salt petre generaly brought home by them, with the assistance of which their oun mills can make any quantity of gun pouder they require; this discovery Sir I recone an object of the first magnitude, particularly as I flatter myself, it will arrive time enough for dispatching men of war to frustrate such an Arrogant designe.[3]

It is Very extraordinary that there has been no kings ships in this river for above three months past, many Vessells from hence are applying at foreign Ports for gun pouder and arms etc: I understand from some who arrived lately from St Ustatia, that there was none to be got at any price in that Island, nor can I learn of any got from the French Islands of late, which has mightely damped their sanguin expectations.

There is 20000 barrels of flower just now ashiping off by order, and for account and risque of the Congress, to go ahunting to different Ports for gunpouder, and Arm's etc: the places of their destination, I cannot learn, nor do I beleive they are yet fixed on, however if Cruizers are appointed on this Coast early in the Spring, it will be deficult for them to get into Port.

The Northern Assemblies are making Acts to encourage the fitting out Privateers and assuredly if they can only get gun pouder, (as they are making Cannon and ball) those Vermin will prove troublesome. . . .

The great object they had in view by the Expedition to Cannada is the expectation of geting Possesion of the Kings military stores, of which I flatter myself they will be frustrated, gunpouder above all things is the article they are most in want of, and if they are deprived in Supply's of that article, their great boastings will soon be at an end: much is expected from the Success of the Expedition I have mentioned, and in order to give it the Apperance of making a just Reprisall, they are gathering an account of the Value of the Howses, burnt at Charles town by the King's troops, and others destroyed by the Kings Ships, as also the Value of the Vessells Caryed into Boston, etc. by the men of war: this is adoing by express orders from the Congress.[4]

I am still of Oppinnion if a powrful army, and some men of war, was sent to this place in the Spring and a Royal Proclamation published, with the promise of Pardon to those who would Join the Kings standard, that it wou'd have the best Effects: Should this happen they would disperss the Congress, and thousands of those who are at present in Army, would join the Kings forces.

I doubt not but the Vessells I have mentioned, will saill in less than a month from this date as the utmost dilligence is used in fitting them out . . .

3d December Since I finished my letter I am informed that a twenty gun Ship from Road Island is to join those fitting out at this place.[5] 500 Sea men are also coming from the Northeren Provences to man those Ships, and one million of dollars is to be struck for the avowed support of a Navy, in short they are so daring in their designes, that unless great Britain exerts her self to strick an Effectual Stroke, and that Speedely, the Consequence may prove fatal . . .

It is thought that some of the ships who have sailled, and others who are ready to saill with Flowr, are intended for France, and Spain, in order to procure gunpouder and Arms, and I'm told some Vessells, are gone to Denmark, and Sueden, on the same designe, in short every Effort they can think of is made use of to get provided in those Articles.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography,* LXXXV, 24–27; from the collection (Sir Henry Barkly Papers) of Mrs. Mona MacMillan of Long Whittenham, Berkshire, England. Gilbert Barkly was an occasional resident of Philadelphia and acted as a British spy there during the early years of the Revolution. He described his mission in a Memorial to General Howe dated November 10, 1776, wherein he wrote: "I was ordered out to Philadelphia by Lord North in March 1775 with orders to exert myself to bring about an accomodation, and to give inteligence of the Proceedings of the Congress etc. . . ." *Ibid.,* 35. Sir Grey Cooper was Secretary of the British Treasury.
2. The first Continental fleet of converted merchantmen, comprising the ships *Alfred* and *Columbus,* and the brigs *Andrew Doria* and *Cabot.*
3. Although Barkly's information was generally useful and fairly accurate, this particular report was grossly in error.
4. The reference is to the Congressional resolve of October 18, 1775, appointing a committee to collect "a just and well authenticated account of the hostilities committed by the ministerial troops and navy in America."
5. The *Katy.*

John Hancock to George Washington [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia Dec 2nd 1775

Your several letters from the time the Committee left the Camp to the 19th of Novr inclusive, being duly recieved were laid before Congress, on which, as well as on the Report of their Committee, they have come to sundry further Resolutions, which I have the honour to enclose you – . . . I forward you several commissions for the officers of the armed vessels . . . and the Steps to be pursued with respect to the release of Col: Ethan Allen I beg leave to refer you to the Resolutions enclosed [2] –

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. See the resolutions adopted by the Congress on this date.

JOHN HANCOCK TO OFFICER IN COMMAND OF PENNSYLVANIA BATTALION [1]

Sir, Congress Chamber [Philadelphia] Decr 2d 1775.

I am directed by Congress to order you immediately to send keep, and continue, until further Orders, such and so large a Guard of the Batallion under your Command, as you shall think proper, for guarding and secure keeping the Vessels and Stores on the Wharves of Messrs Willing & Morris, and Mr [James] Cuthbert in the City of Philada [2] I am &c

J. H. Prest

---

1. Papers CC (Letter Books of the President of Congress), 12A, IV, 20, NA.
2. Four vessels of the Continental Navy, the *Alfred, Columbus, Andrew Doria* and *Cabot* were outfitting alongside these wharves.

SAMUEL MIFFLIN TO CAPTAIN SAMUEL DAVISON [1]

Sir Phila Decemr 2d 1775.

The Ship *Peggy* being loaden and on her way down our River, under the Command of Charles Kirby whom I have desired to follow your Orders from time to time; You'll repair on board and proceed to Cadiz and dispose of your cargo to best advantage; [2] you're to proceed from Cadiz to Dunkirk in france and lay out the Nett proceeds agreeable to the Memorandum you took from me.[3] I wish you a Successful Voyage [4] and am your real friend

Saml. Mifflin

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/309. Intercepted letter.
2. Davison had been released from command of the Pennsylvania row galley *Warren* on November 28, upon the request of Samuel Mifflin "to make a Voyage in his Ship in the Service of the Congress." *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 415.
3. "Memorandum for Samuel Davison From Samuel Mifflen Esqr
   1/3d of the Amot of Ship *Peggy*'s Cargo in corse linens from 12d Sterling p yard to 2/p Yard.
   1/3 In Sail Duck from No 1 to No 6.
   1/6 In best Hyson Tea.
   1/6 In best Bohea.
   Youll be particular in the qualities of the above Goods."
   PRO, Admiralty 1/309.
4. The *Peggy* was captured by H.M. Sloop *Viper* on December 9, 1775. See journal of the *Viper*, December 10, 1775.

FRANCIS LIGHTFOOT LEE TO ROBERT WORMSLEY CARTER [1]

Dear Sir [Philadelphia, December 2] [2]

We have had nothing new since the reduction of Montreal, which I suppose you must have heard of. It is supposed Arnold must be in possession of Quebec by this time, if he shou'd be too weak to effect it, Montgomerie will join him from

Montreal. At all events we have got the most valuable part of Canada, as it cuts off all communication with the Indians, & prevents inroads on our fronteers. It wou'd give me infinite pleasure, if our affairs to the Southward wore as favorable an Aspect; it will require very vigorous efforts, to put a stop to the proceedings of Lord Dunmore. We are extreamly alarm'd by an express from the Comtee of Northhampton County to Congress, informing that he has issued a Proclamation, declaring military Law in Virga & offering freedom to all servants & slaves, who shall repair to the King's standard, which he has erected; That the inhabitants of Norfolk & Princess Ann Counties have taken an Oath to oppose, to the last drop of their blood, any of their Countrymen who shall come in arms into their Counties. The Comtee asks for assistance, being apprehensive that their people from their exposed situation, & the number of their slaves, will thro fear, be induced to follow the example of the other two Counties. We have got the Proclamation I have been thus full, least the letters from Northhampton to our Comtee of safety, shoud be intercepted; which they were apprehensive of. this intelligence gives great concern to all the real friends of America; & subjects Your Countrymen to the sneers of its disguised Enemies, & the lukewarm Fatal consequences may follow if an immediate stop is not put to that Devil's career.

I shoud think a sufficient force of Militia or Minute men shou'd immediately be sent to drive him & his adherent on board the ships; The estates of the inhabitants of Norfolk, or elsewhere, who have taken arms agst the Country shoud be sequesterd for its defence. The proclamation burnt by the hangman, & heavy penalties inflicted on those who disperse them thro' the Country. the patroles shou'd be very diligent. will it not be necessary for the convention by a short Ordinance, to establish the present Laws & Judges? It wou'd contribute more than anything to the quiet & safety of the people, & security of our commerce in the spring, if the Convention wou'd exert themselves in fitting out small armed Vessells, to prevent small tenders from infesting the bays & rivers; if it cannot be done in Virga they might be procured here. probably Virga might spare powder for this purpose, but without very bad fortune we shall soon have it in. it is inconceivable what good effects have been produced from such a measure to the Northward, not a tender dares to come from under the Guns of the large ships; & the Vessells employ'd by the Army in Boston to procure wood & provisions are every day falling into our hands. There are small guns in several parts of Virga, a few at Hobb's hole, & Col. [William] Fauntleroys. the furnaces shoud be set to casting them. God prosper your deliberations. – Yr afft friend

Francis Light: Lee

To Robert Wormsley Carter at the Convention Virginia
favor'd by Capt Innis

---

1. F. L. Lee Letters, VHS.
2. The date is established by the fact that the Northhampton County letter was received in the Continental Congress on December 2, 1775, and Lee, fearing that the letter from Northhampton County to the Committee of Safety at Williamsburg would be intercepted, lost no time in communicating the intelligence to the Convention.

ORDERLY BOOK OF CAPTAIN JOSIAH HARMAR[1]

Philadelphia, December 2, 1775

After Orders.

To furnish an addition of guard, consisting of one sergeant, one corporal, and eight privates, to take charge of the vessels and stores in the continental service at the wharves and in the stores of Messrs. Willing, Morris and Cuthbert. The guard to be immediately fixed, and relieved to-morrow morning at the usual time.

The captain of the day to go with the guard, and, if he find a greater number necessary, immediately to fix them.

[1] Hazard, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives,* 2nd series, X, 48–49. Harmar was a member of the First Pennsylvania Battalion.

JESSE HOLLINGSWORTH TO CHARLES RIDGELY[1]

Sir Above is the Bill of the Sails[2] – The Balance of yr acct you may depend on having as soon as possible – Should be glad the Receipts for the wheat may be handed in, as I beleive some of them have been omitted – However I doubt not but the Quantity you mention is right as it measured out a few Bushels more – which you must not insist on having, as wheat crouded in so fast towards the last of the week, that yours could not be Kept exactly seperate. I am sir [&c.]

Jesse Hollingsworth

[Baltimore] Dec. 2, 1775

[1] Ridgely Papers, MdHS.

[2] *Ibid.*, the bill referred to reads:

Balto Sept. 27. 1775 To Jesse Hollingsworth Dr

To 6 Ps Canvas No 1. 276 yards . .	3/6½		£35. 1. 6
making Mainsail 143 yds		£1. 15. 9	
Foresail 146 do		1. 16. 6	
Jibb 70 do		17. 6	
Holes & Pieces		1. 11. 0	
12 yards Canvas	2/6	1. 10. 0	
70 yards do	2/1	7. 5. 10	
96 lb Rope	7½	3. 0. 0	
9½ lb Twine	3/	1. 8. 6	
16 Thimbles	7	[12. 6]	19. 17. 9
Commissions paid Hollingsworth & Mullins			1. 7. 5
Freight to Ch[ristiana]			4. 0
Carting to the Head of Elk			7. 6
Freight to Baltimore			5. 0
			£57. 2. 6

DIXON AND HUNTER'S *Virginia Gazette,* SATURDAY, DECEMBER 2, 1775

Williamsburg, December 2.

Since Lord Dunmore's proclamation made its appearance here, it is said he has recruited his army, in the counties of Princess Anne and Norfolk, to the amount of about 2000 men, including his black regiment, which is thought to be a considerable part, with this inscription on their breasts: – "Liberty to Slaves." – However, as the rivers will henceforth be strictly watched, and every possible precaution taken, it is hoped others will be effectually prevented from joining those his Lordship has already collected.

The army that went down last week, under command of Col. Woodford, to obstruct Dunmore's progress of enlisting men in the lower counties, fell in with a party of twelve or thirteen of Dunmore's friends, and made them all prisoners. Lieut. Col. [Charles] Scott, with the advanced guard, upon his arrival at the Great Bridge, found the enemy entrenched there, and it is said a smart firing began by some of the riflemen, which was returned, and continued a considerable time on both sides, but to what effect we know not. It is also said, that Thursday last [November 28] was fixed upon by our troops to begin a general attack; they were healthy, in good spirits, and had great prospect of success.

Some accounts from Norfolk are, that Dunmore's party has demolished several houses back of the town, and fortified themselves; also, that Col. [Joseph] Hutchings, and some other Gentlemen, their prisoners, had been removed to the ships on account of the gaol having been set on fire.

Last Wednesday night [November 28] some of Dunmore's bandits, about 12, mostly Negroes, came ashore, and went to the house of Mr. Benjamin Wells, at Mulberry island; after threatening and abusing him in a most infamous manner, they robbed him of all his most valuable effects, and carried off two Negro women.

LORD DUNMORE TO MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE [1]

Dear General The bearer of this whose name is John Eustace is the Son of an unfortunate widow Gentlewoman in this Country, I have had the Care of Him for these three Years past, and have given him the best Education this Country could afford. He is a very good latin scholar, of exceeding good Spirit, & quick parts, of excellent temper, & good disposition, has conceived a great desire to go into the Army, I have therefore to intreat you when an opportunity offers to give him a Commission, & I think he will do me no discredit, & you much Service; if you are kind enough to employ him, I should be much obliged to you if you would recommend him to some prudent Officer who would take the trouble now and then to give him a little good advice for the only fault I know in him (if it can be called one in a Boy) is that he is a little Volatile; pray spare us some troops if you can possibly do it, consistant with your Orders, even the Recruits of the 14th Regt would be of service to us; those ordered from St Augustine are not yet arrived, tho' hourly expected, was the whole Regt here I think we should be able to do some good. I have sent you a Sloop [2] with some Indian Corn, Oats, & a few Irish potatoes, all of which he told me (I mean Major Connolly) were much wanted, I could have sent you any quantity of Oats (such as they are), if I could have got a larger vessel; I wish to God I had some of your Light Horse here, this is a fine Country for them to act in, and food of all kinds in great abundance for both men & Horses; a winter Campaign would reduce, without the smallest doubt the whole of this southern Continent to a perfect state of obedience, one esential service it would render you, which is that I could supply your Army & Navy with every necessary of life & that in the greatest abundance, which is more than any other Colony on the Continent could do. I ever am Dear General [&c.]

Dunmore

On board the *Dunmore* off Norfolk 10 ber [*sic* December] 2d 1775

---

1. US Revolution, LC. This letter, with many others, was found on board the prize *Betsey*.
2. The *Betsey*, taken by Captain John Manley in the armed schooner *Lee* of Washington's fleet.

LORD DUNMORE TO CAPTAIN SAMUEL LESLIE [1]

On board the *Dunmore* off Norfolk,
Sir Decr 2d 1775.

I have at your request, just now made enquiry if there was room for the Non Commissioned Officers of the 14th to go to Boston in the Sloop *Betsey*, but am informed it is not possible for them to go in her, as She is already too much crowded; which I hope will be attended with no inconveniency as I expect General Howe will order the remaining part of the Regiment to join you here. I am Sir [&c.]

Dunmore

To Captain Leslie of the 14th Regt

---

[1] Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 439, NA. Taken from the prize *Betsey*, this letter was forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775.

CAPTAIN MATTHEW SQUIRE, R.N., TO VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

Sir *Otter* Sloop off Norfolk. 2d Decr 1775

My Lord Dunmore having a quantity of Corn – which he understands would be of great service to, (and was much wanted for the Cavalry to the Northward) and beg'd I would send some men in a Sloop to carry it to Boston, I have therefore for the good of the service, sent a Petty Officer and six of my People in the *Betsey* Sloop for that purpose, In my last to you of the 13th September by the *Mercury*, I informed you that the People of this part of Virginia seem'd to be peaceably inclined, but am sorry to say that for these two months past, they have taken every method to annoy the Kings Ships, Boats & Troops where-ever they see them, firing on them on all occasions. I some time since went in a Tender with three other Tenders in Company in order to prevent their sinking Vessels in the mouth of Hampton Harbour when they fired on me, and killed two of my People, and wounded two more, and from the imprudence of the Officer on board a small Tender running to near the town, their Musquetry was so great that several of my People swam from her to me, and the Rebels took the Vessel with four men, which Men they have since returned. On the 14 of last Month His Excellency Lord Dunmore, and the detachment of the 14th Regiment embarked in Boats from Portsmouth, and went up a River near a place called the Great Bridge intending to dislodge some men that he had heard was there, whose intention was to stop Provisions coming to Norfolk. His Lordship from thence, in his March to Norfolk, was attack'd and fired on by some Rebels whom he soon drove off, after killing one, and taking seven or eight Prisoners, with a Colonel Lawson & Colonel Hutchins men who have been very buisy in currupting the minds of the Poor deluded people of this Colony: His Lordship then issued his Proclamation (a copy of which I send you,) As Mr John Atkinson the Petty Officer that brings you this, was a Volunteer with Lord Dunmore on the expedition I refer you to him for more particulars. We have now a small fort at the Great Bridge, which the Rebels must pass to come to Norfolk. we have destroyed the Bridge, and for these ten days past, have kept a body of near nine hundred Rebels from passing. We have likewise entrenched the town of Norfolk, and I have great reason to suppose, & hope from their being such Cowards, and Cold weather coming on, that they will return to their respective homes, & we shall be quiet the remainder of the Winter. I am securing all the Provisions I can, for the King's Ships and hope to get a sufficient quantity untill we can have a supply from the Northward. I must hope sir when in your Power to spare a Victualer you will send one.

I by desire have sent two Prisoners taken by his Lordship no doubt but his Lordship has sent their accusations; Two – other Prisoners taken by Captn Montagu the one Captn Dean, whose accusation I here inclose, the other a Captn Porter [2] for bringing Powder and Shot for the Rebels, & in sight of the King's Tenders throwing it overboard. Enclosed I send you the State and Condition of His Majestys Sloops *Otter* & *Kingsfisher*, with the demands for Stores from the Officers of the said Sloops.

I am well convinced that had we a few more troops, and one or two more Ships, that the Rebels in these parts would be very soon quieted.

Am also to acquaint you, that from the Boatswain of the *Otter*s frequently behaving in a tyrannical manner to the Ships Company, often Insolent to the Officers, as well as neglecting his duty, I have thought proper to suspend him, and have given an acting order to one of my Seamen. Enclosed I send you three Letters, which I received from St Augustine to be forwarded to you, and am Sir with assurances that all that can be done for the good of the Kings Service shall be done by Sir, [&c.]

1. Intercepted Letters, Papers CC, 51, I, 451–454, NA. Forwarded to Congress in George Washington's letter of December 18, 1775.
2. See Deposition of Captain Oliver Porter, November 9, 1775.

DIARY OF THE SALEM MORAVIAN CONGREGATION OF NORTH CAROLINA [1]

Dec. 2 [1775]. Br. Heckewälder was sent to Bethabara with the news we heard yesterday.[2] This afternoon Capt. Zapfenfeld himself arrived, from whom we learned that a man named Edward Frazier had brought a written order to Capt. Fields, in Guilford, that such of his company as wished to be true to the King should be held ready to march at the slightest warning; Frasier had added that from these preparations it might be assumed that a fleet had brought enough troops, and that they had recently landed, and that a skirmish had probably already taken place.

1. Fries, ed., *Moravians in North Carolina,* II, 892.
2. See Salem Diary of December 1, 1775.

CAPTAIN BARNARD ELLIOTT TO HENRY LAURENS [1]

Sir Mr A[aron] Loocock is willing to undertake the making of floating Rafts, that will, if not entirely stop the passage thro' the hog Island Channel, at least retard the Vessels, a day to break them loose, during which time we may have an advantage by firing random Shot at them, and no small boat will attempt to destroy them while the Cannon at the Battery can reach them. – Mr Loocock thinks the expence will not exceed 20, or 30 £ each and that Six will answer the purpose

If after laying this before the Honble the Council of Safety, They should think fit to employ Mr Loocock, he will do his utmost to compleat the Work in time, to be useful to the Town—I am Sir [&c.]

Barnard Elliott

Saturday 2nd Decr 1775 –

---

1. Emmet Autograph Collection, NYPL.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY [1]

In the Council of Safety, [Charleston] Dec. 2d, 1775.

Mr. Alexander Gillon laid before the Council a contract which he had entered into, with a secret committee of the Continental Congress.

Whereupon he was furnished with the following letters:

In the Council of Safety, Charles-Town, Dec 2d, 1775.

To the Committee at Beaufort or George-Town:

Gentlemen – It is expedient for the public service, that Mr. Alexander Gillon, merchant, of Charles-Town, have permission to export of the produce or manufacturies of this colony, to the amount of a sum already specified: These are therefore to direct, that the said Alexander Gillon be not interrupted in his purchasing and exporting such produce and manufacturers; and that the utmost secrecy be observed touching the premises.

By order of the Council of Safety

Henry Laurens, President.

In the Council of Safety, Charles-Town, Dec 2d, 1775.

To the Council of Safety of Georgia, at Savannah:

Gentlemen – It is expedient for the public service, that Mr. Alexander Gillon, merchant, of Charles-Town, have permission to export of the produce or manufacturers of South-Carolina and Georgia, to the amount of a certain sum already specified; These are therefore to advise, that the said Alexander Gillon, be not interrupted in his purchasing and exporting such produce and manufacturers; and that the utmost secrecy be observed touching the premises.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

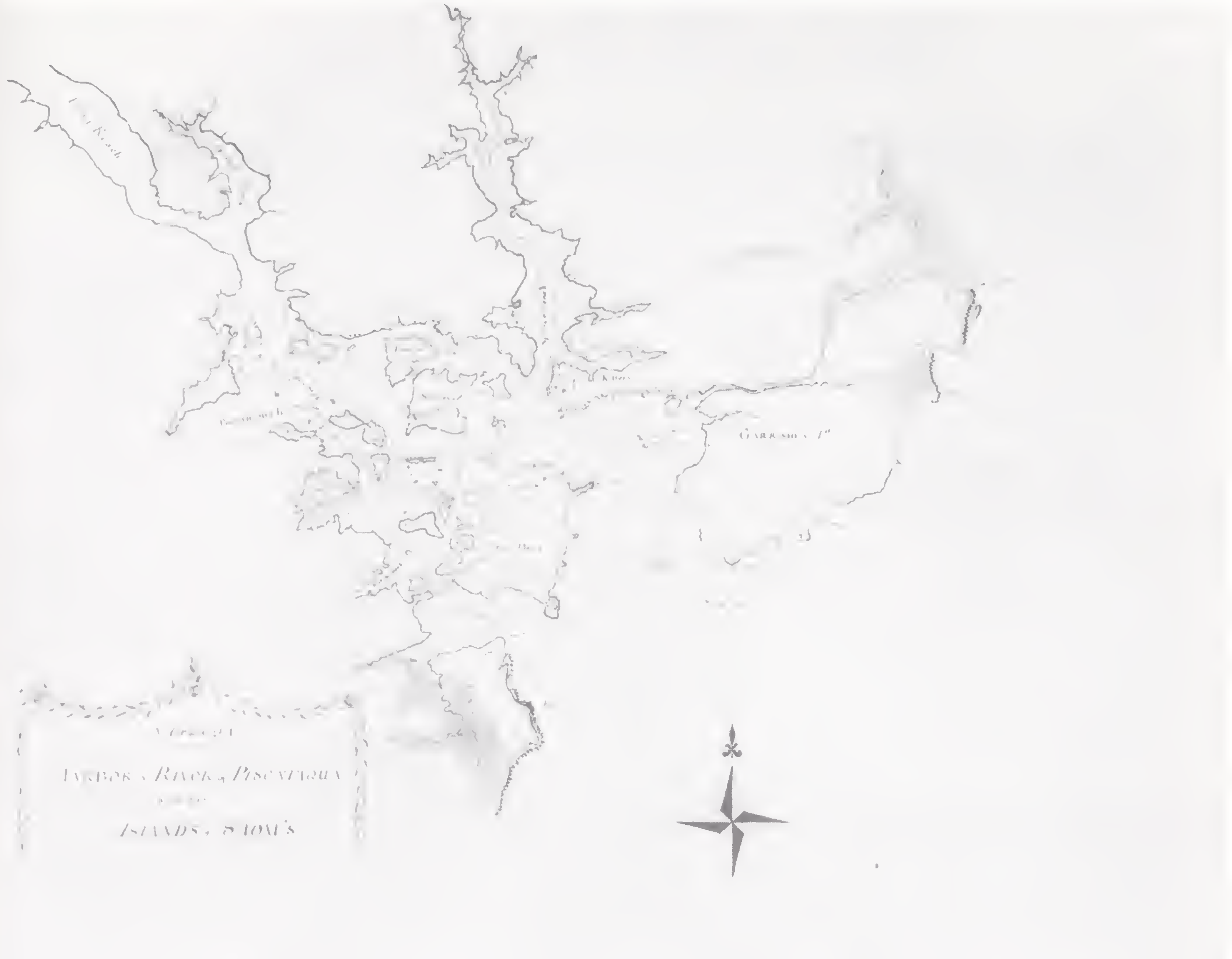
On motion,

Resolved, That a battery be forthwith erected upon Haddrell's Point: That the Hon. W. H. Drayton and Doct. [David] Oliphant be and they are hereby appointed commissioners for carrying that work into execution. And that they do make every necessary disposition for the conveyance of military stores and troops to that post.

Elisha Painter, mariner, late Boatswain of the *Swallow* Packet, said to have deserted from the *Cherokee* sloop of war, examined before the Council; and a pass was given him to proceed to Georgia, in order to return, by that way, to his family in England.

---

[1] *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society,* III, 39–42.



Manuscript chart of the approaches to the Piscataqua River, and the Isles of Shoals, New Hampshire, date unknown.

3 Dec. (Sunday)

JOSHUA WENTWORTH TO STEPHEN MOYLAN [1]

Sir Portsmouth Decr 3d 1775 –

I wrote you of 27. Ulto p Post, inclosg a package of papers & Letters taken with the Schr *Rainbow,* am stil without your directions respectg sd Vessel & Cargo—

Last eveing two officers pas'd thorough this Town for Head Quarters, I did not see either of them, this morning, Twenty two men (includg Prisoners) from the arm'd Schooners *Franklin* & *Speedwell,*[2] came to Town from Winter Harbour,[3] where they inform me, they left two prizes, one a Schooner of 130 Tons wt sundy Stores & dry goods from London for the Island of St Johns, the other a Brig & Lading with dry Fish, pack'd in Hhd bound from Novascotia to the West Indies [4] Those Vessels were taken by the two Arm'd Vessels cruizing of[f] the mouth of the River St Lawrance, of wh you will be particularly Inform'd by the Officers gone forward

I must Advise from principle of Security that those Vessels be order'd to this or some safe Port, as soon as may be, not only from the Danger of the Enemy but the distance from any place of Sale for the Cargoes, shd they be deem'd prizes. – were I warranted under a slight pretence shou'd not hisitate at ordering them hither without delay, the risk I apprehend but trifling, the distance only twelve Leagues. – Fish, at this time much wanted here, to compleate the Cargoes of Sundy Vessels fitting out for the Continental & Provincial service, it will command 13/4d p Quintal if it's good. – The bearer John Lewis belongg to the Schr *Speedwell* apply'd for a supply to defray his expences here, & help him forwd to Head Quarters, wch I thot Justifyable, & have furnish'd him with three pounds eighteen Shilgs Lawfl My [Money]

I shall wait further Orders & on rect thereof Immediately attend to them in the most secure & particular mode –

Capt Adams of the Arm'd Schr *Warren,* Inform'd me that his number of men, are reduced to 30 od oweg to sickness & has left a number on shore, two of wch have died – if he is to be continued any time cruizing wou'd it not be adviseable to make up his Compliment, he is now out on a cruize – Nothing further has occur'd worthy [of] Notice, wch Concludes me respectfully Sir [&c.]

Josh^{a} Wentworth

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. *Speedwell* was the original name of Washington's armed schooner *Hancock.*
3. Winter Harbor is now known as Fortune's Rock. It lies between Cape Porpoise and Biddeford Pool on the Maine coast.
4. The schooner *Lively* and the brig *Kingston Packet.*

MASTER'S LOG OF H.M. SLOOP *Nautilus* [1]

Decembr 75 Pidgeon Hill NWBN, 3 or 4 Leags

Sunday 3d at ½ pt 7 AM wore and made sail, at ½ past 9 wore ship; first part Modt and hazey Wr Middle & Lattr Strong gales and clear, at 3 saw a sail in the S Wt Quar gave chace to Do out reefs the Tops gott Top gt yards a Cross, at 4 little wind fird 2 shott at the chace, she fird a gun to Leeward, we begun to fire a Number of shott at her, seeing her to be arm'd, at 5 TKd ship,[2] at 8 close reeft the Topss down Topgt yards, spoke his Majs ship *Lively,* at ½ Brot too,

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 52/1884.
2. *Ibid.,* in another version of the log, the master, George Hire, was more explicit, writing, "seeing her armed & a Number of men on bd her, at 5 half way rock WBN near a Mile; it being Allmost dark, was Obliged to TKt."

LIST OF ITEMS TAKEN BY CAPTAIN JOHN SELMAN [1]

1775	To Sundrys taking for the Use of the Schr *Fra[n]klin* & People	
Octo 29	Thomas Russell of Marblehead [2]	Cr
	To 1 hogshead Salt	
	To 7 hooks, to 2 Emty 2 galls gog for cans	
	To 1 Small Pote, to 7 Pound of Sugar	
29	William Standly by Sundrys [3]	Cr
	To 1½ galls melases Empty 3 gallon g[o]g	
Nov 6	Capt James Hakins By Sundry [4]	Cr
	To 1½ Barrel Flower, 1 Barrell of Pork ¾ hundd bread	
Nov 13	Capt Franes Corey By Sundrys out Sloop *S[p]eedwell*	
	½ Barrell of Pork 2 Bucketts of Tar –	
	To 3 galls of Train oil	
	Capt [John] Denny of Sloop *Warren* by Sundrys	
	½ Barrell of Flower, 1 gallon train oil	
Nov [27]	Gouvener Calbecks by Sundrys	
	To case of Gin, 1 Barrell of rum for self & people, – 4 Inches out, to 2 Pound Candles,	
Decr 3	To 1½ Pound of candles	
	To 2 Pound of candles	
	To 1 Barrel of Pork	
	To 10 Pound of rope, 16 pound of twice Lay stuff	
	To 1 pair Shoes Capt Brougdon [Broughton] had	

[Endorsed] Capt. Selman a/c

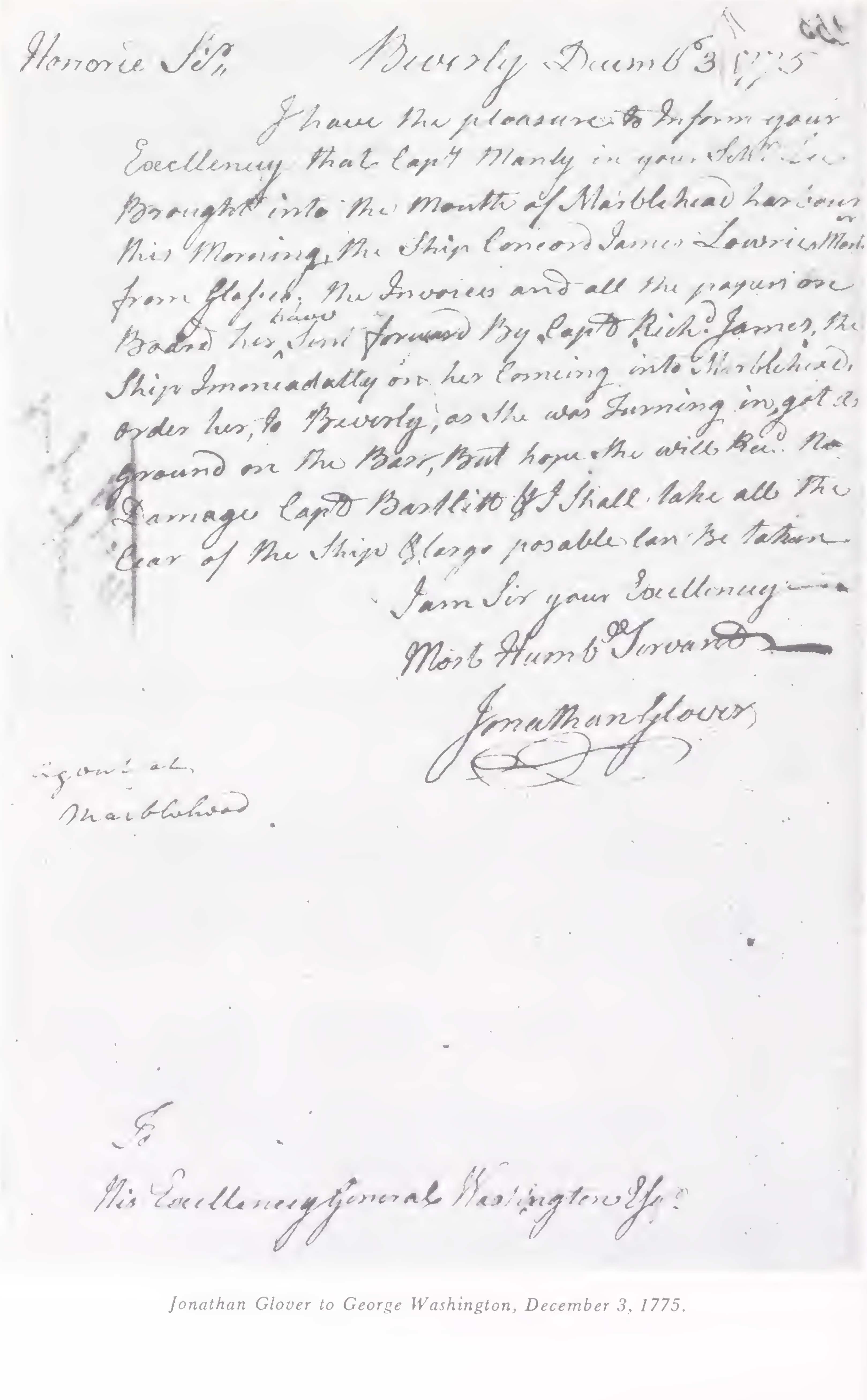
---

1. Bartlett Papers, No. 5516, BHS.
2. Owner of the schooner *Mary.*
3. Owner of the schooner *Prince William.*
4. Master of the sloop *Phoebe.*

JONATHAN GLOVER TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Honored Sir, Beverly Decembr 3 1775

I have the pleasure to Inform your Exc[e]llency that Capt Manly in your Schr *Lee,* Brought into the Mouth of Marblehead harbour this Morning, the Ship *Concord* James Lowrie Master from Glassco; the Invoices and all the papers on Board her have Sent forward By Capt Richd James, the Ship Immeadatly on her Comeing into Marblehead, order her, to Beverly, as She was Turning in, got a ground on the Bar, But hope She will Recd No Damage Capt Bartlitt



Honored Sir, Beverly Decemb 3 1775

I have the pleasure to Inform your Excellency that Capt Manly in your Schr Lee Brought into the Mouth of Marblehead harbour this Morning the Ship Concord James Lowrie Mast. from Glasgow, the Invoices and all the papers on Board her have sent forward By Captn Richd James, the Ship Immeadattly on her Coming into Marblehead, order her to Beverly, as she was Turning in, got a ground on the Barr, But hope she will Recd No Damage Captn Bartlitt & I Shall take all the Cear of the Ship & Cargo posable Can Be taken

I am Sir your Excellency
Most Humbl Servant
Jonathan Glover

Agent at
Marblehead

To
His Excellency General Washington Esqr

Jonathan Glover to George Washington, December 3, 1775.

& I Shall take all the Cear of the Ship & Cargo posable Can Be taken I am Sir [&c.]

Jonathan Glover

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Edward Green to Joshua Green [1]

[Extract] [Cambridge, December 3, 1775] [2]

Capt Manly in the Privar, from beaverly came a cross 2 large transports from London, one of which he board'd & took, her cargo amounted in value to Fifteen Thounsand pounds Sterlg and carrd her safe into Cape Ann, her cargo was as follows,

1 Large brass 15 Inch Mortor already fixd for service
A Number of smaller ditto fixd

A Number of Brass	Cannon	from	24 lb down to	4 lb	with carrages &c alreedy
A number of Iron	ditto	from	Do to	Do	

2500 Stand of Arms Ba[y]ts & Pouch's compleat &c
30 Tun of once Balls for ditto
10 Tun of swan shot for ditto
A Great number of carke's already fixd for use to fire the town
Large & small Shot without number
A great number of Hogsheads, fill'd with cartridges in flannell for the canon mortors instead of paper
A great number of Hogshead of cartridges in paper for the small Arms, with everything of this kind we could have wish'd for,

in short Generall Gates says was he to have made out an Invoice for our purpose, he would not had add'd one artic[l]e more, This ship (How[e]) has been at his wits end about this 10 Days past, The other transport was fill'd with powder, and we fear is gone into Boston, Capt Manly would have taken her also, but 2 Men of Warr appearg in sight, he thought it most prudent to secure what he had got, their is many other valueables in her cargo all of the best kind, wh I have for got, prehaps you may by & by, have amore particular Acct theirof, the men on board have made their fourtunes in this adventure, sundrie other transports are dayly expected, and our Privas are upon the look out, . . .

1. Green Papers, MassHS.
2. The date is approximated. The superscription and the first two pages of this letter are missing. However, the second part of the letter is dated December 4, 1775 and the general tenor of this section would seem to indicate that it had been written several days after news of the *Nancy*'s capture reached Cambridge on November 29, 1775.

William Tudor to John Adams [1]

[Extract] Head Quarters Cambridge 3d Decr. 1775

Long before the Receipt of this You will have heard by Express from the General, of the important Prize we have made in the Capture of the Brig *Nancy* loaded with Ordnance Stores for the Army at Boston. Orders were given that she should be unloaded with all possible Expedition & we have now the greatest Part of her Cargo safely housed in the Labratory here.[2] The loss must be very great to the Enemy, but the Acquisition is immense to Us. Col. [William] Burbeck assured me that it would have taken eighteen Months to have prepar'd a like Quantity of Ordnance Materials, could they have been furnish'd with every Thing, requisite to make them. There are many Things which money could not have procur'd Us. I heard Col. [David] Mason say that, had all the Engineers of the Army been consulted they could not have made out a compleater Invoice of Military Stores, that we are now in Possession of. We want Nothing now but a Ship Load of Powder, to raise such a Clatter in the Streets of Boston, as to force George's Banditti to seek Protection in his Ships, or fly to his Ministers for Security

Sunday Evening

We have just had an Express from Marblehead which informs Us that the same Privateer, which took the Brig *Nancy*, has taken a large Scotch Ship of 250 Tons, with a Cargo of 350 Chaldrons of Coals & 5000 £ sterlg of dry Goods bound to Boston.[3] The Letters are brought up some of which I have just read at the General's – They contain Denunciations of British Vengeance against the rebellious Colonies, & Effusions of Scotch Loyalty. None that I saw had any thing very material. Both these Vessels were taken by Capt Manley, who You may recollect – when told he was your Client formerly in an Action brought against him by Vernon. –

---

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.
2. Bartlett Papers, BHS, contain many receipts from carters who brought the ordnance stores to Cambridge. All of them are acknowledged by Ezekiel Cheever, Commissary of Artillery. The two of most interest read: "Recd of Jonathan Conant One Brass Mortar," and "Recd of Hezediah Smith One bed for a Brass Mortar."
3. The ship *Concord*.

JAMES WARREN TO JOHN ADAMS [1]

[Extract] Watertown, Decr 3. 1775

Providence seems to be Engaged for us. the same Spirit & determination prevails to Conquer all difficulties. many Prizes have been taken by our Cruisers. & a Capital one last week carried into Cape Ann. of very great value perhaps £20,000 sterling a Brigt from England with a Cargo Consisting of almost every Species of Warlike store[s] except powder & Cannon 2000 very fine small arms with all their Accoutrements four mortars one [of] which Putnam has Christened & Called the Congress the finest ever in America Carcasses. Flints Shells. Musket Balls. Carriages &c &c [2] these are principally Arrived at head quarters & the great Mortar is A Subject of Curiosity I hope we shall be Able to make good use of them before Long. A small Cutter has since been taken loaded with provisions from Nova Scotia to Boston & Carried into Beverly the first by A Continental Vessel, the second by a Private one.[3] all serves to distress them and Aid us.

---

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.
2. The *Nancy*.
3. Warren was in error; the cutter from Nova Scotia, the *Polly*, was also taken by Manley.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO CAPTAIN HYDE PARKER, JR., R.N.[1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 3 Decr 1775,

By the *General Gage* Sloop who left Quebec the 9th of November and arrived here last Night, I received a Letter from Captain Hamilton of his Majesty's Ship *Lizard*, who got up the 5th of November with the *Jacob*, and *Elizabeth* Brigs, laden with Arms, Ammunition, Cloathing &c. for the King's Army under General Carleton. Capt. Hamilton writes me the disagreeable News that the Garrison of St John's surrendered themselves Prisoners of War the 2d of November; that Montreal is invested and must soon surrender, it being a place of no Strength and in Want of Provisions; that the Rebels are in possession of Point Levi, and General Carleton is on board the *Gaspee* coming to Quebec. It is more than ever necessary to keep Possession of and prevent the Rebels fortifying, the Sea Ports, and their getting Supplies of Provisions of any Sort to prolong the War. Inclosed you have an Order to detain the *Asia*. New York must at all Events be kept for the King. The short time the Ice is in the River you must bestow the Ships where you think best, and the moment you can place them before the Town let it be done.

Intelligence this moment is received that the Rebels have a Frigate of 36 Guns, a Ship of 20. and others nearly ready at Philadelphia, and that they design to attack the Kings Ships at Virginia;[2] therefore if the *Asia* and *Phoenix* cannot safely winter at New York, go yourself to Virginia or send Captain Vandeput, which ever you think best for the Kings Service: but if both can remain at [New] York, I would have them there by all means. I expect the *Liverpool* and one or two Sloops are at Virginia. The *Raven* will call there in her way to Georgia. I need not urge the necessity for the most vigorous Efforts, for the Kings Service; we must by all means preserve our Ground untill the Spring, when we may depend upon considerable Reinforcements. I am Sir &c

Sam. Graves.

Captain Parker *Phoenix* at New York.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 8, BM.
2. This is the first intelligence reaching Graves of the Continental fleet outfitting in the Delaware.

Disposition of Ships Under the Command of Vice Admiral Samuel Graves [1]

3d December 1775

Names	Guns	Commanders	Complement	Station	
		Vice Adml Graves			
Preston	50	Capt. John Robinson	300	Off the Town	In Boston Harbour
Boyne	70	Hartwell	500	Kingroad	
Scarborough	20	Barkley	130	In Charles River	
Cerberus	28	Symons	160	Off the Town	
Tartar	28	Medows	160		
Mercury	20	Graeme	130	At Nantasket	
Falcon Sloop	14	Linzee	100	Gallows Creek	
Adventure Storeship	8	Lt Hallum	40	Off the Town	
Hope Schooner	6	Dawson	30	Condemned by Survey	
Hinchinbrook Schr	6	Ellis	30	Off the Town	
Halifax Schr	6	Dela Touche	30	Off Winnisimmet	
Rose	20	Captn Wallace	130	At Rhode Island	
Glasgow	20	Howe	130		
Swan	16	Ayscough	100		
Bolton Brig	6	Lieut Thos Graves			
Phoenix	44	Captn Parker	250	On her passage to New York	
Asia	64	Vandeput	500	At New York	
Viper	10	Saml Graves	80	On her passage to New York	
Otter	16	Squire	100	At Virginia	
Kingsfisher	16	Jas Montagu	100		
Raven	14	Stanhope	100	On her passage to Virginia	
Cruizer	8	Parry	60	At No Carolina ordered to Boston	
Scorpion	14	Capt Tollemache	100	On her passage to No Carolina	
Tamer	16	Thornborough	100	At So Carolina, ordered to Boston	
St Lawrence Schr	6	Lt John Graves	30	On her passage to St Augustine	
St John Schr	6	Wm Grant	30	At Bahamas Islands	

DISPOSITION OF SHIPS UNDER THE COMMAND OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES—Continued

3d December 1775—Continued

Names	Guns	Commanders	Complement	Station
		Vice Adml Graves—Continued		
Roebuck	44	Captn Hamond	250	At Halifax
Somerset	64	Commodore Le Cras	500	
Senegal	14	Capt: Dudingstone	100	Do to Victual
Savage	8	Bromedge	60	At Halifax, just arrived from Newfoundland.
Merlin	16	Burnaby	100	Annapolis [Royal].
Lizard	20	Hamilton	130	At Quebec.
Hunter	10	Mackenzie	80	
Gaspee Brig	6	Lt Hunter	30	
Lively	20	Capt Bishop	130	Cruizing between Cape Anne and Cape Cod.
Fowey	20	Geo. Montagu	130	
Nautilus	16	Collins	100	
Canceaux	6	Lieut. Mowat	45	

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 13, BM.

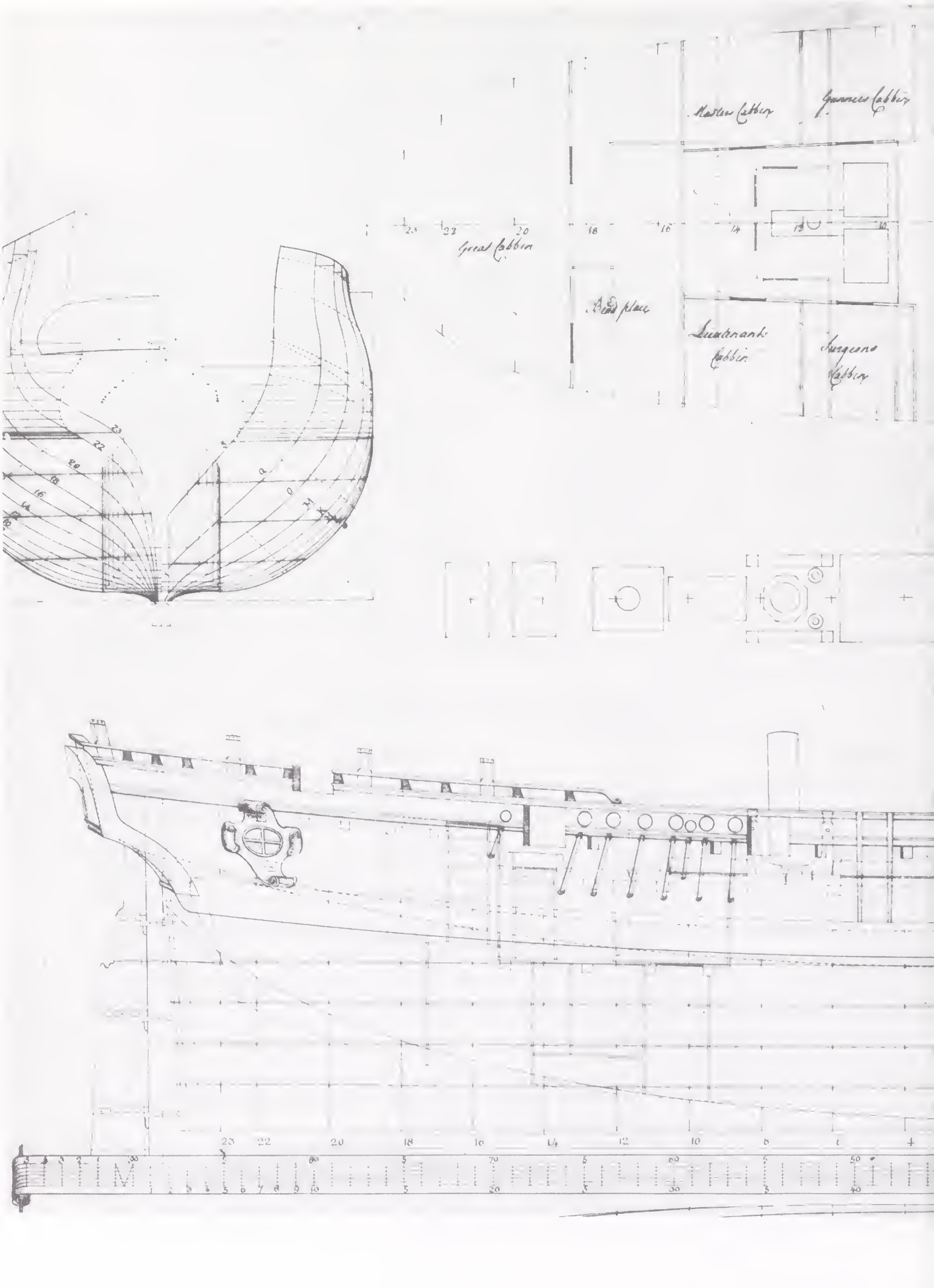
MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HOWE TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

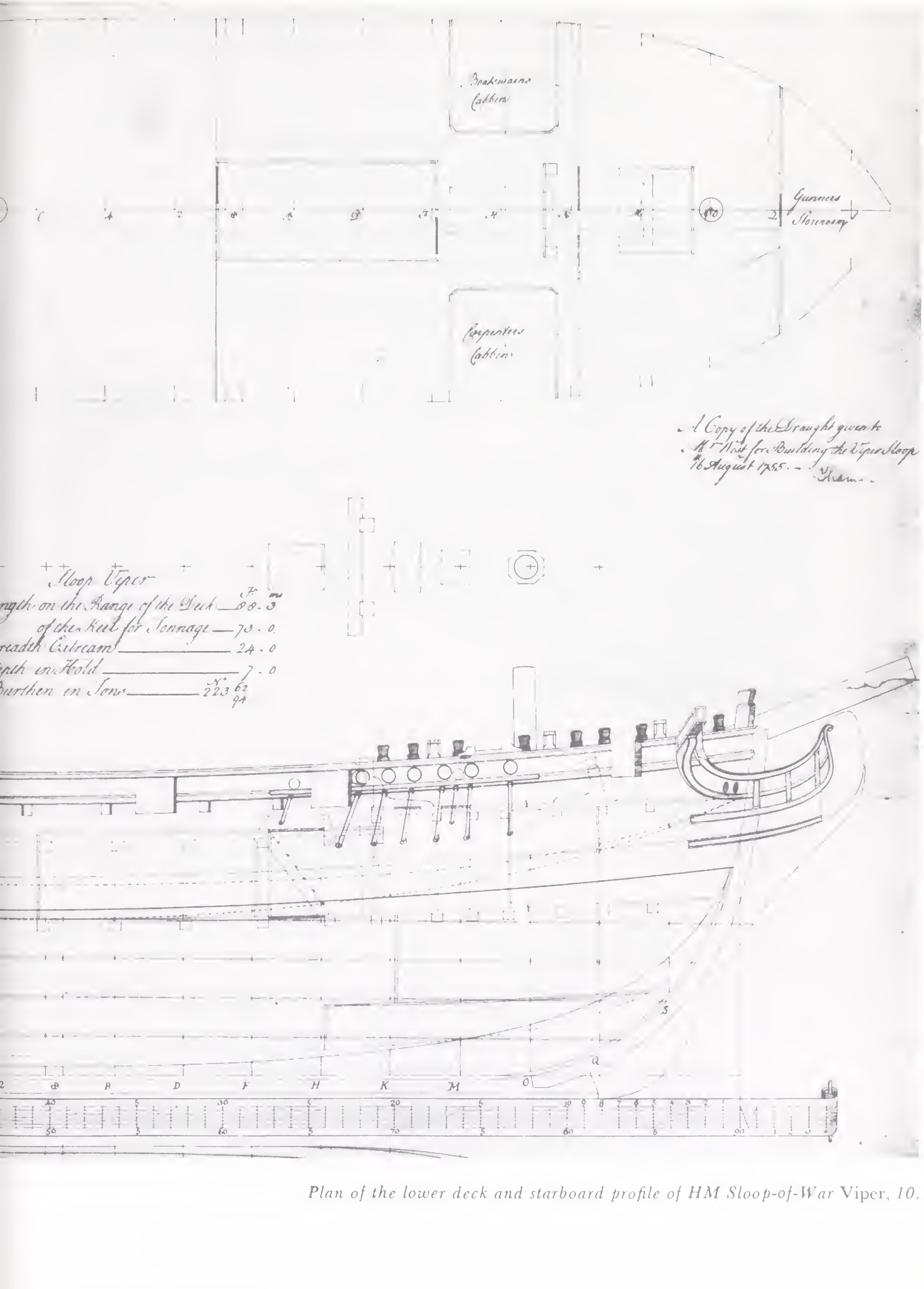
[Extract] Boston, 3 December 1775

I learn the *Nancy* Brigantine an Ordnance Transport—having on Board 4000 Stand of Arms complete 100,000 Flints, a Thirteen Inch Mortar with other Stores in Proportion, was taken in the Bay last week by the Rebels Privateers, and affords an Instance for this Necessity.[2] The Circumstance is rather unfortunate to us, as they are now furnished with all the Requisites for setting the Town on Fire, having got a large Quantity of round Carcasses and other Stores, with which they could not have been otherwise Supplied. The particular manner whereby she was taken is not ascertained, but so many Artifices have been practised upon Strangers, under the Appearance of Friendship, false Pilots, &ca that those coming out with Stores of any Kind cannot be put too much upon their Guard.

And I submit to your Lordship the Necessity there may be of supplying the Loss of Arms Flints, &ca suffered on this Occasion.

The Admiral has informed me that, by a Letter received this Day from Captain Wallace, of the *Rose* Ship of War, stationed at Rhode Island, the Rebels give out they are to fortify the Heights above the Town of Newport; also that they are fitting out an armed Ship at Philadelphia to carry 36 Guns, and two


Master Cabbin
Gunners Cabbin
Great Cabbin
Bed place
Lieutenant Cabbin
Surgeons Cabbin


Boatswains Cabbin
Gunners Storeroom
Carpenters Cabbin
A Copy of the Draught given to
Mr West for Building the Viper Sloop
16 August 1755. –
Sloop Viper
ngth on the Range of the Deck — F. 88 . 3 In
of the Keel for Tonnage — 73 . 0
readth Extream — 24 . 0
epth in Hold — 7 . 0
Burthen in Tons — No. 223 62/94
B D F H K M O Q S
10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90

Plan of the lower deck and starboard profile of HM Sloop-of-War Viper, *10.*

or three more of a less Force, with a Design of Cruising to the Southward, and to take Lord Dunmore in their way.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/92.
2. That transports be sent out under convoy, and not singly.

MAJOR JOSEPH WARD TO JOHN ADAMS [1]

[Extract] Camp at Roxbury 3 Decr. 1775

The good success of our Privateers, which you will hear before this reaches you, is very encouraging, and, I hope it will stimulate the seafaring Gentlemen to greater exertions in that way. I think we have a prospect of important advantages from exertions by sea, and I hope, with you Sir, this will be done by the Colonies separately, as, for many reasons, that greater advantages will arise thereby to the great Cause of America . . .

But very few Vessels have arrived at Boston from Britain for a long time, & by the best accounts, not more than 250 of the great reinforcement which the Enemy have so long talked of I believe 2300 is the most that they expect this Fall: The Troops in Boston continue sickly, & it is said they are not in so good Spirits as they were in the Summer: If we can obtain a supply of Powder I trust we shall give a good account of them before Spring; if it be possible we must subdue the Ministerial Fleet & Army which is in America this Winter, otherwise we may expect a strong reinforcement in the Spring. Should we conquer what are here, I apprehend the Ministry would not hazard another expedition, but if they should we might be able to resist all their force. I think we have nothing to fear but ourselves, and if we do our duty we may gain every political advantage the heart of Man can desire.

---

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.

PENET & PLIARNE TO NICHOLAS BROWN [1]

Sir Philadelphia 3 Decr 1775

I expected to have had the Honour of seeing you again soon as I promised you but the affairs of Government do not permit me to absent myself at present.

Mr Pennet [Pierre Penet] & myself shall dine to morrow with Mr [Samuel] Ward to whom we have the Letter which a Merchant of your place gave us on your account.

We were dissapointed at not finding your Brother at Phila he went from hence the day before our arrival.

We understand, Sir that a Vessel is going from your place for St Eustatia & perhaps we shall load her with articles of our house, we shall inform you by the first post, but at present we are engaged in affairs of such Consequence that we have only time to inform you of our arrival here & the pleasure it will give us to correspond with you.

We also desire you to give our Compliments to Mr David Hoell the professor of the College who will translate this for you.[2]

Mr. Pennet & myself request you to accept the assurances of Respect with which we conclude Your most [&c.]

P: Pennet & Company &
Pliarne

---

1. Brown Papers, JCBL.
2. Hoell translated this letter from the original French.

SAMUEL WARD TO HENRY WARD [1]

[Extract] Philadela 3rd Decr 1775

This Day I shall enjoy Myself highly; next to the Pleasure of being at home is that of seeing our Friends when abroad; Govr Hop[kins], his Bror [Esek] and Son, [John Burroughs Hopkins], the Comee for Accts [2] and Capt Whipple all do Me the Favor to dine with Me; never did I expect the Pleasure of seeing so many of my Countrymen on this Side Rhodeisland. I shall be happy if the Afternoon proves as agreable to them as I am sure it must be to Me. I expect them every Moment and therefore must conclude.

---

1. Knollenberg, ed., *Ward Papers,* 133–135.
2. Nathaniel Mumford, Gideon Mumford and Thomas Greene.

JOURNAL OF JOHN TREVETT [1]

[December 3]

This is to whom it may concern, that I, John Trevett, sailed from Providence in a Sloop called the *Catea* [*Katy*], Commanded by Abram Whipple, E[sq.], of Providence, with a number of passengers, to sail with a fleet of armed vessels fixing at Philidelphia, in the month of Nov. 1775. Arrived there the same month, and found 1 Ship called the *Alfred,* 1 Ship called the *Columbus*, 1 Brig called the *Cabbot*[, 1] brig called the *Andrew Doria,* and then our Sloop's name was altere[d] and she called the *Providence.* I went on board the Ship *Columbus*, as fir[st] Lieutenant of Marines, . . .[2]

---

1. NHS.
2. According to the roster of the *Columbus*, Trevett entered as a midshipman, and was promoted to lieutenant of marines on February 13, 1776. He had enrolled at Providence on November 20, 1775, and the *Katy* arrived at Philadelphia on December 3, 1775. He was not, as his journal states, first lieutenant of marines.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Niger,* CAPTAIN GEORGE TALBOT [1]

December 1775 Fial [Fayal] No 62° East 542 Leagues

Saturday 2nd at 6 A M made the Signal for the Convoy to come under our Stern at 7 Do took them in Tow and made Sail – at Noon a strange Sail to the No ward – Do Convoy in Tow and Prize Sloop in Company –[2] at 2 P M brought too & sent a Boat on board the strange Sail – the Brig *Peter* – Thos Egger Master from St Ubes to New York with Salt sent a Petty Officer & 5 Men to take charge of her with 6. Weeks Provision and brought the Master and 5 Men on board us – at 6 made Sail at 8 P M broke the Tow Rope, Sunday 3d Ditto [Fayal] No 64° East 560 Leagues

at 6 A M made the Signal for the *William* Brig to come under our Stern at 8 she run foul of our Larboard Quarter, carried away her Bowspritt, part of our Tafferell Rail & some Carve Work; hoisted the Boats out and sent her a spare Topmast with other Materiels and People to make her another Bowspritt; at Noon took the Convoy in Tow, hoisted the Boats in by [ ], the small Cutter was Stove; made sail with the Brig and Sloop Prizes in Company. –[3] [P.M.] Boatswain & Carpenter and some People assisting on board the Brig –

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/637.
2. The convoy consisted of the brig *William* and snow *Brothers*, and the prizes, *Sally* and *Peter*.
3. The brig *Peter* separated from the convoy on December 9, 1775, and the sloop *Sally* on December 21. The latter was retaken Christmas Day by Washington's armed schooner *Warren*, Captain Winborn Adams, and carried into Beverly. The *Peter* was taken and brought into Plymouth.

4 Dec.

CAPTAIN JOHN STANTON TO FRANCIS LEGGE [1]

Sir – Halifax – 4th Decr – 1775

I think it my duty to acquaint your Excellency that in compliance with your instructions I proceeded as far as Annapolis Royal in my way to St John's River – that during the course of seventeen days I repeatedly attempted to cross the Bay of Fundy but was each time drove back into the Basin of Annapolis by contrary winds – that as the beginning of the Winter had been uncommonly severe from violent gales of wind blowing from the North East – to the North West which had occasioned repeated Snow Storms and an intense frost – which, from the best information I could receive, wuld render the navigation of the River St John's impracticable till the middle of January – I found it impossible therefore any further to attempt to penetrate to the Settlements of the Indians on St. John's River and accordingly I left Annapolis on the 28th of Novr and returned to this place last night –

I think it also my duty to acquaint your Excellency that in compliance with your request – I made it my constant employment, when on my journey to, & from Annapolis, to converse with many of the Inhabitants of the several Townships through which I passed – in order to discover their Principles – Views – Sentiments – Wishes – Hopes – & Fears –

Very sorry am I to report on this occasion that their Principles are Republican –

Their Views, to subvert the English Constitution in this Province –

Their Sentiments, taken generally, are, that there is too much power vested in the Governor, and speaking consequent[ly upon] Principles, they assert, that all his authority should [line missing].

Their Wishes are, that the Rebels of New Hampshire, and New England may invade this Province in the ensuing Spring –

Their Hopes are, to profit by the confusion which they imagine will be the necessary consequence of the Invasion –

Their Fears are, least by mistake they should join the weaker Party & suffer with them accordingly –

Early in the Summer they refused to send any Provisions or Vegetables to the Troops in Boston – they declared that they never would grant the least assistance to the Army which was endeavouring to inslave their friends & Relations, meaning the Rebels, the people of New England, & New Hampshire –

But when the *Tartar* Frigate was stationed at Annapolis, the *Senegal* in the Bay of Fundy – and the *Merlin* in the Bas[in] of Minas – & seeing no probability of the Rebels making a descent into this Province – they immediately dispatched m[any] Sloops & Schooners laden with Provisions to Boston for which they received exorbitant prices –

Yet they always abused the Masters of these Sloops & Schooners on their return to this Province, affirming that they were enemies to their Relations of New England, by selling to the Troops in Boston the very articles with which they had intrusted them to sell – alledging that they should not have gone to Boston with the Provisions because they were Natives of New England –

I can assure your Excellency, upon my Honor, that in all the conversations which I had with several English Men settled in Windsor – Horton – Cornwallis – Cumberl[and] & Granville Townships they universally agreed – that all [line missing] & Connecticut were attached to the Cause of the Rebels in New England – that in every Township where the greater number of Settlers were Natives of New England, they were always endeavo[r]ing to infuse their own Principles among all the other Settlers, of what Country soever – that they frequently declared, when heated in Argument – or intoxicated with liquor – that they would sooner kill an English Man than a Dog, and uttered many other Expressions equally base and inhuman in order to intimidate them –

Several of the English Settlers therefore earnestly desired Me to sollicit your Excellency to use your Influence with the Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Troops at Boston – that a respectable Force may be sent as early as possible in the Spring – to Annapolis – Cumberland – & Windsor – in which Case they asserted that they would repair to those respective Detachments on the first Alarm of an Invasion – ready to obey the Orders of the Officers respectively commanding –

As this is a Measure essentially necessary to the Safety of this Province, I think it incumbent on Me to request, that your Excellency may be pleased to grant the Petition of these EnglishMen – they are loyal – they are attached to their Country – I sincerely believe that they will fight in defence of it – Before I conclude this letter I think it necessary to observe that, as the Inhabitants of this Province are chiefly composed of the Natives of New Hampshire – New England – & Connecticut – whose Relations are now in actual Rebellion – and as the same Principals reign [line missing] It would be imprudent in the highest degree to embody the Militia, even on an actual Invasion –

As nineteen out of twenty are Natives of New England, New Hampshire, or Connecticut, what dependence or reliance could your Excellency have in such Troops?

To put a Confidence in such Fellows, would be acting like the Man who cherished a Snake in his bosom, till heated with the warmth of his blood, it bit him to death.

I have the honor to be with great respect Sir [&c.]

John Stanton – Capt 14th Regt of Infantry

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 217/52, Nova Scotia Papers, DAC Photocopy.

CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N., TO COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT [1]

Sir *Roebuck* at Halifax 4th Decr 1775

Lieutenant [John] Orde of his Majesty's Ship under my command has acquainted me by letter of this date, that he has in my absence, confined the Boatswain for disobedience of Orders, contempt to his Superior officers & for using mutinous expresss

I am therefore to request you will be pleas'd (when opportunity offers) to order a Court Martial to be held on the said Boatswain to try him for those offences, and in the mean [time] to order a Survey to be taken upon his Stores. I am &ca

A S Hamond

---

1. Hamond Papers, Letter Book 1771–1776, UVL.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO JOHN HANCOCK [1]

[Extract] Cambridge, December 4, 1775.

Sir I had the Honor of writing to you the 30th. Ulto. inclosing an Inventory of the Military Stores taken on board the Brigantine *Nancy* by Capt. Manly of the Armed Schooner *Lee*. – I have now to inform you that he has since sent into Beverly a Ship named the *Concord*, James Lowrie Master from Greenock in Scotland bound to Boston she has on board Dry Goods and Coals to the value of £3606,,9,,7, shiped by Crawford Anderson & Co. and consigned to James Anderson Merchant in Boston. – it is mentioned in the Letters found on Board, that this Cargo was for the use of the Army, but on a Strict examination I find it is the Property of the Shipper's and the Person to whom consigned. Pray what is to be done with this Ship and Cargoe? and what with the Brigantine that brought the Military Stores? It was agreed in the conference last October, that all Vessels employed merely as transports and unarmed with their crews be set at Liberty, upon giving security to return to Europe, but that this Indulgence be not extended longer than 'till the first of April next. In the Shippers Letter they mention – "You must procure a certificate from the General and Admiral, of the *Concords* being in the Government Service, such as the *Glasgow Packet* brought with her, which was of great service, procured a Liberty to Arm her which was refused us, also gave her a prefference for some recruits that went out in her." In another part of this Letter they say, "Captain Lowrie will deliver you the contract for the

Coals, we gave it to him as perhaps might be of use as a certificate of his Ship being employed in the Government Service." Every Letter on board breaths nothing but enmity [enmity] to this Country, and a vast number of them there are.

It is some time since I recommended to the Congress, that they would institute a Court for the Trial of Prizes made by the Continental Armed Vessel, which I hope they have ere now taken into their consideration, otherwise I should again take the Liberty of urging it in the most pressing manner. . . .

By the last accounts from the Armed Schooners sent to the River St. Lawrence, I fear we have but little to expect from them, they were falling short of Provision and mention that they would be obliged to return, which at this Time is particularly unfortunate; as if they chose a proper station, all the Vessells coming down that River must fall into their hands. The plague, trouble and vexation I have had with the Crews of all the armed Vessels is inexpressible; I do believe there is not on Earth a more disorderly set; every time they come into Port, we hear of nothing but mutinous Complaints Manley's success has lately and but lately quitted his People the Crews of the *Washington* and *Harrison* have Actually deserted them, so that I have been under the necessity of ordering the Agent to lay the latter up and get hands for the other on the best Terms he could.

The House of Representative and the Honr. Board have sent me a vote of theirs relative to the Harbour of Cape Cod, copy of which you have herewith, I shall send an Officer thither to examine what can be done for its defence, tho' I do not think I shall be able to give them such Assistance as may be requisite, for I have at present neither Men Powder or Cannon to spare.

The great want of Powder is what the attention of Congress should be particularly applied to. I dare not attempt any thing offensive, let the temptation or advantage be ever so great, as I have not more of that most essential Article that will be absolutely necessary to defend our Lines, should the Enemy attempt to Attack them. . . .

They are Arming one of the Transports in Boston with which they mean to decoy some of our Vessels, as we are apprized of their design, I hope they will be disappointed.

[1] Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington,* IV, 141–145.

ROBERT HANSON HARRISON TO WILLIAM BARTLETT [1]

Sir Cambridge Decr 4 1775

I am commanded by his Excellency to Inform you that he does not consider the sloop at Cape Anne sent in by Captn Broughton, to be a prize & that he does not wish to have any thing to do with her. There should always be great care taken, that cargoes brought in, should not be injured or Embezzled – It appears that the Vessel belongs to Genl [Nathanael] Greene & he will dispose of her as he shall think proper.[2] I am, Sir [&c.]

R H H

Wm Bartlett Esq Beverly

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] The sloop *Speedwell,* Corey, master, taken by Broughton and Selman November 13, 1775.

ROBERT HANSON HARRISON TO MAJOR WILLIAM PALFREY[1]

Sir Cambridge Decr 4. 1775

I am commanded by his Excellency to inform you that he received your favors of the 1 & 3 Instant, & that your activity & conduct merit his approbation – He is much Obligd to the people who have afforded their assistance in securg this valuable Prize & for the alertness thev'e discov[ered] & zeal for the service of their Country – You will be pleased to spare the Committee a few of the cannon shot taking a Receipt for the same & mentioning the fact that they may be repaid when they get theirs – As to the Cannon his Excellency is exceedingly sorry, that the want of them here is so great, that he cannot spare them or he willingly would –

His Excellency thinks that the Ship *Concord* & Cargo[e] should be a prize, as the Enemy every day are Seizing our Vessels; But conceiving himself not authorized to judg[e] a Vessel coming from Britain here with Goods for a Company or House in Boston, a lawful Capture, he thinks it expedient to send to Congress for their determination, for which purpose an Express will go tomorrow morning with such Letters & papers as may be necessary for 'em to determine upon. If this Vessel can be run up into some secure place where the Enemy cannot get her again, the Goods may & should be kept on board, under a proper Guard to prevent Embezzlemt &c – But if this cannot be done & there will be danger of the Enemy's recovering the ship & Cargoe, the Goods must be landed, the Bill of Lading is sent for that purpose, which will do as well as the Invoice – there are several small parcells on board for which there are no Invoices I am &c

R H H

PS. the Committee may keep the 2.4 pound[ers] you spared them till called for, Take their Receipt

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC. *Ibid.*, a similar letter to Colonel Glover.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JONATHAN GLOVER AND WILLIAM BARTLETT[1]

Sir Cambridge Decr 4, 1775

I am commanded by his Excellency to acknowledge the Receipt of your favor of the 3 Inst, givg an account of Captn Manly's taking the ship *Concord* from Glasgow with Goods for Boston – His Excellency has no doubt, but as the Enemy are seizing & making prizes of our Vessels every day, that Reprizals should be made; But not thinking himself authorized to declare vessels taken, transporting Goods from English or British owners for their Agents here, lawful captures, he has thought it expedient to refer the matter to the determination of Congress, for which purpose an Express is to set out with every necessary letter & paper [that] were found on board Captain Laurie – If the ship can be kept entirely Secure from the Enemy & Run into any place where there would be no risk of the Enemy getting her again, His Excellency would Advise the Cargoe to be kept on board, & an officer & guard to prevent an Embezzlement or loss – If this cannot be done, she must be unladened & the goods secured till further Orders –

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

EDWARD GREEN TO JOSHUA GREEN [1]

[Cambridge,] Monday 4th December 1775

The reason you did not see your friends upon the lines the day you went down was, it was agreed soon after the first Letters came out, that the small pox should go thro' the town, and accordg that day was appointed by (How[e]) that the inoculation should take place, wch accordy did & they within conclud'd that it would be best Polley with the other children should take it, & they all took it upon that Day, which was the only reason that prevented her coming out, which she will do if she lives thro' it. we have not had one day since but agreeable new's has turnd up of prizes being taken, some day's they bring it [*sic* in] 2 or 3 & some times more prizes of a day, load with warlike stores & proviss & one or 2 of them load'd with English goods &c. the men of War are all unrigd and afraid of the cosst & season so that our privas have a fine time of it, I suppose before this will reach you'll hear of the fate of the transport & 5000 Troops at Newfoundland, they have been fishing their this summer under the chars of fishermen, to make fish for the support of the army &c in Boston this winter, who were ready to sail the beging of September, the 9 Inst such a storm arose as never was known in the memory of man, by wch 4000 of the troops out of the 5 were drownd & washd on shore many others of them are missg & not known as yet what their fate is, the damage of the transports the fish &c wch are all lost is computed to be not less than 140,000 Sterling, and some say much more, wch will go very near to ruin the Merts in Pool who were concernd in this plot, you may depend upon

Since you left us we have not taken less than 20 or 30 very valuable prizes, wch will greaty distress the troops, & ruin many (Tory tools) who have lost their Vessel[s] & cargo we have likewise good news from Collo Arnold, for part[iculars] see the news papers, you have had remarkable good weather for your Journey & I hope you got home safe & well, the Stores from the prize at Cape Ann are dayly arrivg at head Quarters, the great Mortar is arrivd safe, & such an one I dare say you never see, (General [Israel] Putnam) upon its arrival with a bottle of old Brandy, as he could not find any spirits stronger, gave it the name of (Congress) &c at present from your Affect Brother [&c.]

Mr Joshua Green Att Westfield
[Endorsed] From Edwd Green Decr 4: 1775. Recd the 12th

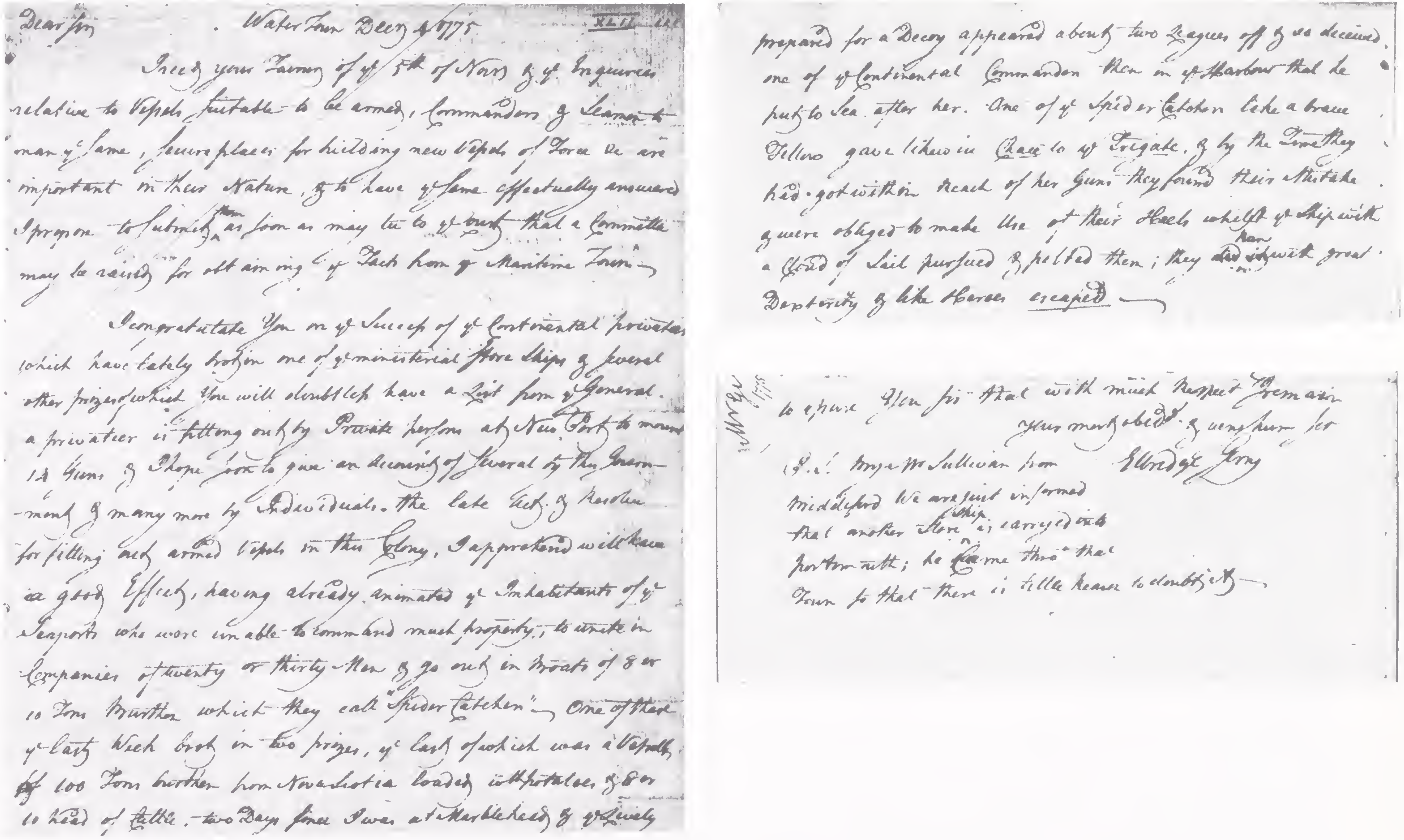
[1] Green Papers, MassHS.

ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JOHN ADAMS [1]

[Extract] Water Town Decr 4 1775

Dear sir I recd your Favour of the 5th of Novr & the Enquiries relative to Vessels suitable to be armed, Commanders & Seamen to man the same, secure places for building new Vessels of Force &c are important in their Nature, & to have the same effectually answered I propose to submit them as soon as may be to the Court that a Committee may be raised for obtaining the Facts from the Maritime Towns –

I congratulate You on the Success of the Continental privateers which have lately brot in one of the ministerial store Ships & several other prizes of which You



Dear Sir . Water Town Decr 4 1775. XLII

I recd your Favour of ye 5th of Novr & ye Enquiries
relative to Vessels suitable to be armed, Commanders & Seamen to
man ye same, secure places for building new Vessels of Force &c are
important in their Nature, & to have ye same effectually answered
I propose to submit them as soon as may be to ye Court that a Committee
may be raised for obtaining ye Facts from ye Maritime Towns —

I congratulate You on ye Success of ye Continental privateers
which have lately taken one of ye ministerial Store Ships & several
other prizes which You will doubtless have a List from ye General.
a privateer is fitting out by Private persons at New Port to mount
14 Guns & I hope soon to give an Account of several by this Govern-
-ment & many more by Individuals. the late Act & Resolve
for fitting out armed Vessels in this Colony, I apprehend will have
a good Effect, having already animated ye Inhabitants of ye
Seaports who were unable to command much property, to unite in
Companies of twenty or thirty Men & go out in Boats of 8 or
10 Tons Burthen which they call "Spider Catchers" — One of these
ye last Week brot in two prizes, ye last of which was a Vessel
of 100 Tons burthen from Novascotia loaded with potatoes & 8 or
10 head of Cattle. — two Days since I was at Marblehead & ye Lively

prepared for a Decoy appeared about two Leagues off & so deceived
one of ye Continental Commanders then in ye Harbour that he
put to Sea after her. One of ye Spider Catchers like a brave
Fellow gave likewise Chace to ye Frigate, & by the Time they
had got within Reach of her Guns they found their Mistake
& were obliged to make Use of their Heels whilst ye Ship with
a Cloud of Sail pursued & pelted them; they ~~did~~ have it with great
Dexterity & like Heroes escaped —

Mr Gerry

to assure You Sir that with much Respect I remain
your most obedt. & very humble Ser
P.S. Since Mr Sullivan from Elbridge Gerry
Middleford we are just informed
that another Store ship is carryed into
Portsmouth; he came thro' that
Town so that there is little Reason to doubt it —

Extracts from a letter, Elbridge Gerry to John Adams, December 4, 1775.

will doubtless have a List from the General. a privateer is fitting out by Private persons at New Port to mount 14 Guns & I hope soon to give an Account of several by this Government & many more by Individuals. the late Act & Resolve for fitting out armed Vessels in this Colony, I apprehend will have a good Effect, having already animated the Inhabitants of the Seaports who were unable to command much property, to write in Companies of twenty or thirty Men & go out in Boats of 8 or 10 Tons Burthen which they call "Spider Catchers" – One of these the last Week brot in two prizes, the last of which was a Vessell of 100 Tons burthen from Nova Scotia loaded with potatoes & 8 or 10 head of Cattle. two Days since I was at Marblehead & the *Lively* prepared for a Decoy appeared about two Leagues off & so deceived one of the Continental Commanders then in the Harbour that he put to Sea after her. One of the Spider Catchers like a brave Fellow gave likewise Chace to the Frigate, & by the Time they had got within Reach of her Guns they found their Mistake & were obliged to make Use of their Heels whilst the Ship with a Cloud of Sail pursued & pelted them; they did Run with great Dexterity & like Heroes escaped – . . .

P.S. By Mr Sullivan from Middeford We are just informed that another Store Ship is carryed into portsmouth; [2] he Came thro' that Town so that there is little Reason to doubt it –

---

1. Adams Papers, MassHS.
2. Rather than a store ship, it was probably the schooner *Rainbow* with potatoes and turnips from Nova Scotia.

Boston Gazette, MONDAY, DECEMBER 4, 1775

Watertown, December 4.

Yesterday se'nnight [November 26] a large ship being near the Light off Cape Ann was struck with lightning, which set her on fire, and burnt to the water's edge, 'till she sunk. A number of cannon were heard to go off, [while] she was on fire, and 'twas thought [first that she was] at least a 20 [gun] ship; but we have an account from Boston, that it was the *Juno* [*sic Jupiter*] transport ship from London, laden only with hay for Burgoyne's heavy horse at Boston, which will [soon become] light, if forage fails at this rate. – [At the same time] a sloop being [near her, laden with wood] and Hay [bound also] for Boston, was likewise struck with lightning, which so disabled her, that she put into the [gurnet,] where our people went and took possession of her and carried her into Plymouth – One Hall master of the sloop.[1]

The beginning of last week, Capt. Manley of the *Lee* Privateer, came athwart a brig directly from the Tower of London, bound for Boston, laden with Ordnance stores, which he took and carried into Cape Ann. The inventory of which we have not seen, but learn it consisted of one 13 inch mortar, upwards of 2000 stands of arms, a large quantity of musket-ball, bombs and carcasses fill'd shells, and a great number of empty cartridges. Several waggon loads of the above stores, together with the mortar (which may be call'd the Congress) were bro't to Cambridge on Friday and Saturday last.[2]

---

1. The sloop *Britannia,* Josepth Hall, master, as well as the *Jupiter,* was from Nova Scotia, not London.
2. The ordnance brig *Nancy.*

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES [1]

[Boston] 4 [December].

The Admiral wrote again Today to the same Officer [2] inclosing a Letter for Captain [Henry] Bellow (or Officer commanding the Kings Ships) at Virginia, to inform him of the forementioned naval Equipments of the Rebels at Philadelphia, the certainty of their hastening to equip more, and the confident Report of their Design to attack his Majesty's Vessels and Sloops to the Southward; bidding him therefore be upon his Guard, and keep the Kings Ships together until the Admiral could send him a Reinforcement. This Letter was under a flying Seal that Capt: Parker might be apprized of its Contents, who was directed to forward it by the *Charlotte,* ordering her to return and receive his Dispatches.

At the same time the Admiral acquainted Captain Vandeput likewise by Letter with this Intelligence, with the foregoing News from Canada, his consequent Resolution to detain the *Asia* in America, and with the Directions he had given to Captain Parker.

The *Charlotte* directly sailed to the Southward with these Advices. The *Hinchinbrook* came up to Boston Yesterday from a Cruize. And late last Night all the Dispatches from the Admiral for England were carried aboard the *Boyne,* with Directions for her going forthwith to Plymouth, and carrying several Land Officers: The Admiral however had ordered 200 Barrels of Gunpowder, some of her Boats, and other Naval, and some Ordnance Stores to be left behind: her Marines, by Admiralty Order, were wholely landed at Boston, notwithstanding the Ships at that time were many short of their Complement.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 8–9, BM.
2. Captain Hyde Parker, Jr., of H.M.S. *Phoenix,* at New York.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 4 December 1775

The *Savage* is returned to Halifax with the *Amity* Transport having on board 83 Seamen raised at Newfoundland by order of Rear Admiral [Robert] Duff, upon my application to him of which I informed you by Letter dated 6th of September. Commodore Arbuthnot has kept the *Savage* at Halifax and sent the Transport with part of the Men to Boston. The *Fowey* has the Remainder.

If a Bounty could have been given Mr Duff informs me many more would have entered, however these are a very good set of Men.

The Ship *Glasgow* with 255 Emigrants from Scotland, consigned to a Mr Buchanan [Walter & Thomas Buchanan & Co.] Merchant at New York, arriving there the latter end of October, Captain Vandeput in pursuance of my Orders has sent her to Boston, where she arrived a few days ago. Whatever may be their pretext for leaving Great Britain it surely can never be right to continue peopling a Country in absolute Rebellion against us. Most of the Men will I believe enlist in the Army, and upon consulting with General Howe, we are of opinion the rest should be landed at Halifax, where a Provision is made by Government for their immediate Subsistance.

As their own Victuals are expended I am under the necessity of supplying them till they can get to Halifax, for which purpose I have ordered the Naval Officer to muster them, and I shall order them to be furnished with as much provision as is requisite for the Voyage according to the allowance in the King's Service; and I hope this will meet their Lordship's Approbation.

I must intreat their Lordships will be pleased to direct the Commissioners of the victualing to send out Candles and Coals for the Squadron to be supplied to the Pursers as was done last War to the Ships in the Western Squadron, Basque Road &c. Ever since April last the prices of Wood, Candles and Coals have been gradually increasing, so that Wood is here five times, and Candles upwards of three times, dearer than usual, and Coals in proportion, though often not to be had: this occasions great distress among the Pursers, and in the Ships who are but slenderly provided with these necessary Articles. I cannot therefore avoid representing the peculiar Hardships the Pursers here labour under from the amazing Discount upon Bills; and doubt not when the whole is properly laid before their Lordships they will obtain Relief. I am &c

Sam. Graves

---

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 9–10, BM.

VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES TO PHILIP STEPHENS [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston Decr 4, 1775,

By the Sloop *General Gage* who left Quebec the 9th of November, and arrived the 2d instant at Night, I received a Letter from Captain [John] Hamilton of his Majs Ship *Lizard,* containing very disagreeable Intelligence, of which I think proper to send you a Copy, exactly as represented to me: as I have not the least doubt of the Rebels attempting to take Possession of the Province of Nova Scotia, and seizing and destroying Halifax Yard this Winter or very early in the Spring, the *Somerset* cannot go home this year, but must remain with the *Roebuck* for the protection of that Arsenal, until we can collect a greater Force there. It is extremely unfortunate that none of the Frigates are yet arrived at Boston, many of the Ships with me requiring to be careened and refitted, and some of them to be sent home; but such is our Situation that it is impossible at present to part with one of them, except the *Boyne,* who draws too much Water for this Harbour, and at this Season I cannot think of sending her to any other part of the Continent.

I have this moment received Letters from Captain Wallace at Rhode Island, where I find there is a Body of 500 Men voted to be kept in constant Pay, these upon an Alarm to be supported by Minute Men about the Country; the whole supposed to be about 1000 or 1500 Men, with some pieces of Cannon; their head Quarters about two Miles from the Town. The Inhabitants have tried every method to get these Troops removed from the Island, but have only obtained Orders for their not coming nearer the Town, and for the Towns People to supply the Kings Ships with every thing they want. Captain Wallace is satisfied 'tis not in their Power to remove the Troops, who, it appears from many circumstances wish us to destroy the Town. Hostilities therefore are suspended against the Town only, and the Market boats are permitted to pass, otherwise the Ships could not be supplied. Captain Wallace says there is certain Intelligence of a Frigate of

36 Guns and two of 20 being at Philadelphia and that they purpose attacking the Kings Ships at Rhode Island, then to go down and attack the Ships and Lord Dunmore at Virginia; I dont imagine they will attempt all this, but they appear extremely desirous of doing something by Sea, as well as by Land. The News Papers herewith transmitted contain very essential Information. It is evident from their making it Felony for any one to correspond with the Kings Subjects and other Laws, that they are reducing themselves to Form, with incredible Dispatch, and meditate the most determined resistance. The Attack on Canada and the Perfidy of the Canadians, who I am credibly informed carried the Cannon of the Rebels down the Rapids, leave no room to doubt their having many Friends in that Province; it is said the Canadians were not a little influenced in the part they have taken by the Catholicks from Maryland.

The Tempestuous Weather we have lately had ruins all the Ships cruizing on the Coast at this Season. It is however necessary to keep Ships out, though at a great risque, in order to protect the Transports, Victualers, Storeships and other Vessels coming with Supplies: but, notwithstanding our utmost Endeavours to the contrary, I fear the *Nancy* Brig laden with Ordnance Stores is taken. It is reported she was carried into Cape Anne.

It is much to be lamented that a Cargo of such Consequence should be sent from England in a Vessel destitute of Arms even to protect her from a Row Boat. An Officer with a Party of Men on board would have saved the Vessel. I beg humbly to propose that all Ordnance Stores should come out in good Ships of Force well appointed, and constantly have an Officer on board; for the Ignorance and Obstinacy of Masters of Merchant Ships in disobeying Signals will ever prevent a Convoy keeping together, and too often they part by design, which I greatly fear has been the Case of this Brig, and that the Pilot (who I hear is an American) has either betrayed the Master or enticed him to go in with the promise of great Rewards.

Their Lordships well know the Situation of this Coast in the Winter, the prevailing Winds S E and N W, hard Gales each way, and with the former thick Weather, Rain, Snow, and Ice, without a friendly Port to push for except Boston, the Entrance of which is narrow and dangerous; In this Situation our Cruizers without Exception have been greatly harrassed to prevent being wrecked or blown off the Coast. However their Lordships may be assured that whatever is possible shall be done.

The *Cerberus*'s false Keel we find to be athwart, and as it cannot be remedied here I shall send her soon to Halifax.

I have dispatched the *Charlotte* with Orders to detain the *Asia*, and have directed Captain Parker, if both Ships cannot lie at New York this Winter, to send the *Asia* or go himself to Virginia, which shall be found best for the Service.

As the intended Reinforcements are not yet arrived and there is great Reason to imagine they will be blown off, I hope their Lordships will approve my not sending the *Somerset* and *Asia* to England this Fall.

The *Hope* Schooner upon a Survey being taken on her, is found to be rotten and unfit for any further Service; I have therefore taken the Brig *Sea Nymph*, one of those seized for the King,[2] and am now fitting her for an armed Brig, and shall give her to Lieutenant [George] Dawson as a Reward for his great Diligence, Activity and Zeal for the Kings Service. I intended particularly to recommend him to their Lordships if he had gone home, but although his private Affairs press his Return to England yet at this time he prefers Serving to every other consideration. I can assure their Lordships the preservation of the *Glasgow* last Winter was entirely owing to his determined and Officer-like Conduct. The Brig *Sea Nymph* (now called the *Hope*) was built at Philadelphia for a Pacquet, is a remarkable good going Vessel: I beg their Lordships to allow her fifty Men to her Complement, at present I shall establish her like other Brigs with 30, and lend her Supernumeraries until I hear their pleasure concerning her. I am &c

Saml Graves.

---

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 10–12, BM.
2. See journal of H.M.S. *Mercury*, September 20, 1775, for a description of the *Sea Nymph*'s capture. The *Sea Nymph*, Joseph Bradford, master, had cleared Philadelphia for Jamaica with a cargo of flour, iron and leather just prior to September 10, 1775.

Francis Hutcheson to Major General Frederick Haldimand [1]

Dear Sir Boston December. 4, 1775

Last night the Armed Sloop *Gage* returned from Quebec wch place she left the 8th of November, and Confirms the Rebel Accot of St Johns & Chamblie being taken, & that it was thought at Quebec that Montreal must likewise fall into their hands, and that nothing was to be Expected from the Canadiens. General Carleton was to be in town from Montreal the 11th, When it was Expected he wou'd be able to muster about 1500 English Inhabitants, who wou'd Garrison Quebec & endeavour to defend it, the Master further says, that Just as he Sailed he saw a large body of the Rebels drawn up at Point Levie,[2] but as an Express was to Sail for England in a day or two, you will have the particulars before you receive this. thus all our Sanguin hopes from Canada are over –

The two Companys of Artillery, and four Companys of the 17th Regiment, are all as yet arrived of the troops from home; We have been these three weeks under great Anxiety for the Arrival of a Brig with three Morters wi[th] Shels and other Ordnance Stores; she has been in the Bay, and in Company with 2 or 3 different Men of War, and parted from them in the Severe Weather we have had; the Rebels have heard of her, & sent out Vessels to take her, and Genel Washington has offered a reward of Ten thousand Pounds to the Crew of any Vessel that brings her in, to any of their Ports.[3] She wou'd be a great acquisition to him, as it wou'd Enable him to make our Winter Quarters two hot for us. They have several privateers that take our Vessels dayly, coming with Supplys, in sight of the Flag; the day before yesterday, a Vessel with Wood from Halifax, was taken in sight of the Men of War lying in Nantasket Road. the White flag at the fore top Mast head, is Old, Durty, and unfit for Service, if the Ministry Expects it shou'd fly with Luster they must send a New One Clean and Ferm –[4]

Notwithstanding all our Difficulty we were highly Entertained last Night at Fannel [Faneuil] Hall which is now an Elig[a]nt Theatre, the Tragedy of Zara was Performed beyound Expectation Zara by Miss Flucker, and Osman by Lt. Methem of the 64th Regt. the dresses Eligent and well adapted, and the whole Performance carried through with the greatest propriety –

Lord [Hugh] Percy desires me, to make his Complements to you and to acquaint you that nothing but the Gout in his right hand prevents his writing to you – General [James] Robertson desires his Complements seys he wou'd write you but that General Burgoyne will tell you all he could say. I am with the greatest Respect & Esteem Dr Sir [&c.]

Fran^{s} Hutcheson

---

1. Haldimand Papers, BM.
2. Arnold's detachment from Cambridge via the Kennebec and Chaudiere Rivers.
3. The purported reward for taking the *Nancy* was merely a rumor.
4. Referring to Samuel Graves, Vice Admiral of the White.

WILLIAM WATSON TO STEPHEN MOYLAN [1]

Sir Plymouth Decbr 4. 1775

Your much Esteemed Favour of the 1st Instant, p Lieutt [Henry] Champion came to hand at 8 oClock Saturday eveng I did without a moments loss of time sett out, determind, if it were possible, to get the Brigte [2] to Sea next Day, which with the assistance of my good Friend Mr Spooner I happily Effected – After Repairing on board the Brig, Saturday night, inquiring into the cause of the uneasiness among the people, & finding it principally owing to their want of Cloathing, & after Supplying them with what they wanted, the whole Crew to a man gave three Cheers & declard their readiness to go to Sea next morning. The warm weather at that time & the news of Capt Manlys good success had a very happy Influence on the minds of the People – The Brig Saild Sunday afternoon [December 3] & has had fine weather ever since –

Capt Coit is got from Barnstable, has hauled his Scooner on the ways, is now graveing & refitting her, will be ready in two days, & is determind to take another cruise in her –[3] His people are contentd & behave well—

I have the Six Negros now in my care, shall wait his Excellencys Directions respecting them –

I have agreeable to the Generals orders of the 16th Ulti Deliverd to Jabez Hatch, order his Bedding & wearing apparel I found nothing secreted among them.

I w'd take this oppertunity to Inform His Excellency, that instead of 7 half Joes delivd Capt Coit by Capt [Charles] Coffin it was 8 half Joes – I have not had oppertunity yet to mention this matter to Capt Coit, If Coit has deliverd me one more than he recd of Coffin, I shall return it to him I am Sir [&c.]

William Watson

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. The armed brig *Washington* of Washington's fleet.
3. Washington's armed schooner *Harrison*.

NICHOLAS COOKE TO SAMUEL WARD AND STEPHEN HOPKINS [1]

[Extract] Providence Decemr 4th 1775

We have taken on Shore in Newport Lieut Stanhope Commander of one of the armed Schooners. He himself is much upon the Reserve; but by the best Accounts he is Nephew to the Dutchess of Chandois [Chandos] and a very near Relation of Earl [of] Stanhope. He is at present confined in One of the best Rooms in our Gaol under a Guard. I should think it best for the Congress to erect a suitable Place in the interior Part of the Country for the Confinement of Prisoners of Note it being impossible to keep them in or near the Sea-Port Towns without shutting them up in a close Gaol like Felons.

1. Rhode Island Miscellany, LC.

Newport Mercury, MONDAY, DECEMBER 4, 1775

Newport, December 4.

We are informed, that the *Swan* sloop of war, which arrived here from Boston yesterday week, lost her best cable and sheet anchor on Nantucket shoals, received considerable damage, and was very near foundering; she was haled in to the wharf at Goat Island, in this harbour, last Monday [November 27], where she is now repairing

By a gentlemen, late from Boston, we learn that Capt. Ayscough, of the *Swan,* put 28 of our countrymen on board of the Admiral's ship in Boston harbour, when last there.

We hear a number of Tories came passengers, in the vessels which arrived here yesterday week, from Boston.

The inhabitants of this town still continue to emigrate to the Main.

Ten thousand minute men stand ready to come in, for the protection of this Island, on the shortest notice; 5,000 of whom can be landed on the Island in 24 hours, and the other in 24 more.

MEMOIRS OF WILLIAM SMITH [1]

[New York, December 4]

The Council met on the 4 Decr –

The Business first broke respected the public Records. The Governor had already caused such as affected the Crown to be brought on Board Ship from the Secretary's Office as he said upon Intimation that Captain Sears had formed a Design of carrying them into New England as a Pledge for or to compel the Fidelity of this Province in the great [Continental] Association and he put the Question concerning the Removal of the Rest with strong Assurances, that all should remain sealed be accessible only to the Secretary & when the Danger was over be safely restored to the Colony. I was struck at this Information and instantly remonstrated against the Removal of any more of the Papers, declaring it was my Opinion that if any Man was hurt by the Loss of the Records the Authors of the Removal would be answerable in Damages and might be ruined. The Council adopted my opinion but would not concur with another Part of my Advice which was that the Mayor should be apprized of Sears's Design that Care might be taken of the Records in Time by the Magistrates if they should think fit to interpose . . .

Mr. Tryon now informed us that he intended to acquaint the Public with his Design to return to England and that he had prepared a Paper for that Purpose giving Leave to propose Alterations. The Clerk read it. De Lancey said it would neither serve King nor Country [John Harris] Cruger wondered any Good could be expected from it – The Govr. said it would do no Harm as the old Dutchess of Marlborough used to tell her Groom on his Neglect to put her old Mares to cover on his objecting their Age. Oliver [Delancey] grew testy as over-ruled – I promised nothing certainly from it disliking the Alterations he had made [2] – It was copied and brought on Shore by the Clerk of the Council in a Letter to the Mayor and by him printed [3] . . .

---

1. Sabine, ed., *Memoirs of William Smith,* 251, 252.
2. *Ibid.,* 243, Smith had submitted a proposed letter to Tryon a few days before.
3. See Tryon to Hicks, December 4, 1775.

William Tryon to Whitehead Hicks [1]

Ship *Dutchess of Gordon,* New-York Harbour,

Sir, 4th Dec. 1775.

I desire you will lay before the Corporation the inclosed Paper, containing my Sentiments on the present convulsed State of this Country, and that you will please to make the same public. I am, [&c.]

Wm. Tryon.

To the Inhabitants of New-York.

I Take this public Manner to signify to the Inhabitants of this Province, that his Majesty has been graciously pleased to grant me his Royal Permission, to withdraw from my Government; and at the same Time to assure them, of my Readiness to perform every Service in my Power, to promote the common Felicity.

If I am excluded from every Hope of being any Way instrumental towards the re-establishment of that Harmony, at present interrupted, between Great-Britain and her Colonies, I expect soon to be obliged to avail myself of His Majesty's Indulgence.

It has given me great Pain, to view the Colony committed to my Care, in such a turbulent State, as not to have afforded me, since my Arrival, any Prospect of being able to take the dispassionate and deliberate Voice of its Inhabitants, in a constitutional Manner, upon the Resolution of Parliament, for composing the present Ferments in this Province: A Resolution that was intended for the basis of an Accommodation, and if candidly considered, in a Way which it will be most probably Successful, and treated with that Delicacy and Decency, requisite to the Cultivation of a sincere Reconciliation and Friendship, might yet be improved, for the Purpose of restoring the general Tranquility and Security of the Empire.

I owe it to my Affection to this Colony, to declare my Wish, that some Measure may be speedily adopted for this Purpose; as I feel an extreme Degree of Anxiety, in being Witness to the growing Calamities of this Country, without the Power to alleviate them. – Calamities that must increase, while so many of the Inhabitants withhold their Allegiance from their

NEW-YORK, December 6, 1775.

[Yeſterday the following Letter, and Addreſs, to the Inhabitants of this Colony, was, by his Excellency our Governor, ſent to Whitehead Hicks, *Eſq; Mayor of this City.]*

SHIP DUTCHESS OF GORDON,
New-York Harbour, 4th Dec. 1775.

SIR,

I Deſire you will lay before the Corporation the incloſed Paper, containing my Sentiments on the preſent convulſed State of this Country; and that you will pleaſe to make the ſame Public.

I am,
Sir,
Your very humble Servant,

WM. TRYON.

To WHITEHEAD HICKS, *Eſq;*
Mayor of the City of New-York.

To the INHABITANTS of the Colony of NEW-YORK.

I Take this public Manner to ſignify to the Inhabitants of this Province, that his Majeſty has been graciouſly pleaſed to grant me his Royal Permiſſion to withdraw from my Government; and at the ſame Time to aſſure them of my Readineſs to perform every Service in my Power, to promote the common Felicity.—If I am excluded from every Hope of being any Ways inſtrumental towards the Re-eſtabliſhment of that Harmony, at preſent interrupted between Great-Britain and her Colonies, I expect ſoon to be obliged to avail myſelf of his Majeſty's Indulgence.

It has given me great Pain to view the Colony committed to my Care, in ſuch a turbulent State as not to have afforded me ſince my Arrival, any Proſpect of being able to take the diſpaſſionate and deliberate Senſe of its Inhabitants, in a conſtitutional Manner, upon the Reſolution of Parliament for compoſing the preſent Ferments in the Provinces: A Reſolution that was intended for the Baſis of an Accommodation; and if candidly conſidered in a Way in which it will be moſt probably ſucceſsful, and treated with that Delicacy and Decency requiſite to the Cultivation of a ſincere Reconciliation and Friendſhip, might yet be improved for the Purpoſe of reſtoring the general Tranquility and Security of the Empire.

I owe it to my Affection to this Colony, to declare my Wiſh, that ſome Meaſure may be ſpeedily adopted for this Purpoſe; as I feel an extream Degree of Anxiety, in being Witneſs to the growing Calamities of this Country, without the Power to alleviate them: Calamities that muſt increaſe, while ſo many of the Inhabitants with-hold their Allegiance from their Sovereign, and their Obedience to the Parent Country; by whoſe Power and Patronage they have hitherto been ſuſtained and protected.

WM. TRYON.

SHIP DUTCHESS OF GORDON,
Harbour of New-York, 4th Dec. 1775.

Sovereign, and their Obedience to the Parent Country, by whose Power and Patronage they have hitherto been sustained and protected.

Wm. Tryon.

---

1. *New York Gazette,* December 11, 1775.

New York Gazette, Monday, December 4, 1775

New-York, December 4.

A Sloop from Boston arrived here last Wednesday Night [November 29], and after laying a few Hours in the North River along Side the *Asia* Man of War, sailed up the Sound, and next Day drove a Sloop and Schooner ashore in Flushing Bay; but a Number of People being sent to their Assistance, they were got off, and the Captain of the Sloop not chusing to proceed any farther up the Sound, came down Yesterday Eleven o'Clock, and anchored in the North River again [1]

---

1. The journal of H.M.S. *Asia*: "Wednesdy 29 November 1775. P M Arriv'd the *George* Sloop from Boston sent 2 petty Officers & 20 Men on board her wth 3 days Provision Thursday 30 A M She Sail'd up the Et. River Sunday 3 Decemr A M Arrived the Sloop *George*." PRO, Admiralty 51/67.

Journal of the Continental Congress [1]

[Philadelphia] Monday, December 4, 1775

The Committee appointed on the state of Virginia, to whom were referred the letters received on Saturday, brought in a report which was read, on which the Congress came to the following resolutions:

Resolved, That three companies of the battalions raised in the colony of Pensylvania, immediately march under the command of lieutenant colonel [James] Irvine, into Northampton county, in Virginia, for the protection of the Association in those parts, and for the defence thereof against the designs of the enemies of America.

Resolved, That it be and it is hereby recommended to the Inhabitants of the colony of Virginia, to resist to the utmost the arbitrary government intended to be established therein, by their Governor Lord Dunmore, as manifestly appears by the whole tenor of his Lordship's conduct for some months past.

Whereas Lord Dunmore, by his proclamation lately published, has declared his intention to execute martial law, thereby tearing up the foundations of civil authority and government within the said colony:

Resolved, Therefore, that if the convention of Virginia should find it necessary to establish a form of government in that colony, it be recommended to that Convention to call a full and free representation of the people, and that the said representatives, if they think it necessary, establish such form of government as in their judgment will best produce the happiness of the people, and most effectually secure peace and good order in the colony, during the continuance of the present dispute between Great Britain and these colonies.

Resolved, That the Committee on the state of Virginia have leave, at their request, to sit again.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC,* III, 402–404.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] Decemb'r 4th.

Upon application of Mr. John Pringle, By order of the Board, a Certificate was given him, that he had imported and sold to this Committee a quantity of Powder, amounting in Value to Eighty-five pounds, and that he had Liberty, by the Resolve of Congress, to Export to that amount in the produce of these Colonies.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 420.

MASSACHUSETTS DELEGATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO THE BALTIMORE COMMITTEE [1]

Sir Philadelphia 4 Decemr 1775

We acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 27th Novemr wrote by Order of your Committee upon the Subject of Permitts for Shipping Provisions to New England; In Reply to which we observe, that the New England Colonies stand constantly in need of Supplies of Bread, Flour & Corn from your Country, more especially the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, where the Continental Army are now fixed. The Exportation of the Articles before mentioned ought to be under a very strict Regulation to prevent any Misapplication of what may be intended for our Friends there: We submit it to your Consideration, whether it would not be adviseable to require either a Certificate from some Committees of Inspection in those Governments, and where such Certificate cannot be conveniently obtained, and the People applying for such Permitts are Residents of New England, or of your Colony to require the Shipper or the Master of the Vessell in which the Provisions are to be exported, to give Bond, that they shall be landed or delivered to our Friends in those Governments, and to Oblige the Master to make Oath, that he will use his best Endeavours, that they shall be so landed and delivered We are with great Respect [&c.]

John Hancock Samuel Adams
Thomas Cushing John Adams

Mr Samuel Purviance Junr

---

[1] Baltimore Committee, LC.

GEORGE WOOLSEY TO JOHN PRINGLE, PHILADELPHIA [1]

[Extract] [Baltimore] 4th Decr 1775

. . . mr Ewing knows not when his brig will go or Where She will go to, as no passengers offers . . .

Very little doing here two or three Vessells are now loading & have been loaded under the Inst[r]uctn of the Commatee for to Bring in P[owde]r.

---

[1] Woolsey & Salmon Letter Book, LC.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO THE MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY [1]

Balt[imor]e 4t Decr 1775

John Smith & Sons of Balte Town, Beg they may be permitted to load their Ship the *Sidney* (a remarkable fast Sailer) Burthen abt 2500 Bbbs flour. they intend her for the foreign W.I. Islands & will engage to bring back warlike Stores if to be procur'd there. if they cannot be found in any of the Said Islands they hope they may be permitted to go to any part of Europe that may be thought best for procuring Such Stores. they beg Leave to lay before the Council of Safety the two following proposals of which they'll please make Choice –

first. That they (J. S & S) will run the Risk of Ship & Cargo out & will with the Nt proceeds of Said Cargo purchase Amunition & Arms, on which they expect the province will allow them 25 PCt Advance at Bottom of the Invoice & insure the Amot of the return Cargo & £1500 Curry the Value of Said Ship. if military Stores cannot be procur'd, they then Hope to be allow'd to return with Coarse Linens, Gun locks, Doctors Drugs, Sulphur, Salt petre Salt &c

second. That they (J. S & S) will run the whole Risk of Ship & Cargo out & in & will engage if warlike Stores are to be procur'd, to [in]vest at least the prime Cost of the Cargo out in them. they will further engage to Sell Said Stores to the Council of Safety, they paying as much as Such Goods may be Sold for here. they expect as in their first proposal to be permitted to return (if Warlike Stores are not to be had) with Linens, Salt petre &c.

[1] Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL CHARLES SCOTT TO A WILLIAMSBURG CORRESPONDENT [1]

[Extract] Great Bridge, Dec. 4, 1775

Since I wrote you, which was about two days ago, we have been well informed that we killed 16 negroes and 5 white men the first day we got to this place. The next day, lieutenant [Thomas] Tibbs, who had the command of the boat guard, about 5 miles from this place, was attacked by a party of the king's troops, and several negroes, upon which some of our people gave ground; but mr. Tibbs, with 4 of his people, maintained his post until I reinforced him with 50 men under capt. [George] Nicholas, who were obliged to pass through a very heavy fire from the enemy. Before they got to the place, mr. Tibbs had beat off the enemy, and killed 7 of their men, amongst whom was the commander of the party.

We still keep up a pretty heavy fire between us, from light to light. We have only lost two men; and about half an hour ago one of our people was shot through the arm, which broke the bone near his hand.

Last night was the first of my pulling off my clothes for 12 nights successively. Believe me, my good friend, I never was so fatigued with duty in my whole life; but I set little value upon my health, when put in competition with my duty to my country, and the glorious cause we are engaged in.

The Carolina forces are joining us. One company came in yesterday, and we expect 8 or 900 of them by to-morrow, or next day at farthest, with several pieces of artillery, and plenty of ammunition and other warlike stores. – A gun fired – I must stop.

P.S. Since I finished my letter, we saw a large pile of buildings at the far end of this town all in flames, between which and the fort we had 4 sentinels, who can give no account how it happened. As I mentioned above, the fire was discovered when the gun fired; and by the time the men got paraded a volley of small arms was fired from the fort, mixed with now and then a cannon shot. About 11 at night it ceased for about half an hour, when, to our great surprise, we saw several other houses in a blaze, which are just now consumed. It is now 10 o'clock. I shall lie down till the next alarm.

---

1. Purdie's *Virginia Gazette*, December 8, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY [1]

In the Council of Safety [Charleston],
Monday, Dec. 4th, 1775.

Mr. James Leckie desired to be permitted to apply to Lord Wm. Campbell, for an assurance that his vessel might proceed to sea unmolested.

Ordered, That the chairman of the committee of observation give Mr. Leckie a permit accordingly.

Ordered, That Capt. [Robert] Cochran do deliver to the order of Capt. Thomas Tucker, fifty pounds weight of gunpowder, for the use of the battery by him erected at the entrance of North-Edisto inlet.

Matthew Floyd, assuming to be a messenger from Major [James] Robinson, with dispatches to the Governor, which he pretends to have lost, applied for permission to wait on his Lordship, to relate to him the substance of the agreement for a cessation of arms, concluded on the 22nd ult., at Ninety-Six.

Ordered, That the said Floyd be permitted to wait upon Lord Wm. Campbell, attended by a proper person, in behalf of the Council, who must be present at the interview and conversation between him and Lord William; and that the choice of a proper person be left to the secretary.

The following letter, written to Col. Vesey, commanding one of the armed pilot boats, by Mr. President, was read:

> Charles-Town, Dec. 3rd, 1775.
>
> Sir – It is necessary to apprize you, that Capt. [Edward] Thornbrough has fitted the scooner *Polly* (late Capt. Stone's) with a number of swivel guns, and manned her with a design to take your vessel, and Capt. Smith's. You will avail yourselves of this notification – and while you cruise, which at this time you ought to do with great diligence, for the benefit of our friends, be extremely guarded against falling into the snare of the enemy. Perhaps a stratagem for decoying the *Polly* up to Capt. Tucker's battery, might be attended with good success. I am, sir, [&c.]
>
> Henry Laurens, President.
>
> I have not at hand your Christian name, nor the name of your scooner; excuse the deficiency.

---

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 44, 46.

HENRY LAURENS TO MAJOR ANDREW WILLIAMSON [1]

[Extract] Charles-Town, Dec. 4th, 1775.

Sir – Your letter of the 25th November brought to this board in the recess of [the Provincial] Congress, a paper containing "Articles of agreement for the suspension of hostilities between the enemies of liberty on their part, yourself and Major [James] Mayson on our part, done at Ninety-Six, the 22d of said month . . ."

Major Robinson's messenger, or a person who pretends to be the messenger, and calls himself Floyd, has appeared before us, and declared that being drunk, he had lost all his papers at Orangeburg. He was nevertheless extremely anxious to go on board the vessel in which Lord William [Campbell] keeps his court, in order to inform his Lordship verbally all that he can recollect of the contents of the treaty and relative circumstances. As this man brought with him no credentials, we might without violation of treaty, not only have refused to grant his request, but also might have imprisoned him as a spy; but unwilling to take advantages even of those who persevere in acting unjustly and cruelly towards us, we have consented that he shall go to Lord William, upon this express condition, that his whole conversation with his lordship shall be in the presence and hearing of a witness whom we shall send for that purpose – this will be no more than equal to unsealed dispatches covenanted for in the 4th article

---

[1] *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society,* III, 47–48.

5 Dec.

BRIGADIER GENERAL RICHARD MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER [1]

Holland House Decr 5th near the Heights of Abraham.

My Dear General, I have been this Evening favoured with yours of the 19th ult and return you many Thanks for your warm Congratulations. Nothing shall be wanting on my Part to reap the Advantage of our good Fortune. The Season has proved so favourable as to enable Me to join Col. Arnold at Point Aux Trembles, where I arrived with the Vessels Mr Prescot made us a Present of. They carried the few Troops about 300 which were equipped for a Winter Campaign with the Artillery &c Col. Livingston is on his Way with some Part of his Regiment of Canadians.

Mr Carleton who is I suppose ashamed to Shew himself in England is now in Town, and puts on the Shew of Defence. The Works of Quebec are extremely extensive and very incapable of being defended. His Garrison consists of McClean's Banditti, the Sailors from the Frigates and other Vessels laid up together with the Citizens obliged to take up Arms, most of whom are impatient of the Fatigues of a Seige, and wish to see Matters accommodated amicably. I propose amusing Mr Carlton with a formal Attack, erecting Batteries, &ca but mean to insult the Works, I believe towards the lower Town which is the weakest Part. I have this Day written to Mr Carlton, and also to the Inhabitants which I hope will have some Effect. I shall be very sorry to be reduced to this

Mode of Attack, because I know the melancholy Consequences; but the approaching Severe Season, and the Weakness of the Garrison together, with the Nature of the Works, point it out too strong to be passed by.

I find Col. Arnold's Corps an exceeding fine one, inured to Fatigue, & well accustomed to Cannon Shot (at Cambridge). There is a Style of Discipline among them much superiour to what I have been used to see this Campaign. He himself is active, intelligent, and enterprizing. Fortune often baffles the Expectations of poor Mortals. I am not intoxicated with the Favours I have received at her Hands, but I do think there is a fair Prospect of Success.

The Governor has been so kind as to send out of Town many of our Friends who refused to do military Duty, among them several very intelligent Men capable of doing me considerable Service. One of them a Mr Antel [Edward Antill] I have appointed Chief Engineer Mr Mott & all his Suit having returned home.

Be so good as to shew Congress the Necessity I was under of cloathing the Troops to induce them to stay & undertake this Service at such an inclement Season. I think had their Committee been with me, they would have seen the Propriety of grasping at every Circumstance in my Power to induce them to engage again. I was not without my Apprehensions of not only being unable to make my Appearance here, but even of being obliged to relinquish the Ground I had gained. However I hope the Cloathing & Dollar Bounty will not greatly exceed the Bounty offered by Congress.

Whilst the Affair of Chamblee was in Agitation, Major Brown, as I am well informed, made some Promises to the Canadians who engaged on that Service, which I believe, I must from Motives of Policy as well as Justice make good – viz to share the Stores, excepting Ammunition & Artillery – When Matters are settled I shall pay them in Money, it being inconvenient to part with the Provisions.

Upon another Occasion also I have ventured to go beyond the Letter of the Law. Col. Easton's Detachment at the Mouth of the Sorrel was employed on the important Service of stopping the Fleet. They were half naked, and the Weather was very severe. I was afraid that not only they might grow impatient and relinquish the Business in Hand, but I also saw the Reluctance of the Troops at Montreal shewed to quit it. By way of Stimulant, I offered as a Reward all public Stores taken in the Vessels, to the Troops who went forward, Except Ammunition and Provisions. [Seth] Warner's Corps refused to march, or at least declined it. [Timothy] Bedel's went on and came in for a Share of the Labour & Honour. I hope the Congress will not think this Money laid out.

With a Year's cloathing of the 7th & 26th I have relieved the Distresses of Arnold's Corps, and forwarded the Cloathing of some other Corps. The greatest Part of that Cloathing is a fair Prize, except such as immediately belonged to Prisoners taken on Board. They must be paid for theirs as it was their own Property. We shall have more Time hereafter to settle this Affair.

Should there be any Reason to apprehend an Effort next Spring to regain Canada, I would not wish to see less than Ten Thousand Men ordered here. The Canadians will be our Friends as long as we are able to maintain our Ground, but they must not be depended upon, especially for defensive Operations. The great Distance from any Support or Relief renders it in my opinion, absolutely necessary, to make the most formidable Preparations for the Security of this important Province, What Advantages the Country below Quebec affords for Defence, I cannot yet assert, but the Rapids of Richlieu some Miles above may be defended agt all the Navy and all the military Force of Great Britain by such a Body of Troops as I have mentioned provided with sufficient Artillery Row Gallies, & proper Vessels fitted for Fire Ships.

Some Time since you desired a Return from General Wooster of the Men he has discharged between Albany & Tyonderoga. I was afraid there might be something disagreeable to him in the Desire, & as it was too critical a Time to put any Body out of Humour, I therefore suppressed it. I shall now make him acquainted with your Pleasure on that Head.

There are several Appointments I have thought necessary to make, which I shall soon make known to You. I hope the Congress will not yield to any Solicitations to the Prejudice of the Troops who have bore the Burthen of the service here. I have paid particular Attention to Recommendations of Col. Arnold. Indeed, I may say, he has brought with him many pretty young Men.

I don't know whether I informed you that it was in vain to think of engaging the Troops for twelve Months. The 15th of April which allows them Time to plant their Corn upon returning home, was all I dared to ask. I hope the proper Measures will be taken for sending fresh Troops into the Country before that Time. I am &c

Rich^{d} Montgomery.

---

1. John Hancock Papers, III, 287–291, LC.

Colonel Benedict Arnold to George Washington [1]

Before Quebec, December 5th 1775

May it please your Excellency

My last of the 20th utimo from Point aux Trembles, advising of my retiring from before Quebec, make no Doubt your Excellency has received. I continued at Point aux Trembles until the 3rd Instant, when to my great Joy, General Montgomery joined us with Artillery and about 300 Men. Yesterday we arrived here, and are making all possible Preparation to attack the City, which has a wretched motley Garrison of disaffected Seamen, Marines & Inhabitants, the Walls in a ruinous Situation & cannot hold out long. Inclosed is a Return of my Detachment amounting to 675 Men for whom, I have received Cloathing of General Montgomery. I hope there will soon be provision made for paying the Soldiers Arrearages, as many of them have Families who are in Want. A continual Hurry has prevented my sending a Continuation of my Journal. I am [&c.]

Bened^{t} Arnold

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Francis Legge to Lord Dartmouth [1]

No 53. Halifax Decembr. 5th. 1775

My Lord Since my last letters, by this same conveyance, We have advice by the way of Boston, that Montreal is in the hands of the Rebels, that they were as-

Benedict Arnold. By an unidentified engraver, 1776.

sisted by the Canadians in this attempt, and supplied by them with Provisions; I have only to add, that Canada being in the hands of the Rebels, will deprive this Province of every resourse for supplying the Army, Navy, and the Inhabitants of this Colony with Bread; and the only supplies of Provision are to be had from Great-Britain, and Ireland, and your Lordship will be convinc'd of the Rectitude of the Measure of sending the quantity of Provision, to arrive here early in the Spring; which will be the safest time, and Vessels have arriv'd here the beginning of March.

My Reason for urging this Measure, is, that the Americans have fitted out Vessels of War, and have lately been cruising in these Seas, and intercepted several Vessels, bound from Europe to Boston, two Arm'd Schooners were for some time in the Harbour of Canso, and carried of[f] several Vessels belonging to this Province, whose Crews landed on the Island of St John's, and carried off Mr Colebuck [Callbeck] the Commander in Chief of that Island, and several Officers of Government; and I hear a twenty Gun Ship from Philadelphia has been Cruising in the mouth of St Lawrence Gulph between Cape Breton and Newfoundland.[2]

In Consequence of these Hostile Invasions, I have by the Advice of His Majestys Council, proclaimed Martial Law, as I Judged it was necessary to put the whole Province in Military Array to repel these Invaders, a Copy of which Proclamation is herewith Inclos'd.

Brigadier General [Eyre] Massey is arrived after a long passage of Sixty one days: the other Transports destin'd for Canada, are gone up to attempt their relief, but I am apprehensive, the Severe Season is so far advanced, they will not be able to succeed, and should that be the Case, I hope they will be able to make this Port, which is open at all Seasons. I have the honor to be with the Greatest Respect My Lord [&c.]

Fran^{s} Legge

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 217/52.
2. Washington's armed schooners *Hancock,* Nicholson Broughton, and *Franklin,* John Selman. See Callbeck's petition of December 7, 1775. The report of an armed ship from Philadelphia was erroneous.

PROCLAMATION OF FRANCIS LEGGE [1]

By His Excellency Francis Legge Esquire, Captain General & Governor in Chief in and over His Majesty's Province of Nova: Scotia, and its dependencies Vice Admiral of the same &c &c &c

A Proclamation

Whereas in prejudice of all order and regularity, a daring and traiterous Rebellion, against his Majestys Person and Government, at present Subsists in many of His Plantations, and Colonies on this Continent.

And Whereas in pursuance of such unnatural and traiterous designs, many of the Rebels from the said Colonies, have at several times dar'd to insult, and make actual Invasion on this Province; to the great detriment of numbers his Majestys faithfull Subjects therein.

And Whereas by such like lawless proceedings as these, the Trade of this Province may be endanger'd, and thereby the accustom'd and lawfull pursuits of its Inhabitants be hinder'd or prevented. Armed Vessels fitted out by the Rebels, having at several times traiterously and Illegally seiz'd and made Prizes of Vessels, the Property of his Majesty's loyal Subjects of this Province, and particularly of late, two Armed Vessels have appear'd off Canso, where they have daringly seiz'd and taken a Schooner belonging to that Port. To the intent therefore that all, and such like proceedings may in future be prevented, the Persons and properties of his Majesty's faithfull and loyal Subjects within this Province, be render'd secure; and that all Aiders, Abettors, and Correspondencers with Rebels, in Arms against his Majesty's Government, may more effectually, and speedily be convicted and brought to condign Punishment, for such atrocious and treasonable Crimes.

I have thought fit, and I do hereby, with, and by the Advice, and Consent of His Majestys Council, publish and declare Martial Law, to be of full force, within this Province, requiring all Persons to take Notice thereof.

And all His Majesty's Officers Military, are hereby requir'd to Assemble in Military Array, and by Force of Arms to repel all such Invaders, and all other his Majesty's Enemies; and all His Majesty's Civil Officers, and others His leige Subjects. are hereby requir'd to be aiding and assisting therein, agreeable to the Laws of the Province, in that case made and provided, and to obey all such Orders, as they shall receive from me, or other Military Officers appointed by me, for that Purpose.

Given under my hand & Seal at Halifax this fifth day of December 1775. in the Sixteenth year of His Majesty's Reign.

(Sign'd)
Fran^s^ Legge.

By His Excellency's Command Sign'd Rich^d^ Bulkeley Secy
God save the King

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 217/52.

Citizens of Yarmouth to Francis Legge [1]

To His Excellency Francis Legge Esquier Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over His Majestys Province of Novascotia and its dependencies Vice Admiral of the Same &CA

We Your Excellencys Loyal and Obeadent Subjects of the Towndship of Yarmouth think it our Duty and for our Safty to acquaint your Excellency that on Wednesday the twenty Ninth Day of Novr aboute ten in the morning Came in to the harbour of Cape forsoe Two Armed Vessels from New England with aboute one Hundred and Twenty armed men; and Landed two Squadrons: one Distined for Teboge the other for Capeforsoe; one Proseeded to the house of Phinehas Durkee Esqr were was assembeled Captens Jeremiah Allen Eleazer Hibbard: Leutanants: Daniel Crocker Benjn Brown John Spinney of Argyle: and Sundrey other Inhabetants of the Townd it being a Day appointed by the offecers of the Light Infantry to Imbodey thear Companey all on asudden The House was entred with a number of Armed men about fifteen with Guns Pistals and Cut-la[ses] when at the Same time the House was Sorounded with a Strong Guard all dun with oute the Least Intiligence to those in the house: the Partey that entered emeidately Seased Captens Jeremiah Allen Elazer Hebbard Liutanant Benjn Brown and Nemiah Portor Clark of the Light Infantre: Carring them on bord thear Vessels: the Party Distined for Teboge took Liutanant David Scott Carring him on [boa]rd not ever Suffering them to Go on Shore aney more; thay not having wind to Put to Sea remained in the Harbour untell Fryday the first of Decemr aboute three in the afternoon thay Put to Sea

We Your Excellencys Obeadent Subjects would earnestley ask of Your Excellency Advice Dirction and Protection in this Day of Dificulty and Destress

Eleazer Butler 2d Leiut
Daniel Crocker Liuet
Edward Tinkham
John Crawley }
Phineas Durkee } Justice Peace

Yarmouth Decembr 5th 1775

1. Dartmouth Manuscripts, vol. 11, No. 2514, DAC.

New Hampshire Gazette, TUESDAY, DECEMBER 5, 1775

Portsmouth, December 5, 1775.

Pass'd this Town last Sunday [December 3], on their Way to Head Quarters, on their Parol, Mr. Colbeck, President of the Island of St John's, Mr. [Thomas] Wright, and Mr. Higgins, Inhabitants of the same Place, who give the following Account of their being taken Prisoners. About a Fortnight ago two Privateers belonging to Beverly, came to Charlotte Town, to search for Arms, &c. and took Mr. Colbeck and Wright Prisoners, & carried them both on Board one of the Privateers.[1] The two Privateers than stood over to the Gut of Canso, where they met with Mr. Higgins in a Schooner from London, bound to St. John's, with Stores, Provisions, &c.[2]

1. The Continental schooners *Hancock*, Nicholson Broughton, and *Franklin*, John Selman.
2. The *Lively*.

MAJOR WILLIAM PALFREY TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

Salem 5th Decr 1775

I wrote Mr Moylan Yesterday to acquaint your Excellency through him of the progress we had made in forwarding the Ordnance Stores &c. – I have since got all the Baggage Waggons & Gun Carriages put together & should have sent them off this Morning, but unfortunately could not procure Harness for the Horses, & the Harness that came with them is not arriv'd from Cape Ann. – I have desir'd Capt Glover (the Agent) to send after them & expect they will be landed here by to-morrow Morning, when I shall send forward the Articles above-mention'd –[2]

There is a large Quantity of Potatoes on board the Ship & Sloop, which if not speedily dispos'd of will perish & be of no Service to any one. – Capt Bartlett begs to receive your Excellency's Orders respecting them. If you would chuse to have any of them at Head Quarters, he will send them. They are at present very fine –

The Scotch Ship is unloaded, all but the Coals, & the Cargo is deposited in safe Stores at Salem. – This was absolutely necessary as the Ship was aground & could not be got off without[3]

The Mate of the Brig informs me that the Cask of Watch Coats & a box of Buck Shott were taken out at Gravesend & put on board another Transport –

Your Excellency may be assur'd the greatest dispatch in our power shall be made to get all the Stores to Head Quarters as speedily as possible – I am most respectfully [&c.]

W^m^ Palfrey

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] These articles were from the cargo of the *Nancy*.

[3] The ship *Concord*.

George Washington to Colonel Benedict Arnold[1]

[Extract] Cambridge, December 5, 1775.

Nothing very material has happened in this Camp since you left it. Finding we were not likely to do much in the Land Way, I fitted out several Privateers, or rather armed Vessels, in behalf of the Continent, with which we have taken several Prizes to the amount, it is supposed, of £15,000 Sterling. One of them a valuable Store-Ship (but no Powder in it) containing a fine Brass Mortar 13 Inch, 2000 Stands of Arms, Shot &c., &c.

---

[1] Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 148, 149.

Brigadier General Horatio Gates to Benjamin Franklin[1]

[Extract] Head Quarters [Cambridge] 5th December 1775

For this Week past Fortune has Smiled upon Us from All Quarters, & last Night word was brought out of Boston by some Inhabitants who left it Yesterday, that a Vessel was Just arrived there from Quebeck. The Master of which Declared that Our Troops, Assisted by near 6000 Canadians, took Possession of that Capitol a day or Two After the Middle of November; that thereupon all the Ships belonging to the Ministerialists Slip'd their Cables, & pushd Down the River, thus is the whole Province of Canada most gloriously Added to the United Colonies. . . .[2]

Burgoyne Sails this Day from Boston in The *Boyne* Man of War for England, pretty Accounts he will carry his Tory Friends in Parliament . . .

Our Success by Sea you will hear enough of in Congress, but pray have no Doubts about Condemning the *Glasgow* Ship, as we want ever Tittle of her Cargoe for the Cloathing of The Troops, and other Publick Service – in the Mean Time my Voice shall be Use what we want; if you like that best, your High Mightyness's may pay for it Afterwards. . . .[3] Our Arm'd Vessells are at Sea, I hope soon to send you further Accounts of their Success – A Play House is establish'd in Boston, as Mr Hancock can inform You. They have Open'd with a Tragedy – its very probable they may conclude with One – The Fine Brass 13 Inch Mortar which we have got to Cambridge, looks as if he could Play his Part to Perfection. – I am [&c.]

Horatio Gates

[1] Franklin Papers, IV, No. 73, APS.
[2] Gates' jubilation proved premature.
[3] For Washington's doubts as to the legality of the seizure of the ship *Concord,* see his letter to John Hancock, December 4, 1775.

Stephen Moylan to Colonel Joseph Reed [1]

[Extract] Cambridge, December 5th.

I wrote you last Thursday and would have given a good deal that you was here last Saturday [December 2] when the stores arrived at camp; such universal joy ran through the whole as if each grasped victory in his hand: to crown the glorious scene there intervened one truly ludicrous, which was old PUT.[2] mounted on the large mortar which was fixed in its bed for the occasion, with a bottle of rum in his hand, standing parson to christen, while godfather [Thomas] Mifflin gave it the name of Congress. The huzzas on the occasion I dare say were heard through all the territories of our most gracious sovereign in this Province.

Manly sent in a large ship from Glasgow, bound for Boston, with coals and dry goods amounting per invoice to £3606 sterling.[3] There were a vast number of letters, and what is really extraordinary not one that does not breathe enmity, death and destruction to this fair land, G-d damn them. The shippers of this cargo are Crawford, Anderson, and Co., consigned to James Anderson, who is now actually a captain in the Loyal Scotch Americans at Boston. This gentleman is part owner of ship and cargo. Shall we not condemn them? I fear – but no more thereon.

[1] Reed, *Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed,* I, 133, 134.
[2] Major General Israel Putnam.
[3] The *Concord.*

Stephen Moylan to the Salem Committee of Safety [1]

Gentlemen Cambridge 5th Decr 1775 –

The Brig *Kingston Packet* – Saml Ingersoll Master was taken at Barington in Nova Scotia on suspicion of being engaged in a business contrary to the Association of the united Colonies.[2] His Excellency cannot be a Competent judge of such matters, if he was, he has not time to attend to them, he therefore Commands me to lay the papers which came to his hands, before you & whatever you determine on will Meet the General's approbation – it is told his Excellency that the Brig was to proceed to Cape Francois with her Cargo, shou'd she be permitted to proceed or not, you must be the judges – I am with great respect Gent [&c.]

S. M – P. T. S.

[1] Washington Papers, LC.
[2] The *Kingston Packet,* taken by Washington's armed schooners *Hancock* and *Franklin* on November 26, 1775, was released to the owner December 14, 1775, on the grounds that she was not a proper prize.

Stephen Moylan to William Watson, Plymouth [1]

Sir – Cambridge 5th Decr 1775 –

By people who came out of Boston yesterday we have an account, that the enemy are fitting out one of the Transports, who is to carry a number of Guns, &

a large Number of Men, that the Guns are to be concealed in such a manner as not to be perceived untill a vessel comes so close, as it may not be in their power to get away, She is to carry every appearance of a Transport with Hay &c – on her quarters in order to decoy one or more of our armed vessels into her Clutches –

If any of the armed vessels are in your port & are to go out any more, I mean if Martindale or Coit Can get Men for their Vessels, you will please to Communicate this intelligence unto them –

Captain Darby [Richard Derby, Jr.] informs me that Capt Coit has unjustly seized on a Schooner, Named the *Thomas* from Fyall bound to Salem – it is his Excellency's Commands that she be immediately deliver'd upto him & that Capt Coit pay for any thing that the Schooner may be robb'd of – it is not the intention of the Continent to interupt good Citizens in their Trade, that was not the intent of fixing out these Armed Vessels at the Continental Expence, this Capt Coit wou'd know well, if he Consulted the Instructions given him – I am [&c.]

S. M – P. T. S.

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Stephen Moylan to Captain Peleg Wadsworth [1]

Sir [Head Quarters] 5 Decemr 1775

I have it in Command from his Excellency General Washington, to desire that you will examine the Harbour of Cape Cod, & see what Fortifications may be necessary for the defence of it's entrance, which when you have with attention & Accuracy executed you will please to make a Report thereof, at Head Quarters [2] I am [&c.]

S M – P:T:S –

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. See Washington to Hancock, December 4, 1775.

Nathaniel Tracy to Elbridge Gerry, Watertown [1]

Cambridge, Col. Glovers Quarters, Decemr 5. 1775
Tuesday Evening

Dear sir I waited on General Washington Saturday Morning last [December 2] & prayed him to furnish me with [a few] pieces of Cannon to help hoist the number I [intend] for the Privateer we intend fixing, the Plan pleased him but he assured me it was not then in his Power to assist me since which I have several Times conversed with General Gates on the Subject & this Afternoon he promised that the Vessell should be compleated furnished with Cannon in abt 18 or 20 Days if I am not disappointed in this, nothing can prevent my going on with the Plan of arming the Schooner as I mentioned to you last Saturday – Therefore would be glad you would inform me By the Bearer wether it would be agreeable to you to take about a sixth or an eighth Part of the Schooner –[2]

The amount of the Cost of the Vessell, arming & fixing of her compleately with 12 or 14 6 & 4 Pounders with 4 2 Pounders, & a number of Swivells, 6 Months Provisions will amount by the best Calculations we are able to make to

£2000 Lawfull Money, chargeing every Article of the Expence at a most extravagant rate – the Persons concerned are Mr [Jonathan] Jackson, Mr John Tracy, & Mr Jos Lee, Capt Wm Wyer (a very clever Fellow & who will do extremely well for the Captain) & myself. we all wish you would join us for many Reasons – If General Gates should disappoint us, I shall send immediately to Rhodeisland to procure the Cannon there – & hope the Vessel will be ready to sail in a Month – I wish to have an oppertunity of conversing with you on this Subject, but have some perticular Business to do with Colo. Glover this Evening which prevents my waiting on you & I must be at home by 12 oClock to Morrow – pray what kinds of Restrictions will the Council Lay upon the Commissions of Privateers & what Amount will the [Bond be] taken for –

what are the common Customs & Regulations for Privateers as to shares? –

as conveniences for writing at the Camp are extreme[ly] [bad], I hope you will Excuse the Inacureatness of [thi]s Letter – the bearer will wait your Answer – I am [&c.]

Nat. Tracy

1. FDRL.
2. The sales catalogue extract which President Franklin D. Roosevelt acquired with the letter states that it relates to the *"Yankee Hero,"* the first privateer of the Revolution. However, it was not the first, nor is it likely that the vessel referred to in the letter became the *Yankee Hero,* as the latter was a brig, not a schooner. The *Yankee Hero* was not commissioned until January 13, 1776, and Massachusetts had privateers at sea during December 1775. At the same time, it is clear that the group of which Nathaniel Tracy was a part sent the *Yankee Hero* to sea. Thus, it would seem that the statement in the sales catalogue is not entirely in error since the efforts described did lead to the sailing of the *Yankee Hero.*

James Warren to Samuel Adams [1]

[Extract] Watertown, Decr. 5th, 1775

Our Privateers more than answer our Expectations. since the Grand Prize I wrote Mr. [John] Adams of several other vessels have been taken, perticularly one from Scotland dunnaged with Coal and filled up with Bail Goods to a very Considerable Amount and Consigned to James Anderson, who by the way is become a Captain in Gorham's Regiment of Fensible Americans. it is said another Vessel with dry Goods for Canada is also taken and one with Fish from the Land. this Success Confirms the Sentiments I have long had. Fifteen privateers fixed out last June would before this have put an End to the War, or at least have Obliged the Fleet and Army to leave Boston.[2]

1. *Warren-Adams Letters,* II, 427–429.
2. Adams supplied extracts of this letter to the publishers of the *Pennsylvania Journal,* which were printed Wednesday, December 13, 1775, as follows: "Several prizes have been taken since my last – One from Scotland, dunnaged with coal, and filled up with bale goods, consigned to James Anderson a Scotch merchant in Boston – The foot of the invoice is about 3600 sterling: – It is said another vessel is also taken, with dry goods from [*sic*] Canada; and another with fish from Newfoundland. – This success confirms the sentiments I have long had – *Fifteen armed vessels, fitted out last June, would have before this time put an end to the war, or at least obliged the fleet and army to have left Boston.*"

William Cooper to John Adams [1]

[Extract] Watertown December 5. 1775

The letter you did me the honor of writing me dated October 19th – came to hand but a few days past – the notice taken of me by the Committee of Congress appointed to collect an account of hostilities &c. I own myself indebted to you for, and you may be assured that I shall do every thing in my power to forward that business: A Committee of both Houses of which I am one has been appointed in consequence of the Committee of Congress[es] letter being laid before them, and a circular letter is to be forwarded to the Selectmen & Committees of Correspondence in the several towns where hostilities have been committed, that we may be able to furnish your Committee, with a collected account of the damages sustained in those towns.

Is a sea coast of above 2000 Miles extent from whence two hundred sail of Privateers might this winter by the way of foreign ports at least, be launched out upon the British trade, still [to] be held in a state of neutrality under a notion that we are opposing Ministry & not the People of Britain, while our enemies are employing the whole force of the Nation to plunder and ruin us – If the Congress remain silent on this head, will they take it amiss if a Colony, the first in suffering as well as exertions, should grant letters of Reprisal to those Persons only who have had their property seized & destroyed by the Enemy. I some time ago ventured a prophesy, that it would not be long before we realized our importance as a Maritim power, and the success attending our first Naval enterprises, are very encouraging presages of what is yet to come – but if weak nerves and large estates should opperate to the preventing the whole force of the Colonies being exerted against the common enemy, the issue of so unequal & unheard of a war, may be easily augur'd.

[1] Adams Papers, MassHS.

Vice Admiral Samuel Graves to Commodore Marriot Arbuthnot, Halifax [1]

Sir *Preston* Boston 5 Decr 1775

I have had the pleasure to receive your Letter Novr 7. notifying to me your Arrival in his Majs Ship *Roebuck* at Halifax in Quality of Resident Commissioner there, and also with a Commission appointing you Commander in Chief of his Majs Ships in Halifax Harbour in the Absence of a Flag or Senior Officer, I beg leave most sincerely to congratulate you on these Appointments and to express my happiness in having such an able and experienced Officer at a Place and upon a Service of so much importance to Great Britain. Convinced of your earnest desire to promote the Good of the King's Service, I cannot but approve of your sending the *Fowey* to convoy the Transport with Naval Stores to Boston, but I am concerned to find you think it necessary to detain the *Somerset* whose Arrival will be anxiously expected by the Admiralty, in consequence of my having acquainted them she was to sail upon your Arrival.

As to the large Body of Rebels marched up the Country, they are well known to be gone to Canada: [2] And I believe it is equally certain that unless assisted by Canadians and Indians the Rebels cannot invade Nova Scotia with any Prospect of Success until April next; however it is certainly right to be on your Guard against a most deceitful and enterprizing Enemy. I beg to offer you any Services in my Power at Boston, and to assure you that I am with much Esteem and Regard. Sir [&c.]

Sam Graves

---

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 14, BM.
2. Arnold's detachment for Quebec.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Fowey*, CAPTAIN GEORGE MONTAGU [1]

December 1775 Cape Ann So ½ Wt distance 12 Leagues.

Monday 4. At 1 [A.M.] soundings 57 fm at 2, 42, [fm] at 3, 34 do ground at ½ past saw a Brigg standing to the Northward, at 4 set Double Reef'd Topsails, Tack'd ship and stood after her at 6 in 3d reef of Main & Foretopsail & handed the Mizen do at 8 saw Cape Ann land W ½ N about 6 leagues and laid Maintopsail to the Mast, 2 sail in sight at 9 handed the Foretopsail. First And Middle parts strong gales And Squally latter Moderate & fair at 1 P M passed by us his Majesty's ship *Lively*, at ¾ past 4 bore away And gave Chase to a Brigg to Leeward set the Foretopsail And let out 2 Reefs at ½ 5 past let out the 3d reef of Maintopsail and fired 8, 6 Pdrs at the Chase & brought her to, at 8 close reef'd the Topsails and handed them and lay to as did the Brigg at 10 his Majesty's ship *Lively* Came up to us

Tuesday 5. Cape Ann No 62 Wt dist: 18 Leagues.

at ½ past 6 A M hoisted the Cutter out And sent her on Board the Brigg, which proved the *Washington* of 6, Six Pounder & four fours, having 10 Swivells & Seventy four Men,[2] took her people out And sent the Lieutt a Mate & 12 Men on board her at ½ past 10 Made sail Fresh breezes & Cloudy at 1 P M wore Ship And brought to with the Maintopsail to the Mast And spoke with his Majesty's ship *Lively* And at ½ past made sail at 3 close reef'd the Topsails at ½ past 4 handed the Foretopsail & saw Cape Codd SWbW, 6 leagues the Brigg in Co at 11 handed the Maintopsail

---

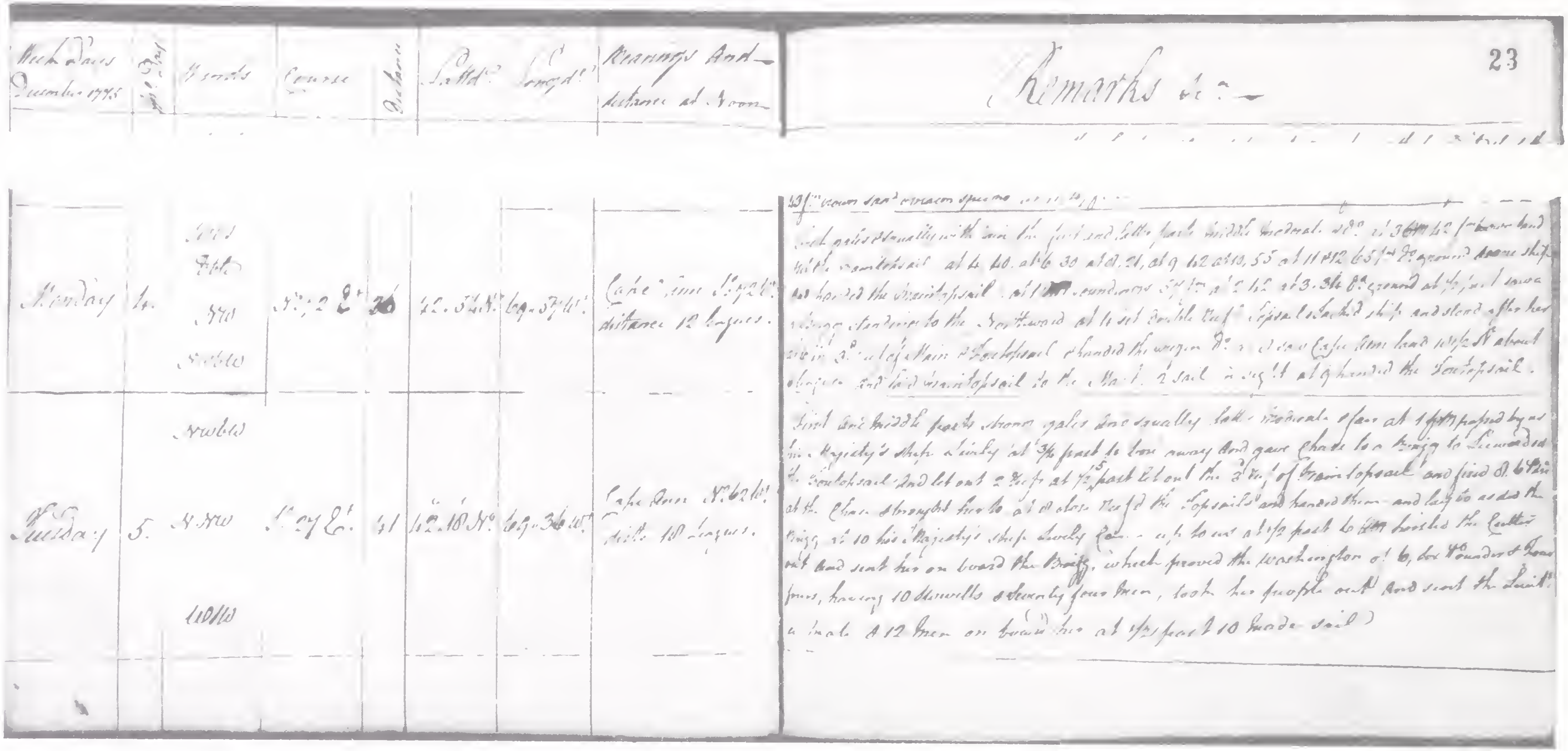
1. PRO, Admiralty 51/375.
2. This was the first British capture of an American warship.

[Extract] MUSTER ROLL OF H.M.S. *Fowey* [1]

Supernumeries borne for Victuals only being Prisoners taken on board the *Washington* rebel Privateer.

1775 Decemr 5th

Sion Martindale	Comr
Morrs Turner	1st Lieutt
Jas Childs	2d Lieutt



HMS Fowey *log entries, December 4–5, 1775.*

Consider Howland	Mastr	
John Manvide	Surgn	
Jacob Tyler	Mrs Mte	
Willm Ford	Pilot	
Ezekl Saunders		
Josha Chivers		
Stukely Bullingham		D[elivered] 11th Decr 1775 [to] *Tartar* p Order Adml Graves
John Hawkins		
Richd Silvester		
Fras Deville		
Barnabs Butler		
Geo: Henderson		
Nathanl Greenwood		
Simon Saunders		
Saml Hamilton		
Jonn Steel		
Henry Delaber		
John Rilkar [Walkar] [2]		
Levi Bowen		
William Parce		
Jeremh Ingram		
Jos: Alderidge		
John Lemon		
John Nicholas		
Philip Fraley		
Randal Johnson		
Josha Cook		
Rodamt Potter		D 11th decemr 1775 [to] *Tartar* p order Adml Graves
Nathan Carr		
John Baker		
Stephn Waterman		
Robt Burlingham		
Thos Burlingham		
Lusam Perry		
Nebuchadr Tyler		
John Violl [3]		
Wm Bullingham		
Willm Shaw		
Willm Tyler		
Weaver Bennett		
Stephn Tyler		
Jas Witherton		
Israel Potter [4]		
Davd Stafford		
Rufus Thorington		
Ezekl Brown		
Ephraim Sanford		

Emos Adams
John Ripley
Simon Simonds}D[elivered] 11th Decr 1775 [to] *Tartar* p order Adml Graves
Job Hornley
Thos Ray
Willm Peirce
Geo: Johnson
Jas Yorkee
Nichs Forrester
Jas Gasteen
Terence Farrill
John Grant
Richd Willson
Alexr Mogee
John Blewburn
Robt Jones
Gidn Williams}D 11th Decemr 1775 [to] *Tartar* p order Adml Graves
Thos Williams
Saml Cummins}D 12th Decr [1775 to] *Preston* per Order Do
Willm Cann
Benjn Murphy}D 5th Decr [1775] S:B{No 374
John Cockran No 375
Jas Cavan}D 11th Decr [1775 to] *Tartar* p order Do
Jos Marquis

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 36/7506.
2. John Walkar, writing February 19, 1779, stated: "in the mounth of october [1775] foloing general wasington gave out orders for six of our regiment to turne out volonteers to go on bord of a priveteer that lay in harber of plemouth att that time namd the *wasington* Commanded by Captain Martaindell & I redy to Sarve the Congress by Sea & land I turnd out volontirily to go on bord of the above said vessel to go on a Cruse in the mounth of november foloing att which time we Sat Sail to Crues & we twoek two prisses but after wards we mete with two ships the *Lively* & *fo[we]y* one of 20 guns & the other of 36 Ditto that toock us & brought us in to Boston whair we stade Eight days & then was Sent home to England in the friget *Taughter* [*Tartar*]" Franklin Papers, XIII, 123, APS.
3. Deposition of John Vial, "sometime in the latter part of November or the beginning of December, A.D. 1775, I entered as gunner's mate on board the *Washington*, a public armed vessel in the service of the United States [*sic*], and under the command of S. Martindale, Esq — said vessel was sent out by order of General Washington, from Plymouth (Mass.) to cruize in Boston harbour to intercept supplies going to Boston, then in the possession of the British troops. After we had been out a short time, we were captured by a British 20 gun ship, called the '*Fo[we]y*', and were carried to Boston, where we remained about a week, and were then put on board the frigate *Tarter*, and sent to England as prisoners –" *Life of Israel Potter*, 107.
4. *Ibid.*, 19, "We set sail about the 8th of December [*sic*], but had been out but three days when we were captured by the enemy's ship *Fo[we]y*, of 20 guns, who took us all out and put a prize crew on board the *Washington* — the *Fo[we]y* proceeded with us immediately to Boston bay where we was put on board the British frigate *Tartar*, and orders given to convey us to England. —"

Christopher Champlin to the Norwich, Connecticut, Committee [1]

Gentlemen, Having recd from Mr. Jacob Watson of N. York one of the Freighters of my unfortunate Ship *Peggy*, William Barron Master, a Copy of the Resolve of the Honorable Continental Congress respecting the permitting said ship to proceed on her intended voyage with her Cargo of wheat taken on board at N. York, baring date at Philadelphia, 15 Nov., 1775, upon which I repaired hear with all the dispatch in my power, therefore as it appears from said Resolution of the Congress the ship ought to proceed [on] her intended voyage under your Inspection with the appointment of a new Master to be approved by you, and as I am the sole owner of said ship I presume it lays with me only to appoint. Willing that every possible objection should be removed with regard to the future destination of the ship I am induced to offer for your approbation a Gentleman wholy a stranger to me, and well known to you, to command said ship, one who is recommended to me to be a Person of Ability and Integrity, viz. Captain Seth Hardin of this town, who it cannot be supposed I have the least previous Influence over, and I flatter my self you cannot have any objection to him. as my ship is now ready to take on board said Cargo of wheat having repaired her Damages and fitted her for the Sea, I must therefore in the name of the Freighters and well as myself, require Permission of you to take on board said Cargo of Wheat, agreeable to the Resolves of the Congress; and as the Season is now so far advanced that its daily expected the navigation of your River may be stoped with Ice and my ship continues here at a great expence I must earnestly request the favor you will please to take into consideration this afternoon these matters and give me your determination thereon that I may know how to proceed If it's agreeable I shall be ready to wait upon you and answer any questions you may think necessary for information. your compliance herewith will greatly oblige, Gentlemen, Your most obedient humb servant

Christopher Champlin

Norwich in Connecticut, Dec. 5., 1775.

P.S. I have requested the bearer Mr. Abial Chany to Wait upon you with this request.

---

1. Worthington C. Ford, ed., *Commerce of Rhode Island, 1726–1800* (Boston, 1915), II, 33–34.

Colonel Henry Knox to George Washington [1]

Fort George, Decr 5. 1775

May it please your Excellency

I arriv'd here yesterday, & made preparation to go over the lake this morning but General Schuyler reaching here before day prevents my going over for an hour or two — He has given me a list of Stores on the other side from which I am enabled to send an Inventory of those which I intend to forward to Camp. The garrison at Ticonderoga is so weak, The conveyance from the fort to the landing is so difficult, the passage across the lake so precarious, that I am afraid it will be ten days at least before I can get them on this side — when they are here the conveyance from hence will depend entirely on the sleding — if that is good, they shall immediately move forward — without sleding the roads are so much gullied that it will be impossible to move a Step. General Schuyler will do everything possible to forward this business. I have the honor to be [&c.]

Henry Knox

P.S. General Schuyler assures me that although the Navigation thro' Lake George should be stopt, yet if there is any sleding they shall move on another way –

[Enclosure]

A List of Stores to be convey'd to Camp At Cambridge from Ticonderoga

12	18.	pounders	Iron		
1		do	brass		
2	13	Inch Iron Mortars			
1.	7.	do			
11.	6½	do			
2		do		1 – 10½ Inch 1 – 10	Iron
2		Howitz		1. 8½ Inch 1. 8.	Iron
1.	8	Mortar	brass		
1.		Cohorn do	do		
11.		brass field pieces	4 pounders		
1.		do	24 pounder		
25.		Boxes Lead the quantity in each unknown			
		a small Quantity Flints			

The beds for Mortars, the Carriages, for the Cannon are to be made at Camp, except six field Carriages for the brass field peices which are now making at Albany.

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.

Intelligence Received from Captain Hyde Parker, Jr., H.M.S. *Phoenix* [1]

(Copy)

The Master (supposed to be John Hetherington) of the Pilot Boat named the *Black Joke*, and another Pilot are engaged with their Boats at 20 Shillings pr Day, to stop up the narrowest part of the Channel, between the East and West Banks, for which purpose, they were Sounding the Depth &ca last Friday [December 1] and Saturday, the Materials to execute this Work, are preparing on Staten Island.

5th Decemr 1775

N.B. The above John Hetherington is now on board the *Asia* and Acknowledges to the having been employed upon the Occasion.

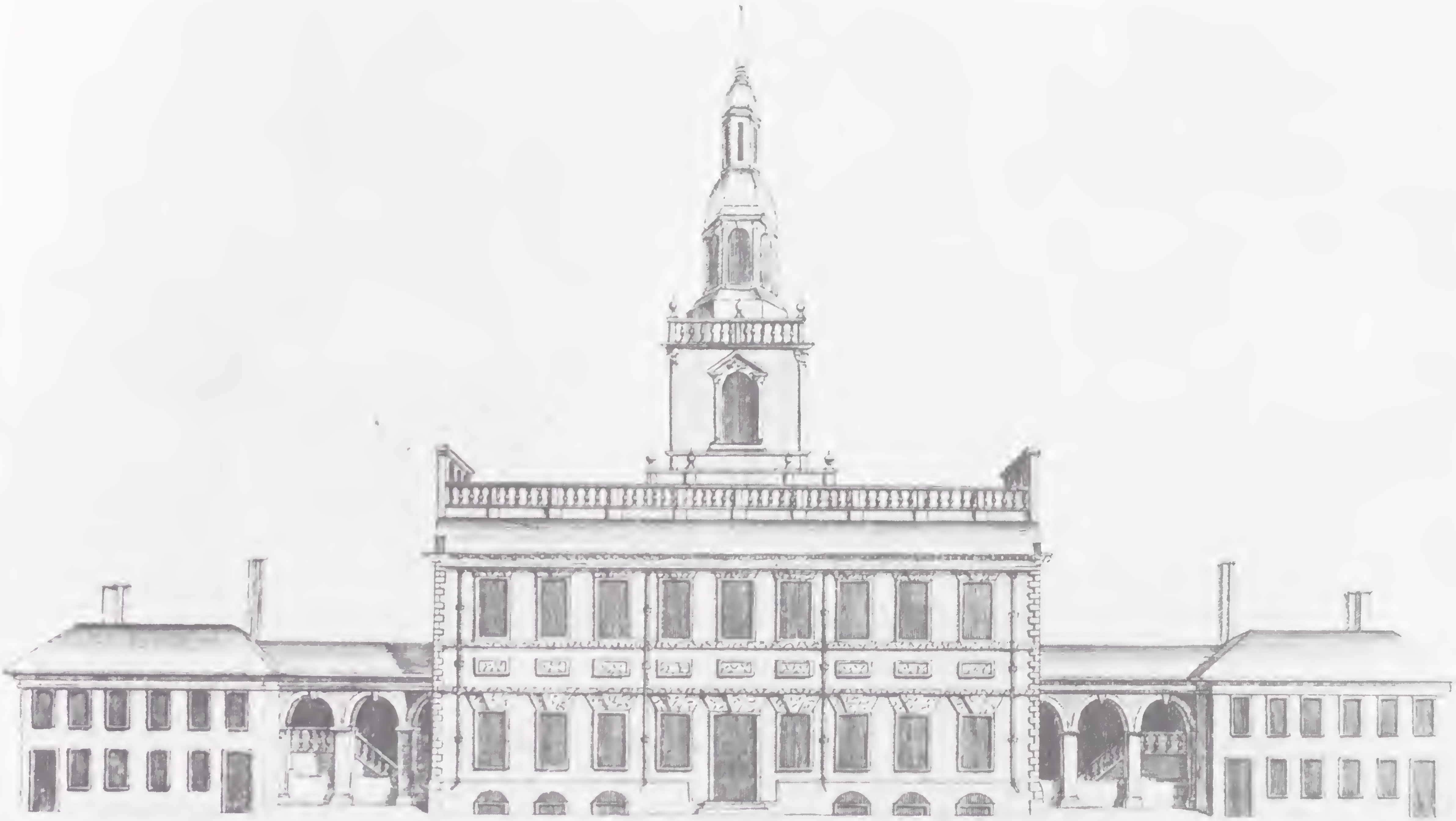
H Parker

Endorsed Captain Parker's Intelligence from New York, 5th December 1775.

Rd in V. [*sic* R.] A. Shuldham's letter 19 Janr

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 1/484.



A View of the State-House in Philadelphia.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Tuesday, December 5, 1775

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the seamen and marines be engaged for the first of January, 1777, unless sooner discharged by Congress.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the committee for fitting out armed vessels have liberty consulting with the committee of inspection of this City, to purchase duck and such articles as they may want.

The Committee on re-captures brought in their report [2] which being read was taken into consideration, and thereon the Congress came to the following resolution:

Resolved, That, in cases of recaptures, the re-captors ought to have and retain, in lieu of salvage, one-eighth part of the true value of the vessel and cargo, or either of them, if the same have or hath been in possession of the enemy twenty-four hours; one-fifth part, if more than twenty-four, and less than forty-eight hours; one-third part, if more than forty-eight and less than ninety-six hours; and one half, if more than ninety-six hours, unless the vessel shall, after the capture, have been legally condemned as prize by some court of admiralty, in which case the re-captors ought to have the whole; in all which cases the share detained, or prize to be divided between the owners of the vessel making the re-capture, the colony or the Continent, as the case may be, and the captors, agreeable to a former resolution.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 405–407.
2. The original report was submitted and approved on November 24, 1775; see Journal of the Continental Congress for that date.

CONNECTICUT DELEGATES IN THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO JONATHAN TRUMBULL [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia, Decembr 5th, 1775.

This Colony has now in the River fourteen armed Galleys, with near seven hundred men on board; [2] and we are informed by their Committee of Safety, which has sat daily for the last six months, that their expenses have amounted to more than fifty thousand pounds, which they expect to bear as a Colony charge. Should they alter their opinion, the expense of our Armed Vessels might then be urged for, with greater propriety; indeed we consider it a probable method to have them paid for, to get them into Continental service, but your Honor will remember, that, at the time they were applied for, they were reported to be unfit for the Eastern service.[3] The Congress are now fitting out with all possible dispatch a number of armed Vessels, and though the Committee have engaged the number already ordered, yet it is our opinion, more especially Mr. Deane's, who attends that Board, that if the *Minerva* shall be judged staunch and fit for service, that she may be employed by the Congress. Wish your Honor to write on this subject in your next, as the season advances, and our fleet must sail soon. Capt. Whipple has joined them, this day, and is taken into Continental service. . . .[4]

The Naval Committee will be in want of seamen and marines: if therefore, the Briga in Colony service will, on refitting, bear a survey, and can be warranted sound and staunch for service, Mr. Deane thinks the Naval Committee would employ her to bring round Seamen and Stores to this place; but this must be resolved on immediately, as before hinted.[5]

---

1. *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, II, 327–332.
2. The reference was to the galleys of the Pennsylvania Navy, of which there were thirteen, not fourteen.
3. Congress had applied to Connecticut to send its armed vessels in pursuit of two unarmed powder brigs en route to Quebec from England. See Hancock to Trumbull, October 5, 1775. Trumbull reported the brig *Minerva* as the only vessel suitable for that service, but later discovered she was not in condition to proceed. See Trumbull to Hancock, October 17, 1775.
4. According to Samuel Ward, Whipple, in the *Katy*, must have arrived on the morning of December 3, as the captain was to dine with him that afternoon. See Samuel Ward to Henry Ward, December 3, 1775.
5. Mr. Deane was wrong; the Naval Committee did not employ the *Minerva*.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia] December 5th.

Upon application of Mr. Thomas Wharton, one of the Committee for Importing and procuring Powder, Arms, &c., for the use of this Province,

Resolved, That they, the said Committee, direct Mr. John Wilcocks to Load the Schooner *Polly*, Thomas Woodhouse, M'r, with the produce of these Colonies, for the purpose of procuring said articles from foreign Parts, and that they be furnished with the following Certificate.

In Committee of Safety.
Philad'a, 5th September, 1775.

> This is to certifie that Mr. John Wilcocks has permission to Load the Schooner *Polly*, Thomas Woodhouse, M'r, with the produce of these Colonies, the same being for the account of this Province, which permission is granted agreeable to a Resolve of the Honourable Congress of 26th October last.
>
> By order of the Committee,
> Sign'd John Nixon, Chairman.

Robert Towers, Commissary, Reports his having deliver'd 500 lbs Gun powder to Mr. Francis Lewis, which Robert Morris, Esq'r. had directions to give an order for, agreeable to a Resolve of the 7th of November last.

That he had deliver'd 100 pounds of powder to Capt. [Thomas] Read, for the use of Congress, agreeable to a Resolve of the 28th November.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 420–421.

WILLIAM GREEN TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

Gentlemen Philada Goal Decr 5th 1775

My Circumstances require your Attention, I find no Fault with your Order relative to me[2] it being founded on Sufficient Evidence; tho' am Certain the Witnesses never did me Justice, add to that the Prejudice of some who had declared that some such Punishment should fall on me from some little personal Disputes; that happened prior to this Complaint, for which I am Confined – I Have & always had a Readiness & Desire of Serving my Country in the Common Defence of our Rights & Liberties & should be glad to be Removed from this Place on Board some of those Vessels that are now fitting out; when I may have an Opportunity of Shewing to the Public, that I am not an unworthy Member of the Community in this Distressing Day, as Every Person who is Acquainted with me cannot Dispute my Abilities as a Seaman –

Gentlemen I am now almost Naked & daily Suffer on that particular as One among the Many that Prisoners are Subject to, also Have three Children who are now suffering, having nothing to Depend on at the best Time, but my little Earnings – I shall say no more than it Cannot be the Desire of Americans to see their Countrymen thus Distresd when any Remedy for their Relief may be Investigated Am Gentlemen [&c.]

W^m Green

PS Gentlemen if you should think proper to take Notice of this shall Esteem it as a Favour that I may be acquainted with it as soon as it may be Convenient
Am &c W Green

To Robert Morris Esqr & Others of the Comee of Safety for the City of Philadelphia

---

1. Committee of Safety, Navy Papers, Pa. Arch.
2. Minutes of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, November 17, 1775.

COMMITTEE OF THE MARYLAND CONVENTION TO ROBERT T. HOOE [1]

Annaps Dece[mber 5 1775]

Sir We desire that you engag[e Jos: Speake's] Vessell on the Terms within mention'd puttin[g] 6 hands in her instead of 4 as he proposed & the expence of the 2 extra hands shall be allow'd him – In behalf of the Province we are &c –

a Committee appointed by Convention for this purpose
Mat Tilghman
Th Johnson Junr
T: Stone
Ja Hollyday

[Endorsed] Decem 18th the Vessell enter'd into the Service.

[Enclosure]

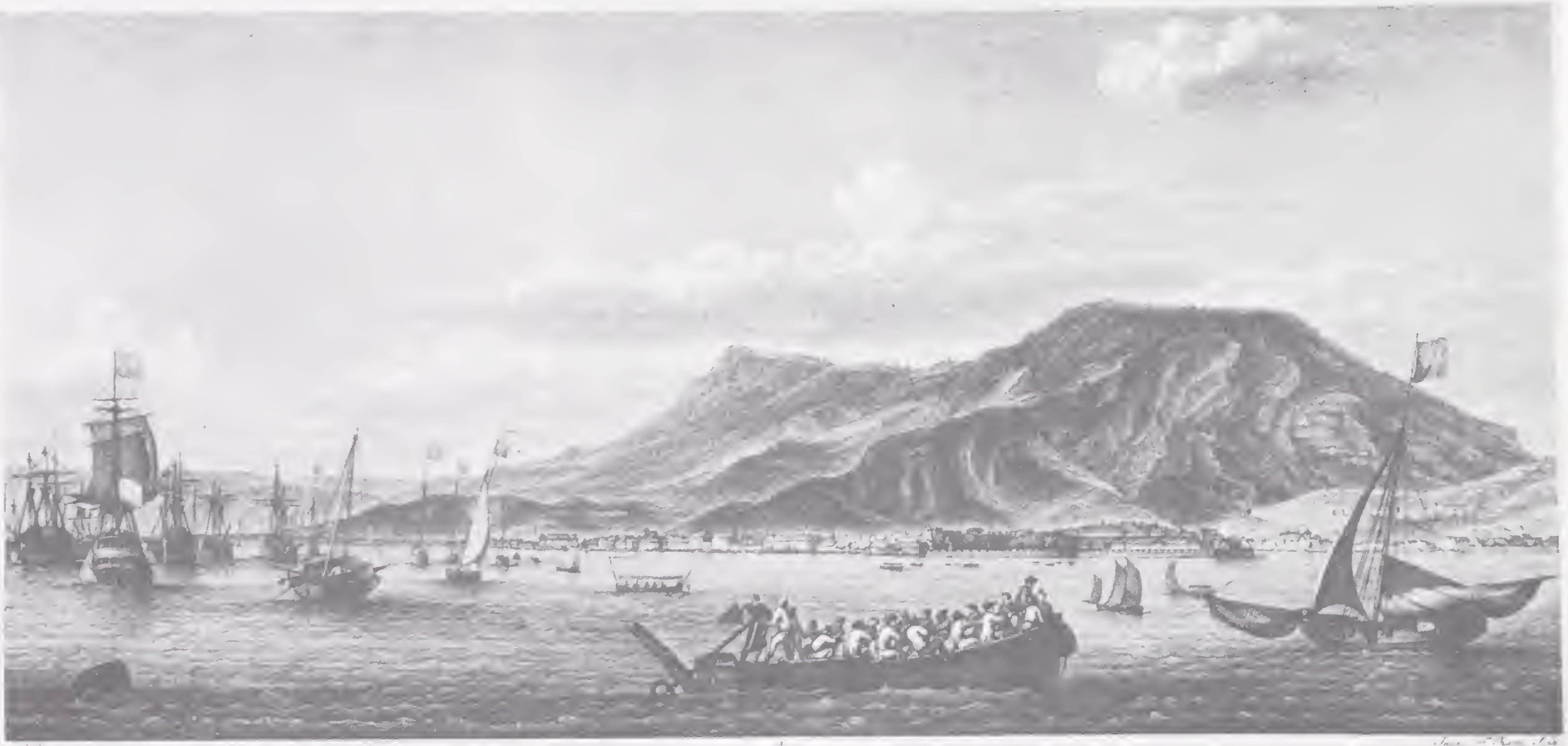
[You] may have my Sloop at fifty Pounds of [M]aryland Currency, I finding hands & all other Necessaries except Port Charges in the West Indias; and you may keep her as long as you please and send her where you please on these Terms; But if she is seized or lost you must pay me Three hundred Pounds Maryld Currency for her –

Jos: Speake
Alexa Decem 5th 1775

To Mr Robert Hooe.

---

1. Md. Arch., Revolutionary Papers, Box 10.



LE CAP FRANÇOIS DANS L'ISLE DE St. DOMINGUE,
Vu du Mouillage.
Tiré d'un Recueil de différens Ports des Isles Antilles dessinés en 1780
Réunis à la Collection des Ports de France, gravés par le Sr. Gouaz

A Paris chez le Gouaz Graveur rue St Hyacinthe la 1re Porte à gauche par la Place St Michel

Richard Harrison to the Maryland Convention [1]

Gentlemen Alexandria Decemr 5th 1775.

Your design of sending Vessells with Cargoes to the Foreign West Indies for the Purpose of purchasing Arms and Ammunition, has been communicated to me by my Friend, Mr Hooe –

Embolden'd by his Advice, and prompted by an unfeignd Affection for my Country, I would wish on this Occasion to make a tender of my best Services to it, through your Honours – And to this end I would propose, if you consent, to go out with the Flour Mr Hooe is purchasing here for Account of the Province; to exchange it in the Islands for such Articles as you may Order, with which I would immediately dispatch the Vessells home, and then fix my Residence there in whatever Port you judge most proper for executing your further Commands, should you have any wherewith you might be pleased to entrust me. –

I am a young man, it is true, and of a slender Capital, but I trust of a Character unexceptionab[le] for which, if you chuse to make enquiry, I would beg Reference to Mr Hooe, a Gentleman for whom I have long transacted Business, and who knows me well. Nor shall I deny that I promise myself some personal Advantage from this Business: And when your Honours come to consider the Hazards of the Voyage with the great Expence I must necessarily incur in the Negociation of you[r] Affairs, I doubt not of your allowing me a generous Commission. – If, in Consequence of this, you should think fit to employ me, I have only to add that you may on all Occasions, rely on my steady & faithful A[tten]tion to your Concerns: – and that I am with the utmost Respect. Gentn [&c.]

R^d^ Harrison

[1] Md. Arch., Red Book, XI.

Lieutenant Colonel Charles Scott to a Williamsburg Correspondent [1]

Extract] Great Bridge, Dec. 5

Since my last, we have sent a party of 100 men, under the command of col. [Edward] Stevens, of the minute battalion, over the river, who fell in last night, about 12 o'clock, with a guard of about 30 men, chiefly negroes. They got close up to the sentinel undiscovered; the sentinel challenged, and was not answered, upon which he fired. Our people, being too eager, began the fire immediately, without orders, and kept it up very hot for near 15 minutes. We killed one, burnt another in the house, and took two prisoners (all blacks) with 4 exceeding fine muskets, and defeated the guard. There is hardly an hour in the day, but we exchange a few shot. I am &ca.

[1] Purdie's *Virginia Gazette*, December 8, 1775.

Journal of the South Carolina Council of Safety [1]

In the Council of Safety, [Charleston] Dec. 5th, 1775.

Upon an application by Col. [George Gabriel] Powell, on account of the armed brigantine *Comet*:

Ordered, That Capt. Robert Cochran do deliver to the order of Col. Powell, two pieces of cannon, twelve-pounders, with the necessary quantity of stores belonging thereto; and that he do also deliver to Col. Powell's order, fifty pounds weight of gunpowder, and cannon ball in proportion.

Ordered, That the secretary do acquaint Col. Powell, that all amounts against the public, must be laid before the board, attested.

The secretary, from the commissioners of observation, reported, that application had been made to him, to give a permit for no less than five hundred pounds of fresh beef to be sent on board the *Scorpion* sloop of war lately arrived. And that Mr. Fenwick Bull, notary public, had also applied to him in behalf of Mr. Thomas Inglis, merchant, for a pass for the ship *Betsey*, Capt. Robins, outward-bound and declared for departure. And he requested the direction of the Council upon these heads: whereupon it was,

Ordered, That no permit be given for any greater quantity of provisions to be supplied the King's ships, than is allowed by the resolution of the general committee of the 16th September last. And that Mr. Bull be acquainted, that his application relative to the ship *Betsey*, had been laid before them; and that they had refused for the present to take that matter under consideration.

Resolved, That the Council of Safety do approve the Secretary's having refused a permit for the ship *Betsey*.

The following instructions were given to Mr. Benjamin Lewis Marchant, who in behalf of the Council of Safety, undertook to attend Matthew Floyd upon his visit to the Governor on board the *Cherokee*, and to be present at the interview between him and his Lordship:

Mr. Marchant, on the part of the Council of Safety, is to inform Lord William Campbell, that a person by the name of Floyd, assuming to be a messenger from Major [James] Robinson, with dispatches to his Lordship (which he pretends to have lost,) being desirous of waiting on his Lordship, in order to relate to him the substance of a treaty for suspension of hostilities between the contracting parties, for a certain term of time, done at Ninety-Six on the 22d of November last – the Council of Safety have consented – upon this express condition: that the said Floyd shall not converse with his Lordship, nor with any other person acting under his Lordship, but in the presence and hearing of the person sent on the part of the Council of Safety; such demand being no more than equal to open dispatches, stipulated in the 4th article of the treaty – which treaty Mr. Marchant may deliver to his Lordship.

If his Lordship will consent to this demand, the messenger Floyd, will be permitted to converse with his Lordship – if denied, Mr. Marchant will attempt to insist upon returning immediately with Floyd, and act according to his own discretion; but not return without Floyd, unless peremptorily ordered and obliged to do so.

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 51, 52.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Scorpion*, CAPTAIN JOHN TOLLEMACHE [1]

Decemr 1775	At Single Anchor in Rebellion Road
Thursdy 5 [2]	Supplied the *Cherokee* with a Barrel of Powder sent the Cutter Mannd & Armd to two Vessels of[f] the Bar.

First part Fresh Breezs & Cloudy Middle & latter light Airs at 2 P M Retd the Cuttr having brot in the 2 Vessels one from St Kitts[3] the other from Jaimaca with Rum sent Officers & Men into them Supplied them with Gunners Stores, . . . Supplied the Prize with the Kedge & a Hawser.

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/872.
2. The 5th was a Tuesday. The writer of the journal went astray this day and did not have a correctly dated entry until Sunday, December 17.
3. The sloop *Thomas & Stafford*, Solomon Gibbs, master. See the protest of Solomon Gibbs and Others, December 7, 1775.

6 Dec.

CAPTAIN ANDREW SNAPE HAMOND, R.N., TO COMMODORE MARRIOT ARBUTHNOT [1]

Sir *Roebuck* at Halifax 6th Decr 1775

I beg leave to acquaint you that I have in consequence of my orders, examined the Cargo of the *Bob & Joan* Schooner, detained here last night by his Majesty's Ship under my command, and find that no part thereof appears perishable, except the Ten Barrells of Limes and Oranges. I am &ca

A S Hamond

PS You will, sir, receive herewith a report of the Schooner and her Shipping papers.

1. Hamond Papers, Letter Book 1771–1776, UVL.

PROTEST OF MASTER AND CREW AGAINST THE LOSS OF THE BRIGANTINE *Sally* [1]

PROTEST

By this Public Instrument of Protest be it known and made manifest unto all whom it doth or may concern, That on this sixth day of December 1775, Before me, John Wendell of Portsmouth, in the Colony of New Hampshire, Esq. Notary & Tabellion public admitted sworn & registered personally appeared Samuel Stacy master, Thomas Mead, mate, William Dixon mariner, all late belonging to the Brigantine *Sally*, of which Samuel Cutts of Portsmouth Esq. was sole owner, who being all sworn upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, Solemly depose & declare that they sailed in and with the said Brige from the Island of Tortola in the West Indies to Portsmouth, on the 24th day of June last, having on board Rum, Sugar and Cotton on Cargo, at which time the said Brig. was tight, staunch and strong, and in every Respect fitted for said voiage, That they sailed in Safety until Tuesday the 11th of July, When the wind being fresh at South West and hazy Weather at 3 o'clock, p.m. they saw a schooner bearing East South East, laying by; as soon as they perceived we discovered them, they made all the sail they could after us & came up with us very fast; we tack'd ship & stood to the southward, & they made after us, & then we discovered a large topsail schooner standing right across us, we being then in Compa with a Briga commanded by John Kendricks called the *Undutied Tea*, the Deponents then tack'd ship again and stood to the Northward, and Capt. Stacy being sick, the Deponent

Mead spoke with Capt. Kendricks, who told him that he took these schooners to be Cutters cruising after inward bound vessels, and that he intended to stand close in to the land, & if they followed him, he would run the vessel ashore, sooner than be taken by them; we soon perceived they were two Tenders belonging to the English Navy, and Deponents then made all possible sail for the land; abt 5 o'clock p.m. they made the Vineyard, the Tenders still chasing them, about 7 o'clock p.m. the water being shoal the Tenders were afraid to venture, & stood off again, Capt. Kendrick's being so close that he came to an anchor, but these Deponents taking a Pilot from him, they beat off all night with the wind still at South West, & finding the Tenders waiting for their getting off into the sound, they, abt 5 o'clock a.m. bore away to go thro' Marthas Vineyard and Miseket, so called, by which they expected to clear the Enemy; abt 8 o'clock the Brige struck upon a Shoal called *Hoses Shoal?* and there continued until 7 o'clock p.m. Just after they struck, their Brige sprang a leak, & a Boat came from the shore to their assistance, and they attempted to lighten her, by throwing over the Ballast, and carried out an anchor to heave her off the shoal, & kept both Pumps working; they having got her off, & weighed the anchor made sail, but the wind became quite calm, and it came on thick weather, and the water rose to that degree, notwithstanding both Pumps going, that it overflowed the Cargo, they kept her above water until the morning of the next day July 12th when they were obliged to run her ashore on the vineyard to save their lives and what of the Cargo they could, which was 6 Bales of Cotton, ten Hogsheads of Rum, but lost all the Sugar; wherefore these Deponents protest against the said English cruisers or Tenders as the sole & only cause of the said misfortune & further these Deponents say not; and I the said Notary at the Request of these Deponents did & do hereby protest against the said Cruisers or Tenders by whomsoever they may be commanded in behalf of these Deponents & the Insurers, Passengers or Freighters, owner or Interested in the said Brigantine and her Cargo or any part thereof, for all costs, losses, Damages or Expences already sustained or which may hereafter be sustained by these Deponents or the interested aforesaid by or on account of the said misfortune as the sole means thereof.

Thus done & protested the day & date aforesaid—
In Testimonium cujus presens Instrumentum
manu ac sigillo officii attestor rogatus.
John Wendell, Not. Pub.

his
Samuel Stacy Thomas Mead Willm X Dixon
mark

---

1. Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 391, 392.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO NICHOLAS COOKE [1]

Sir: Cambridge, December 6, 1775.

Your favors of the 25th and 30th Ulto. I received, and am to inform you, that from the good Character you gave of Mr. [James] Aborn, I ordered the

Agent in whose care his Vessel was, to deliver her up to him.[2] There were other Circumstances too, that were favorable to Mr. Aborn and induced a belief that he was not inimical to our Cause. I am much obliged, by your kind attention to my two Letters of the 15th and 18th of Novr., and for your promise to lay the matters mention'd in the first before the General Committee and ordering the Troops, which were on Block Island, to this Camp. I am &c.

---

1. Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 150.
2. The sloop *Phoebe*, taken by Broughton and Selman on October 31, 1775, was released as not being a proper prize.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM BARTLETT, BEVERLY [1]

Cambridge 6th Decemr 1775

I send you by the bearor two thousand dollars to defray the expences attending the Military Stores [2]

do you pay all the Charges & Keep Vouchers that we may not be troubled with a Multiplicity of Accounts I am Yrs

S M

---

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. For the detailed accounts of cost of unloading the ordnance stores which comprised the cargo of the *Nancy* and guarding the military stores to Cambridge, see Appendix A.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO TIMOTHY PICKERING [1]

Sir Cambridge 6th Decr 1775

The representation of the Committee of the town of Salem was yesterday Laid before his Excelly – he orders me to assure you, that it will give him great pleasure to Contribute towards the particular Safety of the Town & Inhabitants of Salem, when he Can do it Consistant with that attention he must pay to the defence of the whole – the shot taken on board the prize is very much wanted at Camp – what are in Cases Cannot possibly be Spared – what are Loose in the Hold Consist of two Sorts, twelves & Sixes – of these they may have the small assortment demanded – they giveing an Obligation to repay the same or their value, in order that the Continent or the Captors May not be deprived of their right – on showing this to Captain William Bartlett & Capt. John [Jonathan] Glover Agents for the prize they will deliver the shot Conformable to the Conditions above mentioned –

S. M

---

1. Washington Papers, LC. Pickering was Chairman of the Salem Committee of Safety and Correspondence.

ORDER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY COUNCIL [1]

Colony of the
Massachusetts Bay } By the Major part of the Council—

On the Examination of John Moodie Captain, John Smith Mate, Saml Ward, Derby Hogan & Lawrence Colbert, foremost Hands of the Schooner *Fisher*,[2] taken & brought into Salem —

Ordered – That the said John Moodie and John Smith be permitted to go at large thro['] this Colony, they & each of them, for himself giving

Bond, to the Colony Treasurer, in the sum of five hundred pounds, that he will not go into Boston without leave from the Council, nor correspond with our Enemies there or Elsewhere, & that he will not supply them with Provisions or stores of any kind whatever, & that he be not aiding or assisting therein – And that the said Samuel Ward, Derby Hogan & Lawrence Colbert be released from Custody to go where they will except into Boston without restraint –

Council Chamber Perez Morton
Decembr 6th 1775 – Dpy Secry

---

1. FDRL. Copy in Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 205.
2. The *Fisher* had been trading with the British. See Gefferina to Lieutenant John Graves, August 24, 1775, Volume 1, 1219.

MINUTES OF THE CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY [1]

[Lebanon] Wednesday, December 6, 1775.

Voted, That the captain and other officers and sailors belonging to the armed vessel lately taken near St. Johns and now at Canaan, be disposed of by the [committee] for taking care of prisoners in such town or towns in the county of Litchfield as they shall judge most convenient, until further orders from the General Congress or the Governor and this Council.

Voted, That Cap. Wm. Hunter, Lt. Jno. Smith, Dr. Thos. Sundon, Jno. Kent, Wm. Kent,[2] and a servant of said Smith, who were lately taken at St. Johns and sent as prisoners to be quartered in this Colony, be allowed to reside within the town of Wethersfield in this Colony upon their parol of honor not to depart out of said town, until further orders from the Governor and this committee or from the Continental Congress; and the committee for taking charge of and providing for prisoners are hereby directed to provide for said Cap. Hunter &c. in said Wethersfield in the same manner as others of their rank are provided for.

N.B. Said Lt. and Doctor were present, requesting the same favor &c.

---

1. Hoadly, ed., *Connecticut Records*, XV, 183, 184.
2. These were officers of H.M. Brig *Gaspee* who had left that vessel at Montreal and gone down to assist in the defense of St. John's. See journal of the *Gaspee*, August 30, 1775, Volume 1, 1259.

JOURNAL OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS [1]

[Philadelphia] Wednesday, December 6, 1775

Upon motion made *Resolved*, That the three prisoners taken by Captain A Whipple, and in his passage to Philadelphia, who are now on board his vessel, be delivered to the committee of safety of the Colony of Pensylvania, who are directed to secure them in safe custody in some gaols in said Colony.[2]

The Committee, to whom the petition of Captain Dougal McGregor was referred,[3] brought in their report, which being read, was agreed to as follows, viz.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of the Committee that the circumstances stated in the said petition will not justify a license to export the said lumber and naval stores, contrary to the rules of American Association.

Resolved, That if the said Dougal McGregor will give bond, with sufficient security, in a penalty of double the value of the said Lumber and Naval stores, to the President of the provincial council of North Carolina, with condition that he will not carry the said cargo to Great Britain, Ireland, Guernsey, Jersey, Sark, Aldernay, or Man, or any European Island or settlement within the British Dominions, nor to the British West Indies; and that he shall, within six months after exporting the same, import into Edenton, Newbern, or Bogue Inlet, in the colony of North Carolina; and there deliver to the commander of the continental troops in the said colony, such quantity of muskets, or gunpowder, as shall be equal to the value of the said lumber and naval stores, the public interest requires that he be permitted to export the same, and that a permit for that purpose, signed by the said President, be given him on his executing such bond as aforesaid.

---

1. Ford, ed., *JCC*, III, 408–413.
2. See *Providence Gazette*, December 2, 1775.
3. McGregor's petition was read in Congress November 24, and referred to a committee of three; see that date.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY [1]

[Philadelphia December 6th. 1775]

Resolved, That Nathan Boyce be appointed Captain of one of the arm'd Boats.

---

1. *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 423.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF JOHN ADAMS [1]

[Philadelphia, December 6, 1775]

This Committee soon purchased and filled five Vessells. The first We named *Alfred* in honor of the founder of the greatest Navy that ever existed. The second *Columbus* after the Discover[er] of this quarter of the Globe. The third *Cabot*, for the Discoverer of this northern Part of the Continent. The fourth *Andrew Doria* in memory of the Great Genoese Admiral and the fifth *Providence*, for the Town where she was purchased, the Residence of Governor Hopkins and his Brother Eseck whom We appointed first Captain. We appointed all the officers of all the Ships. At the Solicitation of Mr. Deane We appointed his Brother in Law Captain Saltonstall.

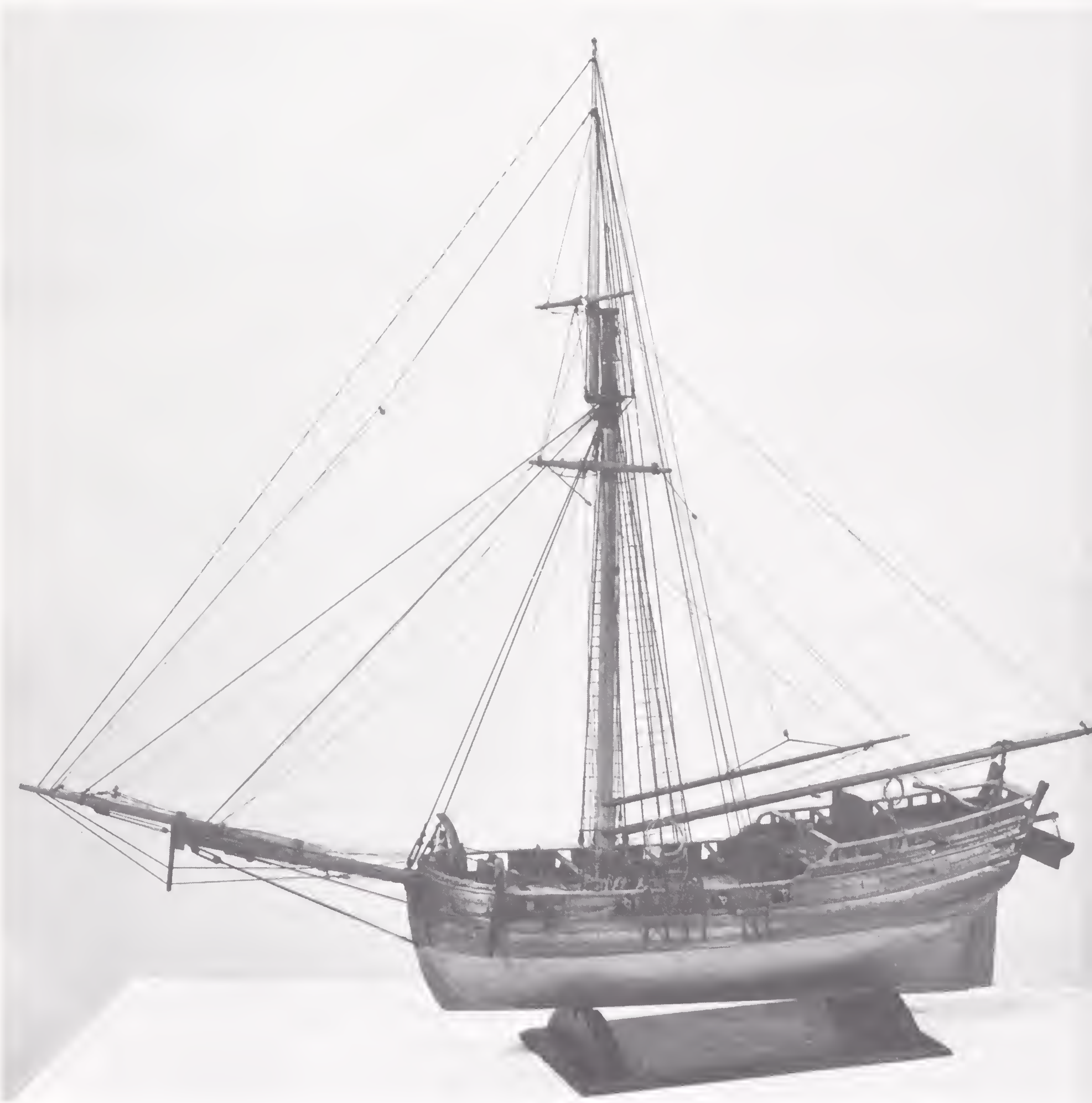
Sometime in December, worn down with long and uninterrupted Labor I asked and obtained Leave to visit my State and my Family.[2] Mr. Langdon did the same.

---

1. Butterfield, ed., *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams*, III, 350.
2. "About the sixth of December, 1775, I obtained leave of Congress to visit my family and returned home," Adams, *John Adams*, III, 23.

A LETTER FROM PHILADELPHIA, DATED DECEMBER 6, 1775 [1]

The Congress have given orders for fitting out two ships of 32 guns each, and two brigs, to carry from 16 to 20 guns each, and the Province one of 18 guns, 18 pounders, and to be ready for sea by Christmas; to be commanded



The Continental Sloop-of-War Providence, *12, date unknown.*

by one Hopkins, who was to hoist his flag on board the ship called the *Black Prince*, for the protection of the river.[2]

---

1. *The Westminster Journal And London Political Miscellany*, Saturday, January 13, 1776.
2. The date on which the Grand Union Flag was raised on board the *Alfred*, formerly the *Black Prince*, has long been a matter of dispute. A letter from "B. P." to the Earl of Dartmouth, December 20, 1775, states: "the 3d instant the Continental flag on board the *Black Prince* opposite Philadelphia was hoisted." John Paul Jones in a letter to the president of Congress, December 7, 1779, states: "It is this day four years since I had the honor to receive my first Commission as the Senior of the first Lieutenants in the Navy . . . I hoisted with my own hands the Flag of Freedom the first time that it was displayed on board the *Alfred* on the Delaware." Papers CC (Letters and Papers of John Paul Jones), 168, II, 107–120, NA. It is quite possible that Jones, anticipating receipt of his commission, might have assumed his post as First Lieutenant of the *Alfred* on December 3, 1775. It is believed that the tonnage of the *Alfred* was three hundred. See John J. McCusker, Jr., "The Tonnage of the Continental Ship *Alfred*," *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, April 1966.

"Extract of a Letter from Philadelphia, Dec. 6." [1]

We have just to hand, by express from Virginia, that Dunmore had issued a proclamation, declaring all Negroes and servants free that belonged to men in arms for the defence of their country;[2] that he had beat the Provincials in two skirmishes; the particulars are only known to the Congress, which we fear are not very favourable. Great numbers of people, white and black, had repaired to the King's standard, which he had hoisted. As there are in Norfolk many of his sc[oundrel]ly countrymen, English Tories, and others, no better, and thro' the country, in the neighbouring counties of Aromack [Accomac], Hampton, and others on the western shore, many gentlemen wavering, we should not wonder at their being awed to follow this Jacobite Scotch fortunist to their ruin. Little do they or he know what force we are preparing. All the Virginia and North Carolina troops are in full march against him; and for fear they may not be able to follow these vagabonds, traitors to their country, from river to river, as he may proceed with the assistance of his vessels, we are fitting out here a number of ships with the greatest expedition to attack him; they will sail, or at least fall down the river in a few days, viz. The *Black Prince*, a fine vessel, I believe you know her well, she carries a flag,[3] and mounts from twenty to thirty twelve and sixteen pounders, besides swivels, and fights them mostly under deck. Two stout, fast sailing brigs, a sixteen gun sloop, just arrived from Rhode Island, with one or two other ships not yet in commission; the Admiral and Commanders are all determined on, but not publickly known. Other ships will join our fleet in Cheropeak [Chesapeake] Bay, from Baltimore town. . . . there is but little doubt of our united forces soon giving a good account of Dunmore, which we pray most ardently for. We have nothing to fear but from the *Asia*, a sixty gun ship, lying at New York, that the Captain may have information of the destination of our fleet, and endeavour to interrupt them at our Capes. Hell itself could not have vomited any thing more black than his design of emancipating our slaves; and unless he is cut off before he is reinforced, we know not how far the contagion may spread. . . . Though we look on ourselves quite safe here. Our frigates, and our fort, which is a regular one, on Mud Island, was planned, and partly executed by [Thomas] Gage's

Engineer, Capt. Montresure [John Montresor]. Our ballast vessels and Chevaux de Frise, at the narrows and flats, will be very sufficient to defeat any ship that may attempt to annoy us.

---

1. *Morning Chronicle and London Advertiser*, January 20, 1776.
2. Lord Dunmore's proclamation, issued November 7, 1775, granting freedom to all slaves and indentured servants who would join him.
3. See footnote 2 under previous Letter from Philadelphia of December 6, 1775.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GEORGE WASHINGTON [1]

[Extract] Philadelphia 6th Decr 1775

Dear Sir The inclosed letter from Colo [Edmund] Pendleton came to hand two days ago, and as it will save a good deal of unneccessary writing, I send it to you. The proclamation there alluded to, we have seen. It proclaims martial law thro Virginia and offers freedom to all the Slaves, calling their Masters rebels &c – It seems this unlucky triumph over [Joseph] Hutchings with his less than half armed Militia, so dispirited the miserable wretches in that neighborhood, that many have taken an oath of Ld Dunmores prescribing, reprobating Congress Committees &c – Long before this, Colo Woodford with 800 good men, must be arrived in those parts, and I make no doubt has forced his Lordship on board his Ships again. All this would have been prevented, if our troops could have crossed James River in proper time, but they were obstructed & forced to march high up by the Men of War, and indeed, such is the nature of our water intersected Country, that a small number of men provided with Naval force, can harrass us extremely. I have good reason to hope, that in a few weeks, the state of things in Virginia will be greatly altered for the better. I thank you for your list of Armed Vessels, but at present no use can be made of them. I hope some of them will be fortunate enough to meet with prizes eastward.

1. Washington Papers, LC.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO MILDRED & ROBERTS, LONDON [1]

Gent Balt[imor]e 6th Decr 1775

Since ours as above we recd your much esteem'd favrs of 22nd & 24 July 10t & 16t August & 5t Septr last, also J. R. & S. Letters of 22nd July & 9t August & 5 Septr are Sorry you have Seperated the Accots as it will make it difficult for us to Settle our Books we having kept all our Accots under your firm. You'll please excuse Us from answering particularly So many Letters.

as to the *Sidneys* unlucky affair, Vierne & Veillon being forc'd to pay Murray's Accot we think the Underwriters will be oblig'd to abide by the Loss, in that you'll please act as you would for yourselves. we think you Sold the Pitch too Soon. the Certificate for it we will get this week & Send p next Packet, are glad to See the Bills you recd from us were in general paid. have no doubt that, on Allen Master & Co was pd in due time, are much Surpriz'd you had recd no Remittances from Jones & Son of Bristol & so little from Parr Bulkeley & Co you'll please press them & any other of our friends who appear dillatory. We have never heard anything either from Jas

Smith or Jones concerning the *Jenny* & *Polly*,[2] we beg you'll take Such Care of her as you would of your own on her Return, pray present our best Compt[s] to D: Roberts who we hear is return'd Home we are Gent [&c.]

---

[1] Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

[2] The ship *Jenny* & *Polly*, Thomas Johnson, master; see John Smith & Sons to Joseph Jones & Son, September 22, 1775.

JOHN SMITH & SONS TO JOSEPH JONES & SON, BRISTOL, ENGLAND [1]

Gent Balt[imor]e 6t Decr 1775

'Tis so very long Since we have recd any of your favours that we conclude your Letters have been open'd & Stopp'd, as certainly you must have wrote to inform us of the Sailing of the *J*[*enny*] & *P*[*olly*]. we must confess ourselves very anxious to hear of her & of our Advc in your Hands, from other places we have Shocking accot of the English Market. Hope yours remains better, certainly again Jany prices of every Sort of Grain must rise, as the W. Indies must now be Supplied from your Country. we beg you'll hand your Accots in to Mildred & Roberts who are empower'd by us to Settle our foreign Accots as we See not the least probability of its being in our own power to do it. the prospect at present is very gloomy Every one Looks forward to next Summer as the Period which will either fix us slaves or freemen. We are Gent [&c.]

---

[1] Smith Letter Book, MdHS.

PINKNEY'S *Virginia Gazette*, WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 6, 1775

Williamsburg [December 6].

A few days ago captain Barron [1] took a vessel which was clearing out with wheat.[2] We are told she belonged to Mr. Archibald Govan. Many letters were found in her from a pack of tories to people in Scotland, representing this country in the most odious colours.

---

[1] Captain Barron later became commodore of the Virginia Navy.

[2] The sloop *Christian*. See Purdie's *Virginia Gazette*, December 15, 1775.

LORD DUNMORE TO LORD DARTMOUTH [1]

(No 34) On Board the Ship *Dunmore* off
Norfolk Virginia 6th December 1775

My Lord Since my letter (No 33) in which I informed your Lordship that Mr Mitchel the Collector of the Lower district of James River had made his Escape to this place, Mr Bradley the Comptroller has done the same, but Mr [Archibald] Cary the Naval Officer has accepted of the Command of the Rebels at Hampton, and now Acts as such there. I have as I informed your Lordship I would, appointed one in his place, and Captain [Edward] Foy is the person I have pitched upon, but he being now in England I have procured a proper person to Act for him in his absence, I hope Captain Foy's former Services in Germany, as well as those he has rendered his Country here, will ensure him this Mark of His Majesty's favour, I think at the same time my own Services gives me Sufficient reason to expect that my recommendation should have some Weight.

On the 27th of October some of the King's Tenders went pretty Close into Hampton Road, so soon as the Rebels perseived them they marched out against them, and the moment they got within Shot of our People Mr George Nicholas, Lord North's late Comptroller of the upper district of James River, who commanded the party of Rebels at that time at Hampton, fired at one of the Tenders, whoes example was followed by his whole party, the Tenders returned the fire but without the least effect, but next day the Tenders returned again to the Creek, and ran up very near to the Town, the Rebels being reinforced, and taking possession of the Houses, made a very heavy fire upon them, but only killed one or two of the men, and wounded several others, took a Pilot Boat, that the Gentlemen of the Navy had made a Tender of, and made Seven Men prisoners, belonging to the *Otter* that were in her, the loss of the Rebels must have been very inconsiderable if they suffered at all, the Tenders were towed out of the Creek by the boats with some difficulty. These overt Acts of Rebellion determined me to Issue the inclosed Proclamation, (No 1) which however I postponed as long as possible, in hopes of having Instructions from your Lordship for my Conduct, in this as well as in many other matters I have so often prayed to be instructed in, for many Months past, but not one line have I had the Honor to receive from your Lordship since yours of the 30th of May. God only knows what I have suffered since my first embarking, from my anxiety of mind, not knowing how to act in innumerable instances that occur every day, being one moment deffident of my own judgement (and not having one liveing Soul to advise with) and then on the other hand fearing if I remained a Tame Spectator and permitted the Rebels to proceed without any interuption, that they would by persuasion, threats, and every other art in their power, delude many of His Majesty's well disposed Subjects to their party, then again it occurred to me that should I be able to prevail on only a few to espowse His Majesty's Cause (with the very small force I had to support them) I should only involve them in inevitable ruin, should the Rebels march a body against us that we were not able to withstand, in this Situation was my mind when I was informed that a hundred and twenty or thirty North Carolina Rebels had marched into this Colony, to a place Called the Great Bridge, about Ten Miles from hence, and a very Strong Post, in order to join some of ours assembled not far from thence, this I was determined not to Suffer, I accordingly embarked in the Night in boats, with all of the 14th Regiment that were able to do Duty, to the amount of 109 Rank and file, with 22 Volunteers from Norfolk, the Carolina People had fled the Evening before, but hearing at the Bridge that there were between three and four hundred of our Rebels Assembled at a place called Kemps landing, Nine or Ten Miles from the Bridge, I was then determined to disperse them if possible, we accordingly Marched thither immediately, and about a Mile from the place our advanced party were fired upon by the Rebels, from a thicket, before our People discovered them, I immediately ordered the main Body, who were within two or three hundred paces to advance, and then detached a party with the Volunteers to outflank them, at the same time the advanced Guard with the Grenadiers rushed into the Woods, the Rebels fled on all quarters, we pursued them above a Mile, four or five were killed, a good many wounded and Eighteen taken Prisoners on that and the following day, a more particular Account of this is in the inclosed *Virginia Gazette*, (No 2) which is the first of our publishing, the good effects of this most trifeling Success was manifested strongly by the Zeal which the People shewed on this occasion to His Majesty's Service when unawed by the opposite party, I was immediately determined to run all risques for their support, and on that very day ordered the inclosed Proclamation to be published, erected the Kings Standered (Alias a pair of Colours as I had no better) and the next day, I suppose not less than a hundred of those very Men who were forced into the field against me the day before, came and took the inclosed Oath (No 3) (which I drew up for the occasion:) Your Lordship may observe that about three thousand have taken that Oath, but of this Number not above three or four hundred at most are in any degree capable of bearing Arms, and the greatest part of these hardly ever made use of the Gun, but I hope a Short time (if they are willing) will make them as good if not better than those who are come down to oppose them; the Numbers of the Rebels now on their March, are uncertain; the Bridge abovementioned is by Nature a very Strong Pass, and the only one by which they can enter Princess Anne County by land, and a great part of Norfolk County, I immediately ordered a Fort to be erected there, and put an Officer with 25 of the 14th Regiment to Garrison it, with about as many Volunteers, and about Fifty Negroes, whom I now Arm and discipline as fast as they come in; the Fort has been beseiged by between Seven or eight hundred of the Rebels for these eight days past, without hitherto doing us the least damage, except wounding one or two Men very Slightly; by the best Accounts I have been able to procure, the Rebels must have lost from 15 to 20 killed; they have made many attempts to Cross the Branch on Rafts, but thank God we have hitherto always repulsed them.

I am now endeavouring to raise two Regiments, one of White People (Called the Queens own Loyal Virginia Regiment) the other of Negroes [(]Called Lord Dunmores Ethiopian Regiment.)

I wrote to your Lordship in one of my former Letters that I had taken Ships into His Majesty's Service, as also Sloops and Schooners as Tenders, all of which I am now Arming as well as I can; So your Lordship sees I am equiping a fleet, raising an Army and all this without any order from your Lordship, or any other person, but if I have done wrong the blame must not be laid at my door, I have prayed and intreated your Lordship over and over again for Instructions, but not one Syllable from your Lordship for these Six Months past.

---

1. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353. For continuation of this letter, see Dunmore to Dartmouth, December 13, 1775.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY [1]

In the Council of Safety [Charleston],
Wednesday, Dec. 6th, 1775.

Mr. John Ash informed the Council, that some boats from the British ships of war in Rebellion-Road, had yesterday sounded and staked the Creek, leading to the place of his residence.

Mr. Benj. L. Marchant, who yesterday had attended Matthew Floyd on board the *Cherokee* armed ship, to be present at the interview and conversation that should there pass between said Floyd and the Rt. Hon. Lord William Campbell, attended the Council, and reported as follows:

> Upon my going on board the *Cherokee*, I inquired for Lord William Campbell; I was answered by the Master, Mr. Picard, that his Lordship would be on board presently, and invited to walk down, which I declined. Lord William soon after came from Sullivan's Island, accompanied by Mr. [Alexander] Innes and Mr. Trail. After saluting my Lord, I delivered the message, and presented him with the treaty. Lord William then went down into the cabin, and Floyd was sent for; whereupon, I immediately desired to speak with his Lordship, who answered 'presently;' and in a few minutes I was desired to walk down; when I repeated to his Excellency, that in consequence of the message I had delivered from the Council, I hoped, I should be present at all the conversation that should pass between Floyd and his Lordship. Here Mr. Innes demanded, what was the message? I again repeated to him, as nearly as I could, what Mr. [Peter] Timothy had delivered to me on a small piece of paper. Mr. Innes then read the 4th article of the treaty, and asked, who are you? I answered, a private person, entrusted with that message from the Council of Safety. The following questions and answers ensued:
>
> *Innes.* Do they intend to deliver up [Robert] Cunningham?
>
> *Ans.* I dont know.
>
> *Innes.* Are you one of them?
>
> *Ans.* No.
>
> *Innes.* Are you only a messenger for them?
>
> *Ans.* Yes.
>
> *Innes.* I thought Calvert was their messenger?
>
> *Ans.* So he is, but they have sent me upon this particular business.
>
> *Innes.* And do you think my Lord will treat with them?
>
> *Ans.* Yes, sir.
>
> Mr. Innes then addressed himself to Lord Wm. Campbell, and said, 'then my Lord, there must be no conversation;' and withdrew, calling his Lordship after him. Lord William soon returned and said to me, 'he must detain me a little; that he was sorry he was obliged to do many things contrary to his inclination – that it was hard not to be supplied with necessaries – and now, even Lady William was denied to come down.' And Mr. Innes went on board the *Scorpion*. By this time, Floyd complained that he was sick, and went upon deck; I immediately followed him, and remained there until Mr. Innes returned. Mr. Innes upon his return, went down instantly; the boat was ordered and Lord William came upon deck, telling me, that he must detain me a little longer; then he also went on board the *Scorpion*. After his Lordship had left the ship, the surgeon gave Floyd and myself an invitation to walk down and drink somewhat – but before

> we had drank, Floyd was sent for by Mr. Innes, who was then alone in the cabin. I remained a few minutes with the surgeon, then went upon deck. In the mean time Capt. Ferguson had gone down, who sent me an invitation which I accepted, and I remained in the cabin, with him, Mr. Innes and Floyd until Lord William returned (with Mr. Trail) from on board the *Scorpion* about seven o'clock at night, or later – when his Lordship came along-side, we all went upon deck. His Excellency immediately went down – Mr. Innes followed – and presently Mr. Innes returned, saying to me, 'my Lord desires you will return, and inform the persons who sent you, that as the other person is a messenger from a friend to government, he must detain him until he had determined on a proper answer.'

Mr. Marchant also reported, that while he was on board the *Cherokee*, four pieces of cannon, six-pounders, with *Bermuda* marked on the carriages, were brought on board from the transport-ship.

Ordered, That the Secretary do immediately write to Captain Arnoldus Vanderhorst, to endeavour to apprehend and seize Matthew Floyd aforementioned, if he should be landed and appear in Christ-Church Parish.

The following letter was accordingly written:

> Charles-Town, Dec. 6th, 1775.
>
> Sir – The Council of Safety thinking it absolutely necessary, that every endeavour should be used, to apprehend one Matthew Floyd, who may be landed from the men of war, to proceed into the back country by the way of Christ-Church Parish, and Wappetaw-Bridge; and knowing your zeal and diligence in the public service, they have ordered me to signify their desire, that you will use every endeavour to apprehend him; and that you will place proper persons at proper places for that purpose. I have the honour to be, sir [&c.]
>
> Capt. A. Vanderhorst. Peter Timothy, Secretary.

Ordered, That Mr. Butcher, in whose care Matthew Floyd left his horse, do attend this board immediately.

Mr. Butcher attending accordingly – was ordered not to deliver the said horse to any person whatsoever that should call for him; but to seize such person, and forthwith give notice thereof, either to Mr. President or the Secretary, or the Council, if then sitting; and not to disclose the present order to any one.

Capt. Joseph Darrel acquainted the Council, that one of the Bermuda sloops seized by the men of war in Rebellion-Road yesterday, seemed to be fitting out, and intended for sea.

Ordered, That Capt. Darrel do forthwith apprize Capt. Vesey thereof, and to be on his guard.

On motion.

Resolved, That it is expedient and necessary, that the two thousand pounds of gun-powder brought from Georgia, and placed under the care of the committee at Beaufort, should be forthwith removed from thence and brought to Charles-Town.

Ordered, That the said gun-powder be forthwith removed accordingly.

---

1. *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 52–60.

HENRY LAURENS TO JOHN LAURENS, LONDON [1]

[Extract] [Charleston] 6. Decemr 1775.

What a Scene is there before my own Door & all around me – behold yonder in Rebellion Road – the *Tamar* & *Scorpion* Sloops of War – the *Cherokee* Armed Ship – a large North Country Ship mounted with heavy Cannon – an armed Schooner & as Lord William [Campbell] Says two Frigates & a Bomb Ketch every hour expected – behold Fort Johnson ordered to make a defence, which I am Sure will be a destructive or a disgraceful one – behold our Fortifications Mounted with heavy Cannon & Batteries erected on almost every Wharf – our Men leaving the Town & near one half the Houses Shut up & without Inhabitants – our precipitate project of a Naval Armament, laughin us to Scorn – we have no Men & are at a Loss where to hide the Ships – I perceive we Shall be distressed perhaps extremely distressed, Some among us have [univers]ly rushed us forward towards ruin, but I do not despair, I do not believe we Shall be quite destroyed – we Shall rise again & although half naked, we Shall rise in the Splendor of Freedom, who would not Submit to temporary Losses & inconveniences, upon a well founded prospect of recovering his Liberty & transmitting that inestimable Blessing to posterity

pr Capt Rainier

---

1. Henry Laurens Letter Book, 1774–1775, 163, 164, SCHS.

JOURNAL OF H.M. SLOOP *Tamar*, CAPTAIN EDWARD THORNBROUGH [1]

1775	In Rebellion Road So Carolina
December 5	[A.M.] Mod and Clear Recd 170 lb fresh Beef P M Arrived two Sloops from the Wt Indies which were Detained by the Captain of the *Scorpion*
6	Mod & Cloudy with Drizling Rain at times P M recd out of one of the above Sloops four Puncheons Rum Containg 440 Galls

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/968.

ISAAC VAN DAM TO WILLIAM GOODRICH [1]

(Copy)

Sir The two thousand Pounds Sterling I sent to France to purchase Powder, I have not yet heard of their fate, but I desired my Corespondent there if the Bills were paid and he found any difficulty to get the Powder freighted to this Island, then to remit the Amount to my friend in Holland, in Order to send the Amount out in Dry Goods on my Acct now should that be the Case, I will Stand Accountable to you for the Amount, as there was no other way to get the Money here, Should the Powder Arrive I will also hold it at your disposal. –

(Signed) Isaac Van Dam

St Eustatia Decr 6th 1775 –

[Endorsed] I do Certify the within to be a true Copy from the original – Dunmore Virginia 9th Jany 1776 –

---

1. Enclosure No. 12 in Dunmore to Dartmouth, No. 34. PRO, Colonial Office, 5/1353.

7 Dec.

Journal of H.M. Schooner *Magdalen*, Lieutenant Joseph Nunn [1]

December 1775	In the Culde'sac [Quebec]
Saturday 2	returned to Quebec the *Issable* & *Dorothy* Transport – First and middle parts Do Wr [Modte. & Cloudy Wr.] with Snow, latter fresh breezes wth Rain P M sent our Powder on Shore in Charge of the Storekeeper of the Garrison,
Sunday 3	haul'd into the Culde'sac his Majestys Sloop *Hunter*, People employ'd Cleaning the Vessel
Monday 4	Modt with Snow Exercised small Arms
Tuesday 5	Light breeze and fair, People employ'd Clearing the Decks &c
Wednesday 6	Light breezes with frost, Exercised small Arms
Thursday 7	Modt. with Snow Exercised small Arms P M Laid up the Vessel in the Culde'sac & began to do duty in the Garrison at Quebec from which time the Officers and Men were doing duty as Soldiers in the Garrison until the 9th May 1776 when we were discharged from doing any further duty in the Garrison as Soldiers, and returned to the Schooner to fit her for Sea P:O: Coll [John] Hamilton,

---

1. PRO, Admiralty 51/4252.

Petition for Commission for the Massachusetts Privateer Schooner *Boston Revenge* [1]

To the Honble the Council of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, Thomas Adams, Stephen Mascoll & William Shattuck all of the Colony aforesaid Humbly shew,

That they, at their own expence, have fixed out and equipped a schooner, called the *Boston Revenge* for the defence of the sea coast of America, and have agreed that he the said Stephen Mascoll be master thereof. Wherefore your petitioners pray your Honours to commission him the said Mascoll to command the said schooner, agreeably to a law of this Colony. And as in duty bound shall pray &c

Thomas Adams Step^n^ Mascoll

Salem Decr 7. 1775.

[Endorsed] In Council Decr 8th 1775

Read & ordered that the Prayer of the above Petition be granted, and that the said Stephen Mascoll be commissionated for the purpose aforesaid, on his giving Bond to the Colony Treasurer for the faithful performance of his Duty therein agreable to the Act prescribing the same.

Perez Morton Dpy Secry

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 164, 212.

Bond of Owner and Sureties of the Massachusetts Privateer Schooner *Boston Revenge* [1]

[Salem, December 7, 1775]

Know all men by these presents That we Stephen E Mascoll of Salem in the county of Essex, in the colony of the Massachusetts Bay, mariner, as principal, Thomas Adams mariner, late of Boston, now resident at Salem aforesaid, and William Shattuck merchant, also late of Boston, now resident at Newtown in the county of Middlesex; as sureties, are holden and stand firmly bound & obliged unto the treasurer and receiver general of the colony aforesaid, in the full and just sum of five thousand pounds, to be paid unto the said treasurer and receiver general, or to his successor in said office; to the true payment whereof we bind ourselves, our heirs [exe]cutors & administrators, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents: Sealed with our seals the seventh day of December anno domini 1775.

The condition of the aforewritten obligation is such, That whereas the said Stephen Mascoll hath, on the day of the date hereof, received a commission to command an armed vessel, called the *Boston Revenge*, burthen about thirty two tons, to make reprisal of all armed and other vessels, that shall be found supplying the enemy, or acting counter to a law of this colony, entitled an act for encouraging the fixing out of armed vessels to defend the sea coast of America, and for erecting a court to try and condemn all vessels that shall be found infesting the same:– I therefore the said Stephen Mascoll shall and do in and by all things, well and truly observe and fulfil such instructions as he shall receive from the Council of this colony, and shall in all respects conform himself to the directions given in and by the act aforesaid, then the aforewritten obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force.

Signed sealed & delivered,
by said Stephen & Thomas,
in presence of us
(the word mariner being interlined)
John Pickering junr
Tim. Pickering junr

Stephen Mascoll
Thomas Adams

William Shattuck

---

[1] Mass. Arch., vol. 7, 48. This is believed to have been the first privateer bond issued in Massachusetts during the Revolution. Similar bonds were issued in this month for the schooners *Dolphin*, *Washington*, and *General Ward*, and the sloop *Gamecock*.

John Pickering, Jr. to Stephen Moylan [1]

sr

Salem 7th Decr 1775 –

It having been referred to the Committe of safety & Correspondence of this Town to determine whether the Brig *Kingston-Packett* Samuel Ingersoll Master – taken at Nova Scotia on suspicion of being engaged in Business contrary to the Association[2] of the United Colonies should be permitted to proceed on her voyage or not, the Committe beg leave to assure you sir that it is not from any desire to avoid doing the utmost service in our power for our Country – that we must decline giving our judgment in a matter of this importance. It appears many Merchants have considered the prohibition in the same light with the Owner of the above Brige – many Vessels being thus employed—

should the Committees in different Towns give different judgments, it would lead to great difficulties – We must therefore request that this Important Question be determined by Judges whose Jurisdiction is General –

I am sr in the name & by Order of the Comte of safety & Correspondence of Salem [&c.]

John Pickering junr Chairman P T

---

[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] The Continental Association, passed in the Continental Congress October 24, 1774.

RICHARD DERBY, JR. TO STEPHEN MOYLAN [1]

sir Salem 7 Decr 1775

On Mr Grays Return I Delivered your Letter to the Committee of this Town and urged their Taking the Capture of the Brigg *Kingston Packet* into Consideration, but as the matter was novell to them, they have Declined it, at the same time Observing that there Do's not appear the Least Cause to Detain the Vessell, for Admitting she was at Nova-Scotia Contrary to the Generall Association, (which is not by any means the Case) it points out another method of punishment very Different from that of Forfeiture of property. –

I am very sorry my Health Do's not admitt of my makeing a Personall Application to the Generall on this Occation, and as it Do's not I must beg Leave to Refer you to The Bearer Mr Gray, and to the Mastor for any Information, and not having the Least Doubt but his Excellency will Give Orders for Vessel & Cargo to be Imediately Restored to Mastor I am sir [&c.]

Rich^{d} Derby Junr

Jno Morland Esqr [2] Secy pro Tem:

---

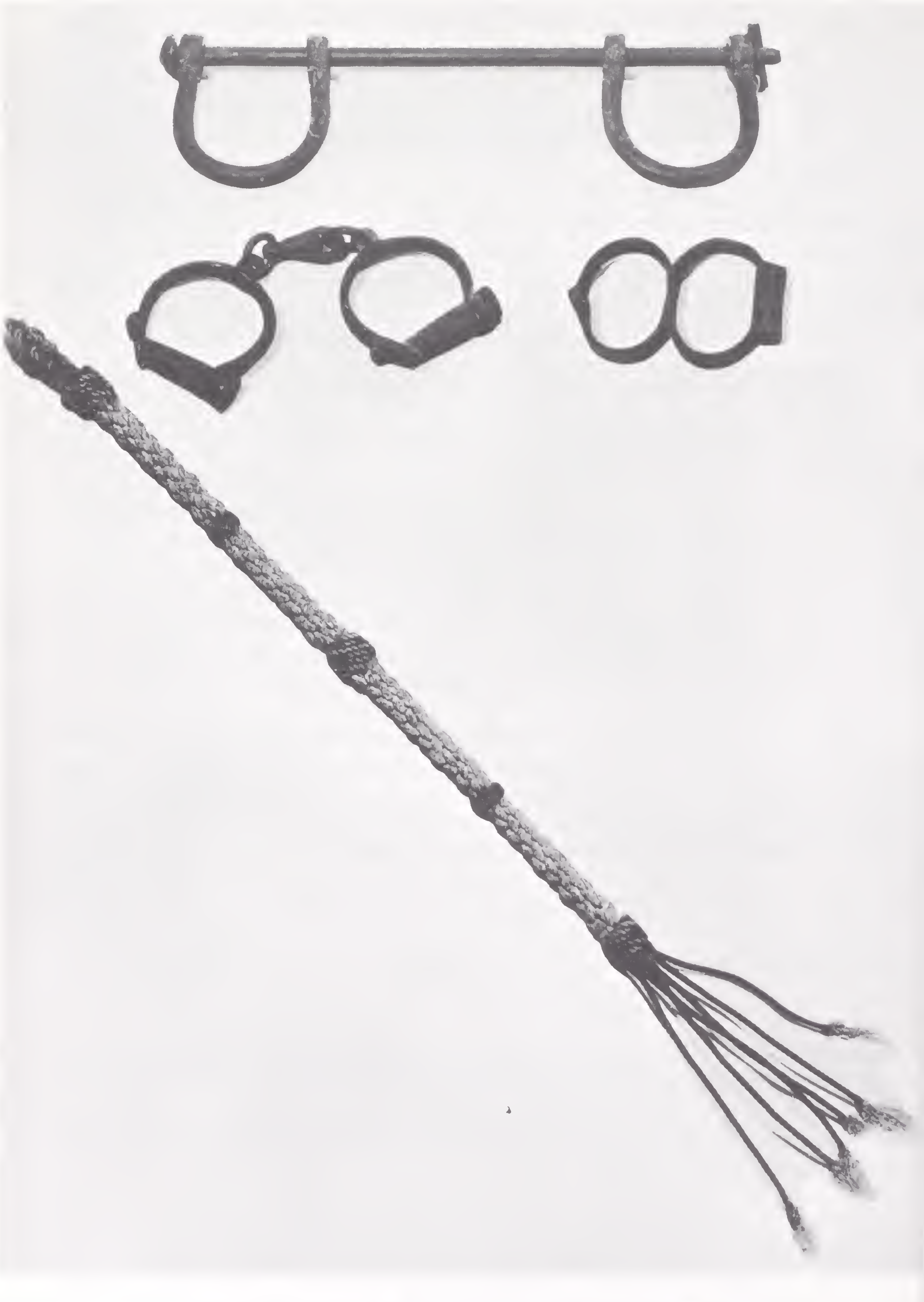
[1] Washington Papers, LC.

[2] Derby apparently did not recall Stephen Moylan's name.

PRISONERS OF WAR IN SALEM JAIL [1]

Andrew Ritchie Als Doct John Richey aged 46 years Born in North Brittan, has lived in Boston in New England Twenty Two years has Now a Wife & Seven Children there –

John Ritchie Born in North Brittan aged Twenty four years has a wife & two Children in Salem N Engd



Leg irons, handcuffs and "cat," all of the Revolutionary period.

John Collis born in Plymouth in England aged 29 years
Peter Lircher born in London aged 23 years
Joseph Temple born in Berwick on Tweed aged 28 years

No Family's belonged to the *Preston* Man of War for two years past

Comitted here for breaking Worcester Goal

Salem December the 7th 1775
Nathan Brown under Keeper of the Goal in Salem

Memo the three last mentioned persons are greatly in want of Cloathing

---

1. Mass. Arch., vol. 8, 1–146.

JOHN PICKERING, JR. TO TIMOTHY PICKERING [1]

Dear Brother Salem Decemr 7, 1775

I am directed by the Committee of Safety &c. to Recommend to you for such assistance as he may want & you can give Capt McGlathery who was bound from the eastward to this town with wood & had 5 hands put on board his Vessel [2] by a man of war in order to carry her to Boston but was afterward Retaken by One of the American Privateers – The Master can inform you of the Circumstances which have taken place since that recapture & the demand made by the Agents for the Privateer or Armed Vessell who retook him & the hard terms by them proposed.

In the Name and by
Order of the Comtee
John Pickering jr

N.B. This is the Person who was before the Committee with his Owner at Goodhues – and then engaged to perform this Voyage.—

---

1. Pickering Papers, 33, 139, Mass HS.
2. The sloop *Ranger*, taken by H.M.S. *Cerberus*, and retaken by Captain John Manley in Washington's armed schooner *Lee* on November 7, 1775.

PETITION OF PHILLIP CALLBECK AND THOMAS WRIGHT [1]

The Case of Phillip Callbeck late commander in Chief of the Island St John and Thomas Wright one of the Council, Justice of the peace, and Surveyor General of said Island: – Addressed to His Excellency General Washington –

That on Friday the 17th of November two armed Schooners or Privateers arrived at Charlotte Town the Capital of the said Island, immediately after Captain Broughton and Selmon who commanded said Vessels landed with two parties under their command; – That Mr Callbeck met Captain Selmon on his landing, who notwithstanding a very Civil reception immediately order'd him on board his Vessel without permitting him to return to his House though requested so to do. – That as he was going on board one of the party insultingly without any provocation struck him. – That immediately after Mr Calbeck was conveyed on board he received a messuage from Captain Salmon to send the Keys of his house Stores &c otherways he would break the Doors open – on the receipt of this messuage Mr Callbeck instantly sent the Keys with one of his Clerks (who was detained a prisoner) that he might attend and open the doors of such places as the Captains choose to inspect, upon the Clerks informing him of Mr Callbecks directions, the Captain told him he did not want his assistance, and desired him to deliver the Keys which he accordingly did. – That Captains Broughton and Selmon with their party immediately proceeded to a Store in which were a large assortment of Goods all of which except some Earthenware they sent on board Captain's Selmons Vessel after which (although they had the Keys of the doors) they broke open two other stores out of which they took the most Valuable articles together with the entire stock of provisions that Mr Callbeck had provided for his Familys winter support and the Inhabitants immediately about him. – After which they went into Mr Callbeck's dwelling house where they examined all his private papers and broke the Bed chamber's Closets and cellar doors open though they had all the Keys. – In Mrs Callbeck's bed room they broke open her drawers and Trunks scatter'd her Cloaths about read her Letters from her Mother and Sisters, took the Bed and window curtains, also the Bed & bedding, and they or some of the party took Mrs Callbeck's Rings Bracelets Buckles and Trinkets, also some of their Cloaths. – After which they took the parlour window Curtains Looking Glasses Carpets and several articles of plate, and to accomplish the whole, they took out of Mr Callbe[ck's] cellar all his Wine, porter, Rum, Geneva and Cordials; except one cask of Wine which they stove the head in and drank the whole out – They also took Mrs Callbeck's little stores of Vinegar Oil Candles, Fruit, sweetmeats, Hams, Bacon &c.—Notwithstanding they having done what is here related, they next went to Mr Callbeck's Office, from which they took two Trunks full of Goods. – His Clerk's Desk and wearing apparel – After which they open'd Mr Callbecks Bureau and Desks read all his pap[ers] some of which were of great importance in his private connexions. They also took the province silver Seal weight 59 ounces, Gov[ernor] patterson's Commission some of Mr Callbecks Cloaths, all his Shoes &c

That after they had ravaged Mr Callbecks house and out Houses, they broke into Governor Patterson's House (in which no person resided) out of which they took his Window curtains, Carpets Looking Glasses, Cases of Knives & forks Silver spoons &c &c. – Broke some of the China and suffer'd their Men to drink what liquors they found in the House. – That after they had accompliced thus far of their Cruelty, they took Mr Wright into custody and brought him on board the Vessel where Mr Callbeck was confined and to keep pace with their barbarity Captain Selmon order'd his party to go in to take Mr Wright from the arms of his Wife and Sister, and insultingly smiled at the Tears and Lamentations of Women who were in the greatest distress, being seperated from their Husband and Brother. – That after Mr Wright came on board he and Mr Callbeck represented the treatment they had received, the confidence they had that the Captains had no orders to commit such outrag[es] and they in order to justify themselves read your Excellencys instructions by which it appear'd they were not directed to go to the Island and that your Excellency had particularly cautioned them not to abuse private property; upon which Mr Callbeck wi[th] Mr Wright labour'd all in their power to convince them of their not having in any respect conformed to their instructions, they further represented the Cruelty of taking them away for tho' it was probable they would be imediately dismissed, yet it would be almost impossible for them to get back to the Island before the Winter set in, the Season being then so far advanced, notwithstanding they determined to take Mr Callbeck (and his Effects) and Mr Wright – That Mr Callbeck supposes they have in their custody of his property to the amount of two thousand pounds sterling – to exaggerate the cruel treatment he has received is impossible and it is equally so even to give an exact detail of the injuries that have been offered to him and his property – His papers all read some of which were of a very private nature – Notwithstanding they had all his Keys, his Doors broke open, his Effects taken away the provisions and necessaries he had provided for his Families support taken away and wantonly destroyed – His Wife left destitute of every support, also between 70 and 80 people who were lately arrived on the Island and depended on Mr Callbeck for their support during the Winter will in all probabillity Starve. – By Mr Callbeck's being taken away he is debarred from assisting Mrs Callbeck who is left without any support, not so much as a Candle to burn beside the necessity of taking the necessary care of what remains of a shatter'd Fortune; what has been left of his property on the Island is in the hands of Servants who doubtless will be neglectfull and perhaps avail themselves under the depr[a]dations that has been committed on his property by alleging several of his effects which they will choose to plunder were taken away by the Captains— The Captains by their conduct have left Mr Callbeck open to these apprehensions for altho' it was urged and requested by his Clerks that an Inventory should be taken of the Effects the Captains took away—They would not permit it nor would they suffer the Clerks to stand by while they were taking the things away, and to make the matter still more doubtfull and to give the inhabitants an opportunity to plunder, the Captains after they apprehended Mr Wright suffer'd some of their people to remain on Shore (without an Officer) who broke a second time into Governor Patterson and Mr Callbeck's Houses and took out of them what they pleased, and finished what Liquors that had been left in both Houses. – That during their Voyage some articles of Plat[e] and other of Mr Callbeck's property were found in the custody of some of the Marines, so that even upon a supposition that Mr Callbeck should be order'd his property, he will doubtless be a considerable looser. – That Mr Callbeck and Wright thus wantonly torn from their Families have been brought in a state of Captivity upwards of 600 Miles by Sea to this province, during their passage they have suffer'd many inconveniences and since their landing they have travelled 120 miles, part of which (from portsmouth to Lyne) they travelld without any Guard. – That at Medford the Officer who met them at Lyne and was conducting them to your Excellency insisted that they should attend him as his Prisoners and if it was not for Colonel Tompsons humane interposition, they suppose they would have been treated as Captives whose deserts merited the worst usage – That Mr Callbeck and Wright have taken the Liberty to trouble your Excellency with the state of their Case, in order to be releived in such manner as to your Excellency shall appear reasonable which will confer a lasting obligation on them who are with respect – Sir your Excellency's [&c.]

Phill^p Callbeck Thos Wright

Cambridge Decr 7th 1775

1. Washington Papers, LC. A contemporary copy with some omissions is also in the Washington Papers.

George Washington to John Hancock [1]

Sir Cambridge 7th Decemr 1775

I wrote you the 4th Instant by express to wch I beg you will be reffered My fears that Broughton & Sillman woud not effect any good purpose were too well founded. they are returned & brought with them three of the principal Inhabitants from the Island of St Johns, Mr Collbrick [Phillip Callbeck] as President of the Council acted as Governor – they brought the Governors Comission the Province Seal &c &c. As the Captains Acted without an[y] Warrant for such Conduct, I have thought it but Justice to discharge these Gentlemen whose Famillys were Left in the utmost distress – [2]

I am Credibly informed that James Anderson the Consignee & part owner of the ship *Concord* & Cargo is not only unfreindly to American Liberty, but actualy in arms against us, being Captain of the Scotch Company in Boston. Whether your being Acquainted with this Circumstance or not, will Operate against the vessel & Cargo I will not take upon me to say but there are many articles onboard Absolutely necessary for this army, which whether a prize or Not, they must have I have the honor [&c.]

1. Washington Papers, LC.
2. Captain John Selman's narrative reports the return from the cruise as follows: "As nearly as I can give information there were seven vessels taken and sent home, all the particulars are not in my power – all these were released.

"We arrived at Beverly with these goods brought in the two vessels Broughton's and mine; when landed near Col. Glover's dwelling, Colbeck and Wright went to Head Quarters at Cambridge where they and their goods were released. This year being nearly up Commodore Broughton and myself went to Head Quarters at Cambridge to see the General – he met us on the steps of the door, we let his Excellency understand we had called to see him touching the Cruise he appeared not pleased—he wanted not to hear any thing about it and broke off abruptly to me, Sir says he will you stand again in Col. Glover's Regiment—my answer to him was I will not sir. He then accosted Commodore Broughton—you sir, have said you would stand; Com. Broughton said I will not stand, thus ended the matter relative to the cruise. It appears by the sequel that Gen'l. Washington had singular hopes that Quebeck would be taken by Gen'l. Montgomery and that Broughton and myself would have a prospect of intercepting those transports from Quebeck for England, but this was not the case." Selman to Gerry, March 18, 1813, printed in *Salem Gazette*, July 22, 1856. Selman's memory was faulty on one point. Callbeck and Wright were landed at Winter Harbor and marched to Cambridge, not brought into Beverly.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO NICHOLAS COOKE [1]

Sir Cambridge December 7th 1775

Your favour of the 4 Instant, I this moment Received, advising of the taking of a Captain[2] & midshipman of one of the Kings Armed Schooners – You will be pleased to take their parole, not to leave North Hampton untill they are properly discharged, they will be sent there, where there are several other officers, prisoners. As soon as the deficiency can be ascertained, I will Inform you, at present I refer you to the other Letters which will be handed you by favor of Col. [Henry] Babcock. I am Sir [&c.]

Go Washington

---

[1] RIHS. Edited text in Fitzpatrick, ed., *Writings of Washington*, IV, 151.

[2] Lieutenant Henry Edwin Stanhope, R.N.

GEORGE WASHINGTON TO THE PORTSMOUTH COMMITTEE [1]

Gentlemen – Cambridge, Decemr 7, 1775.

Richard Emms, a prisoner at Portsmouth,[2] having expressed a stronge desire to go to his Family & Friends in the West Indies, in a schooner which is about to go there, you will be pleased to grant him a permit for that purpose, unless there be any objections against it which I am not apprised of. I am, &c.

Go Washington

---

[1] Bouton, ed., *Documents and Records of New Hampshire*, VII, 684.

[2] Master of the ship *Prince George*, which strayed into Portsmouth on October 2, with a cargo of flour.

JOURNAL OF H.M.S. *Fowey*, CAPTAIN GEORGE MONTAGU [1]

Wednesday 6. The Island of Shoals NWbW 2 or 3 leagues.

at ½ past 6 AM hauled up the Foretopsail And brot to under the Mainsail for the Brigg at 8 Cape Ann WbS, 6 leagues soundings 30 fm rocky ground, & fired a 9 Pdr for the Brigg to make sail & set Maintopsail. Moderate & fair at 1 PM Tacked Ship And out reefs of Topsails at ½ past shortened sail for the Brigg at 6 Thatcher's Island NNE½E 3 or 4 Miles at 11 Tack'd & came on board a Pilot

Thursday 7. Moored in Boston Harbour

at ½ past 1 AM Tack'd at 4 Boston Lighthouse W½N 4 or 5 Mile at 10, 11, And 12 Tacked Ship the Brig in Company. Light Winds & hazey with rain at 1 PM sett steering sails at ½ past 2 came to with the Best Bower in 5½ fm Water abreast of Long Wharf & veered to ⅓ of a Cable, found riding here his Majesty's ships *Preston Cerberus* & *Tartar*, the *Nautilus* & *Falcon* sloops & the *Hinchinbrook* & *Halifax* schooners.

---

[1] PRO, Admiralty 51/375.

NARRATIVE OF VICE ADMIRAL SAMUEL GRAVES[1]

[Boston] 1775 Decr 7.

The *Tartar* fell down to Kingroad. It was necessary always to have a Man of War there, or about Midway between Nantasket and Boston, to board and examine all Vessels passing up and down and to repeat Signals to and from the Ships at Nantasket or in the Mouth of the Harbour; but after the Battle of Lexington it became further necessary for the Protection and Security of Castle William, and for Ships and Boats going up and down the Harbour, against Attacks from the Rebels in Whale Boats.

[1] Graves's Conduct, II, 14–15, BM.

DUDLEY SALTONSTALL TO THE CONTINENTAL NAVAL COMMITTEE[1]

Gentlemen, – New London, 7th Decr., 1775.

I received your favour of the 27th ulto, wherein you are pleased to confer on me the command of a Ship in the Continental Service; which I cheerfully accept of, and am much obliged to you for your approbation of me to so important a command. Must forego repairing to Philadelphia, until I receive the Articles, without which it is impossible to engage either officers or privates. Should I not receive them by next post, shall then proceed on to Philadelphia; in the mean time, shall do my utmost to engage men for the service without them. I am, Gentlemen [&c.]

Dudley Saltonstall.

[1] *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, II, 332, 333.

GURDON SALTONSTALL TO THE CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF THE PAY TABLE[1]

[Extract] New London Decr 7th 1775.

Gentlemen This addresses you by my Son Gilbert Saltonstall it is impossible for me to wait on you with any Accts at this Juncture, being more than fully Employed with Forts now in Building, and supplying men by Order of Congress for a 20 Gun Ship at Philadelphia, to be Commanded by Capt Dudley Saltonstall who is to appoint all his Officers, and get all his Men in Connectt if possible, as New England Men are prefer'd, refer you to my Son for particulars, it may be the Kings Ships will be here soon and I would not then be absent.

[1] Conn. Arch., 1st Series, IX, 593a, ConnSL.

DR. BENJAMIN GALE TO SILAS DEANE[1]

[Extract] Killingworth, 7th Dec., 1775.

Dear Sir, – According to your request I wrote you sometime since respecting our machine,[2] supposing it was gone to the eastward. On finding that on proof of the navigation one instrument failed performing what was expected from it I then by letter acquainted you the proceeding was delayed until that could be repaired; which when done, another proof has been made which answers well, and every trial made requisite to the attempt respecting navigation, and everything answers well, but still, he fails on one account. He proposes going in the night, on account of safety. He always depends on fox-wood, which gives light in the dark, to fix on the points of the needle of his compass, and in his barometer, by which he may know what course to steer and the depth he is under water, both which are absolute necessity for personal safety of the navigator; but he now finds that the frost wholly destroys that quality in that wood, of which he was before ignorant, and for that reason and that alone he is obliged to desist. He was detained near two months for want of money, and before he could obtain it the season was so far advanced he was, in the manner I have now related, frustrated. I write you this with two views, first that you and those to whom you may have communicated what I wrote, may not think I have imposed upon you an idle story, and in the next place to have you enquire of Dr. Franklin wr he knows of any kind of phosphorus which will give light in the dark and not consume the air. He has tried a candle, but that destroys the air so fast he cannot remain under water long enough to effect the thing. This you may rely upon, he has made every requisite experiment in proof of the machine, and it answers expectations; what I mentioned above is only wanting. . . .

The person, the inventor of this machine, now makes all his affairs a secret even to his best friends, and I have liberty to communicate this much from him only with a view to know if Dr. Franklin knows of any kind of phosphorus that will answer his purpose; otherwise the execution must be omitted until next spring, after the frosts are past. I am therefore to request your strictest silence in that matter. I am Sir, your humble servant

B. Gale.

---

1. *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, II, 333–335.
2. Bushnell's submarine "American Turtle." See Gale to Deane, November 9 and 22, 1775.

COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS IN THE HIGHLANDS TO NATHANIEL WOODHULL [1]

[Extract] Fort Constitution, Decr. 7th, 1775.

We have been down in the sloop *Liberty*, examining the river as low as Slaughter's Landing, and find the depth of water, from there to this post, greatly to exceed the information we had had. We also took a view of Poopleop's kill, and found its situation the best by much for any defensive works in the Highlands. A little to the north of the house on the hill, is a place where a battery of heavy cannon would obstruct an enemy's coming up, as it commands the river, down and up, the length of point blank shot. Timber in plenty near, to be had. No enemy can land at Haverstraw, and cross the mountains to annoy it by land. The height of the place, about one hundred feet above the river, and is not much wider over to Anthony's Nose than at this post. From Poopleop's kill, we understand there is a tolerable road, and can be made with ease much better, to the West Point; from there, an enemy might bring cannon by land against this post. We beg you will be pleased to lay the above before the Honourable Provincial Congress, and are, sir, [&c.]

William Bedlow, Thos. Grenell, Jontn. Lawrence.

---

1. *New York Provincial Congress*, II, 99, 100.

New York Journal, THURSDAY, DECEMBER 7, 1775

New-York, December 7.

We have just heard the following verbal account, brought by the eastern post, viz. – That one of our provincial armed vessels had just taken and brought into ——— a store ship from England, from which they had taken the following articles, said to be as suitable for our present occasion, as if they had been sent according to an invoice from the Continental Congress, and that General Washington, when the post left Cambridge, had sent waggons, &c. to bring them to the camp, viz 30 Tons of cartridges, 2500 Stands of small arms, 2 Brass 24 pounders, 2 Ditto [brass] 18 pounders, 1 13¼ inch mortar, Some small mortars, &c, The whole estimated at 30,000 £. Sterling value.[1]

---

[1] The inventory of the *Nancy*'s cargo varied in each newspaper account.

MINUTES OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY[1]

[Philadelphia] December 7th.

A number of applications was this day Read for Supplying the officers & men employed on Board the armed Boats with Provisions and other Necessaries, as set forth in an advertisement from this Board the 30th November last.

And Mr. Francis Wade having offered to supply them at the Rate of 4s. 11p man per week, which being the lowest terms,

Resolved, That the said Mr. Francis Wade be, and he is hereby appointed Victualer to the said Officers and Men employed on Board the armed Boats, & the Officers and Men of the Artillery Company in the service of this Province, at the rate of 4s. 11p per week per man, and to Continue the supply for the Space of three Months, unless the men are sooner discharged; and provided he furnishes good and Wholesome Provisions.

---

[1] *Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, X, 423–424.

MARYLAND CONVENTION TO RICHARD HARRISON[1]

Sir. Annapolis 7 Decr 1775.

Your Offer to negociate our public Business in the foreign West Indies is very readily accepted[2] and we have no Doubt but that your discreet Managemt of it will be essentially servicable to your Country – As it is necessary before you enter on this Service that the Terms should be ascertained we now supply the Omission in your proposal as to your own Reward by proposing that you shall have five per Cent on the nett Sales and five per Cent on the Returns of what may be consigned to your Care besides a Reimbursemt of the Expence of Storage if any shall be actually incurred – (And You should not have Cash or Effects in Hand to make pay for them We would have You buy them on your & our Credit & Charter a Vessel to send them in & advise Us that We may immediately make You Remittance for the same –) If these Terms are Satisfactory you will signify the same to Mr [Robert T] Hooe and

from him receive our Instructions by which and such as you shall from Time to Time receive from us you will govern yourself. We are sr [&c.]
[Endorsed] Letter & Instructions to Rd Harrison/ No 1

---

1. Executive Papers, Box 1, Md. Arch.
2. See Harrison to the Maryland Convention, December 5, 1775.

Maryland Council of Safety to Richard Harrison[1]

[Annapolis December 7][2]

You will proceed in the Sloop [blank] to Martinico, which is to be your place of Residence. & there having disposed of the Cargo, you will purchase on the Credit of this Province

Gunpowder
Gunlocks
Good Muskets fitted with Bayonets.
Lead. 5 Tons, Salt Petre – Sulphur – Gun flints

In the Purchase of these Articles you will be governd in the Quantity by the Proceeds of the several Cargoes which will be addressed to you by this Province.

You will observe to give the Preference to Gunpowdr & Gunlocks. vizt. to fire Arms. – Lead. Salt Petre, Sulphur & Gun Flints

If you cannot procure the above Articles – or should any Ballance remain [illegible] You will then purchase Medicines according to the List annexed

Hambro' Oznabrigs
Russian Shestg
100 Bolts Russian Duck
100 Do– Raven Duck
200 Ps 7/8 Coa[rse] Linnen from 10d to 1/6 P yd
100 Do yd wide Do – 12d to 2/6. P yd

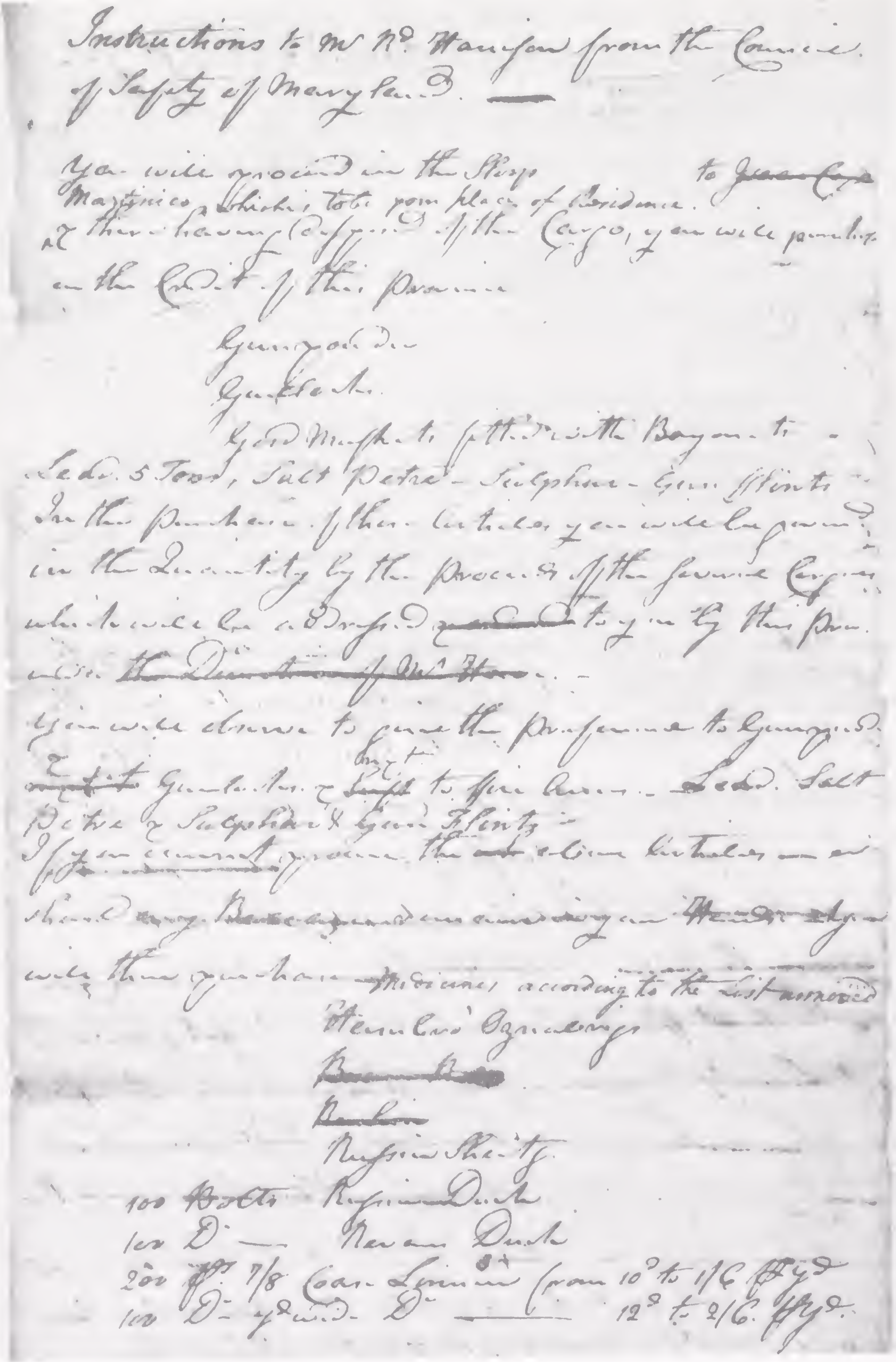
In the Purchase of these last Articles, We wish you to give the prefference to Medicines Oznabrigs or light Duck and to proportion the Quantity to the Amt of your Money –

If Coarse Woollens of foreign Manufacture are to be had on reasonable Terms – You may lay out part of your Money (after the purchase of Gunpowder Locks, Guns & Medicines) in these Articles with your Linnens– You will be carefull that British Woollens are not imposd on you. –

We wish you to establish a Correspondence with all places by which you may be enabled to execute our Business with Success and to cultivate an Acquaintance with such of the Natives of North America, in whose Discretion and Fidelity to the Common Cause, you can confide. – write Us frequently, And if it should happen that an opportunity should offer to purchase Gun powder Lead, Gun Locks Musketts & Bayonetts Salt Petre or Sulphur [incomplete].

---

1. Executive Papers, Box 2, Md. Arch. This is a rough draft of the instructions with many interlineations and deletions.
2. The date is assumed upon the basis of the Convention's acceptance of Harrison's proposals on December 7, 1775.



Instructions to Mr Rd Harrison from the Council of Safety of Maryland.

You will proceed in the Sloop to ~~Guadaloupe~~ Martinico, which is to be your place of Residence. & there having disposed of the Cargo, you will purchase on the Credit of this Province

Gunpowder

Gunlocks

Good Muskets fitted with Bayonets

Lead 5 Tons, Salt Petre - Sulphure - Gun flints -

In the Purchase of these Articles you will be governed in the Quantity by the Proceeds of the several Cargoes which will be addressed ~~[illegible]~~ to you by this Province ~~the Direction of Mr H~~ . . -

You will observe to give the Preference to Gunpowder ~~& fit~~ Gun locks & ~~fit~~ any fit to fire Arms - ~~Lead~~. Salt Petre & Sulphure & Gun Flints -

If ~~you cannot~~ procure the ~~ab~~ above Articles [illegible]

should any ~~Balance~~ appear [illegible] remaining in your ~~Hands~~ [illegible] you will then purchase ~~Medicines~~, according to the list annexed

Woolen Oznabrigs

~~Broad Cloth~~

~~[illegible]~~

Russia Sheeting

100 ~~Bolts~~ Russia Duck

100 Do — Ravens Duck

200 ps 7/8 Coarse Linnens from 10d to 1/6 pr yd

100 Do yd wide Do — 12d to 2/6 pr yd

Extract from the instructions to Richard Harrison from the Maryland Council of Safety, December 7, 1775.

MINUTES OF THE WILMINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA, COMMITTEE OF SAFETY[1]

Thursday Decemr 7th 1775.

On Application from William Gibs, for Leave to Charter a Vessel in this River, to load with Naval stores, that he has at Cape Lookout & Bogue & intends to bring round here if allowed by this Committee, he having already obtained permission from the Committee of Safety for the District of New Bern, to ship a quantity of Naval Stores that he had cast away on the 2d September last – It is the Opinion of this Committee, that should Mr Gibbs charter Captn Batchelor's Vessel (or any other Vessel) to load with Naval Stores, that the Vessel shall not take said Cargoe on board in this River. –

Ordered, That Messrs Henry Young, Geo. Hooper, William Whitfield, Phillip Jones, David Girdwood & Richd Rundle, be requested to join the Gentlemen formerly chosen to Value the Houses &c in Town, & that they be desired to Meet for that purpose on Tuesday the 12th Instant. –

[1] Secretary of State Papers (Committee of Safety 1774–1776), NCDAH.

JOURNAL OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY[1]

In the Council of Safety [Charleston],
Thursday Dec. 7th, 1775.

Mr President laid before the Council the following copies of letters which he had dispatched this morning, by George Dittinger:

Charles-Town, Dec. 6th, 1775.

Gentlemen—Having received information, that through sickness of some and absence of other members of your board, the intended repairs at Fort Lytleton are scarcely yet begun; and knowing the necessity for putting that place in the best state of defence without further delay, we have judged it necessary, and have accordingly resolved, that Col. Stephen Bull, Thos. Rutledge, and Nath'l Barnwell, esqs., be added to your present number, which we desire you will immediately notify to those gentlemen, and summon a board in order to expedite the work above mentioned, and to carry into execution such other matters as we shall hereafter recommend.

The *Scorpion* sloop of war lately arrived in Rebellion-Road, having under her command a large transport ship, has been at Bermuda, and at Cape-Fear, from each place she brought off all the cannon that could be taken, and we learn that Capt. Tollemache has orders to seize the cannon wherever he can in all the colonies; no doubt therefore, but that Beaufort will be the next visited, and we are the more apprehensive of this from a seizure of two Bermuda sloops, which was made yesterday by the commodore, one of which has hoisted a pendant, from whence we conclude she is put in commission. From these and other considerations, we recommend that without a minute's delay you cause all the cannon belonging to the fort or town, to be secured by removing them to a distance out of the reach of a man of war's guns and under the protection of a proper body of militia, or even by burying them, if the enemy suddenly approach. The King's ships which are at present among us, have no men to spare for enterprizes on land, but if they can work under the protection of their own, they will certainly carry off your cannon.

We also recommend, that you proceed with all possible dispatch to repair the fort according to the plan first adopted by the late Council of Safety, by which the platform was to have been of pine plank, which will certainly be most expeditiously performed and expedition is aboslutely necessary; you will erect platforms and mount gun after gun, as you shall be in readiness, two or three or even one of your heaviest cannon, we apprehend may be fired to such advantage as will deter a transport vessel, or even the *Scorpion*, whose cannon are very light, from attempting to advance. Powder for immediate use in case of need must be had from the six hundred pounds lodged in the hands of the committee at Beaufort, and we hope that before you have mounted all of your canncn, we shall receive such supplies as will enable us to lay in a proper magazine for the fort's use. By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

John Joiner, Tunes Tebout, Andr. Aggnew, James Cuthbert, Paul DeSaussure, esqs., commissioners for repairs to Fort Lyttleton. To be added, Stephen Bull, Thomas Rutledge, and Nath'l Barnwell, esqs.

Charles-Town, Dec. 6th, 1775.

Gentlemen – You are directed to use every means in your power effectually to prevent the loading of vessels in your port, and within your district, with rice, indigo or other produce of this colony, intended for any port or ports, out of the limits thereof, without special permission in writing from the Council of Safety, or the [Provincial] Congress, and particularly you are to see that no vessel even with a permit on any pretence whatever, clear out for any port of Great Britain, Ireland, or any of the British West-Indies, the contrary being expressly ordered by the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, who have refused to suffer even such vessels as they have permitted to load to clear out at any of the custom-houses.

Your attention to this notice will be of great moment to the common cause, therefore 'tis particularly enjoined and required.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

We desire you to circulate the prohibition above-written, in such manner as to prevent the loading of vessels at any of the inlets or private landings.

The Committee at Beaufort.

Charles-Town, Dec. 6th, 1775.

Sir – The Hon. Henry Middleton and John Rutledge, esq., have intimated to us, that you applied in Philadelphia for permission to clear out vessels for Great Britain, in order the more effectually, as you said, to execute the commission of shipping off the produce of this colony for continental service, and that such permission was peremptorily refused.

We have therefore reflected upon your application for the same purpose to this board, and although we did not grant your request as being out of our department, we think it necessary to add, to such observations as were then made, our desire and injunction, that you will not attempt to clear out any vessel for Great Britain, Ireland, or the British West-Indies.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Henry Laurens, President.

Capt. Alex. Gillon. Recommended to the Committee at Beaufort.

Michael Bates, overseer upon Mr. John Ash's plantation near Haddrell's Point, informed the Council, of a robbery which had last night been committed on the plantation of which he had the charge, by a man-of-war's boat, with a number of armed men, blacks as well as whites – among the former, Robinson who has the care of the post-house on Sullivan's Island, and among the latter, one Swan, a mulatto; both whom he declared he perfectly knew.

Messrs. Samuel and Benj. Legare laid a complaint before the Council, of the seizure of a considerable sum of money, belonging to them, out of the sloop *Thomas and Stafford*, Solomon Gibbs, master, regularly cleared from St. Kitts for this port. And requesting, if they could not otherwise be relieved, to be permitted to make reprisals.

Capt. Jacob Milligan, master of the sloop *Hetty*, belonging to Messrs. James & Nielson, and Crouch & Gray, of this town, who arrived here yesterday, regularly cleared from Jamaica with rum and sugar, yet seized by Capt. Tollemache of the King's armed ship *Scorpion*, attended the Council, and informed, after the circumstances of the seizure of his vessel, that there were a considerable number of slaves upon Sullivan's Island, and that he learnt huts were building for them in the woods.

Ordered, That the Hon. Wm. H. Drayton and Capt. [Thomas] Savage be a committee to make immediate inquiry into the state of the naval armament of this colony, and to consider of the most effectual and speedy method of manning the same.

[1] *Collections of the South-Carolina Historical Society*, III, 60–64.

PROTEST OF SOLOMON GIBBS AND OTHERS [1]

South Carolina

By this Public Instrument of Protest, be it known and manifest to all Persons, to whom these Presents shall come that on this Day being the Seventh Day of December One Thousand seven hundred & Seventy five, Before me Fenwicke Bull one of his Majestys Justices assigned to keep the Peace and a Notary Public by lawfull Authority appointed, duly Admitted, and sworn personally appeared Solomon Gibbs Master, Thomas Burrows Mate & Hinson Gibbs Mariner, all of and belonging to the Sloop *Thomas* & *Stafford*, wholly owned by Elias Young of the Island of Bermuda Mariner, and they being all Severally & duly sworn upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God made Oath and declared, that being off the bar of Charles Town on the fifth Instant in the forenoon & in Ballast only being then not determined whether to come in here, or proceed to Georgia (Having cleared from the Custom

Henry Laurens. By John Singleton Copley, 1782.

House in Charles Town; on or about the 24th Day of May 1775 with a Cargo of Rice for Surrinam, which paid the half Subsidy; on the 14th June they arrived in Bermuda, and was there Stopped and detained by the Legislature of that Island, on Account of the Scarcity of Provisions, and on or about the 5th of September they were cleared from Bermuda for Surinam, but some Circumstances happening they altered the Voyage and went to Martinico, and have there delivered the Cargo they called at St Christophers on their way for Carolina or Georgia, at which ever port they could have procured a Cargo) They were boarded by two officers, Two Pilots, and Sundry Seamen, and other Persons, all of them of and belonging to the *Scorpion* Sloop of War Commanded by the Honourable John Tollemache, and not withstanding that they were as above and aforesaid legally, and in every respect cleared as is Customary According to the Acts of Navigation, yet they were Seized and Carried, and Moored near unto the said Sloop *Scorpion* as aforesaid, and from whence (being in Rebellion Road) they can have no redress, or relief, as the Commander of the said Sloop *Scorpion* will by no Means release and restore the said Sloop *Thomas* & *Stafford*, to the Claimants, but is fitting her out as an Armed Sloop for purposes to themselves best and only known –

Wherefore I the said Notary at the Special Instance and request of the said Master Solomon Gibbs, as aforesaid, as well on his own Account, as on Account of the owner Elias Young of the Island of Bermuda Mariner, as also all & every other Person that is or may be interested or concernd in the said Sloop *Thomas and Stafford*, do Solemnly protest against the said Honourable John Tollemache Commander of the said Sloop *Scorpion* herein and as before mentioned for all Losses Damages, Costs, Charges, Detention & Expences hitherto accrued and Sustained or that may hereafter happen accrue, or be sustained by reason of the premises they these deponants declaring also upon their Solemn Oaths that they do believe the said Sloop *Thomas* & *Stafford* to be well worth as she was when taken; Five Thousand Pounds Currency of South Carolina/ To be all allowed and recovered in Time and place convenient and of these presents to serve and avail for that purpose as occasion may be or require Thus was this done and protested in Charles Town aforesaid, In Testimony of the Truth whereof the said Attestants have hereunto set their hands and I the said Notary have also set my Hand and affixed my Seal of office on the Day Month & Year first and before written –

Signed
Solomon Gibbs
Thomas Burrows
Hinson Gibbs
Fenwicke Bull J. P. &
Notary Public

South Carolina
Charles Town District ss.

By Fenwicke Bull one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace & a notary Public dwelling in Charles Town –

To all whom it may concern

I do hereby Certify that the aforegoing is a true Copy from the Original Protest, made & done before me the 7th Instant – This copy having Four very small interlineations

Given under my hand and Seal this 21st Decr 1775 –

Fenwicke Bull Jus. P.
& Notary Public

---

1. Book of Bonds, Deeds and Grants, No. 14, 410, 411, Bda. Arch.

CERTIFICATION OF LIEUTENANT JOHN FERGUSSON, R.N.[1]

I do hereby certify, that at the desire of his Excellency Lord William Campbell, I detained the bearer hereof, Mr. [Matthew] Floyd, two nights, on board his Majesty's ship *Cherokee*, under my command; as the circumstance of his coming on board with the messenger of the Council of Safety, made it highly suspicious, that he did not come with any message from his Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects, in the back part of this Province.

Jno Fergusson

Dated on board his Majesty's armed ship *Cherokee*, in Rebellion Road, South-Carolina, 7th Dec. 1775.

---

1. Drayton, *American Revolution*, II, 152, 153.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A

Accounts for Sundry Expenses Relative to the Captured Ordnance

Brig *Nancy*[1]

[No. 169]

Manchester Nover the 29th 1775

the Continentel Army Dr to Vitules and Drink and Lodgin for the prisnors that Came from on Board the Briganteen *Nancy* and the Guard over them to the Amount of one pound thirteen Shilings & ten pence Lawfull money as witness my hand. –

Joseph Whipple Capt. John Allen

[Reverse]

Recd Beverly 16 Decr 1775 of Wm Bartlett the within Contents in full

John Allen

[No. 171]

Novr the 30th 1775 Salem Company	Dr
To Eight bowls. Toddy a /8	£0 . . 5 . . 4
To one Bowle Cherey toddy /9	0 . . 0 . . 9
To ½ Bowle of Chery todey /4	0 . . 0 . . 4
To two Glases of Cherey Rum /4	0 . . 0 . . 4
To Nine mugs grog a /8	0 . . 6 . . 0
Corpl Bena Ward of Salem –	0 . 12 . . 9

[Reverse]

Manchester Decr the 1, 1775 Recd. of Capt William Bartlet the above acct in full I Say Recd By me John Allen

[No. 173] Beverly 30th Novr 1775

Receiv'd of Mr Joseph Baker Eighteen Shillings and two pence Lawfull-Money for Victueling and refreshment, for fourteen Prisoners & Gaurd from Glouster to Head-Quarters—

Brig *Nancy* p Joseph Whipple Capt

John Coles Sargent

[Reverse]

Reced of Wm Bartlett the within Contents in full

Decer 12. 1775 Joseph Baker

[No. 175]

Acct of Expences of the Prisoners of the Brigantine from G[l]ouster to Cambridge, togeather with the Guard, out and back again.

To Mr Newhall's Bill 21 Dinners & Drink	£1..9..
Miss Symond's Bill 3/8	3..8
To Expences upon Return 8/	8..
Errors Excepted	£2..0..8

p Joseph Whipple Capt

Manchester 2d Jany 1776.

[Reverse]

Received the within Contents in full of William Bartlett

Joseph Whipple

[No. 177]

The Younighted Coleneys To John Stevens Jur	Dr
To 4 Days Borde for Capt Robert Hunter a 2/8	10..8
8 Days Do for the Mate Mr Hosley	1..1..4
3 Days for A Saylor Lame a 2/	6..0
	1.18..0

Beverly Jany 23 1776

Received the Above of Capt William Bartlet p Me John Stevens Jur

[No. 179]

Salem January 30th 1776

The United Colones to Joshua Pierce Dr

To Boarding Lodging, and Attendance of the Carponter of the Brigg *Nancy* Robert Hunter Master During his Sickness from December 28th to Jany. 30th Six Pound one Shilling & Six pence Lawfull Money Errors excepted pr me Joshua Pierce

£6..1..6 Received the Above in full of Wm Bartlett

Joshua Pierce

[No. 181]

	United Colonies to Henry Herrick	Dr
1775	To Watching & Garding Goods Brought into my Store from Cape Ann out of Brigt *Nancy* 6 Nights – Two men Each Night a 2/8	£ 16..
	To Storidge for the Goods	1..4..
	To my Attendence in Receiving & deliveg. do	1. 16..
	To my Journy to Cape Ann	10..
		4..6..

Reced Feby 5th 1776 of William Bartlett the Above in full

Beverly Henry Herrick

[No. 183] United Colonies to John Lovett Dr

1775	To Carting 6 Bbs Bread & 7 Quts Beef from Beverly to Cape Ann for the Use of the People Gaurding Brigt *Nancy*	£0.13..8

Reced the Above in full of William Bartlett
Beverly Feby 1776 John Lovett

[No. 185]
Beverly December 2d 1775.

Recd of Mr Joseph Baker Eight Shillings Lawfull for Vitlitling and Refreshment for the Gard from Head Quarters [&] Back to Manchester which Garded the Prisoners from Cape Ann pr me John Coles Sargent of Capt Whiples Comp:

[Reverse]

Reced of Wm Bartlett the within Contents in full
Decer 12. 1775 Josph Baker

[No. 187]
Manchester Novr the 29 & Decr the 4th 1775

To Vituling and Drink for thirty Eight men to the amount of two pounds five Shilings Law money as witness my hand John Allen

the above acct was in our march to Cape ann and Back on the acct of Beverly Company Capt [Moses] Brown Capt of Said Company

Jef^{n} Groves Leut

[Reverse]

Reced Beverly 16 Decr 1775 of Wm Bartlett the within Contents in full
John Allen

[No. 189]
Manchester Decr the 4th 1775

Capt Ward	Dr
To Eighteen mugs of Flip a /8	£0.12..0
To two mugs Cherey toddy a /8	0..1..4
To [twen]ty Seaven & half wt Cher /8	0.18..0
To Twenty two Biscake	0..6..0
To one mug of toddy 0/8	0..0..8
	£1.18..0

for the Company from Salem 61 in Number
Brigt *Nancy* Benj^{n} Ward junr Capt

[Reverse]

Reced Beverly 16 Decer 1775 of Wm Bartlett the within Contents in full
John Allen

[No. 191]
Received Beverly 16 Decer 1775 of William Bartlett Four pound L Money in full for Bringing up from Cape Ann to Salem out of Brig *Nancy* Five hundred Boxes of Musket Balls

William allen

[No. 193]

Dr The Continent To Samuel Whittemore

To Sundry Supplies for Several Companies, in Protecting and Unlading the Brigantine *Nancy*. Delivered as follows (Viz)

	Beef	Bread	
To John Ward Junr Company	512	261	
To William Hoopers	408	231	
To Moses Brown's	357	185	
To Stephen Kent's	450	225	
To Isaac Dodge's	204	86	
To Savory's	232	124	
To Jewett's	6	2	
To Eliphalet Spoffard's	200	100	
To John Hill's	90	48	
To Tod's	27	18	
To Stephen Adam's	24	16	
To Abel Kimball's	73	39	
To Brickett's	21	14	
To Moses Nowel's	500	250	
To Timothy Jackman's	220	110	
On Board the Brig	99	8	
On Board the Sloop [*Polly*]	20	0	
On Board the Schooner [*Lee*]	10	9	
One Prisoner	8	4	
Short Weight in Beef	200	1730	21.10..6
	3661		36.12..3
To Liquor			6..4
To 10 Bushels Potatoes			15..0
To Keeping 6 Horses one Night			12..0
			£59.16..1
To my Trouble in Providing and Delivering			3
To Capt Warner's Bill for Keeping Horses			1..9..0
To 4 Pound Candles a 10d			3..4
			64..8..5
Cr			
By 1600 Weight Bread of Colonel [John] Glover			20..0..0
By 985 Weight Beef By Brown and Waters			9.17..0
			29.17..0
			£34.11..5

Reced Beverly 11th Decer 1775 of William Bartlett Thirty four pound 11/5 in full for the Above Ballance

Sam[1] Whittemore

[No. 195]

To horse hire to Cambridge 2 Days	0..7..
½ pint Cherry Rum	0..7..
2 Quarts Oats	0..5..
To horse keeping at Cambridge	4..3
To Supper Lodging Breakfast & 2 Drams	3..0
To Oats & Hay in Lynn	0.10
To Dinner & Mull'd Wine	2..2
To ferrage	0.10½
1 Dram at Waters's	0..2
To Expences Journey to Cape Ann	5..0
	£1..4..3½

William Bartlett Esqr Dr to Amt of the above Acct

Beverly Decemr 12th 1775

Recd the Contents

Stephen Cabot

[Reverse]

wanting of the articles Mr Cabot bought from Mr John Sullivan at Philadelphia 1½ Pnt Cort: Pens 1 Gum Camphor 1 [Gum] myrrhe Turkey Rhubarb – not good

Stepe Cabot

[No. 197]

Reced Beverly 12 Decer 1775 of William Bartlett Four pounds £ Money for Bringing up 197 Boxes of Musket Balls from Cape Ann to Salem out of Brig [*Nancy*]

John Oake

[No. 199]

Received Beverly 12 Decer 1775 of Wm Bartlett Six pounds 6/8 in full for bringing a Load of Goods out of Brigt *Nancy* from Cape Ann to Salem

Jacob Tewxbury

[No. 201]

On Account of Sundy Mens Work on Board the Brigganteen *Nancy*

James Bragg	2 Days	James Row Junr	2
Isaac Ball	1	Solomon Gardner	1
Zaccheus Welcome	1	David Row	1½
Robert Elwell	2	Caleb Farr	1½
Josiah Cook	2	Jonathan Robertson	2
Samuel Williams	1	John Foster	1
Josiah Elwell	1	John Parsons	2
Daniel True	2	James Holland	2
Richard True	2	Benjamin Shafter	1
Jonathan Brown	2	Daniel Foster	1
Wm McKean	2	Ignatius Medley	1
Wm Rand	1	Abraham Wharf	2
Thomas Williams	2	Joshua Elwell	2
Elisha Brown	1	Saml Knight	2
Andrew Row	1		—
			47 days 6..5..4

[Reverse]

Reced Beverly 12th Decer 1775 of William Bartlett the Within Contents in full in Behalf of the People

Sam^{l} Whittemore

[No. 203]

1775	The Uenited Colly to Benja Beckford	Dr
Decemr	To 6 Days work on Board Sloop [*Polly*] by Andrew Stang a 2/8	0.16..0
	To Ditto William Pramdel a 2/8 p	0.16..0
	To Ditto John Brigo a 2/8 p	0.16..0
	To Ditto John Johnson a 2/8	0.16..0
	To my time 2 days a 3/	0..6..0
	To Gs Rum 4/ To two hands ½ day 3/	0..7..0
	To 3 hands to help up the Sloope a /8d	0..2..0
	Carrying Load Goods from Cape Ann to North Bridge in Prize Sloop	£3.19..0

[Reverse]

Received Beverly Decer 16 1775 of William Bartlett the within Contents in full

pr Benj^{a} Beckford

[No. 205]

Dr The United Colonies of america to Jno Glover

1775		
Decbr 2	To Sundry Expencis Self & Major [William Raymond] Lee from Cambridge to Cape Ann to Protect the Landing & Sending forward the Military Stores tacking in the Brigg from London by Capt. Manly	8..6.10½
15	To Sundry Expencies Horses &c Carring Col. [Moses] Kirkland, Son, Capt [John] Atkinson and Mr Husties Prisoners p Sloop *betsey* Tacking by Capt Manly to Head Quarters	6..9..3½
	To ditto Newhall for Expencis *Betsey*s Crew pr the officers of the Guards recipt	18..4
		£15.14..6

The Contents recd of Capt. Willim Bartlett John Glover

Decer 18, 1775

[2. The two last items did not relate to the *Nancy*]

[No. 207]

The United Colonies To William Palfrey

1775		
Decr 8	To my Expences to, & at Cape Ann, Beverly & Salem, by Order of his Excelly General Washington to take Charge of the Cargo of the Ordnance Prize Brig	£6.14..6

[Reverse]

Capt Bartlett Please to pay the Contents to Colo Moylan & You'll oblige Yours

Wm Palfrey

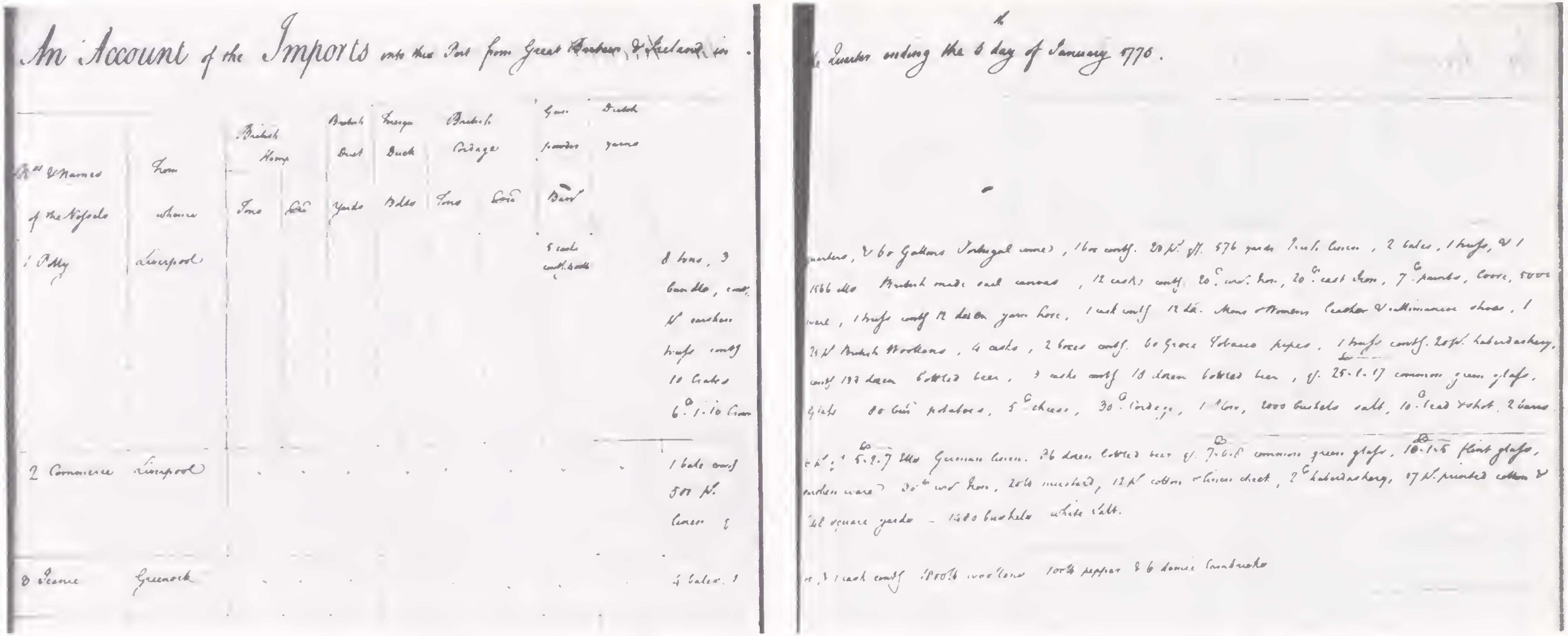
[No. 209]

United Colonies To Moses Brown	Dr
Paid for horse to Head Quarts Express with Brigg *Nancy's* Papers	0.12..0
Horse Keeping 8 Knights a 2/	0.16..0
8 Days – Expences to Cambridge & at Cape Ann	1..4..4
Time at Cambridge	4..0
	£2.16..4

Reced Contents p M Brown

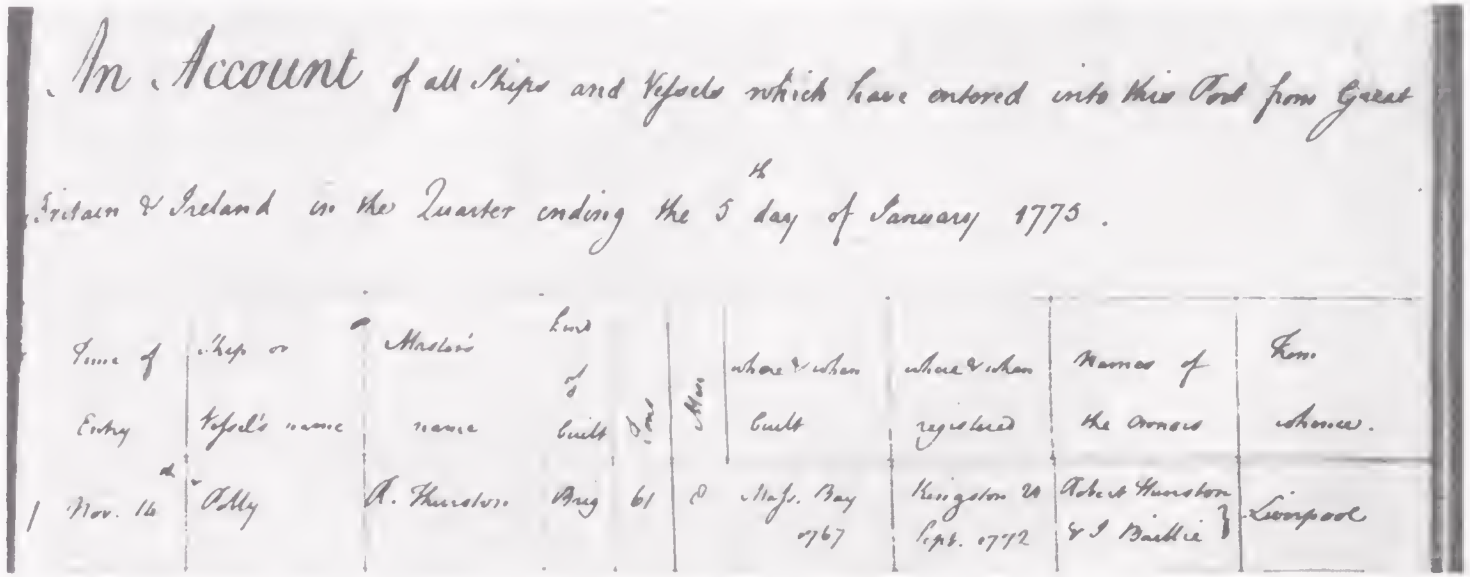
---

1. Prizes and Captures, LC. Source includes accounts of William Bartlett, General Washington's agent at Beverly, to March 1, 1776. Each account is numbered. Those relating to the *Nancy* begin with No. 169, and continue in odd numbers, through No. 209.



An Account of the Imports into this Port from Great Britain & Ireland in the Quarter ending the 5th day of January 1776.

No. & Names of the Vessels	From whence	British Hemp		British Duck	Foreign Duck	British Cordage		Gun powder	Dutch yarns
		Tons	Cwt.	Yards	Bolts	Tons	Cwt.	Barrels	
1 Polly	Liverpool							5 casks cont. balls	
2 Commerce	Liverpool								
3 Jeanie	Greenock								



An Account of all Ships and Vessels which have entered into this Port from Great Britain & Ireland in the Quarter ending the 5th day of January 1775.

	Time of Entry	Ship or Vessel's name	Master's name	Kind of Built	Tons	Men	Where & when built	Where & when registered	Names of the Owners	From whence
1	Nov. 16th	Polly	R. Thurston	Brig	61	8	Mass. Bay 1767	Kingston 20 Sept. 1772	Robert Thurston & J. Baillie	Liverpool

Extracts from the "Records of the Port of Roanoke," North Carolina

APPENDIX B

Records of the Port of Roanoke, North Carolina [1]

[Extract]

[Port Records selected for use in this Appendix begin in December 1774 and are confined to the trade with Great Britain and Ireland, southern Europe, and the West Indies. The format of the original manuscript has been altered for printing considerations. Two pages of the document are reproduced opposite.]

Memorandum On the 9th May 1774 I entered on the Office of Collector of this Port under an appointment of his Excellency the Governor, in consequence of the resignation of the said Office by Mr McCulloh to the Lords of the Treasury.

Ja^{s} Iredell.

An Account of all Ships and Vessels which have entered into this Port from Great Britain & Ireland in the Quarter ending the 5th day of January 1775.

[1774]

Decr 6 *Commerce*, Brig, 70 tons, Richd Kenyon, master, from Liverpool, 1 bale contg 6 ps qy 5 . 2 . 7 Ells German linen, 36 dozen bottled beer q 7 . 6 . 8 common green glass, 10 . 1 . 5 flint glass, 500 ps earthen ware, 30 C wor hose, 20 lb mustard, 12 ps cotton & linen check, 2 C haberdashery, 17 ps printed cotton & linen q 248 square yards – 1480 bushels white Salt.

7 *Jeanie,* Ship, 70 tons, John [Heastie], master, from Greenock, 4 bales, 1 box, & 1 cask contg 1800 lb woolens, 100 lb pepper, & 6 demie Cambricks.

[Memo] On the 30 Decr William Knight Esq. entered on the Office of Comptroller of this Port, under a deputation from the Honorable the Commissioners.

Quarter ending the 5th day of April 1775.

[1775]

Jany 30th *Bell,* Ship, 90 Tons, Francis Ritchie, master, from Glasgow, Ballast only.

Feby 4th *Peggy,* Ship, 100 Tons, W. Paton Junr, master, from Leith, 36 casks contg 166 dozen & a half bottles q. 42072 gallons Portugal Wine, 45 dozen quart bottles British Beer, 10 dozen Aqua-vita shru[bs] 40 m British Bricks, 8 C wor [worsted] hose, 1 bale contg 12 ps q. 1514 yards linen value 6d & not exceeding 18d p yard, 1 box contg 10 ps q. 250 yards fine linen.[2]

April 1st *Lilly,* Do [Ship], 130 tons, Wm Dunlap, master, from Glasgow, Ballast only.

Quarter ending the 5th day of July 1775.

April 29th *Larke,* Brig, 105 Tons, John Fulton, master, from Glasgow & Rotterdam, Ballast

May 3d *Hopewell,* Do [Brig], 50 Tons, Jos. Barber, master, from Poole, 527 yds British linen, & 520 yds Irish linen value 6d & not exceeding 18d p yard, 293 yds stript & checquered linen, not exceeding 18d, & under 7d yard, 300 square yards painted or stained paper for hangings, 136 yards printed cotton & linen, 6.1.13 cheese, 165 yards British sail cloth, one ton oakhum, 10 nets, 12 dozen lines, 32 doz twine, 84 lb tin ware, 18 Garments, 6 dozen pair worsted hose, a Chair & Harness, 1772 [wegt] Salt. 64¾ yards Irish linen value 6d & not exceeding 18d p yard.

[May] 6 *Bachelor,* Ship, 160 tons, Geo Barclay, master, from Leith, 13 cloth packs [illegible] contg 2638 yds Linen val. 6d & not exceeding 18d p yard, 13 [ps] contg 3754 yds checquered & stript linen value 7d & not exceeding 18d p yard, 3 ps qy 70 yards fine linen, 5 ps q. 30 yds broad cloth, 13 doz. silk garters, 7 lb stitching silk, 132 yds shalloons, 210 yards Manchester cotton, 12 pair cotton hose, 8 pair worsted hose, a parcel haberdashery val. £17.12, a parcel hard ware value £14.17.6. 6 ps [wor]king Breeches pieces, 22 yards buckram, 12 dozen worsted Garters, 267 feet common glass, 155 feet crown glass, 7 doz. spades, 2 [do]zen scythes, 20 dozen scythe stones, 7 C nails, 3 dozen locks, 30 lb flint glass, 50 dozen & 6 bottles strong beer, & 12 dozen empty bottles [illegible] 12.3.12 British Green Glass.

May 16 *Hunter,* Brig, 100 Tons, John Robinson, master from Glasgow, Ballast only

do *St Andrew,* Ship, 100 tons, Jas Morrison, master, from Greenock, Ballast only.

24 *Musgrave,* Brig, 96 Tons, Richard Sibson, master, from Dublin, Ballast only

do *Shaw,* Do [Brig], 115 Tons, Jona Bowman, master, from Whitehaven, Ballast only.

do *Hope,* Do [Brig], 80 Tons, Saml Waters, master, from Poole, Ballast only.

June 22d *Active,* Do [Brig], 100 Tons, Joshua Studholme, master, from Whitehaven & Dublin, Ballast only.

26 *Two Brothers,* Do [Brig], 110 Tons, Peter Scott, master, from London, Ballast only.

30 *Eli[z]abeth,* Do [Brig], 100 Tons, And Peddie, master, from Dundee, Ballast only.

July 3d *Sisters,* Ship, 120 Tons, Jas How, master, from Glasgow & Morleaux, Ballast only.

Quarter ending the 10th day of October 1775.

July 17th *Jeanie*, Brig, 70 Tons, John Heastie, master, from Whitehaven, Ballast only.

August 28th *Virginia*, Ship, 150 Tons, Alexr. Thomson, master, from Glasgow, Ballast only.

Septr 7th *Friendship*, Brig, 100 tons, David Wilson, master, from London, Ballast only.

18th *Homer*, Snow, 100 tons, John Dunnet, master, from London, Ballast only

30 *Experiment*, Brig, 106 tons, Hugh Orr, master, from Glasgow, Ballast only.

October 2 *Joseph*, Do [Brig], 60 tons, Emp. Mosely, master, from Liverpool, 2400 bushels Salt.

Quarter ending the 5th day of January 1776.

Nil.

An Account of all Ships & Vessels which have entered inwards into the Port of Roanoke from the Southern parts of Europe, Africa, & the West Indies, in the Quarter ending the 5th January 1775.

[1774–1775]

Decr 3 *Betsey,* Do [Brig], 15 tons, Abm Eve, master, from St Eustatia & Soltitudos, 10 barrels foreign brown sugar, 1400 bus Salt 23c–3–5 foreign brown Sugar.

6 *Swan,* Sloop, 18 tons, Levi Luther, master, from Cape Nichola Mole, Ballast only.

7 *Betsey,* Schr, 35 tons, John Norcom, master, from St Eustatia Barbadoes, 30 hhds Rum 2 hhds & 2 bbs Musco. Sugar, 2700 galls Rum, 21c.1q. 20lb British Brown Sugar, 107800 Shingles, 1 Keg honey and a parcel live Stock part of his outward bound Cargo from North Carolina. – cleared out 28 Jany 1775.[3]

do *Neptune,* Brig, 70 tons, Jas Butcher, master, from Barbadoes, 33 hhds Rum, 2 hhds Musco Sugar, 2970 gals Rum, 17c.3q.12lb British Brown Sugar, cleared out 25th Jany 1775

15 *Francis,* Sloop, 40 Tons, Jas Robinson, master, from Barbadoes & St Martins, 11 hhds Rum, 990 galls Rum, 1000 bus Salt, 10 Negroes, cleared out 22d Feby

do *James,* Do [Sloop], 40 tons, Alexr Gillies, master, from Jamaica, Ballast only.

19 *Two Brothers,* Do [Sloop], 55 Tons, Thos Kent, master, from Barbadoes, 10 hhds Rum, 990 galls Rum, cleared out 26th Jany 1775

Dec. 26 *Industry,* Do [Sloop], 15 Tons, Jos Meredith, master, from Antigua, 15 hhds Rum, 2 Hhds & 4 bbs Brown Sugar, 1350 galls Rum 25c.0q.6lb British Brown Sugar, cleared out 11 July 1775

27 *Polly,* Schr 35 Tons, Baily Evans, master, from Antigua, 20 hhds Rum, 2 hhds brown Sugar, 1800 galls Rum, 17c.3q.12lb British Brown Sugar, do [cleared out] 27 Jany 1775

Jany 2 *Polly,* Sloop, 20 Tons, Rob Decrow, master, from Dominica, 19 barrels of Pork, being part of his outward bound Cargo there from here.

Jany 2 *Collector,* Schr., 50 tons, Rob Knox, master, from St Thomas's, Ballast only

Quarter ending 5 April 1775.

Jany 6th *Active,* Schr 15 Tons, Tho Crickett, master, from Antigua, 22 hhds 1980 gals Rum

13 *Polly,* Sloop, 30 Tons, Danl Cartwright, master from St Christophers, Ballast only.

30 *Sally,* Brig, 20 Tons, Tho Neilson, master, from Jamaica, punchs 3, casks 9, 700 galls Rum, cleared out 25th Feby 1775.

do *Tobago,* Do [Brig], 76 Tons, Danl Cumming, master, from Antigua, 6 hhds, 540 Gals Rum do [cleared out] 15th March. –

do *Girzie,* Do [Brig], 101 Tons, John Sprut, master, from Antigua, Ballast only.

31st *Betsey,* Brig, 80 tons, Saml Butler, master, from St Christophers, Ballast only

Feby 8th *Betsey,* Do [Brig], 75 tons, Moses Brown, master, from St Christophers, 1 hhd, 100 galls Rum and Ballast, cleared out 18th Feby

27 *Johnston,* Do [Brig], 60 Tons, John Dunlop, master, from Jamaica, Ballast only.

March 1 *Defiance,* Sloop, 35 Tons, Saml Hatch, master, from Antigua, 9 hhds, 810 galls Rum, 5 bbs, 38C 3q 20lb British Brown Sugar, cleared out 15th March

3d *Lord Marchmont,* Schr, 70 tons, Geo. Oakes, master, from Antigua, 9 hhds, 810 galls Rum, 20 bbs 35C 2q 24lb British Brown Sugar, cleared out 21st March

9 *Buncombe,* Do [Schr], 30 Tons, Peter Murray, master, St Christophers, 6 hhds Rum, cleared out 6th July.

10 *Hawk,* Brig, 100 Tons, Tho Tingey, master, from Antigua, 9 hhds, 810 galls Rum, 2 hhds, 1 bbl 19C 2q 16lb British Brown Sugar, 1 hhd Wine legally imported into Antigua, & duty paid there, cleared out 9th May.

13 *Squirrel,* Sloop, 20 tons, David Bowers, master, from Jamaica, 1 hhd Rum, 2 hhds 8 trs British Brown Sugar, cleared out 13th April – the Rum exposed.

15 *Polly,* Schr, 50 Tons, Henderson Lutens, master, from St Thomas's, Ballast only.

16 *Nancy,* Sloop, 45 Tons, William Lilly, master, from St Croix, Ballast only.

17 *Betsey,* Brig, 35 Tons, Jas Wilson, master, from Grenada, Ballast only.

29 *Betsey,* Schr, 35 tons, Peter Rose, master, from St Croix, Ballast only.

March 31st *Brittania,* Sloop, 17 Tons, Seth Talbot, master, from Hispaniola, 2 hhds, 200 galls Melasses, 2 Negroes, 1 Barrel forn brown sugar, y. 200 lb.

April 5 *Land Packet,* Brig, 60 tons, Joshua Moore, master, from Tortola & Turks Island, 8 hhds, 720 galls Rum, 5 hhds 37c 2q 0lb British Brown Sugar, 1400 bus[hels] Salt, cleared out 24th May.

Quarter ending the 5th day of July 1775.

April 7th *Hope,* Snow, 120 Tons, Philip Flin, master, from St Eustatia, Ballast only.

10 *Polly,* Brig, 60 tons, Rob. Thurston, master, from Jamaica, Ballast only.

17 *James,* Sloop, 40 Tons, Alexr Gillies, master, from Jamaica, 14 hhds, 1260 galls Rum, cleared out 3d May

do *Betsey,* Do [Sloop], 20 Tons, Geo. Ranklin [Rankin], master, from Barbadoes, 9 hhds Rum, do [cleared out] 6th June

18 *Eagle,* Do [Sloop], 25 Tons, Peter Simon, master, from St Lucia, Ballast only.

do *Polly,* Schr, 35 tons, Baily Evans, master, from St. Vincents, 5 hhds, 450 galls Rum, do [cleared out] 5th August. –

24 *Betsey,* Brig, 50 tons, John Kennedy, master, from St Eustatia, Ballast only.

May 1st *Betsey,* Schr, 35 Tons, John N[u]com, master, from Jamaica, 2 hhds Melasses.

do *Fish-hawk,* Do [Schr], 30 Tons, John Phillips, master, from St Christophers, Ballast only.

do *Little Hester,* Sloop, 10 tons, Danl Wilmot, master, from Jamaica, Ballast only.

do *Molly & Sally,* Schr, 50 tons, And. Donaldson, master, from Jamaica Ballast only.

2 *Polly,* Sloop, 20 Tons, Rob. Decrow, master, from Jamaica, 8 hhds 720 galls Rum, 1 hhd British Brown Sugar, cleared out 13th May.

4 *Two Brothers,* Do [Sloop], 55 tons, Tho. Kent, master, from Montserrat, 24 hhds 2160 galls Rum, do [cleared out] 29th May

20 *Polly,* Do [Sloop], 30 tons, Danl Cartwright, master, from St Christophers, 34 hhds 3060 galls Rum, do [cleared out] 19th June.

29 *No Carolina Trader,* Schr, 30 Tons, Abm Eve, master, from St Croix, Ballast only

30 *Penelope,* Sloop, 25 Tons, Edwd Herbert, master, from Montserrat, 22 hhds 1980 galls Rum, cleared out 9th Sept.

June 5th *William,* Do [Sloop], 35 Tons, Chrisr Clark, master, from Tortola, 22 hhds, 1980 galls Rum, 3 bbs 5C 2q 8 lb British Brown Sugar, 2000 bus[hels] Salt, do [cleared out] 14th August.

do *Commerce,* Brig, 70 Tons, Rd Kenyon, master, from Montserrat, 49 hhds, 4418 galls Rum, 3 hhds 32C 0q 16lb British Brown Sugar, do [cleared out] 29 June

10 *Martin,* Schr, 40 Tons, Rob. [D]ennis, master, from Jamaica, 4 hhds, 360 galls Rum, 3 hhds British Brown Sugar, 2 Tons Ebony, do [cleared out] 14th Augt.

July 5 *Betsey,* Schr, 35 Tons, Peter Rose, master, from St Croix, Ballast only.

July 13 *Tristram,* Sloop, 15 Tons, Archd Sharp, master, from St Martins, Ballast only.

Quarter ending the 10th day of October 1775.

July 12th *John,* Schr, 60 Tons, Ambrose James, master, from Dominica & St Eustatia, 20 casks, 1500 galls Rum, 300 bus[hels] Salt, 3 barrels forn brown Sugar wt 5–1–12 cleared out 28th July.

do *Sally third,* Sloop, 45 Tons, Allen Hallett, master, from St Croix, 3 tierces forn brown Sugar, wt 22–1–8

do *Lord Marchmont,* Schr, 70 Tons, Geo. Oaks, master, from Dominica, 10 hhds, 750 galls Rum, cleared out 24th July.

27 *Royal Exchange,* Ship, 126 Tons, Rob Davison [Robert Davidson], master, from Antigua, 32 hhds, 2880 galls Rum, 5 hhds 1 tr 1 bb 50C 0q 0lb British Brown Sugar, cleared out 1st Septr

Aug. 7 *Two Brothers,* Sloop, 55 Tons, Tho. Kent, from Antigua, Ballast only.

do *Polly,* Brig, 61 tons, Robert Thurston, master. from Antigua, Ballast only.

do *Betsey,* Schr 20 Tons, Jas Robinson, master, from St Eustatia, Ballast only.

do *Elizabeth,* Schr, 30 Tons, James Wats [Watts], master, from St Christophers, Ballast only.

10 *Lucretia,* Sloop, 22 tons, Wm Barron, master, from St Eustatia, Ballast only.

14	*Sally*, Do [Sloop], 20 Tons, Saml Lyon, master, from Tortola, 7 hhds, 630 galls Rum, cleared out 20th August
15	*Elizabeth*, Do [Sloop], 20 Tons, John Chase, master, from Isle of May, 12 Barrels Herrings shipped from this Port in the same bottom the 5th June last.
Sept. 16	*Boyd*, Brig, 60 Tons, Jas Templeman, from Cadiz, Ballast only.
18	*Molly & Sally*, Schr, 50 Tons, And. Donaldson, master, from Jamaica, 4 hhds, 360 galls Rum & 5 planks of Mahogany
20	*Hannah*, Sloop, 30 Tons, Wm Walter Humphreys, master, from St Croix, Ballast only.
20	*Buncombe*, Schr, 30 Tons, John McRohon, master from Antigua, Ballast only.

Quarter ending the 5th day of January, [1776]

Oct. 28th	*Tristram*, Sloop, 15 tons, Archd Sharp, master, from Antigua, Ballast only.
30	*Hunter*, Brig, 37 tons, Saml Butler, master, from Antigua, 22 hhds, 1978 galls Rum, 17 hhds British Brown Sugar, cleared out 25th January.
Novr 1	*King Fisher*, Sloop, 30 Tons, Lot Strange, master from St Christophers, 8 hhds, 720 galls Rum, cleared out 10th Nov. 1775.
3	*Thomas*, Do [Sloop], 15 Tons, Nathl Boush, master, from St Eustatia, Ballast only.
7	*Betsey*, Schr, 35 Tons, Peter Rose, master, from St Croix, Ballast only.
Decr 15th	*Johnston*, Brig, 60 Tons, W. Cunningham, master, from Jamaica, Ballast only. –
21	*Polly*, Schr, 50 Tons, Henderson Lu[t]en, master, from St Thomas's, Ballast only
23	*Charming Betsey*, Brig, 100 Tons, Alexr Stockdale, master, from Cape Nichola Mole, Ballast only.

Quarter ending the 6th day of April 1776

Jany 13	*Rebecca*, Sloop, 30 Tons, Bassett Mosely, master, from Jamaica, 9 hhds 810 galls Rum, 17 hhds, 5trs 3 bbs British Brown Sugar
18	*Elizabeth*, Do [Sloop], 20 Tons, John Chase, master, from St Croix, Ballast only.
Feby 6	*King Fisher*, Do [Sloop], 30 tons, Lot Strange, master, from St Christophers, 3 hhds Rum, duties paid 22d March. –
15	*Franklin*, Do [Sloop], 22 Tons, Joseph Bagley, master, from St Thomas's, Ballast only.
19	*Betsey*, Schr, 35 tons, John Gale, master, from Cape Nicola Mole, Ballast only.

20 *Sally,* Sloop, 20 Tons, John Riggen, master, from Jamaica, Ballast only.

An Account of all Ships & Vessels which have cleared outwards from the Port of Roanoke to Great Britain & Ireland in the Quarter ending the 5th day of January 1775.

[1774]

Decr. 2 *Sisters,* Ship, 120 Tons, Jas Herr, master, for Glasgow, 704 bbs Tar, 6 bbs Pitch, 90 bbs Turpentine, 3500 Staves & heading, 163475 lb Tobacco

Quarter ending the 5th day of April 1775.

Jany 7 *Two Brothers,* Brig, 110 Tons, Peter Scott, master, for London, 12 bbs Turpentine, 60 m Staves & heading, 42 ps Indian drest Deer Skins, 337 tr Bees wax

21 *Jeanie,* Do [Brig], 70 Tons, John Heastie, master, for Greenock, 1081 bbs Tar, 42 bbs Turpentine, 104 barrels Green Tar.

25 *Neptune,* Do [Brig], 70 Tons, Jas Butcher, master, for Greenock, 668 bbs Tar, 25 bbs Pitch, 12 bbs Turpentine, 1500 [m] Staves & heading, 99 barrels Green Tar.

Feby 20 *Joseph,* Do [Brig], 60 Tons, Emp. Mosely, master, for Liverpool, 500 bbs Tar, 16100 Staves & heading

March 10 *Peggy,* Ship, 100 Tons, W. Paton, Junr, master, for Leith, 1600 bbs Tar, 6 m Staves & heading, 1 hhd contg 7 bushels rice.

15 *Tobago,* Brig, 75 Tons Danl Cuming, master, for London, 1000 bbs Tar, 5 m Staves & heading

23 *Girzie,* Do [Brig], 101 Tons, John Sprut, master, for Bristol, 1100 bbs Tar

April 3d *Bell,* Ship, 90 Tons, Fras Ritchie, master, for Hull, 1284 bbs, 16 gr. Tar, 39 ps oak plank & boards, 6800 Staves & heading.

Quarter ending the 5th day of July 1775.

May 13th *Lilly,* Ship, 130 Tons, Wm Dunlop, master, for Glasgow 12 m Staves & heading, 786 ps, 300 lb Raw Deer Skins, 305 hogsheads Tobacco contg 333656 lb.

20 *Larke,* Brig. 105 Tons, John Fulton, master, for Hull, 1208 bbs Tar, 192 bbs Turpentine, 2600 ps Staves & heading.

June 5 *Bachelor,* Ship, 160 tons, Geo. Barclay, junr, master, for Leith, 1019 bbs 59 gr Tar, 229 bbs Turpentine, 15 m Staves & heading, 53 ps 160 lb Raw Deer Skins, 40 hhds Tobacco 43084 lb – 4 bbs Sprits Turpentine, 1 bbl snake root.

12 *Hunter,* Brig, 100 Tons, John Robinson, master, for Glasgow, 5100 ps Staves & heading, 245 hhds Tobacco.

15 *St. Andrew*, Ship, 100 Tons, Jas Morrison, master, for Greenock, 1359 bbs Tar, 40 bbs Pitch, 201 bbs Turpentine, 2050 ps Staves & heading

17 *Hope*, Snow, 120 Tons, Philip Flin, master, for Whitehaven, 1222 bbs Tar, 170 bbs Turpentine, 5500 Staves & heading.

27 *Hope*, Brig, 80 Tons, Saml Waters, master, for Poole, 680 bbs Tar, 200 bbs Turpentine, 6 m Staves & heading, 25 cheeses impd here in the *Hopewell*, Joseph Barber, Mr from Poole, 3d May last.

29 *Commerce*, Do [Brig], 70 Tons, Richd Kenyon, master, for Liverpool, 300 bbs Tar, 20 m Staves & heading.

July 4th *Musgrove*, Brig, 90 Tons, Richd Sibson, master, for London, 780 bbs, 120 gr Tar, 300 bbs Turpentine, 6530 ps Staves & heading.

4 *Shaw*, Do [Brig], 115 Tons, Jona Bowman, master, for London 1130 bbs Tar, 11 bbs Turpentine, 14 ps q 233 feet pine plank & boards, 5350 staves & heading.

Quarter ending the 10th day of October 1775.

July 6th *Sisters*, Ship, 120 Tons, Jas Herr, master, for Glasgow, 1100 bbs Common Tar, 1000 Staves & heading, 86 hhds Tobacco

8 *Two Brothers*, Brig, 110 Tons, Peter Scott, master, for Hull, 245 bbs Green Tar, 800 bbs Common Tar, 15 bbs Pitch, 250 bbs Turpentine, 1500 f[t] pine boards, 15 m Staves & heading.

14 *Active*, Do [Brig], 40 Tons, J. Studholme, master, for Whitehaven, 1150 bbs Common Tar, 70 bbs Turpentine, 560 f[t] pine plank & boards, 5 m Staves & heading.

20 *Elizabeth*, Brig, 100 Tons, And. Peddie, master, for Dundee, 12 m Staves & heading, 120 hhds Tobacco

28 *Charmg Betsey*, Do [Brig], 50 Tons, John Boyce, master, for London, 206 bbs Green Tar, 350 bbs Common Tar, 120 bbs Turpentine

Augt 8 *Hopewell*, Do [Brig], 50 Tons, Jos. Barber, master, for Poole, 26 bbs Green Tar, 290 bbs Common Tar, 27 bbs Pitch, 400 bbs Turpentine, 8 m Staves & heading, 30 ps Raw Deer Skins, 136½ yds printed cotton & linen, 300 sq. yds painted or stained paper for hangins, 165 yds British sail cloth, 1 ton oakhum, 15 nets, 12 doz lines, 32 doz twine, 86 G tin ware, 18 Garments, 6 pr worsted hose, & a chair & harness impd in the same from Poole 3d May last.

14 *Jeanie*, Brig, 70 tons, John Hastie, master, for Greenock, 240 bbs common Tar, 60 bbs Turpentine, 9 m Staves & heading, 180 hhds 204370 lb Tobacco

28 *Polly,* Do [Brig], 60 Tons, Robt Thurston, master, for Liverpool, 816 bbs Common Tar, 166 bbs Turpentine, 463 lb Bees wax

Sept. 1st *Royal Exchange,* Ship, 125 Tons, R. Davison, master, for London, 52 bbs Green Tar, 630 bbs Common Tar, 86 bbs Pitch, 669 bbs Turpentine

do *Neptune,* Brig, 70 Tons, Jas Butcher, master, for Greenock, 39 bbs Green Tar, 254 bbs Common Tar, 389 bbs Turpentine, 5400 Staves & heading, 104 Oars.

9 *Margaret & Mary,* Do [Brig], 130 Tons, Geo Izab, master, for Leith, 985 bbs Common Tar, 10 [&] 13 bbs Pitch, 335 bbs Turpentine, 200 bus[hels] Flax Seed

do *Peggy,* Brig, 102 Tons, Rob. Thurston, master, for Glasgow, 60 bbs Turpentine, 10 m Staves & heading, 192 hhds Tobacco

do *Friendship,* Brig, 100 Tons, David Milne, master, for London, 770 bbs Common Tar, 230 bbs Turpentine, 5500 Staves & heading.

Oct. 3d *Experiment,* Brig, 106 Tons, Hugh Orr, master, for Whitehaven, 52 bbs Green Tar, 631 bbs Common Tar, 86 bbs Pitch, 665 bbs Turpentine

An Account of all Ships and Vessels which have cleared outwards from the Port of Roanoke to the Southern parts of Europe, Africa, & the West Indies in the Quarter ending the 5th January 1775.

[1774]

Decr 3d *Buncombe,* Schr, 30 Tons, John McCrehon, master, for Antigua, 260 bus[hels] Pease, 50 m Shingles, 6 m Staves & heading, 50 bbs herr[in]gs

12 *Defiance,* Sloop, 35 Tons, Saml Hatch, master, for Antigua, 9 m Shingles, 27 m Staves & heading

14 *Betsey,* Do [Sloop], 20 Tons, Geo. Rankin, master, for Barbadoes, 8 bbs Beef & Pork, 1450 bus[hels] Indian Corn, 20 bus[hels] Pease, 5 bbs Pitch, 22 bbs Turpentine, 8 m Shingles, 10 bbs herr[in]gs

15 *Martha,* Brig, 67 Tons, Jona Parsons, master, for Gibraltar, 47 m Staves & heading, 2 c Bees wax

24 *Endeavour,* Sloop, 30 Tons, Phineas Gilbert, master, for Barbadoes, 2600 bus Indian Corn

do *Dolphin,* Schr, 30 Tons, Robert Hosea, master, for Cape Nichola Mole, 30 m Shingles, 15 m Staves & headings & live stock

Decr 29 *Polly,* Do [Schr], 50 Tons, Hend. Lu[t]en, master, for St Thomas's, 200 bus Pease, 20 m Shingles, 25 m Staves & heading, 44 bbs herr[in]gs

30 *Fanny,* Brig, 90 Tons, J. Cuningham, master, for Antigua, 20 m Shingles, 70 m Staves & heading.

Decemr 28th	*Desire*, Sloop, 60 Tons, Benj. Thacher, master, for Jamaica, 40 m Shingles, 25 m Staves & heading & a quantity of live stock.
[Jany] 3d	*Polly*, Brig, 61 Tons, Rob. Thurston, master, for Jamaica, 20 m Shingles, 50 m Staves & heading, 4 m feet Scantling

Quarter ending the 5th April 1775.

1775	
Jany 6	*Conway*, Ship, 150 Tons, Geo. Knight, master, for Jamaica, 250 m Shingles, 130 m Staves & heading.
7	*Eagle*, Sloop, 25 Tons, Peter Simon, master, for Grenada, 1000 bus Indian Corn, 500 bus of Pease & Beans, 30 m Shingles, 20 m Staves & heading, 50 bbs herr[in]gs
11	*Penelope*, Do [Sloop], 25 Tons, Edwd Herbert, master, for Barbadoes, 30 bbs Beef & Pork, 1000 bus Indian Corn, 400 bus Pease & Beans, 10 bbs Tar, 7 bbs Pitch, 7 m Shingles, 4 m Staves & heading.
13	*James*, Do [Sloop], 40 Tons, Alex. Gillies, master, for Jamaica, 675 bus Indian Corn, 10 bbs Tar, 12200 Shingles, 17 m Staves & heading.
16	*Two Brothers*, Sloop, 55 Tons, Tho. Kent, master, for Antigua, 100 bus Pease & Beans, 40 m Staves & heading & live stock.
24	*Martin*, Schr, 40 Tons, Rob. Linnir, master, for Jamaica, 12 bbs Beef & Pork, 500 bus Indian Corn, 175 bus Pease & Beans, 395 feet pine plank & boards, 24 m Shingles, 1 m Staves & heading, 280 bbs herr[in]gs, 2 barrels w. 220 lb Tobacco, & live stock.
26	*Collector*, Do [Schr], 50 Tons, Jos. Bagley, master, for St Thomas's, 4 m pine plank & boards, 50 m Shingles, 20 m Staves & heading, 3 m Scantling.
do	*Polly*, Sloop, 20 Tons, Rob. Decrow, master, for Antigua, 318 bus Pease & Beans, 33 bbs Tar, 15 bbs Turpentine, 20 m Shingles, 9500 ps Staves & heading, 2800 feet scantling.
27	*Polly*, Schr, 35 Tons, Baily Evans, master, for Antigua, 5 bbs Beef & Pork, 100 bus Pease & Beans, 6 m Shingles, 24 m Staves & heading, & a quantity of live stock.
28	*Betsey*, Do [Schr], 35 Tons, John Norcom, master, for Jamaica, 30 bbs Beef & Pork, 402 bus Indian Corn, 50 bus Pease & Beans, 29 m Staves & heading, 5 bbs herr[in]gs, 13 boxes candles, & live stock.
Feby 1st	*Betsey*, Brig, 50 Tons, John Kennedy, master, for St Eustatia, 2 m Hoops, 150 m Shaingles, 12 m Staves & heading.
17	*Commerce*, Do [Brig], 70 Tons, Ad Kenyon, master, for Antigua, 76½ bbs Beef & Pork, 1280 bus Indian Corn, 377 bus Pease & Beans, 15 bbs Tar, 15 bbs Pitch, 2 bbs Turpentine, 4 m Hoops, 10 m Shingles, 14½ m Staves & heading.

18	*Betsey,* Do [Brig], 75 Tons, Moses Brown, master, for Cadiz, 46½ m Staves & heading.
20	*Tristram,* Sloop, 15 Tons, Archd Sharp, master, for Antigua, 1000 bus Indian Corn, 250 bus Pease & Beans, 3400 Hoops, 20 m Shingles
21	*Fame,* Do [Sloop], 40 Tons, Richd Weeden, master, for Jamaica, 400 bus Indian Corn, 10 bbs Tar, 10 bbs Pitch, 5 bbs Turpentine, 26 m Shingles, 13 m Staves & heading, 10 bbs herr[ing]s, a quantity of live stock.
22	*Pompey,* Brig, 60 Tons, Jos. Gardner, master, for Lisbon, 620 galls New England Rum, 114 gal West India Rum, 40 m Staves & headings, 1 ton hollow Iron ware, 6 hhds N E, & 1 hhd W. India Rum.
22	*Francis,* Do [Sloop], 40 Tons, Edwd King, master, for Barbadoes, 12 bbs Beef & Pork, 3199 bus Indian Corn, 106 bus Pease & Beans, 15 bbs Tar, 3 bbs Pitch, 6 bbs Turpentine, 26 m Shingles, 50 bbs herr[in]gs
do	*William,* Do [Sloop], 35 Tons, Christr Clark, master, for Antigua, 500 bus Indian Corn, 150 m Shingles, 7 m Staves & heading, 60 bbs do [herrings]
25	*Sally,* Brig, 20 Tons, Tho. Nelson, master, for Jamaica, 17 bbs Tar, 12 bbs Pitch, 23 m Staves & heading, 6 Casks Rum imp[orte]d in the same from Jamaica.
March 10	*No Carolina Trader,* Schr, 30 Tons, Abm Eve, master, for St Christophers, 10 m pine plank & boards, 10 m Shingles, 20 m Staves & heading.
18	*Penelope,* Brig, 150 Tons, Jas Todd, master, for Granada, 615 bus Indian Corn, 600 bus Pease & Beans, 26 bbs Tar, 15 bbs Turpentine, 3 m pine plank & boards, 4 m Hoops, 130 m Shingles, 33 m Staves & heading, 60 bbs herr[in]gs, 3 m feet oak & pine plank, 44522 f[t]. scantling, 50 handspikes, 2 masts, [illegible], & 120 boat oars.
20	*Lord Marchmont,* Schr, 70 Tons, Geo. Oaks, master, for Barbadoes, 160 m Shingles, 27 m Staves & heading
25	*Johnston,* Brig, 60 Tons, W. Cuningham, master, for Antigua, 11 m Shingles, 47½ Staves & heading.

Quarter ending the 5th day of July 1775.

April 7	*Polly,* Schr, 50 Tons, Hend. Lu[t]en, master, for St Thomas's, 587 bus Indian Corn, 197 bus Pease & Beans, 16 m Shingles, 19½ m Staves & heading, 50 bbs herr[in]gs
do	*Betsey,* Brig, 80 tons, Saml Butler, master, for Antigua, 2500 bus Indian Corn, 15 bbs Tar, 15 bbs Pitch, 20 bbs Turpentine, 10 m Hoops, 60 m Staves & heading

9 *Defiance*, Schr, 30 Tons, Jon. King, Junr, Antigua, 100 m Shingles, 7 m Staves & heading.

do *Betsey*, Do [Schr], 35 Tons, Peter Rose, master, for Antigua, 2 m pine plank & boards, 29 m Staves & heading

13 *Squirrel*, Sloop, 20 Tons, David Bowers, master, for Jamaica, 300 bus Indian Corn, 17 m Staves & heading, a quantity of live stock – and 1 hhd Rum imp[orte]d in the same 13 March last from Jamaica

15 *Brittania*, Do [Sloop], 17 Tons, Seth Talbot, master, for Antigua, 20 Shingles, 15 m Staves & heading, 1500 pine Scantling.

17 *Sibyl*, Schr, 40 Tons, Jas Thomas, master, for Dominica, 400 bus Indian Corn, 700 bus Pease & Beans, 20 m Shingles, 16 m Staves & heading & a quantity of live stock.

21 *Swan*, Sloop, 18 Tons, Levi Luther, master, for Antigua 2 m pine plank & boards, 20 m Shingles, 6 m Staves & heading, 15 m feet scantling.

do *Polly*, Brig, 61 Tons, Rob. Thurston, master for Barbadoes, 2000 bus Indian Corn, 20 m Shingles, 40 m Staves & heading.

24 *Friendship*, Sloop, 30 Tons, Abm Adderley, master, for Antigua, 20 bbs Tar, 550 Hoops, 17 m Shingles, 2050 ps Staves & heading, 150 bbs herr[in]gs

29 *Boyd*, Brig, 60 Tons, Jas Templeman, master, for Cadiz, 43300 ps Staves & heading.

May 5 *Betsey*, Do [Brig], 35 Tons, Jas Wilson, master, for Grenada, 5 m Shingles, 48 m Staves & heading.

9 *Hawk*, Do [Brig], 100 Tons, Tho. Tingey, master, for Barbadoes, 5 bbs Beef & Pork, 4140 bus Indian Corn, 929 bus Pease & Beans, 62 bbs Tar, 30 bbs Pitch, 54 bbs Turpentine, 2200 f pine plank & boards, 10 m Hoops, 18 m Staves & heading, 7 quarter casks port wine imp[orte]d in the *Polly*, Thurston, from Liverpool Novr duty paid by him – 2 m feet scantling.

13 *Polly*, Sloop, 20 Tons, Rob Decrow, master, for St Vincents, 3 bbs Beef & Pork, 46 bus Pease & Beans, 41 bbs Tar, 12 bbs Turpentine, 20 m Shingles, 10 m Staves & heading, 4 m feet scantling, 1 barrel Rice.

16 *Betsey*, Schr, 20 Tons, Jas Robinson, master, for Barbadoes, 68 m Shingles, 2 m Staves & heading, 25 bbs herr[in]gs, 3700 feet scantling.

29 *Two Brothers*, Sloop, 55 Tons, Tho. Kent, master, for Antigua, 19 bbs Tar, 20 bbs Pitch, 48 m Staves & heading, 4 m feet scantling.

June 3 *Hannah*, Do [Sloop], 30 Tons, S. Collier, master, for Tortola, 74 bbs Beef & Pork, 200 bus Indian Corn, 137 bus Pease & Beans, 14 m Shingles, 18 m Staves & heading, 50 oars.

do *Betsey,* Schr, 35 Tons, John Gale, master, for Barbadoes, 50 bbs Beef & Pork, 1780 bus Indian Corn, 434½ bus Pease & Beans, 94 bbs Turpentine, 32 m Shingles, 40 bbs herrings, 5 bbs shad, & a quantity of live stock.

5 *Lucretia,* Sloop, 22 Tons, E. Humphreys, master, for Antigua, 8 m Shingles, 22 m Staves & heading.

do *Elizabeth,* Do [Sloop], 20 Tons, John Chace, master, for Gibraltar, 360 galls New England Rum, 17 m Staves & heading, 12 bbs herr[in]gs (The Rum imp[orte]d in the said Vessel from Rhode Island 29th May last).

6 *Betsey,* Do [Sloop], 20 Tons, Geo. Rankin, master, for Barbadoes, 12 bbs Beef & Pork, 1400 bus Indian Corn, 130 bus Pease & Beans, 4 bbs Tar, 3 bbs Pitch, 12 bbs Turpentine, 4 Barrels Resin

9 *Plymouth Packet,* Do [Sloop], 35 Tons, Jas Thomas, master, for Dominica, 60 m Shingles, 16 m Staves & headings, 4600 feet scantling, & live stock.

12 *Molly & Sally,* Schr, 50 Tons, C. Donaldson, master, for Jamaica, 40 bbs Tar, 10 m oak plank & boards, 10 m pine plank & boards, 70 m Shingles, 22 m Staves & heading, 40 bbs herr[in]gs, 10 m feet scantling, & live stock.

15 *No Carolina Trader,* Do [Schr], 30 Tons, Abm Eve, master, for St Christophers, 6 m pine plank & boards, 18 m Shingles, 20 m Staves & heading, 60 bbs do [herrings]

16 *Cato,* Do [Schr], 20 Tons, Eleazer Trevett, master, for Antigua, 12 bbs Beef & Pork, 100 bus Pease & Beans, 25 bbs Tar, 20 m Shingles, 4 m Staves & heading, 50 bbs do [herrings], 800 lb bacon, [2] desks, 16 wt case, 6 tables, 808 lb dry codfish, 1000 feet oars, & a quantity of live stock.

19 *Polly,* Sloop, 30 Tons, D. Cartwright, master, for Antigua, 1000 bus Indian Corn, 62 bus Pease & Beans, 200 bbs Tar, 2 m Shingles, 5 m Staves & heading, 200 bbs do [herrings], 2 yoke oxen, & live stock.

23 *Tristram,* Do [Sloop], 15 Tons, Archd Sharp, master, for Antigua, 192 bus Pease & Beans, 150 bbs Tar, 24 bbs Pitch, 25 bbs Turpentine, 20 m Shingles

July 4 *Eagle,* Do [Sloop], 25 Tons, Peter Senior, master, for Antigua, 1500 bus Indian Corn, 6 bbs Tar, 12 m Staves & heading, 30 bbs do [herrings], 1 hhd Tobacco contg 900 lb – 1 barrel hogs lard, & a quantity of live stock.

Quarter ending the 10th day of October 1775.

July 6th *Buncombe,* Schr, 30 Tons, Jno McCrohon, master, for Antigua, 209 bus Pease & Beans, 26 bbs Tar, 14 bbs Pitch, 54 bbs Turpentine, 35 m Shingles, 2 m Staves & heading, 89 bbs herr[in]gs

12 *Industry*, Sloop, 15 Tons, Jos. Meredith, master, for Jamaica, 2 m Hoops, 25 m Shingles, 1500 ps Staves & heading, 281 bbs do [herrings]

15 *Betsey*, Schr, 35 Tons, Peter Rose, master, for Antigua, 20 bbs Bread & Flour, 200 bus Pease & Beans, 1 m pine plank & boards, 1200 Staves & heading, 150 bbs do [herrings]

22d *Sally*, Sloop, 45 Tons, Allen Hallett, master, for St Croix, 150 m Shingles, 25 m Staves & heading, 25 bbs do [herrings], 3 m feet scantling.

24th *Betsey*, Do [Sloop], 15 Tons, John Hardy, master, for St Christophers, 55 bbs Tar, 2 bbs Turpentine, 12 m Shingles, 110 bbs do [herrings], 150 feet blocks.

do *Lord Marchmont*, Schr, 70 Tons, Geo. Oaks, master, for Antigua, 140 m Shingles, 33 m Staves & heading

28 *John*, Schr, 60 Tons, Ambrose James, master, for Cape Nichola Mole, 200 m Shingles, 10 m Staves & heading

31st *Hope*, Snow, 80 Tons, Humphry Barber, master, for Barcelona, 3000 bus Indian Corn, 1000 lb Bees wax, 70 m Staves & heading.

do *King Fisher*, Sloop, 30 Tons, Lot Strange, master, for Grenada, 100 m Shingles, 15 m Staves & hearing, 6 m feet scantling, & a quantity of live stock.

do *Sally*, Brig, 45 Tons, John Hackburn, master, for Barbadoes, 500 bus Indian Corn, 100 bus Pease & Beans, 150 m Shingles, 30 m Staves & heading, 227 bbs herr[in]gs

Augt 5th *Polly*, Schr, 36 Tons, Baily Evans, master, for Teneriffe, 100 bus wheat, 2000 lb Bees wax, 25 m Staves & heading

7 *Charmg Betsey*, Brig, 100 Tons, Alevr Stockdale, master, for Cape Nichola Mole, 53 m oak plank & boards, 40 m Shingles, 15 m pine scantling.

10 *Ruth*, Sloop, 30 Tons, Jas Greaves, master, for Jamaica, 17 bbs Tar, 450 bbs herr[in]gs & a quantity of live stock.

12 *Defiance*, Do [Sloop], 35 Tons, Saml Hatch, master, for St. Christophers, 10 m Shingles, 30 m Staves & heading.

14 *William*, Do [Sloop], 35 Tons, Christr Clark, master, for Barbadoes, 71 bbs Tar, 25 bbs Turpentine, 20 m Shingles, 5 m Staves & heading, 430 bbs herr[in]gs

17 *Jane*, Schr, 30 Tons, Wm Lilly, master, for St Christophers, 250 bus Indian Corn, 150 bus Pease & Beans, 100 m Shingles, 10 m feet pine scantling, & live stock.

do *Martin*, Do [Schr], 40 Tons, Jno Kennedy, master, for Jamaica, 25 m Shingles, 3 m Staves & heading, 320 bbs herr[in]gs, 49 oars, & live stock.

19 *Two Brothers,* Sloop, 55 Tons, Tho Kent, master, for Antigua, 44 m Staves & heading.

20 *Elizabeth,* Schr, 30 Tons, Jas Wats, master, for Antigua, 50 bbs Tar, 30 bbs Pitch, 20 bbs Turpentine, 18900 ps Staves & heading, 160 bbs herr[in]gs

23 *Franklin,* Sloop, 22 Tons, Jos. Bagley, master, for Tortola, 30 m Shingles, 11500 Staves & heading, 40 bbs do [herrings]

30 *Sally,* Do [Sloop], 20 Tons, John Riggen, master, for Antigua, 10 m Shingles, 28 m Staves & heading.

Sept. 1 *Polly,* Schr, 50 tons, Hend. Lutens, master, for Tortola, 176 bu Indian Corn, 36 bu Pease & Beans, 25 m Shingles, 20300 Staves & headings, 90 bbs herrings

do *Contrast,* Do [Schr], 28 Tons, Chris. Miller, master, for Antigua, 22 m Staves & heading.

7 *Nancy,* Sloop, 45 Tons, E. Herbert, master, for Jamaica, 90 m Shingles, 14 m feet scantling.

9 *James,* Sloop, 40 Tons, Alexr Gillies, master, for Antigua, 38 bbs Bread & Flour, 1000 bus Indian Corn, 20 bbs Tar, 2 m Shingles, 13500 Staves & head[ings]

do *Penelope,* Do [Sloop], 25 Tons, John Werden, master, for Antigua, 140 bus Indian Corn, 34 bbs Tar, 8 bbs Turpentine, 50 m Shingles, 16 m Staves & head[ings]

25 *Elisabeth,* Do [Sloop], 20 Tons, John Chase, master, for Gibraltar, 200 lb Bees wax, 16 m Staves & head[ings]

do *Contrast,* Schr, 28 Tons, Christopher Miller, master, for Antigua, 5798 feet pine plank & boards, 99 m Shingles, 1867 feet scantling.

Memo: This Vessel was cleared out before on the 1st Ins with a different Cargo, which a violent Storm on the 2d prevented from being carried to Sea.

27 *Hannah,* Sloop, 30 Tons, Robert Jervis, master, for Teneriff, 16 m Staves & head[ings]

Quarter ending the 5th day of January 1766 [*sic* 1776].

1775

Oct. 16 *Boyd,* Brig, 60 Tons, Jas Templeman, master, for Lisbon, 2000 bus Wheat, 27300 ps Staves & heading

24 *Belville,* Ship, 104 Tons, Jas Scadlock, master, for Cadiz, 500 lb Bees wax, 70 m Staves & heading

26 *Joseph,* Brig, 60 Tons, Emperor Mosely, master, for Cadiz, 35800 ps Staves & heading

30 *Betsey,* Schr, 35 Tons, John Gale, master, for Cape Nichola Mole, 100 m Shingles, 12 m Staves & heading

Novr 10th *King Fisher,* Sloop, 30 Tons, Lot Strange, master, for Teneriff, 20 m Staves & heading

30 *Betsey,* Schr, 35 Tons, Peter Rose, master, for Tortola, Ballast only.

1. James Iredell Papers, UNCL. Of the five North Carolina ports of entry – Currituck, Roanoke, Bath, Beaufort, and Brunswick – only the records of Roanoke seem to have survived, and these only during the period when James Iredell was Collector of that port, May 9, 1775 to April 6, 1776. The Port of Roanoke derived its name from the Roanoke River which empties into Albemarle Sound, although it was actually the port of entry and departure for vessels to and from Edenton.
2. This cargo was reported to the Committee of Edenton on February 4, 1775, by the shippers themselves, who agreed that it should be sold at public vendue, and the shippers reimbursed for the first cost of the cargo, the balance going to the public, according to the resolves of the Continental Association. The sale occurred February 8, 1775.
3. Rum and British brown sugar brought in from the West India Islands were sealed, kept on board and sent off in the same vessel. The case of the schooner *Betsey,* on December 7, 1774, will be noted as the first of a series of such cases, where the collector noted the date the cargo was returned.

APPENDIX C

Accounts of William Watson, Washington's Agent at Plymouth, for Outfitting the Continental Schooner *Harrison* and the Continental Brig *Washington* in the Fall of 1775 [1]

Plimouth 1st Novr 1775

Receiv'd of William Watson Esqr & Eph Spooner the followings articles on board the Schooner *Harrison*

pd Lemuel Drews bill 46/6 & Stephen Pain Do 62/4			5..8.10
pd Joseph Trasks Do 0/4 & Benja Bick[for]ds 4/6			4.10
9 water hhd Iron bound	a 13/4	6..0..	
13 water barrills	a 3/8	2..7..8	
1 Larg boll to Cook in		1.. ..	
1 Canvis Bagg for Coffe		1..8	
2 barrills Pork	a 2 72/	7..4..	
1 Cord & 7 feet wood		1..1..3	
Cutting Up wood		1..9¾	
20 bushels Potatoes	a 9/	1..4..	
2 bushels turnips		2..8	
hogsheads for ditto		6..	
paid for Carting them on board		2..	
370 Beef in 3 Barrills	a 40/	7..4..	
3 barrills for ditto	Error		
3 bushels Salt a 2/4			
4 barrills hard Bread wt. 4.2.7	a 20/	4.11..3	
4 barrills for bread	a /10	3..4	
7¼ Tallow	a /8	4.10	31.14..7
10 Chaulk		1..4	
51 Coffe	a 1/	2.11..	
6½ Sope	a 9	4.10½	
42½ bullets	a 7d	1..4..9½	
24 flints	a 8d pr doz	1..4	
28lb Candles	a 10½d Box 1/4	1..3..8¾	
46# neat weight Carterages	a 5/	11.10..	
25 feet boards for beds & Coins		1..4½	
20½ lb lead a 3/ 01.4 to Twine	8/8	16.10½	
paid for filling water hhd		5..	
broad Ax 4/4 Jos Saw 5/		9..4	

2 chizzells 2/ To 1 Drum 30/		1.12..	
2 Caulking Irons 1/4 mallet 4/		5..4	
5 C 10d nails 2 Gimblets 2 files		7..	
paid for 1 Gouge		1..6	
3 bushels Corn	a 3/4	10..	
1½ days work p James Carver		4..	21..9..5
4 Pouches & Casks for Carterages		18..8	
1 tea kittle		4..8	
paid for Earthen mugs & bowls		9..	
paid for 2 Cutlasses		6..8	
11 bushels potatoes	a 9/11	13..2½	
1 Cask for ditto		1..6	
5 Sheep Skins		11..4	
3 barrills Beef Wt	a 48/	7..4..	
2 barrills Pork		7..4..	
9 Casks Bread 8.0.0 a 22/8		Enterd below	
9 Cask for ditto a 10			
2.0.19 flower a 24/			
73 lb leaden bullets	a 7	2..2..7	
216 lb powder	a 5	54..0..0	73.15..7
Carried over			£132.12.11
The Amount of Sundrys as P Other Side			132.12.11
18 4 lb bullets is 72 lb	1.2.0 lb a 20/		1.10
26 3 ditto 80			
20 Swivel Shot 16			
13 double head Shot 3.20 lb	a 4d pr lb		1.14..8
4 pails 4/ 6 bowls 2/6			6..6
			136..4..1
15 bowls 12/ 2 pails 2/ 1½ Quire paper 2/10		16.10	
1 barrill Cyder 6/ Cask 3/8		9..8	
Paid for cuting up wood		1..9¾	
1 rule 2/ Compass 8		2..8..	
1 lb Candles more		10½/2	
7 bushels Onions 11/8 Cask 1/8		13..4	
1 bottle Sweet Oyl 2/5 white & red lead for the Docters box 2/1		4..6	
paid Carting meal		1..4¾	
97 lb hogs fatt in lieu of butter &c		2..0..5	
2 Cutlasses more w 4/8 & w 5		9..8	
63¾ Gallons rum	a 3/8	11.13..9	

2 barrills for ditto		7..4	
2 four Gallon Kegs		4..4¾	
1 Quire paper to Capt [William] Coit		1..6	
1½ bushel Corn	a 3.4	5..0	
bushel Oates		2.	
3 Canvas bags	a 1/4	4.	
1 Carpenters Adds		3..4	
2 Casks rice 4.8.20 lb	a 18/		
	2 lbs 23	3.17.10½	21.19..4¼

twine for Carterages		1..	
4 flower for Carterages		0.11	
Paid for nails		3..4	
8 Gallons vinegar	a 1/4	10..8	
pair Stillyards		6..	
paid for measures to the Steward		3..4	
6 stone Plates 3/4 1 Quire paper 1/4		4..8	
1 Qt. Old Spirits for the tubes		1..6	
16¼ Gallons rum	a 3/8	2.19..7	
2 milk pans 1/7 2 machrell lines 3/		4..7	
19 lb tallow	a /8	12..8	
84 lb Ocum 22/4¾		1..2..4¾	
1 Wooden bowl		1..4	
Sundrys Lanthorn &c of Timo Goodwin viz			
Cannister tubes & wire Shot		1.16..9½	
6 lanthorns 24 tubes		1.14..	
1 half pint pot gill pot & tunnell		2..1	10..4.10¼

Carryd/ over			£168..8..3½
The Amount of Sundrys Brot Over			168..8..3½
12 wooden Breakfast bowls		7..	
1 morter		1..8	
1 tunnell		1..2	
1 Grindstone		6..8	
1 lapborer		1..6	
1 Iron Squair		6.	
Stephen Samsons Bill for one maul &c		35.5..2	
1½ bushells Salt	a 2/8	4..	36.13..2

To Cash paid for 1½ Gallons Brandy & Jug		13..6	
To 1 Brass tap forrum &c		2..8	
To 2 lb twine		4..4	
To 1 Chaulkline		7¼	
To Cash paid for 195 feet boards for arm chest		13..	
to 9 gallons molosses	a 2/	18..	

to 28 Sugar		13..4	
To Box for Sugar		1..	
To 6 days provision for 56 men before the vessell was ready to receive them is 366 days for one man is 48 weeks a 5		7..0	10..6..5¼
To Kegg for molosses		2..4¾	
To 7½ yds taming for Collrs		11..3	
To paid 1¼ C nails		1..4	
To ½ yds oznebregs		7½	
To paid William Bartlett Junr for 2 days Lab.		6..	
To paid John Foster for a days Labr		6..	
To paid Ebenr Doggett his Bill		4.16..5¾	
To paid Major Lothrop his bill Error		0..0	
To paid Joseph Trask his bill		12..6	
To pd Nathl Doten for piloting		6.	
To paid Capt Jesse Hartors & Rect		2.10..	
To 2 barrills beef	a 48/	4.16..	
To barrill pork		3.12..	
To 32 Gallons West India rum	a 27/01	5.15..2½	23.15..9½
To 4 ash Ores 96 feet	a 4/01	1..5..7¼	
to 11 lb Candles	a 6/6	9..6½	
To 1 Sheep Skin		2..8	
To bus Corn 3/4 bag 1/4		4..8	
To provision for 6 men	a 5/ P Week	4..3½	
To 11 lb Candles	a 6/6	9..6½	
To paid for making those Carterages Chargd		9..	
To paid Josiah Wittemore for makg formers Wormers ladles Coins &c		11..	
To 21 Sheet Lead		10..6	
To provision for 3 men 1 Day		2..1	
To 100 lb Beef	a 1/6	1..0..	
To provision for 3 men from Novr 29 to Decr 8		8..5	
To provision for 10 men To ditto for 8 do To ditto for 21 do To ditto for 4 do	is 55 days from No. 25 to 29	1.19..3	
To 2 lb Candles	a 10½	1..9	7..7..8¼
Carryd over			345.11..4½

1775
Decr 8

The Amount Sundrys brott over				345.11..4½
14 lb Sugar 6/8 1 Pail 1/				7..8
4 c nails more				5..5½
Sundrys of Lazs Goodwin as pr bill				3..5..2
6 barrills Cyder		at 9/8		2.18..
26 Galls rum a 3/8 1 barrill for Do 3/8				4.19..
pd Thomas Coveston for Labour 1 Day				3..4
1 Small Iron Pott broild 2/ 28 lb Cheese at 3/6/13¾				15..3/4
Pd James Doten for 1 days labour				4..8
7 yds Canvas 4/8 20 lb Sugar a 6d. 10/ 1 box 10d				15..6
10 Spoons 2/6 1 lock 2/4				4.10
2 [blurred] 1/ 1 Lock 1/4				2..4
pd Samuel Lanmen his bill				16..
8 lb White Lead for the Bottom		at 9d		6..
Oyle for the Same				3..
8 Days Provisions for 4 Prisoners taken Vizt Geo: Prise Jeremiah Downey John Milton & John Haydon is 32 days a 5/P Week				1..2.10
1 Cord wood 12/ 11 Tomkin 2/				14..
10 lb butter att 9/2 To 20 lb Sugar 10/				19.:2
17 lb Candles		a 10½		14.10½
2 bb bread Wt 2 at 5 lb a 20/ Cask 1/8				2..7..6½
1 barrill pork				3.12..
1 Sheep Skin 2/ To 114 mutton		a 1/6		1..4..9¾
3 pork 1/2½ To 9½ galls molases 19/				1..0..2½
40 beef at /6 01. 8/ To 2 galls molases 4/				12..
2 Wood axes 12/ To 50 lb beef		at /6 –10/		1..2..
65 lb mutton		at /6..01		11..8
31 Gallons rum		a 4/		6..4..
pail 1/				1..
paid George Lewis's bill P Rect				5.12.10
paid ditto his other bill P Rect				8..6
paid Daniel Adam's bill P Rect				8.15..4½
paid Ebenr Doggett his bill P rect				4..4..
paid Stephen Pain Joseph Treeble & Samuell Kempton their Dues P rct				2..9..8
				402.13.10½
93 lb leaden bullets		a 7d	2.14..3	
2.2.9 W Iron Bullets 1.12 ditto	2.3.21	a 20/	2.18..9	
10 lb Langerage		a 6	1.15..	

1 Box		6..8
paid Isaac Symmes his Bill P Rect.		16..6.11
1 pott 40 w for Caboose		6..8
provisions for 10 men 1 day	a 5/ p Wk	7..5
12 lb Coffey	a 1/3	15..
paid Stephen Samson his bill further		7.19..3
pd Wm Coye his bill 10/ 1 Sparr for topmast		1.16..
pd Majr Lothrops bill 14/ Nathl Goodwins 8/5		1..2..5
pr Mrs Lucy Hummits [Hammet's] bill 16/7 18 lb bullets 10/6		1..7..1
pd Jesse Harlows bill 17/ 1 broom 8d		17..8
31½ Galls W E Rum 4/6 6½ barrils 3/4		6..9..4
pd Solo Atwood 24/8 2d bricks 4/9½ bush morter 5/		1.14..5½

William Coit, Commandr of the *Harrison*

pd Barnabas H[e]dge his Dues P Rect	4..
14 lb 10d nails 1/9 pd Jo: Trusk his dues 10/11½	12..8½
pd Ben: Rickard 2/6 pd. Jno Kempton 8/6½	11...½
	£449.18..6¼
Deduct too much Entd for Jesse Harlows dues	2.10
The above Charge in a General Acct	447. 8..6¼

p Watson & Spooner

N B The Amunition Containd in the Above Accot to be returnd

These May Certify that William Watson Esqr & Ephraim Spooner Supplyd the Briggna *Washington* & her Voyage Or Crue With the below Mentioned Articalls Which are of the Value below Mentioned

5 bolts & 31¼ yds Russha Duck	a 4/8	25.17.10
pd James Code his bill p Rect.		10...
pd for 12 birch brooms p Rect.		3..4
pd Richard Durfey for 1 Days work		3..
Pd Thomas Farmer for 1 Ditto		3..
pd for 4½ Gallons West India rum	a 4/4	19..6
pd for 5 Pouch barrill & Pouches		1..3..
pd for 32 lb lead bullets	at 7d	18..8
6¼ Tallow	at 8d	4..2
22 lb Lead bullets More	at 7d	12.10
45 tons ballast	at 2/8	6..0..0
4 pails 4/15 Wooden bowls 13/		17..
1 barrill Cyder & barrill		9..8
915 feet Spruce boards		1..4.10

20 lb Chalk	at 1/d 07	2..8	
0.1.14 lb lead	a 40/	16..1	
2 large Iron potts 0.3.17 lb	at 13/4	12..0	
101 feet ores at 2/ old Ten		1..6.11	
6½ lb Soul Leather 1/4		8..8	
36 Jibb rack & 5 mast hoop		7..7¼	
36 bushels Potatoes		2..4..6	45..5..3¼
4 Tearces for Ditto		0..8	
42½ lb butter	at 5/6 0t	1.11..2	
105 lb hogs fatt	at 5d	2..3..9	
1 hamm 1/ 1 bbl Cyder 9/8		10..8	
1 tea Kittle boiled		4..8	
3.3.6 lb hollands Junk	at 28/	5..6..6	
24 lb hard Sope 9d		18..	
8 barrills beefe	at 48/	19..4..	
3 do Pork	at 3.12.0	10.16..	
2 barrills for runs	at 3/8	7..4	
54 Gallons molesses	a 2/	5..8..	
35 lb Candles	at 6/6	1..8..7¼	
1 Candle box		1..4	
3½ feet wood in bowls		3..6	
2 Wood Axes		12..	
1 bus Salt		3..	
6 lb twine	at 2/1	13..	
7 bushels Onions	at 2/	14..	
1 tearce for ditto		1..8	
4 barrills Cyder & barrill		1.18..8	
6 lb Chocolat	a 20d	10..	
18 lb Sugar 8/7 pail 1/		9..	
49 lb Coffee	a 1/	2..9..	
3 barrills Cyder	a 10/4	1.11..	
8 Gallons west Indie rum		1..9..4	59..2..9
Carried Over			£104..8..1
1775 Account Brought Over			£104..8..1
Novr 16			
To 5½ lb Tallow 3/8 2 baskeits 2/		5..8	
69½ lb tallow	at 8	2..6.10	
½ Gallon rum 2/4		2..4	
6 Do tallow	a 8	1.19..	
15 lb Occum	at 2/6	4..	
3¼ lb 10d nails	a 1/4	4..4	
1 handsaw 13/4 4 files 1/1		14..5	
4 yds white Jersey	a 4/8	18..8	

4 Chizzels 1 Gouge		8..8	
1 Side Leather wt 11 lb	a 9/01	13..2½	
4 Gimblets		1.11½	
1 Spike Gimblet 1/4 2 Sheep Skins	2/	3..4	
92 ¾ lb Musket balls		2.14..1¼	
2 Wood Ax & handle		12..6	11..8..0¼
1 tea Kittle (Baild)		6..	
2 Keggs		7..2½	
11 Gallons Vinegar	a 1/4	14..8	
30 lb tallow	a 8d	1.. ..	
22 lb lead for deep Sea lead &c		11..	
20 yds Canvis a 8 Making bags	8	10..8	
spair Stell yards		8..	
paid Sam Cooper for 1½ days labour about Riging		5..	
paid Nathl Doten for 6 days labour		18..	
paid Lazerus Goodwins bill		2.10..9	
2 half hour Glasses		2..8	
1 Coopers Adds		5..4	
paid Consider Howland bills		4.17.10	
Oct 5 lb Junk	at 28/	8..3	13..5..4½
Cash paid Thos Coverton his bill		3..5..5	
Cash paid Willm Hollands bill		2..6..8	
Cash paid David Lothrop		1..3..4	
pd Stephen Samson his bill Vizt		62.11..9½	
63 ¾ Gallons Rum	a 2/4	7..8..9	
paid Jacob Taylor his bill		2.10..	
paid Joseph Howlands bill		6.12..8	
pd Joseph Ryder Junr his bill		3.. ..	
pd Josiah Drew his bill		2..2..	
pd Francis Howard his bill		1.10..	
pd Abraham Hammett's bill		119.15..7½	
26½ lb Cheese	a 6d	13..3	
pd Joseph Treeble his bill		3.15.10	
pd Josiah Wittimore his bill		3..	
one top Gallant yard		2..8	
one fore top Sail yard		6..8	
one fore yard		12..	
one Sparr for fore top mast		10..8	
one Sparr for ditto		12..	219..2..4
Carried Over			£348..4..9¾

1775 The Amount of the Other Side Over		£348..4..9¾
Novr 22		
pd. Stephen Pain his bill	4..6.10½	
paid Rich Holmes makg bags	3..8	
paid Thomas Ward his bill	1..1..	
paid James Doten his bill	3..7..8	
paid Ozburn Morton his bill	17..6	
paid Timothy Goodwins his bill	3.17..2	
paid Samuell Kempton his bill	2.16..	
To 0 Gallens West Indie rum	0..0..0	
To 1 Jack 24/ To 18 lb Junk 2/4	1..6..4	
32 lb tallow 21/4	1..1..4	
paid Samuell Landman his bill	3.17.10	
paid Nathl. Rider his bill	4..6	
paid Zaccheus Kempton's bill	1.14..	
one padlock 1/	1..	
one moses boat	8.. ..	32.14.10½
667 feet Spruce boards	1.10..9	
paid Lemuell Drew his bill	17..6	
paid William Bolt his bill	2.13..4	
paid Joseph Trask his bill	1.14..8	
one tops blocks &c	3..6..8	
one piece horn bine for Carriages	3	
paid John Goodwins bill for fordage	5..8..6	
paid David Drew his bill	2..2..	
paid John Kempton Junr his bill	4..9..5	
109 feet Clearboards 9/1 To 1 doz Spoons 3	12..1	
3 lb bullets 1/6 To 2 pails 3/	3..6	
2 doz Cod hooks 3/6 To 1 Cod Leads 2/	5..6	
6 Earthen Stone plates 3/6 To 1 Wood ax 6/	9..6	23.16..6
Carting beef &c 6/ To 338 mutton 3.7.7¼	3.13..7¼	
paid Samuel[1] Jackson his dues P Rect	6..2..5	9.16..0¼
		414.12..1½
		Sion Martindale
paid George Lewis his bill p receipt	19..1..6	
paid Nathl Goodwin bill	3.13..6	
paid Ebenr Doggetts bill	7.14..4	

50½ Gallons west Indie rum	a 4/	10..2..	
Cask		6..	
245 mutten	a 1/6	2..9..	
2.3.0 lb Cannon shot	a 20/	2.15..	
1.3.6 Saml Iron Shot	a 20/	1.16..1	
pd Isaac Symmes bill p receipt		31.10.10	
paid Thomas Jackson bill		18..	
1 Sheet Anchor 801 lb	a 5d	16.13..9	
Stock for ditto with 4 Iron Wythes or Straps round it		1..9..4	
1 fore yard with blocks &c		1..2..	
1 Crotchick yard		12..	
1 fore yard		8	
21 ¾ yards duck	a 2/8	2.18..	103..9..4
Carryd over			£518..1..5½
1775 The Debt brot Over			518..1..5½
Decr 12			
pd Mrs Lucy Hammet her bill		0.14..	
7 water hogsheads Iron bound	at 13/4	4.13..4	
9 Ditto wooden hoops 9/4		4..4..	
1 Ditto Pr Iron hoops		12..	10..3..4
Provisions for 67 Men 10 Days before they went on bord the Vessell [11gs] Weeks & 5 days for 1 Man at 5/			23.18..6
pd Barnabus Hedge his Dues pr Rect			6..
The Above Chargd in the Genll Accot			£552..9..3½

p Watson & Spooner

N B The Amunition Supplyd for this Vessell & Schooner *Harrisson* to be returnd as Proposd by his Excelency the Generall

1. Prizes and Captures, Nos. 119, 121, 373, 375, LC.

APPENDIX D

"An Account of Ships and Vessels seized, and brought into Port by his Majesty's Squadron in North America under the Command of Vice Admiral Graves, between the 1st of June & the 31st of December 1775" [1]

When brought in	Vessels Name	Masters Name	Lading	From whence	Where bound	By what Ship	How disposed of
1775 June	*Sally* Sloop		Wood	Penobscut	Marblehead	*Mercury*	Condemned to the Captors
	Molly Schooner	Josh Salter	Mellases & Salt	Seized in Marblehead Harbour		*Lively*	Left at Boston
July	*Gen. Wolfe* Brig	Hugh Hill	Salt	Turks Island	Marblehaed	*Hope*	Do
	Sally Sloop	James Jordan	Wood	Georgis	Cut out of Cape Ann Harbour	*Hope*	The Wood used among the Ships the Vessels detained, and left at Boston
	Judith Schr	Isaac Elvin	Wood	Sheepscut			
	John Brig	Hugh Kennedy	Pork	North Carolina	West Indies	*Fowey*	Cargo taken by Government for the Army, Vessel passed out.
	Phoenix Sloop	Wm Dennis	Flour & Sugar	Philadelphia	Rhode Island	*Rose*	Cargo sold to the Inhabitants Vessel passed out –
	Victory Sloop	sent round to Boston with 47 hhds of Rum		Seized at Rhode Island by the		*Rose & Swan*	Rum condemned. Vessel left at Boston.
	Peace & Harmony Brig	James Wishart	Oil & Staves	Nantucket	London	*Glasgow*	Allowed to proceed on their Voyage to London –
	Neptune Schr	John David	Do	Do	Do	*Glasgow*	
	St George Schr	Geo. Osborne	Mellases Sugar & Cocoa	St Lucia	Salem	*Glasgow*	Cargo sold to the Inhabitants Vessel passed out.
	Betsey Brig	John Dixey	Salt			*Merlin & Hope*	Left at Boston.
	Racehorse Sloop	Simeon Turner	Wood & Bark	Kennebeck	Marblehead	Do	Condemned & sold
	Two Brothers Schr	Benj. Bowdon	Salt & Fish	Barrington in Nova Scotia	Beverly	*Merlin*	Condemned & Sold
	Hawke Schr		Fish			*Falcon*	Do
	Doctors Box Schr		Fish	Marblehead	Marblehead	*Falcon*	Do

APPENDIX D—Continued

"AN ACCOUNT OF SHIPS AND VESSELS SEIZED, AND BROUGHT INTO PORT BY HIS MAJESTY'S SQUADRON IN NORTH AMERICA UNDER THE COMMAND OF VICE ADMIRAL GRAVES, BETWEEN THE 1ST OF JUNE & THE 31ST OF DECEMBER 1775" [1]—Continued

When brought in	Vessels Name	Masters Name	Lading	From whence	Where bound	By what Ship	How disposed of
1775 July	*Comfort* Brig	John Smith	Mellases	Martinico	New London	*Kingsfisher*	Cargo sold in Boston and the Vessel chartered by the Army
	Three Friends Sloop	Peter Guillard	Wine & Fruit	Hispaniola	St Peters	*Falcon*	Cargo sold to the Garrison. Vessel too bad to proceed.
	Industry Schr	John Fisk	Rum & Sugar	St Christophers	Salem	*Falcon*	Allow'd to sell his Cargo in Boston & to depart with the Vessel
August	*Susannah* Brig	Saml Tarbox	Rum	Grenada	Casco Bay	*Merlin*	Rum bought by Govt Vessel passed out
	Woodbridge Schr	John Williamson	Flour Bread Bran Corn	Philadelphia	Newbury	Do	Condemned and Sold
	Byfield Schr	John Fletcher	Rum & Sugar	Dominica & St Eustatia	Cape Anne	*Falcon*	Vessel taken for an armed Schooner & the Cargo sold by Commission
	Deborah Schr	Wm Battershill	Wood Shingles Spruce	Kennebeck	Chatham	Do	Condemned and Sold
	Charming Peggy Ship	Thos Downing	Flour & Staves	Philadelphia	Lisbon	*Glasgow*	Cargo bought for the Army Vessel passed out–
	Catherine Brig	Timo Pearce	Mellases	Hispaniola	Newport	*Rose*	Do Do
	Polly Sloop	Saml Perkins	Cattle Horses Corn	Newhaven	Barbadoes	*Kingsfisher*	Condemned and sold.
	Cherry Sloop	Amos Monson	Melasses Sugar	Martinico	Newhaven	*Rose*	Vessel & Cargo bought for the Army

	Anne Schr		Dried Fish	Taken in Piscatagua Harbour		*Scarborough*	Condemned and sold
	Elizabeth Ship	Thos Ashburn	Rum Sugar Cotton	Grenada	Piscatagua	Do	Cargo bought for the Army, Vessel cleared but remains at Boston
September	*Sea Flower* Brig	Josh Manchester	Mellasses Sugar Coffee	Hispaniola	Providence	*Rose* & *Swan*	In the Admty Court at Boston
	Dove Brig	Jona Jewit	Rum & Sugar	Dominico	Newbury	*Savage*	Cargo bought for the Garrison Vessel left at Boston–
	Eunice Sloop	James Ross	Melasses	St Eustatia	Caseo Bay	*Savage*	Condemned & Sold
	Hannah Schr	Elisha Doane	Empty Cask	From Whaling	Well Fleet	*Savage*	Cask delivered to their Owner Vessel remains at Boston.
	Abigail Schr	Andw Preston	Sugar & Salt	Turks Island	Annapolis	*Halifax*	Cargo bought by the Garrison Vessel left at Boston
	Black Joak Schr	Jno McGibbons	Horses Onions Oats	New London	Jamaica	*Rose*	Condemned and Sold
	Polly Schr	Thos Clough	Furs	Seized at Windsor	by the *St. Laurence* & *hope*		In the Admiralty Court
	Merry Meeting Sloop	Unknown	Damaged Salt Hay	St. Mary's Bay	Kenneck	Do	condemned and Sold.
	Polly Sloop	Geo. Walker	Coffee	French Islands	Philadelphia	*Nautilus*	Do
	Tryal Schr	Jas Warden	Coffee Cocoa Tin	St Eustatia	Philadelphia	*Nautilus*	Do
	Joseph Brig	Enoch Pike	Lumber	Newbury	St Kits	*Lively*	Part of the Cargoes of these Vessels taken for the Army the rest with the Vessels left at Boston–
	Woolwich Sloop	Benj. Crocker	Lumber & Horses	Falmouth	Grenada	*Lively*	

APPENDIX D—Continued

"An Account of Ships and Vessels seized, and brought into Port by his Majesty's Squadron in North America under the Command of Vice Admiral Graves, between the 1st of June & the 31st of December 1775" [1]—Continued

When brought in	Vessels Name	Masters Name	Lading	From whence	Where bound	By what Ship	How disposed of
1775							
September	*Abigail* Brig	Jno Wheelwright	Lumber	Newbury Falmouth and other Ports to the Eastward of Boston	Cleared for the British Islands in the West Indies –	*Lively*	The Cargo of the Unity taken for the Navy, Vessel left at Boston being the property of Friends to Governmt had the Admiraltys leave to depart but was detained by Gen. Howe Remains at Boston
	Two Brothers Ship	Elias Warner	Lumber				
	Unity Brig	Mark Fernauld	Lumber				
	Betsey Sloop		Lumber				
	Crisis Ship	John Salter	Lumber				
	Recourse Schr	Steel	Lumber				
	Susannah Sloop	Coffin	Lumber				
						Lively	Condemned & Sold
	Sally Schr		Melasses & Sugar	Surinam	taken at Stony Town	*Rose*	In the Admty Court
	Neptune Sloop		Salt & Sugar	St Eustatia	Newhaven	Do	Condemned and Sold
	Lucy Schr	Ben. Eddy	Sugar Rum Melasses			*Swan*	Left at Halifax
	Hannah Sloop	Henry Lascelles Wynne	Rum & Sugar	Jamaica & New York	London	*Scarborough*	Allowed to proceed
	Endeavour Sloop	Jona Lascelles	Board Plank Staves	Saco		*Hope*	Condemned and Sold
	Charlotte Schr	Josh Northey	Wood	Broad Bay		Do	Do
	Three Brothers Sloop	Isaac Easton	Cyder Cheese Onions	Taken in Holmes's Hole		*Viper*	Do
	Phoenix Sloop	John Sheridan	Flour Sugar Pig iron	Philadelphia	Jamaica	*Rose*	In the Admiralty Court
	Industry Brig	Jno McFarlane	Whale Oil Tar ashes	Well Fleet	London	*Halifax*	Condemned & Sold

October	*Polly* Brig	Josh Lee	Rum Sugar Ginger	Jamaica	New York	*Nautilus*	Do
	St James Brig	Davd Huntingdon	Rum Sugar Cotton	Do	New York	Do	Cargo bought for the Army Vessel left at Boston
	Sally Brig	John Darling	Oyl	Whaling	Nantucket	*Swan*	Left at Boston
	Harlequin Sloop	Billings Throop	Onion Cheese Potatoes	Newport	Carolina	*Mercury*	Condemned and Sold
	Charming Polly Schr	John Guliker	Cocoa Soap [Cayenne]	Gen[e]va	Salem	*Nautilus*	Do
	Tartar Sloop	Isaac Soames	Melasses Sugar flour	Dominica	Penobscot	*Tartar*	Left at Boston
	Union Schr	Runaway	Whale Oil	from Whaling	Taken at Block Island where the Crew scuttled & deserted her	*Swan*	Do
	James Sloop	Runaway	Whale Oil	from Whaling	Do	*Swan*	Do
	Rose Schr	Soln Bunker	Whale Oil & Bone	Do	New York	*Rose*	Allowed to proceed to Nantucket
	Ranger Sloop	Henry Bower	Rum	Newport	Swanzea	*Swan*	Condemned and sold
	Sea Nymph Brig	Jos Bradford	Flour Iron Leather	Philadelphia	Jamaica	*Mercury*	Cargo sold, Vessel bought by the Crown and armed
	Elizabeth Brig	Mark Dennett	Rum & Sugar	Monserratt	Portsmouth	Sloop *George*	Left at Boston delivered to the fleet
November	*Jamaica Packet* Brig	Jona Ingersoll	Rum Sugar Cotton	Jamaica	Salem	*Mercury*	Libelled in Admty Court
	Diana Brig	Tristm Coffin	Melasses Coffee	Guadeloupe	Piscatagua	*Lively*	Do
December	*Washington* Brig	Capt. Sion Martingale	A Privateer of 10 Car. & 10 Swivel guns & 74 men			*Fowey*	Men sent to England Vessel left at Boston
	St Helena Brig	Thos Herriot	Salt	St Ubes	New York	*Asia*	Left at Boston

1. Graves's Conduct, II, 36–38, BM.

APPENDIX E

BILLS FOR OUTFITTING WASHINGTON'S FOUR SCHOONERS AT BEVERLY [1]

[The itemized bills for outfitting the Continental Schooners *Hancock* (originally named *Speedwell*), *Franklin*, *Lee* and *Warren* at Beverly in October, 1775, and subsequent repairs in November and December, were paid by William Bartlett, Continental Agent at Beverly, in December of that year, although he did not render his final accounts to General Washington until March, 1776. The bills cover the period which Bartlett terms "The First Cruize" for each of the four vessels]

Daniel Wallis a/c

The united Colonies for the use of the Schr *Lee*	Dr
November 14th 1775	
To hook & thimble 2/4d to Staple /5d	0.02. 9
Decmbr 5th 1775	
To Spiks & Ruder nals Wate 10½ at/9d pr pound	0.07.10½
to mending Clarspe for bolspts & bolts 3/4d	0.03. 4
Lawfull mony	£0.13.11½

Errors Expd pr me Daniel Wallis

The United Colonies for the use of the Schr *franklan*	Dr
Decmber 14th 1775	£ s d
to nals 1s/ to bolts & Strape for Cape Wate 15½ 11/7½	0.12. 7½
To Spiks & Stapls 1s/3d to mending bolts /8d to 6 thimbls 2s/8d	0.04. 7
to 3 hooks & thimbls 4s/ to 4 Dogs 1s/4d to 2 Stapls /10d	0.06. 2
15 to mending bolts 1s/8d to Rings & fore Locks/8d	0.02. 2
to Spiks & thimbls 1s/2d to mending hooks /6d	0.01. 8
To Chaness & bolts Wate 40 pounds 30s/	1.10. 0
Lawfull money	£2.17. 2½

The United Colonies for the use of the Schr *Warren*	Dr
Dcembr 14th 1775	£ s d
to nals 1s/ to 3 thimbls 2s/2d	0.08. 2
to 4 Small thimbls 1s/4d to bolts & Straps for 2 Caps Wt 27 pounds 20s/3d	1.01. 7
15 to 2 Large hooks & thimbls 5s/4d to 2 Large thimbls 1s/4d	0.06. 8

16 to 9 Stapls 3s/9d to bolts & thimbls 2s/ to bolts & Spiks 1s/4d	0.07. 1
to Chanel plate & nals Wate 7 pounds 5s/3d	0.05. 3
to 6 Stapls & 4 thimbls 3s/10d to Six thimbls 1s/8d	0.05. 6
to Stapls & bolts for gun Carreg 3s/ to mending blunderbuss 1s/	0.04. 0
to 4 Chanes & bolts Wate 80 pounds at /9d	3.00. 0
to 6 gun tackel hooks 6s/	0.06. 0
Lawfull money	£5.19. 3

Errors Expd pr me Daniel Wallis

The United Colonies for the use of the Schr *Speedwell*	Dr
Decmber 15th 1775	£ s d
to nals 1s/6d to hack Rings & Stapls 1s/	0. 2. 6
to 4 gun takel & hooks 4s/ to 4 Large hooks & thimbls at 2s/8d pr 10s/8d	0.14. 8
to 2 thimbls /8	0.00. 8
Lawfull money	£0.17.10
Errors Expd pr me Daniel Wallis	10.08 . 2

B[enjamin] Beckford a/c

1775 the Uenited Collonys to Benja Beckford	Dr
Decembr the 5th	
To Making Larger Squar Sail for Schr *Lee* a 24s/	£1. 4. 0
To one Bolt Duck 80s/ to Line/8d to 6 w Rope a/5d	4. 3. 2
To Making topmast Stae Sail 5s/4	0. 5. 4
	£5.12. 6
the 11th To Ditto for work & Sundrys Schr *Speedwell*	Dr
To Making Larger Main Sail 24s/ to Stitching the Same 8s/	£1.12. 0
To Mending Lineing the Same 4s/9d 3 w twine a 2s/5d	0.12. 6
To 13½ yd Jon Cloth a 1s/4p to 16 w Bolt Rope a/8d	1. 8. 0
To Mending & Lineing foar Sail & Jibb 13/4	0.13. 4
To Bolt Duck 111s/ to 29 yd Old Duck a 24/6 Old lin	5.17. 4
	£10. 3. 2
the 12 To Ditto for work & Sundrys Schr *Frankling*	Dr
To Mending Shirting & Lineing top Sail 8s/	£0. 8. 0
To ½ w twine 1s/3 to 4½ ys Jan Cloth a 1s/4 pn	0. 7. 3
To 28 yd Old Duck a 4s/6 Old linse pr	0.16. 9½
	£1.12. 0½

the 16	To Ditto for work & Sundrys Schr *Warren*	Dr
	To 90 ys of Cloth for top Sail of Robart Hascall a 1s/ yd	£4.10. 0
	To Making the same 12s/ to 3w/4 twine 1s/10	0.13.10
	To Making Larger Manin Sail 20s/	1. 0. 0
	To 27ys of Duck a 3/s to 24w Nue Rope a 8d p	4.17. 0
	To Carting one Task Rise 5 miles 3s/	0. 3. 0
	To Carting Sundrys from Cape an	
	To 25ys Duck a 4/6 yd	0.15. 0
	Eorors Except pr Benja. Beckford	11.18.10
Beverly Desembr the 19th 1775		£29. 6. 6½

[Endorsed] Received Beverly 17 Decer 1775 of William Bartlett the within Contents in full p Benjn Beckford

1775 The Schr *Speedwell* to Willm Gray Dr Capt Broading [Broughton]

Decr 6	To 6lb Puttie at /9 pr 2b Spanish Brown a /9 2lb White Lead at 1/2 1 Cagg blaken 2/ 1 qt Boild Oil 1/9 8 Tomkins at /3 9 do at /2d 7 Rammers & Spunges a /4d pr 6 lb Yollow Paint at 1/2 2 qt of Oil at 2/3 pr	£1. 9. 6
Decr 6	The Schr *Franklen* Dr Capt Salmon [Selman] Comdr	
	To 2 lb Spanish Brown at/9 2 lb White Lead at 1/2 pr 3 Caggs Lamblack a 2/ p 5 lb Yallow Paint at 1/2p	£0.15. 8
Decr	The Schr *Lee* Dr Capt Manly Comdr	
	To 7 Tomkins at 1/3	£0. 1. 9
Decr 16	The Schr *Warren* Dr Capt Adams	
	To 1 Cagg Lamblack a 2/ 1 lb Spanish White /6 1 Pint Raw Oil 1/2 2 qt Boiled Oil at 1/9 pr 1 lb Spanish Brown a/9 8 lb Yallow Paint at 1/2 pr 3 Paint Brushes a 2/ Pot & Do 2/	£1. 5. 3
		3.12. 2

Willm Gray

[Endorsed] Rec'd of Capt Willm Bartlett the within in full pr Willm Gray Beverly 17 Decer 1775

	The United Colonies of America to Joseph Vincent	Dr
Novr	To 2..1..14 wt Cordige Schr *Lee* a 48/	£5.14. 0
	To 2 wt Twine 4/10 To 21 wt Cordige 10/6	15. 4
	To 4..2..8 wt Cordige Schr *Franklan* a 60/	13.14. 3
	To ..1..18 wt do & 4 wt Twine 35/2	1.15. 2
Decr	To 3..1..21 wt do Schr *Speedwell* a 60/	9.11. 3
1775	To 3 wt Twine do do	8
		£31.18.

[Endorsed] Received Beverly 28 Decer 1775 The Above in full of William Bartlett Joseph Vincent

Beverley Nomber the 13 1775
United Colines To Daniel Glover Dr
To Schooner *Lee* Acct

To 8 Single Blocks at 1/4	0.10. 8
To 1 duble do 6/	0. 6. 0
To 2 mortyes & 2 Sheves penes Cork ysd	0. 4. 0
To 6 Cleapers /6	0. 0. 6
To 2 Stevdinginfale [?] Burness 8/	0. 8. 0
To 1 Rintale Burne mortis Sheve pene	0. 8. 0
To Sawer to Sawer wood 1/	0. 1. 0
To 5 Single Bloks at 1/4	0. 6. 8
To 2 do do 8/	0. 8. 0
To 2 do do 5/4	0. 5. 4
To 2 do do 2/8	0. 2. 8
To 4 penes /4	0. 0. 4
To 6 Crub Brumes 3/10	0. 3.10
To Sawer to Sawin wood 1/	0. 1. 0
To Brusses to Slops 1/3	0. 1. 3
To 2 Days to L[o]ng Boats & geting anker & Cable Shore 8/	0. 8. 0
To 4 Days & on nite from Cape ann In Sloope 20/	1. 0. 0
To 1 twve Gallon Cask Lent Sloope	0. 2. 0
	£4.17. 3

1775
Decm 8 To Schooner *Farnkele* [*Franklin*] Acct

To 6 Blokes at 1/4		0. 8. 0
To 2 Irond Cleates 2/		0. 2. 0
To 1 duble Blok 3/4		0. 3. 4
To 3 Single do	6/	0. 6. 0
To 9 mastes Raker	3/	0. 3. 0
To 6 Scrube Brumes	3/10	0. 3.10
To 2 dubb Bloks	4/	0. 4. 0
To Sawer to Sowine wood	1/	0. 1. 0
To 1 topmastes	6/	0. 6. 0
To 2 Mortises & fid Sheve pene		0. 4. 0
To 1 top sale ysd	6/	0. 6. 0
To 1 Croke ysd 2 mortises Sheve pens		0.12. 0
To 12 Cleates for ysd	1/	0. 1. 0
To 1 Sheve	1/4	0. 1. 4
To 4 Cleates	/4	0. 0. 4
To 1 Sheve	/8	0. 0. 8
To 2 feate Plank	at /4	0. 0. 8
To 6 mastes Rakes	2/	0. 2. 0

To Brushes & Sope	1/3	0. 1. 3	
To 6 cleats	at /8	0. 4. 0	
To 1 Cleate	at 1/	0. 1. 0	
To 4 dede Eys	at 1/4	0. 5. 4	
To 2 fude stapes	at /6	0. 1. 0	
		£3.17. 9	
Cared Deat outher Side		£8.15. 0	
1775	Brout over	8.15. 0	
Decmbr 10 Schooner *Spedwele* Capt Broaden [Broughton] acct			
To 6 Lingumvite Pump	at/3	0. 1. 6	
To 6 Scrube Brumes	3/10	0. 3.10	
To Sawer to Sawin wood	1/	0. 1. 0	
To 2 fud kestases	at /6	0. 1. 0	
To 9 mastes Rakes	3/	0. 3. 0	
To 1 Tiler	6/	0. 6. 0	
To 3 Spares	4/6	0. 4. 6	
To 1 fore hach	9/	0. 9. 0	
To 4 Lingenvit Penes at	/3	0. 1. 0	
To 6 Cleats at	/8	0. 4. 0	
To 46 Pound Sope at	/6 old tines	0. 9. 2½	
To Brushes & Sope	⅓	0. 1. 3	
To 1 Sitt Runers & takles	18/	0.18. 0	
To 2 duble & 2 Single Bloks		0.16. 0	
To 1 duble takle Bloke	8/	0. 8. 0	
		£4. 7. 3½	13. 2. 3½
1775			
Decmbr 14 Schooner *Woren* Acct			
To 8 Bloks at	1/4	0.10. 8	
To 6 do at	1/4	0. 8. 0	
To 1 duble Bloke	5/4	0. 5. 4	
To 2 do do	6/8	0. 6. 8	
To 1 Single do	2/	0. 2. 0	
To 1 duble Blok	5/4	0. 5. 4	
To 8 dede Eys at	1/4	0.10. 8	
To 4 fuile Stapls at	/6	0. 2. 0	
To 4 fete Plank at	/4	0. 1. 4	
To 2 topmasts & 4 mortise & 2 Sheves penes		0.18. 0	
To fides	2/	0. 2. 0	
To 2 Topsale ysd	12/	0.12. 0	
To 2 Corkeysd		0.16. 0	
To 4 mortis & 4 Sheve penes		0. 8. 0	
To 24 Cleats	2/8	0. 2. 8	

To 2 Capes	12/	0.12. 0	
To 2 Parc Corstres		0.19. 4	
To Stufe & Laber 4 Chants		0.15. 8	
To 1 duble Blok	3/4	0. 3. 4	
To 2 thrre fould Blokes		0. 9. 4	
To 2 Single Bloks	2/8	0. 2. 8	
To 8 do do	at 1/4	0.10. 8	
To 6 do do	at 1/4	0. 8. 0	
To 1 duble Blok	5/4	0. 5. 4	
To 2 do do	5/8	0. 5. 8	
To 1 Single do	2/	0. 2. 0	
To 1 duble Blok	5/4	0. 5. 4	
To 2 do do	6/8	0. 5. 4	
To 6 Leaden truks	1/	0. 1. 0	
To 2 thrre fould do.		0. 2. 0	
To 2 twice fould do.		0. 1. 4	
		£11. 0. 8	£24. 2.11½

Cared over ortherside

1775	Brout over from outherside				24. 2.11½
Decmber 14	Schooner *Worin* Acct from outherside			11. 0. 8	
	To 6 Cleates Sroudes	at 1/	0. 6. 0		
	To Borne 6 holes	1/	0. 1. 0		
	To 12 Gibbe Rakes	/8	0. 0. 8		
	To 9 Belane Penes	1/6	0. 1. 6		
	To 6 Small Cleates	/6	0. 0. 6		
	To 6 Single Bloks	at 1/4	0. 8. 4		
	To 6 Scrube Brumes		0. 3.10		
	To 2 Cleates Sroudes	2/	0. 2. 0		
	To 62 Pound Sope		0.12. 5		
	To Brushes	1/3	0. 1. 3		
	To Sower Soan wood	1/	0. 1. 0		
	To Ce[r]ten Carges & outher Small Gobes [jobs]		0. 6. 0		
	To 2 Gaffeles & Iron		0.16. 0		
			£3. 0. 6	£14.10. 2	£27. 3. 5

Errores Exeptd Daniel Glover 27. 3. 5

[Endorsed] Received Beverly 27 Decer of William Bartlett Twenty Seven pounds 3/5 being in full for the within a/ct Daniel Glover

1775 The United Coloines to Robt Hichborn

December	To 20 lb Taller	a 4/6	Deleverd to manley	£4. 10. 0
	To 49 lb Do		Deleverd to Stiles [2]	11. 0. 6
	To 22 Do		Delevd Cilman [Selman]	4.19. 0
	To 15 Do		Deleverd to Adams	3. 7. 6
			Old Tener	£23.17. 0

[Endorsed]

Beverley December

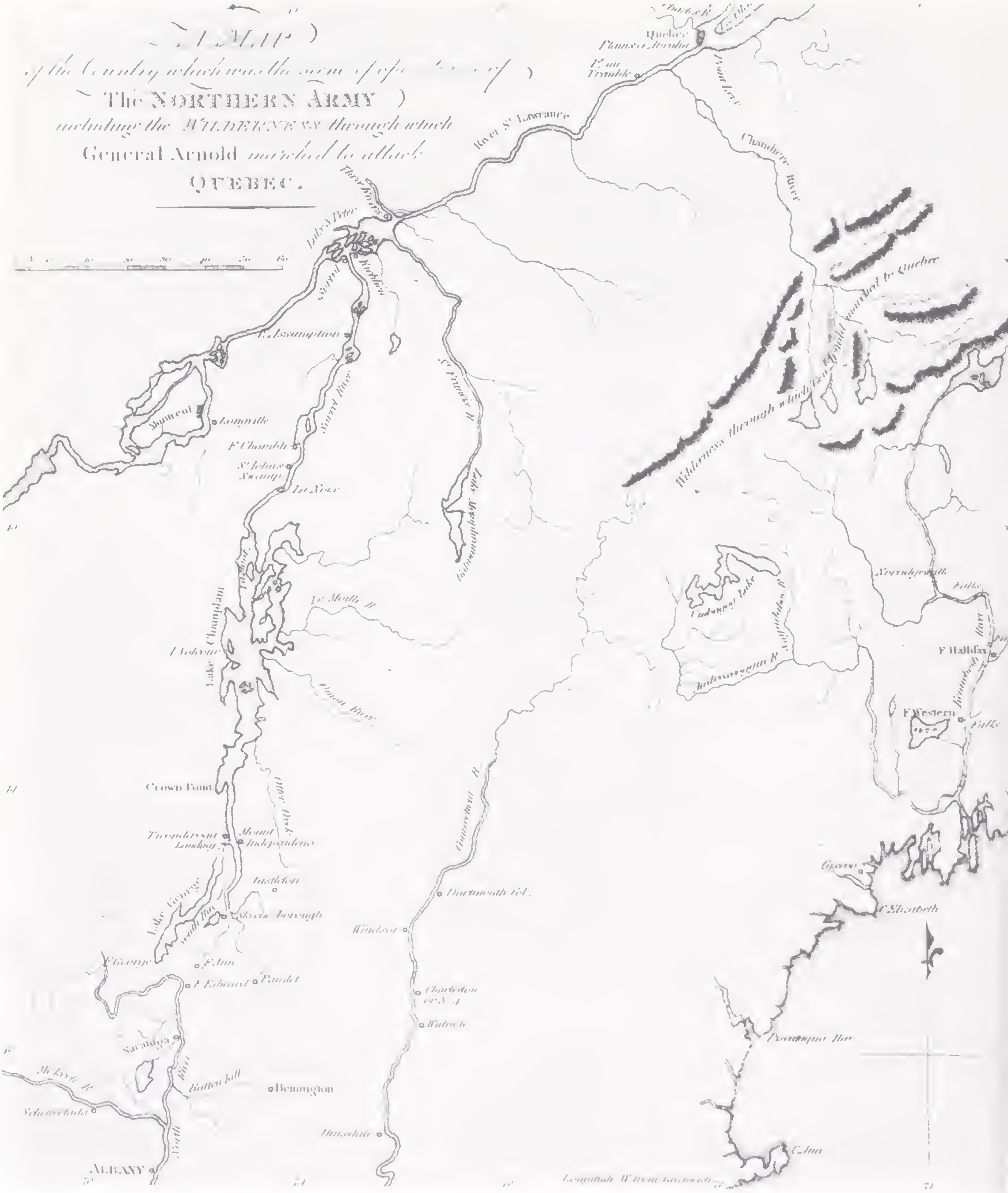
17 Recd the Above Contents of the United Coloines by the hands of Captn Wm Bartlett

p Robt Hichborn

---

1. Prizes and Captures, Nos. 29, 31, 33, 35, 413, respectively, LC.

[2] Richard Stiles, an officer of the *Hancock*.



The Northern Army's theatre of operations, including Arnold's march to Quebec.

APPENDIX F

THE JOURNAL OF ROBERT BARWICK DURING THE CANADIAN CAMPAIGN [1]

[Extract] Newyork august 2th 1775

A true journal of my Compan[y] from Newyork to Quebec after Listing in the American service under the Command of Capt John Lamb of the Artillery Company –

Robert Barwick's journal

august 4th 1775 Inlisted for the Cause of My Country fully convinc'd that I w[as] to fight for American Liberty and the free Constitution that Belongs to Every freeman and has been given to us by our forefathers it is well known to every [just] American as well as Englishman that the British minestry have Done what Lay in their power to violate that Constitution which is so Dear to an Englishman and at this present time more so to an American, and without unanimity to Entirely Ruin the Colinies.

august the 4 – 1775 Inlisted at Capt John Lamb Habitan[ce] of Newyork and Commander [of] Artillery Thomas Ivers Capt Li[eut] first Lieut Martin Johnston Se[cond Lieut] Isaiah Wool Lieut fire workers [In] the Newyork Barracks until uniformd and Compleatly f[urnished] and accoutriments fitting for A[rtillery] september the fourth in the Eve[ning left] the Barracks and Embarkd on Bo[ard a vessel] Bound to albany we saild up [the] river all that night till the [tide was a]gainst us and the wind very [calm] Came to an an[c]or then being 2 [miles from] New york

–5th-

we weighed ancor and saild [up to the] ferry in the Highland where we [came to] ancor then being at the Dis[tance] [torn] miles from N[ew York.]

–6th–

[Left the] Highlands and came to an [ancor off] New Winsor where we Lay ti[ll] morning

–7th–

[In the] Morning weighed ancor and saild [up] all that Day with a fine [breeze] to about 5 o'Clock the next [day] we arrived in Albany and [anchored] near the uper end of the town

–8th–

[Com]pany Landed with all their [?] after we was furnishd with waggon[s for] our Baggage we had the Liberty of [?] Ramble through the city till we should be Calld for but [not] march till the next morning

–9th–

[Dayb]reak the drums beat the General [?] waggons being got Ready for [?] Began our march and [?] till we Came to the half [? whe]re we encampt that night

–10th–

[Left] our Camp by sun rise and cont[inued] along the Banks of the river [torn] that Day we passd an old fort Calld fort Still water [at] evening we encampd at Sara [toga]

–11th–

early next morning begun our [march] and marched that Day as far as [torn] where we encampt in A meadow along side of a small river –

–12th–

this morning Recovering our fortigue w[e] begun our march with great spirits unt[il] that evening when we Came to for Geo[rge] near fort Wm Henry an old Demolishd fort

–13th–

We embarkd on Board of Battoes and sa[iled] to the Landing at the north end of Lake G[eorge] where the Chanel was so bad we had diffeculty to get there and the night be[gun]

–14–

this Day we stayd at the Landing [the] weather being not fit to march we had the opertunity [to get] all our Linning washed & greatly [prepared?] ourselves for another march

–15–

about 2 oclock in the after noon [we struck] our tents & marchd as far as [Ticonderoga] where we got [into] Boats and pro[ceeded] up Lake [Champ]lain –

–16th–

this morning we embarkd on Board Battoes and Road up the Lake as far as Crown point where we landed with our whole Company Leaving our Baggage all on Board the Boats

–17–

all the fore part of this Day our men were employd about making Cartridges till near 12 oClock then we embarkd on Board the Boats and Left Crownpoint and rowd up the Lake about 14 mile from Crownpoint about 9 oClock we run up a small river where we Landed and made up fires and Lay on the Beach that night –

–18–

we Left this river and Continued our journey down the Lake this Day we met General [Philip] Scuyler on the lake returning home on the account that he was taken very ill in the evening we Landed on a stony Beach where we could not pitch our tents but Lay by the fires as well as we Could –

–19–

In the morning very early we Embarkd on Board the Boats the river being very fast about 2oClock this afternoon we touchd at the isle of aux nous where we stayd about an hour and then proceeded to St Johns at 5 ocl[ock] we arrived at General Montgomereys Camp the south side of St Johns where we Landed with great joy to the army –

–20–

after they see our army begun to grow stronger they employd themselves in strengthening the fort every Day and a few shot was fird from the fort this Day –

–21–

they Continued their firing from the fort but we had the good fortune of having no Damage Done us by them

–22–

constant firing by spells all day about 10 oClock a Large party went out to build a bomb battery but by chance as they were at work they fird grape shot from the fort and kild one man

–23–

firing from the fort as usal but no Damage of any Consequence done to us by their shot because the camp Lay under Cover of the woods so that they Could not see it

–24–

they still kept firing from the fort although to no purpose nor could do us no damage but thought to dr[ive] us Back from the fort we expeced them to sally out upon us every Day but we thought ourselves to[o] strong to Retreat and kept building breastworks till we got strong enough to wish them to attempt to come out to our Camp

–25–

monday still kept at work at our breast works and batteryes in order to get ready to sallute them with the same as they had done us every Day

–26–

began to build a Gun battery along side of the Lake nearer to the Camp for fear of their vessels Coming Down upon our Camp which they intended to do the next night if we had not opend it that day so they dare not Come

–27–

they kept firing at us while we was at work mounting the Guns 2–12 pounders but no one hurt that Day but we finist the Battery and got ready to open it on the fort

–28–

we began to fire from the Battery and fird the most of the day and they kept a hot fire from the fort both shot and shells and kiled one man out of our Company with their shells

–29–

saturday we continued firing on both sides but could not learn of any Damage Done by either side –

–30th–

this day about 10 o Clock there was a considarable fireing between our people and the regulars the north side of the fort

October 1th –

we took 20 waggon Load of stores from the regulars that was a going in the fort consisting of Cloathing pervition and aminition and Likewise several Cattle that they was Driving in the fort

–2–

firing from both sides of the fort at our people for some made a practice of creeping up to the fort and firing at the centryes around the rampart

–3–

tuesday we took several more Catt[le] from the regulars that was going in to St Johns then we got men enough there and stopt up their passage so that nothing Could go out nor in but we took it as a prise

–4–

the regulars made an attempt to go across the Lake with their Gundeloe against some cannadians that we had lying there but they did them no damage and was obligd to retreat Back to the fort after A hot fire from their Gundeloe and schooner both and some small arm[s]

–5–

this day there was but Little fireing from either side nor any Damage done but one of our men died in the Camp with some disorder

–6–

friday there was a few shot fired from the fort and at Night we fird shells from our bomb Battery in the fort and many fird from the fort but no men Lost

–7–

heavy fireing from both sides but had the fortune of only geting one man wounded no other Damage done

–8–

sunday night we fird shells from our bomb Battery in the fort and they kept a constant fire with shells and Grape shot not one man hurt that belongd to our army but we never Could Learn what was done to theirs

–9–

this day there was but a few shot fird from either side nor but a Little Damage done that we could Learn by either side

–10–

tuesday no firing but Lost one of our men that died by some sickness that he catcht a Lying on the cold Ground in the Camp –

–11–

one of our men that was wounded some time ago Departed this life to day by the mortifying of his wound

–12–

this day we begun to build a battery across the Lake opesite the fort which made them dread it very much because it Lay so open to the fort and we had 2 or 3 Battallians Lying about half a mile Back in the woods that side of the Lake Ready at call in case of an alarm that they should attempt to Come over to take the cannon of the Battery –

–13–

we finishd the Battery and got the guns mounted 2–12 pounders and 2–4 pounders and at the same time they kept firing shot and shells at us but hurt not one man

–14–

saturday we oppend the Battery and there was a hot fire between the regulars and us the most of that day but no one hurt of our side but we batterd their houses and works very much which put them in great confution in the fort

–15–

firing from the fort by spells all day and one of our men kild by their shot Lieut Johnston and 2 privates sat of to Lay seige to chambelee with 2–9 pounders and when the regulars heard that Lieut Johnston had sent for one more 12 pounder & a morter they sent out A flaggatruce and surrendered themselves up prisoners in number about 100 and 6 and one of our men that was there shot himself through the hand and up through the head so that he died a few days after

–16–

A few shot fired from the fort into the Camp which they did with great scell but happen to hurt no one

–17–

they hove several shells in the Camp and some shot but hurt no one there but one man had his thigh broke at our bomb battery by a shell from the fort and at the same time we was firing shells from our Battery

–18–

wednesday night the General orderd a false alarm to be given at our battery by firing small arms to disturb the regulars in order that if in case we should attempt to storm the fort that they should not be so quick alarmd

–19–

this day there was but Little firing from either side but we had the good news of chambelees being taken where we got 4 or 5 hundred barrels of powder besides morters & shells which was but small and many small arms and about 100 and 4 prisoners besides A great number of women and children

–20–

friday we sent a flaggatruce in the fort to see if they would give us Liberty to go by the fort with Battoes to fetch the prisoners up the Lake because it was much more easy which they granted and made an assesion of arms for that Day till such times they passt the fort to our Camp and they was sent directly on Board the vessels where they stayed that night and next morning we sent them down the Lake in Battoes

–21–

by the prisoners stoping at our Camp in the boats they Could tell where we Lay which they could not before only as they guest at it for they could not see the camp through the woods but they coud see quite past the camp down the Lake so that by the Boats stoping against the camp they could tell where we Lay and began to fire dead shot in the camp and some shells which they did with great exactness but hurt no one till some time after

–22–

this day they kept firing shott and shells across the Lake over in the camp that Lay Back in the woods till at Last they fird a shot through a tree about 2 foot over into A tent and kild 2 men and wounded 2 so that they was forst to move the Camp farther back in the woods –

–23–

monday but Little firing from either side nor no damage done but the while we was carrying amminition up to our Battery that lay near the Lake

–24–

we began to fire very hot upon the fort and they fired back but hurt none of us that Day nor we could do them but Little only battering their houses down only by chance when we could see them out we could kill a man now and then –

–25–

they fird several dead shot into our camp till one went through one mans body and through anothers thigh but the one that was shot throo the body died directly but the other got well as it did not brake the bone and another wounded with grape shot

–26–

thursday there was nothing particular hapend as there was but A few shot fird from the regulars or us all that day

–27–

this day there was a considerable firing from both sides but they did us no damage only fird one shot through A Battoe

–28–

saturday we had orders to strike our tents and get ready with all our baggage to be at command about 3 oClock in the after noon we had orders to move our Camp about a mile below St Johns to join Corln bedles [Timothy Bedel's] camp the most part of the Camp marchd through the woods back of fort only part of our Company that was Left behind to wait till night then we took the boats and put all our stores and heavy Baggage on board & went down the other side of the Lake by the fort very still so that they did not hear anything of us and when we came there they had A new battery building about an hundred and fifty yd from the fort next morning we pitcht our tents near the side of the Lake –

–29–

as our people was building the battery they kept firing at them but happen to not hurt no one but this day we finishd the battery

–30–

this day we was busy carrying the cannon up to the battery and one of the batallion was flogd for steeling some trifle from one of his mesmaits and paid one months wages and Dischargd out of the army and got his liberty

–31–

tuesday we got the cannon mounted and all things in readiness to open the Battery the next Day and all the while they was firing at our people but kild none of them nor wounded none

November 1th –

wednesday about 10 oclock we began to fire from the new battery and from the old one across the Lake and A very hot fire continued about 6 hours with both shells and shot and 2 of our men got kild by the shells and one wound[ed] and some of theirs but the Number of their Dead we never could find out becaus they would not tell

–2–

thursday they sent a flaggatruce from the fort but they could not agree so they went back and in about 3 hours they sent another and gave up the fort to us but they went Back and kept possession of it till the next morning on the account of its being so Late that we had not time to march in that night

–3th–

about 10 oClock the Battallians was all drawn up and was marchd of[f] towards the fort carrd the Artillery in the front we marchd of[f] till we came within about 50 yd of the fort then we halted and was all drawn up in a rank and stood there till the regulars got ready and marchd out with all their arms and 2 field pieces then was drawn up and grounded their arms then we marchd in the fort and took possession of that and then went out & put centryes over their arms and in number about 600 prisoners and in 3 hours there was Battoes ready to carry them off and that night they went as far as a small camp we had about 3 miles from the fort

–4–

saturday all the army that had their firelocks out of order went to the fort and changd them for the regulars arms then they had orders to get ready for another march so they all got ready that Night and Lay there till next morning

–5–

sunday the Battallions had orders for marching so they struck their tents and set of[f] for montryall that Day –

–6–

all this Day we was buisy A taking field peises out of the fort and some other ordanance to go against Montryall to take that –

–7–

to day we Received orders to get ready to march for Montryall and about 10 oClock we marchd and the Roads was so bad we had very troublesome work to get our baggage along for the carts ran up to their hubs in mud almost all the way but that Night we marchd about 6 miles from St Johns

–8–

this morning we set out for Montryall again and marchd to Lepperary [Le Prairie] that Night where we Lay in camp only one Night although very snowey and a bad storm

–9–

we took Battoes and saild across the river St Lawrence on A small isleland where we Lay that night by fires with our tents

–10–

we took our boats and crosst A small river that Lay between the isleland and Montryall side but we had been there a Little time before they sent a flaggatruce out to know our intents but when they came to know what we wanted they went back but we still marchd on but before we got there they sent out another thinking we wanted to plunder the City but when they knew Certain they went back again and shut the gates that Night to consider upon it

–11–

they Gave up the City to us and our army was drawn up Close by the Gates and waited there near 2 hours before the Gates was opened and when they was opend we marchd in with all our forses and the Artillary in the front with 2 field pieces we marchd up to the Citydell and then we halted and placd our cannon to face the City and kept a guard over them every night and that night we Lay in a storehouse

–12–

we Lay there till the next day then we got the barracks in the Cytidell fitted for our Company to Lay in till further orders –

–13–

we movd our quarters there and Lay there till we had orders for marching to Quebec which was a few Days after and that night we had A snowstorm

–14–

some other companyes of our army came over from Lepparary and took quarters in the barracks below

–15–

we heard that there was orders given out for a new inlisment to serve till the 15 of April next

–16–

the drums went round A recr[ui]ting for new inlisting of soldiers and that day they got a few

–17–

they contin[ue]d recruiting and that day they Listed 2– or 3 hundred and so kep on till we sat out for Quebec

–18–

saturday our Capt Came up to know the minds of our Company about Listing but there was scarce one of them that would consent to it, as they had been so long from home and wanted to go Back

–19–

when they were told what Difficulty it was in getting down the Lakes in the winter they began to think it would be best to list again so almost all the Company Listed to about 7 or 8 and myself for one as i was resolved to not List again so I went forwards to Quebec although I had but about 4 or 5 weeks to serve of my old inlistment

–20–

monday we began to get ready for the march but we had no way to go down the river St Lawrence only in Battoes and we did not Like to go unarmed so we got one field peice fixt in A Battoe for to try it so we fird 2 or 3 shot with it but it roct the boat so that it would not do so we took it out again

–21–

tuesday we had the Good news of hearing that 11 sail of shipping was taken by one of our Lieuts martin Johnston at surrell [Sorel] about 60 miles below Montryall for they Left Montryall the night before our army came there as they heard of their coming and went of[f] for Quebec thinking to get Clear but Lieut Johnston went from shambelee to surrell on purpose to stop them and so got guns mount on shore before they came down and stopt them and kept them there sailing up and down the river several days till they fired several shot through them and kild 3 or 4 of their men and at Last was forcd to give them up and the night before they gave them up General Carlton got on board A Battoe and with A few of his men and got Clear and went of[f] to Quebec the next day they took possession of the shipping and took about 120 prisoners and the vessels was Loaded with provitions of most all kinds and A Large quantity of Cloathing of all kinds for soldiers

–22–

this afternoon some of the vessels came up to Montryall and ancord out in the river opisite the City with the prisoners on board and several of their Commanding officers they stayd on board that night

–23–

they Came ashore and stayd in the town till the next day and in the afternoon the rest of the vessels came up to town

–24–

friday there was boats got Ready for them and they was sent off with their baggage down the Country as all the rest of the prisoners had been

–25–

we had orders for sailing to Quebec so all that day we was employd in getting baggage ready and getting some Artillery stores on board and 3 field peices and 2 or 3 12 pounders and 2 4 pounders

–26–

this day some of the battallian men went on board to be in readiness as soon as the wind should be fair but not till next Day

–27–

about 10 – oclock this day our General went on board the commadore Capt [Samuel] Lockwood commander and about 3 in the afternoon our Company went on board the same vessel and Lay there about 2 hours then we weighd anchor and bore down the river St Lawrence bound to Quebec that day we saild about 18 mile

–28–

this morning we weighed anchor and saild that evening to surrell there we Lay all that night and 3 of our company and myself went on shore and Lay in A house that night

–29–

all this day we Lay there and took in one 12 pounder that came from shambelee and some shot towards evening we went all on board and got under way and saild the next day

–30–

to the point of trumble (Point Aux Trembles) there we ran the vessels ashore in A small cove where they had A good harbour which is about 21 miles from Quebec one of the kings ships of war was Lying there to catch us as we came down but they Lay there so long they began to think we would not come and the day before we came down they went back to Quebec

December the 1 – 1775

friday morning we got our cannon on shore and mounted them on carriges and got horses to them and some of our Company and some of the Battalli[o]ns sat out for Quebec but our Capt being ill stayd A few days after and a few of his men and myself for one as he had A little work he wanted me to do for him

–2th–

this day a few more Companies of Cornal Arnols went of[f] after gitting fitted out with Cloaths that came in our shipping as they had Lost all their Cloaths A coming through the woods from Cambridge

–3–

all this day we was buisy taking the cargo out of the shiping and sent them down to our Quarters near Quebec with slays [sleighs]

–4–

monday all day I was at work for the capt to get ready as fast as we could to march the next day and this day some companies went forward to Quebec

–5th–

this day we coud not get quite ready so we Lay there till the next day our men was quarterd in houses but the Capt being so ill he did not come ashore till he sat of[f] for Quebec

–6–

wednesday we got slays to carry our baggage and about 12-oclock we sat of[f] on our march for Quebec about 12-o'clock that night we got to General Montgomerys Quarters about one mile from the City there we lay that night

–7–

early this morning we went where our Company was Quarterd nigh a half A mile further from the Generals

–8–

friday there was a Large number of fasheens [fascines] and gob[l]eens brought to build A battery off for our Cannon but our morters was kept down in St rocks [St. Roche]

–9–

saturday night there went out near 2 hundred men for A working party to build the battery the while they was at work some other companyes was about the walls A firing small arms all night at the centryes and they kept A hot fire from the walls till morning with both shot and shells

–10–

when they seen where our people had been at work they began to fire their 32 pounders and some 42 pounders at the battery and that Night the regulars sat several houses on fire in St rocks

–11–

monday they finisht the battery although they kept firing their cannon we had but one man wounded the ball broke his ancle bone

–12–

this day we got the cannon all ready and at night we took them up to the battery which was built upon Abrahams plains near where General [James] woolf had his battle

–13–

all this day we was buisy mounting of the cannon but the battery was built so slight on the account of the grounds being froze so hard that we could not get earth enough to fill in so we filed it up with snow and water thinking it woud freeze hard and soled but as the men was at work A 32 pounder Came through the bottom of the battery and kiled one man on the spot and woundd 3 but one of them died that Night and another died the next night and the other had his arm cut off [?] and what has happened 2 of them that was kild belongd to our Company of Artillery

–14–

thursday we got all things in readyness as well as we could though we had not necessary fitting for a battery to go against such A wald City as that

–15–

about 6-oclock in the morning we went up to the battery in order to begin to fire but we had just got all our cannon Loaded with ball but they gave us A 32 pounder for A morning Gun as they was usd to do every morning but we no sooner heard it but we returnd them the compliment with 4 cannon one after the other as fast as we could fire so it continued about 2 hours A very hot fire from both sides but there was none of us hurt that morning but in the after noon we began to fire again then there was one man kild out of our Company that we drafted from the battallion A few days before

–16–

this morning we went on the battery again and fired for 2 or 3 hours and they sent their heavy Balls at our battery so till at Last they beat it all down but happen to not hurt none of us

–17–

this day we did not fire any but they kept firing all day from the garison and at night we fired A number of shell in the town but very small ones such as royalls and cowhorns

–18–

there was but little or no firing from either side all this day till night some of our men got close to the walls and fird small arms at the centryes and we were informd that they kild several that way with their rifles

–19–

tuesday we did nothing all day only keep guards around the Garison to keep them from getting pervition in from the country

–20–

no firing all day only A few small arms from the Garrison and at night the regulars sat several houses on fire in the subberbs of St rocks, and when the inhabitants see how it was Like to go they moovd all in the country

–21–

nothing particular happend this day only some few small arms was fired from the Garrison but did no damage at Night we fired some more small shells in the town but cant tell what execution they did to the enemy

–22–

friday they fired several cannon from the Garison at our hospital and one or 2 shot went through it but did no damage only to the house

–23–

this day we had orders for every man to get his arms in good order and be in good readyness at an hours warning as the General intended to storm the Garrison the first dark Night that Came so it hapned to be midlen dark that night and about 2 or 3 oclock in the morning we was all Calld up and got in Readiness but towards daylight it began to grow light so we was orderd back to our Quarters again

–24th–

this day General Montgomery returnd his most hearty thanks to his men because they turned out the night before with such full spirits to go through with what he had desird them for every man turnd out with Great joy thinking what they was to do expecing to have poss[e]ssion of the Garrison next day

–25–

monday being Christmas day there was but Little of anything done among us but A few small arms fird from the Garrison and some cannon but did no damage

–26–

they fird cannon balls over to our quarters thinking to fire in the houses but never hit them with one shot nor hurt one man

–27–

this day we had orders from the General to get our arms in order again for storming the first dark night that should come as he seen no other way to take it but by storming so he was resolved to make a tryal

–28th–

all this day part of the Artillery men was employd in making rockets for A signal when we went to storm that all the forces might attempt at once as we intended to make an attempt in several places of the walls

–29–

we got the rockets all ready and some shells that we was to fire the same time that we went to scale the walls to draw their intention from us that they might not discover us so soon

–30–

saturday all day it was very still till night then when it appeard as if it would be a very dark Night and began to snow and rain so the General give orders for every man [to] be in Readyness and about 4-oclock in the morning we was all calld up and Cornal arnel was to make an attempt upon one side of the Garrison and the General on the other side but cornal arnal begd the favour of the General to Let him have the Artillery company to head his Companyes with A field peice which he granted so we went all but 4 men to Arnels quarters the other 4 was Left with the General to fire the signal Rockets so we marchd up to the city walls about 5-oclock in the morning the General Devided his men in two parties but before the General or Arnels party got ready the other [?] themselves and began to fire before the signal was given and made and alarm and the bells begun to ring so we advancd as fast as we could on our side of the Garrison but the same time there was signals given for us to retreat but we did not see them and advancd on till we got in the Lower town over the wals but was obligd to Leave our field peice as we had no use for it there we was fighting by ourselves thinking that the General was in the other side of the town but as the General happen to fall his part of the army Retreated immeadiately so all their strength came down upon us and surrounded us as we had advanced so far in the town and could not advance nor Retreat so we was obligd to give ourselves up prisoners but the Cornal as we heard got a small wound and went back but they took about 350 men and officers and stripd us of our fire arms and marchd us all up to the Recatees Colage where they got a guard over us after we had been there about an hour we heard that our General was kild and his Aidecong and 7 or 8 more of his men that put us all in very Low spirits to Loose our Commander and not expecting any releif till spring and then sent to England if not retaken which they intend as soon as the river opens

–31th–

this morning we was all togethe[r] in one house and Lay so thick that we had hardly any room to stir then they went out to pick up our dead men where they found about 50 kild and A number of wounded men which they brought in and put in the hospital and Capt Lamb of the Artillery Company Received a wound with a musquet ball through his face just below his eye and went to the hospital too then they pickd out all the officers from us and sent them to another place of Confinement by themselves

1. **DARL.** "True journal of Barwick's Company from New York to Quebec, August 4, 1775 to September 25, 1776."

BIBLIOGRAPHY [1]

Adams, John, *The Works of John Adams, Second President of the United States: with a Life of the Author, Notes and Illustrations, by His Grandson, Charles Francis Adams.* Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1850–1856. 10 vols.

Allen, Ethan, *A Narrative of the Captivity of Col. Ethan Allen, From the time of his being taken by the British near Montreal, on the 25th day of September, in the year 1775, to the time of his exchange, on the 6th day of May, 1778. Containing his voyages and travels. Written by himself.* Albany: Published by Pratt & Clark, 1814. 144 pp.

Almon, John, ed., *The Remembrancer, or Impartial Repository of Public Events. . . .* London: Printed for J. Almon, 1775–1784. 17 vols.

The Annual Register. . . . London, 1758–.

Aspinwall Papers. Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1871. 2 vols. Volumes 9 and 10 of *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society.*

Austin, James Trecothick, *The Life of Elbridge Gerry. . . .* Boston: Wells and Lilly, 1828–1829. 2 vols.

Barker, John, *The British in Boston; Being a Diary of Lieutenant John Barker of the King's own regiment from November 15, 1774 to May 31, 1776; with Notes by Elizabeth Ellery Dana.* Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1924. 73 pp.

Barnes, G. R. and J. H. Owen, eds., *The Private Papers of John, Earl of Sandwich, First Lord of the Admiralty, 1771–1782.* n.p.: Printed for the Navy Records Society, 1932–1938. 4 vols. Publications of the Navy Records Society, vols. LXIX, LXXI, LXXV, LXXVIII.

Barney, Mary, ed., *A Biographical Memoir of the Late Commodore Joshua Barney, from Autographical Notes and Journals in Possession of His Family, and Other Authentic Sources.* Boston: Gray and Bowen, 1832. 328 pp.

Bartlett, John Russell, ed., *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, in New England.* Providence: Printed by the Providence Press Company, 1856–1865. 10 vols.

Biddle, James S., ed., *Autobiography of Charles Biddle, Vice President of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, 1745–1821.* Philadelphia: Privately printed by E. Claxton and Company, 1883.

Bouton, Nathaniel, *et al.*, eds., *Provincial Papers: Documents and Records Relating to the Province of New Hampshire* . . . [various titles in *State Papers Series*, published by authority of the legislature of New Hampshire]. Concord, etc., 1867–.

Boyd, Julian P., *et al.*, eds., *The Papers of Thomas Jefferson.* Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1950–.

Browne, William Hand, *et al.*, eds., *Archives of Maryland. . . .* Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1883–.

Butterfield, L. H., *et al.*, eds., *The Adams Papers*, Series I, *Diary and Autobiography of John Adams.* Cambridge: The Belknap Press of Harvard University, 1961. 4 vols.

---

[1] Printed sources only. See also "Descriptive List of Illustrations." For manuscript sources see "Depository Location Abbreviations."

Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society. Hartford: Published for the Society, 1860–.

Collections of the Georgia Historical Society. Savannah: Printed for the Society, 1840–.

Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Cambridge, Mass., etc.: The Massachusetts Historical Society, 1792–.

Collections of the New-Hampshire Historical Society. Concord, 1824–.

Collections of the New-York Historical Society. New York: Printed for the Society, 1868–.

Collections of the Rhode-Island Historical Society [title varies]. Providence, 1827–1941. 34 vols.

Collections of the South Carolina Historical Society. Charleston: South Carolina Historical Society, 1857–1897. 5 vols.

Dexter, Franklin Bowditch, ed.; *The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles, D.D., LL.D., President of Yale College.* New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1901. 3 vols.

Drayton, John, *Memoirs of the American Revoluiton, from its Commencement to the Year 1776, Inclusive; As Relating to the State of South-Carolina: and Occasionally Refering to the States of North-Carolina and Georgia.* Charleston: A. E. Miller, 1821. 2 vols.

Duane, William, ed., *Extracts from the Diary of Christopher Marshall, Kept in Philadelphia and Lancaster, During the American Revolution, 1774–1781.* Albany: J. Munsell, 1877. 330 pp.

Emerson, Amelia Forbes, *Early History of Naushon Island.* Boston: Privately printed by Thomas Todd Co., 1935. 502 pp.

Essex Institute Historical Collections. Salem: Henry Whipple & Son, etc., 1859–.

Extracts from the Journals of the Provincial Congress of South-Carolina Held at Charles-Town, November 1st to November 29, 1775. Charles-Town: Printed by Peter Timothy, 1776. 167 pp.

Fac-simile of Washington's Accounts during the Revolutionary War. From the Original Papers in the Treasury Department of the United States. Washington, 1833. 66 pp.

Fitzpatrick, John C., ed., *The Writings of George Washington.* Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1931–1944. 39 vols.

Force, Peter, comp., *American Archives.* Washington: M. St. Clair Clarke and Peter Force, 1837–1853. 9 vols.

Ford, Worthington C., ed., *Commerce of Rhode Island, 1726–1800.* Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1914–1915. 2 vols. Volumes 69 and 70 of *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society.*

Ford, Worthington C., ed., *Correspondence and Journals of Samuel Blachley Webb.* New York: The Wickersham Press, 1893–1894. 3 vols.

Ford, Worthington C., *et al.*, eds., *Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774–1789.* Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1904–1937. 34 vols.

Ford, Worthington C., ed., *Letters of William Lee. . . .* Brooklyn: Historical Printing Club, 1891. 3 vols.

Fries, Adelaide L., ed., *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina.* Raleigh: Edwards & Broughton, 1922–1943. 6 vols.

The Gentleman's Magazine. London, 1731–1907. 303 vols.

Guttridge, George H., ed., *The Correspondence of Edmund Burke,* volume III, July 1774–June 1778. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press and Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1961. 479 pp.

Hammond, Otis G., ed., *Letters and Papers of Major General John Sullivan, Continental Army.* Concord: New-Hampshire Historical Society, 1930–1939. 3 vols.

Hansard, Thomas C., ed., *The Parliamentary History of England from the Earliest Period to the Year 1803. . . .* London: T. C. Hansard, 1806–1820. 36 vols.

Hays, I. Minis, ed., *Calendar of the Papers of Benjamin Franklin in the Library of the American Philosophical Society.* Philadelphia: Printed for the American Philosophical Society, 1906–1908. 5 vols.

Hazard, Samuel, *et al.*, eds., *Pennsylvania Archives.* Philadelphia, 1852–1856 and Harrisburg, 1874–.

Heitman, Francis B., *Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army During the War of the Revolution, April 1775 to December, 1783.* Revised and enlarged ed. Washington: The Rare Book Shop Publishing Co., 1914. 685 pp.

Hoadly, Charles J., *et al.*, eds., *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut. . . .* Hartford, 1850–1890. 15 vols.

Innis, Harold A., *et al.*, eds., *The Diary of Simeon Perkins, 1766–1796.* Toronto: The Champlain Society, 1948–1961. 3 vols.

Johnston, Henry P., ed., *The Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay. . . .* New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1890–1893. 4 vols.

The Journal of American History. New York: National Historical Society, 1907–1934. 28 vols.

Journals of the Provincial Congress, Provincial Convention, Committee of Safety and Council of Safety of the State of New-York, 1775–1776–1777. Albany: Printed by Thurlow Weed, Printer to the State, 1842. 2 vols.

Knollenberg, Bernhard, ed., *Correspondence of Governor Samuel Ward, May 1775–March 1776. With a biographical introduction based chiefly on the Ward Papers, covering the period 1725–1776.* Providence: Rhode Island Historical Society, 1952. 254 pp.

Lee, Richard H., *Memoir of the Life of Richard Henry Lee, and His Correspondence . . . by His Grandson, Richard H. Lee of Leesburg, Virginia.* Philadelphia: H. C. Carey and I. Lea, 1825. 2 vols.

The Literary World. New York: Osgood & Co., 1847–1853. 13 vols.

Magazine of American History. New York & Chicago: A. S. Barnes & Co., 1877–1893. 30 vols.

Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896–1908. 17 vols.

Middlebrook, Louis F., *History of Maritime Connecticut during the American Revolution, 1775–1783.* Salem: The Essex Institute, 1925. 2 vols.

Minutes of the Provincial Congress and the Council of Safety of the State of New Jersey. Trenton: Naar, Day & Naar, 1879. 618 pp.

O'Callaghan, E. B., ed., *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New-York. . . .* Albany: Weed, Parsons & Co., 1856–1887. 15 vols.

Pennsylvania Colonial Records. The full title reads: *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania from the Organization to the Termination of the Proprietary Government.* Philadelphia: J. Severns, 1851–1852 and Harrisburg: T. Fenn, 1851–1852. 10 vols.

The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography. Philadelphia: The Historical Society of Pennsylvania. 1877–.

Potter, Israel, R., *Life and Remarkable Adventures of Israel R. Potter (A Native of Cranston, Rhode-Island,) Who Was a Soldier in the American Revolution.* Providence: Printed by J. Howard for I. R. Potter, 1824. 108 pp.

Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society. Worcester: Published by the Society, 1843–.

Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society [1st series, 1791–1883]. Boston: Published by the Society, 1879–1884. 20 vols.

Reed, William B., *Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed, Military Secretary of Washington, at Cambridge; Adjutant-General of the Continental Army; Member of the Congress of the United States; and President of the Executive Council of the State of Pennsylvania. By his Grandson, William B. Reed.* Philadelphia: Lindsay and Blackiston, 1847. 2 vols.

Ryden, George Herbert, ed., *Letters to and From Caesar Rodney, 1756–1784.* Philadelphia: Published for the Historical Society of Delaware by the University of Pennsylvania Press, 1933. 482 pp.

Sabine, William H. W., ed., *Historical Memoirs from 16 March 1763 to 9 July 1776 of William Smith, Historian of the Province of New York; Member of the Governor's Council and last Chief justice of that Province under the Crown, Chief justice of Quebec.* New York: Colburn and Tegg, 1956–1958. 2 vols.

South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine. Charleston: South Carolina Historical Society, 1900–.

Stevens, B. F., ed., *Facsimiles of Manuscripts in European Archives Relating to America, 1773–1783.* London: 1889–1898. 25 vols.

Stone, Edwin M., *History of Beverly, Civil and Ecclesiastical from its Settlement in 1630 to 1842.* Boston: James Munroe and Company, 1843. 324 pp.

Transactions of the American Philosophical Society, Held at Philadelphia, for promoting Useful Knowledge, volume IV. Philadelphia: Thomas Dobson, 1799. 531 pp.

Warren-Adams Letters, Being chiefly a correspondence among John Adams, Samuel Adams, and James Warren. Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1917–1925. 2 vols. Volumes 72 and 73 of *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society.*

Washington, George, *Autograph Letters of George Washington, from the collection of Frederick S. Peck, Belton Court, Barrington, Rhode Island.* Providence: Rhode Island State Bureau of Information, 1932. 31 pp.

Webb, J. Watson, *Reminiscences of Gen'l Samuel B. Webb, of the Revolutionary Army . . . by His Son, J. Watson Webb.* New York: Globe Stationery and Printing Co., 1882. 402 pp.

White, Philip L., ed., *The Beekman Mercantile Papers, 1746–1799.* New York: New-York Historical Society, 1956. 3 vols.

NEWSPAPERS

Boston Gazette
Connecticut Courant (Hartford, Connecticut)
Connecticut Gazette (New London, Connecticut)
Connecticut Journal (New Haven, Connecticut)
Constitutional Gazette (New York, New York)
Daily Advertiser (London)
Dunlap's Maryland Gazette (Baltimore, Maryland)
Essex Journal (Newburyport, Massachusetts)
Gazetteer and New Daily Advertiser (London)
Lloyd's Evening Post and British Chronicle (London)
London Chronicle

London Evening Post
London Gazette
Maryland Gazette (Annapolis, Maryland)
Morning Chronicle and London Advertiser
New England Chronicle (Cambridge, Massachusetts)
New Hampshire Gazette (Portsmouth, New Hampshire)
Newport Mercury
New York Gazette
New York Journal
Pennsylvania Evening Post (Philadelphia, Pennsylvania)
Pennsylvania Gazette (Philadelphia, Pennsylvania)
Pennsylvania Journal (Philadelphia, Pennsylvania)
Pennsylvania Packet (Philadelphia, Pennsylvania)
Providence Gazette
Public Advertiser (London)
Salem Gazette (Salem, Massachusetts)
South Carolina Gazette (Charleston, South Carolina)
South Carolina and American General Gazette (Charleston, South Carolina)
Dixon and Hunter's *Virginia Gazette* (Williamsburg, Virginia)
[Dunmore's] *Virginia Gazette* (Norfolk, Virginia)
Holt's *Virginia Gazette* (Norfolk, Virginia)
Purdie's *Virginia Gazette* (Williamsburg, Virginia)
The Westminster Journal and London Political Miscellany

INDEX

Abbott, ——— (Capt.), 469
Aberdeen (Scotland): Letter from Norfolk, Va., to a Correspondent in Aberdeen, Scotland, 546
Abigail: brig 75n., 1376 (Wheelwright); schooner 1375 (Preston)
Aborn, James, 1204, 1229, 1302–03
Accomac County (Va.) Committee of Observation, Minutes of, 274
Acker, Henry, Jr., 24, 32
Ackiss, John, 1062
Actaeon: HMS 700–01, 705, 743 (Atkins)
Active: brig 1346, 1353 (Studholme); schooner 1348 (Crickett); unspecified 757
Adamant: ship 468, 512, 513, 977
Adams, Daniel (Capt.), 436, 462, 476, 490, 491, 519, 520, 537, 572, 620, 1367
Adams, Emos, 1291
Adams, John [Continental Congress]: on blocking Boston harbor, 660–61; requests information on British depredations, 426; on naval debates in Congress, 308–09n.; on Rhode Island Resolve, 341n.; elected to Naval Committee, 647; on his membership therein, 1182; "Zeal and Exertions" in establishing Navy, 1133n.; "List of Persons Suitable for Naval Commands, Nov., 1775," 1162–63; on purchase and naming of Continental vessels, 1305; letters intercepted, 80, 379, 622–24; on trade, 341–42, 445, 528–29; ". . . I think we shall soon think of maritime affairs, and naval preparations," 896; "We begin to feel a little of a seafaring inclination here," 443; "What think you of an American fleet?" 528
  Autobiography, 1182, 1305; Diary, 138, 206, 234–35; Notes on Debates in Second Continental Congress, 205–06, 221, 309–11, 329n., 554–57; Outline of Proposal for Procuring Powder, 427
  to: Elbridge Gerry, 896–97; Joseph Ward, 1023–24; James Warren, 341–42, 366, 426, 443, 445, 509, 528–29, 544, 582, 606, 897; **from:** William Cooper, 1287; Elbridge Gerry, 1261–63 (1262*); William Gordon, 603–04; Benjamin Hichborn, 622–24, 1128–29; "The Intelligencer," 508; Joseph Palmer, 1230; Josiah Quincy, 176, 603; William Tudor, 247–48, 601–02, 1247–48; Joseph Ward, 1254; James Warren, 262–63, 539, 569, 624, 893, 1021, 1031, 1248
  mentioned: 268n., 381, 444*, 509, 527, 659, 862, 918, 957n., 1051, 1059, 1065n., 1115, 1273
Adams, John [Delaware River pilot], 164–65
Adams, Samuel, **from:** Elbridge Gerry, 369–70; "The Intelligencer," 508; James Warren, 228, 998–1000, 1286; mentioned: 205, 256, 341, 873, 972, 999*, 1051, 1273
Adams, Stephen, 1340
Adams, Thomas, 1315–16
Adams, Winborn (Capt.): captures *Rainbow,* 1217; recaptures *Sally,* 1256n.; mentioned: 619, 622, 637, 642, 879, 928, 1087, 1168, 1244 (*Warren*)
Addams, ———, 1047, 1049
Adderley, Abraham, 1357 (*Friendship*)
Addison, Jack, 65n.
Admiralty, British: Minutes, 764; Proceedings, 670, 673, 702–03, 706, 721–22, 727, 737, 753, 760–61, 764–65, 767; **to:** Robert Biggs, 678–79; Lord Dartmouth, 682, 690; Clark Gayton, 701–02; Samuel Graves, 682, 690, 691, 695, 701–02, 706, 709–11, 712, 715, 716, 723, 739, 740, 750, 758–60, 760, 765, 774–75; Robert Man, 701–02; Molyneux Shuldham, 740–42; James Young, 701–02; **from:** Lord Dartmouth, 694, 712–13, 713, 722, 769; Lord Suffolk, 757–58
Admiralty courts: 80, 133–34, 209–10, 291, 371, 387, 485, 834–39, 881, 966, 994, 1132–33, 1164–67, 1259
Admon, ———, 465
Adonis: brig 1024
Adventure: brig 345; sloop 206 (Clark); transport 282, 373, 743, 933, 1250 (Hallum); unspecified 503, 704, 953
"Advertisements of a navigation teacher . . ." 806*
Africa: British safeguard gun powder stores, 721–22
Aggnew, A., 1330
Ajax: HMS 941*
Albany: HM Sloop 31
Albion: ship 395 (Nicols)
Alcrain, Charles, 175
Aldborough [*Alborough*]: HMS 760
Alderidge, Joseph, 1290
Alderney: HM Sloop 129, 711 (Young)

---

*Illustration.

Alexander, Charles (Capt.), 111, 234, 428, 429, 563, 581, 655, 1050, 1162, 1163n. (*Chatham*)

Alexander, R., 1136

Alfred: Continental Ship [formerly *Black Prince*]: ordered to fit out, 647; fitting out, 1010n.–11n., 1236n.; naming of, 1305; Grand Union Flag raised on and tonnage of, 1307n.; mentioned: 829, 1068, 1233n., 1235n., 1255, 1307

Alge, —— (Capt.), 535

"Allegory symbolizing the American Colonies, Peace and Britannia," 52*

Allen, —— (Lt.), 844

Allen, Andrew, 456, 558, 1119

Allen, Edward, 158

Allen, Ethan (Col.): attack on Montreal, 197; captured, 198–200; reported dead or captured, 217–18, 320, 339; Schuyler's comments on, 306; treatment of, as prisoner, 917, 1173; prisoner at Quebec, 976–77; sent to England, 1080, 1114; Continental Congress recommends for prisoner exchange, 1233, 1236; Narrative of, 192, 196–200, 976–77; **to** Richard Montgomery, 159–60; mentioned: 43, 45, 66, 145, 151, 152, 320, 407, 468, 512, 533, 534, 599, 907, 1170

Allen, James (Lt.), 154, 272, 428

Allen, Jeremiah (Capt.), 1281–82

Allen, John, 1337, 1339

Allen, Levi, **to** Philip Schuyler, 917

Allen, Paul: **to** Nicholas Cooke, 550; mentioned: 551n.

Allen, Perkins (Capt.), 871n., 1134 (*Monmouth*)

Allen, William, 1339

Allen, Williams, 1136

Alliance: Continental Frigate, 804, 806, 807 (Barry)

Allison, James, 1077

Allston, John, **from** William Henry Drayton, 1185

Alsop, John, 154, 314, 383

Ambrose, Robert, 246

America: ship 101 (Cunningham); sloop 1118 (Campbell); transport 1216

"American Navigation during the Revolution," 801–26

American Turtle, see Turtle

Amherst, Sir Jeffrey (Gen.), 284, 391, 1070

Amherst, John (V. Adm.), 711

Amiel, Peter, 395 (*Ranger*)

Amity: transport 1264

Amity's *Providence:* transport 1143, 1216

Amphibious warfare: in attack on St. John's, 151; mentioned: 475

Ancrum, John, 317

Anderson, Harriet, 99

Anderson, James, 446, 1258, 1284, 1286, 1322

Anderson, John, 446

Anderson, Maze, 99

Andrew Doria: Continental Brig: ordered to fit out, 647; fitting out, 1236; naming of, 1305; mentioned: 1235n., 1255

Andrews, John, 1227

Andros, Edmond, 915

Andrus, ——, 278

Angel, ——, 327

Angell, James, 295

Ann: ship 1186 (Reid)

Annapolis: ship 172–73, 206 (Hanrick)

Annapolis Royal (Nova Scotia): said to be threatened by Machias colonists, 4

Anne: schooner 1375

Antelope: HMS 1196

Anthony, Joseph, 662

Antill, Edward, 1277

Arbuthnot, Marriot (Commodore): **to:** Samuel Graves, 911–12, 1216; Andrew Snape Hamond, 869, 900, 924–25, 926, 978; Philip Stephens, 1063–64; **from:** Samuel Graves, 1287–88; Andrew Snape Hamond, 1258, 1301; mentioned: 282, 655–57, 656*, 673, 705, 831, 858, 869, 947, 949, 1030, 1143, 1169–70, 1264

Archibald, Francis, Jr., 602

Ardesoif, John Plumer, 1151

Arethusa: HMS 679n., 686, 690, 692 (Dent)

Argo: HMS at Martinique, 351–52, 354; change of command, 1151; mentioned: 35, 208, 366, 383, 410–11, 459, 530, 531, 585, 586, 614, 1095–96 (Gordon; Garnier)

Armstrong, John, 535

Army, British: "Exact Plan of General Gage's Lines on Boston Neck in America," 325*; mentioned: 72, 144–45, 193–94, 263–64, 284, 669, 681, 703, 726, 733, 768, 775–76, 786, 844–45, 856, 932, 1155

Army, Continental: 1, 46–47, 128, 239–40, 247, 256, 291–92, 829, 884, 939, 959, 1040, 1071. *See also* Allen, Ethan; Arnold, Benedict; Montgomery, Richard; Schuyler, Philip; Washington, George

Arnold, —— (Capt.), 1231

Arnold, Benedict (Col.): erroneously thought to be bound for Nova Scotia, 47, 220, 487, 583, 957n.; Graves receives information on his destination, 331, 503; Washington receives favorable accounts of his expedition, 415; QUEBEC EXPEDITION: map, 1386*; difficulties with bateaux, 175, 431–33; need for bateaux, 200; construction of transports, 38; transportation of supplies, 106, 236; enthusiasm of volunteers, 247; Congress considers sending reinforcements, 990; embarkation, 132; arrival at Fort Western, 186; arrival at Fort Halifax, 246–47; arrival at St. Lawrence River, 944; detachment arrives at Point Levi, 977; reported at Quebec, 1006, 1067; prepares to cross St. Lawrence, 1016; crosses St. Lawrence, 1027; joined by Montgomery, 1276, 1278; "Carleton's Defeat, and Arnold's Success" [broadside] 847*

Advices from, 1197; Journal, 106; **to:** Continental officers en route to Quebec, 1114, 1123–24; Hector T. Cramahé, 1017, 1028; Capt. Farnsworth, 236; Oliver Hanchet, 1027; John Manir, 911; Richard Montgomery, 923–24, 1016–17, 1037, 1078–80, 1123, 1197; a Quebec correspondent, 831; Nathaniel Tracy, 225; Joseph Trumbull, 147; George Washington, 200, 431–33, 922–23, 1016, 1080, 1278; **from** George Washington, 93–95, 1283

mentioned: 209, 218, 225, 248, 263, 268, 301, 319, 443, 505, 848n., 866–67, 891, 916, 930, 960n., 987, 988, 1023, 1024, 1041, 1073, 1074, 1075, 1100, 1222, 1267, 1268n., 1277, 1278, 1279*

Arnold, David (Capt.), 1158
Arnold, James, Jr., 662
Arnold, Robert, 120
Artier, M. [French Consul, Naples], **to** Gabriel de Sartine, 682
Arundel: HM Schooner 108, 293, 413
Ash, —— (Capt.), 73
Ash, John, 1311, 1331
Ashburn, John, 1222
Ashburn, Thomas, 1375 (*Elizabeth*)
Ashe, John, 485
Ashe, Samuel, 1122
Ashton, Samuel, 1153n.
Asia: HMS provisions for, 10, 24, 40–41, 59, 178, 297n.; reaction to *Asia*'s firing on New York, 13, 70–72, 81, 840, 841; prisoners on, 59, 171–72, 188–89, 857; Graves plans to order to Boston, 83; Graves plans to send to England, 281, 983; Admiralty orders to England, 740; to be relieved by *Phoenix,* 1200–02; Graves decides to keep in New York, 1230, 1249, 1264; prizes taken by, 1377; Journal: 605, 664, 895–96, 1272n.; mentioned: 23, 38, 81–82, 87, 172, 187, 188, 193, 212, 213, 271, 284–85, 327, 328, 373, 441, 559, 597, 607, 645, 649, 742, 894, 907, 982, 983, 990, 1050, 1250, 1266, 1272, 1293, 1307 (Vandeput)
Assistance: schooner 926
Atkins, Christopher (Capt., R.N.), 281, 743, 765 (*Actaeon*)
Atkinson, John, 1240, 1343
Atkinson, Theodore, **from** John Wentworth, 168–69
Atlantic Neptune, 804
Atwood, Solomon, 1368
Aurora: ship 314n. (Read); unspecified 736 (Hannell)
Austin, Edward, 724 (*Brownhall*)
Averell, Joseph, 448
Ayles, John, 692, 694 (*Hopewell*)
Ayscough, James (Capt., R.N.), **from** Shubael Lovell, 1043–44; mentioned: 134, 231, 373, 571, 579, 623, 742, 1128–29, 1146, 1159, 1250, 1269. *See also Swan*
Babbidge, Benjamin, 305
Babcock, Henry (Col.), 1323
Babcock, Joshua, 662
Bachelor: ship 1346, 1352 (Barclay)
Bachland, John, 628
Bagley, Joseph, 1351, 1360 (*Franklin*)
Bagley, Joseph, 1355 (*Collector*)
Bailey, Jacob (Rev.): "A Letter from Reverend Jacob Bailey," 433, 471, 487–88 [account of Mowat's threat to burn Falmouth], 500 [account of burning of Falmouth]
Baker, John, 1290
Baker, Joseph, 1337, 1339
Baker, Remember (Capt.), 33, 97
Baldwin, Ebenezer (Rev.), **from** Noble Benedict, 534
Ball, Isaac, 1342
Ballard, John, 1071n.
Ballard, Robert (Capt.), 565
Bally, ——, 550
Baltick Merchant: transport 709
Baltimore: ship 394, 395 (Longmuir); 55; snow 54, 84, 99, 100, 139n., 886 (Clark)
Baltimore (Md.): Baltimore Committee: Minutes, 16, 583, 973, 1013, 1164; **from** Massachusetts delegates in Congress, 1273
Baltimore Packet: 704
Banister, ——, 337
Banks, Francis (Capt., R.N.), 715, 743 (*Renown*)
Barber, Humphry, 1359 (*Hope*)
Barber [or Barker], Joseph, 1346, 1353 (*Hopewell*)
Barclay, George, Jr., 1346, 1352 (*Bachelor*)
Barfleur: HMS 763
Barker, John (Lt., R.N.), Diary, 496, 571
Barker, Joseph, see Barber, Joseph
Barkley, Andrew (Capt., R.N.), **to** Samuel Graves, 951; **from** William Howe, 984; mentioned: 31, 75, 76, 229, 373, 742, 981n., 1250. *See also Scarborough*
Barkly, Gilbert, **to** Sir Grey Cooper, 25, 1234–35
Barnes, Samuel (Capt.), 612, 662 (*Polly*)
Barnett, Ichabod B., 595
Barney, Joshua, 51, 182, 242n., 583, 630n. (*Sidney*)
Barney, Mary, 242n.
Barnwell, Nathanael, 1329–30
Barrett, James (Col.), 238, 1219
Barrett, John (Capt.), 241 (*Polly*)
Barron, James (Capt.), 1309
Barron, William (Capt.), 49, 378, 401n., 408, 440, 477, 551, 991, 1035, 1291 (*Peggy*)
Barron, William, 1350 (*Lucretia*)
Barrow, ——, 990
Barry, John (Capt.), 405, 408, 804, 806, 807 (*Black Prince*)
Bartholomew, Benjamin, 175
Bartlet, Lawrence, 175

Bartlett, Josiah, **to:** New Hampshire Committee of Safety, 1011; William Whipple, 612–13; **from** John Sullivan, 248; mentioned: 917

Bartlett, William (Capt.): agrees to serve as Continental Agent at Beverly, 635; agreement with Jonathan Glover, 1019; **to** George Washington, 879–81, 900–901, 928, 944, 1007; **from:** John Glover, 1187; Robert Hanson Harrison, 945, 1259; Stephen Moylan, 891–93, 965, 980, 1142, 1229, 1260, 1303; mentioned: 892*, 978, 1245, 1282, 1303, 1337–41, 1366, 1377, 1379–85

Bartrand, ——, 664

Barwick, Robert, Journal of: 848, 869, 977, 1104–05, 1151–52, 1387–1400

Basset, Christopher, 1198 (*Polly*)

Batchelor, —— (Capt.), 1122, 1329

Batchelor, James, 628

Batchelor, Josiah (Capt.), 160, 323

Bateaux; use on Arnold expedition, 2, 225, 236, 922, 1114; use on Schuyler-Montgomery expedition, 162, 217, 232, 531, 989, 1056. *See also* boats, floating batteries, row-galleys

Bateman, John, 291

Bates, John, 581

Bates, Michael, 1331

Batteries, floating, *see* Floating batteries

Battershill, William, 1374 (*Deborah*)

Batut [or Battit], —— (Lt.), 844

Bayard, Robert (Maj.), 234

Bayard, Samuel, **to** Nathaniel Woodhull, 463, 478; mentioned: 233, 234, 255, 499, 895, 971, 1047

Bayard, William (Col.), 234

Baylor, George (Capt.), 27, 39

Bayne, John, 291

Beal, Ebenezar, 447

Beale, —— (Col.), 1213

Beall, Nathan, 51

Beaufort (S.C.) Committee of Inspection, **from** Henry Laurens, 190

Beauman, —— (Capt.), 32

Beaumarchais, Pierre-Augustin Caron de, 670

Becker, William, 59

Beckford, Benjamin, 1342, 1380, 1381

Bedel, Timothy (Col.), **from** William Whipple, 1064; mentioned: 307n., 321, 1114, 1277

Bedford, Gunning, 505

Bedlow, William, **to** Nathaniel Woodhull, 463, 478; mentioned: 32, 39, 234, 255, 895, 938, 971, 972, 1048, 1100, 1108, 1325

Bee, Thomas, 1211

Beekman, James, **from** Pierce & Brown, 674; mentioned: 59, 884

Belcher, Jonathan, 4, 1198

Bell, John, 78

Bell, Nathaniel, 346

Bell: ship 1345, 1352 (Ritchie)

Bellew, Henry (Capt., R.N.), **from** Samuel Graves, 1200; mentioned: 743, 948, 1188, 1202, 1264 (*Liverpool*)

Belton, Joseph, **to** Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 13–16, 79–80

Belville: ship 1360 (Scadlock)

Benedict, Noble, **to** Ebenezer Baldwin, 534

Bennet, Job, 422, 440

Bennett, Weaver, 1290

Benney, ——, 1216

Bensan, Robert, 40

Benson, George, **to** Nicholas Brown, 376 (377*)

Bentham: sloop 299 (Moore)

Bérard, ——, 786

Bérard, J. T. & Co. [also Bérard Frères & Co.], 790, 791

Bergh, Adam, petition to New York Provincial Congress, 401–02; mentioned: 180, 204, 297

Bergh, Christian, petition to New York Provincial Congress, 401–02

Bergh, Christian, Jr., petition to New York Provincial Congress, 401–02; mentioned: 136, 180, 204, 297

Bermuda: Washington requests gunpowder from, 26, 27–28, 57, 96; seizure of powder magazine, 59, 92, 109, 129, 132, 160–61, 208–09, 409–10, 585; "Extract of a letter from Bermuda . . ." 244–46; Minutes of Committee of Somerset and Port Royal Parishes, 346–51; Proceedings of Royal Council, 396–97, 409–10

Bernard, Francis, 729

Bernsdorff, ——, 758

Berrien, John, 233

Berry, John, 447

Besom, John, 175

Betsey: brig 1348, 1356 (Brown), 1348, 1356 (Butler), 1373 (Dixey), 1347 (Eve), 1349, 1355 (Kennedy), 1349, 1357 (Wilson); schooner 1351, 1358, 1360 (Gale), 1035 (Griffin), 1347, 1349, 1355 (Norcom), 1350, 1357 (Robinson), 1349, 1350, 1351, 1357, 1359, 1361 (Rose), 1361n.; sloop 1359 (Hardy), 1349, 1354, 1358 (Rankin), 75n., 1376 (captured by *Lively*), 104n., 106n., 168n., 244n., 287n., 289n., 529n., 1024n., 1025n., 1088n., 1104n., 1122, 1211n., 1239–40, 1343 (used as transport; later captured by Manley); snow 53 (Waud); others: 351, 1300

Beulah: ship 595

Beveridge, David, 1163

Beverly (Mass.): fired on by *Nautilus,* 385, 386; Continental Agent for, 635; citizens claim capture of *Two Sisters,* 1084n.; bills for Washington's Fleet fitting out at, 1379–85

Bibighaus, George, 1194

Bicker, ——, 982

Bickfords, Benjamin, 1363

Biddle, Charles: Autobiography, 63–65, 73, 747, 754–55, 791–92; mentioned: 790–91

Biddle, Clement, 33, 1208

Biddle, James, 25n., 558, 918, 1184

Biddle, Nicholas (Capt.), 25n., 111, 428, 429, 559, 581, 655, 803 (*Franklin*)
Biddle, Owen, 234, 235, 286, 382, 464, 558, 918, 940, 1363
Bigelow, Timothy (Maj.), 201
Biggs, Robert, **from** Admiralty Commissioners, 678–79
Biguras, Peter, 961
Billing, Samuel: receipt of, 915
Binks, ——, 50, 215
Binney, Barnabas, **to** Nicholas Brown, 1184
Binney, Jonathan, 1198
Bird, ——, 697
Bishop, Reuben, 201, 209
Bishop, Thomas (Capt., R.N.), **to** Samuel Graves, 331–32; **from** Samuel Graves, 169–71; mentioned: 75, 161, 177, 178, 374, 742, 1127, 1251. *See also Lively*
Bishop of Landaff: pilot boat 455, 498, 508, 595
Black, David, 446
Black Joke: pilot boat 1293 (Hetherington); sloop 50, 171, 1375 (Mackibbin)
Black Prince: ship [later *Alfred*] 363, 1010–11n., 1068, 1307 (Barry)
Blackburn, Isaac, 736 (*Rebeccah*)
Blackett, —— (Capt.), 845, 1210
Blackler, William, 176
Blackwall (England): view of mast house, 780*
Blagge, Benjamin, 187, 188
Blagmire, John, 749
Blair, James (Capt.), 154, 272, 428, 429, 563, 581, 655 (*Burke*)
Blake, Edward (Capt.), **from** South Carolina Provincial Congress, 976; mentioned: 26, 962, 976, 995, 1004, 1069, 1104
Blake, Lawrence, 175
Bland, Richard, 195, 995
Blewburn, John, 1291
Blewer, Joseph (Capt.), 1199
Bliss, ——, 468
Block Island (R.I.), 7, 58, 81, 231
Bloodworth, Timothy, 317
Blue Mountain Valley: 736 (Dempster)
Boarding axe, 566*
Boarding pistols, 9*
Boardman, Jacob, 880n.
Boats: built at Philadelphia for Pennsylvania Navy, 60, 89, 177, 234–35, 240, 256–57, 464, 581–82, 1060, 1111 [usually called armed boats]; to be sent to British Navy from England, 674, 727, 737, 744, 753, 947, 949; built at Cambridge, 46, 248, 278, 475, 496, 601; used on Schuyler-Montgomery expedition, 163, 531, 553, 907; used on Arnold expedition, 119, 218. *See also* bateaux, floating batteries, row-galleys
Bob & Joan: schooner 1301
Bodin, Samuel, 175
Bolt, William, 1371
Bolton, Thomas (Capt.), 271, 284, 285, 296, 297
Bolton: HM Brig sent to reinforce *Rose*, 129; placed under Wallace's command, 212; arrives R.I., 451; fires on Bristol, 336, 337; mentioned: 80, 213, 214, 231, 338, 373, 569, 570, 743, 858, 860, 881, 968, 1158, 1250 (Thomas Graves)
Bond, —— (Dr.), 517
Bonvouloir, Julien Archard de, 670
Boreas: HMS at Chatham (England), 700; placed under Graves' command, 765; mentioned: 705, 743, 757 (Thompson)
Boreman, John, 1134–35
Boston, Daniel, 1052, 1223
Boston (Mass.): proposals to blockade harbor, 176–77, 215, 603, 659–61, 708; "Exact Plan of General Gage's Lines on Boston Neck in America," 325*; charts of harbor, 809*; view of harbor, 1201*; mentioned: 263–64, 624–25, 739, 1156–57
Boston Gazette: Sept. 4, 6–7; *Sept. 11,* 75; *Sept. 25,* 134–35; *Oct. 2,* 269–70; *Oct. 23,* 578; *Nov. 13,* 1009; *Dec. 4,* 1263
Boston Revenge: Massachusetts Privateer Schooner petition for commission, 1315–16; bond of owner and sureties of, 1316
Bouchat, ——, 1078 (*Isabella*)
Boucher, Jonathan, 65
Bounetheau, Peter, 910
Bourke, ——, 1036
Bourmaster, John (Lt.), 1155
Boush, John, 259
Boush, Nathaniel, 1351 (*Thomas*)
Bowdoin, James, **to** Josiah Quincy, 283; mentioned: 624, 659
Bowdon, Benjamin, 1373 (*Two Brothers*)
Bowen, Ephraim, Jr. (Capt.): Journal of, 462, 475–76, 504, 519, 540, 551, 572, 578, 595, 605, 611, 620, 626, 644, 661, 841, 859, 895, 903, 1010, 1071n.; **to:** Joseph Reed, 519–20, 571–72, 639, 870, 1043; George Washington, 490–91, 903; **from:** Stephen Moylan, 931; Simeon Potter, 626; Edmund Randolph, 658; Joseph Reed, 436–37, 491–92, 536–37, 636–37; mentioned: 437, 537, 538, 572, 620, 625, 638, 644, 855, 871, 902, 903
Bowen, Jabez, 1091
Bowen, Levi, 1290
Bower, Henry, 1377 (*Ranger*)
Bowers, Benjamin (Capt.), 270, 334
Bowers, David, 1348, 1357 (*Squirrel*)
Bowers, Henry, 283, 322, 334, 609
Bowers, Henry, Jr., 334
Bowers, Jerathmeel, 283, 379, 593, 609
Bowers, Joseph, 1222
Bowler, Metcalfe, 662
Bowman, Jonathan, 1346, 1353 (*Shaw*)
Bowmaster, —— (Capt.), 1117
Boyce, John, 1353 (*Charming Betsey*)
Boyce, Nathan (Capt.), 272, 428, 1305 (*Washington*)

Boyd, Adam, 317, 484
Boyd: brig 1351, 1357, 1360 (Templeman)
Boyne, ——, 612
Boyne: HMS Graves plans to send to England, 281; Admiralty orders to England, 740; proposal to capture, 1065; sails for England, 1264; carries Burgoyne to England, 1283; mentioned: 75, 83, 149, 213, 286, 323, 373, 649, 742, 953, 1129, 1203, 1250, 1265 (Hartwell)
Boynton, Amos, 448
Boys, ——, 844
Bradbury, John, 487
Bradford, Joseph (Capt.), 34n., 60, 61, 62, 166, 356, 655, 1099n., 1267, 1377 (*Sea Nymph*)
Bradford, William, 376, 420, 483, 558, 662
Bradish, David, 169, 370
Bradle, —— (Col.), 152
Bradley, ——, 575, 1309
Bradley, Charles, 1222
Bradley, Richard, 1122
Bradley, William, 499n.
Bragdon, —— (Capt.), 603, 659
Bragg, James, 1342
Brailsford, Samuel, **from** William Lee, 681–82
Braithwaite, ——, 65n.
Brathwaite [also spelled Braithwaite], Richard (Capt., R.N.), 712, 743 (*Centurion*)
Brattle, James, 1051n.
Braxton, Carter, 195, 995
Brenton, Benjamin, 375
Brenton, Jahleel, 375
Brenton, James, 158
Brenton, James, 284, 327, 375, 476, 579, 644
Brenton, Samuel, 644
Brewington, Marion V., 805
Brewster, Peter (Capt.), 173, 206 (*Two Brothers*)
Breynton, —— (Dr.), 513
Brice, ——, 206, 415
Brick hearth [for armed vessel], 432*
Brickett, ——, 1340
Brigo, John, 1342
Bristol: 757
Bristol (England): map of Bristol and River Avon, 675*
Bristol (R.I.): Wallace demands livestock from inhabitants, 420–21; fired on by *Rose*, 363, 376, 388, 463, 476, 524, 576; Wallace's account of firing, 451–52, 569; Committee of, **from** Joseph Reed, 538; "Letter from Bristol, R.I., to a New York Correspondent," 420–21
Britaney: schooner account of wages, 880*. *See also Britannia*
Britannia: schooner 470, 577, 593, 599, 624, 658, 880* (Johnson); sloop 1158, 1263 (Hall); unspecified 78 (Fare), 736 (Davis; Jenkins; White). *See also Brittania*
"Britannicus" **to** George Washington, 1064–65
British Queen: 709
British revenue cutter [model of], 974*
Britt, Francis, 1223–24
Brittania: sloop 1349, 1357 (Talbot). *See also Britannia*
Broad Bay: schooner 146, 225, 236 (Clarkson)
Bromedge, Hugh (Capt., R.N.), 29–30, 374, 742, 1063, 1143, 1251 (*Savage*)
Brooks, James, 1164, 1167
Brooks, Lemuel, Protest of, 158–59 (*Neptune*)
Brothers: snow 1256n.
Broughton, ——, 104
Broughton, Nicholson (Capt.): *Hancock* fitted out and ready for crew, 459; recruiting difficulties, 459–61; Washington orders *Hancock* to station in St. Lawrence River, 474; *Hancock* ready to sail, 517; destination to be kept secret, 565, 945; activities at St. John Island, 1105, 1125, 1125n.–27n., 1198, 1216, 1280n., 1282n., 1319–22; vessels captured by: 36, 45, 75, 93, 169 (*Unity*): 633, 944–45, 967n., 978n. (*Mary* and *Prince William*); 965, 967n., 1204n., 1229, 1303n. (*Phoebe*); 1105 (*Lively*); 1153 (*Warren*); 1259 (*Speedwell*)
  to George Washington, 36 (37*), 56–57, 850, 899–900; **from** Joseph Reed, 416, 518; list of items taken by, 633, 1008
  mentioned: [as commander of *Hannah*] 19n., 176, 277n., 280n., 355n., 362, 368, 571; [as commander of *Hancock*] 415, 416n., 472, 490, 517, 554n., 565, 600, 619n., 636, 637, 638n., 965, 1071, 1245, 1381, 1383. *See also Hancock; Hannah* Washington's Fleet
Broughton, William, 120
Brown, ——, 117, 287
Brown, —— (Capt.), 451, 484
Brown, Benjamin (Lt.), 1281–82
Brown, Benjamin, 352 (*Edward*)
Brown, Bezaleel (Lt.), 44
Brown, Elisha, 1342
Brown, Ezekiel, 1290
Brown, John [merchant of Liverpool], 100, 215
Brown, John [of New Providence, Bahamas] **to** John Linzee, 236
Brown, John [of Providence, R.I.], 202, 968, 1033, 1091
Brown, John (Maj.) [with Schuyler-Montgomery expedition]: at St. John's, 145, 146; at Montreal, 196; to confer with delegates from Montreal, 319, 321; Chambly surrenders to, 531, 534, 886; commended by Montgomery, 533, by Congress, 959; **to:** Richard Montgomery, 922; George Washington, 871–72; mentioned: 43, 45, 66, 192, 338, 339, 430, 867, 1277
Brown, Jonathan, 1342
Brown, Joseph, 1091
Brown, Joseph, 880
Brown, Moses, 879, 891, 900, 1007n., 1187, 1339, 1340, 1343, 1348, 1356
Brown, Nathan, 1319
Brown, Nicholas: provides money for powder voyage, 1022; **to:** Peter Douville and Jona-

than Clark, 1032; Stephen Hopkins and Samuel Ward, 1090–92; Charles Jovett, 1031–32, 1032–33; Silvanus Jenckes, 202; Christopher Leffingwell, 420; **from:** George Benson, 376 (377*), Barnabas Binney, 1184; George Burson, 327; Penet & Pliarne, 1254–55
Brown, Thomas, 692 (*Success*)
Brown, William (Lt.), 845
Brown, William, 448
Brown & Waters, 1340
Browne, —— (Lt.), 21
Browne [or Brown], Montfort (Gov. of Bahama Islands), 30, 857
Brownhall: ship 724 (Austin)
Bruce, James, 276, 318
Bruere, George James (Gov. of Bermuda): petitioned by Somerset and Port Royal, 350–51; address to Bermuda Royal Council, 397; to Lord Dartmouth, 91–92, 486; **from** Samuel Graves, 229; mentioned: 129, 144, 145n., 160, 208–09, 371
Bruff, Thomas, **from** David Williams, 1052
Brukings, Joseph, 880
Brukings, Samuel, 880
Brun, ——, 736 (*Felicity*)
Brush, Crean, **from** Thomas Gage, 263–64
Bryan, George, 1134, 1135
Bryan, John, 175
Bryant, Bartholomew, 448
Brymer, Alexander, 883, 950
Bryne, Henry (Capt., R.N.), 1151 (*Hind*)
Buchanan, Robert, 51, 53
Buchanan, William, 1013
Buchannan, John, Jr., 271
Buchannan, Thomas, 271, 284, 285, 296–97
Buchannan, Walter, 271
Buckley, John, 78, 135 (*Francis*)
Budd, John, **to** Lord Dartmouth, 1125–27
Budd, John (Dr.), 224
Budd, Justin, 120, 336
Buddington, ——, 899, 900n., 1008
Buford, Abraham, 614, 843, 991
Bulkeley, Charles (Capt.), 78n.
Bulkeley, Richard, **to** Joseph Winniett and Thomas Williams, 5; mentioned: 4, 1198, 1281
Bull, ——, 716
Bull, Fenwick, 1300, 1331, 1333–34
Bull, Stephen (Col.), **from** Henry Laurens, 190–91; mentioned: 190, 1329–30
Bull Dog: Pennsylvania Armed Boat list of military stores for, 561; mentioned: 234, 272–73, 299, 428, 581 (Henderson)
Buller, Francis, 300
Bullet, —— (Col.), 993
Bullet mold, 1085*
Bullingham, Stukely, 1290
Bullingham, William, 1290
Bullock, Archibald, 873, 917
Buncombe: schooner 1351, 1354, 1358 (McCrehon), 1348 (Murray)
Bunker, Solomon, 265, 1377
Bunker Hill (Mass.), Battle of: British reaction to, 1, 391, 424–25, 669
Burbeck, William (Col.), 459, 517, 538, 642, 1162, 1248
Burch, Jonathan, 396, 397, 409, 486
Burgess, Joseph Richfield, 175
Burgoyne, John (Maj. Gen.): sails for England, 1283; mentioned: 99, 251*, 1129, 1268
Burke, Edmund, **to:** Bernardus La Grange, 745; Philip Livingston, 745; Charles O'Hara, 676–78; Lord Rockingham, 716-17; mentioned: 669, 677*, 757, 779
Burke, Walter, 273 (*Juliana*)
Burke: Pennsylvania Armed Boat list of military stores for, 563; mentioned: 241, 272, 428, 581 (Blair)
Burlingham, Robert, 1290
Burlingham, Thomas, 1290
Burn [or Bivin], John, 334
Burnaby, William C. (Capt., R.N.), 374, 742, 1187, 1251. *See also Merlin*
Burnham, Job, 448
Burnham, Jonathan, 617, 832
Burrow, ——, 761
Burrow, James, 4
Burrows, Thomas, 1331–33
Burson, George, **to** Nicholas Brown, 327
Burt, John (Rev.), 363, 388, 421
Burwell's Ferry (Va.): fired on by *Kingsfisher,* 960n., 973–75, 992, 1014, 1052
Bushnell, David, 955–56, 1050, 1099–1100, 1324–25
Butcher, ——, 1313
Butcher, James, 1347, 1352, 1354 (*Neptune*)
Bute, Lord [John Stuart, 3d Earl of Bute], 343
Butler, ——, 789
Butler, Barnabas, 1290
Butler, Benjamin, 1051, 1136
Butler, Eleazer (Lt.), 1282
Butler, Francis (Capt.), 249, 279 (*Industry*)
Butler, John, **from** Brook Watson, 512–13; mentioned: 4, 469, 1198
Butler, Samuel, 1348, 1356 (*Betsey*)
Butler, Samuel, 1351 (*Hunter*)
Butler, Solomon, deposition of, 1223–24; mentioned: 1052n., 1136
Byfield: schooner 1374 (Fletcher)
Byrne, Henry, 587
Byron, John (R. Adm.), 721, 733

Cabell, William, 195
Cable, Elijah: account of capture of St. John's, 627
Cabot, Stephen, 1341
Cabot: Continental Brig ordered to fit out, 647; fitting out, 1236; naming of, 1305; mentioned: 1235n., 1255
Cadwalader, John, 99, 256–57, 342, 558, 918
Caesar: ship 61–62 (Miller)
Caldwell, ——, 278
Caldwell, Henry (Maj.), 1037–38, 1039, 1197

Calef, John, 641

Calf, —— (Capt.), 736 (*Generous Planter*)

Calipers, 1228*

Callbeck, Phillip, petition of, 1319–22; mentioned: 1105, 1125, 1127n., 1198n., 1216, 1245, 1280, 1282, 1322, 1322n.

Calvert, ——, 889, 1312

Cambridge (Mass.): "An Orderly Book Kept at Cambridge in 1775," 387; "Letter from the Camp at Cambridge," 262

Camden: Pennsylvania Armed Boat, list of military stores for, 564; mentioned: 241, 272, 428, 581, 704 (Eyres)

Cameron, ——, 126, 379

Cameron, ——, 628

Cameron, Alexander, 316n.

Cameron, Allen, 1112

Campbell, ——, 88

Campbell, ——, 272

Campbell, Alexander, 291

Campbell, Archibald (Dr.), **to** St. George Tucker, 90, 395–96; **from** Alexander Gordon, 274–75; mentioned: 17, 145

Campbell, Daniel, 917

Campbell, Donald (Col.), 321

Campbell, Duncan (Capt.): leaves *Rebecca & Francis* stranded, 545, 558, 582; captured, 596–97, 613, 628, 1170n.; confined, 627, 653, 862; mentioned: 88, 187, 193, 559, 596, 606, 841

Campbell, John, 55

Campbell, Lady, **from** Henry Laurens, 243–44

Campbell, Robert, 1118 (*America*)

Campbell, Sam, 1088

Campbell, Lord William (Gov. of S.C.): seeks refuge on *Tamar,* 114, 144, 186, 379; organizes loyalists, 126, 140, 771; seizes merchant vessels, 584, 909–10; **to:** Thomas Gage, 167–68; Henry Laurens, 260; Josiah Martin, 1225; Patrick Tonyn, 887–88; **from:** Josiah Martin, 1226–27; South Carolina General Committee, 243; mentioned: 1, 116, 117, 191, 243–44, 260–61, 299, 360, 379, 457, 466, 584, 771, 829, 874, 875, 909–10, 963, 1005, 1016, 1159, 1167, 1275, 1276, 1300, 1312–13, 1314, 1334

Canada: 1, 42–43, 247, 262–63, 301, 321, 468–69, 534, 868*, 911. *See also* Allen, Ethan; Arnold, Benedict; Barwick, Robert; Carleton, Guy; Chambly; Montgomery, Richard; Montreal; Quebec; St. John's; Schuyler, Philip

Canadian: 469, 512 (Abbott)

Canadian border area, map of, 868*

Canceaux: HMS at Boston, 7; ordered on expedition against coastal towns, 372; at Falmouth, 488–89, 535; burns Falmouth, 500–501, 501–02, 513–15, 590; at North Yarmouth, 588; returns to Boston, 858; in search of *Nancy,* 1000, 1117, 1220; Master's Log: 131, 326, 374, 400, 419, 433, 449, 459, 472, 489, 501–02, 516, 535, 589, 604; mentioned: 29, 81, 212, 323, 374, 449, 459, 472, 743, 953, 1071–72, 1144, 1156, 1170–71, 1251. *See also* Mowat, Henry

Cann, William, 1291

Cannon, 481*, 632*, 1010

Cannon "worm," 1228*

Cape Ann (Mass.) harbor mentioned for "chastisement" by Graves, 324

Cape Fear (N.C.): defense of, 1088–89, 1122

Cape François (Santo Domingo), view of, 1298*

Carcass: HM Sloop 682, 700, 719, 763

Carden, —— (Maj.), 199

Cares, Thomas, 32, 39

Cargill, James (Col.), 331, 399, 443, 470, 579, 593, 606, 658, 1031, 1162, 1163n.

Carleton, Guy (Gov. of Quebec): naval reinforcement sent to, 11–12, 30, 70, 210, 732, 940–42, 964; flees Montreal, 1005, 1067, 1070, 1193, 1221; passage to Quebec blocked, 1056, 1069, 1070, 1222; escapes Montgomery's forces, 1171, 1173; arrives Quebec, 1073, 1074, 1076, 1077, 1214; vessels captured by Montgomery, 1104

from: Samuel Graves, 438; John Pownall, 732–33; proclamation of, 1096–98 (1097*); "Carleton's Defeat, and Arnold's Success" [broadside], 847*

mentioned: 61, 197, 248, 262–63, 268, 289, 301, 319, 356, 367, 393, 439*, 505, 533, 541, 599, 737, 866, 906, 916, 917, 922, 964, 1075, 1100, 1160, 1170, 1197, 1249, 1267, 1276

Carolina: sloop 429; tender 975

Carolina & Georgia: packet 102

Carpenters, 7, 368, 391, 424, 737

Carr, James, 1222

Carr, Nathan, 1290

Carrington, Paul, 195

Carroll, Charles, 1136

Carter, Christopher, 363

Carter, Landon, **from** Francis Lightfoot Lee, 557, 1086

Carter, Robert, **to** William Lee, 34

Carter, Robert Wormsley, **from** Francis Lightfoot Lee, 1236–37

Carthew, William, 1042

Cartwright, Daniel, 1348, 1350, 1358 (*Polly*)

Carver, James, 1364

Cary, —— (Col.), 991

Cary, Archibald, 1309

Cary, Wilson Miles, **to** Alexander Purdie, 17–18; **from** Lord Dunmore, 457, 597–99 (598*); mentioned: 56, 575

Casco Bay, chart of, 854*

Casdrop, ——, 428

Caswell, ——, 428

Caswell, Richard, 38, 202n.

"Cat," 1318*

Catherine: brig, 655 (Mullony), 1374 (Pearce)

Cato: schooner 1358 (Trevett)

Cavan, James, 1291

Centurion: HMS placed under Graves' command, 712; mentioned: 705, 719, 735, 737, 743, 950

Cerberus: HMS at Boston, 238; to convoy transports to Quebec, 388; not to convoy transports, 401, 417, 437, 438, 856; to inspect Falmouth and Piscataqua, 462; at Falmouth, 831–32, 851, 852, 853, 877, 901, 926, 930–31, 1139; captures *Ranger*, 890, 1099n., 1319n.; at Portsmouth, 997n.; arrives Boston, 1129; in poor condition, 1145; to be repaired at Halifax, 1266; Journal: 210, 832n., 890, 967–68; mentioned: 281, 282, 302n., 373, 475, 570, 686, 743, 857, 979, 1143, 1145, 1153n., 1202–03, 1230, 1250, 1323 (Symons)

Ceres: ship 394 (Wickes)

Chadburn, B., 450

Chads, James (Capt., R.N.), 281, 949

Chaloner, ——, 376

Chaloner, John, 449

Chaloner, William (Dr.), 448

Chamberlain, Edward, 189, 215, 544, 1086

Chamberlaine, Samuel, port fees received by, 394–95

Chambly (Quebec): Noble Benedict's account of surrender, 534; Montgomery's account, 531–33; inventory of stores taken, 535; list of prisoners taken, 535; mentioned: 66, 151, 163, 611, 841, 884, 885, 886, 891

Chamier, Daniel, 531

Chamier, Daniel, Jr., 467

Champion, Dickason & Co., 548

Champion, Henry (Lt.), 929n., 1268

Champlain, Lake, 163, 404, 553, 1075, 1100

Champlin, Christopher, to Norwich Committee, 1291–92; from Joshua T. De St. Croix, 49; mentioned: 440, 477, 1057, 1058

Champlin, George (Capt.), 31, 39, 135, 136

Chance: brig 790 (Biddle), 73, 747 (Craig)

Chandler, Benjamin, 1217

Chandos, Duchess of, 1231n., 1269

Chaney, Bailey, 116, 126

Chany, Abial, 1292

Chapple, Edward, 135

Charles Town & Savannah Packet: schooner 92, 209 (Turner)

Charleston (S.C.): fortification of harbor, 140, 142, 144, 155, 191, 216–17, 884, 1002–05, 1213, 1241–42, 1275, 1330; British seize livestock, 950–51, 953; chart of harbor, 1212*; view of, 118*; mentioned: 175, 235

Charlotte: brigantine 342 (Parker); schooner 1376 (Northey); ship 1018, 1038, 1213, 1215; sloop 29, 194, 214, 569, 570, 840–41, 857, 1230, 1264, 1266 (Lobb); tender 48, 109, 159n.

Charming Betsey: brig 1353 (Boyce), 1351, 1359 (Stockdale)

Charming Nancy: transport, Journal: 700–701, 709, 927–28, 952–53; mentioned: 29, 706n.

Charming Nelly: 736 (Millar)

Charming Peggy: ship 356, 640, 655, 1374 (Dowman)

Charming Polly: schooner 400, 418, 1377 (Guliker), 730, 786 (Paton)

Charming Sally: storeship 765–67 (Robinson)

Charts, *see* Maps

Chase, Ebenezer, 640

Chase, John, 1351, 1358, 1360 (*Elizabeth*)

Chase, Samuel: "You must have a navy to carry on the war," 556; mentioned: 329n., 341n., 381, 873

Chatham, John (Lt.), 154, 272, 428 (*Burke*)

Chatham, Lord [William Pitt, 1st Earl of Chatham], 769

Chatham: HMS 700, 737, 740, 743, 745, 749, 752, 754, 757, 763, 764, 774, 777, 785, 788, 947, 949 (Raynor)

Chatham: Pennsylvania Armed Boat military stores for, 563; mentioned: 111, 235n., 428, 581, 1050 (Alexander)

Chatham (England), view of dockyard, 766*

Chauncy, Charles, 248, 249, 250, 279, 450, 503, 1229

Cheeseman, Jacob, 1168

Cheever, Deacon, 322

Cheever, Ezekiel, 1248n.

Cherokee: HM Armed Ship arrives at Charleston, 56; requisitions provisions, 584; detained at Charleston, 584; fires on South Carolina vessels, 1002–03, 1004–05, 1015–16; mentioned: 115n., 126, 127, 217, 235, 244, 299n., 466, 467, 743, 845, 874, 875, 887–88, 909, 1195, 1242, 1300, 1312, 1313, 1314, 1334 (Fergusson)

Cherry: sloop 32, 1374 (Munson)

Chester, Isaac, 602

Chester, Peter (Gov. of West Florida), 276, 318, 1186

Chetwynd, G., 783

Chevaux de frise, 89, 98, 122, 206, 234, 241, 405, 661, 873, 940, 991, 998, 1050, 1163–64, 1184, 1185

Childs, James (Lt.), 1288

Chip Log, 812*

Chivers, Joshua, 1290

Choiseul-Meuze, Count de: threatens to fire on *Argo*, 351; mentioned: 383–84, 411, 531, 607

Choptank Frigate: ship 65n., 266, 394 (Coward)

Christian VII, King of Denmark: edict of, 749–50 (759*)

Christian: sloop 1309

Christie, John, 920 (*Dickinson*)

Christie, Robert, 101

Christopher, William, 640

Chub, Matthew, 1230

Church, —— (Lt.), 192, 200

Cillery: 512, 513 (Hardie)

Claiborne, ——, 275

Clap, Supply (Capt.), 617

Clark, —— (Lt. Col.), 951, 953

Clark, Benjamin, 206 (*Adventure*)

Clark, Charles, 333–34

Clark, Christopher, 1350, 1356, 1359 (*William*)

Clark, Gemell, 305

Clark, James (Capt.), 54, 84, 99, 100, 139, 886n. (*Baltimore*)

Clark, John, Jr., 1019

Clark, Jonathan, **from** Nicholas Brown, 1032; mentioned: 1022, 1033

Clark, Josiah, 249

Clark, Nemiah Portor, 1282

Clark & Nightingale, **to** Benjamin Lincoln, 39; mentioned: 27, 57, 58, 149, 254

Clarke, ——, 207

Clarke, Janet, 271

Clarke, Jonathan & Isaac, 469

Clarkson, James (Capt.), 146, 225, 236 (*Broad Bay*)

Clause, Daniel, 146

Cleopatra: ship 135 (Fitch)

Clerk, John, 621

Cleveland, —— (Col.), 953

Clifford, ——, 283

Clifford, Jacob, Jr., 602

Clifton, William [Chief Justice of West Florida], 276, 318, 1186

Clinton, Sir Henry (Maj. Gen.), 251*, 950, 951, 984, 1087

Clinton, James (Col.), 366

Closs, —— (Col.), 977

Clough, Thomas, 628, 1375 (*Polly*)

Cluff, Thomas: Deposition of, 1208–09; mentioned: 1052n., 1136

Clymer, George, 558, 873, 918, 940, 973, 1061, 1134

Coastline of British colonies in North America, map of, XLIV

Coates & Reynell, **from** Stephen Hooper, 147–49, 547–49

Coats, Warwick, 241, 428

Cobb, David, **to** Robert Treat Paine, 388

Cobb, Elisha, **to** Joseph Otis, 38–39; mentioned: 202, 228

Coburn, ——, 201

Cochran, ——, 1198

Cochran, John (Capt.), 115, 127

Cochran, Robert (Capt.), 1004, 1113, 1275, 1298

Cochran, Thomas, 628

Cockburn, Archibald, Proclamation of, 730–31

Cockran, John, 1009

Cockran, John, 1291

Coddington, William, **to:** Nicholas Cooke, 1220–21; Esek Hopkins, 1044, 1045, 1058; James Wallace, 1044–45; mentioned: 422, 476

Code, James, 1368

Coffin, —— (Capt.), 1376 (*Susannah*)

Coffin, Abel, 880

Coffin, Charles (Capt.), 539, 904, 1019–20, 1042, 1106, 1286 (*Industry*)

Coffin, Henry, 1019–20

Coffin, Jonathan, 1019–20, 1042

Coffin, Nathaniel (Dr.), 487, 514

Coffin, Tristram, 158, 1377 (*Diana*)

Coggeshall, ——, 905

Cogswell, Adams, 291

Coit, William (Capt.): captures: 904, 945, 967, 1020, 1087 (*Polly* and *Industry*); 1285 (Thomas); **to** Samuel Blachley Webb, 914–15; **from:** Joseph Reed, 636; George Washington, 567–68; mentioned: 478n., 537, 595, 600, 636, 637, 638, 644, 841, 870, 902, 903, 929, 931, 1010, 1020, 1042, 1056, 1107, 1117n., 1130n., 1142n., 1143n., 1156n., 1169n., 1190, 1218, 1268, 1365, 1368. *See also Harrison*

Coit, William [merchant of Norwich]: **to** Jonathan Trumbull, 477–78; **from** Joseph Williams, 278, 945, 981; mentioned: 1190

Colbert, Lawrence, 1303–04

Colburn, Reuben, **from** George Washington, 2

Cole, ——, 347–48, 349

Cole, —— (Capt.), 271

Cole, James, 447

Cole, Ned, 327, 337, 376

Colebrook, Robert, 862

Coles, John, 1337, 1339

Colins, Henry (Lt., R.N.), 122, 316–17, 732n. (*Magdalen*)

Collector: schooner 1355 (Bagley), 1348 (Knox)

Collet, John (Capt.), 485

Collier, S., 1357 (*Hannah*)

Collins, —— (Capt.), 12, 987

Collins, —— (Lt. Col.), 280, 281

Collins, Henry, *see* Colins

Collins, John (Capt., R.N.), **to** Samuel Graves, 19–22, 417–18; **from** Samuel Graves, 130–31; mentioned: 31, 75–76, 210, 212, 231, 322, 373, 374, 417–18, 438, 571, 742, 857, 1066n., 1202, 1251 (*Nautilus*)

Collins, Stephen, **from** James Warren, 268

Collis, John, 1319

Colson, Nathaniel, 804

Colston, ——, 1086

Columbus: Continental Ship [formerly *Sally*]: ordered to fit out, 647; purchase, 1093–94; fitting out, 1236; naming of, 1305; mentioned: 1235n., 1255

Comet: armed brigantine 1225, 1298–1300

Comfort: brig 1374 (Smith)

Commerce: brig 1345, 1350, 1353, 1355 (Kenyon); sloop 104; unspecified 673 (Rice)

Committees of Safety of All Colonies, **from** Committee of the Continental Congress, 527

Compasses, 815*, 816*, 817*

Comstock, Benjamin, 420

Comstock, Jaccob, 158

Comstock, Joseph (Capt.), 420

Conally, Cornelius, 1213

Conant, Jonathan, 1248n.

Concord: ship captured by Manley, 1245–47, 1258; disposal of cargo, 1260, 1283, 1322; letters found on, 1284 (Lowrie)

Concorde: ship 712 (Smith)

Congress: Pennsylvania Armed Boat, military stores for, 561; mentioned: 99, 111, 272, 428, 581, 1060

"Congress" [mortar], 1261, 1263, 1283, 1284

Congreve, —— (Capt.), 927

Connecticut: manning and fitting out vessels, 48, 88, 97, 378 (*Minerva*), 203, 239, 254, 270–71 (*Spy*); 829; appointment of Saltonstall, 1324; cost of fitting out armed vessels, 1066–67; map of Connecticut, 453*

Connecticut Committee, **from** Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., 49; Committee of the Pay Table, **from:** Titus Hosmer, 1093; Gurdon Saltonstall, 1324; Jonathan Trumbull, 270–71; William Williams, 97; Committee of Safety, Minutes: 12, 48, 378, 1107–08; Council of Safety, Minutes: 97, 861, 1304; Connecticut Delegates in Congress, **to** Jonathan Trumbull, 1294–96

Connecticut Courant: Oct. 16, 440, 551n.

Connecticut Gazette: Sept. 8, 49–50; *Oct. 27,* 340n.; *Dec. 1,* 1221–22

Connecticut Journal: Sept. 6, 32; *Oct. 11,* 401; *Oct. 18,* 401n.; *Nov. 22,* 1100

Connolly, John (Maj.): plot against colonists, 293–94, 413, 415, 557; **to** Thomas Gage, 107–08; mentioned: 72, 557, 1112, 1120

Constitutional Gazette: Sept. 13, 88–89; *Oct. 4,* 299; *Oct. 28,* 627; *Nov. 1,* 841; *Nov. 4,* 534–35

Continental Agents, 290, 384–85, 434, 492–94, 635–36, 641, 1019

Continental Congress (Second): on gunpowder, 61–62, 137–38, 205–06, 329, 381, 939; on trade restrictions, 89, 221, 862, 1101–02, 1190–92; on interception of transports, 307–08, 329; on prizes, 312–14, 1058–59, 1132; on fortification of Hudson, 328, 340; on control of Lake Champlain, 404; first naval legislation, 441–42; on damages by British troops, 509, 527, 582, 612, 914, 1115, 1287; establishes Marines, 972, 1183; to send troops to Virginia, 1272; mentioned: 1, 2, 10, 30, 673, 830, 835, 1050

Adams' notes of debates in, 205–06, 221, 309–11, 554–57; Committee of, **to** Committees of Safety of All Colonies, 527; Committee for Inspection of Hudson Highlands Fortifications **to** John Hancock, 1108–09; instructions to Robert R. Livingston, Robert Treat Paine, and John Langdon, 958–60; Secret Committee Contract with New York Delegates, 383; other committees [mentioned]: to confer with Schuyler, 862, 958–60, 990, 1171–73; to confer with Washington, 518, 539, 568–69, 1232–33; Minutes of Conference of Congressional Delegates, 568–69, 575

Journal: 89, 98, 110, 137–38, 154, 205, 221, 239–40, 255–56, 285, 299, 307–08, 328–29, 340–41, 381, 441–42, 479, 499, 509, 527, 542, 554, 606, 612, 627, 647, 842, 861–62, 873, 884–85, 917, 939–40, 957–58, 972, 990, 1035, 1050, 1058–59, 1084, 1101–02, 1109–11, 1119, 1131–33, 1174–82, 1190–92, 1206–07, 1231–33, 1272, 1295, 1304–05

NAVAL COMMITTEE: appointment of members, 647; Adams' inquiry on building facilities, recruitment, and availability of vessels, 896, 897; instructions to Silas Deane to purchase vessels, 917–18, 1059; recruitment, 1162–63, 1296; appointment of Esek Hopkins, 907–09; Hopkins accepts, 1233–34; naval regulations drawn up and considered, 1109, 1174–82, 1207; commission offered to Dudley Saltonstall, 1163; Saltonstall accepts, 1324; on pay, 1206; to consider action against Dunmore, 1231–32; on commissions, 1232; possible use of *Katy,* 1232, 1296; Adams on purchase and naming of vessels, 1305; **to:** Silas Deane, 917–18, 1059; Dudley Saltonstall, 1163; **from** Dudley Saltonstall, 1324; mentioned: 1182, 1294. *See also* Rhode Island Resolve; Navy, Continental

Contrast: schooner 1360 (Miller)

"Contrast, The," 414*

Conway: ship 1355 (Knight)

Conyers, Clement (Capt.), 346–48

Conyers, Clement, Jr., 348

Conyngham & Nesbitt, 1094n.

Cook, —— (Lt.), 597

Cook, Benjamin, 394 (*Hope*)

Cook, John, 1020

Cook, Joshua, 1290

Cook, Josiah, 1342

Cooke, Nicholas (Dep. Gov. and Gov. of R.I.): efforts to procure gunpowder, 76–78, 97, 162; at conference on naval matters, 518; **to:** John Grimes, 162; Esek Hopkins, 550; Newport Town Council, 549; Rhode Island Delegates to Congress, 390; Colonel Rhodes, 96; Jonathan Trumbull, 215, 1022–23; Samuel Ward and Stephen Hopkins, 1158, 1268–69; George Washington, 57–58, 96, 109, 214, 238, 390 (389*), 604–05, 625, 1204; Abraham Whipple, 76–78, 1001, 1092–93; **from:** Paul Allen, 550; William Coddington, 1220–21; Nathanael Greene, 593–95; John Hancock, 312–14; Ambrose Page, 520; John Potter, 79; Rhode Island Committee of Accounts, 1233; Samuel Ward, 314–15, Samuel Ward and Stephen Hopkins, 885–86, 1233–34; George Washington, 26–27, 132–33, 436, 636, 855, 1302–03, 1323; mentioned: 12, 23, 149, 161, 256, 308, 312–14, 337, 338, 390, 415, 451, 476, 496, 504, 536, 539, 569, 576, 579, 662, 953, 987, 1023, 1154n., 1229

Coolbroth, James, 448

Coolidge, Nathaniel, 539
Coombs, William, 219
Cooper, —— (Capt.), 844
Cooper, Edward, 630, 843
Cooper, Sir Gray, **from** Gilbert Barkly, 25, 1234–35
Cooper, Samuel (Dr.), 228, 238, 659
Cooper, Samuel, 85 (*Unity*)
Cooper, Samuel, 1370
Cooper, Thomas, 1078
Cooper, William, **to** John Adams, 1287
Coor, James, 546
Corbet, Michael, 1162, 1163n.
Corbin, Richard (Col.), 465
Corey, F., 1008, 1245, 1259n. (*Speedwell*)
Cornell, —— (Capt.), 135 (Jacob)
Cornell, ——, 795
Costin [or Coston], Isaac, 1208, 1223–24
Coulson, Thomas (Capt.), 169
"Council of the Rulers, & the Elders against the Tribe of ye Americanites, The," 693*
Courtenay, ——, 273
Courtiss, William, 176
Courts-martial: of John Collins, 31, 75–76, 210; of John Macartney, 54, 55, 84–85, 113, 189, 264–65, 334–36, 371, 457; of Roger Enos, 1169; of James McCormick, 201, 209; of mutineers on *Hannah*, 175, 186; of Francis Grant Gordon, 1151
Couzen, Nathaniel, 602
Coverton, Thomas, 1370
Coward, Thomas, 394 (*Choptank Frigate*)
Coward, William, 395 (*Fanny*)
Cowley, William, Deposition of, 413; **to** George Washington, 293–94; mentioned: 415
Cowper, John (Capt.), 1193
Cowrie, George, 1042
Coye, William, 1368
Cox, Jonah, 501
Cox, Nicholas (Maj.), 1037–38, 1039
Crabtree, ——, 227
Craft, ——, 600
Craig, ——, 786 (*Dune*)
Craig, Alexander, 1222
Craig, John (Capt.), 73, 747 (*Chance*)
Cramahé, Hector T. (Lt. Gov. of Quebec): **from** Benedict Arnold, 1017, 1028; mentioned: 940, 942, 1037–38, 1039, 1098
Crandon, Thomas, 322, 333
Cranston, Benjamin, 48, 97
Crawford, Anderson & Co., 1258, 1284
Crawford, James, 17 (*Thomas*)
Crawford, W., 602
Crawford: ship 394 (McLean)
Crawley, John, 1282
Craymer, Matthew, 630
Creamer, —— (Capt.), 273
Cresap, Michael, 451n.
Crickett, Thomas, 1348 (*Active*)
Crisis: ship 75n., 1376 (Salter)
Crocker, Benjamin, 46, 1375 (*Woolwich*)
Crocker, Daniel (Lt.), 1281–82
Crookshanks, Charles, 1094
Cross, ——, 600
Cross Staff, 818*
Crouch & Gray, 1331
Crown Point (N.Y.), 404, 430, 553
Cruger, John Harris, 1222, 1270
Crugher, Henry, 277
Cruizer: HM Sloop in Cape Fear River, 85; Josiah Martin flees to, 718, 723, 769; captures *Adventure,* 345; Martin detains in North Carolina, 1002; Wilmington refuses to supply, 1088; Journal: 345, 1002n., 1026, 1054, 1088, 1094, 1150; mentioned: 11, 29, 351n., 373, 742, 795, 858, 1106, 1149–50, 1194n., 1200, 1202, 1226, 1250 (Parry)
Cumberland County (Maine) Convention **to** Massachusetts General Court, 926–27
Cumming, ——, 267
Cumming, Daniel, 1348, 1352 (*Tobago*)
Cummins, Samuel, 1291
Cunningham, ——, 117
Cunningham, Archibald, 531
Cunningham, J., 1354 (*Fanny*)
Cunningham, Robert, **from** Walter Ritchie, 101–02
Cunningham, Robert, 1312
Cunningham, W., 1351, 1356 (*Johnston*)
Curaçao, view of, 118*
Curle, W. R. W., 125
Currie, William, 612
Curtenius, Peter, 392
Cushing, Caleb, 450, 519, 946, 1009
Cushing, Thomas, 1273
Cuthbert, ——, 61
Cuthbert, James, 1232, 1236, 1238
Cuthbert, James, 1330
Cutter, —— (Capt.), 323
Cutts, —— (Col.), 832
Cutts, Samuel, 384, 1030, 1301

Dailey, Jeremiah, 175
Daily Advertiser [London]: **1776:** *Jan. 1,* 1009n.
Dalrymple, William (Lt. Col.), 189
Dalton, Tristram: appointed Continental Agent at Newburyport, 384–85; **to:** Elbridge Gerry, 599–600; Stephen Moylan, 641; **from** Stephen Moylan, 384–85; mentioned: 434, 577, 637
Dalton: brig 148, 548 (Johnson)
Daniel, Eliphalet, 927
Danks, Isaac, **from** Day & Scott, 531; mentioned: 964, 1198–99 (*Falmouth Packet*)
Darley, George, 629
Darling, John, 231n., 1377 (*Sally*)
Darrel, Joseph (Capt.), 1313
Dartmouth, Lord [William Legge, 2nd Earl of Dartmouth], **to:** Admiralty Commissioners, 694, 712–13, 713, 722, 769; William Howe, 703; Josiah Martin, 718–19, 783–85; Master General of Ordnance, 713–15; Royal Governors, 703–04; **from:** Admiralty Commis-

sioners, 682, 690; George James Bruere, 91–92, 486; John Budd, 1125–27; Lord Dunmore, 195–96, 316–17, 574–75, 1309–11; Robert Eden, 65, 266; Thomas Gage, 160–61, 264, 334; William Howe, 1155–56, 1251–54; Sir Basil Keith, 911; Francis Legge, 486–87, 876–77, 1152, 1278–80; Josiah Martin, 85, 484–86, 1001–02; Lord Sandwich, 788–89; Alexander Schaw, 792–97; James Russell Spence, 1105; Patrick Tonyn, 599, 631–33; William Tryon, 23–24, 990; Sir James Wright, 191–92, 457, 1054; mentioned: 55, 86*, 153, 154, 695, 732, 735, 736, 760, 769, 771, 772, 774, 775, 1195

Dartmouth (Mass.), 322–23, 333–34, 644, 855

Dashiell, Joseph, 1209, 1224

David, John, 1373 (*Neptune*)

Davidson, Robert, 1350, 1354 (*Royal Exchange*)

Davis, Heskett, 736 (*Britannia*)

Davis, Thomas, 1190 (*Nancy*)

Davis, Thomas, Jr., to St. George Tucker, 154–55

Davis, William, 609, 642

Davison, Samuel (Capt.), from Samuel Mifflin, 1236; mentioned: 180, 272, 428, 429, 564, 581, 655, 1162, 1163n., 1183 (*Warren*)

Davy, S. C., 16

Dawson, George (Lt., R.N.), 213, 373, 742, 1250, 1267 (*Hope*)

Dawson, Michael, 165, 405, 483, 558

Day, ——, 85

Day, —— (Col.), 1202

Day, Isaac, 172

Day & Scott, orders to Isaac Danks, 531

Deakins, Will, Jr., 51

Dean, —— (Capt.), 203

Dean, —— (Capt.), 1209–10, 1241

Deane, Samuel, to Benjamin Greenleaf, 877–79

Deane, Silas: "A naval force is a favorite object of mine . . ." 464; to Thomas Mumford, 464; "Estimate for Fitting Out Warships for a Three Months Cruise," 647–52; from: Benjamin Gale, 1099–1100, 1324–25; Ebenezer Hazard, 172; Thomas Mumford, 521, Naval Committee, 917–18, 1059; Gurdon Saltonstall, 39; Samuel Blachley Webb, 475; mentioned: 154, 205, 266, 308n., 314, 328, 341, 381, 383, 442, 509, 527, 862, 954*, 1115, 1162n., 1163, 1294, 1296, 1305

Dear, ——, 736 (*Prince Rupert*)

Dearborn, Henry (Capt.), 218, 246

Dearing, —— (Capt.), 832

Deborah: schooner 1374 (Battershill)

De Brahm, John William Gerard, 56, 127, 244, 466, 467

Declination of the sun at noon at Greenwich, 822*

Decrow, Rob, 1348, 1349, 1355, 1357 (*Polly*)

Deering, ——, 489

Defence: schooner fitting out, 962, 1015; fired on, 1002–04, 1004–05, 1015–16; mentioned: 1027, 1113 (Tufts)

Defiance: schooner 1357 (King), 136; sloop 1010, 1348, 1354, 1359 (Hatch)

De Hart, ——, 205

Delaber, Henry, 1290

DeLancey, Oliver, 1270

De la Touche, John (Lt., R.N.), 30, 133, 134, 374, 742, 1250 (*Halifax*)

Delaware Bay Pilots to Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 220

Delaware River: navigational obstructions, 442–43, 483, 1050, 1184, 1307–08; Delaware River Pilots to Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 164–65

Delgarno, ——, 951

Dempster, ——, 736 (*Blue Mountain Valley*)

Denmark, 749–50, 758, 759*

Dennett, Mark, 1377 (*Elizabeth*)

Dennis, ——, 1198

Dennis, Robert, 1350 (*Martin*)

Dennis, William, 1373 (*Phoenix*)

Denny, John, 899

Denny, John (Capt.), 1008, 1153, 1245 (*Warren*)

Dent, Digby (Capt., R.N.), to Philip Stephens, 687, 692; letter of, 686; mentioned: 679n., 690 (*Arethusa*)

Depane, ——, 830

Deptford (England) Dockyard, 720*

Derby, Elias Hasket, 434, 435

Derby, Richard, Jr. (Capt.), to Stephen Moylan, 1317; mentioned: 1285

De St. Croix, Joshua T., to Christopher Champlin, 49

De Saussure, Daniel, to Henry Laurens, 131–32

De Sausure, Paul, 1330

Des Barres, Joseph, 708, 950

Deschamps, Isaac, 8

Desertions: from British vessels, 8, 18, 26, 282, 447–48, 500, 588, 1154, 1205, 1231

Deshon, John (Capt.), 338, 1107

Desire: sloop 1355 (Thacher)

Devan, Jonathan, 317

Devereux, John, certificate of, 978; mentioned: 169

Deville, Francis, 1290

Dewees, Thomas, 1131

Dexter, John, 161, 662

Diana: HM Schooner, 281, 570

Diana: brig 1377 (Coffin)

Dickenson, —— (Lt.), 1202 (*Jupiter*)

Dickerson, William, 1136, 1223

Dickinson, John, 154, 166, 256, 314, 917, 1000, 1065n., 1192

Dickinson, Richard, 1135 (*Nancy*)

Dickinson: Pennsylvania Armed Boat military stores for, 562; mentioned: 99, 111, 234, 272, 428, 581, 920 (Rice)

Dickson, Alexander (Maj.), from Thomas Hutchins, 276; mentioned: 276, 318, 319, 1186

Digges, Dudley, 195, 995
Digges, George, 173, 206
Digges, William, 630
Diligence: 1063
Diligent: schooner 11, 119, 309n., 324, 362, 447, 448, 570 (O'Brien)
Dillaway, James, 449
Dimon, David, 959
Disbrisay, ——, 1105
Dittinger, George, 1329
Diung, ——, 517
Dixey, John, 1373 (*Betsey*)
Dixon, William, 1301–02
Doak, Benjamin, orders to, 850; mentioned: 928, 1229n.
Doane, Elisha, 1375 (*Hannah*)
Dobb, John, 297
Doctors Box: schooner 1373
Dodge, Isaac, 1340
Dog Vane, 814*
Doggett, Ebenezer, 1366, 1367, 1371
Doliber, William, 300
Dolphin: brig, capture of, 226; report on crew and passengers, 269; Washington considers fitting out as armed vessel, 278–79, 289, decides not to, 289–90; mentioned: 229, 262–63, 269–70, 277–78, 292, 301 (Wallace); schooner 1354 (Hosea); petition for commission as privateer, 1217; mentioned, 1098, 1316n. (Masury)
Domett, Philobeth, 120
Donaldson, Andrew, 1349, 1351, 1358 (*Molly & Sally*)
Doolittle, ——, 1099
Dop, ——, 24
Dop, David, 180, 204, 297
Dop, John, 180, 204
Dop, Peter, 32
Dorothy & Isabella [also listed as *Isabella & Dorothy*], 1213, 1215, 1315
Dorset: HM Yacht, 723n. (Schomberg)
"Dose for the Tories, A," 344*
Doten, James, 1367, 1371
Doten, Nathaniel, 916, 1366, 1370
Dougherty, Bernard, 363, 382, 464, 483, 499, 558
Dougherty, Henry (Capt.), **to** Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 1068; mentioned: 111, 428, 429, 544, 561, 581, 652, 655, 1060, 1111, 1162, 1163n., 1233 (*Washington*)
Doughty, Timothy, petition to New York Provincial Congress, 401–02; mentioned: 24, 180, 204, 297, 525, 541
Douglas, Sir James (V. Adm.), 732, 763
Douglas, Stair (Capt., R.N.), **from** Clark Gayton, 1195–97 (*Squirrel*)
Douglas, William (Capt.), 87, 151, 163, 339, 1100, 1231
Douglass, —— (Capt.), 165 (*Nancy*)
Douville, Peter (Capt.), **from** Nicholas Brown, 1032; mentioned: 1031, 1033
Dove: brig 1375 (Jewit)
Dowman [or Downing], Thomas (Capt.), 356, 640, 655, 1374 (*Charming Peggy*)
Downey, Jeremiah, 1367
Downs, William, 165
Drayton, Charles (Dr.), **to** William Henry Drayton, 126–27
Drayton, William Henry, **to:** John Allston, 1185; Georgia Council of Safety, 1004–05; William Moultrie, 889; Edward Thornbrough, 963; Joseph Vesey, 889; **from:** Charles Drayton, 126–27; Henry Laurens, 26, 116, 125–26, 175, 222; Arthur Middleton, 117; Edward Thornbrough, 887; mentioned: 142, 244, 875, 910, 962, 963, 975, 976, 1095, 1211, 1242, 1331
Drew, David, 1371
Drew, James (Lt., R.N.), 348–49, 736
Drew, Josiah, 1370
Drew, Lemuel, 1363, 1371
Drowne, Solomon (Dr.), **to** his parents, 1010–11
Drysdale, Thomas, 51, 629 (*Sydney*)
Duane, James, 381, 1051n.
Dub, Christian, 32, 39
Dub, Martin, 32, 39
Dub, Simeon, 32, 39
Dubanch, ——, 730
Dublin, view of, 748*
Duddingston, William (Capt., R.N.), **from** Samuel Graves, 68–69; mentioned: 8, 69, 374, 742, 1216, 1251 (*Senegal*)
Dudley, ——, 327, 337
Dudley, Edmund, 174n.
Duff, Robert (R. Adm.), **from** Samuel Graves, 8–11; mentioned: 30, 82, 282, 438, 1143, 1264
Duffield, Samuel (Dr.), 394, 863, 1111, 1134
Duffy, Frank, 1149
Dugan, John, 197
Duhamel, Peter, 1077
Duke of Richmond: ship 395 (Love)
Duke of York: ship [formerly *Mercury*] 329 (Higgins)
Dulany, Lloyd, 173, 206
Dumaresq, Thomas (Capt., R.N.), 586
Dumaresque, Philip, 136
Dumond, Egbert, 136
Duncan, William, 329
Dune: brigantine 786 (Craig)
Dunlap, William, 1346, 1352 (*Lilly*)
Dunlap's Maryland Gazette: Nov. 21, 1068
Dunlop, John, 1348 (*Johnston*)
Dunmore, Lady, 407, 465
Dunmore, Lord [John Murray, 4th Earl of Dunmore] (Gov. of Va.): naval activities, 56, 258, 630, 899, 994, 1120–22, 1208–09, 1223–24; charges against John Macartney, 101, 264, 334, 371–72; conspiracy with John Connolly, 107–08, 293–94, 413, 415, 557; receives reinforcements, 113, 445, 529, 545, 614; seizes Holt's printing press, 315, 316, 342–43, 396 (*See also* Holt's *Virginia Ga-*

zette); Continental Congress comments on, 329n., 528, 1231–32, 1272; seizes cannon at Norfolk, 564–65, 574, 614, 844, 845; sends *Magdalen* to England, 690, 704n., 705; declares martial law, 920, 1137–38, 1308; "Map of the Maritime Parts of Virginia Exhibiting . . . Dunmore's depredations . . ." 124*; organizes loyalists, 1112

Proclamation imposing martial law, 920–22 (921*); **to:** Wilson Miles Cary, 457, 597–99 (598*); Lord Dartmouth, 195–96, 316–17, 574–75, 1309–11; Samuel Graves, 84–85, 1120–22; William Howe, 1087–88, 1209–11, 1239–40; Samuel Leslie, 1240; Town Hall of Norfolk, 259–60; **from:** Thomas Gage, 72–73; Norfolk Common Hall, 258–59; Matthew Squire, 139–40; Patrick Tonyn, 117–19

mentioned: 1, 54, 55, 111, 154, 167, 173, 174, 183, 189, 395, 407, 456, 465, 605, 664–65, 711–12, 729, 771, 797, 829, 920, 960, 961, 993, 1086, 1188, 1193, 1237, 1238, 1239–40. *See also* Kemp's Landing

Dunmore: ship 1240, 1309
Dunn, Imrie, 101
Dunn, Thomas, 1037–38, 1039
Dunnet, John, 1347 (*Homer*)
Dunsier, John, 1042
Durfey [or Durfe], ——, 593, 609
Durfey, Richard, 1368
Durkee, Phineas, 1281–82
Durnford, Elias, 1186
Dussau, ——, 1078 (*Queen of Angels*)
Dutchess of Gordon: ship 895–96, 990, 1130–31, 1270
Du Ville, ——, 57, 214
Duwall, ——, 189, 190
Dyer, Eliphalet, 205, 206, 256, 862, 885n., 940, 1173n.
Dyer, Jones, 448
Dyre, Samuel, 476, 549, 550, 576, 1044, 1057–58, 1220

Eagle: schooner 1130; sloop 1358 (Senior), 1349, 1355 (Simon); unspecified 175 (Maby), 355n.
Earl, —— (Capt.), 476
Easton, Isaac, 195, 1376 (*Three Brothers*)
Easton, James (Col.), 152, 867, 1016, 1056, 1070, 1105n., 1171, 1222, 1277
Eastwood, Simon, 628
Echo: 736 (Moncur)
Eddy, Benjamin, 1376 (*Lucy*)
Eden, Robert (Gov. of Md.): **to** Lord Dartmouth, 65, 266; mentioned: 829, 1094, 1164–67
Eden, Thomas, & Co., 51, 630
Eden, William: **to** Lord George Germain, 739, 769; **from** Lord North, 684
Edgartown (Mass.), "Extract of a Letter from a Gentleman, dated Edgarton Sept. 18, 1775," 134–35
Edward: sloop 352
Edwards, John, 216, 467, 1003, 1004, 1122
Edwards, Samuel, 220
Effingham: Pennsylvania Armed Boat military stores for, 562; mentioned: 111, 234, 286, 299, 428, 581, 1068 (Moore)
Egar, —— (Capt.), 138
Egger, Thomas, 1255 (*Peter*)
Eilbeck, ——, 42
Eilbeck: 267, 994
Eilbeck, Ross & Co., 343
Elder, Charles, 1042
Eleanor: 736 (Oswald)
Eliza: schooner [renamed *Franklin*]: appraisal of, 387
Elizabeth: brig 1377 (Dennett), 1346, 1353 (Peddie), 695–97 (Robinson); schooner 1350, 1360 (Watts); ship 1375 (Ashburn); sloop 1351, 1358, 1360 (Chase); transport 691, 722, 940, 942, 1073, 1074, 1124, 1138, 1249
Elizabeth City County (Va.), Committee of: Resolution, 125; **to** Matthew Squire, 123–25
Ellegood, Jacob (Col.), 1137
Elliot, Andrew, Narrative, 525–26
Elliot, Barnard (Capt.), Diary: 102, 114–15, 127–28; **to** Henry Laurens, 1241–42; mentioned: 26, 102, 114, 115, 127
Elliot, John, 588
Elliot, Thomas, 16
Ellis, Alexander (Lt., R.N.), 374, 743, 933, 1072, 1250 (*Hinchinbrook*)
Ellis, Francis, 175
Ellsworth, Oliver, **from** Ezekiel Williams, 88; mentioned: 1067
Elmendorph, John (Capt.), 136
Elvin, Isaac, 1373 (*Judith*)
Elwell, Joshua, 1342
Elwell, Josiah, 1342
Elwell, Robert, 1342
Emerald: 757
Emerson, Edward (Maj.), 470, 593, 658
Emms, Richard, 267–68, 300, 332, 397, 412, 502, 1115, 1323 (*Prince George*)
Empress of Russia: transport 953, 1083, 1118, 1129, 1143 (Bowmaster)
Endeavour: schooner 394 (Harden), appraisal of, 1056–57 [later *Washington*], mentioned, 856; sloop 1354 (Gilbert), 1376 (Lascelles)
England, map of, 784*
English Channel, chart of, 751*
English Pilot, The, 804, 854*
Enos, Roger (Col.), 201, 225, 236, 922, 923, 1169
Ensign, ——, 224
Enterprise: sloop 73, 162
Eppes, Francis (Maj.), **from** Thomas Jefferson, 393, 596–97; mentioned: 241
Epsom, Sir Richard, 174n.
Erichsen, ——, 750
Erven, William, **from** Henry Laurens, 26
Eslick, Isaac, 662–63. *See also Polly*

Essex Journal: Sept. 8, 45
Eunice: sloop 1375 (Ross)
Europe, map of, 668*
Eustace, John, 1239
Evans, Baily, 1348, 1349, 1355, 1359 (*Polly*)
Evans, John, 602
Eve, Abraham, 1347, 1350, 1356, 1358 (*Betsey*)
Eve, Oswald, 1134
Everard, Thomas, **from** George Washington, 128
Ewans, William, 317
Ewing, —— (Capt.), 89n. (*Minerva*)
Ewing, George [also spelled Erving], 491, 551, 856
Ewing, John, **to** Hugh Williamson, 1185
Ewing, Thomas, 51, 273, 1273
Experiment: HMS placed under Graves' command, 709–11; sails for Boston, 735, 737; mentioned: 684, 700, 705, 724, 726, 743, 763 (Keeler)
Experiment: Pennsylvania Armed Boat list of military stores for, 559; bill for decking, 1222–23; mentioned: 99, 272, 428 (Thompson)
Experiment: brig 1347, 1354 (Orr)
Eyres, Emanuel, 99, 428
Eyres, Richard (Capt.), 272, 428, 429, 564, 581, 655 (*Camden*)
Eyres, Robert (Capt.), 154, 428

Fagel, H., 681
Fairfax, —— (Col.), 998
Falcon: HM Sloop prizes taken by, 1374; officers of, **to** Massachusetts Council, 120; mentioned: 30, 280n., 324, 336, 372, 374, 519, 540, 570, 571, 742, 857, 903, 953, 1083, 1117, 1203, 1250, 1323 (Linzee)
Falconer, Nathaniel (Capt.), 99, 234, 235, 257, 1162, 1163n.
Falmouth (Maine): map of, 591*; mentioned for "chastisement" by Graves, 324; people of, **from:** Henry Mowat, 471; John Symons, 831–32; destroyed by British Navy, accounts of: 500 [Jacob Bailey], 500–501 [Daniel Tucker], 501–02 [Henry Mowat], 513–16 [Mowat's report to Graves], 535–36 [Reuben Fogg], 590–92 [Pearson Jones], 593–95 [Nathanael Green], 594*; destruction reported to Congress, 842; to Massachusetts General Court, 588–89; Colonial reaction, 569, 603, 607, 608, 611, 1131; British reaction, 592n.; mentioned: 471, 487–88, 536, 549–50, 576, 578, 601, 626, 858, 859, 932, 933, 940, 996–97, 1139–42, 1155–56. *See also* Mowat, Henry
Falmouth: packet 115n.
Falmouth Packet: schooner 531, 964, 1198–99 (Danks)
Fame: sloop 1356 (Weeden); unspecified 736 (Thornton)
Faneuil, Benjamin, **from** Brook Watson, 468–69; mentioned: 513
Fanny: brig 1354 (Cunningham); schooner 395 (Coward); unspecified 736 (Sinclair)
Fare, —— (Capt.), 78 (*Britannia*)
Farley, Michael, 658, 946, 1009
Farmer, Thomas, 1368
Farnsworth, —— (Capt.), **from** Benedict Arnold, 236
Farnsworth, Jonas, 449
Farr, Caleb, 1342
Farrill, Terence, 1291
Faunce, Thomas, 1037–38, 1039
Fauntleroy, William (Col.), 1237
Favourite: HM Sloop 678 (Biggs)
Fearal, George, 188
Felicity: 736 (Brun)
Fell: snow 1039, 1077, 1124, 1139, 1213, 1214, 1215
Fellows, Stephens, 1231
Ferguson, Thomas, 1211
Ferguson, Robert, 422, 440
Fergusson, John (Lt., R.N.), **to** William Price, 584; Certification of, 1334; mentioned: 466, 467, 584, 743, 888, 1313 (*Cherokee*)
Fernauld, Mark, 75n., 1376 (*Unity*)
Fessenden, Joseph, 175
Fettyplace, Edward, 387, 412
Fields, —— (Capt.), 1225, 1241
Fiennes, William, 915n.
Finn, ——, 123
Fire-rafts, 442–43, 456, 634, 833, 885, 913, 918–19, 997, 1105–06, 1115, 1278
Fisher, ——, 736 (*Price Frigate*)
Fisher, Angus, 17
Fisher, Henry, **to** Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 220; **from** Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 1184; mentioned: 121, 122, 1060
Fisher, Jabez, 946, 1009
Fisher: schooner 1303–04 (Moodie)
Fisheries: French rights to fish in Newfoundland waters, 357, 672, 767
Fish-hawk: schooner 1349 (Phillips)
Fisk, ——, 301, 302
Fisk, John, agreement with George Washington, 592–93
Fisk, John, 1374 (*Industry*)
Fitch, —— (Capt.), 135 (*Cleopatra*)
Fitch, Samuel, 134
Fitzroy, Augustus Henry, *see* Grafton, Duke of
Flacquet, ——, 1070
Flagg, —— (Capt.), 56, 92–93, 277 (*Unity*)
Flags: for Washington's Fleet, 538, 565; Grand Union Flag raised on board *Alfred*, 1307. *See also* Signals and signal flags
Fleming, John (Capt.), 365
Fletchal, ——, 116
Fletcher, John, 1374 (*Byfield*)
Fletcher, Thomas, 602
Flin, Philip, 1349, 1353 (*Hope*)
Fling, Martin, 1124
Floating batteries, 128, 248, 342, 450, 601,

984, 1006. *See also* bateaux, boats, row-galleys
Flora: snow 78, 135 (Forrester)
Florence, Philip, 175
Florida, *see* West Florida
Flour: disposal of cargo of *Prince George*, 277, 300, 332, 384, 397–98, 412, 434–35, 461, 472, 475, 502–03, 517, 538, 567; otherwise mentioned: 378, 1164
Floyd, Matthew, 1275, 1276, 1300, 1312–13, 1334
Flucker, —— (Miss), 1267
Fly: sloop military stores imported in, 254; mentioned: 149
Fogg, Reuben (Col.), **to** George Washington, 535–36; mentioned: 1139
Folkstone: HM Cutter 686, 700, 949
Fontaine, William, 973
Fooks, William (Lt., R.N.), 1037–38, 1073, 1077 (*Hunter*)
Forbes, George, 396, 409–10
Ford, David, 90, 272, 428
Ford, William, 1290
Forde, James, **from** Woolsey & Salmon, 628–29
Fordyce, Charles (Capt.), 845
Foretier, ——, 469
Forrest, —— (Lt.), 1170
Forrester, Nicholas, 1291
Forrester, Thomas (Capt.), 78, 135 (*Flora*)
Forster, —— (Lt., R.M.), 372
Forster, ——, 202
Forster, John, 547, 1014, 1088
Forster, William, 558
Fortune: ship 394 (Moore)
Fort Frederick (near St. John, N.B.), 4–5, 19, 228, 446, 487
Fort George (N.Y.), 23, 573
Fort Johnson (S.C.): colonists seize, 114, 115, 116, 117, 126, 127, 144, 155
Fort Johnston (N.C.), 718, 723, 749, 795, 1002, 1014, 1026, 1054, 1088, 1094, 1122, 1149, 1150, 1159, 1200
Fort Pitt (Pa.), 294, 413
Fort Pownall (Maine), 577–78
Fort Royal (Martinique), view of, 353*
Fort Ticonderoga (N.Y.), 404, 430
Fosdick, Thomas, 1019
Foster, Benjamin, 309n.
Foster, Daniel, 1342
Foster, Jedediah (Capt.), 160, 323, 450
Foster, John, 175
Foster, John, 1342, 1366
Foster, Joseph, 176
Foster, William, **from** John Robinson, 765
Foudroyant: HMS 699
Foushee, —— (Dr.), 1053
Fowey: HMS to be repaired, 253, 264, 270; arrives Halifax, 440; arrives Boston, 1143; captures *Washington*, 1288; muster roll of, 1288–91; prizes taken by, 1373, 1377; Journal: 133, 1220, 1288, 1323; Log entries: 1299*; mentioned: 155n., 238, 282, 355n., 362, 373, 374, 712, 742, 912, 1065, 1072, 1129, 1189, 1203, 1251, 1264, 1287, 1291n. (George Montagu)
Fowke, —— (Lt.), 1040
Fowle, Richard, 346
Fowle, Thomas, 346
Fowler, William, 882
Fox, George C., **from** John Smith & Sons, 54, 207–08
Fox: 757
Foy, Edward, 23, 315, 1309
Fraley, Philip, 1290
France: map of, 725*; fishing rights in North Atlantic, 357, 672, 767–68; mentioned: 669–70, 676, 679, 718, 724, 744, 762, 763, 786, 790–91
Francis, Turbutt, **to** John Hancock, 32–33
Francis: ship 78, 135 (Buckley); sloop 1356 (King), 172 (Ritchie), 1347 (Robinson); transport 1143
Francklin, Michael (Lt. Gov. of Nova Scotia), 8, 513n.
Frank, ——, 788
Franklin, Benjamin: participates in conference on naval matters, 518; **from:** Horatio Gates, 912–13, 1283–84; William Govett, 1011–13; James Montgomery, 1036; mentioned: 154, 205, 240, 255–56, 314, 381, 475, 539, 589, 603, 619, 661, 805, 897n., 955, 956, 1012*, 1050, 1051, 1059, 1099, 1100, 1192, 1325
Franklin, William (Gov. of N.J.): broadside address to, 1191*; mentioned: 829
Franklin: Washington's Armed Schooner [formerly *Eliza*]: appraisal of, 387; ordered to St. Lawrence River with *Hancock*, 474; sails from Beverly, 565; activities in Canso Bay, 1125, 1125n.–27n., 1198n., 1216, 1245; prizes taken by, 967n., 1244, 1284; bills for outfitting, 1379–85; mentioned: 619n., 633, 636, 637, 900n., 978n., 1105, 1208n., 1281–82 (Selman)
Franklin: Pennsylvania Armed Boat: Nicholas Biddle commissioned captain, 111; list of military stores for, 559; mentioned: 25n., 234, 272, 428, 581
Franklin: sloop 1351, 1360 (Bagley)
Franks, ——, 768
Fraser, ——, 514, 515
Frazier, Edward, 1241
Frederick (Md.) Committee of Observation, Minutes, 1112–13
Freebody, Thomas, 422, 476
Freeman, ——, 926
Freeman, Enoch, **to** Massachusetts Council, 852
Freeman, Samuel, **from** Stephen Moylan, 1115
Freligh [or Freeligh], Abraham, 24, 32
French, Christopher (Maj.), 21, 31
Freneau, Philip, extracts from "The Midnight Consultation, or, A Trip to Boston," 211*
Friend, ——, 1078 (*Polly*)

"Friend of America, A," **to** George Washington, 1080–81
Friends: snow 1076 (Gosslin)
Friendship: brig 1354 (Milne), 1347 (Wilson); ship 51n. (Frost), 89 (Jann); sloop 1357 (Adderley); 711; unspecified 179, 736
Frost, William (Capt.), 50, 51n. (*Friendship*)
Frye, Joseph (Gen.), 1140–41, 1142, 1219, 1230
Fryers, John (Capt.), 78 (*New York Packet*)
Fuller, Abraham, 413
Fullerton, James, 1189 (*Woolwich*)
Fulmore, ——, 145, 146
Fulton, John, 1346, 1352 (*Larke*)
Fundy, Bay of: need for protection by British Navy, 5, 8, 252, 495
Furneaux, Tobias (Capt., R.N.), **from** Philip Stephens, 789; mentioned: 743, 750 (*Syren*)

Gadsden, Christopher, 144, 206, 309, 310*, 341, 442, 555, 918, 1059, 1163, 1182
Gage, Lord Henry, 424
Gage, Thomas (Maj. Gen.): believes Arnold en route to Nova Scotia, 47; orders ordnance removed from Fort Pownall, 577–78; ordered to England, 250, 301, 302, 355–56, 679, 721; requests convoy, 250, 326; "Exact Plan of General Gage's Lines on Boston Neck in America," 325*; **to:** Crean Brush, 263–64; Lord Dartmouth, 160–61, 264, 334; Lord Dunmore, 72–73; Samuel Graves, 7–8, 47, 48, 95, 149, 171, 177–78, 187, 220, 250, 326–27; Philip Stephens, 280; **from:** William Campbell, 167–68; John Connolly, 107–08; Samuel Graves, 106–07, 150, 178, 250, 270; Francis Legge, 6; Patrick Tonyn, 104; John Wentworth, 355–56; mentioned: 91, 95, 144, 193, 222, 224, 335*, 372, 393, 408, 468, 583, 606, 640, 655, 669, 695, 729, 841, 952, 1155
Gage: sloop 193
Gaine, Hugh, 59
Gale, Benjamin: **to** Silas Deane, 953–56, 1099–1100, 1324–25; **from** Silas Deane, 953–56
Gale, John, 1351, 1358, 1360 (*Betsey*)
Galleys, *see* Row-galleys
Galloway, Ben, 99
Galloway: brig 273
Gambier, James, 708, 752
Gamble, ——, 1036
Gamble, Joseph, 165, 405, 558
Gamble, Thomas, 262, 263, 268, 289, 301, 1173n.
Gamecock: sloop 1316n.
Gammell, James & Co., 102
Garden, —— (Maj.), 917
Garden, Alexander (Dr.), 117
Gardner, Alan (Capt., R.N.), **from** Clark Gayton, 1196–97 (*Maidstone*)
Gardner, Joseph, 1356 (*Pompey*)
Gardner, Solomon, 1342
Garland, George (Lt.), 154, 272, 428
Garland: HMS 757
Garnier, William (Capt., R.N.), 586, 1151 (*Hind; Argo*)
Gasherie, Joseph, 137
Gaspee: HM Brig at Quebec, 11–12; Allen confined on, 512; carries Carleton to Quebec, 942, 1249; mentioned: 70, 210, 374, 599, 743, 917, 1251, 1304n. (Hunter)
Gaspee: HM Schooner [burned 1772], 1162n.
Gaspee: sloop 640, 1124, 1168
Gasteen, James, 1291
Gates, Horatio (Brig. Gen.), **to:** Benjamin Franklin, 912–13, 1283–84; John Sullivan, 641–42; mentioned: 1247, 1285, 1286
Gauld, George, **to** Clark Gayton, 1062–63
Gausson, David, **from** Woolsey & Salmon, 73
Gayton, Clark (R. Adm.), **to:** Stair Douglas. 1195–97; Stair Douglas and Alan Gardner. 1196–97; **from:** the Admiralty, 701–02· George Gauld, 1062–63; mentioned: 670
Gazetteer & New Daily Advertiser: Aug. 15, 673–74
Gefferina, George, **from** W. Griffin, 1025; mentioned: 326, 475, 1066, 1116, 1117, 1188, 1189
Gelston, —— (Dr.), 1044
General Gage: HM Sloop 940, 943, 1220, 1249, 1265, 1267
General Thomas: 1018 (Littleworth)
General Ward: schooner 1316
General Wolfe: brig 1373 (Hill)
Generous Friend: 736 (Williams)
Generous Friends: 704
Generous Planter: 736 (Calf)
George III, King of England: proclamation, 685; speech opening Parliament, 777–78; **to** Lord Sandwich, 672, 687, 721; 688*
George: HM Sloop 1272, 1377
George Town: packet 1015 (Wyley)
Georgia: map, 458*; Council of Safety, **from** William Henry Drayton, 1004–05; mentioned: 1, 104, 682, 884
Georgia: snow 271–72, 284–85, 296–97 (Bolton)
Germain, Lord George [1st Viscount Sackville], **from** William Eden, 739, 769; mentioned: 316n., 585n., 738*, [caricature] 770*
Gerrard, Miles, 165
Gerrish, Joseph, 450, 946, 1009, 1219
Gerry, Elbridge, **to:** John Adams, 1261–63 (1262*); Samuel Adams, 369–70; **from:** John Adams, 896–97; Tristram Dalton, 599–600; Nathaniel Tracy, 1285–86; mentioned: 238, 249, 278, 323, 565n., 966, 1219
Gibbs, Hinson, 1331–33
Gibbs, Solomon, Protest of, 1331–34; mentioned: 1301n., 1331 (*Thomas & Stafford*)
Gibbs, William, 90
Gibbs, William, 1329
Gibson, ——, 1112
Giddings, Andrew, 549

Gilbert, Francis, 1093

Gilbert, John, 346

Gilbert, John, 817

Gilbert, Phineas, 1354 (*Endeavour*)

Gilbert, Thomas, 346

Gilchrist, James, to St. George Tucker, 100–101, 614

Giles, ——, 54, 207

Gill, Moses, 228, 323, 370, 549, 1009, 1219

Gillard, John, 175

Gillies, Alexander, 1347, 1349, 1355, 1360 (*James*)

Gillies, Robert, 101

Gillon, Alexander (Capt.), letter to an unidentified Maryland correspondent, 631; mentioned: 1185, 1242, 1331

Girard, Étienne, from Thomas Randall & Son, 298

Girdwood, David, 1329

Girzie: brig 1348, 1352 (Sprut)

Gisperts, Anthony, 53

Gist, Thomas, 1013

Glasgow: HMS in Rhode Island harbor, 12; fires on Bristol, 376; prizes taken by, 1373–74; Journal: 338, 363, 860, 987, 1205; mentioned: 58, 109, 158–59, 203, 212, 229, 336, 337, 373, 420, 477, 742, 858, 881, 882, 1146, 1158, 1159, 1250, 1267 (Howe)

Glasgow: 664, 896, 907, 1264 (Townshend)

Glasgow Packet: 1258

Glen, ——, 506

Gloucester (Mass.): Committee from Joseph Reed, 289; Committee of Safety, to George Washington, 226; instructions to Committee of Safety, 279–80

Glover, Daniel, 1382, 1384

Glover, John (Col.): to: William Bartlett, 1187; Joseph Reed, 517, 565–67, 622; George Washington, 368–69, 459–61 (460*); from: Joseph Reed, 289–90, 290, 398–99, 416, 472, 490, 538, 600–601, 642; mentioned: 38, 176n., 289, 387, 412, 473*, 517, 538, 567, 589, 617, 619, 635–36, 638, 850n., 980, 1007, 1199, 1286, 1322n., 1340, 1343

Glover, John, Jr. (Capt.), 169, 176n., 368n., 472, 619, 622, 637, 642

Glover, Jonathan: Agreement to serve as Continental Agent at Marblehead, 635–36; Agreement with William Bartlett, 1019; Memorandum of a Letter from Stephen Moylan, 1154; to: George Washington, 965, 1098–99, 1245–47 (1246*); from: Robert Hanson Harrison, 945; Stephen Moylan, 944–45, 980, 1229, 1260; mentioned: 300, 387, 412, 945, 1282, 1303

Glover, Joseph (Col.), 168, 445

Godfrey, —— (Col.), 160, 202, 593

Goldthwait, Henry, 602

Goldthwait, Thomas, to Massachusetts General Court, 602; mentioned: 577, 578, 603

Goodrich, John, 565, 994, 1138, 1167

Goodrich, John, Sr., 665

Goodrich, William (Capt.): deposition of, 664–65; from Isaac Van Dam, 1314–15; mentioned: 209, 218, 246, 1138, 1167

Goodwin, —— (Capt.), 535, 988

Goodwin, —— (Maj.), 634

Goodwin, John, 1371

Goodwin, Lazerus, 1367, 1370

Goodwin, Nathaniel, 1371

Goodwin, Timothy: bill for work on *Washington* and *Harrison*, 1057; mentioned: 1365, 1371

Goodwin, William, to Charles Ridgely, 54, 207

Goold, Arthur, 1198

Gordon, ——, 272

Gordon, Alexander (Dr.), to Archibald Campbell, 274–75; mentioned: 260n.

Gordon, Daniel, 405, 558

Gordon, Francis Grant (Capt., R.N.): at Martinique, 352, 383–84, 410–11, 457–59, 530–31, 585, 606–07; court-martial of, 1151; to James Young, 351–52; from James Young, 35–36, 366; mentioned: 208, 586, 614 (*Argo*)

Gordon, Robert, 749

Gordon, William, to John Adams, 603–04; deposition of, 17; mentioned: 16

Gorham, ——, 501

Gorham [or Goreham], Joseph (Col.), 161, 264, 283, 486, 876, 903, 1286

Gorton, Daniel, 165

Gosslin, Hillary, 1076 (*Friends*)

Gould, David, to South Carolina Council of Safety, 222–24

Gouldsborough Committee, report of, 964

Govan, Archibald, 1309

Govett, William: to Benjamin Franklin, 1011–13; mentioned: 1208n.

Graeme, Alexander (Lt., R.N.): from Samuel Graves, 950; mentioned: 54, 55, 101, 113, 189, 212, 264, 371, 372, 373, 1250 (acting captain of *Mercury*)

Graff, John, from H. C. Schweiniz, 526–27

Grafton, Duke of [Augustus Henry Fitzroy, 3rd Duke of Grafton], 779n.

Graham, Charles (Lt.), 1113

Grainger, Caleb, 317

Grant, ——, 513, 515, 606

Grant, Benjamin, 1064

Grant, James (Brig. Gen.), from Frederick George Mulcaster, 244, 287; mentioned: 47

Grant, John, 1291

Grant, John (Capt.), 922

Grant, Joseph, 1128

Grant, Robert, 82, 178, 883

Grant, Samuel, 175

Grant, Thomas, 176n., 387

Grant, William (Lt., R.N.), 30, 105, 374, 682, 742, 859, 1250 (*St. John*)

Graves, John (Lt., R.N.): to Samuel Graves, 286–87; from Samuel Graves, 107, 1066;

mentioned: 95, 287, 289, 374, 742, 963n., 1066n., 1202, 1250 (*St. Lawrence*; *Nautilus*)

Graves, Samuel (V. Adm.): description of activities on his station, 8–11, 29–31, 82–84, 129–31, 210–14, 281–82, 371–74, 856–58, 932–33, 1082–83, 1099, 1200–03, 1230, 1250–51, 1264–67; orders destruction of New England seaports, 7, 212, 246, 324, 503, 595; assures naval protection of Nova Scotia, 8, 495; concern for provisions, 10, 250; reaction to *Asia*'s firing on New York, 70; pleased by mail interception, 80; orders arrest of important colonists, 87, 107, 212; concern over theft of powder at Bermuda, 229; assures Gage of convoy, 250; in prizes and captures, 252–53; receives orders to suppress rebellion, 292; on difficulties of navigating in St. Lawrence River, 401, 417, 438; on difficulties of supplying Quebec, 401, 417; discovers goal of Arnold's expedition, 503; sees no hope for conciliation, 503; expects attack on Boston, 539–40; his vessels inadequate to control contraband trade, 570; to be recalled, 679, 721, 724–26, 740–42; commended by George III, 687; British criticism of, 689, 708–09, 769; complaint about Dunmore, 704n.; ordered to increase manpower, 750; about admiralty courts, 881; threatens to burn New York, 894; general comments on his command in North America, 984n.; fears loss of ordnance brig *Nancy*, 1000, 1066, 1117, 1143; instructions to his vessels in the South, 1200; prize list, 1373–77

Narrative: 7, 22, 38, 69, 161, 192–93, 229, 238, 250, 292–93, 305, 323–24, 362, 388, 400–401, 438–40, 519, 539–40, 569–71, 620, 841, 858, 903, 914, 932, 946–48, 967, 1000, 1065–66, 1106, 1117, 1129, 1143, 1169–70, 1187–88, 1230, 1264, 1324

to: Marriot Arbuthnot, 1287–88; Henry Bellew, 1200; Thomas Bishop, 169–71; George Bruere, 229; Guy Carleton, 438; John Collins, 130–31; William Duddingston, 68–69; Robert Duff, 8–11; Thomas Gage, 106–07, 150, 178, 250, 270; Alexander Graeme, 950; John Graves, 107, 1066; Andrew Snape Hamond, 356–62; Samuel Holland, 81–82; William Howe, 417, 1000, 1071–72, 1106, 1144; William Hunter, 11–12, Edward Le Cras, 11, 69, 252–53, 503–04; Francis Legge, 8, 252, 495, 540; Jacob Lobb, 194; John Macartney, 265, 336; Thomas Mackenzie, 70; Henry Mowat, 324–26; Hyde Parker, Jr., 1116–17, 1249; Matthew Squire, 1188–89; John Stanhope, 1188; Philip Stephens, 29–31, 82–84, 178–79, 210–14, 281–82, 371–74, 856–58, 932–33, 968n., 1082–83, 1099, 1200–1203, 1264–67; John Symons, 462, 475; George Vandeput, 70–72, 87, 193–94, 840–41, 982–83; James Wallace, 80–81, 129–30, 253, 881, 881–82, 882–83, 894, 894–95, 983–84; General Orders, 356–62

from: Admiralty Commissioners, 682, 690, 691, 695, 701–02, 706, 709–11, 712, 715, 716, 723, 739, 740, 750, 758–60, 765, 774–75, 948–50; Andrew Barkley, 951; Marriot Arbuthnot, 911–12, 1216; Thomas Bishop, 331–32; John Collins, 19–22, 417–18; Lord Dunmore, 84–85, 1120–22; Thomas Gage, 7–8, 47, 48, 95, 149, 171, 177–78, 187, 220, 250, 326–27; John Graves, 286–87; John Hamilton, 940–42, 1074; Andrew Snape Hamond, 869; William Howe, 437–38; John Macartney, 264–65, 334–36; James Montagu, 1024; Henry Mowat, 513–16; David Pryce, 87; Lord Sandwich, 687–89, 721; Matthew Squire, 1240–41; Philip Stephens, 682–84 (683*), 685–86, 697, 704–06, 708, 711, 724, 724–26, 727, 735–36, 736–37, 743, 765–67; John Symons, 1144–45, 1170–71; Patrick Tonyn, 105–06, 287–89; George Vandeput, 379–81, 392–93; James Wallace, 58–59, 231, 451–52; John Wentworth, 1115–16

Graves, Samuel (Lt., R.N.), 213, 293, 373, 611, 612, 625, 840, 894, 1250 (*Viper*)

Graves, Thomas (Capt., R.N.), 788

Graves, Thomas (Lt., R.N.), 129, 212, 373, 743, 883, 1250 (*Bolton*)

Gravier, Charles, *see* Vergennes, Count de

Gray, ——, 1317

Gray, —— (Lt.), 200

Gray, George, 483, 499

Gray, George, 18, 123

Gray, George, **from** Richard Riley, 89–90

Gray, Lewis, 249

Gray, William, 1381

Great Bridge (Va.), 1053, 1211, 1240–41, 1274–75, 1298, 1310–11. *See also* Kemp's Landing

Greater, Francis, 175

Greatey, Philip, 175

Greaves, ——, 1170

Green, Andrew, 395 (*John & Bella*)

Green, Christopher (Col.), 201, 209

Green, Edward, **to** Joshua Green, 1247, 1261

Green, Hank, 1230

Green, John (Capt., R.N.), 95n., 299, 468, 512 (*Pomona*)

Green, John (Capt.), 992, 1024, 1036, 1120

Green, Joshua, **from** Edward Green, 1247, 1261

Green, William, **to** Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 1296–97; mentioned: 1060, 1068

Greene, Nathanael (Maj. Gen.), **to:** Nicholas Cooke, 593–95; Samuel Ward, 475, 576–77; mentioned: 387, 637, 902, 1259

Greene, Thomas, 1093, 1233, 1255

Greene, William, 662, 953

Greenlaw, John, 446

Greenleaf, Benjamin, **from** Samuel Deane, 877–79; mentioned: 269, 278, 292, 450, 1142

Greenleaf, Thomas, **to** Robert Treat Paine, 463

Greenwood, Nathaniel, 1290

Gregory, William (Capt.), 831n.

Grenell, Thomas, 32, 895, 938, 972, 1108, 1325

Greves, James, 1359 (*Ruth*)

Grey, George, 464

Greyhound: HMS 757

Gridley, Richard, 930

Griest, Isaac, 16, 1013

Griffin, Jasper, 990, 1035

Griffin, Samuel, 994

Griffin, W., **to** George Gefferina, 1025

Griffith, Benjamin, 1013

Griffith, John, 498

Griffith, Maurice, 51

Grimes, John, **from** Nicholas Cooke, 162

Grimké, John Faucherand, 244

Grimké, John Paul, 244

Griswold, Matthew, **to** Jonathan Trumbull, 536; **from** Jonathan Trumbull, 3; mentioned: 518, 861

Gross, Simon, **to** Massachusetts General Court, 227

Grout, —— (Col.), 169, 176, 228, 323

Groves, Jefferson (Lt.), 1339

Grow, Edward, 1128

Guilford, Earl of, *see* North, Lord

Guillard, Peter, 1374 (*Three Friends*)

Guines, Count de, **to** Count de Vergennes, 670–71; 679, 699–700, 719, 755–57, 767–69, 776, 785; **from** Count de Vergennes, 672–73, 786–88; mentioned: 669, 698*, 718, 745

Guliker, John, 400n., 1377 (*Charming Polly*)

Gunn, —— (Dr.), 202

Gunpowder: to be imported as exception to trade restrictions, 33–34, 60, 61, 62, 63, 83, 137–38, 154, 205, 239, 297–98, 328, 329, 383, 547, 586n., 612, 646, 862n., 886n., 898, 939, 973, 993–94; French action on British restrictions, 718, 724, 744, 762, 763, 911; to be used sparingly, 355, 480, 568, 613; European restrictions, 671, 674–76, 679–80, 684, 699, 708; British restrictions, 670, 676, 678–79, 686, 687, 692–97, 782–83; needed by colonists, 28, 46, 218, 233–34, 306, 367, 448, 469, 541, 553, 557, 599–600, 645, 877, 938, 979–80, 1089, 1234–35; imported by colonists, 171, 202, 214–15, 351–52, 470, 565, 624, 658, 871–72, 960–61, 995, 1031–32, 1032–33, 1134, 1146, 1242, 1296, 1305; attempts and proposals to import, 26–28, 57, 62–63, 76, 96, 97, 109–10, 132–33, 149, 297–98n., 307–09, 311–12, 312–14, 314–15, 329, 427, 521, 530, 554, 546–47, 592–93, 596, 609, 631, 642, 664–65, 730, 754–55, 786, 789–91, 863, 886, 898, 973, 1013, 1022, 1030–31, 1080–81, 1091, 1135–36, 1146, 1204–05, 1236, 1259, 1274, 1297–98, 1314–15, 1326–27; mentioned: 59, 105, 109, 129, 132, 143, 160, 184, 191–92, 217, 229, 262, 397, 485, 600, 678, 686, 694, 721–22, 829, 940, 995–96, 1005–06, 1067, 1077, 1080–81, 1160, 1167, 1186–87, 1192–93, 1206, 1273, 1274, 1313–14

Guns, 1085*, 1110*

Gunter's Rules, 825*

Gutesbury, Samuel, 348

Hackburn, John, 1359 (*Sally*)

Hackett, James (Maj.), 617, 832

Hacock, Ralph, 448

Hadford, John, Jr., 630

Hague, The, 671, 679–80, 684, 708

Haines, Godfrey, 297

Haldimand, Frederick (Maj. Gen.), **from** Francis Hutcheson, 1267–68

Haliday, ——, 143

Halifax: HM Schooner [lost, 1775], 570

Halifax: HM Schooner [purchased May 1775] at Boston, 30; under Mowat's command, 324; at Falmouth, 472, fires on Falmouth, 500–502; at Boston, 858; prizes taken by, 1375, 1376; Master's Log, 1154; mentioned: 133, 161, 213, 371, 372, 433, 488, 516, 588, 589, 604, 742, 932, 1250, 1323 (De la Touche)

Halifax: packet 526, 896n.

Halifax (Nova Scotia): Intelligence from, 186; fortification of naval yard, 83, 224, 253, 264, 281–82, 495, 503–504, 657, 762, 869, 903, 1063–64, 1143, 1169

Hall, ——, 169, 176, 278

Hall, George-Abbott, 1027, 1185

Hall, Gilles (Capt.), 97, 150, 338, 378, 861, 1067 (*Minerva*)

Hall, Joseph, 1158, 1263 (*Britannia*)

Hallet, Allen, 1350, 1359 (*Sally*)

Halloway, Daniel, 422

Hallowell, Benjamin, 48

Hallum, John (Lt., R.N.), 282, 373, 743, 1250 (*Adventure*)

Halsey, —— (Lt.), 1113

Halsey, Jeremiah (Capt.), 1221

Halstead, John, 1123

Hamblin, George, 1020

Hamen, —— (Lt.), 535

Hamilton, John (Capt., R.N.), **to:** Samuel Graves, 940–42, 1074; Philip Stephens, 942–43, 964, 1072–73; **from** civil and military officers of Quebec, 1039; mentioned: 743, 1037–38, 1072–74, 1075–76, 1230, 1249, 1251, 1265, 1315. *See also Lizard*

Hamilton, John (Capt.), 99, 111, 189, 428, 429, 561, 581, 1102 (*Congress*)

Hamilton, John (Capt.), 284, 297n.

Hamilton, Patrick, 1222

Hamilton, Samuel, 1290

Hamilton, William, **to** Lord Rochford, 674–76, 684

Hammet, Lucy, 1368, 1371

Hammett, Abraham, 1370

Hammond, Nathaniel, 322, 333

Hamond, Andrew Snape (Capt., R.N.), Narrative: 655–57; **to:** Marriot Arbuthnot, 1258, 1301; Samuel Graves, 869; Hans Stanley, 1029–30; **from:** Marriot Arbuthnot, 869, 900, 924–25, 926, 978; Samuel Graves, 356–62; mentioned: 690, 743, 905, 912, 1251 (*Roebuck*)

Hampden: pilot boat 872, 883

Hampton (Va.), Town of [and Elizabeth City County], Resolution, 125; **to** Matthew Squire, 123–25; **from** Matthew Squire, 74; fired on, 167, 613–14, 630–31, 843, 873, 973, 991, 1310

Hanbury: ship 395 (Thomas)

Hanchet, Oliver (Capt.), **from** Benedict Arnold, 1027; mentioned: 218

Hancock, John, **to:** Nicholas Cooke, 312–14; Council of Massachusetts, 312; John Hulbert, 1111; Richard Montgomery, 1207–08; New York Provincial Congress, 382, 506; officer in command of Pennsylvania battalion, 1236; Philip Schuyler, 163–64, 402–05; George Washington, 311–12, 542, 1235–36; **from:** Committee for inspection of Hudson Highlands fortifications, 1108–09; Turbutt Francis, 32–33; Christopher Leffingwell, 1190; Northampton County Committee, 1136–37; James Otis, 981; Philip Schuyler, 43–45, 150–53, 232–33, 306–07, 454–55, 504–06, 541, 551–53, 573, 605, 611, 916, 987–89, 1067–68, 1084, 1100, 1159–60, 1173; Jonathan Trumbull, 496, 987; George Washington, 36, 247, 301–02, 415–16, 590, 929–31, 978–80, 1071, 1168–69, 1199, 1258–59, 1322; mentioned: 221, 297, 313*, 378, 379, 565, 931n., 959, 1183, 1273

Hancock: Washington's Armed Schooner [formerly *Speedwell*]: appraisal of, 387; ordered to intercept ordnance vessels at St. Lawrence River, 474n.; sails for St. Lawrence, 636; activities in Canso Bay, 1105n., 1125, 1125n.–27n., 1198n., 1216, 1282; returns to Portsmouth, 1244; prizes taken by, 967n., 978n., 1244, 1284; bills for outfitting, 1379–85, mentioned: 638n. (Broughton)

Hancock: Pennsylvania Armed Boat: Thomas Moore appointed commander, 425; list of military stores for, 562; mentioned: 241, 272, 428, 581

Hancock & Adams: 671

Handcuffs, 1318*

Hanley, Edward, 798

Hannah: Washington's Armed Schooner: recapture of *Unity*, 19n., 36, 45, 75, 169, 280n.; mutiny of crew, 169, 175–76, 277n.; to be replaced, 368n.–69n.; pursued by *Nautilus*, 362n., 416, 438, 571; mentioned: 2 (Broughton)

Hannah: schooner 394 (Parsons), 1375 (McGibbons); sloop 34n., 41, 98, 106, 1376 (Wynne), 1357 (Collier), 1351 (Humphreys), 1360 (Jervis)

Hannell, George, 736 (*Aurora*)

Hannis, Samuel, 175

Hannon, George, 987

Hanrick, James, 172, 173, 207 (*Annapolis*)

Hanson, Alexander C., 173, 206

Hanson, John, 234, 255, 542, 940n., 971

Hanson, John, suggested by Adams for naval command, 1162

Hanson, John, Jr., 1113

Harcourt, Viscount, to Lord Rochford, 749

Harcourt: 735

Harden, Richard, 394 (*Endeavour*)

Hardenbrock, G. Van, 681

Hardie, —— (Capt.), 512 (*Cillery*)

Harding, Jesse (Capt.), 890

Harding, Seth (Capt.), 1292

Hardy, John, 1359 (*Betsey*)

Hare, Richard, 102

Hargroves, ——, 266

Haring, John, 40

Harlequin: sloop 131, 1377 (Thropp)

Harlow, Jesse, accounts against William Watson, 620; mentioned: 520, 1368

Harmar, Josiah, orderly book of, 1238

Harmony: brig 612 (Ross)

Harnett, Cornelius, 317

Harp, ——, 736 (*Nielson*)

Harper, Dick & Milligan, **from** Thomas Harper, 60

Harper, Thomas, **to** Harper, Dick & Milligan, 60

Harriott: 736 (Orrock)

Harris, Daniel, 602

Harris, Joe, 18, 56, 125, 155

Harris, Samuel, 1128

Harris, William, 135

Harrison, —— (Lt.), 535

Harrison, Anthony, **from** Hyde Parker, Jr., 706

Harrison, Benjamin, participates in conferences on naval matters, 518; mentioned: 80, 206, 221, 255–56, 381, 539, 589, 619, 873, 897n., 1050, 1192, 1231–32

Harrison, John, 803

Harrison, John, 1162

Harrison, Richard, **to** Maryland Convention, 1298; **from:** Maryland Convention, 1326–27; Maryland Council of Safety, 1328*

Harrison, Robert Hanson (Lt. Col.), **to:** William Bartlett, 1259; Continental Agents, 945; Northhampton Committee of Safety, 1042; William Palfrey, 1260

Harrison: Washington's Armed Schooner [formerly *Triton*]: appraisal of, 860n; charter agreement for, 572–73; accounts for fitting out, 418–19, 1057, 1363–72; fitting out, 436, 437, 462, 476, 490, 491, 504, 519; Coit appointed captain, 567; complains of condition, 638, 915, 945, 1218; captures *Polly* and *Industry*, 903–04, 945, 965, 967, 1020, 1087; desertion of crew, 1259; men-

tioned: 620n., 636, 637, 644, 841n., 870, 871, 895, 902, 916, 1117n., 1130n., 1142n., 1143n., 1156n., 1268, 1368
Hartford, Henry, 1164, 1167
Hartors, Jesse (Capt.), 1366
Hartwell, —— (Lt.), 171, 178 (*Spy*)
Hartwell, Broderick (Capt., R.N.), 75, 76, 286, 373, 401, 417, 742, 1203, 1250 (*Boyne*)
Harvy, John, 396
Haselden, Thomas, 804
Hastings, George (Capt.), 545, 558, 574, 581, 582, 597, 606, 613, 621, 628, 920, 1170n. (*Rebecca & Francis*)
Hatch, Jabez (Capt.), examination of, 1020; mentioned: 965, 1009, 1020, 1268 (*Polly*)
Hatch, Nathaniel, 133
Hatch, Oliver, 1231
Hatch, Samuel, 1010, 1348, 1354, 1359 (*Defiance*)
Hauley, John, Affidavit of, 188
Havens, Thomas, 1222
Hawk: brig 1348, 1357 (Tingey); schooner [renamed *Warren*]; appraisal of, 412–13
Hawke: schooner 1373; tender 843, 873, 992
Hawkins [or Hakins], James, 850, 900, 1008, 1229, 1245 (*Phoebe*)
Hawkins, John, 1290
Hawley, —— (Maj.), 269
Hay, Edward, **to** James Young, 208–09
Hay, John, 1150
Haydon, John, 1367
Hayes, William, 12
Hayley, George, 1032
Hayward, William, 1094
Hazard, Ebenezer, **to** Silas Deane, 172
Hazard, Stanton (Capt.), 41, 156–58
Hazen [or Hezen], Moses, 217, 319, 599
Heastie, John, 1345, 1347, 1352, 1353 (*Jeanie*)
Hedge, Barnabas, 1368, 1372
Heckewälder, ——, 1241
Hellespont: 709
Henderson, —— (Capt.), 1133–34 (*Woodmas*)
Henderson, Alexander (Capt.), 272, 428, 429, 561, 581, 655 (*Bull Dog*)
Henderson, George, 1290
Henderson, Thomas, 271
Hennessy, John (Lt.), 286, 299, 428, 1068
Henry, —— (Col.), 992
Henry, Patrick (Col.), 166, 195, 407, 1062
Henry & Joseph: brig 629n. (Tickell)
Herbert, Edward, 1350, 1355, 1360 (*Penelope; Nancy*)
Hercules: ship 181 (Norwood)
Herle, Roger, 1222
Herrick, Henry (Col.), 385n., 1338
Herriot, Thomas, 1377 (*St. Helena*)
Hetherington, John, 1293 (*Black Joke*)
Hetty: sloop 1331 (Milligan)
Heuse, Bodwell, Affidavit of, 187
Hewes, Joseph, **to** Samuel Johnston, 960; **from** Samuel Johnston, 898–99; mentioned: 396, 647, 918, 1059, 1163
Hewit, Solomon, 1122
Heyward, —— (Lt.), 127
Heyward, Thomas, Jr., 1211
Heys, Charles, 621
Hibbard, Eleazer (Capt.), 1281–82
Hibernia: ship 89n.
Hichborn, Benjamin, **to** John Adams, 622–24, 1128–29; mentioned: 1064–65
Hichborn, Robert, 1385
Hicks, James, 32, 39
Hicks, Whitehead (Mayor of N.Y.): assures Tryon of friendship of New York citizens, 506–508; **to** William Tryon, 455, 506–08; **from:** New York City General Committee, 441, 496–98; William Tryon, 440, 456, 526, 1270–72; mentioned: 23, 507*
Hidden, Noah, 254, 271
Hidgecock, —— (Mrs.), 1184
Higgens, ——, 201
Higgins, ——, 1216n., 1282
Higgins, —— (Capt.), 329 (*Duke of York*)
Hill, Hugh, 1373 (*General Wolfe*)
Hill, John, 1340
Hill, Obediah, 448
Hill, Whitmill, 547
Hill, William, 1122
Hillegas, Michael, 206, 234, 235, 544, 582, 862
Hilton, Joshua, 1164
Hinchcliffe, John, remarks in the House of Lords, 779
Hinchinbrook: HM Schooner at Halifax, 11, 31, 503; at Boston, 893, 903; in search of *Nancy,* 1065, 1072, 1117; returns to Boston, 1264; Journal: 893, 933n., 978, 1089; mentioned: 374, 743, 932, 933, 1129, 1143, 1144, 1250, 1323 (Ellis)
Hind: HMS at Antigua, 586; general orders to, 1095–96; change of command, 1151 (Garnier; Bryne)
Hindson, —— (Capt.), **from** Henry Laurens, 155–56; mentioned: 140
Hinman, Benjamin, 454
Hinman, Elisha (Capt.), 49
Hinson, Daniel, 347–48, 349
Hinson, John, 396, 409
Hinson, Joseph, 346
Hire, George, 1245n.
Hobart, John Sloss, 153
Hobby, Thomas (Maj.), 44
Hobson, John, **to** Stephen West, 704
Hodgdon, Caleb (Capt.), 833
Hodge, David, 276, 318, 1186
Hoell, David, 1254
Hogan, Derby, 1303–04
Holland, James, 1342
Holland, Samuel (Capt.), **from** Samuel Graves, 81–82; mentioned: 210–12, 381, 982
Holland, William, 269, 1370
Holley, —— (Capt.), 41
Hollingsworth, Jesse, **to** Charles Ridgely, 1238

Hollingsworth, John, 317

Holloway, Daniel, 476

Holloway & Co., 273

Holloway, Thomas & Joseph & Co., **from** Woolsey & Salmon, 273–74

Hollyday, James, **from** Richard Lloyd, 99; mentioned: 1297

Holman, ——, 1203

Holmes, ——, 539

Holmes, James (Col.), 906

Holmes, Richard, 1371

Holt, ——, 207

Holt, John Hunter, statement on confiscation of his printing press, 429; **from** Matthew Squire, 66; mentioned: 100, 267, 922n. *See also Virginia Gazette*

Holten, Samuel, 278, 333, 450, 620, 852, 946, 1009, 1230

Homan, Edward, certificate of, 978

Homer: snow 1347 (Dunnet)

Hood, Arthur, 1151

Hooe, Robert T., **from** Committee of the Maryland Convention, 1297; mentioned: 1298, 1326–27

Hooper, George, 1329

Hooper, Robert, 175

Hooper, Stephen, **to** Coates & Reynell, 147–49, 547–49

Hooper, William, 873, 899, 1050

Hooper, William, 1340

Hope: HM Schooner arrives at Boston, 69; need for repairs, 238; declared unfit for service, 1266; prizes taken by, 1373, 1376; mentioned: 210, 213, 373, 742, 933n., 1250 (Dawson)

Hope: brig [formerly *Sea Nymph*] 1267 (Dawson)

Hope: brig 1346, 1353 (Waters); schooner 394 (Cook); ship 21, 31, 75–76 (Curwin); snow 1359 (Barber), 1349, 1353 (Flin); unspecified 678 (Parry)

Hopewell: brig 1346, 1353 (Barber); ship 692, 694 (Ayles)

Hopkins, ——, 238, 269, 304, 323, 609

Hopkins, Esek (Commander of the Continental Fleet): chosen to command Continental fleet, 907–09, 1305–07; suggested by Adams for naval command, 1162; accepts command, 1233–34; **to** Newport Town Council, 1033–35, 1044, 1057–58; **from:** William Coddington, 1044, 1045, 1058; Stephen Hopkins, 907–09; Newport Town Council, 1058; Nicholas Cooke, 550; Rhode Island Recess Committee, 295–96; mentioned: 295, 296, 305, 306, 315, 327, 337, 338, 375, 476, 521, 524, 549, 550, 576, 611, 625, 639, 663, 829, 1023, 1090, 1092, 1233, 1255

Hopkins, Esek, Jr., 1233

Hopkins, James (Lt.), 48, 97, 150

Hopkins, John Burroughs (Capt.), 57, 1255

Hopkins, Stephen, **to:** Nicholas Cooke, 885–86, 1233–34; Esek Hopkins, 907–09; **from:** Nicholas Brown, 1090–92; Nicholas Cooke, 1158, 1269; mentioned: 341, 390, 479, 542, 647, 862, 908*, 918, 1059, 1093, 1162n., 1163, 1182, 1255, 1305

Hornley, Job, 1291

Horsey, Thomas, 48

Hosea, Robert, 1354 (*Dolphin*)

Hosmer, Titus, **to** Connecticut Committee of the Pay Table, 1093; mentioned: 88

Hostler, Alexander, 484

Houghtaling, Tunis, 137

Houghton: 175 (Somersby)

House of Commons, 693*

Houston, Thomas (Lt.), 272, 428

Hovey, Ivory, **to** Massachusetts General Court, 209–10, 304; mentioned: 228, 236, 323, 603

How [Herr], James, 1346, 1352, 1353 (*Sisters*)

How, Joshua, Affidavit of, 187

Howard, ——, 236

Howard, Francis, 1370

Howe, Robert (Col.), 1088

Howe, Tyringham (Lt., R.N.), 158, 159, 373, 742, 1250 (*Glasgow*)

Howe, Sir William (Maj. Gen.): appointed to Gage's command, 250; takes command, 301, 302; orders reinforcements to Quebec, 388; decides against sending transports to Quebec, 437–38; proclamation to inhabitants of Boston, 624–25; **to:** Andrew Barkley, 984; Lord Dartmouth, 1155–56, 1251–54; Samuel Graves, 437–38; **from:** Lord Dartmouth, 703; Lord Dunmore, 1087–88, 1209–11, 1239–40; Samuel Graves, 417, 1000, 1071–72, 1106, 1144; Samuel Leslie, 844–45, 1148; orderly book of, 238; mentioned: 67n., 95, 251*, 733, 771, 772, 774, 775, 783, 785, 841, 891, 894, 951, 952, 973, 998, 1000, 1189, 1194, 1203

Howell, ——, 60

Howell & Douglass, 60, 61, 165

Howell, Samuel, 873, 918

Howland, Consider, 1290, 1370

Howland, Thomas, 1071n.

Howlands, Joseph, 1370

Hubbard, Jonas, 209

Hubert, Isaac, 631

Hudson, ——, 207

Hudson, Charles (Capt. R.N.), 743 (*Orpheus*)

Hudson, Jonathan, 16, 207

Hudson Highlands Fortifications Commissioners, **to:** Bernard Romans, 968–72; Nathaniel Woodhull, 895, 1325; **from** Bernard Romans, 934–39, 1045–49

Hudson River: fortified by colonists, 233–34, 239, 255, 328, 340–41, 382, 393, 425, 454, 478, 498–99, 506, 524–25, 542, 555, 621, 959, 1108–09, 1325. *See also* Hudson Highlands Fortifications Commissioners; Romans, Bernard

Huffman, ——, 1130

Huger, Benjamin, 189

Huger, Isaac, 189

Hughes, Daniel & Samuel & Co., 51
Hulbert, John (Capt.), from John Hancock, 1111
"Humble Address of the . . . Pilots . . . of Kingston upon Hull," 731
Hume, Robert, 1036, 1102
Humphreys, Clement, 919
Humphreys, E., 1358 (*Lucretia*)
Humphreys, Joshua, bill for decking *Experiment*, 1222–23; mentioned: 1094n.
Humphreys, William Walter, 1351 (*Hannah*)
Hunt, —— (Capt.), 317
Hunt, Isaac, 41
Hunt, Thomas, 396
Hunter, Robert (Capt.), 1199n., 1229, 1338 (*Nancy*)
Hunter, William (Lt., R.N.), from Samuel Graves, 11–12; mentioned: 30, 70, 374, 743, 1251, 1304. *See also Gaspee*
Hunter: HM Sloop arrives Boston, 29; ordered to Quebec, 70, 210; arrives Quebec, 411; at Quebec, 468, 942, 964, 1017; change of command, 1073, 1077; participates in defense of Quebec, 1037–38, 1075, 1079, 1114, 1123, 1124, 1214, 1215; mentioned: 80, 159, 374, 438, 743, 923n., 943, 1016, 1018, 1083, 1139, 1197, 1213, 1251, 1315 (Mackenzie; Fooks)
Hunter: brig 1346, 1352 (Robinson), 1351 (Butler)
Hunting, Samuel, to Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., 530
Huntington, Benjamin, to Jonathan Trumbull, 254; from Jonathan Trumbull, 239; mentioned: 203, 378, 861, 1067
Huntington, David, 179, 1377 (*St. James*)
Huntington, Jabez (Col.), to Jonathan Trumbull, 271; from Jedediah Huntington, 229, 282–83; Jonathan Trumbull, 239; mentioned: 48
Huntington, Jedediah (Col.) to Jabez Huntington, 229, 282–83
Huntington, Samuel, to Jonathan Trumbull, 271; from Jonathan Trumbull, 239; mentioned: 861
Hurst, G., 356 (*Polly*)
Hussey, George, to Massachusetts Council, 29
Hussey, Sam, 501
Hustie, ——, 1343
Hutcherson, Tom, 550
Hutcheson, Francis, to Frederick Haldimand, 1267–68
Hutchings, Joseph (Col.), 275, 1053, 1061–62, 1137–38, 1148, 1239, 1240, 1308
Hutchins, Thomas, to Alexander Dickson, 276; mentioned: 319
Hutchinson, Thomas (formerly Gov. of Mass.), 88, 644, 729
Hutt, —— (Lt.), 951

Impressment, 17–18, 26, 39, 80, 82, 195, 283, 299, 657, 664, 743, 877, 900, 1083, 1155, 1196–97, 1200, 1203, 1269
Indians: participation in Canadian campaign, 43, 44, 145, 152, 321, 533, 534, 922, 923; possible use against colonists by British, 55, 108, 275, 293–94, 379
Industry: brigantine: condemnation proceedings, 133–34; condemned and sold, 134n.; mentioned: 1376 (McFarland)
Industry: schooner: captured, 229; Massachusetts House of Representatives holds hearing on, 248–49; resolves to offer to Washington, 278–79; Washington declines, 289, 290n.; inventory of cargo, 300; mentioned: 248, 262, 263n., 268, 269, 278n., 289, 305, 609 (Butler)
Industry: schooner: captured by Coit, 903, 904; cargo manifest, 904; capture reported to Washington, 945; examination of crew, 1019–20; mentioned: 912, 913n., 929, 930. 953, 965, 967, 1042, 1087 (Coffin)
Industry [other schooners]: 629n. (Green); 139, 1374 (Fisk); 394 (Paddison); 503; brig 767; sloop 1347, 1359 (Meredith), 80 (Pearce); unspecified 547
Infidel: brigantine [formerly *Loyal Briton*]: 447
Ingalls, Phineas, Journal, 186
Ingersoll, Jonathan, 1377 (*Jamaica Packet*)
Ingersoll, Samuel, 1216, 1284 (*Kingston Packet*)
Inglis, John, 484
Inglis, Thomas, 1300
Ingraham, Timothy (Capt.), 376, 421
Ingram, Jeremiah, 1290
Innes, Alexander, to: James Penman, 466–67; Patrick Tonyn, 465–66; mentioned: 115, 117, 126, 127, 144, 888, 1226, 1312–13
Innes, James (Maj.), 125
Innis, —— (Capt.), 1237
Insurance Form for Transportation of Captured Flour, 435
Intelligence reports: from Halifax, 186; from Capt. Hyde Parker, Jr., 1293; from London, 733; from Philadelphia, 722; others: 21, 184, 203–04, 231, 293, 305, 424–25, 474, 1086, 1234–35
"Intelligencer, The," to John and Samuel Adams, 508
Inventory of stores taken at Chambly, 535
Ipswich (Mass.), mentioned for "chastisement" by Graves, 324
Iredell, James, 1345
Irish, ——, 337
Irvine, ——, 754
Irvine, James (Lt. Col.), 1272
Irwin: 736 (Smith)
Isabella: schooner 1078 (Bouchat)
Isabella & Dorothy, see Dorothy & Isabella
Isis: 757
Ivers, Thomas (Capt.), 1387
Izab, George, 1354 (*Margaret & Mary*)

Jackman, Timothy, 1340
Jackson, George, 206

Jackson, Hall, 833
Jackson, Jonathan, 1286
Jackson [or Jakss], Samuel, 860, 1057, 1371
Jackson, Samuel, 89
Jackson, Thomas, 1372
Jacob: ship 135 (Cornell); storeship 705, 940, 942, 947, 949, 1073, 1076, 1249 (Brown)
Jamaica Packet: brig 1377 (Ingersoll)
James, —— (Col.), 950
James, Ambrose 1350, 1359 (*John*)
James, Francis, 203, 455, 508, 872, 883
James, Hugh, 885
James, Richard, 368n., 636, 965, 981, 1245
James: packet 886; sloop 1377; sloop 1347, 1349, 1355, 1360 (Gillies)
James & Nielson, 1331
James & William: transport 1187 (Parry)
Jamestown (Va.), fired on, 863, 873, 887, 1013, 1024
Jane: schooner 1359 (Lilly)
Jann, Thomas, 89 (*Friendship*)
Jarvis, Leonard, 644
Jauncey, James, 1222
Jay, John, **from:** Robert R. Livingston, 1161; Alexander McDougall, 645–46, 1146; mentioned: 235n., 862, 1119, 1192
Jean: sloop 24–25 (McAdam)
Jeanie: brig 1345, 1347, 1352, 1353 (Heastie)
Jefferson, Thomas, **to:** Francis Eppes, 393, 596–97; John Randolph, 1193–94; **from:** John Page, 991–93, 1120; Edmund Pendleton, 1052; mentioned: 1050, 1119
Jeffery, James, 175
Jenckes, John, 161, 662, 1204
Jenckes, Rufus, 1233
Jenckes, Silvanus (Capt.), **from** Nicholas Brown, 202
Jenkins, ——, 736 (*Britannia*)
Jenkins, Benjamin, **from** Henry Laurens, 445
Jenkinson, ——, 1030
Jennings, John, 346, 347
Jennings, Richard, 346
Jenny: ship 765n. (Foster)
Jenny & Polly: ship 181, 1309
Jepson, John, 476, 549, 550, 576
Jersey: ship 757
Jervis, Robert, 1360 (*Hannah*)
Jewett, ——, 228, 238, 278, 323, 551
Jewett, ——, 1340
Jewit, Jonathan, 1375 (*Dove*)
Jewkes, Charles, 1014
John: brig 1373 (Kennedy); schooner 1350, 1359 (James)
John & Bella: ship 395 (Green)
Johnson, Andrew, 176
Johnson, Eleazer (Capt.), 148, 158, 548 (*Dalton*)
Johnson, George, 1291
Johnson, Guy (Col.), 44, 146, 977
Johnson, John, 1342
Johnson, Randal, 1290
Johnson, Samuel, 174
Johnson, Thomas, 181, 1309 (*Jenny & Polly*)
Johnson, Thomas, 205, 206, 256, 972, 990, 1050, 1059, 1192, 1233n.
Johnson, Thomas, Jr., 1297
Johnson, William Pierce, 470, 577, 599, 600, 658, 659, 839, 880, (*Britannia*)
Johnson, Sir William, 151
Johnson: ship 394 (Jones)
Johnston, Francis, 919
Johnston, Martin (Lt.), 1104, 1387
Johnston, Samuel, **to:** Joseph Hewes, 898–99; Josiah Martin, 486n., 1053–54; North Carolina delegates in Congress, 898; **from:** Joseph Hewes, 960; Josiah Martin, 345; mentioned: 345, 484, 905
Johnston: brig 1351, 1356 (Cunningham); 1348 (Dunlop)
Johnstone, George, remarks in the House of Commons, 779–82
Johnstone, William, 276, 318, 1186
Johonnot [or Jehonnet], Andrew, 48, 88, 97, 1067
Joiner, John (Capt.), 190, 1003, 1004, 1330
Jones, ——, 577, 1036
Jones & Son, 1308
Jones, Frederick, 1122
Jones, Gibbs (Lt.), 111, 215, 272, 428, 1036
Jones, Ichabod: petition to Massachusetts Council, 369; Massachusetts Council order releasing him from confinement, 449–50; mentioned: 448, 957n.
Jones, James, 621
Jones, John Coffin, 450
Jones, John Paul (Lt.): raises flag on *Alfred*, 1307n.; mentioned: 829
Jones, Joseph & Sons, **from** John Smith & Sons, 51–53, 181, 1309
Jones, Nathan, 228, 303
Jones, Pearson, account of burning of Falmouth, 590–92
Jones, Philip, 1329
Jones, Richard, 394 (*Johnson*)
Jones, Robert, 1291
Jones, Stephen, 447
Jones, Thomas, 352n.
Jones, Thomas (Capt.), 1037–38, 1039
Jordan, James ,1373 (*Sally*)
Jordan, Samuel, **to** Massachusetts General Court, 1198–99; mentioned: 291, 964
Joseph: brig 396, 1347, 1352, 1360 (Mosely); 75n., 1375 (Pike); unspecified 709
Josiah, James (Lt.), 1050
Jovett, Charles, **from** Nicholas Brown, 1031–32, 1032–33
Judith: schooner 1373 (Elvin)
Juliana: brig 273 (Burke)
Julius Caesar: ship 697 (Uzuld)
Juno: brig 271; storeship 709, 952
Jupiter: transport 1145, 1146n., 1202, 1230, 1263 (Dickenson)

Kalteisen, Michael, 1027
Kampton, John, 1368

Katy: Rhode Island Armed Sloop: ordered to intercept British packet, 76; Washington orders to Bermuda, 76–78; sails, 96; unavailable when needed by Congress, 390, 1154n.; purchased by Rhode Island, 663, 968; ordered to cruise for ordnance transports, 1001; ordered to Philadelphia, 1092–93; joins Continental fleet, 1255, 1294, 1296n.; renamed *Providence*, 1255; mentioned: 1162n., 1230–31, 1231n., 1232, 1233–34, 1235n. (Whipple)
Kavanagh, ——, 512
Kearns, John, 84, 100, 886
Kearsly, John (Dr.), 41
Keeler, Robert (Capt.), 709–11, 743 (*Experiment*)
Keith, Sir Basil, **to** Lord Dartmouth, 911
Kelly, ——, 1053
Kelly, Henry, 16, 215, 629
Kelly, John, 175
Kemble, Sam, 264
Kemble, Stephen (Lt. Col.), Journal: 858–59, 1117
Kemple, John Tabor, 990
Kemp's Landing (Va.), 511, 545, 844, 1053, 1061–62, 1137–38, 1148, 1210, 1240–41, 1310–11. *See also* Great Bridge
Kempton, John, Jr., 1371
Kempton, Samuel, 1367, 1371
Kempton, Zaccheus, 1371
Kendricks, John (Capt.), 1301–02 (*Undutied Tea*)
Kennedy, Hugh, 1373 (*John*)
Kennedy, John, 1349, 1355 (*Betsey*)
Kennedy, John, 1359 (*Martin*)
Kenney, Love, 448
Kent, John, 1304
Kent, Stephen, 1340
Kent, Thomas, 1347, 1349, 1350, 1355, 1357, 1360 (*Two Brothers*)
Kent, William, 1304
Kent: 699
Kenyon, Richard, 1345, 1350, 1353, 1355 (*Commerce*)
Killian, Thomas, 1124
Killingsworth: 709
Kimball, Abel, 1340
King, ——, 215, 631
King, Benjamin, 816, 820
King, Edward, 1356 (*Francis*)
King, George, **from** New Hampshire Committee of Safety, 502; mentioned: 332, 384, 398
King, Henry, 18, 56, 167
King, John, Jr., 1357 (*Defiance*)
King, Josiah, 249
King Fisher: sloop 1351, 1359, 1361 (Strange)
King George: 709, 914, 952
Kingsfisher: HM Sloop at Norfolk 54, 74, 101, 113, 189; fires on Norfolk, 258; fires on Burwell's Ferry, 960n., 973–75, 992, 1014, 1052; at Jamestown, 1025, 1120; stores for, 1025–26, 1102–04; prizes taken by, 1374; Journal: 54, 184, 242, 408, 511, 526n., 529, 546, 584, 665, 909, 960n., 1087; mentioned: 12n., 32n., 84, 88, 98, 212, 242, 266, 373, 456, 605, 742, 961, 975, 1062, 1241, 1250. *See also* Montagu, James
Kingston (Jamaica), 64*
Kingston upon Hull: "The Humble Address of the . . . Pilots . . . of Kingston upon Hull," 731
Kingston Packet: brig 1216n., 1244n., 1284, 1316–17 (Ingersoll)
Kinnear, —— (Capt.), 988
Kirkland, Moses (Col.), 26, 116–17, 126, 142, 144, 155, 156, 168, 190, 465, 467, 1087, 1120–22, 1138, 1343
Kirkland, Samuel, 247
Knap, Mary, 292
Knight, George, 1355 (*Conway*)
Knight, John (Lt., R.N.), **to** Massachusetts Council, 119–20
Knight, Samuel, 1342
Knight, William, 1345
Knight, William, 617
Knowles, John (Capt.), 78
Knox, Henry (Col.), **to** George Washington, 1161–62, 1292–93; instructions from George Washington, 1040; mentioned: 930, 1041, 1042, 1168
Knox, Robert, 1348 (*Collector*)

La Corne, St. Luke, 55, 319, 320, 321, 367
Lady Catherine: sloop 92, 166 (Ord)
La Grange, Bernardus, **from** Edmund Burke, 745
Laird, David, 735 (*Thames*)
Lamb, Anthony, 819
Lamb, John (Capt.), 152, 533, 848n., 1105n., 1168, 1387
Lambert, John, 180
La Mouche, ——, 533
Land Packet: brig 1349 (Moore)
Landman, Samuel, 1371
Landon, —— (Dr.), 1130
Lane, ——, 101, 286
Lane, Daniel (Lt.), 226
Langdon, John, **to:** William Whipple, 612–13; instructions from Continental Congress, 958–60; **from:** John Sullivan, 248; Thomas Thompson, 277; George Washington, 169 (170*); William Whipple, 996–97, 1089; mentioned: 19n., 154, 169, 308n., 314, 383, 442, 538, 567, 613, 862, 885n., 918, 1059, 1108–09, 1171–73, 1305
Langdon, Timothy, **to** Massachusetts General Court, 470; mentioned: 593
Lannen, Samuel, 1367
Larke: brig 1346, 1352 (Fulton)
Larkin, ——, 515
Larrabe, Timothy, 48
Lascelles, Jonathan, 1376 (*Endeavour*)
Lasher, John (Col.), 24, 32, 392

Latham, Joseph (Capt.), 530

Latimer, Jonathan (Maj.), 3, 12

Laurens, Henry, **to:** Beaufort Committee of Inspection, 190; Stephen Bull, 190–91; Lady Campbell, 243–44; William Henry Drayton, 26, 116, 125–26, 175, 222; William Erven, 26; Captain Hindson, 155–56; Benjamin Jenkins, 445; John Laurens, 144, 191, 216–17, 1314; Isaac Motte, 115–16; William Moultrie, 90–91, 529–30; Saxe Gotha Committee, 155; South Carolina delegates in Congress, 140–44; Edward Thornbrough, 261; Andrew Williamson, 1276; **from:** Lord Campbell, 260; Daniel De Saussure, 131–32; Barnard Elliott, 1241–42; Edward Thornbrough, 155, 845–46; St. Bartholomew's Parish Committee, 168; mentioned: 104, 117, 243, 244, 466, 863, 874, 887, 889, 1069, 1211, 1275, 1329, 1330, 1331, 1332*

Laurens, John, **from** Henry Laurens, 144, 191, 216–17, 1314

Laval, Daniel de, **to** Lord Suffolk, 758

Lawe [or Lawes], George (Capt.), 1037–38, 1039

Lawford, George, 36, 366

Lawrence, Effingham (Capt.), 424

Lawrence, John, 271

Lawrence, John (Capt.), 424, 1162, 1163n.

Lawrence, Jonathan, 542, 972, 1108, 1325

Lawrence, Joseph, 175, 176

Lawrie, —— (Lt.), 844

Lawson, Robert (Col.), 1138, 1148, 1240

Lawton, Matthew, 477

Lawton & Brown, **from** John Smith & Sons, 100; mentioned: 84

Layton: 709

Learmonth, John, 220

Learned, Ebenezer, 915n.

Lechmere's Point (Mass.): British Navy seizes livestock, 951, 980, 981, 984, 998

Leckie, James, 1275

Le Cras, Edward (Capt., R.N.), **from** Samuel Graves, 11, 69, 252–53, 503–04; mentioned: 5, 7, 8, 10, 31, 69, 83, 282, 374, 438, 570, 657, 742, 831n., 903, 912, 1063, 1143, 1251 (*Somerset*)

Le Despenser: packet 222, 244 (Pond)

Lee, —— (Miss), 99

Lee, Abel, 1222

Lee, Charles (Maj. Gen.), **to** Alexander McDougall, 607; mentioned: 81, 391, 407, 832, 891, 1006, 1114, 1161

Lee, Francis Lightfoot, **to:** Landon Carter, 557, 1086; Robert Wormsley Carter, 1236–37

Lee, John, 175

Lee, John, 1077

Lee, Joseph, 179, 1286, 1377 (*Polly*)

Lee, Richard Henry, **to:** Henry Tucker, 1119; George Washington, 215, 1013, 1308; **from:** William Lee, 729–30; Edmund Pendleton, 465, 1167; George Washington, 931, 1154; mentioned: 221, 256, 311, 329n., 556, 647, 862, 918, 990, 1051, 1059, 1189

Lee, Thomas Ludwell, 195

Lee, William, **to:** Samuel Brailsford, 681–82; Richard Henry Lee, 729–30; **from** Robert Carter, 34

Lee, William (Maj.), 490

Lee: Washington's Armed Schooner [formerly *Two Brothers*]: appraisal of, 412; recapture of *Ranger,* 978–79, 1098–99, 1171n., 1319n.; prizes taken by: *Two Sisters,* 1000n., 1084n.; *Nancy,* 1199, 1247, 1248, 1258, 1263; *Polly,* 1199, 1248; *Concord,* 1245, 1248, 1258; bills for fitting out, 1379–85; mentioned: 619, 637, 709n., 765n., 870–71, 890n., 902, 965, 968n., 1026n., 1104n., 1211n., 1218, 1240n., 1340. *See also* Manley, John

Leech, James, 940

Lech, Nathan, 1007n.

Leechmer, ——, 131

Leeds, Jonathan (Capt.), 136

Leeds, William, 136, 158

Leffingwell, Christopher, **to:** John Hancock, 1190; Jonathan Trumbull, 477–78; **from** Nicholas Brown, 420; mentioned: 202

Leffingwell, Daniel, 1190

Leg irons, 1318*

Legare, Benjamin, 1331

Legare, Samuel, 1331

Leger, —— (Capt.), 1027

Legge, Francis (Gov. of Nova Scotia): proclamation of, 1280–81; **to:** Lord Dartmouth, 486–87, 876–77, 1152, 1278–80; Thomas Gage, 6; **from:** Samuel Graves, 8, 252, 495, 540; Nova Scotia General Assembly, 657; John Stanton, 1256–58; Lord Suffolk, 761–62; citizens of Yarmouth, 1281–82; mentioned: 4–5, 224, 264, 438, 503, 1198

Legge, William, *see* Dartmouth, Lord

Le Havre, view of, 680*

Lemon, John, 1290

Lempriere, Clement, 26, 104, 105, 1027, 1095, 1104, 1113, 1162, 1163n.

Leslie, —— (Lt.), 844

Leslie, Samuel (Capt.), **to** William Howe, 844–845, 1148; **from** Lord Dunmore, 1240; mentioned: 1209

Lester, ——, 863

Leverett, Thomas, 305

Lewis, Anthony, 175

Lewis, David, 51

Lewis, Francis, 205, 383, 917, 1296

Lewis, George, 1367, 1371

Lewis, John, 1159

Lewis, John, 1244

Lewis, Morgan, **to** Samuel Blachley Webb, 13

Libby, Jonathan, 536

Libby, Josiah (Lt.), 535

Liberty: schooner, 87, 162; sloop, 1325

Lightbourne [Lightburn or Liburn], —— (Capt.), 245, 612, 645

Lighthouses, 10, 30, 121–22, 708–07, 1155, 1203
Lightly, William, 1190
Lillington, A., 317
Lilly, William, 1349, 1359 (*Nancy; Jane*)
Lilly: ship 1346, 1352 (Dunlop)
Lincoln, Benjamin (Col.), **from** Clark & Nightingale, 39; mentioned: 852, 946, 1009, 1142, 1230
Lincoln County (Maine): officers of the Eastern Regiment **to** Massachusetts General Court, 469–70
Lindsay, ——, 844
Linnir, Robert, 1355 (*Martin*)
Linzee, John (Capt., R.N.), **from** John Brown, 236; mentioned: 30, 49, 374, 519, 742, 857, 1117, 1250 (*Falcon*)
Lircher, Peter, 1319
Liset, ——, 1078 (*Mary*)
Lisle, Robert, 629
Lispenard, Leonard, 87
List of prisoners taken at Chambly, 535
Little, —— (Capt.), 156, 299
Little, Luther, Narrative: 352n., 962n.
Little, Paul, 488, 500
Little Hester: sloop, 1349 (Wilmot)
Littlejohn, —— (Capt.), 976, 977
Littleworth, Richard, 1018 (*General Thomas*)
Lively: HMS expedition to Penobscot Bay, 169–71, 194, 213, 220, 225, 331–32; returns to Boston, 952, 967; prizes taken by, 19, 45, 45–46, 67, 75, 92–93, 277n., 332, 1373, 1375, 1376, 1377; Journal: 19, 26, 45–46, 67, 75, 194, 220, 225, 952; mentioned: 29, 30, 45, 148, 161, 374, 742, 965, 1065, 1072, 1203, 1230, 1245, 1251, 1288, 1291n. *See also* Bishop, Thomas
Lively: schooner, captured by Broughton and Selman, 1216; mentioned: 1244, 1282 (Higgins)
Liverpool: HM Frigate ordered to Virginia, 705; mentioned: 700, 721, 737, 743, 948, 949, 1188, 1200, 1202, 1249 (Bellew)
Livestock: British Navy seizes in Rhode Island, 284, 362–63, 379, 390, 476, 569, 579: — at Lechmere's Point (Mass.), 951, 980, 981, 984, 998; — at Charlestown, 950–51, 953; colonists resist British depredations in Rhode Island, 27, 58, 96, 283, 295-96, 306, 327, 337, 375, 451–52, 521, 595, 625; — at Falmouth, 471, 927, 1139
Livingston, Henry, 1006
Livingston, James (Col.), **to:** Richard Montgomery, 217–18; Philip Schuyler, 42–43; mentioned: 150, 152, 307n., 319, 405, 531, 867, 886, 959, 1070, 1146, 1276
Livingston, Peter Van Brugh, **from** Philip Schuyler, 1068; mentioned: 32, 84, 110, 255, 508, 883
Livingston, Philip, **from** Edmund Burke, 745; mentioned, 154, 314, 383
Livingston, Philip, Jr., 276, 318, 1186
Livingston, Robert R., Jr., **to** John Jay, 1161; instructions from Congress, 958–60; mentioned: 205, 221, 256, 328, 381, 940, 1109, 1171, 1173n.
Livingston, Walter, 152, 159, 405, 862
Livingston, William, 1050, 1059
Lizard: HMS sails for Quebec, 705; arrives Quebec, 940; defense of Quebec, 942, 943, 964, 1016, 1037–38, 1039, 1040, 1073, 1075–76, 1124–25; Journal: 1017–19, 1076–77, 1124–25, 1213–14; mentioned: 391, 392, 438, 484, 518, 743, 923, 943, 944, 947, 949, 1006, 1028, 1067, 1079, 1138, 1249, 1251. *See also* Hamilton, John
Lloyd, Dickey, 99
Lloyd, Henry, 623
Lloyd, Richard, **to** James Hollyday, 99
Lloyd's Evening Post and British Chronicle, **1775:** *Dec. 25–27*, 546; **1776:** *Jan. 1–3*, 1169
Lobb, Jacob, **from** Samuel Graves, 194; mentioned: 840
Lockwood, Samuel, 87, 533, 1151–52
Lofthouse, Alvara (Capt.), 143 (*Betsey*)
Log board, 812*
Logie, ——, 167
London, view of, 714*; "Intelligence from London," 733
London Chronicle, **1775:** *Aug. 15–17*, 678; *Aug. 17–19*, 671, 679; *Aug. 22–24*, 686; *Aug. 24–26*, 692; *Sept. 5–7*, 708; *Sept. 14–16*, 721; *Sept. 26–28*, 735; *Oct. 21–24*, 774; *Nov. 14–16*, 19; *Dec. 12–14*, 457–59, 628; *Dec. 26–28*, 640. **1776:** *Jan. 4–6*, 544–45, 1200; *Jan. 11–13*, 1024.
London Evening Post: Nov. 9–11, 60
London Gazette: Aug. 29–Sept. 2, 679–80; *Sept. 16–19*, 723; *Sept. 30–Oct. 3*, 745n.; *Oct. 24–28*, 782–83
Long, Peter (Capt.), 332, 363, 382, 425–26, 581
Long, Pierce (Capt.), 398, 1030
Longfellow, Nathan, 448, 449
Longmuir, James, 394, 395 (*Baltimore*)
Loocock, Aaron, 1241–42
Lord, Hugh (Capt.), 108, 294n.
Lord, William, 1122
Lord Chatham: brig 711 (Maingy)
Lord Marchmont: schooner 1348, 1350, 1356, 1359 (Oakes)
Loring, Benjamin (Dr.), 88
Loring, Seth, 264
Lothrop, —— (Maj.), 1366, 1368
Lothrop, David, 1370
Lott, Abraham, **from** George Vandeput, 59; mentioned: 24
Louis XVI, King of France, 670
Love, Rob, 395 (*Duke of Richmond*)
Loveland, —— (Lt.), 597
Lovell, —— (Col.), 551, 593
Lovell, Christopher, 1043
Lovell, Daniel, 1043
Lovell, Shubael, **to** James Ayscough, 1043–44

Loverman, —— (Capt.), 581
Lovett, John, 1339
Low, Isaac, 296–97, 498, 595
Lowder, Jonathan, 603
Lowell, John, 387
Lowndes, Rawlins, 1211
Lowrie, James, 1245, 1258 (*Concord*)
Lowther, William, 172
Loyal Briton: brigantine seized by Machias colonists, 4–5, 6, 19; account of capture, 445–46; renamed *Infidel,* 447 (Sterling)
Loyalists: colonial action against in Norfolk, 274–75, 992–93, 1025, 1237; — in Newport, 296, 327, 337, 338, 550, 644; — elsewhere, 41, 144, 266, 401–402, 541, 1112–13; British protect, 263–64, 284, 326, 327, 372, 466–67, 695, 769–74, 948, 1189; armed and organized in North Carolina, 713–15, 719, 771, 793–95; — in Virginia, 16, 17, 316, 1013, 1120–22, 1137–38, 1210, 1307, 1311; — in South Carolina, 144, 168, 771; supply British Navy, 24, 375, 520, 975 [*see also* New York; Newport] otherwise mentioned: 22, 266–67, 379–81, 796–97, 829, 864–66, 994, 1043–44, 1051–52, 1089, 1114, 1115–16, 1125, 1152
Lucretia: sloop 1350 (Barron), 1358 (Humphreys)
Lucy: schooner 1376 (Eddy)
Ludlow, Gabriel W., 233
Lunde, Archibald, 272, 284, 285
Lunn, Joshua, 686 (*Sophia*)
Lutens, Henderson, 1348, 1351, 1354, 1356, 1360 (*Polly*)
Luther, Levi, 1347, 1357 (*Swan*)
Lutwidge, Skeffington (Capt., R.N.), 743, 763, 765 (*Triton*)
Lux, Darby, 207, 1013
Lux, William, 273
Lynch, Thomas, participates in conference on naval matters, 518; mentioned: 144, 205, 207, 221, 155–56, 381, 518, 539, 589, 619, 862, 897n., 972, 990, 1050
Lynch, Sir William, 182
Lyndon, J., 968
Lyne, George (Capt.), 613, 843, 991
Lynx: HM Sloop 586, 1095–96, 1150 (Scott)
Lyon, James, 448
Lyon, Samuel, 1351 (*Sally*)
Lyttleton, ——, 92

Mabane, Adam, 1037–38, 1039
Maby, —— (Capt.), 175 (*Eagle*)
McAdam, William, 24
McAllester, ——, 90
Macaroni: sloop 39, 464
Macartney, John (Capt., R.N.): arrested, 54, 55, 113; to be sent to England for court-martial, 371, 372; **to** Samuel Graves, 264–65, 334–36; **from** Samuel Graves, 265, 336; mentioned: 56, 74n, 84–85, 88, 101, 173, 174, 189, 212, 213, 401, 417, 457, 742 (*Mercury*)
McCabe, Thomas, **from** Woolsey & Salmon, 73
McClean [or Maclean], Allan (Col.), 161, 264, 867, 1006, 1016, 1018, 1037–38, 1039, 1067, 1075, 1076, 1079, 1276
McClenachan, Blair, 329n.
McCloud, —— (Capt.), 199, 976
McClurg, Walter, 18
McCobb, ——, 225
McColough, ——, 535
McCormick, James, 201, 209
McCrehon [or McCrohon; McRohon], 1351, 1354, 1358 (*Buncombe*)
McCulloh, ——, 1345
McCunn, —— (Capt.), 55
McDonald, ——, 1198
McDonald, Adam (Capt.), 126
McDonald, Donald, 316n.
McDougall, Alexander (Col.), **to:** John Jay, 645–46, 1146; John Sullivan, 573–74; **from** Charles Lee, 607; mentioned: 525, 1161–62
McEwen, James, 540 (*William*)
McFarland, John, 133, 1376 (*Industry*)
M'Farland, Thomas, 731
McGill, —— (Capt.), 484 (*Ranger*)
McGlathry, William (Capt.), 890n., 945n., 1098, 1154, 1319 (*Ranger*)
McGregor, Alexander, 485
McGregor, Dougal (Capt.), 1119, 1304–05
McGuillan, Alexander, 500
Machias (Maine): colonists attack Fort Frederick, 4–5, 19, 228, 446, 487; Graves plans reprisal against, 324; account for capture of *Margaretta*, 448–49; Committee of Safety **to** Massachusetts General Court, 445–48; mentioned: 829
Machias Liberty: sloop 309n., 447, 447–48
McKay, —— (Capt.), 1070
McKean, Thomas, 154, 314, 383
McKean, William, 1342
McKenzie, —— (Capt.), 180, 257 (*Peace & Plenty*)
Mackenzie, George, 944
Mackenzie, Thomas (Capt., R.N.), **to** Philip Stephens, 1074; **from** Samuel Graves, 70; mentioned: 29, 159, 210, 374, 743, 942, 1037–38, 1073, 1077, 1214, 1251 (*Hunter*)
McKesson, John, 392, 872
Mackibbin [M'Gibbon or McGibbons], John (Capt.), 49, 50, 171, 1375 (*Black Joke*)
M'Lachlan, Henry, 395 (*Pallas*)
M'Lean, James, 394 (*Crawford*)
McLeod, Norman, 1222
McMonagle, John, 1152–53, 1199n. (*Rainbow*)
McNeil, Larie, 628
McNiel, —— (Mrs.), 447, 449
Macpherson, John, **to:** commanding officer of sloop *Enterprise*, 73; Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 240; mentioned: 138, 206,

256, 479, 506, 527, 542, 544, 893, 913, 929, 978, 1021
Macpherson, John, Jr., 138, 319, 867
Magdalen: HM Schooner Dunmore orders to England, 690, 704n., 705; at Portsmouth (England), 700; change of command, 732n.; sails for Quebec, 737; arrives Quebec, 964, 1018; defense of Quebec, 1037–38, 1039, 1075, 1315; Journal: 731–32, 732n., 1028–29, 1077, 1138–39, 1215, 1315; mentioned: 122, 183, 316, 570, 732, 735, 743, 1076 (Colins; Nunn)
Maidstone: HMS 1195–96 (Gardner)
Mail interception: by British, 139, 273–74, 281, 622–23, 629, 752, 767, 925, 948, 1000n., 1065n., 1128–29; by colonists, 27, 57, 65, 76, 80–81, 162, 196, 214, 238, 354, 511–13, 567, 1001–02, 1006, 1176
Maingy, Nicholas, 711–12 (*Lord Chatham*)
Maitland, Richard (Capt.), 26, 192, 678, 686 (*Phillipa*)
Malbone, Evan (Capt.), 78
Malbone, Francis, 422, 440, 1220–21
Malbone, John, 422, 440, 476, 549, 550, 576
Malcolm, William, 612
Mallett, Peter, 1014
Man, Robert (V. Adm.), from the Admiralty Commissioners, 701–02
Manchester, Joshua, 1375 (*Sea Flower*)
Manir, John from Benedict Arnold, 911; mentioned: 831n.
Manley, John (Capt.): prizes taken by: *Betsey,* 104n., 168n., 244n., 287n., 1025 n., 1026n., 1104n., 1211n.; *Concord,* 1245, 1258, 1260; *Nancy,* 1199, 1217, 1218, 1219, 1247, 1258, 1263; *Polly,* 1248; *Ranger,* 945, 967n., 1171n., 1319; *Two Sisters,* 980, 1084; mentioned: 472, 490, 619, 622, 637, 765n., 870, 890n., 893, 904, 931, 968n., 978, 981, 1007, 1098–99, 1154, 1199, 1240n., 1248, 1259, 1268, 1343, 1381 (*Lee*)
Mansfield, John, 253
Manvide, John: captured, 1290; Journal: 932, 985, 1107n., 1118, 1130, 1146, 1158, 1171, 1189, 1204, 1220
Maps and charts: Boston harbor, 809*; Gage's lines on Boston Neck, 325*; Bristol and River Avon, 675*; British colonies in North America, XLIV*, 773*, 1126*; Canadian border area, 868*; Casco Bay, 854*; Charleston harbor, 1212*; Connecticut, 453*; England and Wales, 784*; English Channel, 751*; Europe, 668*; Falmouth, 591*; France, 725*; Georgia, 458*; New Bern (N.C.), 185*; New England, 986*; New Haven, 552*; New Jersey, 403*; New York City and environs, 380*; North Carolina, 103*, 458*, 794*; Philadelphia, 560*; Piscataqua River, 1243*; Portsmouth harbor (England), 746*; Quebec, 237*; Rhode Island, 453*; St. Augustine, 632*; South Carolina, 103*, 458*; maritime parts of Virginia, 124*; West Indies, 615*; western hemisphere, 828*; world, 1034*, endsheets
Marblehead (Mass.): citizens capture *Industry,* 248, 267–68; mentioned for "chastisement" by Graves, 324; Continental Agent appointed, 635–36
Marchant, Benjamin Lewis, 1300, 1312–13
Marchant, Stephen, 188
Margaret & Mary: brig 1354 (Izab)
Margaretta: sloop 324, 1163n.; schooner 447
Maria: storeship 705, 948, 949
Mariner's Compass Rectified, The, 804, 808*
Mariner's New Calendar, The, 804, 808*
Marines, British, 10, 149, 238, 280–81, 1006, 1018, 1082, 1202
Marines, Continental: established by Congress, 972; first commission, 1183; mentioned: 829, 957n., 1071, 1169, 1207, 1294
Marion, —— (Capt.), 102, 114
Markoe, —— (Capt.), 166
Marlborough, Duchess of, 1270
Marquis, Joseph, 1291
Marsh, ——, 428
Marshall, Abraham, 165
Marshall, Christopher, Diary: 235, 363; to an unidentified correspondent, 257–58
Marshall, William, 165, 405, 558
Martha: brig 1354 (Parsons)
Martin, —— (Maj.), 531
Martin, Anthony, 628
Martin, Daniel (Capt.), 249
Martin, John Allen, 1186
Martin, Josiah (Gov. of N.C.), to: William Campbell, 1226–27; Lord Dartmouth, 85, 484–86, 1001–02; Samuel Johnston, 345; from: William Campbell, 1225; Lord Dartmouth, 718–19, 783–85; Samuel Johnston, 486n., 1053–54; mentioned: 1, 140, 155, 184, 713, 723, 769, 771, 772, 789, 793, 794, 795, 797, 829, 1088, 1149, 1186, 1224
Martin, Robert, 687 (*Peggy*)
Martin: schooner 1350 (Dennis), 1354 (Kennedy), 1355 (Linnir)
Martindale, Sion (Capt.): recruits seamen for *Washington,* 387; captures *Britannia,* 1158; mutiny of crew, 1189–90; captured, 1288; to Joseph Reed, 859; from George Washington, 354–55; mentioned: 215, 475, 491, 519, 520, 537, 571, 637, 644, 859, 870, 871, 902, 903, 904, 931, 932, 1042, 1043, 1218, 1285, 1291n., 1377 (*Washington*)
Martinique: source of munitions and gunpowder for colonists, 297–98n., 352–54, 410–11; British efforts to prevent the supply of gunpowder from, 351, 457–59, 530–31, 614; "A Letter from Martinique," 606–07; view of Fort Royal, 353*. *See also* Noziere, Count de

Mary: brig 53, 327–28, 382, 425 (Wallace); schooner 633, 944, 967n., 978, 1008n., 1245 (Russell); 1078, 1168; sloop 1127–28; unspecified 736 (Reed)
Mary & Elizabeth: ship 99n., 281
Maryland: commissions for vice admiralty courts, 1164–67; efforts to obtain gunpowder, 1297–98, 1326–27; Committee of Maryland Convention **to** Robert T. Hooe, 1297; Maryland Convention: **to** Richard Harrison, 1326–27; **from** Richard Harrison, 1299; Maryland Council of Safety **to** Richard Harrison, 1328*; **from** John Smith & Sons, 1274
Maryland Gazette: Sept. 28, 172–73; *Oct. 5,* 113
Mascoll, Stephen, 1315–16 (*Boston Revenge*)
Maserand, ——, 719, 768, 785
Maskelyne, Nevil, 803
Mason, ——, 1069
Mason, David (Col.), 641, 1248
Mason, George, 195
Mason, Stevens, 871
Mason, Thomas (Capt.), Journal: 730, 789–91; mentioned: 786
Mason, Thomas & Co., 790, 791
Massachusetts: considers fitting out armed vessels, 228, 236, 371, 450, 495, 503, 519, 620, 829; act authorizing privateers and creating courts of admiralty, 834–39; petition for commission of *Boston Revenge,* 1315–16; Massachusetts delegates in Congress **to** Baltimore Committee, 1273. *See also* the entries immediately following
Massachusetts Council: Journal: 322, 1219; executive records of, 946; orders of, 449–50, 1019, 1303–04; **to** George Washington, 292; **from:** Justin Budd, 336; officers of *Falcon,* 120; Enoch Freeman, 852; John Hancock, 312; George Hussey, 29; Ichabod Jones, 369; John Knight, 119–20; Joseph Reed, 28; James Sullivan, 1139–42
Massachusetts General Court: Journal: 839–40; **from:** Cumberland County Convention, 926–27; Thomas Goldthwait, 602; Simon Gross, 227; Ivory Hovey, 209–10, 304; Samuel Jordan, 1198–99; Timothy Langdon, 470; Machias Committee of Safety, 445–48; Enoch Moody, 851–52; Josiah Nottage, Jr., and others, 305; officers of the Eastern Regiment, Lincoln County, 469–70; Joseph Patrick, 303–04; Jeremiah Powell, 588–89
Massachusetts House of Representatives, Journal: 160, 169, 176, 202, 228, 236–37, 248–50, 269, 278–80, 291, 304, 322–23, 333–34, 370–71, 387–88, 399–400, 417, 450, 495, 503, 519, 551, 577, 593, 603, 609, 620, 624, 642, 658–59, 856, 914, 966, 1219, 1229–30
Massachusetts Provincial Congress: Committee Report, 291–92; **from** Newburyport Committee of Safety, 218–19
Massey, Eyre (Brig. Gen.), 1216, 1280
Mast House [at Blackwall, England], view of, 780*
Master, Allen & Co., 51, 1308
Masury, Richard, 1098, 1217 (*Dolphin*)
Mather, ——, 1186–87
Mather, James, 558
Mathews, David, 982
Mathewson, John (Col.), 161, 662
Matthews, Thomas, 545, 546, 565, 574, 845n., 994, 1210
Matty: ship 394, 395 (Peacock)
Maul, James, **from** Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 1060–61
Maule [or Maull], Nehemiah, 165, 405, 558
Maurepas, Jean Frédéric, Count de, 799–800
Maxwell, Peter, 394, 395 (*Oxford*)
May, William, 987
May Flower: brigantine 711
Maynard, John, 831n.
Mayson, James (Maj.), 1276
Mead, Matthew (Capt.), 44
Mead, Thomas, 1301–02
Mease, James, 558, 1061
Medley, Ignatius, 1342
Medows, Edward (Capt. R.N.), 8, 374, 742, 1250 (*Tartar*)
Meigs, Return Jonathan (Maj.), 201, 218, 247
Melzard, Thomas, 175
Mercenaries, 284, 391, 424, 1086
Mercer, James, 195
Merchants, British: reaction to North American trade restrictions, 391, 669, 729–30, 733
Merchants, North American: reaction to trade restrictions, 207–08, 273–74; begin to import munitions, 216; urged to import gunpowder, 61–63
Mercury: HMS aground at Norfolk, 4; floats free, 42; Graeme takes command, 55; at Boston, 250; condition of, 950; fails to convoy ordnance brig *Nancy,* 1153; prizes taken by, 1373, 1377; Journal: 55, 131, 166, 578, 1107, 1153, 1169n.; Master's Log: 4, 18, 25, 35, 42, 54–55; mentioned: 34, 41, 56, 60n., 62n., 66, 88, 101, 111, 113, 173, 189, 212, 253, 257, 264, 334, 336, 371, 372, 373, 388, 620, 640, 742, 857, 893, 948, 952, 953, 978, 994, 1065, 1072, 1099n., 1144, 1202, 1203, 1230, 1240, 1250, 1267n. (Macartney; Graeme)
Mercury: ship renamed *Duke of York,* 329n.
Meredith, Joseph, 1347, 1359 (*Industry*)
Merill, Bradbury, 448
Merlin: HM Sloop captures *Woodbridge,* 149; prizes taken by, 1373, 1374; Journal: 1029; mentioned: 8, 374, 519, 570, 742, 1029, 1157, 1187, 1251 (Burnaby)
Merritt, Daniel, 291
Merry Meeting: sloop 1375
Mervin, ——, 3
Methem, —— (Lt.), 1268
Middleton, Arthur, **to** William Henry Drayton, 117; mentioned: 126, 1211

Middleton, George, 1008–09
Middleton, Henry, 144, 1330
Middleton, James, 1008–09
Middleton, Joseph, 242
"Midnight Consultations, or, A Trip to Boston, The" [extracts from a poem by Philip Freneau], 211*
Mifflin, Samuel (Maj.), **to** Samuel Davison, 1236; mentioned: 21, 73, 166, 1183
Mifflin, Thomas (Col.), 106, 201, 676, 870, 891, 1284
Miksch, ——, 1167
Milberry, Samuel, 448
Mildred & Roberts, **from** John Smith & Sons, 50–51, 100, 215–16, 629–30, 886, 1308–09; mentioned: 53, 54, 182
Milford: HMS, 757
Mill, James, 467
Millar, James, 736 (*Friendship*)
Millar, P., 736 (*Charming Nelly*)
Miller, —— (Capt.), 183
Miller, Christopher, 1360 (*Contrast*)
Miller, Christopher, 1162
Miller, Eleazer, 1163
Miller, Malcombe, 1028
Miller, W., 61, 62n. (*Caesar*)
Miller, William, 446
Miller, William Turner, **from** Simeon Potter, 2–3
Milligan, Jacob (Capt.), 1331 (*Hetty*)
Mills, —— (Lt.), 44
Mills, ——, 370
Mills, William, 168
Milne, David, 1354 (*Friendship*)
Milton, John, 1367
Minerva: ship 89n. (Ewing)
Minerva: Connecticut Armed Brig [sometimes called brigantine]: officers appointed, 48, 97; expenses for fitting out, 88, 1066–67, 1093; powder for, 150; provisions and supplies for, 338, 378; disobedient crew, 861; returned to owner, 1154n.; proposed use as recruiting vessel, 1294, 1296n. (Hall)
Mingham, Michael, 582
Mitchel, ——, 575, 1309
Mitchell, George, 298n.
Mitchell, John, 1050
Mitchell, Jonathan (Col.), 927, 1139
Mogee, Alexander, 1291
Molineux, William: account of removal of cannon from Fort Pownall, 577–78
Molleston, William, 165, 405, 558
Molleston, William & Robert, 51, 630
Molly: schooner, 1373 (Salter)
Molly & Sally: schooner, 1349, 1351 (A. Donaldson); 1358 (C. Donaldson)
Moltke, ——, 750
Moncur, ——, 736 (*Echo*)
Money: 18th century coin and bills, 288*
Monmouth: sloop 871n., 893, 902, 912, 928, 929, 953, 984, 1065, 1087, 1134–35, 1168–69 (Allen)
Monro, Nathaniel, 544
Monson, Amos, 1374 (*Cherry*)
Montagu, George (Capt., R.N.), 75, 76, 154, 174, 253, 264, 265, 270, 282, 334, 343, 371, 374, 457n., 705, 742, 1251. *See also Fowey*
Montagu, James (Capt., R.N.): requisition for stores, 1025–26; **to:** Commissioners of British Naval Office, 574; Samuel Graves, 1024; anonymous letter to, 266–67; mentioned: 84, 113, 242, 373, 456–57, 742, 873–74, 993, 1014, 1102, 1103, 1250. *See also Kingsfisher*
Montagu, John, *see* Sandwich, Lord
Montaigu, Seigneur de, 411
Montgomery, Hugh, 272, 428
Montgomery, James (Capt.), **to** Benjamin Franklin, 1036: mentioned: 99, 111, 285, 428, 563, 581, 655 (*Ranger*)
Montgomery, John, 558
Montgomery, Richard (Brig. Gen.): sets out for St. John's, 43; plans attack, 162, 430, 431; takes Chambly, 531–33, 611; takes St. John's, 917; takes Montreal, 1005–07, 1067–68, 1171–73; needs boats at Montreal, 1100; sails for Quebec, 1151–52, 1159–60; blockades Carleton's vessels, 1161; arrives Quebec, 1276–78; joins Arnold, 1278; report of his conference with his officers, 430–31; **to:** Charles Preston, 830; Philip Schuyler, 145–46, 225, 319–20, 366–67, 430, 531–33, 866–67, 1005–07, 1056, 1069–70, 1113–14, 1276–78; **from:** Ethan Allen, 159–60; Benedict Arnold, 923–24, 1016–17, 1037, 1078–80, 1123, 1197; John Brown, 922; John Hancock, 1207–08; James Livingston, 217–18; Charles Preston, 830; mentioned: 45, 66, 151, 152, 192, 197, 198, 306, 321, 402, 454, 504, 505, 523, 532*, 553, 609, 862, 884, 891, 905–07, 916, 956, 959, 987, 988, 1023–24, 1075, 1100, 1171, 1173, 1190, 1221–22. *See also* Barwick, Robert; Brown, John; Chambly; Montreal; Quebec; St. John's
Montgomery: Pennsylvania Armed Ship, 1068n.
Montreal: Allen's attack, 192, 197, 512–13, 534; surrenders to Montgomery, 1005–07: 1067–68, 1171–73, 1190, 1193, 1221–22; guns and ordnance stores taken near Montreal, 1078; view of Montreal, 1055*. *See also* Allen, Ethan; Barwick, Robert; Carleton, Guy; Montgomery, Richard
Montresor, John (Capt.), 1308
Moodie, John, 1303–04 (*Fisher*)
Moody, ——, 577
Moody, Enoch, **to:** Massachusetts General Court, 851–52; George Washington, 853; **from** George Washington, 901
Moor, Obadiah, 602
Moore, Allen (Capt.), 111, 286, 428, 429, 562, 581, 655 (*Effingham*)
Moore, James (Col.), 317, 485, 1014, 1088, 1122

Moore, James (Midshipman, R.N.) [killed at Machias], 324

Moore, Joshua, 1349 (*Land Packet*)

Moore, Philip, 790

Moore, Thomas (Capt.), 425, 428, 562, 581, 655, 1162, 1163n. (*Hancock*)

Moore, Thomas (Capt.), 394 (*Fortune*)

Moore, Thomas, 1136, 1223–24

Moore, William, 299 (*Bentham*)

Morely, Matthew, 1115

Morey, Israel, 1064

Morgan, Daniel (Capt.), 200, 201, 202

Morning Chronicle and London Advertiser **1776:** *Jan. 2*, 1148; *Jan. 6*, 1203–04; *Jan. 20*, 1307–08

Morris, Cadwalader, **from** Samuel Morris, 41, 60–62

Morris, Charles, 536

Morris, Charles, 1198

Morris, David, 24, 25

Morris, Luke, 1134

Morris, Robert, **to** Philadelphia Jailer, 653–54; mentioned: 41, 61, 111, 122, 464, 483, 558, 730, 790, 918, 919, 1050, 1093, 1119, 1168, 1192, 1296, 1297

Morris, Samuel, **to** Cadwalader Morris, 41, 60–62

Morris, Samuel, Jr., 98, 122, 206, 483, 653, 862, 873, 1050

Morrison, Hugh, 558

Morrison, James, 1346, 1353 (*St. Andrew*)

Morton, John, 328

Morton, Ozburn, 1371

Morton, Perez, 28, 29, 120, 202, 269, 292, 304, 336, 450, 589, 603, 839, 840, 852, 946, 1009, 1019, 1217, 1304

Mosely, Basset, 1351 (*Rebecca*)

Mosely, Emperor, 396, 1347, 1352, 1360 (*Joseph*)

Mott, ——, 1277

Mott, Edward, **to** Jonathan Trumbull, 1130

Mott, Samuel (Col.), **to** Jonathan Trumbull, 320–22

Mott & Boyne [or Bayne], 612

Motte, Isaac (Col.), **from** Henry Laurens, 115–16; mentioned: 102, 114, 115, 116, 126, 128, 142, 144

Moulder, John (Capt.), 90, 154, 272, 394, 428 (*Hancock*)

Moulder, Joseph (Capt.), 1111–12

Moulière, M. de la, 699

Moultrie, William (Col.), **from:** William Henry Drayton, 889; Henry Laurens, 90–91, 529–30; South Carolina Provincial Congress, 962–63; mentioned: 102, 115, 116, 864, 1004, 1015, 1167

Mowat, Henry (Lt., R.N.): vessels fitted out for expedition, 7; ordered by Graves to burn coastal towns and destroy shipping, 324, 372; action at Falmouth: orders evacuation, 471; threatens to burn town, 487, 488; fires on town, 500, 501, 502; **to:** Samuel Graves, 513–16; people of Falmouth, 471; **from** Samuel Graves, 324–26; mentioned: 102, 115, 238, 374, 516, 517, 578, 588, 590, 592, 595, 613, 634, 743, 853, 858, 877, 932, 940, 996, 997, 1000, 1071–72, 1139, 1251 (*Canceaux*). *See also* Falmouth

Mowry, Daniel, Jr., 161

Moylan, Stephen (Muster Master General): memorandum of a letter to Jonathan Glover, 1154, — of a letter to Stonington Committee of Safety, 1153; **to:** William Bartlett, 891–93, 965, 980, 1142, 1229, 1260, 1303; Ephraim Bowen, Jr., 931; Tristram Dalton, 384–85; Samuel Freeman, 1115; Jonathan Glover, 944–45, 981, 1229, 1260; Timothy Pickering, 1303; Joseph Reed, 517, 565–67, 589–90, 617–19, 622, 1284; Salem Committee of Safety, 1284; Peleg Wadsworth, 1285; James Warren, 965; George Washington, 368–69, 434; William Watson, 855, 902–03, 931–32, 1042, 1056, 1065, 1218, 1284–85; Joshua Wentworth, 834, 1217; **from:** Tristram Dalton, 641; Richard Derby, Jr., 1317; John Pickering, Jr., 1316–17; Joseph Reed, 290, 333, 398–99, 461–62, 472, 517–18, 538, 600–601, 642; William Watson, 1106, 1268; Joshua Wentworth; 1152–53, 1244; mentioned: 290, 333, 398, 461, 503, 538, 565, 567, 635, 638, 901, 1282, 1343

Mulcaster, Frederick George, **to** James Grant, 244, 287

Mullins, ——, 1238

Mullony, John, 655 (*Catherine*)

Mullowney, John, 356 (*Tryal*)

Mulloy, Edward, 862

Mumford, ——, 1163

Mumford, Gideon, 1093, 1233, 1255n.

Mumford, Nathaniel, 1093, 1233, 1259

Mumford, Paul, 662

Mumford, Thomas, **to** Silas Deane, 521; **from** Silas Deane, 464

Munitions: British safeguard colonial stores, 30, 229, 371, 397, 758–61, 940; European restrictions, 749–50, 758; seized by Dunmore, 564–65, 574, 614, 844, 845; Continental Congress on, 33–34, 137–38, 307–09, 311–12, 312–14, 315, 383, 612, 862n., 917; for Washington's Fleet, 398, 491, 519–20, 538, 605, 611, 622, 625, 626, 637, 639, 640, 661; for Pennsylvania Armed Boats, 21, 50, 111, 215, 285–86, 342, 405, 559–64; Knox collects in New York, 1040, 1041, 1042, 1161–62, 1168, 1292, 1293; guns and ordnance stores taken near Montreal, 1078; otherwise mentioned: 109–10, 316, 546–47, 573, 605, 648–49, 658, 669, 829, 898, 927–28, 959, 1135–36, 1189–90, 1195–96. *See also* gunpowder; *Nancy* [ordnance brig]; saltpeter

Munson, Amos (Capt.), 32

Mure, Son, & Atkinson, 736

Murphy, Benjamin, 1009
Murphy, Benjamin, 1291
Murphy, Daniel, 165
Murray, ——, 182, 1308
Murray, ——, Jr., 182
Murray & Sons, 50, 100
Murray, John, *see* Dunmore, Lord
Murray, John, 595
Murray, Peter, 1348 (*Buncombe*)
Murray, Robert, 595
Murray, Sansom & Co., 990, 1035
Musgrave: brig 1346, 1353 (Sibson)

Nairne, E., 817
Nancy: brig 31n. [*see also* below]; brigantine 165 (Douglass), 1190 (Davis); schooner 1135–36 (Dickinson); sloop 1349 (Lilly), 1360 (Herbert)
Nancy: ordnance brig: Graves sends vessels to search for, 1000, 1065–66; Washington's Fleet searches for, 1142, 1154; *Cerberus* attempts to convoy, 1144–45; captured by Manley in *Lee,* 1199, 1217, 1219; British vessels still search, 1220; munitions found on, 1247: Howe's comments, 1251; disposal of cargo, 1260, 1282, 1303, 1326; expenses related to capture, 1337–43; mentioned: 709, 946, 968n., 1072, 1117, 1155, 1203, 1204n., 1218, 1229, 1251, 1258, 1261, 1263, 1266, 1267 (Hunter)
Nancy and Sukey: ship 484 (Robinson)
Naper, —— (Capt.), 1079, 1114, 1123, 1197
Napier, —— (Lt.), 845
Nash, Abner, 546
Nautical Almanack, 803
"Nauticus," to Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 442–43; discussion of his proposal, 456
Nautilus: HM Sloop in Nantasket Road, 19; ordered to Delaware River, 130; sails from Boston, 213; returns to Boston, 305; pursuit of *Hannah,* 362, 416, 417–18, 438, 571; fires on Beverly, 385, 385n.–86n., 386; in search of *Nancy,* 1065, 1066, 1220; change of command, 1202; prizes taken by, 25, 373, 400, 1375, 1377; Journal: 179, 386, 400, 1066n.; Master's Log: 1145–46, 1244–45; mentioned: 22, 31, 59, 210, 212, 231, 270, 281, 322, 322–23, 373, 374, 540, 570, 671, 742, 857, 953, 1072, 1117, 1129, 1144, 1204, 1251, 1323 (John Graves). *See also* Colins, John
Naval Committee, *see* Continental Congress
Naval Office, Commissioners of, from James Montagu, 574
Navigation: "American Navigation during the Revolution," 801–26; navigation instruments, 801–26, 854*; navigation manuals, 803–05, 808*; obstructions to navigation: *see* Boston; Charleston; chevaux de frise, Delaware River; fire-rafts; Hudson River; Piscataqua; Portsmouth; St. Lawrence River
Navy, British: first capture of American warship, 1288–91
  chevaux de frise: ordered to destroy chevaux de frise in Delaware River, 757–58, 760, 761, 762
  Falmouth: *see* Falmouth, destruction of
  fisheries, regulation of, 357–58
  gunpowder restrictions, enforcement of, 686, 687, 690, 691, 692
  Halifax, protection of, 926, 978, 1143
  loyalists, protection of, 574–75, 924, 948
  mail interception, orders for, 752, 753, 925, 948
  manpower shortage, 7, 10, 31, 83, 87, 129, 281, 570, 673, 706, 750, 763, 779, 788, 1083, 1155, 1170, 1330
  New England seaports, action against, 7, 58–59, 280, 301, 302, 323–26, 334, 338, 362, 372, 374, 400, 415, 433, 435–36, 449, 459, 462, 513–16, 538, 634, 641–42. *See also* Falmouth
  North American vessels, orders to seize, 687, 694, 701, 712, 715, 722, 769, 774–75, 895, 924, 925, 946–47, 948, 949, 1066, 1095–96, 1196
  Pennsylvania Armed Boats, orders to destroy, 757–58, 760, 761
  Penobscot Bay, expedition to, 169–70, 194, 213, 220, 225, 331–32, 370, 579, 952, 967
  Prize List, Graves' squadron, 1373–77
  Quebec, defense of, 732, 856, 923, 940–43, 964, 1017–19, 1039, 1067, 1072–77, 1213–15
  Southern colonies, action against, 769–74, 775–76, 783–85, 788–89, 792–97, 1013–14, 1310. *See also* Burwell's Ferry; Charleston; Great Bridge; Hampton; Jamestown; Kemp's Landing; Norfolk
  strengthening, 301, 302n., 570, 687, 705, 737, 947, 949
  transports, protection of, 797–98, 932, 946, 948, 950, 1065–66, 1251, 1254n., 1266. *See also Nancy* [ordnance brig]
  vessels: lists of, 373–74, 570, 699–700, 719, 742–43, 757, 1250–51; need for, 10, 437–38, 540, 570, 1082–83. [*See also* Graves, Samuel, description of activities on his station]; repair and construction, 238, 253, 358–59, 673, 674, 719, 753–54, 1202–03; illustrated, 20*, 580*, 1121*
  West Indies, protection of munitions in, 397, 758–61, 762, 940, 1095–96
  otherwise mentioned: 105–06, 309–11, 383–84, 573–74, 669, 673, 706, 763, 788, 982, 1144, 1331–34
  See also Admiralty; Graves, Samuel; Marines; Stephens, Philip

Navy, Continental: Adams on need for, 528; Congress on need for naval power, 341n., 555–57; Congress resolves to fit out armed vessels, 441–42, 647, 1231–32; objections of Southern colonies, 528; Silas Deane's estimate, 647–52; financing, 861; Esek Hopkins appointed Commander of the Fleet, 907–09, accepts, 1233–34; gunpowder to be purchased, 918; purchase of *Sally*, 1093, 1094n.; fitting out *Alfred*, 1010–11, 1068; Grand Union Flag raised on board *Alfred*, 1305–07; recruitment, 918, 1206–07; Graves' first intelligence of, 1249; use of *Katy*, 1232, 1255, 1296

"Rules for the Regulation of the Navy of the United Colonies": articles of war to be posted and read, 1175; authority of commanders, extent of, 1174–75; clothing, 1175; conduct, 1174; courts-martial, composition of, 1177, oaths for, 1177; desertion, 1177; officers, disrespect for, 1177; divine service, 1174; "encourage the inferior officers and men to fight courageously," 1177; enlistment terms, 1180–82; fishing, 1176; inferior officers, defined, 1175, status of, 1175; medical facilities, 1175; murder, 1177; muster rolls, 1175; mutiny, 1177; neglect of duty, 1177; pay, 1175, 1177; prisoners, handling of, 1177; prizes, procedures relating to, 1176; theft, punishment for, 1176; rank, 1177; rations, 1176, 1177, 1178–79*; robbery and theft, 1177; victualing procedures, 1176

Adams' list of persons suitable for naval commands, 1162–63; James Warren's information on outfitting and manning, 1021

See also Continental Congress, Naval Committee of; Marines, Continental; Rhode Island Resolve; Washington's Fleet

Neil, ——, 1187

Neil, William, proposal for a voyage for powder and arms, 973, 1135–36

Neilson, Archibald, 345, 484

Neilson [or Nelson], Thomas, 1348, 1356 (*Sally*)

Neivelle, Peter, 175

Nell Gwyn: schooner 65n.

Nelson, ——, 183

Nelson, Christopher, 18

Nelson, Thomas, 196

Nelson, Thomas, Jr., 196

Nelson, Thomas (Col.), 221, 647n.

Nepean, Evan, 76

Neptune Americo-Septentrional, 804

Neptune: brig 1347, 1352, 1354 (Butcher); schooner 1373 (David); sloop 48, 158–59, 159n., 1376 (Brooks), 149; unspecified, 401

Nesbitt, John Maxwell, 99, 330, 382, 862, 1102

Ness, John, 821

Neufville, John, 1003, 1004

Nevin, William, 16, 17

New Bern (N.C.), intelligence from, 184; map of, 185*

New England, map of, 986*; New England shipmasters **to** Rhode Island General Assembly, 156–58

New England Chronicle: Aug. 31–Sept. 7, 38; *Sept. 7–14,* 92–93; *Sept. 14–21,* 169; *Sept. 28–Oct. 5,* 303; *Sept. 28–Oct. 12,* 416; *Oct. 12–19,* 518; *Nov. 24–30,* 1199n.

New Hampshire: delegates to Congress, **from** New Hampshire Committee of Safety, 412

New Hampshire Committee of Safety: Minutes: 384, 575, 617, 1115; **to:** delegates to Congress, 412; George King, 502; Piscataqua River Fortifications Committee, 226; Portsmouth Committee, 489–90; Titus Salter, 218; John Sullivan, 616–17; George Washington, 397–98, 502–03; William Whipple, 472; **from:** Josiah Bartlett, 1011; Portsmouth Committee, 332, 367; John Sullivan, 616; George Washingon, 461

New Hampshire Gazette: Oct. 3, 277–78; *Dec. 5,* 1282

New Hampshire Provincial Congress: Journal: 855, 912, 927, 1030–31; **from:** Joshua Wingate, 853

New Haven (Conn.), map of, 552*

New Jersey: map of, 403*; Provincial Congress, Journal: 402, 508–09, 595–96

New London (Conn.), view of, 453*; Silas Deane recommends as naval base, 464

New Providence (Bahamas), 519, 760, 940

New York [city], view of harbor, 1147*; map of, 380*

New York City General Committee, **to** Whitehead Hicks, 441, 496–98

New York Committee of Safety: Minutes: 24–25, 32, 39–40, 59, 84, 88, 109–10, 136–37, 153–54, 172, 180, 203–04, 233–34, 239, 254–55, 271–72, 284–85; **from:** "A," 885; George Washington, 302

New York Gazette: Sept. 18, 59; *Oct. 9,* 119, 379; *Oct. 16*, 479; *Oct. 23*, 420–21, 441, 455, 456, 508, 581; *Oct. 30*, 645; *Nov. 6*, 907; *Nov. 13*, 624–25, 1010; *Dec. 4*, 1272; *Dec. 11*, 1272n.

New York Journal: Sept. 7, 40–41; *Sept. 21*, 98, 171–72; *Sept. 28*, 97; *Oct. 19*, 524; *Oct. 26*, 611–12; *Nov. 2*, 663; *Dec. 7*, 1326

New-York Packet: sloop 78 (Fryers)

New York Provincial Congress: Journal: 296–97, 327–28, 424–25, 441, 455, 498–99, 508, 524–25, 541–42, 554, 595, 621, 872, 883–84; **from:** Christian Bergh, 401–02; John Hancock, 382; 506; Bernard Romans, 422; Philip Schuyler, 916–17; George Washington, 435–36

Newall, David, 385

Newburyport (Mass.): mentioned for "chastisement" by Graves, 324; importance of har-

bor, 218–19; Continental Agent appointed for, 384–85; Committee of Safety **to** Massachusetts Provincial Congress, 218–19
Newell, Timothy, Diary: 280
Newhall, ——, 501, 1338
Newman, Thomas, 333–34
Newport (R.I.): colonists protect livestock, 295–96; Wallace threatens to fire on, 375; agreement with Wallace, 440, 452, 576, 579; contracts to supply British vessels, 1044–45; British officers taken prisoner, 1205, 1231, 1269; inhabitants of, **from** James Wallace, 1023, 1045. *See also* Newport Town Council
Newport Mercury: Sept. 4, 12; *Sept. 11*, 78; *Sept. 18*, 135; *Sept. 25*, 203; *Oct. 2*, 270; *Oct. 9*, 375–76; *Oct. 16*, 476; *Oct. 23*, 579; *Oct. 30*, 645; *Nov. 6*, 905; *Nov. 13*, 1010; *Nov. 20*, 1084; *Nov. 27*, 1159; *Dec. 4*, 1269
Newport Town Council: Minutes: 422 (423*), 476; resolution of, 1023; **to** Esek Hopkins, 1058; **from:** Nicholas Cooke, 549; Esek Hopkins, 1033, 1044, 1057–58
Newton, Downham, 1119, 1190–92
Newton, Henry, 4, 1198
Newton, Thomas, 664
Nichol, Warren Lisle, 206 (*Sally*)
Nicholas, George (Capt.), 613, 843, 991, 1274, 1310
Nicholas, John, 1290
Nicholas, Robert Carter, **to** Virginia delegates to Congress, 1137–38; mentioned: 664
Nicholas, Samuel, 1183
Nichols, ——, 281, 949
Nichols, William, 158, 291
Nicholson, John, 111, 215
Nicols, John, 395 (*Albion*)
Nicolson, James, 275
Nielson: 736 (Harp)
Niger: HMS ordered to Boston, 684; sails, 735; Journal: 1255–56; mentioned: 700, 711, 737, 743, 763 (Talbot)
Nightingale: schooner 228, 238, 278, 388, 399–400, 417
Niles, Robert (Capt.), **to** Jonathan Trumbull, 203; mentioned: 12, 48, 97, 254, 271, 338, 378, 477, 1067, 1107–08 (*Spy*)
Ninety-Two: schooner 173n. (Stetson)
Nixon, John, 558, 612, 873, 918, 973, 1061, 1296
Nocturnals, 823*
Nonexportation [from North America]: effects on trade, 1, 139, 181, 182, 257, 273–74, 391, 547–48, 674, 704, 716–17, 829, 1309; exceptions, 221, 227, 327–28, 382, 489–90, 1069, 1101–02, 1119, 1190–92; violations of, 274, 284–85, 850, 1232
Nonimportation [to North America]: enforcement, 296, 595, 829; gunpowder and munitions as exceptions, 315, 1030–31, 1032, 1033, 1035, 1091, 1133–34, 1136, 1242, 1273, 1296
Nonsuch: 699, 788
Norcom [or Norcorn], John, 1347, 1349, 1355 (*Betsey*)
Norfolk (Va.): Lord Dunmore seizes Holt's printing press, 258–59, 260, 342–43; Dunmore declares martial law, 1137–38; Norfolk Common Hall **to** Lord Dunmore, 258–59; Norfolk Town Hall **from** Lord Dunmore, 259–60; letter to Norfolk **from** Aberdeen, Scotland, 546
North Britain: sloop captured, 879, 893n., 1009; disposal of cargo, 901n., 965, 980, 1007; mentioned, 928, 929–30, 944, 945n., 946, 966, 979, 1087n., 1168 (Ritchie)
North Carolina: chart of coast, 103*; maps of, 458*, 794*; delegates in Congress **from** Samuel Johnston, 898
North Carolina Gazette: Sept. 29, 485
North Carolina Provincial Council, Journal: 546–47
North Carolina Trader: schooner 1350, 1356, 1358 (Eve)
North, Lord [Frederick North, 2nd Earl of Guilford, 1790]: **to** William Eden, 684; mentioned: 55, 343, 693* [caricature of], 756, 768
North, Robert (Capt.), 463, 498
North Yarmouth (Maine), inhabitants of, **to** George Washington, 587–88
Northampton (Mass.): Committee of Safety, **from** Robert Hanson Harrison, 1042
Northampton County (Va.) Committee, **to** John Hancock, 1136–37
Northern British Colonies in America, map of, 1126*
Northey, Joshua, 1376 (*Charlotte*)
Norton, Beriah (Col.), 658
Norton, George F., **from** William Reynolds, 183
Norton & Sons, 664
Norway, 749–50
Norwich (Conn.) Committee, **from** Christopher Champlin, 1291–92
Norwood, John, 181 (*Hercules*)
Nottage, Josiah, Jr., **to** Massachusetts General Court, 305; mentioned: 249, 609
Nova Scotia: thought to be object of Arnold's expedition, 47, 68, 161; defense of, 69, 83, 106–07, 224, 495; Minutes of Executive Council, 224; Minutes of Royal Council, 4–5, 1198; General Assembly **to** Francis Legge, 657. *See also* Halifax
Nowel, Moses, 1340
Noyes, Samuel, 169
Nozières, Count de: protests Francis Grant Gordon's activities in Martinique, 383, 384, 410, 411; **to** James Young, 383–84, 410–11; **from** James Young, 352–54, 530–31; mentioned: 366, 585, 586, 606, 614
Nunn, Joseph (Lt., R.N.): 686, 731, 732n., 743, 1037–38 (*Folkstone*; *Magdalen*)
Nye, Nathan, 1009

Oake, John, 1341

Oakes, George, 1348, 1350, 1356, 1359 (*Lord Marchmont*)

O'Brien [or O'Brian] Jeremiah, 11, 286, 309n., 443, 445, 606, 1031, 1162, 1163n.

O'Brien, John, 448

Obstructions to navigation, *see* Boston; Charleston; Chevaux de frise; Delaware River; firerafts; Hudson River; Piscataqua River; Portsmouth; St. Lawrence River

Ocean: 699

Ogden, Matthias (Capt.), 1079, 1080, 1123

Ogle, ——, 844

Ogleby, Nicholas, 175

O'Hara, Charles, **from** Edmund Burke, 676–78

O'Hara, Henry, 217

Oliphant, David, 1211, 1242

Oliver, Andrew, 550, 644

Olney, Job, 662

O'Neill, John, 862

Ord, George, 92n., 166 (*Lady Catherine*)

Orde, John (Lt.), 1258

Orillat, John, 469, 511

Orkney, John, 621

Orne, Azor (Col.), 202, 228, 238, 249, 269, 278, 370, 593, 659, 1219

Orpheus: HMS 699, 740, 743, 788 (Hudson)

Orr, Hugh, 1347, 1354 (*Experiment*)

Orrock, Wemyss, 736 (*Harriott*)

Osborne, George, 1373 (*St. George*)

Osbridge, ——, 754

O'Sullivan, George, 88

Oswald, ——, 736 (*Eleanor*)

Oswald, Eleazer: Journal: 119, 128, 132, 146–47, 160, 168, 175, 186, 192, 200, 209, 218, 225, 236, 246–47; mentioned: 106

Otis, James, **to** John Hancock, 981; mentioned: 450, 551, 609, 946, 1009

Otis, Joseph (Col.), **from** Elisha Cobb, 38–39; mentioned: 202n.

Otter: HM Sloop at Norfolk, 4; at Jamestown, 1025; Journal, 4, 42, 111, 195, 222, 409, 429, 529, 975, 1194; mentioned: 17, 18, 25, 35, 42, 54, 56, 66, 74, 101, 111, 123, 125, 139, 140, 155n., 167, 183, 189, 258, 267, 286, 373, 409, 511, 529, 570, 613, 742, 844, 994, 1083, 1187–88, 1194, 1241, 1250, 1310. *See also* Squire, Matthew

Otter: 235n.

Ourry, George, 831

Outerbridge, Jonathan, 346

Oxford: ship 394 (Stewart); sloop 394, 395 (Maxwell)

Oylez, —— (Dr.), 1030

Paca, William, 1231

Packwood, William (Capt.), 39, 49, 530

Paddison, William, 394 (*Industry*)

Pagan, ——, 487

Page, Ambrose, **to** Nicholas Cooke, 520; mentioned: 161, 662, 663

Page, John, **to:** Thomas Jefferson, 991–93, 1120; Virginia delegates to Congress, 1061–62; mentioned: 195, 995

Paine, Robert Treat: opposition to Continental fleet, 341; Continental Congress instructions to, 958–60; **from:** David Cobb, 388; Thomas Greenleaf, 463; Joseph Palmer, 982; mentioned: 862, 885n., 1108–09, 1171–73

Paine, Stephen, 1363, 1367, 1371

Painter, Elisha, 1242

Palfrey, William (Maj.): **to** George Washington, 1282–83; **from** Robert Hanson Harrison, 1260; mentioned: 832, 1199, 1343

Pallas: brig 395 (M'Lachlan)

Palliser, Sir Hugh, 789

Palliser: transport: to remove artillery from Fort Johnston, 29, 351n., 1002; captain taken prisoner, 1026; removing artillery from Fort Johnston, 1149–50; at Charleston, 1194–95, 1227

Palmer, John, 499

Palmer, Joseph, **to:** John Adams, 1230; Robert Treat Paine, 982; mentioned: 249, 250, 914, 946, 1009

Paplay, John (Capt.), 41

Parce, William, 1290

Pardue, Fields, 116

Parker, ——, 467

Parker, —— (Capt.), 228

Parker, —— (Capt.), 342 (*Charlotte*)

Parker, Hyde, Jr. (Capt., R.N.): intelligence received from, 1293; **to** Anthony Harrison, 706; **from** Samuel Graves, 1116–17, 1249; mentioned: 682, 743, 946, 948, 983, 1071, 1117, 1143, 1200, 1202, 1203, 1230, 1250, 1264n., 1266 (*Phoenix*)

Parker, Sir Peter, 302, 721, 752, 776, 788, 789

Parker, Robert (Capt.), 332, 853

Parmelee, Jeremiah, 188

Parr, Bulkeley & Co., **from** John Smith & Sons, 53; mentioned: 1308

Parry, —— (Capt.), 678 (*Hope*)

Parry [or Parrey] —— (Lt., R.N.), 178, 1074, 1187 (*James & William*)

Parry, Francis (Capt., R.N.), 373, 742, 1200, 1250. *See also Cruizer*

Parsons, Isaac, 624

Parsons, James (Col.), 1211

Parsons, John, 1342

Parsons, Jonathan, 157, 158

Parsons, Jonathan, 1354 (*Martha*)

Parsons, Josiah, 394 (*Hannah*)

Parsons, Samuel, 175

Pasquer, ——, 791

Patience Success: ship 394 (Thomas)

Paton, Thomas, 786 (*Charming Polly*)

Paton, W., Jr., 1345, 1352 (*Peggy*)

Patrick, Joseph, **to** Massachusetts General Court, 303–04; mentioned: 209, 323

Patten, ——, 1127

Patterson, ——, 199, 917

Patterson, John, 980
Patterson, Walter (Gov. of St. John), 1105, 1320
Patterson & Fletcher, **from** John Smith & Sons, 99–100
Patty: 704
Pay scales for Continental Navy, 1178, 1206
Payne, —— (Capt.), 169, 171, 331
Payton, —— (Lt.), 1227 (*Polly*)
Payton, John, 51
Peace & Harmony: brig 1373 (Wishart)
Peace & Plenty: ship 180 (McKenzie)
Peacock, Robert, 394, 395 (*Matty*)
Pearce, ——, 550
Pearce, Charles, 175
Pearce, Stephen, 80 (*Industry*)
Pearce, Timothy, 1374 (*Catherine*)
Pearis, —— (Capt.), 125
Pearl: HMS 700
Pearne, William, 617
Pearson, Richard (Capt., R.N.), **to** Philip Stephens, 695–97 (696*); mentioned: 679n. (*Speedwell*)
Pease, Simon, 422, 440
Peddie, Andrew, 1346, 1353 (*Elizabeth*)
Pegan, ——, 514
Peggy: brig 1354 (Thurston); ship 49, 378, 401, 408, 440, 477, 551, 1035, 1291–92 (Barron), 1236 (Kirby), 1345, 1352 (Paton, Jr.); snow 686, 687, 690 (Martin)
Peirce, William, 1291
Pelesin, ——, 1078 (*St. Antoine*)
Peltrow, John, 175
Pendleton, Edmund, **to:** Thomas Jefferson, 1052; Richard Henry Lee, 465, 1167; mentioned: 175, 465, 995, 1308
Pendrick, Richard, 175
Penelope: brig 1356 (Todd); sloop 1350, 1355 (Herbert), 1360 (Werden)
Penet & Pliarne, **to** Nicholas Brown, 1254–55
Penhallow, John, 332
Penman, James, **from** Alexander Innes, 466–67
Penn, John, 673, 681
Pennington, ——, 181
Pennsylvania Assembly, Journal of: 544
Pennsylvania Committee of Safety: Minutes: 33, 50, 98–99, 111, 120–22, 154, 165–66, 180, 189, 206, 215, 220, 240–41, 256–57, 272–73, 285–86, 299, 330, 342, 363, 366, 382–83, 394–95, 405, 425–26, 443, 456, 464, 480–83, 499, 509–11, 544, 558–59, 581–82, 596, 621–22, 628, 652–53, 862–63, 873, 918–20, 940, 973, 990–91, 1050, 1060, 1086, 1093–94, 1102, 1111, 1133–34, 1183–84, 1192–93, 1208, 1233, 1273, 1296, 1305, 1326; **to:** Henry Fisher, 1184; James Maul, 1060–61; Joseph Moulder, 1111–12; **from:** Joseph Belton, 13–16, 79–80; Delaware River pilots, 164–65; Henry Dougherty, 1068; Henry Fisher and Delaware Bay pilots, 220; William Green, 1296–97; John Macpherson, 240; "Nauticus," 442–43; Pennsylvania Fleet captains, 429
Pennsylvania Evening Post: Oct. 5, 115; *Oct. 7,* 228–29; *Oct. 24,* 597; *Nov. 25,* 1134–35
Pennsylvania Gazette: Oct. 11, 408; *Oct. 18,* 302; *Nov. 8,* 940; *Nov. 22,* 831–32; *Dec. 6,* 1208
Pennsylvania Journal: Sept. 13, 73n.; *Oct. 11,* 262, 405–08; *Nov. 29,* 967; *Dec. 6,* 1098; *Dec. 13,* 1286n.
Pennsylvania Navy: captains of, **to** Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 429; Joshua Humphreys' bill for decking the Pennsylvania galley *Experiment,* 1222–23; commissions and appointments, 99, 122, 154, 180, 189, 272–73, 285–86, 299, 330, 382, 394, 425–26, 622, 654–55, 920, 1011–13, 1050, 1305; criticism of armed boats, 207, 569; financing, 122, 206; instructions to commanders, 443, 480–83; list of armed boats, 428; munitions for armed boats, 50, 189, 215, 285–86, 405, 559–64; naming of armed boats, 99; proposal to acquire ship of war, 873, 918, 920, 973; construction of armed ship *Montgomery,* 1068; otherwise mentioned: 33, 60, 89–90, 164–65, 234–35, 429, 456, 544, 581, 596, 652, 722, 829, 1086, 1111–12, 1183, 1185, 1208, 1326
Pennsylvania Packet: 281 (Osborne)
Pennsylvania Packet: June 12–19, 1135n.; *Sept. 25,* 206; *Oct. 16,* 484; *Oct. 23,* 378, 582–83; *Oct. 30,* 655; *Nov. 6,* 356, 509, 612n., 885n., 886n.; *Nov. 20,* 1087; *Nov. 27,* 981
Percy, Lord Hugh (Maj. Gen.), 301, 1268
Perkins, Samuel (Capt.), 12, 32, 1374 (*Polly*)
Perkins, Simeon, *Diary:* 246
Perry, Lusham, 1290
Peter: brig 1255–56 (Egger)
Peters, Thomas, 272, 284, 285
Pettitt, Edward, deposition of, 1051–52
Peyton, —— (Lt.), 1015
Phelps, Elisha, 152, 405
Philadelphia (Pa.): plan of, 560*; view of, 510*; view of State House, 1294*; intelligence from, 722
Philadelphia Packet: sloop 394 (Wellman)
Philip, Nathaniel, 165
Philips, Erasmus, **from** Molyneux Shuldham, 762
Phillipa: ship 192, 678, 686 (Maitland)
Phillips, ——, 1170
Phillips, Anderson, 1019–20
Phillips, John, 1349 (*Fish-hawk*)
Phillips, Thompson, 97, 861
Phillips, William, 219, 236, 238
Phinney, Edmund (Col.), **from** George Washington 901; mentioned: 901, 931, 1142
Phoebe: sloop captured, 850, 900 967n.; disposal of cargo, 928, 965n.; items taken from, 1008, 1245; owner claims illegal capture,

Phoebe—Continued 1204; judged illegal capture, 1229; released, 1302–03 (Hawkins)
Phoenix: HMS ordered to Boston, 682; sails for Boston, 721; convoys transports, 709, 737; arrives at Boston, 946, 947; ordered to New York, 1116; Journal: 1118, 1129, 1145, 1189; mentioned: 686, 691, 700, 701, 706, 708, 710*, 719, 743, 928, 948, 952, 953, 983, 984n., 1082, 1117, 1129, 1155, 1200–02, 1203, 1230, 1249, 1250 (Parker)
Phoenix: sloop 221, 1373 (Dennis), 109, 135, 229, 356, 881, 914, 1376 (Sheridan)
Phripp, Matthew (Capt.), 342
Physicians, *see* Surgeons
Picard, ——, 1312
Pickering, John, Jr., **to:** Stephen Moylan, 1316–17; Timothy Pickering, 1319
Pickering, Thomas (Lt.), 332, 412
Pickering, Timothy, **from:** Stephen Moylan, 1303; John Pickering, Jr., 1319; mentioned: 300, 1316
Pierce, Joshua, 1199, 1338
Pierce, William, 960
Pierce & Brown, **to** James Beekman, 674
Pike, Enoch, 75n., 1375 (*Joseph*)
Pike, Michael, 880
Pilote Américain Septentrional, 804
Pilots: British need for, 11, 19, 129, 776, 785, 1116–17, 1127; Delaware River and Bay pilots: appointment and pay scales, 342, 405, 509–11, 544, 558; instructions to, 120–22, 206, 919, 1184; "Humble Address of the Guild or Brotherhood of Masters and Pilots Seamen of the Trinity-House of Kingston upon Hull," 731; otherwise mentioned: 203, 283, 529, 599, 645, 662, 884, 1090
Pinckney, Charles (Col.), 1211
Pinckney, Thomas (Capt.), 102, 114, 115
Pinkney, John: anonymous letter to, 173–74; **from** "Thousands," 173
Pintard, Lewis, 84, 110, 554
Piscataqua River: chart of, 1243*; fortifications on, 218, 226, 462, 617, 912; Committee on Fortifications **from** New Hampshire Committee of Safety, 226
Pitcairn, John (Maj.), 280
Pitcher, Joseph, 602
Pitman, John, 422
Pitt County (N.C.) Committee of Safety, Minutes: 995
Pitt, Lord [son of Earl of Chatham], 94, 300n.
Pitts, John, 219, 236, 269, 278, 322, 370
Plenderleath, John, 392
Plotting instruments, 854*
Plumer, ——, 599
Plummett [or Plymert], William, 48, 97 (*Minerva*)
Plymouth (Mass.): Continental Agent appointed for, 492–94; bills for Washington's Fleet fitting out at, 1363–72; Plymouth Committee **from** Joseph Reed, 437, 537
Plymouth Packet: sloop 1358 (Thomas)
Plympton, ——, 593
Pollock, Oliver, **from** John Smith & Sons, 53
Polly: brig 356 (Hurst), 179, 1377 (Lee), 1349, 1350, 1354, 1355, 1357 (Thurston); brigantine 241 (Barrett); schooner 1198 (Basset), 1375 (Clough), 1348, 1349, 1355, 1359 (Evans), 1078 (Friend), 1348, 1351, 1354, 1356, 1360 (Lutens), 1016, 1227 (Payton), 189, 190, 1275 (Stone), 1296 (Woodhouse); sloop [*see also* below] 612, 625–26, 645, 662 (Barnes), 1348, 1350, 1358 (Cartwright), 1348, 1349, 1355, 1357 (Decrow), 12, 32, 1025, 1374 (Perkins), 394 (Robinson), 395 (Sherwood), 1199, 1248 (S. Smith), 373n., 1375 (Walker), 467 (Wanton); transport 1073, 1124, 1138
Polly: sloop captured by William Coit, 903–04; cargo manifest, 904–05; examination of crew, 1020; mentioned: 912, 929, 930, 945, 953, 965, 967n., 1042, 1087, 1107n., 1340, 1342 (White)
Pomeroy, Robert (Lt.), 272, 273, 428
Pomeroy, Seth, 407
Pomona: HM Sloop 35, 351, 352, 587, 1095–96, 1150, 1151 (Bryne; Young)
Pomona: ship 95n., 299–300, 300n., 468, 512 (Green)
Pompey: brig 1356 (Gardner); schooner 136
Pond, —— (Capt.), 244, 465 (*Le Despenser*)
Pool, Isaac, 226
Poor, John, 175
Port Royal (Jamaica), 64*
Porter, Oliver (Capt.), deposition of, 960–61; mentioned: 352n., 1209, 1241 (*Two Sisters*)
Portland: HMS 36, 586, 1095–96, 1150, 1151 (Dumaresq)
Portsmouth (England), view of, 734*; chart of harbor, 746*
Portsmouth (N.H.): view of, 618*; fortification of harbor, 218, 226, 412, 517, 600, 616–17, 634, 832–33, 853, 859, 912, 913, 996, 997, 1105–06, 1116 [*see also* Piscataqua]: mentioned for "chastisement" by Graves, 324; Continental Agent appointed for, 434; Portsmouth Committee **to** New Hampshire Committee of Safety, 332, 367; **from:** New Hampshire Committee of Safety, 489–90; George Washington, 1323; Portsmouth Committee of Safety: Minutes, 398; **to:** George Washington, 267–68; **from:** Thomas Thompson, 1105–06; George Washington, 300
Potter, Israel R., Life of, 985; mentioned: 1290
Potter, John, **to** Nicholas Cooke, 79; mentioned: 662
Potter, Rodamt, 1290
Potter, Simeon: bill for ordnance sold to Washington's Fleet, 639; accounts for freighting ordnance, 640; **to:** Ephraim Bowen, Jr., 626; William Turner Miller, 2–3; mentioned: 605, 611

Potter, Stephen (Col.), 420–21, 451
Powell, George Gabriel (Col.), 216, 1225, 1298–1300
Powell, Jeremiah, **to** Massachusetts General Court, 588–89: mentioned: 624, 839
Powell, John, 274
Power, ——, 1114
Power, Nicholas (Capt.), 283
Powers, Grey, 97
Pownall, ——, 702
Pownall, John (Dep. Sec. of State), **to:** Guy Carleton, 732–33; Philip Stephens, 676, 691–92, 694–95, 752; **from** Philip Stephens, 686–76, 690, 691, 692–94, 744; mentioned: 670
Pownall, Thomas, 300n.
Practorius, ——, 750
Pramdel, William, 1342
Pratt, Thomas, 628
Pratt, Timothy, 602
Pratt, William, 602
Prebble, Isaias, 659
Preble, Jedediah, 487, 514, 600, 859
"Precis Prepared for the King of the Events Leading Up to the Expedition Against the Southern Colonies," 769–74
Prescott, James (Col.), 450, 914, 946, 1009
Prescott, Richard (Brig. Gen.), 199, 217, 1171, 1173, 1276
Preston, Andrew, 1375 (*Abigail*)
Preston, Charles (Maj.), **to** Richard Montgomery, 830; **from** Richard Montgomery, 830; mentioned: 846, 848, 866, 988
Preston: HMS at Boston, 30; mentioned: 213, 238, 336, 373, 726, 740, 742, 933n., 950, 951, 953, 1064–65, 1187, 1202, 1203, 1250, 1291, 1319, 1323 (Robinson)
Price, ——, 1069, 1070, 1114
Price, —— (Capt.), 535
Price, David (Capt., R.N.), *see* Pryce
Price, Edmund, 173
Price, Ezekiel, Diary: 1009n.–10n., 1142
Price, John, 628
Price, Thomas (Capt.), 1023
Price, William, **from** John Fergusson, 584
Price Frigate: 736 (Fisher)
Priddis, William, 241
Prince George: ship captured, 267–68, 277, 475; dispute over credit for capture, 612–13; disposal of cargo, 412, 434–35, 461, 472, 475, 502–03, 517; mentioned: 300, 302n., 303, 332–33, 384, 397–98, 1011, 1323n. (Emms)
Prince Rupert: 736 (Dear)
Prince William: schooner 633, 944–45, 945n., 967n., 978, 1008, 1245 (Standley)
Princess Anne County (Va.): action of militia against Lord Dunmore at Kemp's Landing, 1061–62, 1137–38
Pringle, John, **from** George Woolsey, 1273
Pringle, Thomas (Lt., R.N.), 1037–38, 1073, 1074, 1124
Prise, George, 1367
Prisoners: agent for, 930; exchange of, 609, 1232, 1233; expense account for prisoners of *Nancy*, 1337–41; as hostages, 913; commitment of prisoners taken on sloop *Sally*, 1008–09; prisoners of war in Salem jail, 1317–19; Washington on treatment of prisoners, 567–68; mentioned: 198–200, 545–46, 1028, 1130, 1160
Privateering: Massachusetts House of Representatives encourages, 269, 304, 323, 834–39, 966; Graves' comments on, 129–31; petition for commission of *Boston Revenge*, 1315–16, — of *Dolphin*, 1217; Washington's comments, 436, 1082; Continental Congress on legality of captures, 1132–33; mentioned: 369–70, 650, 1098n., 1261–63, 1285, 1286, 1287
Prize agents, *see* Continental Agents
Prize courts, *see* Admiralty Courts
Prize List, Graves' Squadron, 1373–77
Prize shares, 79, 279–80, 289, 300, 301, 308, 311, 314, 333, 355, 371, 638, 861, 891, 909, 966, 1001, 1133, 1180–82
Prizes: disposal of, 202, 248–49, 269, 278–80, 300, 332, 354–55, 397–98, 412, 607, 608, 651–52, 870, 929, 945, 964, 981, 1007, 1011, 1058–59, 1106–07, 1190, 1229, 1230, 1244, 1284n., 1302–03, 1316–17, 1322; procedures for Washington's Fleet [*see also* Continental Agents]: 474, 492, 568, 637, 1019, 1218; recaptures, 355, 625–26, 645, 662–63, 987, 1154, 1294; mentioned: 133–34, 252–53, 268, 303–04, 316–17, 323, 477–78, 612–13, 855n., 980, 1180, 1244, 1259, 1260
Proctor, Francis, 1193
Proctor, Thomas (Capt.), 621, 990, 1193
Prospect: 56 (Norwood)
Prosper: South Carolina Armed Ship: to be fitted out, 1003–04; purchased by South Carolina, 1069; fitting out, 1095; Simon Tufts appointed commander, 1113; mentioned: 1027, 1037, 1104, 1122, 1167, 1185
Proteus: snow 41 (Papley)
Providence: Continental Sloop [formerly *Katy*]: 968, 1039, 1231n., 1255, 1305, 1306* [model of]
Providence Gazette: Oct. 28, 625–26; *Nov. 11*, 985; *Dec. 2*, 1230–31; *Dec. 9*, 1023, 1035n., 1044–45, 1057–58
Province: 1305–07
Provisions: supplied by contract at St. Augustine, 107, 286; colonists supply British at Boston, 56; sent from England, 697, 705–06, 727, 735–36, 737, 946; colonists intercept provision vessels, 10, 332, 354, 904; British Navy ordered to seize from colonists, 689, 712–13, 716, 857–58, 983; supplied at New York, 10, 24, 40–41, 59, 71, 81, 136–37, 576–77, 857; supplied at Charleston, 261, 845, 887; for Washington's Fleet, 492, 494; table of provision allowances for crews of

Provisions—Continued
Continental vessels, 1179*; mentioned: 94, 106, 130, 241, 178–79, 245–46, 358–59
Pryce [or Price], David (Capt., R.N.), **to** Samuel Graves, 87; mentioned: 75, 76, 80, 82, 212, 283, 743 (*Viper*)
Public Advertiser [London]: **1776:** ***Jan. 1***, 551
Pulliblank, Abraham, 1154
Purdie, Alexander, **from** Wilson Miles Cary, 17–18
Purviance, Robert, 221
Purviance, Samuel, Jr., 16, 221, 1013, 1273
Purviance, William, 317, 1122
Putnam, Bartholomew, 1217
Putnam, Israel (Maj. Gen.), **from** Gurdon Saltonstall, 1205–06; mentioned: 391, 407, 408, 915, 1248, 1261, 1284
Putnam: schooner 578

Quackenboss, Joshua (Capt.), 646
Quadrants, 819*, 820*
"Quarterwagoner," 804
Quebec [city]: view of, 439*; map of, 237*; Graves on difficulty of supplying, 400–401, 417; British reinforcements arrive, 923, 1006; British defense of, 1072–77, Arnold estimates strength of, 1079–80; Montgomery sails for, 1151–52, arrives, 1276–78; minutes of British council of war at, 1037; civil and military officers of Quebec to John Hamilton, 1039; "A Letter from Quebec," 599. *See also* Arnold, Benedict; Montgomery, Richard
Queen of Angels: schooner 1078
Quilty, James, 1198
Quince, Richard, Jr., 1122
Quince, Richard, Sr., 547, 1014, 1088
Quincy, Josiah (Col.), **to:** John Adams, 176–77, 603; George Washington, 659–61, 1156–58; **from** James Bowdoin, 283; mentioned: 366

Racehorse: sloop 682, 700, 719, 763, 1373 (Turner)
Rachell: 704 (Tibbett)
Rainbow: schooner 1152–53, 1199n., 1217, 1244, 1263n. (McMonagle)
Raisonable: 699
Raleigh: Continental Frigate 804, 807
Ramsay, William, **from** George Washington, 997–98
Ramsden, ——, 822
Rand, William, 1342
Randall, Jonathan, 161, 662
Randall, Thomas, 1162
Randall, Thomas & Son, **to** Étienne Girard, 298
Randolph, Edmund, **to** Ephraim Bowen, Jr., 658; mentioned: 642, 928
Randolph, John, **from** Thomas Jefferson, 1193–94; mentioned: 316
Randolph, Peyton, 379, 479, 542, 543*, 928, 1128–29, 1194n.
Ranger: Pennsylvania Armed Boat list of military stores for, 563; mentioned: 99, 111, 215, 235n., 272, 285, 428, 581, 1102 (Montgomery)
Ranger: ship 395 (Amiel); sloop [*see also* below] 1377 (Bower)
Ranger: sloop seized by *Cerberus*, 890n.; recaptured by Manley, 845, 967n., 978–79, 980n., 1098–99, 1170–71, 1319; mentioned: 484, 1154 (McGlathry)
Ranier, —— (Capt.), 1314
Ranier: 191
Ranken, George, 1164
Rankin, George, 1349, 1354, 1358 (*Betsey*)
Rattenbury, James, 932
Raven: HM Sloop arrives Boston, 292; ordered to Georgia, 1188; Journal: 268n., 292, 1118, 1129; mentioned: 129, 267–68, 277, 302n., 303, 372, 373, 570, 620, 743, 881, 893, 914, 952, 953, 984n., 1066, 1118, 1143, 1202, 1249, 1250 (Stanhope)
Rawson, Edward, 238, 278, 519, 966
Ray, Thomas, 1291
Raymond, William (Maj.), 1343
Raynor, John, 737, 743, 752 (*Chatham*)
Read, George, 1163n.
Read [or Reed], Thomas (Capt.), 314, 405, 408, 518, 582, 654–55, 1013n., 1162, 1163n., 1296 (*Aurora*)
Read, William, 422, 440, 476
Reade, John, 1053
Rebecca: sloop 1351 (Mosely)
Rebecca & Francis: transport sails from New York, 88; runs aground, 545; mentioned: 89n., 558, 574, 581, 582, 596, 597, 606, 613, 621, 627, 628, 653, 1111–12, 1131, 1170n. (Hastings)
Rebeccah: 736 (Blackburn)
Recourse: schooner 67, 75n., 1376 (Steel)
Reed, John, 300
Reed, Joseph (Col.), **to:** Ephraim Bowen, Jr., 436–37, 491–92, 536–37, 636–37; Bristol Committee, 538; Nicholson Broughton, 416, 518; William Coit, 636; John Glover, 289–90, 290, 398–99, 416, 490; John Glover and Stephen Moylan, 538, 600–601, 642; Massachusetts Council, 28; Stephen Moylan, 290, 333, 398–99, 461–62, 472, 517–18; Plymouth Committee, 437, 537; Committees of Salem and Gloucester, 289; Nathaniel Tracy; 38; Jonathan Trumbull, 302–03; Benjamin Tupper, 607–08; James Warren, 268; William Watson, 492–94, 608; Samuel Blachley Webb, 1146; Hunking Wentworth, 333; **from:** Ephraim Bowen, Jr., 519–20, 571–72, 639, 870, 1043; Sion Martindale, 859; Stephen Moylan, 589–90, 617–19, 1284; Stephen Moylan and John Glover, 517, 565–67, 622; George Washington, 928–29, 1082, 1154, 1199; mentioned: 200, 201, 221, 269, 368, 398, 434, 461, 493*, 565n.,

572, 637, 638, 658, 891, 893n., 1040, 1041, 1161
Reed, Robert, 736 (*Mary*)
Reed, William (Capt.), 209, 227
Reeve, Peter, 1134
Reid, James, deposition of, 16
Reid, William, 1186 (*Ann*)
Regouville, ——, 906
Reliance: sloop 609, 642
Relief: snow 485 (McGregor)
Remarks, Instructions and Examples . . . [Truxtun], 805
Remsen, Henry, 84, 110, 441, 554
Renny, Hugh, 175
Renown: HMS placed under Graves' command, 715; sails, 735; mentioned: 700, 705, 737, 743, 950 (Banks)
Renselear, ——, 867
Resolution: transport 709
Revere, Paul, 981, 982, 998, 1031
Reward: 736 (Strivens)
Reynolds, William, to George F. Norton, 183
Rhinelander, Frederick, 1035
Rhode Island: map of, 453*; British Navy seizes livestock, 284, 362–63, 379, 390, 476, 569, 579 [*see also* Block Island; Bristol]; purchase of *Katy,* 663, 968; *Katy* ordered to cruise for transports, 1001; armed vessels to import gunpowder, 1204–05; Committee of Accounts to Nicholas Cooke, 1233; Committee of Safety, Minutes: 231–32, 283, 305–06; to Abraham Whipple, 76–78 (77*); delegates to Congress from Nicholas Cooke, 390; General Assembly, Journal: 662–63; from ten New England shipmasters, 156–58; General Committee, Minutes: 1204–05; House of Assembly, Journal, 968; Recess Committee, Minutes: 161; to Esek Hopkins and William West, 295–96; mentioned: 829, 882, 894, 933, 983
Rhode Island Resolve [calls for Continental Navy]: presented to Congress, 285; tabled, 329, 340–41, 885, 1051, 1094
Rhodes, ——— (Col.) from Nicholas Cooke, 96
Rice, ——, 659
Rice, John (Capt.), 99, 111, 428, 562, 581, 655 (*Dickinson*)
Rich, Jonathan, 228, 303
Richard, ——, 791
Richard, Benjamin, 573n.
Richards, Charles, 165
Richardson, Ebenezer, 422, 476
Richardson, James, 291
Richardson, Thomas, 1028
Richmond, William (Col.), 375
Richmond: packet 242
Rickard, Ben, 1368
Rider, Nathaniel, 1371
Ridge, Robert, 17
Ridgely, Charles, from: William Goodwin, 54, 207; Jesse Hollingsworth, 1238
Riggen, John, 1352, 1360 (*Sally*)
Riley, Richard, to George Gray, 89–90
Riley, Stephen, deposition of, 1224
Ringgold, ——, 99
Riordan, John, 176
Ripley, John, 1291
Ripley, Thomas, 821
Ritchie, Andrew, 1317
Ritchie, Francis, 1345, 1352 (*Bell*)
Ritchie, John, 879, 893n., 945n., 946, 1007n., 1009, 1317 (*North Britain*)
Ritchie, John, Jr., 945, 946
Ritchie, Walter, instructions to Robert Cunningham, 101–02
Ritchie, William, 88, 172 (*Francis*)
Rittenhouse, David, 234–35, 1134
Ritzema, Rudolphus (Col.), Journal: 1005, 1070, 1077, 1168; from Philip Schuyler, 66–67
Rivers, Daniel, 24, 32, 39
Roanoke (N.C.): account of Collector of the Port, 396; records of the port of, 1345–61 (1344*)
Robbins, Robert, 944n., 965, 981, 1009, 1019 (*Two Sisters*)
Roberdeau, Daniel (Col.), to: Charles Sydebotham, 34; John Thomas, 33–34; mentioned: 256, 456, 483, 558, 918, 1112
Robert & Elizabeth: brig 395 (Woolfe)
Roberts, D., 1309
Roberts, James, 165, 342, 405, 558
Roberts, Margaret, 292
Roberts, Owen (Maj.), 128
Roberts, Thomas, to St. George Tucker, 74, 545–46; mentioned: 56
Robertson, —— (Capt.), 55, 183
Robertson, James (Brig. Gen.), 169, 331, 1268
Robertson, Jonathan, 1342
Robins, —— (Capt.), 1300 (*Betsey*)
Robins, Josiah, 1051–52
Robins, Samuel, 99, 428
Robinson, ——, 117, 1331
Robinson, ——, 691
Robinson, Beverly, 153
Robinson, Isaac, 882, 883 (*Two Brothers*)
Robinson, James, 1350, 1357 (*Betsey*)
Robinson, James, 1347 (*Francis*)
Robinson, James, 484 (*Nancy & Sukey*)
Robinson, James (Maj.), 1275, 1276, 1300
Robinson, John [Secretary of British Treasury], to William Foster, 765
Robinson, John (Capt., R.N.), 75, 76, 373, 742, 1250 (*Preston*)
Robinson, John, 1346, 1352 (*Hunter*)
Robinson, Thomas, 394 (*Polly*)
Robinson, William, 546, 565, 574, 845n., 994, 1210
Robinson, William, 765 (*Charming Sally*)
Robinson, William, 695 (*Elizabeth*)

Robson, Joshua, 1138

Rochford, Lord [William Henry Zuylestein, 4th Earl of Rochford], **to:** Lord Sandwich, 708–09; Horace St. Paul, 718, 744–45; **from:** William Hamilton, 674–76, 684; Viscount Harcourt, 749; Horace St. Paul, 724; Lord Stormont, 798–800; mentioned: 672, 764, 767, 768

Rockingham, Lord [Charles Watson-Wentworth, 2nd Marquis of], **from** Edmund Burke, 716–17

Rodney, Caesar, **to** Thomas Rodney, 1163–64

Rodney, Thomas, **from** Caesar Rodney, 1163–64

Roebuck: HMS Hamond appointed to command, 655; placed under Graves' command, 690; sails for Halifax, 737; Arbuthnot detains at Halifax, 869; mentioned: 356, 362, 700, 705, 743, 761, 912, 926, 1029–30, 1063–64, 1071, 1143, 1251, 1265, 1287, 1301. *See also* Hamond, Andrew Snape

Rogers, —— (Capt.), 149

Romans, Bernard (Capt.): called to supervise Hudson fortifications, 39; estimate for completing fortifications, 272; dispute over rank and payment, 422; **to:** Highlands Fortifications Commissioners, 934–39, 1045–49, 1100; New York Provincial Congress, 422; **from** Highlands Fortifications Commissioners, 968–72; mentioned: 153, 233, 234, 239, 254, 255, 425, 441, 478, 479, 621, 1108–09

Rome, George, 158, 296, 327, 644, 1158, 1230

Ronaldson, A., 317

Ronpell, George, 244

Roosevelt, Franklin D. (President), 1286n.

Roosevelt, Isaac, 59, 595

Rose, Peter, 1349, 1350, 1351, 1357, 1359, 1361 (*Betsey*)

Rose: HMS report of firing on Stonington, 6; Wallace's account of firing, 58; in Rhode Island Harbor, 12; fires on Bristol, 336, 337, 376, 388, 420–21, 451–52; provisioned at Newport, 549–50, 1033–35, 1044–45; prizes taken by, 50, 135, 158–59, 171n., 1373, 1374, 1375, 1376, 1377; Journal: 12, 48, 109, 265, 336, 362–63, 375, 390, 895, 968; mentioned: 12, 23, 32, 48, 49, 58, 78, 109, 129, 203, 212, 229, 231, 253, 327, 338, 364–65*, 373, 376, 422, 742, 858, 860, 881, 881n., 882, 914, 987, 1023, 1146, 1158, 1159, 1231, 1250. *See also* Wallace, James

Rose: schooner 265, 1377 (Bunker)

Ross, ——, 235

Ross, —— (Capt.), 612 (*Harmony*)

Ross, —— (Mrs.), 275

Ross, David, 54 (*Union*)

Ross, David, 4, 446

Ross, George, 205–06, 235, 558, 647n., 653

Ross, James, 1375 (*Eunice*)

Ross, John, **to** Archibald and Dugald Thomson, 62–63; mentioned: 122, 330, 382

Ross, William, 165, 405, 558

Rotch, Francis, 78

Rotch, Isaac, 206, 622

Roundy, Robert, 1229n.

Roussell, ——, 144

Row, Andrew, 1342

Row, David, 1342

Row, James, Jr., 1342

Row-galleys, 162, 342, 366, 463, 663, 1056, 1156, 1157, 1160, 1278. *See also* Bateaux; Boats; Floating batteries

Royal, ——, 1142

Royal Exchange: ship 1350, 1354 (Davidson)

Royal Gazette [New York]: **1781:** *Dec. 5,* 806*

Royal Oak: HMS 1151n. (Ardesoif)

Royal Savage: 867

Royal William: 293, 413

Rundle, Richard, 1329

Rush, Benjamin (Dr.), 220, 235, 382, 394, 1111, 1134

Russell, Edward (Dr.), 588

Russell, James, 51

Russell, Thomas, 633, 978, 1008, 1245 (*Mary*)

Russia: 669, 703, 719, 751, 768, 786–88

Rust, Enoch, 850, 1204, 1229

Rust, Henry, 1217

Ruth, ——, 123, 125

Ruth: sloop 1359 (Greaves)

Rutledge, Edward, 144, 308–09n., 1059

Rutledge, John, 144, 205, 256, 341, 381, 479, 542, 1330

Rutledge, Thomas, 1329–30

Ryburn, Arthur, 821

Ryder, Joseph, 1370

Sablonet, Sieur de, 606

Saco (Maine): mentioned for "chastisement" by Graves, 324

Safford, David, Journal: 338–40

Sage, —— (Capt.), 270

St. Andrew: ship 1346, 1353 (Morrison)

St. Antoine: 1078 (Pelesin)

St. Augustine (Fla.): plan of, 632*; mentioned: 47, 72, 105–06, 143, 212, 287–89

St. Bartholomew's Parish (S.C.), Committee of, **to** Henry Laurens, 168

St. George: schooner 1373 (Osborne)

St. Helena: brig 1377 (Herriot)

St. James: brig 179, 1377 (Huntington)

St. John: HM Schooner, Journal: 317–18; mentioned: 30, 105, 374, 682, 742, 1063, 1250 (Grant)

St. John's (Quebec): view of, 849*; attack by Montgomery, 145, 162–63, 217–18, 225, 320–22, 338–40, 430–31, 534, 627, 830, 846–48: amphibious operations, 151; inventory of naval stores taken, 867; mentioned: 829. *See also* Barwick, Robert; Montgomery, Richard

St. Lawrence: HM Schooner at Boston, 69; ordered to seize vessels carrying rice, 95, 106; ordered to St. Augustine, 107; at St. Augustine, 286; Journal: 500, 1168; mentioned: 210, 212, 213, 287, 374, 570, 742, 962–63n., 1250 (John Graves)

St. Lawrence River: difficulties of navigation, 400–401, 417, 437–38; obstructions recommended, 1006, 1068, 1277–78; Carleton's vessels captured, 1104; attempt to block Montgomery, 1114, 1123–24; "Guns and Ordnance Stores taken on the St. Lawrence River near Montreal," 1078

St. Paul, Horace, **to** Lord Rochford, 724; **from** Lord Rochford, 718, 744–45

St. Pierre & Sauvaigue, 629

Salem (Mass.): mentioned for "chastisement" by Graves, 324; Committee of, **from** Joseph Reed, 289; Committee of Safety **from** Stephen Moylan, 1284

Salem Gazette: **1774:** *June 24,* 806*; **1856:** *July 22,* 900n., 1125–27n., 1198n., 1322n.

Salem (N.C.) Moravian Congregation, *Diary:* 113, 275, 1167, 1194, 1224–25, 1241

Sallter, Ebinezar, 880

Sally: brig 231, 1377 (Darling), 1359 (Hackburn), 1348, 1356 (Neilson); brigantine 206 (Nichol), 1301–02 (Stacy); schooner 1376; ship [later *Columbus*] 1093–94; sloop 227, 228, 323 (Gross), 1350, 1359 (Hallet), 176 (Johnson), 1373 (Jordan), 1351 (Lyon), 1352, 1360 (Riggen), 1008–09, 1256n., 1373

Salmon, George, **from:** George Woolsey, 138–39, 273, 629; Woolsey & Salmon, 73

Saltar, Edward, 961

Salter, John, 75n., 1376 (*Crisis*)

Salter, Joshua, 1373 (*Molly*)

Salter, Thomas, 893n., 1065, 1134–35, 1168

Salter, Titus (Capt.), **from** New Hampshire Committee of Safety, 218; mentioned: 332, 927

Saltonstall, Dudley (Capt.), **to** Continental Naval Committee, 1324; **from** Continental Naval Committee, 1163; mentioned: 1162, 1305

Saltonstall, Gilbert, 1324

Saltonstall, Gurdon (Col.), **to:** Connecticut Committee of the Pay Table, 1324; Silas Deane, 39; Israel Putnam, 1205–06; Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., 1206

Saltpeter, 181, 315, 383, 557, 612, 829, 1122, 1204, 1274

Sampson, Simeon, 1021, 1162–63

Sampson, Stephen, bill for iron work for *Harrison,* 418–19; mentioned: 860, 1057, 1365, 1368, 1370

Sand glasses, 814*

Sandwich, Earl of [John Montagu, 4th Earl of Sandwich]: remarks in the House of Lords, 778–79; **to:** Lord Dartmouth, 788–89; Samuel Graves, 687–89, 721; Molyneux Shuldham, 775–76; **from:** George III, 672, 687, 721; Lord Rochford, 708–09; mentioned: 679, 738*

Sanford, Ephraim, 1290

Sarah: sloop 136–37

Sartine, Gabriel de [French Naval Minister]: **to:** Count de Vergennes, 762; Lorient Marine Agent, 763; **from:** M. Artier, 682; Lorient Marine Agent, 786; Count de Vergennes, 745; M. de Villore, 712; mentioned: 724

Saunders, Sir Charles, 401

Saunders, Ezekiel, 1290

Saunders, John, 990–91, 1184

Saunders, Simon, 1290

Savage, Thomas (Capt.), 1027, 1331

Savage: HM Sloop arrives at Boston, 29; sent to Halifax, 31; prizes taken by, 1375; mentioned: 11, 30, 105, 210, 253, 374, 742, 978, 1063, 1071, 1143, 1169–70, 1216, 1251, 1264 (Bromedge)

Savannah (Ga.), 829

Savill, Daniel, 880

Saville: 709

Savory, ——, 1340

Sawyer, ——, 245

Sawyer, Ebenezer (Col.), 322, 370, 1219

Saxe Gotha Committee, **from** Henry Laurens, 155

Saye and Sele, Lord, 915

Sayles, John, Jr., 662

Scadlock, James, 1360 (*Belville*)

Scarborough, Edmond, 1209, 1224

Scarborough, William, 1224

Scarborough: HMS Journal: 106, 950–51; mentioned: 8, 29, 31, 34n., 229, 282, 323, 373, 742, 857, 951, 953, 1250, 1376 (Barkley)

Schaw, Alexander, **to** Lord Dartmouth, 792–97

Schaw, John, 260n.

Schaw, Robert, 1122

Schneider, John, 165, 405

Schomberg, Alexander, **to** Philip Stephens, 723

Schuyler, Philip (Maj. Gen.): praises Montgomery, 45, 989; on his illness, 150, 454; on naval force in Hudson, 454; requests delegation from Congress, 916; aids Knox, 1292–93; general orders of, 87; **to:** John Hancock, 43–45, 150–53, 232–33, 306–07, 454–55, 504–06, 541, 551–53, 573, 605, 611, 916, 987–89, 1067–68, 1084, 1100, 1159–60, 1173; Peter Van Brugh Livingston, 1068; New York Provincial Congress, 916–17; Rudolphus Ritzema, 66–67; George Washington, 162–63, 905–07, 1171–73 (1172*); David Wooster, 521–23; **from:** Levi Allen, 917; John Hancock, 163–64, 402–05; James Livingston, 42–43; Richard Montgomery, 145–46, 225, 319–20, 366–67, 430, 531–33, 866–67, 1005–07, 1056, 1069–70, 1113–14, 1276–78; George Washington, 289, 608–09, 891, 1041, 1042; David Wooster, 523–24; mentioned: 61, 166, 201, 321, 381, 382, 433, 465, 479, 646, 722, 829, 831, 884, 892*, 923, 1035, 1040, 1041, 1042, 1130, 1168

Schweiniz, H. C., **to** John Graff, 526–27

Scorpion: HM Sloop at Bermuda, 144; arrives North Carolina, 1002; sails from Ft. Johnston, 1150; arrives Charleston, 1194–95; prizes taken by, 1301n., 1331, 1333; Journal: 1149–50, 1194–95, 1300–01; mentioned: 29, 145, 245, 347–50, 373, 397, 486, 570, 571, 736, 742, 858, 1026, 1194, 1200, 1226–27, 1250, 1300, 1312–13, 1314, 1329, 1330 (Tollemache)

Scotland, 730–31

Scott, ——, 150; 225

Scott, Alexander, 586 (*Lynx*)

Scott, Charles (Lt. Col.): **to** a Williamsburg correspondent, 1274–75, 1298; mentioned: 1120, 1239

Scott, David (Lt.), 1282

Scott, John Morin, 40, 87

Scott, Jonathan, 975

Scott, Peter, 1346, 1352, 1353 (*Two Brothers*)

Scott, William (Capt.), 1003

Sea Flower: brig 80, 1375 (Manchester)

Sea Nymph: brig captured, 166, 356, 655, 1377; letters found on, 34n., 41, 60–63, 1099n.; British fit out as man of war, 1266–67 (Bradford; Dawson)

Sea Nymph: brig 1102 (Stobel)

Seabury, Samuel, 950

Seaman's Daily-Assistant, The, 804

Seaman's Journal, 810*

Seapower, expressions *re* importance of, 143, 308–09n., 555–57, 1156, 1286, 1287

Searle, Joseph, 175

Sears, Isaac (Capt.), 40, 71, 87, 296, 857, 1162, 1269

Selbeck, ——, 101

Selby, Benjamin, 1136, 1223

Selby, John, 1052, 1136

Selby, Joshua, deposition of, 1136

Seldon, ——, 597

Selman, Archibald, 387 (*Eliza*)

Selman, John (Capt.): captures *Phoebe,* 850, 928; prizes taken by, 967n.; captures *Lively,* 1105; Narrative: 565, 633, 900n., 1125–27n.; **to** George Washington, 899–900; mentioned: 416, 459, 472, 474, 490, 517, 600, 619n., 633, 636, 637, 945, 978n., 1071, 1153, 1198, 1204n., 1216, 1245, 1259n., 1280n., 1281–82, 1303n., 1319–22, 1381 (*Franklin*)

Semple [or Sempill], John, 4, 446

Senegal: HM Sloop ordered to cruise in Bay of Fundy, 68–69; at Halifax, 1071; Journal: 1071; mentioned: 8, 374, 570, 742, 1083, 1187, 1216, 1251 (Duddingston)

Senior, Peter, 1358 (*Eagle*)

Sever, William, 370, 450

Sewall, David, 1127

Sewell, —— (Maj.), 228, 603

Sewell, Nicholas, 659

Sextant, 821*

Seymour, Thomas, **from** Ezekiel Williams, 88; mentioned: 1067

Shafter, Benjamin, 1342

Shank, ——, 193

Shapely, Adam (Lt.), 1206

Shardon, John, 593, 609

Shark: pilot boat, 1015

Sharp, Archibald, 1350, 1351, 1356, 1358 (*Tristram*)

Sharp, John, 175

Shattuck, William, 1315–16

Shaw, Nathaniel, Jr., **to:** Jonathan Trumbull and the Connecticut Committee, 49; Thomas and Isaac Wharton, 135–36; **from:** Samuel Hunting, 530; Gurdon Saltonstall, 1206; mentioned: 31, 39, 48, 49, 50, 132, 150, 171, 378

Shaw, Thomas, 49

Shaw, William, 1290

Shaw: brig 1349, 1353 (Bowman)

Sheaf, ——, 88

Shelby, Joshua, 1052n.

Shelden, John, 1084

Shepheard, Charles, 168

Sherburne, Samuel, 332, 398, 1030

Sheridan, John, 109, 135n., 229n., 356n., 881n., 1376 (*Phoenix*)

Sherlock, Simon, 241, 428

Sherman, Roger, 221, 1050

Sherman, Thomas, 1027

Sherrad, James, 273

Sherriff [or Shirreff], William (Maj.), **from** Brook Watson, 511; mentioned: 262, 263, 268, 289, 301, 531

Sherwood, Hugh, 395 (*Polly*)

Shey, William, 446, 447

Shield [or Shields], Luke, Jr., 61, 180, 220

Shillinger, Daniel, 165

Shillinger, Henry, 165

Shirley, Thomas, **to** James Young, 208

Short, —— (Maj.), 280

Shot [bar and round shot of Revolutionary period], 1110*

Shubrick, —— (Lt.), 114–15

Shubrick, Thomas (Capt.), 1003, 1004

Shuldham, Molyneux (R. Adm.): to replace Graves, 726, 740, 741, 742; sails for Boston, 785; **to:** Erasmus Philips, 762; Philip Stephens, 697, 737, 745, 752–53, 753–54, 754, 764, 777, 788; **from:** Admiralty, 740–42; Lord Sandwich, 775–76; Philip Stephens, 749, 755, 763, 764, 775; mentioned: 393, 465, 516n., 669, 679, 689n., 733, 735, 739, 741*, 745, 752, 754, 764, 769, 947, 949, 1187–88, 1293

Shuldram, John, 687

Shuttleworth, —— (Lt.), 535

Sibson, Richard, 1346, 1353 (*Musgrave*)

Sibyl: schooner 1357 (Thomas)

Sicily [Kingdom of the Two Sicilies], 674–76, 684

Sidney: ship 50, 51n., 100, 182, 583, 629, 630, 1274, 1308 (Barney)

Signals and signal flags: 146–47, 480, 565, 568, 636, 727, 728*, 765, 1001, 1038, 1060–61, 1072–73, 1074
Silvester, Richard, 1290
Simmons, James, 1103
Simmons, Jeremiah (Lt.), 154, 272, 428
Simon, Peter, 1349, 1355 (*Eagle*)
Simon: 686, 691–92
Simonds, Stephen, 1291
Simpson, George, 621
Simpson, Jonathan, 88
Simpson, Southy, 274
Sims, James (Lt.), 545n., 558, 582, 596, 597, 613, 627, 628, 653, 1170n.
Sinclair, ——, 736 (*Fanny*)
Sinclair, Nathaniel, 448
Sisters: ship 1346, 1352, 1353 (How)
"Six Pence A Day" [recruiting satire], 610*
Skene, Philip (Maj.), 425
Sleght, Johannis, 137
Slingsby, John, 1088
Slochom, ——, 550
Small, James, 394 (*Swan*)
Smallwood, Jacob, 175
Smiley, Andrew, 1222
Smith, ——, 449
Smith, —— (Capt.), 226
Smith, —— (Capt.), 736 (*Irwin*)
Smith, —— (Lt.), 843
Smith, B., 450
Smith, Billy, 207
Smith, Francis (Col.), 301
Smith, Hezediah, 1248n.
Smith, James, 1198
Smith, James, 1308–09
Smith, James (Capt.), 73
Smith, Joel, 176
Smith, John, 161, 662
Smith, John, 628
Smith, John. 1013
Smith, John, 1122
Smith, John, 1303–04
Smith, John, 1374 (*Comfort*)
Smith, John, (Dr.), 1112–13
Smith, John, (Lt.), 1130, 1304
Smith, John, & Sons, to: George C. Fox, 54, 207–08; Joseph Jones & Son, 51–53, 181, 1309; Lawton & Brown, 100; Maryland Council of Safety, 1274; Mildred & Roberts, 50–51, 100, 215–16, 629–30, 886, 1308–09; Parr, Bulkeley & Co., 53; Patterson & Fletcher, 99–100; Oliver Pollock, 53; John Spear, 80; Vierne & Veillon, 182; James White, 84, 886; mentioned: 583
Smith, Joseph, 712 (*Concorde*)
Smith, Joseph (Capt.), 202n.
Smith, Matthew, (Capt.), 200
Smith, Philip, 168
Smith, Richard, Diary: 138, 234, 256
Smith, Richard, 78
Smith, Robert, 1164–67
Smith, Roger, 1069
Smith, S., 1199 (*Polly*)
Smith, Stephen (Capt.), 445–46
Smith, Thomas, 392
Smith, Thomas, 396, 397, 409
Smith, Thomas (Capt.), 889, 890, 1069, 1095, 1122–23, 1275
Smith, William, Memoirs: 163, 392, 1130–31, 1174, 1222, 1269–70
Smith, William, 1006
Smith & Co., 1125
Sneyd, Edward, 213
Snow, Joseph, Jr., 1091
Snyder, John, 558, 919
Soames, Isaac (Capt.), 128n., 1377 (*Tartar*)
Solebay: HM Frigate 699, 743, 765 (Symonds)
Somersby, —— (Capt.), 175 (*Houghton*)
Somerset: HMS sent to Halifax, 8; at Halifax, 69; ordered to return to England, 740; Journal: 831; mentioned: 10, 11, 83, 161, 252–53, 264, 281, 282, 374, 439, 447–48, 503, 570, 649, 657, 742, 858, 912, 1030, 1063–64, 1071, 1143, 1251, 1265, 1266, 1287. *See also* LeCras, Edward
Somes, Isaac (Capt.), 226
Soper, —— (Maj.), 984, 985, 1065
Sophia: 686–87 (Lunn)
Soubies, ——, 156
Sounding Leads, 813*
South Carolina: chart of coast, 103*; map of, 458*; naval defense preparations, 26, 117, 127, 144, 529–30, 829, 889, 890, 962–63, 975, 995, 1113, 1331; fitting out *Prosper*, 1003–04, 1027, 1069, 1095, 1122–23, 1167; fitting out *Comet*, 1225, 1298–1300; delegates in Congress from Henry Laurens, 140–44
South-Carolina and American General Gazette: Sept. 1–8, 56; *Sept. 15–22*, 186; *Sept. 22–29*, 244
South Carolina Council of Safety, Journal: 1211–13, 1225, 1242, 1275, 1298–1300, 1311–14, 1329–31; from David Gould, 222–24
South Carolina Gazette: Oct. 3, 243n., 260n.
South Carolina General Committee to William Campbell, 243
South Carolina Provincial Congress, Journal: 863–64, 874–75, 888–90, 910, 962–63, 975–76, 995, 1002–04, 1015, 1027, 1037, 1069, 1095, 1104, 1113, 1122–23, 1167, 1185; to: Edward Blake, 976; William Moultrie, 962–63; Edward Thornbrough, 874–75; Simon Tufts, 962
Southampton (England), view of dockyard, 707*
Souther [or Souter], Daniel, 1021, 1162, 1163n.
Southern British Colonies in America, map of 773*
Spain, 669
Sparks, Thomas, 38, 39, 202n.
Speake, Joseph, 1297

Spear, John, **from:** Usher, Roe & Co., 1036; John Smith & Sons, 80

Speedwell: HM Sloop 679n., 695, 700 (Pearson)

Speedwell: schooner [later *Hancock*]: appraisal of, 387; mentioned: 1244

Speedwell: sloop 1008, 1245, 1259 (Corey)

Spence, John Russell, **to** Lord Dartmouth, 1105

Spence, Walter, 272, 284, 285

Spencer, Joseph (Brig. Gen.), 450

Sphynx: HM Sloop, 29, 757

Spinney, John (Lt.), 1281

Spitfire: HM Sloop fitting out for expedition against coastal towns, 7, 323–24; sails from Boston, 372; arrives at Falmouth, 433; fires on Falmouth, 501–02; returns to Boston, 858; mentioned: 374, 400, 449, 459, 472, 513, 516, 588, 589, 604

Spoffard, Eliphalet, 1340

Spofford, —— (Dr.), 538

Spooner, Ephraim, 620, 915, 916, 1286, 1368

Spooner, Walter, 278, 323, 370, 450, 852, 946, 966, 1009, 1219

Spotswood, —— (Maj.), 1061

Sprague, Abial, 448

Sprague, Joseph, 1217

Springer, John, 291

Sprowle, Andrew, 17, 140

Sprut, John, 1348, 1352 (*Girzie*)

Spry, William (Capt.), 224, 876, 903, 1063, 1169

Spy: Connecticut Armed Schooner fitting out, 48, 97, 203, 1066–67; expenses, 254, 270–71, 378; captures *Peggy*, 378; mentioned: 12, 338, 1107 (Niles)

Spy: armed transport, 171, 178, 213, 225, 331, 967

Squire, Matthew (Capt., R.N.), **to:** Lord Dunmore, 139–40; Samuel Graves, 1240–41; Hampton Town Committee, 74; John Hunter Holt, 66; **from:** Committee of Elizabeth City County and the Town of Hampton, 123–25; Samuel Graves, 1188–89; mentioned: 17, 18, 42, 56, 66, 85, 100, 111, 113, 122, 125, 154, 174, 183, 241, 258, 259, 260, 267, 315, 343, 373, 597, 613, 630, 742, 873, 992, 1120, 1187–88, 1250 (*Otter*)

Squirrel: HMS 1195–96 (Douglas)

Squirrel: sloop, 1348, 1357 (Bowers)

Stacy, Samuel, 1301–02 (*Sally*)

Stafford, David, 1290

Stakesby: ship, 797–98 (Watts)

Standley, William, 633, 978, 1008, 1245 (*Prince William*)

Stang, Andrew, 1342

Stanhope, 3rd Earl of, 1231n., 1269

Stanhope, Henry Edwin (Lt , R.N.), 1205. 1231, 1268–69, 1323n.

Stanhope, John (Capt., R.N.), **from** Samuel Graves, 1188; mentioned: 372, 373, 743, 1200, 1202, 1250. *See also Raven*

Staniforth, John, 731

Stanley, Hans, **from** Andrew Snape Hamond, 1029–30

Stanton, John (Capt.), **to** Francis Legge, 1256–58

Stanwood, Humphry, 880

Stanwood, Peter, 880

Stanwood, Samuel, 593

Stanwood, Thomas Sargant, 880

Starke, John (Lt.), sketch of the war in Canada, 1075–76; mentioned: 1077

Starkweather, Ephraim, 227, 593

Starr, Daniel (Capt.), 78n.

Steel, ——, 67n., 75n., 1376 (*Recourse*)

Steel, Archibald (Lt.), 192, 200

Steel, J., 1290

Stephen, John, 85

Stephens, Philip [Secretary of the British Admiralty], **to:** Tobias Furneaux, 789 (expedition against Southern colonies); Samuel Graves, 682–84 (683*) (sending ice boats), 685–86, 697 (sending provisions, livestock and other necessaries), 704–06 (on Dunmore's misuse of *Magdalen*; inquiry on need for hospital ship), 708 (charts of Boston harbor), 711 (complete ships' complements with crews from prize vessels), 724, 724–26 ("hold yourself in readiness to return to England"), 727 (signals for transports), 735–36 (list of transports), 736–37 (reinforcements), 743 (press warrants), 765–67; John Pownall, 686–87, 690, 691, 692–94, 744; Molyneux Shuldham, 749, 755, 763 (sending ice saws), 764 (*Chatham* "very fit"), 775; Thomas Tonken, 726 (reinforcements to Halifax and Quebec), 732, 782; **from:** Marriot Arbuthnot, 1063–64; Digby Dent, 687, 692; Thomas Gage, 280; Samuel Graves, 29–31, 82–84, 178–79, 210–14, 281–82, 371–74, 856–58, 932–33, 968n., 1082–83, 1099, 1200–03, 1264–67; John Hamilton, 942–43, 964, 1072–73; Thomas Mackenzie, 1074; Richard Pearson, 695–97 (696*); John Pownall, 676, 691–92, 694–95, 752; Alexander Schomberg, 723; Molyneux Shuldham, 697, 737, 745, 752–53, 753–54, 754, 764, 777, 788; Edward Thornbrough, 584–85; James Young, 585–86, 614, 711–12, 1150, 1151; mentioned: 947, 1188

Stephens, Thomas, 385n.

Sterling, Fredireck (Capt.), 446

Stetson, Isaiah (Capt.), 172–73 (*Ninety-Two*)

Steuart, George, 173

Stevens, Edward (Col.), 1298

Stevens, John, 226

Stevens, John, 1094

Stevens, John, Jr., 1338

Stevens [Steavens], Thomas, 368, 412

Steward, James, 165

Stewart, —— (Capt.), 830, 1114

Stewart, D., 273

Stewart, David, 16

Stewart, George, 621

Stewart, James, 89
Stewart, John, 394 (*Oxford*)
Stewart, Robert, 1125
Stewart, William, 199
Stickney, Daniel, 880
Stiles, Edward, 1102
Stiles, Ezra, Diary: 284, 337–38, 363, 504, 521, 551, 579, 611, 626–27, 644, 883, 916, 934, 953, 987, 1146, 1158, 1205; his map of New Haven, 552*
Stiles, Richard, 1385n.
Stillman, George, 447, 448, 449
Stinson, Thomas, 291
Stobel, Samuel, 1102 (*Sea Nymph*)
Stockdale, Alexander, 1351, 1359 (*Charming Betsey*)
Stone, ——, 623
Stone, —— (Capt.), 90, 91
Stone, —— (Capt.), 160, 202
Stone, —— (Capt.), 189, 190, 1275 (*Polly*)
Stone, Benjamin, 1122
Stone, T., 1297
Stonington (Conn.), 6, 23, 58, 109, 129; Committee of Safety of, **from** Stephen Moylan, 1153
Stopford, J. (Maj.), 533, 535, 988
Storer, Ebenezer, 1230
Stormont, Lord [David Murray, 7th Viscount Stormont], **to** Lord Rochford, 798–800; mentioned: 718, 767
Story, ——, 228, 551
Stover, Josiah, 1127 (*Mary*)
Strange, Lot, 1351, 1359, 1361 (*King Fisher*)
Streetland, Daniel, 588
Stretch, —— (Capt.), 149, 150
Strickland, ——, 281
Strivens. —— 736, (*Reward*)
Strong, Matthew, 165, 405, 558
Stuart, —— (Dr.), 206
Stuart, Charles, 276, 1186
Stuart, Charles, 588
Stuart, Gilbert, 78
Stuart, John, 191, 995, 996n.
Stuldholme, Joshua, 1346, 1353 (*Active*)
Submarines, 13–15, 953–56, 1050, 1099–1100, 1324–25
Success: cutter 692 (Brown)
Suffolk, Lord [Henry Howard, 12th Earl of Suffolk], **to:** Admiralty, 757–58; Francis Legge, 761–62; **from:** Daniel de Laval, 758; Joseph Yorke, 684; mentioned: 678, 699, 758, 760
Sullivan, James, **to** a Committee of Massachusetts Council, 1139–42; 228, 238, 249, 323, 370, 1263, 1229–30
Sullivan, John (Brig. Gen.), instructions from George Washington, 913; orders of, 832–34; **to:** Josiah Bartlett, 248; John Langdon, 248; New Hampshire Committee of Safety, 616; George Washington, 633–35; **from:** Horatio Gates, 641–42; Alexander McDougall, 573–74; New Hampshire Committee of Safety, 616–17; mentioned: 490, 567, 590, 600, 1341
Sundon, Thomas (Dr.), 1304
Surgeons, 220, 222–24, 355n., 382
Surveyors, 56, 81, 210, 244, 466, 982, 1062–63
Susannah: brig 1374 (Tarbox); sloop 1376 (Coffin)
Sutherland, Daniel, 409
Sutton, John, 1020
Swallow: packet 90, 115n., 126, 127, 142, 144, 191, 1242; schooner 146, 175
Swan, ——, 1331
Swan: HM Sloop at Newport, 78; fires on Holmes' Hole, 134–35; to return to Boston, 212; fires on Bristol, 336, 337, 376, 388; sails for Boston, 579; arrives Boston, 857; ordered back to Rhode Island, 858; arrives Newport, 1146, 1159; prizes taken by, 1373, 1375, 1376, 1377; Journal: 131, 135, 265, 337, 363, 375; mentioned: 59, 80, 109, 129, 131, 135, 203, 231, 338, 373, 452, 571, 742, 881–82, 882, 914, 933, 952, 953, 1043–44, 1158, 1250, 1269 (Ayscough)
Swan: sloop 1347, 1357 (Luther), 394 (Small)
Swiney, William, 1151
Swoope, Michael, 558
Swords, 566*
Sydebotham, Charles, **from** Daniel Roberdeau, 34
Symmes, Isaac, 1368, 1372
Symmetry: HM Armed Transport fitting out for expedition against coastal towns, 7, 238, 323–24; sails from Boston, 372; arrives at Falmouth, 433; fires on Falmouth, 501–02; returns to Boston, 858; mentioned: 400, 419, 449, 459, 472, 488, 513, 516, 588, 589, 604, 953 (Dawson)
Symond, —— (Miss), 1338
Symond, Francis, 176
Symonds, John (Capt., R.N.), **to:** the people of Falmouth, 831–32; Samuel Graves, 1144–45, 1170–71; **from** Samuel Graves, 462, 475; mentioned: 373, 462, 743, 851, 852, 857, 877, 926, 927, 930, 1139–40, 1143, 1202, 1250 (*Cerberus*)
Symonds, Thomas (Capt., R.N.), 743, 765 (*Solebay*)
Syren: HMS 700, 743, 750, 757, 789 (Furneaux)

Tabb, John, 195, 995
Taft, Isaac, 447
Talbot, George, 743
Talbot, Seth, 1349, 1357 (*Brittania*)
Talbot, Thomas, 38
Tallmadge, Robert, 188
Tallman, Benjamin (Capt.), 283
Tamar [also spelled *Tamer*]: HM Sloop at Charleston, 19; Campbell seeks refuge on, 144; fires on *Defence,* 1002–04, 1004–05, 1015; ordered to North Carolina, 1200; Journal: 19, 25, 90, 102, 114, 125, 140,

Tamar [also spelled *Tamer*]—Continued 141*, 189, 235, 243, 511, 1015–16, 1072, 1227, 1314; mentioned: 25, 26, 29, 106, 115n., 116, 117, 119, 126, 127, 142, 155, 167, 168, 186, 189, 190, 217, 244, 261, 281, 299, 373, 457, 466, 511, 742, 858, 863, 874, 888, 909, 975, 1106, 1159, 1194–95, 1202, 1250 (Thornbrough)
Tanucci, —— (Marquis), 674, 676
Tarbox, Samuel, 1374 (*Susannah*)
Tartar: HMS at Halifax, 5; sails from Annapolis Royal, 1029; arrives Boston, 1117; prizes taken by, 128, 331, 1377; Journal: 128, 331, 1029, 1117; mentioned: 8, 186, 374, 447, 742, 761, 1065, 1072, 1118, 1157, 1202, 1250, 1288–91, 1291n., 1323, 1324 (Medows)
Tartar: sloop 128n., 331, 1377 (Soames)
Tatamagouch: 447
Tate, ——, 993, 995
Tayler, Joseph Gray, 1223
Tayloe, —— (Col.), 1086
Taylor, Eldad, 450, 946, 1009
Taylor, George, 286, 558
Taylor, Jacob, 1370
Taylor, John, 946, 1009
Taylor, Joseph, 862
Taylor, Robert, 422, 476
Taylor, Yelverton, 165
Teackle, Thomas, 1224
Tears, Benjamin, 550
Tebout, Tunes, 1330
Telscopes, 825*
Temperance: sloop 960–61, 961n.–62n., 1024n. (Porter)
Temple, Joseph, 1319
Templeman, James, 1351, 1357, 1360 (*Boyd*)
Tennent, William, 117, 142, 216, 244
Terboss, ——, 498
Tessenden, Joseph, 176
Tewxbury, Jacob, 1341
Thacher, Benjamin, 1355 (*Desire*)
Thames: transport 735 (Laird)
Thayer, Ebenezer (Col.), 219, 236
Thayer, Simeon (Capt.), Journal: 1027n.; mentioned: 209
Thomas, ——, 147
Thomas, —— (Col.), 465
Thomas, —— (Lt.), 1187
Thomas, James, 394, 395 (*Hanbury*; *Patience Success*)
Thomas, James, 1358 (*Plymouth Packet*)
Thomas, James, 1357 (*Sibyl*)
Thomas, John, 448
Thomas, John, **from** Daniel Roberdeau, 33–34
Thomas, John (Brig. Gen.), **to** his wife, 870, 1219; mentioned: 487
Thomas, Philip, **from** Otho Holland Williams, 450–51
Thomas, William, 1094
Thomas: schooner 1285; ship 17 (Crawford); sloop 1351 (Boush)
Thomas & Stafford: sloop 1301n., 1331–34 (Gibbs)
Thompson, —— (Col.), 228, 269, 304, 593, 603, 609
Thompson, Benjamin (Capt.), 99, 272, 428, 559 (*Experiment*)
Thompson, Charles, 743, 765 (*Boreas*)
Thompson, Samuel, affidavit of, 187
Thompson, Thomas, **to:** John Langdon, 277; Portsmouth Committee of Safety, 1105–06; mentioned; 617, 1115
Thompson, William (Capt.), testimony to New York Provincial Congress, 390–92; mentioned: 422–24
Thompson, William (Col.), 980
Thomson, Alexander, 1347 (*Virginia*)
Thomson, Archibald, **from** John Ross, 62–63
Thomson, Charles, 586, 1183
Thomson, Dugald, **from** John Ross, 62–63
Thomson, Thomas, 1222
Thomson, William & John, & Co., 101–02
Thorington, Rufus, 1290
Thornbrough, Edward (Capt., R.N.), **to:** William Henry Drayton, 887; Henry Laurens, 155, 845–46; Philip Stephens, 584–85; **from:** William Henry Drayton, 963; Henry Laurens, 261; South Carolina Provincial Congress, 874–75; mentioned: 106, 168, 373, 466–67, 742, 863, 864, 888, 889, 909, 910, 975, 976, 1002, 1106, 1200, 1226–27, 1250, 1275, (*Tamar*)
Thornton, William, 736 (*Fame*)
Three Brothers: sloop 195, 1376 (Easton)
Three Friends: sloop 1374 (Guillard)
Thropp, Billings, 131, 1377 (*Harlequin*)
Thurston, —— (Col.), 238
Thurston, Ned, 327, 337, 376
Thurston, Robert, 1349, 1350, 1354, 1355, 1357 (*Polly*)
Tibbett, James, 704 (*Rachele*)
Tibbs, Thomas (Lt.), 1274
Tilghman, Matthew, 1297
Tilley, Edward, 171, 172, 188, 391–92, 393, 857, 982
Timothy, Peter, 466–67, 1213, 1312, 1313
Tingey, Thomas, 1348, 1357 (Hawk)
Tinker, Jehiel (Lt.), 48, 97
Tinkham, Edward, 1282
Titcomb, Benjamin, **to** Woolsey & Salmon, 890
Titcomb, Jonathan, 641
Titcomb, William, 158
Tobago: brig 1348, 1352 (Cumming)
Toby, —— (Capt.), 1230
Tod, ——, 1340
Todd. James, 1356 (*Penelope*)
Tod. Nathaniel. 346
Tolbert. Thomas, 202
Tollemache, John (Capt., R.N.): 29, 106, 144, 167, 212, 245, 347–50, 373, 397, 409–10. 466, 486, 736, 742, 858, 1106, 1200, 1250, 1329, 1331, 1333 (*Scorpion*)
Tompson, —— (Col.), 1322

Tonken, Thomas, **from** Philip Stephens, 726, 732, 782

Tonyn, Patrick (Gov. of E. Fla.): requests protection for St. Augustine harbor, 47; acknowledges arrival of *St. Lawrence*, 287–89; on disaffection of Southern colonies, 631–33; proclamation of, 864–66; **to:** Lord Dartmouth, 599, 631–33; Lord Dunmore, 117–19; Thomas Gage, 104; Samuel Graves, 105–06, 287–89; **from:** William Campbell, 887–88; Alexander Innes, 465–66; mentioned: 107, 244, 845, 909, 910, 1168

Topham, John, 209

Torrey, John, 871, 1057

Towers, Robert, 189, 215, 256, 564, 581, 621, 990, 1086, 1193, 1296

Townsand [or Townsend], Levin, 1051, 1136, 1208–09, 1223–24

Townsend, Elias, 1223

Townsend, William Barclay, 1051, 1052, 1136, 1208–09

Townsend, Zadock, 1223

Townshend, —— (Capt.), 907 (*Glasgow*)

Toy, William, 1222

Tracey, ——, 149

Tracy, John, 1286

Tracy, Nathaniel, **to** Elbridge Gerry, 1285–86; **from:** Benedict Arnold, 225; Joseph Reed, 38

Trade: Continental Congress debates, 309–11, 555–57; John Adams on, 341–42, 445, 528–29

Trail, ——, 1312–13

Transports, 1266, 1284–85

Trant, ——, 750

Trask, Joseph, 1363, 1366, 1371

Travis, —— (Col.), 1053

Treat, Joshua, 602

Treeble, Joseph, 1367, 1370

Trevett, Eleazer, 1358 (*Cato*)

Trevett, John, Journal: 1255

Trippe, William, 394 (*Two Brothers*)

Tristram: sloop 1350, 1351, 1356, 1358 (Sharp)

Triton: HMS 705, 743, 763, 765 (Lutwidge)

Triton: schooner [renamed *Harrison*], appraisal of, 860; 573n.

Trotter, ——, 139

True, Daniel, 1342

True, Richard, 1342

Trumbull, Jonathan (Gov. of Conn.): proclamation of, 522*; **to:** Connecticut Committee of the Pay Table, 270–71; Matthew Griswold, 3; John Hancock, 496, 987; Jabez, Benjamin, and Samuel Huntington, 239; Jeremiah Wadsworth, 338; George Washington, 22–23, 31, 109, 378; **from:** Connecticut delegates in Congress, 1294; Nicholas Cooke, 215, 1022–23; Matthew Griswold, 536; Benjamin Huntington, 254; Jabez and Samuel Huntington, 271; Christopher Leffingwell and William Coit [merchant of Norwich], 477–78; Edward Mott, 1130; Samuel Mott, 320–22; Robert Niles, 203; Joseph Reed, 302–03; Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., 49; mentioned: 57, 96, 132, 152, 214, 215, 256, 307, 308, 314, 497*, 907, 959, 1173, 1190, 1221

Trumbull, Joseph, **from** Benedict Arnold, 147; mentioned: 303n.

Truxtun, Thomas, 805

Tryal: schooner 21, 25, 356, 373n., 1375 (Warden)

Tryon, William (Gov. of N.Y.): hopes for conciliation, 24; seeks assurance of protection at New York, 440–41; assured by New York General Committee, 441, 455; not convinced, 456; assured by Whitehead Hicks, 506–08; on board *Halifax*, 525–26; on *Dutchess of Gordon*, 1130–31; announces intent to depart, 1269–72; intelligence received from, 1050; **to:** inhabitants of New York, 1270–72 (1271*); Lord Dartmouth, 23–24, 990; Whitehead Hicks, 440–41, 456, 526, 1270; **from:** Whitehead Hicks, 455, 506–08; mentioned: 1, 23, 88, 153, 163, 234, 381, 392, 393, 485, 496, 607, 645, 793, 829, 840, 896n., 982, 1117, 1170, 1174, 1222, 1224

Tucker, Benjamin (Capt.), 26

Tucker, Daniel, Narrative: 488–89, 500–501

Tucker, Daniel, 346, 347

Tucker, Henry, **from** Richard Henry Lee, 1119; mentioned: 346, 396, 397, 409, 1192

Tucker, Henry, Jr., **to** St. George Tucker, 144–45; mentioned: 346

Tucker, John, 346

Tucker, Robert, 347–49

Tucker, St. George, **from:** Archibald Campbell, 90, 395–96; Thomas Davis, Jr., 154–55; James Gilchrist, 100–101, 614; Thomas Roberts, 74, 545–46; Henry Tucker, Jr., 144–45; mentioned: 346

Tucker, Samuel (Capt.), 826

Tucker, Thomas (Capt.), 216, 1275

Tuder, Henry, 165

Tudor, William, **to** John Adams, 247–48, 601–02, 1247–48

Tufts, Simon, **from** South Carolina Provincial Congress, 962; mentioned: 1002–04, 1004–05, 1113 (*Defence*; *Prosper*)

Tupper, Benjamin (Col.), **from:** Joseph Reed, 607–08; George Washington, 539; mentioned: 270, 608, 636, 638

Tupper, John (Maj.), 149, 150, 280, 281, 644, 855, 902, 1156

Tupper, William, 448

Turner, ——, 1053–54

Turner, —— (Capt.), 599

Turner, John, 1222

Turner, John, 92n., 209 (*Charles Town and Savannah Packet*)

Turner, Moses (Lt.), 859, 903, 1190n., 1288

Turner, Simeon, 1373 (*Racehorse*)

Turtle: submarine 953–56, 1050, 1099–1100, 1324–25

Tuthill, Barnabas, 906

Two Brothers: brig 173, 206 (Brewster), 1346, 1352, 1353 (Scott); schooner 1373 (Bowdin), 394 (Trippe), 412 [later *Lee;* appraisal of]; ship 75n., 1376; sloop 1347, 1349, 1350, 1355, 1357, 1360 (Kent); transport 882, 914 (Robinson)

Two Sisters: schooner capture of, 944; disputes over credit for capture, 980; mentioned: 965n., 966, 979, 981, 982, 998, 1000n., 1009, 1019, 1031n., 1084n. (Robbins); sloop 352n.

Tyce, —— (Capt.), 44

Tyler, Jacob, 1290

Tyler, Nebuchadnezzar, 1290

Tyler, Stephen, 1290

Tyler, William, 1290

Undutied Tea, 1301 (Kendricks)

Unicorn: snow 529

Union: brig 54, 208 (Ross); schooner 265n., 1377

Unity: brig captured by *Lively,* 19; recaptured by Broughton, 36; Broughton defends capture of, 56–57; restored to owner, 169; mentioned: 45, 75, 75n., 92–93, 277n., 280n., 1376 (Flagg; Fernauld); ship 85 (Cooper); sloop 447

Upshaw, Arthur, 274

Urban, Sylvanus, 592

Urquhart, James (Capt.), 845

Usher, Roe & Co., **to** John Spear, 1036

Uzuld, Azariah, 697 (*Julius Caesar*)

Van Bebber (Van Bibber), Abraham, 16

Van Bebber & Crocket, 207

Van Dam, Isaac, **to** William Goodrich, 1314–15; mentioned: 664

Vandeput, George (Capt., R.N.), **to:** Samuel Graves, 379–81, 392–93; Abraham Lott, 59; **from:** Samuel Graves, 70–72, 87, 193, 193–94, 840–41, 982; David Wooster, 188–89; mentioned: 23, 38, 59, 81, 106, 172, 180, 187, 212, 213, 327, 373, 381, 392, 645, 742, 857, 894, 933, 1117, 1170, 1202, 1249, 1250, 1264 (*Asia*)

Van Derbilt, ——, 595

Vanderhorst, Arnoldus (Capt.), 1313

Vandome, ——, 971, 1049

Van Rykervarsel, ——, 631

Van Staphorst, Jacob, 631

Van Staphorst, Nicholas, 631

Van Zandt, Jacobus, 84, 110, 508, 554, 883

Vardell, Thomas, 498

Vassal, ——, 78

Vaughan, John, 500

Venus: transport 1216

Vergennes, Count de [Charles Gravier, French Foreign Minister], **to:** Count de Guines, 672–73, 786–88; Gabriel de Sartine, 745; **from:** Count de Guines, 670–71, 679, 699–700, 719, 755–57, 767–69, 776, 785; Gabriel de Sartine, 762; mentioned: 670, 718, 724, 744, 763, 786, 787*, 798–99, 800

Verree, ——, 90, 1003–04

Vesey, Joseph (Capt.), **from** William Henry Drayton, 889; mentioned: 890, 1275, 1313

Vestry, Hugh, 1136, 1223

Victory: sloop 1373

Vierne & Veillon, **from** John Smith & Sons, 182; mentioned: 100, 629, 1308

Vigilant: 754, 764

Villore, M. de, **to** M. de Sartine, 712

Vincent, Joseph, 1381

Vial, John, deposition of, 1291n.; mentioned: 1290

Viper: HM Sloop arrives at Boston, 38; ordered to New York, 38; arrives at Newport, 270; sails for New York, 376; returns to Boston, 611; ordered to return to New York, 840, 841; sails for New York, 1202; prizes taken by, 573–74, 612, 662, 1236n., 1376; Journal: 195, 214, 230*, 231, 638, 1118; mentioned: 80, 82, 212–13, 283, 293, 373, 379, 451, 479, 508, 569, 570, 571, 625, 645, 646, 743, 881, 894, 914, 932, 953, 982, 983, 1250, 1252–53* (Pryce; Lt. Samuel Graves)

Virginia: ship 1347 (Thomson)

Virginia: map of maritime parts, 124*; Continental vessels needed to patrol waterways, 1237; Continental Congress resolutions concerning, 1272; importance of naval force in, 1308; Dunmore proclaims martial law, 1308; Virginia Committee of Safety **to** delegates in Congress 993–95; Virginia delegates in Congress **from:** Robert Carter Nicholas, 1137–38; John Page, 1061–62; Virginia Committee of Safety, 993–95

Virginia Gazette [Dixon and Hunter's]: *Sept. 9,* 66; *Sept. 16,* 74, 122–23; *Sept. 23,* 189; *Oct. 7,* 267, 343; *Oct. 14,* 456–57; *Oct. 21,* 564–65; *Oct. 28,* 630–31; *Nov. 4,* 887; *Dec. 2,* 1238–39

Virginia Gazette [Lord Dunmore's]: *Nov. 25,* 922n.

Virginia Gazette [Holt's]: *Sept. 13,* 66; *Sept. 20,* 167; seized by Lord Dunmore, 258–60, 266–67, 342–43, 396. *See also* Holt, John Hunter

Virginia Gazette [Pinkney's]: *Sept. 7,* 41–42; *Sept. 14,* 74, 100; *Sept. 21,* 173, 174; *Oct. 5,* 315–16; *Oct. 26,* 613–14; *Nov. 2,* 842–43, 863; *Nov. 9,* 960; *Nov. 16,* 1053; *Dec. 6,* 1309

Virginia Gazette [Purdie's]: *Sept. 8,* 17–18, 55–56; *Sept. 15,* 74, 111–13 (112*); *Sept. 22,* 125n., 183–84; *Sept. 29,* 241–42; *Oct. 6,* 342–43; *Oct 13,* 429, 445; *Oct. 20,* 545; *Nov. 3,* 873–74; *Nov. 10,* 973–75; *Nov. 17,* 1013–14, 1024, 1036–37, 1053, 1062; *Nov. 24,* 1120; *Dec. 8,* 1275n., 1298

Visscher, Matthew, **to** Nathaniel Woodhull, 956

Wade, Francis, 1326

Wadsworth, Jeremiah (Capt.), **from** Jonathan Trumbull, 338; mentioned: 378

Wadsworth, Peleg (Capt.), **from** Stephen Moylan, 1285

Waite, John (Col.), 501

Wakely, Andrew, 804

Wales, Nathaniel, 518

Wales, map of, 784*

Walkar, John, account of capture of *Washington,* 1291n.; mentioned: 1290

Walker, ——, 529; 551

Walker, George, 116, 467, 846, 864, 875, 887–88, 909–10

Walker, George, 449

Walker, George (Capt.), 373n., 1375

Walker, T. R. (Col.), 1053

Walker, Thomas, 197, 599, 1080, 1114, 1173

Wallace, —— (Lt.), 845

Wallace, Hugh, 1222

Wallace, James (Capt., R.N.): account of firing on Stonington, 58–59; seizes merchant vessels, 78, 135; praised by Graves, 213, 881; advises Graves of naval strength of R.I. colonists, 231; threatens Newport, 337, 375, 520; fires on Bristol, 363, 420–21, 451–52; agreement with Newport, 576, 579; obtains provisions at Newport, 662; fires on Newport, 987; **to:** Samuel Graves, 58–59, 231, 451–52; inhabitants of Newport, 1023, 1045; **from:** William Coddington, 1044–45; Samuel Graves, 80–81, 129–30, 253, 881, 881–82, 882–83, 894, 894–95, 983–84; Joseph Wanton, 22; "Proposed Agreement between the Town of Newport and Captain James Wallace, R.N.," 440; mentioned: 12, 23, 50, 109, 158–59, 194, 212–13, 228, 229, 284, 305, 327, 338, 373, 379, 422, 440, 450, 463, 521, 524, 528, 536, 539, 549–50, 569, 576, 593, 623, 662, 742, 857–58, 914, 932–33, 982, 1023, 1033, 1057–58, 1090, 1205, 1220–21, 1231, 1250, 1251, 1265–66 (*Rose*)

Wallace, Robert, 53, 327–28, 382 (*Mary*)

Wallace, William, 226, 269, 278, 301, 1102 (*Dolphin*)

Wallis, —— (Lt.), 901

Wallis, Daniel, 1379–80

Walter, John Allen (Lt.), 115, 874

Walter, William, 950

Walton, Abraham, 296–97

Walton, Samuel (Lt., R.N.), 686 (*Wells*)

Wanton, John, affidavit of, 909–10; mentioned: 467, 863, 875, 887–88, 889, 910, 1159 (*Polly*)

Wanton, Joseph [Royal Gov. of R.I.], **to** James Wallace, 22; mentioned: 953

Ward, Andrew (Lt. Col.), 505

Ward, Artemas (Maj. Gen.), 406*, 407, 1024

Ward, Benjamin, Jr., 1337, 1339

Ward, Henry, **from** Samuel Ward, 596, 863, 1051, 1094, 1255; mentioned: 296, 662, 968

Ward, John, Jr., 1340

Ward, Joseph (Maj.), **to** John Adams, 1254; **from** John Adams, 1023–24

Ward, Joshua, Jr., 1217

Ward, Josiah, 1223

Ward, Miles, 300

Ward, Samuel, Diary: 314; **to:** Nicholas Cooke, 314–15, 885, 1233–34; Henry Ward, 596, 863, 1051, 1094, 1255; **from:** Nicholas Brown, 1090–92; Nicholas Cooke, 390, 1158, 1268–69; Nathanael Greene, 475, 576–77; mentioned: 80, 154, 156, 218, 314, 383, 612, 972, 1050, 1093, 1254, 1296n.

Ward, Samuel, 1303–04

Ward, Thomas, 1371

Warden, James, 25n., 373n., 1375 (*Tryal*)

Warner, —— (Capt.), 1340

Warner, Elias, 75n., 1376 (*Two Brothers*)

Warner, Seth (Lt. Col.), 152, 307n., 533, 866, 922, 1114, 1159, 1277

Warner, William, 48, 97

Warren, James: reaction to burning of Falmouth, 569; on Continental Navy, 1021; **to:** John Adams, 262–63, 539, 569, 624, 893, 1021, 1031, 1248; Samuel Adams, 228, 998–1000, 1286; Stephen Collins, 268; **from:** John Adams, 341–42, 366, 426, 443, 445, 509, 528–29, 544, 582, 606, 897; Stephen Moylan, 965; Joseph Reed, 268; George Washington, 641, 945; mentioned: 250, 269, 437, 490, 491, 536, 623, 839, 840, 852, 1286

Warren, Joseph (Dr.), 407

Warren, Samuel, 721 (*Weasel*)

Warren: Washington's Armed Schooner [formerly *Hawk*]: appraisal of, 412–13; fitting out, 1153, 1244, 1379–85; prizes taken by, 879, 1199, 1256n.; mentioned: 619, 637, 855n., 1087 (Winborn Adams)

Warren: Pennsylvania Armed Boat list of military stores for, 564; mentioned: 272, 428, 581, 1236n. (Davison)

Warren: sloop captured by Broughton and Selman, 900n.; mentioned: 1008, 1153, 1245 (Denny)

Washington, George (Gen.): appeals to inhabitants of Bermuda for gunpowder, 78; instructions to Arnold, 93; Congress appoints committee to confer with, 256; orders three vessels armed and manned to intercept transport, 262, 291; informs Congress of this, 301; dissatisfied with delay in fitting out vessels, 490; decides not to use *Dolphin* and *Industry,* 289–90, 292; assured Quebec might easily be taken, 289, 415, 474; Congress informs him of ordnance vessels bound for Quebec, 307–08, 311–12, 314; on disposal of flour from *Prince George,* 332, 461; British opinion of, 392; praises Rhode Island seamen, 436; on treatment of prisoners, 567–68; reaction to burning of Falmouth, 608; advises fortification of Portsmouth, 913; urges establishment of prize courts, 930, 931, 979; instructions and or-

Washington, George (Gen.)—Continued

ders of: 46–47, 175–76 [general], 474, 554 [Broughton], 567–68 [Coit], 2 [Colburn], 1040 [Knox], 354–55 [Martindale], 565 [Selman], 913 [Sullivan], 492 [Watson]; Minutes of Conference with Congressional Delegates, 568–69, 575–76 [*see also* Continental Congress]; accounts with the United States, 132, 322; agreement with John Fisk, 592–93; permit to procure powder from West Indies, 149

to: Benedict Arnold, 93–95, 1283; inhabitants of Bermuda, 27–28; Reuben Colburn, 2; Nicholas Cooke, 26–27, 132–33, 436, 636, 855, 1302–03, 1323; Thomas Everard, 128; John Hancock, 36, 247, 301–02, 415–16, 590, 929–31, 978–80, 1071, 1168–69, 1199, 1258–59, 1322; John Langdon, 169 (170*); Richard Henry Lee, 931, 1154; Enoch Moody, 901; New Hampshire Committee of Safety, 461; New York Committee of Safety, 302; Edmund Phinney, 901; Portsmouth Committee of Safety, 300; Portsmouth Committee, 1323; President of New York Provincial Congress, 435–36; William Ramsay, 997–98; Joseph Reed, 928–29, 1082, 1154, 1199; Philip Schuyler, 289, 608–09, 891, 1041, 1042; Benjamin Tupper, 539; James Warren, 641, 945; John Augustine Washington, 67–68, 436; Nathaniel Woodhull, 1041

from: Benedict Arnold, 200, 431–33, 922–23, 1016, 1080, 1278; William Bartlett, 879–81, 900–901, 928, 944, 1007; Ephraim Bowen, Jr., 490–91, 903; "Britannicus," 1064–65; Nicholson Broughton, 36 (37*), 56–57, 850, 899–900; John Brown, 871–72; Nicholas Cooke, 57–58, 96, 109, 214, 238, 390 (389*), 604–05, 625, 1204; William Cowley, 293–94; Reuben Fogg, 535–36; "A Friend of America," 1080–81; Gloucester Committee of Safety, 226; John Glover, 368–69, 459–61 (460*); Jonathan Glover, 965, 1098–99, 1245–47 (1246*); John Hancock , 311–12, 542, 1235–36; Henry Knox, 1161–62, 1292–93; Richard Henry Lee, 215, 1013, 1308; Massachusetts Council, 292; Enoch Moody, 853; Stephen Moylan, 368–69, 434; New Hampshire Committee of Safety, 397, 502–03; inhabitants of North Yarmouth, 587–88; William Palfrey, 1282–83; Portsmouth Committee of Safety, 267–68; Josiah Quincy, 659–61, 1156–58; Philip Schuyler, 162–63, 905–07, 1171–73 (1172*); John Selman, 899–900; John Sullivan, 633–35; Jonathan Trumbull, 22–23, 31, 109, 378; William Watson, 644, (643*), 870–71, 904, 984–85, 1189–90; Hunking Wentworth, 516–17; Nathaniel Woodhull, 422–24

mentioned: frontispiece*, 1, 166, 231, 338, 407, 521, 527, 537, 572, 606, 623–24, 722, 829, 913, 946, 965, 972, 981, 1058–59, 1142, 1190, 1219

Washington's Fleet: flags and signals for, 538, 565; gunpowder for, 491, 537; Washington's hopes for its success, 436; status of, 637–38; mutinous behavior, 169, 175–76, 277n., 1189, 1259; *Washington* captured by *Fowey,* 1288–91

MANNING: 387, 416, 472, 619, 859, 985

MUNITIONS FOR: 254, 437, 491, 519–20, 538, 605, 611, 619, 622, 625, 626, 639. 640, 644, 661, 841

OPERATIONS: 879, 899, 912, 928–31, 978–79, 1098–99, 1105, 1158, 1198, 1244, 1245–48, 1285 [*see also Franklin*; *Hancock*; *Hannah*; *Harrison*; *Lee*; *Warren*; *Washington*]

ORDERS AND INSTRUCTIONS: 262, 415, 539, 567, 1142, 1154 [*see also* under Washington, George, above]

PRIZES AND PRIZE MONEY: 568, 902, 903, 904, 931, 944–45, 965, 978–81, 984 [*see also* Continental Agents]

PROCUREMENT AND FITTING OUT: appraisal of vessels, 387 [*Eliza*], 1056–57 [*Endeavor*], 412–13 [*Hawk*], 387 [*Speedwell*], 860 [*Triton*], 412 [*Two Brothers*]; charter agreement for armed schooner *Harrison,* 572–73; use of captured vessels proposed, 268, 269, 278–79, 289; Moylan on difficulties of, 589–90; mentioned: 290, 368, 398–99, 418–19, 436–37, 459–61, 490, 519–20, 536–37, 540, 571–72, 576, 578, 617–19, 622, 856, 859, 871, 1363–72, 1379–85

otherwise mentioned: 262, 462, 642, 829, 855, 879, 891, 893, 1056, 1106–07, 1216, 1233

See also: Adams, Winborn; Broughton, Nicholson; Coit, William; Continental Agents; Glover, John; Manley, John; Martindale, Sion; Moylan, Stephen; Reed, Joseph; Selman, John

Washington, John Augustine, from George Washington, 67–68, 436

Washington, T., 181

Washington: Washington's Armed Brig [formerly *Endeavour*]: appraisal of, 1056–57; chartered, 871; fitting out, 519, 578, 625, 859, 902, 903, 904, 1043, 1057, 1233n., 1363–72; ordered to cruise for transports, 354–55; captures *Britannia*, 1158; crew mutinies, 1189, 1189–90, 1259; captured by *Fowey,* 1288, 1288–91, 1291n., 1377; mentioned: 387, 419n., 637, 644, 855, 856n., 932, 932n., 985, 1093, 1218, 1220n., 1268 (Martindale)

Washington: Pennsylvania Armed Boat list of military stores for, 561; mentioned: 111, 234, 272, 428, 581 (Dougherty)

Washington: Rhode Island Armed Sloop, 56, 161, 162, 214, 283, 390, 663 (Grimes)

Washington: schooner 1316n.

Waterbury, David, 454, 534n.

Waterhouse, ——, 1114
Waterhouse, Samuel, 88
Waterman, Stephen, 1290
Waterman, William, 158
Waters, Samuel, 1346, 1353 (*Hope*)
Watson, Brook, **to:** John Butler, 512–13; Benjamin Faneuil, 468–69; William Sherriff, 511; mentioned: 977, 1006, 1067
Watson, George, 1124
Watson, Jacob, 1035, 1291
Watson, William, appointed Continental Agent at Plymouth, 492–94; accounts for fitting out *Harrison* and *Washington*, 1363–72; Jesse Harlow's accounts against, 620; **to:** Stephen Moylan, 1106–07, 1268; George Washington, 644 (643*), 870–71, 904, 984–85, 1189–90; **from:** Robert Hanson Harrison, 945; Stephen Moylan, 855, 902–03, 931–32, 1042, 1056, 1065, 1218, 1284–85; Joseph Reed, 492–94, 608; mentioned: 419n., 475, 491, 504, 519, 537, 607, 608, 637, 638, 903, 915, 916, 1057, 1368
Watson & Rashleigh, 468, 469, 513
Watson & Spooner, 419
Watt, John, 448
Watts, James, 1350, 1360 (*Elizabeth*)
Watts, James, 797 (*Stakesby*)
Watts, Stephen, 1161
Waud, William, 53 (*Betsey*)
Wayne, Anthony (Col.), 363, 382
Weare, Jeremiah, 1128
Weasel: sloop 700, 721–22 (Warren)
Weatherby, ——, 697
Weatherhead, John, 180
Webb, Edward, 333–34, 1042
Webb, John (Lt.), 202n., 286, 299, 428
Webb, Samuel Blachley (Maj.), **to:** Silas Deane, 475; **from:** William Coit, 914–15; Morgan Lewis, 13; Joseph Reed, 1146
Webster, ——, 577
Weeden, Richard, 1356 (*Fame*)
Weeks, ——, (Mrs.), 501
Weir, —— (Capt.), 484
Weisenfel, Frederick, 1168
Welcome, Zaccheus, 1342
Wellman, Samuel, 394 (*Philadelphia Packet*)
Wells, Benjamin, 1239
Wells, John, 467
Wells, Richard, 165
Wells, Robin, 467
Wells: HM Cutter 686 (Walton)
Wendell [or Wendal], John, 332, 1301, 1302
Wentworth, George, 332, 398
Wentworth, Hunking, **to** George Washington, 516–17; **from** Joseph Reed, 333; mentioned: 268, 332, 367, 398
Wentworth, John [Royal Gov. of N.H.], **to:** Theodore Atkinson, 168–69; Thomas Gage, 355–56; Samuel Graves, 1115–16; mentioned: 1, 29, 38, 213, 829
Wentworth, Joshua: appointed Continental Agent at Portsmouth, 434; to Stephen Moylan, 1152–53, 1244; **from:** Robert Hanson Harrison, 945; Stephen Moylan, 834, 1217; mentioned: 398, 434, 489, 518, 617, 637, 855
Werden, John, 1360 (*Penelope*)
Wescott, —— (Maj.), 558
West, Jabez, 448
West, Stephen, **from** John Hobson, 704
West, William, **from** Rhode Island Recess Committee, 295–96; mentioned: 306
West Florida Council, Minutes: 275–76, 318–19, 1186–87
West Indies, map of, 615*
Western hemisphere, map of, 828*
Westminster, 714*
Westminster Journal and London Political Miscellany: **1776:** *Jan. 13*, 1305–07
Weston, William, 860, 1057
Wethrell, Thomas, 871
Wetmore, William, Interleaved Almanacs of, 386
Wharf, Abraham, 1342
Wharton & Humphreys, 544
Wharton, Isaac, **from** Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., 135–36
Wharton, James, 1010n.–11n.
Wharton, John, 363, 428, 483
Wharton, Reynold, 1222
Wharton, Thomas, Jr., **from** Nathaniel Shaw, Jr., 135–36; mentioned: 122, 382, 464, 558, 873, 918, 973, 1061, 1093, 1133, 1296
Wheeler, Edward, 51
Whelwright, John, 75n., 1376 (*Abigail*)
Whipple, Abraham (Capt.): ordered to Bermuda, 76–78; Adams suggests for naval command, 1162; **from** Nicholas Cooke, 76–78 (77*), 1001, 1092–93; mentioned: 26, 57, 96, 109, 132, 161–62, 214, 238, 604–05, 636, 1051, 1090, 1092, 1158, 1230–33, 1255, 1294, 1304 (*Katy*)
Whipple, Joseph (Capt.), 1337, 1338, 1339
Whipple, Stephen, 662
Whipple, William, **to:** Timothy Bedel, 1064; John Langdon, 996–97, 1089; **from:** Josiah Bartlett and John Langdon, 612–13; "The Writer," 472; mentioned: 398
Whitby: transport 709, 952, 1155
Whitcomb [or Whetcomb], John, 450, 946, 1009, 1219
White, ——, 147–48, 623, 915, 1128
White, ——, 1047
White, Benjamin, 593, 624, 946, 1009
White, J., 869, 925, 926, 978
White, James, **from** John Smith & Sons, 84, 886; mentioned: 100, 886, 1036
White, John, Interleaved Almanacs of, 385–86
White, Martin, 736 (*Britannia*)
White, Paul (Capt.), 961, 995
White, Robert (Capt.), 50, 98, 122, 206, 464, 483, 558, 653, 862, 873, 918, 940, 973, 1050, 1061, 1134
White, Samuel, 547, 548

White, Sibeline, 904, 1020, 1042, 1106–07 (*Polly*)
White, W., 165
Whitfield, William, 1329
Whitmarch, Samuel, 158
Whitney, ——, 228, 323
Whittelsey, ——, 1093
Whittemore, Samuel, 1340, 1342
Whitworth, ——, 348, 349
Wickes, Lambert, 394 (*Ceres*)
Wiggelsworth, Samuel, 853
Wigglesworth, Edward, 549
Wilbour, ——, 550
Wilcocks, Alexander, 558
Wilcocks, John, 1133–34, 1296
Wilkinson, Will, 317, 1014, 1088
Willcocks, ——, 273
Willcomb, William (Capt.), 147, 547, 548
Willet, Marinus (Capt.), 533
William: brig 540, 1256 (McEwen); ship 4, 922, 994; sloop 1350, 1356, 1359 (Clark)
William & James: 351
Williams, ——, 1062
Williams, —— (Capt.), 209, 225, 236
Williams, —— (Capt.), 395
William, David, **to** Thomas Bruff, 1052
Williams, Ezekiel, **to** Thomas Seymour and Oliver Ellsworth, 88; mentioned: 48, 1067
Williams, Gideon, 1291
Williams, Henry, 296
Williams, James, 175
Williams, John, 747
Williams, Joseph, **to** William Coit, 278, 945, 981
Williams, Nathaniel, 841n.
Williams, Otho Holland (Lt.), **to** Philip Thomas, 450–51
Williams, Samuel, 1342
Williams, Thomas, **from** Richard Bulkeley, 5; mentioned: 4
Williams, Thomas, 736 (*Generous Friend*)
Williams, Thomas, 1291
Williams, Thomas, 1342
Williams, William, **to** Connecticut Committee of the Pay Table, 97
Williams, William, 241, 428
Wiliams, William, shop sign of, 802*
Williams, William, 1154
Williams, William, 1224
Williams, William, 394 (*Sukey*)
Williamson, Andrew (Maj.), **from** Henry Laurens, 1276
Williamson, Hugh, **from** John Ewing, 1185
Williamson, John (Capt.), 147, 1374 (*Woodbridge*)
Williamson: 709, 928, 952
Willing, Thomas, 154, 205, 221, 314, 383
Willing, Morris & Co., 62, 205–06, 329, 1232, 1236, 1238
Willoughby, —— (Col.), 1137
Willson, Richard, 1291
Wilmington (N.C.) Committee of Safety, Minutes: 317, 409, 484, 1014, 1069, 1088–89, 1122, 1329
Wilmot, Daniel, 1349 (*Little Hester*)
Wilson, ——, 517, 518, 589
Wilson, Archibald, 446
Wilson, David, 1347 (*Friendship*)
Wilson, James, 972, 1059
Wilson, James, 1349, 1357 (*Betsey*)
Winey, Jacob, 790, 791
Wingate, Joshua (Col.), **to** New Hampshire Provincial Congress, 853; mentioned: 617, 832, 833, 1115, 1153
Winn, Isaac L. (Capt.), 40, 41, 98
Winniett, Joseph, **from** Richard Bulkeley, 5; mentioned: 4
Winslow, Joshua, 1190
Winthrop, James, 659
Winthrop, John, 450, 1142
Wishart, James, 1373 (*Peace & Harmony*)
Witheral, Obediah, 960–61
Witherton, James, 1290
Withy, —— (Mrs.), 919
Wittemore, Josiah, 1366, 1370
Woldridge & Shelly [or Wooldridge & Kelly], 215, 629
Wolf: sloop 700, 726
Wolstenholme, ——, 65n.
Wonson, Samuel, 226
Wood, James (Capt.), 701n.
Wood, John, 201
Wood, Joseph, 160, 202, 291, 519
Woodbridge, ——, 169, 176, 593
Woodbridge, Benjamin Ruggles (Col.), 980
Woodbridge: schooner 147, 149n., 221n., 1374 (Williamson)
Wooden, John, 333–34
Woodford, William, 614, 630, 843, 991, 992, 1061, 1062, 1086, 1120, 1137, 1239
Woodhouse, Thomas, 1296 (*Polly*)
Woodhull, Nathaniel, **to:** George Washington, 422–24; **from:** Samuel Bayard and William Bedlow, 463, 478; Commissioners for Fortifications in the Highlands, 895, 1325; Matthew Visscher, 956; George Washington, 1041; mentioned: 499
Woodland, William, 599
Woodmas: ship 1133–34 (Henderson)
Woods, Justis, 188
Wool, Isaiah (Lt.), 1387
Woolfe, Nicholas, 395 (*Robert & Elizabeth*)
Wools, Thomas Appleford, 844, 845
Woolsey, George, **to:** John Pringle, 1273; George Salmon, 138–39, 273, 629
Woolsey & Salmon, **to:** James Forde, 628–29; David Gaussan, Thomas McCabe and George Salmon, 73; merchants in Emsworth and Liverpool, 273–74; **from:** Benjamin Titcomb, 890
Woolwich: sloop 46n., 1375 (Crocker); sloop, permit for, 1189 (Fullerton)

Wooster, David (Brig. Gen.), **to:** Philip Schuyler, 523–24; George Vandeput, 188–89; **from:** Philip Schuyler, 521–23; mentioned: 154, 163, 171–72, 187, 232, 306, 341, 382, 392–93, 504–05, 521, 523–24, 553, 573, 627, 646, 891, 906, 956, 1006, 1100n., 1161, 1168, 1278
Wormwell, Benjamin (Capt.), 491, 519, 520, 536, 551, 571, 856, 859, 871
Worther, —— (Capt.), 332
Wragg, William, 117, 144
Wright, —— (Lt.), 613–14, 631, 843, 992, 1013
Wright, Sir James (Gov. of Ga.), **to** Lord Dartmouth, 191–92, 457, 1054; mentioned: 104, 105, 407, 829, 1015, 1054
Wright, John, **from** Woolsey & Salmon, 273–74
Wright, Thomas, 1105, 1125, 1127n., 1198n., 1282, 1319–22
Wroth, Lawrence, 805
Wyer, William (Capt.), 1286
Wyley, Alexander, 1015 (*George Town*)
Wynne, Henry Lascelles, 33–34, 98, 106, 135, 1376 (*Hannah*)
Wythe, George, "Why should not America have a Navy?" 555; mentioned: 509, 527, 582, 647n., 1059, 1115

Yankee Hero: brig 1286n.
Yarmouth (Nova Scotia), citizens of, **to** Francis Legge, 1281–82
Yates, Richard, 506, 884
Yeats, David, 866
Yorke, Sir Joseph, **to** Lord Suffolk, 684; mentioned: 671
Yorkee, James, 1291
Young, Elias, 1331–33
Young, George, **to** Philip Stephens, 711–12
Young, Henry, 1329
Young, Hugh, 54, 84, 99, 100, 138, 215
Young, James (V. Adm.): disposition of ships under his command, 586–87; orders of, 1095–96; **to:** Francis Grant Gordon, 35–36, 366; Count de Nozières, 352–54, 530–31; Philip Stephens, 585–86, 614, 1150, 1151; **from:** Admiralty Commissioners, 701–02; Francis Grant Gordon, 351–52; Edward Hay, 208–09; Count de Nozières, 383–84, 410–11; Thomas Shirley, 208; William Young, 262; mentioned: 530–31, 1036, 1150
Young, Josiah, 347–48, 349
Young, Richard, 197
Young, Richard, 975
Young, Timothy, 449
Young, William, **to** James Young, 262; mentioned: 1151 (*Pomona*)

Zapfenfeld, —— (Capt.), 1225, 1241
Zubly, John Joachim, 205, 235, 309–11, 341, 554
Zuylestein, William Henry [*see* Rochford, Lord]

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE : 1966 O—779-922

DATE DUE
Prompt Return of All Books is Requested

359
Clark, W. B., ed.

Naval Documents of the
American Revolution, Vol. 2

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 00302 381 7

WITHDRAWN
No longer the property of the
Boston Public Library.
Sale of this material benefits the Library.

navaldocumentsof02unit
navaldocumentsof02unit
navaldocumentsof02unit

Boston Public Library

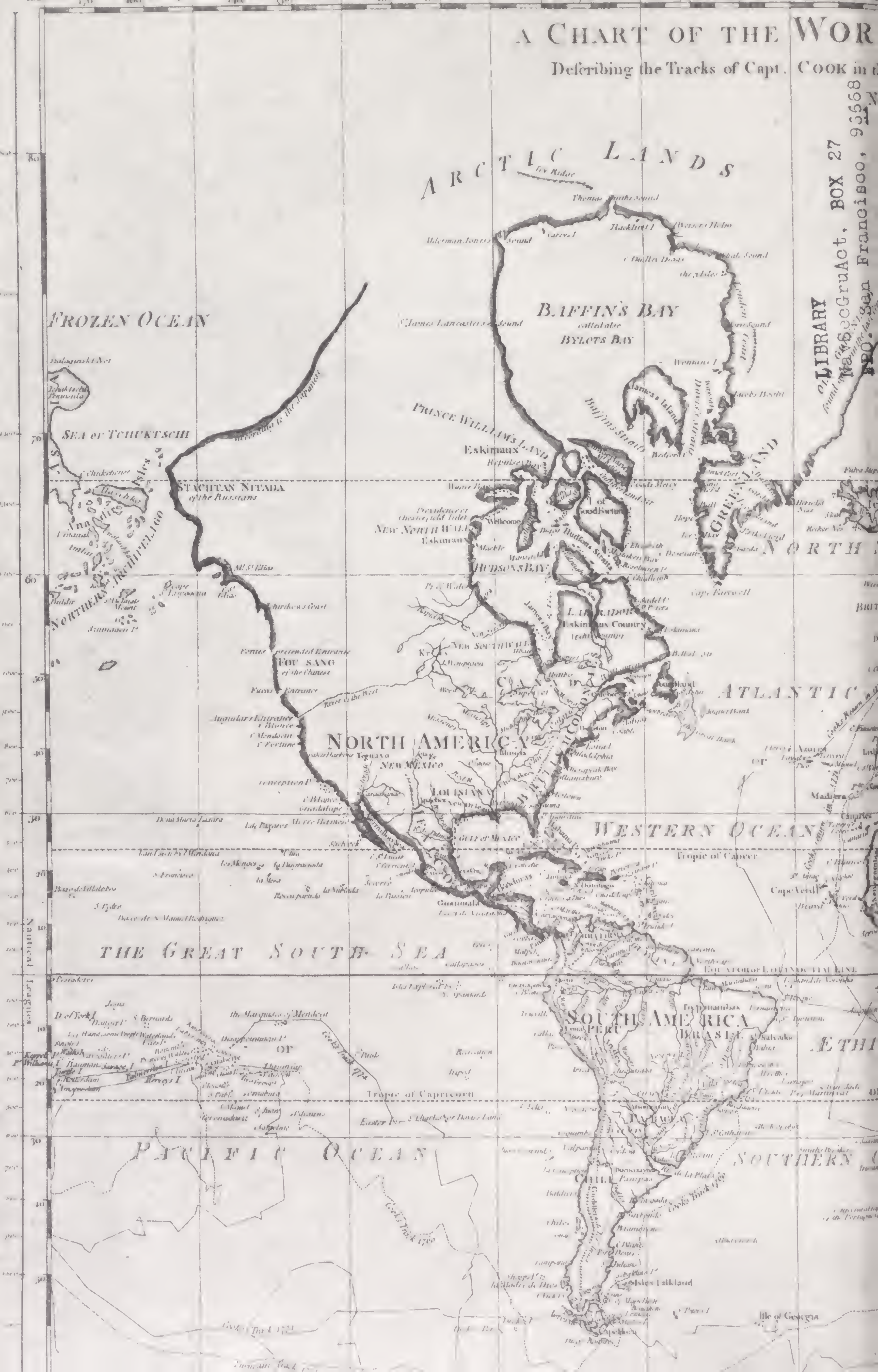
COPLEY SQUARE
GENERAL LIBRARY

E271
.U583
V2

86811327-02

The Date Due Card in the pocket indicates the date on or before which this book should be returned to the Library.

Please do not remove cards from this pocket.



A CHART OF THE WOR

Deſcribing the Tracks of Capt. COOK in t

LIBRARY
HaSecGruAct, BOX 27
PO. San Francisco, 93568

MERCATOR's PROJECTION.

,70,71, and in 1772.73.74.75 with the